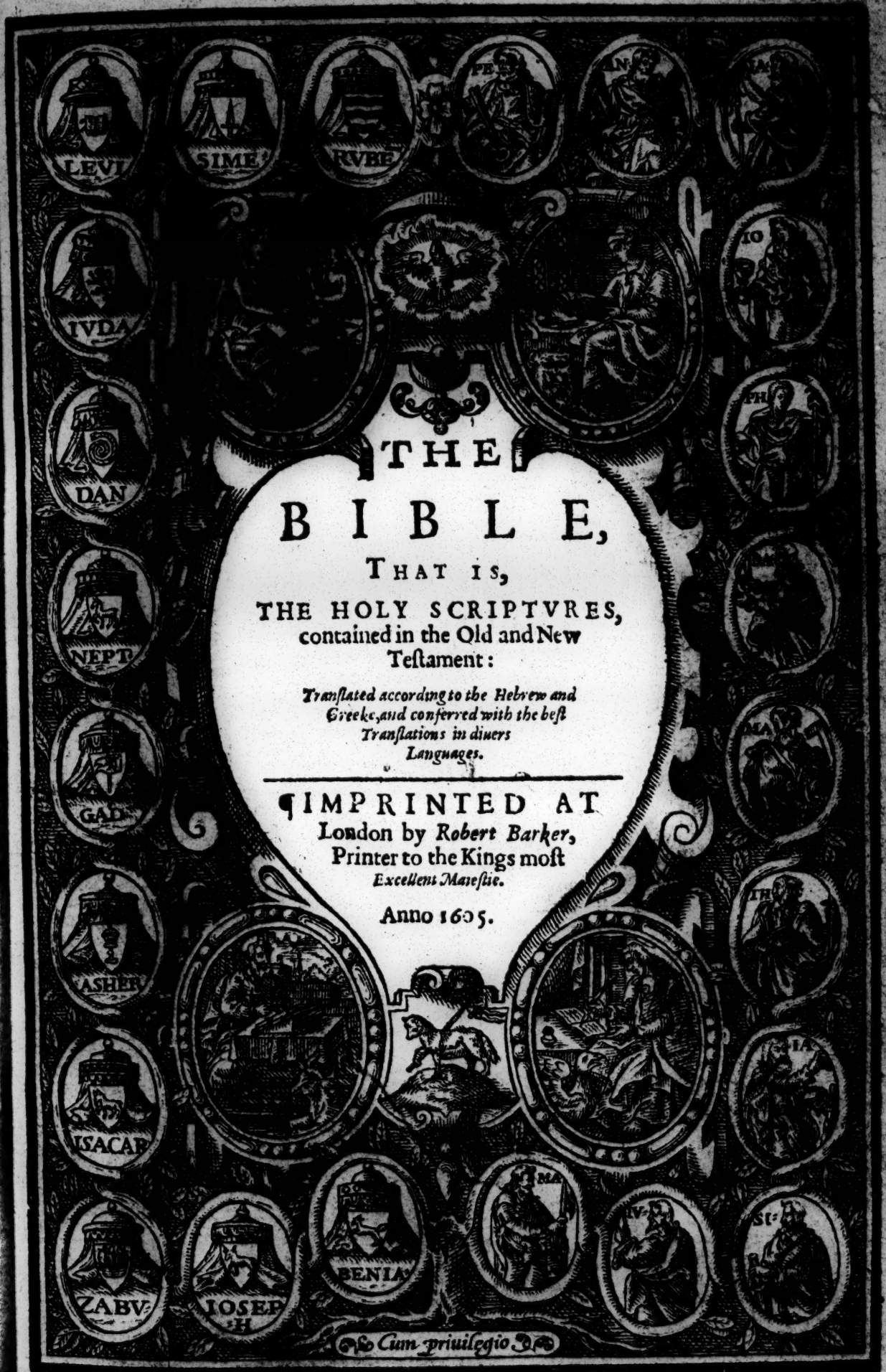


THE BIBLE,

THAT IS,

THE HOLY SCRIPTVRES,
contained in the Old and New Testament:

Translated according to the Hebrew and Greeke, and conferred with the best Translations in diuers Languages.

¶IMPRINTED AT
London by *Robert Barker*,
Printer to the Kings most
Excellent Maiestie.

Anno 1605.

Cum priuilegio

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

To the diligent and Christian Reader, Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through Christ Iesus.

CONsidering (deare Christians) not onely the innumerable benefits of God both spirituall and corporall bestowed vpon vs, but also his vnspeakeable mercies in calling vs to the light of the Gospel, not regarding our blind idolatrie, horrible backe sliding, and cruell murdering of his Saints, (which sinnes caused him to cast off his chosen people the Iewes) it behoueth vs so to expresse our thankefull remembrance of these great graces, by walking in his feare and loue, that all the dayes of our life we may procure the aduancement of his glory. Now forasmuch as this thing is chiefly attained by the knowledge and practise of Gods word, (which is our light, our comfort, our shield and sword, the testimonie of Gods fauour, and the food of our soules) and that the same hath not hitherto bene exactly enough translated into our native tongue, by reason either of the corruption of time, or of the imperfect knowledge of the tongues, in respect of this ripe age, and cleare light now reuealed: we thought we could not bestow our studies more to the glory of God, and profit of his Church, then in translating the holy Scriptures. Not that we arrogate any thing to our selues aboue the least of our brethren: but hauing not onely the aduise and incouragement of many learned and godly men, whose gifts we reuerence, and whose hearts God moued to liberalitie in the furtherance of this businesse, but also the helpe of sundry translations in diuers languages: we haue with all feare and reuerence, as in the presence of God, and as handling the word of God, attempted this great worke, and after two yeeres labour, being occupied therein day and night, by the diuine prouidence and mercy of God brought the same to a prosperous end. And this we may with safe conscience protest before God and man, that we haue by all meanes indeuoured to set forth the puritie of the word, and right sense of the holy Ghost, for the edifying of the brethren in faith and charitie.

Now as we haue chiefly obserued the sense, and laboured alwayes to restore it to all integrity: so haue wee most reuerently kept the propriety of the wordes, considering that the Apostles, who spake and wrote to the Gentiles in the Greeke tongue, rather constrained them to the liuely phrase of the Ebrew then enterprised farre by mollifying their language to speake as the Gentiles did. And for this & other causes we haue in many places reserued the Ebrew phrases, notwithstanding that they may seeme somewhat hard in their eares that are not well practised, and also delight in the sweet sounding phrases of the holy Scriptures. Yet least either the simple should be discouraged, or the malicious haue any occasion of iust cauillation, seeing some translations read after one sort, and some after another, whereas all may serue to good purpose & edification: we haue in the margent noted that diuersitie of speech or reading which may seeme agreeable to the mind of the holy Ghost, and proper for our language with this marke ‖. Againe, whereas the Ebrew speech seemed hardly to agree with ours, we haue noted it in the margent after this sort, † vsing that which was more intelligible. And albeit that many of the Ebrew names be altered from the old text, and restored to the true writing and first originall, whereof they haue their signification, yet in the vsuall names litle is changed for feare of troubling the simple readers. Moreouer, whereas the necessitie of the sentence required any thing to be added (for such is the grace and propertie of the Ebrew and Greeke tongues, that it cannot but either by circumlocution, or by adding the verbe or some word, be vnderstand of them that are not well practised therein) we haue put it in the text with another kinde of letter, that it may easily be discerned from the common letter. As touching the diuision of the verses, we haue followed the Ebrew examples, which haue so euen from the beginning distinguished them. Which thing as it is most profitable for memorie, so doth it agree with the best translations, and is most easie to finde out both by the best Concordances, and also by the quotations which we haue diligently herein perused and set forth by this *. Besides this the principall matters are noted and distinguished by this marke ¶ Yea and the arguments both for the booke and for the chapters with the number of the verse are added, that by all meanes the reader might be holpen. For the which cause also we haue set ouer the head of euery page some notable word or sentence which may greatly further aswell for memorie, as for the chiefe point of the page. Finally that nothing might lacke which might be bought by labours, for the increase of knowledge and furtherance of Gods glory, there are adioyned two most profitable Tables the one seruing for the interpretation of the Ebrewe names: and the other containing all the chiefe and principall matters of the whole Bible: so that nothing (as we trust) that any could iustly desire, is omitted. Therefore as brethren that are partakers of the same hope and saluation with vs, we beseech you, that this rich pearle and inestimable treasure may not be offred in vaine, but as sent from God to the people of God, for the increase of his kingdome, the comfort of his Church, and discharge of our conscience, whom it hath pleased him to raise vp for this purpose, so you would willingly receiue the word of God, earnestly study it, and in all your life practise it, that you may now appeare indeede to be the people of God, not walking any more according to this world, but in the fruits of the Spirit, that God in vs may be fully glorified, through Iesus Christ our Lord, who liueth and reigneth for euer,

AMEN.

¶THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL THE BOOKES OF THE OLD and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis	hath Chapters	50	
Exodus		40	
Leuiticus		27	
Numbers		36	
Deuteronomie		34	
Ioshua		24	
Iudges		21	
Ruth		4	
1. Samuel		31	
2. Samuel		24	
1. Kings		22	
2. Kings		25	
1. Chronicles		29	
2. Chronicles		36	
The prayer of Manasseh.		Apocrypha.	
Ezra		10	
Nehemiah		13	
Ester		10	
Iob		42	
Psalmes		150	
Prouerbes	hath Chapters	31	
Ecclesiastes		12	
The Song of Salomon		8	
Isaiah		66	
Ieremiah		52	
Lamentations		5	
Ezekiel		48	
Daniel		12	
Hosea		14	
Ioel		3	
Amos		9	
Obadiah		1	
Ionah		4	
Micah		7	
Nahum		5	
Habakkuk		3	
Zephaniah		3	
Haggai		2	
Zechariah		14	
Malachi	hath Chapters	4	

¶The bookes called Apocrypha.

1. Esdras	hath Chap.	9	
2. Esdras		16	
Tobit		14	
Iudeth		16	
The rest of Ester		6	
Wisedome		19	
Ecclesiasticus		51	
Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah		6	
The song of the three children			
The story of Susanna			
The idole Bel and the Dragon			
1 Maccabees		16	
2. Maccabees		15	

¶ The Bookes of the New Testament.

Matthew	hath Chap.	28	
Marke		16	
Luke		24	
Iohn		21	
The Actes		28	
The Epistle of Paul to the Romanes		16	
1. Corinthians		16	
2. Corinthians		13	
Galatians		6	
Ephesians		6	
Philippians		4	
Colossians		4	
1. Thessalonians	hath Chapters	5	
2. Thessalonians	hath Chapters	3	
1. Timotheus		6	
2. Timotheus		4	
Titus		3	
Philemon		1	
To the Hebrewes		13	
The Epistle of Iames		5	
1. Peter		5	
2. Peter		3	
1. Iohn		5	
2. Iohn		1	
3. Iohn		1	
Iude		1	
Reuelation	hath Chapters	22	

THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called *Genesis.

* *This word signifieth the beginning and generation of the creatures.*

THE ARGVMENT.

MOses in effect declareth three things, which are in this booke chiefly to bee considered: First, that the world and all things therein were created by God, and that man being placed in this great tabernacle of the world to behold Gods wonderfull works, and to praise his name for the infinite graces, wherewith he had indued him, fell willingly from God through disobedience: who yet for his owne mercies sake restored him to life, and confirmed him in the same by his promise of Christ to come, by whome hee should overcome Satan, death, and hell. Secondly, that the wicked unmindfull of Gods most excellent benefits, remained still in their wickednesse, and so falling most horribly from sinne to sinne, provoked God (who by his preachers called them continually to repentance) at length to destroy the whole world. Thirdly he assureth us by the examples of Abraham, Izhak, Iaakob, and the rest of the Patriarkes, that his mercies never faile them, whom hee chuseth to be his Church, and to professe his Name in earth, but in all their afflictions and persecutions, he ever assisteth them, sendeth comfort, and delivereth them. And because the beginning, increase, preservation, and successe thereof might be onely attributed to God, Moses sheweth by the examples of Kain, Ishmael, Esau and others, which were noble in mans judgement, that his Church dependeth not on the estimation and nobility of the world; and also by the fewnesse of them which have at all times worshipped him purely according to his word, that it standeth not in the multitude, but in the poore and despised, in the small flocke and litle number: that man in his wisdome might be confounded, and the Name of God ever more praysed.

CHAP. I.

1 *God created the heauen and the earth,* 3 *The light and the darknes,* 8 *The firmament.* 9 *Hee separateth the water from the earth.* 16 *He createth the Sun, the moon, & the starres.* 21 *He createth the fish, birds, beasts* 26 *He createth man, & giueth him rule ouer all creatures,* 29 *and prouideth nourriture for man and beast.*

IN the beginning * God created the heauen and the earth.

2 And the earth was ‖ without forme, and void, and darkenesse *was* vpon the ‖ deepe, and the Spirit of God moued vpon the † waters.

3 Then God sayde, * Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light that it was good, and God separated † the light from the darknesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darknesse, hee called Night. ‖ So the Euening and the Morning were the first day.

6 ¶ Againe God sayd, * Let there be a ‖ firmament in the middes of the waters: and let it separate the waters from the waters.

7 Then God made the firmament, and separated the waters which were vnder the firmament, from the waters which were * aboue the firmament. and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen. ‖ So the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ God said againe, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered into one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth: and hee called the gathering together of the waters, Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 Then God said, Let the earth bud forth the bud of the herb that seedeth seed, the fruitful tree, which beareth fruit according to his kinde, which hath his seed in it selfe vpō the earth. and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth the bud of the herbe, that seedeth seed according to his kinde, also the tree that beareth fruit, which hath his seed in it selfe according to his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

13 ‖ So the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, * Let there be lights in the firmament of the heauen, to separate the day from the night, and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen to giue light vpon the earth. & it was so

16 God then made two great Lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesse light to rule the night: he *made* also the Starres.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shine vpon the earth.

18 And

Psa. 33.6. *&* 136.5. *eccles.* 18.1 *act.* 14.15. *&* 17.24.

‖ *Or, waste*

† *Ebr. face of the deepe.*

† *Ebr. face of the waters.*

Heb. 11.3.

† *Ebr. between the light and betweene the darknesse.*

‖ *The first day.*

† *Ebr. so was the euening, so was the morning.* *Psa.* 33.6. *&* 136.5. *Ier.* 10.12. *and* 51.15. ‖ *Or, spreading ouer, & aire.* *Psa.* 148.4.

‖ *The second day.*

Psa 33.7. *&* 89.11. *&* 136.6. *Iob.* 38.4.

‖ *The thirde day.*

Psal. 136. 7. *deut.* 4. 19.

18 And to * rule in the day, and in the night, and to separate the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that it was good.

Iere.31. 35.

19 ‖ So the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

‖ The 4. day.

20 Afterward God saide, Let the waters bring foorth in abundance *euery* creeping thing that hath † life: and let the foule flie vpon the earth in the † open firmament of the heauen.

†*Ebr. the soule of life.*

†*Ebr. face of the firmament.*

21 Then God created the great whales, and euery thing liuing and moouing, which the waters brought foorth in abundance, according to their kinde, and euery feathered foule according to his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

22 Then God blessed them, saying, Bring foorth fruite, and multiplie, and fill the waters in the seas, and let the foule multiplie in the earth.

23 ‖ So the euening and the morning were the fift day.

‖ The fift day.

24 ¶ Moreouer God sayd, Let the earth bring forth the † liuing thing according to his kinde, cattell, and that which creepeth, and the beasts of the earth, according to his kinde and it was so.

†*Eb. soule of life*

25 And God made the beast of the earth according to his kinde, and the cattell according to his kinde, and euery creeping thing of the earth according to his kinde: and God saw that it was good.

26 Furthermore God said, * Let vs make man in our image according to our likenesse, and let them rule ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the heauen, and ouer the beastes, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery thing that creepeth and mooueth on the earth.

Chap.1..5. and 9. 6. 1.cor.11. 7.colos.3. 10. Wisd. 2. 23.eccl. 17.1. Mat.19. 4.

27 * Thus God created the man in his image: in the image of God created he him: he created them * male and female.

28 And God blessed them, & God said to them, *Bring foorth fruit and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it, and rule ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the heauen, and ouer euery beast that moueth vpon the earth.

Chap.8. 17.and 9.1.

29 And God said, Behold, I haue giuen vnto you euery hearbe bearing seede, which is vpon all the earth, and euery tree, wherein is the fruit of a tree bearing seed: * *that* shall be to you for meat.

Chap. 9.3. Exod.31. 17. eccles. 39.16, 33. marke 7.37.

30 Likewise to euery beast of the earth, & to euery foule of the heauen, and to euery thing that moueth vpon the earth, which hath life in it selfe, euery greene herbe *shalbe* for meat. and it was so.

31 * And God saw all that he had made, and loe it was very good. ‖ So the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

‖ The sixt day.

CHAP. II.

2 God resteth the seuenth day, and sanctifieth it. 15 He setteth man in the garden. 22 Hee createth the woman. 24 Mariage is ordeined.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 For in the seuenth day God ended his worke which he had made, * and the seuenth day he rested from all his worke which he had made.

Exod. 20. 11. and 31 17. deu. 5. 14. hebr. 4.4.

3 So God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it, because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God had created and made.

4 ¶ These are the ‖ generations of the heauens and of the earth, when they were created in the day that the Lord God made the earth & the heauens,

‖ *Or, the originall and beginning.*

5 And euery ‖ plant of the field, before it was in the earth, & euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, neither *was there* a man to til the ground,

‖ *Or, tree, as cha. 21 15.*

6 But a myst went vp from the earth, and watered all the earth.

7 ¶ The Lord God also ‖ made the man of the dust of the ground, and breathed in his face breath of life, * and the man was a liuing soule.

‖ *Or, formed.*

1.Cor. 15. 45.

8 And the Lorde God planted a garden Eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom hee had made.

9 (For out of the ground made the Lord God to grow euery tree pleasant to the sight, & good for meat: the tree of life also in the mids of the garden, and the tree of Knowledge of good and of euil.

Eccl. 24. 29.

10 And out of Eden went a Riuer to water the garden, and from thence it was diuided, & became into foure heads.

‖ *Or, precious stone, or pearle.*

11 The name of one *is* * Pishon: the same compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where is gold.

Plinie saith, it is the name of a tree.

12 And the gold of that lande is good: there *is* ‖ Bdelium, and the Onix stone.

‖ *Or, Ethiopia.*

13 And the name also of the third Riuer *is* Gihon: the same compasseth the whole land of ‖ Cush.

‖ *Or, Tygris.*

14 The name also of the third Riuer *is* ‖ Hiddekel: this goeth toward the East side of ‖ Asshur: and the fourth Riuer is ‖ Perath)

‖ *Or, Assyria.* ‖ *Or, Euphrates.*

15 ¶ Then the Lord God tooke the man, & put him into the garden of Eden, that he might dresse it and keepe it.

16 And the Lord God cõmanded the man, saying, † Thou shalt eat freely of euery tree of the garden,

†*Eb. eating thou shalt eat of.*

17 But of the tree of Knowledge of good & euil, thou shalt not eate of it: for ‖ in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt die the death.

‖ *Or, whensoeuer.*

18 Also the Lord God saide, It is not good that the man should be himselfe alone: I wil make him an helpe † meete for him.

†*Ebr. before him.*

19 So the Lord God formed of the earth euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the heauen, and brought *them* vnto the man to see how hee would call *them*: for howsoeuer the man named the liuing creature, so was the name thereof.

† *Ebr. built.*

1.Cor. 11.8.

20 The man therefore gaue names vnto all cattell, and to the foule of the heauen, & to euery beast of the field: but for Adam found hee not an helpe meet for him.

‖ *Or, manesse, because she commeth of man: for in Ebrew, Ish is man, and Ishah the woman.*

21 ¶ Therefore the Lord God caused an heauy sleepe to fal vpon the man, & he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, & closed vp § flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the Lord God had taken from the man, † made he a woman, and brought her to the man.

23 Then the man said, * This now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. She shalbe called ‖ woman, because she was taken out of man.

Mat.19. 5.marke 10.7. 1.cor. 6. 16. ephes. 5.31.

24 * Therefore shall man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue to his wife, and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and they were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The woman seduced by the serpent, 6 Entiseth her husband to sinne. 8 They both flee from God. 14 They three are punished. 15 Christ is promised. 19 Man is dust. 22 Man is cast out of Paradise.

NOw * the serpẽt was more subtil then any beast of the fielde, which the Lord God had made: and he said to the woman, Yea, hath God indeede said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

Wisd. 2. 24.

2 And the woman sayd vnto the serpent, Wee eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden,

3 But of the fruit of the tree, which is in the mids of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither

neither shall yee touch it, lest yee die.

2.Cor.11.3. 4 Then the *serpent said to the woman, Ye shal not † die at all,

†Ebr, die the death. 5 But God doeth know, that when ye shall eate thereof, your eyes shalbe opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and euill.

6 So the woman (seeing that the tree was good for meat, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to get knowledge) tooke of the fruit thereof, and did * eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

Eccles. 25.26. 1.tim.2.14. 7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, & they sewed fig-tree leaues together, & made themselues †breeches.

†Ebrew, things to gird about them 8 ¶Afterward they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the ‖ coole of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden.

to hide their priuities. 9 But the Lord God called to the man, and said

‖Or, wind. vnto him, Where art thou?

10 Who said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and was afraid: because I was naked, therefore I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eate?

12 Then the man said, The woman which thou gauest *to be* with me, shee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the Lord God said to the woman, Why hast thou done this? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 ¶Then the Lord God said to the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

15 I will also put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seede and her seed. Hee shall breake thine head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 ¶Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly increase thy sorowes, and thy conceptions. In sorow shalt thou bring forth children, & thy desire *shalbe*

1.Cor.14.34. *subiect* to thine husband, & he shall *rule ouer thee.

17 ¶Also to Adam he said, Because thou hast obeyed the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree (whereof I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it) cursed *is* the earth for thy sake: in sorow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eate the herbe of the fielde.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, til thou returne to the earth: for out of it wast thou taken, because thou art dust, and to dust shalt thou returne.

20 (And the man called his wiues name Heuah, because shee was the mother of all liuing)

21 Vnto Adam also & to his wife did the Lord God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now, least he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life and eate and liue for euer,

23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the earth, whence hee was taken.

24 Thus he cast out man, & at the East side of the garden of Eden hee set the Cherubims, & the blade of a sword shaké, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The generation of mankind. 3 Kain and Habel offer sacrifice. 8 Kain killeth Habel. 23 Lamech a tyrant encourageth his fearefull wiues. 26 True Religion is restored.

AFterward the man knew Heuah his wife which conceiued and bare Kain, and said, I haue obteined a man by the Lord.

2 And againe shee brought foorth his brother Habel, and Habel was a keeper of sheepe, and Kain was a tiller of ground.

3 ¶And in processe of time it came to passe, that Kain brought an oblation vnto the Lord of the fruit of the ground.

4 And Habel also himselfe brought of the first fruits of his sheepe, and of the fat of them, and the Lord had respect vnto * Habel, and to his offering.

Heb.11.4

5 But vnto Kain and to his offering hee had no regard: wherefore Kain was exceeding wroth, and his countenance fell downe.

6 Then the Lord said vnto Kain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance cast downe?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: also vnto thee his desire *shall bee subiect*, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 ¶Then Kain spake to Habel his brother. And * when they were in the field, Kain rose vp against Habel his brother, and slew him.

Wisd.10. 3.matth. 23.35. 1.John 3. 12.inde 11.

9 Then the Lord said vnto Kain, Where is Habel thy brother? Who answered, I cannot tell. Am I my brothers keeper?

10 Againe hee said, What hast thou done? the voyce of thy brothers blood crieth vnto mee from the earth.

11 Nowe therefore thou art cursed from the earth which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.

12 When thou shalt till the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: a vagabond and a runnagate shalt thou be in the earth.

13 Then Kain said vnto the Lord, ‖ My punishment is greater then I can beare.

‖Or, my sinne is greater then can be pardoned.

14 Behold, thou hast cast me out this day from †the earth, and from thy face shal I be hid, and shall bee a vagabond, and a runnagate in the earth, and whosoeuer findeth me shall slay me.

†Eb. from off the face of.

15 Then the Lord said vnto him, Doubtlesse whosoeuer slayeth Kain, hee shalbe punished seuenfold. And the Lord set a marke vpon Kain, lest any man finding him should kill him.

16 Then Kain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod toward the Eastside of Eden.

17 Kain also knewe his wife, which conceiued and bare Henoch: and he built a citie, & called the name of the citie, by the name of his sonne, Henoch

18 And to Henoch was borne Irad, and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begat Methushael, and Methushael begate Lamech.

19 ¶And Lamech tooke to him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal, who was the ‖father of such as dwel in the tents, and of such as haue cattel.

‖Or, first inuenter.

21 And his brothers name *was* Iubal, who was the father of all that play on the harp and ‖ organs.

‖Or, flutes & pipes.

22 And Zillah also bare Tubal-kain, who wrought cunningly euery craft of brasse, and of yron: and the sister of Tubal-kain *was* Naamah.

23 Then Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and

Zillah, Heare my voice ye wiues of Lamech: hearken vnto my speach: for I would slay a man in my wound, and a young man in mine hurt.

24 If Kain shalbe auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuentie times seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and shee bare a sonne, and shee called his name Sheth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed mee another seed for Habel, because Kain slew him.

26 And to the same Sheth also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name Enoch Then began men to call vpon the name of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, & age and death of Adam.* 6 *His succession vnto Noah and his children.* 24 *Henoch was taken away.*

‖*Or, rehersall of the flocke.*

THis is the ‖booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created Adam, in the likenesse of God made he him,

2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam in the day that they were created.

3 ¶ Now Adam liued an hundreth and thirtie yeeres, and begate a childe in his owne likenesse after his image, and called his name Sheth.

1.*Chr.*1.1 4 *And the dayes of Adam after he had begotten Sheth, were eight hundreth yeeres, and hee begate sonnes and daughters.

5 So all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundreth and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Sheth liued an hundreth and fiue yeres, and begate Enosh:

7 And Sheth liued after he begate Enosh, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 So all the dayes of Sheth were nine hundreth and twelue yeeres: and he died.

9 ¶ Also Enosh liued ninetie yeeres, and begate Kenan.

10 And Enosh liued after he begate Kenan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 So al the dayes of Enosh were nine hundreth and fiue yeeres: and he died.

12 Likewise Kenan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan liued, after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundreth and fortie yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

14 So all the dayes of Kenan were nine hundreth and ten yeeres: and he died.

15 ¶ Mahalaleel also liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Iered.

16 Also Mahalaleel liued, after he begate Iered, eight hundreth and thirtie yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

17 So all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundreth ninetie and fiue yeeres: and he died.

18 ¶ And Iered liued an hundreth sixtie and two yeeres, and begate Henoch.

19 Then Iered liued after he begat Henoch, eight hundreth yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 So all the dayes of Iered were nine hundreth sixtie and two yeeres: and he died.

*Ecclus.*44 16.*hebr.* 21 ¶ * Also Henoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Methushelah.

11.5. 22 And Henoch walked with God, after he begate Methushelah, three hundreth yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

23 So all the dayes of Henoch were three hundreth sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God, and hee was no more *seene*: for God tooke him away.

25 Methushelah also liued an hundreth eightie and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methushelah liued, after hee begate Lamech, seuen hundreth eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 So all the dayes of Methushelah were nine hundreth sixtie and nine yeeres: and he died.

28 Then Lamech liued an hundreth eightie and two yeeres, and begat a sonne,

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shall comfort vs concerning our worke and sorow of our hands, as touching the earth, which the Lord hath cursed.

30 And Lamech liued, after he begate Noah, fiue hundreth ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

31 So all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundreth seuentie and seuen yeeres: and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundreth yeere old. And Noah begate Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

3 *God threatneth to bring the Flood.* 5 *Mans altogether corrupt.* 6 *God repenteth that hee made him.* 18 *Noah and his are prefigured in the Arke, which he was commanded to make.*

SO when men began to bee multiplied vpon the earth, and there were daughters borne vnto them,

2 Then the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues of all that they ‖liked.

‖*Or, had chosen.*

3 Therefore the Lord said, My spirit shall not alway striue with man, because he is but flesh, and his dayes shalbe an hundreth and twentie yeeres.

4 There were ‖ giants in the earth in those dayes: yea, and after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and they had borne them children, these were mightie men, which in old time were men of renowme.

‖*Or, tyrants.*

5 ¶ When the Lord sawe that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and all the imaginations of the thoughts of his *heart *were* onely euill † continually,

(*hap.*8. 21.*matt.* 15.19.

6 Then it repented the Lord, that hee had made man in the earth, and he was sorie in his heart.

†*Ebr. entry day.*

7 Therefore the Lord said, I will destroy from the earth the man, whom I haue created, from man to beast, to the creeping thing, and to the foule of the heauen: for I repent that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

9 ¶ These are the ‖ generations of Noah, Noah was a iust and vpright man in his time: *and* Noah walked with God.

‖*Or, historie.*

10 And Noah begate three sonnes, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

‖*Or, I will destroy mankind.*

11 The earth also was corrupt before God: for the earth was filled with crueltie.

‖*Or, oppression, and wickednesse.*

12 Then God looked vpon the earth, and behold it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupt his way vpon the earth.

†*Eb. from the face of them.*

13 And God said vnto Noah, ‖An end of all flesh is come before me: for the earth is filled with ‖cruelties † through them: and beholde, I will destroy them with the earth.

‖*Or, cruelties.* †*Ebr. Gepher.*

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of † pinetrees: thou shalt make † cabines in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

†*ebr. nestes.*

15 And ‖ thus shalt thou make it: The length of the Arke shalbe three hundreth cubits, the breadth of

‖*Or, of this measure.*

of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make in the Arke, & in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue, and the doore of the Arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: thou ſhalt make it with the low, ſecond, and third *roome*.

17 And I, behold, I will bring a flood of waters vpon the earth to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life vnder the heauen: all that is in the earth ſhall periſh.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my couenant, and thou ſhalt go into the Arke, thou & thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing, of all fleſh two of euery ſort ſhalt thou cauſe to come into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they ſhall bee male and female.

20 Of the foules after their kind, and of the cattell after his kinde, of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery ſort ſhall come vnto thee, that thou mayeſt keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou with thee of all meate that is eaten: and thou ſhalt gather it to thee, that it may be meate for thee and for them.

Heb.11.7 22 *Noah therefore did according vnto all that God commanded him: *euen* ſo did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah and his enter into the Arke. 20 The flood deſtroyeth all the reſt vpon the earth.

AND the Lord ſaid vnto Noah, Enter thou and all thine houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I

2.Pet.2.5. ſeene * righteous before me in this ‖ age.

‖Or, generation. 2 Of euery cleane beaſt ſhalt thou take to thee by ſeuens, the male and his female: but of vncleane beaſts by couples, the male and his female.

3 Of the foules alſo of ỹ heauen by ſeuens, male & female, to keepe ſeed aliue vpon the whole earth.

4 For ſeuen dayes hence I will cauſe it raine vpon the earth fourty dayes and fourtie nights, and all the ſubſtance that I haue made, will I deſtroy from off the earth.

Mat.24. 37.luke 17.26. 1 pet.3.20 5 * Noah therefore did according vnto all that the Lord commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* ſixe hundreth yeere old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ So Noah entred and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the flood.

8 Of the cleane beaſtes, and of the vncleane beaſtes, and of the foules, and of all that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There came two *and* two vnto Noah into the Arke, male & female, as God had cõmanded Noah.

10 And ſo after ſeuen dayes the waters of the flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundreth yeere of Noahs life in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, in the ſame day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened,

12 And the raine was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah with Shem and Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his ſonnes with them into the Arke.

14 They and euery beaſt after his kinde, and all cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth and mooueth vpon the earth after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, *euen* euery bird of euery feather.

15 For they came to Noah into the Arke, two *and* two of all fleſh wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they entring in came male and female, of all fleſh as God had commaunded him: and the Lord ‖ ſhut him in. ‖Or, ſhut it vpon him.

17 Then the flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were increaſed, and bare vp the Arke, which was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 The waters alſo waxed ſtrong, and were increaſed exceedingly vpon the earth, and the Arke went vpon the waters.

19 The waters † preuailed ſo exceedingly vpon the earth, that all the high mountaines that are vnder the whole heauen, were couered. †Eb.waxed very mightie.

20 Fifteene cubites vpward did the waters preuaile, when the mountaines were couered.

21 *Then al fleſh periſhed that moued vpon the earth, both foule and cattell and beaſts and euery thing that creepeth and mooueth vpon the earth, and euery man. Wiſ.10.4. eccluſ.39. 27.28.

22 Euery thing in whoſe noſtrels the ſpirit of life did breathe, whatſoeuer they were in the drie land, they died.

23 So hee deſtroyed euery thing that was vpon the earth, from man to beaſt, to the creeping thing, and to the foule of the heauen: they were euen deſtroyed from the earth. And Noah onely remained and they that were with him, in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth an hundreth and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The flood ceaſeth. 16 Noah is commaunded to come forth of the Arke with his. 20 Hee ſacrificeth to the Lord. 22 God promiſeth that all things ſhall continue in their firſt order.

NOw God remembred Noah and euery beaſt, and all the cattell that was with him in the Arke: therefore God made a winde to paſſe vpon the earth, and the waters ceaſed.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen, were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from aboue the earth, going and returning: and after the end of the hundreth and fiftieth day, the waters abated.

4 And in the ſeuenth moneth, in the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the Arke ‖ reſted vpon the mountaines of ‖ Ararat. ‖Or, ſtayed. ‖Or, Armenia.

5 And the waters were going and decreaſing vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, and in the firſt day of the moneth were the tops of the mountaines ſeene. †Ebr.at the end of fourtie dayes.

6 So † after fourtie dayes, Noah opened the window of the Arke, which he had made,

7 And ſent forth a ‖ rauen, which went out going foorth and returning, vntill the waters were dried vp vpon the earth. ‖The rauen is ſent forth and returneth.

8 Againe he ſent a ‖ doue from him, ỹ he might ſee if the waters were diminiſhed from off the earth. ‖He ſendeth the doue.

9 But the doue found no reſt for the ſole of her foote: therefore ſhee returned vnto him into the Arke (for the waters *were* vpon the whole earth) and hee put foorth his hand, and receiued her, and tooke her to him into the Arke.

10 And hee abode yet other ſeuen dayes, and againe he ſent forth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came to him in the euening, and loe, in her ‖ mouth *was* an oliue leafe that ſhee had pluckt: whereby Noah knewe that the waters were abated from off the earth. ‖Or, bill.

12 Notwithſtanding, he waited yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent foorth the doue, which returned not againe

againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And in the sixe hundreth and one yeere, in the first *day* of the first moneth, the waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the vpper part of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth was the earth drie.

15 ¶ Then God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the Arke, thou and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring foorth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of all flesh, *both* foule & cattell, and euery thing that creepeth and moueth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and *Chap.1. 22. and 9. 1.* * bring forth fruit, and increase vpon the earth.

18 So Noah came forth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him.

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, all that mooueth vpon the earth after their kindes went out of the Arke.

20 ¶ Then Noah built an Altar to the Lord, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings vpon the Altar.

‖Or, a sweete sauour. Chap.6. 5. mat. 15. 19. 21 And the Lord smelled a ‖ sauour of rest, and the Lord said in his heart, I will henceforth curse the ground no more for mans cause: for the imagination of mans * heart *is* euill, *euen* from his youth: neither will I smite any more all things liuing, as I haue done.

22 Hereafter, seed time and harueſt, and colde and heat, and summer and winter, & day and night shall not cease, so long as the earth remaineth.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The confirmation of marriage.* 2 *Mans authority ouer all creatures.* 3 *Permission of meates.* 6 *The power of the sword.* 14 *The Rainebow is the signe of Gods promise.* 21 *Noah is drunken and mocked of his son, whom he curseth.* 29 *The age and death of Noah.*

AND God blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and said to them, * Bring foorth fruit and multiply, and *Chap.1. 28. and 8. 17.* replenish the earth.

2 Also the feare of you, and the dread of you shall bee vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the heauen, vpon all that mooueth on the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea: into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing that moueth and liueth, shall be meat for you: as the * greene herbe, haue I giuen *Chap.1. 29.* you all things.

Leuit. 17. 14. 4 *But flesh with the life thereof, I meane, with the blood thereof, shall ye not eate.

5 For surely I will require your blood, wherein your liues *are*: at the hand of euery beast will I require it: and at the hand of man, *euen* at the hand of a mans ‖ brother will I require the life of man.

‖Or, neighbor. Mat.26. 52. reuel. 13.10. Chap.1. 27. 6 Who so * sheddeth mans blood, by man shal his blood bee shed: * for in the image of God hath he made man.

7 But bring yee forth fruit and multiply: grow plentifully in the earth, and increase therein.

8 ¶ God spake also to Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 Behold, I, euen I establish my Couenant with you, and with your seed after you,

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, with the foule, with the cattell, and with euery beast of the earth with you, from al that goe out of the Arke, vnto euery beast of the earth.

Isa. 54.9. 11 *And my Couenant wil I establish with you, that from henceforth all flesh shall not bee rooted out by the waters of the flood, neither shall there be a flood to destroy the earth any more.

12 Then God said, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and betweene euery liuing thing, that is with you vnto perpetuall generations.

13 I haue set my bow in the cloud, and it shalbe for a signe of the Couenant betweene mee and the earth.

14 And when * I shall couer the earth with a *Eccl. 43. 11, 12.* cloud, and the bow shalbe seene in the cloud,

15 Then will I remember my Couenant which is betweene mee and you, and betweene euery liuing thing in all flesh, and there shall bee no more waters of a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 Therefore the bow shalbe in the cloud, that I may see it, and remember the euerlasting Couenant betweene God, and euery liuing thing in all flesh that is vpon the earth.

17 God said yet to Noah, This is the signe of the Couenant, which I haue established betweene mee and all flesh that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ Now the sonnes of Noah going forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iapheth. And Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspred.

20 ‖ Noah also began *to be* an husbandman, and *‖Or, Noah began againe.* planted a vineyard:

21 And he drunke of the wine, and was drunken, and was vncouered in the mids of his tent.

22 And when Ham the father of Canaan sawe the nakednesse of his father, hee tolde his two brethren without.

23 Then tooke Shem and Iapheth a garment, and put it vpon both their shoulders, and went backward and couered the nakednesse of their father, with their faces backeward: so they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 Then Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger sonne had done vnto him,

25 And said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 He said moreouer, Blessed *bee* the Lord God of Shem, and let Canaan be ‖ his seruant. *‖Or, their.*

27 God ‖ perswade Iapheth, that he may dwell in the tents of Shem, and let Canaan be his seruant *‖Or, enlarge, or cause to returne.*

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood three hundreth and fiftie yeeres.

29 So all the dayes of Noah were nine hundreth and fiftie yeeres: and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 *The increase of mankind by Noah & his sonnes.* 10 *The beginning of cities, countreyes, and nations.*

NOw these are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth: vnto whom sonnes were borne after the flood.

2 The sonnes of Iapheth *were* Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sonnes of Gomer, Ashkenaz, and Riphah, and Togarmah.

4 Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elishah, & Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 Of these were the yles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery man after his tongue, *and* after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ Moreouer the sonnes of Ham *were* Cush, and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan.

7 And the sonnes of Cush, Seba, & Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: also the sonnes of

of Raamah *were* Sheba and Dedan.

8 And Cush begate Nimrod, who began to be mightie in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the Lorde: wherefore it is saide, As Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land came Asshur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth, and Calah:

‖ Or, the streets of the citie.

12 Resen also betweene Nineueh and Calah: this is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim (out of whom came the Philistims) and ‖ Caphtorims.

‖ Or, the Cappadocians.

15 ¶ Also Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth,

16 And Iebusi, and Emori, and Girgashi,

17 And Hiui, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Zemari, and Hamathi: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 Then the border of the Canaanites was from Zidon, as thou commest to Gerar, vntill Azzah, and as thou goest vnto Sodom and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboiim, euen vnto Lasha.

20 These are the sonnes of Ham according to their families, according to their tongues in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem also the father of all the sonnes of Eber, and elder brother of Iapheth were children borne.

1. Chro. 1. 17. 22 *The sonnes of Shem *were* Elam and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud and Aram.

23 And the sonnes of Aram, Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 Also Arpachshad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

25 Vnto Eber also were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* Peleg: for in his daies was the earth diuided: and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 Then Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Adoram, and Vzal, and Dicklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: al these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the East.

31 These are the sonnes of Shem according to their families, according to their tongues, in their countreys and nations.

‖ Or, of these came diuer nations.

32 These are the families of the sonnes of Noah, after their generations among their people: & ‖ out of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

6 The building of Babel was the cause of the confusion of tongues. 10 The age and generation of Shem vnto Abram. 31 Abrams departure from Vr with his father Terah, Sarai and Lot. 32 The age and death of Terah.

Wis 10.5. THen the whole earth was of one * language, and one speech.

2 And as they went from the East, they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and there they abode.

3 And they sayd one to another, Come, let vs make bricke, and burne it in the fire. So they had brick for stone, & slime had they in stead of morter.

4 Also they said, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whose top *may reach* vnto the heauen, that we may get vs a name, lest we be scattered vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lord came downe to see the citie and tower, which the sonnes of men builded.

6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they all haue one language, and this they begin to do, neither can they now be stopped from whatsoeuer they haue imagined to do.

7 Come on, let vs go down, and there confound their language, that euery one perceiue not anothers speach.

8 So the Lord scattered them from thence vpon all the earth, and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore the name of it was called ‖ Babel, because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: from thence then did the Lorde scatter them vpon all the earth.

‖ Or, confusion.

10 ¶ *These are the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundreth yeere old, and begate Arpachshad two yeere after the flood. 1. Chro. 1. 17.

11 And Shem liued after he begate Arpachshad, fiue hundred yeres, and begate sons and daughters.

12 Also Arpachshad liued fiue and thirty yeres, and begate Shelah.

13 And Arpachshad liued after hee begate Shelah, foure hundreth and three yeres, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Shelah liued thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 So Selah liued, after hee begate Eber, foure hundreth and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 Likewise Eber liued foure and thirty yeeres, and begate Peleg.

17 So Eber liued after hee begate Peleg, foure hundreth and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, and begat Reu.

19 * And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundreth and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters. 1. Chro. 1. 25.

20 Also Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 So Reu liued, after he begate Serug, two hundred & seuen yeres, and begat sonnes & daughters.

22 Moreouer, Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nahor, two hundreth yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeres, and begate Terah.

25 So Nahor liued after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 * So Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran. 1. Chro. 1. 26. Iosh. 24. 2.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 Then Haran died before Terah his father in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of † the Caldees. †Ebr. Casdim.

29 So Abram and Nahor took them wiues. The name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren, *and* had no child.

31 Then Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife: and they departed

Iosh.24. 2.nehem. 9.7. mict. 5.7. acts 7.4. departed together from Vr of the Caldees, to * go into the land of Canaan, and they came to Haran, and dwelt there.

32 So the dayes of Terah were two hundred and fiue yeeres, and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 Abram by Gods commandement goeth to Canaan. 3 Christ is promised. 7 Abram buildeth Altars for exercise & declaration of his faith among the infidels. 10 Because of the dearth hee goeth into Egypt. 15 Pharaoh taketh his wife, and is punished.

Acts 7.3. FOr ỹ Lord had sayd vnto Abram, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto the land that I wil shew thee

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 I will also blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse thee, and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, euen as the Lord spake vnto him: and Lot went with him. (And Abram was seuenty and fiue yeere old, when he departed out of Haran.)

5 Then Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they possessed, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they departed to goe into the land of Canaan: and to the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶So Abram passed thorow the land vnto the place of Sheehem, and vnto the ‖ plaine of Moreh, (and the Canaanite *was* then in the land)

‖ Or, oke grone.

7 And the Lord appeared vnto Abram, and said, Vnto thy seede will I giue this land. And there builded he an Altar vnto the Lord, which appeared vnto him.

8 Afterward remooning thence vnto a mountain Eastward from Beth-el, he pitched his tent, hauing Beth-el on the Westside, and Haai on the East, and there he built an Altar vnto the Lord, and called on the Name of the Lord.

9 Again Abram went forth going and iourneying toward the South.

10 ¶Then there came a famine in the land: therfore Abram went downe into Egypt to soiourne there: for there was a great famine in the land.

11 And when hee drew neere to enter into Egypt, he said to Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it will come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they will say, She is his wife: so will they kill me, but they will keepe thee aline.

13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my sister, that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my † life may be preserued by thee.

† Or, that my soule may liue.

14 ¶Now when Abram was come into Egypt, ỹ Egyptians beheld the womā for she was very faire.

15 And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her vnto Pharaoh: so the woman was taken into Pharaohs house:

16 Who intreated Abram wel for her sake. and he had sheepe, & beeues, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and she asses, and camels.

17 But the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 Then Pharaoh called Abram, and said, Why hast thou done this vnto mee? Wherefore didst thou not tell me, that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, Shee is my sister, that I should take her to be my wife? Now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh gaue men commaundement concerning him: and they conueyed him forth, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram departeth out of Egypt. 4 Hee calleth vpon the Name of the Lord. 11 Lot departeth from him. 13 The wickednesse of the Sodomites. 14 The promise made to Abram is renued. 18 Abram buildeth an Altar to the Lord.

THen Abram went vp from Egypt, hee, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, toward the South.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattell, in siluer and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourney from the South toward Beth-el, to the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Haai,

4 Vnto the place of the * Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the Lord.

Chap. 12. 7.

5 ¶ And Lot also, who went with Abram, had sheepe, and cattell, and tents,

6 So that the land could not beare them, that they might dwell together: for their * substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

Chap 36. 7.

7 Also there was debate betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattell, and the heardmen of Lots cattell. (And the Canaanites and the Perizzites dwelled at that time in the land)

8 Then said Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between thee and me, neither between mine herdmen and thine herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? depart I pray thee from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then will I goe to the right: or if thou goe to the right hand, then will I take the left.

10 So when Lot lift vp his eyes, he saw that all the plaine of Iorden was watered euery where: (*for* before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorah, *it was* as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou goest vnto Zoar)

11 Then Lot chose vnto him all the plaine of Iorden, and tooke his iourney from the East: and they departed the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot abode in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent euen to Sodom.

13 Now the men of Sodom *were* wicked, and exceeding sinners against the Lord.

14 ¶Then the Lord said to Abram, (after that Lot was departed from him) Lift vp thine eyes now, & look from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all * the land which thou seest, wil I giue vnto thee, and to thy seed for euer.

Chap. 12. 7. and 15. 7, 18. and 26.4. deu. 34.4.

16 And I will make thy seede as the dust of the earth, so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed be numbred.

17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length therof, & bredth therof: for I wil giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the place of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an Altar vnto the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

12 In the ouerthrow of Sodom Lot is taken prisoner. 16 Abram deliuereth him. 18 Melchi-sedek commeth to meet him. 23 Abram would not be enriched by the King of Sodom.

AND in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedor-laomer king of Elam,

Elam, and Tidal king of the nations:

2 *These men* made warre with Bera king of Sodom, & with Birsha king of Gomorah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these ioyned together in the vale of ‖ Siddim, which is the salt sea.

4 Twelue yeeres were they subiect to Chedorlaomer, but in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, & smote the ‖ Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim,

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto the plaine of Paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and ‖ smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites that dwelled in Hazzezon-tamar.

8 Then went out the king of Sodom, & the king of Gomorah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela, which is Zoar: and they ioined battel with them in the vale of Siddim:

9 *To wit*, with Chedor-laomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations, & Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar: foure kings against fiue.

10 Now the vale of Siddim was ful of slime pits, and the kings of Sodom and Gomorah fledde and ‖ fell there: and the residue fled to the mountaine.

11 Then they tooke all the substance of Sodom and Gomorah, & al their vitailes, & went their way.

12 They tooke Lot also Abrams brothers son, & his substance, (for he dwelt at Sodom) & departed.

13 ¶ Then came one that had escaped, and tolde Abram the Ebrewe, which dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner, which were confederate with Abram.

14 When Abram heard that his brother was taken, he ‖ brought forth of them that were borne and brought vp in his house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued them vnto Dan.

15 Then he, and his seruants diuided themselues against them by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hobah, which is on the left side of † Damascus.

16 And he recouered all the substance, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ After that he returned from the slaughter of Chedor-laomer, and of the kings that were with him, came the king of Sodom forth to meet him in the valley of Shaueh, which is in the * kings dale.

18 And * Melchi-sedek king of Shalem brought foorth bread and wine: and hee was a Priest of the most High God.

19 Therefore he blessed him, saying, Blessed *art thou*, Abram, of God most High, possessor of heauen and earth:

20 And blessed *bee* the most High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand. * And *Abram* gaue him tithe of all.

21 Then the king of Sodom said to Abram, Giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, ‖ I haue lift vp mine hand vnto the Lord the most high God possessor of heauen and earth,

23 † That I will not take of all that is thine, so much as a threed or shooe latchet, least thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich,

24 Saue onely that, which the yong men haue eaten, & the parts of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre: let them take their parts.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Lord is Abrams defence and reward.* 6 *He is iustified by faith.* 13 *The seruitude and deliuerance out of Egypt is declared.* 18 *The land of Canaan is promised the fourth time.*

AFter these things, ‖ the word of the Lord came vnto Abram in a * vision, saying, Feare not Abram, I am thy buckler, *and* thine exceeding * great reward. ‖ Or, *the Lord spake to Abram.* Num. 12. 6. Psal. 16. 6

2 And Abram sayd, O Lord God, what wilt thou giue mee, seeing I goe childlesse, and the steward of mine house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 Againe Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seede: wherefore, loe, a seruant of mine house shalbe mine heire.

4 Then behold, the word of the Lord came vnto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heire, but one that shall come out of thine owne bowels, he shall be thine heire.

5 Moreouer hee brought him foorth, and sayd, * Looke vp now vnto heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them: and hee sayd vnto him, So shall thy seede be. Rom. 4. 18.

6 And *Abram* * beleeued the Lord, and hee counted that to him for righteousnesse. Rom. 4. 3 Gal. 3 6. Iam. 2. 23

7 Againe he said vnto him, I am the Lord, that brought thee out of * Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherite it. Chap. 11. 28.

8 And he sayd, O Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherite it?

9 Then he sayd vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, a turtle doue also, and a pigeon.

10 So he tooke all these vnto him, and diuided them in the mids, and layd euery piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 Then foules fell on the carkeises, and Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne went downe, there fel an heauie sleepe vpon Abram: and loe, a † very fearefull darkenesse fell vpon him. † Ebr. *a feare of great darkenesse.* Acts 7. 6.

13 Then he sayd to Abram, * Know for a surety, that thy seed shalbe a stranger in a land that is not theirs, * foure hundred yeres, and shall serue them: and they shall intreate them euill. Exod. 12. 40.

14 Notwithstanding, the nation, whom they shal serue, will I iudge: and afterward they shal come out with great substance.

15 But thou shalt goe vnto thy fathers in peace, *and* shalt be buried in a good age.

16 And in the ‖ fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the wickednesse of the Amorites is not yet full. ‖ Or, *after foure hundred yeres*

17 Also when the Sunne went downe, there was a darkenesse: and behold, a smoking fornace, and a firebrand which went betweene those pieces.

18 * In that same day the Lord made a couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, * from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer † Euphrates. Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15 and 26 4. deut. 4. 5. 1. King. 4. 21. 2. chr. 9. 26.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 The Amorites also, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites. † Eb. *Perath.*

CHAP. XVI.

2 † *Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram: Which conceiueth and despiseth her dame:* 6 *and being*

Or, of the laboured fields.

Or, giants.

Or, plaine

Or, destroyed.

Or, were discomfited.

Or, armed.

† Eb. Damascek.

2. Sam. 8. 18. Heb. 7. 1.

† Heb. 7. 8. † Eb. *souls.* for, *I haue sworne.* † Ebr. *If I take from thee a threede, &c. reade* 2. Sam. 14 25.

being ill handled, fleeth. 7 The Angel comforteth her. 11. 12 The name and maners of her sonne. 13 Shee calleth vpon the Lord, whom she findeth true.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children, & she had a maid an Egyptiã, Hagar by name.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from childbearing, I pray thee goe in vnto my mayd: ‖ it may be that I shall † receiue a childe by her. And Abram obeyed the voice of Sarai.

‖ *Or, peraduenture.*

3 Then Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maide the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeere in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram for his wife.

† *Ebr. be builded by her.*

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and shee conceiued, and when shee saw that she had conceiued, her dame was despised in her eyes.

† *Heb. mine iniury is vpon thee*

5 Then Sarai said to Abram, † Thou doest mee wrong, I haue giuen my mayd into thy bosome, and she seeth that she hath conceiued, and I am despised in her eyes: the Lord iudge betweene me and thee.

‖ *Or, power*

6 Then Abram said to Sarai, Behold, thy mayd *is* in thine ‖ hand: doe with her as it pleaseth thee. Then Sarai delt roughly with her: wherefore she fled from her.

7 ¶ But the Angel of the Lord found her beside a fountaine of water in the wildernes, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And he said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence commest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from my dame Sarai.

9 Then the Angel of the Lord said to her, Returne to thy dame, and humble thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 Againe the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto her, I will so greatly increase thy seede, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 Also the Angel of the Lord sayd vnto her, See, thou art with child, and shalt beare a sonne, and shalt cal his name Ishmael: for the Lord hath heard thy tribulation.

12 And he shalbe ‖ a wild man: his hand *shall be* against euery man, and euery mans hand against him, * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

‖ *Or, fierce and cruel, or, as a wild asse.*

13 Then she called the Name of the Lord, that spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me: for shee sayd, Haue I not also heere looked after him that seeth mee?

Chap. 25. 18.

14 *Wherefore the well was called ‖ Beer-lahai-roi: loe, *it is* betweene Kadesh and Bered.

Chap. 24. 62.

‖ *Or, the well of the liuing and seeing me.*

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne, and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram *was* fourescore and sixe yeere old, when Hagar bare him Ishmael.

CHAP. XVII.

5 Abrams name is changed to confirme him in the promise. 8 The land of Canaan is the fist time promised. 12 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai is named Sarah. 18 Abraham prayeth for Ishmael. 19 Izhak is promised. 23 Abram and his house are circumcised.

WHen Abram was ninety yeere olde and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram and sayd vnto him, I am God ‖ all sufficient, * walke before mee, and be thou ‖ vpright,

‖ *Or, Almighty.* *Cha. 5. 22.* ‖ *Or, without hypocrisie.*

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and I will multiplie thee exceedingly.

3 Then Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 Behold, I *make* my Couenant with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations,

5 Neither shal thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

Rom. 4. 17

6 Also I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and will make nations of thee: yea, Kings shall proceed of thee.

7 Moreouer, I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an * euerlasting Couenant, to bee God vnto thee and to thy seede after thee.

Chap. 13. 16.

8 And I will giue thee and thy seede after thee the land, wherein thou art a stranger, *euen* all the land of Canaan for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ Againe God said vnto Abraham, Thou also shalt keepe my Couenant, thou and thy seede after thee in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which yee shall keepe betweene me and you and thy seed after thee, * Let euery manchild among you be circumcised:

Acts 7. 8.

11 That is, ye shall circumcise the foreskinne of your flesh, and it shall be a * signe of the Couenant betweene me and you.

Rom. 4. 11

12 And euery manchild of eight daies old among you, shalbe circumcised in your generations, as well he that is borne in *thine* house, as he that is bought with mony of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thine house, and hee that is bought with thy money, must needes be circumcised. So my Couenant shall be in your flesh for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 But the vncircumcised manchilde, in whose flesh the foreskin is not circumcised, euen that person shalbe cut off from his people, *because* he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ Afterward God sayd vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife shalt thou not call Sarai, but ‖ Sarah *shall be* her name.

‖ *Or, dame or, princesse.*

16 And I will blesse her, and will also giue thee a sonne of her, yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be *the mother* of nations: Kings *also* of people shall come of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be borne vnto him that is an hundreth yeere old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yere old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, Oh that Ishmael might liue in thy sight.

19 Then God sayd, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a son in deed, & thou shalt call his name Izhak: and I will establish my Couenant with him for an euerlasting couenant, *and* with his seede after him.

Chap. 18. 10. and 21. 2.

20 And as cõcerning Ishmael, I haue heard thee: lo, I haue blessed him and will make him fruitful, & wil multiply him † exceedingly: twelue princes shal he beget, and I wil make a great nation of him.

† *Ebr. greatly, greatly.*

21 But my couenant will I establish with Izhak, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee the next * yeere at this season.

Cha. 21. 3

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ Then Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and al that were borne in his house, and al that was bought with his money, *that is*, euery manchild among the men of Abrahams house, and he circumcised the foreskinne of their flesh in that selfe same day, as God had commanded him.

24 Abraham also himselfe was ninetie yeere old and nine, when the foreskin of his flesh was circumcised.

25 And

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne was thirteene yeere olde, when the foreskinne of his fleſh was circumciſed.

26 The ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne:

27 And all the men of his houſe, *both* borne in his houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Abraham receiueth three Angels into his houſe. 10 Izhak is promiſed againe. 12 Sarah laugheth. 18 Chriſt is promiſed to all nations. 19 Abraham taught his family to know God. 21 The deſtruction of Sodom is declared vnto Abraham. 23 Abraham prayeth for them.

Heb. 13.2

AGaine the Lorde * appeared vnto him in the ‖ plaine of Mamre, as he ſate in his tent doore about the heate of the day.

‖ Or, oke grone.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked: and loe, three men ſtood by him, and when he ſaw *them*, he ran to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe to the ground.

3 And he ſaid, Lord, If I haue now found fauour in thy ſight, goe not, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant.

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be brought, and waſh your feet, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree.

5 And I will bring a morſell of bread, that you may comfort your hearts, afterward yee ſhall goe your wayes: for therefore are ye come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid, Doe euen as thou haſt ſaid.

6 Then Abraham made haſte into the tent vnto Sarah, and ſaid, Make ready at once three † meaſures of fine meale: knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† Eb ſeim.

7 And Abraham ran to the beaſts, and tooke a tender and good calfe, and gaue it to the ſeruant, who haſted to make it readie.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had prepared, & ſet before them, & ſtood himſelfe by them vnder the tree, and they did eate.

9 ¶ Then they ſaid to him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he anſwered, Behold, *ſhe is* in the tent.

Chap. 17. 19, 21. and 21.2. Rom. 9.9.

10 And he ſaid, * I will certainely come againe vnto thee according to the time of life, and loe, Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard in the tent doore, which was behinde him.

11 (Now Abraham and Sarah *were* olde and ſtricken in age, *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women.)

1. Pet. 3.6

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, * and my lord alſo, ſhall I haue luſt?

13 And the Lord ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherfore did Sarah thus laugh, ſaying, Shall I certeinly beare a childe, which am olde?

Or, hid. Zech. 8.6.

14 (Shall any thing be ‖ * hard to the Lord? at the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, *euen* according vnto the time of life, and Sarah ſhal haue a ſonne)

† Ebr. No.

15 But Sarah denyed, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, † It is not ſo: for thou laughedſt.

16 ¶ Afterward the men did riſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the Lord ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham, that thing which I doe,

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhalbe in deed a great and a mightie nation, and * all the nations of the earth ſhalbe bleſſed in him?

Gen. 12.3. & 22.18.

19 For I know him that hee will command his ſonnes, and his houſhold after him, that they keepe the way of the Lord, to do righteouſnes and iudgement, that the Lord may bring vpon Abraham that he hath ſpoken vnto him.

20 Then the Lorde ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodom and Gomorah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is exceeding grieuous,

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to that crie, which is come vnto me: and if not, *that* I may know.

22 And the men turned thence, & went toward Sodom: but Abraham ſtood yet before the Lord.

23 Then Abraham drewe neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 If there bee fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 Be it farre from thee from doing this thing, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be euen as the wicked, be it farre from thee: ſhal not the iudge of all the world † do right?

† Ebr. doe iudgement.

26 And the Lord anſwered, If I ſhall find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then wil I ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 Then Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold, now I haue begun to ſpeake vnto my Lord, and I am but duſt and aſhes.

28 If there ſhal lacke fiue of fiftie righteous, wilt thou deſtroy all the city for fiue? And he ſaid, If I finde there fiue and fortie, I will not deſtroy it.

29 And hee yet ſpake to him againe, and ſayd, What if there ſhalbe found fortie there? Then he anſwered, I will not doe it for forties ſake.

30 Againe he ſaid, Let not my Lord now be angrie that I ſpeake, What if thirty be found there? Then he ſaid, I will not do it if I finde thirty there.

31 Moreouer he ſaid, Behold, now I haue begun to ſpeake vnto my Lord, What if twenty be found there? And hee anſwered, I will not deſtroy it for twenties ſake.

32 Then he ſaid, Let not my Lord be now angry and I will ſpeake but this once, What if tenne be found there? And he anſwered, I will not deſtroy it for tennes ſake.

33 ¶ And the Lord went his way when hee had left communing with Abraham, and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

3 Lot receiueth two Angels into his houſe. 4 The filthy luſtes of the Sodomites. 16 Lot is deliuered. 24 Sodom is deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is made a pillar of ſalt. 33 Lots daughters lie with their father, of whome come Moab and Ammon.

AND in the euening there came two Angels to Sodom: and Lot ſate at the gate of Sodom, and Lot ſaw *them*, & roſe vp to meet them, and he bowed himſelfe with his face to the ground.

2 And he ſaid, See my Lords, I pray you turne in now into your ſeruants houſe, and tary all night, and * waſh your feet, and ye ſhall riſe vp early and goe your wayes. Who ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreet all night.

Chap. 18.4

3 Then hee preſſed vpon them earneſtly, and they turned in to him, and came to his houſe, and hee made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 But before they went to bed, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodom compaſſed the houſe round about, from the yong euen to the old, all the people from *all* quarters.

5 Who

5 Who cryed vnto Lot, said to him, Where are the men which came to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 Then Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, my brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Beholde now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man: them will I bring out now vnto you, and doe to them as seemeth you good: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore are they come vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 Then they said, Away hence: and they said, He is come alone as a stranger, & shal he iudge and rule? we will now deale worse with thee then with them. So they preased sore vpon Lot * himselfe, and came to breake the doore. 2.Pet.2.7

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 *Then they smote the men that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great, so that they were weary in †seeking ye doore. *Wisd.19.16.* †*Ebr. finding.*

12 ¶Then the men said vnto Lot, Whome hast thou yet here? either sonne in law, or thy sonnes, or thy daughters, or whatsoeuer thou hast in the city, bring it out of this place.

13 For wee will destroy this place, because the *cry of them is great before the Lord, and the Lord hath sent vs to destroy it. *Chap.18.20.*

14 Then Lot went out and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which ‖ married his daughters, and said, Arise, get you out of this place: for the Lord will destroy the citie: but he seemed to his sonnes in law as though he had mocked. ‖*Or, should marry.*

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, the Angels hasted Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife and thy two daughters † which are here, lest thou be destroyed in the punishment of the citie. † *Ebrew, which are found.*

16 And *as* hee prolonged the time, * the men caught both him and his wife, and his two daughters by the hands (the Lorde being mercifull vnto him) and they brought him foorth, & set him without the citie. *Wisd.10.6*

17 ¶And when they had brought them out, *the Angel* sayd, Escape for thy life: looke not behinde thee, neither tary thou in all the plaine: escape into the mountaine, lest thou be destroyed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Not so, I pray thee, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life: and I cannot escape in the mountaine, lest *some* euill take me, and I die.

20 See now this citie here by to flee vnto, which is a little one: Oh let me escape thither: is it not a little one, and my soule shall liue?

21 Then he said vnto him, Behold, I haue receiued † thy requeſt also concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrowe this citie, for the which thou hast spoken. †*Ebr. thy face.*

22 Haste thee, saue thee there: for I can doe nothing till thou be come thither. Therfore the name of the citie was called Zoar. *Deut.29.23.isa.13.39.ier.50.40.ezek.16.49.hos.11.8.amos 4.11.luke 17.29.iude 7.*

23 ¶ The Sunne did rise vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the Lorde * rained vpon Sodom and vpon Gomorah, brimstone and fire from the Lorde out of heauen,

25 And ouerthrewe those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that that grew vpon the earth.

26 ¶Now his wife behinde him looked backe, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶And Abraham rising vp early in the morning, *went* to the place where he had stood before the Lord,

28 And looking toward Sodom and Gomorah, and toward all the land of the plaine, behold, hee sawe the smoke of the land mounting vp as the smoke of a fornace.

29 But yet when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, God thought vpon Abraham, & sent Lot out from the mids of the destruction, when he ouerthrew the cities, wherein Lot dwelled.

30 ¶Then Lot went vp from Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine with his two daughters: for he feared to tarie in Zoar, but dwelt in a cane, he, and his two daughters.

31 And the elder said vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, we will make our father drinke wine, and lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 So they made their father drinke wine that night, and the elder went and lay with her father: but he perceiued not, neither when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

34 And on the morow the elder said to the yonger, Behold, yesternight lay I with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and go thou, *and* lie with him, that we may † preserue seede of our father. ‖ *Ebrew, keepe a liue.*

35 So they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the yonger arose and lay with him, but he perceiued not, when she lay downe, neither when she rose vp.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and she called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger bare a sonne also, and shee called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the Ammonites vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham dwelleth as a stranger in the land of Gerar. 2 Abimelech taketh away his wife. 3 God reproueth the King, 9 and the King, Abraham. 11 Sarah is restored with great gifts. 17 Abraham prayeth, and the king and his are healed.

AFterward Abraham departed thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister. Then Abimelech king of Gerar sent and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but dead, because of the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 (Notwithstanding, Abimelech had not yet come nere her) And hee said, Lord, wilt thou slay euen the righteous nation?

5 Said not he vnto me, She is my sister? yea, and she her selfe said, He is my brother: with an vpright mind, and innocent hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him by a dreame, I know that thou didst this euen with an vpright mind, and I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sin against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now

7 Now then deliuer the man his wife againe: for he is a Prophet, and he ſhall pray for thee that thou mayſt liue: but if thou deliuer her not againe, be ſure that thou ſhalt die the death, thou, and all that thou haſt.

8 Then Abimelech riſing vp early in the morning called his ſeruants, and tolde all theſe things †vnto them, and the men were ſore afraid.

†Ebr. in their eares.

9 Afterward Abimelech called Abraham, & ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt brought on me and on my kingdome *this* great ſinne? thou haſt done things vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 So Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou that thou haſt done this thing?

11 Then Abraham anſwered, Becauſe I thought *thus*, Surely the feare of God is not in this place, and they will ſlay me for my wiues ſake.

12 Yet in very deed ſhe is my ſiſter: for ſhe is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother, and ſhe is my wife.

13 Now when God cauſed me to wander out of my fathers houſe, I ſaid then to her, This is thy kindnes that thou ſhalt ſhew vnto me in al places where we come, * Say thou of me, He is my brother.

Chap. 12. 13.

14 Then tooke Abimelech ſheep & beeues, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land *is* ‖ before thee: dwell where it pleaſeth thee.

‖Or, is at thy commandement.

16 Likewiſe to Sarah he ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſiluer: behold, he is the vaile of thine eies to al that are with thee, and to all *others*: and ſhee was thus reprooued.

17 ¶ Then Abraham praied vnto God, and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, & his women ſeruants, and they bare children.

18 For the Lord had ſhut vp euery wombe of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahãs wife

CHAP. XXI.

Izhak is borne. 9 Iſhmael mocketh Izhak. 14 Hagar is caſt out with her ſonne. 17 The Angel comforteth Hagar. 22 The couenant betweene Abimelech and Abraham. 33 Abraham called vpon the Lord.

NOw the Lord viſited Sarah, as he had ſaid, and did vnto her * according as he had promiſed.

Chap. 17. 19. and 18. 10. Mat. 1. 2. act. 7. 8. gal. 4. 23. heb. 11. 11

2 For * Sarah conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his old age, at the ſame ſeaſon that God told him.

3 And Abraham called his ſons name that was borne vnto him, which Sarah bare him, Izhak.

4 Then Abraham circumciſed Izhak his ſonne, when he was eight daies olde, * as God had commaunded him.

Chap. 17. 12.

5 So Abraham was an hundred yere old, when his ſonne Izhak was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ Then Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to reioyce: all that heare will reioyce with me.

7 Againe ſhe ſaid, Who would haue ſaid to Abraham, that Sarah ſhould haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne him a ſonne in his old age.

8 Then the childe grewe and was weaned, and Abraham made a great feaſt the ſame day that Izhak was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſaw the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian (which ſhee had borne vnto Abraham) mocking.

10 Wherfore ſhe ſaid vnto Abraham, * Caſt out this bondwoman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bondwoman ſhall not be heire with my ſonne Izhak.

Gal. 4. 30.

11 And this thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ But God ſayd vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy ſight for the child & for the bondwoman: in all that Sarah ſhall ſay vnto thee, heare her voice: for in Izhak ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 As for the ſonne of the bondwoman, I will make him a nation alſo, becauſe he is thy ſeede.

14 So Abraham aroſe vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, putting it on her ſhoulder, & the child *alſo*, and ſent her away: who departing, wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And when the water of the bottel was ſpent, ſhe caſt the child vnder a certaine tree.

16 Then ſhe went and ſate her ouer againſt *him* afarre off about a bow ſhoot: for ſhe ſaid, I wil not ſee the death of the child: and ſhe ſate downe ouer againſt *him*, and lift vp her voice and wept.

17 Then God heard the voice of the childe: and the Angel of God called to Hagar from heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not, for God hath heard the voice of the child where he is.

18 Ariſe, take vp the child, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make of him a great people.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhe ſaw a wel of water. So ſhe went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the boy drinke.

20 So God was with the child, and he grew and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and was an archer.

‖Or, ſhot in the bow and was an hunter.

21 And hee dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran, and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And at that ſame time Abimelech and Phichol his chiefe captaine ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not †hurt me, nor my children, nor my childrens children: thou ſhalt deale with me, and with the countrey, where thou haſt beene a ſtranger, according vnto the kindneſſe that I haue ſhewed thee.

†Eb. deale falſely with me, or lie.

24 Then Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a wel of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I knowe not who hath done this thing: alſo thou toldeſt me not, neither heard I *of it* but this day.

27 Then Abraham tooke ſheepe, and beeues, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they two made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 Then Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And he anſwered, Becauſe thou ſhalt receiue of mine hand *theſe* ſeuen lambes, that it may be a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore the place is called ‖ Beer-ſheba, becauſe there they both ſware.

‖Or, well of the oth, or of ſeuẽ, meaning lambes.

32 Thus made they a couenant at Beer-ſheba. Afterward Abimelech and Phichol his chiefe captaine roſe vp, and turned againe vnto the land of the Philiſtims.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a grone in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the Lorde the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham was a ſtranger in the Philiſtims land a long ſeaſon.

CHAP. XXII.

1. 2 The faith of Abraham proued in offering his sonne Izhak. 8 Izhak is a figure of Christ. 20 The generation of Nahor Abrahams brother, of whome commeth Rebekah.

Heb.11. 17. AND after these things God did * proue Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. Who answered, † Here am I.

†Eb. Lo, I.

2 And he said, Take now thine onely sonne Izhak whom thou louest, and get thee vnto the land of Moriah, and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountains which I wil shew thee.

3 Then Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his seruants with him, and Izhak his sonne, and claue wood for the burnt offering, & rose vp and went to the place, which God had told him.

4 ¶ Then the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off,

5 And said vnto his seruants, Abide you here with the asse: for I and the childe will goe yonder and worship, and come againe vnto you.

6 Then Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Izhak his sonne, and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and the knife: and they went both together.

7 Then spake Izhak vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father. And he answered, Here am I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire & the wood, but where is the lambe for the burnt offering?

8 Then Abraham answered, My sonne, God wil prouide him a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both together.

9 And when they came to the place which God had shewed him, Abraham builded an altar there, and couched the wood, and bound Izhak his sonne,

Iam.2.21 * and laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretching foorth his hand, tooke the knife to kill his sonne.

11 But the Angel of the Lorde called vnto him from heauen, saying, Abraham, Abraham. And hee answered, Here am I.

12 Then hee sayd, Lay not thine hand vpon the childe, neither doe any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing for my sake ‖ thou hast not spared thine † onely sonne.

‖Or, and hast not withholden thine only sonne from me. †Ebr. thy son, thine onely son.

13 And Abraham lifting vp his eyes, looked: and behold, there was a ramme behind *him*, caught by the hornes in a bush. Then Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-ireh, as it is said this day, In the mount will the Lord be seene.

‖Or, the Lord will see, or prouide.

15 And the Angel of the Lord cryed vnto Abraham from heauen the second time,

16 And said, * By my selfe I haue sworne (sayth the Lord) because thou hast done this thing, and hast not spared thine onely sonne,

Psal 105. Eccles. 44.21. Luke 1.73. heb. 6.13.

17 Therefore will I surely blesse thee, and will greatly multiply thy seede, as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which is vpon the sea shore, and thy seede shall possesse the ‖ gate of his enemies,

‖Or, holds. Cha.12.3. & 18.18. eccles.44. 22. acts 3. 25. galat. 3.8.

18 * And in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeied my voice.

19 Then turned Abraham againe vnto his seruants, and they rose vp and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And after these things one told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor:

21 *To wit*, Vz his eldest sonne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of ‖ Aram,

‖Or, of the Syrians.

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Idlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: these eight did Milcah beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine called Reumah, she bare also Tebah, & Gahan, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Abraham lamenteth the death of Sarah. 4 He buyeth a field to bury her, of the Hittites. 13 The equitie of Abraham. 19 Sarah is buried in Machpelah.

WHen Sarah was an hundred twenty and seuen yeere old († so long liued shee)

†Ebr. the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 Then Sarah died in Kiriath-arba: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan. And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ Then Abraham rose vp from the sight of his corps, and talked with the † Hittites, saying,

† Eb. sons of Heth.

4 I am a stranger and a foreiner among you, giue me a possession of buriall with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 Then the Hittites answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs my lord: thou art a prince of God among vs: in the chiefest of our sepulchres burie thy dead: none of vs shal forbid thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest bury thy dead *therein*.

7 Then Abraham stood vp, and bowed himselfe before the people of the land of the Hittites.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be † your mind, that I shall bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar,

†Ebr. in your soule

9 That he would giue me the caue of ‖ Machpelah, which he hath in the end of his field: that he would giue it me for as much † mony as it is worth, for a possession to bury in among you.

‖Or, double caue, because one was within an other.

10 (For Ephron dwelt among the Hittites) Then Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of all the Hittites that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† Ebr. in full siluer.

11 No my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee and the caue that therein is, I giue it thee, *euen* in the presence of the sonnes of my people, giue I it thee to bury thy dead.

12 Then Abraham bowed himselfe before the people of the land,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, saying, Seeing thou *wilt giue it*, I pray thee heare me, I will giue the price of the field: receiue it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 Ephron then answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lorde, hearken to me: the land *is worth* foure hundred shekels of siluer: what *is* that betweene me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 So Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron: And Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named in the audience of the Hittites, *euen* foure hundreth siluer shekels of currant money among merchants.

17 ¶ So the field of Ephron *which was* in Machpelah and ouer against Mamre, *euen* the field and the caue that was therein, & all the trees that were in the field, which were in all the borders round about, was made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession, in the sight of the Hittites, *euen* of all that ‖ went in at the gates of his citie.

‖Or, citizens.

19 And

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah ouer against Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 Thus the field and the caue that is therein, was made ſure to Abraham for a poſſeſsion of buriall by the Hittites.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Abraham cauſeth his ſeruant to ſweare to take a wife for Izhak in his owne kinred. 12 The ſeruant prayeth to God. 33 His fidelitie toward his maſter. 50 The friends of Rebekah commit the matter to God. 58 They aske her conſent, and ſhe agreeth, 67 And is maried to Izhak.

NOw Abraham was old, *and* † ſtriken in yeeres, & the Lord had bleſſed Abraham in al things. †*Eb. come into daies.*

2 Therefore Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, which had the rule ouer all that he had,* Put now thine hand vnder my thigh, *Chap. 47. 29.*

3 And I wil make thee ſweare by the Lord God of the heauen, and God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Izhak.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid to him, What if the woman will not come with mee to this land? ſhall I bring thy ſonne againe into the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 To whom Abraham anſwered, Beware that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The Lord God of heauen, who tooke mee from my fathers houſe, and from the land where I was borne, and that ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, *Vnto thy ſeed wil I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence. *Cha. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.*

8 Neuertheleſſe, if the woman will not follow thee, then ſhalt thou bee † diſcharged of this mine othe, onely bring not my ſonne thither againe. †*Ebr. innocent.*

9 Then the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him for this matter.

10 ¶ So the ſeruant tooke ten camels of the camels of his maſter, and departed: (for he *had* all his maſters goods in his hand) *and* ſo he aroſe, and went to ‖ Aram Naharaim, vnto the citie of Nahor. ‖*Or, Meſopotamia, or, Syria, of the two floods: to wit, of Tigris, and Euphrates.*

11 And he made his camels to † lie down without the citie by a well of water, at euentide about the time that *the women* come out to draw *water*. †*Ebr. to bow their knees.*

12 And he ſaid, O Lord God of my maſter Abraham, I beſeech thee ‖ ſend me good ſpeed this day, and ſhew mercie vnto my maſter Abraham. ‖*Or, cauſe mee to meete.*

13 Loe, I ſtand by the well of water, whiles the mens daughters of this citie come out to drawe water.

14 Grant therefore that the mayd to whome I ſay, Bow downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke: if ſhe ſay, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke alſo; may be ſhe that thou haſt ordeined for thy ſeruant Izhak: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed mercie on my maſter.

15 ¶ And now yer he had left ſpeaking, behold, Rebekah came out, the daughter of Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 (And the maid was very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, and vnknowen of man) and ſhe went down to the well, and filled her pitcher and came vp.

17 Then the ſeruant ran to meet her, & ſaid, Let me drinke I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſayd, Drinke † Sir: and ſhee haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke. †*Ebr. my lord.*

19 And when ſhe had giuen him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo vntill they † haue drunken enough. †*Eb. haue made an ende of drinking.*

20 And ſhee powred out her pitcher into the trough ſpeedily, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw water, and ſhe drew for all his camels.

21 So the man wondered at her, and held his peace, to knowe whether the Lord had made his iourney proſperous or not.

22 And when the camels had left drinking, the man tooke a golden ‖ abillement of halfe a *ſhekel* weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten ſhekels weight of gold. ‖*Or, eare-ring.*

23 And he ſayd, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell me I pray thee. Is there roume in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 Then ſhe ſaid to him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, whom ſhe bare vnto Nahor.

25 Moreouer, ſhe ſaid vnto him, We haue litter alſo and prouender enough, and roume to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed himſelfe and worſhipped the Lord,

27 And ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the Lord God of my maſter Abraham, which hath not withdrawen his mercie and his trueth from my maſter: *for* when I was in the way, the Lord brought mee to my maſters brethrens houſe.

28 And the maid ran and told them of her mothers houſe, according to theſe words.

29 ¶ Now Rebekah had a brother called Laban, and Laban ran vnto the man to the well.

30 For when he had ſeene the eare-rings and the bracelets in his ſiſters hands, & when he heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſayd the man vnto me, then he went to the man, and loe hee ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſayd, Come in thou bleſſed of the Lord: wherfore ſtandeſt thou without, ſeeing I haue prepared the houſe, and roume for the camels?

32 ¶ Then the man came into the houſe, and hee vnſadled the camels, and brought litter and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feete, and the mens feete that were with him.

33 Afterward the meate was ſet before him: but he ſayd, I will not eate vntill I haue ſayd my meſſage. And he ſayd, Speake on.

34 Then he ſaid, I am Abrahams ſeruant,

35 And the Lord hath bleſſed my maſter wonderfully, that he is become great: for he hath giuen him ſheepe, and beeues, & ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants and maid ſeruants, and camels and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife hath borne a ſon to my maſter when ſhe was old, and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 Now my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 Then I ſaid vnto my maſter, What if the woman will not follow me?

40 Who anſwered me, The Lord, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy iourney, & thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be diſcharged of mine othe,

when thou commeſt to my kinred: and if they giue thee not one, thou ſhalt be free from mine othe.

42 So I came this day to the well, and ſayd, O Lord, the God of my maſter Abraham, if thou now
‖Or, way. proſper my ‖ iourney which I goe,

Verſe 13. 43 Behold, * I ſtand by the wel of water: when a virgin commeth foorth to draw water: and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke,

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Drinke thou, and I wil alſo draw for thy camels, let her be the wife, which
‖Or, ſhewed. the Lord hath ‖ prepared for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had made an end of ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, and her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhe went downe vnto the well, and drew water. Then I ſaid vnto her, Giue me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, and tooke down her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſayd, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo. So I dranke, and ſhee gaue the camels drinke alſo.

47 Then I asked her, and ſayd, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhe anſwered, The daughter of Bethuel Nahors ſon, whom Milcah bare vnto him. Then I put the abillement vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed down & worſhipped the Lord, and bleſſed the Lord God of my maſter Abraham,
†Ebr. in the way of trueth. which had brought me the † right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 Now therfore, if ye wil deale merciſully and truely with my maſter, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turne me to the right hand or to ỹ left.

50 Then anſwered Laban and Bethuel, and ſayd, This thing is proceeded of the Lord: wee cannot therefore ſay vnto thee *neither* euill nor good.

‖Or, at thy commandement. 51 Behold, Rebekah *is* ‖ before thee, take *her*, and goe, that ſhe may be thy maſters ſonnes wife, euen as the Lord hath ‖ ſayd.

‖Or, ordeined. 52 And when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, he bowed himſelfe toward the earth vnto the Lord.

53 Then the ſeruant tooke foorth iewels of ſilver, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue to Rebekah: alſo vnto her brother and to her mother he gaue gifts.

54 Afterward they did eate and drinke, *both* he, and the men that were with him, & taried all night.
Verſ. 56. and 59. And when they roſe vp in the morning, he ſaid, *Let me depart vnto my maſter.

†Ebr. dayes, or ten. 55 Then her brother and her mother anſwered, Let the maid abide with vs at the leaſt † ten dayes, then ſhall ſhe goe.

56 But he ſaid vnto them, Hinder you mee not, ſeeing the Lord hath proſpered my iourney: ſend me away, that I may go to my maſter.

†Ebr. her mouth. 57 Then they ſayd, We will call the maid, and aske her † conſent.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? And ſhe anſwered, I will goe.

59 So they let Rebekah their ſiſter goe, and her nurſe, with Abrahams ſeruant, and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, grow into thouſand thouſands, and thy ſee poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

61 ¶ Then Rebekah aroſe, and her maids, & rode vpon the camels, and folowed the man, and the ſer-
Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11. nant tooke Rebekah and departed.

62 Now Izhak came from the way of * Beer-lahai-roi, (for he dwelt in the South countrey)

63 And Izhak went out to pray in the field toward the euening: who liſt vp his eyes and looked, and behold the camels came.

64 Alſo Rebekah liſt vp her eyes, and when ſhee ſaw Izhak, ſhe lighted downe from the camel.

65 (For ſhe had ſaid to the ſeruant, Who is yonder man, that commeth in the field to meet vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter.) So ſhee tooke a vaile, and couered her.

66 And the ſeruant told Izhak all things that he had done.

‖Or, had left mourning for his mother. 67 Afterward Izhak brought her into the tent of Sarah his mother, and he tooke Rebekah, and ſhe was his wife, and he loued her: ſo Izhak was ‖ comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Abraham taketh Keturah to wife, and getteth many children. 5 Abraham giueth all his goods to Izhak. 8 He dieth. 12 The genealogie of Iſhmael. 25 The birth of Iaakob and Eſau. 30 Eſau ſelleth his birthright for a meſſe of pottage.

NOw Abraham had taken him another wife called Keturah,

2 Which bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

1. Chro. 32. 3 And Iokſhan begate Sheba, and Dedan. * And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

4 Alſo the ſonnes of Midian *were* Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, & Eldaah. All theſe were the ſonnes of Keturah.

†Ebr. all that he had. 5 ¶ And Abraham gaue † all his goods to Izhak.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and ſent them away from Izhak his ſonne (while hee yet liued) Eaſtward to the Eaſt countrey.

7 And this is the age of Abrahams life, which he lined, an hundreth ſeuenty and fiue yeres.

8 Then Abraham yeelded the ſpirit, and died in a good age, an old man, and of great yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes, Izhak and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron, ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, before Mamre:

Chap. 23. 16. 10 Which * field Abrahã bought of the Hittites, where Abraham was buried with Sarah his wife.

Chap. 16. 14. and 24. 62. 11 ¶ And after the death of Abrahã God bleſſed Izhak his ſonne, * & Izhak dwelt by Beer-lahai-roi.

1. Chro. 1. 29. †Ebr. firſt borne. 12 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid bare vnto Abraham.

13 * And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael, name by name, according to their kinreds: the † eldeſt ſonne of Iſhmael *was* Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſah,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes and by their caſtles: *to wit*, twelue princes of their nations.

17 (And theſe are the yeres of the life of Iſhmael an hundred thirty & ſeuen yeres, & he yeelded the ſpirit, and died, and was gathered vnto his people)

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is toward Egypt, as thou goeſt to Aſhur. *Iſhmael*
‖Or, his lot fell. ‖ dwelt in the preſence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ Likewiſe theſe are the generations of Izhak Abrahams ſonne. Abraham begate Izhak.

20 And Izhak was fourtie yeere olde, when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the

‖ Aramite

‖Or, Syrian of Mesopotamia

‖ Aramite of Padan Aram, *and* sister to Laban the Aramite.

21 And Izhak prayed vnto the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued,

‖Or, hurt one another.

22 But the children ‖strooe together within her: therefore shee said, Seeing *it is* so, why am I thus? wherefore she went to aske the Lord.

23 And the Lord said vnto her, Two nations *are* in thy wombe, and two maner of people shalbe diuided out of thy bowels, and the one people shalbe mightier then the other, and the * elder shall serue the yonger.

Rom. 9. 12

24 ¶ Therefore when her time of deliuerance was fulfilled, behold, twinnes *were* in her wombe.

25 So he that came out first was red, and he was al ouer as a rough garment, & they called his name Esau.

Hos. 12. 3. mat. 1. 2.

26 * And afterward came his brother out, and his hand held Esau by the heele: therfore his name was called Iaakob. Now Izhak was threescore yere old when *Rebekah* bare them.

27 And the boyes grew, and Esau *was* a cunning hunter, and † liued in the fields: but Iaakob was a ‖plaine man, and dwelt in tents.

† Ebr. a man of the field.

‖Or, simple and innocent.

28 And Izhak loued Esau, for † venison *was* his meat, but Rebekah loued Iaakob.

29 Now Iaakob sod pottage, & Esau came from the field and was weary.

† Ebr. venison in his mouth

30 Then Esau said to Iaakob, ‖Let me eat, I pray thee of that *pottage* so red, for I am weary. Therfore was his name called Edom.

‖Or, feede me quickly.

31 And Iaakob said, Sel me now euen thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Loe, I am almost dead, what *is* then this birthright to me?

Heb. 12. 16.

33 Iaakob then said, Sweare to mee euen now, And he sware to him, * and sold his birthright vnto Iaakob.

34 Then Iaakob gaue Esau bread & pottage of lentiles: and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: so Esau contemned *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *God prouideth for Izhak in the famine.* 3 *Hee reneweth his promise.* 9 *The king blameth him for denying his wife.* 14 *The Philistims hate him for his riches,* 15 *Stop his welles,* 16 *And driue him away.* 24 *God comforteth him.* 31 *Hee maketh alliance with Abimelech.*

AND there was a famine in the land besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. Wherefore Izhak went to Abimelech King of the Philistims vnto Gezar.

2 For the Lord appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt, *but* abide in the land which I shall shew vnto thee.

3 Dwel in this land, and I wil be with thee, and will blesse thee: for to thee, and to thy seede I will giue all these * countreyes, and I wil performe the oth which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

4 Also I will cause thy seede to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seede all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be * blessed,

Cha. 12. 3. & 15. 18. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 28. 14.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept mine † ordinance, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

† Ebr. my keeping.

6 ¶ So Izhak dwelt in Gerar,

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife, and he said, She is my sister: for hee feared to say, She is my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me, because of Rebekah, for shee was beautifull to the eye.

8 So after he had bene there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and lo, hee saw Izhak sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 Then Abimelech called Izhak, and sayd, Lo, she is of a surety thy wife, and why saidest thou, She is my sister? To whom Izhak answered, Because I thought *this*, It may be that I shall die for her.

10 Then Abimelech said, Why hast thou done this vnto vs? one of ỹ people had almost lien by thy wife, so shouldest thou haue brought sinne vpon vs.

11 Then Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall die the death.

12 Afterward Izhak sowed in that land, & found in the same yeere an ‖ hundreth fold by estimation: and so the Lord blessed him.

‖Or, an hundreth measures.

13 And the man waxed mighty, and †still increased til he was exceeding great,

† Ebr. he went forth going & increasing.

14 For he had flocks of sheepe, & heards of cattell, & a mighty housholde: therefore the Philistims had enuy at him,

15 Insomuch that the Philistims stopped & filled vp with earth all the welles, which his fathers seruants digged in his father Abrahams time.

16 Then Abimelech sayd vnto Izhak, Get thee frō vs, for thou art mightier then we a great deale.

17 ¶ Therfore Izhak departed thence, & pitched his tents in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Izhak returning, digged the wels of water, which they had digged in the daies of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and hee gaue them the same names which his father gaue them.

19 Izhaks seruants then digged in the valley, & found there a well of ‖ liuing water.

‖Or, springing.

20 But the heardmen of Gerar did strine with Izhaks heardmen, saying, The water is ours: therfore called he the name of the well, ‖ Ezek, because they were at strife with him.

‖Or, contention, strife,

21 Afterward they digged another wel, & strooe for that also, and he called the name of it ‖ Sitnah.

‖ Or, hatred.

22 Then he remoued thence, & digged another wel, for the which they strone not: therefore called he the name of it ‖ Rehoboth, and said, Because the Lord hath now made vs roome, wee shall increase vpon the earth.

‖Or, largenes, roome.

23 So he went vp thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the Lord appeared vnto him the same night, & said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not: for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, & multiply thy seed for my seruant Abrahams sake

25 Then he built an Altar there, and called vpon the name of the Lord, and there spred his tent: where also Izhaks seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then came Abimelech to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath *one* of his friends, and Phichol the captaine of his army.

27 To whom Izhak said, Wherefore come yee to me, seeing ye hate mee, and haue put me away from you?

28 Who answered, We saw certainely that the Lord was with thee, and we thought *thus*, Let there be now an othe betweene vs, *euen* betweene vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee.

29 If thou shalt do vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and sent thee away in peace: thou now, the blessed of the Lord, *do this.*

30 Then he made them a feast, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, & sware one to another: then Izhak let them goe, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And that same day Izhaks seruants came and told him of a well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

‖Or, othe. ‖Or, the well of the othe. 33 So he called it ‖ Shibah: therefore the name of the city is called Beersheba vnto this day.

Chap. 27. 46. 34 ¶ Now when Esau was fourty yeere old, hee tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri an Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon an Hittite *also*.

‖Or, disobedient and rebellious. 35 And they * were ‖ a griefe of mind to Izhak and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

Iaakob getteth the blessing from Esau by his mothers counsell. 38 Esau by weeping moueth his father to pity him. 41 Esau hateth Iaakob and threatneth his death. 43 Rebekah sendeth Iaakob away.

AND when Izhak was olde, and his eyes were dimme (so that he could not see) he called Esau his eldest sonne, and sayd vnto him, My sonne. And

†Ebr. Lo, I. he answered him, † I am here.

2 Then he said, Behold, I am now old, & know not the day of my death:

3 Wherfore now I pray thee take thine instruments, thy quiuer and thy bow, and get thee to the

†Eb. hunt. field, that thou mayest † take me some venison.

4 Then make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it me that I may eat, *and* that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 (Now Rebekah heard when Izhak spake to Esau his sonne) and Esau went into the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ Then Rebekah spake vnto Iaakob her son, saying, Behold, I haue heard thy father talking with Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison and make me sauory meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the Lord, afore my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, heare my voyce in that which I command thee.

9 Get thee now to the flock, & bring me thence two good kids of the goats, that I may make pleasant meat of them for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 Then thou shalt bring it to thy father, and he shall eate, to the intent that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 But Iaakob sayd to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* rough, and I am smooth.

†Ebr. before his eyes. 12 My father may possibly feele me, and I shall seeme † to him to be ‖ a mocker, so shall I bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

‖Or, as though I would deceiue him 13 But his mother said vnto him, ‖ Vpon me *be* thy curse, my sonne: onely heare my voyce, and go and bring me *them*.

‖Or, I will take the danger on me. 14 So he went and fet *them*, & brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made pleasant meate, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke faire clothes of her elder son Esau, which were in her house, and clothed Iaakob her yonger sonne:

16 And she couered his hands, and the smooth of his necke with the skins of the kids of the goats.

17 Afterward shee put the pleasant meate and bread, which she had prepared, in the hand of her sonne Iaakob.

18 ¶ And whē he came to his father, he said, My father. Who answered, I am here: who art ỹ my son?

19 And Iaakob sayd to his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done as thou badest me, arise, I pray thee; sit vp and eat of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 Then Izhak sayde vnto his sonne, How hast thou found it so quickly, my sonne? Who sayd, Because the Lord thy God brought it to mine hand.

21 Againe said Izhak vnto Iaakob, Come neere now, that I may feele thee my sonne, whether thou be that my sonne Esau or not.

22 Then Iaakob came neere to Izhak his father, and he felt him, & said, The voyce *is* Iaakobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 (For he knew him not, because his hāds were rough as his brother Esaus handes: wherefore hee blessed him)

†Ebr. I am. 24 Againe he said, Art thou that my sonne Esau? who answered, † Yea.

25 Then said he, Bring it me hither, and I wil eat of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee. And he brought it to him, & he ate: also he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 Afterward his father Izhak sayde vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he came neere and kissed him. Then he smelled the sauour of his garments, & blessed him, and said, Behold, the smel of my sonne *is* as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed.

Heb. 11, 20. 28 *God giue thee therfore of the deaw of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, & plenty of wheat and wine.

29 Let people be thy seruants, and nations bow vnto thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, & let thy mothers children honour thee: cursed *be hee* that curseth thee, and blessed *be he* that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And when Izhak had made an end of blessing Iaakob, and Iaakob was scarce gone out from the presence of Izhak his father, then came Esau his brother from his hunting,

31 And hee also prepared sauoury meate, and brought it to his father, & said vnto his father, Let my father arise and eat of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 But his father Izhak sayd vnto him, Who art thou? And he answered, I am thy son, *euen* thy first borne Esau.

‖Or, sufficiently. 33 Then Izhak was striken with a marueilous great feare, and said, Who & where *is* he that hunted venison, and brought it me, and I haue eat ‖ of al before thou camest? and I haue blessed him, therefore he shall be blessed.

34 When Esau heard the wordes of his father, he cryed out with a great cry & bitter out of measure, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, my father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 Then he said, Was not hee iustly called Iaakob? for he hath deceiued me these two times, hee tooke my birthright, and loe, now hath he taken my blessing. Also he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 Then Izhak answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and al his brethren haue I made his seruants: also with wheate & wine haue I furnished him, and vnto thee now what shall I do, my sonne?

‖Or, I am also (thy sonne) Heb. 12. 17. 38 Then Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father: blesse me, ‖ *euen* me also my father: and Esau lifted vp his voice and * wept.

39 Then Izhak his father answered, and sayd vn-

to him, Behold, the fatnesse of the earth shall be thy dwelling place, and *thou shalt haue* of the deaw of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt bee thy brothers seruant. But it shall come to passe, when thou shalt get the masterie, that thou shalt breake his yoke from thy yoke.

41 ¶ Therfore Esau hated Iaakob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him. And Esau thought in his minde, *The dayes of mourning for my father will come shortly, then I will slay my brother Iaakob. *Oba. 1. 10.*

42 And it was told to Rebekah of the words of Esau her elder son, & shee sent & called Iaakob her yonger sonne, & said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau is comforted against thee, *meaning* to kil thee:

43 Now therefore my sonne, heare my voyce: arise, and flee thou to Haran to my brother Laban.

44 And tarie with him a while vntil thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged,

45 And til thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forget the things which thou hast done to him: then will I send and take thee from thence: why should I bee deprined of you both in one day?

46 Also Rebekah said to Izhak, * I am wearie of my life, for the daughters of Heth. If Iaakob take a wife of the daughters of Heth like these of the daughters of the land, what auaileth it mee to liue? *Chap. 26. 34.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Izhak forbiddeth Iaakob to take a wife of the Canaanites. 9 Esau taketh a wife of the daughters of Ishmael against his fathers will. 12 Iaakob in the way to Haran seeth a ladder reaching to heauen. 14 Christ is promised. 20 Iaakob asketh of God onely meate and clothing.

THen Izhak called Iaakob and blessed him, and charged him, & said vnto him, Take not a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, *get thee to * Padan Aram to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, & thence take thee a wife of ỹ daughters of Laban thy mothers brother. *Hose 12. 12. Chap. 24. 10.*

3 And God ‖ all sufficient blesse thee, and make thee to increase, and multiply thee, that thou maiest be a multitude of people, ‖ *Or, Almightie.*

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, *euen* to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou maiest inherit the land (wherein thou art a stranger) which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Izhak sent forth Iaakob, and hee went to Padan Aram vnto Laban sonne of Bethuel the Aramite, brother to Rebekah, Iaakobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Izhak had blessed Iaakob, and sent him to Padan Aram to fet him a wife thence, and giuen him a charge when hee blessed him, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan,

7 And *that* Iaakob had obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram:

8 Also Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan displeased Izhak his father,

9 Then went Esau to Ishmael and tooke ‖ vnto the wiues, *which he had*, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nabaioth to be his wife. ‖ *Or, beside his wiues.*

10 ¶ Nowe Iaakob departed from Beer-sheba, and went to Haran,

11 And he came vnto a *certaine* place and taried there all night, because the Sunne was downe, and tooke of the stones of the place, and laied vnder his head, and slept in the same place.

12 Then he dreamed, and behold, there stood a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and loe, the Angels of God went vp and downe by it.

13 * And behold, the Lord stood aboue it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Izhak: the land vpon the which thou sleepest, will I giue thee and thy seede. *Cha. 35. 1. and 48. 3.*

14 And thy seed shal be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South, and in thee and in thy seede shall all the * families of the earth be blessed. *Deut. 12. 20. and 19. 14. Chap. 12. 3 and 18. 18 and 22. 18 and 26. 4.*

15 And loe, I am with thee, and will keepe thee whithersoeuer thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I wil not forsake thee vntil I haue performed that, that I haue promised thee.

16 ¶ Then Iaakob awoke out of his sleepe, and said, Surely the Lord is in this place, and I was not ware.

17 And he was afraid and said, How fearefull is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 Then Iaakob rose vp early in the morning, and took the stone that he had laid vnder his head, and set it vp *as* * a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it. *Chap. 31. 13.*

19 And he called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: notwithstanding the name of the city was at the first called Luz. ‖ *Or, house of God.*

20 Then Iaakob vowed a vowe, saying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this iourney which I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and clothes to put on:

21 So that I come againe vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lord be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set vp *as* a pillar, shalbe Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue me will I giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iaakob commeth to Laban and serueth seuen yeere for Rahel. 23 Leah brought to his bed in stead of Rahel. 27 He serueth seuen yeere more for Rahel. 32 Leah conceiueth and beareth foure sonnes.

THen Iaakob lift vp his feete, and came into the † East countrey. † *Eb. to the land of the children of the East.*

2 And as he looked about, behold, there was a well in the field, and loe, three flockes of sheepe lay thereby (for at that well were the flockes watered) and there was a great stone vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iaakob sayde vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? & they answered, We are of Haran.

5 Then he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? Who said, We know him.

6 Againe hee said vnto them, Is hee in good health? And they answered, *Hee is* in good health, and behold, his daughter Rahel commeth with the sheepe.

7 Then he said, Loe, *it is* yet hie day, neither *is it* time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe feede *them*.

8 But they said, We may not vntil all the flocks be brought together, and *till men* rol the stone from the wels mouth, that we may water the sheepe.

9 ¶ While he talked with them, Rahel also came with her fathers sheepe, for shee kept them.

10 And assoone as Iaakob saw Rahel the daugh-

ter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Labā his mothers brother, then came Iaakob neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iaakob kissed Rahel, & lift vp his voyce and wept.

12 (For Iaakob tolde Rahel that hee was her fathers ‖ brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne) then shee ranne and told her father. ‖Or, nephew.

13 And when Laban heard tell of Iaakob his sisters sonne, he ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

14 To whom Laban said, Wel, thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a moneth.

15 ¶ For Laban said vnto Iaakob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue mee for nought? tell me, what *shall be* thy wages?

16 Now Laban had two daughters, the elder called Leah, and the yonger called Rahel.

17 And Leah was ‖ tender eyed, but Rahel was beautifull and faire. ‖Or, bleare eyed.

18 And Iaakob loued Rahel, and said, I wil serue thee seuen yeeres for Rahel thy yonger daughter.

19 Then Laban answered, It is better that I giue her thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iaakob serued seuen yere for Rahel, and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, because hee loued her.

21 ¶ Then Iaakob said to Laban, Giue *mee* my wife, that I may goe in to her: for my † terme is ended. †Ebr. my dayes are full.

22 Wherefore Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 But when the euening was come, he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and hee went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue his maide Zilpah to his daughter Leah, *to be* her seruant.

25 But when the morning was come, behold, it was Leah. Then said hee to Laban, Wherefore hast thou done thus to me? did not I serue thee for Rahel? wherfore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban answered, It is not the maner of this place, to giue the yonger before the elder.

27 Fulfill seuen yeeres for her, and wee will also giue thee this for the seruice, which thou shalt serue me yet seuen yeeres more.

28 Then Iaakob did so, & fulfilled her seuen yeres: so he gaue him Rahel his daughter to *be* his wife.

29 Laban also gaue to Rahel his daughter, Bilah his maide *to be* her seruant.

30 So entred he in to Rahel also, and loued also Rahel more then Leah, and serued him yet seuen yeeres moe.

31 ¶ When the Lord sawe that Leah was despised, hee † made her fruitfull: but Rahel *was* barren. †Ebr. opened her wombe.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and she called his name Reuben: for shee said, Because the Lord hath looked vpon my tribulation, now therefore mine husband will loue me.

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the Lord heard that I was hated, he hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and shee called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a son, and said, Now at this time will my husband keepe mee companie, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called Leui.

35 Moreouer, shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, saying, Now will I ‖ praise the Lord: *Therefore shee called his name Iudah, and † left bearing. ‖Or, confesse. *Mat 1.2. †Eb stoode from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

4.9. Rahel and Leah being both barren giue their maides vnto their husband, and they beare him children. 15 Leah giueth mandrakes to Rahel that Iaakob might lie with her. 27 Laban is enriched for Iaakobs sake. 43 Iaakob is made very rich.

AND when Rahel sawe that shee bare Iaakob no children, Rahel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iaakob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 Then Iaakobs anger was kindled against Rahel, and hee said, Am I in Gods stead, which haue withholden from thee the fruit of thy wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in to her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, and † I shall haue children also by her. †Ebr. I shall be builded.

4 Then she gaue him Bilhah her maide to wife, and Iaakob went in to her.

5 So Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iaakob a sonne

6 Then said Rahel, God hath giuen sentence on my side, and hath also heard my voice, & hath giuen me a sonne: therefore called shee his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rahels maide conceiued againe, and bare Iaakob the second sonne.

8 Then Rahel said, With † excellent wrestlings haue I wrestled with my sister, and haue gotten the vpper hand: and shee called his name Naphtali. †Eb. wrestlings of God.

9 And when Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iaakob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iaakob a son.

11 Then said Leah, A companie commeth: and shee called his name Gad.

12 Againe Zilpah Leahs maide bare Iaakob another sonne.

13 Then said Leah, Ah blessed am I, for ye daughters will blesse me: and shee called his name Asher.

14 ¶ Now Reuben went in the dayes of ye wheat harueſt, and found mandrakes in the fielde, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then said Rahel to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy sonnes mandrakes.

15 But she answered her, Is it a small matter for thee to take mine husband, except thou take my sonnes mandrakes also? Then said Rahel, Therefore hee shall sleepe with thee this night for thy sonnes mandrakes.

16 And Iaakob came from the fielde in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and sayde, Come in to me, for I † haue bought and payed for thee with my sonnes mandrakes: and he slept with her that night. †Ebr. buying I haue bought.

17 And God heard Leah, and she conceiued, and bare vnto Iaakob the fift sonne.

18 Then said Leah, God hath giuen *mee* my reward, because I gaue my maide to my husband, and shee called his name Issachar.

19 After, Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iaakob the sixt sonne.

20 Then Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowrie: now wil mine husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and shee called his name Zebulun.

21 After that, she bare a daughter, and she called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rahel, and God heard her, and ‖ opened her wombe. ‖Or, made her fruitfull.

23 So she conceiued, and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my rebuke.

24 And

24 And shee called his name Ioseph, saying, The Lord will giue me yet another sonne.

25 ¶And assoone as Rahel had borne Ioseph, Iaakob said to Laban, Send me away, that I may go vnto my place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee.

27 To whom Laban answered, If I haue nowe found fauour in thy sight, *tarie*: I haue ‖perceiued that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 Also he said, Appoint vnto me thy wages, and I will giue it *thee*.

29 But hee said vnto him, Thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee, and in what taking thy cattell hath beene ‖vnder me.

30 For the litle, that thou hadst before I came, is increased into a multitude: and the Lord hath blessed thee †by my comming: but now when shall I trauell for mine house also?

31 Then hee said, What shall I giue thee? And Iaakob answered, Thou shalt giue me nothing at al: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I wil returne, feed, *and* keepe thy sheepe.

32 I wil passe thorow all thy flockes this day, *and* ‖separate from them all the sheepe with little spots, and great spots, and all ‖blacke lambes among the sheepe, and the great spotted, and little spotted among the goates: and it shall be my wages.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for mee hereafter, when it shall come for my reward before thy face: *and* euery one that hath not litle or great spots among the goats, & blacke among the sheepe, the same shalbe ‖theft with me.

34 Then Laban said, Go to, would God it might be according to thy saying.

35 Therefore ‖hee tooke out the same day the he goats that were partie coloured, and with great spots, and all the shee goates with little and great spots, *and* all that had white in them, and all the ‖blacke among the sheepe, and put them in the keeping of his sonnes.

36 And he set three dayes iourney betweene him selfe and Iaakob. And Iaakob kept the rest of Labans sheepe.

37 ¶Then Iaakob tooke rods of greene poplar, and of hasell, and of the chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare in the rods.

38 Then he put the rods which he had pilled, in the gutters, *and* watering troughs, when the sheepe came to drinke, before the sheepe: (for they were in heat when they came to drinke.)

39 And the sheepe ‖were in heat before the rods, and *afterward* brought forth yong of party colour, and with small and great spots.

40 And Iaakob parted these lambes, and turned the faces of the flocke towards *these lambes* partie coloured, and al maner of blacke among the sheepe of Laban: so he put his owne flocks by themselues, and put them not with Labans flocke.

41 And in euery ramming time of the stronger sheepe, Iaakob layed the rods before the eyes of the sheepe in the gutters, that they might conceiue before the rods.

42 But when the sheepe were feeble, he put them not in: and so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iaakobs.

43 So the man increased exceedingly, and had many flocks, and maide seruants, and men seruants, and camels, and asses.

Or, tried by experience.

Or, with me.

Ebr. at my foote.

Or, separate thou. Or, rid.

Or, counted theft.

Or, Laban.

Or, red, or brown.

Or, conceiued.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Labans children murmure against Iaakob.* 3 *God commandeth him to returne to his countrey.* 13. 24. *The care of God for Iaakob.* 19 *Rahel stealeth her fathers idoles.* 23 *Laban followeth Iaakob.* 44 *The couenant betweene Laban and Iaakob.*

NOw he heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iaakob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of our fathers goods hath he gotten all this honour.

2 Also Iaakob behelde the countenance of Laban, † that it was not towards him as in times past.

3 And the Lord had said vnto Iaakob, Turne againe into the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 Therefore Iaakob sent and called Rahel and Leah to the field vnto his flocke.

5 Then said he vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towards me †as it was woont, and the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And yee know that I haue serued your father with all my might.

7 But your father hath deceiued me and changed my wages ‖ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he thus said, The spotted shalbe thy wages, then all the sheepe bare spotted: and if he said thus, The partie coloured shall be thy reward, then bare all the sheepe partie coloured.

9 Thus hath God taken away your fathers ‖substance and giuen it me.

10 ¶For in ramming time I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the hee goats leaped vpon the shee goates that were party coloured, with little and great spots spotted.

11 And the Angel of God said to me in a dream, Iaakob. And I answered, Loe, I am here.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see all the hee goats leaping vpon the shee goates that are partie coloured, spotted with little and great spots: for I haue seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Beth-el where thou * anointedst the pillar, where thou vowedst a vow vnto me. Now arise, get thee out of this countrey, and returne into the land where thou wast borne.

14 Then answered Rahel and Leah, and said vnto him, Haue we any more portion and inheritance in our fathers house?

15 Doth not he count vs as strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath eaten vp & consumed our money.

16 Therefore all the riches which God hath taken from our father, is ours and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe it.

17 ¶Then Iaakob rose vp, and set his sonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his flockes, and all his substance which hee had gotten, *to wit*, his riches, which hee had gotten in Padan Aram, to goe to Izhak his father vnto the land of Canaan.

19 When Laban was gone to sheare his sheepe, then Rahel stole her fathers idoles.

20 Thus Iaakob ‖stole away the heart of Laban the Aramite: for he told him not that he fled.

21 So fled he with all that he had, and he rose vp, and passed the ‖riuer, and set his face toward mount Gilead.

22 And the third day after it was told Laban, that Iaakob fled.

23 Then he tooke his ‖brethren with him, and followed after him seuen dayes iourney, and ‖ouertooke him at mount Gilead.

24 And

Ebr. and loe, not he with him, as yesterday, and ter yesterday.

†Ebr. as yesterday, & before yesterday.

‖Or, many times.

‖Or, cattell.

Chap. 28. 18.

‖Or, went away priuily from Laban.

‖Or, Euphrates.

‖Or, kinsfolkes and friends.

‖Or, ioyned with him.

24 And God came to Laban the Aramite in a dreame by night, and said to him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iaakob † ought saue good.

†Eb. from good to euill.

25 ¶Then Laban ouertooke Iaakob, and Iaakob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban also with his brethren pitched vpon mount Gilead.

26 Then Laban said to Iaakob, What hast thou done? thou hast euen stollen away mine heart, and caried away my daughters as though they had bene taken captiues with the sword.

‖Or, conueyed thy selfe away priuily.

27 Wherefore didst thou flee so secretly, & steale away from me, and didst not tell mee, that I might haue sent thee foorth with mirth and with songs, with timbrel, and with harpe?

28 But thou hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughters: now thou hast done foolishly in doing so.

†Eb. power is in mine hand

29 I am † able to doe you euill: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take heede that thou speake not to Iaakob ought saue good.

30 Now though thou wentest thy way, because thou greatly longedst after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 Then Iaakob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid, and thought that thou wouldest haue taken thy daughters from me.

‖Or, let him die.

32 *But* with whom thou findest thy gods, ‖ let him not liue. Search thou before our brethren what I haue *of thine*, and take it to thee, (but Iaakob wist not that Rahel had stollen them)

33 Then came Laban into Iaakobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maids tents, but found *them* not. So he went out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rahels tent.

‖Or, straw or, saddle.

34 (Now Rahel had taken the Idols, & put them in the camels ‖ litter, and sate downe vpon them) and Laban searched al the tent, but found *them* not.

†Ebr. let not anger be in the eyes of my lord.

35 Then said shee to her father, † My lord be not angry that I cannot rise vp before thee: for the custome of women *is* vpon mee: so hee searched, but found not the Idoles.

36 ¶Then Iaakob was wroth, and chode with Laban: Iaakob also answered and sayde to Laban, What haue I trespassed? what haue offended, that thou hast pursued after me?

37 Seeing thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thine houshold stuffe? put it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betweene vs both.

‖Or, beene barren.

38 This twenty yere I haue bene with thee: thine ewes and thy goats haue not ‖ cast their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

†Ebr. that torne, or taken by pray.

39 † Whatsoeuer was torne *of beasts*, I brought it not vnto thee, *but* made it good my selfe: * of mine hand didst thou require it, *were it* stollen by day or stollen by night.

Exod. 22. 12.

40 I was in the day consumed with heat, and with frost in the night, and my ‖ sleepe departed from mine eyes.

‖Or, I slept not.

41 Thus haue I bene twenty yere in thine house, and serued thee fourteene yeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy sheepe, and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Izhak had beene with me, surely thou hadst sent mee away now emptie: *but* God beheld my tribulation, and the labour of mine hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 Then Laban answered, and said vnto Iaakob, These daughters are my daughters, and these sons are my sonnes, and these sheepe are my sheepe, and all that thou seest is mine, and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or to their sons which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come, and let vs make a couenant, I and thou, which may bee a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Iaakob a stone, and set it vp *as* a pillar.

46 And Iaakob sayd vnto his brethren, Gather stones: who brought stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

‖Or, the heape of witnesse.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-sahadutha, and Iaakob called it Galeed.

48 For Laban said, This heape is witnesse betweene me and thee this day: therefore hee called the name of it Galeed.

‖Or, watch toure.

49 Also *he called it* ‖ Mizpah, because he said, The Lord looke betweene me and thee, when we shalbe ‖ departed one from another.

‖Or, bid.

50 If thou shalt vexe my daughters, or shalt take wiues beside my daughters: *there is* no man with vs, behold, God *is* witnesse betweene me and thee.

51 Moreouer Laban said to Iaakob, Behold this heape, and beholde the pillar which I haue set betweene me and thee.

52 This heape *shall bee* witnesse, and the pillar *shall be* witnes, that I will not come ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape and this pillar vnto me for euill.

53 The God of Abraham, & the God of Nahor, *and* the God of their father be iudge betweene vs, but Iaakob sware by the feare of his father Izhak.

54 Then Iaakob did offer a sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate ‖ bread: and they did eat bread, & taried all night in the mount.

‖Or, meat.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes & his daughters, and blessed them, and Laban departing, went vnto his place againe.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 God comforteth Iaakob by his Angels. 9. 10 He prayeth vnto God, confessing his vnworthinesse. 13 He sendeth presents vnto Esau. 24. 28 He wrestled with the Angel, who nameth him Israel.

NOw Iaakob went foorth on his iourney, and the *Angels of God met him.

*Chap. 48. 16.

2 And when Iaakob saw them, he said, This is Gods hoste, and called the name of the same place ‖Mahanaim.

‖Or, tents.

3 Then Iaakob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir into the countrey of Edom.

4 To whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Thus shal you speake to my lord Esau: Thy seruant Iaakob saith thus, I haue beene a stranger with Laban, and taried vnto this time.

5 I haue beeues also and asses, sheepe, and men seruants, and women seruants, and haue sent to shew my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ So the messengers came againe to Iaakob, saying, Wee came vnto thy brother Esau, and hee also commeth against thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iaakob was greatly afraid, and was sore troubled, and diuided the people that was with him, and the sheepe, and the beeues, and the camels into two companies.

8 For hee said, If Esau come to the one companie, and smite it, the other companie shall escape.

9 ¶Moreouer Iaakob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Izhak: Lord, which

*saydst

Chap. 21. 13. * saydest vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will do thee good,

10 I am not † worthy of the least of all thy mercies and all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe come I ouer this Iorden, and now I haue gotten two bands.

†Eb. I am lesse then all thy mercies.

11 I pray thee deliuer me from the hande of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest he will come and smite me, *and* the mother vpon the children.

12 For thou saidest, I wil surely doe thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which can not be numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee taried there the same night, and tooke of that which came to hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goates, and twenty hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bullocks, twenty shee asses, and ten foales.

16 So he deliuered them into the hande of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and saide vnto his seruants, Passe before me, and put a space betweene droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, If Esau my brother meete thee, and aske thee, saying, Whose *seruant* art thou? and whither goest thou? And whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be* thy seruant Iaakobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold, he himselfe also is behind vs.

19 So likewise commanded hee the second and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, After this maner shall ye speake vnto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And ye shall say moreouer, Beholde, thy seruant Iaakob *commeth* after vs (for hee thought, I will appease his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face: it may be that he will † accept mee)

†Ebr. receiue my face.

21 So went the present before him: but hee taried that night with the company.

22 And he rose vp the same night and tooke his two wiues, and his two maides, and his eleuen children, and went ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And hee tooke them and sent them ouer the riuer, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ Now when Iaakob was left himselfe alone, there wrestled a man with him vnto the breaking of the day.

25 And he saw that he could not preuaile against him: therefore he touched the hollow of his thigh, and the hollow of Iaakobs thigh was loosed as he wrestled with him.

26 And he sayd, Let me go, for the morning appeareth. Who answered, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

Hos. 12. 4.

27 Then said he vnto him, What is thy name? And he said, Iaakob.

28 Then said he, * Thy name shalbe called Iaakob no more, but Israel: because thou hast had power with God, thou shalt also preuaile with men

Chap. 35. 10.

29 Then Iaakob demãded, saying, Tel me, I pray thee, thy name? And he said, Wherefore now doest thou aske my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Iaakob called the name of the place, Peniel: for *said he*, I haue seene God face to face, and ‖ my life is preserued.

‖Or, my soule is deliuered.

31 And the sunne rose to him as he passed Peniel: and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew that shranke in the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the sinewe that shranke in the hollow of Iaakobs thigh.

CHAP. XXXIII.

4 Esau and Iaakob meet and are agreed. 11 *Esau receiueth his gifts.* 19 *Iaakob buyeth a possession,* 20 *and buildeth an altar.*

AND as Iaakob lift vp his eyes, and looked, behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children to Leah, and to Rahel, and to the two maids.

2 And hee put the maides and their children foremost, and Leah, and her children after, and Rahel and Ioseph hindemost.

3 So he went before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 Then Esau ranne to meete him, and embraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, & said, Who are these with thee? And he answered, *They are* the children whome God of his grace hath giuen thy seruant.

6 Then came the maides neere, they and their children, and bowed themselues.

7 Leah also with her children, came neere, and made obeisance: and after Ioseph and Rahel drew neere and did reuerence.

8 Then he said, What meanest thou by all this droue which I met? Who answered, *I haue sent it,* that I may find fauour in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I haue enough my brother: keepe that thou hast to thy selfe.

10 But Iaakob answered, Nay, I pray thee, if I haue found grace now in thy sight, then receiue my present at mine hand: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, because thou hast accepted me.

11 I pray thee take my ‖ blessing that is brought thee: for God hath had mercy on me, & therefore I haue all things: so he compelled him, & he tooke it.

‖Or, gift.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and go, and I will go before thee.

13 Then he answered him, My lord knoweth that the children *are* tender, & the ewes, and kine with yong vnder mine hands: & if they should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke would die.

14 Let now my lord go before his seruant, and I will driue softly, according to the pace of the cattel, which is before me, and as the children be able to endure, vntil I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

15 Then Esau said, I wil leaue then some of my folke with thee. And hee answered, What *needeth* this? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned, *and went* his way that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Iaakob went forward toward Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore hee called the name of the place ‖ Succoth.

‖Or, tents.

18 ¶ Afterward Iaakob came safe to Shechem a city, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from ‖ Padan Aram, and pitched before the city.

‖Or, Mesopotamia

19 And there he bought a parcell of ground, where he pitched his tent, at the hand of the sons of Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

‖Or, lambs, or money so marked.

20 And he set vp there an Altar, and called it, The mighty God of Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2 Dinah is rauiſhed. 8 Hamor aſketh her in mariage for his ſonne. 22 The Shechemites are circumciſed at the requeſt of Iaakobs ſonnes, and the perſwaſion of Hamor. 25 The whoredome is reuenged. 28 Iaakob reproueth his ſonnes.

THen Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iaakob, went out to ſee the daughters of that countrey.

2 Whom when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite lord of that countrey ſaw, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† Eb. humbled her.

3 So his heart clane vnto Dinah the daughter of Iaakob: and hee loued the maide, and † ſpake kindely vnto the maide.

† Eb. ſpake to the heart of the maid.

4 Then ſaid Shechem to his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this maide to wife.

5 (Now Iaakob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter, and his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field: therfore Iaakob held his peace, vntill they were come)

6 ¶ Then Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iaakob to commune with him.

7 And when the ſonnes of Iaakob were come out of the field, and heard it, it grieued the men, and they were very angry, becauſe he had wrought ‖ villeny in Iſrael, in that he had lien with Iaakobs daughter: † which thing ought not to be done.

‖ Or, folly. † Ebr. and it ſhal not be ſo done

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: giue her him to wife, I pray you.

9 So make ‖ affinity with vs: giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you,

‖ Or, mariages.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhal be before you: dwell and doe your buſineſſe in it, and haue your poſſeſſions therein.

11 Shechem alſo ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, ‖ Let me find fauour in your eyes, and I will giue whatſoeuer ye ſhall appoynt me.

‖ Or, grant my requeſt.

12 † Aske of mee abundantly both dowry and gifts, and I will giue as ye appoynt me, ſo that yee giue me the maid to wife.

† Ebr. multiply greatly the dowry.

13 Then the ſons of Iaakob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father, talking deceitfully, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter:

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot do this thing, to giue our ſiſter to an vncircumciſed man: for that were a reproofe vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: if yee will be as we *are*, that euery man child among you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters to you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and will dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to be circumciſed, then wil we take our daughter & depart.

18 Now their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he loued Iaakobs daughter: he was alſo the ‖ moſt ſet by of all his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, moſt honourable.

20 ¶ Then Hamor and Shechem his ſonne went vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs: and that they may dwell in the land, and doe their affaires therein (for beholde, the land hath roome enough for them) let vs take their daughters to wiues, and giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs for to dwell with vs, and to be one people, if all the men children among vs be circumciſed as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their flockes and their ſubſtance, and all their cattell, be ours? onely let vs conſent *herein* vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and Shechem his ſon harkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and all the men children were circumciſed, *euen* all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 And on the third day (when they were ſore) two of the ſonnes of Iaakob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke either of them his ſword, and went into the city boldly, and * ſlew euery male.

Cha. 49.

26 They ſlew alſo Hamor and Shechem his ſon with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went their way.

† Ebr. mouth of the ſword.

27 *Againe* the *other* ſonnes of Iaakob came vpon the dead, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheep, and their beeues, and their aſſes, and whatſoeuer was in the city, and in the fields.

29 Alſo they caried away captiue, and ſpoiled all their goods, and all their children, and their wiues, and all that was in the houſes.

30 Then Iaakob ſaid vnto Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me ‖ ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, *a ſwel* the Canaanites as the Perizzites, and I being few in number, they ſhal gather themſelues together againſt me, and ſlay mee, *and* ſo ſhall I and my houſe be deſtroyed.

‖ Or, to abhorred.

31 And they anſwered, Should he abuſe our ſiſter as a whore?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iaakob at Gods commaundement goeth vp to Beth-el to build an altar. 2 He reformeth his houſehold. 5 God maketh the enemies of Iaakob afraide. 8 Deborah dieth. 12 The land of Canaan is promiſed him. 18 Rahel dieth in labour. 22 Reuben lyeth with his fathers concubine. 23 The ſonnes of Iaakob. 29 The death of Izhak.

THen God ſaid to Iaakob, Ariſe, go vp to Beth-el, and dwell there, and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddeſt from Eſau thy brother.

Chap. 28. 13.

2 Then ſaid Iaakob vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and clenſe your ſelues, and change your garments.

3 For we will riſe and goe vp to Beth-el, and I will make an altar there vnto God, which heard me in the day of my tribulation, and was with mee in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iaakob all the ſtrange gods, which *were* in their hands, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, & Iaakob hid them vnder an oke, which was by Shechem.

5 Then they went on their iourney, and the feare of God was vpon the cities that were round about them: ſo that they did not follow after the ſonnes of Iaakob.

6 ¶ So came Iaakob to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan: (the ſame is Beth-el) he and all the people that was with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and * had called the place, The God of Beth-el, becauſe that God appeared vnto him there, when hee fled from his brother.

Chap. 28. 19.

8 Then Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and hee called the name of it ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ Or, oke of lamentation.

9 ¶ Againe

9 ¶ Againe God appeared vnto Iaakob, after he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 Moreouer, God sayd vnto him, Thy name is Iaakob: thy name shall be no more called Iaakob, but * Israel shall be thy name: and hee called his name Israel.

11 Againe God said vnto him, I am God ‖ all sufficient: grow, and multiply: a nation and a multitude of nations shall spring of thee, and kings shal come out of thy loynes.

12 Also I will giue the land which I gaue to Abraham and Izhak vnto thee: and to thy seede after thee will I giue that land.

13 So God ascended from him in the place where he had talked with him.

14 And Iaakob set vp a pillar in the place where hee talked with him, a pillar of stone, and powred drinke offering thereon: also he powred oile theron

15 And Iaakob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ Then they departed from Beth-el, & when there was about halfe a daies iourney of ground to come to Ephrath, Rahel trauelled, and in trauelling she was in perill.

17 And when she was in paines of her labour, the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: for thou *shalt haue* this sonne also.

18 Then as she was about to yeeld vp the ghost (for she died) she called his name Ben-oni, but his father called him Beniamin.

19 Thus * died Rahel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Iaakob set a pillar vpon her graue: This is the pillar of Rahels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ Then Israel went forward, and pitched his tent beyond Migdal-eder.

22 Now when Israel dwelt in that land, Reuben went, & lay with * Bilhah his fathers concubine, and it came to Israels eare. And Iaakob had twelue sons.

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iaakobs eldest sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, & Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rahel: Ioseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah Rahels maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah Leahs maid: Gad and Asher. These are the sonnes of Iaakob, which were borne him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ Then Iaakob came vnto Izhak his father to Mamre a citie of Arbah: this is Hebron, where Abraham and Izhak were strangers.

28 And the daies of Izhak were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Izhak gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of daies: and his sons Esau and Iaakob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

2 *The wiues of Esau.* 7 *Iaakob and Esau are rich.* 9 *The genealogie of Esau.* 24 *The finding of mules.*

NOw these are the generations of Esau, which is Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon an Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon an Hiuite,

3 And *tooke* Basemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

4 And * Adah bare vnto Esau, Eliphaz: and Basemath bare Reuel.

5 Also Aholibamah bare Ieush, & Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau which were borne to him in the land of Canaan.

6 So Esau tooke his wiues and his sonnes, and his daughters, & all the soules of his house, and his flockes, and all his cattel, and al his substance, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan, and went into *another* countrey from his brother Iaakob.

7 For their riches were so great that they could not dwel together, and the land, wherein they were strangers, could not receiue them because of their flockes.

8 * Therefore dwelt Esau in mount Seir: this Esau is Edom. *Iosh.24.4*

9 ¶ So these are the generations of Esau father of ‖ Edom in mount Seir. ‖ *Or, the Edomites.*

10 These are the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, *and* Reuel the sonne of Bashemath the wife of Esau. *1.Chro.1.35.*

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphaz, Amalek: these be the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 ¶ And these are the ‖ sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife. ‖ *Or, nephewes.*

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, ‖ daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife, for she bare vnto Esau Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah. ‖ *Or, neece*

15 These were ‖ dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz, the first borne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omer, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz, ‖ *Or, chiefe men.*

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, duke Amalek: these are the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz in the land of Edom: these were the ‖ sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes *that came* of Reuel in the land of Edom: these are the ‖ sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ Likewise these were the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these dukes *came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These are the children of Esau, and these are the dukes of them: This *Esau* is Edom.

20 ¶ * These are the sonnes of Seir the Horite: which inhabited the land *before*, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah. *1.Chro.1.38.*

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the sonnes of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the sonnes of Lotan were, Hori, and Hemam, and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the sonnes of Shobal were these: Aluan and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these are the sonnes of Zibeon: both Aiah, and Anah: this was Anah that found mules in the wildernesse, as he fed his father Zibeons asses.

25 And the children of Anah were these: Dishon and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 Also these are the sonnes of Dishan: Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The sonnes of Ezer are these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The sonnes of Dishan are these: Vz, & Aran.

29 These are the dukes of the Horites, duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these be the dukes of the Horites, after their dukedoms in the land of Seir,

31 And

31 ¶And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned *any* king ouer the children of Israel.

32 Then Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela died, Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 When Iobab also was dead, Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And after the death of Husham, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which slew Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 When Hadad was dead, then Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 When Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 When Shaul died, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the son of Achbor, Hadad reigned in his stead, & the name of his citie *was* Pau: and his wiues name Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the ‖ daughter of Mezahab.

‖ Or, niece

40 Then these are ȳ names of the dukes of Esau according to their families, their places, & by their names: duke Timna, duke Alua, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be ȳ dukes of Edom according to their habitations in the land of their inheritance. This Esau is ȳ father of Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 *Ioseph accuseth his brethren.* 5 *Hee dreameth, and is hated of his brethren.* 28 *They sell him to the Ishmeelites.* 34 *Iaakob bewaileth Ioseph.*

IAakob now dwelt in the land, wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Iaakob: *when* Ioseph was seuenteene yeere olde, he kept sheepe with his brethren, and the child was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues. And Ioseph brought vnto their father their euill ‖ saying.

‖ Or, slander.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his sonnes, because he begate him in his old age, and he made him a coate of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces

4 So when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, then they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and told his brethren, who hated him so much the more.

6 For he sayd vnto them, Heare I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 Behold now, we were binding sheaues in the midst of the field: and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright, and behold, your sheaues compassed round about, and did reuerence to my sheafe.

8 Then his brethren said to him, What, shalt thou reigne ouer vs, and rule vs? or shalt thou haue altogether dominion ouer vs? And they hated him so much the more, for his dreames and for his words.

9 ¶Againe he dreamed another dreame, & told it his brethren, and sayd, Behold, I haue had one dreame more, and behold, the Sunne & the Moone, and eleuen starres did reuerence to me.

10 Then hee told it vnto his father and to his brethren, and his father rebuked him, and sayd vnto him. What is this dreame which thou hast dreamed? shal I, and thy mother, and thy brethren come indeed and fall on the ground before thee?

11 And his brethren enuied him, but his father ‖ noted the saying.

‖ Or, kept diligently

12 ¶ Then his brethren went to keepe their fathers sheepe in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren keepe in Shechem? come, and I will send thee to them.

14 And he answered him, I am here. Then hee sayd vnto him, Goe now, see whether it be wel with thy brethren, and how the flockes prosper, & bring me word againe: so hee sent him from the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶Then a man found him, for loe, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he answered, I seeke my brethren: tell me I pray thee, where they keepe *sheepe*.

17 And the man sayd, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Then went Ioseph after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afarre off, euen before he came at them, they conspired against him for to slay him.

19 For they sayd one to another, Behold, this ‖ dreamer commeth.

‖ Or, master of dreames

20 Come now therefore and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and wee will say, A wicked beast hath deuoured him: then wee will see what will come of his dreames.

21 *But whē Reuben heard *that*, he deliuered him out of their hands, and said, † Let vs not kill him.

Chap. 42. 22.

† Ebr. let vs not smite his life.

22 Also Reuben said vnto them, Shed not blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him. *Thus he sayd*, that hee might deliuer him out of their hand, and restore him to his father againe.

23 ¶Now when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, they stript Ioseph out of his coate, his parti-coloured coat that was vpon him.

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit, and the pit *was* empty without water in it.

25 Then they sate them downe to eate bread, and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there came a company of Ishmeelites from Gilead, and their camels laden with spicery, & ‖ balme, and myrrhe, & were going to cary it down into Egypt.

‖ Or, rosin, turpentine, or triacle.

26 Then Iudah said vnto his brethren, What auaileth it, if we slay our brother, though we keepe his blood secret?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hands be vpon him: for he is our brother *and* our flesh: and his brethren obeyed.

28 Then the * Midianites merchant men passed by, & they drew forth, and lift Ioseph out of the pit, and sold Ioseph vnto the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: who brought Ioseph into Egypt.

Wisd. 10. 13. Psal. 105. 17.

29 ¶Afterward Reuben returned to the pit, and behold, Ioseph *was* not in the pit: then he rent his clothes,

30 And returned to his brethren, and sayd, The childe is not *yonder*, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 So they sent that parti-coloured coat, & they brought it vnto their father, and said, This haue we found: see now whether it bee thy sons coat or no.

33 Then he knew it, and said, *It is* my sons coat: a wicked beast hath *deuoured him. Ioseph is surely torne in pieces.

Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iaakob rent his clothes, and put sackecloth

cloth about his loynes, and ſorowed for his ſonne a long ſeaſon.

35 Then all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him, but he would not be comforted, but ſaid, ‖Surely I wil go downe into the graue vnto my ſonne mourning: ſo his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar an eunuch of Pharaohs, *and* his ‖ chiefe ſteward.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

2 *The mariage of Iudah.* 7. 9 *The treſpaſſe of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came thereupon.* 18 *Iudah lyeth with his daughter in lawe Tamar.* 24 *Tamar is iudged to be burnt for whoredome.* 29. 30 *The birth of Pharez and Zarah.*

AND at that time Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a man called Hirah an Adullamite.

2 And Iudah ſawe there the daughter of a man called * Shuah a Canaanite: and hee tooke her *to wife*, and went in vnto her.

3 So ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and hee called his name Er.

4 *And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Onan.

5 Moreouer, ſhe bare yet a ſonne, whome ſhee called Shelah: and *Iudah* was at Chezib when ſhe bare him.

6 Then Iudah tooke a wife to Er his firſt borne *ſonne*, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 *Now Er ỹ firſt borne of Iudah was wicked in the ſight of the Lord: therefore the Lord ſlew him.

8 Then Iudah ſaid to Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and do the office of a kinſman vnto her, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not be his: therefore when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt he ſhould giue ſeed vnto his brother.

10 And it was wicked in the eyes of the Lorde, which he did: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in lawe, Remaine a widow in thy fathers houſe till Shelah my ſonne grow vp (for he thought *thus*, Leſt he die as well as his brethren.) So Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And in proceſſe of time alſo the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died. Then Iudah when he †had left mourning, went vp to his ſheepſhearers to Timnah, hee, and his neighbour Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was tolde Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnah, to ſheare his ſheepe.

14 Then ſhe put her widowes garments off from her, and couered *her* with a vaile, and wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate downe in ‖ Pethah-enaim, which is by the way to Timnah, becauſe ſhee ſaw ỹ Shelah was growen, and ſhe was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah ſawe her, hee iudged her an whore: for ſhe had couered her face.

16 And he turned toỹ way towards her, & ſaid, Come, I pray thee, let me lie w̃ thee, (for he knew not that ſhe was his daughter in law) And ſhee anſwered, What wilt thou giue me for to lie w̃ me?

17 Then ſaid he, I will ſend thee a kidde of the goats from the flocke: and ſhee ſayd, *Well*, if thou wilt giue me a pledge till thou ſend it.

18 Then he ſaid, What is the pledge that I ſhall giue thee? And ſhee anſwered, Thy ſignet, and thy ‖ cloke, & the ſtaffe that is in thine hand. So he gaue it her, and lay by her, & ſhe was with child by him.

19 Then ſhee aroſe, and went and put her vaile from her, and put on her widowes raiment.

20 Afterward Iudah ſent a kid of the goates by the hand of his neighbour the Adullamite, for to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then asked he the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the whore *that ſate* in Enaim by the way ſide? And they anſwered, There was no whore here.

22 He came therefore to Iudah againe, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, There was no whore there.

23 Then Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we be †ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

24 ¶ Now after three moneths, one told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the whore, and loe, with playing the whore ſhe is great with childe. Then Iudah ſayd, Bring ye her foorth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought foorth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man vnto whome theſe things *pertaine* am I with child: & ſaid alſo, Looke I pray thee, whoſe theſe are, the ſeale, and the cloke, and the ſtaffe.

26 Then Iudah knew *them*, and ſaid, She is more righteous then I, for *ſhe hath done it*, becauſe I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne. So hee lay with her no more.

27 ¶ Now when the time was come that ſhee ſhould be deliuered, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when ſhe was in trauell, *the one* put out his hand: and the midwife tooke and bound a red *threed* about his hand, ſaying, This is come out firſt.

29 But when he plucked his hand backe againe, loe, his brother came out, and *the midwife* ſaid, How haſt thou broken the breach vpon thee? and his name was called * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the redde *threed* about his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Ioſeph is ſolde to Potiphar.* 2 *God proſpereth him.* 7 *Potiphars wife tempteth him.* 13. 20 *Hee is accuſed & caſt in priſon.* 21 *God ſheweth him fauor.*

NOw Ioſeph was brought downe into Egypt: and Potiphar an eunuch of Pharaohs (*and his* chiefe ſteward an Egyptian) bought him at ỹ hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him thither.

2 And the Lord was with Ioſeph, and he was a man that proſpered, and was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the Lorde *was* with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to proſper in his hand.

4 So Ioſeph found fauour in his ſight, and ſerued him: and he made him ruler of his houſe, and put all that he had in his hand.

5 And from that time that hee had made him ruler ouer his houſe, and ouer all that he had, the Lord bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the Lord was vpon all that hee had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 Therefore hee left all that he had in Ioſephs hand, and tooke account of nothing *that was* with him, ſaue onely of the bread which he did eat. And Ioſeph was a faire perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ Now therefore after theſe things, his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, & ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But hee refuſed, and ſaid to his maſters wife, Behold,

Or, I will mourne for him ſo long as I liue.

Or, captaine of the garde.

1. Chron. 2. 3.

Num. 26. 19.

Num. 26. 19.

Ebr. was comforted

Or, in the doore of the fountaines, or where were two wayes.

Or, tyre of thine head.

†*Ebr. in contempt.*

1. Chr. 2. 4 mat. 1. 3.

Behold, my master knoweth not what *he hath* in the house with me, but hath committed al that he hath to mine hand.

9 There is no man greater in this house then I: neither hath he kept any thing from me, but onely thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and *so* sinne against God?

10 And albeit shee spake to Ioseph day by day, yet he hearkened not vnto her, to lie with her, *or* to be in her companie.

11 Then on a certaine day *Ioseph* entred into the house, to doe his businesse. and there was no man of the houshold in the house:

12 Therefore shee caught him by his garment, saying, Sleepe with me: but he left his garment in her hand and fled, and got him out.

13 Now when shee saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled out,

14 She called vnto the men of her house, & told them, saying, Behold, he hath brought in an Ebrew vnto vs ‖ to mocke vs: who came in to mee for to haue slept with me: but I cryed with a loud voice.

15 And when hee heard that I lift vp my voiec, and cryed, he left his garment with me, and fled away, and got him out.

16 So she laid vp his garment by her vntill her lord came home.

17 Then she told him ‖ according to these words, saying, The Ebrew seruat, which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in to me to mocke me.

18 But assoone as I lift vp my voice, and cryed, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 Then when his master heard the words of his wife, which she told him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, his anger was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him in † prison, in the place where the kings prisoners lay bound: and there he was in prison.

21 ¶ But the Lord was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercie, and got him fauour in the sight of the ‖ master of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that were in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, that did he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hand, seeing that the Lord *was* with him: for whatsoeuer hee did the Lorde made it to prosper.

‖ *Or, to doe vs villanie and shame.*

‖ *Or, after this manner.*

† *Ebr. in the prison house.*
† *Eb. inclined mercy vnto him.*
‖ *Or, lord.*

CHAP. XL.

8 The interpretation of dreames is of God. 12. 19 Ioseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND after these things, the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker offended their lorde the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was angry against his two ‖ officers, against the chiefe butler, and against the chiefe baker.

3 Therefore he put them in ward in his chiefe stewards house, in the prison *and* place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the chiefe steward gaue Ioseph charge ouer them, and hee serued them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they both dreamed a dreame, either of them his dreame in one night, each one according to the interpretation of his dreame, *both* the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And when Ioseph came in vnto them in ỹ morning, & looked vpon them, behold, they were sad.

‖ *Or, Eunuches: the word signifieth them that were in hie estate, or them that were gelded.*

7 And hee asked Pharaohs officers, that were with him in his masters ward, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

8 Who answered him, We haue dreamed *each one* a dreame, and there is none to interprete the same. Then Ioseph said vnto them, Are not interpretations of God? Tell them me now.

9 So the chiefe butler tolde his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him, In my dreame, behold, a vine *was* before me.

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and as it budded, her flower came forth: and the clusters of grapes waxed ripe.

11 And *I had* Pharaohs cup in mine hand, and I tooke the grapes and wrung them into Pharaohs cup, and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 Then Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three daies.

13 Within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thine † office, and thou shalt giue Pharaohs cuppe into his hand after the old manner, when thou wast his butler.

14 But haue me in remembrance with thee, when thou art in good case, and shew mercy, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me to Pharaoh, that thou maist bring me out of this house.

15 For I was stollen away by theft out of ỹ land of the Hebrewes, & here also haue I done nothing, wherefore they should put me † in the dungeon.

16 And when the chiefe baker saw that the interpretation was good, hee said vnto Ioseph, Also me thought in my dreame that I had three white baskets on mine head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there *was* of al maner of baken meats for Pharaoh: and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon mine head.

18 Then Ioseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three daies:

19 Within three daies shall Pharaoh take thine head from thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And so the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and he lifted vp the head of the chiefe butler, and the head of the chiefe baker among his seruants.

21 And hee restored the chiefe butler vnto his butlership, who gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand,

22 But he hanged the chiefe baker, as Ioseph had interpreted vnto them.

23 Yet the chiefe butler did not remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

† *Ebr. why are your faces euil.*

† *Eb. plate*

‖ *Or, in the pit.*

CHAP. XLI.

26 Pharaohs dreames are expounded by Ioseph. 40 He is made ruler of all Egypt. 43 Iosephs name is changed. 50 He hath two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth thorowout the world.

AND † two yeeres after, Pharaoh also dreamed, and behold, he stood by a riuer.

2 And loe, there came out of the riuer seuen ‖ goodly kine, & fat fleshed, & they fed in a ‖ medow.

3 And loe, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, euill fauoured, & leane fleshed, and stood by ỹ *other* kine vpon the brinke of the riuer:

4 And the euill fauoured and leane fleshed kine did eat vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: so Pharaoh awoke.

5 Againe hee slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne grew vpon one stalke, ranke and goodly.

6 And loe, seuen thinne eares, and blasted with the

† *Ebr. at the end of two yeres of dayes.*
‖ *Or, faire to behold.*
‖ *Or, flagie place.*

the East winde, sprang vp after them:

7 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. Then Pharaoh awaked, and lo, *it was* a dreame.

8 Now when the morning came, his spirit was troubled: therfore he sent and called all the soothsayers of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof, and Pharaoh tolde them his dreames: but none could interpret them to Pharaoh.

9 Then spake the chiefe butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I call to mind my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh being angry with his seruants, put me in ward in the chiefe stewards house, *both* mee and the chiefe baker.

11 Then we dreamed a dreame in one night, *both* I, and hee: we dreamed ech man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there *was* with vs a young man, an Ebrew, seruant vnto the chiefe steward, whom when we told, he declared our dreames to * vs, to euery one he declared according to his dreame.

Reade cha. 40. 5.

13 And as he declared vnto vs, so it came to passe: *for* he restored me to mine office, and hanged him.

14 *Then sent Pharaoh, and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of prison, & he shaued him and changed his raiment, & came to Pharaoh.

Psal. 105. 20.

15 Then Pharaoh said to Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interpret it, and I haue heard say of thee, *that when* thou heareſt a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, Without me God shall † answere for the wealth of Pharaoh.

†*Ebr. answere peace.*

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dream, behold, I stood by the banke of the riuer:

18 And loe, there came vp out of the riuer seuen fat fleshed and well fauoured kine, and they fed in the medow.

19 Also lo, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and † very euill fauoured, and leane fleshed: I neuer saw the like in all the land of Egypt, for euill fauoured.

†*Ebr. naught.*

20 And the leane and euill fauoured kine did eate vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they † had eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still as euill fauoured, as they were at the beginning: so did I awake.

†*Eb. were gone into their inward parts.*

22 Moreouer, I sawe in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, full and faire.

23 And loe, seuen eares withered, thin, *and* blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares. Now I haue tolde the soothsayers, and none can declare it vnto me.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph answered Pharaoh, *Both* Pharaohs dreames are one. God hath shewed Pharaoh, what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeres, and the seuen good eares are seuen yeres: this is one dream.

27 Likewise, the seuen thin and euill fauoured kine, that came out after them, are seuen yeres: and the seuen emptie eares blasted with the East winde, are seuen yeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue said vnto Pharaoh, that God hath shewed vnto Pharaoh, what he is about to doe.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great ‖ plentie in all the land of Egypt:

‖*Or, abundance, and saurity.*

30 Againe there shal arise after them seuen yeres of famine, so that all the plenty shalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt, and the famine shall consume the land.

31 Neither shall the plenty ‖ be knowen in the land, by reason of this famine that *shall come* after: for it shalbe exceeding great.

‖*Or, they shall remember no more the plenty*

32 And therefore the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh the second time, because the thing is established by God, and God hasteth to performe it.

33 Now therfore let Pharaoh prouide for a man of vnderstanding and wisedome, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh make and appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 Also let them gather all ỹ food of these good yeres that come, & lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, & let them keepe *it*.

36 So the foode shalbe for the prouision of the land, against the seuen yeres of famine which shalbe in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not by famine.

37 ¶ And the saying pleased Pharaoh, and all his seruants.

38 Then said Pharaoh vnto his seruants, Can we find *such* a man as this, in whom *is* ỹ Spirit of God?

39 Then Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderstanding, or of wisdome like vnto thee.

40 *Thou shalt be ouer mine house, and at thy † word shall all my people be armed, onely in the Kings throne will I be aboue thee.

Psal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. acts 7. 10.

†*Ebr. mouth.*

41 Moreouer, Pharaoh said to Ioseph, Behold, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ‖ ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and araied him in garments of fine linnen, and put a golden chaine about his necke.

‖*Or, his signet.*

43 So he set him vpon the † best charet that he had, saue one: and they cryed before him, Abrech, and placed him ouer all the land of Egypt.

†*Ebr. second charet.*

44 Againe Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name ‖ Zaphnathpaaneah: and he gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ prince of On. Then went Ioseph abroad in the land of Egypt.

‖*Or, the expounder of secrets.*

‖*Or, Priest*

46 ¶ And Ioseph *was* thirty yeeres old, when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: and Ioseph departing from the presence of Pharaoh, went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeres, the earth † brought forth store.

†*Eb. made for gatherings.*

48 And he gathered vp all the food of the seuen plenteous yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and layd vp food in the cities: the food of the field, that was round about *euery* citie, layd he vp in the same.

49 So Ioseph gathered wheat like vnto the sand of the sea in multitude out of measure, vntill he left numbring: for it *was* without number.

50 Now vnto Ioseph were borne * two sonnes (before the yeres of famine came) which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, prince of On, bare vnto him.

Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made mee forget all my labour and all my fathers household.

52 Also hee called the name of the second, Ephraim: for God, *said he*, hath made me fruitfull in the land of mine affliction.

53 ¶ So the seuen yeeres of the plentie that was in the land of Egypt were ended.

Psal.105. 16. 54 *Then began the seuen yeeres of famine to come, according as Ioseph had said: and the famine was in all lands, but in all the land of Egypt was ‖ bread.

‖Or, food.

55 At the length all the land of Egypt was famished, and the people cried to Pharaoh for bread. And Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Go to Ioseph: what he saith to you, that doe ye.

56 When the famine was vpon all the land, Ioseph opened all *places*, wherein *the store was*, and sold vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt,

‖Or, came to Egypt to Ioseph.

57 And al countreys ‖ came to Egypt to buy corne of Ioseph, because the famine was sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

3 Iosephs brethren come into Egypt to buy corne. 7 He knoweth them and tryeth them. 24 Simeon is put in prison. 26 The other returne to their father to fet Beniamin.

‖Or, corne

THen Iaakob saw that there was ‖ food in Egypt, and Iaakob said vnto his sonnes, Why gaze ye one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I haue heard that there *Act.7.12* is food in Egypt, *Get you downe thither, and buy vs food thence, that we may liue and not die.

3 ¶ So went Iosephs ten brethren down to buy corne of the Egyptians.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother would not Iaakob send with his brethren: for he said, Lest death

† Ebr. should meet him.

should † befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy food among them that came: for there was famine in the land of Canaan.

6 Now Ioseph was gouernour of the land, who sold to all the people of the land: then Iosephs brethren came, and bowed their face to the ground before him.

7 And when Ioseph saw his brethren, he knewe them, and made himselfe strange toward them, and spake to them roughly, & said vnto them, Whence come yee? Who answered, Out of the land of Canaan, to buy vitaile.

8 (Now Ioseph knewe his brethren, but they knew not him.

Gen.37.5. 9 And Ioseph remembred the *dreames which he dreamed of them) & he said vnto them, Ye are

† Ebr. nakednes, or filthinesse

spies, *and* are come to see the † weaknes of the land.

10 But they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy vitaile thy seruants are come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes: we meane truely, and thy seruants are no spies.

12 But he said vnto them, Nay, but ye are come to see the weakenesse of the land.

13 And they said, Wee thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our

‖ Or, is dead.

father, and one ‖ is not.

14 Againe, Ioseph said vnto them, This is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be prooued: *by* the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you which may fet your brother, and ye shalbe kept in prison, that your words may be proued, whether there be trueth in you: or els *by* the life of Pharaoh ye are but spies.

17 So he put them in ward three dayes.

18 Then Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue, *for* I feare God.

19 If yee be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison house, and goe yee, cary food *for* the famine of your houses:

20 *But bring your yonger brother vnto me, that *Chap.43.5* your words may be tried, and that ye die not: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee haue verely sinned against our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and we would not heare *him*: therefore is this trouble come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Warned I not you, saying, *Sinne not against the child, & ye *Chap.37. 21.* would not heare? & loe, his blood is now required.

23 (And they were not aware that Ioseph vnderstood them: for he † spake vnto them by an interpreter.

† Ebr. an interpreter betweene them.

24 Then hee turned from them, and wept, and turned to them againe and communed with them, and tooke Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ So Ioseph commanded that they should fill their sackes with wheate, & put euery mans money againe in his sacke, and giue them vitaile for the iourney: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laid their vitaile vpon their asses, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke for to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espied his money: for loe, it was in his sackes mouth.

28 Then he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored: for loe, it is euen in my sacke. And their

† Eb. went out.

heart † failed them, and they were astonied, and said one to another, What is this, *that* God hath done to vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iaakob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them, saying,

30 The man *who is* lord of the land spake roughly to vs, and put vs *in prison* as spies of the country.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, *and* are no spies,

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one

‖Or, can not be found.

‖ is not, and the yongest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 Then the Lord of the country said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know if yee be true men: leaue one of your brethren with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houses, and depart.

34 And bring your yongest brother vnto mee, that I may know that ye are no spies, but true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and yee shall occupie in the land.

35 ¶ And as they emptied their sackes, beholde, euery mans bundle of money was in his sacke: and when they and their father saw the bundles of their money, they were afraid.

36 Then Iaakob their father said to them, Yee haue robbed me of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin: all these

‖Or, light vpon me.

things ‖ are against me.

37 Then Reuben answered his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee againe: deliuer him to mine hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 But he said, My sonne shall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if death come vnto him by the way which ye go, then ye shal bring my gray head with sorow vnto y graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

13 Iaakob suffereth Beniamin to depart with his children,

children. 23 *Simeon is deliuered out of prison.* 30 *Ioseph goeth aside and weepeth.* 32 *They feast together.*

NOw great famine *was* in the land.

2 And when they had eaten vp the vitaile, which they had brought frō Egypt, their father said vnto them, Turne againe, *and* buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah answered him, saying, The man charged vs by an oth, saying, * Neuer see my face except your brother *be* with you.

Chap. 43. 3.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we wil goe downe, and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go downe: for the man said vnto vs, *Looke me not in the face, except your brother *be* with you.

Chap. 44. 26.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so euill with me, as to tell the man, whether ye had yet a brother or no?

7 And they answered, The man asked straitly ‖of our selues, & of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *any* brother? And we told him †according to these words: could we know certainely that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

‖*Or, of our estate and condition.* †*Ebr. to the mouth of these words, that is, that thing which hee asked vs:*

8 Then said Iudah to Israel his father, Send the boy with me, that we may rise and goe, and that we may liue and not die, both wee, and thou, and our children.

9 I will be suretie for him: of mine hand shalt thou require him.* If I bring him not to thee, and set him before thee, † then let me beare the blame for euer.

Chap. 44. 32. †*Eb. I wil sinne to thee.*

10 For except we had made this tarying, doubtlesse by this we had returned the second time.

11 Then their father Israel said vnto them. *If it must needes bee* so now, doe thus: take of the best fruits of the land in your vessels, and bring the man a present, a litle rosen, and a little hony, ‖ spices and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds:

‖*Or, sweet smels.*

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in your sackes mouthes, cary it againe in your hand, lest it were some ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, *and* goe againe to the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercie in the sight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and Beniamin: but I shall be robbed of my childe as I haue been.

15 ¶Thus the men tooke this present, and tooke twice so much money in their hand with Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said ‖ to his steward, Bring these men home, and kill meate, and make ready: for the men shall eate with me at noone.

‖*Or, to the ruler of his house.*

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and brought the men vnto Iosephs house.

18 Now when the men were brought into Iosephs house, they were afraid, & said, Because of the money that came in our sackes mouthes at the first time, are we brought, that he may † picke a quarell against vs, and † lay something to our charge, and bring vs in bondage and our asses.

†*Eb. roule himselfe vpon vs.* †*Ebr. cast himselfe vpon vs.*

19 Therefore came they to Iosephs steward, and communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And said, Oh sir, *we came indeed downe hither at the first time to buy foode,

Cha. 42. 3.

21 And as we came to the Inne and opened our sackes, beholde, euery mans money was in his sacks mouth *euen* our money in full weight, but we haue brought it againe in our hands.

22 Also other money haue wee brought in our hands to buy food, *but* we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, ‖ Peace be vnto you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you that treasure in your sackes, I had your money: and he brought forth Simeon to them.

‖*Or, you are well.*

24 So the man led them into Iosephs house, and gaue them water to wash their feet, and gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made ready their present against Ioseph came at noone, (for they heard say, that they should eate bread there.)

26 When Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their hands, and bowed down to the ground before him.

27 And he asked them of *their* †prosperity, and said, Is your father the old man, of whom yee tolde me, in good health? Is he yet aliue?

†*Ebr. peace.*

28 Who answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, he is yet aliue: & they bowed down, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifting vp his eyes, beheld his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye told me? And he said, God be mercifull vnto thee my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste (for his † affection was inflamed toward his brother, and sought *where* to weepe) and entred into his chamber, & wept there.

†*Eb. bowels.*

31 Afterward he washed his face and came out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on † meate.

†*Ebr. bread.*

32 And they prepared for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, & for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselues, because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Ebrewes: for that was an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 So they sate before him: the eldest according vnto his age, and the yongest according vnto his youth, and the men maruelled among themselues.

34 And they tooke meases from before him, *and sent* to them: but Beniamins mease was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and had of the best drinke with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

15 *Ioseph accuseth his brethren of theft.* 33 *Iudah offereth himselfe to be seruant for Beniamin.*

AFterward he commanded his steward, saying, Fill the mens sackes with food, as much as they can cary, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, *I meane* the siluer cup in the sackes mouth of the yongest, and his corne money. And he did according to the commandement that Ioseph gaue *him*.

3 And in the † morning the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

†*Ebr. the morning shone.*

4 And when they went out of the citie not far off, Ioseph said to his steward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euil for good?

5 Is that not *the cup* wherein my lord drinketh? and in the which he doth diuine and propheſie? ye haue done euill in so doing.

6 ¶And when he ouertooke them, he said those words vnto them.

7 And they answered him, Wherefore saith my lord such wordes? God forbid that thy seruants should do such a thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sacks mouthes, we brought againe to thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of

thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whomsoeuer of thy seruants it bee found, let him die, and wee also will bee my lords bondmen.

10 And hee said, Now then let it bee according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shalbe my seruant, and ye shall be † blamelesse.

†Ebr. innocent.

11 Then at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the ground, and euery one opened his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and went againe into the citie.

14 ¶So Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house (for he *was* yet there) and they fel before him on the ground.

15 Then Ioseph said vnto them, What act is this which ye haue done? know ye not that such a man as I, can diuine and propheſie?

16 Then said Iudah, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shal we speake? and how can we iustifie our selues? God hath found out the wickednesse of thy seruants: behold, we *are* seruants to my lord, both we and he with whom the cup is found.

17 But he answered, God forbid that I should do so, *but* the man with whom the cup is found, he shal be my seruant, and go ye in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶Then Iudah drew nere vnto him, and sayd, O my lord, let thy seruant now speake a word in my lords eares, & let not thy wrath be kindled against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

Chap. 42. 13, 16.

19 My lord asked his seruants saying, * Haue ye a father or a brother?

20 And we answered my lord, We haue a father that is old, and a yong † child *which he begate*, in his age: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

†Eb. child of his old age.

21 Now thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him vnto me that I may ‖set mine eye vpon him.

‖Or, that I may see him.

22 And we answered my lord, The child cannot depart from his father: for if he leaue his father, *his father* would die.

Chap. 43. 3.

23 Then saidest thou vnto thy seruants, *Except your yonger brother come downe with you, looke in my face no more.

24 So when we came vnto thy seruant our father, and shewed him what my lord had sayd,

25 And our father said vnto vs, Goe againe, buy vs a little foode,

26 Then we answered, We cannot goe downe: *but* if our yongest brother † go with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

†Ebr. be with vs.

27 Then thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare me two *sonnes*,

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Of

Chap. 37. 33.

a suertie he is torne in * pieces, and I saw him not since.

29 Now ye take this also away from me: if death take him, then ye shal bring my gray head in sorow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the child *be* not with vs (seeing that

†Ebr. his soule is bound to his soule.

his † life dependeth on the *childs* life)

31 Then when hee shall see that the child *is* not *come*, he wil die: so shal thy seruants bring the gray head of thy seruant our father with sorow to the graue.

32 Doubtlesse thy seruant became surety for the

Chap. 43. 9.

child to my father, and said, *If I bring him not vnto thee againe, then will I beare the blame vnto my father for euer.

33 Now therefore I pray thee, let *me* thy seruant bide for the child, *as* a seruant to my lord, and let the childe goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how can I go vp to my father, if the child *be* not with me, vnlesse I would see the euill that shal come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 8 He sheweth that all was done by Gods prouidence. 18 Pharaoh commandeth him to send for his father. 24 Ioseph exhorteth his brethren to concord. 27 Iaakob reioyceth.

THen Ioseph could not refrain himselfe before al that stood by him, but he cried, Haue forth euery man from me. And there taried not one w̄ him, while Ioseph vttered himselfe vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept and cried, *so* that the Egyptians heard: the house of Pharaoh heard also.

3 Then Ioseph said to his brethren, I am Ioseph: doth my father yet liue? But his brethren could not answere him, for they were astonied at his presence.

4 Againe Ioseph sayd to his brethren, Come neere, I pray you, to me. And they came neere. And he sayd, *I am Ioseph your brother, whom yee sold into Egypt.

Act. 7. 13

5 Now therefore bee not sad, neither grieued with your selues that yee sold me hither: *for God did send me before you for *your* preseruation.

Chap. 50. 20.

6 For now two yeeres of famine *haue beene* thorow the land, and fiue yeeres *are* behind, wherein neither *shalbe* earing nor harueſt.

7 Wherefore God sent me before you to preserue your posterity in this land, and to saue you alive by a great deliuerance.

8 Now then you sent not me hither, but God, who hath made me a father vnto Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ruler thorowout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you & go vp to my father, and tell him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made mee lord of all Egypt: come downe to me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Gosheu, and shalt be neere me, thou and thy children & thy childrens children, and thy sheepe, and thy beasts, and all that thou hast.

11 Also I will nourish thee there (for yet *remaine* fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou perish through pouerty, thou and thy household, and al that thou hast.

12 And behold, your eyes do see, & the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that my mouth speaketh to you.

13 Therefore tell my father of all mine honour in Egypt, and of all that yee haue seene, and make haste and bring my father hither.

14 Then he fel on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept, and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and afterward his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶And the † tidings came vnto Pharaohs house, so that they sayd, Iosephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well and his seruants.

†Ebr. voice.

17 Then Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say to thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beasts, and depart, go to the land of Canaan,

18 And take your father, & your households, and come to mee and I will giue you the best of the land of Egypt, and ye shal eat of the fat of the land.

19 And I command thee, Thus doe ye, take yee charets out of the land of Egypt for your children,

and

and for your wiues,& bring your father,and come.
20 Alſo †regard not your ſtuffe: for the beſt of all the land of Egypt is yours.
21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them charets according to the commaundement of Pharaoh: he gaue them vittaile alſo for the iourney.
22 He gaue them all, none except,change of raiment: but vnto Beniamin, he gaue three hundreth pieces of ſiluer, and fiue ſuits of raiment.
23 And vnto his father ‖ likewiſe he ſent ten hee aſſes laden with the beſt things of Egypt, and ten ſhee aſſes laden with wheat and bread, & meat for his father by the way.
24 So ſent he his brethren away,and they departed: and hee ſaide vnto them, Fall not out by the way.
25 ¶Then they went vp from Egypt, and came vnto the land of Canaan, vnto Iaakob their father,
26 And told him,ſaying, Ioſeph *is* yet aliue,& he alſo is gouernour ouer all the lande of Epypt, and *Iaakobs* heart failed: for he beleeued them not.
27 And they tolde him all the words of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid vnto them: but when he ſaw the charets,which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him,then the ſpirit of Iaakob their father reuiued.
28 And Iſrael ſayd, *I haue* ynough: Ioſeph my ſonne *is* yet aliue: I will go and ſee him yer I die.

†*Eb.let not your eye ſpare your veſſels.*

‖*Or,he ſent as much,to wit,ſiluer,as verſ.22. and ten aſſes.*

CHAP. XLVI.

2 God aſſureth Iaakob of his iourney into Egypt. 27 The number of his family when hee went into Egypt. 29 Ioſeph meeteth his father. 34 He teacheth his brethren what to anſwere to Pharaoh.

THen Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that hee had,and came to Beer-ſheba, and offered ſacrifice vnto the God of his father Izhak.
2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in a viſiō by night, ſaying,Iaakob,Iaakob. Who anſwered,I am here.
3 Then he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.
4 I will go downe with thee into Egypt, and I wil alſo bring thee vp againe, and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.
5 Then Iaakob roſe vp from Beer-ſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael caried Iaakob their father, and their children,and their wiues in the charets,which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.
6 And they tooke their cattel and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt,*both* *Iaakob and al his ſeed with him.
7 His ſonnes and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters,and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 ¶And theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, *euen* Iaakob and his ſonnes: *Reuben Iaakobs firſt borne.
9 ¶ And the ſonnes of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu,and Hezron,and Carmi.
10 ¶ And the ſonnes of * Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar,and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.
11 ¶Alſo the ſonnes of *Leui: Gerſhon,Kohath, and Merari.
12 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of * Iudah: Er,and Onan, and Shelah,and Pharez,and Zerah: (but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan) And the ſonnes of Pharez *were* Hezron and Hamul.
13 ¶Alſo the ſonnes of *Iſſachar: Tola,and Phuuah,and Iob,and Shimron.
14 ¶Alſo the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon,and Iahleel.
15 Theſe be the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iaakob in Padan Aram,with his daughter Dinah. All the ‖ſoules of his ſonnes and his daughters *were* thirty and three.
16 ¶Alſo the ſonnes of Gad: Ziphion and Haggi,Shuni,and Ezbon,Eri,and Arodi,and Areli.
17 ¶Alſo the ſonnes of *Aſher: Iimnah,& Iſhuah,and Iſui, and Beriah and Serah their ſiſter. And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber,and Malchiel.
18 Theſe are the children of Zilpah whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iaakob,*euen* ſixteene ſoules.
19 The ſonnes of Rahel Iaakobs wife *were* Ioſeph and Beniamin.
20 ¶And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt were borne Manaſſeh,and Ephraim,which * Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah prince of On bare vnto him.
21 ¶ Alſo the ſonnes of * Beniamin: Belah and Becher,and Aſhbel,Gera,& Naaman,Ehi,and Roſh, Muppim,and Huppim,and Ard.
22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rahel, which were borne vnto Iaakob, fourteene ſoules in all.
23 ¶Alſo the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.
24 ¶Alſo the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni,and Iezer,and Shillem.
25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rahel his daughter,and ſhe bare theſe to Iaakob,in all, ſeuen ſoules.
26 All the * ſoules, that came with Iaakob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes (beſide Iaakobs ſonnes wiues) *were* in the whole, threeſcore and ſixe ſoules.
27 Alſo the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt,*were* two ſoules: *ſo that* al the ſoules of the houſe of Iaakob, which came into Egypt, *are* ſeuenty.
28 ¶Then he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to ‖direct his way vnto Goſhen,and they came into the land of Goſhen.
29 Then Ioſeph †made ready his charet, & went vp to Goſhen to meet Iſrael his father, and preſented himſelfe vnto him, and fell on his necke, and wept vpon his necke a † good while.
30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face,*and* that ‖ art yet aliue.
31 Then Ioſeph ſaid to his brethren, and to his fathers houſe, I will go vp and ſhew Pharaoh, and tell him,My brethren and my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Canaan,are come vnto me,
32 And the men *are* ſhepheards, & becauſe they are ſhepheards,they haue brought their ſheepe,and their cattell,and all that they haue.
33 And if Pharaoh call you,and aske you,What is your trade?
34 Then ye ſhal ſay, Thy ſeruants are men occupied about cattell, from our childhood euen vnto this time, both we & our fathers:that ye may dwel in the lande of Goſhen: for euery ſheepe keeper *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

Exod.1.2. and 6.14. num.26.5 1.chr.5.1.
Exo.6.15 1.chro.4. 24. 1.Chron. 6.1. 1.Chron. 2.3.and 4 28.chap. 38.3. 1.Chron. 7.1.
Ioſh.24.4 Pſal.105. 23.iſa.52. 4.
Deut.10. 22.
Chap.41. 50.
1.Chr.7. 6.and 8.1.

‖*Or,to prepare him a place.*
†*Ebr. bound his charet.*
†*Eb.yet, or ſtill.*

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Iaakob commeth before Pharaoh,and telleth him his age. 11 The land of Goſhen is giuen him. 22 The idolatrous prieſts haue liuing of the king 28 Iaakobs age when he dieth. 30 Ioſeph ſweareth to burie him with his father.

THen came Ioſeph and told Pharaoh, and ſayd, My father,and my brethren,& their ſheepe,and their cattell,and all that they haue,are come out of

the land of Canaan, and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And Ioseph tooke part of his brethren, *euen* fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 Then Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your trade? And they answered Pharaoh, Thy seruants *are* shepheards, both we and our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to sojourne in the land are we come: for thy seruãts haue no pasture for *their* sheepe, so sore is the famine in the land of Canaan. Now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 Then spake Pharaoh to Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best place of the land make thy father and thy brethren dwell: let them dwell in the land of Goshen: and if thou knowest that there be men of actiuitie among them, make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 Ioseph also brought Iaakob his father, and set him before Pharaoh. And Iaakob †saluted Pharaoh.

8 Then Pharaoh sayd vnto Iaakob, † How olde art thou?

9 And Iaakob sayd vnto Pharaoh, The whole time of my * pilgrimage *is* an hundreth and thirtie yeeres: few and euil haue the daies of my life bene, and I haue not attained vnto the yeres of the life of my fathers in the dayes of their pilgrimages.

10 And Iaakob †tooke leaue of Pharaoh, and departed from the presence of Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them possession in the lande of Egypt, in the best of the land, *euen* in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, euen to the yong children.

13 ¶ Now there was no bread in all the land: for the famine *was* exceeding sore: so that the land of Egypt, and the land of Canaan were † famished by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered al the money, that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought, and Ioseph laid vp the money in Pharaohs house.

15 So when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, then all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and saide, Giue vs bread: for why should wee die before thee? for *our* money is spent.

16 Then said Ioseph, Bring your cattel, and I wil giue you for your cattel, if *your* money be spent.

17 So they brought their cattel vnto Ioseph, and Ioseph gaue them bread for the horses, and for the flocks of sheepe, and for the heards of cattel, and for the asses: so hee fed them with bread for all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when the yere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and said vnto him, We will not hide from my lord, that since our money is spent, and my lord hath the heards of ỹ cattel, there is nothing left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our ground.

19 Why shall wee perish in thy sight, both wee, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be bound to Pharaoh: therefore giue vs seed, that we may liue, and not die, and that the land goe not to waste.

20 So Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians solde euery man his ground, because the famine was sore vpon them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And he remoued the people vnto the cities, † from one side of Egypt, euen vnto the other,

22 Onely the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had an ordinary of Pharaoh, & they did eat their ordinary, which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their ground.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: loe, *here is* seed for you: sowe therefore the ground.

24 And of the increase ye shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shalbe yours for the seed of the field, and for your meat, and for them of your households, and for your children to eat.

25 Then they answered, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 Then Ioseph made it a law ouer the lande of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift *part*, except the land of the Priests onely, which was not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen: and they had their possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly

28 Moreouer, Iaakob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres, so that the whole age of Iaakob *was* an hundreth fourty and seuen yeeres.

29 Now when the time drew neere that Israel must die, he called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If I haue now found grace in thy sight, * put thine hand now vnder my thigh, and deale mercifully and truely with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: *Chap.* 24. 2.

30 But when I shall sleepe with my fathers, thou shalt cary me out of Egypt, & bury me in their burial. And he answered, I wil do as thou hast said.

31 Then he said, Sweare vnto me. And he sware vnto him. And Israel worshipped towards the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his two sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 3 Iaakob rehearseth Gods promise. 5 He receiueth Iosephs sonnes as his. 19 Hee preferreth the yonger. 21 He prophecieth their returne to Canaan.

AGaine after this, one said to Ioseph, Loe, thy father is sicke: then hee tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 Also one told Iaakob, and said, Beholde, thy sonne Ioseph is come to thee. And Israel tooke his strength vnto him, and sate vpon the bed.

3 Then Iaakob said vnto Ioseph, God ‖Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me. ‖*Or, all sufficient.* *Chap.* 28. 13.

4 And he said vnto me, Behold, I wil make thee fruitfull, and wil multiply thee, & wil make a great nnmber of people of thee, & will giue this land vnto thy seed after thee for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes Manasseh and Ephraim, which are borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came to thee into Egypt, shalbe mine, as Reuben and Simeon are mine. *Chap.* 41. 50.

6 But the linage, which thou hast begotten after them, shalbe thine: they shalbe called after the names of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 Now when I came from Padan, Rahel *died vpon mine hand in the land of Canaan, by the way when *there was* but halfe a daies iourney of ground to come to Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath: the same *is* Beth-lehem. *Chap.* 35. 19.

8 Then

†*Eb. blessed.*
†*Eb. how many dayes are the yeres of thy life? Heb.* 11. 9, 13.
†*Eb. blessed.*
†*Ebr. brought to an extremitie, or, at their wits end.*
†*Eb end of the border.*

8 Then Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſaid, Whoſe are theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſonnes, which God hath giuen me here. Then hee ſaid, I pray thee bring them to me, that I may bleſſe them:

10 (For the eyes of Iſrael were dimme for age, ſo that he could not *well* ſee) Then he cauſed them to come to him, and he kiſſed them, & imbraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to haue ſeene thy face, yet loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph tooke them away from his knees, and did reuerence † downe to the ground.

† Ebr. his face to the ground.

13 Then tooke Ioſeph them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, ſo he brought *them* vnto him.

14 But Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand and layd it on Ephraims head, which was the yonger, and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head (directing his hands of purpoſe) for Manaſſeh *was* the elder.

15 ¶ *Alſo he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſaid, The God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Izhak did walke, the God which hath fed me all my life long vnto this day, *bleſſe thee.*

* Heb. 11. 21.

16 The Angel which hath deliuered me from all euil, bleſſe the children, and let my name be named vpon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Izhak, that they may grow as fiſh into a multitude, in the mids of the earth.

17 But when Ioſeph ſaw that his father layd his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and hee ſtayed his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head to Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, Not ſo my father, for this is the eldeſt: put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 But his father refuſed, and ſaid, I know well, my ſonne, I know well: hee ſhall bee alſo a people, and hee ſhalbe great likewiſe: but his yonger brother ſhalbe greater then he, and his ſeed ſhall be full of nations.

20 So he bleſſed them that day, and ſaid, In thee Iſrael ſhall bleſſe, and ſay, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manaſſeh. And hee ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 Then Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die, and God ſhall bee with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen vnto thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I gate out of the hand of the Amorite by my * ſword, and by my bow.

* Chap. 34. 25.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Iaakob bleſſeth all his ſonnes by name, and ſheweth them what is to come.* 10 *Hee telleth them that Chriſt ſhall come out of Iudah.* 29 *He will be buried with his fathers.* 33 *He dieth.*

THen Iaakob called his ſonnes, and ſaid, Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you what ſhall come to you in the laſt dayes.

Chap. 35. 22. 1. Chr. 5. 1.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare, yee ſonnes of Iaakob, & hearke vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben mine eldeſt ſon, thou art my might and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellency of dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 *Thou waſt* light as water: thou ſhalt not bee excellent, becauſe thou * wenteſt vp to thy fathers bed: ‖ then didſt thou defile my bed, *thy dignitie* is gone.

Or, it ceaſed to be my bed. Or, their words were inſtruments of violence.

* Gen. 35. 22.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui, brethren *in euill*, the ‖ inſtruments of crueltie *are* in their habitations.

6 Into their ſecret let not my ſoule come: my glory, be not thou ioyned with their aſſembly: for in their wrath they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they digged downe a wall.

7 Curſed bee their wrath, for it was fierce, and their rage, for it was cruell: I will diuide them in Iaakob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Thou Iudah, thy brethren ſhall praiſe thee: thine hand *ſhalbe* in the necke of thine enemies: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bow downe vnto thee.

9 Iudah, *as* a Lions whelpe ſhalt thou come vp from the ſpoyle, my ſonne. Hee ſhall lie downe *and* couch as a Lion, and as a Lioneſſe, Who ſhall ſtirre him vp?

10 The ‖ ſcepter ſhal not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come, and the people *ſhalbe* gathered vnto him.

‖ Or, king-dome.

11 He ſhall bind his aſſe foale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto ỹ beſt vine, he ſhall waſh his garment in wine, and his cloke in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes *ſhalbe* red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhal dwel by the ſea ſide, & he *ſhalbe* an hauen for ſhips: & his border *ſhalbe* vnto Zidō.

14 ¶ Iſſachar *ſhall bee* † a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens:

† Ebr. an aſſe of great bones.

15 And he ſhal ſee that reſt is good, and that the land is pleaſant, and hee ſhall bow his ſhoulder to beare, and ſhalbe ſubiect vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall be a ſerpent by the way, an adder by the path, biting the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

18 O Lord, I haue waited for thy ſaluation.

19 ¶ Gad, an hoſt of men ſhal ouercome him, but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Concerning Aſher, his bread *ſhalbe* fat, and he ſhall giue pleaſures for a King.

21 ¶ Naphtali *ſhalbe* a hinde let go, giuing goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph *ſhalbe* † a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by the wel ſide: the † ſmall boughs ſhall runne vpon the wall.

† Ebr. a ſonne of increaſe.

23 And the archers grieued him, & ſhot *againſt him*, and hated him,

† Ebr. daughters.

24 But his bow abode ſtrong, and the hands of his armes were ſtrengthened, by the handes of the mightie *God* of Iaakob, of whom *was* the feeder *appointed by* the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who ſhal helpe thee, and by the Almightie, who ſhall bleſſe thee with heauenly bleſſings from aboue, with bleſſings of the deepe, that lieth beneath, with bleſſings of the breſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father ſhall bee ſtronger then the bleſſings of mine elders: vnto the ende of the hils of the world they ſhall bee on the head of Ioſeph, and on the top of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhal rauin *as* a wolfe: in the morning he ſhall deuoure the pray, and at night he ſhal diuide the ſpoyle.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and thus their father ſpake vnto them, & bleſſed them: euery one of them bleſſed he w a ſeuerall bleſſing.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I am ready to bee gathered vnto my people: * burie me with my fathers in the caue that is in the fielde of Ephron the Hittite.

Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah beside Mamre in the land of Canaan: which *caue* Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession to burie in.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife: there they buried Izhak and Rebekah his wife: and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field, and the caue that is therein, *was bought* of the children of Heth.

33 Thus Iaakob made an end of giuing charge to his sonnes, & plucked vp his feete into the bed, and gaue vp the ghost, and was gathered to his people.

CHAP. L.

12 *Iaakob is buried.* 19 *Ioseph forgiueth his brethren.* 23 *He seeth his childrens children.* 25 *He dieth.*

THen Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commaunded his seruants the Physicians, to embalme his father, and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 So fourtie dayes were accomplished (for so long did the dayes of them that were embalmed last) & the Egyptians bewailed him seuentie dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake to the house of Pharaoh, saying, If I haue now found fauor in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, and say,

Chap.47. 29.

5 My father made me *sweare, saying, Lo, I die, bury me in my graue, which I haue made me in the land of Canaan: now therefore let mee goe, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 Then Pharaoh said, Goe vp and burie thy father, as he made thee to sweare.

7 ¶ So Ioseph went vp to burie his father, and with him went all the seruants of Pharaoh, *both* the Elders of his house, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt.

8 Likewise all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their children and their sheepe and their cattell left they in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and they were an exceeding great companie.

‖*Or, the corne floore of Atad.*

10 And they came to ‖Goren Atad, which is beyond Iorden, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation: and he mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land saw the mourning in Goren Atad, they said, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians: wherefore the name thereof was called ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iorden.

‖*Or, the lamentation of the Egyptians*

12 So his sonnes did vnto him, according as he had commanded them.

Act.7.16

13 *For his sonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which *caue* *Abraham bought with the field, to be ‖ a place to bury in, of Ephron the Hittite beside Mamre.

Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ Then Ioseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after that he had buried his father.

‖*Or, a possession.*

15 And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, It may bee that Ioseph wil hate vs, and wil pay vs againe al the euil which we did vnto him.

16 Therefore they sent vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father commanded before his death, saying,

17 Thus shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue now, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne, for they rewarded thee euill. And now, wee pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruantes of thy fathers God. And Ioseph wept, when ‖they spake vnto him.

‖*Or, the messengers.*

18 Also his brethren came vnto him, & fel down before his face, and said, Behold, we be thy seruants.

19 To whom Ioseph said, *Feare not: for ‖ am not I vnder God?

Chap.45.

‖*Or, am I in Gods stead?*

20 When ye thought euil against me, God disposed it to good, that hee might bring to passe, as it is this day, and saue much people aliue.

21 Feare not now therefore, I will nourish you, and your children: and hee comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

Meaning to take vengance

† *Ebr. to their heart.*

22 ¶ So Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he & his fathers house, and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres

23 *And Ioseph saw Ephraims childrē, euen vnto the third generation: also the sonnes of Machir the son of Manasseh were brought vp on Iosephs knees

Num.32. 39. Heb.11. 22.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, *I am ready to die, and God wil surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware vnto Abraham, vnto Izhak, and vnto Iaakob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of the children of Israel, saying, *God will surely visit you, and ye shal carie my bones hence.

Exod. 13. 19.

26 So Ioseph died, when he was an hundred and ten yeres old, and they embalmed him, and put him in a chest in Egypt.

¶THE SECOND BOOKE OF Moses, called Exodus.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that Iaakob by Gods commandement, Gen.46.3. had brought his family into Egypt, where they remained for the space of foure hundred yeeres, and of seuentie persons grew to an infinite number, so that the King and the countrey grudged, and endeuoured both by tyrannie & cruel slauery to suppresse them: the Lord according to his promise, Gene.15.14. had compassion of his Church, and deliuered them, but plagued their enemies in most strange & sundry sorts. And the more that the tyrannie of the wicked enraged against his Church the more did his heauy iudgments encrease against them, till Pharaoh and his army were drowned in the same sea, which gaue an entrie and passage to the children of God. But as the ingratitude of man is great, so did they immediatly forget Gods wonderfull benefits: and albeit he had giuen them the Passeouer to be a signe and memorial of the same, yet they fell to distrust, and tempted God with sundry murmurings and grudgings against him and his ministers: sometime moued with ambition, sometime for lacke of drinke and meat to content their lusts, sometime by idolatry, or such like. Wherefore God visited them with sharpe rods, and plagues, that by his corrections they might seek to him for remedie against his scourges, and earnestly repent them for their rebellions and wickednesses. And because God loueth them to the end, whom he hath once begun to loue, he punished them not according to their deserts, but dealt with them in great mercies, and euer with new benefits laboured

to ouercome their malice. for he still gouerned them, and gaue them his word & law, both concerning the maner of seruing him, and also the forme of iudgements, and ciuile policie, to the intent that they should not serue God after their owne inuentions, but according to that order which his heauenly wisedome had appointed.

CHAP. I.

2 The children of Iaakob that came into Egypt. 8 The new Pharaoh oppresseth them. 12 The prouidence of God toward them. 15 The kings commandement to the midwiues. 22 The sonnes of the Ebrewes are commanded to be cast into the riuer.

NOw * these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, (euery man and his houshold came *thither* with Iaakob.) Gen. 46. 8

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, & Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin.

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 So all the ‖ soules that came out of the loines of Iaakob, were * seuentie soules: Ioseph was in Egypt already. ‖ Or, persons. Genes. 46. 27. deut. 10. 22. Act. 7. 14

6 Now Ioseph died and all his brethren, and that whole generation.

7 ¶ And the * children of Israel ‖ brought forth fruit, and increased in abundance, and were multiplied, and were exceeding mightie, so that the land was full of them. ‖ Or, did grow.

8 Then there rose vp a new king in Egypt, who knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel *are* greater and mightier then we.

10 Come, let vs worke wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that if there be warre, they ioyne themselues also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and ‖ get them out of the land. ‖ Or, go vp out of the land.

11 Therfore did they set taskmasters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: and they built the cities Pithom and Raamses for the ‖ treasures of Pharaoh. ‖ Or, corne and prouision.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they multiplied and grewe: therefore they were more grieued against the children of Israel.

13 Wherefore the Egyptians by cruelty caused the children of Israel to serue.

14 Thus they made them weary of their liues by ore labour in clay and in bricke, and in all worke in the field, with all maner of bondage, † which they layed vpon them most cruelly. † Ebrew, wherewith they serued themselues of them by cruelty.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the king of Egypt commaunded the midwiues of the Ebrew women (of which the ones name was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And said, * When ye doe the office of a midwife to the women of the Ebrews, and see them on their ‖ stooles: if it be a sonne, then ye shal kill him: but if it be a daughter, then let her liue. Wis. 18. 5. ‖ Or, seates whereupon they sate in trauell.

17 Notwithstanding the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt cõmanded them, but preserued aliue the men children.

18 Then the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, why haue ye done thus, and haue preserued aliue the men children?

19 And the midwiues answered Pharaoh, Because the Ebrew women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are liuely, and are deliuered yer the midwife come at them.

20 God therefore prospered the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and were very mightie.

21 And because the midwiues feared God: therfore he made them houses.

22 Then Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery manchild that is borne cast ye into the riuer, but reserue euery maidchild aliue.

CHAP. II.

2 Moses is borne, and cast into the flagges. 5 Hee is taken vp of Pharaohs daughter and kept. 12 He killeth the Egyptian. 15 He fleeth and marrieth a wife. 23 The Israelites crie vnto the Lord.

THen there went a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a sonne: and when she saw that he was faire, * shee hid him three moneths. Num. 26. 59. 1. chr. 23. 13. act 7. 20. heb 11. 23.

3 But when she could no longer hide him, shee tooke for him an arke *made* of reede, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and layed the childe therein, and put *it* among the bulrushes by the riuers brinke.

4 Now his sister stoode a farre off, to wit what would come of him.

5 ¶ Then the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her in the riuer, & her maidens walked by the riuer side: and when shee saw the arke among the bulrushes, she sent her maide to fetch it.

6 Then she opened it, and saw it was a childe: and behold, the babe wept: so shee had compassion on it, and said, This is one of the Ebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister vnto Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe and call vnto thee a nurse of the Ebrew women to nurse thee the child?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe. So the maide went and called the childes mother.

9 To whom Pharaohs daughter said, Take this child away & nurse it for me, & I will reward thee. Then the woman tooke the child, and nursed him.

10 Now the child grewe, and shee brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he was as her sonne, and she called his name Moses, because, said shee, I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And in those dayes when Moses was growen, hee went foorth vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: also he saw an Egyptian smiting an Ebrew one of his brethren.

12 And he looked † round about, and when hee saw no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. † Ebr. thus and thus.

13 Againe, he came foorth the second day, and behold, two Ebrewes stroue: and he said vnto him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he answered, Who made thee a man of authoritie, and a Iudge ouer vs? Thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? Then Moses feared, and said, Certainely this thing is knowen.

15 Now Pharaoh heard this matter, and sought to slay Moses: therefore Moses fled from Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian, and he sate downe by a well,

16 And the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, which came and drewe *water*, and filled the troughs for to water their fathers sheepe. ‖ Or, Prince.

17 Then the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses rose vp and † defended them, and watered their sheepe. † Ebr. saued them.

18 And when they came to Reuel their ‖ father, he said, How are ye come so soone to day? ‖ Or, grandfather.

19 And they said, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the hands of the shepheards, and also drewe vs water enough, and watered the sheepe.

20 Then

20 Then he ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue ye ſo left the man? call him that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes agreed to dwell with the man: who gaue vnto Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

Ebr. 18.3. 22 And ſhe bare a ſonne, *whoſe name he called Gerſhon: for hee ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶Then in proceſſe of time, the king of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed for the bondage, and cried: and their crie for the bondage came vp vnto God.

24 Then God heard their mone, & God remembred his couenant with Abraham, Izhak & Iaakob.

25 So God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God had reſpect vnto them.

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth ſheepe, and God appeareth vnto him in a buſh. 10 He ſendeth him to deliuer the children of Iſrael. 14 The Name of God. 16 God teacheth him what to doe.

WHen Moſes kept the ſheep of Iethro his father in law, Prieſt of Midian, and droue the flocke to the ‖backeſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, Horeb,

‖Or, ſtarre within the deſert. Act. 7.30 2 Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a * flame of fire, out of the mids of the buſh: and hee looked, and behold the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 Therefore Moſes ſaid, I will turne aſide now, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh burneth not.

4 And when the Lord ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the middes of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he anſwered, I am here.

5 Then he ſaid, Come not hither, put thy ſhooes off thy feete: for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy ground.

Matth. 22. 32. act. 7. 32. 6 Moreouer hee ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob. Then Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶Then the Lord ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the trouble of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, becauſe of their taskemaſters: for I know their ſorrowes.

8 Therefore I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them out of that land into a good land and a large, into a land that floweth with milke and honie; *euen* into the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 And now lo, the crie of the children of Iſrael is come vnto me, and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion, wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I wil ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 But Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he anſwered, Certainely I will be with thee: & this ſhalbe a toke vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee, After that thou haſt brought the people out of Egypt, ye ſhal ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 Then Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, *when* I ſhall come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhal ſay vnto them. The God of your fathers hath ſent mee vnto you: If they ſay vnto me, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God anſwered Moſes, I AM THAT I AM. Alſo he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſpake further vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all ages.

16 Goe and gather the elders of Iſrael together, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob appeared vnto me and ſaid, I †haue ſurely remembred you, and that which is done to you in Egypt.

†Ebr. in viſiting haue viſited.

17 Therefore I did ſay, I will bring you out of the afflictions of Egypt vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land that floweth with milke and honie.

18 Then ſhall they obey thy voice, and thou and the Elders of Iſrael ſhal go vnto the king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, The Lord God of the Hebrewes hath ‖ met with vs: we pray thee now therefore, let vs goe three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice vnto the Lord our God.

‖Or, appeared vnto vs.

19 ¶But I know that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, but by ſtrong hand.

20 Therefore wil I ſtretch out my hand & ſmite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the mids thereof: and after that ſhall he let you goe.

21 And I will make this people to bee fauoured of the Egyptians: ſo that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe emptie.

Cha. 11.2. and 12.35.

22 *For euery woman ſhal aske of her neighbor, and of her ‖ that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and ye ſhall put them on your ſonnes, and on your daughters, and ſhall ſpoyle the Egyptians.

‖Or, in whoſe houſe ſhe ſoiourneth.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Moſes rod is turned into a ſerpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 9 The water of the riuer is turned into blood. 14 Aaron is giuen to helpe Moſes. 21 God hardeneth Pharaoh. 25 Moſes wife circumciſeth her ſonne 27 Aaron meeteth with Moſes, and they come to the Iſraelites, and are beleeued.

THen Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But loe, they wil not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they wil ſay, the Lord hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he anſwered, A rod.

3 Then ſaid he, Caſt it on the ground. So he caſt it on the ground, and it was *turned* into a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from it.

4 Againe the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the tayle. Then hee put foorth his hand and caught it, and it was *turned* into a rod in his hand.

5 *Doe this*, that they may beleeue that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Izhak, and the God of Iaakob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶And the Lord ſaid furthermore vnto him, Thruſt nowe thine hand into thy boſome. And he thruſt his hand into his boſome, and when hee tooke it out *againe*, behold, his hand was ‖ leprous, as ſnow.

‖Or, white as ſnow.

7 Moreouer he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. So he put his hand into his boſome againe and pluckt it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 So ſhall it bee, if they will not beleeue thee, neither

neither obey ‖ the voyce of the first signe, yet shall they beleeue for the voyce of the second signe.

9 But if they will not yet beleeue these two signes, neither obey vnto thy voyce, then shalt thou take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the drie land: so the water which thou shalt take out of the riuer, shall be *turned* to blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ But Moses said vnto the Lord, Oh my lord, I am not eloquent, † neither at any time *haue bene*, nor yet since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am † slow of speech, and slow of tongue.

11 Then the Lord said vnto him, Who hath giuen the mouth to man? or who hath made the dumbe, or the deafe, or him that seeth, or the blind? haue not I, the Lord?

12 Therefore goe now, and * I will be with thy mouth, and will teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 But he said, Oh my lord, send, I pray thee, by the ‖ hand *of him* whom thou shouldest send.

14 Then the Lord was very angry with Moses, and said, Do not I know Aaron thy brother the Leuite, that he himselfe shall speake? for loe, he commeth also foorth to meete thee, and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put the wordes in his mouth, and I wil be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and wil teach you what ye ought to do.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *euen* he shall be as thy mouth, and thou shalt be to him as * God.

17 Moreouer thou shalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do miracles.

18 ¶ Therefore Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, & said vnto him, I pray thee, let me goe, and returne to my ‖ brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. Then Iethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 (For the Lord had said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne to Egypt: for they are all dead which † went about to kill thee.)

20 Then Moses tooke his wife and his sons, and † put them on an asse, and returned toward the land of Egypt, and Moses tooke the rodde of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, When thou art entred and come into Egypt againe, see that thou do all the wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I wil harden his heart, and he shall not let the people go.

22 Then thou shalt say to Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel *is* my sonne, *euen* my first borne.

23 Wherfore I say to thee, Let my sonne go, that he may serue me: if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And as he was by the way in the Inne, the Lord met him, and would haue killed him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe knife, and cut away the foreskinne of her sonne, and cast it at his feete, and said, Thou *art* indeed a bloody husband vnto me.

26 So ‖ he departed from him. Then she said, O bloody husband (because of the circumcision.)

27 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Aaron, Go meete Moses in the wildernes. And he went and met him in the ‖ mount of God, and kissed him.

28 Then Moses told Aaron all the words of the Lord, who had sent him, and all the signes wherewith he had charged him.

29 ¶ So went Moses and Aaron, and gathered all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron told all the words which the Lord had spoken vnto Moses, and hee did the miracles in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: & when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and had looked vpon their tribulation, they bowed downe, and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Moses and Aaron do their message to Pharaoh, who letteth not the people of Israel depart, but oppresseth them more and more. 20 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron therefore, and Moses complaineth to God.

THen afterward Moses and Aaron went and said to Pharoah, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may celebrate a feast vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharoah said, Who is the Lord, that I should heare his voice, and let Israel goe? I knowe not the Lord, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, ‖ We worship the God of the Ebrewes: we pray thee, let vs goe three dayes iourney in the desert, and sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, lest † he bring vpon vs the pestilence or sword.

4 Then said the king of Egypt vnto them, Moses and Aaron, Why cause ye the people to cease from their workes? get you to your burdens.

5 Pharaoh said furthermore, Behold, much people *is* now in the land, & ye make them leaue their burdens.

6 Therefore Pharaoh gaue commandement the same day vnto the taskmasters of the people, and to their officers, saying,

7 Yee shall giue the people no more strawe to make bricke († as in time past) *but* let them go and gather them strawe themselues.

8 Notwithstanding, lay vpon them the number of bricke which they made in time past, diminish nothing therof: for they be idle, therfore they crie, saying, Let vs goe to offer sacrifice vnto our God.

9 Lay more worke vpon the men, & cause them to doe it, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ Then went the taskmasters of the people, and their officers out, and told the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will giue you no more straw.

11 Goe your selues, get you strawe where you can find it, yet shall nothing of your labour be diminished.

12 Then were the people scattered abroad throwout all the land of Egypt, for to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taskmasters hasted them, saying, Finish your dayes worke † euery dayes taske, as *ye did* when ye had straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taskmasters had set ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherfore haue you not fulfilled your taske in making brick yesterday and to day, as in times past?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came, and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen to thy seruants, and they say vnto vs, Make bricke: and loe, thy seruants are beaten, and ‖ thy people is blamed.

17 But he said, † Ye are too much idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe to offer sacrifice to the Lord.

18 Goe therefore now, *and* worke: for there shal no straw be giuen you, yet shall yee deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

19 Then

‖ *Or, God hath met vs.*

† *Ebr. lest he meete vs with pestilence.*

† *Eb. Yesterday and yer yesterday.*

† *Ebr. the worke of a day in his day.*

‖ *Or, thy people the Egyptians are in the fault.*

† *Ebr. idle, ye are idle,*

19 Then the officers of the children of Israel ‖ saw themselues in an euil case, because it was said, Ye shal diminish nothing of your bricke, *nor* of euery dayes taske.

‖ *Or, looked sad on them, which said.*

20 ¶ And they met Moses & Aaron, which stood in their way as they came out from Pharaoh.

21 To whom they said, The Lord looke vpon you, and iudge: for yee haue made our sauour to * stinke before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, in that ye haue put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

* *Read Ge. 34.30.*

22 Wherefore Moses returned to the Lord, and sayde, Lord, why hast thou afflicted this people? wherefore hast thou thus sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath vexed this people, and yet thou hast not deliuered thy people.

CHAP. VI.

3 God renueth his promise of the deliuerance of the Israelites. 9 Moses speaketh to the Israelites but they beleeue him not. 10 Moses and Aaron are sent again to Pharaoh. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, Simeon, and Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THen the Lord said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe vnto Pharaoh: for by a strong hand shall he let them go, and euen † be constrained to driue them out of his land.

† *Ebr. in a strong hand.*

2 Moreouer God spake vnto Moses, and sayde vnto him, I am the Lord.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob by *the Name* of ‖ Almighty God: but by my Name Iehouah was I not knowen vnto them.

‖ *Or, all sufficient.*

4 Furthermore, as I made my couenant with them to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers:

5 So I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage, and haue remembred my couenant.

6 Wherefore say thou vnto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and wil deliuer you out of their bondage, and will redeeme you in a stretched out arme, and in great ‖ iudgements.

‖ *Or, plagues.*

7 Also I will take you for my people, and will be your God, then yee shall know that I the Lorde your God bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you into the lande which I † sware that I would giue to Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob, and I wil giue it vnto you for a possession: I am the Lord.

† *Ebr. lift vp mine hand.*

9 ¶ So Moses tolde the children of Israel thus: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for anguish of spirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Go speake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 But Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel hearken not vnto mee, how then shall Pharaoh heare me, which am of vncircumcised lips?

13 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and charged them *to goe* to the children of Israel, and to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers houses: the * sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel *are* Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben.

Gen 46.9 num.26.5 1.chr.5.3

15 * Also the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zoar, and Shaul, the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

1.Chron. 4.24.

16 ¶ * These also are the names of the sonnes of Leui in their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari (and the yeeres of the life of Leui *were* an hundred thirty and seuen yeeres.)

* *Num.3. 17.1. chr. 6.1. and 23.6.*

17 The sons of Gershon *were* Libni and Shimi by their families.

18 * And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron and Vzziel, (and Kohath liued an hundred thirty and three yeeres.)

* *Num.3. 27.1. chr. 6.1. and 23.6.*

19 Also the sonnes of Merari *were* Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Leui by their kinreds.

20 * And Amram tooke Iochebed his fathers sister to his wife, and she bare him Aaron and Moses (and Amram liued an hundred thirty and seuen yeeres.)

* *Chap.2. num.26. 59.*

21 ¶ Also the sonnes of Izhar, Korah, & Nepheg and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri.

23 And Aaron tooke Elisheba daughter of Amminidab, sister of Nahashon to his wife, which bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 Also the sonnes of Korah: Assir, & Elkanah, & Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to his wife, which bare him * Phinehas: these are the principall fathers of the Leuites thorow out their families.

* *Num.25. 11.*

26 These are Aaron and Moses to whome the Lord said, Bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These are that Moses and Aaron, which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, that they might bring the children of Israel out of Egypt.

28 ¶ And at that time, when the Lord spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 When the Lord *I say* spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the Lord, speake thou vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt all that I say vnto thee,

30 Then Moses said before the Lord, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lippes, and how shal Pharaoh heare me?

CHAP. VII.

3 God hardeneth Pharaohs heart. 10 Moses and Aaron do the miracles of the serpent, and the bloud: and Pharaohs sorcerers do the like.

THen the Lord saide to Moses, Behold, I haue made thee ‖ Pharaohs God, and Aaron thy brother shall ‖ be thy Prophet.

‖ *Or, a God to Pharaoh* ‖ *Or, shall speake for thee (before Pharaoh)*

2 Thou shalt speake al that I commanded thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he suffer the children of Israel to go out of his land.

3 But I wil harden Pharaohs heart, & multiply my miracles and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 And Pharaoh shal not hearken vnto you, that I may lay mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out mine armies, *euen* my people, the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 Then the Egyptians shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 So Moses and Aaron did as the Lorde commanded them, *euen* so did they.

7 (Now Moses was fourescore yeere olde, and Aaron fourescore and three, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.)

8 ¶ And

8 ¶And the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

9 If Pharaoh ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you, then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhalbe *turned* into a ‖ ſerpent.

10 ¶Then went Moſes and Aaron vnto Pharaoh, and did euen as the Lord had commaunded: and Aaron caſt forth his rod before Pharaoh, & before his ſeruants, and it was *turned* into a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh called for the wiſe men and ſorcerers: and thoſe charmers alſo of Egypt did in like maner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they were *turned* into ſerpents: but Aarons rodde deuoured their rods.

13 So Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not to them as the Lord had ſaid.

14 ¶The Lord then ſayd vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is ‖obſtinate, he refuſeth to let the people go.

15 Go vnto Pharaoh in the morning (lo, he will come forth vnto the water) & thou ſhalt ſtand and meet him by the riuers brink, & the rod which was turned into a ſerpent ſhalt thou take in thine hand,

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The Lord God of the Ebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in ỹ wildernes: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in mine hand vpon the water that is in the riuer, and it ſhalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and it ſhall ‖ grieue the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶The Lord then ſpake to Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take the rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their ſtreames, ouer their riuers, & ouer their ponds, and ouer all pooles of the waters, and they ſhall be ‖ blood, and there ſhall be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels* of wood, and of ſtone.

20 So Moſes and Aaron did euen as the Lorde commanded: * and he lift vp the rodde, and ſmote the water that was in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and * all the water that was in the riuer was turned into blood.

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuer died, and the riuer ſtanke: ſo that the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 *And the inchanters of Egypt did likewiſe with their ſorceries: and the heart of Pharaoh was † hardened: ſo that he did not hearken vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

23 Then Pharaoh returned, & went againe into his houſe, † neither did this yet enter into his heart.

24 All the Egyptians then digged round about the riuer *for* waters to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And *this* ‖ continued fully ſeuen dayes after the Lord had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

6 Frogs are ſent. 13 Moſes prayeth, & they die. 17 Lice are ſent, wherby the ſorcerers acknowledge Gods power 24 Egypt is plagued with noiſome flies. 30 Moſes praieth again: 32 but Pharaohs heart is hardened.

AFterward the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſayth the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou wilt not let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy countrey with frogs:

3 And the riuer ſhall ſcrall full of frogs, which ſhall go vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy chamber where thou ſleepeſt, & vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, & into thine ouens: & ‖ into thy kneading troughs.

4 Yea, the frogs ſhall clime vp vpon thee, and on thy people and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶Alſo the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Say thou vnto Aaron, Stretch out thine hand with thy rodd vpon the ſtreams, vpō the riuers, & vpon the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vpon the land of Egypt.

6 Then Aaron ſtretched out his hand vpon the waters of Egypt, and the ‖ frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the ſorcerers did likewiſe with their ſorceries, & brought frogs vp vpon the land of Egypt.

8 Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Pray yee vnto the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people, and I will let the people goe, that they may do ſacrifice vnto the Lord.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, † Concerning me, *euen* ‖ command when I ſhall pray for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and from thine houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely.

10 Then he ſaid, To morow. And he anſwered, Be it † as thou haſt ſaid, that thou mayeſt know, that there is none like vnto the Lord our God.

11 So the frogs ſhall depart from thee, & from thine houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people: onely they ſhall remaine in the riuer.

12 Then Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moſes cryed vnto the Lord concerning the frogs which he had ‖ ſent vnto Pharaoh.

13 And the Lord did according to the ſaying of Moſes: ſo the frogs died in the houſes, in ỹ townes, and in the fields.

14 And † they gathered them together by heaps and the land ſtancke *of them*.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that he had reſt *giuen him*, he ‖ hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

16 ¶Againe the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the earth, that it may be *turned* to ‖ lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth: and lice came vpō man & vpon beaſt: all the duſt of the earth was lice thorowout al the land of Egypt.

18 Nowe the inchanters aſſayed likewiſe with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not. So the lice were vpō man & vpon beaſt.

19 Then ſaid the inchanters vnto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. But Pharaohs heart remained obſtinate, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had ſaid.

20 ¶Moreouer the Lord ſaid to Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, & ſtand before Pharaoh, (lo, he will come forth vnto the water) and ſay vnto him, Thus ſayth the Lord, let my people goe, that they may ſerue me:

21 Els, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold I will ſend ‖ ſwarms of flies both vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, & into thine houſes: & the houſes of the Egyptians ſhalbe full of ſwarmes of flies, & the ground alſo whereon they are.

22 But the land of Goſhen, where my people are, will I cauſe to be ‖ wonderfull in that day, ſo that no

drag-

, heauy dull.

, they all be ary, and horre to inke.

The firſt gue.

a. 17.5. al. 78.

Exi. 17.7. Hebr. was ade ong. Hebr. he not his art at there- to.

, ſeuen es were compli- ed.

‖ *Or, vpon thy dough, or, into thine ana- leries.*

‖ *The ſe- cond plague: Wiſ. 17.9.*

† *Ebr. haue this honor ouer me.* ‖ *Or, ſpeake plaine vn- to me.* † *Ebr ac- cording to thy word.*

‖ *Or, layed vpon.*

‖ *Or, made his heart beanie.*

‖ *The third plague.*

‖ *For, a mul- titude of venemous beaſts, as ſerpents, &c.*

‖ *Or, I will ſeparate,*

ſwarmes

swarmes of flies shalbe there, that thou maiest know
‖Or, land of Egypt. Wis. 16.9 that I am the Lord in the mids of the ‖earth.
23 And I will make a deliuerance of my people,
from thy people: to morow shall this miracle be.
‖The fourth plague. 24 And the Lord did so: *for there came ‖ great
swarmes of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and *into*
his seruants houses, so that thorow all the land of
Egypt ỹ earth was corrupt by the swarmes of flies.
25 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron,
& said, Goe, do sacrifice vnto your God in this land.
26 But Moses answered, It is not meet to do so:
for *thē* we should offer vnto the Lord our God *that*
which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe,
can we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians
before their eyes, and they not stone vs?
27 Let vs goe three dayes iourney into the de-
Exo. 3. 18. sert, and sacrifice vnto the Lord our God, * as hee
hath commanded vs.
28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that ye
may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wil-
derneſſe: but goe not farre away, pray for me.
29 And Moses sayd, Behold, I will goe out from
thee, and pray vnto the Lord, that the swarmes of
flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants,
and from his people to morrow: but let Pharaoh
from henceforth deceiue no more, in not suffering
the people to sacrifice vnto the Lord.
30 So Moses went out from Pharaoh, and pray-
ed vnto the Lord,
31 And the Lord did according to the saying of
Moses, and the swarmes of flies departed from Pha-
raoh, from his seruants, and from his people, *and*
there remained not one.
32 Yet Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time
also, and did not let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

3 The moraine of beasts. 10 The plague of botches
and sores. 23 The horrible haile, thunder, and the
lightning. 26 The land of Goshen euer is excepted.
27 Pharaoh confesseth his wickednes. 33 Moses
prayeth for him, 35 yet is he obstinate.

THen the Lord said to Moses, Go to Pharaoh, and
tell him, Thus sayth the Lord God of the E-
brewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.
2 But if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt yet
hold them still,
3 Behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thy flock
which is in the field: *for* vpon the horses, vpon the
asses, vpon the camels, vpon the cattell, and vpon
‖The fift plague. the sheepe, *shalbe* a ‖ mighty great moraine.
4 And the Lord shall do wonderfully betweene
the beasts of Israel, and the beasts of Egypt: so that
there shall nothing die of all that *pertaineth* to the
children of Israel.
5 And the Lord appointed a time, saying, To
morow the Lord shall finish this thing in this land.
6 So the Lord did this thing on the morow, and
all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of
the children of Israel died not one.
7 Then Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was
not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead: and the
heart of Pharaoh was obstinate, and he did not let
the people goe.
8 ¶And the Lord said to Moses and to Aaron,
‖Or, imbers. Take your handfull of ‖ashes of the fornace, and
Moses shall sprinkle them toward the heauen in the
sight of Pharaoh.
9 And they shalbe *turned* to dust in all the land
of Egypt: and it shalbe as a scab breaking out into
blisters vpon man, and vpon beast, thorowout all
the land of Egypt.
10 Then they tooke ashes of the fornace, and
stood before Pharaoh: and Moses sprinkled them
toward the heauen, & there came a ‖scab breaking
out into blisters vpon man and vpon beast.
‖The sixt plague.
11 And the sorcerers could not stand before Mo-
ses, because of the scab: for the scab was vpon the
inchanters and vpon all the Egyptians.
12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Phara-
oh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the Lord
Exo. 4. 21 had said vnto Moses.
13 ¶Also the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Rise vp ear-
ly in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and
tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Ebrewes,
Let my people goe, that they may serue me.
14 For I will at this time send all my plagues
vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon
thy people, that thou mayest knowe that there is
none like me in all the earth.
15 For now I will stretch out mine hand, that I
may smite thee and thy people with the pestilence:
and thou shalt perish fom the earth.
16 And indeed, * for this cause haue ‖ I appoin-
Rom. 9. 17 ted thee, to ‖ shew my power in thee, and to de-
‖Or, set thee vp. clare my Name thorowout all the world.
‖Or, to shew thee. 17 Yet thou exaltest thy selfe against my people,
and lettest them not goe.
18 Behold, to morow this time I will cause to
raine a mighty great haile, such as was not in Egypt
since the foundatiō therof was laid vnto this time.
19 Send therefore nowe *and* gather thy cattell,
and all that thou hast in the field: *for* vpon all the
men, and the beasts, which are found in the fielde,
and not brought home, the haile shall fall vpon
them, and they shall die.
20 Such *then* as feared the word of the Lord a-
mong the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants
and his cattel to flee into the houses:
21 But such as † regarded not the word of the †Ebr. set not his heart to.
Lord, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.
22 ¶And the Lord said to Moses, Stretch foorth
thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile
in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, & vpon beast, &
vpon all the herbs of the field in the land of Egypt.
23 Then Moses stretched out his rodde toward
heauen, and the Lord sent thunder and ‖ haile, and
‖The seuenth plague. † lightning vpon the ground, and the Lord caused
†Ebr. fire walked. haile to raine vpon the land of Egypt.
24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the
haile, so grieuous, as there was none thorowout all
‖Or, since it was inhabited. the land of Egypt, since ‖ it was a nation.
25 And the haile smote thorowout all the land
of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and
beast: also the haile smote all the herbs of the field,
and brake to pieces all the trees of the field.
26 Onely in the land of Goshen (where the chil-
dren of Israel were) was no haile.
27 Then Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and
Aaron, and sayd vnto them, I haue now sinned: the
Lord is righteous, but I and my people are wicked.
28 Pray ye vnto the Lord (for it is enough) that
†Ebr. voices of God. there be no more † mighty thunders and haile, and
I will let you go, and ye shal tary no longer.
29 Then Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am
out of the citie, I will spread mine hands vnto the
Lord, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there
be any more haile, that thou mayest know that, *the
Psal. 24. 1 earth is the Lords.
30 As for thee and thy seruants, I know afore ‡
pray, ye will feare before the face of the Lord God.
31 (And the flaxe and the barley were smitten:
for the barley was eared, and the flaxe was bolled.
32 But

32 But the wheate and the rie were not smitten, for they were ‖ hid in the ground.

‖Or, late sowen.

33 Then Moses went out of the city frō Pharaoh, and spred his hands to the Lord, & the thunder and the haile ceased, neither rained it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine and the haile, and the thunder were ceased, he sinned againe, and hardened his heart, *both* he and his seruants.

35 So the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would hee let the children of Israel goe, as the Lord had said † by Moses.

†Ebr. by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

7 Pharaohs seruants counsel him to let the Israelites depart. 13 Grashoppers destroy the country. 16 Pharaoh confesseth his sin. 22 Darknes is sent. 28 Pharaoh forbiddeth Moses to come any more in his presence.

AGaine the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe to Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might worke these my miracles ‖ in the mids of his *realme*,

Exo.4.21.

‖Or, in his presence, or, among them.

2 And that thou mayest declare in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sons sonne, what things I haue done in Egypt, and my miracles which I haue done among them: that ye may know ye I am the Lord.

3 Then came Moses and Aaron vnto Pharaoh, and they said vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord God of the Ebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 But if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morow will I bring ‖ * grashoppers into thy coasts.

‖Or, locusts Wisd.16.9

5 And they shal couer the face of the earth, that a man cannot see the earth: and they shall eate the residue which remaineth vnto you, and hath escaped from the haile: and they shal eat all your trees that bud in the field.

6 And they shall fill thine houses, & all thy seruants houses, & the houses of all the Egyptians, as neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seen since the time they were vpon the earth vnto this day. So he returned, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 Then Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall hee be an ‖ offence vnto vs? let the men goe, that they may serue the Lord their God: wilt thou first know that Egypt is destroyed?

‖Or, snare.

8 So Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh, and hee said to them, Goe, serue the Lord your God, but who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses answered, We will goe with our yong and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our sheepe and with our cattel will we go: for we *must celebrate* a feast vnto the Lord.

10 And hee said vnto them, Let the Lorde so be with you, as I will let you goe and your children: behold, for euill is before your face.

11 *It shall* not *be* so: now goe yee *that are* men, and serue the Lord: for that was your desire. Then they were thrust out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ After the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand vpon the land of Egypt for the grashoppers, that they may come vpon the land of Egypt, and eat all the herbs of the land, *euen* all that the haile hath left.

‖The eight plague.

13 Then Moses stretched forth his rod vpon the land of Egypt: and the Lord brought an East wind vpon the land all that day, & all that night: and in the morning ye East wind brought the grashoppers.

‖Or, he caused them to remaine.

14 So the grashoppers went vp vpon all the land of Egypt, and ‖ remained in all quarters of Egypt: so grieuous grashoppers, like to these, were neuer before, neither after them shalbe such.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, so that the land was darke: and they did eate all the herbs of the land, & all the fruits of the trees, which the haile had left, so that there was no greene thing left vpon the trees, nor among the herbes of the field thorowout all the land of Egypt.

16 Therefore Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste, and said, I haue sinned against the Lord your God, and against you.

17 And now forgiue mee my sinne onely this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 *Moses* then went out from Pharaoh, & prayed vnto the Lord.

19 And the Lord turned a mightie strong West wind, and tooke away the grashoppers, and violently cast them into the red sea, *so that* there remained not one grashopper in all the land of Egypt.

20 But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he did not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ Againe the Lord said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be vpon the land of Egypt darknesse, euen darknesse that may be felt.

22 Then Moses stretched forth his hand toward heauen, and there was a ‖ blacke * darknesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

‖The ninth plague.

23 No man sawe another, neither rose vp from the place where he was *fir* three dayes: *but all the children of Israel had light where they dwelt.

Wisd.17.2. Wisd.18.1.

24 Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and said, Go, serue the Lord: onely your sheepe and your cattell shall abide, and your children shall goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that we may doe *sacrifice* vnto the Lord our God.

26 Therefore our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe be left, for thereof must we take to serue ye Lord our God: neither do we know how we shall serue ye Lord, vntill we come thither.

27 (But the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe)

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from me: looke thou see my face no more: for whensoeuer thou commest in my sight, thou shalt die.

29 Then Moses said, Thou hast said well, from henceforth will I see thy face no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 God promiseth their departure. 2 Hee willeth them to borow their neighbours iewels. 3 Moses was esteemed of all sauc Pharaoh. 5 He signifieth the death of the first borne.

NOw the Lord had said vnto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, & vpon Egypt: after that, he wil let you go hence: when he letteth you go, he shall at once chase you hence.

2 Speake thou now to the people, ye euery man ‖ require of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, * iewels of filuer and iewels of gold.

‖Or, borrow.

3 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: also *Moses *was* very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people)

Exo.3.22. & 12.35. Eccles. 45.1.

4 Also Moses said, Thus saith the Lord, *About midnight will I goe out into the mids of Egypt.

Chap. 12. 29.

5 * And all the first borne in the land of Egypt shal die, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sitteth on his throne, vnto ye first borne of the maidseruant, that is at the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

Wisd.18. 18.

6 Then there shall bee a great crie thorowout

all

all the land of Egypt, such as was neuer none like, nor shalbe.

7 But against none of the children of Israel shal a dogge mooue his tongue, neither against man nor beast, that yee may know that the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, & fall before me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that are at thy feet, and after this wil I depart. So he went out from Pharaoh very angry.

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not heare you, that my wonders may be multiplyed in the land of Egypt.

10 So Moses and Aaron did all these woonders before Pharaoh: but the Lord hardened Pharaohs heart, and he suffered not the children of Israel to goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Lord instituteth the Passeouer.* 26 *The fathers must teach the children the mysterie thereof.* 29 *The first borne are slaine.* 31 *The Israelites are driuen out of the land.* 35 *The Egyptians are spoiled.* 37 *The number that departeth out of Egypt.* 40 *How long they were in Egypt.*

THen the Lord spake to Moses and to Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shalbe* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it *shall be* to you the first moneth of the yeere.

3 Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth of this moneth let euery man take vnto him a lambe, according to the house of the fathers, a lambe for an house.

4 And if the household bee too little for the lambe, hee shall take his neighbour which is next vnto his house according to the number of the persons: euery one of you according to his eating, shal make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shalbe without blemish, a male of a yere old: ye shal take it of ye lambs, or of the kids.

6 And yee shall keepe *it* vntill the fourteenth day of this moneth: then all the multitude of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it at † euen.

† Eb. betweene the two euenings, or twilight.

7 After they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two postes, and on the vpper doore post of the houses where they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh the same night, rost with fire, and vnleauened bread: with sowre *herbs* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not thereof rawe, boiled nor sodden in water, but rost with fire, both his head, his feete, and his purtenance.

10 And yee shall reserue nothing of it vntill the morning: but that which remaineth of it vnto the morow, shall ye burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall yee eate it, your loines girded, your shoes on your feete, and your staues in your hands, and yee shall eate it in haste: *for* it is the Lords Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt the same night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and I will execute iudgement vpon all the ‖ gods of Egypt, I *am* the Lord.

‖ Or, princes, or idoles.

13 And the blood shalbe a token for you vpon the houses where ye are: so when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, & the plague shall not be vpon you to destruction, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you a remembrance: and yee shall keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lorde, thorowout your generations: yee shall keepe it holy by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eate vnleauened bread, and in any case yee shall put away leauen the first day out of your houses: for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that person shalbe cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day *shalbe* an holy ‖ assembly: also in the seuenth day shalbe an holy assembly vnto you: no worke shalbe done in them, saue about that which euery man must eat: ỹ only may ye do.

‖ Or, calling together the people to seruе God.

17 Yee shall keepe also *the feast* of vnleauened bread: for that same day I will bring your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore ye shall obserue this day thorowout your posterity, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ *In the first *moneth* & the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread vnto the one & twentieth day of ỹ moneth at euen.

Leu. 23. 5. numb. 28. 16.

19 Seuen dayes shal no leauen be found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, that person shalbe cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shal eat no leauened bread: *but* in all your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Chuse out & take you for *euery* of your houtholds a lambe, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And take * a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that is in the basen, and strike the ‖ lintel, and the ‖ doore cheekes with the blood that is in the basen, and let none of you goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

Heb. 11. 28.

‖ Or, transome, or vpper doore post.

‖ Or, two side posts.

23 For the Lord wil passe by to smite the Egyptians: and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two doore cheekes, the Lorde will passe ouer the doore, and wil not suffer the destroyer to come into your houses to plague *you*.

24 Therefore shall yee obserue this thing as an ordinance *both* for thee, and thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye shall come into the land which the Lord will giue you, as hee hath promised, then yee shall keepe this ‖ seruice.

‖ Or, ceremony.

26 *And when your children aske you, What seruice is this ye *keepe*?

Iosh. 4. 6.

27 Then ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of ỹ Lords Passeouer, which passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when hee smote the Egyptians, and preserued our houses. Then the people bowed themselues, and worshipped.

28 So the children of Israel went, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses & Aaron: so did they.

29 ¶ Now at *midnight the Lord ‖ smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the * first borne of the captiue that was in prison, and all the first borne of beasts.

Cha. 11. 4. ‖ The tenth plague. Wisd. 18. 9

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians: and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there *was* no house where there *was* not one dead.

31 And hee called to Moses and to Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, get you out from among my people, both yee and the children of Israel, and goe serue the Lord as ye haue said.

32 Take also your sheepe and your cattell as ye haue said, and depart, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians did force the people, because they would send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We die all.

34 Therefore the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, *euen* their dough bound in clothes

clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses, & they asked of the Egyptians *iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the Lord gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: and they ‖granted their request: so they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 Then the *children of Israel tooke their iourney from Rameses to Succoth about sixe hundreth thousand men of foot beside children.

38 And a great multitude of sundry sorts of people went out with them, and sheep, and beeues, *and* cattell in great abundance.

39 And they baked the dough which they brought out of Egypt, *and made* vnleauened cakes: for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, neither could they tary, nor yet prepare themselues victuals.

40 ¶ So the dwelling of the children of Israel, while they dwelled in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres

41 And when the foure hundred & thirty yeeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hosts of the Lord out of the land of Egypt.

42 It *is* a night to be kept *holy* to the Lorde, because he brought them out of the land of Egypt: this is that night of the Lord, which al the children of Israel must keepe thorowout their generations.

43 Also the Lorde said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the Law of the Passeouer: no stranger shall eate thereof.

44 But euery seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A stranger or an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 *In one house shall it bee eaten: thou shalt cary none of the flesh out of the house, *neither shal ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shal obserue it.

48 But if a stranger dwell with thee and will obserue the Passeouer of the Lord, let him circumcise al the males that belong vnto him, and then let him come and obserue it, and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shal eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is borne in the land, and to the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 Then all the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses and Aaron: so did they.

51 And the selfe same day did the Lorde bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are offered to God. 3 The memoriall of their deliuerance. 6 The institution of the Passeouer. 8. 14 An exhortation to teach their children to remember this deliuerance. 17 Why they are ledde by the wildernesse. 19 The bones of Ioseph. 21 The pillar of the cloud and of the fire.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne: *that is*, euery one that *first* openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, as well of man as of beast: *for* it is mine.

3 ¶ Then Moses said vnto the people, *Remember this day in the which ye came out of Egypt, out of the ‖ house of bondage: for by a mightie hand the Lord brought you out from thence: therefore no leauened bread shalbe eaten.

4 This day come ye out in the moneth of Abib.

5 ¶ Now when the Lord hath brought thee into the land of the Canaanites, and Hittites, and Amorites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites (which he ware vnto thy fathers, that hee would giue thee a land flowing with milke and hony) then thou shalt keep this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen daies shalt thou eat vnleauened bread, and the seuenth day *shalbe* the feast of the Lord.

7 Vnleauened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes, and there shal no leauened bread be seen with thee, nor yet leauen be seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done*, because of that which the Lord did vnto me, when I came out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, & for a remembrance between thine eies, that the law of the Lord may be in thy mouth: for by a strong hand the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season appointed from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And when the Lorde shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee,

12 *Then shalt thou set apart vnto the Lord all that *first* openeth the wombe: also euery thing that *first* doth open *the wombe*, *and* commeth of thy beast: the males *shalbe* the Lords.

13 But euery † first soale of an asse, thou shalt redeeme with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his neck: likewise also ¶ first borne of man among thy sons shalt thou buy out.

14 ¶ And when thy sonne shal aske thee ‖ to morow, saying, What is this? thou shalt then say vnto him, With a mighty hand the Lord brought vs out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

15 For when Pharaoh was hard hearted against our departing, the Lord slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of man, euen to the first borne of beast: therfore I sacrifice vnto the Lord all the males that *first* open ¶ wombe, but all the first borne of my sonnes I redeeme.

16 And it shalbe as a token vpon thine hand, and as ‖ frontlets betweene thine eyes, that the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt, by a mighty hand.

17 ¶ Now when Pharaoh had let the people go, God caried them not by the way of the Philistims countrey, ‖ though it *were* neerer: (for God said, Lest the people repent when they see warre, and turne againe to Egypt.)

18 But God made the people to go about by the way of the wildernes of the red sea: & the children of Israel went vp armed out of the land of Egypt.

19 (And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had made the children of Israel sweare, saying, *God will surely visit you, and ye shall take my bones away hence with you)

20 ¶ *So they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and camped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernes.

21 * And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire to giue them light, that they might goe both by day and by night.

22 *Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night from before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Pharaohs heart is hardened, and pursueth the Israelites. 11 The Israelites striken with feare, murmure against Moses. 13 Moses doth encouage them. 21 He diuideth the sea. 23. 27 The Egyptians follow and are drowned.

Then

Gen. 15. 13. acts 7. 6. galat. 3 17.

Nom. 9. 12. Ioh. 19. 36.

Chap. 22. 29 & 34. 19 Luke 2. 23. Num. 3. 3. and 8. 6. luke 2. 23. Exod. 23. 15.

Gen. 50. 22. iosh. 24. 30. Num. 33. 6. Num. 14. 14. deu. 1. 33. psa. 78 14. 1. cor. 10. 1. Neh. 9. 19

Chal. 3. 22 *and* 11. 2. ‖ *Or, lent them.* *Num.* 33. 3. *iosh.* 24. 6.

† *Or, that first commeth forth.* ‖ *Or, hereafterwards.*

‖ *Or, signes of remembrance.*

‖ *Or, because.*

THen the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake to the children of Israel, that they returne and campe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene
Numb. 33.7. Migdol and the sea, ouer against * Baal-zephon: about it shall ye campe by the sea.
3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are tangled in the land: the wildernesse hath shut them in.
4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart that hee shal follow after you: so I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste: the Egyptians also shal know that I am the Lord: and they did so.
5 ¶Then it was tolde the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue wee this done, and haue let Israel goe out of our seruice?
6 And he made ready his charets, and tooke his people with him,
7 And tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them,
8 (For the Lorde had hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he folowed after the children of Israel: but the children of Israel went out with an high hand)
Iosh. 24.6. 1. mac. 4. 9. 9 *And the Egyptians pursued after them, and all the horses *and* charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen and his hoste ouertooke them camping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.
10 And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, & behold, the Egyptians marched after them, & they were sore afraid: wherefore the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord.
11 And they said to Moses, Hast thou brought vs to die in the wildernesse, because there were no graues in Egypt? wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, to cary vs out of Egypt?
12 Did not we tell thee this thing in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, that we may serue the Egyptians? for it had been better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.
13 Then Moses said to the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and behold the ‖ saluation of the Lorde which he will shew to you this day. For the Egyptians, whom ye haue seene this day, yee shall neuer see them againe.
‖ *Or, deliuerance.*
14 The Lord shall fight for you: therefore hold you your peace.
15 ¶And the Lord said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel that they goe forward:
16 And lift thou vp thy rod, & stretch out thine hand vpon the sea, and diuide it, and let the children of Israel goe on drie ground thorow the midst of the sea.
17 And I, behold, I will harden the heart of the Egyptians, that they may folow them, and I wil get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.
18 Then the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I haue gotten me honor vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.
19 (And the Angel of God, which went before the host of Israel remoued and went behind them; also the pillar of the cloud went from before them, and stood behind them,
20 And came betweene the campe of the Egyptians and the campe of Israel: it was both a cloud and darkenesse, yet gaue it light by night, so that all the night long the one came not at the other)
21 And Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the sea, and the Lord caused the sea to runne backe by a strong East winde all the night, and made the sea drie land: for the waters were * diuided.
22 Then the *children of Israel went thorow the midst of the sea vpon the drie ground, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left hand.
Iosh. 4.23. psa. 114.3. Psal. 78. 13. 1. cor. 10. 1. heb. 11.29.
23 And the Egyptians pursued and went after them to the mids of the sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, and his horsemen.
24 Now in the morning watch, when the Lord looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, out of the fiery and cloudie pillar, hee stroke the hoste of the Egyptians with feare.
25 For he tooke off their charet wheeles, & they draue them ‖ with much ado: so that the Egyptians *saide* one said, I will flee from the face of Israel: for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.
‖ *Or, heauily.*
26 ¶Then the Lord said to Moses, Stretch thine hand vpon the sea, that the waters may returne vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, & vpon their horsemen.
27 Then Moses stretched forth his hand vpon the sea, & the sea returned to his force early in the morning, and the Egyptians fled against it. but the Lord ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.
28 So the water returned, and couered the charets and the horsemen, *euen* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not one of them.
29 But the children of Israel walked vpon drie land thorow the middest of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand and on their left.
30 Thus the Lord saued Israel the same day out of the hand of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea banke.
31 And Israel saw the mighty † power, which the Lorde shewed vpon the Egyptians: so the people feared the Lord, and beleeued the Lord, and his seruant Moses.
† *Heb. hand.*

CHAP. XV.

1. 20 *Moses with the men and women sing praises vnto God for their deliuerance.* 23 *The people murmure.* 25 *At the prayer of Moses the bitter waters are sweete.* 26 *God teacheth the people obedience.*

THen sang * Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the Lord, and said in this manner, I will sing vnto the Lorde: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and him that rode vpon him hath he ouerthrowen in the sea.
Wisd. 10. 20.
2 The Lord *is* my strength and ‖ praise, and hee is become my saluation. Hee is my God and I will prepare him a Tabernacle: *Hee is* my fathers God, and I will exalt him.
‖ *Or, the occasion of my song of praise.*
3 The Lord *is* a mā of war, his Name *is* Iehouah.
4 Pharaohs charet and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also were drowned in the red sea.
5 The depths haue couered them, they sanke to the bottome as a stone.
6 Thy ‖ right hand, O Lord, is glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath bruised the enemie.
‖ *Or, power.*
7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as the stubble.
8 And by the blast of thy nostrels the waters were gathered, the floods stood still as an heape, the depths congealed together in the ‖ heart of the sea.
‖ *Or, in the depth of the sea.*
9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will ouertake them,

†Or, my soule shall be filled.

them, I will diuide the spoile, † my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them, I will draw my sword, mine hande shall destroy them.

10 Thou bleweſt with thy wind, the sea couered them, they sanke as leade in the mighty waters

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lord, among the gods! who is like thee, so glorious in holines, fearefull in praises, doing wonders!

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou wilt by thy mercie carie this people, *which* thou deliueredst: thou wilt bring *them* in thy strength vnto thine holy habitation.

14 The people shall heare *and* be afraid: sorow shall come vpon the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shal be amased, and trembling shall come vpon the great men of Moab: al ỹ inhabitants of Canaan shal waxe faint hearted.

Deu.2.25. Ioſh 2.9.

16 *Feare & dread shal fall vpon them: because of the ‖ greatneſſe of thine arme, they shalbe still as a stone, till thy people passe, O Lord: till this people passe, *which* thou hast purchased.

‖Or, for thy great power.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, *which is* the place *that* thou hast prepared, O Lord, for to dwell in, *euen* the Sanctuary, O Lord, *which* thine hands shall establish.

18 The Lord shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For Pharaohs horses went with his charets and horsemen into the sea, & the Lord brought the waters of the sea vpon them: but the children of Israel went on dry land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the propheteſſe, sister of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women came out after her with timbrels and dances.

21 And Miriam answered the men, Sing ye vnto the Lord: for hee hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath hee ouerthrowen in the sea.

22 Then Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur, and they went three dayes in the wildernes, and found no waters.

23 And whē they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah: for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called ‖ Marah.

Or, bitternesse.

24 Then the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cried vnto the Lord, & the Lord shewed him a *tree, *which* wheu he had cast into the waters, the waters were sweet: there he made them an ordinance and a Law, and there he proued them,

Eccles. 38.5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken, *O Israel*, vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare vnto his Commandements, and keepe all his ordinances, then will I put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I brought vpon the Egyptians: for I *am* the Lord that healeth thee.

27 ¶ *And they came to Elim, where *were* twelue fountaines of water, and seuenty ‖ palme trees, and they camped there by the waters.

Numb. 33.9.

Or, date trees.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to the desert of Sin, and murmure against Moses and Aaron 13 The Lord sendeth quailes and Manna. 23 The Sabbath is sanctified vnto the Lord. 27 The seuenth day Manna could not be found. 32 It is kept for a remembrance to the posteritie.

AFterward all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from Elim, and came to the wilderneſſe of Sin, (which is betweene Elim and Sinai) the fifteenth day of the second moneth after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wildernes.

3 For the children of Israel said to them, Oh that we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the fleſh pots, when we ate bread *our* bellies full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole company with famine.

4 ¶ Then sayd the Lord vnto Moses, Behold, I will cause bread to raine from heauen to you, and the people shall goe out, and gather † that that is sufficient for euery day, that I may proouue them, whether they will walke in my Law or no.

†Ebr. the portion of a day in his day.

5 But the sixt day they shall prepare that which they shal bring *home*, and it shalbe twise as much as they gathered dayly.

6 Then Moses and Aaron said vnto all the children of Israel, At euen ye shall know that the Lord brought you out of the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning yee shall see the glory of the Lord: for he hath heard your grudgings against the Lord: and what are we that ye haue murmured against vs?

8 Againe Moses sayd, At euen shal the Lord giue you fleſh to eat, & in the morning your fill of bread: for the Lord hath heard your murmurings which ye murmure against him: for what are we? your murmurings *are* not against vs, but against the Lord.

9 ¶ And Moses said to Aaron, Say vnto all the cōgregation of the children of Israel, Draw nere before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 Now as Aaron spake vnto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the Lord appeared * in a cloud.

Chap.13. 21.

11 (For the Lord had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

12 *I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: tel them *therefore*, and say, ‖ At euen ye shall eate fleſh, and in the morning ye shalbe filled with bread, & ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.)

Ecclus. 45.4. ‖Or, in the twilight.

13 And so at euen the *quailes came and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

Numb.11. 31.

14 *And when the dew that was fallen was ascended, behold a smal round thing *was* vpō the face of the wildernes, small as the hoare frost on the earth.

Numb.11. 7. psal.78. 24. wisd. 16,20.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is MAN, for they wist not what it it was. And Moses said vnto them, *This is the bread which the Lord hath giuen you to eate.

Ioh. 6.31. 1.cor. 10. 3.

16 This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating, an omer for † a man, *according* to the number of your persons: euery man shall take for them which are in his tent.

†Ebr. for an head.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did measure it with an omer, *he that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had gathered little had no lacke: so euery man gathered according to his eating.

2.Cor.8. 15.

19 Moses then sayd vnto them, Let no man reserue thereof till morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they obeyed not Moses: but some of them reserued of it till morning, and it was full of wormes, and stanke: therefore Moses was angry with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: for when the heate of the Sunne came, it was melted.

22 ¶ And the sixt day they gathered twise so much bread, two omers for one man: then all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he answered them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy Sabbath vnto the Lord: bake that *to day* which yee will bake, and seethe that which ye will seethe, and all that remaineth, lay it vp to be kept till the morning for you.

24 And they layd it vp till the morning, as Moses bade, and it stanke not, neither was there any worme therein.

25 Then Moses said, Eate that to day: for to day *is* the Sabbath vnto the Lord: to day yee shall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes shal ye gather it, but in the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath: in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ Notwithstanding, there went out *some* of the people in the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long refuse ye to keepe my cõmandements and my lawes?

29 Behold how the Lord hath giuen you the Sabbath: therfore he giueth you the sixt day bread for two dayes: tary *therefore* euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name of it MAN. And it was like to coriander seede, *but* white: and the taste of it was like vnto wafers *made* with honie.

32 And Moses sayd, This is that which the Lord hath commanded. Fill an omer of it, to keepe it for your posterity, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in wildernesse, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt.

33 Moses also said to Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of MAM therein, and set it before the Lord to be kept for your posteritie.

34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eate MAN *fortie yeeres, vntil they came vnto a land inhabited: they did eate MAN vntill they came to the borders of the land of Canaan.

Iosh.5.12. neh.9.15.

36 The omer *is* the tenth part of the ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The Israelites come into Rephidim and grudge for water. 6 Water is giuen them out of the rocke. 11 Moses holdeth vp his hands, & they ouercome the Amalekites. 15 Moses buildeth an altar to the Lord.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the wildernesse of Sin, by their iourneys at the †commandement of the Lord, and camped in Rephidim, where *was* no water for the people to drinke.

†Eb. at the mouth.

2 *Wherefore the people contended with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why contend ye with mee? wherefore doe ye tempt the Lord?

Numb. 20.4.

3 So the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and sayd, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs out of Egypt to kill vs, and our children, and our cattel with thirst?

4 And Moses cried vnto the Lord, saying, What shall I doe to this people? for they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lord answered to Moses, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and the rod wherewith thou* smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe:

Cha.7.20. Num.20. 9.wisd.11 4.psal.78. 15. and 105.41. 1.cor.10.4

6 *Behold, I wil stand there before thee vpõ the rocke in Horeb, & thou shalt smite on the rocke, and water shal come out of it, ‖ the people may drinke. And Moses did so in the sight of ‖ Elders of Israel.

‖Or, tentation. ‖Or, strife. Deut.25 17.wisd. 11.3.

7 And he called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the contention of the children of Israel, and because of the contention of the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among vs, or no?

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses sayd to Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, & go fight with Amalek: to morow I will stand on the top of ‖ hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses bade him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And when Moses held vp his hand, Israel preuailed: but when hee let his hand downe, Amalek preuailed.

12 Now Moses hands were heauie: therfore they tooke a stone & put it vnder him, and he sate vpon it: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: so his hands were steady vntil the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

†Ebr. put it in the eares of Ioshua.

14 ¶ And the Lord said to Moses, Write this for a remembrance in the booke, and †rehearse it to Ioshua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

Num.24. 20.1.sam. 15.3.

15 (And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Iehouah-nissi)

†Ebr. the hand of the Lord vpon the throne.

16 Also he said, † The Lord hath sworne, that he will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro commeth to see Moses his sonne in lawe. 8 Moses telleth him of the wonders of Egypt. 9 Iethro reioyceth, and offreth sacrifice to God. 21 What maner of men officers and iudges ought to be. 24 Moses obeyeth Iethroes counsel in appointing officers.

WHen Iethro the *Priest of Midian Moses father in law heard all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and how the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt,

Chap.3. 16.

2 Then Iethro the father in law of Moses tooke Zipporah Moses wife, (after hee had sent her away)

3 And her two sonnes, (whereof the one was called * Gershom: for he said, I haue bene an aliant in a strange land:

Chap.2.22

4 And the name of the other *was* Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said hee, was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh)

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his two sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernes, where he camped by the Mount of God.

6 And he said to Moses, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come to thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meete his father in law, and did obeisance and kissed him, & ech asked other of his † welfare: and they came into the tent.

†Ebr. of peace.

8 Then Moses told his father in law all that the Lord had done vnto Pharaoh, & to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauell that had come vnto them by the way, and *how* the Lord deliuered them.

9 And

9 And Iethro reioiced at al the goodnes which the Lord had shewed to Israel, *and* because he had deliuered them out of the hands of the Egyptians.

10 Therefore Iethro said, Blessed *bee* the Lord, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of Pharaoh: who hath *also* deliuered the people from vnder the hande of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater then all the gods: * for as they haue dealt proudely with them, *so are they recompensed.*

12 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke burnt offerings and sacrifices *to offer* vnto God. And Aaron and all the Elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ Now on the morow, when Moses sate to iudge the people, the people stoode about Moses from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in lawe saw all that he did to the people, hee saide, What is this that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in lawe, Because the people come vnto me to seeke God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and declare the ordinances of God and his Lawes.

17 But Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing which thou doest, is not well.

18 Thou both †weariest thy selfe greatly, & this people that is with thee: for the thing *is* too heauy for thee: *thou art not able to do it thy selfe alone

19 Heare now my ‖voice, (I wil giue thee counsel, & God shalbe with thee) be thou for the people to Godward, and report thou the causes vnto God,

20 And admonish them of the ordinances, and of the Lawes, and shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, prouide thou among al the people men of courage, fearing God, men dealing truly, hating couetousnes: and appoint *such* ouer them *to be* rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: but euery great matter let them bring vnto thee, & let them iudge all small causes: so shall it be easier for thee, when they shal beare *the burden* with thee

23 If thou do this thing, (and God *so* command thee) both thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go quietly to their place.

24 So Moses obeyed the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had said:

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers ouer thousands, rulers ouer hundreds, rulers ouer fifties, and rulers ouer tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at al seasons, *but* they brought the hard causes vnto Moses: for they iudged all small matters themselues.

27 Afterward Moses let his father in law depart, and he went into his countrey.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The Israelites come to Sinai.* 5 *Israel is chosen from among all other nations.* 8 *The people promise to obey God.* 12 *He that toucheth the hill dieth.* 16 *God appeareth vnto Moses vpon the Mount in thunder and lightning.*

IN the third moneth, after the children of Israel were gone out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they departed from Rephidim, and came to the desert of Sinai, and camped in the wildernes: euen there Israel camped before the Mount.

3 *But Moses went vp vnto God, for the Lord had called out of the Mount vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Iaakob, and tel the children of Israel. *Act.7.38*

4 *Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and *how* I caried you vpon eagles wings, and haue brought you vnto me. *Deu.29.2*

5 Now therefore *if ye wil heare my voice in deed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall be my chiefe treasure aboue all people, *though all the earth be mine. *Deut.5.2* *Deut.10.14.psalme 24.1.*

6 Ye shalbe vnto me also a kingdom of *Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the wordes which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel. *1.Pet.2.9 reuel.1.6.*

7 ¶ Moses then came & called for the elders of the people, and propoled vnto them al these things which the Lord commanded him.

8 And the people answered al together, & said, *All that the Lord hath commanded, we will doe: And Moses reported the words of the people vnto the Lord. *Cha.24.3. deut.5.27 and 26.17 iosh.24.16.*

9 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Lo, I come vnto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may heare, whiles I talke with thee, and that they may also beleeue thee for euer, (for Moses had told the words of the people vnto the Lord)

10 Moreouer, the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe to the people, and sanctifie them to day & to morow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And let them be ready on the third day: for the third day the Lorde will come downe in the sight of all the people vpon mount Sinai:

12 And thou shalt set markes vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye go not vp to the Mount, nor touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth the *Mount shal surely die. *Hebr.12.20.*

13 No hand shal touch it, but he shall be stoned to death, or stricken thorow with darts: whether it be beast or man, he shall not liue: when the ‖horne bloweth long, they shal come vp ‖into ỹ mountain. ‖*Or, trumpet* ‖*Or, toward.*

14 ¶ Then Moses went downe from the Mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready on the third day, *and* come not at *your* wiues.

16 And the third day when it was morning, there was thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud vpon the Mount, and the sound of the trumpet exceeding lowd, so that all the people that was in the campe, was afraid.

17 Then Moses brought the people out of the tents to meet with God, and they stood in the nether part of the Mount.

18 *And mount Sinai *was* all on smoke, because the Lord came downe vpon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a fornace, and all the mount trembled exceedingly. *Deu.4.11*

19 And when the sound of the trumpet blewe long & waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by voyce.

20 (For the Lord came downe vpon mount Sinai on the top of the mount) and when the Lord called Moses vp into the top of the mount, Moses went vp.

21 Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, that they break not *their bounds, to go vp* to the Lord to gaze, lest many of them perish.

22 And

Exo.1.10. 16,22. and 5 7. & 14.8.

†Hebr. thou wilt faint and fall. *Deut.1.9.

‖Or, counsell.

‖Or, rulers.

22 And let the ‖ Priests also which come to the Lord be sanctified, lest the Lord ‖ destroy them.

‖Or, break out vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the Lord, The people cannot come vp into the mount Sinai: for thou hast charged vs, saying, Set markes on the mountaine, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe, get thee downe, and come vp, thou, & Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests & the people breake *their bounds* to come vp vnto the Lord, lest he destroy them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and told them.

CHAP. XX.

2 The commandements of the first table. 12 The Commandements of the second. 18 The people afraid, are comforted by Moses. 23 gods of siluer & gold are again forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar ought to be.

THen God spake all these words, saying.

Deut.5.6. psal.81.10.

2 *I am the Lorde thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ‖ bondage.

‖Or, seruants.

3 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

Leu.26.1. psal.97.7.

4 *Thou shalt make thee no grauen image, neither any similitude *of things* that are in heauen aboue, neither that are in the earth beneath, nor that are in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, neither serue them: for I am the Lord thy God, a ielous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vpon the third *generation* and vpon the fourth of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands to them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

Leuit.19.12. deut.5.11. mat.5.33.

7 *Thou shalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day to keepe it holy.

Chap.23.12. ezek.20.12.

9 *Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy worke.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid, nor thy beast, nor thy stranger

‖Or, citie.

that is within thy ‖ gates.

Genc.2.2.

11 *For in sixe daies the Lord made the heauen and the earth, the sea, and al that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: therefore the Lord blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

Deu.5.16 mat.15.4. ephe.6.2.

12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be prolonged vpon the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

Mat.5.21

13 *Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

Rom.7.7.

17 *Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maide, nor his oxe, nor his asse, neither any thing that is thy neighbours.

‖Or, heard †Ebr. fire-brands.

18 ¶ And all the people ‖ saw the thunders, and the † lightnings, and the sound of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they fled and stood afarre off.

Deu.5.24 & 18.16. heb.12.18

19 And saide vnto Moses, * Talke thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God talke with vs, lest we die.

20 Then Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before you, that ye sinne not.

21 So the people stood afar off, but Moses drew neere vnto the darkenesse where God *was*.

22 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye shal not make *therefore* with mee gods of siluer nor gods of gold: you shall make you none.

24 *An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and thereon shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and thy * peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: in all places, where I shall put the remembrance of my Name, I will come vnto thee and blesse thee. Cha.27.1 and 38.1. Leuit.3.1.

25 *But if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stones: for *if* thou list vp thy toole vpon them, thou hast polluted † them. Deu.27.5. iosh.8.31. †Ebr. it, that is, the stone.

26 Neither shalt thou go vp by steps vnto mine altar, that thy filthines be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

Temporall and ciuill Ordinances appointed by God, touching seruitude, murthers, and wrongs: the obseruation whereof doth not iustifie a man, but are giuen to bridle our corrupt nature, which els would breake out into all mischiefe and cruelty.

NOw these are the Lawes which thou shalt set before them:

Leuit.25. 39.deut.15. 12.ierem. 34.14.

2 *If thou buy an Ebrew seruant, he shall serue sixe yeeres, and in the seuenth he shall go out free, for nothing.

3 If he came himselfe alone, hee shall goe out himselfe alone: if he *were* married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master hath giuen him a wife, and she hath borne him sonnes or daughters, the wife and her children shalbe her masters, but he shall go out himselfe alone.

5 But if the seruant say thus, I loue my master, my wife and my children, I will not go out free,

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the † Iudges, and set him to the doore, or to the post, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer. †Eb. gods

7 Likewise if a man sell his daughter to be a seruant, she shall not go out as the men seruants doe.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall he cause to buy her: he shall haue no power to sell her to a strange people, seeing he ‖ despised her. ‖Or, deflowred her.

9 But if he hath betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her according to the custome of the daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, he shall not diminish her foode, her raiment, and recompense of her virginitie.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shal she go out free, paying no money. Leuit.24.17.

12 ¶ *He that smiteth a man, and he die, shal die the death.

13 And if a man hath not laid wait, but God hath offered *him* into his hand, *then I wil appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. Deut.19.3.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar that he may die.

15 ¶ Also he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if it be found with him, shall die the death. Leu.20.9. pro.20.20. mat.15.4.

17 ¶ *And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall die the death.

18 ¶ When men also strine to together, and one mar.7.10.

smite

smite another with a stone, or with the fist, and hee die not, but lieth in bed,

19 If he rise againe, and walke without vpon his staffe, then shall hee that smote him goe quite, saue only he shall beare his charges for ‖ his resting, and shall pay for his healing.

‖ Or, losing of his time

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, he shall bee surely punished.

21 But if he continue a day, or two dayes, he shal not be punished: for he *is* his money.

22 ¶ Also if men striue, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her child depart from her, and death follow not, he shall be surely punished according as the womans husband shall appoint him, or he shall pay as the ‖ Iudges determine.

‖ Or, arbiters.

23 But if death follow, then thou shalt pay life for life,

Leuit. 24. 24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

Deu. 19. 21. mat. 5. 38.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant in the eye, or his maid in the eye, and hath perished it, he shal let him goe free for his eye.

27 Also if he smite out his seruants tooth, or his maides tooth, hee shall let him goe out free for his tooth.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman that hee die, the * oxe shalbe stoned to death, and his flesh shall not be eaten, but the owner of the oxe *shal go* quite.

Gene. 9. 5.

29 If the oxe were woont to push in times past, and it hath bene ‖ told his master, and he hath not kept him, and after hee killeth a man or a woman, the oxe shalbe stoned, and his owner shall die also.

‖ Or, testified to his master.

30 If there bee set to him a summe of money, then hee shall pay the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer shall be laide vpon him.

31 Whether hee had gored a sonne, or gored a daughter, he shalbe iudged after the same maner.

32 If the oxe gore a seruant or a maide, he shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels of siluer, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 ¶ And when a man shall open a well, or when he shall digge a pit, and couer it not, and an oxe or an asse fall therein,

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, *and* giue money to the owners thereof: but the dead *beast* shalbe his.

35 ¶ And if a mans oxe hurt his neighbors oxe, that hee die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money thereof, and the dead *oxe* also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to push in times past, & his master hath not kept him, hee shall pay oxe for oxe, but the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Damage.* 7 *Lending.* 14 *Borowing.* 16 *Inticing of maids.* 18 *Witchcraft.* 20 *Idolatrie.* 21 *Support of strangers, widowes, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Vsurie.* 28 *Reuerence to magistrates.*

IF a man steale an oxe or a sheepe, and kill it or sell it, hee shall restore fiue oxen for the oxe, and

2. Sam. 12. 6. * foure sheepe for the sheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and bee smitten that he die, no blood *shalbe shed* for him.

†Eb. when the sunne riseth vpon him.

3 *But* if it be †in the day light, blood *shalbe shed* for him: *for* he should make ful restitution: if he had not *wherewith*, then should he be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be found † with him aliue, (whether it be oxe, asse, or sheepe) he shall restore the double.

†Ebr. in his hand.

5 ¶ If a man doe hurt field, or vineyard, and put in his beast to feede in another mans field, he shall recompense of the best of his owne field, and of the best of his owne vineyard.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in the thornes, and the stacks of corne, or the standing corne, or the fielde bee consumed, hee that kindled the fire shall make full restitution.

7 ¶ If a man deliuer his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of his house, if the thiefe be found, he shall pay the double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the master of the house shalbe brought vnto the † Iudges *to swere* whether he hath put his hand vnto his neighbours good, or no.

†Eb. gods.

9 In all manner of trespasse, whether it bee for oxen, for asses, for sheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of lost thing which another challengeth to bee his, the cause of both *parties* shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges condemne, hee shall pay the double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbor to keepe asse, or oxe, or sheepe, or any beast, and it die, or † be hurt or taken away by enemies, *and* no man see it,

†Ebr. broken.

11 An oath of the Lord shalbe betweene them twaine, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours good, and the owner of it shall take *the oath*, and he shall not make it good.

12 *But if it be stollen from him, hee shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

Gene. 31. 39.

13 If it be torne in pieces, he shall bring record, *and* shall not make that good, *which is* deuoured.

14 ¶ And if a man borowe *ought* of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or else die, the owner thereof not being by, he shall surely make it good.

15 If the owner thereof be by, he shall not make it good: *for* if it *bee* an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ *And if a man entise a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee shall endow her, and take her to his wife.

Deut. 22. 28.

17 If her father refuse to giue her to him, he shal pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shal die the death.

20 ¶ *He that offereth vnto *any* gods, saue vnto the Lord ouely, shall be slaine.

Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15.

21 ¶ * Moreouer, thou shalt not do iniurie to a stranger, neither oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

1. mac. 2. 24. Leuit. 19. 33.

22 ¶ * Yee shall not trouble any widow, nor fatherlesse child.

Zech. 7. 10

23 If thou vexe or trouble such, and so hee call and crie vnto me, I will surely heare his cie.

24 Then shall my wrath bee kindled, and I will kill you with the sword, and your wiues shall bee widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If you lend money to my people, *that is*, to the poore with thee, thou shalt not be as an vsurer vnto him: ye shall not oppresse him with vsury.

Leuit. 25. 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15. 5.

26 If thou take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt restore it vnto him before the Sunne goe downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, *and* this is the garment for his skinne: wherein shall hee sleepe? therefore when he crieth vnto me I will heare him: for I am mercifull.

28 ¶ *Thou shalt not raile vpon the Iudges, neither

Act 23. 5

ther speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶Thine abundance and thy liquor shalt thou not keepe backe. *The first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue me.

30 Likewise thou shalt do with thine oxen and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall bee with his damme, *and* the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶Ye shalbe an holy people vnto me, *neither shall yee eate any flesh that is torne *of beasts* in the field: yee shall cast it to the dogge.

Chap. 13. 2, 12. and 34. 19.

Leu. 22. 8. eze. 44. 31

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Not to follow the multitude. 13 Not to make mention of the straunge gods. 14 The three solemne feasts. 20. 23 The Angel is promised to leade the people. 25 What God promiseth if they obey him. 29 God will cast out the Canaanites, by little and little, and why.

‖*or, report a false tale.*

THou shalt not ‖receiue a false tale, neither shalt thou put thine hand with the wicked, to bee a ‖false witnesse.

‖*Or, cruel.*

2 ¶Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither †agree in a controuersie to decline after many, and ouerthrow *the trueth.*

†*Ebr. answere.*

3 ¶Thou shalt not esteeme a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt bring him to him againe.

5 If thou see thine enemies asse lying vnder his burden, wilt thou cease to helpe him? thou shalt helpe him vp againe with it.

6 ¶Thou shalt not ouerthrow the right of thy poore in his suit.

7 Thou shalt keepe thee farre from a false matter, *and* shalt not slay the innocent and the righteous: for I will not iustifie a wicked man.

Susan. 53.

Deut. 16. 19. ecclus. 20. 28.

8 ¶*Thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the †wise, and peruerteth the wordes of the righteous.

†*Ebr. seeing.*

9 ¶Thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

Leui 25. 3 and 26. 43 deut. 15. 1.

10 *Moreouer, sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy land, and gather the fruits thereof,

11 But the seuenth yere thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt doe with thy vineyard, *and* with thine oliue trees.

Cha. 20. 8. deut. 5. 13.

12 *Sixe dayes shalt thou do thy worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest, that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy maide, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And yee shall take heede to all things that I haue said vnto you: and ye shall make no mention of the name of other gods, neither shall it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

Chap. 13 3 and 34. 18

15 Thou *shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eat vnleauened bread seuen dates, as I commanded thee, in the season of the moneth of Abib: for in it thou camest out of Egypt: and *none shall appeare before me emptie:

Deut. 16. 16. ecclus. 35. 4.

16 The feast also of the haruest of the first fruits of thy labour which thou hast sowen in the fielde: and the feast of gathering *fruits* in the ende of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 *These* three times in the yere shal all thy men children appeare before the Lord Iehouah.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread: neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 *The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God: *yet* shalt thou not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

Chap. 34. 26. deut. 14. 22.

20 ¶*Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way and to bring thee to the place which I haue prepared.

Chap. 33. 2 deut. 7. 21.

21 Beware of him, and heare his voice, *and* prouoke him not: for he will not spare your misdeeds, beeause my Name is in him.

22 But if thou hearken vnto his voice, and do all that I speake, then I will bee an enemie vnto thine enemies, and will afflict them that afflict thee.

23 For mine Angel *shall goe before thee, and bring thee vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I will destroy them.

Cha. 33. 2. deut. 7. 21 iosh. 24. 11.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, neither serue them, nor do after the works of them: but *vtterly ouerthrow them, and breake in pieces their images.

Deu. 5. 25.

25 For ye shall serue the Lord your God, and he shall blesse thy bread and thy water, and I will take all sickneesse away from the mids of thee.

Deu. 7. 14

26 *There shall none cast their fruit nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes will I fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people among whom thou shalt goe: and I will make all thine enemies *turne* their backs vnto thee:

28 And I will send *hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuites, the Canaanites, and the Hittites from thy face.

Iosh. 24. 12.

29 I will not cast them out from thy face in one yeere, lest the land grow to a wilderneesse: and the beasts of the field multiplie against thee.

30 By litle and litle I will driue them out from thy face, vntill thou increase, and inherite the land.

31 And I will make thy coasts from the red sea, vnto the sea of the Philistims, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and thou shalt driue them out from thy face.

Chap. 34. 15. deut. 7. 2.

†*Ebr. of fence or snare.*

32 *Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods:

33 Neither shal they dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, surely it shalbe thy †*destruction.

Deut 7. 16. iosh. 23. 13.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The people promise to obey God. 4 Moses writeth the ciuill lawes. 9. 13 Moses returneth into the mountaine. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 18 Moses was fourtie dayes and fourtie nights in the mountaine.

NOw he had said vnto Moses, Come vp to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel, and ye shall worship afarre off.

2 And Moses himselfe alone shal come neere to the Lord, but they shal not come neere, neither shal the people goe vp with him.

†*Ebrew, iudgements.*

3 ¶Afterward Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the †lawes: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, *All the things which the Lord hath said, wil we do

Cha. 19. 8. Chap. 20. 24.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose vp early, and set vp an *altar ‖vnder the mountaine, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

‖*Or, at the foote of the mountaine.*

5 And

5 And he sent yong men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings of beeues, and sacrificed peace offerings vnto the Lord.

6 Then Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basens, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

Or, the booke of the Lawe. 7 After he tooke the ‖ booke of the Couenant, and read it in the audience of the people who said, All that the Lord hath said, we will doe, and bee obedient.

1. Pet. 1. 2. Heb. 9. 20. 8 Then Moses tooke the * blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, the blood of the Couenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these things.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel.

Heb. brick worke. 10 And they saw the God of Israel, and vnder his feete *was* as it were a †worke of a Saphir stone, and as the very heauen when it is cleare.

11 And vpon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mountaine, and be there, and I wil giue thee tables of stone, and the Law and the Commandement, which I haue written, for to teach them.

13 Then Moses rose vp, and his minister Ioshua, and Moses went vp into the mountaine of God,

14 And said vnto the Elders, Tarie vs here, vntil we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: whosoeuer hath any matters, let him come to them.

15 Then Moses went vp to the mount, and the cloud couered the mountaine,

16 And the glory of the Lord abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered ‖ it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the mids of the cloud.

‖ Or, him. 17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord *was* like consuming fire on the top of the mountaine, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses entred into the mids of the cloud, and went vp to the mountaine, and Moses was in the * mount fortie daye: and fortie nights.

Chap. 34. 28. deut. 9. 9.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The voluntary gifts for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercieseate. 23 The Table. 31 The Candlestick. 40 All must be done according to the paterne.

THen the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they receiue an offering for mee: of * euery man, whose heart giueth it freely, yee shall take the offering for me.

Chap. 35. 5.

3 And this is the offering which ye shal take of them, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

‖ Or, yellow. 4 And ‖ blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen with goats *haire*,

5 And rams skins coloured red, and the skins of badgers, and the wood Shittim,

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for the perfume of sweete sauour,

Chap. 28. 4 Chap. 28. 18. 7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

8 Also they shall make me a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell among them.

9 According to al that I shew thee: euen so shal yee make the forme of the Tabernacle, and the fashion of all the instruments thereof

Chap. 37. 1 10 ¶ They shall make also an * Arke of Shittim wood, two cubites and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and a cubite and an halfe hie.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold: within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, and shalt make vpon it a ‖ crowne of gold round about.

‖ Or, a cycle and a border.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it and put them in the foure ‖ corners thereof, that is, two rings *shalbe* on the one side of it, and two rings on the other side thereof.

‖ Or, feete.

13 And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood, and couer them with gold.

14 Then thou shalt put the barres in the rings by the sides of the Arke to beare the Arke with them.

15 The barres shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken away from it.

16 So thou shalt put in the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 ¶ Also thou shalt make a ‖ Mercieseate of pure golde, two cubites and an halfe long, and a cubite and an halfe broad.

‖ Or, conerino, or propitiatorie.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer shalt thou make them at the two ends of the Mercieseate.

19 And the one Cherub shalt thou make at the one end, and the other Cherub at the other end: of *the matter* of the Mercieseat shal ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch their wings on hie, couering the Mercieseat with their wings, and their faces one to another: to the Mercieseatward shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercieseat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimonie which I will giue thee.

‖ Or, will appoint with thee. Num. 7. 89.

22 And there I will ‖ declare my selfe vnto thee, and from aboue the Mercieseate * betweene the two Cherubims, which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, I will tell thee all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel

Chap. 37. 10.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood of two cubites long, and one cubite broad, and a cubite and an halfe hie.

24 And thou shalt couer it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 Thou shalt also make vnto it a border of ‖ foure fingers round about: and thou shalt make a golden crowne round about the border thereof.

‖ Or, an hand-broad.

26 After thou shalt make for it foure rings of golde, and shalt put the rings in the foure corners that are in the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shal the rings be for places for barres to beare the Table.

28 And thou shalt make the barres of Shittim wood, and shalt ouerlay them with golde, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 Thou shalt make also dishes for it, and *incense* cups for it, and couerings for it, and goblets, wherewith it shalbe couered: *euen* of fine gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table shewbread before me continually.

Chap. 37. 17.

31 ¶ * Also thou shalt make a candlestick of pure golde: of worke beaten out with the hammer shall the Candlestick bee made: his shaft and his branches, his boules, his knops, and his floures shall be of the same.

32 Sixe branches also shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlestick out of the one side of it, & three branches of the Candlestick out of the other side of it.

33 Three boules like vnto almonds, one knop, and *one* floure in one branch: and three boules like almonds

almonds in the *other* branch, one knop & *one* floure: so throwout the six branches that come out of the Candlestick*e*.

34 And in the *shaft* of the Candlestick*e* *shall bee* foure boules like vnto Almonds, his knops, and his floures.

35 And *there shalbe* a knop vnder two branches *made* therof: and a knop vnder two branches *made* thereof: & a knop vnder two branches *made* thereof: according to the sixe branches comming out of the Candlestick*e*.

36 Their knops and their branches shalbe thereof: all this shalbe one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps therof: and the lampes thereof shalt thou put thereon, to giue light toward that that is before it.

38 Also the snuffers and snuffe dishes therof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of fine golde shalt thou make it with all these instruments.

Heb.8.5. act.7.44. 40 * Looke therefore that thou make *them* after their fashion that was shewed thee in the mountaine.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The forme of the Tabernacle and the appertinances.* 33 *The place of the Arke, of the Mercieare, of the Table, and of the Candlestick.*

AFterward thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew silke, and purple, and scarlet and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of broydered worke.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall be* eight and twentie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 Fiue curtaines shall bee coupled one to another: and the *other* fiue curtaines shall bee coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make strings of blue silke vpon the edge of the one curtaine, *which is* in the seluedge of the coupling: & likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the *other* curtaine in the seluedge, in the second coupling.

5 Fiftie strings shalt thou make in one curtaine, and fiftie strings shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain, which is in the second coupling: the strings *shall be* one right against another.

‖Or, hooks. 6 Thou shalt make also fiftie ‖ taches of golde, and couple the curtaines one to another with the taches, and it shalbe one ‖ Tabernacle.

‖Or, partition. 7 ¶ Also thou shalt make curtaines of goates *haire*, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle, thou shalt make them *to the number* of eleuen curtaines.

8 The length of a curtaine *shalbe* thirty cubits, and the breadth of a curtaine foure cubits: the eleuen curtaines *shall be* of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and the six curtaines by themselues: but thou shalt double the sixt curtaine vpon the forefront of the couering.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie strings in the edge of one curtaine in the seluedge of the coupling, and fiftie strings in the edge of the *other* curtaine in the second coupling.

‖Or, hooks. 11 Likewise thou shalt make fiftie ‖ taches of brasse, and fasten them on the strings, and shalt couple the couering together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that resteth in the curtaines of the couering, *euen* the halfe curtaine that resteth, shalbe left at the backside of the Tabernacle,

13 That the cubite on the one side, and the cubite on the other side of that which is left in the length of the curtains of the couering may remaine on either side of the Tabernacle to couer it.

14 Moreouer, for that couering thou shalt make a couering of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering of badgers skinnes aboue.

15 ¶ Also thou shalt make bords for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood to stand vp.

16 Ten cubites *shall bee* the length of a boord, and a cubite and an halfe cubite the breadth of one boord.

17 Two tenons *shall bee* in one boord set in order as the feet of a ladder one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boords of the Tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make boordes for the tabernacle, *euen* twentie boordes on the Southside euen full South.

‖Or, brasse pieces, wherein were the mortaises for the tenons. 19 And thou shalt make fortie ‖ sockets of siluer vnder the twentie boords, two sockets vnder one boord for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another boord, for his two tenons.

20 In like manner on the other side of the Tabernacle toward the North side *shall bee* twentie boords.

21 And their fortie sockets of siluer, two sockets vnder one boord, and two sockets vnder another boord.

22 And on the side of the Tabernacle toward the West, shalt thou make sixe boords.

23 Also two boords shalt thou make in the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 Also they shalbe ioyned beneath, & likewise they shalbe ioyned aboue to a ring: thus shall it be for them two: they shalbe for the two corners.

25 So they shall be eight boords hauing sockets of siluer, *euen* sixteene sockets, *that is*, two sockets vnder one boord, and two sockets vnder another boord.

26 ¶ Then thou shalt make fiue barres of Shittim wood for the boords of one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boords of the other side of the Tabernacle: also fiue barres for the boords of the side of the Tabernacle toward the West side.

28 And the middle barre shall goe thorow the mids of the boords from end to end.

29 And thou shalt couer the boords with gold, and make their rings of golde, for places for the barres, and thou shalt couer the barres with gold.

Chap.25. 9,40. heb. 8.5. acts 7.44. 30 So thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt make a vaile of blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: thou shalt make it of broydered worke with Cherubims.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, couered with gold, (whose hookes shall bee of gold) *standing* vpon foure sockets of siluer.

†Ebr. vnder the hookes: meaning that it should hang downeward from the hookes. 33 ¶ Afterward thou shalt hang the vaile † on the hookes, that thou mayest bring in thither, *that is*, within the vaile, the Arke of the testimonie: and the vaile shall make you a separation betweene the Holy place, and the most holy place.

34 Also thou shalt put the Mercieate vpon the Arke of the testimonie in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set ỹ Table without the vaile, and the Candlestick*e* ouer against the Table on the South

South side of the Tabernacle, and thou shalt set the Table on the Northside.

36 Also thou shalt make an hanging for the dore of the Tabernacle of blew silke, and purple, & scarlet, and fine twined linnen wrought with needle.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim, and couer them with golde: their heads *shalbe* of gold, and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The altar of the burnt offering. 9 The court of the Tabernacle. 20 The lampes continually burning.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the altar of Shittim wood fiue cubites long, & fiue cubites broad, (the altar shalbe foure square) and the height thereof three cubites.

2 And thou shalt make it hornes in the foure corners thereof: the hornes shall be of it selfe, and thou shalt couer it with brasse.

3 Also thou shalt make his ashpannes for his ashes, and his besomes, and his basens, and his fleshhookes, and his ‖ censers: thou shalt make all the instruments thereof of brasse.

‖Or, firepans.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a grate *like* networke of brasse: also vpon that †grate shalt thou make foure brasen rings vpon the foure corners thereof.

†Ebr. net.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the altar beneath, that the grate may be in the mids of the altar.

6 Also thou shalt make barres for the altar, barres, *I say*, of Shittim wood, and shalt couer them with brasse.

7 And the barres therof shalbe put in the rings, the which barres shalbe vpon the two sides of the altar to beare it.

8 Thou shalt make the *altar* hollow *betweene* the boards: as *God* shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt make the court of the Tabernacle in the Southside, euen ful South: the court shal haue curtaines of fine twined linnen, of an hundred cubites long for one side.

10 And it shall haue twentie pillars, with their twenty sockets of brasse: the heads of the pillars, & their fillets *shalbe* siluer.

11 Likewise on the North side in length *there shall be* hangings of an hundreth *cubits* long, & the twenty pillars thereof with their twenty sockets of brasse: the heads of the pillars, and the fillets *shall be* siluer.

12 ¶ And the breadth of the court on the West side *shall haue* curtaines of fifty cubites, *with* their ten pillars and their ten sockets.

13 And the breadth of the court, Eastward full East, *shall haue* fifty cubits.

14 Also hangings of fifteene cubites *shall be* on the *one* side *with* their three pillars and their three sockets.

15 Likewise on the other side *shall be* hangings of fifteene cubites *with* their three pillars, and their three sockets.

16 ¶ And in the gate of the court *shall be* a vaile of twenty cubites of blew silke, & purple, and scarlet, & fine twined linnen wrought with needle, *with* the foure pillars thereof and their foure sockets.

17 All the pillars of the court shall haue fillets of siluer round about, *with* their heads of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shalbe* an hundreth cubites, and the breadth †fifty at either end, and the

†Ebr. fifty in fifty.

height fiue cubites, *and the hangings* of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle for all maner seruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the court *shall be* brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt cõmand the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oile oliue beaten for the light, that the lamps may alway ‖burne

‖Or, ascẽd vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Testimonie, shall Aaron and his sonnes dresse them from euening to morning before the Lord, for a statute for euer vnto their generations, *to be obserued* by the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Lord calleth Aaron and his sonnes to the Priesthood. 4 Their garments. 12 29 Aaron entreth into the Sanctuary in the name of the children of Israel. 30 Urim and Thummim. 38 Aaron beareth the iniquitie of the Israelites offerings.

AND cause thou thy brother Aaron to come vnto thee, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may serue me in the Priests office: *I meane* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 Also thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull.

3 Therefore thou shalt speake vnto all †cunning men, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may serue me in the Priests office.

†Eb. wise in heart.

4 Now these shall be the garments which they shall make, a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: so *these* holy garments shall they make for Aaron thy brother, and for his sonnes, that he may serue me in the Priests office.

5 Therfore they shall take gold, and blew silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of golde, blew silke, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linnen of broidered worke.

7 The two shoulders thereof shalbe ioyned together by their two edges: so shall it be closed.

8 And the embroidered gard of the same Ephod which shall be vpon him, shall be of the selfe same worke and stuffe, *euen* of gold, blew silke, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two onix stones, & graue vpon them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Sixe names of them vpon the one stone, and the sixe names that remaine vpon the second stone, according to their generations.

11 Thou shalt cause to graue the two stones according to the names of the children of Israel by a grauer of signets, that worketh & graueth in stone, and shalt make them to be set & embossed in gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, *as* stones of remembrance of the children of Israel: for Aaron shal beare their names before the Lord vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.

13 So thou shalt make bosses of gold.

14 ¶ And two chaines of fine gold at the end, of wrethed worke shalt thou make them, and shalt fasten the wrethed chaines vpon the bosses.

15 ¶ Also thou shalt make the breastplate of iudgement with broidered worke: like the work of the Ephod shalt thou make it: of gold, blew silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foure

16 Foure ſquare it ſhall be, *and* double, an handbreadth long, and an handbreadth broad.

17 Then thou ſhalt ſet in it ſul of places for ſtones, *euen* foure rowes of ſtones: the order *ſhalbe this*, a ‖ rubie, a topaze, and a ‖ carbuncle in the firſt row.

18 And in the ſecond row *thou ſhalt ſet* an ‖ emeraud, a ſaphir, and a ‖ diamond.

19 And in the third rowe a turkeis, an achate, and an hematite.

20 And in the fourth row a † chryſolite, an onyx, and a iaſper: and they ſhall be ſet in gold in their embоſſements.

21 And the ſtones ſhal be according to ye names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, grauen as ſignets, euery one after his name, *and* they ſhalbe for the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ Then thou ſhalt make vpon the breſt-plate two chaines at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure golde.

23 Thou ſhalt make alſo vpō the breſtplate two rings of golde, and put the two rings on the two ends of the breſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wrethren chaines of gold in the two rings in the ends of ye breſtplate

25 And the *other* two ends of the two wrethen *chaines*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two emboſſements, and ſhalt put *them* vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod on the fore ſide of it.

26 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt make two rings of golde, which thou ſhalt put in two *other* endes of the breſtplate, vpon the border thereof, toward the inſide of the Ephod.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod, beneath in the forpart of it, ouer againſt the coupling of it vpon the broidered gard of the Ephod.

28 Thus they ſhall binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew ſilke that it may be *faſt* vpon the broidered gard of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate bee not looſed from the Ephod.

29 So Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breſtplate of iudgement vpon his heart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance continually before the Lord.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of iudgement the Vrim and the Thummim which ſhall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron ſhal beare the iudgment of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the Lord continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod altogether of blew ſilke.

32 And the hole for his head ſhalbe in the mids of it, hauing an edge of wouen worke round about the coller of it: ſo it ſhall be as the coller of an habergion that it rent not.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the skirts thereof thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blew ſilk and purple, and ſcarlet, round about the skirts thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about:

34 *That is,* * a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate round about vpon the skirts of the robe.

35 So it ſhalbe vpon Aaron when he miniſtreth, and his ſound ſhall be heard, when hee goeth into the holy place before the Lord, and when he commeth out, and he ſhall not die.

36 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue thereon, as ſignets are grauen, HOLINES TO THE LORD,

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blew ſilke lace, & it ſhalbe vpon the miter: *euen* vpon the foreſront of the miter ſhall it be.

38 So it ſhall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the offrings, which the children of Iſrael ſhall offer in all their holy offrings, and it ſhall be alwaies vpon his forehead, to make them acceptable before the Lord.

39 Likewiſe thou ſhalt embroider the fine linnen coat, and thou ſhalt make a miter of fine linnen, but thou ſhalt make a girdle of needle worke.

40 Alſo thou ſhalt make for Aarons ſonnes coates, and thou ſhalt make them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make them for glory and comlineſſe.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and on his ſonnes with him, and ſhalt annoint them, and fill their hands and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in ye Prieſts office.

42 Thou ſhalt alſo make them linnen breeches to couer their priuities: from the loynes vnto the thighs ſhall they reach.

43 And they ſhall bee for Aaron and his ſonnes when they come into the Tabernacle ‖ of the Congregation, or when they come vnto the altar to miniſter in the holy place that they commit not iniquitie, and ſo die. *This ſhall be* a law for euer vnto him, and to his ſeed after him.

‖ Or, of witneſſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The manner of conſecrating the Prieſts.* 38. *The continuall ſacrifice.* 45. *The Lord promiſeth to dwel among the children of Iſrael.*

THis thing alſo ſhalt thou doe vnto them: when thou conſecrateſt thē to be my Prieſts, *Take a yong calfe, and two rams without blemiſh, *Leu. 9.2.*

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened anointed with oile: (of fine wheat floure ſhalt thou make them)

3 Then thou ſhalt put them in one basket, and preſent them in the basket with the calfe and the two rammes,

4 And ſhalt bring Aaron and his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

5 Alſo thou ſhalt take the garments, & put vpon Aaron the tunicle, & the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſtplate, and ſhalt cloſe *them* to him with the broidered gard of the Ephod.

6 Then thou ſhalt put the miter vpon his head, and ſhalt put the holy * crowne vpon the miter. *Chap. 28. 36.*

7 And thou ſhalt take the anoynting *oile, and ſhalt powre vpon his head, and anoynt him. *Chap. 30. 25.*

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them,

9 And ſhalt gird them with girdles, *both* Aaron and his ſonnes: and ſhalt put the bonnets on them, and the Prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetual law: thou *ſhalt alſo ‖ fill the hands of Aaron, and the hands of his ſonnes. *Chap. 28. 41.*

10 After thou ſhalt preſent the calfe before the tabernacle of the Congregation, * and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the calfe. *Leuit. 1.4*

‖ Or, conſecrate them.

11 So thou ſhalt kill the calfe before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 Then thou ſhalt take of the blood of the calf, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar with thy finger, and ſhalt powre all *thereſt* of the blood at the foot of the altar.

13 * Alſo

‖ Or, ſardoine.
‖ Or, emeraud
‖ Or, carbuncle.
‖ Or, Iaſper.
† Ebr. Tarſhiſh.
Ecclus. 45.9.

Lev. 3. 3. 13 * Also thou shalt take all the fat that coue-
reth the inwards, and the caule *that is* on the liuer,
and the two kidneis, and the fet that is vpon them,
and shalt burne them vpon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the calfe, and his skin, and his
dung shalt thou burne with fire without the hoste:
†Eb. sinne, it is a † sinne offering.

2. Cor. 5. 21. 15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ramme, and Aa-
ron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the
head of the ramme.

16 Then thou shalt kill the ramme, and take his
blood, and sprinkle it round about vpon the altar,

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and
wash the inwards of him and his leges, and shalt put
them vpon the pieces thereof, and vpon his head.

18 So shalt thou burne the whole ramme vpon
the altar: *for* it is a burnt offring vnto the Lord for
a sweete sauour: it is an offering made by fire vnto
the Lord.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme, and
Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon
the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of
his blood, and put it vpon the lap of Aarons eare,
and vpon the lap of the right eare of his sonnes, and
vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the
great toe of their right foote, and shalt sprinkle the
blood vpon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vp-
on the altar, and of the anointing oile, & shalt sprin-
kle it vpon Aaron, & vpon his garments, and vpon
his sonnes, & vpon the garments of his sonnes with
him: so he shalbe hallowed, and his clothes, and his
sonnes, and the garments of his sonnes with him:

22 Also thou shalt take of the rammes the fat &
the rumpe, euen the fat that couereth the inwards,
and the caule of the liuer, and the two kidneis, and
the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder,
(for it is the ramme of consecration)

23 And one loafe of bread, & one cake of bread
tempered with oile, and one wafer out of the basket
of the vnleauened *bread* that is before the Lord.

24 And thou shalt put all this in the handes of
Aaron and in the hands of his sonnes, & shalt shake
them to and fro before the Lord.

25 Againe, thou shalt receiue them of their hands,
and burne them vpon the altar besides the burnt
offering for a sweet sauour before the Lord: *for* this
is an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 Likewise thou shalt take the breast of the
ramme of the consecration, which is for Aaron, and
shalt shake it to and fro before the Lord, and it shall
be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the sha-
ken offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offring,
which was shaken to and fro, and which was hea-
ued vp of the ramme of the consecration, which *was*
for Aaron, and which *was* for his sonnes.

28 And Aaron and his sonnes shall haue it by a
statute for euer of the children of Israel, for it is an
heaue offring, and it shall be an heaue offring of the
children of Israel, of their peace offrings, *euen* their
heaue offering to the Lord.

29 ¶ And the holy garments, which *appertaine* to
Aaron, shalbe his sonnes after him, to be anointed
therein, and to be consecrated therein.

30 That sonne that shall bee Priest in his stead,
shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth
into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to mini-
ster in the holy place.

31 ¶ So thou shalt take the ramme of the conse-
cration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

Leu. 8. 32. and 24. 9. mat. 12. 4. 32 *And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh
of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket at the
doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 So they shall eate these things, whereby their
atonement was made, to consecrate them, *and* to
sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*,
because they are holy things.

34 Now if ought of the flesh of the consecration,
or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then
thou shalt burne the rest with fire, it shall not bee
eaten, because it is an holy thing.

35 Therefore shalt thou doe thus vnto Aaron,
and vnto his sonnes, according to all things which
I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou
†Eb. fill their hands. †consecrate them,

36 And shalt offer euery day a calfe for a sinne
offering for reconciliation: and thou shalt cleanse
the altar when thou hast offered vpon it for recon-
ciliation, and shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes shalt thou cleanse the altar, and
sanctifie it, so the altar shalbe most holy, *and* what-
soeuer toucheth the altar, shall be holy.

Num. 28. 3. 38 ¶ *Now this is that which thou shalt present
vpon the altar: *euen* two lambes of one yeere olde,
day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt present in the mor-
ning, & the other lambe thou shalt present at euen.

40 And with the one lambe, a tenth part of fine
floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of
beaten oyle, and the fourth part of an hin of wine,
for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt present at
euen: thou shalt do thereunto according to the offe-
ring of the morning, and according to the drinke
offering thereof *to bee* a burnt offering for a sweete
sauour vnto the Lord.

42 *This shalbe* a continuall burnt offring in your
generations at the doore of the Tabernacle of the
Congregation before the Lord, where I will ‖ make
‖ Or, declare my selfe to you. appointment with you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 There I will appoint with the children of Is-
rael, and *the place* shalbe sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the
Congregation and the altar: I will sanctifie also
Aaron and his sonnes to be my Priests.

Leui. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16. 45 And I will * dwell among the children of Is-
rael, and will be their God.

46 Then shall they know that I am the Lord
their God, that brought them out of the land of E-
gypt, that I might dwell among them: I am the
Lord their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The summe that the Israelites should pay to the tabernacle. 18 The brasen laner. 23 The anointing oile. 34 The making of the perfume.

FVrthermore thou shalt make an altar for sweete
perfume, of Shittim wood thou shalt make it.

2 The length thereof a cubite, and the breadth
thereof a cubit (it shalbe foure square) & the height
thereof two cubites: the homes thereof *shall be* of
the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with fine gold, *both*
the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about,
and his homes: also thou shalt make vnto it ‖ a
‖ Or, a circle and border. crowne of gold round about.

4 Besides this thou shalt make vnder this crown
two golden rings on either side: *euen* on euery side
shalt thou make *them*, that they may bee as places
for the barres to beare it withall.

5 The which barres thou shalt make of Shittim
wood,

wood, and shalt couer them with gold.

6 After thou shalt set it before the vaile that is neere the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercy-seat that is vpon the Testimonie, where I will appoint with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lamps thereof, shall he burne it.

8 Likewise at euen, when Aaron setteth vp the lampes thereof, hee shall burne incense: *this* perfume *shall be* perpetually before the Lord, thorowout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor offring, neither powre any drink offring thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make reconciliation vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sinne offering *in the day* of reconciliation: once in the yeere shall he make reconciliation vpon it, thorowout your generations: this is most holy vnto the Lord.

11 ¶ Afterward the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Numb. 1. 2, 5. 12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after their number, then they shall giue euery man a redemption of his life vnto the Lord, when thou tellest them, that there bee no plague among them when thou countest them.

13 This shal euery man giue, that goeth into the number, halfea shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: (* a shekel *is* twenty gerahs) the halfe shekel *shalbe* an offering to the Lord.

Leuit. 25. 31. numb. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12. 14 All that are numbred from twenty yeere old and aboue, shall giue an offering to the Lord.

15 The rich shall not passe, and the poore shall not diminish from halfea shekel, when ye shal giue an offering vnto the Lorde, for the redemption of your liues.

16 So shalt thou take the money of the redemption of the children of Israel, and shalt put it vnto the vse of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel before the Lord for the redemption of your liues.

17 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foot of brasse, to wash, and shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feete thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they goe vnto the altar to minister, *and* to make the perfume of the burnt offering to the Lord, they shall wash themselues with water, lest they die.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet that they die not, and *this* shall be to them an ordinance for euer, *both* vnto him, and to his seede thorowout their generations.

22 ¶ Also the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principal spices, of the most pure myrrhe fiue hundred *shekels*, of sweet cynamom halfe so much, *that is*, two hundreth, & fiftie, and of sweet calamus, two hundreth and fifty:

Chap. 29. 40. 24 Also of Cassia fiue hundreth, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue * an hin.

25 So thou shalt make of it the oile of holy ointment, *euen* a most precious ointment, after the arte of the Apothecarie: this shall bee the oile of holy ointment.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 Also the Table, and all the instruments thereof, and the Candlesticke, with all the instrumente thereof, and the altar of incense:

28 Also the altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the lauer and his foote.

29 So thou shalt sanctifie them, and they shall be most holy: all that shall touch them shalbe holy.

30 Thou shalt also anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and shalt consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 Moreouer, thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy ointing oyle vnto me, thorowout your generations.

32 None shall anoint mans flesh therewith, neither shall yee make any compotition like vnto it: *for* it is holy, *and* shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer shall make the like ointment, or whosoeuer shall put any of it vpon a stranger, euen he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take vnto thee *these* spices, pure myrrhe and cleare gumme and galbanum, *these* odors with pure frankincense, of ech like weight:

35 Then thou shalt make of them perfume composed after the arte of the Apothecary, mingled together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beate it to powder, and shalt put of it before *the Arke* of the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will make appointment with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And ye shall not make vnto you any composition like this perfume, which thou shalt make: it shall be vnto thee holy for the Lord.

38 Whosoeuer shal make like vnto that to smel thereto, euen he shalbe cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 God maketh Bezaleel and Aholiab meet for his worke. 13 The Sabbath day is the signe of our sanctification. 18 The Tables written by the finger of God.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Behold, I haue called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur of the tribe of Iudah,

3 Whom I haue filled with the Spirit of God in wisdom, & in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all workemanship:

4 To find out curious works to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 Also in the arte to set stones, and to carue in timber, *and* to worke in all maner of workmanship.

6 And behold, I haue ioined with him Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted, haue I put wisedom to make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 *That is*, the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercieseat that shall be thereupon, with all instruments of the Tabernacle:

8 Also the Table and the instruments thereof, and the pure Candlesticke with al his instruments, and the altar of perfume:

9 Likewise the Altar of burnt offering with all his instruments, and the Lauer with his foot:

10 Also the garments of the ministration, & the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office,

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweete perfume for the Sanctuary: according to all that I haue com-

commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ Afterward the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, and say, Notwithstanding keepe yee my Sabbaths, for it is a signe betweene me and you in your generations, that ye may know that I the Lord doe sanctifie you.

Exo.20.8. Exo.20.12 14 *Ye shall therefore keepe the Sabbath: for it is holy vnto you: hee that defileth it, shall die the death: therefore whosoeuer worketh therein, the same person shall bee euen cut off from among his people.

15 Sixe dayes shal men worke, but in the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the holy rest to the Lorde: whosoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, shall die the death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, that they may obserue the ‖ Rest throwout their generations for an euerlasting Couenant. *‖ Or, Sabbath.*

17 It is a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: *for in sixe dayes the Lorde made the heauen and the earth, and in the seuenth day he ceased and rested. *Gen. 1.31 and 2.2.*

18 Thus (when the Lord had made an ende of communing with Moses vpon mount Sinai) *hee gaue him two Tables of the Testimonie, *euen* Tables of stone, written with the finger of God. *Deu.9.10*

CHAP. XXXII.

4 The Israelites impute their deliuerance to the calfe. 14 God is appeased by Moses prayer. 19 Moses breaketh the Tables. 27 He slayeth the idolaters. 32 Moses zeale for the people.

BVt when the people saw, that Moses taried long or he came down from the mountaine, the people gathered themselues together against Aaron, and said vnto him, Vp, make vs gods to goe before vs: for of this Moses (the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt) we know not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Pluck off the golden eare-rings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 Then all the people pluckt from themselues the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and they brought *them* vnto Aaron.

Psa.106. 19. 1.King.12 28. 4 *Who receiued them at their hands, and fashioned it with the grauing toole, and made of it a molten calfe: then they said, *These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

5 When Aaron saw *that*, he made an altar before it: and Aaron proclaimed, saying, To morow *shalbe* the holy day of the Lord.

6 So they rose vp the next day in the morning, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: also *the people sate them downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play. *1.Cor.10. 7. Deu.9.12*

7 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Moses, *Goe, get thee down: for thy people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt hath corrupted *their waies.*

8 They are soone turned out of the way, which I commanded them: *for* they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue offered thereto, saying, *These be thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt. *1.King. 12.28. Exo.33.3. Deut.9.13*

9 Againe, the Lord said vnto Moses, *I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stiffenecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote against them, for I will consume them: but I will make of thee a mightie people.

11 *But Moses prayed vnto the Lord his God, and sayd, O Lord, why doeth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, with great power and with a mighty hand? *Psal.106. 23.*

12 *Wherefore shall the Egyptians ‖ speake, and say, Hee hath brought them out maliciously for to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the earth? turne from thy fierce wrath, and ‖ change thy mind frō this euill toward thy people. *Numb.14 13. ‖ Or, blaspheme. [Or, repent.*

13 Remember Abraham, Izhak, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saydst vnto them, *I wil multiply your seed, as the starres of the heauen, and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer. *Gen 12.7 and 15.7. & 48.16.*

14 Then the Lord changed his minde from the euill which he threatned to doe vnto his people.

15 So Moses returned and went downe from the mountaine with the two Tables of the Testimony in his hand: the Tables *were* written on both their sides, euen on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And these Tables were the worke of God, and this writing was the writing of God grauen in the Tables.

17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the hoste.

18 Who answered, It is not the noise of them that haue the victory, nor the noise of them that are ouercome: *but* I doe heare the noise of singing.

19 Now assoone as he came neere vnto the host, he saw the calfe, and the dancing: so Moses wrath waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them in pieces beneath the mountaine.

20 *After, hee tooke the calfe, which they had made, and burned it in the fire, and ground it vnto powder, and strawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke of it. *Deu.9.21*

21 Also Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 Then Aaron answered, Let not the wrath of my lord waxe fierce: Thou knowest this people, that they are *euen set* on mischiefe.

23 And they said vnto me, Make vs gods to goe before vs: for we know not what is become of this Moses, (the man that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.)

24 Then I said to them, Ye that haue gold, pluck it off: and they brought it me, and I did cast it into the fire, and *thereof* came this calfe.

25 Moses therefore saw that the people were naked (for Aaron had made them naked vnto *their* shame among their enemies)

26 And Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, Who *pertaineth* to the Lord? *let him come* to me. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues vnto him.

27 Then he said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side: goe to and fro, from gate to gate, thorow the hoste, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 So the children of Leui did as Moses had commanded: and there fell of the people the same day about three thousand men.

29 (For

29 (For Moses had said, Consecrate your hands vnto the Lord this day, euen euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that there may be giuen you a blessing this day.)

30 And when the morning came, Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue committed a grieuous crime: but now will I goe vp to the Lord, if I may pacifie *him* for your sinne.

31 Moses therefore went againe vnto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Therefore now if thou pardon their sinne, *thy mercy shal appeare*: but if thou wilt not, I pray thee, raise me out of thy booke which thou hast written.

33 Then the Lorde said to Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, I will put him out of my booke.

34 Go now therefore, bring the people vnto the place which I commanded thee: behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee, but yet in the day of my visitation I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 So the Lord plagued the people, because they caused Aaron *to make* the calfe which he made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

2 The Lord promiseth to send an Angel before his people. 4 They are sad because the Lord denyeth to goe vp with them. 9 Moses talketh familiarly with God. 13 He prayeth for the people, 18 and desireth to see the glory of the Lord.

AFterward the Lord said vnto Moses, Depart, go vp from hence, thou, & the people (which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt) vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob, saying, *Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

Gen. 12.7 Chap. 23. 27. Iosh. 24.11. Deu. 7.22. Chap. 32.9. Deu. 9.13.

2 And I will send an Angel before thee, and will cast out the Canaanites, the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites:

3 To a land, *I say*, that floweth with milke and hony: for I will not go vp with thee *because thou art a stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 And when the people heard this euil tidings, they sorowed, and no man put on his best raiment.

5 (For the Lord had said to Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Yee are a stiffe-necked people, I will come suddenly vpon thee, and consume thee: therefore now put thy costly raiment from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee)

6 So the children of Israel laid their good raiment from them, *after Moses came downe* from the mount Horeb.

7 Then Moses tooke *his* Tabernacle, and pitched it without the host farre off from the host, and called it Ohel-moed. And when any did seeke to the Lord, hee went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the hoste.

8 And when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And assoone as Moses was entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar descended and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 Now when all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore, all y people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. After he turned againe into the hoste, but his seruant Iosua the sonne of Nun a yong man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ Then Moses sayd vnto the Lord, See, thou sayest vnto me, Leade this people forth, and thou hast not shewed me whom thou wilt send with me: thou hast said moreouer, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew mee now thy way, that I may know thee, *and* that I may finde grace in thy sight: consider also that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he answered, My †presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

†Heb. face.

15 Then he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with vs*, cary vs not hence.

16 And wherein now shall it be knowen that I and thy people haue found fauour in thy sight? shal it not be when thou goest with vs? so I, and thy people shall haue preeminence before all the people that are vpon the earth.

17 And the Lord said vnto Moses, I will do this also that thou hast said: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 Againe he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he answered, I will make all my good goe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the Lord before thee: * for I will shewe mercy to whom I will shew mercy, and will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

Rom. 9. 15.

20 Furthermore he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 Also the Lord said, Behold, *There is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand vpon the rocke:

22 And while my glory passeth by, I will put thee in a cleft of the rocke, and wil couer thee with mine hand whiles I passe by.

23 After, I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not bee seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 6 The description of God. 12 All fellowship with idolaters is forbidden. 18 The three feasts. 28 Moses is forty dayes in the mount. 30 His face shineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the Lord said vnto Moses, * Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon the Tables the words that were in the first Tables, which thou brakest in pieces.

Deu. 10.1

2 And be ready in the morning, that thou mayst come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and † wait there for me in the top of the mount.

†Heb. stand to me.

3 But let no man come vp with thee, neither let any man be seene throughout all the mount, neither let the sheepe nor cattell ‖ feed before this mount.

‖Or, abow ‖Or, poli-shed.

4 ¶ Then Moses ‖hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and rose vp early in the morning, and went vp to the mount of Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and tooke in his hand two Tables of stone.

5 And the Lorde descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the Lord.

6 So the Lord passed before his face, and cried, The Lord, the Lord, strong, mercifull, and gracious, slow to anger, & abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Reseruing mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity, and transgression, & sinne, and not † making *the wicked* innocent, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon childrens children, vnto the third and fourth *generation*.

†Ebr. not making innocent. Deut. 5.9 Ier. 32.18

8 Then

Deut. 5.2.

Deu. 7.2.

Exo. 20. 5.

Chap. 23. 32. deut. 7.2. 1. Cor. 8. 10. 1. King. 11.2.

Chap. 23. 15. Exo. 13.4. 22. 29. Exo. 34.26.

Cha. 13.2. & 22.29.

Chap. 23. 15. ecclus. 35.4.

Chap. 23. 12.

Chap. 23. 16.

Deut. 16. 16. chap. 23.14, 17.

Chap. 23. 18.

Chap. 24. 18 deut. 9.9.

Deu. 4.13.

‖ Or, words.

came out (then he came out) and

fore Moſes put a couering vpon

The reading

are the words which the Lord

2 Six

day ſhall

Lord

bitations

Lord: whoſoeuer is

bring this

ſiluer,

fine linnen, and goates haire,

8 Alſo oile

ling oile

9 And onyx

Ephod, and

come,

and his

Cha. 20. 8.

Cha. 25. 2.

Chap. 26. 31.

Cha. 30. 1.

Cha. 27. 20.

13. 2. Cor. 3.

†Eb. lifted him vp.

‖Or, books

†Eb. with whom was found.

Chap. 30. 23.

Chap. 31. 2.

‖Or, with the spirit of God.

Chap. 26. 1.

†Hebr. wise of heart.

Chap. 25. 3, 4.

Chap. 36. 9.

Chap. 26. 10.

‖Or, knit

‖Or, pauilions

two

Chap.26. 24.

Chap.26. 28.and 30.45.

Chap.25. 30.

Chap.25. 27.

Chap.30. 23.35.

Chap.27.8.

Chap.38. 29.

Chap.37. 18.

Chap.25. 38.

Chap.30. 2.and 3.

Chap.27. 19.

Chap.27. for.bra.

or, foure fingers.

or, graven borders.

or, bowls.

a net to the altar, vnder the compasse thereof beneath the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate to put in the staues.

6 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and couered them with brasse.

7 The which staues hee put into the rings at the sides of the altar to beare it withall: and made it * hollow within the boordes.

Chap.27.8.

8 Also he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the glasses of the mimbling women which mimbled in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 Finally hee made the court: on the south side full South: the hangings of the court were of fine twined linnen, hauing

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets were of siluer.

11 And on the North side the hangings were an hundred cubits: their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 On the West side were hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate were fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

Chap. 27. 14.

15 * And of the other side of the Court gate on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubits, with their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brasse: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapters of siluer; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle worke, blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubites

†Ebr. ouer against.

was the length, and the breadth was like the hangings of fifty cubites high, answerable with their foure pillars and their foure sockets.

19 And their pillars were foure, with their foure sockets of brasse: their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapters, and their fillets of siluer.

Chap.27. 19.

20 All the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brasse.

21 This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of testimony, which was counted, according to the commandement of Moses, for the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the Lord

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, a workeman, and a cunning worker, and an imbroyderer in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for all the worke of the holy place, even the gold of the offring, was nine and twenty talents, and seuen hundred and thirtie shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

†Or, halfe a shekel.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 A beka for euery man, that is, halfe a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary, for all them that were numbered from twenty yeere old and aboue, for six hundreth thousand and three thousand, and fiue hundreth and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile; an hundreth sockets of an hundreth talents, a talent for a socket.

28 But hee made the hookes for the pillars of a thousand seuen hundreth and fiue and seuentie shekels, and ouerlayd their chapters, and made fillets about them.

29 And the brasse of the offring was seuentie talents and two thousand, and foure hundreth shekels.

30 Wherewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate which was for it, with all the instruments of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

Chap.27. 19.

CHAP. XXXIX.

The apparell of Aaron, and his sonnes. 32 *All that the Lord commanded, is made and finished.* 42 *Moses blesseth the people.*

MOreouer they made garments of minifration to minister in the Sanctuary of blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, they * made also the holy garments for Aaron, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Chap.31. 10. and 35.19.

2 So he made the Ephod of gold, blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beate the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue silke, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with broidered worke.

4 They made shoulderes for it, to couple it together: *for* it was coupled at the two edges thereof.

5 And the broidered girdle of his Ephod that was vpon him, was of the same, and of like worke; *euen* of gold, of blue silke, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought * two Onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, and grauen as signets are graued, with the names of the children of Israel.

Chap.28.6

7 And put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, as stones for a * remembrance of the children of Israel, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Chap.28. 12.

8 * Also he made the breastplate of broidered worke like the worke of the Ephod; of gold, blue silke, & purple, & scarlet, & fine twined linen.

9 They made the breastplate double: and it was square: in doubling it double, a handbreadth was the length thereof, and a handbreadth the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones. The first row was a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And in the second row, an Emerald, a Saphir,

12 And a Diamond.

13 And in the third row a Ligure, an Agate,

14 And an Amethyst.

15 And in the fourth row a Beryll, an Onyx, and a Iasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

16 And the

[illegible] of golde, and two golde rings [illegible] in the two corners of the [illegible]

27 And they put the two wreathen chaines of gold in ỹ two rings [illegible] vpon the two sides

28 Also the two ends of the wreathen chaines they fastened in the two bosses, and put them on the fore side of the Ephod vpon the fore-front of it.

29 Likewise they made two rings of golde, and put them in the two other corners of the breastplate vpon the edge of it, which was on the inside of the Ephod.

30 They made also two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath on the foreside of it, and ouer against his coupling aboue the broidered girdle of the Ephod.

31 Then they fastened the breastplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blewe silke, that it might be [illegible] vpon the broydered girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate should not be loosed from the Ephod, as the Lorde had commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Moreouer, he made the robe of the Ephod of woouen worke, altogether of blewe silke.

33 And the hole of the robe was in the midst of it, as the collar of an habergion, with an edge about the collar, that it should not rent.

34 And they made vpon the skirtes of the robe, pomegranats of blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and *fine linnen* twined.

Chap. 28. 33. 35 They made also *bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranats vpon the skirts of the robe round about betweene ỹ pomegranats.

36 A bell and a pomegranate, a bel and a pomegranate round about the skirtes of the robe to ministre in, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

37 ¶ After, they made coates of fine linnen, of woouen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes.

38 And the mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonets of fine linnen, and linnen *breeches of fine twised linnen,

Chap. 28. 42.

39 ¶ And the girdle of fine twined linnen, and of blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, *euen* of needle worke, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

40 ¶ Finally they made the plate for the holy crowne of fine gold, and wrote vpon it a superscription, like to the grauing of a signet, *HOLINES TO THE LORD.

Chap. 28. 36.

41 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blewe silke to fasten it on high vpon the mitre, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

42 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle, *euen* of *the Tabernacle of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses: so did they.

Chap. 27. 21.

43 ¶ Afterward they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the Tabernacle and all his instruments, his tachies, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets,

44 And the couering of rams skins died red, and ỹ couerings of badgers skins, & the couering valle.

45 The Arke of the Testimony, and the barres thereof, and the Mercie seat.

46 The Table with all the instrumentes thereof, and the shew-bread,

47 The pure Candlesticke, the lampes thereof, *euen* the lampes to be ordered, and all the instrumentes thereof, and the oyle for light.

48 Also the golden Altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the Tabernacle dore.

49 The brasen Altar with his grate of brasse, his barres, & all his instrumentes, the lauer, and his foote.

50 The curtaines of the court with his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging to the court gate, and his cordes, and all the instrumentes of the seruice of the Tabernacle, called the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

51 Finally, the woouen garmentes to minister in the Sanctuary, *and* the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garmentes to minister in the Priests office.

52 According to euery point that the Lord had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

53 And Moses behelde all the worke, and beheld, they had done it as the Lord had commanded: so had they done: and Moses blessed them.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp the appointment of Moses.* 34 *The glory of the Lord appeareth in the cloud couering the Tabernacle.*

THen the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 In the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the tabernacle, *called* the tabernacle of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the testimony, and couer the Arke with the vaile.

4 Also thou shalt bring in the *Table, and set it in order as it [illegible] thereof: thou shalt also bring in the Candlestick [illegible]

Reade chap. 26. 35.

5 And thou shalt set the incense Altar of golde before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

6 Moreouer, thou shalt set the burnt offering altar before the doore of the Tabernacle, *called* the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water therein.

8 Then thou shalt appointe the court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 After, thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and hallowe it with all the instrumentes thereof, that it may be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his instruments, and sanctifie the Altar, that it may be an Altar most holy.

11 Also thou shalt anoynt the Lauer and his foote, and shalt sanctifie it.

12 Then thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garmentes, and shalt anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may ministre vnto me in the Priestes office.

14 Thou shalt also bring his sonnes, and clothe them with garmentes,

15 And shalt anoynt them as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may ministre vnto me in the Priestes office: for their anoynting shall be *a signe, that the Priesthood shall be euerlasting vnto them throughout their generations.

16 So Moses did according to all that the Lord had commanded him: so did he.

17 ¶ Thus was the Tabernacle reared vp the first day of the first moneth in the second yeere,

Num. 7. 1.

18 Then Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pillars

19 And he spred the couering ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the couering on high aboue it, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the Testimonie in the Arke, and put the staues on the sides of the Arke, and set the Mercie seate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and hanged vp the *couering vaile, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the Lorde had commanded Moses.

22 ¶ Furthermore he put the Table in the Tabernacle of the Congregation in the Northside of the Tabernacle, without the vaile.

23 And set the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ Also he put the candlestick in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen against the Table toward the Southside of the Tabernacle.

25 And he ‖lighted the lampes before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

26 Moreouer, he set the golden altar in the tabernacle of the Congregation before the vaile,

27 And burnt sweet incense thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

28 Also he hanged vp the vaile at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 After, he set ‖ burnt offring Altar *without* the doore of the Tabernacle of ‖ Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offred the burnt offring and the meate offring thereon, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

30 Likewise he set the Lauer betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the Altar, and powred water thereinto to wash.

31 Wherewith Moses, and Aaron, and his sonnes washed their hands and their feete.

32 When they went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & when they approched to ‖ altar they washed, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

33 ¶ Finally, he reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle & the altar, and hanged vp the vaile at the court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ Then the cloud couered the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

35 So Moses could not enter into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, because ‖ cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle.

36 Now when the cloud ascended vp from the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went forward in all their iourneys.

37 But if the cloud ascended not, then they iourneyed not till the day that it ascended.

38 For the cloud of the Lord was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was in it by night in the sight of all the house of Israel, thorowout all their iourneys.

Chap. 35. 12.

‖ Or, set vp

Num. 9. 15. 1. kin. 8. 10.

THE THIRD BOOKE OF Moses, called Leuiticus.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS God haply by most singular benefits declared himselfe to be mindful of his Church: so he would not that they should haue any occasion to trust either in themselues, or to depend vpō others, either for lack of necessaries, or anie thing belonged to his diuine seruice and religion. Therefore he ordaineth diuers kinds of oblations and sacrifices, as tokens of forgiuenesse of their offences (if they offred them in true faith and obedience.) Also he appointed their Priests and Leuites, their apparell, offices, conuersation and portion: he shewed what kinds they should abstaine, and in what time. Moreouer, he declared by these sacrifices and ceremonies, that the remedie of sinne is death, and that without the blood of Christ the innocent Lambe, there can be no remission of sinnes. And because they should giue no place to their owne inuentions (which thing God had forbidden, as appeareth by the terrible example of Nadab & Abihu) he prescribed euen to the least things, what they should offer, what kinds they should offer, and eate: what diseases were contagious and to be auoided: what order they should take for all maner of filthinesse and pollution to purge it: whose company they should flie: what marriages were lawfull, and what politike lawes were profitable. Which things declared, he promised fauour & blessing to them that kept his lawes, & threatned his curse to them that transgressed them.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of seuerall offerings for particular persons.* 3. *Of the meate offring.* 10 *and* 14 *The manner to offer burnt offerings as well of* [illegible]

AND the Lord called Moses and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and shew thou them, If any of you offer a sacrifice vnto the Lord, ye shall offer your sacrifice of cattell, of beeues, and of the flocke.

3 If his sacrifice be a burnt offring of the herd, he shall offer a male without blemish, presenting it of his owne voluntarie will at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shall be accepted † to make reconciliation for him.

5 And he shal kil the bullock before the Lord, and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall offer the blood, and shal sprinkle it round about vpon the altar that is by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 Then shall he flay the burnt offering, and cut it in pieces.

7 So the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 Then the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts in order, the head, and the ‖ kall vpon the wood that is in the fire which is vpon the altar.

9 But the inwards thereof, and the legs thereof he shall wash in water, and the Priest shal burne all on the altar: for it is a burnt offering, an oblation made by fire, for a sweet fauour vnto the Lord.

10 ¶ And if his sacrifice for the burnt offering be of the flockes (*and the sheepe*, or of the goates) he shall offer a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kil it on the Northside of the Altar before the Lord, & the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it in † pieces, *seperating* his head and his ‖ caule, and the Priest shall lay them in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which is on the Altar.

13 But

Exod. 29. 10.

† Ebr. to make reconciliation for him.

‖ Or, the body of the beast, or, the fat

† Ebr. his pieces

‖ Or, fat

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

14 ¶ And if his oblation be a burnt sacrifice to the Lord of the fowles, then he shall offer his oblation of the turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the altar, and wring off his head, and burne it vpon the altar, and the bloud thereof shall be wrung out vpon the side of the altar.

16 And he shall take away his crop with his feathers, and cast them beside the Altar on the East part in the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with his wings, but not diuide it asunder: and the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar vpon the wood that is in the fire: *for* it is a burnt sacrifice, an oblation made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat offring is after three sorts: of fine flowre vnbaken, of it sod baken, 14 or of corne in the eare.*

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the Lord, his offering shalbe of fine flowre, and he shal powre oile vpon it, and put incense thereon,

2 And shall bring it vnto Aarons sons ỹ Priests, and he shall take thence his handfull of the flowre, and of the oile with al the incense, & the Priest shal burne it for a memorial vpō the altar: *for* it is an offring made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

3 *But the remnant of the meat offring *shall bee* Aarons and his sonnes: *for* it is most holy of the Lords offering made by fire.

4 ¶ If thou bring also a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shalbe* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ But if thy meate offering *bee* an oblation of the frying pan, it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: *for* it is a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy meat offring *be* an oblation *made* in the cauldron, it shalbe made of fine flowre with oile.

8 After thou shalt bring the meat offering (that is made of these things) vnto the Lord, and shalt present it vnto the Priest, and hee shall bring it to the Altar,

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering a * memorial of it, and shall burne it vpon the altar: for it is an oblation *made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord.

10 But that which is left of the meat offring *shall bee* Aarons and his sonnes: *for* it is most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

11 All the meat offrings which yee shall offer vnto the Lord, shalbe made without leauen: for yee shall neither burne leauen nor hony in any offering of the Lord made by fire.

12 ¶ As the oblation of the first fruits yee shall offer them vnto the Lord, but they shall not bee burnt vpon the altar for a sweete sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offring shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offring: with all thine offrings thou shalt offer salt.

14 If thou offer a meat offring of thy first fruits vnto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meat offring of thy first fruits greene eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of the full eare.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay incense thereon: it is a meat offring.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne of it, and part of the oile of it, with all the incense thereof: *for* it is an offering vnto the Lord made by fire.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace offring is of the herd or flocke, male or female, without blemish.* 7 *Of the sheepe.* 12 *Of the goate.* 17 *The fat and the bloud may not be eaten.*

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offrings, if he offer of the herd, whether it be male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the Lord, and shall put his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the bloud vpon the altar round about.

2 And shall put his hand vpon the head of his offering, & kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: & Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the bloud vpon the altar round about.

3 So he shall offer of the peace offrings as a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, namely, the fat that couereth the inwards, and al the fat that is vpon the inwards,

4 He shall also take away the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flanks, and the caule on the liuer with the kidneys.

5 And Aarons sonnes shal burne it on the altar with the burnt offering which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: *for* a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

6 ¶ Also if his oblation be a peace offering vnto the Lord out of the flocke, whether he bee male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his oblation, then shall he bring it before the Lord,

8 And lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and shall kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the bloud thereof round about vpon the altar.

9 After of the peace offrings an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, namely, the fat thereof, and the whole rumpe, it shall he take away hard by the backe bone, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

10 Also both the kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is vpon the flanks, and the caule on the liuer with the kidneys,

11 The Priest shall burne them vpon the altar *for* the meat of the offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

12 ¶ Also if his offring be a goate, then shall he offer it before the Lord,

13 And shall put his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the bloud thereof vpon the altar round about.

14 Then he shall offer thereof his offering made by fire vnto the Lord: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

15 Also both the kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is vpon the flanks, and the caule on the liuer with the kidneys,

16 So the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar *for* the meat of the offering made by fire for a sweete sauour: all the fat is the Lords.

17 It shall be a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your habitations, that ye eate neither fat nor bloud.

Or, strained or pressed.

Exod. 29. 22.

[Or, the which kidneys are neere the flanks.

Leuit. 7. 31.

Verse 4.

Verse 2. Exod. 29. 18.

Mat. 9. 29 (chap. 23. 36.) [Or, full eares: for the word signifieth a fruitfull field.

Chap. 7. 25 Gen. 9. 4. cha. 17. 14

† Ebr. a soule.

If † any shall sinne through ignorance in any of the commandements of the Lord concerning things not to be done, and shall do against any of them,

2 If the Priest that is anointed sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him offer for his sinne which hee hath sinned a young bullocke without blemish vnto the Lord for a sinne offring,

3 And he shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the Lord, and shall put his hand vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the Lord.

4 And the Priest that is anointed shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

5 And the Priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the Lord, before the vaile of the Sanctuarie.

6 The Priest also shal put some of the blood before the Lord, vpon the hornes of the altar of sweet incense, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, then shall he powre * all the rest of the blood of the bullocke at the foote of the Altar of burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Chap. 5. 9.

7 And he shall take away all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering, to wit, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is about the inwards,

8 And shall take away also the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the caule vpon the liuer with the kidneys,

9 As it was taken away from the bullocke of the peace offerings, and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar of burnt offering.

10 But the skin of the bullocke, & all his flesh, with his head, and his feet, and his inwards, and his

Exod. 29. 14. num. 19. 5.

11 And the whole bullocke out of the

Heb. 13. 11.

12 Euen the whole bullocke, and burne him with fire vpon the ashes powred out, where the ashes are powred out shall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of Israel

Chap. 5. 2. 3. 4.

14 When the sinne wherein they haue sinned against the commandements of the Lord concerning things not to be done, and haue offended;

15 When the sinne wherein they haue committed against it shall be known, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 And the Elders of the Congregation shal put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke before the Lord, and he shall kill the bullocke before the Lord.

‖ Or, the Priest.

17 And the Priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullocks blood into the Tabernacle of the

18 And he shall dippe his finger in y blood and sprinkle it seuen times before the Lord, euen

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne

20 And he shall do with this bullocke, as he did with the bullocke for the sinne offering, so shall he do with this: and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shalbe forgiuen them.

21 For he shall carie the whole bullocke without the host, & burne him as he burned the first bullocke, for it is a sinne offring for the congregation.

22 When a ruler shall sinne, and do through ignorance against any of the commandements of the Lord his God, which should not be done, and shall offend,

23 If one tell vnto him his sinne which he hath committed, he shall bring for his offering an whole goat without blemish,

‖ Or, the male goat of the same.

24 And shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, & kil it in the place where he should kill the burnt offering before the Lord: for it is a sinne offring.

25 Then the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, & put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering Altar, & shall powre the rest of his blood at the foote of the burnt offering Altar,

26 And shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the peace offering: so the Priest shal make an atonement for him, concerning his sinne, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

27 ¶ Likewise if any of the † people of the land shall sinne through ignorance in doing against any of the commandements of the Lord, which should not be done, and shall offend,

† Or, priuate person.

28 If one shew him his sinne which he hath committed, then hee shall bring for his offering ‖ a shee goat without blemish, for his sinne which he hath committed.

‖ Or, the female of the goat.

29 And he shal lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offring in the place of burne offering.

30 Then the Priest shal take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offering Altar, and powre all the rest of the blood thereof at the foote of the Altar.

31 And shall take away all his fat, as the fat of the peace offrings is taken away, and the Priest shal burne it vpon the Altar for a * sweete sauour vnto the Lord, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if he bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring a female without blemish.

33 And shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and he shall slay it for a sinne offering in the place where he should kill the burnt offring.

34 Then the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger, & put it vpon the hornes of the burnt offring Altar, and shall powre all the rest of the blood thereof at the foote of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe of the peace offrings is taken away: then the Priest shal burne it vpo the altar with the oblations of y Lord made by fire, and the Priest shal make an atonement for him concerning his sin that he hath committed, & it shalbe forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 Of him that refuseth to testifie. 3 Of him that toucheth vncleane things. 4 Of him that sweareth rashly. 14 Of him that in ignorance maketh a trespas in any thing dedicated to the Lord.

AND if any haue sinned, that is, † he haue heard

† Ebr. a soule.

the voice of one swearing, and he can bee a witnesse, whether he haue seene or knowen it, if he do not

‖ Or, if the iudge hath taken any oth of any

vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

Or, a carion of an vncleane beast, or a carion of cattell that creepeth vpon the earth, and it is not ware of it, he also is vncleane, and hath offended.

Either if hee touch any vncleanesse of man, (what-

(whatsoeuer vncleanesse it be that he is defiled with) and it is hid from him, and he come to the knowledge of it:

4 Either if any man sweare, pronouncing with his lipste doe euill, or to doe good: whatsoeuer it be that a man shall pronounce with an oth, and it be hid from him, and he afterwarde knoweth that he is offended in one of these things:

5 When he shall haue sinned in any of these things, then he shall confesse that he hath sinned therein:

6 Therefore shall he bring his trespasse offering vnto the Lord for his sinne which he hath committed, euen a female from the flocke, a ewe lambe or a goate for a sinne offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 But if he be not able to bring a sheepe, hee shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons vnto the Lord: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 So he shall bring them vnto the priest, who shall offer that for the sinne offering first, and *wring the necke of it asunder, but not plucke it cleane off.

9 After he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offring vpon the side of the altar, and the rest of the blood shalbe wiped at the foote of the Altar: *for* it is a sinne offering.

10 Also he shal offer the second for a burnt offering *as the maner is*: so shall the Priest make an atonement for him (for his sin which he hath committed) and it shalbe forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he * be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then hee that hath sinned, shall bring for his offring the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure for a sinne offering, he shall put none oyle thereto, neither put any incense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it for the *remembrance thereof, and burne it vpon the altar * with the offerings of the Lord made by fire: *for* it is a sinne offering.

13 So the Priest shal make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that hee hath committed in one of these *sinnes*, and it shalbe forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shalbe the Priests as the meate offering.

14 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If any person transgresse and sin through ignorance, *by taking away* things consecrate vnto the Lord, he shal then bring for his trespasse offring vnto the Lord a ram without blemish out of the flock, *worth* two shekels of siluer by thy estimation after the shekel of the Sanctuarie, for a trespasse offring.

16 So he shal restore that wherein he hath offended *in taking away* of the holy thing, and shall put the fift part more thereto, & giue it vnto the Priest: for the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

17 ¶ Also if any sinne, and * doe *against* any of the commandements of the Lord, which ought not to be done, and knows not, and sinne, and beare his iniquitie.

18 Then shall hee bring a ram without blemish out of the flocke, according to thy estimation, *worth* two shekels for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shal make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist not: and it shalbe forgiuen him.

19 This is the trespasse offering: for he hath certainly committed against the Lord.

Eb. If his hand cat-not touch, meaning for his poucrty. Lha. 1.15.

Or, powred.

Or, according to the Lawe. Verse 7.

Chap. 2. 2. Lha. 43.

Chap. 4. 2.

Exo. 30. 13.

CHAP. VI.

3 The offering for robberie, and lies willingly.
9 The law of the burnt offering.
14 Of the meate offering.
19 Of the offering of the high Priest.
24 Of the sinne offering.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If any sinne and commit trespasse against the Lord, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was taken him to keepe, or that which was put to him of trust, or doeth by robberie, or by violence oppresse his neighbour,

3 Or hath found that which was lost, and denieth it, and sweareth falsly: for any of these things that a man doth, wherein he sinneth:

4 When he hath sinned and trespassed, he shal then restore the robbery that he robbed, or the thing taken by violence which hee tooke by force, or the thing which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or, for whatsoeuer he hath sworne falsly, hee shal both restore it in the whole * principall, and shall adde the fift part more thereto, *and* giue it vnto him to whom it pertaineth, the same day that he offereth for his trespasse. Num. 5.7.

6 Also he shall bring for his trespasse vnto the Lord, a ramme without blemish out of the * flocke, in thy estimation *worth two shekels* for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest. Chap. 5.18

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord, & it shalbe forgiuen him, what soeuer thing he hath done and trespassed therein.

8 ¶ Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering. (It is the burnt offering, because it burneth vpon the altar all the night vnto the morning, and the fire burneth in the altar)

10 And the Priest shal put on his linen garment, and shall put on his linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and take away the ashes when the fire hath consumed the burnt offering vpon the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 After hee shall put off his garments, and put on other raiment, and carie the ashes forth without the hoste vnto a cleane place.

12 But the fire vpon the altar shall burne thereon *and* neuer bee put out: wherefore the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, & lay the burnt offring in order vpon it, and he shal burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer burne vpon the altar, and neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * Also this is the law of the meate offering, which Aarons sonnes shall offer in the presence of the Lord, before the altar. Chap. 2.1. num. 15.4.

15 Hee shall euen take hence his handfull of the fine floure of the meate offering, and of the oyle, and all the incense which *is* vpon the meat offring, and shal burne it vpon the altar for a sweet sauour, *for a* memoriall thereof, vnto the Lord. Chap. 2.9.

16 But the rest thereof shal Aaron and his sonnes eate: it shall bee eaten without leauen in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it for their portion of mine offrings made by fire: *for* it is as the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shal eat of it: *it shalbe a* statute for euer in your generations concerning the offrings of the Lord made by fire: * whatsoeuer toucheth them shalbe holy. Exod. 29. 37.

19 ¶ Againe

19 ¶ Agayne the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offring of Aaron and his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the Lord in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flower for a meate offring perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning,

Exod. 16. 36.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, when it is fried: and the meate offring of the pieces of it shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

For, fried.

22 And the Priest that is annointed in his stead among his sonnes shall offer it: it is the Lordes ordinance for euer, it shall wholy be burnt.

23 For euery meate offring of the Priest shall be wholy burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ Furthermore, the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and say, This is the law of the sinne offring: in the place where the burnt offring is killed, shall the sinne offring be killed before the Lord, for it is most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth the sinne offring shall eate of it: in the holy place shall it be eaten in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shal touch the flesh thereof shal be holy: and when there commeth of the blood thereof vpon a garment, thou shalt wash that wherein it commeth in the holy place.

28 But the earthen pot that it is sodden in, shall be broken: if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall both be scoured, and washed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shal eat thereof: for it is most holy.

30 And no sinne offring, whose blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to make reconciliation in the holy place, shall be eaten, but shalbe burnt in the fire.

Chap. 4. 5. Heb. 13. 11

CHAP. VII.

The lawes of the trespasse offring. 11. *Also of the peace offrings.* 23. *The fat and the blood may not be eaten.*

1 Likewise this is the law of the trespasse offring, it

2 In the place where they kil the burnt offring, shall they kil the trespasse offring, and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the altar

3 All the fat thereof also shal he offer, the rumpe and

4 And he shall take away the two kidnies, with the fat that is vpon them and vpon the flanks, and the kall on the liuer with the kidnets.

5 Then the Priest shal burne them vpon the altar for an offring made by fire vnto the Lord: this is a trespasse offring.

6 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place, for it is

7 As the sinne offring, so is the trespasse offring: there is one law for both: the same wherewith the Priest

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offring, euen the skinne of the burnt offring,

9 And all the meate offring that is baked in the

10 And all that is made with oyle, and that is dry, shall pertaine vnto all the sonnes of Aaron,

11 And this is the law of the peace offring,

12 If he offer it to giue thanke, then he shall offer for his thanks offring vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and fine flower fried, with the cakes mingled with oyle.

13 He shall offer for his offring with cakes of

14

15 And one cake

16 And

17 But the remnant of the offred flesh remaineth vnto the third day, shalbe burnt with fire.

18 For if any of the flesh of his peace offrings be eaten in the third day, he shall not be accepted that offereth it, neither shall it

19 The flesh also that toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten, but burnt with fire: but of this flesh all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But if any eate of the flesh of the peace offrings that pertaineth to the Lord, hauing his * vncleanesse vpon him, euen the same person shall bee cut off from his people.

Chap. 15.

21 Moreouer, when any toucheth any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or of an vncleane beast, or of any filthy abomination, and eate of the flesh of the peace offrings, which pertaineth to the Lorde, euen that person shall bee cut off from his people.

22 ¶ Agayne, the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, *Ye shal eate no fat of beeues, nor of sheepe, nor of goates:

Chap. 3. 17

24 Yet the fat of the dead beastes, and the fat of that which is torne *with beastes*, shal be occupied to any vse, but ye shall not eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of the which hee shall offer an offering made by fire to the Lord, euen the person that eateth shal be cut off from his people.

26 Neither * shall ye eate any blood, either of fowle, or of beast in all your dwellings.

Gene. 9. 4. chap. 17. 14

27 Euery person that eateth any blood, euen the same person shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the Lord talked with Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, He that offereth his peace offrings vnto the Lord, shall bring his gift vnto the Lord of his peace offrings.

30 His handes shall bring the offrings of the Lord made by fire: * euen the fat with the breast shall hee bring, that the breast may be * shaken to and fro before the Lord.

Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the altar, but the breast shall be Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shal ye giue vnto the Priest

peace offrings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron,

34 For the breast

shoulder

haue I taken

Israel,

offrings, and

them

vnto

vnto Aaron the priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer from among the children of Israel.

31 Thus as the anoynting of Aaron, and the anointing of his sonnes, concerning the offerings of the Lord made by fire, in the day when he presented them to serue in the Priests office vnto the Lord,

36 The which euerie the Lord commanded to giue them in the day that he anointed them from among the children of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations.

37 This is *also* the law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the peace offerings,

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in the mount Sinai, when he commanded the children of Israel to offer their gifts vnto the Lord in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The anoynting of Aaron and his sonnes, with the sacrifices concerning the same.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with him and the garments, and the * anoynting oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread,

Exod. 28. 2, 4. Exod. 30. 24.

3 And assemble all the company at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 So Moses did as the Lord had commanded him, and the company was assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 Then Moses said vnto the company, *This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded to do.

Exo. 35. 4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod on him, which he girded with the curious gard of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

8 After, he put the breastplate thereon, and put in the breastplate *the Vrim and the Thummim.

Exod. 28. 30.

9 Also he put the miter vpon his head, and put vpon the miter on the forefront the golden plate, *and the holy crowne*, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

10 (Now Moses had taken the anoynting oyle and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them,

11 And sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the altar, & al his instruments, and the laner and his foote, to sanctifie them.)

Leuit. 4. 5 Psal. 133. 2.

12 * And he powred of the anoynting oile vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 After, Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonets vpon their heads, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Exod. 29. 1. chap. 8. 2.

14 * Then he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And Moses slew him, and tooke the blood, which he put vpon the [illegible] round about with his finger, and powred the rest of the blood at the foote of the Altar: so he sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 Then he tooke all the [illegible] vpon the inwards, and the caule of the liuer, and the two kidneys, with their fat, which Moses burned vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke and his hide, and his flesh, and his dounge, he burnt with fire without the host, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

18 ¶ Also he brought the ram for the burne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 So Moses killed it, and sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And Moses cut the ram in pieces, and burnt the head with the pieces and the fat.

21 And washed the inwards and the legs in water: so Moses burnt the [illegible] vpon the altar: *for* it was a burnt offering for a sweet sauour, which was made by fire vnto the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 ¶ * After, he brought the other ram, the ram of consecrations, and Aaron & his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram,

Exod. 29. 31.

23 Which Moses slew, and tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the lap of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote.

24 Then Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put of the blood on the lap of their right eares, & vpon the thumbs of their right hands, & vpon the great toes of their right feet, and Moses sprinkled *the rest* of the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule of the liuer, and the two kidneys with their fat and the right shoulder.

26 Also he tooke of the basket of the vnleauened bread that was before the Lorde one vnleauened cake and a cake of oyled bread, & one wafer, & put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder,

27 So he put * all in Aarons hands, & in his sons hands, and shooke it to and fro before the Lord.

Exod. 29. 24.

28 After, Moses tooke them out of their handes and burnt them vpon the altar of burnt offering: *for* these were consecrations for a sweet sauour, which were made by fire vnto the Lord.

29 Likewise Moses tooke the breast of the ram of consecrations, and shooke it to and fro before the Lord: *for* it was Moses * portion, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

Exod. 29. 26.

30 Also Moses tooke of the anoynting oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and on his sonnes [illegible] he sanctified Aaron, his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ Afterward Moses said vnto Aaron and his sonnes, Seeth the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and there * eate with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

Exod. 29. 32. chap. 24. 9.

32 But that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not depart from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecrations be at an ende: *for* seuen dayes *shall the Lord* [illegible] you.

Exod. 29. 35. †Heb. fill your hands. Or, al bone dinus.

34 As he hath done this day, *so* the Lord hath commanded ye do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night seuen dayes, and [illegible] of the Lord, that ye die not: *for* so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The offering of Aaron.* 24 *Heauen hel-*

fire

first the people. 23 *The glory of the Lord is seene.*
24 *The fire commeth from the Lord.*

AND in the eight day Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel:

Exo.29.1 2 *Then he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, both without blemish, and bring them before the Lord.*

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye an he goat for a sin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yeere old, without blemish, for a burnt offering:

4 Also a bullocke, and a ramme for peace offerings, to offer before the Lord, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the Lorde will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ Then they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the assembly drew neere, and stood before the Lord.

6 (For Moses had sayd, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should doe, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare vnto you)

7 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, Drawe neere to the altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an attonement for thee and for the people: offer also the offring of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the Lorde hath commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the altar, and killed the calfe of the sinne offring, which was for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipped his finger in the blood, & put it vpon the [horns] of the altar, and powred *the rest* of the blood [at the foot] of the Altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneis, and the caule of the liuer of the sinne offering, he burnt vpon the altar, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

11 The flesh also and the hide he burnt with fire without the hoste.

12 After he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sons brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about vpon the altar.

13 And they brought the burnt offering vnto him [by pieces] thereof, and the head, and he burnt them vpon the Altar.

14 Then he washed the inwards & the legs, & burnt them vpon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ Then he offered the peoples offering, and tooke a goat, which was the sinne offring for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first:

16 So he offered the burnt offering, and prepared it according to the maner.

17 He presented also the meat offering, and filled his hand therof, and † beside the burnt sacrifice of Exod.29.38. the morning he burnt [a part] vpon the altar.

18 He slew also the bullock, and the ram for the peace offrings, that was for the people, and Aarons sons brought vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.

19 With the fat of the bullocke, and of the ram, the rumpe, and that which couereth the inwards, and the kidneis, and the caule of the liuer:

20 So they layd the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 But the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron shooke to and fro before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.

22 So Aaron lift vp his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offring of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings.

23 After Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared to all the people.

24 ¶ And there came fire out from the Lorde, and consumed vpon the altar the burnt offring and the fat, which when all the people saw, they † gaue thanks, and fell on their faces.

2 Mac.2.8. Gen.44.1.kin.18.38.2.chr.7.1.2.ma.2.10, 11. †Or, gaue a shout for ioy.

CAP. X.

2 Nadab and Abihu are burnt. 6 They are forbidden to mourne for them, but the People may. 9 The Priests are forbidden wine.

BVT Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, & put fire therein, and put incense thereupon, and offered strange fire before the Lord, which he had not commanded them.

Num.3.4 & 26.61. 1.chron. 24.2.

2 Therefore a fire went out from the Lord, and deuoured them: so they † died before the Lord.

3 Then Moses sayd vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come neere me, and before all the people I will be glorified: but Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and sayd vnto them, Come neere, beare your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the hoste.

†Or, cousins.

5 Then they went, & carried them in their coats out of the hoste, as Moses had commanded.

6 After Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, & Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rent your clothes least ye die, and let wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, all the houle of Israel bewaile the burning, which the Lord hath kindled.

7 And go not ye out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation lest ye dye: for the anointing oyle of the Lord is vpon you: and they did according to Moses commandement.

8 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Thou shalt not drinke wine nor † thing drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *this is* an ordinance for euer throughout your generations,

†Or, drink that maketh drunke.

10 That ye may put difference between the holy and the vnholy, and betweene the cleane and the vncleane,

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath commanded them by the † hand of Moses.

†Or, commission.

12 ¶ Then Moses said vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar and to Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord, made by fire, and eate it without leauen beside the altar: for it is most holy:

13 And ye shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy dutie & thy sonnes dutie of the offrings of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 Also the † wauen breast & the heaue shoulder shall ye eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they are giuen [as] thy dutie, and thy sonnes dutie, of the peace offrings of the children of Israel.

Exod.29.24. †Or, where is no vncleannes. †Or, right or portion

15 The [shoulder] & the † wauen breast shall they bring with the offrings made by fire of the fat, to shake it to and fro before the Lord, and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a law for euer, as the Lord hath commanded.

16 ¶* And

Mat. 2. 1.

Lyng in the [illegible] offering in the Holy place, [illegible] before the Lord, [illegible] brought within the Holy place to make reconciliation in the Holy place,

Lyu. 6. 26.

[illegible] should this day haue they offered [illegible] burnt offering, [illegible] things as then [illegible] time appointed, [illegible] the sinne offering to day, should it haue [illegible] accepted in the sight of the Lord?

20 So when Moses heard it, he was content.

Of beasts, fishes, and birdes, which be cleane, and which be vncleane.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, These are the beasts which ye shall eate, among all the beasts that are on the earth.

Gen. 7. 2. Deut. 14. 4 Esa. 10. 14.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe and is clouen footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheles these shall ye not eate of them that chew the cud, or diuide the hoofe onely, as the Camel, because he cheweth the cud, and diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 Likewise the conie, because she cheweth the cud, and diuideth not the hoofe, she is vncleane vnto you.

6 Also the hare, because she cheweth the cud, & diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane to you.

2. Mac. 6. 18.

7 And the swine, because he parteth the hoofe, and is cloue footed, but cheweth not the cud, hee is vncleane vnto you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, & their carkeis shall ye not touch, for they are vncleane to you.

9 These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters whatsoeuer hath finnes & skales in the waters, in the sea, and in the riuers, them shall ye eat.

10 But all that haue not finnes and skales in the sea, and in the riuers, of all that moueth in the waters, and of all liuing things that are in the waters, they shall be an abomination vnto you:

Or, griffin in the Greeke.

11 Yea, they shall be an abomination to you; ye shall not eate of their flesh, but shall abhorre their carkeises.

12 Whatsoeuer hath not finnes nor skales in the waters, that shall be abomination vnto you.

13 These shall ye haue also in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, for they are an abomination, the eagle, and the gorbuzzard,

Or, cuckow.

15 And all manner after his kind,

Or, porphyrie.

17 And the great owle, and the [illegible] and the [illegible] owle,

18 And the swanne, and the pellicane, and the [illegible] and the [illegible] after his kind,

19 And the lapwing, and the [illegible] and the bat.

20 All foules also that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these shall ye eate of euery foule that creepeth, going vpon all foure, which haue their legges aboue their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth.

Or, haue no bowings at their feet.

22 Of them ye shall eate these, the grashopper after his kind, and the solam after his kind, the hargol after his kind, and the hagab after his kind.

23 But all other fowles that creep, and haue foure feete, shall be abomination vnto you.

24 For by such ye shall be polluted: whosoeuer toucheth their carkeis, shall be vncleane vntill the euening.

25 Whosoeuer also beareth of their carkeis, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill euen.

26 Euery beast that hath cloues, but cleft not, and is not cloue footed, nor cheweth the cud, such shall be vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them shall be vncleane.

Or, hath not his foot cloues in two.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his paws, among all maner beasts that goeth on all foure, such shall be vncleane vnto you: who so touch their carkeis, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth their carkeis, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: for such shall be vncleane vnto you.

29 Also these shall be vncleane vnto you among the things that creepe and moue vpon the earth, the weasel, and the mouse, and the great lizard after his kind:

Or, of the crocodile.

30 Also the rat, and the lizard, and the camelion, and the shrew, and the mole.

31 These shall be vncleane to you among all that crepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

32 Also whatsoeuer any of them dead carkeises of them doth fall vpon, shall be vncleane, whether it be vessell of wood, or raiment, or skinne, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessell it be that any worke is done in it, it must be put in the water, & it shall be vncleane vntill euen, and so be pure.

33 But euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer is in it shall be cleane, and ye shall breake the vessell.

Chap. 6. 28

34 All meat also that may be eaten, on which such water commeth, shall be vncleane: and all drinke that may be druncken in euery such vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their dead carkeis falleth, shall be vncleane: whether it be ouen or pannes, they shall be broken down, for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Yet the fountaines and pooles, where there is plenty of water, shall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeis, shall be vncleane.

37 And if there fall of their dead carkeis vpon any seed which is to be sowen, it is cleane.

38 But if any water be put vpon the seede, and there fall of their dead carkeis vpon it, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 If also any beast whereof ye may eate, die, he that toucheth the carkeis thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: he also that beareth the carkeis of it, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall be an abomination, and not be eaten.

Lyu. 11. Nothing

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the breast, & whatsoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or hath many feete among all creeping things that creep vpon the earth,

ye

yesful nor fat of THE for they shall be abomination.

45 Ye shall not defile your selues with any thing that creepeth, neither make your selues vncleane with them, neither shall ye be defiled thereby: ye shal not I say, be defiled by them.

44 For I am the LORD your God, sanctifie therefore, and be holy, for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God, and that you should be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the lawe of beastes, and of foules, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth,

47 That ye may put difference betweene the vncleane and betweene the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that ought not to be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

The law how women should be purged after their childbirth.

1 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If a woman haue brought forth seed, and beare a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes, like as in the time of the sickenesse of her

3 And in the eight day the foreskinne of the child shall be circumcised.

4 She shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill

5 But if she beare a maide child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her sickenesse: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne or for a daughter, she shall bring a lambe of the yeere

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her: and she shall be cleane from the issue of her blood. This is the lawe for her that hath

8 And if she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall take two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons: the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

1 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh a swelling, or a scab, or bright spot, and there be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie,

3 Then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests:

4 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and if the heare in the plague be turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skinne of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

5 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, the plague be not in sight aboue the skinne, and the heare thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall

haire thereof be turned white, then the Priest shall

7 But if the

8 And when the Priest seeth it, behold, the

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shall be brought vnto the Priest,

10 And the Priest shall see him: and if the swelling be white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be raw flesh in the swelling,

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh: and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp, for he is vncleane.

12 And if the leprosie breake out in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skinne of the plague from his head vnto all his feete, wheresoeuer the Priest looketh,

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and if the leprosie couer all his flesh, he shall pronounce the plague to be cleane: because it is all turned into whitenesse: he is cleane.

14 But if there appeare raw flesh in him when he is seene, he shall be vncleane.

15 For the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and declare him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane, because it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh change and be turned into white, then he shall come vnto the Priest,

17 And the Priest shall see him: and if the sore be changed into white, then the Priest shall pronounce the plague cleane, for it is cleane.

18 The flesh also in whose skin there is a bile and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white swelling, or a white spot somewhat reddish, it shall be seene of the Priest:

20 And when the Priest seeth it, if it appeare lower then the skin, and the haire thereof be turned into white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: for it is the plague of leprosie, broken out in the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire therein, and it be not lower then the skin, but be darke: then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes:

22 And if it spread abroad in the flesh, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, for it is the sore

23 But if the spot remaine in his place, and spread not, it is a burning boile: and the Priest shall declare him

24 Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is an hot burning,

25 Then the Priest shall loke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the plague be turned white, and it appeare lower then the skin, it is a leprosie broken out in the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: for it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white

---

‡Or, sometime. Chapter 15. Luke 2.22 Iohn 7.22

‡Or, a turtle.

‡Or, a young pigeon.

‡Heb. if her hand finde not abundantly. Luke 2.24

‡It shall pollute him.

‡Heb. in his eye.

‡Heb. a clensing.

‡Or, in the quick flesh.

‡Or, leprosie.

‡Or, inflammation.

CHAP. XIIII.

cleanse of his leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him,
& shall let the liuing bird loose into the open field.

8 Then he that shall be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shoue off all his heare, and bathe himselfe in water, that he may be clean: after that he shall come into the hoste, but shall tarry without his tent seuen dayes.

10 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shall bring the man that is to be cleansed, & those things before the Lord, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the Priest that maketh him cleane, shall offer him for a trespasse offering, and the pinte of oile,

Exod. 29. 24.

12 And he shall kill the lambe in the place where the sinne offring & the burne offring are slaine, euen

Leu. 7. 1, 7.

in the holy place: for as the sinne offring is the Priests, so is the trespasse offring: it is most holy.

14 Then the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offring, and put it vpon the

‡ Heb. the finger of his right hand.

15 And the Priest shall take of the pinte of oile, and powre it into the palme of his left hand,

‡ Heb. vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

16 And the Priest shall dippe his right finger in the oile that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oile with his finger seuen times before the Lord.

17 And of the rest of the oile that is in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, vpon the blood of the trespasse offring.

18 And the remnant of the oile that is in the Priests hand, he shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offring, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed of his vncleannesse: then after shall he kill the burne offring.

CHAP. XIII.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burne offring, and the meate offring vpon the altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get so much, then he shall take but one lambe for a trespasse offring, to be shaken, for his reconciliation, and a tenth deale of fine flower mingled with oile for a meate offring, with a pinte of oile,

22 And two turtles or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get, and the one shall be a sinne offring, and the other a burne offring.

23 And he shall bring them the eight day for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offring, and the pinte of oile, and the Priest shall

25 And he shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offring, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the

30 Also he shall present one of the turtle doues, or

31 And such as he is able to get, the one for a sinne offring, and the other for a burne offring, with the meate offring: and the Priest shall make an atonement before the Lord for him that is to be cleansed before the Lord.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ The Lord also spake vnto Moses and vnto

36 Then the Priest shall command that they empty the house, before he go in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not defiled: and afterward the Priest shall go in to see the house,

39 So the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall see: and behold, if the plague be spred in the walles of the house,

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones wherein the plague is, and cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 Also he shall cause the house within round about, and powre the dust that they haue pared off without the citie into an vncleane place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones: and he shall take other morter, and plaister the house.

47 He

‡ Heb. the place of the Priest his hand.

‖ Or, when the leper of the trespasse offring was very poore.

17. ‖ Or, he sides the meate offring

‖ Or, plaguenesse, or hollow strakes

‖ Or, polluted.

‖ Or, defile

20 And whatsoeuer flieth [illegible] vncleane, [illegible] abhominable.

21 Whosoeuer [illegible] his clothes, [illegible] and shall be vncleane

22 And whosoeuer [illegible] in water, [illegible]

23 So that whether [illegible] thing whereon [illegible] vncleane.

24 And if a man lie with her, and [illegible] her separation [illegible] dayes, and all the bed [illegible] be vncleane.

25 And when [illegible] longeth not [illegible] shee hath an issue [illegible] dayes of the issue [illegible] vncleane, as in the [illegible]

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shalbe to her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon shall be vncleane, as the vncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number her seuen dayes, and after that she shall be cleane.

29 And in the eight day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the PRIEST, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith,

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her that is vncleane.

him that hath a running issue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lieth with her, which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The Priest might not at all times come into the most holy place.* 3 *The Scape goate.* 16 *The purging of the Sanctuary.* 17 *The cleansing of the Tabernacle.* 21 *The Priest confesseth the sinnes of the people.* 29 *The feast of cleansing sinnes.*

Chap. 10. 1,2. AVnthermore, the Lord spake vnto Moses after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they came to offer before the Lord,

2 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, * that he come not at all times into the Holy place within the vaile before the Merci-seat, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloude vpon the Merci-seat.

Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9.7.

3 After this sort shall Aaron come into the Holy place: euen with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coate, & shall haue linnen breeches vpon his ‖ flesh, and shall bee girded with a linnen girdle, and shall couer his head with a linnen mitre: these are the holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, when he doth put them on.

‖ Or, priuities.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two hee goates for a sinne offring, and a ramme for a burne offering.

6 Then Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, * and make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

Heb. 9.7.

7 And he shall take the two hee goats, and present them before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 Then Aaron shall cast lots ouer the two hee goates: one lot for the Lorde, and the other for the Scape goate.

9 And Aaron shall offer the goate, vpon which the Lords lot fell, & make him a sinne offring.

10 But the goate on which the lot shall fall to be the Scape goate, shall be presented aliue before the Lord, to make reconciliation by him, and to let him go for a Scape goate into the wildernesse.

11 Then Aaron shall offer the bullocke for his sinne offering, and make reconciliation for himselfe and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke for his sinne offering.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales from off the altar before the Lord, and his handfull of sweete incense beaten small, and bring it within the vaile,

13 And shall put the incense vpon the fire before the Lord, that the ‖ cloud of the incense may couer the Merci-seat that is vpon ‖ the Testimonie: so he shall not die.

‖ Or, the smoke.

‖ Or, arke.

14 And hee shall * take of the blood of the bullocke, & sprinkle it with his finger vpon the Merci-seat Eastward, and before the Merci-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

Heb. 9.13 and 10.4. Chap. 4.6.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goate that is the peoples sinne offering, and bring his blood within the vaile, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Merci-seat, and before the Merci-seat.

16 So hee shall purge the Holy place, from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, & from their trespasses of all their sinnes, & shall do euen so for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that remaineth with them, in the midst of their vncleannesse.

Luk. 1.10

17 *And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 After he shall go out vnto the altar that is before the Lord, and make reconciliation vpon it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, & put vpon the hornes of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of purging the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the altar, then shall he bring the liue goate:

21 And Aaron shall put both his handes vpon the head of the liue goate, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their trespasses in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and shall send him away (by the hand of a man appointed thereunto) into the wildernesse.

22 So the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities into ‖ the land that is not inhabited, and he shall let the goat goe into the wildernesse.

‖ Hebr. the land of separation.

23 After, Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and put off the linnen clothes, which he put on when he went into the Holy place, and leaue them there.

24 He shall wash also his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, & come out, and make his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe and for the people.

25 Also the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the altar.

26 And he that caried forth the goat, called the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and after that he come into the host.

27 Also the bullocke for the burne offering, and the goate for the sinne offering, (whose blood was brought to make a reconciliation in ‖ Holy place) shall one * carry out without the hoste, to burne them in the fire, with their skins, and with their flesh, and with their dung.

‖ Or, Sanctuarie.

Cha. 6.30. heb. 13.11

28 And hee that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and wash his flesh in water, and afterward come into the hoste.

29 ¶ So this shall be an ordinance for euer vnto you: the tenth *day* of the seuenth moneth, ye shall humble your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of the same country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For that * day shal the Priest make an atonement for you to cleanse you: ye shall be cleane from all your sinnes before the Lord.

Cha. 23.7.

31 This shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall humble your soules, by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall annoynt, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes and holy vestments,

33 And shall purge the holy Sanctuarie and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall cleanse the altar, and make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting ordinance vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sinnes * once a yeere: and as the Lord commanded Moses, he did.

Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9.7.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

All sacrifices must be brought to the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 To deuils may not offer. 10 They may not eate blood.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

3 Whosoeuer *he be* of the house of Israel that killeth a bullocke, or lambe, or goat in the hoste, or that killeth it out of the hoste,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the Lord before the Tabernacle of the Lord, blood shalbe imputed vnto that man, he hath shed blood, wherefore that man shall be cut off from among his people.

5 Therefore the children of Israel shal bring their offrings, which they would offer abroad in the field, and present them vnto the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation by the Priest, and offer them for peace offrings vnto the Lord.

6 Then the Priest shal sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the Lord before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fatte for a * sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

7 And they shall no more offer their offerings vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: this shall bee an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.

8 Also thou shalt say vnto them, Whosoeuer *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourne among them that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation to offer it vnto the Lord, euen that man shalbe cut off from his people.

10 Likewise whosoeuer *he be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne among them, that eateth any blood, I wil euen set my face against that person that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people:

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it vnto you *to offer* vpon the altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, None of you shall eate blood: neither the stranger that sojourneth among you, shall eate blood.

13 Moreouer whosoeuer *he be* of the children of Israel, or of the stragers that sojourne among them, which by hunting taketh any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shal powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust:

14 For the life of all flesh is his blood, it is *ioyned* with his life: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eate the blood of no flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shalbe cut off.

15 And euery person that eateth it which dieth alone, or that which is torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of the same countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his cloathes, and wash himselfe in water, and be vncleane vnto the euen vntil, then shall bee cleane.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor wash his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

The Israelites ought not to follow the maners of the Egyptians and Canaanites. 6 The marriages that are vnlawfull.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the maner of the land of Canaan whither I will bring you, shall ye not do, neither walke in their ordinances.

4 But do after my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lord your God.

5 Ye shall keepe therefore my statutes, and my iudgements, * which if a man do, he shall then liue in them: I am the Lord. *Ezek. 20. 11. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.*

6 None shall come neere to any of the kinred of his flesh, to vncouer *her* shame: I am the Lord.

7 Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy father, nor the shame of thy mother: *for* she is thy mother, thou shalt not discouer her shame.

8 * The shame of thy fathers wife shalt thou not discouer *for* it is thy fathers shame. *Chap. 20. 11.*

9 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at home or borne without, euen their shame thou shalt not discouer.

10 The shame of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their shame thou shalt not discouer: for theirs is thine own shame.

11 The shame of thy fathers wife daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not, I say, discouer her shame.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy fathers sister: *for* she is thy father's kinswoman. *Chap. 20. 19.*

13 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mother's kinswoman. *Or, secrets.*

14 * Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy fathers brother: *that is*, thou shalt not go in to his wife, for she is thine aunt. *Chap. 20. 20.*

15 * Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy daughter in law: *for* she is thy sonnes wife, therefore thou shalt not vncouer her shame. *†Ebr. thy fathers brothers wife.*

16 * Thou shalt not discouer the shame of thy brothers wife: for it is thy brothers shame. *Chap. 20. 21.*

17 Thou shalt not discouer the shame of a wife, and of her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, nor her daughters daughter, to vncouer her shame: *for* they are thy kinswomen, and it were wickednesse.

18 Also thou shalt not take a wife with her sister, during her life to vexe *her*, in vncouering her shame vpon her.

19 * Thou shalt not also goe vnto a woman to vncouer her shame, as long as she is put apart for her disease. *Chap. 20. 18.*

20 Moreouer thou shalt not giue thy selfe to thy neighbours wife by carnal copulation, to be defiled with her.

21 * Also thou shalt not giue thy children to offer *them* vnto Molech, neither shalt thou defile the Name of thy God: *for* I am the Lord. *Chap. 20. 2. king. 23. 10. †Ebr. of thy seede. †Or, to make them passe.*

22 Thou shalt not lie with the male as one lieth with a woman: *for* it is abomination.

23 * Thou shalt not also lie with any beast to be defiled therewith, neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: *for* it is abomination. *Chap. 20. 15.*

24 Ye shall not defile your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I will cast out before you: *Or, confusion.*

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I wil visit the wickednesse thereof vpon it, and the land shall vomit out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgements, and commit none of these abominations, (whether it is of the same countrey, as the stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled)

28 And that not the land spue you out if ye defile it, as it spued out the people that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, the persons that doe so, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shal ye keepe mine ordinances, that ye doe not any of the abominable customes which haue been done before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: for I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A repetition of sundry Lawes and ordinances.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall bee holy, for I the Lord your God am holy.

Chap. 11. 44. & 20. 7. 1 pet. 1 16.

3 ¶ Feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: for I am the Lord your God.

4 ¶ Turne not vnto idols, nor make you molten gods: I am the Lord your God.

5 ¶ And when ye offer a peace offering vnto the Lord, offer it wisely.

6 It shall be eaten the day ye offer it, or on the morow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

Chap. 7. 18.

7 And if it be eaten the third day, it shall be vncleane, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, shall beare his iniquitie, because he hath defiled the hallowed thing of the Lord: and that person shall be cut off from his people.

9 ¶ When ye reape the haruest of your land, ye shall not make cleane reape of your field, neither shalt thou gather the gleaning of thy haruest.

Chap. 23. 22. †Or, gatherings and leanings.

10 Neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard: but thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and for the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

Exo. 20. 7 deut. 5. 11 mat. 5. 34 †Or, oppresse him by violence. Deut. 24. 14, 15. Iob. 4. 14. Deut. 27. 18. Exo. 23. 3 deut. 1. 17 and 16. 19 pro. 24. 23 iames 2. 2 †Ebr. suffer not sinne vpon him. Mat. 5. 43 rom. 13. 9 gal. 5. 14 iam. 2. 8.

12 ¶ Also yee shall not sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou defile the Name of thy God: I am the Lord.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not do thy neighbour †wrong, neither rob him. * The workemans hire shall not abide with thee vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * neither put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I am the Lord.

15 ¶ Ye shall not doe vniustly in iudgement. * Thou shalt not fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty, but thou shalt iudge thy neighbour iustly.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not walke about with tales among thy people. Thou shalt not stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart, but thou shalt plainly rebuke thy neighbour, and †suffer him not to sinne.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge, nor be mindfull of wrong against the children of thy people. * But shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the Lord.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe mine ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with *others* of diuers kinds. Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seede, neither shall a garment of diuers things, as of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ Whosoeuer also lieth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmaid, affianced to an husband, and not redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, or she be not free, they shall not die, because she is not made free.

†Ebr. a beating shall be. Some read, they shall be beaten.

21 And he shall bring for his trespasse offring vnto the Lord, at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 Then the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offring before the Lord, concerning his sinne which he hath done, and pardon shall be giuen him for his sinne which he hath committed.

23 ¶ Also when ye shall come into the land, and haue planted euery tree for meate, ye shal count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be vncircumcised vnto you, it shall not be eaten.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shall be holy to reioyce the Lord withall.

25 And in the fift yeere ye shall eate of the fruit of it, that it may yeeld to you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *the flesh* with the †blood, ye shall not vse witchcraft, nor obserue times.

†Or, that God may multiply. †Whether it be strangled, or otherwise. Cha. 21. 5 †Or, cut, or, teare. Deu. 14. 1

27 ¶ Ye shal not cut round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou †marre the tufts of thy beard.

28 * Ye shal not cut your flesh for the † dead, nor make any print of a marke vpon you: I am the Lord.

†Eb. soule or person.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not make thy daughter common to cause her to be a whore, lest the land also fall to whoredome, and the land be full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the Lord.

31 ¶ Ye shall not regard them that worke with spirits, * neither soothsayers: ye shal not seeke to be to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

1. Sam. 28. 8.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoare head, and honour the person of the old man, and dread thy God: I am the Lord.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shal not †vexe him.

†Or, doe him wrong. Exo. 22. 21.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you shalbe as one of your selues, & thou shalt loue him, as thy selfe: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall not doe vniustly in iudgement, in line, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Ye shall haue iust ballances, true weights, a true ephah, and a true hin: I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt.

Pro. 11. 1. and 16. 11 and 20. 10

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all mine ordinances, and all my iudgements, & do them: I am the Lord.

CHAP. XX.

They that giue of their seed to Molech, must die. 6 They that haue recourse to sorcerers. 10 The man that committeth aduoutry, 11 incest, or abhomination with beast or wife, 22 Israel a peculiar people to the Lord.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Thou shalt say also to the children of Israel, ¶ Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, that giueth his children vnto Molech, he shall die the death, the people of the land shall stone him to death.

Chap. 18. 21.

3 And I will set my face against that man, & cut him off from among his people, because he hath giuen his children vnto Molech, for to defile my Sanctuary,

Sanctuary, and to pollute mine holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land hide their eies, *and* winke at that man when he giueth his children vnto Molech, and kill him not,

5 Then will I set my face against that man, and against his familie, and will cut him off, and al that goe a whoring after him to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ If any turne after such as worke with spirits, and after soothsayers to goe a whoring after them, then will I set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people.

Chap. 11. 44. 1. *pet.* 1. 16.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, *and* be holy, for I am the Lord your God.

8 Keepe ye therefore mine ordinances, and do them, I am the Lord which doth sanctifie you.

Exod. 21. 17. *pro.* 20 20. *matt.* 15. 4. *Deut.* 27. 22. *ioh.* 8. 4, 5.

9 ¶ *If there be* any that curseth his father or his mother, he shall die the death: *seeing* he hath cursed his father & his mother, his blood *shalbe* vpon him.

10 ¶ *And the man that committeth adulterie with another mans wife, because he hath committed adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall die the death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, *because* he hath vncouered his fathers *shame, they shall both die: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

Cha. 18. 8. *deu.* 22. 30

12 Also the man that lieth with his daughter in law, they both shal die y death, they haue wrought ‖ abomination, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

‖ *Or, confusion.*

13 ¶ *The man also that lieth with the male as one lieth with a woman, they haue both committed abomination: they shall die the death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

Chap. 18. 22.

14 Likewise hee that taketh a wife and her mother, committeth wickednesse: they shal burne him and them with fire, that there be no wickednesse among you.

Chap. 18. 23.

15 *Also the man that lieth with a beast, shall die the death, and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman come to any beast, and lie therewith, then thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall die the death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 Also the man that taketh his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and seeth her shame, and she seeth his shame, it is villany: therefore they shalbe cut off ‖ in the sight of their people, *because* he hath vncouered his sisters shame, he shal beare his iniquitie.

‖ *In the eyes of the children of their people.*

18 ¶ *The man also that lieth with a woman hauing her ‖ disease, and vncouereth her shame, *and* openeth her fountaine, and she open the fountaine of her blood, they shal be euen both cut off from among their people.

Chap. 18. 19. ‖ *Or, flours.*

19 Moreouer, thou shalt not vncouer the shame of thy *mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister, because he hath vncouered his ‖ kinne, they shal beare their iniquitie.

Chap. 18. 12, 13. ‖ *Heb. flesh.*

20 Likewise the man that lieth with his fathers brothers wife & vncouereth his vncles shame: they shall beare their iniquitie, *and* shall die childlesse.

21 So the man that taketh his brothers wife, committeth filthinesse, *because* he hath vncouered his brothers shame, they shall be childlesse.

Chap. 18. 26.

22 ¶ Ye shal keepe therefore all mine *ordinances, and all my iudgements, and do them, that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *spue you not out.

Chap. 18. 25.

23 Wherefore ye shal not walke in the maners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they haue committed all these things, therefore I abhorred them.

Deut. 9. 5

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shal inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you to possesse it, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the Lord your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 *Therefore shall ye put difference betweene cleane beasts and vncleane, and betweene vncleane fowles and cleane: neither shall ye defile your selues with beasts and fowles, nor with any *creeping thing*, that the ground bringeth forth, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

Chap 11. 2, 3. *deut.* 14. 4.

26 Therefore shall ye be *holy vnto me: for I the Lord am holy, and I haue separated you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

Verse 7.

27 ¶ *And if a man or a woman haue a spirit of diuination, or soothsaying in them, they shall die the death: they shall stone them to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

Deut. 18. 11. 1. *sam.* 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *For whome the Priestes may lament.* 6 *How pure the Priests ought to be, both in themselues, and in their familie.*

AND the Lord said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, & say vnto them, Let none be defiled by the dead among his people,

2 But by his kinsman that is neere vnto him, *to wit*, by his mother, or by his father, or by his sonne, or by his daughter, or by his brother,

3 Or by his sister, a maid *that is* neere vnto him, which hath not had a husband: for her he may lament.

† *Ebr. he may be defiled.*

4 He shal not lament for the Prince among his people, to pollute himselfe.

5 They shall not make *bald parts vpon their head, nor shaue off the locks of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

Chap. 19. 27.

6 These shall be holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God: for the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take to wife an whore, or one polluted, neither shall they marie a woman diuorced frō her husband: for such one *is* holy vnto her God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy vnto thee: for I the Lord, which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ If a Priests daughter fall to play the whore, she polluteth her father: *therefore* shall she be burnt with fire.

10 ¶ Also the hie Priest among his brethren, (vpon whose head the anointing oile was powred, and hath consecrated his hand to put on the garments) shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes,

11 Neither shall he goe to any ‖ dead body, nor make himselfe vncleane by his father or by his mother,

‖ *Or, to the houses of the dead.*

12 Neither shall he go out of the Sanctuary, nor pollute the holy place of his God: for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I am the Lord.

13 Also he shall take a maid vnto his wife:

14 *But* a widow, or a diuorced woman, or polluted, *or* an harlot, these shall he not marie, but shal take a maid of his owne people to wife:

15 Neither shall hee defile his seede among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and say, Whosoeuer of thy seede in their generations hath any blemishes, shall not prease to offer the bread of his God.

18 For whosoeuer hath any blemish, shall not

come neere: as a man blinde or lame, or that hath a flat nose, or that hath any misshapen member,

19 Or a man that hath a broken foote, or a broken hand,

20 Or is crookebackt, or bleare eyed, or hath a blemish in his eye, or be skirvie, or scabbed, or haue *his* stones broken.

21 None of the seede of Aaron the Priest, that hath a blemish, shall come neere to offer the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire, hauing a blemish: he shall not presse to offer the bread of his God.

22 The bread of his God, *euen* of the most holy, and of the holy shall he eate:

23 But he shall not go in vnto the vaile, nor come neere the altar, because he hath a blemish, lest he pollute my sanctuaries: for I am the Lord that sanctifie them.

24 Thus spake Moses to Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

5 Who ought to abstain from eating the things that were offered. 19 What oblations should be offered.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they be separated from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not mine holy Name in those things which they hallow vnto me: I am the Lord.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer *he be* of all your seed among your generations after you, that toucheth the holy things which the children of Israel hallow vnto the Lord, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, euen that person shall be cut off from my sight: I am the Lord.

Chap. 15. 2

4 *Whosoeuer also of the seede of Aaron, is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things vntill he be cleane: and who so toucheth any that is vncleane *by reason* of the dead, or a man whose issue of seed runneth from him,

5 Or the man that toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man by whom he may take vncleanesse, † whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath,

† Ebr. according to all his vncleanesse.

6 The person that hath touched such shall therfore be vncleane vntill the euen, and shall not eate of the holy things ‖ except he haue washed his flesh with water.

‖ Or, vntil.

7 But when the Sunne is downe, hee shall be cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things: for it is his ‖ food.

‖ Or, bread

8 *Of a beast that dieth or is rent *with beastes* whereby he may be defiled, he shall not eat: I am the Lord.

Exod. 22. 31. ezek. 44. 31.

9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, lest they beare *their* sinne for it, and die for it, if they defile it: I the Lord sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger also eate of the holy thing, neither the guest of the Priest, neither shall an hired seruant eat of the holy thing:

11 But if the Priest buy any with money, he shal eate of it, also hee that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meate.

12 If the Priests daughter also be maried vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the holy offrings.

13 Notwithstanding, if the Priests daughter bee a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, but is returned vnto her fathers house, she shall eate of her fathers bread, as she did in her * youth: but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

Chap. 10. 14.

14 ¶ If a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, he shall put the fift part thereunto, and giue it vnto the Priest with the hallowed thing.

15 So they shal not defile the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lord,

16 Neither cause the people to beare the iniquity of *their* trespasse, while they eat their holy things: for I the Lord do hallow them.

17 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whosoeuer *hee be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his sacrifice for all their vowes, and for all their free offerings, which they vse to offer vnto the Lord for a burnt offering,

19 *Ye shall offer* of your free mind a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

20 Yee shall not offer any thing that hath a blemish: for that shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer bringeth a peace offering vnto the Lord to accomplish his vowe, or for a free offering of the beeues, or of the sheepe, his free offering shall be perfect, no blemish shall be in it.

Deut. 15. 21. eccl. 35. 12.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a ‖ wen, or skirvie, or scabbed, these shal ye not offer vnto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of these vpon the altar of the Lord.

‖ Or, wart.

23 Yet a bullocke, or a sheepe that hath *any* * *member* superfluous, or lacking, such mayest thou present for a free offering, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

Chap. 21. 18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the Lord that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neither shall ye make *an offering thereof* in your land,

25 Neither of the hand of a stranger shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption *is* in them, there is a blemish in them: *therefore* shall they not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat shall be brought forth, it shall be euen seuen dayes vnder his dam: and from the eight day forth, it shall be accepted for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

28 As for the cow, or the ewe, ye shall not * kill her and her yong *both* in one day.

Deu. 22. 6

29 So when ye will offer a thanke offering vnto the Lord, ye shall offer willingly.

30 The same day it shall be eaten, ye shall leaue * none of it vntill the morow: I am the Lord.

Cha. 7. 15

31 Therfore shall ye keepe my commandements and do them: *for* I am the Lord.

32 Neither shal ye pollute mine holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Israel, I the Lord sanctifie you,

33 Which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 The feastes of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 5 The Passeouer. 6 The feast of vnleauened bread. 10 The feast of first fruits. 16 Whitsuntide. 24 The feast of blowing trumpets. 34 The feast of Tabernacles.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say vnto them, The feasts of the Lord which ye shal cal the holy ‖ assemblies, euen these are my feasts.

‖ Or, conuocations. Exod. 20. 9, 10.

3 * Sixe dayes ‖ shall worke be done, but in the seuenth day *shall be* the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no worke *therein*, it is the Sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

‖ Or, ye may work

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the Lord, *or* holy conuocations, which ye shal proclaime in their seasons.

‖ Or, assembly.

5 In the first moneth, *and* in the fourteenth day of

of the moneth at euening *shalbe* the Passeouer of the Lord.

6 And on the fifteenth day of this moneth *shall bee* the feast* of vnleuened bread vnto the Lord: seuen dayes ye shall eate vnleuened bread.

Exod. 12. 17. num. 28. 17.

7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

8 Also yee shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord seuen dayes: *and* in the seuenth day *shalbe* an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land which I giue vnto you, and reape the haruest thereof, then yee shall bring ‖ a sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest.

‖ Or, an omer: read Deu. 24. 19. ruth 2. 15 psa. 129. 7

11 And he shal shake the sheafe before the Lord that it may be acceptable for you: the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall shake it.

12 And that day when ye shake the sheafe, shall ye prepare a lambe without blemish of a yeere old, for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

13 And the meate offering thereof *shalbe* two tenth deales of fine floure mingled with oyle for a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord of sweet sauor: and the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an hin of wine.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread nor parched corne, nor ‖ greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: *this shall be* a law for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellings.

‖ Or, full eares.

15 ¶Ye shall count also to you from the morow after the Sabbath, *euen* from the day that yee shall bring the sheafe of the shake offering seuen ‖ Sabbaths, they shalbe complete.

‖ Or, weeks

16 Vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath shall ye number fiftie dayes: then yee shall bring a new meat offering vnto the Lord.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations bread for the shake offering: they shall bee two *loaues* of two tenth deales of fine floure, *which* shalbe baken with leauen for first fruits vnto the Lord.

18 Also ye shal offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of one yeere old, and a yong bullocke and two rammes: they shalbe for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, with their meat offerings and their drinke offerings, for a sacrifice made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

19 Then ye shall prepare an hee goat for a sinne offering, and two lambs of one yeere old for peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall shake them to and fro with the bread of the first fruites before the Lord, *and* with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the Lord for the Priest.

21 So yee shall proclaime the same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*: *it shalbe* an ordinance for euer in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

22 ¶* And when you reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not ridde cleane the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou make any after gathering of thy haruest, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I am the Lord your God.

Leu. 19. 9. deu. 24. 19

23 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the seuenth moneth, *and* in the first *day* of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath for the remembrance of blowing the trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

26 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 The *tenth also of this seuenth moneth shall be a day of reconciliation: it shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall humble your soules, and offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

Chap. 16. 29, 30. num. 29. 7

28 And yee shall doe no worke that same day: for it is a day of reconciliation to make atonement for you before the Lord your God.

29 For euery person that humbleth not himselfe that same day, shall euen be cut off from his people.

30 And euery person that shall doe any worke that same day, the same person also will I destroy from among his people.

31 Yee shall doe no maner worke *therefore*: *this shalbe* a law for euer in your generations *throughout* all your dwellings.

32 This shalbe vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and yee shall humble your soules: in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen to euen shall yee † celebrate your Sabbath.

† Ebr. rest your Sabbath.

33 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & say, *In the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth *shalbe* the feast of Tabernacles vnto the Lord. seuen dayes

Num. 29. 12. iohn 7. 2, 37.

35 In the first day *shall bee* an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer *sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, *and* in the eight day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord: it is the solemne assembly, yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

Exod. 29. 18.

37 These are the feasts of the Lord (which yee shall call holy conuocations) to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord, *as* burnt offering, and meate offering, sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery one vpon his day,

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the Lord, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free offrings, which ye shal giue vnto the Lord.

39 But in the fifteeneth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shall keepe an holy feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes: in the first day *shalbe* a Sabbath: likewise in the eight day *shalbe* a Sabbath.

40 And yee shall take you in the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of ‖ thicke trees and willowes of the brooke, and shall reioyce before the Lord your God seuen dayes.

‖ Or, of boughes thick with leaues

41 So yee shall keepe this feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes in the yeere, by a perpetuall ordinance thorow your generations: in the seuenth moneth shall ye keepe it.

42 Ye shal dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne shall dwell in boothes,

43 That your posteritie may know that I haue made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 So Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

The oyle for the lampes. 5 *The shewbread.* 14 *The blasphemer shalbe stoned.* 17 *He that killeth shall bee killed.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel that they

bring vnto thee pure oyle olive beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall Aaron dresse them both euen & morning before the Lord alwaies: this shalbe a law for euer throw your generations.

Exo. 27. 8. 4 He shall dresse the lampes vpon the pure candlestick before the Lord perpetually.

5 ¶ Also thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall bee in one cake.

Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe in a row vpon the pure table before the Lord.

7 Thou shalt also put pure incense vpon the rowes, that in stead of the bread it may be for a remembrance, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

8 Euery Sabbath hee shall put them in rowes before the Lord euermore, *receiuing them* of the children of Israel for an euerlasting couenant.

Exod. 29. 33. *cha* 8. 21. *mat.* 12. 3, 5. 9 * And the *bread* shalbe Aarons & his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetuall ordinance.

10 ¶ And there went out among the children of Israel the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the hoste.

11 So the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the Lord, and cursed: and they brought him vnto Moses: (his mothers name also was Shelomith the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan)

Num. 15. 34. 12 And they put him in ward, til he told them the minde of the Lord.

13 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring the blasphemer without the hoste, and let all that heard him * put their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

Deu. 13. 9. and 17. 7.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And hee that blasphemeth the Name of the Lord, shall bee put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him to death: as well the stranger, as he that is borne in the land: when hee blasphemeth the Name *of the Lord*, bee him be slaine.

17 ¶ He also that killeth any man, he shalbe put to death.

Exod 21. 12. *deut.* 19. 4, 11.

18 And he that killeth a beast, he shal restore it, † beast for beast.

† *Heb. smiteth the soule of any man.* † *Eb. soule for soule.*

19 Also if a man cause *any* blemish in his neighbour: as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 * Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, such a blemish as hee hath made in any such shalbe repaied to him.

Exod. 21. 24. *deut.* 19. 21. *mat.* 5. 38.

21 And he that killeth a beast shal restore it: but he that killeth a man shalbe slaine.

22 Ye shall haue * one law, it shalbe as well for the stranger, as for one borne in the country: for I am the Lord your God.

Exod. 12. 49.

23 ¶ Then Moses told the children of Israel, and they brought the blasphemer out of the hoste, and stoned him with stones: so the children of Israel did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Not to oppresse their brethren 23 The sale, & redeeming of lands, houses & persons.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee shall come into the land which I giue you, the * land shall † keepe Sabbath vnto the Lord.

Exod 23. 10. † *Ebr. shall rest a rest.*

3 Sixe yeere thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt cut thy vineyard, and gather the fruit thereof.

4 But the seuenth yeere shall bee a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath vnto the Lord: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor cut thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harnest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou hast not laboured for: for it shalbe a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the rest of the land shalbe meat for you, *euen* for thee and for thy seruant, and for thy mayd, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that sojourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattel, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

8 ¶ Also thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, *euen* seuen times seuen yeeres: and the space of seuen Sabbaths of yeeres will bee vnto thee nine and fortie yeeres.

[*Or, weeks*

9 Then thou shalt cause to blow the trumpet of the Iubile in the tenth *day* of the seuenth moneth: euen in the day of the reconciliation shall yee make the trumpet blow throwout all your land.

10 And ye shal hallow that yeere, *euen* the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberde in the land to all the inhabitants thereof: it shalbe the Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and euery man shall returne vnto his family.

11 This fiftieth yeere shalbe a yeere of Iubile vnto you: yee shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe, neither gather the grapes thereof that are left vnlaboured.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shalbe holy vnto you: ye shall eat of the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And when thou sellest ought to thy neighbour, or buyest ought at thy neighbours hand, ye shal not oppresse one another.

15 *But* according to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: *also* according to the number of the yeeres of the reuenues, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres thou shalt abate the price of it: for the number of fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Oppresse not ye therefore any man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall obey mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land † in safetie.

[*Or, boldly without feare.*

19 And the land shall giue her fruit, and ye shall eate your fill and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if yee shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere, for wee shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase?

21 I will † send my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeeres.

† *Eb. I will command.*

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eate of the old fruit vntil the ninth yeere: vntill the fruit thereof come, yee shall eate the old.

23 ¶ Also the land shall not be sold to be cut off *from the possession*: for the land is mine, and yee be but strangers and sojourners with me.

24 There-

24 Therefore in all the land of your possession yee shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be impouerished, and sell his possession, then his redeemer that commeth next vnto him, shall come, and buy that which his brother sold.

‖Or, kinsman. †Ebr. his hand hath gotten.

26 And if he haue no redeemer, but haue gotten and found to buy it out,

27 Then shal he count the yeeres of his sale, and restore the ouerplus to the man to whom he sold it: so shall he returne to his possession.

28 But if hee cannot get sufficient to restore to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of the Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 Likewise if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, he may buy it out againe within a whole yeere after it is sold, within a yeere may he buy it out.

30 But if it bee not bought out within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shalbe stablished, as cut off *from the family* to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of villages, which haue no wals round about them, shall be esteemed as the field of the country: they may bee bought out againe, and shall goe out in the Iubile.

‖Or, returne.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme † at all seasons.

†Ebr. for euer.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites, the house that was sold, and the citie of their possession shall goe out in the Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities shal not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ Moreouer, if thy brother be impouerished, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt relieue him, and as a stranger and a sojourner, so shall hee liue with thee.

Exod. 22. 25. deut. 23. 19. pro. 28. 8. ezek 18. 8 and 22. 12

36 * Thou shalt take no vsurie of him, nor vantage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money to vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the Lord your God, which haue brought you out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan *and* to be your God.

Exo. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12. ierc. 34. 14.

39 ¶ * If thy brother also *that dwelleth* by thee, be impouerished, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as bond seruant,

40 *But* as an hired seruant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee: he shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 Then shall he depart from thee, *both* he, and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: they shall not bee sold as bondmen are sold.

Ephes. 6. 9. col. 4. 1.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bondseruant also and thy bondmaide, which thou shalt haue, *shall be* of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy seruants and maides.

45 And moreouer of the children of the strangers that are sojourners among you, of them shal ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: these shall bee your possession.

46 So ye shall take them as inheritance for your children after you to possesse them by inheritance, yee shall vse them alwayes for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel ye shall not rule one ouer another with crueltie.

47 ¶ And if a stranger *dwelling* by thee † Ebr. his hand take hold. be impouerished by him, and sell himself vnto the stranger or sojourner *dwelling* by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family,

48 After that he is sold, hee may be bought out: one of his brethren may buy him out,

49 Or his vncle, or his vncles son may buy him out, or *any* of the kinred of his flesh among his family may redeeme him, either if he can get sufficient, he may buy himselfe out.

50 Then he shall reckon with his buyer from the yere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and the money of his sale shalbe according to the number of yeeres: according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be many yeeres behind, according to them he shall giue again for his deliuerance, of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, and according to his yeeres giue againe for his redemption.

53 He shall be with him yeere by yeere as an hired seruant: hee shall not rule cruelly ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed thus, he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel *are* seruants: they are my seruants, whom I haue brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Idolatrie forbidden.* 3 *A life time to them that keepe the couenant and commandements.* 14 *The curse to them that breake them.* 40 *God promiseth to remember his couenant.*

YE shall make you none idols nor grauen image, neither reare you vp any * pillar, neither shall ye set ‖ any image of stone in your land to bow downe to it: for I am the Lord your God.

Exo. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. psal. 97. 7. ‖Or, stone hauing any imagerie. Chap. 19. 30. Deu. 28. 1

2 Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and * reuerence my Sanctuarie: I am the Lord.

3 ¶ * If ye walke in mine ordinances, and keepe my commandements, and doe them,

4 I will then send you raine in due season, and the land shal yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall giue their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto sowing time, and you shall eate your bread in plenteousnes, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will send peace in the land, and ye shal sleepe, and * none shall make you afraid: also I will rid euill beasts out of the land, and the sword shall not goe thorow your land.

Iob. 11. 19 †Eb. I will cause the euill beast to cease. Iosh. 23. 13.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you vpon the sword.

8 * And fiue of you shal chase an hundreth, and an hundreth of you shal put ten thousand to flight, and your enemies shall fall before you vpon the sword.

†Eb. I will turne vnto you.

9 For † I will haue respect vnto you, and make you increase, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 Ye

10 Ye shall eate also old store, and carie out old, because of the new.

Ezek.37. 26. 2.cor. 6.16. 11 * And I will set my Tabernacle among you, and my soule shall not lothe you.

12 Also I will walke among you, and I will bee your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the Lord your God which hath brought you out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond men, and I haue broken the bonds of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

Deut. 28. 15. Iamen. 2.17 Mal. 2.2. 14 ¶ * But if yee will not obey mee, nor doe all these commandements,

15 And if ye shall despise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that yee will not doe all my Commandements, but breake my Couenant,

16 Then will I also doe this vnto you, I will appoint ouer you ‖ feare fulnesse, a consumption, and the burning ague to consume the eyes, and make the heart heauie, and you shall sowe your seede in vaine: for your enemies shall eate it.

‖ Or, an hastie plague.

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall fall before your enemies, and they that hate you, shall reigne ouer you, * and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

Pro.28.1.

18 And if yee will not for these *things* obey me, then will I punish you seuen times more, according to your sinnes,

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, & your earth as brasse.

‖ Or, labour. 20 And your strength shalbe spent in vaine: neither shall your land giue her increase, neither shall the trees of the land giue their fruit.

21 ¶ And if ye walke stubbornely against me, and wil not obey me, I wil then bring seuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beasts vpon you, which shal spoile you, and destroy your cattel, & make you few in number: so your hie wayes shalbe desolate.

23 Yet if by these yee will not bee reformed by me, but walke stubbornely against me,

2.Sam. 22.27. psal. 18. 26. 24 Then will I also walke * stubbornely against you, and I will smite you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

26 And I will send a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of my Couenant: and when ye are gathered in your cities, I wil send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 When I shall breake the staffe of your bread, then ten women shal bake your bread in one ouen, and they shal deliuer your bread againe by weight, and ye shall eate, but not be satisfied.

27 Yet if ye will not for this obey me, but walke against me stubbornely,

28 Then will I walke stubbornely in *mine* anger against you, and I will also chastise you seuen times *more* according to your sinnes.

Deut.28. 53. 2.Chron. 34.7. ‖ Or, carions. 29 * And yee shall eate the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye deuoure.

30 I will also destroy your hie places, and * cut away your images, and cast your carkeises vpon the ‖ bodies of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I wil make your cities desolate, & bring your Sanctuarie vnto nought, and will not smel the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 I will also bring the land vnto a wildernesse, and your enemies which dwell therein, shalbe astonished thereat.

33 Also I will scatter you among the heathen, and wil draw out a sword after you, and your land shall be waste, and your cities shalbe desolate.

34 Then shall the land enioy her * Sabbaths, as long as it lieth void, and ye shalbe in your enemies land: then shall the land rest and enioy her Sabbaths. Cha.25.2.

35 All the dayes that it lieth void, it shal rest, because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when yee dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left of you, I wil send euen a ‖ faintnesse into their hearts in the land of their enemies, and the sound of a leafe shaken shall chase them, & they shal flee as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall no man pursuing them. ‖ Or, cowardnesse.

37 They shall fall also one vpon another, as before a sword, though none pursue them, and ye shall not be able to stand before your enemies:

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away for their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and for the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them also.

40 Then they shall confesse their iniquitie, and the wickednesse of their fathers for their trespasse which they haue trespassed against me, and also because they haue walked stubbornely against me.

41 Therefore I will walke stubbornely against them, and bring them into the land of their enemies: so then their vncircumcised hearts shalbe humbled, and then they shall ‖ willingly beare *the punishment of* their iniquitie. ‖ Or, pray for their sinne.

42 Then I wil remember my Couenant with Iaakob, and my Couenant also with Izhak, and also my Couenant with Abraham wil I remember, and will remember the land.

43 The land also *in the meane season* shall be left of them, and shal enioy her Sabbaths while she lieth waste without them, but they shall willingly suffer *the punishment of* their iniquitie, because they despised my lawes, and because their soule abhorred mine ordinances.

44 Yet notwithstanding this, when they shall be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, *nor* to breake my couenant with them; for I am the Lord their God: Deu.4.31. rom.11. 26.

45 But I will remember for them the Couenant of old when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the Lord.

46 These are the ordinances, and the iudgments, and the lawes, which the Lord made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Of diuers vowes, and the redemption of the same. 28 A thing separate from the vse of man cannot bee sold, nor redeemed, but remaineth to the Lord.

MOreouer the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man shall make a vowe of a person vnto the Lord, by thy estimation,

3 Then thy estimation shalbe *thus*: a male from twentie yeere old vnto sixtie yeere old shall bee by thy estimation euen fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuarie.

4 But if it be a female, then thy valuation shall be thirtie shekels.

5 And from fiue yere old to twentie yeere old, thy

thy valuation ſhal be for the male twenty ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

6 But from a moneth old vnto fiue yeere olde, thy price of the male ſhall be fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and thy price of the female three ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And from ſixtie yeere old and aboue, if *he be* a male, then thy price ſhall be fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thou haſt eſteemed *him*, then ſhal he preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhal value him according to the abilitie of him that vowed, *ſo* ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 And *if it be* a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the Lord, al that one giueth of ſuch vnto the Lord, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it nor change it, a good for a bad, nor a bad for a good: and if he change beaſt for beaſt, then *both* this and that, which was changed for it, ſhall be holy.

11 And *if it be* any vncleane beaſt, of which men doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, he ſhall then preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt.

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it bee good or bad: *and* as thou valueſt it, *which art* the Prieſt, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But if he will buy it againe, then he ſhal giue the fift part of it more aboue thy valuation.

14 ¶ Alſo when a man ſhal dedicate his houſe to be holy vnto the Lord, then the Prieſt ſhal value it, whether it be good or bad, *and* as the Prieſt ſhall prize it, ſo ſhall the value be.

15 But if he that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then he ſhall giue thereto the fift part of money more then thy eſtimation, and it ſhall be his.

16 If a man alſo dedicate to the Lord any ground of his inheritance, then ſhalt thou eſteeme it according to the ſeed thereof: an Homer of barley ſeed *ſhalbe* at fifty ſhekels of ſiluer.

17 If he dedicate his field *immediatly* from the yeere of Iubile, it ſhall bee woorth as thou doeſt eſteeme it.

18 But if he dedicate his field after the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall recken him the money according to the yeres that remaine vnto the yere of Iubile, and it ſhall be abated by thy eſtimation.

19 And if hee that dedicateth it, will redeeme the field, then he ſhall put the fift part of the price, that thou eſteemedſt it at, thereunto, and it ſhall remaine his.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, but *the Prieſt* ſel the field to another man, it ſhal be redeemed no more.

21 But the field ſhalbe holy to the Lord, when it goeth out in the Iubile, as a field ſeparate frō common vſes: the poſſeſsion thereof ſhalbe the Prieſts.

22 If a man alſo dedicate vnto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the ground of his inheritance,

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſet the price to him, as * thou eſteemeſt it, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and he ſhal giue thy price the ſame day, *as a thing* holy vnto the Lord. *Verſ.* 12

24 *But* in the yeere of Iubile, the field ſhal return vnto him, of whome it was bought: to him, *I ſay*, whoſe inheritance the land was.

25 And all thy valuation ſhall bee according to the ſhekel of the * Sanctuary: a ſhekel containeth twenty gerahs. *Exod.* 30. 13. *num.*

26 ¶ *Notwithſtanding ẏ firſt borne of ẏ beaſts, becauſe it is the Lords firſt born, none ſhal dedicate ſuch, be it bullocke or ſheepe, for it is the Lords. 3.47. &c. 45.12. &c. 18.15. &c. 13.2. &* 22.29. *num.* 3.13.

27 But if it be an vncleane beaſt, then he ſhal redeem it by thy valuation, & giue the fift part more thereto: and if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 * Notwithſtanding, nothing ſeparate from the common vſe that a man doth ſeparate vnto the Lord of all that hee hath (whether it bee man or beaſt, or land of his inheritance) may be ſolde nor redeemed: *for* euery thing ſeparate from the common vſe is moſt holy vnto the Lord. *Ioſh.* 6.19.

29 Nothing ſeparate from the common vſe, which ſhall be ſeparate from man, ſhall bee redeemed, *but* die the death.

30 Alſo al the tithe of the land *both* of the ſeed of the ground, *&* of the fruit of the trees, is the Lords: *it is* holy to the Lord.

31 But if a man will redeeme *any* of his tithe, he ſhall adde the fift part thereto.

32 And euery tithe of bullocke, and of ſheepe, *and* of all that goeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhall be holy vnto the Lord.

33 He ſhall not looke if it be good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: els if hee change it, both it, and that it was changed withall, ſhalbe holy, *and* it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the Commaundements which the Lord commaunded by Moſes vnto the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF Moſes, called Numbers.

THE ARGVMENT.

Forasmuch as God hath appoynted that his Church in this world ſhalbe vnder the croſſe, both becauſe they ſhould learne not to put their truſt in worldly things, and alſo feele his comfort when all other helpe fayleth: he did not ſtraightway bring his people after their departure out of Egypt into the land which he promiſed them: but ledde them to and fro for the ſpace of fourty yeeres, and kept them in continuall exerciſe before they enioyed it, to trie their faith, and to teach them to forget the world, and to depend on him. Which triall did greatly profit to diſcerne the wicked and the hypocrites from the faithfull and true ſeruants of God, who ſerued him with pure heart, whereas the other preferring their carnall affections to Gods glory, and making religion to ſerue their purpoſe, murmured when they lacked to content their luſts, and deſpiſed them whome God had appoynted rulers ouer them. By reaſon whereof they prouoked Gods terrible iudgements againſt them, and are ſet forth as a moſt notable example for all ages to beware how they abuſe Gods word, preferre their owne luſtes to his will, or deſpiſe his miniſters. Notwithſtanding God is euer true in his promiſe, and gouerneth his by his holy Spirit, that either they fall not into ſuch inconueniences, or els returne to him quickly by true repentance: and therefore he continueth his graces towards them, he giueth them ordinances and inſtructions, aſwell for religion as outward policie: he preſerueth them againſt all craft & conſpiracy, and

giueth

gineth them manifold victories againſt their enemies. And to auoyd all controuerſies that might ariſe, he taketh away the occaſions, by dividing among all the tribes both the land, which they had wonne, and that alſo which he had promiſed, as ſeemed beſt to his godly wiſdome.

CHAP. I.

2 Moſes and Aaron with the twelue Princes of the tribes are commaunded of the Lord to number them that are able to go to warre. 49 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Lord.

THe Lord ſpake againe vnto Moſes in the wildernes of Sinai in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, in the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

Exod. 30. 12.

2 †Take ye the ſumme of all the Congregation of the childrē of Iſrael, after their families, & houſholds of their fathers with the number of their names: *to wit*, all the males, †man by man.

†Ebr. by their heads.

3 From twenty yeere old and aboue, al that go forth to the warre in Iſrael, thou and Aaron ſhall number them thorowout their armies.

4 And with you ſhalbe men of euery tribe, ſuch *as are* the heads of the houſe of their fathers.

5 And theſe are the names of the men that ſhal ſtand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur:

6 Of Simeon, Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai:

7 Of Iudah, Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab:

8 Of Iſſachar, Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar:

9 Of Zebulun, Eliab the ſonne of Helon:

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: Of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamliel, the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni:

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai:

13 Of Aſher, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran:

14 Of Gad, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel:

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe were famous in the Congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, *and* heads ouer thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ Then Moſes and Aarom tooke theſe men which are expreſſed by *their* names.

18 And they called all the Congregation together in the firſt *day* of the ſecond moneth, who declared their kindreds by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yere old and aboue, man by man.

19 As the Lord had commanded Moſes, ſo hee numbred them in the wildernes of Sinai.

‖ Theſe are the names of ỹ twelue tribes, as firſt of Reuben.

20 So were the ſonnes of ‖ Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, man by man, euery male from twenty yeere old and aboue, as many as ‖ went forth to warre:

‖ *Or, as were able to beare weapon.*

21 The number of thē, *I ſay*, of the tribe of Reuben, *was* fiue and forty thouſand and fiue hundred.

‖ Simeon.

22 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Simeon by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, the ſumme thereof by the number of *their* names, man by man, euery male from twenty yeere old and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

23 The ſumme of them, *I ſay*, of the tribe of Simeon *was* nine & fifty thouſand & three hundred.

‖ Gad.

24 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Gad by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twēty yere old and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

25 The number of them, *I ſay*, of the tribe of Gad *was* fiue and forty thouſand and fixe hundred and fifty.

‖ Iudah.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Iudah by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yere old and aboue, all that went foorth to warre.

27 The number of them, *I ſay*, of the tribe of Iudah *was* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and fixe hundred.

‖ Iſſachar.

28 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Iſſachar by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yere old and aboue, al that went forth to warre:

29 The number of them *alſo* of the tribe of Iſſachar *was* foure and fifty thouſand & foure hundred

‖ Zebulun

30 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Zebulun by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yere old & aboue, all that went forth to warre:

31 The number of thē *alſo* of the tribe of Zebulun *was* ſeuen & fifty thouſand and foure hundred.

‖ Ephraim.

32 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the ſons of ‖ Ephraim by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yere old and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

33 The number of them *alſo* of the tribe of Ephraim *was* forty thouſand and fiue hundred.

‖ Manaſſeh.

34 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Manaſſeh by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yeere olde and aboue, all that went foorth to warre:

35 The number of them *alſo* of the tribe of Manaſſeh *was* two & thirty thouſand & two hundred.

‖ Beniamin.

36 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Beniamin by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yere old and aboue, al that went forth to warre:

37 The number of them *alſo* of the tribe of Beniamin *was* fiue & thirty thouſand & foure hundred

‖ Dan.

38 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Dan by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, frō twenty yeere olde and aboue, all that went foorth to warre:

39 The number of them *alſo* of the tribe of Dan, *was* threeſcore and two thouſand & ſeuen hundred

‖ Aſher.

40 ¶ Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſher by their generations, by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers, according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yeere old and aboue, all that went forth to warre:

41 The number of them *alſo* of the tribe of Aſher, *was* one and fortty thouſand and fiue hundreth.

‖ Naphtali.

42 ¶ Of ỹ children of ‖ Naphtali by their generations, by their families, & by the houſes of their fathers according to the number of *their* names, from twenty yere old & aboue al that went to the warre:

43 The number of them *alſo* of the tribe of Naphtali, *was* three and fifty thouſand and foure hundred.

‖ *Or, full comt.*

44 Theſe are the ‖ ſummes which Moſes and Aaron

Aaron numbred, & the princes of Iſrael, the twelue men, *which* were euery one for the houſe of their fathers.

45 So *this* was all the ſumme of the ſonnes of Iſrael, by the houſes of their fathers from twentie yeere olde and aboue, all that went to the warre in Iſrael,

46 And all they were in number ſixe hundred and three thouſand fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Leuites, after the tribes of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the Lord had ſpoken vnto Moſes, & ſaid,

49 Only thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael:

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of the teſtimonie, and ouer all the inſtruments thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhal beare the Tabernacle, and all the inſtruments thereof, and ſhall miniſter in it, and ſhall † dwell round about the Tabernacle.

† Ebr. campe.

51 And when the Tabernacle goeth foorth, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: for the ſtranger that commeth neere ſhall be ſlaine.

52 Alſo the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch their tents, euery man in his campe, and euery man vnder his ſtanderd throwout their armies.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony, leſt vengeance come vpon the congregation of the children of Iſrael, & the Leuites ſhall take the charge of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie.

54 So the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſes: ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

2 The order of the tents, and the names of the Captaines of the Iſraelites.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhal campe by his ſtanderd, *and* vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſe: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 On the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sunne ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the hoſte of Iudah pitch, according to their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab *ſhall bee* ‖ captaine of the ſonnes of Iudah.

‖ Or, prince.

4 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* ſeuenty and foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

5 Next vnto him ſhall they of the tribe of Iſſachar pitch, and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar *ſhalbe* the captaine of the ſonnes of Iſſachar:

6 And his hoſte and the number thereof *were* foure and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the Tribe of Zebulun, and Eliab the ſonne of Helon captaine ouer the ſons of Zebulun:

8 And his hoſte and the number thereof, ſeuen and fifty thouſand and foure hundred:

9 The whole number of the hoſte of Iudah *are* an hundred fourteſcore and ſixe thouſand and foure hundred, according to their armies: they ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the South ſide *ſhalbe* the ſtandard of the hoſt of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Reuben *ſhall be* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and the number thereof, ſixe and fourty thouſand and fiue hundred.

12 And by him ſhall the tribe of Simeon pitch, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Simeon *ſhall be* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zurishaddai:

13 And his hoſte, and the number of them, nine and fiftie thouſand and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Gad, *ſhall bee* Eliaſaph the ſonne of ‖ Deuel:

‖ Or, Reuel.

15 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* fiue and fortie thouſand ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All the number of the campe of Reuben *were* an hundred and one and fifty thouſand and foure hundred and fifte, according to their armies, and they ſhall ſet foorth in the ſecond place.

17 ¶ Then ſhe Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall goe *with* the hoſte of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe as they haue pitched, ſo ſhall they goe forward euery man in his order according to their ſtandards.

18 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Ephraim *ſhall be* toward the Weſt according to their armies, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Ephraim, *ſhalbe* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud:

19 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* forty thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *ſhalbe* the tribe of Manaſſeh, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Manaſſeh *ſhall bee* Gamliel the ſonne of Pedahzur:

21 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* two and thirtie thouſand and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Beniamin *ſhalbe* Abidan the ſon of Gideoni:

23 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* fiue and thirty thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim *were* an hundred and eight thouſand and one hundred, according to their armies, and they ſhall goe in the third place.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the hoſte of Dan *ſhalbe* toward the North according to their armies: and the captaine ouer the children of Dan *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai:

26 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* two and threeſcore thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And by him ſhal the tribe of Aſher pitch, and the captaine ouer the ſonnes of Aſher *ſhalbe* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran:

28 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* one and forty thouſand and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captaine ouer the children of Naphtali, *ſhalbe* Ahira the ſonne of Enan:

30 And his hoſte and the number of them *were* three and fifty thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All the number of the hoſte of Dan *were* an hundred and ſeuen and fifty thouſand and ſixe hundred: they ſhall go hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe are the ſummes of the children of Iſrael by the houſes of their fathers, all the number of the hoſte, according to their armies ſixe hundred and three thouſand fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lord had commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched according to their ſtandards: and ſo they iourneyed euery one with his families according to the houſes of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

6 The charge and office of the Leuites. 11. 35 Why

the Lord ſeparated the Leuites for himſelfe. 13 Their number, families and captaines. 40 The firſt borne of Iſrael is redeemed by the Leuites. 47 The ouerplus is redeemed by money.

THeſe alſo were the generations of Aaron and Moſes in the day that the Lord ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 So theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron, * Nadab the firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

Exo.6.23.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the anointed Prieſts, whom *Moſes* did * conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

Exo.28.3.

4 * And Nadab & Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered * ſtrange fire before the Lord in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and had no children: but Eleazar and Ithamar ſerued in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their father.

Leui.10.1, 2.chap.26. 61.1.chro. 24.2.

5 Then the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Leu.10.1.

6 Bring the tribe of Leui, and ſet them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may ſerue him,

7 And take the charge with him, euen the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 They ſhall alſo keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and *haue* the charge of the children of Iſrael, to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes: *for* they are giuen him freely from among the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes to execute their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth neere ſhalbe ſlaine.

11 ¶ Alſo the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Behold, I haue euen taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: for all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: for the ſame day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, * I ſanctified vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I am the Lord.

Exo.13.1. & 34.19. Leu.27.26. chap.8.16.

14 ¶ Moreouer, the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

luke 2.23.

15 Number the children of Leui after the houſes of their fathers, in their families: euery male from a moneth olde and aboue ſhalt thou number.

16 Then Moſes numbred them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.

17 And theſe were the ſonnes of Leui by their names, * Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

Gene.46. 21.exo.6. 16.chap. 26.57. 1.chr.6.1. and 23.6.

18 Alſo theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon by their families: Libni and Shimei.

19 The ſonnes alſo of Kohath by their families, Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families, Mahli and Mushi. Theſe are the families of Leui, according to the houſes of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *came* the familie of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimentes: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 The ſumme whereof (after the number of all the males from a moneth old and aboue) was counted ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behinde the Tabernacle Weſtward,

24 The captaine and ‖ ancient of the houſe of the Gerſhonites *ſhalbe* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

‖ Or, father.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon in the Tabernacle of the Congregation *ſhall bee* the Tabernacle, and the pauilion, the couering thereof, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

26 And the hanging of the court, and the vaile of the doore of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle, and neere the Altar round about, and the cords of it for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *came* the family of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 The number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue *was* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, hauing the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall pitch on the South ſide of the Tabernacle.

30 The captaine and ancient of the houſe *and* families of the Kohathites *ſhalbe* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel:

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the inſtruments of the Sanctuary that they miniſter with, and the vaile, and all that ſerueth thereto,

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt *ſhalbe* ‖ chiefe captaine of the Leuites, *hauing* the ouerſight of thē that haue ȳ charge of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, prince of princes

33 Of Merari *came* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And the ſumme of them according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, *was* ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 The captaine and the ancient of the houſe of the families of Merari *ſhalbe* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: they ſhall pitch on the North ſide of the Tabernacle.

36 And in the charge and cuſtodie of the ſonnes of Merari *ſhalbe* the boords of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and his pillars, and his ſockets, and all the inſtruments thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto,

37 With the pillars of the court round about, with their ſockets and their pinnes and their cords.

38 ¶ Alſo on the forefront of the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, before the Tabernacle, *I ſay*, of the Congregation Eaſtward ſhal Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes pitch, hauing the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the children of Iſrael: but the ſtranger that commeth neere, ſhalbe ſlaine.

39 The whole ſumme of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the Lord throughout their families, *euen* all the males from a moneth old and aboue, *was* two and twenty thouſand.

40 ¶ And the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt borne that are males among the children of Iſrael, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites to me (*I am* the Lord) and the cattell of the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the Lord commanded him, all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males rehearſed by name (from a moneth old and aboue) according to their number were two and twenty thouſand two hundred ſeuenty and three.

44 ¶ And

44 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites for their cattell, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine (I am the Lord)

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundreth ſeuenty and three, (which are mo then the Leuites) of the firſtborne of the children of Iſrael,

47 Thou ſhalt alſo take fiue ſhekels for euery perſon, after the weight of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take it, * the ſhekel conteineth twenty gerahs.

Exod. 30. 13. Lev. 27 25. chap. 18. 16.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

Pſa. 45. 12.

49 Thus Moſes tooke the redemption of them that were redeemed, being mo then the Leuites,

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money, euen a thouſand three hundred threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron & to his ſonnes according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

5 The offices of the Leuites, when the hoſte remooued. 46 The number of the three families of Kohath, Gerſhon, and Merari.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, *and* houſes of their fathers,

3 From thirtie yeere old and aboue, euen vntill fiftie yeere old, all that enter into the aſſembly to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This ſhall be the office of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation *about* the Holieſt of all.

5 ¶When the hoſte remoueth, then Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall come and take downe the couering vaile, and ſhall couer the Arke of the Teſtimonie therewith.

6 And they ſhall put thereon a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall ſpread vpon it a cloth altogether of blew ſilke, and put to the barres thereof:

Exod. 25. 30.

7 And vpon the * table of ſhew-*bread* they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blewe ſilke, and put thereon the diſhes and the *meeſe* cups, and goblets, and couerings to couer it with, and the bread ſhalbe thereon continually:

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a couering of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkins, and put to the barres thereof.

Exod. 25. 31.

9 Then they ſhal take a cloth of blew ſilke, and couer the * candleſticke of light with his lamps, and his ſnuffers, * and his ſnuffe-diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, which they occupie about it.

Exod. 25. 38.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the inſtruments thereof in a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and put it vpon the barres.

11 Alſo vpon the golden Altar they ſhal ſpread a cloth of blewe ſilke, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkins, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they ſhal take all the inſtruments of the miniſtery wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuarie, and put *them* in a cloth of blue ſilke, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and put them on the barres.

13 Alſo they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth vpon it,

14 And ſhall put vpon it all the inſtruments thereof, which they occupie about it: the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, and the beſoms, and the baſins, *euen* all the inſtruments of the altar, & they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkins, and put to the barres of it.

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuarie, at the remoning of the hoſte, afterward the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it, but they ſhall not touch *any* holy thing, leſt they die. This is the charge of the ſonnes of Kohath at the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the daily meat offring, and the * anointing oyle, *with* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, *both* in the Sanctuary, and in all the inſtruments thereof.

Exod 30. 34. 35. Exod. 30. 23, 25.

17 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron, ſaying,

18 Yee ſhall not cut off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue and not die, when they come neere to the moſt holy things: let Aaron & his ſons come and appoint them, euery one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not goe in, to ſee when the Sanctuary is folden vp, leſt they die.

21 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſumme of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, euery one by the houſes of their fathers throwout their families:

23 From thirtie yeere old and aboue, vntill fiftie yeere olde ſhalt thou number them, all that enter into the aſſembly for to doe ſeruice in the tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This ſhalbe the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites to ſerue and to beare.

25 They ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of badgers ſkins, that is on high vpon it, and the vaile of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

26 The curtaines alſo of the court, and the vaile of the entring in of the gate of the court, which is neere the Tabernacle and neere the Altar round about, with their cords, and all the inſtruments for their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the commaundement of Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall all the ſeruice of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites bee done, in all their charges, and in all their ſeruice, and yee ſhall appoint them to keepe all their charges.

28 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of the Gerſhonites in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and their watch *ſhalbe* vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶Thou ſhalt number the ſonnes of Merari by their families, *and* by the houſes of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeere old and aboue, euen vnto fiftie yeere old ſhalt thou number them, all that enter into the aſſembly, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this is their office *and* charge according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: * the boords of the tabernacle with the barres thereof, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

Exod. 26. 15.

32 And the pillars round about the court, with their

their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their instruments, euen for all their seruice, and by name yee shal reckon the instruments of their office and charge.

33 This is the seruice of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar

†Ebr. the numbred of them.

37 Those also that were numbred of the families of Kohathites, all they that serue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number by the commandement of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

38 Those also that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon throughout their families, and throughout the houses of their fathers,

39 Euen those that were of thirtie yeere old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeere old, all that entred into the assembly for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

40 Euen those that were numbred of them by their families, and throughout the houses of their fathers, were two thousand

41 These are the numbers of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that did seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whome Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the Lorde.

42 Those numbers also of the families of the sons of Merari by their families, and throughout the houses of their fathers,

43 Euen those that were thirtie yeere old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeere old, all that entred into the assembly for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 Euen those that were numbred of them by their families were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These are the families of the sonnes of Merari, whome Moses and Aaron numbred according to the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

46 All those numbers of the Leuites which Moses and Aaron, and the princes of Israel numbred throughout their families, and throughout the houses of their fathers,

47 From thirtie yeere old and vpward, euen to fiftie yeere old, euery one that came to do his duety, in seruice and charge in the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and fiue hundred and fourescore.

†Ebr. according to the mouth or word.

49 According to the commandement of the Lorde they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his charge: thus were they numbred of him, as the Lorde commanded Moses.

Leu. 12. 2. Leu. 15. 2. Leu. 21. 1. he is defiled by the dead.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commande the children of Israel, that they put out of the hoste euery leper, and euery one that hath a running sore, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead.

†Or, in place out of the hoste.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, and put them without the hoste, that they defile not their hostes, in the middes whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, & put them out of the hoste, euen as the Lord had commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

Leu. 6. 3.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Leu. 6. 5.

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit against another, and trespasse against the Lord, and that person be guilty:

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue done: and he shall recompence his trespasse with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part of it, and giue it vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to whom the trespasse may be recompenced, let the trespasse be recompenced vnto the Lord, euen vnto the Priest, besides the ramme of the atonement, whereby he shall make atonement for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

Leuit. 10. 12.

10 And euery mans holy things shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife turne to commit a trespasse against him,

13 So that another man lie with her carnally, and it be hidde from the eyes of her husband, and kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken with the manner:

†Ebr. if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him.

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, which is defiled, or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, which is not defiled,

15 Then shall the man bring his wife to the Priest, and bring her offering for her with her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, but he shall not powre oyle vpon it, nor put incense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering for a remembrance, calling the sinne to minde.

16 And the Priest shall bring her, and set her before the Lord.

17 Then the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, & of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, then the Priest shall take and put it into the water.

18 After the Priest shall set the woman before the Lorde, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of the memorial in her hands, it is the iealousie offering, and the Priest shall haue bitter and cursed water in his hand.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oth, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, neither hast thou gone aside to vncleanes from thine husband, be free from this bitter and cursed water.

†Ebr. to fall.

22 And these cursed waters shall go into thy bowels,

bowels, to cause thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. Then the woman shal answere, Amen, Amen.

23 After, the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and shall blot them out with the bitter water,

24 And shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter and cursed water, and the cursed waters turned into bitternesse, shall enter into her.

25 Then the Priest shall take the [illegible] offring out of the womans hand, and shall [illegible] offring before the Lord, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handful of the offering for a ‖ memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, and afterward make the woman drink the water.

Or, perfume.

27 When hee hath made her drinke the water (if shee be defiled and haue trespassed against her husband) then shall the cursed water *turned* into bitternesse, enter into her, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot, and the woman shalbe accursed among her people.

28 But if y woman be not defiled, but be ‖ clean, she shall be free, and shall conceiue and beare.

Or, innocent.

29 This is the law of ielousie, when a wife turneth from her husband and is defiled,

30 Or when a man is moued with a ielous mind being ielous ouer his wife, then shall he bring the woman before the Lord, and the Priest shall do to her according to all this law.

31 And the man shall bee free from sinne, but this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

2 *The lawe of the consecration of the Nazarites.* 24 *The maner to bleſſe the people.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man or a woman doth separate themselues to vow a vow of a Nazarite to separate *himselfe* vnto the Lord,

3 He shall abstaine from wine & strong drinke, and shall drinke no sowre wine nor sowre drinke, nor shall drinke any liquor of grapes, neither shall eate fresh grapes nor dryed.

4 As long as his abstinence endureth, shall hee eate nothing that is made of the wine of the vine, neither the kernels, nor the huske.

5 While he is separate by his vow, the * rasor shall not come vpon his head, vntill the dayes bee out, in the which hee separateth *himselfe* vnto the Lord, he shalbe holy, and shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

Iudg. 13.5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 During the time that he separateth himselfe vnto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body:

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane at the death of his father, or mother, brother, or sister: for the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he shalbe holy to the Lord.

9 And if any die suddenly by him, or hee beware, then the head of his consecration shalbe defiled, and hee shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing: in the seuenth day he shall shaue it.

10 And in the eight day he shall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Priest, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 Then the Priest shall prepare the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offring, and shall make an atonement for him, because hee sinned by the dead: so shall hee hallow his head the same day.

12 And hee shall consecrate vnto the Lorde the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of a yeere old for a trespasse offring, and the first dayes shalbe void: for his consecration was defiled.

13 ¶ This then is the law of the Nazarite: When the time of his consecration is out, he shall come to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

14 And he shall bring his offring vnto the Lord, an hee lambe of a yeere old without blemish for a burnt offering, and a shee lambe of a yeere old without blemish for a sinne offering, and a ram without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread of * cakes of fine floure, mingled with oile, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oile, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings:

Leu. 2. 15.

16 The which the Priest shall bring before the Lord, and make his sinne offering and his burnt offering.

17 Hee shall prepare also the ramme for a peace offering vnto the Lord, with the basket of vnleauened bread, and the Priest shall make his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And * the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his consecration at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his consecration, & put it in the fire, which is vnder the peace offering.

Act. 21. 24.

19 Then the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and an vnleauened cake out of the basket, and a wafer vnleauened, and put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after hee hath shauen his consecration.

20 And the Priest shall * shake them to and fro before the Lord: this is an holy thing for the Priest ‖ besides the shaken breast, and besides the heaue shoulder: so afterward the Nazarite may drinke wine.

Exod. 29. 27.

‖ Or, with the breſt.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, which he hath vowed, *and* of his offering vnto the Lord for his consecration, besides that that he is able to bring: according to the vow which he vowed, so shall hee doe after the law of his consecration.

22 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, Thus shall yee bleſſe the children of Israel, and say vnto them,

24 ¶ The Lord bleſſe thee, and keepe thee,

25 The Lord make his face shine vpon thee, and be merciſull vnto thee,

25 The Lord lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 So they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

2 *The Heads or Princes of Israel offer at the ſetting vp of the Tabernacle,* 10 *and at the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercie ſeate.*

NOw when Moses had finished the setting vp of the Tabernacle, and * anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, and the Altar with all the ‖ instruments thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them,

Exod. 40. 18.

‖ Or veſſels.

2 Then the ‖ princes of Israel, heads ouer the houses of their fathers, (they were the princes of the tribes, who were ouer them that were numbred) offered,

‖ Or, captaines.

3 And brought their offering before the Lord, sixe couered charets, and twelue oxen: one charet for two princes, and for euery one an oxe, and they offered them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
5 Take *theſe* of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according vnto his office.
6 So Moſes tooke the charets, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites:
7 Two charets and foure oxen hee gaue to the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according vnto their office.
8 And foure charets and eight oxen he gaue to the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their office vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.
9 But to the ſonnes of Kohath he gaue none, becauſe the charge of the ſanctuary belonged to them, *which* they did beare vpon *their* ſhoulders.
10 ¶ The Princes alſo offered in the dedication for the altar, in the day that it was anointed: then the Princes offered their offering before the altar.
11 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, One prince one day, and another prince another day ſhall offer their offring, for the dedication of the altar.

‖ The offering of Nahſhon.

12 ¶ So then on the firſt day did ‖ Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab of the tribe of Iudah offer his offering.
13 And his offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a
Leuit.2.1 * meat offering,
14 An *incenſe* cup of golde of ten *ſhekels* full of incenſe,
15 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,
16 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,
17 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, and fiue lambes of a yeere old: this was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

‖ The offering of Nethaneel.

18 ¶ The ſecond day ‖ Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar, prince of *the tribe* of Iſſachar did offer:
19 Who offered for his offering a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering,
20 An *incenſe* cup of gold of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,
21 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,
22 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,
23 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

‖ The offering of Eliab.

24 ¶ The third day ‖ Eliab the ſonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *offered*.
25 His offring *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both full of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering.
26 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,
27 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,
28 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,
29 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yeere old: this was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

‖ The offering of Elizur,

30 ¶ The fourth day ‖ Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur prince of the children of Reuben, *offered*.
31 His offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful of fine floure, mingled with oile, for a meat offering,
32 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,
33 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering,
34 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,
35 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, & fiue lambs of a yere old: this was the offring of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

‖ The offering of Shelumiel.

36 ¶ The fift day ‖ Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai, prince of the children of Simeon *offered*.
37 His offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both ful of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering,
38 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,
39 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,
40 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,
41 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

‖ The offering of Eliaſaph.

42 ¶ The ſixt day ‖ Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel prince of the children of Gad *offered*.
43 His offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering,
44 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,
45 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere olde for a burnt offering,
46 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,
47 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offring of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

‖ The offering of Eliſhama

48 ¶ The ſeuenth day ‖ Eliſhama the ſon of Ammiud, prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.
49 His offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirtie *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful of fine floure, mingled with oile, for a meat offering,
50 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,
51 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,
52 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,
53 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

‖ The offering of Gamliel.

54 ¶ The eight day *offered* ‖ Gamliel the ſonne of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering,
56 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,
57 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yeere old for a burnt offering,

58 An

58 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,

59 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Gamliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

The offering of Abidan.

60 ¶ The ninth day ‖ Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni prince of the children of Beniamin *offered.*

61 His offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both ful of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering.

62 A golden *incenſe* cuppe of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,

63 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

64 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,

65 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yere olde: this was the offering of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

The offering of Ahiezer.

66 ¶ The tenth day ‖ Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan *offered.*

67 His offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both ful of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering,

68 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,

69 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

70 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,

71 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

The offering of Pagiel, or Phegiel.

72 ¶ The eleuenth day ‖ Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher *offered.*

73 His offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both ful of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering,

74 A golden *incenſe* cuppe of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,

75 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

76 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,

77 And for a peace offering, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

The offering of Ahira.

78 ¶ The twelfth day ‖ Ahira the ſonne of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali *offered.*

79 His offering *was* a ſiluer charger of an hundreth and thirty *ſhekels* weight, a ſiluer boule of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both ful of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offering,

80 A golden *incenſe* cup of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe,

81 A yong bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of a yere old for a burnt offering,

82 An hee goat for a ſinne offering,

83 And for peace offerings, two bullockes, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of a yeere olde: this was the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar by the princes of Iſrael, when it was annointed: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer boules, twelue *incenſe* cups of gold,

85 Euery charger *containing* an hundreth & thirty *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and euery boule ſeuenty: all the ſiluer veſſel *conteined* two thouſand and foure hundreth *ſhekels* after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 Twelue *incenſe* cups of gold full of incenſe, *containing* ten ſhekels euery cup, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the golde of the *incenſe* cups *was* an hundreth and twenty *ſhekels.*

87 All the bullocks for the burnt offering *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of a yeere olde twelue, with their meate offerings, and twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering.

88 And all the bullocks for the peace offerings *were* foure and twenty bullocks, the rammes ſixty, the hee goats ſixty, the lambes of a yeere old ſixty: this was the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with *God*, he heard the voice of one ſpeaking vnto him frō the Merciſeat, that was vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony betweene the two Cherubims, and he ſpake to him.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The order of the lampes. 6 The puriſying and offering of the Leuites. 24 The age of the Leuites, when they are receiued to ſeruice, and when they are dimiſſed.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou lighteſt the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall giue light toward the foreſront of the Candleſticke.

3 And Aaron did ſo, lighting the lamps thereof toward the foreſront of the Candleſticke, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

4 And this was the worke of the Candleſticke, *euen* of gold beaten out with the hammer, both the ſhaft, and the floures thereof * was beaten out with the hammer: according to the paterne, which the Lord had ſhewed Moſes, ſo made hee the Candleſticke. *Exod 25. 18.*

5 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and purifie them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do vnto them when thou purifieſt them, Sprinkle water of purification vpon them, and let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and waſh their clothes, ſo they ſhalbe cleane.

8 Then they ſhall take a young bullocke with his meate offering of fine floure mingled with oile, and another young bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 Then ſhalt thou bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and aſſemble all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

10 Thou ſhalt bring the Leuites alſo before the Lord, and the children of Iſrael ſhal put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron ſhall offer the Leuites before the Lord, as a ſhake offering of the children of Iſrael, that they may execute the ſeruice of the Lord.

12 And the Leuites ſhall put their hands vpon the heads of the bullocks, and make thou the one a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering vnto the Lord, that thou mayeſt make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron and before his ſonnes, and offer them as a ſhake offering to the Lord.

14 Thus thou ſhalt ſeparate ye Leuites frō among the children of Iſrael, and the Leuites ſhalbe * mine. *Cha. 3. 45.*

15 And afterward shal the Leuites go in, to serue in the tabernacle of the congregation, & thou shalt purifie them, and offer them as a shake offering.

Chap.3.9. 16 For they are freely giuen * vnto me from among the children of Israel, for such as open any wombe: for all the first borne of the children of Israel haue I taken them vnto me.

Exod.13.2.Luke 2.23. 17 *For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both of man & of beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel,

19 And haue giuen the Leuites as a gift vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & to make an atonement for the children of Israel, that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come neere vnto the Sanctuary.

20 ¶Then Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did with the Leuites according to all that that the Lord had comded Moses concerning the Leuites: so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 So the Leuites were purified, & washed their clothes, and Aaron offered them as a shake offering before the Lord, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to purifie them.

22 And after that went the Leuites in to do their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so they did vnto them.

23 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This also *belongeth* to the Leuites: from fiue and twenty yeere old and vpward, they shall goe in to execute *their* office in the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

25 And after the age of fiftie yere, they shal cease from executing the office, and shall serue no more:

26 But they shal minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation to keep things committed to their charge, but they shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites touching their charges.

CHAP. IX.

2 The Passeouer is commanded againe. 13 The punishment of him that keepeth not the Paßeouer. 15 The cloud conducteth the Israelites thorow the wildernesse.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth, in the second yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 The children of Israel shall also celebrate the *Exo.12.1 *Passeouer at the time appointed thereunto.

leuit.23 5 chap.28. 16. deut. 16.2. 3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at *euen, ye shall keepe it in his due season: according to all the ordinances of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

Exo.12.6. deut.16.6 4 Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel to celebrate the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wildernes of Sinai: according to all that the Lord had commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And certaine men were defiled by a dead man, that they might not keepe the Passeouer the same day: and they came before Moses and before Aaron the same day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We are defiled by a dead man: wherefore are we kept backe that we may not offer an offering vnto the Lorde in the time thereunto appointed among the children of Israel?

8 Then Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the Lord will commaund concerning you.

9 ¶And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any among you, or of your posteritie, shall bee vncleane by the reason of a corps, or be in a long iourney, he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord.

11 In the fourteenth day of the second moneth at euen they shall keepe it: with vnleauened bread and sowre herbs shall they eate it.

12 They shal leaue none of it vnto the morning, * nor breake any bone of it: according to all the ordinance of the Passeouer shall they keepe it. *Exod.12. 46. iohn 19.36.

13 But the man that is cleane & is not in a iourney, and is negligent to keepe the Passeouer, the same person shalbe cut off from his people: because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his due season, that man shall beare his ‖ sinne. ‖Or. punishment of his sin.

14 And if a stranger dwell among you, and will keepe the passeouer vnto the Lord, as the ordinance of the Passeouer, and as the maner thereof *is*, so shall he doe: * ye shall haue one Law both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the same land. *Exod.12. 49.

15 ¶*And when the Tabernacle was reared vp, a cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the Tabernacle of the Testimony: and at euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as the appearance of fire vntill morning. *Exod.40. 34.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then afterward the children of Israel iourneyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the †commandement of the Lord the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commaundement of the Lorde, they pitched: as long as the cloude abode vpon the Tabernacle, * they † lay still. †Ebr. mouth. 1.Cor. 10.1.

19 And when the cloud taried still vpon the Tabernacle a long time, the children of Israel kept the watch of the Lord, and iourneyed not. †Eb. campped. †Eb. dayes of number.

20 So when the cloud abode † a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, they abode in their tents according to the commandement of the Lord: for they iourneyed at the commandement of the Lord.

21 And though the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle from euen vnto the morning, yet *if* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether by day or by night the cloud was taken vp, then they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloud taried two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the Tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel * abode still, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed. *Exod.40. 36,37.

23 At the commandement of the Lord they pitched, and at the commandement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watch of the Lorde at the commandement of the Lord by the hand of Moses. *reade verse 18.*

CHAP. X.

2 The vse of the siluer trumpets. 11 The Israelites depart from Sinai. 14 The captaines of the hoste are numbred. 30 Hobab refuseth to goe with Moses his sonne in law.

And

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayſt vſe them for the aſſembling of the Congregation, and for the departure of the campe.
3 And when they ſhall blow with them, all the Congregation ſhall aſſemble to thee before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
4 But if they blowe with one, then the Princes *or* heads ouer the thouſands of Iſrael ſhall come vnto thee.
5 But if ye blow an alarme, then the campe of them that pitch on the Eaſtpart, ſhall go forward.
6 If ye blow an alarme the ſecond time, then the hoſte of them that lie on the South ſide, ſhall march: *for* they ſhall blowe an alarme when they remooue.
7 But in aſſembling the Congregation, ye ſhall blow without an alarme,
8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhal blow the trumpets, and ye ſhall haue them as a law for euer in your generations.
9 And when yee goe to warre in your lande againſt the enemie that vexeth you, ye ſhal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhall be remembred before the Lord your God, and ſhall be ſaued from your enemies.
10 Alſo in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your feaſt dayes, and in the beginning of your moneths, ye ſhall alſo blow the trumpets ‖ ouer your burnt ſacrifices, and ouer your peace offerings, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lord your God.
‖ *Or, when you offer burnt offrings.*
11 ¶ And in the ſecond yeere, in the ſecond moneth, *and* in the twentieth *day* of the moneth the cloud was taken vp from the tabernacle of the Teſtimonie
22 And the children of Iſrael departed on their ‖ iourneyes out of the deſert of Sinai, and the cloud reſted in the wilderneſſe of Paran.
‖ *Or, in keeping this order in their iourneyes.*
13 So they firſt tooke their iourney at the commandement of the Lord, by the hand of Moſes.
14 ¶ *In the firſt place went the ſtandard of the hoſte of the children of Iudah, according to their armies: and *Nahſhon the ſon of Amminadab *was* ouer his band.
*Cha.2.3. *Chap.1.7.*
15 And ouer the band of the tribe of ſ̄ children of Iſſachar, *was* Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.
16 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the children of Zebulun *was* Eliab the ſonne of Helon.
17 When the Tabernacle was taken downe, then the ſonnes of Gerſhon and the ſonnes of Merari went forward bearing the Tabernacle.
18 ¶ After, departed the ſtandard of the hoſte of Reuben, according to their armies, and ouer his band *was* Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
19 And ouer the bande of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.
20 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Gad *was* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
21 The Kohathites alſo went forward, and bare the * Sanctuary, and the *former* did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.
*Chap.4.4.
22 ¶ Then the ſtandard of the hoſte of the children of Ephraim went forward according to their armies, and ouer his band *was* Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
23 And ouer the band of the tribe of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh *was* Gamliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
24 And ouer the band of the tribe of the ſonnes of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.
25 ¶ Laſt, the ſtanderd of the hoſte of the children of Dan marched, gathering all the hoſts according to their armies: and ouer his band *was* Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.
26 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Aſher *was* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.
27 And ouer the band of the tribe of the children of Naphtali *was* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.
28 Theſe were the remoouings of the children of Iſrael, according to their armies, when they marched.
29 ¶ After, Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Reuel the Midianite, the father inlaw of Moſes, We goe into the place, of which the Lord ſaid, I wil giue it you. Come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the Lord hath promiſed good vnto Iſrael.
30 And he anſwered him, I will not goe: but I will depart to mine owne countrey, and to my kinred.
31 Then he ſaid, I pray thee, leaue vs not: for thou knoweſt our camping places in the wildernes: therefore thou mayeſt be † our guide.
†*Ebr. eyes vnto vs.*
32 And if thou goe with vs, what goodneſſe the Lord ſhall ſhew vnto vs, the ſame will wee ſhewe vnto thee.
33 ¶ So they departed from the mount of the Lorde, three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenaunt of the Lorde went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.
34 And the cloude of the Lord *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.
Pſal.68.1,2.
35 And when the Arke went forwarde, Moſes ſaid, * Riſe vp, Lord, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.
†*Ebr. to the tenne thouſand thouſands*
36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O Lord, to the † many thouſands of Iſrael.

CHAP. XI.

1 The people murmureth, and is puniſhed with fire. 4 The people luſteth after fleſh. 6 They lothe Manna. 11 The weake faith of Moſes. 16 The Lord diuideth the burden of Moſes to ſeuenty of the Ancients. 31 The Lord ſendeth quailes. 33 Their luſt is puniſhed.

WHen the people became † murmurers, † it diſpleaſed the Lord: and the Lord heard it, therfore his wrath was kindled, and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and *conſumed the vtmoſt part of the hoſte.
†*Ebr. as vniuſt complainers.* †*Ebr. it was euill in the eares of the Lord.* *Pſ.78.21.*
2 Then the people cryed vnto Moſes: & when Moſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire was quenched.
3 And he called ſ̄ name of that place ‖ Taberah, becauſe the fire of the Lord burnt among them.
‖ *Or, burning.*
4 ¶ And a number of people that was among them fell a luſting, and turned away, and the children of Iſrael alſo wept, and ſaid, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate?
5 We remember the fiſh which we did eate in Egypt for nought, the cucumbers, and the pepons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garleeke.
6 But now our ſoule is dryed away, we can ſee nothing, but this MAN.
7 (The MAN alſo was as * coriander ſeed, and his colour like the colour of Bdelium.
Exo.16.31. wiſd.16.20. pſa.78.24 iohn 6.31.
8 The people went about and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in morters, and baked it in a cauldron, and made cakes of it, and the taſte of it was like vnto the taſte of freſh oyle.
9 And when the dew fell vpon the hoſte in the night, the MAN fell with it)
10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throwout

rowout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the wrath of the Lord was grieuously kindled: also Moses was grieued.

‖Or, euill intreated.

11 And Moses sayd vnto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou ‖ vexed thy seruant? and why haue I not found fauour in thy sight, seeing thou hast put the charge of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? or haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nurse beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land for the which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Where should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, for it is too heauy for me.

15 Therefore if thou deale thus with me, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, kill mee, that I behold not my misery.

16 ¶Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whome thou knowest, that they are the Elders of the people, and gouernors ouer them, and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, & let them stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe, and talke with thee there, and take of the Spirit, which is vpon thee, and put vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee: so thou shalt not beare it alone.

18 Furthermore thou shalt say vnto the people, Be sanctified against to morow, and ye shall eate flesh: for you haue wept in the eares of the Lorde, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for we were better in Egypt: therefore the Lord will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Ye shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes,

20 But a whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrels, and bee lothsome vnto you, because ye haue contemned the Lord, which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we hither out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, Sixe hundreth thousand footmen *are there* of the people among whome I am: and thou sayest, I wil giue them flesh that they may eate a moneth long.

22 Shall the sheepe and the beeues be slaine for them, to finde them? either shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

Isa. 50.2. *and* 59. 1.

23 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Is the *Lordes hand shortened? thou shalt see nowe whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or no.

24 ¶So Moses went out, and told the people the wordes of the Lorde, and gathered seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

‖Or. separated, as verse 17.

25 Then the Lord came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and ‖ tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, & put it vpon the seuenty ancient men: and when the Spirit rested vpon them, then they prophecied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the hoste: the name of the one *was* Eldad, & the name of the other Medad, & the Spirit rested vpon them, (for they were of them that were written, and went not out of the Tabernacle) and they prophecyed in the hoste.

27 Then there ran a yong man, & told Moses, & said, Eldad and Medad do prophecie in the hoste.

28 And Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun the seruaunt of Moses, one of his yong men answered, and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 But Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? yea, would God that all the Lords people *were* Prophets, *and* that the Lorde would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses returned into the host, hee and the Elders of Israel.

31 Then there went foorth a winde from the Lord, and *brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall vpon the campe, a dayes iourney on this side, and a dayes iourney on the other side, round about the host, & *they were* about two cubits aboue the earth.

Exod. 16. 13. *psa.* 78. 26, 27.

32 Then the people arose all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quailes: he that gathered the least, gathered ten Homers full, and they spread them abroad for their vse round about the hoste.

33 While the flesh was yet between their teeth, before it was chewed, euen the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, & the Lord *smote the people with an exceeding great plague.

Psal. 78. 31.

34 So the name of ỹ place was called ‖Kibroth-hattaauah: for there they buried the people that fel a lusting.

‖Or, graues of lust.

35 From Kibroth-hattaauah the people tooke their iourney to Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Aaron and Miriam grudge against Moses.* 10 *Miriam is striken with leprosie, and healed at the prayer of Moses.*

AFterward Miriam and Aaron ‖ spake against Moses, because of the wom̃ of Ethiopia whom he had maried (for he had maried a woman of Ethiopia)

‖Or, murmured.

2 And they said, What? hath the Lord spoken but onely by Moses? hath hee not also spoken by vs? and the Lord heard *this*.

3 (But Moses *was* a very *meeke man, aboue all the men that were vpon the earth)

Ecclus. 45.4.

4 And by and by the Lord said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came forth.

5 Then the Lord came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam, and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words, If there bee a Prophet of the Lord among you, I will bee knowen to him by a vision, *and* will speake vnto him by dreame.

7 My seruant Moses *is* not so, who is faithful in all mine house.

8 Vnto him will I speake *mouth to mouth, and by vision, and not in darke words, but he shall see the similitude of the Lord. Wherefore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruaunt, *euen* against Moses?

Exod. 33. 11.

9 Thus the Lorde was very angry with them, and departed.

10 Also the cloud departed from the Tabernacle: and beholde, Miriam *was* leprous like snowe: And Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, *shee was* leprous.

11 Then Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee lay not the sinne vpon vs which wee haue foolishly committed, and wherein we haue sinned.

12 Let

12 Let her not, I pray thee, bee as one dead of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 Then Moses cryed vnto the Lord, saying, O God, I beseech thee, heale her now.

14 ¶ And the Lord said vnto Moses, If her father had spit in her face, should she not haue bene ashamed seuen dayes? let her * be shut out of the hoste seuen dayes, and after she shall be receiued. *Leui.13.46.*

15 So Miriam was shut out of the heste seuen dayes, and the people remoued not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

CHAP. XIII.

4 Certaine men are sent to search the land of Canaan. 24 They bring of the fruit of the land. 31 Caleb comforteth the people against the discouraging of the other spies.

THen afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran

2 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

3 Send thou men out to search the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, *such as are* all rulers among them.

4 Then Moses sent them out of the wilderneſſe of Paran, at the commandement of the Lord: all those men were ‖ heads of the children of Israel. ‖ *Or, rulers*

5 Also their names are these: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

6 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori:

7 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh:

8 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph:

9 Of the tribe of Ephraim, ‖ Oshea the sonne of Nun: ‖ *Or, Iohua.*

10 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

11 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi:

12 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *to wit*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi:

13 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli:

14 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael:

15 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi:

16 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

17 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called the name of Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

18 So Moses sent them to spie out the lande of Canaan, & said vnto them, Goe vp this way toward the South, and go vp into the ‖ mountaines, ‖ *Or, high country.*

19 And consider the land what it is, and the people that dwell therein, whether they bee strong or weake, either few or many.

20 Also what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it be good or badde: and what cities *they be*, that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tents, or in walled townes.

21 And what the land *is*: whether it bee fatte or leane, whether there be trees therein or not. And be of good courrge, and bring of the fruit of the land (for then *was* the time of the first ripe grapes)

22 ¶ So they went vp, and searched out the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin vnto Rehob, to goe to Hamath.

23 And they ascended toward the South, and came to Hebron, where were Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the sonnes of Anak. And Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

24 *Then they came to the riuer of Eshcol, and cut downe thence a braunch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it vpon a barre between two, and *brought* of the pomegranates and of the figs. *Deu.1.24*

25 That place was called the ‖ riuer Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe thence. ‖ *Or, the valley of Eshcol, that is, of grapes.*

26 Then after fourtie dayes, they turned againe from searching of the land.

27 And they went and came to Moses and to Aaron and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel, in the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought to them, and to all the Congregation, tidings, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

28 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the lande whither thou hast sent vs, and surely it floweth with * milke and hony: and here is of the fruit of it. *Exo.33.3*

29 Neuertheleſſe, the people bee strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled and exceeding great, and moreouer we saw the sonnes of Anak there.

30 The Amalekites dwel in the South country, and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, & the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Iorden.

31 Then Caleb stilled the people ‖ before Moses, and said, Let vs go vp at once and possesse it: for vndoubtedly we shall ouercome it. ‖ *Or, murmuring against Moses.*

32 But the men that went vp with him, said, We bee not able to go vp against the people; for they are stronger then we.

33 So they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched for the children of Israel, saying, The land which we haue gone thorow to search it out, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof: for all the people that we saw in it, are men of great stature.

34 For there we saw gyants, the sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants, so that we seemed in our sight like grashoppers: & so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 The people murmure against Moses. 10 They would haue stoned Caleb and Ioshua. 13 Moses pacifieth God by his prayer. 45 The people that would enter into the land contrary to Gods will, are slaine.

THen al the Congregation lifted vp their voice, and cried: and the people wept that night,

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron: and the whole assembly said vnto them, Would God we had died in the land of Egypt, or in this wilderneſſe, would God we were dead.

3 Wherefore now hath the Lord brought vs into this land, to fall vpon the sword? our wiues and our children shalbe a pray: were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 *And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, *two* of them that searched the land, rent their clothes, *Ecclus.46.9.1.mac.2.56.*

7 And spake vnto all the assembly of the children of Israel, saying, The land which wee walked thorow to search it, is a very good land.

8 If the Lord loue vs, he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, which is a land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 But rebell not ye against the Lord, neither feare yee the people of the land: for they are *but* bread for vs: their shield is departed from them, and the Lord is with vs, feare them not.

10 And all the multitude said, Stone them with stones: but the glory of the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before al the children of Israel.

11 And the Lord said vnto Moses, How long wil this people prouoke me, and how long will it bee yer they beleeue me, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence and destroy them, and will make thee a greater nation and mightier then they.

Exod.32.12. 13 But Moses said vnto the Lord, * When the Egyptians shall heare it, (for thou broughtest this people by thy power from among them)

14 Then they shall say to the inhabitants of the land, (*for* they haue heard that thou Lord art among this people, *&* that thou Lord art seene †face to face, and that thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou * goest before them by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night)

†*Heb. eye to eye.* *Exod.13.21.*

15 That thou wilt kill this people as one man, so the heathen which haue heard the fame of thee, shall thus say,

Deu.9.28. 16 Because the Lord was not * able to bring this people into the land, when hee sware vnto them, therefore hath he slaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spokē, saying,

Exo. 34.6 psa.103.8. Psa.103.3 Exo.20.5. and 34.7. 18 The Lord is * slow to anger, and of great mercie, and * forgiuing miquitie, and sinne, but not making *the wicked* innocent, and * visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the children, in the third and fourth *generation:*

19 Be merciful, I beseech thee, vnto the iniquity of this people, according to thy great mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people from Egypt, euen vntil now.

20 And the Lord said, I haue forgiuen it according to thy request.

21 Notwithstanding, as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

22 For all those men which haue seene my glorie, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernes, and haue tempted me this ten times, and haue not obeyed my voyce,

23 Certainely they shall not see the land, whereof I sware vnto their fathers: neither shall any that prouoke me, see it.

Iosh.14.6 24 But my seruant * Caleb because he had another spirit, and hath followed me still, euen him wil I bring into the land whither he went, and his seed shall inherit it.

25 Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites remaine in the valley: *wherfore* turne backe to morrow and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ After, the Lord spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

Psal.106.26. 27 * How long *shall I suffer* this wicked multitude to murmure against mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

Chap.26.65. and 32.10. 28 Tel them, As * I liue (saith the Lord) I wil surely do vnto you, euen as ye haue spokē in mine eares,

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all you that were * counted thorow all your numbers, from twentie yeere old and aboue, which haue murmured against me, *Deu.1.35*

30 Yee shall not doubtlesse come into the land, for the which I * lifted vp mine hand to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun. *Gen.14.22.*

31 But your children, (which ye said should be a pray) them will I bring in, and they shall knowe the land which ye haue refused:

32 But euen your carkeises shall fall in this wilderneſſe,

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderneſſe fortie yeeres, and shall beare your whoredomes vntill your carkeises bee wasted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes, in the which ye searched out the land, *euen* fortie dayes, * euery day for a yere, shal ye beare your iniquitie, for * fortie yeeres, and ye shall feele my breach of promise, *Ezek.4.6. Ps.95.10*

35 I the Lord haue said, Certainely I will doe so to al this wicked company, that are gathered together against me: *for* in this wilderneſſe they shalbe consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses had sent to search the land, (which when they came againe made all the people to murmure against him, and brought vp a slander vpon the land)

37 Euen those men that did bring vp that vile slander vpon the land, shall * die by a plague before the Lord. *1.Cor.10. 10.heb.3.*

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, of those men that went to search the land, shall liue. *10,17. iude 5.*

39 ¶ Then Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people sorowed greatly.

40 * And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, wee be ready to goe vp to the place which the Lord hath promised: for we haue sinned. *Deu.1.41.*

41 But Moses said, Wherfore transgresse ye thus the commaundement of the Lord? It will not so come well to passe.

42 Goe not vp (for the Lord is not among you) lest ye be ouerthrowen before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: for in as much as yee are turned away from the Lord, the Lord also will not be with you.

44 Yet they presumed obstinately to goe vp to the top of the mountaine: but the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that mountaine, came downe, and smote them, * and consumed them vnto Hormah. *Deu.1.44*

CHAP. XV.

2 The offrings which the Israelites should offer when they came into the land of Canaan. 32 The punishment of him that brake the Sabbath.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you, *Leuit.23.10. Leuit.22.21.*

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the Lord, a burnt offring or a sacrifice * ‖to fulfil a vow, or a free offering, or in your feasts, to make a * sweet sauour vnto the Lord, of the herd or of the flocke, ‖*Or, separate.* *Exod.29.18.*

4 Then * let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lord, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of *Leuit.2.1*

fine

fine floure mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyle.

5 Alſo thou ſhalt prepare the fourth part of an hin of wine, to be powred on a lambe *appointed* for the burnt offering, or *any* offering.

6 And for a ram, thou ſhalt for a meate offring prepare two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with the third part of an hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an hin of wine for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice to fulfil a vow or a peace offering vnto the Lord,

9 Then let him offer with the bullocke a meat offring of ‖three tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with halfe an hin of oyle,

‖Or, three omers.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lord.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for a bullocke, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or for a kid.

12 According to the number that ye prepare *to offer*, ſo ſhal ye doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhall doe theſe things thus, to offer an offering made by fire of ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will make an offering by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord, as ye do, ſo ſhall he do.

Exod. 12. 49. chap. 9. 14.

15 * One ordinance *ſhall be* both for yon of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that dwelleth *with you, euen* an ordinance foreuer in your generations: as you are, ſo ſhal the ſtranger be before the Lord.

16 One law and one maner ſhall ſerue both for you and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land, to the which I bring you,

19 And when yee ſhall eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the Lord.

Leuit. 23. 14.

20 Yee ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough for an heaue offering: * as the heaue offring of the barne, ſo ſhall ye lift it vp.

21 Of the firſt of your dough ye ſhall giue vnto the Lord an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe commaundements which the Lord hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the firſt day that the Lord cõmanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations:

24 And if ſo be that ought be committed ignorantly of the Congregation, then all the Congregation ſhall giue a bullocke for a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the Lord, with the meate offring

Leuit. 4. 1, &c.

and drinke offring thereunto, according to the * maner, and an he goat for a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them: for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering for an offering made by fire vnto the Lord, and their ſinne offring before the Lord for their ignorance.

26 Then it ſhall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that dwelleth among them: for all the people *were* in ignorance.

27 ¶ * But if any one perſon ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhal bring a thee goate of a yere old, for a ſinne offering.

Leuit. 4. 27.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ignorant perſon, when he ſinneth by ignorance before the Lord, to make reconciliation for him: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

29 He that is borne among the children of Iſrael, & the ſtranger that dwelleth among them, ſhal haue both one law: who ſo doth ſinne by ignorance.

30 ¶ But the perſon that doth ought †preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame blaſphemeth the Lord: therefore that perſon ſhall be cut off from among his people,

†Eb. with an high hand: that is, in contempt of God.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of ỹ Lord, and hath broken his commandement: that perſon ſhalbe vtterly cut off, his iniquity ſhalbe vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation,

34 And they put him in * ward: for it was not declared what ſhould be done vnto him.

Leuit. 24. 12.

35 Then the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, This man ſhal die the death: and let all the multitude ſtone him with ſtones without the hoſte.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the hoſte, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and he died, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid them that they * make them fringes vpon the borders of their garments thorowout their generations, and put vpon their fringes of the borders a ribband of blue ſilke.

Deut. 22. 12. mat. 23. 5.

39 And yee ſhall haue the fringes, that when ye looke vpon them, yee may remember all the commandements of the Lord, and doe them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne heart, nor after your owne eyes, after the which ye go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember and do all my commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the Lord your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 31 Korah and his company periſheth. 41 The people the next day murmure. 49 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundreth are ſlaine for murmuring.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui ‖went apart with Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, the ſonnes of Reuben:

Cha. 27. 3. ecclus. 45. 18 *and* 18 ‖Or, tooke other with him

2 And they roſe vp ‖againſt Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty captaines of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, and men of renowme,

‖Or, before Moſes. Cha. 26. 9.

3 Who gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, & ſaid vnto them, *Ye take* too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation is holy, euery one of them, & the Lord *is* among them: wherefore then lift ye your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the Lord?

4 But when Moſes heard it, he fel vpon his face,

5 And ſpake to Korah and vnto al his company, ſaying, To morow the Lord wil ſhew who is his, & who

who is holy, and who ought to approch nere vnto him: and whom he hath chosen, hee will cause to come neere to him.

6 This doe *therfore*, Take you censers, *both* Korah and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the Lord to morow: and the man whom the Lord doth chuse, the same shalbe holy: *ye take* too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 Againe, Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you frō the multitude of Israel, to take you neere to himselfe to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Lord, and to stand before the Congregation, and to minister vnto them?

10 He hath also taken thee to him, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee, and seeke ye the office of the Priest also?

11 For which cause, thou and all thy company are gathered together against the Lord: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to cal Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: who answered, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs out of a land which floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe lord and ruler ouer vs also?

14 Also thou hast not brought vs vnto a lande that floweth with milke and hony, neither giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

15 Then Moses waxed very angry, and said vnto the Lord, *Looke not vnto their offering: I haue not taken so much as an asse from them, neither haue I hurt any of them.

*Gene. 4. 4. 5.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the Lord: *both* thou, they, and Aaron to morow.

17 And take euery man his censer & put incense in them, and bring ye euery man his censer before the Lord, two hundreth and fifty censers: thou also and Aaron, euery one his censer.

18 So they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and layed incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered al the multitude against them vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: then the glory of the Lord appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them at once.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and saide, O God, the God of the spirits ‖ of all flesh, hath not one man *onely* sinned, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

‖ *Or, of euery creature.*

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, and say, Get you away from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.

25 Then Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram, and the Elders of Israel folowed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Congregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye perish in al their sinnes.

27 So they gate them away from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram on euery side: & Dathan, and Abiram came out, & stood in the doore of their tents, with their wiues, and their sonnes, & their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby yee shall know that the Lord hath sent me to doe all these workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne mind.

29 If these men die the common death of al men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, the Lord hath not sent me.

30 But if the Lord make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp with all that they haue, and they go downe quicke into the ‖ pit, then ye shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the Lord.

‖ *Or, hell.*

31 ¶ And assoon as he had made an end of speaking al these words, euen the ground claue asunder that was vnder them,

32 And the earth * opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp with their families, and all the men that were with Korah, and all their goods.

*Cha. 37. 3. deut. 11. 6 psal. 106. 17.

33 So they and all that they had, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth couered them: so they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were about them fled at the crie of them: for they saide, *Let vs flee*, lest the earth swallow vs vp.

35 But there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

36 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter the fire beyond *the altar*: for they are halowed.

38 The censers *I say*, of these sinners, *that destroyed* themselues: and let them make of them broad plates for a couering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they shall be holy, and they shalbe a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 Then Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered, and made broad plates of them for a couering of the Altar.

40 *It is* a remembrance vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger which is not of ỹ seed of Aaron come neere to offer incense before the Lorde, that he be not like Korah and his company, as the Lord said vnto him, by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morow all the multitude of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the Lord.

42 And when the congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, then they ‖ turned their faces toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

‖ *Or, fled: to wit, Moses and Aaron.*

43 Then Moses & Aaron were come before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this congregation: for I will consume them quickly: then they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take the censer, and put fire therein of the alter, and put *therein* incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord: the plague is begun.

47 Then Aaron tooke as Moses commanded him, & ran into the middes of the Congregation, & behold,

behold, the plague was begun among the people, and he put in incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And when he stood betweene the dead, and them that were aliue, the plague was stayed.

49 So they died of this plague fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died in the conspiracie of Korah.

50 And Aaron went againe vnto Moses, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

2 *The twelue roddes of the twelue princes of the tribes of Israel.* 8 *Aarons rod buddeth, and beareth blossomes,* 10 *for a testimonie against the rebellious people.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, & take of euery one of them a rod, after the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the family of their fathers, *euen* twelue roddes: *and* thou shalt write euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for euery rod *shalbe* for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt put them in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before *the Arke* of the Testimonie, *where I will declare my selfe to you.

Exo. 25. 22.

5 And the mans rod, whom I chuse, shall blossome: and I wil make cease from me the grudgings of the children of Israel, which grudge against you.

6 ¶ Then Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and all their princes gaue him a rod, one rod for euery prince, according to the houses of their fathers, *euen* twelue rods, and the rod of Aaron *was* among their rods.

7 And Moses layd the rods beford the Lord in the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

8 And when Moses on the morow went into the Tabernacle of the testimony, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, & brought forth buds, and brought forth blossomes, and bare ripe almonds.

9 Then Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rodde.

Heb. 9. 4.

10 ¶ After, the Lord said vnto Moses, *Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony to bee kept for a token to the rebellious children, & thou shalt cause their murmurings to cease from me, that they die not.

11 So Moses did as the Lord had commaunded him: so did he.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we are dead, we perish, we are all lost:

13 Whosoeuer commeth neere, or approcheth to the Tabernacle of the Lord, shall die: shal we be consumed, and die?

CHAP. XVIII.

1. 7 *The office of Aaron and his sonnes,* 2 *with the Leuites.* 8 *The priests part of the offerings:* 20 *God is their portion.* 26 *The Leuites haue the tithes, and offer the tenths thereof vnto the Lord.*

AND the Lord said vnto Aaron, Thou, and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary: both thou & thy sonnes with thee shal beare the iniquity of your Priests office.

2 And bring also with thee thy brethren of the tribe of Leui of the family of thy father, which shal be ioyned with thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of the Testimony:

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, euen the charge of all ỹ Tabernacle: but they shal not come neere the instruments of the Sanctuary, nor to the Altar, lest they die, both they and you:

4 And they shal be ioyned with thee, and keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and no stranger shall come neere vnto you:

5 Therefore shall ye keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: so there shal fall no more wrath vpon the children of Israel.

6 For loe, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel, *which* as a gift of yours, are giuen to the Lord, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Chap. 3. 45.*

7 But thou and thy sonnes with thee shal keepe your Priests office for al things of the altar, & within the vaile: therfore shal ye serue: *for* I haue made your Priests office ‖ an office of seruice: therefore the stranger that commeth neere shall be slaine. ‖ *Or, a gift*

18 ¶ Againe, the Lord spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I haue giuen thee the keeping of mine offerings, of all the halowed things of the children of Israel: vnto thee I haue giuen them for the anoyntings sake, and to thy sonnes for a perpetuall ordinance.

9 This shalbe thine of the most holy things *reserued* frō the fire: all their offring of all their meat offring, and of all their sinne offring, and of al their trespasse offering which they bring vnto mee, that shall be most holy vnto thee and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it: euery male shall eate of it: it is holy vnto thee.

11 This also shalbe thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the shake offrings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sonnes and to thy daughters with thee, to be a duty for euer: all the cleane in thy house shall eate of it.

12 All the fat of the oile, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheate which they shall offer vnto the Lord for their first fruits, I haue giuen them vnto thee.

13 And the first ripe of all that is in their land, which they shall bring vnto the Lord, shalbe thine: all the cleane in thine house shal eat of it.

14 *Euery thing separate from the common vse in Israel shalbe thine. *Leuit. 27. 28.*

15 All that *first* openeth the * matrice of any flesh, which they shal offer vnto the Lord, of man or beast, shal be thine: but the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the first borne of the vncleane beast shalt thou redeeme. *Exo. 13. 2. & 22. 29. leu. 27. 26 cha. 3. 13*

16 And those that are to be redeemed shalt thou redeeme from the age of a moneth, according to thy estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs. *Exo. 30. 13. leu. 27*

17 But the first borne of a cow, or the first borne of a sheepe, or the first borne of a goate shalt thou not redeeme: *for* they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood at the altar: and thou shalt burne their fat: *it is* a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord. *25. chap. 3. 47. ezek 45. 12.*

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: * as the shake breast, and as the right shoulder shalbe thine *Exod. 29. 26. leuit. 7. 30.*

19 All the heaue offrings of ỹ holy things which the children of Israel shal offer vnto the Lord haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, with

with thee, to be a duety for euer: *it is* a perpetuall couenant of ſalt before the Lord, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee.

20 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue none inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among thē: *I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

*Deu 10.9 and 18.2. Ioſh.13. 14,33. ezek 44. 28.

21 For behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither ſhal the children of Iſrael any more come neere the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they ſuſteine ſinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites ſhal do the ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they ſhall beare their ſinne: *it is* a law for euer in your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they poſſeſſe none inheritance.

24 For the tithes of the children of Iſrael which they ſhall offer as an offering vnto the Lord, I haue giuen the Leuites for an inheritance: therfore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael yee ſhall poſſeſſe none inheritance.

25 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Speake alſo vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto thē, When ye ſhal take of the children of Iſrael the tithes which I haue giuen you of them for your inheritance then ſhal ye take an heaue offring of that ſame for the Lord, *euen* the tenth part of the tithe.

27 And your heaue offring ſhal be reckoned vnto you as the corne of the barne, or as the abundance of the winepreſſe.

28 So ye ſhall alſo offer an heaue offering vnto the Lord of all your tithes which ye ſhal receiue of the children of Iſrael, and ye ſhall giue thereof the Lords heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt:

29 Ye ſhall offer of all your gifts all the Lordes heaue offerings: of all the fat of the ſame *ſhal ye offer* the holy things thereof.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue offered the fat thereof, then it ſhalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as the increaſe of the corne floore, or as the increaſe of the winepreſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in all places, ye, and your houſholds: for it is your wages for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye ſhall beare no ſinne by the reaſon of it, when ye haue offered the fat of it: neither ſhal ye pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

2 *The ſacrifice of the red cow.* 9 *The ſprinkling water.* 11 *He that toucheth the dead.* 14 *The man that dieth in a tent.*

AND ✠ Lord ſpake to Moſes & to Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they bring thee a red cowe without blemiſh, wherin is no ſpot, vpon the which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye ſhal giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that he may bring her *without the hoſt, and cauſe her to be ſlaine before his face.

*Heb. 13. 11.

4 Then ſhal Eleazar the Prieſt take of her blood with his ^ finger, and ſprinkle it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times,

*Heb.9.13.

5 And cauſe the cow to bee burnt in his ſight: with her * skin, and her fleſh, and her blood, and her dung ſhall he burne *her*.

*Exod. 29. 14. *Leuit.* 4.11, 12.

6 Then ſhall the Prieſt take cedar wood, and hyſſope, and ſcarlet *lace*, and caſt them in the mids of the fire where the cow burneth.

7 Then ſhall the Prieſt waſh his clothes, and he ſhal waſh his fleſh in water and then come into the hoſt, and the Prieſt ſhalbe vncleane vnto the euen.

8 Alſo he that burneth her ſhal waſh his clothes in water, and waſh his fleſh in water, and be vnclean vntil euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane ſhall take vp the aſhes of the cow, and put them without the hoſt in a cleane place: and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael for a ſprinkling water: it is a ſinne offering.

10 Therefore he that gathereth the aſhes of the cow ſhall waſh his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntill euen: and it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, & vnto the ſtranger that dwelleth among them, a ſtatute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhalbe vncleane euen ſeuen dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelfe therewith the third day, and the ſeuenth day he ſhalbe cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the corps of any man that is dead, and purgeth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the Lord, and that perſon ſhal be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the ſprinkling water was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhalbe vnclean, and his vncleanneſſe *ſhall remaine* ſtill vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and al that is in the tent ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And al the veſſels that be open, which haue no † couering faſtned vpon them ſhal be vncleane.

†*Eb. a couering of cloth.*

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the fielde, or a dead perſon, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 Therefore for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the burnt aſhes of the ſinne offering, and pure water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhal take hyſſope, & dip it in the water, and ſprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and on the perſons that were therein, and vpon him that toucheth the bone, or the ſlaine, or the dead, or the graue.

19 And the cleane perſon ſhal ſprinkle vpon the vncleane the third day, and the ſeuenth day, and he ſhall purifie himſelfe the ſeuenth day, and waſh his clothes, and waſh himſelfe in water, and ſhall bee cleane at euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, & purifieth not himſelfe, that perſon ſhalbe cut off from among the Congregation, becauſe he hath defiled the ſanctuary of the Lord: & the ſprinkling water hath not been ſprinkled vpon him: *therefore* ſhal he be vncleane.

21 And it ſhalbe a perpetual law vnto them, that he that ſprinkleth the ſprinkling water, ſhall waſh his clothes: alſo hee that toucheth the ſprinkling water, ſhalbe vncleane vntill euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vnclean perſon toucheth ſhalbe vncleane: and the perſon that toucheth *him*, ſhalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Miriam dieth.* 2 *The people murmure.* 8 *They haue water out of the rocke.* 14 *Edom demeth the Iſraelites paſſage.* 25. 28 *The death of Aaron in whoſe roome Eleazar ſucceedeth.*

THen the children of Iſrael came with the whole Congregation to the deſert of Zin in the firſt moneth

moneth, and the people abode at Kadeſh: where Miriam died, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the Congregation, and they aſſembled themſelues againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God we had periſhed, * when our brethren died before the Lord.

Chap. 11. 3.

4 *Why haue ye thus brought the Congregation of the Lord vnto this wilderneſſe, that *both* we and our cattell ſhould die there?

Exo. 17. 2.

5 Wherefore now haue ye made vs to come vp from Egypt, to bring vs into this miſerable place, *which is* no place of ſeede, nor figges, nor vines, nor pomegranats? neither is there any water to drinke.

6 Then Moſes and Aaron went from the aſſembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared vnto them.

7 ¶And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou and thy brother Aaron the Congregation together, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhal giue foorth his water, and thou ſhalt bring them water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 Then Moſes tooke the rod from before the Lord, as he had commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and *Moſes* ſayd vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels: ſhal we bring you water out of this rocke?

11 Then Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twice, and the water came out abundantly: ſo the Congregation, and their beaſts dranke.

12 ¶Againe the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeued me not, to ſanctifie me in the preſence of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the Lord, and he was ſanctified in them.

14 ¶ Then Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the king of Edom, *ſaying*, Thus ſayth thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauell that wee haue had,

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time, where the Egyptians handled vs euill, and our fathers.

16 But when we cryed vnto the Lord, hee heard our voice, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs out of Egypt, and behold, wee are in the citie Kadeſh in thine vtmoſt border.

17 I pray thee that wee may paſſe thorow thy countrey: we will not go thorow the fields nor the vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the welles: we will go by the ‖ kings way, and neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left, vntill we be paſt thy borders.

‖ *Or, high way.*

‖ *Or, come not.*

18 And Edom anſwered him, ‖ Thou ſhalt not paſſe by mee, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 Then the children of Iſrael ſayd vnto him, Wee will goe vp by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, I will then pay for it: I will onely (without any harme) go thorow on my feete.

‖ *Or, the Edomites.*

20 He anſwered againe, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. Then ‖ Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a mighty power.

21 Thus Edom denyed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his countrey: Wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶And when the children of Iſrael with all the Congregation departed from * Kadeſh, they came vnto the mount Hor.

Chap. 33. 37.

23 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes and to Aaron in the mount Hor neere the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhalbe gathered vnto his people: for he ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye ‖ diſobeyed my commandement at the water of ‖ Meribah.

‖ *Or, rebelled.*

‖ *Or, ſtriue.*

25 Take * Aaron and Eleazar his ſonne, & bring them vp into the mount Hor,

Chap. 33. 38. deut. 32. 50.

26 And cauſe Aaron to put off his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne: for Aaron ſhall be gathered *to his fathers*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the Lord had commanded: and they went vp into the mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes put off Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne: * ſo Aaron died there in the toppe of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from off the mount.

Deu. 10. 6 & 32. 50.

29 When all the Congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, all the houſe of Iſrael ‖ wept for Aaron thirty dayes.

‖ *Or, mourned.*

CHAP. XXI.

3 Iſrael vanquiſheth king Arad. 6 The fiery ſerpents are ſent for the rebellion of the people. 24. 33 Sihon and Og are ouercome in battell.

WHen * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt toward the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then fought hee againſt Iſrael, and tooke of them priſoners.

Chap. 33. 40.

2 So Iſrael vowed a vowe vnto the Lord, and ſayd, If thou wilt deliuer *and* giue this people into mine hand, then will I vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the Lord heard the voice of Iſrael, and deliuered *them* the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them, & their cities, and called the name of the place ‖ * Hormah.

‖ *Or, deſtruction.*

Iudg. 1. 17

4 ¶ After, they departed from the mount Hor by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the people were ſore grieued becauſe of the way.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, & againſt Moſes, *ſaying*, Wherefore haue yee brought vs out of Egypt to die in the wilderneſſe? for *here is* neither bread nor water, and our ſoule * lotheth this light bread.

Cha. 11. 6.

6 *Wherefore the Lord ſent fiery ſerpents among the people, which ſtung the people: ſo that many of the people of Iſrael died.

Wiſ. 16. 1, 5. 1. cor. 10. 9.

7 Therefore the people came to Moſes, & ſayd, We haue ſinned: for wee haue ſpoken againſt the Lord, and againſt thee: pray to the Lord that hee take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Make thee a fiery ſerpent, and ſet it vp ‖ for a ſigne, that as many as are bitten may looke vpon it, and liue.

‖ *Or, vpon a pole.*

9 *So Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and ſet it vp for a ſigne: and when a ſerpent had bitten a man, then he looked vp to the ſerpent of braſſe, and ‖ liued.

2. Kin. 18. 4. iohn 3. 14.

‖ *Or, recouered.*

10 *And the children of Iſrael departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

Cha. 4. 38. 43.

11 ¶And they departed from Oboth, & pitched

‖ in

‖*Or, in the heapes of Abarim, or hils.*

‖ in Ije-abarim, in the wilderneſſe, which is before Moab on the Eaſt ſide.

12 They remoued thence, and pitched vpon the riuer of Zared.

13 ¶Thence they departed, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſſe, and commeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites: (for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene the Moabites and the Amorites)

14 Wherefore it ſhalbe ſpoken in the booke of the battels of the Lord, ‖what thing he did in the red Sea, and in the riuers of Arnon,

‖*Or, (how God deſtroyed) Vaheb (the cit)) with a whirle-wind, and the valleys of Arnon.*

15 And *at* the ſtreame of the riuers that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth vpon the border of Moab.

16 ¶And from thence *they turned* to Beer: the ſame is the well where the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, Aſſemble the people, and I will giue them water.

‖*Or, ſpring*

17 ¶Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, ‖Riſe vp Well, ſing ye vnto it.

18 The princes digged this well, the captaines of the people digged it, euen the Lawgiuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wilderneſſe *they came* to Mattanah,

19 ¶And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth,

20 ¶And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the plaine of Moab, to the toppe of Piſgah that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

21 ¶Then Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 *Let me goe thorow thy land: wee will not turne aſide into the fields, nor into the vineyards, neither drinke of the water of the wels: we wil go by the Kings way, vntill we be paſt thy countrey.

Deu.2.26 Iudg.11. 19.

23 *But Sihon gaue Iſrael no licence to paſſe thorow his countrey, but Sihon aſſembled all his people, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wildernes: & he came to Iahoz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

Deu.29.7

24 *But Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and conquered his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, *euen* vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon *was* ſtrong.

Ioſh.12.2. Pſal.135. 11. amos 2.9.

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities, and dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites in Heſhbon, and in all the †villages thereof.

†*Ebr. daughters.*

26 For Heſhbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, which had fought beforetime againſt the king of the Moabites, and had taken all his land out of his hand, *euen* vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpake in prouerbs, ſay, Come to Heſhbon, let the citie of Sihon bee built and repaired:

28 For a fire is gone out of Heſhbon, *and* a flame from the city of Sihon, and hath conſumed Ar of the Moabites, *and* the lords of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 Woe bee to thee, Moab: O people of Chemoſh, thou art vndone: he hath ſuffered his ſonnes to be purſued, and his daughters *to be* in captiuitie to Sihon the king of the Amorites.

†*Eb. light.*

30 Their † empire alſo is loſt from Heſhbon vnto Dibon, and wee haue deſtroyed them vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſearch out Iaazer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were there.

Deut. 3.1. and 29.7.

33 ¶*And they turned and went vp toward Baſhan: and Og the king of Bathan came out againſt them, he and all his people, to fight at Edrei.

34 Then the Lord ſayd vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thine hand, and all his people, and his land: * and thou ſhalt doe to him as thou diddeſt vnto Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

Pſal. 135. 11.

35 They ſmote him therefore and his ſonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him: ſo they conquered his land.

CHAP. XXII.

5 King Balak ſendeth for Balaam to curſe the Iſraelites. 12 The Lord forbiddeth him to go. 22 The Angel of the Lord meeteth him, and his aſſe ſpeaketh. 38 Balaam proteſteth that he will ſpeake nothing, but that which the Lord putteth in his mouth.

AFter, the children of Iſrael departed, and pitched in the plaine of Moab on the other ſide of Iorden from Iericho.

2 ¶Now Balak the ſonne of Zippor ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And the Moabites were ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, and Moab ‖fretted againſt the children of Iſrael.

‖*Or, was vexed.*

4 Therefore Moab ſaid vnto the Elders of Midian, Now ſhall this multitude licke vp all that are round about vs, as an oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the field: and Balak the ſonne of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſonne of Beor to Pethor (which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his folke) to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couer the face of the earth, and lie ouer againſt me.

Ioſh.24.9

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, *and* curſe mee this people (for they are ſtronger then I) ſo it may be that I ſhall be able to ſmite them, and to driue them out of the land: for I knowe that hee whome thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and he whom thou curſeſt, ſhalbe curſed.

7 And the Elders of Moab and the Elders of Midian departed, hauing *the reward* of the ſoothſaying in their hand, and they came vnto Balaam, and told him the words of Balak.

8 Who anſwered them, Tary here this night, & I will giue you an anſwere as the Lord ſhall ſay vnto me. So the princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 Then God came vnto Balaam, and ſaid, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid vnto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab hath ſent vnto me, *ſaying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Egypt, and couereth the face of the earth, come now, curſe them for my ſake: ſo it may be that I ſhalbe able to ouercome them in battell, and to driue them out.

12 And God ſayd to Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neither curſe the people, for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the princes of Balak, Returne vnto your land: for the Lord hath refuſed to giue mee leaue to goe with you.

14 So the princes of Moab roſe vp, and went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam hath refuſed to come with vs.

15 ¶Balak yet ſent againe moe princes and more honourable then they.

16 Who came to Balaam, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor, Be not thou ſtayed, I pray thee, from comming vnto me.

17 For I will promote thee vnto great honour, and will do whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the ser-
Chap. 24. 13. nants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and golde, I cannot goe beyond the word of the Lord my God to doe lesse or more.

19 But now, I pray you, tary here this night, that I may wit what the Lord will say to me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam by night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, *and* goe with them: but only what thing I say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 So Balaam rose vp earely, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the Lorde stood in the way to be against him as he rode vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

2. Pet. 2. 16. inde 11. 23 And when the * asse sawe the Angel of the Lord stand in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand, the asse turned out of the way, and went into the field, but Balaam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

24 Againe the Angel of the Lord stood in a path of the vineyards, *hauing* a wall on the one side, and a wall on the other.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and dasht Balaams foot against the wall: wherefore hee smote her againe.

26 Then the Angel of the Lorde went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, *either* to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the Lord, ‖*Or, fell.* shee‖ lay downe vnder Balaam: therefore Balaams was very wroth, and smote the asse with a staffe.

28 Then the Lord opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me now three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked mee: I would there were a sworde in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, which thou hast riddenvpon since thy first time vnto this day? haue I vsed at any time to doe thus vnto thee? Who said, Nay.

31 And the Lorde opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angel of the Lord standing in the way with his sword drawen in his hand: then hee bowed himselfe, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou now smitten thine asse three times? beholde, I came out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is not straight before me.

33 But the asse saw mee, and turned fro me now three times: for els, if she had not turned from me, surely I had euen now slain thee, & saued her alive.

34 Then Balaam said vnto ȳ Angel of the Lord, I haue sinned: for I wist not that thou stoodest in ‖*Or, before me, or to meet me.* the way ‖against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will turne† home againe.

†*Heb. I will returne to me.* 35 But the Angel said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou speake. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 And when Balak heard that Balaam came, he went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, euen in the vtmost coast.

37 Then Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not send for thee to call thee? Wherefore camest thou not vnto mee? am not I able indeede to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made answere vnto Balak, Loe, ‖ I am come vnto thee, and can I now say any thing at all? the worde that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 So Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto the city of ‖ Huzoth:

‖*Or, of streets: or a populous city.* 40 Then Balak offered bullocks, and sheepe, and sent *thereof* to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Balaam causeth seuen altars to be built. 5 God teacheth him what to answere. 8 Instead of cursing he blesseth Israel. 19 God is not like man.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam said, and Balak, and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullock and a Ram.

3 Then Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by the burnt offering, and I will goe, if so be that the Lord will come, *and* meet me: and whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee: so he ‖ went forth alone.

‖*Or, went vp higher*

4 And God met Balaam, and *Balaam* said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the Lorde put an answere in Balaams mouth, and saide, Goe againe to Balak, and say on this wise.

6 So when he returned vnto him, loe, he stood by his burnt offring, he, & all the princes of Moab.

7 Then he vttered his ‖ parable, and said, Balak ‖*Or, prophecie.* the king of Moab hath brought mee from ‖ Aram ‖*Or, Syria* out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse Iaakob for my sake: come and detest Israel.

8 How shall I curse, where God hath not cursed? or how shall I detest, *where* the Lord hath not detested?

9 For from the top of the rockes I did see him, and from the hils I did behold him: lo, the people shall dwell by themselues, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can tell the dust of Iaakob, and ȳ number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die ȳ death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 Then Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, whence thou mayest see them, and thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: therefore curse them out of that place for my sake.

14 ¶ And he brought him into ‖ Sede-sophim to ‖*Or, into the field of them that spied, to wit, lest the enemy should approch.* the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 After, he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, and I will meet *the Lord* yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put * an answere in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

Chap. 22. 35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him: so Balak said vnto him, What hath the Lord sayd?

18 And hee vttered his parable, and sayd, Rise vp Balak, and heare, hearken vnto me thou sonne of Zippor.

19 God

19 God *is* not *as* man, that he ſhould lie, neither *as* the ſonne of man, that he ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhall he not doe it? and hath hee ſpoken, and ſhall he not accompliſh it?

20 Beholde, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: for he hath bleſſed, and I cannot alter it.

21 He ſeeth none iniquitie in Iaakob, nor ſeeth no tranſgreſsion in Iſrael: the Lord his God *is* with him, & the toyfull ſhout of a king *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt: their ſtrength *is* as an vnicorne.

23 For *there is* no ſorcerie in Iaakob, nor ſoothſaying in Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſayde of Iaakob and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought?

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a lion, and liſt vp himſelfe as a yong lion, he ſhall not lie down till he eate of the pray, and till he drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ Then Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the Lord ſpeaketh, that muſt I doe?

27 ¶ Againe Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, if ſo be it will pleaſe God that thou mayſt thence curſe them for my ſake.

28 So Balak brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looked toward Ieſhmon.

29 Then Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Make me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

5 Balaam prophecith of the great proſperitie that ſhould come vnto Iſrael. 17 Alſo of the coming of Chriſt. 20 The deſtruction of the Amalekites, and of the Kenites.

WHen Balaam ſawe that it pleaſed the Lord to bleſſe Iſrael, then he went not, *as certaine times before, to ſet diuinations, but ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

Chap.23. 3,15.

2 And Balaam liſt vp his eies, and looked vpon Iſrael, which dwelt according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, & the man whoſe eies were ſhut vp, hath ſaid,

Chap.23. 7,18.

4 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and ſaw the viſion of the Almighrie, and falling *in a traunce*, had his eyes opened.

5 ¶ Howe goodly are thy tents, O Iaakob, *and* thine habitations, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſtretched foorth, as gardens by the riuer ſide, as the ‖ aloe trees, which the Lord hath planted, as the cedars beſide the waters.

‖*Or, tents.*

7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, & his ſeed *ſhalbe* in many waters, & his king ſhalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

8 God brought him out of Egypt, his ſtrength *ſhalbe* as an vnicorne: he ſhall eate the nations his enemies, and bruiſe their bones, and ſhoote them thorow with his arrowes.

9 * He coucheth *and* lieth down as a yong lion, and as a lion: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, & curſed is he that curſeth thee.

Gen.49.9

10 Then Balak was very angry with Balaam, and ſmote his hands togither: ſo Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I ſent for thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them nowe three times.

11 Therefore nowe flee vnto thy place: I thought ſurely to promote thee vnto honour, but loe, the Lord hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 Then Balaam anſwered Balak, Told I not alſo thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying,

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot paſſe the commandement of the Lord, to doe *either* good or bad of mine owne minde? what the Lord ſhall command, that ſame will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I go vnto my people: come, I will † aduertiſe thee what this people ſhall doe to thy folke in the latter daies.

†*Heb. counſell.*

15 And he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eies were ſhut vp, hath ſaid,

16 Hee hath ſaid that heard the words of God, and hath the knowledge of the moſt High, and ſaw the viſion of the Almightie, and falling *in a traunce*, had his eies opened,

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not neere: there ſhall come a ſtarre of Iaakob, and a ſcepter ſhall riſe of Iſrael, and ſhall ſmite the coaſts of Moab, & deſtroy all the ſons of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhalbe poſſeſſed, and Seir ſhalbe a poſſeſsion to their enemies: but Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 He alſo that ſhall haue dominion *ſhall be* of Iaakob, and ſhall deſtroy the remnant of the citie.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amelek, he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* the firſt of the nations: but his latter end *ſhall come* to deſtruction.

21 And he looked on the ‖ Kenites, and vttered his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and put thy neſt in the rocke.

‖*Or, Midianites.*

22 Neuertheleſſe, ‖ the Kenite ſhall be ſpoiled vntill Aſhur cary thee away captiue.

‖*Or, thou Kam ſhalt*

23 Againe he vttered his parable, and ſaid, Alas, who ſhall liue when God doth this?

24 The ſhips alſo ſhall *come* from the coaſts of Chittim, and ſubdue Aſſhur, and ſhall ſubdue Eber, and he alſo *ſhall come* to deſtruction.

25 Then Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place, and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The people committeth fornication with the daughters of Moab. 9 Phineas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 11 God maketh his couenant with Phinehas. 17 God commandeth to kill the Midianites.

NOw whiles Iſrael abode in *Shittim, the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab:

Num.33. 49.

2 Which called the people vnto the ſacrifice of their gods, and the people ate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael coupled himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael:

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp ‖ before the Lord againſt the ſunne, that the indignation of the Lords wrath may be turned from Iſrael.

Deut.4.3. ioſh.22. 17.

‖*Or, to the Lord.*

5 Then Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Euery one ſlay his men that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And beholde, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, who wept

wept before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

Psal. 106. 30. 1. mac. 2. 54.

7 * And when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest sawe it, hee rose vp from the middes of the Congregation, and tooke a

‖ Or, iauelin.

‖ speare in his hand,

8 And followed the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them both thorow: *to wit*, the man of Israel, and the woman, ‖ thorow her belly: so the plague ceased from the children of Israel.

‖ Or, in her tents. Chalde and Greeke, in her secrets.

9 * And there died in that plague foure and twentie thousand.

10 Then the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

1. Cor. 10. 8. Psa. 106. 30. Ecclus 45. 24. 1. mac. 2. 54.

11 *Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest hath turned mine anger away from the children of Israel, while hee was zealous for my sake among them: therefore I haue not consumed the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say *to him*, Behold, * I giue vnto him my couenant of peace,

13 And he shall haue it, and his seede after him, *euen* the couenant of the Priests office for euer, because he was zealous for his God, and hath made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 And the name of the Israelite *that* slaine, which was killed with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, prince † of the family of the Simeonites.

† Ebr. of the house of the father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman, that was slaine, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, who *was* head ouer ‖ people of his fathers house in Midian.

‖ people] Or, kindred.

16 ¶ Againe the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

Chap. 31. 2.

17 *Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they trouble you with their wiles, wherwith they haue beguiled you as concerning Peor, and as concerning their sister Cozbi the daughter of a prince of Midian, which was slaine in the day of the plague because of Peor.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 The Lord commandeth to number the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, from twentie yere old and aboue. 57 The Leuites and their families. 64 None of them that were numbred in Sinai go into Canaan saue Caleb and Ioshua.

AND so after the plague, the Lorde spake vnto Moses and to Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the number of all the Congregation of the children of Israel * from twentie yeere old and aboue thorowout their fathers houses, all that goe foorth to warre in Israel.

Chap. 1. 3.

3 So Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake vnto them in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden *toward* Iericho, saying,

4 From twentie yeere olde and aboue, *yee shall number the people*, as * the Lord had commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

Chap. 1. 1.

Gen. 46. 8 exo. 6. 14. 1. chr. 5. 1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the first borne of Israel: the children of ‖ Reuben *were:* Hanoch, *of whom came* the family of the Hanochites, *and* of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

‖ Reuben.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they were in number three and fortie thousand seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab:

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan and Abiram: this Dathan & Abiram were famous in the Congregation, and * strone against Moses and

Chap. 16. 2.

against Aaron in the assembly of Korah, when they strone against the Lord.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp with Korah, when the Congregation died, what time the fire consumed two hundred and fiftie men, who were for a signe:

11 Notwithstanding, *all* the sonnes of Korah died not.

12 ¶ And the children of ‖ Simeon after their families *were:* Nemuel, *of whom came* the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

‖ Simeon.

13 Of Zera, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites:

14 These are the families of the Simeonites: two and twenty thousand and two hundreth.

15 ¶ The sons of ‖ Gad after their families *were:* Zephon, *of whome came* the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

‖ Gad.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the sonnes of Gad, according to their numbers, fortie thousand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Iudah, Er, and Onan: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

‖ Iudah.

20 So were the sonnes of Iudah after their families: of Shelah *came* the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sonnes of * Pharez *were:* of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

Gen. 46. 12.

22 These are the families of Iudah, after their numbers, seuentie and sixe thousand and fiue hundreth.

23 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Issachar, after their families *were:* Tola, *of whom came* the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Puaites:

‖ Issachar.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar, after their numbers, threescore and foure thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ The sonnes of ‖ Zebulun, after their families *were:* of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

‖ Zebulun.

27 These are the families of the Zebulonites after their numbers, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families *were* ‖ Manasseh and Ephraim.

‖ Manasseh.

29 The sonnes of Manasseh *were:* of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: & Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead *came* the family of the Gileadites.

Ioſh. 17. 1.

30 These are the sonnes of Gilead: *of* Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 Of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: of Shechem, the family of the Shechmites:

32 Of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

Chap. 27. 1.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and the

number of them two and fiftie thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

‖ Ephraim. 35 ¶ Theſe are the ſons of ‖ Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah *came* the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe are the ſonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim after their numbers, two & thirty thouſand and fiue hundred: theſe are the ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families.

‖ Beniamin. 38 ¶ *Theſe are* the ſons of ‖ Beniamin after their families: of Bela *came* the family of the Belaites: of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard came* the family of the Ardites: of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin after their families, and their numbers, fiue and forty thouſand and ſixe hundred.

‖ Dan. 42 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of ‖ Dan after their families: of Shuham *came* the family of the Shuhamites: theſe are the families of Dan after their houſholds.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites *were* after their numbers, threeſcore and foure thouſand and foure hundred.

‖ Aſher. 44 ¶ The ſonnes of ‖ Aſher after their families *were* of Iimnah, the family of the Iimnites: of Iſui, the family of the Iſuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 The ſonnes of Beriah *were* of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher *was* Sarah.

47 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Aſher after their numbers, three and fiftie thouſand and foure hundred.

‖ Naphtali. 48 ¶ The ſonnes of ‖ Naphtali, after their families *were:* of Iahzeel, the families of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iztrites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe are the families of Naphtali according to their houſholds, and their number, fiue and fortie thouſand and foure hundred.

51 Theſe are the numbers of the children of Iſrael: ſixe hundreth and one thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Vnto theſe the land ſhalbe diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of ‖ names.

‖ Or perſons.

54 * To many thou ſhalt giue the more inheritance, and to fewe thou ſhalt giue leſſe inheritance: to euery one according to his number ſhalbe giuen his inheritance.

Chap. 33. 54.

Ioſh. 11. 23. and 14. 1.

55 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be * diuided by lot; according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they ſhall inherite:

56 According to the lot ſhal the poſſeſſion ther-of be diuided betweene many and fewe.

Exod. 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

57 ¶ * Theſe alſo *are* the numbers of the Leuites after their families: of Gerſhon *came* the family of the Gerſhonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 Theſe are the families of Leui, the family of the Libnites: the family of the Hebronites: the family of the Mahlites: the family of the Muſhites: the family of ỹ Korhites: & Kohath begat Amram.

59 And Amrams wife was called * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt, and ſhe bare vnto Amram Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter.

Exod. 2. and 6. 20.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 * And Nadab and Abihu died, becauſe they offered ſtrange fire before the Lord.

Leu. 10. 2. chap. 3. 4. 1. chron. 24. 2.

62 And their numbers were three and twentie thouſand, all males from a moneth old and aboue: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was none inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are the numbers of Moſes & Eleazar the Prieſt, which numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaine of Moab, neere Iorden, *toward* Iericho.

64 And among theſe there was not a man of them, whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they told the children of Iſrael in the wildernes of Sinai.

65 For the Lord ſaid of them, * They ſhall die in the wildernes: ſo there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

Chap. 14. 28, 29. 1. cor. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The law of the heritage of the daughters of Zelophehad. 12 The land of promiſe is ſhewed vnto Moſes. 16 Moſes prayeth for a gouernour to the people. 18 Ioſhua is appointed in his ſtead.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the family of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, (and the names of his daughters were theſe, Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah)

Chap. 26. 33 and 36 11. ioſh. 17. 3.

2 And ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the Princes, and all the aſſembly at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernes, and hee was not amoug the aſſembly of them that were aſſembled againſt the Lord in the company of Korah, but died in his ſinne, and had no ſonnes.

Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64, 65.

4 Wherefore ſhould the name of our father be taken away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? giue vs a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 Then Moſes brought their cauſe before the Lord.

6 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeake right: thou ſhalt giue them a poſſeſſion to inherit among their fathers brethren, and ſhalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

8 Alſo thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then ye ſhall turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his next kinſeman of his family, and he ſhall poſſeſſe it: and *this* ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael a lawe of iudgement, as the Lord hath commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ Againe the Lord ſaid vnto Moſes, * Goe vp into this mount of Abarim, and behold the land which

Deut. 32. 49.

which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou shalt bee
Chap.20.24. gathered vnto thy people also, * as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

Chap.20.12. 14 For ye were * disobedient vnto my word in
Exod.17.7. the desert of Zin, in the strife of the assemblie, to
‖*Or,strife.* sanctifie me in the waters before their eyes. * That is the water of ‖ Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 ¶Then Moses spake vnto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord God of the spirits of all flesh appoint a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Who may goe out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the Congregation of the Lord be not as sheepe which haue not a shepherd.

18 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, in whom is the Spirit, and put thine hands vpon him.

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation, and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And giue him of thy glory, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may obey.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest,
Exod.28.30. who shall aske counsel for him * by the iudgement of Vrim before the Lord: at his word they shall go out, and at his word they shall come in, *both* he and all the children of Israel with him, and all the Congregation.

22 So Moses did as the Lord had commaunded him, and he tooke Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 Then he put his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the Lord had spoken by the hande of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

4 The dayly sacrifice. 9 The sacrifice of the Sabbath, 11 of the moneth, 16 of the Passeouer, 26 of the first fruits.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying.

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Ye shal obserue to offer vnto me in their due season mine offring, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto me.

Exod.29.38. 3 Also thou shalt say vnto them, * This is the offring made by fire which yee shall offer vnto the Lord: two lambes of a yere old without spot, dayly for a continuall burnt offring.

4 One lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou prepare at euen.

Exod.16.36. 5 * And the tenth part of an ephah of fine floure
Leuit.2.1. for a * meate offring mingled with the fourth part
Exod.29.40. of an * hin of beaten oyle.

6 *This shalbe* a dayly burnt offring, as was made in the mount Sinai for a sweete sauour: *it is* a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

7 And the drinke offering thereof the fourth part of an hin for a lambe: in the holy place cause to powre the drinke offering vnto the Lord.

8 And the other lambe thou shalt prepare at euen: as the meate offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof shalt thou prepare *this for* an offering made by fire of sweete sauour vnto the Lord.

9 ¶But on the Sabbath day *yee shall offer* two lambes of a yeere old, without spot, and two tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 *This is* the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and drinke offering thereof.

11 ¶And in the beginning of your moneths, yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the Lord, two yong bullockes, and a ram, and seuen lambs of a yere old, without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offring mingled with oile for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of fine floure for a meate offering mingled with oile for one ramme,

13 And a tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oile for a meat offering vnto a lambe: for a burnt offring of sweet sauor: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the Lord.

14 And their drinke offrings shalbe halfe an hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the third part of an hin vnto a ramme, and the fourth part of an hin vnto a lambe: this is the burnt offering of euery moneth thorowout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one he goat for a sinne offering vnto the Lord shall be prepared, besides the continual burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 * Also the fourteenth day of the first moneth *Exod.12.18.and 23.15.Leuit.23.5.*
is the Passeouer of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the same moneth is the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread bee eaten,

18 In the * first day *shalbe* an holy conuocation, *Leui.23.7*
ye shall do no seruile worke *therein.*

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offring vnto the Lord, two yong bullockes, one ramme, and seuen lambs of a yere old: see that they be without blemish.

20 And their meate offering *shalbe* of fine floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye prepare for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ram:

21 One tenth deale shalt thou prepare for euery lambe, *euen* for the seuen lambes.

22 And an hee goat for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall prepare these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is a continuall burnt sacrifice.

24 After this maner ye shall prepare thorowout all the seuen daies, for the † maintaining of the offering, made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord: it shalbe done beside the continuall burnt offring, and drinke offring thereof. †*Ebr.* *bread.*

25 And in the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation, *wherein* ye shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶Also in the day of your first fruits, when ye bring a new meat offring vnto the Lord, according to your weekes ye shall haue an holy conuocation, and ye shall doe no seruile worke *in it.*

27 But ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, two yong bullockes, a ram, and seuen lambes of a yeere old.

28 And their meat offring of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales to a ramme,

29 And one tenth deale vnto euery lambe thorowout the seuen lambes,

30 And an he goat to make an atonemẽt for you:

31 (Ye shal doe *this* besides the continuall burnt offring, and his meat offring) † see they be without blemish, with their drinke offerings. †*Ebr.they shall be to you.*

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Of the three principall feasts of the seuenth moneth: to wit, the feast of trumpets, 7 The feast of reconciliation. 12 and the feast of Tabernacles.

MOreouer, in the first *day* of the seuenth moneth yee shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall *Leuit.23.*
doe no seruile worke *therein*: * it shall bee a day 24.

of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye shall make a burnt offring for a sweet sauour vnto the Lord: one yong bullocke, one ram, *and* seuen lambes of a yeere old without blemish.

3 And their meate offering *shalbe* of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto the bullocke, and two tenth deales vnto the ramme.

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, for the seuen lambes,

5 An hee goate for a sinne offering to make an atonement for you,

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offring, & the continual burnt offring, and his meate offering, and the drinke offerings of the same, according to their maner, for a sweet sauour: *it is* a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lord.

Leuit.16. 30,31. and 23.27 Leuit.16. 29.

7 ¶ * And ye shall haue in the tenth *day* of the seuenth moneth, an holy conuocation: and ye shall * humble your soules, *and* shall not doe any worke *therein.*

8 But ye shal offer a burnt offring vnto the Lord for a sweet sauour: one yong bullocke, a ram, & seuen lambs of a yere old: see they be wout blemish.

9 And their meat offering shall be of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullock, *and* two tenth deales to a ram,

10 One tenth deale vnto euery lambe thorowout the seuen lambes.

11 An hee goat for a sinne offring, (beside the sin offring to make the atonement, and the continuall burnt offring, and the meate offring thereof) & their drinke offrings.

12 ¶ And in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*, but ye shall keepe a feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes.

13 And ye shal offer a burnt offring for a sacrifice made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the Lord, thirteen yong bullockes, two rammes *and* fourteen lambs of a yeere old: they shalbe without blemish.

14 And their meat offering shalbe of fine floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deales to either of the two rammes.

15 And one tenth deale vnto each of the foureteene lambes,

16 And one hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

‖ The second day of the feast of Tabernacles.

17 ¶ And the ‖ second day *yee shall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish,

18 With their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, according to their number, after the maner.

19 And an hee goate for a sinne offering (beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offring) and their drinke offerings.

‖ The third day.

20 ¶ Also the ‖ third day *ye shal offer* eleuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yere old without blemish,

21 With their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, after their number, according to the maner,

22 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

‖ The fourth day.

23 ¶ And the ‖ fourth day *yee shall offer* ten bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of a yere old without blemish,

24 Their meat offring and their drinke offerings for the bullocke, for the rammes, & for the lambes, according to their number, after the maner,

25 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

‖ The fift day.

26 ¶ In the ‖ fift day also *yee shall offer* nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteen lambes of a yeere old without blemish,

27 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes according to their number, after the maner,

28 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

‖ The sixt day.

29 ¶ And in the ‖ sixt day *ye shall offer* eight bullockes, two rammes *and* fourteen lambes of a yeere old without blemish,

30 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes according to their number, after the maner,

31 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offrings.

‖ The seueth day.

32 ¶ In the ‖ seuenth day also *ye shall offer* seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of a yeere old without blemish,

33 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambs according to their number, after the maner,

34 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offring, and his drinke offering.

‖ The eight day *Leuit.23. 36.*

35 ¶ In the ‖ eight day ye shall haue * a solemne assembly: ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*,

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, one bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambs of a yere old, without blemish,

37 Their meat offring, and their drinke offerings for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes according to their number, after the maner,

38 And an hee goat for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall doe vnto the Lord in your feastes, beside your vowes and your free offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offrings, and for your peace offerings.

CHAP. XXX.

3 *Concerning vowes.* 4 *The vowe of the maide* 7 *Of the wife,* 10 *Of the widow, or diuorced.*

THen Moses spake vnto the children of Israel according to all that the Lord had commanded † him.

† Ebr. Moses.

2 Moses also spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded,

3 Whosoeuer voweth a vow vnto the Lord, or sweareth an oath to bind † himselfe by a bond, hee shal not † breake his promise, *but* shal do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Ebr. his soule. † Ebr. violate his word.

4 If a woman also vow a vowe vnto the Lord and binde her selfe by a bond, *being* in her fathers house, in the time of her youth,

5 And her father heare her vow and bond wherewith she hath bound her selfe, and her father hold his peace concerning her, then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee hath bound her selfe shall stand.

6 But

6 But if her father disallowe her the same day that he heareth al her vowes and bonds wherewith she hath bound her selfe, they shall not be of value, and the Lord will forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

7 And if she haue an husband when she voweth or pronounceth *ought* with her lips, wherewith she bindeth her selfe,

8 If her husband heare it, & holdeth his peace concerning her the same day he heareth it, then her vow shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bindeth her selfe shall stand in effect.

9 But if her husband disallow her the same day that he heareth it, then shal he make her vow which she hath made, and that that shee hath pronounced with her lips, wherewith she bound her selfe, of none effect: and the Lord will forgiue her.

10 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith she hath bound her selfe, shall stand in effect with her.

11 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her selfe straightly with an othe,

12 And her husband had heard it, and held his peace concerning her, not disallowing her, then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her selfe shall stand in effect.

13 But if her husband disanulled them the same day that hee heard them, nothing that proceeded out of her lips cõcerning her vowes or concerning her bonds shal stand in effect: *for* her husband hath disanulled them: and the Lord will forgiue her.

14 *So* euery vow, and euery oth, *or* bond *made* to humble the soule, her husband may stablish it, or her husband may breake it.

15 But if her husband hold his peace concerning her frõ day to day, then he establisheth al her vowes & al her bonds which she hath made: he hath confirmed them, because he held his peace concerning her the same day that he heard *them*.

16 But if he breake them after that he hath heard them, then shall he beare her iniquitie.

17 These are the Ordinances which the Lord commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, *and* between the fathers & his daughter, *being* yong in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

8 *Fiue kings of Midian and Balaam are slaine.* 18 *Onely the maids are reserued aliue.* 27 *The pray is equally diuided.* 49 *A present giuen of Israel.*

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Reuenge the children of Israel of the Midianites, *and* afterward shalt thou be *gathered vp to thy people.

3 And Moses spake to the people, saying, Harnesse some of you vnto war, and let them go against Midian, to execute the vengeance of the Lorde against Midian.

4 A thousand of euery tribe throughout all the tribes of Israel shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were taken out of the thousands of Israel twelue thousand prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thousand.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, *euen* a thousand of euery tribe, and *sent them* with Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest to the warre: and the holy instruments, that is, the trumpets to blow *were* in his hand.

7 And they warred against Midian, as the Lord had commanded Moses, and slew all the males.

8 They slewe also the Kings of Midian among them that were slaine: * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur: and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian, and they slew Balaam the sonne of Beor with the sword.

9 But the children of Israel tooke the women of Midian prisoners, and their children, and spoiled al their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their ‖ villages with fire.

11 And they tooke al the spoile, and al the pray *both* of men and beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues & that which they had taken, and the spoile vnto Moses, & to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel into the campe in the plaine of Moab, which was by Iorden, *ouer against* Iericho.

13 ¶ Then Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the princes of the Congregation went out of the campe to meete them.

14 And Moses was angry with the captaines of the hoste, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the warre and battel.

15 And Moses said vnto them, What? haue ye saued all the women?

16 Behold, *These caused the children of Israel through the *counsel of Baalam to cõmit a trespasse against the Lord as concerning Peor, & there came a plague among the Congregation of the Lord.

17 Now therefore, * slay all the males among the children, and kill all the women that haue knowen man by carnall copulation.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen carnall copulation, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And ye shal remaine without the hoste seuen dayes, all that haue killed any person, * and all that haue touched any dead, *and* purifie both your selues and your prisoners the third day and the seuenth.

20 Also ye shall purifie euery garment, and all that is made of skins, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre, which went to ỹ battel, This is the ordinance ‖ of the Law which the Lord * commanded Moses.

22 As for gold, and siluer, brasse, yron, tinne, and leade,

23 *Euen* all that may abide the fire, ye shal make it go thorow the fire, and it shall be cleane: yet, it shalbe purified with the *water of purification: and al that suffreth not the fire, ye shal cause to passe by the water.

24 Ye shall wash also your clothes the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane: and afterward ye shall come into the hoste.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray that was taken, *both* of persons and of cattell, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation.

27 And diuide the pray ‖ betweene the souldiers that went to warre, and all the Congregation.

28 And thou shalt take a tribute vnto the Lord of the men of warre, which went out to battel: one person of fiue hundred, *both* of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Ye shal take it of the halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Priest, *as* an heaue offering of the Lord.

30 But of the halfe of the children of Israel thou shalt take one, taken out of fifty, *both* of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, & of the sheepe, *euen* of al the cattel: and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.

31 And

Chap.25. 17. *Chap.27. 13.*

Iosh.13. 21.

Chap.25. 2. *2.Pet.2. 15.* *Iudg.21. 11.*

Chap.19. 11.

Chap.19. 12. *Chap.19. 9.*

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt did as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie, *to wit*, the reſt of the praye which the men of warre had ſpoiled, was ſixe hundred ſeuenty and fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And ſeuenty and two thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes,

35 And two and thirty thouſand perſons in all, of women that had † lien by no man.

†*Ebr. not knowen the bed of man.*

36 And the halfe, *to wit*, the part of them that went out to warre touching the number of ſheepe, was three hundred ſeuen and thirty thouſand, and fiue hundred.

37 And the Lords tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred and ſeuenty and fiue.

38 And the beeues *were* ſixe and thirty thouſand, whereof the Lords tribute *was* ſeuenty & two.

39 And the aſſes *were* thirty thouſand and fiue hundred, whereof the Lords tribute *was* threeſcore and one:

40 And of perſons ſixteene thouſand, whereof the Lords tribute *was* two and thirty perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute of the Lords offring vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

42 And of the halfe of the children of Iſrael, which Moſes diuided from the men of warre,

43 (For the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thirty and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and fiue hundred,

44 And ſixe and thirty thouſand beeues,

45 And thirty thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred,

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons)

47 Moſes, I ſay, took of the halfe that pertained vnto the children of Iſrael, one taken out of fiftie *both* of the perſons, & of the cattel, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which haue the charge of the Tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moſes.

48 ¶ Then the captaines which were ouer thouſands of the hoſt, the captaines ouer the thouſands, and the captaines ouer the hundreds came vnto Moſes:

49 And ſayd to Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of war which are vnder our authority, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

†*Eb. vnder our hands.*

50 We haue therefore brought a preſent vnto the Lord, what euery man found of iewels of gold, bracelets, and chaines, rings, eare-rings, and ornaments of the legs, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the Lord.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them, *and* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offred vp to the Lord (of the captains ouer thouſads, and hundreds,) *was* ſixteene thouſand ſeuen hundred and fifty ſhekels.

53 (For the men of war had ſpoiled, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of the captaines ouer the thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memorial of the children of Iſrael before the Lord.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 The requeſt of the Reubenites & Gadites, 16 & their promiſe vnto Moſes. 20 Moſes granteth their requeſt. 33 The Gadites, Reubenites, & halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh conquer, & build cities on this ſide Iorãe

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of cattel: and they ſaw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattell.

2 Then the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came, and ſpake vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 *The land of* Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Which countrey the Lord ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land *meete* for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell:

5 Wherefore ſaid they, if we haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land be giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, *and* bring vs not ouer Iorden.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and ye tary here?

7 Wherefore now † diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael, to goe ouer into the lande which the Lord hath giuen them?

†*Ebr. breake.*

8 Thus did your fathers when I ſent them from Kadeſh-barnea to ſee the land.

9 For *when they went vp euen vnto the ‖ riuer of Eſhcol, and ſawe the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael that they would not goe into the land which the Lord had giuen them.

Chap. 13. 24.

‖*Or, valley.*

10 And the Lords wrath was kindled the ſame day, and he did ſweare, ſaying,

11 † None of the men that came out of Egypt *from twenty yere old and aboue, ſhall ſee the land for the which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Izhak, and to Iaakob, becauſe they haue not ‖ wholly folowed me:

†*Ebr. if any of the men.* *Chap. 14. 28, 29.*

‖*Or, perſeuered and continued.*

12 Except Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue conſtantly followed the Lord.

13 And the Lord was very angry with Iſrael, & made them wander in the wildernes forty yeeres, vntil al the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the Lord were conſumed.

14 And behold, yee are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, *as* an increaſe of ſinfull men, ſtill to augment the fierce wrath of the Lord toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turne away from following him, he will yet againe leaue *the people* in the wildernes, & ye ſhall deſtroy all this folke.

16 And they went neere to him, and ſaid, Wee will build ſheepfolds here for our ſheepe, *and* for our cattell, and cities for our children.

17 But we our ſelues will be ready armed *to goe* before the children of Iſrael, vntil we haue brought them vnto their place: but our children ſhal dwel in the defenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne into our houſes, vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 Neither will we inherit with them beyond Iorden, and on that ſide, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iorden Eaſtward.

20 ¶ *And Moſes ſayd vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, and go armed before the Lord to warre:

Ioſh. 1. 13

21 And will goe euery one of you in harneſſe ouer Iorden before the Lord, vntill he hath caſt out his enemies from his ſight:

22 And vntill the land bee ſubdued before the Lord, then ye ſhall returne and be innocent toward the Lord, and toward Iſrael: and this land ſhall be your poſſeſſion before the Lord.

23 But if ye will not do ſo, behold, ye haue ſinned

ned againſt the Lord, and bee ſure, that your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build yee *then* cities for your children, and folds for your ſheepe, and doe that ye haue ſpoken.

25 Then the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth:

26 Our children, our wiues, our ſheep, and al our cattell ſhall remaine there in the cities of Gilead.

Ioſh.4.12 27 But *thy ſeruants will goe euery one armed to warre before ỹ Lord for to fight as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them, Moſes cõmanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribe of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will goe with you ouer Iorden al armed to fight before the Lord, then when the land is ſubdued before you, ye ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſsion:

30 But if they will not go ouer with you armed, then they ſhall haue their poſſeſsion among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the Lord hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 We will go armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan: that the poſſeſsion of our inheritance *may be* to vs on this ſide Iorden.

Deu.3.12 Ioſh.13.8. and 22.4. 33 * So Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and to halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof and coaſtes, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ Then the children of Gad built Dibon and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, & Iogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, defenced cities: alſo ſheepefolds.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, and turned their names, and Shibmah: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they built.

Gene. 50. 23. 39 And the children of * Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and put out the Amorites that dwelt therein.

40 Then Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

Deut.3.14 41 * And Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth Iair.

42 Alſo Nobah went and took Kenath, with the villages therof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fortie iourneyes of Iſrael are numbred.* 52 *They are commanded to kill the Canaanites.*

THeſe are the iourneys of the children of Iſrael, which went out of the land of Egypt, according to their bands vnder the hand of Moſes and Aaron

2 And Moſes wrote their going out by their iourneyes according to the commandement of the Lord: ſo theſe are the iourneyes of their going out.

Exod.12. 37. 3 Now they * departed from Rameſes the firſt moneth, *euen* the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth, on the morow after the Paſſeouer, *and* the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried al their firſt borne which the Lord had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the Lord did execution.)

5 And the children of Iſrael remoued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wildernes Exod. 13. 20.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, and pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Hahiroth, and * went thorow the mids of the ſea into the wilderneſſe, & went three dayes iourney in the wildernes of Etham, and pitched in Marah. Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and came vnto * Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and ſeuentie palme trees, and they pitched there. Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and camped by the red ſea.

11 And they remoued from the red Sea, and lay in the * wilderneſſe of Sin. Exod. 16. 1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesſe of Sin, and ſet vp their tents in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and lay in Aluſh.

14 And they remooued from Aluſh, and lay in * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke. Exo. 17. 1

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wilderneſſe of Sinai. Exod. 19. 1.

16 And the remooued from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched in * Kibroth Hattaauah. Chap. 11. 34.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and lay at * Hazeroth. Chap. 11. 35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from * Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez. Chap. 13. 1

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched in Riſſah.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remoued from mount Shapher, and lay in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and lay in Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched in Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithkah.

29 And they went from Mithkah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and lay in Moſeroth.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-iaakan, & lay in Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and lay in Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and lay in Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, & pitched

Chap. 20. 22. ched in the * wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh.

37 And they remoued from Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

Chap. 20. 25. deut. 32. 50. 38 (*And Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the Lord, and died there in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and three and twentie yeere old, when he died in mount Hor.

Chap. 21. 1. 40 And *king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South of the land of Canaan, heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael)

Chap. 21. 4. 10. 41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

Chap. 21. 11. 44 *And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ie-abarim, in the borders of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon-gad, and lay in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the ‖plaine of Moab, by Iorden *toward* Iericho.

‖ Or, field.

49 And they pitched by Iorden from Beth-ieſhimoth vnto * Abel-ſhittim in the plaine of Moab.

Chap. 25. 1

50 ¶And ỹ Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaine of Moab by Iorden *toward* Iericho, ſaying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, * When ye are come ouer Iorden to enter into the land of Canaan,

Deut. 7. 2. Ioſh. 11. 11, 12.

52 Ye ſhall then driue out all the inhabitants of the land before you, & deſtroy al their pictures, and breake aſunder al their images of mettal, & plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye ſhal poſſeſſe the land, and dwel therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

54 And yee ſhall inherite the land by lot according to your families: * to the more yee ſhall giue more inheritance, and to the fewer the leſſe inheritance: Where the lot ſhall fall to any man, that ſhal be his: according to the tribes of your fathers ſhall yee inherite.

Chap. 29. 53, 54.

55 But if ye wil not driue out the inhabitants of the land before you, then thoſe which yee let remaine of them ſhalbe * ‖ prickes in your eyes and thornes in your ſides, and ſhal vexe you in the land wherein yee dwell,

Ioſh. 23. 13. iudg. 2. 3.

‖ Or, kniues.

56 Moreouer it ſhal come to paſſe that I ſhal doe vnto you as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

3 The coaſts and borders of the land of Canaan. 17 Certaine men are aſſigned to diuide the land.

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, this is the land that ſhal fall into your inheritance: *that is,* the land of Canaan with the coaſts thereof.

3 *And your South quarter ſhall be from the wilderneſſe of Zin to the borders of Edom: ſo that your South quarter ſhall bee from the ſalt ſea coaſt Eaſtward.

Ioſh. 15. 1.

‖ Or, aſcending vp of ſcorpions.

4 And the border ſhall compaſſe you from the South of ‖ Maaleh-akrabbim, and reach to Zin, and goe out from the South to Kadeſh-barnea: thence it ſhall ſtretch to Hazar-addar, and goe along to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and ſhal go out to the ſea.

6 And your Weſt quarter ſhalbe the great ſea: euen that border ſhalbe your Weſt coaſt.

7 And this ſhal be your North quarter: ye ſhal marke out your border from the great Sea *vnto* mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye ſhal point out til it come vnto Hamath, and the ende of the coaſt ſhall be at Zedad.

9 And the coaſt ſhal reach out to Ziphron, and goe out to Hazar-enan: this ſhall bee your North quarter.

10 And you ſhall marke out your Eaſt quarter from Hazar-enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go downe from Shepham to Riblah, and from the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the ſame border ſhall deſcend and go out at the ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.

12 Alſo that border ſhall goe downe to Iorden, and leane at the ſalt ſea: this ſhalbe your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 ¶ Then Moſes commaunded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the land which yee ſhall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to giue vnto nine tribes and halfe the tribe.

14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſholds of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to their fathers houſholdes, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

Chap. 32. 33. Ioſh. 14. 2, 3.

15 Two tribes and an halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide of Iorden *toward* Iericho full Eaſt.

16 ¶Againe the Lord ſpake to Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe are the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

Ioſh. 19. 51.

18 And ye ſhall take alſo a prince of euery tribe to diuide the land.

19 The names alſo of the men are theſe: of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the ſonnes of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 Alſo of the tribe of the ſonnes of Dan, the prince Bukki, the ſonne of Iogli.

23 Of the ſonnes of Ioſeph: of the tribe of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the prince Hannael the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And of the tribe of the ſonnes of Ephraim, the prince Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 Of the tribe alſo of the ſonnes of Zebulun, the prince Elizaphan, the ſonne of Parnach.

26 So of the tribe of the ſonnes of Iſſachar, the prince Paltiel, the ſonne of Azzan.

27 Of the tribe alſo of the ſonnes of Aſher, the prince Ahihud, the ſonne of Shelomi.

28 And of the tribe of the ſonnes of Naphtali, the prince Pedahel, the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe are they, whom the Lord commanded to diuide the inheritence vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

2 Vnto the Leuites are giuen cities and ſuburbs. 11 The cities of refuge. 16 The law of murther. 30 For one mans witneſſe ſhall no man be condemned.

And

AND the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaine of Moab by Iorden, *toward* Iericho, ſaying,

Ioſh.21.2 2 * Command the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of ȳ inheritance of their poſſeſsion, cities to dwell in: ye ſhal giue alſo vnto the Leuites the ſuburbs of the cities round about thē.

3 So they ſhall haue the cities to dwell in, and their ſuburbes ſhal be for their cattel, and for their ſubſtance, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbes of the cities, which ye ſhal giue vnto the Leuites, from the wal of the city outwards, *ſhall be* a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And ye ſhall meaſure without the citie of the Eaſt ſide, two thouſand cubites: & of the Southſide, two thouſand cubites: of the Weſt ſide, two thouſand cubites: and of the North ſide, two thouſand cubites: and the citie *ſhalbe* in the mids: this ſhalbe *the meaſure* of the ſuburbes of their cities.

Deu.4.41 ioſh.20.2 and 21.3. 6 And of the cities which ye ſhal giue vnto the Leuites, * *there ſhall be* ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhal appoint, that he which killeth may flee thither: and to them ye ſhall adde two and fourtie cities moe.

7 Al the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites *ſhalbe* eight and fourtie cities: them *ſhall yee giue* with their ſuburbes.

8 And concerning the cities which ye ſhal giue of the poſſeſsion of the children of Iſrael: of many ye ſhal take mo, and of few ye ſhal take leſſe: euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance, which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay

Exod.21. 13.deut. 19.2.ioſh. 20.2. vnto them, * When yee be come ouer Iorden into the land of Canaan,

11 Ye ſhall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you, that the ſlayer which ſlayeth any perſon vnwares, may flee thither.

12 And theſe cities ſhalbe for you a refuge from the auenger, that he which killeth, die not, vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And *of* the cities which ye ſhal giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhal appoint three on this ſide Iorden, and

Ioſh.20.7 ye ſhall appoint three cities in the land of * Canaan which ſhalbe cities of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhalbe a refuge for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for him that

†Eb. amõg them. dwelleth †among you, that euery one which killeth any perſon vnwares, may flee thither.

Exod. 21. 14. 16 * And if one ſmite another with an inſtrument of yron that he die, he *is* a murtherer, *and* the murtherer ſhall die the death.

17 Alſo if he ſmite him by caſting a ſtone, wherwith he may be ſlaine, and he die, he is a murtherer, *and* the murtherer ſhall die the death.

18 Or if hee ſmite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may be ſlaine, if he die, he is a murtherer, *and* the murtherer ſhall die the death.

19 The reuenger of the blood himſelfe ſhal ſlay the murtherer: when hee meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

Deut.19. 11. 20 But if he thruſt him * of hate, or hurle at him by laying of waite, that he die,

21 Or ſmite him through enmity with his hand, that he die, he that ſmote him ſhal die the death: *for* he is a murtherer: the reuenger of the blood ſhall ſlay the murtherer when he meeteth him.

‖Or, ſuddenly. Exod. 21. 13. 22 But if he puſhed him ‖ vnaduiſedly, and * not

†Ebr. inſtrument. of hatred, nor caſt vpon him any † thing, without laying of waite,

23 Or any ſtone (whereby he might be ſlaine) & ſaw him not, nor cauſed it to fall vpon him, and he die, and was not his enemie, neither ſouget him any harme,

24 Then the Congregation ſhal iudge betweene the ſlayer and the auenger of blood according to theſe Lawes.

25 And the Congregation ſhal deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the auenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhal reſtore him vnto the city of his refuge whither he was fled: and he ſhal abide there vnto the death of the hie Prieſt, which is anoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer come without the borders of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled,

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, & the reuenger of blood ſlay the murtherer, he ſhalbe guiltleſſe,

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt, and after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhal returne into the land of his poſſeſsion.

29 So theſe things ſhalbe a lawe of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſoeuer killeth any perſon, the *iudge* ſhal ſlay the murtherer, through * witneſſes: but * one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt a perſon to cauſe him to die. *Deu.17.6 and 19.15 Mat.18. 16.2.cor. 13.1.*

31 Moreouer, ye ſhal take no recompenſe for the life of the murtherer, which is worthie to die, but he ſhall be put to death.

32 Alſo ye ſhal take no recompenſe for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe, and dwell in the land before the death of the hie Prieſt.

33 So yee ſhall not pollute the land wherein ye ſhall dwell: for ‖ blood defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it. *‖Or, murther.*

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhall inhabite, for I dwell in the mids thereof: for I the Lord dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

6 An order for the marriage of the daughters of Zelophehad. 7 The inheritance could not bee giuen from one tribe to another.

THen the chiefe fathers of ȳ family of the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael,

2 And ſaid, * The Lord commanded my lord to giue the land to inherite by lot to the children of Iſrael: & my lord was commanded by the Lord, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters. *Chap.27. 1.ioſh.17. 3.*

3 If they be maried to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhal be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereof they ſhalbe: ſo ſhall it bee taken away from the lot of our inheritance.

4 Alſo when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael commeth, then ſhall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereof they ſhalbe: ſo ſhall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 Then Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael according to the word of the Lord, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph haue ſaid well.

6 This

6 This is the thing that the Lord hath commanded, concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, They shall bee wiues to whom they thinke best, onely to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marrie.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe, for euery one of the children of Israel shal ioyne himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall bee wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father: that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of their fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance goe about from tribe to tribe: but euery one of ỹ tribes of the children of Israel shall sticke to his owne inheritance.

10 As the Lord commaunded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For * Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes. *Cha.27.1.

12 They were wiues *to certaine* of the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph: so their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the Commandements and Lawes which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaine of Moab, by Iorden *toward* Iericho.

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

THE ARGVMENT.

The wonderfull loue of God towards his Church is liuely set forth in this booke. For albeit through their ingratitude and sundry rebellions against God, for the space of fortie yeeres, Deut. 9.7. they had deserued to haue bene cut off from the number of his people, and for euer to haue bene depriued of the vse of his holy Word, and Sacraments: yet hee did euer preserue his Church euen for his owne mercies sake, and would still haue his Name called vpon among them. Wherfore he bringeth them into the land of Canaan, destroieth their enemnes, giueth them their countrey, townes and goods, and exhorteth them by the example of their fathers, (whose infidelitie, idolatry, adulteries, murmurings, and rebellion he had most sharply punished) to feare and obey the Lord, to imbrace and keepe his Law, without adding thereunto, or diminishing therefrom. For by his Word he would be knowen to be their God, and they his people: by his Word he would gouerne his Church, and by the same they should learne to obey him: by his Word he would discerne the false prophet from the true, light from darknes, ignorance from knowledge, and his owne people from all other nations and infidels: teaching them therby to refuse and detest, destroy and abolish whatsoeuer is not agreeable to his holy will, seeme it otherwise neuer so good or precious in the eyes of man. And for this cause God promised to raise vp Kings and Gouernours, for the setting forth of his Word, and preseruation of his Church, giuing vnto them an especiall charge for the executing thereof: whom therefore he willeth to exercise themselues diligently in the continuall study and meditation of the same: that they might learne to feare the Lord, loue their subiectes, abhorre couetousnesse and vice, and whatsoeuer offendeth the Maiestie of God. And as he had before instructed their fathers in all things appertaining both to his spirituall seruice, and also for the maintenance of that societie which is betweene men so he prescribeth here anew all such lawes and ordinances, which either concerne his diuine seruice, or else are necessarie for a common weale: appointing vnto euery estate and degree their charge and duetie: aswell, how to rule and liue in the feare of God, as to nourish friendship toward their neighbours, and to preserue that order which God hath established among men: threatning withall most horrible plagues to them that transgresse his Commandements, and promising all blessings and felicitie to such as obserue and obey them.

CHAP. I.

1 A briefe rehearsall of things done before, from Horeb vnto Kadesh-barnea. 32 Moses reproueth the people for their incredulitie. 44 The Israelites are ouercome by the Amorites, because they fought against the commandement of the Lord.

THese be the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iorden in the wildernesse, in the plaine, ouer against the red sea, betweene Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di-zahab.

2 *There are* eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb vnto Kadesh-barnea, by the way of mount Seir.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleuenth moneth in the fourtieth yeere, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the Lord had giuen him in commandement vnto them,

Num. 21. 24. 4 After that hee had slaine * Sihon the king of the Amorites which dwelt in Heshbon, & Og king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei.

5 On this side Iorden in the land of Moab began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The Lord our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turne you, & depart, and go vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, & vnto al places neere thereunto: in the plaine, in the mountaine or in the valley: both Southward, and to the Sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon: *euen* vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‖ Perath. ‖ Or, Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue set the land before you: goe in and * possesse that land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, to giue vnto them, and to their seede after them. * Gene. 15. 18. and 17.7,8.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you the same time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you: and behold, yee are this day as the starres of heauen in number:

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as yee are, and blesse you as he hath promised you.)

12 How can I alone beare your cumbrance, and your charge, and your strife?

13 Bring you men of wisdome and of vnderstanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 Then yee answered me, and said, The thing is good that thou hast commanded vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise and knowen

knowen men, and made them rulers ouer you, captaines ouer thousands, and captains ouer hundreds, and captains ouer fifty, and captaines ouer ten, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges that same time, saying, Heare the *controuersies* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall haue no respect of person in iudgement, *but shal heare the small as wel as the great: ye shal not feare the face of man: for the iudgment is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 Also I commanded you the same time al the things which ye should do.

19 ¶ Then we departed from Horeb, and went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse (as ye haue seene) by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the Lorde our God commanded vs: and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I sayd vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the Lorde our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath laid the land before thee: go vp *and* possesse it, as the Lord the God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ Then ye came vnto me euery one, and said, Wee will send men before vs, to search vs out the land, and to bring vs word againe, what way wee must go vp by, and vnto what cities we shal come.

23 So the saying pleased me well, and I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one:

24 *Who departed, & went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the ‖riuer Eshcol, and searched out the *land*,

25 And tooke of the fruite of the lande in their hands, and brought it vnto vs, & brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land, which the Lord our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not go vp, but were disobedient vnto the commandement of the Lord your God,

27 And murmured in your tents, & said, Because the Lord hated vs, therfore hath he brought vs out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

28 Whither shall we go vp? our brethren haue discouraged our hearts, saying, The people *is* greater, and taller then we: the cities *are* great and walled vp to heauen: and moreouer, we haue seene the sonnes of the *Anakims there.

29 But I said vnto you, Dread not, nor be afraid of them.

30 The Lord your God, who goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes,

31 And in the wildernesse, where thou hast seene how the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his sonne, in all the way which ye haue gone, vntil ye came vnto this place.

32 Yet for all this ye did not beleeue the Lord your God,

33 *Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, that ye might see what way to go, and in a cloud by day.

34 Then the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 *Surely there shall not one of these men of this froward generation see that good land which I sware to giue vnto your fathers,

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh: he shal see it, *and to him wil I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because hee hath constantly followed the Lord.

37 *Also the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not go in thither,

38 But Ioshua the sonne of Nun which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither incourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreouer your children which ye said should be a pray, and your sonnes, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euil, they shall go in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne backe, and take your iourney into the wildernesse by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then ye answered, & said vnto me, We haue sinned against the Lord, we will go vp, and fight according to al that the Lord our God hath commanded vs: and ye armed you euery man to the warre, and were ready to go vp into the mountaine.

42 But the Lord said vnto me, Say vnto them, Go not vp, neither fight (for I am not among you) lest ye fall before your enemies.

43 And when I told you, yee would not heare, but rebelled against the Commaundement of the Lord, and were presumptuous, and went vp into the mountaine.

44 Then the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine came out against you, and chased you (as Bees vse to do) and destroyed you in Seir, *euen* vnto Hormah.

45 And when ye came againe, yee wept before the Lord, but the Lord would not heare your voice, nor incline his eares vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh a long time, according to the time that ye had remained *before*.

CHAP. II.

4 Israel is forbidden to fight with the Edomites, 9 Moabites, 19 and Ammonites. 33 Sihon king of Heshbon is discomfited.

THen wee turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea, as the Lord spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir a long time.

2 And the Lord spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And warne thou the people, saying, Yee shall go thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take you good heed therefore.

5 Yee shall not prouoke them: for I will not giue you of their land so much as a foot of breadth, *because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money to eat, and ye shall also procure water of them for money to drinke,

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thine hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse, & the Lord thy God hath bene with thee this fortie yeere, *and* thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we were departed from our brethren, the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the ‖plaine, from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and went by the way of the wildernesse of Moab.

9 Then

Lohn 7.24

Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 16.19. 1. sam. 16. 7. pro. 24. 23. ecclus. 42.1. iam. 2.2.

Num. 13. 24. ‖Or, valley of the cluster of grapes.

Num. 13. 29.

Exod. 13. 21.

Num. 14. 29.

Iosh. 14.6

Num. 20. 12. and 27.14. Deu. 3.26. and 4. 21. and 34.4.

Gen. 36.8.

‖Or, wilderneſſe.

9 Then the Lord sayd vnto me, Thou shalt not ‖vexe Moab, neither prouoke them to battel: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

‖Or, besiege.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great and many, and tall, as the Anakims.

11 They also were taken for gyants, as the Anakims, whom the Moabites called Emims.

Gen. 36. 20.

12 The *Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, whom the children of Esau chased out & destroyed them before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel shall do vnto the land of his possession, which the Lord hath giuen them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer the riuer * Zered: and we went ouer the riuer Zered.

Num. 21. 12.

14 The space also wherin we came from Kadesh-barnea, vntill we were come ouer the riuer Zered, *was* eight and thirty yeeres, vntil al the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the Lord sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the host, til they were consumed.

16 ¶ So when all the men of warre were consumed, and dead from among the people,

17 Then the Lord spake vnto me saying,

18 Thou shalt go thorow Ar the coast of Moab this day.

19 And thou shalt come neere ouer against the children of Ammon: *but* shalt not lay siege vnto them, nor moue warre against them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon *any* possession: for I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 That also was taken for a land of gyants: *for* gyants dwelt therein aforetime, whom the Ammonites called Zamzummins.

21 A people *that was* great and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the Lord destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them in their inheritance and dwelt in their stead.

22 As he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroied the Horims before them, and they possessed them, and dwelt in their stead vnto this day.

23 And the Auins which dwelt in Hazarim, *euen* vnto ‖Azzah, the Caphtorims which came out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

‖Or Gaza

24 ¶ Rise vp *therefore, said the Lord*, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, and prouoke him to battell.

25 This day will I begin to send thy feare and thy dread vpon al people, vnder the whole heauen, which shall heare thy fame, and shall tremble and quake before thee.

26 Then I sent messengers out of the wildernes of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heshbon with wordes of peace, saying.

27 ¶ * Let me passe thorow thy land: I will goe by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand nor to the left.

Num. 21. 22.

28 Thou shalt sell me meate for money, for to eate & shalt giue me water for money for to drink: onely I will go thorow on my foote.

29 (As the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir and the Moabites which dwelt in Ar, did vnto me) vntill we returne ouer Iorden, into the land which the Lord our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon the king of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the Lord thy God had hardened his spirit, & made his heart obstinate, because he would deliuer him into thine hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the Lord said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon & his land before thee: begin to possesse and inherite his land.

32 *Then came out Sihon to meete vs, himselfe with all his people to fight at Iahaz.

Num. 21. 23.

33 But the Lord our God deliuered him † into our power, and we smote him, and his sonnes, & all his people.

†Ebr. before vs.

34 And we tooke all his Cities the same time, and destroyed euery city, men, and women, & children: we let nothing remaine.

35 Only the cattell we tooke to our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke,

36 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and *from* the citie that is vpon the riuer, euen vnto Gilead: there was not one city that escaped vs: *for* the Lord our God deliuered vp all ‖before vs.

‖Or, into our hand. ‖Or, from

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, *nor* vnto any place of the ‖riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, not vnto whatsoeuer the Lord our God forbad vs.

CHAP. III.

3 *Og king of Bashan is slaine.* 11 *The bignes of his bedde.* 18 *The Reubenites and Gadites are commaunded to goe ouer Iorden armed before their brethren.* 21 *Iosh. is made captain.* 27 *Moses permitted to see the land, but not to enter, albeit he desired it*

THen we turned, and went vp by the way of Bashan: *and Og king of Bashan came out against vs, he and all his people to fight at Edrei.

Num. 21. 33. chap. 29. 7.

2 And the Lord said vnto me, Feare him not, for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do vnto him as thou diddest vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

Num. 21. 24.

3 So the Lord our God deliuered also vnto our hand, * Og the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him, vntil none was left him *aliue*.

Num. 21. 33.

4 And wee tooke all his cities the same time, neither was there a city which we tooke not from them, *euen* threescore cities *and* all the countrey of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities *were* fenced with high walles, gates, and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we ouerthrew them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heshbon, destroying euery citie *with* men, women, and children.

7 But all the cattel and the spoiles of the cities we tooke for our selues.

8 Thus we tooke at that time out of the hand of two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iorden from the riuer of Arnon vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians cal Shirion, but the Amorites call it Shenir)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan vnto Salcah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of the giants, whose bed *was* a bedde of yron: is it not at Rabbath among the children of Ammon? the length thereof *is* nine cubits, & foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* we possessed at that time,

from Aroer, which is by the riuer of Arnon, and
Num. 32. halfe mount Gilead, * and the cities thereof gaue I
33. vnto the Reubenites and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead and all Bashan, the kingdome of Og gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: *euen* all the countrey of Argob with all Bashan, which is called, The land of giants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Geshuri, and of Maachathi: and called them after his owne name,
Num. 32. Bashan, * Hauoth Iair vnto this day.
41.

15 And I gaue *part* of Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites and Gadites I gaue *the rest* of Gilead, and vnto the riuer of Arnon, halfe the riuer & the borders, euen vnto ỹ riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also and Iorden, and the borders from Chinnereth euen vnto the sea of the plaine, *to wit*, the salt sea ‖ vnder the springs of Pisgah Eastward.

‖ *Or, at Asdoth-pisgah.*

18 ¶ And I cõmanded you the same time, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you this lande to possesse it: ye shall go ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all men of warre.

19 Your wiues only, and your children, and your cattell (for I know that ye haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you,

20 Vntill the Lorde hath giuen rest vnto your brethren as vnto you, and that they also possesse the land which the Lorde your God hath giuen them
Iosh. 22. 4 beyond Iorden: then shall ye * returne euery man vnto his possession which I haue giuen vnto you.

Num. 27. 21 ¶ * And I charged Ioshua the same time, say-
21, 19, 23. ing, Thine eyes haue seene all that the Lord your
Iosh. 1. 5. God hath done vnto these two kings: * so shall the
and 10. 8, Lord do vnto all the kingdoms whither thou goest.
25.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the Lord your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the Lord the same time, saying,

24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse and thy mighty hande: for where is there a God in heauen or in earth, that can
‖ *Or, workes.* doe like thy workes, and like thy ‖ power?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer and see the good land that is beyond Iorden, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the Lord was angry with mee for your sakes, and would not heare mee: and the Lord said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward and Northward, & Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes, for thou shalt not go ouer this Iorden:

28 But charge Ioshua and encourage him, and bolden him: for he shal goe before this people, and he shall diuide for inheritance vnto them the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obserue the Law without adding thereto or diminishing.* 6 *Therein standeth our wisedome.* 9 *Wee must teach it to our children.* 15 *No image ought to bee made to worship.* 26 *Threatnings against them that forsake the Law of God.* 37 *God chose the seede because he loued their fathers.* 43 *The three cities of refuge.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances and to the Lawes which I teach you to
do, that ye may liue and go in, and possesse the land, which the Lord God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Ye shall put nothing vnto the word which I *Chap. 12.*
command you, neither shall yee take ought there- 32.
from, that yee may keepe the commandements of the Lord your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes haue seene what the Lord did because of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed euery one from among you.

4 But ye that did cleane vnto the Lord your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ordinances, and Lawes, as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should doe euen so within the land whither yee goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe them therefore and doe them: for that is your wisedome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the people, which shall heare all these ordinances, and shall say, ‖ Onely this people *is* wise, and ‖ *Or, surely.* of vnderstanding, *and* a great nation.

7 For what nation *is so* great, vnto whom the gods come so nere vnto them, as the Lord our God *is neere vnto vs*, in all that we call vnto him for?

8 And what nation *is so* great, that hath ordinances & Lawes so righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 But take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, that thou forget not the things which thine eyes haue seene, and that they depart not out of thine heart, all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.

10 *Forget not* the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lord sayde vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will cause them heare my wordes that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children:

11 Then came you nere and * stood vnder the *Exo. 19.*
mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vn- 18.
to the middes of heauen, *and there was* darkenesse, clouds and mist.

12 And the Lord spake vnto you out of the mids of the fire, *and* ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, saue a voice.

13 Then hee declared vnto you his couenant which he commanded you to doe, *euen* the tenne
‖ *Or, words.* ‖ Commandements, and wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the Lord commanded mee that same time, that I should teach you ordinances and lawes, which ye should obserue in the land, whither ye go to possesse it.

15 Take therefore good heed vnto your † selues: † *Ebr. soules.*
for ye saw no image in the day that the Lord spake vnto you in Horeb out of the mids of the fire:

16 That ye corrupt not your selues, and make you a grauen image, *or* representation of any figure, *whether it be* the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on earth, *or* the likenesse of any feathered foule that flieth in the ayre,

18 *Or* the likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the earth, *or* the likenesse of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth,

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the starres, with all the hoste of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them and serue them, which the Lord thy God hath distributed to all people vnder the whole heauen.

20 But

20 But the Lord hath taken you & brought you out of the yron fornace, out of Egypt, to bee vnto him a people *and* inheritance, as *appeareth* this day.

21 And the Lord was angry with mee for your words, and ſware that I ſhould not go ouer Iorden, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 For I muſt die in this land, and ſhall not goe ouer Iorden: but ye ſhal goe ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land,

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, leſt yee forget the Couenant of the Lord your God which he made with you, and *leſt* yee make you any grauen image, *or* likeneſſe of any thing, as the Lord thy God hath charged thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a conſuming fire, *and* a ielous God.

25 ¶When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, if yee corrupt your ſelues, and make any grauen image, *or* likeneſſe of any thing, and worke euill in the ſight of the Lord thy God, to prouoke him to anger,

26 I call heauen and earth to record againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſhortly periſh from the land, whereunto ye goe ouer Iorden to poſſeſſe it: ye ſhal not prolong your dayes therein, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the Lord ſhall ſcatter you among the people, and yee ſhall be left few in number among the nations whither the Lord ſhall bring you:

28 And there ſhall ye ſerue gods, *euen* the worke of mans hand, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the Lord thy God, thou ſhalt find him, if thou ſeeke him with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe
†*Ebr. in the latter dayes.* things are come vpon thee, † at the length, if thou returne to the Lord thy God, and be obedient vnto his voice,

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciſull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers which he ſware vnto them.

32 For enquire now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee ſince the day that God created man vpon the earth, and *aske* from the one end of heauen vnto the other, if there came to paſſe ſuch a great thing as this, or whether any ſuch like thing hath been heard.

33 Did euer people heare the voice of God ſpeaking out of the middes of a fire, as thou haſt heard, and liued?

34 Or hath God aſſaied to goe and take him a nation from among natiõs, by tentations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, & by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great feare, according vnto all that the Lord your God did vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know that the Lord he is God, *and* that there is none but he alone.

36 Out of heauen he made thee heare his voice to inſtruct thee, and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his voice out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeede after them, and hath brought thee out of Egypt in his ſight by his mighty power,

38 To thruſt out nations greater & mightier then thou, before thee, to bring thee in, *and* to giue thee their land for inheritance, as *appeareth* this day.

39 Vnderſtand therfore this day, and conſider in thine heart, ỹ the Lord, he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there *is* none other.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his ordinances, and his Commandements which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the Lord thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶Then Moſes ſeparated three cities on this ſide of Iorden toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlayer ſhould flee thither, which had killed his neighbour at vnawares, and hated him not in time paſt, might flee, I ſay, vnto one of thoſe cities and liue:

43 *That is,* *Bezer in the wildernes, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites: and Ramoth in Gilead among the Gadites: and Golan in Baſhan among them of Manaſſeh. *Ioſh.20.8.*

44 ¶So this is the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael.

45 Theſe are the witneſſes, and the ordinances and the Lawes which Moſes declared to the children of Iſrael, after they came out of Egypt,

46 On this ſide Iorden, in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote after they were come out of Egypt: *Num.21. 24.chap.*

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, & the land of *Og king of Baſhan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this ſide Iorden toward the Sunne riſing: *1.4. Num.21. 33.chap.*

48 From Aroer, which is by ỹ banke of the riuer Arnon: euen vnto mount Sion, which is Hermon, *3.3.*

49 And all the plaine by Iorden Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah. *Chap.3. 17.*

CHAP. V.

5 Moſes is the meane between God and the people. 6 The Law is repeated. 23 The people are afraid at Gods voice. 29 The Lord wiſheth that the people would feare him. 32 They muſt neither decline to the right hand nor left.

THen Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ordinances and the Lawes which † I propoſe to you this day, that yee may learne them, and take heede to obſerue them. †*Ebr. I ſpake in your eares*

2 *The Lord our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb. *Exod.19.*

3 The Lord made not this couenant with our fathers *onely*, but with vs, *euen* with vs all here aliue this day. *5,6.*

4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount out of the mids of the fire.

5 (At that time I ſtood betweene the Lord and you, to declare vnto you the word of the Lord: for ye were afraid at the ſight of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) and he ſaid,

6 ¶*I am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of ‖ bondage. *Exo.20.2. Leuit.26.1 Pſal.97.*

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before my face. *7,9.* ‖*Or, ſeruants.*

8 Thou ſhalt make thee no grauen image, *or* any likeneſſe *of that* that is in heauen aboue, or which is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters vnder the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt neither bow thy ſelfe vnto them, nor

Exo.34.7. Iere.32.18. nor ſerue them: for * I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, euen vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

10 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lorde thy God in vaine: for the Lord will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day, to ſanctifie it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and ſhalt doe all thy worke:

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt not do any worke *therein*: thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy manſeruant, nor thy maid, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, neither any of thy cattell, nor the ſtranger that is within thy gates: that thy man ſeruant and thy maid may reſt as well as thou.

15 For remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and *that* the Lord thy God brought thee out thence by a mightie hand, and a ſtretched out arme: therefore the Lorde thy God commanded thee to obſerue the Sabbath day.

16 ¶Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath cõmanded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, & that it may go well with thee vpõ the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

Mat.5.21. 17 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

Lu.18.20. 18 *Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.

Rom.13.9. 19 *Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

Rom.7.7. 21 * Neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbors houſe, his field, nor his manſeruant, nor his maid, his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor ought that thy neighbour hath.

22 ¶Theſe words the Lord ſpake vnto all your multitude in the mount out of the mids of the fire, the cloud, and the darkneſſe with a great voice, and added no more *thereto*, and wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And when ye heard the voice out of the mids of the darkeneſſe, (for the mountaine did burne with fire) then ye came to me, all the chiefe of your tribes, and your Elders:

Deut.1 9. 19. 24 And ye ſaid, Behold, the Lord our God hath ſhewed vs his glory and his greatneſſe, & * we haue heard his voice out of the mids of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and

Gen.4.33. he * liueth.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs: if we heare the voice of the Lord our God any more, we ſhall die.

‖Or, man. 26 For what ‖flesh *was* there euer, that heard the voice of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the mids of the fire as we *haue*, and liued?

27 Goe thou neere and heare all that the Lorde our God ſaith, and declare thou vnto vs all that the

Deuot. 20. 29. Lord our God ſaith vnto thee, * and we will heare it, and doe it.

28 Then the Lord heard ‖ ỹ voice of your words, when yee ſpake vnto me: and the Lorde ſaid vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 Oh that there were ſuch an heart in them to feare me, and to keepe all my Commandements alway: that it might goe well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe, ſay vnto them, Returne you into your tents.

31 But ſtand thou heare with me, and I will tell thee all the Commandements, and the ordinances, and the lawes, which thou ſhalt teach them: that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Take heed therefore, that ye doe as the Lord your God hath commended you: turne not aſide to the right hand nor to the left,

33 *But* walke in all the wayes which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and that it may goe well with you, and that ye may prolong *your* daies in ỹ land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commandements,* 5 *which is to loue him with all thine heart.* 7 *The ſame muſt be taught to the poſteritie.* 16 *Not to tempt God.* 25 *Righteouſneſſe is conteined in the Law.*

THeſe now are the Commandements, ordinances, and ‖lawes, which the Lord your God commanded *me* to teach *you*, that ye might do them in the land whither you goe to poſſeſſe it:

‖Or, iudgements.

2 That thou mighteſt feare the Lord thy God, and keepe all his ordinances, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne all the dayes of thy life, euen that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and take heede to doe it, that it may goe well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily in the land that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, The Lord our God *is* Lorde onely,

Mat.22. 37. marke 12.29,30. luk.10.27 Chap.11. 18. 5 And * thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

6 * And theſe words which I commaund thee this day, ſhalbe in thine heart.

7 And thou ſhalt rehearſe them continually vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou tarieſt in thine houſe, and as thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp:

‖Or, ſigns of remembrance. 8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhalbe as ‖frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 Alſo thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates.

10 And when the Lord thy God hath brought thee into the land, which he ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob, to giue to thee, with great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all maner of goods which thou filledſt not, and wells digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards & oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, and *when* thou haſt eaten and art full,

12 Beware leſt thou forget the Lorde, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

13 Thou ſhalt feare the Lord thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

14 Ye ſhall not walke after other gods, *after any* of the gods of the people which are round about you,

15 (For the Lorde thy God is a ielous God among you) leaſt the wrath of the Lord thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye

16 ¶Yee shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye did tempt him in Massah:

17 *But ye* shall keepe diligently the Commandements of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his ordinances which he hath cõmanded thee,

18 And thou shalt doe that which is right and good in the sight of the Lorde: that thou mayest prosper, and that thou mayst go in, and possesse that good land which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enemies before thee, as the Lord hath said.

20 When thy sonne shall aske thee in time to come, saying, What meane these testimonies, and ordinances and Lawes, which the Lorde our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt: but the Lord brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the Lorde shewed signes and woonders great and euill vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his household before our eyes,

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to giue vs the land which hee sware vnto our fathers.

24 Therefore the Lord hath commanded vs to doe all these ordinances, *and* to feare the Lord our God, that it may goe euer well with vs, *and* that he may preserue vs aliue as at this present.

25 Moreouer, this shalbe our righteousnesse before the Lord our God, if we take heed to keepe all these commandements, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

2 The Israelites may make no couenant with the Gentiles. 5 They must destroy the idoles. 8 The election dependeth on the free loue of God. 19 The experience of the power of God ought to confirme vs. 25 To auoid all occasion of idolatrie.

Deu.31.8. WHen the Lorde thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and shall root out many nations before thee: the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou,

2 And the Lord thy God shal giue them before thee, then thou shalt smite them, and shalt vtterly destroy them: thou shalt make no * couenant with them, nor haue compassion on them,

Exod.23. 32. and 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make mariages with them, neither giue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

‖Or, any of them.

4 For ‖they will cause thy sonne to turne away from mee, and to serue other gods: then will the wrath of the Lord waxe hote against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus ye shall deale with them, Ye shall ouerthrow their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and ye shall cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

Deu.14.2 and 26. 18,19. Exo.19.5. 1.pet.2.9.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, *the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a precious people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the earth.

7 The Lord did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: for ye were the fewest of all people,

8 But because the Lord loued you, and because hee would keepe the othe which he had sworne to your fathers, the Lord hath brought you out by a mighty hand, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt,

9 That thou mayest know, that the Lorde thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth couenant and mercie vnto them that loue him, and keepe his commandements, *euen* to a thousand generations,

10 And rewardeth them to their face that hate him, to bring them to destruction: he will not deferre to reward him that hateth him to his face.

11 Keepe thou therefore the Commandements, and the ordinances and the Lawes, which I command thee this day to doe them.

12 ¶For if ye hearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and doe them, then the Lord thy God shall keepe with thee the couenant and the mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: hee will also blesse the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne and thy wine, and thine oyle, *and* the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe in the land, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue al people: *there shalbe neither male nor female barren among you, nor among your cattell. *Exod.23. 26.*

15 Moreouer, the Lord wil take away from thee all infirmities, and will put none of the euill diseases of * Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee, but will send them vpon all that hate thee. *Exo 9.14 & 15.26.*

16 Thou shalt therefore consume all people which the Lord thy God shall giue thee: thine eye shall not spare them: neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that shalbe thy * destruction. *Exod.23.*

17 If thou say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I cast them out? *33.*

18 Thou shalt not feare them, *but* remember what the Lord thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt:

19 The great ‖ tentations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and wonders, and the mighty hand and stretched out arme, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lorde thy God doe vnto all the people, whose face thou fearest. ‖Or, plagues, or trials, as Chap. 29.3. and

20 *Moreouer, the Lord thy God will send hornets among them, vntill they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed. 15.25. and 16.4. Exod.23.*

21 Thou shalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God *is* among you, a God mightie and dreadfull. *28. Iosh. 24.12.*

22 And the Lord thy God will root out these nations before thee by little and little: thou mayst not consume them at once, least the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God shall giue them before thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be brought to nought.

24 And hee shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou hast destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shall yee *burne with fire, *and* *couet not the siluer and gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, least thou be snared therewith: for it is an abomination *before* the Lord thy God. *Cha.12.3. exod.23. 24. Iosh.7.1, 21.2. and 12.40.*

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thine house, lest thou be accursed like it, *but* vtterly abhorre it, and count it most abominable: for it is *accursed. *Chap.13. 17.*

CHAP. VIII.

2 God humbleth the Israelites to try what they haue in their heart. 5 God chastiseth them as his children. 14 The heart ought not to be proud for Gods benefits.

benefits. 19 *The forgetfulnesse of Gods benefits causeth destruction.*

YE shall keepe all the commandements which I command thee this day, for to doe them: that ye may liue and be multiplied, & go in, and possesse the land wich the Lord sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee this fortie yeere in the wildernesse, for to humble thee, and to proue thee, to knowe what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements or no.

3 Therefore he humbled thee, and made thee hungry, & fed thee with MAN, which thou knowest not, neither did thy fathers knowe it, that hee might teach thee that man liueth not by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord, doeth a man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fortie yeeres.

5 Know therefore in thine heart, that as a man nourtureth his sonne, so the Lord thy God nourtureth thee.

6 Therefore shalt thou keepe the Commandements of the Lord thy God, that thou mayest walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For the Lorde thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land in the which are riuers of water and fountaines, and ‖ depths that spring out of valleys and mountaines:

‖ Or, waters.

8 A land of wheate and barley, and of vineyards, and figge trees, and pomegranates: a land of oile olyue and of hony:

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarsitie, neither shalt thou lacke any thing therein: a land whose stones are yron, and out of whose mountaines thou shalt digge brasse.

10 And when thou hast eaten and filled thy selfe, thou shalt blesse the Lorde thy God for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the Lorde thy God, not keeping his cõmandements, & his lawes, and his ordinances, which I cõmand thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and filled thy selfe, and hast built goodly houses and dwelt *therein*,

13 And thy beasts, and thy sheepe are increased, and thy siluer and gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is increased,

14 Then thy heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who was thy guide in the great and terrible wildernesse (*wherein were* fiery serpents and scorpions, & drought, where *was* no water,) *who brought forth water for thee out of the rocke of flint:

Num. 20.

16 Who fedde thee in the Wildernesse with *MAN, which thy fathers knew not) to humble thee, and to proue thee, that he might do thee good at thy latter end.

Exod. 16.

17 *Beware* lest thou say in thine heart, My power, and the strength of mine owne hand hath prepared me this abundance.

18 But remember the Lord thy God: for it is he which giueth thee power to get substance, to establish his Couenant which hee sware vnto thy fathers, as *appeareth* this day.

19 And if thou forget ȳ Lord thy God, & walke after other gods, & serue them, and worship them, I testifie vnto you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before you, so you shall perish, because ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. IX.

4 God doeth them not good for their owne righteousnesse, but for his owne sake. 7 Moses putteth them in remembrance of their sinnes. 17 The two tables are broken. 26 Moses prayeth for the people.

HEare, O Israel, Thou shalt passe ouer Iorden this day, to goe in *and* to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, *and* cities great and walled vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, *euen* the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, & *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore that this day the Lord thy God is hee which goeth ouer before thee, as a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: so shalt thou cast them out, and destroy them suddenly, as the Lord hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart (after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out before thee) saying, For my righteousnesse the Lord hath brought me in, to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the Lord hath cast them out before thee.

5 *For* thou entrest not to inherite their land for thy righteousnes, or for thy vpright heart: but for the wickednes of those nations, the Lorde thy God doeth cast them out before thee, and that he might performe the word which the Lord thy God sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the Lord thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it for thy righteousnesse: for thou art a stiffenecked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not how thou prouokedst the Lord thy God to anger in the wildernesse: since the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill yee come vnto this place ye haue rebelled against the Lord.

8 Also in Horeb yee prouoked the Lord to anger, so that the Lord was wroth with you, *euen* to destroy you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount to receiue the Tables of stone, the Tables, *I say*, of the couenant, which the Lord made with you: and *I abode in the mount fourty dayes and forty nights, *and* I neither ate bread nor yet dranke water:

*Exod. 24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 *Then the Lorde deliuered me two Tables of stone written with the finger of God, & in them *was contained* according to all the wordes which the Lorde had said vnto you in the mount out of the mids of the fire in the day of the assembly.

*Exod. 31. 18.

11 And when the fortie dayes and forty nights were ended, the Lord gaue me the two Tables of stone, the Tables, *I say*, of the Couenant.

12 And the Lord said vnto me, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence: for thy people which thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue corrupt *their wayes*, they are soone turned out of the way, which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten Image.

*Exo. 32. 7.

13 Furthermore the Lord spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stiffenecked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and put out their name from vnder heauen, and I will make of thee a mightie nation, and greater then they be.

15 So I returned, and came downe from the mount, (and the mount burnt with fire, and the two Tables of the Couenant *were* in my two hands)

16 Then I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the Lord your God: *for* yee had made you a molten calfe, *and* had turned quickely out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.

17 Therefore I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the Lord forty dayes, and forty nights, as before: I neither ate bread, nor dranke water, becauſe of all your ſins, which ye had committed, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraid of the wrath and indignation, wherewith the Lord was moued againſt you, *euen* to deſtroy you) yet the Lord heard me at that time alſo.

20 Likewiſe the Lord was very angry with Aaron, *euen* to deſtroy him: but at that time I prayed alſo for Aaron.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, *I meane* the calfe which yee had made, and burnt him with fire, and ſtamped him, and ground him ſmall, euen vnto very duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the riuer, that deſcended out of the mount.

Num. 11. 1,3. 22 Alſo in * Taberah, & in * Maſſah, and in *Kibroth hattaauah ye prouoked the Lord to anger.

Exo. 17.7. *Num.* 11. 34. 23 Likewiſe when the Lord ſent you from Kadeſh-barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then yee rebelled againſt the commandement of the Lord your God, and beleeued him not, nor hearkened not vnto his voice.

24 Ye haue bene rebellious vnto the Lord, ſince the day that I knew you.

25 Then I fell downe before the Lord fourtie dayes & forty nights, as I fell downe *before*, becauſe the Lord had ſaid, that he would deſtroy you.

26 And I prayed vnto the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord God, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, whom thou haſt brought out of Egypt by a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob: looke not to the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednеſſe, nor to their ſinne,

28 Leſt the countrey whence thou broughteſt them, ſay, * Becauſe the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, or becauſe hee hated them, hee caried them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

Num. 14. 16.

29 Yet they are thy people, & thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

5 The ſecond Tables put in the Arke. 8 The tribe of Leui is dedicate to the ſeruice of the Tabernacle. 12 What the Lord requireth of vs. 16 The circumciſion of the heart. 17 God regardeth not the perſon. 21 The Lord is the praiſe of Iſrael.

Exo. 34.1. IN the ſame time the Lord ſaid vnto me, * Hewe thee two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood,

2 And I will write vpon the Tables the words that were vpon the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mountaine, and the two Tables in mine hand.

4 Then he wrote vpon the Tables according to the firſt writing (the ten Commandements, which the Lord ſpake vnto you in the mount out of the mids of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly) and the Lord gaue them vnto me.

5 And I departed and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made: & there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to Mosera, where Aaron died, and was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne became Prieſt in his ſtead.

7 ¶ From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath a land of running waters.

8 ¶ The ſame time the Lord ſeparated the tribe of Leui to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, *and* to ſtand before the Lord, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name vnto this day.

9 Wherfore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: *for* the Lord is his inheritance, as the Lord thy God hath promiſed him.

10 And I taried in the mount, as at the firſt time, forty dayes and forty nights, and the Lorde heard me at that time alſo, *and* the Lord would not deſtroy thee.

11 But the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe forth in the iourney before the people, that they may go in and poſſeſſe the land, which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the Lorde thy God require of thee, but to feare the Lord thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to ſerue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule?

13 That thou keepe the commandements of the Lord, and his ordinances, which I commaund thee this day for thy wealth?

14 Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the Lords thy God, and the * earth, with all that the rein is. *Pſal.* 24.

15 Notwithſtanding, the Lord ſet his delight in thy fathers to loue them, and did chuſe their ſeede after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *appeareth* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and harden your neckes no more.

17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, mightie, and terrible, which accepteth no * perſons, nor taketh reward: *2.Chron.* 19.7.

18 Who doeth right vnto the fatherleſſe and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, giuing him foode and raiment. *Iob* 34.19. *Rom.* 2.11.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou ſhalt feare the Lord thy God: thou ſhalt ſerue him, and thou ſhalt cleaue vnto him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name. *Leuit.* 19.32. *Mat.* 4.10.

21 He is thy praiſe, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy fathers went downe vnto Egypt * with ſeuentie perſons, and now the Lord thy God hath made thee as the * ſtars of the heauen in multitude. *Geneſ.* 46.27. *Exod.* 1.5. *Deut.* 1.10. *Gen.* 15.5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to loue God, and keepe his Law. 10 The praiſes of Canaan. 18 To meditate continually the worde of God. 19 To teach it vnto the children. 26 Bleſſing and curſing.

THerfore thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God, and ſhalt keepe that which hee commandeth to be kept: that is, his ordinances, and his lawes, and his commandements alway.

2 And

2 And consider this day (*for I speake not* to your children, which haue neither knowen nor seen) the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his signes, and his actes which he did in the mids of Egypt vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land:

4 And what he did vnto the host of the Egyptians, vnto their horses and to their charets, when he caused the waters of the red sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued after you, and the Lord destroyed them vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse vntill ye came vnto this place:

6 And what hee did vnto Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab the sonne of Reuben, when the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them with their households and their tents, and all their substance that † they had in the mids of all Israel.

† Ebr. was at their feete.

7 For your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the Lord which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the commandements, which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in and possesse the land whither ye goe to possesse it:

9 Also that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land, which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them and to their seede, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶For the land whither thou goest to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, frō whence ye came, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy ‖ feet, as a garden of herbes:

‖ Or, labour.

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of mountaines and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen.

12 This land doeth the Lord thy God care for: the eyes of the Lord thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶If ye shal hearken therefore vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, that ye loue the Lord your God, and serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule,

14 I also will giue raine vnto your land in due time, the first raine and the latter, that thou mayest gather in thy wheate, and thy wine, and thine oile.

15 Also I will send grasse in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and haue enough.

16 *But* beware lest your heart deceiue you, and lest yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them,

17 And *so* the anger of the Lorde be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that your land yeeld not her fruit, and yee perish quickely from the good land, which the Lord giueth you.

18 ¶Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart and in your soule, and * binde them for a sigh vpon your hand, that they may be as a frontlet betweene your eyes,

19 And ye shal * teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp,

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thine house, and vpon thy gates,

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the Lord sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as long as the heauens are about the earth.

22 ¶For if yee keepe diligently all these Commandements which I command you to do: *that is*, to loue the Lorde your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him,

23 Then will the Lord cast out all these nations before you, and ye shall possesse great nations and mightier then you.

24 *All the places wheron the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: your coast shal be from the wildernesse, and from Lebanon, and from the riuer, *euen* the riuer Perath, vnto the vttermost sea. *Iosh.1.3.*

25 No man shal stand against you: *for* the Lord your God shall cast the feare and dread of you vpon all the land that yee shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 *The blessing, if yee obey the Commandements of the Lord your God which I commaund you this day: *Deu.28.2. and 30.3.*

28 And the * curse if ye will not obey the commandements of the Lord your God, but turne out of the way which I command you this day, to goe after other gods, which ye haue not knowen. *Chap. 28. 15.*

29 ¶When the Lorde thy God therefore hath brought thee into the land, whither thou goest to possesse it, then thou shalt put the * blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal. *Chap.27. 12,13.*

30 Are they not beyond Iordan, on that part where the Sunne goeth downe in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the plaine ouer against Gilgal, beside the ‖ groue of Moreh? *Iosh.8.33.*

‖ Or, plaine.

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iorden to go in to possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it and dwell therein.

32 Take heed therefore that ye * do all the commandements and the Lawes which I set before you this day. *Chap.9. 32.*

CHAP. XII.

2 *To destroy the idolatrous places.* 5. 8 *To serue God where he commandeth, and as he commaundeth, and not as men fantasie.* 19 *The Leuites must be nouriished.* 31 *Idolaters burnt their children to their gods.* 32 *To adde nothing to Gods word.*

THese are the ordinances and the Lawes, which ye shall obserue and doe in the land (which the Lord God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it) as long as ye liue vpon the earth.

2 * Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which yee shall possesse, serued their gods vpon the hie mountaines, & vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree. *Chap.7.5.*

3 * Also yee shall ouerthrowe their altars, and breake downe their pillars, and burne their groues with fire: and ye shall hewe downe the grauen images of their gods, and abolish their names out of that place. *Iudg. 2.2.*

4 Ye shall not so doe vnto the Lord your God.

5 But yee shall seeke the place which the Lord your God shall * chuse out of all your tribes to put his Name there, *and* there to dwel, and thither thou shalt come. *1. King. 8. 29. 2. chr. 6.5 and 7.12,16.*

6 And ye shal bring thither your burnt offrings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the offring of your hands, and your vowes, and your free offerings, and the first borne of your kine, and of your sheepe.

7 And there ye shall eate before the Lord your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, *both* ye and your households, because the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all these things that we do here this day: *that is*, euery man whatsoeuer seemeth him good in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

10 But when ye go ouer Iorden, and dwel in the land which the Lord your God hath giuen you to inherit, and *when* hee hath giuen you rest from all your enemies round about, and ye dwell in safetie,

11 Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall chuse, to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shal ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offrings and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the offring of your hands, and all your ‖ speciall vowes which ye vow vnto the Lord.

‖ *Or, that which yee chuse out for your vowes.*

12 And yee shall reioyce before the Lord your God, ye and your sonnes and your daughters, and your seruants, and your maidens, and the Leuite that is within your gates: * for he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

Deu. 10. 9.

13 Take heed that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the Lord shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thine heart desireth, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which hee hath giuen thee: *both* the vncleane and the cleane may eate therof, as of the roe bucke, and of the Hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eate the blood, *but* powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, nor of thy wine, nor of thine oile, nor the first borne of thy kine, nor of thy sheep, neither any of thy vowes, which thou vowest, nor thy free offrings, nor the offring of thine hands,

18 But thou shalt eate it before the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lorde thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, & thy seruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

19 *Beware, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

Ecclus. 7. 32.

20 ¶ When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh, (because thine heart longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eate flesh, whatsoeuer thine heart desireth.

Gen. 28. 14. chap. 19. 8.

21 If the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy bullockes, and of thy sheepe, which the Lord hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates whatsoeuer thine heart desireth.

22 Euen as the roe bucke and the hart is eaten, so shalt thou eate them: *both* the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

23 Only be † sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

† *Hebr. be strong, or constant.*

24 *Therefore* thou shalt not eate it, *but* powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eate it, that it may goe well with thee, & with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe *that* which is right in the sight of the Lord.

26 But thine holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes thou shalt take vp, and come vnto the place which the Lord shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt make thy burnt offerings of the flesh, and of the blood vpon the altar of the Lord thy God, and the blood of thine offrings shall bee powred vpon the Altar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Take heed, and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.

29 ¶ When the Lord thy God shall destroy the nations before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou shalt possesse them, and dwell in their land,

30 Beware, lest thou bee taken in a snare after them, after that they be destroyed before thee, and lest thou aske after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods, that I may do so likewise?

31 Thou shalt not do so vnto the Lord thy God: for all abomination which the Lord hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for they haue burned both their sonnes and their daughters with fire to their gods.

Chap. 4. 24. Ios. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6. reuel. 22. 18.

32 *Therefore* whatsoeuer I commaund you, take heed you doe it: * thou shalt put nothing thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

CHAP. XIII.

5 The inticers to idolatry must be slaine, seem they neuer so holy, 6 So neere of kinred or friendship, 12 or great in multitude or power.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, (and giue thee a signe or wonder,

2 And the signe and the wonder, which he hath tolde thee, come to passe) saying, Let vs goe after other gods, which thou hast not knowen, and let vs serue them,

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that prophet, nor vnto that dreamer of dreames: for the Lord your God proueth you, to know whether ye loue the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Ye shall walke after the Lord your God, and feare him, and shall keepe his commandements, and hearken vnto his voice, and ye shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 But that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames, he shall be slaine, because hee hath spoken to turne you away from the Lord your God (which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & deliuered you out of the house of bondage) to thrust thee out of the way, wherein the Lord thy God commanded thee to walke: so shalt thou take the euill away forth of the mids of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother the sonne of thy mother, or thine owne sonne, or thy daughter, or thy wife, *that lyeth* in thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, (which thou hast not known, thou, *I say*, nor thy fathers)

7 *Any* of the gods of the people which are round about you, neere vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one end of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor heare him, neither shall thine eye pity him, nor shew mercie, nor keepe him secret,

9 But thou shalt euen kill him: thine hand shal be first vpon him to put him to death, and then the hands of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die (because he hath gone about to thrust thee away from

from the Lord thy God,which brought thee out of the land of Egypt,from the house of bondage)

Chap. 17. 13. 11 That *all Israel may heare and feare,and do no more any such wickednesse as this among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare say (concerning any of thy cities which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee to dwell in)

†Eb. children of Belial. 13 †Wicked men are gon out from among you, and haue drawen away the inhabitants of their citie,saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowen,

14 Then thou shalt seeke,and make search,& enquire diligently: and if *it be* true, *&* the thing certain,that such abomination is wrought among you,

15 Thou shalt euen slay the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword: destroy it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattel thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather al the spoile of it into the mids of the street thereof, and burne with fire the city and all the spoile thereof euery whit, vnto the Lord thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer: it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nothing of the damned thing to thine hand, that the Lord may turne from the fiercenes of his wrath, and shew thee mercy,and haue compassion on thee,and multiply thee as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers:

18 When thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and keepe al his Commandements which I command thee this day,that thou doe that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The maners of the Gentiles in marking themselues for the dead, may not be followed. 4 What meats are cleane to be eaten, and what not. 29 The tithes for the Leuite,stranger,fatherlesse,and widow.

Leuit. 19. 28. YE are the children of the Lord your God. *Ye shall not cut your selues, nor make you *any* baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead.

Chap.7.6. and 26. 18,19. 2 *For thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God,and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a precious people vnto himselfe, aboue all the people that are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt eat no maner of abomination.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eate, the beefe, the sheepe, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe bucke, and the bugle, and the wild goat, and the vnicorne, and the wilde oxe,and the chamois.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and *is* of the beasts that cheweth the cud,that shall ye eate.

7 But these ye shall not eate,of them that chew the cud, and of them that diuide and cleaue the hoofe *onely*: the camel, nor the hare,nor the cony: for they chewe the cud, but diuide not the hoofe: *therefore* they shall be vncleane vnto you.

8 Also the swine,because he diuideth the hoofe, and cheweth not the cud,shalbe vnclean vnto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carkeises.

Leuit. 11. 9. 9 ¶*These ye shal eat,of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eat.

10 And whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales, ye shall not eat,it shall be vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these are they, whereof ye shall not eat: the egle,nor the gosshawke,nor the ospray,

13 Nor the glead, nor the kite, nor the vulture after their kinde,

14 Nor all kind of rauens,

15 Nor the ostrich, nor the night crow, nor the ‖ seamew,nor the hawke after her kind,

‖*Or,cuckow.*

16 Neither the little owle, nor the great owle, nor the redshanke,

17 Nor the pelicane,nor the swanne,nor the cormorant:

18 The storke also,and the heron in his kind,nor the lapwing, * nor the backe.

Leuit. 11. 19. 19 And euery creeping thing that flieth,shal be vncleane vnto you: it shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye shall eat of nothing that dieth alone, but thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it: or thou mayest sell it vnto a stranger: for thou art an holy people vnto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not * seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

Exod. 23. 19. and, 34.26.

22 Thou shalt giue the tithe of all the increase of thy seed,that commeth forth of the field yere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God (in the place which he shal chuse to cause his Name to dwel there) the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oile,and the first borne of thy kine,and of thy sheepe, that thou mayest learne to feare the Lord thy God alway.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to cary it, because the place is farre from thee,where the Lord thy God shal chuse to set his Name,when the Lord thy God shal blesse thee,

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and ‖take the money in thine hand, and goe vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse.

‖*Or,binde vp.*

26 And thou shalt bestow the money for whatsoeuer thine heart desireth: whether it be oxe, or sheep,or wine,or strong drinke,or whatsoeuer thine heart desireth: & shalt eat it there before the Lord thy God,& reioice, *both* thou, and thine household.

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates,shalt thou not forsake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeere thou shalt bring forth all the tithes of thine increase of the same yeere,and lay it vp within thy gates.

29 Then the Leuite shall come, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,and the stranger, and the fatherlesse,and the widow,which are within thy gates,and shall eat, & be filled,that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The yeere of releasing of debts. 5 God blesseth them that keepe his Commandements. 7 To helpe the poore. 12 The freedome of seruaunts. 19 The first borne of the cattell must be offered to the Lord.

AT the terme of seuen yeeres thou shalt make a freedome.

2 And this is the maner of the freedome: euery creditour shall quit the lone of his hand which hee hath lent to his neighbour: he shal not aske it again of his neighbour,nor of his brother: for *the yere* of the Lords freedome is proclaimed.

3 Of a stranger thou mayest require it: but that which thou hast with thy brother, thine hand shall remit:

4 Saue when there shall be no poore with thee: for the Lord shall blesse thee in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to possesse it:

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God to obserue and doe all these Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee, as he
Chap. 28. 12. hath promised thee: and *thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou thy selfe shalt not borow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, and they shall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If one of thy brethren with thee be poore
‖*Or, any of thy cities.* ‖within any of thy gates in thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:
Mat. 5. 42 luke 6. 34. 8 *But thou shalt open thine hand vnto him, and shalt lend him sufficient for his need which he hath.

9 Beware that there be not a wicked thought in thine heart, to say, The seuenth yeere, the yere of
†*Eb. thine eye is euil.* freedome is at hand: therefore †it grieueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and he cry vnto the Lord against thee, so that sinne be in thee:

†*Ebr. let not thine heart be euil.* 10 Thou shalt giue him, and † let it not grieue thine heart to giue vnto him: for because of this the Lord thy God shal blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

11 Because there shall be euer *some* poore in the land, therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand vnto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poore in thy land.

Exod. 21. 2. Ierc. 34. 14. 12 ¶ * If thy brother an Ebrew sell himselfe to thee, or an Ebrewesse, and serue thee sixe yeres, euen in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty,

14 *But* shalt giue him a liberall reward of thy sheep, and of thy corne, and of thy wine: thou shalt giue him of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruaunt in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And if he say vnto thee, I will not go away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, *and* because he is well with thee,

Exod. 21. 6. 17 *Then shalt thou take an awle and pierce his eare thorow against the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt do likewise.

18 Let it not grieue thee, when thou letteſt him go out free from thee: for he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, *which is* the double worth of an hired seruant: and the Lord thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

Exod. 34. 19. 19 ¶ *Al the first borne males that come of thy cattel and of thy sheep, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt do no worke with thy first borne bullocke, nor sheare thy first borne sheep

20 Thou shalt eate it before the Lord thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the Lord shall chuse, *both* thou and thine houshold.

Leuit. 22. 20, 22. Deut. 17. 1. Eccluc. 35. 12. 21 *But if there be any blemish therein, *as if it be* lame, or blinde, or haue any euil fault, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lord thy God,

22 *But* shalt eat it within thy gates, the vnclean and the cleane *shall eat it* alike, as the roe buck, and as the hart.

23 Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof, *but* powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Of Easter, 10 Whitsontide, 13 and the feast of Tabernacles. 18 What Officers ought to be ordeined. 21 Idolatry forbidden.

THou shalt keepe the moneth of Abib, and thou shalt celebrate the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passeouer vnto the Lord thy God, of sheepe and bullocks * in the *Deut. 12. 5.* place where the Lord shall chuse to cause his name to dwell.

3 Thou shalt * eat no leauened bread with it, *Exod. 12. but* seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread *14, 15.* therewith, *euen* the bread of tribulation; for thou camest out of the land of Egypt in haste, that thou maiest remember the day when thou camest out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there shalbe no leauen seen with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes long: neither shall there remain the night any of the flesh vntil the morning which thou offeredst the first day at euen.

5 Thou maiest not offer the Passeouer within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lord thy God shal chuse to place his Name, there thou shalt offer the Passeouer at euen, about the going downe of the Sunne, in the season that thou camest out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse, and shalt returne on the morow, and go vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and the seuenth day *shall be* a solemne assembly to the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no worke *therein.*

9 ¶ Seuen weeks shalt thou number vnto thee, and shalt begin to number the seuen weeks, when thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corne:

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks vnto the Lord thy God, ‖*euen* a free gift of thine hand, ‖*Or, as thou art able willingly.* which thou shalt giue vnto the Lord thy God, as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lord thy God, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, & thy seruant, & thy maid, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherles, & the widow, that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt: therefore thou shalt obserue and do these ordinances.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of the Tabernacles seuen dayes, when thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy seruant, and thy maid, and the Leuite, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a feast vnto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall chuse, when the Lord thy God shal blesse thee in all thine increase, and in al the works of thine hands, thou shalt in any case be glad.

16 ¶ *Three times in the yeere shal al the males *Exod. 23. 15. and 34 23.* appeare before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of the vnleauened bread, and in the feast of the weeks, and in the feast of the Tabernacles: and they shal not appeare before the Lord * empty.

17 Euery man *shall giue* according to the gift of *Eccles. 35. 4.* his hand, and according to the blessing of the Lord thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers shalt thou make thee in

in all thy cities, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thorowout thy tribes: and they shal iudge the people with righteous iudgement.

19 Wrest not thou the Law, nor respect any person, neither take reward: for the reward blindeth the eyes of the wise, and peruerteth the wordes of the iust.

20 That which is iust and right shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and possesse the lande which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶Thou shalt plant thee no grooue of any trees neere vnto the Altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

‖Or, image 22 Thou shalt set thee vp no ‖pillar, which thing the Lord thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

2 The punishment of the Idolater. 9 Hard controuersies are brought to the Priest and the Iudge. 12 The contemner must die. 15 The election of the King. 16 and 17 What things hee ought to auoyd, 18 and what he ought to imbrace.

Chap.15. 21. THou shalt offer vnto the Lord thy God no bullocke nor sheepe, wherein is * blemish *or* any euill fauoured thing: for that is an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

2 ¶If there be found among you in any of thy cities, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his Couenant

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, & worshipped them: as the Sun, or the Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be told vnto thee, and thou hast heard it, then shalt thou enquire diligently: and if *it bee* true, *and* the thing certaine, that such abomination is wrought in Israel,

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *whether it bee* man or woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

Num. 35. 30. chap. 19. 15. matth. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. †Ebr. of two witnesses, or three witnesse. 6 *At the mouth †of two or three witnesses shall hee that is worthy of death die: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not die.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first vpon him to kill him: and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt take the wicked away from among you.

8 ¶If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, in the matters of controuersie within thy gates, then shalt thou arise, and go vp vnto the place which the Lord thy God shall chuse,

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests of the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and aske, and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to that thing which they of that place (which the Lord had chosen) shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee.

11 According to the Law, which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, shalt thou do: thou shalt not decline from the thing which they shall shew thee, *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And that man that will doe presumptuously, not hearkning vnto the Priest (that standeth before the Lord thy God to minister there) or vnto the Iudge, that man shall die, and thou shalt take away euil from Israel.

13 So all the people shall heare and feare, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶When thou shalt come vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and dwell therein, if thou say, I wil set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me,

15 *Then* thou shalt make him King ouer thee, whom the Lord thy God shall chuse: from among thy brethren shalt thou make a king ouer thee: thou ‖shalt not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother. ‖Or, mayest not.

16 In any wise hee shall not prepare him many horses, nor bring the people againe to Egypt for to increase the number of horses, seeing the Lord hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth go no more againe that way.

17 Neither shall he take him many wiues, lest his heart turne away, neither shall he gather him much siluer and gold.

18 And when he shall sit vpon the throne of his kingdome, then shall he write him this Law repeated in a booke, by the Priests of the Leuites,

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, ‖that he may learne to feare the Lord his God, *and* to keepe all the words of this Law, and these ordinances, for to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not from the Commandement, to the right hand or to the left, *but* that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he, and his sonnes in the mids of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The portion of the Leuites. 6 Of the Leuite comming from another place. 9 To auoid the abominations of the Gentiles. 15 God will not leaue them without a true Prophet. 20 The false prophet shall bee slaine. 22 How he may be knowen.

THe Priestes of the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, *but* shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance. Num. 18. 20. Cha. 10. 9 1. cor. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: *for* the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶And this shall bee the Priests duety of the people, that they which offer sacrifice, whether *it be* bullocke or sheepe, shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first fruits *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand and minister in the name of the Lord, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶Also when a Leuite shal come out of any of thy cities of al Israel, where he remained, and come with al the desire of his heart vnto the place which the Lord shall chuse,

7 He shal then minister in the name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Leuites which remaine there before the Lord.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside that which commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 When thou shalt come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 Let none be found among you that maketh his sonne or his daughter to * goe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth witchcraft, *or* a regarder of times, or a marker of the flying of foules, or a sorcerer, Leuit. 18. 21. Leuit. 20. 27.

11 Or * a charmer, or that counselleth with spi-

1.Sam. 28.7. rits, or a soothsayer, or that * asketh counsel at the dead.

12 For all that doe such things *are* abomination vnto the Lord, and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth cast them out before thee.

13 Thou shalt bee vpright therefore with the Lord thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto those that regard the times, and vnto sorcerers: † as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not † suffered thee so.

†Ebr. but thou not so.

†Ebr. giuen or appoynted.

15 ¶ * The Lord thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet like vnto me from among you, *euen* of thy brethren: vnto him ye shall hearken,

Acts 7. 27. Exo. 20. 19.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, when thou saidest, * Let me heare the voyce of my Lord God no more, nor see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the Lord said vnto me, they haue well spoken.

Iosh. 1.45 Act. 3.21

18 * I wil raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren like vnto thee, & will put my words in his mouth, and he shal speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet that shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of other gods, euen the same prophet shall die.

21 And if thou thinke in thine heart, How shall wee knowe the worde which the Lorde hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing folow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not *therefore* be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

2 The franchised townes, 14 Not to remoue thy neighbours bounds. 16 The punishment of him that beareth false witnesse.

Chap. 12. 29.

WHen the Lord thy God * shal root out the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giueth thee, and thou shalt possesse them, and dwel in their cities, and in their houses,

Exod. 21. 13. num. 35.9,11. Iosh. 20.2

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the mids of thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and diuide the coasts of the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherite, into three parts, that euery manslayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ This also is the cause wherfore the manslayer shall flee thither, & liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly and hated him not in time passed:

5 As hee that goeth vnto the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, & his hand striketh with the axe to cut downe the tree, if the head slip from the helue, and hit his neighbour that he dieth, the same shall flee vnto one of the cities and liue;

Num. 35. 12.

6 Lest the * auenger of the blood follow after the manslayer, while his heart is chafed, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, although he be not ‖ worthy of death, because he hated him not in time passed.

‖Or, cannot bee iudged to death.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt appoynt out three cities for thee.

8 And when the Lord thy God inlargeth thy coasts (as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giueth thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers,

9 (If thou keepe all these Commandements, to do them, which I command thee this day: *to wit*, that thou loue the Lord thy God, and walke in his waies for euer) * then shalt thou adde three cities more for thee besides those three,

Iosh. 20. 7.

10 That innocent blood be not shed within thy land which the Lord thy God giueth thee to inherit, lest blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if a man hate his neighbour, and lay wait for him, and rise against him, and smite any man that he die, and flee vnto any of these cities,

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fet him thence, and deliuer him into the hands of the auenger of the blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eyes shall not spare him but thou shalt put away *the euil* of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, that thou shalt inherit in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ * One witnesse shall not rise against a man for any trespasse or for any sinne, or for any fault that he offendeth in, † *but* at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be stablished.

Cha. 17.6. mat. 18. 16. ioh. 8 17. 2. Cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against a man to accuse him of trespasse,

17 Then both the men which striue together shall stand before the Lord, *euen* before the Priests and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition, and if the witnesse bee found false, *and* hath giuen false witnesse against his brother,

Pro. 19. 5 dan. 13. 62.

19 * Then shall yee doe vnto him as hee had thought to do vnto his brother: so thou shalt take euill away forth of the midst of thee.

20 And the rest shall heare *this*, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such wickednesse among you.

Exod. 21. 23. leuit. 24.20. mat. 5.38.

21 Therefore thine eye shall haue no compasion, *but* * life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote.

CHAP. XX.

3 The exhortation of the Priest when the Israelites goe to battell. 5 The exhortation of the officers, shewing who should go to battell. 10 Peace must first be proclaimed. 19 The trees that beare fruit must not be destroyed.

WHen thou shalt goe forth to war against thine enemies, and shalt see horses and charets, *and* people moe then thou, be not afraide of them: for the Lord thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt.

2 And when ye are come neere vnto the battel, then the Priest shall come forth to speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel: ye are come this day vnto battel against your enemies: * Let not your hearts faint, neither feare, nor be amazed, nor adread of them:

Chap. 28.7

4 For the Lord your God goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, *and* to saue you.

5 ¶ And let the Officers speak vnto the people, saying, What man *is there* that hath built a newe house, and hath not dedicate it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battel, and another man dedicate it.

6 And

6 And what man *is there* that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not eaten of the fruite? let him goe and returne againe vnto his house, least he die in the battell, and another eate the fruite.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife and hath not taken her? let him go and returne againe vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And let the officers speake further vnto the
Iudg.7.3. people, and say, * Whosoeuer is afraid and faint hearted, let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint like his heart.

9 And after that the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, they shall make captaines of the armie to gouerne the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest neere vnto a citie to
Num.21. fight against it, * thou shalt offer it peace.
22.chap. 11 And if it answere thee againe peaceably, and
2.26. open vnto thee, then let all the people that is found therein be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.

12 But if it will make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And the Lord thy God shall deliuer it into thine hands, and thou shalt smite all the males thereof with the edge of the sword.

Iosh.8.2. 14 Onely the women and the children, * and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoyle thereof thou shalt take vnto thy selfe, and shalt eate the spoyle of thine enemies, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are a great way off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations here.

16 But of the cities of this people, which the Lord thy God shall giue thee to inherit, thou shalt saue no person aliue,

17 But shalt vtterly destroy them, *to wit*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee,

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, and *so* ye should sinne against the Lord your God.

19 ¶ When thou hast besieged a city long time, and made warre against it to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, by smiting an axe into them: for thou mayest eate of them: Therefore thou shalt not cut them down to further thee in the siege (for the tree of the field is mans *life*.)

20 Only those trees which thou knowest are not for meate, those shalt thou destroy and cut downe, and make forts against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill thou subdue it.

CHAP. XXI.

2 *Inquisition for murther.* 11 *Of the woman taken in warre.* 15 *The birthright cannot be changed for affection.* 18 *The disobedient child.* 23 *The body may not hang all night.*

IF one be foond slaine in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it is not knowen who hath slaine him,

2 Then thine Elders and thy Iudges shall come foorth, and measure vnto the cities that are round about him that is slaine.

3 And let the Elders of that citie, which is next vnto the slaine man, take out of the droue an heifer that hath not been put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke.

4 And let the Elders of that city bring the hei-
‖Or, rough fer vnto a ‖ stony valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 Also the Priests the sonnes of Leui, (whom the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister, and to blesse in the Name of the Lord) shal come forth, and by their word shall all strife and plague be tried.

6 And al the Elders of that city that came nere to the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And shall testifie, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene it.

8 O Lord be mercifull vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay no innocent blood to the charge of thy people Israel: and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou take away *the euil* of innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 ¶ When thou shalt go to warre against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God shall deliuer them into thine hands, & thou shalt take them captiues,

11 And shalt see among the captiues a beautiful woman, and hast a desire vnto her, & wouldest take her to thy wife,

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shaue her head, and pare her nailes.

13 And she shal put off the garment that she was taken in, and she shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and mother a moneth long: and after that shalt thou go in vnto her, and marry her, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And if thou haue no fauour vnto her, then thou mayest let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her for money, nor make marchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one loued, and another hated, & they haue borne him children, both the loued, and also the hated: if the first borne bee the sonne of the hated,

16 Then when the time commeth, that hee appointeth his sonnes to be heires of that which hee hath, he may not make the sonne of the beloued first borne, ‖ before the sonne of the hated which is the first borne:

‖Or, while the sonne of the hated liueth.

17 But hee shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, and giue him double portion of all that he hath, for hee is the first of his strength, and to him belongeth the right of the first borne.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubborn and disobedient, which wil not hearken vnto the voice of his father, nor the voice of his mother, and they haue chastened him, and he would not obey them,

19 Then shall his father and his mother take him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of the place where he dwelleth,

20 And shal say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne is stubborne and disobedient, *and* he will not obey our admonition: he is a rioter and a drunkard.

21 Then all the men of his city shall stone him with stones vnto death: so thou shalt take away euil frō among you, that all Israel may heare it, & feare.

22 ¶ If a man also haue committed a trespasse worthy of death, and is put to death, and thou hangest him on a tree,

23 His body shal not remaine al night vpon the tree, but thou shalt bury him the same day: for the
* curse of God *is* on him that is hanged. Defile not *Gala.3.* therefore thy land, which the Lord thy God giueth *13.* thee to inherit.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He commandeth to haue care of our neighbours goods. 5 The woman may not weare mans apparel, nor man the womans. 6 Of the dam and her yong birds. 8 Why they should haue battlements. 9 Not to mixe diuers kinds together. 13 Of the wife not being found a virgin. 23 The punishment of adultery.

Exo.23.4 THou *shalt not see thy brothers oxe nor his sheepe go astray, and withdraw thy selfe from them, *but* shalt bring them againe vnto thy brother

2 And if thy brother be not neere vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it into thine house, and it shal remaine with thee, vntil thy brother seeke after it: then shalt thou deliuer it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment: and shalt so doe with all lost things of thy brother, which he hath lost: if thou hast found them, thou shalt not withdraw thy selfe *from them.*

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse nor his oxe fall downe by the way, and withdraw thy selfe from them, *but* shalt lift them vp with him.

5 ¶ The woman shal not weare that which pertaineth vnto the man, neither shal a man put on womans raiment: for all that do so, *are* abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

6 ¶ If thou finde a birds nest in the way in any tree, or on the ground, *whether they be* yong or egs, and the dam sitting vpon the yong or vpon the egs, thou shalt not take the dam with the yong,

7 *But* shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the yong to thee, that thou mayest prosper and prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, thou shalt make a battlement on thy roofe, that thou lay not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers kinds of seedes, lest thou defile the increase of the seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of the vineyard.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plowe with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not weare *a garment* of diuers sorts, as of wollen and linnen together.

Num. 15. 38. 12 ¶ *Thou shalt make thee fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thy selfe.

13 ¶ If a man take a wife, and when he hath lien with her, hate her,

14 And lay slanderous things vnto her charge, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wife, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide,

15 Then shal the father of the maid and her mother take and bring the signes of the maides virginitie vnto the Elders of the city to the gate.

16 And the maides father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he layeth slanderous things vnto her charge, saying, I found not thy daughter a maide, loe, these *are the tokens* of my daughters virginitie: and they shall spread the vesture before the Elders of the citie.

18 Then the Elders of the citie shall take that man and chastise him,

19 And shal condemne him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the maide, because hee hath brought vp an euill name vpon a maid of Israel: and she shall be his wife, and he may not put her away all his life.

20 ¶ But if this thing be true, that the maid be not found a virgine,

21 Then they shall bring foorth the maid to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones to death: for shee hath wrought folly in Israel, by playing the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euil away from among you.

22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a woman married to a man, then they shall die, euen both twaine: *to wit*, the man that lay with the wife, and the wife: so thou shalt put away euil from Israel. Leuit. 20. 10.

23 ¶ If a mayd bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the towne and lie with her,

24 Then shall ye bring them both out vnto the gates of the same citie, and shall stone them with stones to death: the maid because she cryed not, *being* in the citie, and the man, because he hath ‖ humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euil from among you. ‖ Or, defiled.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed maid in the field, and force her, and lie with her, then the man that lay with her shall die alone:

26 And vnto the maid thou shalt do nothing, because there is in the maid ‖ no cause of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbor, and woundeth him to death, so is this matter. ‖ Or, no sin worthy death.

27 For he found her in the fields: the betrothed maide cryed and there was no man to succour her.

28 ¶ *If a man find a maid that is not betrothed, and take her, and lie with her and they be found, Exod. 22. 16. Exod. 22. 16, Leu. 19. 20.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the maids father fifty *shekels* of siluer: and she shall be his wife because he hath humbled her: he cannot put her away all his life.

30 ¶ No man shall take his fathers wife, nor shal vncouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 What men might not be admitted to office. 9 What they ought to auoid when they go to warre. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 To flee all kind of whoredom. 19 Of vsury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of the neighbours vine and corne.

NOne that is hurt by bursting, or that hath his priuie member cut off, shal enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen to his tenth generation shal he not enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

3 *The Ammonites and the Moabites shal not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the Lord for euer, Neh. 13. 1

4 Because they met you not with bread & water in the way, when ye came out of Egypt, and *because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor, of Pethor in Aram-naharaim, to curse thee. Num. 22. 5, 6.

5 Neuertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam, but the Lord thy God turned the curse to a blessing vnto thee, because the Lord thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace nor their prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite: for he is thy brother, neither shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them in their third generation, shall enter into the Congregation of the Lord.

9 ¶ When thou goest out with the host against thine

thine enemies,keepe thee then from all wickednes.

10 ¶ If there be among you any that is vncleane by that which commeth to him by night,he ſhal go out of the hoſt,and ſhal not enter into the hoſt,

11 But at euen he ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water,and when the ſunne is downe, he ſhall enter into the hoſt.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the hoſt whither thou ſhalt reſort,

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle among thy weapons,and when thou wouldeſt ſit downe without,thou ſhalt digge therewith,and returning thou ſhalt couer thine excrements.

14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the mids of thy campe to deliuer thee, and to giue *thee* thine enemies before thee: therefore thine hoſte ſhall be holy,that he ſee no filthy thing in thee,and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer the ſeruant vnto his maſter,which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, *euen* among you,in †thgates. what place he ſhal chuſe,in one of thy †cities where it liketh him beſt,thou ſhalt not vexe him.

17 ¶ There ſhalbe no whore of the daughters of Iſrael,neither ſhall there be a whore-keeper of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

18 Thou ſhalt neither bring the hire of a whore, nor the price of a dogge into the houſe of the Lord thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe *are* abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

Exod.22.25.Leuit.25.36. 19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not giue to vſury to thy brother: *as* vſury of money, vſury of meat, vſury of any thing that is put to vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury vnto thy brother, that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the Lord thy God, thou ſhalt not be ſlacke to pay it: for the Lord thy God will ſurely require it of thee, and *ſo* it ſhould be ſinne vnto thee.

22 But when thou abſtaineſt from vowing, it ſhall be no ſinne vnto thee.

23 That which is goue out of thy lips,thou ſhalt keep and performe,as thou haſt vowed it willingly vnto the Lord thy God: *for* thou haſt ſpoken it with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt vnto thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes at thy pleaſure as much as thou wilt: but thou ſhalt put none in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into thy neighbours Mat.12.1 corne, * thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand,but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle to thy neighbours corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Diuorcement is permitted. 5 Hee that is newly married is exempted from warre. 6 Of the pledge. 14 Wages muſt not be retained. 16 The good muſt not be puniſhed for the bad. 19 The care of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow.

WHen a man taketh a wife, and marieth her, if ſo be ſhe find no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath eſpied ſome filthineſſe in her, then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and put it in her hand,and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, and gone her way,and mary with another man,

3 And if the latter husband hate her,and write her a letter of diuorcement, and put it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe, or if the latter man die which tooke her to wife:

4 *Then* her firſt husband, which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife,after that ſhe is defiled for that is abomination in the ſight of the Lord, & thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſin, which the Lord thy God doth giue thee to inherit.

5 ¶ When a man taketh a new wife hee ſhall not go a warfare, neither ſhall be charged with any buſineſſe,but ſhall be free at home one yere,and reioyce with his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether nor the vpper milſtone to pledge: for this gage is *his* liuing.

7 ¶ If any man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, & maketh marchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him, that thiefe ſhall die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from you.

8 ¶ Take heed of the * plague of leproſie, that Leu.13.2 thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſt of the Leuites ſhall teach you: take heed ye do as I commanded them.

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did vnto * Miriam by the way after that ye were come out Num.12.10. of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou ſhalt aske againe of thy neighbor any thing lent,thou ſhalt not go into his houſe to fet his pledge.

11 But thou ſhalt ſtand without, and the man that borowed it of thee ſhall bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore,if it be a poore body,thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge,

13 *But* ſhalt reſtore him the pledge when the ſun goeth downe,that he may ſleepe in his raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant that is needy and poore, *neither* of thy brethren nor of the ſtranger that is in thy land within thy gates.

15 * Thou ſhalt giue him his hire for his day, Leuit.19.13.Iob.4.14.2.Kin.14.6.2.chron.25.4.ierem.31.29.30.eze.18.20. neither ſhall the ſunne goe down vpon it: for he is poore, and therewith ſuſtaineth his life: leſt he cry againſt thee vnto the Lord, and it be ſin vnto thee.

16 ¶ * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, nor the children put to death for the fathers, but euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the right of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in Egypt, and how the Lorde thy God deliuered thee thence. Therfore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt Leu.19.9.& 23.22. in thy field, and haſt forgotten a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fet it, *but* it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bleſſe thee in all the workes of thine hands.

20 When thou ‖ beateſt thine oliue tree, ye ſhalt not goe ouer the boughes againe, *but* it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow. ‖Or, gathereſt thine oliues.

21 When thou gathereſt ‖ thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee, *but* they ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow. ‖Or, the grapes of thy vineyard.

22 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt: therefore I commaund thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

3 The beating of the offenders. 5 To raiſe vp ſeed

to the kinſman. 11 *In what caſe a womans hande muſt be cut off.* 13 *Of iuſt weights, and meaſures.* 19 *To deſtroy the Amalekites.*

WHen there ſhalbe ſtriſe betweene men, & they ſhall come vnto iudgement, and ſentence ſhal be giuen vpon them, and the righteous ſhalbe iuſtified, and the wicked condemned,

2 Then if ſo be the wicked be worthy to be beaten, the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his treſpaſſe, vnto a certaine number.

3 Forty *ſtripes* ſhall he cauſe him to haue & not paſt, leſt if he ſhould exceede and beate him aboue that with many ſtripes, thy brother ſhould appeare deſpiſed in thy ſight.

1 Cor. 9. 9. 1 Tim. 5. 18. 4 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not muzzel the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwel together, & one of them die and haue no ſonne, the wife of the dead ſhal not mary without, *that is*, vnto a ſtranger, but his kinſman ſhall go in vnto her, and take her to wife, and do the kinſmans office to her.

Ruth 4. 3. Matt. 22. 24. Marke 12. 19. Luke 20. 28.

6 And the firſt borne which ſhee beareth, ſhall ſucceede in the name of his brother, which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man will not take his kinſwoman, then let his kinſwoman go vp to the gate vnto the Elders, and ſay, My kinſman refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not do the office of a kinſman vnto me.

8 Then the Elders of his city ſhal call him, and commune with him: if he ſtand and ſay, I will not take her,

9 Then ſhall his kinſwoman come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from his foot, and ſpit in his face, and anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him whoſe ſhoe is put off.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together, one with another, if the wife of the one come neere, for to rid her husband out of the hands of him that ſmiteth him, and put forth her hand, & take him by his priuities,

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand: thine eye ſhall not ſpare her.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bag two maner of † weights, a great and a ſmall:

† Eb. ſtone and ſtone.

14 Neither ſhalt thou haue in thine houſe diuers † meaſures, a great and a ſmall:

† Eb. ephah and ephah: read & xo.

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a right and iuſt weight: a perfit and a iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue, that thy dayes may be lengthened in the lande, which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

16 For al that do ſuch things & all that do vnrighteouſly *are* abomination vnto ỹ Lord thy God.

Exo. 17. 8. 17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of you, all that were feeble behind thee, when thou waſt fainted and weary, and hee feared not God.

19 Therefore when the Lord thy God hath giuen thee reſt from al thine enemies round about in the land, which the Lord thy God giueth thee, for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it, *then* thou ſhalt put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: forget not.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 *The offering of the firſt fruites.* 5 *What they muſt proteſt when they offer them.* 12 *The tithe of the third yeere.* 13 *Their proteſtation in offering it.* 19 *To what honour God preferreth them which acknowledge him to be their Lord.*

ALſo when thou ſhalt come into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee for inheritance, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein,

2 Then ſhalt thou take of the firſt of al the fruit of the earth, and bring it out of the land that the Lord thy God giueth thee, and put it in a basket, and go vnto the place which the Lord thy God ſhal chuſe to place his Name there.

3 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſt, that ſhal be in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I acknowledge this day vnto the Lorde thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the Lord ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the basket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt anſwer & ſay before the Lord thy God, A Syrian *was* my father, who being ready to periſh *for hunger* went downe into Egypt, & ſoiourned there with a ſmall company, & grew there vnto a nation, great, mighty, and full of people.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with cruel bondage.

7 But when we cried vnto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, & looked on our aduerſity, and on our labor, and on our oppreſsion.

8 And the Lord brought vs out of Egypt in a mighty hand, and a ſtretched out arme, with great terriblenes, both in ſignes and wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now, loe, I haue brought the firſt fruites of the land, which thou, O Lord, haſt giuen me, and thou ſhalt ſet it before the Lord thy God, and worſhip before the Lord thy God

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in al the good things which the Lord thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and to thine houſhold, thou and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, *which is* the yere of tithing, & haſt giuen it vnto the Leuite, to the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow that they may eat within thy gates, and be ſatisfied,

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the Lord thy God, I haue brought the hallowed thing out of mine houſe, and alſo haue giuen it vnto the Leuites, and to the ſtrangers, to the fatherles, and to the widow, according to al thy * Commandements which thou haſt commanded me: I haue tranſgreſſed none of thy Commandements, nor forgotten *them*.

Chap. 14. 27.

14 I haue not eaten therof in my mourning, nor ſuffered ought to periſh through vncleanneſſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead, *but* haue hearkened vnto the voice of the Lorde my God: I haue done after all that thou haſt commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thine holy habitation, *euen* from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs (as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers) the land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the Lord thy God doth command thee to do theſe ordinances & Lawes: keepe them therefore, and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt ſet vp the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, & to keepe his ordinances,

dinances, and his Commandements, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voice.

18 And the Lord hath ſet thee vp this day, to be
Chap.7.6. and 14.2. 2* precious people vnto him (as he hath promiſed
Chap.4.7. and 28.1. thee) and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his Com-
mandements,

19 And to make thee * high aboue all nations
Chap 7.6. and 14.2. (which he hath made) in praiſe, and in name, and in glory, * and that thou ſhouldeſt be an holy people vnto the Lord thy God, as he hath ſaid.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 They are commanded to write the Lawe vpon ſtones for a remembrance. 5 Alſo to build an altar. 13 The curſings are giuen on mount Ebal.

THen Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commanded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

Ioſh. 4.1. 2 And when yee ſhall * paſſe ouer Iorden vnto the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter,

3 And ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Lawe, when thou ſhalt come ouer, that thou mayeſt goe into the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee: a land that floweth with milke & hony, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore when ye ſhall paſſe ouer Iorden, ye ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

Exod. 20. 25. Ioſh. 8. 31. 5 * And there ſhalt thou build vnto the Lorde thy God an Altar, *euen* an Altar of ſtones: thou ſhalt lift none yron *inſtrument* vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt make the Altar of the Lord thy God of whole ſtones, and offer burnt offrings theron vnto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offrings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioice before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law well and plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes and the Prieſts of the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heed, and heare, O Iſrael: this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt hearken therefore vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his Commandements & his ordinances which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim, to bleſſe the people when yee ſhall paſſe ouer Iorden: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 And the Leuites ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voice,

15 ¶ Curſed be the man that ſhall make any carued or molten image, *which is* an abomination vnto the Lord, the worke of the handes of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: And all the people ſhall anſwere, and ſay: So be it.

16 Curſed be hee that curſeth his father and his mother: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

17 Curſed be he that remooueth his neighbours marke: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

18 Curſed be he that maketh the blind goe out of the way: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

19 Curſed be he that hindreth the right of the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow. And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

20 Curſed be he that lieth with his fathers wife: for he hath vncouered his fathers skirt: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

21 Curſed be he that lieth with any beaſt: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

22 Curſed be hee that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

23 Curſed be hee that lieth with his mother in law: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

24 Curſed be hee that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

25 *Curſed be hee that taketh a reward, to put *Exod.23.7.* to death innocent blood: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

26 * Curſed be hee that confirmeth not all the *Gal.3.10.* words of this Law to doe them: And all the people ſhall ſay: So be it.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The promiſes to them that obey the commandements. 15 The threatnings to the contrary.

IF * thou ſhalt obey diligently the voice of the *Lem.26.3.* Lord thy God, and obſerue and doe all his Commandements, which I command thee this day, then the Lorde thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all the nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhal come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and bleſſed alſo in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed ſhalbe thy basket, and thy dough.

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be, when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed alſo when thou goeſt out.

7 The Lord ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe againſt thee to fall before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and ſhall flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The Lord ſhall command the bleſſing to bee with thee in thy ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, and wil bleſſe thee in the land which the Lord thy God giueth thee.

9 The Lord ſhall make thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commandements of the Lorde thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 Then all people of the earth ſhall ſee that the Name of the Lord is called vpon ouer thee, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.

11 And the Lord ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, & in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which ỹ Lord ſware vnto thy fathers, to giue thee.

12 The Lord ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, *euen* the heauen to giue raine vnto thy land in due ſeaſon, & to bleſſe all the worke of thine hands: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but ſhalt *Deu.15.6.* not borow thy ſelfe.

13 And the Lord ſhall make thee the head, and not the ‖ taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and ſhalt not be beneath, if thou obey the Commandements of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day to keepe and to doe *them*,

‖ *Or, the loweſt.*

14 But thou ſhalt not decline from any of the words which I command you this day, *either* to the * right hand or to the left, to goe after other gods *Ioſh.23.6.* to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But

Leuit.26. 14.Iam.2. 17.mal.2. 2.baruc. 1.20.

15 ¶ *But if thou wilt not obey the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe and to do all his commandements and his ordinances, which I commaund thee this day, then all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the towne, and curſed alſo in the field.

‖*Or, ſtore.*

17 Curſed ſhall thy basket be, and thy ‖ dough.

18 Curſed ſhalbe the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou be when thou commeſt in, and curſed alſo when thou goeſt out.

‖*Or, rebuke.*

20 The Lord ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, trouble, and ‖ ſhame, in all that which thou ſetteſt thine hand to doe, vntill thou bee deſtroyed, and periſh quickely, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy works, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The Lord ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill hee hath conſumed thee from the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

Leuit.26. 16.

22 *The Lord ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with the feuer, and with a burning ague, and with feruent heate, and with the ſword, & with

‖*Or, drought.*

‖ blaſting, and with the mildew, and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

23 And thine heauen that is ouer thine head, ſhalbe braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee, yron.

‖*Or, out of the aire, as duſt raiſed with winde.*

24 The Lord ſhall giue thee for the raine of thy land, duſt and aſhes: *euen* ‖ from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 *And* the Lord ſhall cauſe thee to fall before thine enemies: thou ſhalt come out one way againſt them, and ſhalt flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be ſcattered thorow all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carkeis ſhalbe meate vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray them away.

27 The Lord will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emeroids, and with the ſcab, and with the itch that thou canſt not be healed.

28 And the Lord ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and with blindneſſe, and with aſtonying of heart.

29 Thou ſhalt alſo grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkeneſſe, and ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: thou ſhalt neuer but bee oppreſſed with wrong, and be powled euermore, and no man ſhall ſuccour *thee*.

†*Sb.make it common.*

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and ſhalt not dwell therein: thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † eate the fruite.

31 Thine oxe ſhalbe ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhalbe violently taken away before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep ſhalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and no man ſhall reſcue *them* for thee.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhal ſtill looke for them euen till they fall out, and there ſhall bee no power in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labors ſhall a people which thou knoweſt not eate, and thou ſhalt neuer but ſuffer wrong and violence alway.

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad for the ſight which thine eyes ſhall ſee.

35 The Lord ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the thighes with a ſore botch, that thou canſt not be healed: euen from the ſole of thy foote vnto the top of thine head.

36 The Lord ſhal bring thee and thy king (which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee) vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, *euen* wood and ſtone:

Ier.24. and 25. 1.kin.9.7. Mica 6. 15 hag. 1.6.

37 And thou ſhalt *bee a wonder, a prouerbe, and a common talke among all people, whither the Lord ſhall carie thee.

38 *Thou ſhalt carie out much ſeede into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the graſſehopper ſhall deſtroy it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant a vineyard and dreſſe it, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes ſhall eate it.

40 Thou ſhalt haue oliue trees in all thy coaſts, but ſhalt not annoint thy ſelfe with the oyle: for thine oliues ſhall ‖ fall.

‖*Or, be ſhaken before they be ripe.*

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but ſhalt not haue them: for they ſhal go into captiuity.

42 All thy trees, and fruit of thy land ſhall the graſſhopper conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is among you ſhall clime aboue thee vp on high, and thou ſhalt come downe beneath alowe.

44 He ſhal lend thee, & thou ſhalt not lend him: he ſhalbe the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhal come vpō thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed, becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voice of the Lord thy God, to keepe his cōmandements, and his ordinances, which he commanded thee:

46 And they ſhall bee vpon thee for ſignes and wonders, and vpon thy ſeede for euer,

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the Lord thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with a good heart for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore thou ſhalt ſerue thine enemies which the Lord ſhall ſend vpon thee, in hunger and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in need of al things: and he ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The Lord ſhall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, *euen* from the end of the world, flying *ſwift* as an Eagle: a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not vnderſtand:

‖*Or, barbarous, cruell, or impudent.*

50 A nation of a ‖ fierce countenance, which wil not regard the perſon of the old, nor haue compaſſion of the yong.

‖*Or, firſt borne of thy bullocks.*

51 The ſame ſhall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land vntill thou bee deſtroyed, and he ſhall leaue thee neither wheate, wine, nor oyle, *neither* the ‖ increaſe of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill he haue brought thee to nought.

‖*Or, gates.*

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy cities, vntill thine high and ſtrong walles fall downe wherein thou truſtedſt in all the land: and he ſhal beſiege thee in all thy ‖ cities thorowout all the land, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee.

Leuit. 26. 29. 2.kin. 6.29. lam. 4.10. bar. 2 3.

53 *And thou ſhalt eate the fruit of thy body: *euen* the fleſh of thy ſonnes and thy daughters, which the Lord thy God hath giuen thee, during the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe wherein thine enemie ſhall incloſe thee.

Cha.15.

54 *So that* the man that is tender and exceeding daintie among you, * ſhalbe grieued at his brother, and at his wife *that lieth* in his boſome, and at the remnant of his children, which he hath yet left,

55 For feare of giuing vnto any of them of the fleſh of his children, whome he ſhall eate, becauſe he hath nothing left him in that ſiege and ſtraitnes, wherewith thine enemie ſhall beſiege thee in all thy cities.

56 The tender and daintie woman among you, which neuer would venture to set the sole of her foote on the ground (for her softnesse and tendernesse) shall be grieued at her husband *that lieth* in her bosome, and at her sonne, and at her daughter,

57 And at her afterbirth (that shall come out from betweene her feet) and at her children which she shal beare: for when all things lack, she shall eat them secretly, during the siege & straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall besiege thee in thy cities.

58 ¶ If thou wilt not keepe and doe all the words of this Law (that are written in this booke) and feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD,

59 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seede, *euen* great plagues and of long continuance, and sore diseases, and of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he wil bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, whereof thou wast afraid, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 And euery sickenesse, and euery plague, which is not written in the booke of this Lawe, will the Lord heape vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shalbe left few in number, where yee were as the * starres of heauen in multitude, because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the Lord thy God. *Chap. 10. 22.*

63 And as the Lord hath reioyced ouer you, to doe you good, and to multiply you, so he will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and bring you to nought, and ye shall be rooted out of the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the Lorde shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the world vnto the other, and there thou shalt serue other gods, which thou hast not knowen nor thy fathers, *euen* wood and stone.

65 Also among these nations thou shalt find no rest, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: for the Lorde shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and *looking to returne* till thine eyes fall out, and a sorowfull minde.

66 And thy life shall ‖hang before thee, and thou shalt feare both night and day, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life. ‖*Or, thou shalt be in doubt of thy life.*

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were euening: and at euening thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart, which thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes, which thou shalt see.

68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt againe with shippes by the way, whereof I said vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall sell your selues vnto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and there *shall be* no buyer.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 The people are exhorted to obserue the commandements. 10 The whole people from the highest to the lowest are comprehended vnder Gods couenant. 19 The punishment of him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse. 24 The cause of Gods wrath against his people.

THese are the words of the couenant which the Lord comanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Yee haue seene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

3 The great tentations which thine eyes haue seene, those great miracles and wonders:

4 Yet the Lord hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fortie yere in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, neither is thy shoe waxed old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue eaten no bread, neither drunke wine, nor strong drinke, that ye might know how that I am the Lord your God.

7 After ye came vnto this place, and Sihon king of Heshbon, & Og king of Bashan came out against vs vnto battell, and we slew them,

8 And tooke their land and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 *Keepe therefore the words of this couenant, and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that yee shall doe. *Chap. 4. 6. 1. kin. 2. 3.*

10 Yee stand this day euery one of you before the Lord your God, your heads of your tribes, your Elders and your officers, *euen* all the men of Israel:

11 Your children, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood vnto the drawer of thy water,

12 That thou shouldest passe into the Couenant of the Lord thy God, and into his othe which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day,

13 For to establish thee this day a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath said vnto thee, and as he hath sworne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob.

14 Neither make I this couenant, and this othe with you onely:

15 But *as well* with him that standeth here with vs this day before the Lord our God, as with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 For ye know, how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we passed thorow the mids of the nations which ye passed by.

17 And yee haue seene their abominations, and their idols, (wood, and stone, siluer, and gold) which were among them,

18 That there should not be among you man nor woman, nor family, nor tribe, which should turne his heart away this day from the Lorde our God, to go and serue the gods of these nations, *and* that there should not be among you *any* roote that bringeth foorth * gall and wormewood, *Act. 8. 23*

19 So that when hee heareth the words of this curse, he ‖ blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, although I walke according to the stubburnnesse of mine owne heart, thus adding drunkennesse to thirst, ‖ *Or, flatter.*

20 The Lord wil not be mercifull vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lorde and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, & euery curse that is written in this booke shal light vpon him, and the Lord shall put out his name from vnder heauen,

21 And the Lord shall separate him vnto euill out of all the tribes of Israel, according vnto all the curses of the couenant, that is written in the booke of this Law.

22 So that y generation to come, *euen* your children that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger, that shall come from a farre land, shall say, when they shall see the plagues of this land, and the diseases thereof, wherewith the Lord shall smite it:

23 (*For* all that land *shall* burne with brimstone and salt: it shall not be sowen, nor bring forth, nor any

any grasse shall growe therein, like as in the ouerthrowing of * Sodome and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeborim, which the Lord ouerthrew in his wrath and in his anger)

Gene. 19. 24, 25.

24 Then shall all nations say, *Wherefore hath the Lorde done thus vnto this land? how fierce is this great wrath?

1. Kin 9. 8 iere. 22. 8.

25 And they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which hee had made with them, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt,

26 And went and serued other gods and worshipped them: *euen* gods which they knew not, and ‖ which had giuen them nothing.

‖ *or, which had not giuē them a land to possesse.*

27 Therefore the wrath of the Lord waxed hote against this land, to bring vpon it euery curse that is written in this booke.

28 And the Lord hath rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and hath cast them into another land, as *appeareth* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* to ℣ Lord our God, but the things reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Mercie shewed when they repent.* 6 *The Lord doth circumcise the heart.* 11 *All excuse of ignorance is taken away.* 15. 19 *Life and death is set before them.* 20 *The Lord is their life which obey him.*

NOwe when all these things shall come vpon thee, *either* the blessing or the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt turne into thine heart, among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the Lorde thy God, and obey his voice in al that I commaund thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule,

3 Then the Lorde thy God will cause thy captiues to returne, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne, to gather thee out of all the people, where the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 Though thou weest cast vnto the vtmost part of heauen, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will he take thee,

5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possede it, and hee will shewe thee fauour, and will multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seede, that thou mayest loue the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayst line.

7 And the Lord thy God will lay all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

8 Returne thou therefore, and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandements, which I command thee this day.

9 And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of the land for thy wealth: for the Lord will turne againe, and reioyce ouer thee, to doe thee good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers,

10 Because thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God in keeping his commandements, and his ordinances, which are written in the booke of this Lawe, when thou shalt returne vnto the Lorde thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this commandement which I command thee this day, is not hidde from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, * Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vs, and cause vs to heare it, that we may doe it?

Ro. 10. 6

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vs, and cause vs to heare it, that we may doe it?

14 But the word is very neere vnto thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, for to doe it.

15 Behold, I haue set before thee this day life and good, death and euill,

16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and his ordinances, and his lawes, that thou mayest liue and be multiplied, and that the Lord thy God may blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not obey, but shalt be seduced and worship other gods, and serue them,

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, ye shall not prolong your dayes in the land, whither thou passest ouer Iorden to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, *that* I haue set before you life & death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that *both* thou and thy seed may liue,

Cha. 4. 26

20 By louing the Lord thy God, by obeying his voice, and by cleauing vnto him: for hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes: that thou mayst dwel in the land which the Lord sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

2. 7 *Moses preparing himselfe to die, appointeth Ioshua to rule the people.* 9 *He giueth the Law to the Leuites, that they should read it to the people.* 19 *God giueth them a song as a witnesse betweene him and them.* 23 *God confirmeth Ioshua.* 29 *Moses sheweth them that they will rebell after his death.*

THen Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel,

2 And said vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day: I can no more goe out and in: also the Lord hath said vnto me, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iorden.

Num. 20. 12. chap. 3. 26.

3 The Lord thy God he will goe ouer before thee: he will destroy these nations before thee, and thou shalt possesse them. * Iosua, he shal go before thee as the Lord hath said.

Num. 27. 18.

4 And the Lord shall doe vnto them, as he did to * Sihon and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto their land, whom he destroyed.

Num. 21. 24.

5 And the Lord shall giue them before you, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto euery * commandement, which I haue commanded you.

Chap. 7. 2.

6 ‖ Plucke vp your hearts therefore, and bee strong: dread not, nor bee afraid of them: for the Lord thy God himselfe doeth goe with thee: hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

‖ *Or, be of good courage.*

7 ¶ And Moses called Ioshua, and sayd vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Be of a good courage and strong: for thou shalt goe with this people vnto the land which the Lord hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt giue it them to inherite.

8 And the Lord himselfe doth goe before thee: he will be with thee: he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not *therefore*, nor be discomforted.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶And Moses wrote this law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sonnes of Leui, (which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord) and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, *Euery
Nehe. 8. 2 Deu. 15. 1 seuenth yeere * when the yeere of freedome shalbe in the feast of the Tabernacles:

11 When all Israel shal come to appeare before the Lord thy God in the place which he shal chuse, thou shalt read this Law before all Israel that they may heare it.

12 Gather the people together, men and women and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the Lord your God, and keepe, and obserue all the words of this law,

13 And that their children which haue not knowen it, may heare it, & learne to feare the Lord your God as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iorden to possesse it.

14 ¶Then the Lord said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes are come that thou must die: Cal Ioshua, and stand ye in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. So Moses and Ioshua went and stood in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Lord appeared in the Tabernacle, in the pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloude stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶And the Lord said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people wil rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of a strange land (whither they go *to dwell* therein) and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

17 Wherefore my wrath will waxe hote against them at that day, & I will forsake them, & will hide my face from them: then they shalbe consumed, and many aduersities and tribulations shall come vpon them; so then they will say, Are not these troubles come vpon me, because God is not with me?

18 But I will surely hide my face in that day, because of all the euill which they shall commit in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be my witnesse against the children of Israel.

20 For I will bring them into the land (which I sware vnto their fathers) that floweth with milke and hony, and they shall eate and fill themselues, and wax fat: then shall they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and contemne me, and breake my Couenant.

21 And then when many aduersities and tribulations shal come vpon them, this song shal answere them to their face as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their posteritie: for I know their imagination, which they go about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel,

23 And *God* gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge,
Iosh. 1. 6. and said, * Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them, and I will be with thee.

24 ¶And when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke vntill he had finished them,

25 Then Moses commanded the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, saying,

26 Take the booke of this Law, and put ye it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the Lorde your God, that it may bee there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion and thy stiffe necke: behold, I being yet aliue with you this day, ye are rebellious against the Lord: how much more then after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes and your officers, that I may speake these words in their audience, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I am sure that after my death ye will vtterly bee corrupt, and turne from the way which I haue commanded you: therefore euill will come vpon you at the length, because yee will commit euill in the sight of the Lord, by prouoking him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 Thus Moses spake in the audience of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill he had ended them.

CHAP. XXXII.

7 The song of Moses conteining Gods benefits toward the people, 15 and their ingratitude towards him. 20 God menaceth them, 21 and speaketh of the vocation of the Gentiles. 46 Moses commandeth to teach the Law to the children. 49 God forewarneth Moses of his death.

HEarken, yee heauens, and I will speake, and let the earth heare the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine, *and* my speech shall still as the dew, as the showre vpon the herbs, and as the great raine vpon the grasse.

3 For I wil publish the Name of the Lord: giue ye glory vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the worke of the mightie God: for all his wayes *are* iudgement. God is true, and without wickednesse, iust and righteous is hee.

5 They haue corrupted themselues toward him by their vice, not being his children, *but* a frouard and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye so reward the Lord, O foolish people and vnwise? is not he thy father, that hath bought thee? hee hath made thee and proportioned thee.

7 ¶Remember the dayes of olde: consider the yeeres of so many generations: aske thy father and he will shew thee; thine Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most hie *God* diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he appointed the bordes of the people, according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the Lords portion *is* his people: Iakob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in the land of the wildernesse, in a waste, & roaring wildernes: he led him about, he taught him, *and* kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Egle stereth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her birdes, streeteth out her wings, taketh them, *and* beareth them on her wings,

12 *So* the Lord alone led him, and there was no ‖strange god with him.

‖Or, God of strange nation.

13 Hee caried him vp to the high places of the earth, that he might eate the fruits of the fields, and hee caused him to sucke hony out of the stone, and oile out of the hard rocke:

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of the lambs, and rammes fed in Bashan, and goats, with the fat of the graines of wheate: and the red †liquor of the grape hast thou drunke.

†Ebr. blood.

15 ¶But *he that ſhould haue bene* vpright, when he waxed fat, ſpurned with his heele: thou art fat, thou art groſſe, thou art laden with fatneſſe: therefore he forſooke God *that* made him, and regarded not the ſtrong God of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him with ſtrange *gods*: they prouoked him to anger with abominations.

17 They offered vnto deuils, not to God, *but* to gods whome they knew not: new *gods* that came newly vp, whom their fathers feared not.

18 Thou haſt forgotten the mightie God, *that* begat thee, & haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 The Lord then ſaw it, and was angry for the prouocation of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them: I will ſee what their end ſhal be: for they are a froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued me to ielouſie with *that which is* not God: they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: *and I will mooue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* no people: I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation. *Rom. 10. 19.*

22 For fire is kindled in my wrath, & ſhal burne vnto the bottom of hell, & ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will ſpend plagues vpon them: I will beſtow mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhall be* burnt with hunger, and conſumed with heate, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the venime of ſerpents *creeping* in the duſt.

25 The ſword ſhal kill them without, and in the chambers feare: both the yong man, and the yong woman, the ſuckling with the man of gray haire.

26 I haue ſaid, I would ſcatter them abroad: I would make their remembrance to ceaſe from among men,

27 Saue that I feared the fury of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould waxe proud, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, Our high hand and not the Lorde hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there *any* vnderſtanding in them.

29 Oh that they were wiſe, *then* they would vnderſtand this: they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould *one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their ſtrong God had ſold them, and the Lord had ‖ ſhut them vp? *Ioſh. 23. 10.* ‖*Or, deliuered the to their enemie.*

31 For their God *is* not as our God, euen our enemies being iudges.

32 For their vine *is* of the vine of Sodom, and of the vines of Gomorah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *be* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell gall of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 *Vengeance and recompenſe are mine: their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their deſtruction is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte. *Eccli. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19. hebr. 10. 30.*

36 For the Lord ſhall iudge his people, and ‖repent toward his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that their power is gone, and none ſhut vp *in hold*, nor left *abroad*. ‖*Or, chãge his minde.*

37 When men ſhall ſay, Where are their gods, their mightie God in whom they truſted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their ſacrifices, *and* did drinke the wine of their drink offring? let them riſe vp, and helpe you: let him be your refuge.

39 Behold now, for I, I am hee, and there is no gods with me: *I kill, and giue life: I wound, and I make whole: *neither is there *any* that can deliuer out of mine hand. *1. Sam. 2. 6. Iob. 5. 2. Wiſd. 16. 13.*

40 For I lift vp mine hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will execute vengeance on mine enemies, & wil reward them that hate me.

42 I wil make mine arrowes drunk with blood, and my ſword ſhall eate fleſh, for the blood of the ſlaine and of the captiues, when I begin to take vengeance of the enemie.

43 *Ye nations, praiſe his people: for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will execute vengeance vpon his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people. *Rom. 15. 10.*

44 ¶Then Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the audience of the people, hee and ‖Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun. ‖*Or, Ioſhua.*

45 When Moſes had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael,

46 Then he ſaid vnto them, *Set your hearts vnto all the wordes which I teſtifie againſt you this day, that yee may command them vnto your children, that they may obſerue and doe all the words of this Law. *Chap. 6. & 11. 18.*

47 For it is no vaine word concerning you, but it is your life, and by this word yee ſhall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye goe ouer Iorden to poſſeſſe it.

48 *And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes the ſelfe ſame day, ſaying, *Num. 27. 12.*

49 Goe vp into this mountaine of Abarim, vnto the mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and behold, the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion,

50 And die in the mount which thou goeſt vp vnto, and thou ſhalt be *gathered vnto thy people, *as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people, *Gen. 25. 8. Num. 20. 25, 28. & 33. 38.*

51 Becauſe ye *treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters ‖ of Meribah, at Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin: for ye ſanctified me not among the children of Iſrael. *Num. 20. 12, 13. & 27. 14.* ‖*Or. of ſtrife.*

52 Thou ſhalt therefore ſee the land before thee, but ſhalt not go thither, *I meane*, into the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Moſes before his death bleſſeth all the tribes of Iſrael.* 26 *There is no god like to the God of Iſrael:* 29 *nor any people like vnto his.*

NOw this is the bleſsing wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death, and ſayd,

2 The Lord came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, *and* appeared clearely from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſands of Saints, *and* at his right hand a fiery Law for them.

3 Though he loue the people, *yet* all thy Saints are in thine hands: and they are humbled at thy feete to receiue thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Lawe for an inheritance of the Congregation of Iaakob.

5 Then ‖he was among the ‖righteous *people, as* King, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Iſrael were aſſembled. ‖*Or, Moſes.* ‖*Or, Iſrael.*

6 ¶Let Reuben liue, and not die, though his men be a ſmall number.

7 ¶And thus *he bleſſed* Iudah, and ſaid, Heare, O Lord,

Lord, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: his hands shal be sufficient for him, if thou helpe him against his enemies.

Exod. 28. 30. 8 ¶And of Leui he sayd, Let thy * Thummim and thine Vrim, bee with thine holy one, whome thou didst proue in Massah, *and* didst cause him to striue at the waters of Meribah.

9 Who said vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither knew he his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 They shal teach Iaakob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Lawe: they shall put incense before thy face, and the burnt offering vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, O Lord, his substance, and accept the worke of his handes: smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶Of Beniamin he sayd, The beloued of the Lord shall dwell in safetie by him: *the Lord* shall couer him all the day long, and dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he sayd, Blessed of the Lord is *his* land for the sweetnesse of heauen, for the dew, and for the ‖ depth lying beneath,

‖ Or, sommes.

14 And for the sweet increase of the Sunne, and for the sweete increase of the Moone,

15 And for *the sweetnesse* of the top of the ancient mountaines, and for the sweetnesse of the olde hilles,

16 And for the sweetnesse of the earth, and abundance thereof: and the good will of him that dwelt in the bush shall come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him that was * separated *from* his brethren.

Gen. 49. 26.

17 His beauty *shalbe like* his first borne bullock, and his ‖ hornes *are* the hornes of an vnicorne: with these he shal smite the people together, *euen* the ends of the world: these are also the ten thousands of Ephraim, and these are the thousands of Manasseh.

‖ Or, strength.

18 ¶And of Zebulun he sayd, Reioice Zebulun, in thy going out, and *thou* Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the ‖ mountaine: there they shall offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the sea, and of the treasures hid in the sand.

‖ Or, mount Sion.

20 ¶Also of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a Lion, that catcheth for his pray the arme with the head.

21 And he looked to himselfe at the beginning, because there was a portion of the Lawgiuer hid: yet hee shall come with the heads of the people to execute the iustice of the Lord, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶And of Dan he sayd, Dan *is* a lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶Also of Naphtali he sayd, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and filled with the blessing of the Lord, possesse the West and the South.

24 ¶And of Asher he sayd, Asher *shalbe* blessed with children: hee shall bee acceptable to his brethren, and shall dip his foote in oyle.

25 Thy shooes *shalbe* yron and brasse, and thy strength *shall continue* as long as thou liuest.

26 ¶There is none like God, O righteous *people*, which rideth vpon the heauens for thine helpe, and on the clouds in his glory.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnder *his* armes thou art for euer: he shall cast out the enemie before thee, and will say, Destroy *them*.

28 Then Israel the fountaine of Iaakob shall dwell alone in safety in a land of wheate, and wine: also his heauens shall drop the dewe.

29 Blessed art thou, O Israel: who is like vnto thee, O people saued by the Lord, the shield of thine helpe, and which is the sword of thy glory? therefore thine enemies shalbe in subiection to thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their hie places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moses seeth all the land of Canaan. 5 He dieth. 8 Israel weepeth. 9 Iosshua succeedeth in Moses roume. 10 The praise of Moses.

THen Moses went from the plaine of Moab vp into mount Nebo vnto the top of Pisgah that is ouer against Iericho: & the Lord shewed him * all the land of Gilead vnto Dan,

Deu. 3. 27. 2. mac. 2 4

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost sea:

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto him, * This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Iahak, and to Iaakob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seede: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15

5 So Moses the seruant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab ouer against Beth-peor, but no man knoweth of his sepulture vnto this day.

7 Moses was now an hundred and twenty yere old when he died, his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaine of Moab thirty dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 And Iosshua the sonne of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom: for Moses had put his handes vpon him. And the children of Israel were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lord had commanded Moses.

10 But there arose not a prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses (whom the Lord knew face to face)

11 In all the miracles & wonders which the Lord sent him to do in ỹ land of Egypt before Pharaoh, and before all his seruants, and before all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and all that great feare, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

¶THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this booke the holy Ghost setteth most liuely before our eyes the accomplishment of Gods promise, who as he promised by the mouth of Moses, that a Prophet should be raysed vp vnto the people like vnto him, whom he willeth to obey, Deut. 18. 15. so he sheweth himselfe here true in his promise, as at all other times, and after the death of Moses his faithfull seruant, he raiseth vp Iosshua to be ruler and gouernour ouer his people, that neither they should bee discouraged for lacke of a captaine, nor haue occasion to distrust Gods promises hereafter.

And because that Ioshua might bee confirmed in his vocation, and the people also might haue none occasion to grudge, as though he were not approued of God, hee is adorned with most excellent gifts and graces of God, both to gouerne the people with counsell, and to defend them with strength, that he lacked nothing which either belonged to a valiant Captaine, or a faithfull minister. So he ouercommeth all difficulties, and bringeth them into the land of Canaan: the which according to Gods ordinance hee diuideth among the people, and appointeth their borders: he establisheth Lawes and ordinances, and putteth them in remembrance of Gods manifold benefits, assuring them of his grace and fauour if they obey God, and contrarywise, of his plagues and vengeance, if they disobey him. This history doth represent Iesus Christ the true Ioshua, who leadeth vs into eternall felicitie, which is signified vnto vs by this land of Canaan. From the beginning of the Genesis to the end of this booke are conteined 5426 yeares. For from Adam vnto the Flood are 1656. from the Flood vnto the departure of Abraham out of Vrbina 423. and from thence to the death of Ioseph 290. So that the Genesis containeth 2369. Exodus 145. the other three bookes of Moses 40. Ioshua 27. So the whole maketh 2576. yeares.

CHAP. I.

2 The Lord incourageth Ioshua to inuade the land. 4 The bordars and limits of the land of the Israelites. 5 The Lord promiseth to assist Ioshua, if he obey his word. 10 Ioshua commandeth the people to prepare themselues to passe ouer Iorden, 12 and exhorteth the Reubenites to execute their charge.

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the Lord, the Lord spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iorden, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I giue them, *that is*, to the children of Israel.

Chap. 14. 9. 3 *Euery place that the sole of your foote shal tread vpon, haue I giuen you, as I sayd vnto Moses.

Deut. 11. 24. 4 *From the wildernes and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer ‖ Perath: all the land of the Hittites, euen vnto the great sea toward the going downe of the Sunne shalbe your coast.

‖ *Or, Euphrates.*

5 There shall not a man bee able to withstand thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee: *I will not leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

Heb. 13. 5 *Deut.* 31. 23.

6 Be strong and of good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide the land for an inheritance, which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Only be thou strong ‖ and of a most valiant courage, that thou mayest obserue & do according to all the Lawe, which Moses my seruant hath commanded thee: *turne not away from it to the right hand nor to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

‖ *Or, grow stronger and stronger.*

Deu. 5. 32 *and* 28. 14

8 Let not this booke of the Law depart out of thy mouth, but meditate therein day & night, that thou mayest obserue and do according to all that is written therein: for then shalt thou make thy way prosperous, & then shalt thou haue good successe.

‖ *Or, gouerne wisely.*

9 Haue not I commanded thee? be strong and of a good courage, feare not, nor be discouraged: for I the Lord thy God *will be* with thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for after three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iorden, to goe in to possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh spake Ioshua, saying,

Num. 32. 20. 13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the Lord commaunded you, saying, The Lord your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land,

14 ¶ Your wiues, your children, and your cattell shal remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iorden: but ye shall go ouer before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and shall helpe them,

‖ *Or, beyond Iorden from Iericho.*

15 Vntil the Lord haue giuen your brethren rest, aswel as to you, and vntill they also shal possesse the land which the Lord your God giueth them: then shall yee returne vnto the land of your possession, and shal possesse it, which *land* Moses the Lords seruant gaue you on this side Iorden toward the Sun rising.

16 Then they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou hast commanded vs we wil doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs we will goe,

17 As we obeyed Moses in all things, so will we obey thee: only the Lord thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer shal rebell against thy commandement, & will not obey thy words in all that thou commandest him, let him be put to death: only be strong and of good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Ioshua sendeth men to spie Iericho, whom Rahab hideth. 11 She confesseth the God of Israel. 12 She requireth a signe for her deliuerance. 21 The spies returne to Ioshua with comfortable tidings.

THen Iothua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land & *also* Iericho: and they went, and *came into an ‖ harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

Heb. 11. 31. *Iam.* 2. 25. ‖ *Or, an hostesse.*

2 Then report was made to the king of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men hither to night, of the children of Israel, to spie out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, *and* which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the land.

4 (But the woman had taken the two men, and hid them:) Therefore sayd she thus, There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were.

5 And when they shut the gate in the darke, the men went out, whither the men went I wote not: follow ye after them quickely, for ye shal ouertake them.

6 (But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had spread abroad vpon the roofe)

7 And certaine men pursued after them, the way to Iorden, vnto the foords: & assoon as they which pursued after thē, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were asleepe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And sayd vnto the men, I know that the Lord hath giuen you the land, and that the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For wee haue heard howe the Lord *dried vp the water of the red sea *before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Iorden,

Exod. 14. 21, 22. *Chap.* 4. 23.

Num. 21. 24. Iorden, vnto * Sihon and to Og, whom yee vtterly deſtroyed:

11 And when we heard it, our hearts did ‖faint, and there remained no more ‖courage in any, becauſe of you: for the Lord your God, he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

‖Or, melted. ‖Or, ſpirit.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto mee by the Lord, that as I haue ſhewed you mercy, yee will alſo ſhew mercie vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token,

13 And that ye will ſaue aliue my father and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and al that they haue: and that ye wil deliuer our ‖ſoules from death.

‖Or, lines.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life for you to die, if ye vtter not this our buſineſſe: and when the Lord hath giuen vs the land we will deale mercifully and truely with thee.

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a cord thorow the windowe: for her houſe *was* vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhe ſayd vnto them, Goe you into the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meete with you, and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntil the purſuers be returned: then afterward may you go your way.

17 And the men ſayde vnto her, We will bee blameleſſe of this thine othe, which thou haſt made vs ſweare.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this cord of red threed in the windowe, whereby thou letteſt vs downe, & thou ſhalt bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and al thy fathers houſhold home to thee.

19 And whoſoeuer then doeth goe out at the doores of thine houſe into the ſtreet, his blood ſhal be vpon his head, and we wil be guiltles: but whoſoeuer ſhalbe with thee in the houſe, his blood ſhal be on our head, if any hand touch him:

20 And if thou vtter this our matter, we will be quit of thine othe, which thou haſt made vs ſweare.

21 And ſhe anſwered, According vnto your words ſo be it: then ſhe ſent them away, and they departed, and ſhe bound the ‖red cord in the window.

‖Or, ſcarlet coloured.

22 ¶ And they departed, & came into the mountaine, and there abode three dayes vntill the purſuers were returned: and the purſuers ſought them thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 So the two men returned, & deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him al things that came vnto them.

24 Alſo they ſayd vnto Ioſhua, Surely the Lord hath deliuered into our handes all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey faint becauſe of vs.

CHAP. III.

3 Ioſhua cõmandeth them to depart when the Ark remoueth. 7 The Lord promiſeth to exalt Ioſhua before the people. 9 Ioſhuas exhortation to the people. 16 The waters part aſunder whiles the people paſſe.

THen Ioſhua roſe very earely, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iorden, hee and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there, before they went ouer.

2 And after three dayes the Officers went thorowout the hoſte,

3 And commanded the people, ſaying, When ye ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord your God, and the Prieſts of the Leuites bearing it, yee ſhall depart from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhalbe a ſpace betweene you and it, about ‖two thouſand cubits by meaſure: yee ſhall not come neere vnto it, that ye may know the way, by the which ye ſhall go: for ye haue not gone this way in times paſt.

‖Or, a mile.

5 (Now Ioſhua had ſayd vnto the people, *Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morow the Lord will doe wonders among you.)

Leuit. 20. 7 num. 11. 18.

6 Alſo Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſtes, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and go ouer before the people: ſo they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

chap. 7. 13 1. ſam. 16 5.

7 ¶ Then the Lord ſayd vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, which ſhall know, that * as I was with Moſes, ſo will I be with thee.

Chap. 1. 5.

8 Thou ſhalt therefore command the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brinke of the waters of Iorden, ye ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iorden.

9 ¶ Then Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the words of the Lord your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſayd, Hereby ye ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will certainly caſt out before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, & the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold, the Ark of the Couenant of the Lord of all the world paſſeth before you into Iorden.

12 Now therefore take from among you twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And aſſoon as the ſoles of ỹ feet of the prieſts (that beare the Arke of the Lord God the Lord of all the world) ſhal ſtay in the waters of Iorden, the waters of Iorden ſhalbe cut off: for the waters that come from aboue, * ſhall ſtand ſtill vpon an heape.

Pſ. 114. 3.

14 ¶ Then when the people were departed from their tents to go ouer Iorden, the Prieſts bearing the * Arke of the Couenant, *went* before the people.

Acts 7. 45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke came vnto Iorden, & the feet of the Prieſts that bare the Arke were dipped in the brinke of the water, (for * Iorden vſeth to fill all his banks al the time of harueſt)

1. Chr. 12. 15. eccluſ. 24. 30.

16 Then the waters that came downe from aboue, ſtayed & roſe vp on an heap and departed far from the citie of Adam, that was beſide Zaretan: but the *waters* that came downe towaed the ſea of the wildernes, *euen* the ſalt ſea, failed, *and* were cut off: ſo the people went right ouer againſt Iericho.

17 But the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord, ſtood drie within Iorden ready prepared, and al the Iſraelites went ouer drie, vntill all the people were gone cleane ouer thorowe Iorden.

CHAP. IIII.

2 God commanded Ioſhua to ſet vp twelue ſtones in Iorden. 18 The waters returne to their old courſe. 20 Other twelue ſtones are ſet vp in Gilgal. 21 This miracle muſt be declared to the poſteritie.

Deu. 27. 2

AND when all the people were wholly gone * ouer Iorden, (after the Lord had ſpoken vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iorden out of the place, where the prieſts ſtood in a readines, twelue ſtones, which ye ſhall take away with you, and leane them in the lodging where you ſhall lodge this night.)

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

5 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto them, Go ouer before the Arke of the Lord your God, euen thorowe the mids of Iorden, & take vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael,

6 That this may be a ſigne among you, That when your children ſhal aske their fathers in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then ye may anſwere them, That the waters of Iorden were cut off before the Ark of the Couenant of the Lord: *for* when it paſſed thorow Iorden, the waters of Iorden were cut off: therefore theſe ſtones are a memorial vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 Then the children of Iſrael did euen ſo as Ioſhua had commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of the mids of Iorden, as the Lord had ſaid vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them away with them vnto the lodging, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the mids of Iorden, in the place where the feet of the Prieſts which bare the Arke of the Couenant ſtoode, and there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 ¶ So the Prieſts which bare the Ark, ſtood in the mids of Iorden, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the Lord had commanded Ioſhua to ſay vnto the people, according to all that Moſes charged Ioſhua: then the people haſted and went ouer.

11 When all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, the Arke of the Lord went ouer alſo, and the prieſts before the people.

Num.32. 27,19. 12 * And the ſonnes of Reuben, and the ſonnes of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh went ouer before the children of Iſrael armed, as Moſes had charged them.

13 Euen fourtie thouſand prepared for warre went before the Lorde vnto battel, into the plaine of Iericho.

14 That day the Lord magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they ‖feared him, as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

‖*Or, reuerenced him.*

15 And the Lord ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſts that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, to come vp out of Iorden.

17 Ioſhua therefore commaunded the Prieſtes, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iorden.

18 And when the Prieſtes that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord were come vp out of the mids of Iorden, & aſſoone as the ſoles of the Prieſts feet were ſet on the drie land, the waters of Iorden returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all the banks thereof, as they did before.

19 ¶ So the people came vp out of Iorden the tenth *day* of the firſt moneth, and pitched in Gilgal in the Eaſt ſide of Iericho.

20 Alſo the twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iorden, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aske their fathers in time to come, and ſay, What *meane* theſe ſtones?

22 Then ye ſhall ſhew your children, and ſay, Iſrael came ouer this Iorden on drie land:

23 For the Lord your God dried vp the waters of Iorden before you vntill ye were gone ouer, as the Lord your God did the red Sea, * which he dried vp before vs, till we were gone ouer:

Exod.14. 21,22.

24 That all the people of the world may knowe that the hand of the Lord is mightie, that ye might feare the Lord your God continually.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid of the Iſraelites. 2 Circumciſion is commaunded the ſecond time. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 The Angel appeareth vnto Ioſhua.

NOw when al the kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Iorden Weſtward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the Lord had dried vp the waters of Iorden before the children of Iſrael vntill they were gone ouer, their heart fainted: and there was no courage in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

2 ¶ That ſame time the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, *Exod.4 25.* *Make thee ſharpe kniues, *and* returne, and circumciſe the ſonnes of Iſrael the ſecond time.

3 Then Ioſhua made him ſharpe kniues, and circumciſed the ſonnes of Iſrael in the hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua circumciſed al the people, *euen* the males that came out of Egypt, becauſe all the men of warre were dead in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 For al the people that came out were circumciſed: but all the people that were borne in the wildernes by the way after they came out of Egypt, were not circumciſed.

6 For the children of Iſrael walked forty yeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the Lord: vnto whom the Lord ſware that he would not ſhew them the land *which the Lord had ſworne vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony. *Num.14 23.*

7 So their ſonnes whom hee raiſed vp in their ſtead, Ioſhua circumciſed: for they were vncircumciſed, becauſe they circumciſed them not by the way.

8 And when they had made an end of circumciſing all the people, they abode in the places in the campe till they were whole.

9 After, the Lord ſayd vnto Ioſhua, This day I haue taken away the ſhame of Egypt from you: wherefore he called the name of that place Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ So the children of Iſrael abode in Gilgal, and kept the feaſt of the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaine of Iericho.

11 And they did eat of the corne of the land, on the morow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened bread, and parched corne in the ſame day.

12 And the MAN ceaſed on the morowe after they had eaten of the corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael MAN any more, but did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And when Ioſhua was by Iericho, he lift vp his eies, and looked: and behold, there ſtood a *man against him, hauing a ſword drawen in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou on our ſide, or on our aduerſaries? *Exod.23 23.*

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* a captaine of the hoſt of the Lord am I now come: then Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaide vnto him, What ſaith my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

15 And the captaine of the Lords hoſt ſaid vnto Ioſhua, *Looſe thy ſhooe off thy foot: for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Ioſhua did ſo. *Exod.3.5 ruth 4.7 acts 7.33.*

CHAP. VI.

3 The Lord inſtructeth Ioſhua what he ſhould doe, as touching Iericho. 6 Ioſhua commandeth the Prieſts and

and warriours what to doe. 20 *The walles fall.* 22 *Rahab is saued.* 24 *All is burnt saue gold and metall.* 26 *The curse of him that buildeth the citie.*

NOw Iericho was shut vp, and closed, because of the children of Israel: none might goe out nor entet in.

2 And the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the strong men of warre.

3 All ye therefore *that bee* men of warre, shall compasse the citie, in going round about the citie once: thus shall ye doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke: and the seuenth day ye shall compasse the citie seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And when they make a long *blast* with the rams hornes, & yee heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shoute with a great shout: then shal the wal of the citie fall downe flat, and the people shall ascend vp, euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ Then Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priestes beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the Lord.

7 But he said vnto the people, Go, and compasse the citie, and let him that is armed, go forth before the Arke of the Lord.

8 ¶ And when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, the seuen Priestes bare the seuen trumpets of rams hornes, and went forth before the Arke of the Lord, and blew with the trumpets, and the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord followed them.

9 ¶ And the men of armes went before the Priests that blew the trumpets: then the gathering *hoste* came after the Arke, as they went and blewe the trumpets.

10 (Now Ioshua had commaunded the people, saying, Yee shall not shout, neither make any noyse with your voice, neither shal a word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day that I say vnto you, Shout, then shall ye shout)

11 So the Arke of the Lord compassed the citie, and went about it once: then they returned into the hoste, and lodged in the campe.

12 And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests bare the Arke of the Lord.

13 Also seuen Priestes bare seuen trumpets of rams hornes, and went before the Arke of the Lord, and going blew with the trumpets: and the men of armes went before them, but the gathering *hoste* came after the Arke of the Lord, as they went and blew the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the citie once and returned into the hoste: thus they did sixe dayes.

15 And when the seuenth day came, they arose early, euen with the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same maner seuen times: only that day they compassed the citie seuen times.

16 And when the priests had blowen the trumpets the seuenth time, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout: for the Lord hath giuen you the citie.

17 And the citie shalbe an execrable thing, *both* it, and all that are therein, vnto the Lord: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, shee, and all that are with her in the house: for * shee hid the messengers that we sent. *Chap. 2.4.*

18 Notwithstanding, be ye ware of the execrable thing, lest ye make your selues execrable, and in taking of the execrable thing, make also the hoste of Israel * execrable, and trouble it. *Leuit. 27. 21. num. 21. 2. deut 13. 15, 17.*

19 But all siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse, and yron shalbe consecrate vnto the Lord, *and* shall come into the Lords treasurie.

20 So the people shouted, when they had blowen trumpets: for when the people had heard the sound of the trumpet, they shouted with a great shoute: and the wal * fel downe flat: so the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him: * and they tooke the citie. *Heb. 11. 30. 2. Mac. 12 15, 16.*

21 And they vtterly destroyed al that was in the citie, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and al that shee hath, * as ye sware to her. *Chap. 2. 14. hebr. 11. 31.*

23 So the yong men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that shee had: also they brought out all her family, and put them without the hoste of Israel.

24 After they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein, onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and yron, they put vnto the treasure of the house of the Lord.

25 So Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers household, and all that she had, and shee dwelt in Israel, euen vnto this day, because she had hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua sware at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth vp, and buildeth this citie Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his eldest sonne, and in his yongest sonne shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the Lord was with Ioshua, and he was famous thorow all the world.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Lords wrath with Achan.* 4 *They of Ai put the Israelites to flight.* 6 *Ioshua prayeth to the Lord.* 16 *Ioshua enquired out him that sinned, and stoneth him and all his.*

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the excommunicate thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the son of Zerah of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the excommunicate thing, wherefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel. *Chap. 22. 20. 1. chr. 2. 7.*

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Beth-el, and spake vnto them, saying, Go vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai,

3 And returned to Ioshua, & said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp, *but* let, as it were, two or three thousand men go vp, & smite Ai, & make not all the people to labour thither, for they are few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them vpon a thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them from before the gate vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going downe: wherefore the heartes of the people melted away like water.

6 ¶ Then Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face before the Arke of the Lord vntill the euentide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherfore hast thou brought this people ouer Iorden to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, and to de-

stroy vs? would God we had bene content to dwell on the other side Iorden.

8 Oh Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turne their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and al the inhabitants of the land shall heare of it, and shal compasse vs, and destroy our name out of the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy mightie name?

10 ¶ And the Lord sayde vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp, wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue transgressed my Couenant, which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the excommunicate thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and haue put it euen with their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies: *but* haue turned their backes before their enemies, because they bee execrable: neither wil I be with you any more, except yee destroy the excommunicate from among you.

13 Vp *therefore*, sanctifie the people and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, *There is* an execrable thing among you, O Israel, *therefore* yee cannot stand against your enemies, vntill yee haue put the execrable thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee shall come according to your tribes, & the tribe which the Lord taketh shall come according to the families: and the family which the Lord shall take, shall come by the households: and the household which the Lord shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And hee that is taken with the excommunicate thing shalbe burnt with fire, he and all that he hath, because hee hath transgressed the couenant of the Lord, & because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning and brought Israel by their tribes: and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the families of Iudah, and tooke the family of the Zarhites, and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his household man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zera of the tribe of Iudah was taken.

19 Then Ioshua said vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseech thee, giue glorie vnto the Lord God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and shew mee now what thou hast done: hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, & said, In deed I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done,

21 I saw among the spoyle a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a wedge of gold of fiftie shekels weight, and I coueted them and tooke them: and behold, they lie hid in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

22 ¶ Then Ioshua sent messengers, which ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and laied them before the Lord.

‖ *Or, nephew.* 24 Then Ioshua tooke Achan the ‖ sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and all Israel with him brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua said, In asmuch as thou hast troubled vs, the Lord shal trouble thee this day: and all Israel threw stones at him, and burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones,

26 And they cast vpon him a great heape of stones vnto this day: and *so* the Lord turned from his fierce wrath: therefore hee called the name of that place, The valley of Achor vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

3 The siege, 19 and winning of Ai. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioshua setteth vp an Altar 32 He writeth the Law vpon stones, 35 and readeth it to all the people.

AFter, the Lord said vnto Ioshua, *Feare not, neither be thou faint hearted: take all the men of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai, behold, I haue giuen into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land. *Deu.1.21 29. and 7. 18.*

2 And thou shalt do to Ai, & to the king thereof, as thou didst vnto * Iericho & to the king thereof: neuertheles, the spoile therof, and *the cattel thereof shal ye take vnto you for a pray: thou shalt lie in wait against the citie, on the backside thereof. *Chap.6.21 *Dent. 20, 14.*

3 ¶ Then Ioshua arose, and al the men of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirtie thousand strong men, *and* valiant, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the citie on the backside of the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but bee ye all in a readinesse,

5 And I and al the people that are with me, wil approch vnto the citie: and when they shall come out against vs, as they did at the first time, then will we flee before them.

6 For they will come out after vs, till we haue brought them out of the citie: for they will say, They flee before vs as at the first time: so wee will flee before them.

7 Then you shall rise vp from lying in wait, and ‖ destroy the citie: for the Lord your God will deliuer it into your hand. ‖ *Or, drive out the inhabitants of the citie.*

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye shall set it on fire: according to the commaundement of the Lord shall ye doe: behold, I haue charged you.

9 ¶ Ioshua then sent them forth, and they went to lie in waite, and abode betweene Beth-el and Ai on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and numbred the people: and hee and the Elders of Israel went vp before the people *against* Ai.

11 Also al the men of warre that were with him, went vp and drew neere, and came against the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in wait betweene Beth-el and Ai, on the West side of the citie.

13 And the people set all the hoste that was on the North side against the city, and the liers in wait on the West, against the citie: *and* Ioshua went the same night into the mids of the valley.

14 ¶ And when the king of Ai sawe it, then the men of the citie hasted and rose vp early, and went out against Israel to battell, he and all his people at the time appointed, before the plaine: for he knew not that *any* lay in wait against him on the backside of the citie.

15 Then Ioshua and all Israel *as* beaten before them fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And

16 And all the people of the citie were called together, to purſue after them, and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away out of the citie.

17 So that there was not a man left in Ai, nor in Beth-el that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 Then the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai: for I wil giue it into thine hand: & Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And they that lay in waite, aroſe quickly out of their place, and ran aſſoone as hee had ſtretched out his hand, and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And the men of Ai looked behind them, and ſaw it: for lo, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp ‖to heauen, and they had no‖ power to flee this way or that way: for the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

‖Or, toward the heauen.

‖Or, place.

21 When Ioſhua and al Iſrael ſaw that they that lay in wait had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of the citie mounted vp, then they turned againe and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 Alſo the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them: ſo were they in the mids of Iſrael, theſe *being* on the one ſide, and the reſt on the other ſide: and they ſlew them, ſo that they let none of them * remaine nor eſcape.

Deut. 7. 2.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, *that is* in the wildernes, where they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword vntill they were conſumed, all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen al ỹ men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe againe, which hee had ſtretched out with the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

Num. 31. 22, 26. verſe 2.

27 *Onely the cattell and the ſpoyle of this citie, Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the Lord, which hee commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *and* a wildernes vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, vntil the euening. And aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkeis downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, & * lay theron a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

Chap. 7. 25, 26.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an altar vnto the Lord God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtone ouer which no man had lift an yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the Lord, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.

32 Alſo he wrote there vpon the ſtones a rehearſall of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, (and their Elders and officers, and their Iudges ſtood on this ſide of the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts of the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord) as well the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the countrey: halfe of them *were* ouer againſt mount Gerizim, & halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lord had commaunded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the children of Iſrael.

Deut. 11. 29. & 27. 12, 13.

34 Then afterward he read all the words of the Law, the bleſsings & curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes had commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, * as well *before* the women and the children, as the ſtranger that was conuerſant among them.

Deut. 31. 12, 13.

CHAP. IX.

1 Diuers Kings aſſemble themſelues againſt Ioſhua. 3 The craft of the Gibeonites. 15 Ioſhua maketh a league with them. 23 For their craft they are condemned to perpetuall ſeruerie.

AND when all the Kings that were beyond Iorden, in the mountaines and in the valleyes, and by al the coaſts of the great Sea ouer againſt Lebanon (*as* the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites) heard thereof,

2 They gathered themſelues together, to fight againſt Ioſhua, and againſt Iſrael with one † accord,

†Ebr. one mouth.

3 ¶ *But the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho and to Ai.

2. Sam. 21. 1.

4 And therefore they wrought craftily: for they went, and fained themſelues Ambaſſadours, and tooke old ſacks vpon their aſſes, and old bottels for wine, both rent and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes and clouted vpon their feete: alſo the raiment vpon them *was* olde, and all their prouiſion of bread was dried, and mouled.

6 So they came vnto Ioſhua into the hoſte to Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a farre countrey: now therefore make a league with vs.

7 Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, It may bee that thou dwelleſt among vs, how then can I make a league with thee?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Wee are thy ſeruants. Then Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are yee? and whence come ye?

9 And they anſwered him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come for the Name of the Lord thy God: for wee haue heard his fame and all that he hath done in Egypt,

10 And all that hee hath done to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iorden, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which were at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, & all the inhabitants of our countrey ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take vitailes † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, Wee are your ſeruants: nowe therefore make ye a league with vs.

†Ebr. in your hand.

12 This our bread wee tooke it hot with vs for vitailes out of our houſes, the day wee departed to come vnto you: but now behold, it is dried, and it is mouled.

13 Alſo theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, *were* new, and loe, they be rent, and theſe our garments and our ſhooes are olde, by reaſon of the exceeding great iourney.

14 ¶ And the men accepted *their tale* concerning their vitailes, and counſelled not with the mouth of the Lord.

15 So Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, that hee would ſuffer them to liue: alſo the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ But at the end of three dayes after they had made

made a league with them, they heard that they were their neighbours and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day, and their cities *were* Gibeon and Chephirah, and Beeroth and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſlew them not, becauſe the princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the Lord God of Iſrael: wherefore all the Congregation murmured againſt the princes.

19 Then all the princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by ℣ Lord God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 *But* this we will doe to them, and let them liue, leſt the wrath bee vpon vs becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And the princes ſaid vnto them againe, Let them liue, but they ſhall hew wood, and draw water vnto all the Congregation, as the princes appoint them.

22 Ioſhua then called them, and talked with them, and ſayd, Wherefore haue yee beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are curſed, and there ſhall none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the houſe of my God.

24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was told thy ſeruants, that the Lord thy God had
Deut.7.1. * commanded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land out of your ſight, therefore we were exceeding ſore afraid for our liues at the preſence of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And behold now, wee are in thine hand: doe as it ſeemeth good and right in thine eyes to doe vnto vs.

26 Euen ſo did he vnto them, & deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua appointed them that ſame day *to bee* hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the Lord vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Fiue Kings make warre againſt Gibeon, whom Ioſhua diſcomfiteth.* 11 *The Lord rained haileſtones and ſlew many.* 12 *The Sunne ſtandeth at Ioſhuas prayer.* 26 *The fiue kings are hanged.* 29 *Many moe cities and kings are deſtroyed*

NOw when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had deſtroyed it, (**for* as he had done to Iericho, & to the
Chap.6.21 Chap.8.3, 28,29. king thereof, ſo he had done to *Ai, and to the king thereof) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

2 Then they feared exceedingly: for Gibeon was a great city, as one of ℣ royal cities: for it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mightie.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek King of Ieruſalem ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iapia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Ioſhua and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they with all their hoſtes, and beſieged Gibeon, & made warre againſt it.

6 And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua, *euen* to the hoſte to Gilgal, ſaying, Withdraw not thine hand from thy ſeruants: come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, hee and all the people of warre with him, and all the men of might.

8 ¶ And the Lord ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue giuen them into thine hand: none of them ſhall ſtand againſt thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly: *for* he went vp from Gilgal all the night.

10 And the Lord diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Beth-horon, and ſmote them to Azekah, and to Makkedah.

11 And as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Beth-horon, the Lord caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vntill Azekah, and they died: *they were* more that died with the haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua vnto the Lord, in the day when the Lord gaue the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael,
* Sunne, ſtay thou in Gibeon, and thou Moone, in *Iſa.28.21 Eccluſ.46 4,5.* the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne abode, and the Moone ſtoode ſtil, vntil the people auenged themſelues vpon their enemies: (Is not this written in ℣ booke of Iaſher?) ſo the Sunne abode in the mids of the heauen, and haſted not to goe downe for a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, nor after it, that the Lord heard the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ After Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him vnto the campe to Gilgal:

16 But the fiue kings fled and were hid in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 Then Ioſhua ſayd, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it for to keep them.

19 But ſtand yee not ſtill, follow after your enemies, and † ſmite all the hindmoſt, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath giuen them into your hand. *†Ebr. cut off all their traine, or taile.*

20 And when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with an exceeding great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, and the reſt that remained of them were entred into walled cities,

21 Then all the people returned to the campe, to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: no man mooued his tongue againſt the children of Iſrael.

22 After, Ioſhua ſayd, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out theſe fiue kings vnto mee forth of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought out thoſe fiue kings vnto him foorth of the caue, *euen* the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And when they had brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the chiefe of the men of warre which

went with him, Come neere, set your feet vpon the necks of these kings: and they came neere, and set their feet vpon their necks.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be faint hearted, *but* be strong and of a good courage: for thus will the Lord doe to all your enemies, against whom ye fight.

26 So then Ioshua smote them, and slewe them, and hanged them on fiue trees, and they hanged stil vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the Sunne Ioshua gaue commandement, that they should take *them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had bene hid: and they layde great stones vpon the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this day.

Deut. 21. 23. chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that same day Ioshua tooke ‖ Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof destroyed he with them, and ‖ all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: for he did vnto the king of Makkedah, * as he had done vnto the king of Iericho.

‖ Ioshua taketh Makkedah.

‖ Or, euery person.

* Iosh. 6. 21.

29 Then Ioshua went from Makkedah, and all Israel with him vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah,

30 And the Lord gaue ‖ it also and the king thereof into the hand of Israel. and he smote it with the edge of the sword, & al the ‖ soules that were therein: he let none remain in it: for he did vnto ỹ king thereof, as he had done vnto the king of Iericho.

‖ Libnah is taken.

‖ Or, persons.

31 ¶ And Ioshua departed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lord gaue ‖ Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all as hee had done to Libnah.

‖ Lachish is taken.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of ‖ Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish: but Ioshua smote him and his people, vntil none of his remained.

‖ The king of Gezer is slaine.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Ioshua departed vnto ‖ Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it.

‖ Eglon is taken.

35 And they tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed the same day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 Then Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And when they had taken ‖ it, they smote it with the edge of the sword, & the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all as he had done to Eglon: for he destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

‖ Hebron is taken.

38 ¶ So Ioshua returned and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And when he had taken ‖ it & the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: as he did to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had also done to Libnah, and to the king thereof.

‖ Debir is taken.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the hill countreys, and the South countreys, and the valleyes, and the hill sides, and all their kings, and let none remaine, but vtterly destroyed euery soule, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea, euen vnto Azzah, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And al these Kings and their land did Ioshua take at one time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 Afterward, Ioshua and all Israel with him returned vnto the campe in Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

2 Diuers Kings and Cities and Countreys ouercome by Ioshua. 15 Ioshua did al that Moses had commanded him. 20 God hardened the enemies hearts that they might be destroyed.

AND when Iabin King of Hazor had heard this, then sent he to Iobab king of Madon, & to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And vnto the kings that were by the North in the mountaines, and plaines toward the South side of Cinneroth, and in the valleys, and in the borders of Dor, Westward,

3 *And* vnto the Canaanites, *both* by East, and by West, and vnto the Amorites, and Hittites, and Perizzites, & Iebusites in the mountaines, and vnto the Hiuites vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they came out and all their hostes with them, many people as the sand that is on the Sea shore for multitude, with horses and charets exceeding many.

5 So al these kings met together, and came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, for to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ Then the Lord said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid for them: for to morow about this time will I deliuer them all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 Then came Ioshua and all the men of warre with him against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and fell vpon them.

8 And the Lord gaue them into the hand of Israel: and they smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and smote them vntill they had none remaining of them.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them, as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ At that time also Ioshua turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 Moreouer, they smote all the persons that were therin with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *all*, leauing none aliue, and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

12 So al the cities of those kings, & all the kings of them did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* vtterly destroyed them, *as Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded.

* Num. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2.

13 But Israel burnt none of the cities that stood still in their strength, saue Hazor onely, that Ioshua burnt.

14 And al the spoyle of these cities, & the cattel, the children of Israel tooke for their pray, but they smote euery man with the edge of the sword, vntil they had destroyed them, not leauing one aliue.

15 ¶ As the Lord * had commaunded Moses his seruant, so did Moses * command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: he left nothing vndone of all that the Lord had commadded Moses.

* Exod. 34. 11. Deut. 7. 2.

16 So Ioshua tooke all this lande of the mountaines,

taines, and all the South, and al the land of Goshen, and the low countrey, and the plain, and the mountaine of Israel, and the low countrey of the same,

17 From the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, euen vnto ‖Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

‖Or, the valley of Gad.

18 Ioshua made warre long time with all those Kings,

19 Neither was there any city that made peace with the children of Israel, *saue those Hiuites, that inhabited Gibeon: all *other* they tooke by battell.

Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it came of the Lorde, to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, to the intent that they should destroy them vtterly, & shew them no mercy, but that they should bring them to nought, as the Lord had commaunded Moses.

21 ¶ And that same season came Ioshua, and destroyed the Anakims out of the mountaines: *as* out of Hebron, out of Debir, out of Anab, and out of all the mountaines of Iudah, and out of all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was no Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Azzah, in Gath, and in Ashdod were they left.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the Lord had saide vnto Moses: and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel * according to their portions through their tribes: then the land was at rest without warre.

Num. 26. 53, 55.

CHAP. XII.

1 7 What Kings Ioshua and the children of Israel killed on both sides of Iorden. 24 Which were in number thirty and one.

AND these are the kings of the lande which the children of Israel smote & possessed their land, on the other side Iorden toward the rising of the Sunne, from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine Eastward.

2 *Sihon king of the Amorites, that dwelt in Heshbon, hauing dominion from Aroer, which is beside the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, in the border of the children of Ammon.

Num. 21. 24. deut. 3. 6.

3 And from the plaine vnto the Sea of Cinneroth Eastward, and vnto the Sea of the ‖plaine, euen the salt sea Eastward the way to Beth-ieshimoth, and from the South vnder the ‖ springs of * Pisgah

‖Or, wildernesse. ‖Or, hill sides.

4 ¶ They *conquered* also the coast of Og king of Bashan of the * remnant of the giants, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

De. 3. 17. & 4. 49. Deu. 3. 11 chap. 13. 12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, euen the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Moses the seruant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smote them: *Moses also the seruant of the Lord gaue *their land* for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh.

Num. 32. 29. deut. 3 12. chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ These also are the kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iorden Westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the mount Halak that goeth vp to Seir, and Ioshua gaue it vnto the tribes of Israel for a possessiō according to their portions.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the ‖ hill sides, and in the wildernesse, and in the South, *where were* the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

‖Or, in Ashdoth.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho *was* one: * the King of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one:

Chap. 6. 2. Cha. 8. 29.

10 The * King of Ierusalem, one; the King of Hebron, one:

Chap. 10. 23.

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:

12 The King of Eglon, one: the *King of Gezer, one:

Chap. 10. 33.

13 The *King of Debir, one: the King of Geder, one:

Chap. 10. 39.

14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:

15 The *King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:

Chap. 10. 29, 30.

16 The * King of Makkedah, one: the King of Beth-el, one:

Chap. 10. 28.

17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:

18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Lasharon, one:

19 The King of Madon, one: the * King of Hazor, one:

Chap. 11. 10.

20 The King of Shimron-meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:

21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam ‖ of Carmel, one.

‖Or, neere vnto Carmel.

23 The King of Dor, in the countrey of Dor: one: the King of the * nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The King of Tirzah, one: all the Kings *were* thirty and one.

Gen. 14. 1

CHAP. XIII.

2 The borders and coasts of the land of Canaan. 8 The possession of the Reubenites, Gadites, and of halfe the tribe of Manasseh. 14 The Lorde is the inheritance of Leui. 22 Baalam was slaine.

NOw when Ioshua was old, *and* striken in yeres, the Lord saide vnto him, Thou art olde and †growen in age, and there remaineth exceeding much land to be possessed.

†Eb. comen into yeeres.

2 This is the land that remaineth: all the ‖regions of the Philistims, and all Geshuri,

‖Or, borders.

3 From † Nilus which is in † Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward: this is counted of the Canaanites, euen fiue lordships of the Philistims, the Azzithites, & the Ashdodites, the Eshkelonites, the Gittites, the Ekronites, and the Auites:

†Ebr. Shihor. †Sb. vpon the face of Egypt.

4 From the South all the land of the Canaanites, and the †caue that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, *and* to the borders of the Amorites:

†Eb. Mearah.

5 And the land of the Giblites, & all Lebanon, toward the Sun rising from ‖Baal-gad vnder mount Hermon, vntill one come to Hamath.

‖Or, the plaine of Gad.

6 All the inhabitants of the mountaines from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* al the Sidonians, I wil cast them out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, to inherit, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land to inherite, vnto the nine tribes, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh.

8 *For* with *halfe* therof the Reubenites and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them beyond Iorden Eastward, euen as Moses the seruant of the Lord had giuen them,

Num. 32. 33. deut. 3 13. chap. 22. 4.

9 From Aroer that is on the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the city that is in the mids of the ‖riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon,

‖Or, valley.

10 And

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the borders of the children of Ammon,

11 And Gilead, and the borders of the Geshurites, and of the Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, with all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei: (who remained of the * rest of the giants) for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

Deu.3.11 chap.12.4

13 But the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites euen vnto this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui hee gaue none inheritance, *but* the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel are his inheritance, as he said vnto him.

15 ¶ Moses then gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance*, according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middes of the riuer, and all the plaine which is by Medeba:

17 Heshbon with all the cities thereof, that are in the plaine: Dibon and ‖Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon:

‖*Or, high places of Baal.*

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, & Mephaath:

19 Kiriathaim also, and Zibmah, and Zereth-shahar in the mount of ‖Emek:

‖*Or, the valley.*

20 And Beth-peor, and * Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:

Deu.3.17

21 And all the cities of the plaine: and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whome Moses smote *with the princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

Numb. 31.8.

22 And Balaam the sonne of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sworde, among them that were slaine.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Iorden with the coastes. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, with the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ Also Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coasts were Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon vnto Aroer, which is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramoth, Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Debir:

27 And in the valley of Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, vnto Iorden and the borders, euen vnto the Sea coast of Cinnereth, beyond Iorden Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, with the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ Also Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and this belonged to the halfe tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families.

30 And their border was from Mahanaim, *euen* all Bashan, *to wit*, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair which are in Bashan, threescore cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, * *were giuen* vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, to halfe of the children of Machir after their families.

Num.32. 39.

32 These are the heritages, which Moses did distribute in the plaine of Moab beyond Iorden, *toward* Iericho Eastward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheritance: *for* the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, * as he he said vnto them.

Chap.18.7. Num.18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 The land of Canaan was diuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6 Caleb requireth the heritage that was promised him. 13 Hebron was giuen him.

THese also are the *places* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed to them,

Num.34. 17.

2 * By the lot of their inheritance, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue to the nine tribes and the halfe tribe.

Num.26. 55. and 33.54.

3 For Moses had giuen inheritance vnto two tribes and an halfe tribe, beyond Iorden: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwel in, with the suburbs of the same for their beasts, and their substance.

5 * As the Lord had commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did when they diuided the land.

Num.33. 2.chap. 21.2,3.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite said vnto him, Thou knowest what the Lord said vnto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh barnea.

7 Fortie yeere old was I, when Moses the seruant of the Lord sent mee from Kadesh-barnea to espie the land, and I brought him word againe, as *I thought* in mine heart.

8 But my brethren that went vp with mee, discouraged the heart of the people: yet I followed still the Lord my God.

9 Wherefore Moses sware the same day, saying, Certainely the land wheron thy feete haue trodden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for euer, because thou hast followed constantly the Lord my God.

10 Therefore behold now, the Lord hath kept me aliue as he promised: this is the fortie and fiue yeere since the Lord spake this thing vnto Moses, while the children of Israel wandred in the wildernesse: and now lo, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeere old:

11 And yet am as * strong at this time, as I was when Moses sent mee: as strong as I was then, so strong am I now, *either* for warre, or † for gouernment.

Ecclus.46. 9.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountain whereof the Lord spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day, how the ‖Anakims *were* there, & the cities great and walled) if so be the Lord wil be with me, that I may driue them out as the Lord said.

†Heb. to go out, and come in.

‖Or, giants.

13 Then Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 * Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because he followed constantly the Lord God of Israel.

Chap.21. 12. Num. 2.56.

15 And

Chap.15. 13. 15 And the name of *Hebron was beforetime Kiriath-arba: which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: thus the land ceaſed from warre.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The lot of the children of Iudah, and the names of the cities and villages of the ſame.* 13 *Calebs portion.* 18 *The requeſt of Achſah.*

Numb. 34. 3. THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families: euen *to the border of Edom, and the wilderneſſe of *Zin Southward on the South coaſt.

Numb. 33. 36. 2 And their South border was the ſalt ſea coaſt from the point that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out on the South ſide toward Maaleth-akrabbim, and went along to Zin, and aſcended vpon the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-barnea, and went along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fet a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, & reached vnto ỹ riuer of Egypt, & the end of that coaſt was on the Weſt ſide: this ſhalbe your South coaſt.

5 Alſo the Eaſt border ſhalbe the ſalt ſea, vnto the ende of Iorden: and the border on the North quarter from the point of the Sea, *and* from the end of Iorden.

6 And this border goeth vp to Beth-hogla, and goeth along by the North ſide of Beth-arabah: ſo the border from thence goeth vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 Againe this border goeth vp to Debir from the valley of Achor, & Northward turning toward Gilgal, that lieth before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South ſide of the riuer: alſo this border goeth vp to the waters of ‖En-ſhemeſh, and endeth at *En-rogel.

‖Or, the fountaine of the Sunne, 2.Kin.1.9

8 Then this border goeth vp to the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, on the South ſide of the Ieburites: the ſame is Ieruſalem. Alſo this border goeth vp to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom Weſtward, which is by the end of the valley of the †giants Northward.

†Ebr. Rephaim.

9 So this border compaſſeth from the top of the mountaine vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and goeth out to the cities of mount Ephron, and this border draweth to Baalah, which is ‖Kiriath-iearim.

‖Or, the citie of woods.

10 Then this border compaſſeth from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and goeth along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, which is Cheſalon on the North ſide: ſo it commeth downe to Beth-ſhemeſh, and goeth to Timnah.

11 Alſo this border goeth out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and this border draweth to Shicron, and goeth along to mount Baalah, & ſtretcheth vnto Iabneel: and the ends of this coaſt are to the Sea.

12 And the Weſt border *is* to the great Sea: ſo this border ſhall be the bounds of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh did Ioſhua giue a part among the children of Iudah, as the Lord commanded him, *euen* *Kiriath-arba of the father of Anak, which is Hebron.

Chap.14. 15. 14 And Caleb droue thence three ſons of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai the ſons of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir beforetime *was* Kiriath-ſepher.

16 Then Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, euen to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the ‖brother of Caleb tooke it; and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

‖Or, coſin

18 And as ſhe went in *to him*, ſhe moued him to aske of her father a field: and ſhee lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

19 Then ſhe anſwered, ‖Giue me a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen me ỹ South country: giue me alſo ſprings of water. And he gaue her the ſprings aboue and the ſprings beneath.

‖Or, graunt me this petition.

20 This ſhall be the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vtmoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſtes of Edom Southward *were* Kabzeel and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, Heſron, (which is Hazor)

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar, Gaddah, and Heſhmon, & Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, & Beer-ſheba, & Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmanna, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, & Ain, and Rimmon: all *theſe* cities *are* twenty and nine with their villages.

33 ¶ In the low country *were* Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 An Zanoah, and En gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, & Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokthéel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkah, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah, ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Aczib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages,

45 Ekron with her †townes and her villages.

†Ebr. daughters.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the ſea, all that lieth about. Aſhdod with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages: Azza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea *was their* coaſt.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines *were* Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-ſannath (which is Debir)

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Gilok: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, & Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and *Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

Chap. 14. 15.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iutah,

56 And Izreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Beth-anoth, and Elteken: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernesse *were* Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 Nevertheless the Iebusites that were the inhabitants of Ierusalem, could not the children of Iudah cast out, but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The lot or part of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites dwelled among them.

AND the lot fell to the children of Ioseph from Iorden by Iericho vnto the water of Iericho Eastward, *and* to the wildernes that goeth vp from Iericho by the mount Beth-el:

Iudg. 1. 26. 2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and runneth along to the borders of Archiataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer: and the ends thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ Also the borders of the children of Ephraim according to their families, euen the borders of their inheritance on the East side, were Atroth-addar, vnto Beth-horon the vpper.

6 And this border goeth out of the Sea vnto Michmethah on the North side, and this border returneth Eastward vnto Taanath-shiloh, and passeth it on the East side vnto Ianohah,

7 And goeth downe from Ianohah to Ataroth, and Naarath, and commeth to Iericho, and goeth out at Iorden.

8 And this border goeth from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah, and the ends thereof are at the Sea: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh: all the cities with their villages.

10 And they cast not out the Canaanite that dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanite dwelt among the Ephraimites vnto this day, & serued vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The portion of the halfe tribe of Manasseh. 3 The daughters of Zelophehad. 13 The Canaanites are become tributaries. 14 Manasseh and Ephraim require a greater portion of heritage.

THis was also the lot of the tribe of Manasseh: for he was the * first borne of Ioseph, *to wit*, of Machir the first borne of Manasseh, *and* the father of Gilead: now because he was a man of warre, he had Gilead and Bashan.

Gene. 41. 51. *and* 46. 20. & 50. 23. numb. 32. 39. Num. 26. 29.

2 And also * of the rest of the sonnes of Manasseh by their families, *euen* of the sonnes of Abiezer, and of the sonnes of Helek, and of the sonnes of Asriel, and of the sonnes of Shechem, and of the sonnes of Hepher: and of the sonnes of Shemida: these were the males of Manasseh, the soune of Ioseph according to their families.

Num. 26. 33. & 27. 1. *and* 36. 2, 11. 3 ¶ But Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah:

4 Which came before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lorde commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the Lorde he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is on the other side of Iorden,

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh did inherite among his sonnes: and Manasshes other sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ So the borders of Manasseh were from Asher to Michmethah that lyeth before Shechem, and this border goeth on the right hand, euen vnto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 The land of Tappuah belonged to Manasseh, but Tappuah beside the border of Manasseh *belongeth* to the sonnes of Ephraim.

9 Also this border goeth downe vnto the ‖ riuer Kanah Southward to the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh *is* on the North side of the riuer, and the ends of it are at the Sea.

‖ Or, the brooke of reedes.

10 The South pertaineth to Ephraim, and the North to Manasseh, and the Sea is his border: and they met together in Asher Northward, and in Issachar Eastward.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Beth-shean, and her townes, and Ibleam, and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor with the townes thereof, and the inhabitants of En-dor with the townes thereof, and the inhabitants of Taanach with her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo with the townes of the same, *euen* three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not destroy those cities, but the Canaanites dwelled still in that land.

13 Nevertheless, when the children of Israel were strong, they put the Canaanites vnder tribute, but cast them not out wholly.

14 Then the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me but one lot, and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

15 Ioshua then answered them, If thou be a great people, get thee vp to the wood, and cut *trees* for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the gyants, if mount Ephraim bee too narrow for thee.

16 Then the children of Ioseph said, The mountaine will not be enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the low countrey haue charets of yron, as well they in Beth-shean, & in the townes of the same, as they in the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power; *and* shalt not haue one lot.

18 Therefore the mountaine shalbe thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the ends of it shalbe thine, and thou shalt cast out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they be strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle set in Shiloh. 4 Certaine are sent to deuide the land to the other seuen tribes. 11 The lot of the children of Beniamin.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel came together at Shiloh: for they set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, after the land was subiect vnto them.

2 Now there remained among the children of

Israel

Israel seuen tribes, to whom they had not diuided their inheritance.

3 Therefore Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are yee so slacke to enter and possesse the land which the Lorde God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue from among you for *euery* tribe three men, that I may send them, and that they may rise, and walke thorow the land, and distribute it according to their inheritance, and returne to me.

5 And that they may diuide it vnto them into seuen parts, (Iudah shall abide in his coast at the South, and the house of Ioseph shall stand in their coasts at the North)

6 Ye shal describe the land therefore into seuen parts, and shall bring them hither to me, and I will cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Leuites shal haue no part among you: for the Priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: also Gad and Reuben and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iorden Eastward, which Moses the seruant of the Lorde gaue them.

8 ¶ Then the men arose, and went their way: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Depart and goe thorow the land, and describe it, and returne to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord in Shiloh.

9 So the men departed, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seuen parts in a booke, and returned to Ioshua into the campe at Shiloh.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the Lorde, and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel, according to their portions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came forth according to their families, and the coast of their lot lay betweene the children of Iudah and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their coast on the North side was from Iorden, and the border went vp to the side of Ierichoon the North part, and went vp thorow the mountaines Westward, and the ends thereof are in the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And this border goeth along from thence to Luz, *euen* to the South side of Luz (the same is Bethel) and this border descendeth to Atroth-addar, neere the mount that lyeth on the South side of Beth-horon the nether.

14 So the border turneth, and compasseth the corner of the sea Southward from the mount that lieth before Beth-horon Southward: and the ends thereof at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: this is the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter *is* from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and this border goeth out ‖ Westward, and commeth to the fountaine of waters of Nephtoah.

‖ Or, to the sea.

16 And this border descendeth at the end of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is in the valley of the ‖ giants Northward, and descendeth into the valley of Hinnom by the side of ‖ Iebusi Southward, and goeth downe to En-rogel,

‖ Or, Rephaim.

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth foorth to En-shemesh, and stretcheth to Geliloth, which is toward the going vp vnto Adummim, and goeth downe to the * stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

‖ Or, Ierusalem.

* Iha. 15. 6.

18 So it goeth along to the side ouer against the plaine Northward, & goeth downe into the plaine.

19 After, this border goeth along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the ends thereof, *that is*, of the border, reach to the point of the salt sea Northward, *and* to the end of Iorden Southward: this is the South coast.

20 And Iorden is the border of it on the East side: this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, are Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, & Beth-el,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath: fourteene cities with their villages: this is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The portion of Simeon,* 10 *of Zebulun,* 17 *Of Issachar,* 24 *Of Asher,* 32 *Of Naphtali,* 40 *Of Dan.* 49 *The possession of Ioshua.*

AND the second lot came out to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families: and their inheritance was in the mids of the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 Now they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen, thirteene cities with their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities with their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, vnto Baalathbeer, *and* ‖ Ramath South-ward: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

‖ Or, Ramath-negeb.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *came* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within their inheritance.

10 ¶ Also the third lot arose for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the coasts of their inheritance came to Sarid,

11 And their border goeth vp Westward, euen to Maralah, and reacheth to Dabbasheth, and meeteth with the riuer that lieth before Iokneam,

12 And turneth from Sarid Eastward toward the Sunne rising vnto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and goeth out to Daberah, & ascendeth to Iaphia,

13 And from thence goeth along Eastward toward the Sunne rising to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth forth to Rimmon, and turneth to Neah.

14 And this border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon, and the ends thereof are in the valley of Iphtah-el.

15 And Katath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families: *that is*, theſe cities and their villages.

17 ¶ The fourth lot came out to Iſſachar, *euen* for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their coaſt was Izreelah, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Sihon, and Anaharath,

20 And Harabbith, and Kiſhion, and Abez.

21 And Remeth, and En-gannim, & En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez.

22 And this coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and the ends of their coaſt reach to Iorden: ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families: *that is*, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ Alſo the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher, according to their families.

25 And their coaſt was Helcath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, & Miſheal, and came to Carmel Weſtward, & to Shihor Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun riſing to Beth-dagon, and commeth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphtah-el, toward the North ſide of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left ſide of Cabul,

28 And to Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, vnto great Zidon.

29 Then the coaſt turneth to Rama, and to the ſtrong citie of Zor, and this border turneth to Hoſah, and the ends thereof are at the Sea from Hebel to Achzib,

30 Vmmah alſo and Aphek, and Rehob: two and twentie cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, *that is*, theſe cities and their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali, *euen* to the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, *and* from Allon in Zaanannim, and Adaminekekeb, and Iabneel, euen to Lakum, and the endes thereof are at Iorden.

34 So this coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South ſide, and goeth to Aſher on the Weſt ſide, and to Iudah ‖ by Iorden toward the Sunne riſing.

‖ Or, euen vnto Iorden.

35 And the ſtrong cities *are* Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, & Migdal-el, Horem, & Beth-anah, & Beth-ſhemeſh: nineteene cities w their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families: *that is*, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ The ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Ir-ſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Itklah,

43 And Elon, and Temnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Elteked, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, & Bene-berak, & Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-iarkon, and Rakkon, with the border that lieth before Iapho.

47 But the coaſts of the children of Dan fell out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight againſt Leſhem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem, * Dan, after the name of Dan their father. *Iudg.* 18. 29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families: *that is*, theſe cities and their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land by the coaſts thereof, then the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun among them.

50 According to the word of the Lord they gaue him the citie which he asked, *euen* * Timnath-ſerah in mount Ephraim: and hee built the citie, and dwelt therein. *Chap.* 24. 30.

51 * Theſe are the heritages which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diuided by lot in Shiloh before the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: ſo they made an end of diuiding the countrey. *Num.* 34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

2 *The Lord commandeth Ioſhua to appoint cities of refuge.* 3 *The vſe thereof,* 7 *and their names.*

THe Lord alſo ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, and ſay, * Appoint you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes, *Exod* 21. 13 *num.* 35. 6, 11, 14. *deut.* 19. 2.

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon by ignorance, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither, and they ſhalbe your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And he that doth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the city, and ſhall ſhew his cauſe † to the Elders of the city: and they ſhall receiue him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell with them. † *Ebr. in the eares of the Elders.*

5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him, they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer into his hand becauſe hee ſmote his neighbour ignorantly, neither hated he him beforetime:

6 But he ſhall dwell in that city vntill he ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement, * *or* vntill the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall bee in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, *euen* vnto the citie from whence he fled. *Num.* 35. 25.

7 ¶ Then they appointed Kedeſh in ‖ Galil in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah. ‖ *Or, Galile.*

8 And on the other ſide Iorden *toward* Iericho Eaſtward they appointed * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh. *Deut.* 4. 43. 1. *chr.* 6. 78.

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael and for the ſtranger that ſoiourned among them, that whoſoeuer killed any perſon ignorantly, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntil he ſtood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The cities giuen to the Leuites,* 41 *in number eight and fourtie.* 44 *The Lord according to his promiſe, gaue the children of Iſrael reſt.*

THen came the ‖ principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ‖ *Or, the chiefe of the fathers.*

2 And ſpake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, *Nu.* 35. 2.

Num.35. 2. Canaan, saying, * The Lorde commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwel in with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 So the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites, out of their inheritance at the commaundement of the Lord these cities with their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 Also the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari according to their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 So the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord had commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities, which are here named.

10 And they were the childrens of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *and* of the sonnes of Leui, (for theirs was the first lot)

11 So they gaue them Kiriath-arba of the father of Anok (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah, with the suburbs of the same round about it.

12 (But the land of the city, & the villages thereof, gaue they to * Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh to be his possession.)

Chap. 14. 14. 1. chr. 6.56.

13 ¶Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, a city of refuge for the slayer, *euen* Hebron with her suburbs, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Iattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa and her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbs, Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, *they gaue* Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron Priests, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶But to the families of the children of Kohath of the Leuites, which were the rest of the children of Kohath: (for the cities of their lot were out of the tribe of Ephraim)

21 They gaue them the citie of refuge for the slayer, Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs: foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

24 Aialon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities for the other families of the children of Kohath *were* ten with their suburbs.

27 ¶Also vnto the children of Gershon of the families of the Leuites, *they gaue* out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh the city of refuge for the slayer, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabereh with her suburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, the citie of refuge for the slayer, Kedesh in ‖ Galil with her suburbs, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.

‖ Or, Galile.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families, *were* thirteene cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶Also vnto the families of the children of Merari the rest of the Leuites, *they gaue* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her suburbs, *and* Kartah with her suburbs,

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Iahazah with her suburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad *they gaue* for a city of refuge for the slayer, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, *and* Iazer with her suburbs: foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Merari according to their families (which were the rest of the families of the Leuites) were by their lot twelue cities.

41 *And* all the cities of the Leuites within the possession of the children of Israel, *were* eight and fortie with their suburbs.

42 These cities lay euery one *seuerally* with their suburbs round about them: so were all these cities.

43 ¶ So the Lorde gaue vnto Israel all the land which he had sworne to giue vnto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 Also the Lorde gaue them rest round about according to all that he had sworne vnto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: *for* the Lord deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *There failed nothing of all the good things, which the Lorde had said vnto the house of Israel, *but* all came to passe.

Chap. 24. 14,15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Reuben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh are sent againe to their possessions.* 10 *They build an altar for a memoriall.* 15 *The Israelites reproout them.* 21 *Their answere for defence of the same.*

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded you, & haue obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye haue not forsaken your brethren this long season vnto this day, but haue diligently kept the Commandement of the Lord your God.

4 And now the Lord hath giuen rest vnto your brethren

brethren as he promised them: therefore now returne ye and go to your tents, to the land of your possession which Moses the seruant of the Lorde *hath giuen you beyond Iorden.

Num. 32. 33. chap. 13. 8. Deut. 10. 12.

5 But take diligent heed, to do the Commandement and Law, which Moses the seruant of the Lord commanded you: *that is,* *that yee loue the Lord your God, and walke in all his wayes, and keepe his Commandements, and cleaue vnto him, and serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them away, and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶Now vnto *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had giuen *a possession* in Bashan: and vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iorden Westward: therefore when Ioshua sent them away vnto their tents, and blessed them,

8 Thus he spake vnto them, saying, Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with a great multitude of cattel, with siluer & with gold, with brasse and with yron, and with great abundance of raiment: diuide the spoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶So the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel from Shiloh (which is in the land of Canaan) to go vnto the countrey of Gilead to the land of their possession, which they had obtained according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶And when they came vnto † the borders of Iorden (which are in the land of Canaan) then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Iorden, a great altar to see to.

†Ebr. Geliloth, which countrey also was called Canaan, because the Amorites dwelling there were called Canaanites.

11 ¶When the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh haue built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan vpon the borders of Iorden at the passage of the children of Israel:

12 When the children of Israel heard it, then the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered them together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 Then the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of euery chiefe house a prince, according to al the tribes of Israel: for euery one *was* chiefe of their fathers household among the ‖thousands of Israel.

‖Or, multitude.

15 ¶So they went vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, vnto the land of Gilead, and spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the Lord, What trāsgression is this that ye haue transgressed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from the Lord, in that ye haue built you an altar for to rebel this day against the Lord?

17 Haue we too litle for the wickednes* of Peor, whereof we are not clensed vnto this day, though a plague came vpon the Congregation of the Lord?

Numb. 25.4.

18 Yee also are turned away this day from the Lord: and seeing ye rebell to day against the Lord, euen to morow he will be wroth with all the Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, come ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lords Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the Lord, nor rebel not against vs in building you an altar, beside the altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah trespasse grieuously in the execrable thing, and wrath fell on *all the Congregation of Israel? and this man alone perished not in his wickednesse.

Chap. 7. 1, 5.

21 ¶Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh answered, and said vnto the heads ouer the thousands of Israel,

22 The Lord God of gods, the Lord God of gods he knoweth, and Israel himselfe shal know: if by rebellion or by transgressiō against the Lord *we haue done it,* saue thou vs not this day.

23 If we haue built vs an altar to returne away from the Lord, either to offer thereon burnt offring, or meat offring, or to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himselfe require it:

24 And if wee haue not *rather* done it for feare of *this* thing, saying, In time to come your children might say vnto our children, What haue ye to doe with the Lord God of Israel?

25 For the Lord hath made Iorden a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben and of Gad: therefore ye haue no part in the Lord. so shal your children make our children cease from fearing the Lord.

26 Therefore we sayd, We will now goe about to make vs an altar, not for burnt offring nor for sacrifice.

27 But it shalbe a * witnes between vs and you, and between our generatiōs after vs to execute the seruice of the Lord before him in our burnt offerings, and in our sacrifices, & in our peace offrings, and that your children should not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the Lord.

Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24. 27. verse 34.

28 Therefore, sayd we, If so be that they should *so* say to vs or to our generations in time to come, then will we answere, Behold the fashion of the Altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the Lord, and turne this day away from the Lord to build an altar for burnt offering, *or* for meate offering, or for sacrifice, saue the Altar of the Lord our God, that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶And when Phinehas the Priest, and the princes of the Congregation, and heads ouer the thousands of Israel which were with him heard the words that the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † they were well content.

†Ebr. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the Lord is among vs, because ye haue not done this trespasse against the Lorde: now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

32 ¶Then Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest with the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them answere.

‖Or, praised.

33 And the saying pleased the children of Israel: and the children of Israel ‖blessed God, & †minded

†Ebr. said

not to go against them in battell for to destroy the land, wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar ‖ *Ed*: for it shalbe witnesse betweene vs that the Lord *is* God.

‖*Or, witnesse.*

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Ioshua exhorteth the people, that they ioyne not themselues to the Gentiles, 7 That they name not their idoles. 14 The promise, if they feare God, 15 and threatnings if they forsake him.

AND a long season after that the Lord had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Ioshua was old, and † striken in age,

†*Eb. comen into yeres.*

2 Then Ioshua called all Israel, *and* their Elders, and their heads, and their Iudges, and their officers, and said vnto them, I am old, *and* striken in age.

3 Also ye haue seen all that the Lord your God hath done vnto all these nations before you, how the Lord your God himselfe hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue ‖ diuided vnto you by lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance according to your tribes from Iorden, with all the nations that I haue destroyed, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

‖*Or, ouerthrowen these nations.*

†*Ebr. at the Sun set.*

5 And the Lord your God shal expel them before you, and cast them out of your sight, and ye shal possesse their land, as the Lord your God hath said vnto you.

6 Be yee therefore of a valiant courage to obserue and do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not therefrom to the right hand nor to the left.

Deu. 5. 32 & 28. 14.

7 Neither company with these nations: *that is*, with them which are left with you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue thē, nor bow vnto thē:

Psa. 16. 4

8 But sticke fast vnto the Lord your God, as yee haue done vnto this day.

9 For the Lord hath cast out before you great nations and mighty, and no man hath stood before your face hitherto.

10 * One man of you shal chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

Leu. 26. 8 deu. 32. 30

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your † selues, that ye loue the Lord your God.

†*Ebr. soules. of*

12 Else if ye goe backe and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations, *that is*, of them that remaine with you, and shal make mariages with them, and ‖ goe vnto them, and they to you,

‖*Or, be their affinitie.*

13 Know ye for certaine that the Lord your God will cast out no more of these nations from before you: * but they shalbe a snare and destruction vnto you, and a whip on your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

‖*Or, haue conuersation with them.*

Exod. 23. 33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16

14 And behold, this day do I enter into the way of all the world, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * nothing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God promised you: *but* all are come to passe vnto you: nothing hath failed thereof.

Chap. 21. 45.

15 Therefore as all ‖ good things are come vpon you, which the Lord your God promised you, so shall the Lord bring vpon you euery ‖ euill thing, vntil he haue destroyed you out of this good land, which the Lord your God hath giuen you.

‖*Or, promises.* ‖*Or, threatnings, as chap. 24. 20.*

16 When ye shal transgresse the Couenant of the Lord your God which he commanded you, & shal goe & serue other gods, & bow your selues to them, then shall the wrath of the Lord waxe hote against you, and yee shall perish quickly out of the good and which he hath giuen you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Ioshua rehearseth Gods benefits, 14 and exhorteth the people to feare God. 25 The league renued betweene God and the people. 29 Ioshua dieth. 32 The bones of Ioseph are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Iothua assembled *againe* all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, & called the Elders of Israel, and their heads, and their Iudges, and their officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 Then Iosuua say d vnto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt beyond the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor, and serued other gods.

Gen. 11. 31. iudith 5. 6, 7. chap 15.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from beyond the flood, and brought him thorow all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seede, and * gaue him Izhak.

Gen. 21. 2.

4 And I gaue vnto Izhak, * Iaakob & Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but * Iaakob and his children went downe into Egypt.

Gen. 25. 26. Gen. 36.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt: and when I had *so* done among them, I brought you out.

Gen. 46. 6 Exo. 3. 10

6 So I * brought your fathers out of Egypt, and ye came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto * the red sea.

Exod. 11. 37. Exo. 14. 9

7 Then they cried vnto the Lord, and he put ‖ a darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them: so your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt: also ye dwelt in the wilderneſse a long season.

‖*Or, a cloud.*

8 After I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond Iorden, * and they fought with you: but I gaue them into your hand, & ye possessed their country, and I destroied them out of your sight.

Num. 21. 29.

9 * Also Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab arose and warred against Israel, and sent to call Balaam the sonne of Beor for to curse you,

Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 4.

10 But I would not heare Balaam: therefore he blessed you, and I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iorden, and came vnto Iericho, & the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, & the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, & the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I sent * hornets before you, which cast them out before you, *euen* ỹ two kings of the Amorites, *and* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

Exod. 23. 28. deut. 7. 20. chap. 11. 20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land, wherein ye did not labour, and cittes which ye built not, and yee dwel in them, and eate of the vineyardes and oliue trees which ye planted not.

14 Now therefore feare the Lord and serue him in vprightnesse and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued beyond the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lord.

15 And † if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the Lord, chuse you this day whō ye will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued (ỹ were beyond the flood) or the gods of ỹ Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but I and my house will serue the Lord.

†*Ebr. if it be euill in your sight*

16 Then the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord to serue other gods.

17 For the Lord our God, he brought vs and our fathers

fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, & he did those great miracles in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way that we went, and among all the people thorow whom we came.

18 And the Lord did cast out before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therfore* will we also serue the Lord, for he is our God.

19 And Iosh̃ua sayd vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the Lord: for he is an holy God: he is a iealous God: hee will not pardon your iniquitie nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the Lord and serue strange gods, *then he will returne and bring euil vpon you, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. *Chap. 23. 15.

21 And the people saide vnto Iosh̃ua, Nay, but but we will serue the Lord.

22 And Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, ỹ ye haue chosen you the Lord to serue him: and they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Then put away now, *said he*, the strange gods, which are among you, and bowe your hearts vnto the Lord God of Israel.

24 And the people sayd vnto Iosh̃ua, The Lord our God will we serue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Iosh̃ua made a couenant with the people the same day, and gaue them an ordinance and Law in Shechem.

26 And Iosh̃ua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it there vnder an ‖ oke, that was in the Sanctuary of the Lord. ‖ *Or, elme.*

27 And Iosh̃ua sayd vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnes vnto vs: for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake with vs: it shall be therefore a witnesse against you, lest ye deny your God.

28 Then Iosh̃ua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these things, Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the Lord died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old,

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the Northside of mount Gaash. *Chap. 19. 50. iudg. 2 9.

31 And Israel serued the Lord al the daies of Iosh̃ua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Iosh̃ua, and which had knowen all the works of the Lord that he had done for Israel.

32 And the *bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem in a parcell of ground which Iaakob bought of *the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and the children of Ioseph had them in their inheritance. *Gen 50. 25 *exod.* 13. 19. *Gen. 33. 19.

33 Also Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, whom they buried in the † hill of Phinehas his son, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim. † *Ebr. Gibeath Phinehas.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

THE ARGVMENT.

Albeit there is nothing that more prouoketh Gods wrath, then mans ingratitude, yet is there nothing so displeasant and hainous, that can turne backe Gods loue from his Church. For now when the Israelites were entred into the land of Canaan, and saw the trueth of Gods promise performed, in stead of acknowledging his great benefits and giuing thankes for the same, they fell to most horrible oblivion of Gods graces, contrary to their solemne promise made vnto Iosh̃ua, and so prouoked his vengeance (as much as in them stood) to their vtter destruction. Whereof as they had most euident signes by the mutabilitie of their state: (for he suffered them to be most cruelly vexed and tormented by tyrants: he pulled them from libertie, and cast them into slauery to the intent they might feele their owne miseries, and so call vnto him and be deliuered) So to shew that his mercies endure for euer, hee raised vp from time to time such as should deliuer them, and assure them of his fauour and grace, if they would turne to him by true repentance. And these deliuerers the Scripture calleth Iudges, because they were executers of Gods iudgements, not chosen of the people, nor by succession, but raised vp, as it seemed best to God, for the gouernance of his people. They were fourteene in number besides Iosh̃ua, and gouerned from Iosh̃ua vnto Saul the first king of Israel. Iosh̃ua and these vnto the time of Saul ruled 377. yeeres. In this booke are many notable points declared, but two especially: First, the battell that the Church of God hath for the maintenance of true Religion against idolatry and superstition: Next, what great danger that Common wealth is in, when as God giueth not a Magistrate to reteine his people in the pureneſse of Religion and his true seruice.

CHAP. I.

1 After Iosh̃ua was dead, Iudah was constitute Captaine. 6 Adoni-bezek is taken. 14 The request of Achsah. 16 The children of Keni. 28 The Canaanites are made tributaries, but not destroyed.

AFter that Iosh̃ua was dead, the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go vp for vs against ỹ Canaanites, to fight first against them?

2 And the Lord sayd, Iudah shall go vp: behold, I haue giuen the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah sayde vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites: and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot: so Simeon went with him.

4 Then Iudah went vp, and the Lord deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hands, and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found ‖ Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites. ‖ *Or, the lord of Bezek.*

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off the thumbes of his hands and of his feet.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Seuenty kings hauing the thumbs of their hands and of their feet cut off, gathered *bread* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath rewarded mee. So they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and had set the citie on fire.)

9 ¶ Afterward also the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountaine, and toward the South, and in the low countrey.

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites, that dwelt in Hebron, which Hebron before time was
Ioſh. 15. 14. called *Kiriath-arba: and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir in olde time *was* Kiriath-ſepher.

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmitteth Kiriath-ſepher and taketh it, euen to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother tooke it, to whom hee gaue Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And when ſhe came *to him*, ſhe moued him to aske of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhe anſwered him, Giue mee a bleſsing: for thou haſt giuen me a South countrey, giue me alſo ſprings of water: & Caleb gaue her the ſprings aboue, and the ſprings beneath.

16 ¶ And the children of Keni Moſes father in law went vp out of the citie of the palme trees with the children of Iudah, into the wildernes of Iudah, that lieth in the South of Arad, and went and dwelt among the people.

17 But Iudah went with Simeon his brother, & they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, and called the name of the
Num. 21. 3. city * Hormah.

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Azzah with the coaſtes thereof, and Askelon with the coaſtes thereof, and Ekron with the coaſts thereof.

19 And the Lord was with Iudah, and he poſſeſſed the mountaines: for he could not driue out the inhabitants of the valleis, becauſe they had charets of yron.

Num. 14. 24. *Ioſh.* 14. 13. *and* 15. 14. 20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as * Moſes had ſayd, & he expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

21 But the childen of Beniamin did not caſt out the Iebuſites, that inhabited Ieruſalem: therefore the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ They alſo that were of the houſe of Ioſeph, went vp to Beth-el and the Lord *was* with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph cauſed to viewe Beth-el, (and the name of the citie before time *was*
Gen. 28. 19. * Luz)

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come out of the city, and they ſayd vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the
Ioſh. 2. 14 way into the city, * and we will ſhew thee mercie.

25 And when he had ſhewed them the way into the city, they ſmote the citie with the edge of the ſword, but they let the man and all his houſholde depart.

26 Then the man went into the land of the Hittites and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz, which is the name thereof vnto this day.

Ioſh. 17. 11. 27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh deſtroy Beth-ſhean with her townes, nor Taanach with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor with her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam with her townes, neither the inhabitants of Megiddo with her townes: but the Canaanites dwelled ſtill in that land.

28 Neuertheleſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, they put the Canaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

Ioſh. 16. 10. 29 ¶ * Likewiſe Ephraim expelled not the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer, but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun expel the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol, but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher caſt out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob,

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath, but dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe the inhabitants of Beth-ſhemeſh, and Beth-anath became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites ‖ droue the children of Dan into the mountaines: ſo that they ſuffred them not to come downe to the valley. ‖ *Or, afflicted them.*

35 And the Amorites ‖ dwelt ſtil in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim, and when the hand of Ioſephs family preuailed, they became tributaries: ‖ *Or, would dwell.*

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from Maaleh-akrabbim, *euen* from Selah and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 The Angel rebuketh the people, becauſe they had made peace with the Canaanites. 11 The Iſraelites fel to idolatry after Ioſhuas death. 14 They are deliuered into the enemies hands. 16 God deliuereth them by Iudges. 22 Why God ſuffered idolaters to remaine among them.

AND an Angel of the Lord came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to go vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I had ſworne vnto your fathers, and ſaid, I wil neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 * Ye alſo ſhall make no couenant with the inhabitants of this land, * *but* ſhal breake down their altars: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce, Why haue ye done this? *Deut.* 7. 2. *Deu.* 12. 3.

3 Wherefore, I ſaide alſo, I will not caſt them out before you, but they ſhall be * *as thornes* vnto your ſides, and their gods ſhalbe your ‖ deſtruction. *Ioſh.* 23. 13. ‖ *Or, ſnare.*

4 And when the Angel of the Lord ſpake theſe wordes vnto all the children of Iſrael, the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 Therfore they called the name of that place, ‖ Bochim, and offered ſacrifices there vnto the Lord. ‖ *Or, weeping.*

6 ¶ Now when Ioſhua had ſent the people away, the children of Iſrael went euery man into his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people had ſerued the Lord all the dayes of Ioſhua, and al the daies of the Elders that outliued Ioſhua, which had ſeene all the great works of the Lord that he did for Iſrael.

8 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun the ſeruant of ỹ Lord died, when he was an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

9 And they buried him in the coaſtes of his inheritance, in Timnath-heres in mount Ephraim, on the Northſide of mount Gaaſh.

10 And ſo all that generation was gathered vnto their fathers, and another generation aroſe after them which neither knewe the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ Then the children of Iſrael did wickedly in the ſight of the Lord, and ſerued Baalim,

12 And forſooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, *euen* the gods of the people that were round about them, & bowed vnto them, and prouoked the Lord to anger.

13 So they forsooke the Lord, and serued *Baal, and Ashtaroth.

14 And the wrath of the Lord was hote against Israel, & he deliuered them into the hands of spoylers, that spoyled them, and he *sold them into the hands of their enemies round about them, so that they could no longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the Lord was sore against them, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworne vnto them: so hee punished them sore.

16 ¶ Notwithstanding, the Lord raised vp ‖Iudges which †deliuered them out of the hands of their oppressours.

17 But yet they would not obey their Iudges: for they went a whoring after other gods, and worshipped them, *and* turned quickly out of the way wherein their fathers walked, obeying the Commandements of the Lord: they did not so.

18 And when the Lord had raised them vp Iudges, the Lord was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the Iudge (for the Lord †had compassion of their gronings, because of them that oppressed them and tormented them)

19 Yet *when the iudge was dead, they returned and †did worse then their fathers, in following other gods to serue them, and worship them: they ceased not from their owne inuentions, nor from their rebellious way.

20 Wherfore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he said, Because this people hath transgressed my Couenant, which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not obeyed my voice,

21 Therfore wil I no more cast out before them, any of the nations which Ioshua left when he died,

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the Lord, to walke therein, as their fathers kept it, or not.

23 So the Lord left those nations, & droue them not out immediatly, neither deliuered them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Canaanites were left to trie Israel.* 9 *Othniel deliuereth Israel.* 21 *Ehud killeth King Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar killeth the Philistims.*

THese now are the nations which the Lord left, that he might proue Israel by them (*euen* as many *of Israel* as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan,

2 Onely to make the generations of the children of Israel to know, and to teach them warre, which doubtlesse their predecessours knew not)

3 Fiue princes of the Philistims, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon from mount Baal-hermon vntill one come to Hamath.

4 And these remained to proue Israel by them, to wit, whither they would obey the Commandements of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 ¶ So the children of Israel did wickedly in the sight of the Lord, & forgat the Lord their God, and serued Baalim and Asheroth.

8 Therefore the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and hee solde them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of ‖ Aram-naharaim, and the children of Israel serued Chushan-rishathaim eight yeeres.

‖ *Or, Mesopotamia.*

9 ¶ And when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred vp a sauiour to the children of Israel, and he saued them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and hee iudged Israel, and went out to warre: and the Lord deliuered Chushan-rishathaim king of ‖ Aram into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

‖ *Or, Syria.*

11 So the land had rest fourtie yeeres, and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ Then the children of Israel againe committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon King of Moab against Israel, because they had committed wickednesse before the Lord.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and they possessed the citie of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord, the Lord stirred them vp a sauiour, Ehud, the son of Gera, the sonne of ‖ Iemini, a man ‖ lame of his right hand: and the children of Israel sent a present by him vnto Eglon king of Moab.

‖ *Or, Beniamin.*

‖ *Or, left-handed.*

16 And Ehud ‖ made him a dagger with two edges of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh.

‖ *Or, caused a dagger to be made.*

17 And hee presented the gift vnto Eglon king of Moab (and Eglon *was* a very fat man)

18 And when he had now presented the present, he sent away the people that bare the present,

19 But he turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King. Who said, Keepe silence: and all that stood about him, went out from him.

20 Then Ehud came vnto him, (and hee sate alone, in a summer parler which he had.) And Ehud said, I haue a message vnto thee from God. Then he arose out of his throne.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 So that the haft went in after the blade, & the fat closed about the blade, so ỹ hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, but the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud gate him out into the ‖ porch and shut the doores of the parler vpon him, and locked them.

‖ *Or, hall.*

24 And when hee was gone out, his seruants came: who seeing that the doores of the parler were locked, they said, Surely †hee doeth his easement in his summer chamber.

† *Ebr. he couereth his feete.*

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and seeing he opened not the doores of the parler, they tooke the key, and opened them, and behold, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.

26 So Ehud escaped (while they taried) and was passed the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And when he came *home*, ‖ hee blew a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mountaine, and he went before them.

‖ *Or, caused the trumpet to bee blowen, Numb. 10 2, 3.*

28 Then said he vnto them, Follow mee: for the Lord hath deliuered your enemies, *euen* Moab into your hand. So they went downe after him, and

Chap. 10. 6.

Psal. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

‖ Or, magistrates. † Ebr. saued.

† Ebr. repented.

Chap. 3. 12 † Ebr. corrupt them selues.

tooke the passages of Iorden toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of the Moabites the same time about ten thousand men, all ‖ fed men, and all *were* warriours, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was † subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath which slewe of the Philistims sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

‖ *Or, strong and bigge bodied.*

† *Ebrew, bumbled.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Israel sinne, and are giuen into the hands of Iabin.* 4 *Deborah iudgeth Israel, and exhorteth Barak to deliuer the people.* 15 *Sisera fleeth,* 17 *and is killed by Iael.*

AND the children of Israel † began againe to doe wickedly in the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead.

2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, whose chiefe captaine *was called* Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 Then the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord (for hee had nine hundred charets of yron, and twentie yeeres he had vexed the children of Israel very sore)

4 ¶ And at that time Deborah a propheteſſe the wife of Lapidoth iudged Israel.

5 And this Deborah dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim, and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 Then shee sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam out of Kedesh of Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, & take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the *‖ riuer Kishon, Sisera, the captaine of Iabins armie with his charets and his multitude, and will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt go with mee, I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, I will not goe.

9 Then she answered, I wil surely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takest shall not bee for thine honour: for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh, and ‖ he went vp on his feete with ten thousand men, and Deborah went vp with him.

11 (Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the ‖ children of * Hobab the father in lawe of Moses, was departed from the † Kenites, & pitched his tent vntill the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh)

12 Then they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera called for al his charets, *euen* nine hundreth charets of yron, and all the people that were with him from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer Kishon.

14 Then Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this is the day that the Lord hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand. Is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the Lord destroyed Sisera, and all his charets, and all his host with the edge of the sword before Barak, so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feete.

16 But * Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword: there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feete to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: (for peace *was* betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, & betweene the house of Heber the Kenite)

18 And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and sayd vnto him, Turn in, my Lord, turne in to mee: feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, she couered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And shee opened * a bottell of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and when any man doth come and inquire of thee, saying, Is any man here? thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife tooke a nayle of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the nayle into his temples, and fastened it into the ground, (for hee was fast asleepe, and wearie) and *so* he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued after Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shewe thee the man whom thou seekest, and when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nayle in his temples.

23 So God brought downe Iabin the king of Canaan that day before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, & preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntil they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

Psal.83. 9,10.

‖ *Or, valley.*

‖ *Or, he led after him tenne. men.*

‖ *Or, posteritie.*

Numb.10 29.

† *Heb. from Kain.*

Psal.83. 10.

‖ *Or, blanket.*

Chap.5.25

† *Eb. went and was strong.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The song and thanksgiuing of Deborah and Barak after the victorie.*

THEN sung Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam the same day, saying,

2 Praise ye the Lord, for the auenging of Israel, *and* for the people that offred themselues willingly.

3 Heare ye kings, hearken yee princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the Lord: I will sing praise vnto the Lord God of Israel.

4 Lord, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the field of * Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rained, the clouds also dropped water.

5 * The mountaines melted before the Lord, * *as did* that Sinai before the Lord God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of * Shamagar the son of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael the hie wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauailers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 The townes were not inhabited: they decayed, *I say*, in Israel, vntill I Deborah came vp, which rose vp a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods, then *was* warre in the gates. Was there a shield or speare seene among fourtie thousand of Israel?

9 Mine heart *is set* on the gouernours of Israel *and* on them that are willing among the people: Praise ye the Lord.

10 Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that dwell by Middin, and that walke by the way.

11 For the noyse of the archers *appeased* among the drawers of water: there shall they rehearse the righteousnesse of the Lord, his righteousnesse of his townes in Israel: then did the people of the Lord goe downe to the gates.

Deu.4.11
Deut.2.1.

Psal.97.5.
Exod.19. 18.

Chap.3.31
Chap.4.18

† *Ebr. stroye*

‖ *Or, p*

12 Vp Deborah, vp, arise, *and* sing a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 For they that remaine haue dominion ouer the mightie of the people: the Lord hath giuen me dominion ouer the strong.

14 Of Ephraim their root *arose* against Amalek: *and* after thee Beniamin *shall fight* against thy people, *O Amalek*: of Machir came rulers, and of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah, and Issachar, and also Barak: hee was set on his feete in the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben *were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepefolds, to heare the bleating of the flockes? for the diuisions of Reuben *were* great thoughts of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iorden: and why doth Dan remaine in ships? Asher sate on the sea shore, and taried in his decayed places.

18 *But* the people of Zebulun and Naphtali haue ieoparded their liues vnto the death in the hie places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought: then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the water of Megiddo: they receiued no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen: *euen* the starres in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer Kishon swept them away: that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon. O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horse hooses broken with the oft beating together of their mightie *men*.

23 Curse ye Meroz (said the Angel of the Lord) curse the inhabitants therof, because they came not to helpe the Lord, to helpe the Lord against the mightie.

24 Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite shalbe blessed aboue *other* women: blessed shall she be aboue women *dwelling* in tents.

25 He asked water, *and* she gaue him milke: shee brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: with the hammer smote shee Sisera: she smote off his head, after shee had wounded and pearsed his temples.

27 Hee bowed him downe at her feete, hee fell downe, and lay still: at her feete hee bowed him downe, and fell: and when he had sunke downe, he lay there † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried thorow the latteise, Why is his charet so long a comming? why tarie the ‖ wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, Yea, she answered her selfe with her owne words,

30 Haue they not gotten, *and* they diuided the spoyle? euery man hath a maide or two, Sisera hath a pray of diuers coloured *garments*, a pray of sundry colours made of needle worke: of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, for the chiefe of the spoyle.

31 So let al thine enemies perish, O Lord: but they that loue him, shalbe as the Sunne when he riseth in his might. And the land had rest fortie yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 Israel is oppressed of the Midianites for their wickednesse. 14 Gideon is sent to bee their deliuerer. 37 He asketh a signe.

AFterward the children of Israel committed wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord gaue them into the hands of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian preuailed against Israel, *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them dens in the mountains, and caues, and strong holds.

3 When Israel had sowen, then came vp the Midianites, the Amalekites, and they of the ‖ East, and came vpon them,

4 And camped by them, and destroyed the fruit of the earth, euen till thou come vnto Azzah, & left no food for Israel, neither sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they went vp, and their cattell, and came with their tents as grashoppers in multitude: so that they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to destroy it.

6 So was Israel exceedingly impouerished by the Midianites: therefore the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lord.

7 ¶ And when the children of Israel cried vnto the Lord because of the Midianites,

8 The Lord sent vnto the children of Israel a Prophet, who said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue brought you vp from Egypt, and haue brought you out of the house of bondage

9 And I haue deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and haue cast them out before you, and giuen you their land.

10 And I said vnto you, I am the Lord your God: *feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you dwell: but you haue not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And the Angel of the Lord came, and sate vnder the oke which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioash the father of the Ezrites, and his sonne Gideon threshed wheat by the winepresse, ‖ to hide it from the Midianites.

12 Then the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him, and said vnto him, The Lord *is* with thee, thou valiant man.

13 To whom Gideon answered, Ah my Lord, if the Lord be with vs, why then is al this come vpon vs? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, and said, Did not the Lord bring vs out of Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hand of the Midianites.

14 And the Lord looked vpon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel out of the hands of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he answered him, Ah my Lord, whereby shall I saue Israel? behold, my ‖ father is poore in Manasseh, and I am the least in my fathers house.

16 Then the Lord said vnto him, I will therefore be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he answered him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, then shew me a signe, that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring mine offering, and lay it before thee. And he said, I will tarie vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ Then Gideon went in, and made readie a kid, and vnleauened bread of an ephah of floure, and put the flesh in a basket, and put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and presented it.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh & the vnleauened bread, & lay them vpon this stone, and powre out the broth: and he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lord put foorth the end of the staffe that he held in his hand, & touched the

Ebr. destroyed.

‖ *Or, feete.*

‖ *Or, of Kedem.*

2. King. 17. 35, 38. ier. 10. 2.

‖ *Or, to prepare his flight.*

‖ *Or, family.*

the fleſh and the vnleauened bread: and there aroſe vp fire out of the ſtone, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened bread: ſo the Angel of the Lord departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that it was an Angel of the Lord, Gideon then ſaid, Alas, my Lord God: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the Lord face to face, *I ſhall die.*

Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Peace bee vnto thee: feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon made an altar there vnto the Lord, and called it, ‖Iehouaſh-ſhalom: vnto this day it is in Ophrah, of the father of the Ezrites.

‖*Or, the Lord of peace.*

25 ¶And the ſame night the Lord ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, and another bullocke of ſeuen yeere olde, and deſtroy the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it.

26 And build an altar vnto the Lord thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in a plain place: & take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the Lord bade him: but becauſe hee feared to doe it by day, for his fathers houſhold and the men of the citie, he did it by night.

28 ¶And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the ſecond bullock offred vpon the altar that was made.

29 Therfore they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? and when they inquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that he may die: for he hath deſtroyed the altar of Baal, and hath alſo cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood by him, Will ye plead Baals cauſe, or will yee ſaue him? hee that will contend for him, let him die yer the morning. If hee bee God, let him plead for himſelfe againſt him that hath caſt downe his altar.

32 And in that day was Gideon called Ierubbaal, that is, Let Baal plead for himſelfe becauſe he hath broken downe his altar.

33 Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and they of the Eaſt were gathered together, and went and pitched in the valley of Izreel.

†*Ebr. clad Gideon.*

34 But the Spirit of the Lord † came vpon Gideon, * and hee blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was ioyned with him.

Numb 10 3. chap 3. 27.

35 And hee ſent meſſengers thorowout all Manaſſeh, which alſo was ioyned with him, and he ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and to Zebulun, and to Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 Then Gideon ſaid vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the threſhing place: if the dew come on the fleece only, and it be drie vpon al the earth, then ſhal I be ſure that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And ſo it was: for he roſe vp early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, and filled a bowle of water.

39 Againe, Gideon ſaid vnto God, Be not angrie with me, that * I may ſpeake once more: let mee proue once againe, I pray thee, with the fleece: let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and let dew bee vpon all the ground.

Gene. 18. 32.

40 And God did ſo that ſame night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on al the ground.

CHAP. VII.

2 The Lord commaundeth Gideon to ſend away a great part of his companie. 22 The Midianites are diſcomfited by a wonderous ſort. 25 Oreb and Zeeb are ſlaine.

THen * Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) roſe vp early, and all the people that were with him, and pitched beſide †the well of Harod, ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites was on the North ſide of them in the valley by the hill of † Moreh.

Chap. 8. 35

†*Ebr. En harod.*

†*Eb. Hammoreh.*

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, leſt Iſrael make their vaunt againſt me, & ſay, Mine hand hath ſaued mee.

3 Now therefore proclaime in the audience of the people, and ſay, * Who ſo is timerous or fearefull, let him returne, and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people which were at mount Gilead, two and twenty thouſand: ſo ten thouſand remained.

Deu. 20. 8 1. mac. 3. 56.

4 And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water and I wil trie them for thee there: and of whom I ſay vnto thee, This man ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This man ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhall not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water. And the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, As many as lap the water with their tongues, as a dog lappeth, them put by themſelues, and euery one that ſhall bow downe his knees to drinke, *put apart.*

6 And the number of them that lapped *by putting* their hands to their mouthes, *were* three hundred men: but all the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 ¶Then the Lord ſaid vnto Gideon, By theſe three hundred men that lapped, wil I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 ¶ So the people tooke victuals † with them and their trumpets: and he ſent all the reſt of Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, ‖ and retained the three hundred men: and the hoſt of Midian was beneath him in a valley.

†*Ebr. in their hands.*

‖*Or, incouraged.*

9 ¶And the ſame night the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſt: for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, *then* go thou and Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſt,

11 And thou ſhalt hearken what they ſay, and ſo ſhall thine hands be ſtrong to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went he downe and Phurah his ſeruant vnto the outſide of the ſouldiers that were in the hoſte.

12 ¶And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all * they of the Eaſt, lay in the valley like graſhoppers in multitude, and their camels *were* without number, as the ſand which is by the ſea ſide for a multitude.

Chap. 6. 33

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, a man told a dreame vnto his neighbour, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled from aboue into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it that the tent fell downe.

14 And his fellow anſwered and ſaid, This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh

Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian and all the hoste.

15 ¶ When Gideon heard the dreame told, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, and returned vnto the host of Israel, and said, Vp: for the Lord hath deliuered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he deuided the three hundred men into three bandes, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hand with empty pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

‖*Or, firebrands.*

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and do likewise: when I come to the side of the host, euen as I do, so do you.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, & all that are with me, blow ye with trumpets also on euery side of the host, and say, For the Lord, and for Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the hoste in the beginning of the middle watch: and they raysed vp the watchmen, and they blewe with their trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blewe with trumpets and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and their trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the host, and all the hoste ‖ ranne, and cryed, and fled.

‖*Or, broke their aray*

22 And the three hundred blew with trumpets, and the *Lord set euery mans sword vpō his neighbour and vpon all the host: so the host fled to Bethhashittah in Zererah, *and* to the border of Abelmeholah, vnto Tabbath.

Isa.9.4.

23 Then the men of Israel being gathered together out of Naptali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh pursued after the Midianites.

24 And Gideon sent messengers vnto all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Bethbarah, and Iorden. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered together, and tooke the waters vnto Bethbarah and Iorden.

25 And they tooke two * princes of the Midianites, Oreb & Zeeb, and slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and slew Zeeb at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued the Midianites, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon beyond Iorden.

Psal.83. 11.isa. 10.26.

CHAP VIII.

1 Ephraim murmureth against Gideon, 2 who appeaseth them. 4 He passeth the Iorden. 16 Hee reuengeth himselfe on them of Succoth and Penuel. 27 Hee maketh an Ephod, which was the cause of idolatry. 30 Of Gideons sonnes, and of his death.

THen the men of Ephraim sayd vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not whē thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they chode with him sharpely.

2 To whom he said, What haue I now done in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? and when he had thus spoken, then their spirits abated toward him.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iorden to passe ouer, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, weary, yet pursuing *them*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, morsels of bread vnto the people † that follow me (*for they be weary*) that I may follow after Zeba and Zalmunna kings of Midian.

†*Ebr. that are at my feet.*

6 And the princes of Succoth saide, Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 Gideon then said, Therefore when the Lord hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, I will † teare your flesh with thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with bryers.

†*Ebr. beat in pieces.*

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, & spake vnto them likewise, and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth answered.

9 And hee sayde also vnto the men of Penuel, When I come againe in peace, I wil breake downe this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteene thousand, all that were left of all ȳ hosts of them of the East: for there were slaine an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew swords.

11 ¶ And Gideon went thorow them that dwelt in Tabernacles on the Eastside of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was careleſſe.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he followed after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 So Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell the sunne being *yet* high,

14 And tooke a seruaunt of the men of Succoth and inquired of him: and he ‖ wrote to him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, *euen* seuenty and seuen men.

‖*Or, described.*

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, by whom ye vpbraided me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah & Zalmunna already in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thy weary men?

16 Then hee tooke the Elders of the city: and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and † did teare the men of Succoth with them.

†*Ebr. brake in pieces as one threſheth corne.*

17 Also he brake downe the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom ye slewe at Tabor? and they answered, ‖ As thou art so were they: *euery* one was like the children of a king.

1.King. 12.25.

19 And he saide, They were my brethren, euen my mothers children: as the Lord liueth, if ye had saued their liues, I would not slay you.

‖*Or, they were like vnto thee.*

20 Then he saide vnto Iether his first borne son, Vp, & slay them: but the boy drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet yong.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna sayde, Rise thou, and fal vpon vs: for as the man is, *so is* his strength. And Gideon arose and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that were on their Camels necks.

‖*Or, collars.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Reigne thou ouer vs both thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne: for thou hast deliuered vs out of the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon sayd vnto them, I wil not reigne ouer you, neither shal my child reigne ouer you, *but* the Lord shall reigne ouer you.

24 Againe Gideon sayd vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the earerings of his pray (for they had golden earerings, because they were Ishmaelites)

25 And

25 And they answered, We will giue them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein euery man the earerings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden earerings that he required, was a thousand & seuen hundreth *shekels* of gold beside collers, and ‖ iewels, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that were about their Camels necks.

‖ *Or, sweet balles.*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod therof, and put it in Ophrah his citie: and all Israel went a whoring there after it, which was the destruction of Gideon and his house.

28 Thus was Midian brought lowe before the children of Israel, so that they lift vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ Then Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went, and dwelt in his owne house.

† *Ebr. which came out of his thigh.*

30 And Gideon had seuenty sonnes † begotten of his body: for he had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 So Gideon the sonne of Ioash died in a good age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father in Ophrah, of the father of the Ezrites

33 But when Gideon was dead, the children of Israel turned away and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the Lord their God, which had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they mercy on the house of Ierubbaal, *or* Gideon, according to all the goodnes which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech vsurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7 Iotham proposeth a parable. 23 Hatred betweene Abimelech and the Shechemites. 26 Gaal conspireth against him, and is ouercome. 53 Abimelech is wounded to death by a woman.

THen Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem to his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the familie, *and* house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the audience of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Ierubbaal, which are seuenty persons, reigne ouer you, either that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your [illegible].

3 Then his mothers brethren spake of him in the audience of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts were moued to follow Abimelech: for sayd they, He our brother.

4 And they gaue him seuenty pieces of siluer out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired ‖ vaine and light fellowes which followed him.

‖ *Or, idle fellowes and vagabonds.*

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *about* seuenty persons vpon one stone: yet Iotham the yongest sonne of Ierubbaal was left: for he hid himselfe.

6 ¶ And al the men of Shechem gathered together with al the house of Millo, and came and made Abimelech king in the plaine, where the stone was erected in Shechem.

7 And when they told it to Iotham, he went and stood in ytop of mount Gerizim, & lift vp his voice and cryed, & said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went foorth to anoint a king ouer them, and sayd vnto the oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tree sayd vnto them, Should I leaue my fatnes wherwith by me they honour God and man, and go to aduance me aboue the trees?

10 Then the trees said to the figtree, Come thou, *and* be king ouer vs.

11 But the fig tree answered them, Should I forsake my sweetnesse, and my good fruit, and goe to aduance me aboue the trees?

12 Then said the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, *and* be king ouer vs.

13 But the vine said vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, whereby I cheere God and man, and goe to aduance me aboue the trees?

14 Then saide all the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

‖ *Or, thistle or bryer.*

15 And the bramble sayd vnto the trees, If yee will indeed anoynt me king ouer you, come, and put your trust vnder my shadowe: and if not, the fire shal come out of the bramble, and consume the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye do truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, & if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and with his house, and haue done vnto him according to the deseruing of his hands,

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life, and deliuered you out of the hands of Midian.

† *Ebr. he cast his life farre from him.*

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slaine his children, *about* seuentie persons vpon one stone, and haue made Abimelech the sonne of his maid seruant king ouer the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and purely with Ierubbaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you:

20 But if not, let a fire come out from Abimelech, and consume the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: also let a fire come forth from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 So Abimelech reigned three yeres ouer Israel.

23 But God sent an euill spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem brake their promise to Abimelech,

24 That the cruelty toward the seuenty sonnes of Ierubbaal and their blood might come and bee laid vpon Abimelech their brother which had slain them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which had aided him to kill his brethren.

25 So the men of Shechem set men in waite for him in the tops of the mountaines: who robbed al that passed that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 Then Gaal the sonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and they went to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 Therefore they went out into the field, and gathered in their grapes, and trode them, and made mery, & went into the house of their gods, and did eat and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 Then Gaal the sonne of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech? & who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not he the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul is his officer? Serue rather the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 Now

29 Now would God this people were vnder mine hand: then would I put away Abimelech. And he ſayd to Abimelech, Increaſe thine Armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie, heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his wrath was kindled.

31 Therefore he ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech †priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

32 Now therefore ariſe by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And ariſe early in the morning, aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, and aſſault the ottie: and when he and the people that is with him ſhall come out againſt thee, doe to him †what thou canſt.

34 ¶ So Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him by night: and they lay in waite againſt Shechem in foure bands.

35 Then Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in wayte.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, he ſayd to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the tops of the mountaines: and Zebul ſaid vnto him, The ſhadow of the mountains ſeem men vnto thee.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſayd, See, there come folke downe † by the middle of the land, and another band commeth by the way of the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth that ſaid, Who is Abimelech, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out now, I pray thee, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 But Abimelech purſued him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal & his brethren that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 ¶ And on the morow the people went out into the field: which was told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, & diuided them into three bands, and laid wait in the fields, and looked, and behold, the people were come out of the citie, and he roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, & the bands that were with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie, and the two other bands ran vpon all the people that were in the field, and ſlew them.

45 And when Abimelech had fought againſt the citie all that day, hee tooke the citie, and ſlew the people that was therein, and deſtroyed the city, and ſowed ſalt in it.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the towre of Shechem heard it, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him: and Abimelech tooke axes with him, and cut downe boughs of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue ſeene me doe, make haſte, and doe like me.

49 Then all the people alſo cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, & ſet the hold on fire with them: ſo all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Tebez, and beſieged Tebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all the chiefe of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and went vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower to ſet it on fire.

53 But a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and brake his brainpanne. 2. Sam. 11. 21.

54 Then Abimelech called haſtily his page that bare his barneſſe, and ſayd vnto him, Drawe thy ſword, & ſlay me, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him. And his page thruſt him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man to his own place.

56 Thus God rendred the wickedneſſe of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuenty brethren.

57 Alſo all the wickedneſſe of the men of Shechem did God bring vpon their heads. So vpon thē came the curſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

2 Tola dieth. 5 Iair alſo dieth. 7 The Iſraelites are puniſhed for their ſinnes. 10 They crie vnto God, 16 and he hath pitie on them.

AFter Abimelech there aroſe to defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of ‖ Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, which dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim. ‖ Or, his vncle.

2 And hee ‖ iudged Iſrael three and twentie yeere, and died, and was buried in Shamir. ‖ Or, gouerned.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael two and twenty yeres.

4 And he had thirty ſonnes that rode on thirty aſſe colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth Iair vnto this day, and are in the land of Gilead. ‖ Or, the townes of Iair, as Deu. 3. 14. Cha. 2. 23. and 3. 7. and 4. 2. and 6. 1. and 13. 1. Cha. 2. 13.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Kamon.

6 ¶ *And the children of Iſrael wrought wickedneſſe againe in the ſight of the Lord, and ſerued Baalim & *Aſhtaroth, and the gods of ‖ Aram, & the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtims, and forſooke the Lord, and ſerued not him. ‖ Or, Syria.

7 Therfore the wrath of the Lord was kindled againſt Iſrael, and he ‖ ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtims, and into the hands of the children of Ammon: ‖ Or, deliuered.

8 Who from that yere vexed and oppreſſed the children of Iſrael eightene yeeres, *euen* all the children of Iſrael that were beyond Iorden in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon went ouer Iorden to fight againſt Iudah, and againſt Beniamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim: ſo that Iſrael was ſore tormented.

10 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord, ſaying, We haue ſinned againſt thee, euen becauſe we haue forſaken our owne God, and haue ſerued Baalim.

11 And the Lord ſayd vnto the children of Iſrael,

†Heb. craftily.

†Heb. what thine hād can find.

†Heb. by the nauil.

‖ Or, charmers.

rael, *Did not I deliuer you* from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon and from the Philiſtims?

12 The Zidonians alſo, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and ye cried to me, and I ſaued you out of their hands.

Deut. 32. 15. ierc. 2. 13. 13 Yet ye * haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe and crie vnto the gods which yee haue choſen: let them ſaue you in the time of your tribulation.

15 And the children of Iſrael ſayd vnto the Lord, We haue ſinned: do thou vnto vs whatſoeuer pleaſe thee: onely we pray thee to deliuer vs this day.

16 Then they put away the ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerued the Lord: and ‖ his ſoule was grieued for the miſery of Iſrael.

‖ Or, be pitied.

17 Then the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together, and pitched in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues, and pitched in Mizpeh.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead ſayd one to another, Whoſoeuer will begin the battell againſt the children of Ammon, the ſame ſhall bee *Cha. 11. 6* * head ouer all the inheritance of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iphtah being chaſed away by his brethren, was after made captaine ouer Iſrael. 30 He maketh a raſh vow. 32 He vanquiſheth the Ammonites, 39 and ſacrificeth his daughter according to his vow.

THen Gilead begate Iphtah, and Iphtah the Gileadite was † a valiant man, but the ſonne of an ‖ harlot.

† Ebr. a man of mighty force.

‖ Or, victualer.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and when the womans children were come to age, they thruſt out Iphtah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe: for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iphtah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: & there gathered idle fellowes to Iphtah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And in proceſſe of time the children of Ammon made warre with Iſrael.

5 And when the children of Ammon fought with Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fet Iphtah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they ſaid vnto Iphtah, Come and be our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 Iphtah then anſwered the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers houſe? how then come you vnto me now in time of your tribulation?

8 Then the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iphtah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iphtah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, if the Lord giue them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid to Iphtah, The Lord † be witneſſe betweene vs, if wee doe not according to thy words.

† Ebr. be the hearer.

11 Then Iphtah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iphtah rehearſed all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ Then Iphtah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with me, that thou art come againſt mee, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iphtah, * Becauſe Iſrael tooke my land when they came vp from Egypt, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iorden: now therefore reſtore thoſe *lands* † quietly. *Num. 21. 13.* *† Ebr. in peace.*

14 Yet Iphtah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon,

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iphtah, * Iſrael tooke not the land of Moab, nor the lande of the children of Ammon. *Deut. 2. 9*

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſſe vnto the redde ſea, then they came to Kadeſh.

17 * And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, goe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not conſent: and alſo they ſent vnto the king of Moab, but hee would not: therefore Iſrael abode in Kadeſh. *Num. 20. 14, 20.*

18 Then they went thorow the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, * & came not within the coaſt of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab. *Num. 21. 13. and 22. 24.*

19 Alſo Iſrael * ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, by thy land vnto our ‖ place. *Deut. 2. 26.* *‖ Or, country.*

20 But Sihon conſented not to Iſrael, that hee ſhould go thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, & pitched in Iahaz, and fought with Iſrael.

21 And the Lord God of Iſrael gaue Sihon and all his folke into the hands of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed * all the coaſtes of the Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderneſſe euen vnto Iorden. *Deut. 2. 36.*

23 Now therefore the Lord God of Iſrael hath caſt out the Amorites before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wouldeſt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the Lord our God driueth out before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 * And art thou now farre better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? did he not ſtriue with Iſrael, and fight againſt them, *Num. 22. 2. deut. 23 4. ioſh. 24. 9.*

26 When Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and in her townes, and in Aroer, and in her townes, and in all the cities that are by the coaſts of Arnon three hundred yeere? why did ye not then recouer them in that ſpace?

27 Wherefore, I haue not offended thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to war againſt me. The Lord the Iudge be iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iphtah, which he had ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the ſpirit of the Lord came vpon Iphtah, and hee paſſed ouer to Gilead, and to Manaſſeh, and came to Mizpah in Gilead, and from Mizpeh in Gilead he went vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iphtah vowed a vow vnto the Lord, and ſayd, If thou ſhalt deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then that thing that commeth out of the doores

doores of mine house to meete mée, when I come home in peace from the children of Ammon, shalbe the Lords, and I will offer it for a burnt offering.

32 And so Iphtah went vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the Lord deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, twentie cities, and so foorth to ‖ Abel of the vineyards, with an exceeding great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were humbled before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, the plaine.

34 ¶ Nowe when Iphtah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, behold, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and dances, which was his onely child: he had no other sonne nor daughter.

35 And when he saw her, he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me low, and art of them that trouble me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the Lord, doe with me as thou hast promised, seeing that the Lord hath auenged thee of thine enemies the children of Ammon.

37 Also she said vnto her father, Doe thus much for mee: suffer me two moneths, that I may goe to the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe: and he sent her away two moneths: so shee went with her companions, and lamented her virginitie vpon the monntaines.

39 And after the end of two moneths, shee turned againe vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed, and she had knowen no man. And it was a custome in Israel:

40 The daughters of Israel went yeere by yeere to lament the daughter of Iphtah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

6 Iphtah killeth two and fourtie thousand Ephraimites. 8 After Iphtah succeedeth Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iphtah, Wherefore wentest thou to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? wee will therefore burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iphtah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 So when I sawe that yee deliuered me not, I put my life in mine hands, and went vpon the children of Ammon: so the Lord deliuered them into mine hands. Wherefore then are ye come vpon me now to fight against me?

4 Then Iphtah gathered all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are runnagates of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, *and* among the Manasites.

5 Also the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iorden before the Ephraimites, and when the Ephraimites that were escaped, said, Let me passe, then the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay,

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and hee said Sibboleth: for hee could not so pronounce: then they tooke him and slewe him at the passages of Iorden: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites two and fortie thousand.

7 And Iphtah iudged Israel sixe yeere: then died Iphtah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ After him Ibzan of Beth-lehem iudged Israel,

9 Who had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, *which* he sent out, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then Ibzan died, & was buried at Beth-lehē.

11 ¶ And after him iudged Israel, Elon a Zebulonite, and he iudged Israel ten yeere.

12 Then Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aiialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had fortie sonnes and thirtie † nephewes that rode on seuentie ‖ asse colts: and hee iudged Israel eight yeeres.

† *Or, sons sonne.* ‖ *Or, horse colts.*

15 Then died Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Israel for their wickednesse is oppressed of the Philistims. 3 The Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 16 The Angel commandeth him to sacrifice vnto the Lord. 24 The birth of Samson.

BVt the children of Israel continued to commit * wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and the Lorde deliuered them into the hand of the Philistims fortie yeere.

Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ Then there was a man in Zorah of the family of the Danites named Manoah, whose wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne.

4 And now therfore beware * that thou drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing.

Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and no rasor * shall come on his head: for the child shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from his birth: and he shall begin to saue Israel out of the handes of the Philistims.

1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the wife came, and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and the fashion of him was like the fashion of the Angel of God, exceeding fearefull, but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name,

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue, and beare a sonne, and now thou shalt drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child shalbe a Nazarite to God from his birth to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah prayed to the Lord, and sayd, I pray thee, my Lorde, let the man of God whome thou sentest, come againe now vnto vs, and teach vs what we shall do vnto the child when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voice of Manoah, and the Angel of God came againe vnto the wife, as shee sate in the field, but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 ¶ And the wife made haste, & ran, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me to day.

11 And Manoah arose & went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? and he said, Yea.

12 Then Manoah said, Now let thy saying come

to

to passe: *but* how shall we order the child and doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, The woman must beware of all that I said vnto her.

14 She may eat of nothing that commeth of the vine tree: shee shall not drinke wine nor strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: let her obserue all that I haue commanded her.

15 Manoah then sayd vnto the Angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let vs reteine thee, vntill we haue made readie a kid for thee.

16 And the Angel of the Lord said vnto Manoah, Though thou make me abide, I will not eate of thy bread, and if thou wilt make a burnt offering, offer it vnto the Lord: for Manoah knewe not that it was an Angel of the Lord.

17 Againe Manooh said vnto the Angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy saying is come to passe, we may honour thee?

18 And the Angel of ỹ Lord said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, which is ‖ secret?

‖ *Or, marueilous.*

19 Then Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered it vpon a stone vnto the Lord: and *the Angel* did wonderously whiles Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For when the flame came vp toward heauen from the altar, the Angel of the Lord ascended vp in the flame of the altar, and Manoah and his wife beheld it, and fell on their faces vnto the ground.

21 (So the Angel of the Lord did no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wife) Then Manoah knew that it was an Angel of the Lord.

Exod. 33. 20. chap. 6. 22.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the Lord would kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offring and a meat offering of our hands, neither would he haue shewed vs all these things, nor would nowe haue told vs any such.

24 ¶ And the wife bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grewe, and the Lord blessed him.

‖ *Or, to come vpon him at diuers times.*

25 And the Spirit of the Lord began to ‖ strengthen him in the house of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Samson desireth to haue a wife of the Philistims. 6 Hee killeth a Lyon. 12 He propoundeth a riddle. 19 Hee killeth thirtie. 20 His wife forsaketh him, and taketh another.

NOw Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistims.

2 And he came vp and tolde his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistims: now therefore † giue me her to wife.

† *Hebr. take her for me to wife.*

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a wife among the daughters of thy brethren, and among all my people, that thou must goe to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistims? and Samson said vnto his father, Giue me her, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it came of the Lord, that he should seeke an occasion against the Philistims: for at that time the Philistims reigned ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson & his father and his mother down to Timnath, & came to the vineyards at Timnath, & behold, a yong lion roared vpon him.

6 And the Spirit of the Lorde came vpon him, and he tare him, as one should haue rent a kid, and had nothing in his hand, neither told he his father nor his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, which was beautifull in the eyes of Samson.

8 ¶ And within a *fewe* dayes, when he returned ‖ to receiue her, he went aside to see the carkeis of the lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the body of the lion.

‖ *Or, to take her to his wife*

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went eating, and came to his father, and to his mother, and gaue vnto them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the body of the lion.

10 So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And when they saw him, they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 Then Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: and if you can declare it me within seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, I will giue you thirtie sheets, and thirtie change of garments.

13 But if you cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue mee thirtie sheetes, and thirty change of garments. And they answered him, Put foorth thy riddle that we may heare it.

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the strong came sweetnesse: and they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And when the seuenth day was come, they sayd vnto Samsons wife, Entise thine husband, that he may declare vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire. Haue ye called vs, ‖ to possesse vs? is it not *so*?

‖ *Or, to impouerish vs.*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, & said, Surely thou hatest me, and louest me not: for thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not tolde it me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not tolde it my father, nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 Then Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes, while their feast lasted: and when the seuenth day came, he told her, because she was importunate vpon him: so she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the citie said vnto him the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a lion? Then said he vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 And the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and he went downe to Ashkelon, and slewe thirtie men of them, and spoiled them, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle: and his wrath was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers house.

20 Then Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

4 Samson tieth firebrands to the foxes tailes. 6 The Philistims burne his father in law and his wife. 15 With the iaw bone of an asse hee killeth a thousand men. 19 Out of a great tooth in the iawe, God gaue him water.

BVt within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, Samson visited his wife with a kid, saying, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber: but her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And

2 And her father said, I thought that thou hadst hated her: therefore gaue I her to thy companion. Is not her yonger sister fairer then shee? take her, I pray thee, in stead of the other.

3 Then Samson said vnto them, Nowe am I more blameles then the Philistims: therefore will I doe them displeasure.

4 ¶And Samson went out, and tooke three hundred foxes, and tooke firebrands, and turned them taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the mids betweene two tailes.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, hee sent them out into the standing corne of the Philistims, and burnt vp both the ricks and the standing corne with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 Then the Philistims sayd, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson the sonne in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. Then the Philistims came vp and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and then I will cease.

8 So hee smote them ‖ hippe and thigh with a mightie plague: then he went and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

‖ Or, horsmen and footemen.

9 ¶Then the Philistims came vp and pitched in Iudah, and ‖ were spread abroad in Lehi.

‖ Or, camped.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp vnto vs? And they answered, To binde Samson are we come vp, *and* to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah went to the top of the rocke Etam, and sayde to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistims are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then hast thou done thus vnto vs? And he answered them, As they did vnto me, so haue I done vnto them.

12 Againe they said vnto him, We are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistims. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye will not fall vpon me your selues.

13 And they answered him, saying, No, but wee will binde thee, and deliuer thee vnto their hand, but we will not kil thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him from the rocke.

14 When he came to Lehi, the Philistims shouted against him, and the Spirit of the Lord came vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire: for the bands loosed from his hands.

15 And he found a new iaw bone of an asse, and put foorth his hand, and caught it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 Then Samson said, With the iawe of an asse *are* heapes vpon heapes: with the iawe of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And when he had left speaking, he cast away the law bone out of his hand, and called that place, ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖ Or, the lifting vp of the iawe.

18 And hee was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, & said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shal I die for thirst, & fall into the hands of the vncircumcised?

19 Then God brake the cheeke tooth that was in the iawe, and water came thereout: and when he had drunke his spirit came againe, and he was reuiued. Wherefore the name thereof is called ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

‖ Or, the fountaine of him that prayed.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistims twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Samson carieth away the gates of Azzah. 18 He was deceiued by Delilah. 30 Hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistims, and dieth with them.

THen went Samson to Azzah, and sawe there an ‖ harlot, and went in vnto her.

‖ Or, vitailer.

2 And it was told to the Azzahites, Samson is come hither. And they went about, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were quiet all the night, saying, *Abide* ‖ till the morning early, and we shall kill him.

‖ Or, to the light of the morning.

3 And Samson slept till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gates of the citie, and the two postes, and lift them away with the barres, and put them vpon his shouiders, and caried them vp to the top of the mountaine that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And after this hee loued a woman by the ‖ riuer of Sorek whose name was Delilah:

‖ Or, plaine

5 Vnto whome came the Princes of the Philistims, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meane we may ouercome him, that we may binde him and punish him, and euery one of vs shal giue thee eleuen hundreth *shekels* of siluer.

6 ¶And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to doe thee hurt.

7 Samson then answered vnto her, If they bind me with seuen ‖ greene cords that were neuer dried, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

‖ Or, new withs.

8 And the Princes of the Philistims brought her seuen greene cords that were not drie, and thee bound him therewith.

9 (And shee had men lying in wait with her in the chamber) Then shee said vnto him, The Philistims *be* vpon thee, Samson. And he brake the cords as a threed of towe is broken, when it feeleth fire: so his strength was not knowen.

10 After, Delilah said vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies. I pray thee now, tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 Then he answered her, If they bind me with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke newe ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistims *be* vpon thee, Samson: (and men lay in wait in the chamber) and he brake them from his armes as a threed.

13 ¶ Afterward Delilah said to Samson, Hitherto thou hast beguiled me, and told me lies: tell me how thou mightest be bound. And he said vnto her, If thou plattedst seuen locks of mine head with the threeds of the woofe.

14 And she fastened it with a pin, and said vnto him, The Philistims *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe, and went away with the ‖ pin of the web and the woofe.

‖ Or, beame

15 Againe shee said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked mee these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And because she was importunate vpon him with her words continually, & vexed him, his soule was pained vnto the death.

17 Therefore he told her all his heart, & said vnto her, There neuer came rasor vpō mine head: for I am a Nazarite vnto God frō my mothers wombe: therefore if I be shauen, my strength will goe from me, and I shal be weake, and be like all *other* men.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that he had tolde her all his heart, ſhe ſent, and called for the princes of the Philiſtims, ſaying, Come vp once *againe*: for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the princes of the Philiſtims came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their hands.

19 And ſhe made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe called a man, and made him to ſhaue off the ſeuen lockes of his head, and ſhe began to vexe him, and his ſtrength was gone from him.

20 Then ſhee ſaid, The Philiſtims *be* vpon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleep, & thought, I will goe out now as at other times, and ſhake my ſelfe, but he knew not that the Lord was departed from him.

21 Therefore the Philiſtims tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Azzah, and bound him with fetters: and hee did grinde in the priſon houſe.

22 And the haire of his head began to growe againe after that it was ſhauen.

23 Then the princes of the Philiſtims gathered them together for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, & to reioyce: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemy into our hands.

24 Alſo when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſaid, Our god hath deliuered into our handes our enemie and deſtroyer of our countrey, which hath ſlaine many of vs.

25 And when their hearts were mery, they ſaid, Call Samſon, that he may make vs paſtime. So they called Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and hee was a laughing ſtocke vnto them, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

26 Then Samſon ſaid vnto the ſeruant that led him by the hand, Leade mee, that I may touch the pillars that the houſe ſtandeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 (Now the houſe was full of men and women, and there *were* all the princes of the Philiſtims: alſo vpon the roofe *were* about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon ‖played.)

‖ *Or, was mocked.*

28 Then Samſon called vnto the Lord, and ſaid, O Lord God, I pray thee, thinke vpon me: O God, I beſeech thee, ſtrengthen me at this time only, that I may be † at once auenged of the Philiſtims for my two eyes.

† *Eb. take one vengeance.*

29 And Samſon laid holde on the two middle pillars whereupon the houſe ſtood, and on which it was borne vp: on the one with his right hand, and on the other with his left.

30 Then ſaid Samſon, Let me loſe my life with the Philiſtims: and hee bowed him with all his might, and the houſe fell vpon the princes, and vpon all the people that were therein. So the dead which hee ſlewe at his death, were moe then they which he had ſlaine in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the houſe of his father came downe and tooke him, and brought him vp and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the ſepulchre of Manoah his father: now he had iudged Iſrael twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Michahs mother according to her vow made her ſonne two idoles. 5 Hee made his ſonne a Prieſt for his idoles, 10 and after he hired a Leuite.

THere was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Michah,

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer that were taken from thee, for the which thou curſedſt, & ſpakeſt it, euen in mine hearing, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. Then his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be my ſonne of the Lord.

3 And when hee had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had dedicate the ſiluer to the Lord of mine hand for my ſonne, to make a grauen and molten image. Now therefore I will giue it thee againe.

4 And when hee had reſtored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, which made thereof a grauen and molten image, and it was in the houſe of Michah.

5 And this man Michah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who was his Prieſt.

Iud. 8. 27. Gen. 31. 19. Hoſ. 3. 4.

† *Eb. filled the hand of one. Chap. 21. 25.*

6 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, *but* euery man did that, which was good in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ There was alſo a yong man out of Beth-lehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah: who was a Leuite, and ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie, *euen* out of Beth-lehem Iudah, to dwell where he could find *a place*: and as he iourneyed, he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Michah.

9 And Michah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And the Leuite anſwered him, I *come* from Beth-lehem Iudah, and goe to dwell where I may finde *a place*.

10 Then Michah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I wil giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by yere, and a ſute of apparell, and thy meat & drinke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his owne ſonnes.

12 And Michah conſecrated the Leuite, and the young man was his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Michah.

13 Then ſaid Michah, Now I know that the Lord will be good vnto me, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 The children of Dan ſend men to ſearch the land. 11 Then come the ſix hundred and take the gods, and the Prieſt of Michah away. 27 They deſtroy Laiſh. 28 They build it againe, 30 and ſet vp idolatrie.

IN thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael, and at the ſame time the tribe of Dan ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that time *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 Therefore the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men out of their coaſts, *euen* men expert in war, out of Zorah and Eſhtaol, to view the land, and ſearch it out, and ſaid vnto them, Go, & ſearch out the land. Then they came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Michah and lodged there.

3 When they were in the houſe of Michah, they knewe the voice of the young man the Leuite: and being turned in thither, they ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? or what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou *to doe* here?

4 And hee anſwered them, Thus and thus dealeth Michah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 Againe they ſaid vnto him, Aske counſel now of God, that we may know whether the way which we goe, ſhalbe proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: for the Lord guideth your way which ye goe.

7 Then

7 Then the fiue men departed, & came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, which dwelt careleſſe after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet & ſure, becauſe no man † made any trouble in § land, or vſurped any dominion: alſo they were far from the Zidonians, & had no buſineſſe with *other* men.

† Eb. made them aſhamed.

8 ¶ So they came againe vnto their brethren to Zorah and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What haue ye *done?*

9 And they anſwered, Ariſe, that we may go vp againſt them: for we haue ſeene the land, and ſurely it is very good, and do ye ſit ſtill? be not ſlothful to goe and enter to poſſeſſe the land:

10 (If ye will goe, ye ſhall come vnto a careleſſe people, and the countrey *is* large) for God hath giuen it into your hand, *It is* a place which doth lacke nothing that is in the world.

11 ¶ Then there departed thence of the family of the Danites, from Zorah and from Eſhtaol, ſix hundred men appointed with inſtruments of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place, ‖ Mahaneh Dan vnto this day: and it is behind Kiriath-iearim.

‖ Or, the tents of Dan.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came to the houſe of Michah.

14 Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſayd vnto their brethren, Know ye not that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod and Teraphim, and a grauen and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward and came to the houſe of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the houſe of Michah, and ſaluted him peaceably.

16 And the ſixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 Then the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate with the ſixe hundred men, that were appointed with weapons of warre,

18 And the other went vnto Michahs houſe, and fet the grauen image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image. Then ſayd the Prieſt vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they anſwered him, Hold thy peace: lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and prieſt. Whether is it better that thou ſhouldeſt bee a Prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, or that thou ſhouldeſt be a prieſt vnto a tribe and to a famulie in Iſrael?

20 And the prieſts heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod & the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went among the people.

21 And they turned and departed, and put the children, & the cattel, & the ſubſtance before them.

22 ¶ When they were farre off from the houſe of Michah, the men that were in the houſes neere to Michas houſe, gathered together, and purſued after the children of Dan,

23 And cried vnto the children of Dan: who turned their faces, and ſaid vnto Michah, What aileth thee, that thou makeſt an outcrie?

24 And he ſayd, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the prieſt, and goe your wayes: and what haue I more? how then ſay ye vnto mee, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid vnto him, Let not thy voice be heard among vs, leſt † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou loſe thy life with the liues of thine houſhold.

† Eb. who haue their heart bitter.

26 So the children of Dan went their waies: and whē Michah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, he turned, and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the things which Michah had made, and the prieſt which he had, and came vnto Laiſh vnto a quiet people, and without miſtruſt, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the citie with fire:

28 And there was none to ‖ helpe, becauſe Laiſh was farre from Zidon, & they had no buſineſſe with *other* men: alſo it was in the valley § lieth by Beth-rehob. After they built the citie, and dwelt therein,

‖ Or, deliuer them.

29 * And called the name of the citie Dan, after the name of Dan their father, which was borne vnto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the citie was Laiſh at the beginning.

* Ioſh. 19. 47.

30 Then the children of Dan ſet them vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, & his ſonnes were the prieſts in the tribe of the Danites, vnto the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 So they ſet them vp the grauen image, which Michah had made, all the while the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuites wife being an harlot, forſooke her husband, and he tooke her againe.* 25 *At Gibeah ſhee was moſt villanouſly abuſed to the death.* 29 *The Leuite cutteth her in pieces, and ſendeth her to the twelue tribes.*

ALſo in thoſe dayes, *when there was no King in Iſrael, a certaine Leuite dwelt on the ſide of mount Ephraim, and tooke to wife a * concubine out of Beth-lehem Iudah,

Cha. 17. 6. and 18. 1. Gen. 25. 6

2 And his concubine played the whore † there, and went away from him to her fathers houſe to Beth-lehem Iudah, and there continued the ſpace of foure moneths.

† Eb. beſides him: to wit, without others.

3 And her husband aroſe and went after her, to ſpeake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe: *he had* alſo his ſeruant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhe brought him vnto her fathers houſe, and when the yong womans father ſaw him, he reioyced ‖ of his comming.

† Eb. to her heart.

‖ Or, at his meeting.

4 And his father in law the yong womans father reteined him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And when the fourth day came, they aroſe early in the morning, and † he prepared to depart: then the yong womans father ſayd vnto his ſonne in law, ‖ Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and then go your way.

† Eb. roſe vp.

‖ Or, ſtrengthen.

6 So they ſate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: And the yong womans father ſaid vnto the man, Be content I pray thee, and tarie all night, and let thine heart be merie.

7 And when the man roſe vp to depart, his father in law ‖ was earneſt, therfore he returned, and lodged there.

‖ Or, compelled him

8 And he aroſe vp early the fift day to depart: and the yong womans father ſayd, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee: and they taried vntill after midday, and they both did eate.

9 Afterward when the man aroſe to depart with his concubine, and his ſeruant, his father in law, the yong womās father ſaid vnto him, Behold now, the day † draweth toward euen: I pray you tarie all night: behold, ‖ the Sun goeth to reſt: lodge here,

† Eb. is weake.

‖ Or, the day lodgeth.

that thine heart may be merrie, and to morrow get you early vpon your way, and go to thy tent.

10 But the man would not tarrie, but arose and departed, and came ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem) and his two asses laden, and his concubine were with him.

‖Or, went downe. 11 When they were nere to Iebus, the day ‖was sore spent, & the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge all night there.

12 And his master answered him, We will not turne into the citie of strangers, that are not of the children of Israel, but we will go forth to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places, that wee may lodge in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 So they went forward vpon their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them neere to Gibeah, which is in Beniamin.

15 ¶ Then they turned thither to go in & lodge in Gibeah: and when he came, he sate him downe in a streete of the citie: for there was no man that

‖Or, gathered them. ‖tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, and the man was of mount Ephraim, but dwelt in Gibeah: and the men of the place were the children of Iemini.

‖or, a man walking. 17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee sawe a ‖waifaring man in the streets of the citie: then this old man sayd, Whither goest thou, and whence camest thou?

18 And he answered him, We came from Bethlehem Iudah vnto the side of mount Ephraim: from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem Iudah, and goe *now* to the house of the Lord, and no man receiueth me to house,

19 Although we haue straw and prouender for our asses, and also bread and wine for me and thine handmaid, and for the boy that is with thy seruant: we lacke nothing.

‖Or, be of good comfort. 20 And the old man said, ‖Peace be with thee: as for all that thou lackest *shalt thou find* with me: onely abide not in the streete all night.

21 ¶ So he brought him into his house, and gaue fodder vnto the asses, and they washed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

†Ebr. men of Belial: that is, giuen to all wickednes Gen 19.6. 22 And as they were making their hearts merry, behold the men of the citie, †wicked men beset the house round about, and smote at the doore, & spake to this old man the master of the house, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that wee may know him.

23 And * this man, the master of the house went out vnto them, & said vnto them, Nay, my brethren, do not so wickedly, I pray you: seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this villany.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a virgin, and his concubine: them will I bring out now, and humble them, and doe with them what seemeth you good: but to this man doe not this villanie.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: therfore the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them: and they knew her, and abused her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring they let her goe.

26 So the woman came in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house where her lord was, till the light day.

‖Or, hustled and. 27 And her ‖lord arose in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way, and behold, the woman his concubine *was* ‖dead at the doore of the house, and her hands *lay* vpon the threshold.

‖Or, fell. 28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs go: but she answered not. Then he tooke her vp vpon the asse, and the man rose vp, and went vnto his place.

29 And when he was come to his house, he tooke a knife, and laid hand on his concubine, & diuided her in pieces with her bones into twelue parts, and sent her thorow all quarters of Israel.

30 And all that saw it, sayd, There was no such thing done or seene since the time that the children of Israel came vp from the land of Egypt vnto this day: consider the matter, consult, & giue sentence.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Israelites assemble in Mizpeh, to whom the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13 They sent for them that did the villany. 25 The Israelites are twice ouercome, 46 and at length get the victory.

THen * all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead vnto the Lord in Mizpeh. Hos. 10.9

2 And the †chiefe of all the people, *and* all the tribes of Israel assembled in the Congregation of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footemen that drew sword. †Ebr. corners.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh) Then the children of Israel sayd, How is this wickednesse committed?

4 And the same Leuite, the womans husband that was slaine, answered, & said, I came vnto Gibeah that is in Beniamin with my cõcubine to lodge.

‖Or, citizens, or, lords. 5 And the ‖men of Gibeah arose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, thinking to haue slain me, and haue forced my concubine that she is dead.

6 Then I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomination and villany in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel: giue your aduice and counsell herein.

8 Then all the people arose, as one man, saying, There shall not a man of vs goe to his tent, neither any turne into his house.

9 But now this is that thing which we will doe to Gibeah: *we will goe vp* by lot against it.

10 And we will take tenne men of the hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of the thousand, and a thousand of ten thousand to bring victuall for the people, that they may doe (when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin) according to all the villany that it hath done in Israel.

11 ¶ So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, knit together as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribes of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs those wicked men which are in Gibeah, that we may put thẽ to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not obey the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities vnto Gibeah, to come out and fight against the children of Israel.

15 ¶ And the children of Beniamin were nũbred at that time out of the cities six & twenty thousand men ỹ drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were nũbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Of

16 Of all this people *were* seuen hundreth chosen men being * left handed: all these could sling stones at an haire breadth, and not faile.

17 ¶ Also the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred, foure hundred thousand men that drew sword, euen all men of warre.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to ỹ house of God, & asked of God, saying, Which of vs shall go vp first to fight against the children of Beniamin? And the Lord said, Iudah *shalbe* first.

19 Then the children of Israel arose vp early, and camped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them beside Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibeah, and slew downe to the ground of the Israelites that day two and twenty thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel plucked vp their hearts, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put them in aray the first day.

23 (For the children of Israel had gone vp and wept before the Lord vnto the euening, and had asked of the Lord, saying, Shall I go againe to battel against the children of Beniamin my brethren? And the Lord said, Go vp against them.)

24 ¶ Then the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 Also the second day Beniamin came forth to meete them out of Gibeah, and slew downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe eighteene thousand men: † all they could handle the sword.

26 Then all the children of Israel went vp, and all the people came also vnto the house of God, and wept and sate there before the Lord, and fasted that day vnto the euening, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the Lord.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lord (for there *was* the Ark of the Couenant of God in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron stood before it at that time) saying, Shall I yet go any more to battell against the children of Beniamin my brethren, or shall I cease? And the Lord said, Go vp: for to morow I wil deliuer them into your hand.

29 And Israel set men to lie in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 Then the children of Beniamin comming out against the people, were drawen from the city, and they began to smite of the people, and kill as at other times, *euen* by the wayes in the field (whereof one goeth vp to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah) vpon a thirty men of Israel.

32 (For the children of Beniamin said, They are fallen before vs, as at the first, but the children of Israel sayd, Let vs flee, and plucke them away from the city vnto the hie wayes.)

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-tamar: and the men that lay in wait of the Israelites, came foorth of their place, *euen* out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And they came ouer against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men of all Israel, & the battel was sore: for they knew not that the euil was neere them.

35 ¶ And the Lord smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites the same day fiue and twenty thousand and an hundred men: all they could handle the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw ỹ they were striken downe: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted to the men that lay in wait, which they had laid beside Gibeah.

37 And they that lay in wait, hasted, and brake forth toward Gibeah, and the ambusshment ‖ drew themselues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Also ỹ men of Israel had appointed a certaine time with the ambushments, that they should make a great flame, *and* smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And whē the men of Israel retired in the battel, Beniamin began to smite & kil of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are striken downe before vs, as in the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise out of the citie, *as* a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and behold, the flame of the citie began to ascend vp to heauen.

41 Then the men of Israel turned againe, and the men of Beniamin were astonied: for they saw that euill was neere vnto them.

42 Therefore they fled before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernesse, but the battell ouertooke them: also they which *came* out of the cities, slew them among them.

43 *Thus* they compassed the Beniamites about, *and* ‖ chased them at ease, and ouertan them, euen ouer against Gibeah on the Eastside.

44 And there were slaine of Beniamin eighteene thousand men, which were all men of warre.

45 And they turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and the *Israelites* gleaned of them by the way fiue thousand men, and pursued after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all that were slaine that day of Beniamin, were fiue and twenty thousand men that drew sword, which were all men of warre:

47 *But sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure moneths.

48 Then the men of Israel returned vnto the children of Beniamin, & smote them with the edge of the sworde, from the men of the city vnto the beasts, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they could come by.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The Israelites sweare that they wil not marry their daughters to the Beniamites.* 15 *They slay them of Iabesh Gilead, and giue their virgins to the Beniamites.* 21 *The Beniamites take the daughters of Shiloh.*

MOreouer the men of Israel sware in Mizpeh, saying, None of vs shall giue his daughter vnto the Beniamites to wife.

2 And the people came vnto the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept with great lamentation,

3 And sayd, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that this day one tribe of Israel should want?

4 ¶ And on the morow the people rose vp, and made there an altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 Then the children of Israel sayd, Who is hee among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the Lord? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, Let him die the death.

6 And

Iud.3.15.

‖ Or, made a long sound with a trumpet.

‖ Or, droue them frō their rest

†Ebr. all they drawing the sword

Chap. 21. 13.

6 And the children of Israel were sory for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wiues to them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the Lord, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 Also they sayd, Is there any of the tribes of Israel that came not vp to Mizpeh to the Lord? and behold, there came none of Iabesh Gilead vnto the host, *and* to the Congregation.

9 For when the people were viewed, beholde, none of ỹ inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead were there.

10 Therefore the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the † most valiant, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, both women and children.

11 *And this is it that ye shall do: yee shall vtterly destroy all the males, and all the women that haue lien by men.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead foure hundred maides, virgines that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the hoste to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 ¶ Then the whole Congregation sent & spake with the children of Beniamin that were in ỹ rocke of Rimmon, and called ‖ peaceably vnto them:

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: but they had not so ynough for them.

15 And the people were sory for Beniamin, because the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 Therefore the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we do for wiues to the remnant? for the women of Beniamin are destroyed.

17 And they sayd, *There must be* an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: for the childrē of Israel had sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Therefore they said, Behold, there is a feast of the Lord euery yeare in Shiloh, *in a place* which is on the North side of Beth-el, and on the East side of the way that goeth vp from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the South of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe, and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And when yee see that the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man a wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go into the land of Beniamin.

22 And when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, we will say vnto them, Haue pitie on them for our sakes, because we reserued not to euery man his wife in ỹ warre, & because ye haue not giuen vnto them hitherto, ye haue sinned.

23 And the children of Beniamin did so, & took wiues of them that danced, according to their number: which they tooke, and went away, and returned to their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 So the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, & to his family, & went out frō thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In those dayes there was no king in Israel, *but* euery man did that which was good in his eies.

†*Ebr. children of strength*

Num. 31. 17.

‖*Or, friendly.*

Chap. 17. 6. *and* 18. 1. *and* 19. 1.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

THE ARGVMENT.

This booke is intituled after the name of Ruth, which is the principall person spoken of in this Treatise. Wherein also figuratiuely is set forth the state of the Church, which is subiect to manifold afflictions, and yet at length God giueth good and ioyfull issue: teaching vs to abide with patience till God deliuer vs out of troubles. Herein also is described, how Iesus Christ, who according to the flesh ought to come of Dauid, proceeded of Ruth, of whom the Lord Iesus did vouchsafe to come, notwithstanding shee was a Moabitesse of base condition and a stranger from the people of God: declaring vnto vs thereby, that the Gentiles should be sanctified by him, and ioyned with his people, and that there should be but one sheepefold, and one shepheard. And it seemeth that this hystory appertaineth to the time of the Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wife and children into the land of Moab. 3 He and his sonnes die. 19 Naomi and Ruth come to Beth-lehem.

†*Ebr. iudged.*

IN the time that the Iudges † ruled, there was a dearth in the lande, and a man of Bethlehem Iudah went for to soiourne in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi: and the names of his two sonnes Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem Iudah: and when they came into the land of Moab, they continued there.

3 Then Elimelech the husband of Naomi died and she remained with her two sonnes,

4 Which tooke them wiues of the Moabites, the ones name *was* Orpah, & the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both twain so the woman was left *destitute* of her two sonnes, and of her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in lawe, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for shee had heard say in the countrey of Moab, that the Lord had visited his people, and giuen them bread.

7 Wherefore she departed out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her, and they went on their way to return vnto the land of Iudah.

8 Then Naomi sayd vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each of you vnto her owne mothers house: the Lord shew fauour vnto you, as ye haue done with the dead, and with me.

9 The Lord grant you that you may finde rest, either of you in the house of her husbād. And when she kissed them, they lift vp their voice, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will return with thee vnto thy people.

11 But Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: for

for what cauſe will yon goe with me? are there any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husband?

12 Turne againe, my daughters: goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an husband. If I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, *and* if I had an husband this night: yea, if I had borne ſonnes,

13 Would yee tarie for them till they were of age? would ye be deferred for them from taking of husbands? nay my daughters: for it grieueth mee ‖much for your ſakes that the hand of the Lord is gone out againſt me.

‖Or, more then you.

14 Then they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpha kiſſed her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode ſtill with her.

15 And *Naomi* ſaid, Beholde, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth anſwered, Intreate me not to leaue thee, nor to depart from thee: for whither thou goeſt, I wil goe: and where thou dwelleſt, I will dwel: thy people *ſhalbe* my people, and thy God my God.

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death depart thee and me.

18 ¶When ſhe ſaw that ſhee was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 So they went both vntill they came to Bethlehem: and when they were come to Beth-lehem, it was noyſed of them thorow all the citie, and they ſaid, Is not this Naomi?

‖Or, beautifull.

20 And ſhe anſwered them, Cal me not ‖Naomi, *but* call mee ‖Mara: for the Almightie hath giuen me much bitterneſſe.

‖Or, bitter

21 I went out full, and the Lord hath cauſed me to returne emptie: why call yee me Naomi, ſeeing the Lord hath humbled me, and the Almighty hath brought me vnto aduerſitie?

17.6. 18.1. 19.1.

22 So Naomi returned and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, when ſhe came out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gathereth corne in the fieldes of Boaz.* 8 *The gentleneſſe of Boaz toward her.*

THen Naomies husband had a kinſeman, one of great power, of the family of Elimelech, and his name *was* Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, I pray thee let me go to the field, and gather eares of corne after him in whoſe ſight I finde fauour. And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Goe my daughter.

3 ¶And ſhe went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and it came to paſſe, that ſhe met with the portion of the field of Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech.

4 And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The Lord *bee* with you: and they anſwered him, The Lord bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant that was appointed ouer the reapers, Whoſe maide is this?

6 And the ſeruant that was appointed ouer the reapers, anſwered, and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh maid that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And ſhe ſaid vnto vs, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers ‖among the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued from that time in the morning vnto now, ſaue that ſhee taried a little in the houſe.

‖Or, certain handfuls.

8 ¶Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou my daughter? go to none other field to gather, neither goe from hence: but abide here by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after the *maidens*. Haue I not charged ỹ ſeruants, that they touch thee not? Moreouer, when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the ſeruants haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fel on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, How haue I found fauour in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt know me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, All is told and ſhewed mee that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in lawe, ſince the death of thine husband, and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land where thou waſt borne, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not in time paſt.

12 The Lord recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the Lord God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord: for thou haſt comforted mee, and ſpoken comfortably vnto thy maide, though I bee not like to one of thy maides.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At the meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers, and he reached her parched corne: and ſhe did eate, and was ſufficed, and left thereof.

15 ¶And when ſhee aroſe to gleane, Boaz commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Let her gather among the ſheaues, and doe not rebuke her.

16 Alſo let fall *ſome* of the ſheaues for her, & let it lie, that ſhe may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntil euening, and ſhe threſhed that ſhee had gathered: and it was about an * ephah of barley.

*Exod. 16. 36.

18 ¶And ſhe tooke it vp, and went into the city, and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gathered: alſo ſhe tooke forth and gaue to her that which ſhe had reſerued when ſhe was ſufficed.

19 Then her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where woughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that knew thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in lawe with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in lawe, Bleſſed be he of the Lord: for he ceaſeth not to doe good to the liuing and to the dead. Againe, Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid alſo certainly vnto me, Thou ſhalt be with my ſeruants vntill they haue ended all mine harueſt.

22 And Naomi anſwered vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is beſt, my daughter, that thou go out with his maids, that they ‖meet thee not in another field.

‖Or, fall vpon thee

23 Then ſhee kept her my the maides of Boaz to gather vnto the end of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and ‖dwelt with her mother in law.

‖Or, returned to her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *Naomi giueth Ruth counſell.* 8 *Shee ſleepeth at Boaz fiete.* 12 *He acknowledgeth himſelfe to bee her kinſeman.*

AFterward Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall not I ſeeke reſt for thee, that thou mayeſt proſper?

2 Nowe alſo is not Boaz our kinſeman, with whoſe maids thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night ‖in the floore.

‖Or, in the barne.

3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: let not the man know of thee, vntill thee haue left eating and drinking.

4 And when he shall lie downe, that thou shalt marke the place where he lyeth, and goe in, and vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And thee answered him, All that thou bidd'st me, I will do.

6 ¶ So she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bad her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunken, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne, and shee came softly, and vncouered the place of his feete, and lay downe.

8 And at midnight the man was afraide, and turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

9 Then he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaide: spread therefore the lap of thy garment ouer thine handmaide: for thou art the kinseman.

10 Then said hee, Blessed bee thou of the Lord, my daughter: thou hast shewed more goodnesse in the latter ende, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether they were poore or rich.

11 And nowe, my daughter, feare not: I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now, it is true that I am thy kinseman, howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarie to night, and when morning is come, if he will doe the duetie of a kinseman vnto thee, well, let him doe the kinsmans duetie: but if he will not doe the kinsmans part, then will I doe the duetie of a kinseman, as the Lord liueth: sleepe vntil the morning.

14 ¶ And shee lay at his feete vntil the morning: and she arose before one could know another: for he said, Let no man know, that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the sheete that thou hast vpon thee & hold it. And when she held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid them on her, and she went into the citie.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her,

17 And said, These six *measures* of barley gaue he me: for he said to me, Thou shalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, My daughter, sit still vntil thou know how the thing will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill hee haue finished the matter this same day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz speaketh to Ruths next kinseman touching her marriage. 7 The custome of loose in Israel. 13 Boaz marrieth Ruth, of whom he begetteth Obed. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate there, and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz had spoken, came by: and he said, Ho, such one, come sit downe here. And he turned, and sate downe.

2 Then hee tooke tenne men of the Elders of the citie, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinseman, Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wilt not redeeme it, tell mee: for I know that there is none to redeeme it, saue thou, and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeeme it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must also buy it of Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of the dead, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 And the kinsman answered, I cannot redeeme it, lest I destroy mine owne inheritance: redeeme my right to thee, for I cannot redeeme it.

7 Now this was the manner beforetime in Israel, concerning redeeming and changing, for to stablish all things: a man did plucke off his shooe, & gaue it his neighbour, and this was a sure witnesse in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinseman said to Boaz, Buy it for thee: and he drew off his shooe.

9 And Boaz said vnto the Elders and vnto all the people, Yee are witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse the wife of Mahlon haue I bought to be my wife, to stirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead bee not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *Wee are* witnesses: the Lord make the wife that commeth into thine house, like Rahel and like Leah, which twaine did build the house of Israel: and that thou mayest do worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem,

12 And that thine house bee like the house of Pharez (whom Thamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seede which the Lord shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the Lord gaue, that shee conceiued, and bare a sonne.

14 And the woman said vnto Naomi, Blessed bee the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinseman, and his name shall bee continued in Israel.

15 And this shall bring thy life againe and cherish thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and shee is better to thee then seuen sonnes.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laide it in her lap, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbors gaue it a name saying, There is a child borne to Naomi, and called the name thereof Obed. The same was the father of Ishai, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ These now are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmah,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ishai, and Ishai begate Dauid.

¶ THE

Or, turned himselfe from one side to another.

Or, maruile.

Or, redeeme it.

Gen. 38. 29.

1 Chron. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

According as God had ordained, Deuteron. 12. that when the Israelites should be in quiet, and [illegible] in a place: so here in the first booke of Samuel, [illegible] other first holy seed, who may continue [illegible] of his Church, and a light to the Gentiles, to be an other [illegible] thought: not because they might [illegible] true God, as being [illegible] represent Iesus Christ the true [illegible] shadowes: the [illegible] thus they might teach me, that the person of a King is not sufficient to defend them, except God by his [illegible] serue and keepe them. And therefore he [illegible] the impregnable [illegible] both as a King and a Prophet. And because Saul, [illegible] of nothing God had [illegible] acknowledge Gods mercy toward him, [illegible] was by the [illegible] patience, meekenesse, [illegible] the Church, and to [illegible]

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Elkanah father of Samuel.* 2 *His two wiues.* 5 *Hannah was barren and prayed to the Lord.* 11 *Her answere to Eli.* 20 *Samuel is borne,* 24 *She doth dedicate him to the Lord.*

THere was a man of one of the two Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, whose name was Elkanah the sonne of Ierohaun, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph an Ephrathite.

2 And he had two wiues: the name of one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

Deut. 16. 16. 3 ¶ And this man went vp out of his citie euery yeere to worship and to sacrifice vnto the Lord of hostes in Shiloh, where were the two sonnes of Eli Hophni and Phinehas Priests of the Lord.

4 And on a day, when Elkanah sacrificed, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes and daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue a worthy portion: for he loued Hannah, and the Lord had made her barren.

6 ¶ And her aduersary vexed her sore, for asmuch as shee vpbraided her, because the Lord had made her bareen.

7 (And so did he yeere by yeere) and as oft as she went vp to the house of the Lord, thus shee vexed her, that she wept and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thine heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 So Hannah rose vp after that they had eaten and drunken in Shiloh. (And Eli the Priest sate vpon a stoole by one of the postes of the Temple of the Lord.)

10 And she was troubled in her mind, and prayed vnto the Lord, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid a man-childe, then I will giue him vnto the Lord all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

Num. 6. Iudg. 13. 5.

12 And as shee continued praying before the Lord, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hannah spake in her heart, her lips did moue onely, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought shee had been drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? Put away thy drunkennesse from thee.

15 Then Hannah answered and said, No my Lord, *but* I am a woman of a troubled spirit: I haue neither drunken wine nor strong drinke, but haue * powred out my soule before the Lord.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my griefe and my [illegible] haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace, and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way and did eate, and her countenance was no more [illegible]

19 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah. And Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembred her.

20 For in processe of time Hannah conceiued and bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, because, *said she,* I haue asked him of the Lord.

21 ¶ And the man Elkanah and all his house went vp to offer vnto the Lord the yearely sacrifice and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp, for she said vnto her husband, I will not go vp vntil the child be weaned, then I will bring him, that he may appeare before the Lord, and [illegible]

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarie vntil thou haue weaned him: onely the Lord establish his word. So the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntil she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke him with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flowre, and a bottel of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child was young.

Exod. 16. Num. 15.

25 And they slewe a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

†Ebr. a childe.

26 And she said, O my Lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying vnto the Lord.

27 I prayed for this childe, and the Lord hath giuen me my petition which I asked of him.

28 Therefore also I haue †lent him vnto the Lord.

†Ebr. lent.

Lord: as long as hee liueth he shall bee giuen vnto the Lord: and he worshipped the Lord there.

CHAP. II.

1 The song of Hannah. 12 The sons of Eli wicked. 13 The new custome of the Priests. 18 Samuel ministreth before the Lord. 20 Eli blesseth Elkanah and his wife. 23 Eli reproueth his sons. 27 God sendeth a Prophet to Eli. 31 Eli is menaced for not chastising his children.

1 And Hannah prayed, and said, Mine heart reioyceth in the Lord, mine horne is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies, because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There is none holy as the Lord: yea, there is none beside thee, and there is no God like our God.

3 Speake no more presumptuously: let not arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the Lord *is* a God of knowledge, and by him enterprises are established.

4 The bow *and* the mightie men are broken, and the weake haue girded themselues with strength.

5 They that were full, are hired forth for bread, and the hungrie are no more *hired*, so that the barren haue borne ‖seuen: and she that had many children, is feeble.

‖Or, many.

6 * The Lord killeth and maketh aliue: he bringeth downe to the graue and raiseth vp.

Deut. 32. 39. Iudg. 13. 2. 1. Sam. 26. 12. 2. King. 5. 7. Psal. 113. 7.

7 The Lord maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low and exalteth.

8 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherite the seat of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lords, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked shall keepe silence in darkenesse: for in *his* owne might shall no man be strong.

10 The Lords aduersaries shall bee destroyed, and out of heauen shall hee * thunder vpon them: the Lord shal iudge the ends of the world, and shall giue power vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his anointed.

Chap. 7. 10

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister vnto the Lord, before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli *were* wicked men, and knew not the Lord.

13 For the Priests custome toward the people *was thus*: when any man offred sacrifice, the Priests ‖boy came, while the flesh was seething, and a flesh hooke with three teeth in his hand,

‖Or, some.

14 And ‖ strooke it into the kettle, or into the caldron, or into the pan, or into the pot: all that the flesh hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe. ‖ vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

‖ Or, So.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests boy came and said to the man that offred, Giue me flesh to roast for the Priest: for hee will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them burne the fat according to the ‖ custome, then take as much as thine heart desireth: then he would answere, No, but thou shalt giue it now: and if thou wilt not, I will take it by force.

‖ Or, Law.

17 Therefore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the Lord: for men abhorred the offering of the Lord.

18 ¶ Now Samuel being a yong child ministred before the Lord, girded with a linnen * Ephod.

Exo. 28. 4.

19 And his mother made him a little coate, and brought it to him from yere to yere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord giue thee seede of this woman, for ‖ the petition that she asked of the Lord: and they departed vnto their place.

‖ Or, for the thing that she hath lent to the Lord, to wit, Samuel.

21 And the Lord visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord.

22 ¶ So Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why do you such things? for of all this people, I heard euill reports of you.

24 *Doe* no *more* my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, *which is*, that yee make the Lords people to trespasse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shall iudge it: but if a man sinne against the Lord, who will plead for him? Notwithstanding they obeyed not the voyce of their father, because the Lord would slay them.

26 ¶ (Now the child Samuel profited and grew, and was in fauor both with the Lord and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Did not I plainly appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And I chose him out of all the tribes of Israel to bee my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar, and to burne incense, and to weare an Ephod before mee, and * I gaue vnto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel.

Leuit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore haue you kicked against my sacrifice, and mine offring, which I commanded in my Tabernacle, and honourest thy children aboue me, to make your selues fat of the first fruites of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherfore the Lord God of Israel saith, I said, that thine house and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the Lord saith, It shall not be so: for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me shall be despised.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I wil cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see *thine* enemie in the habitation *of the Lord* in all things wherewith *God* shall blesse Israel, and there shall not bee an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 Neuertheless, I will not destroy euery one of thine from mine altar, to make thine eyes to faile, and to make thine heart sorowful: and all the multitude of thine house shall die ‖ *when they be* men.

‖ Or, when they come to mans age.

34 And this shall be a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both.

35 And I will stirre me vp a faithfull Priest, that shal doe according to mine heart, and according to my mind: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine anointed for euer.

36 And all that are left in thine house, shal come and bow downe to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Appoint me, I pray thee, to one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a morsell of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 There was no manifest vision in the time of Eli. 4 The Lord calleth Samuel three times. 11 And sheweth

eth what shall come vpon Eli and his house. The same declareth Samuel to Eli.

NOw the childe Samuel ministred vnto the Lord before Eli: and the word of the Lord was precious in those dayes: for there was no manifest vision.

2 And on that time, as Eli lay in his place, his eyes began to waxe dimme that he could not see.

3 And ere the light of God went out, Samuel slept in the Temple of the Lord, where the Arke of God was.

4 Then the Lord called Samuel: and he sayd, Here I am.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and sayd, Here am I, for thou calledst me. But he sayd, I called not: goe again and sleepe. And he went and slept.

6 And the Lord called once againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and sayde, I am here: for thou didst call me. And hee answered, I called thee not, my sonne, goe againe *and* sleepe.

7 Thus did Samuel before hee knew the Lord, and before the word of the Lord was reuealed vnto him.

8 And the Lord called Samuel againe the third time: and he arose, and went to Eli, and sayd, I am here: for thou hast called me. Then Eli perceiued that the Lord had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli sayde vnto Samuel, Goe *and* sleepe: and if he call thee, then say, Speake Lord, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and slept in his place.

10 And the Lord came and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 Then the Lord said vnto Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, whereof whosoeuer shall heare, his two* eares shall tingle.

12 In that day I will raise vp against Eli all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 And I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his house for euer for the iniquity which he knoweth, because his sonnes ranne into a slander, and he stayed them not.

14 Now therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednesse of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for euer.

15 Afterward Samuel slept vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lord, and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel and sayd, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here I am.

17 Then he sayd, What is it, that the Lord sayd vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me. God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all that he sayd vnto thee.

18 Then Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. Then he said, It is the Lord: let him do that seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was the Lords Prophet.

21 And the Lord appeared againe in Shiloh: for the Lord reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

16 The death of the sonnes of Phinehas. The ouerthrow of Israel

And Samuel spake vnto all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistims to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistims pitched in Aphek. And the Philistims put themselues in araye against Israel: and when they ioyned the battell, Israel was smitten downe before the Philistims: and they of the army in the field about foure thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten vs this day before the Philistims? let vs bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 Then the people sent to Shiloh, and brought from thence the Arke of the couenant of the Lord of hosts, who dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there *were* the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord came into the hoste, all Israel shouted with a mighty shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistims heard the noyse of the shout, they sayd, What meaneth the sound of this mighty shout in the host of the Hebrewes? and they vnderstoode that the Arke of the Lord was come into the hoste.

7 And the Philistims were afraide, and sayd, God is come into the hoste: therefore they sayde, Woe vnto vs, for it hath not been so heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs, who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Be strong and play the men, O Philistims, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue serued yours: be valiant therefore and fight.

10 And the Philistims fought, and Israel was smitten downe, and fled euery man into his tent: and there was an exceeding great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, died.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent and earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate vpon a seate by the way side, waiting: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God: and when the man came into the city to tell it, all the city cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyse of the crying, he said, What meaneth this noyse of the tumult? and the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 (Now Eli *was* fourescore and eighteene yeere old,* and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.)

16 And the man sayd vnto Eli, I *am he* that came out of the army, and I fled this day out of the host. And he sayd, What thing is done, my sonne?

17 Then the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistims, and there is also a great slaughter among the people: and moreouer thy two sonnes, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And when he had made mention of the Arke of God, he fell from his seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke was broken, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy. And he had iudged Israel fourty yeere.

19 And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* her trauaile: and when she heard the report that the Arke of God was taken, and

that

Or, stone of helpe, chap. 7. 12.

Iudg. 13. 1.

chap. 3. 2.

Or, that Samuel was the faithfull Prophet of the Lord.

Or, by the word of the Lord.

Or, gouerned.

Or, to cry out.

that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauailed: for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood about her, saide vnto her, Feare not: for thou hast borne a sonne: but she answered not, nor regarded it.

21 And she named the childe Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 She said againe, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

Or, no glory, or where is the glory?

CHAP. V.

2 The Philistims bring the Arke into the house of Dagon, which idole fell downe before it. 6 The men of Ashdod are plagued. 8 The Arke is caried into Gath, and after to Ekron.

THen the Philistims toolke the Arke of God, and caried it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 Then the Philistims tooke the Arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod rose the next day in the morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord: & they tooke vp Dagon, & set him in his place againe.

4 And they rose vp early in the morning the next day, and behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground before the Arke of the Lord, and the head of Dagon, and the two palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold: onely the stumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore the Priests of Dagon, and all that come into Dagons house, tread not on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hands of the Lord was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and destroyed them, and smote them with * emerods, *both* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw this, they said, Let not the Arke of the God of Israel abide with vs: for his hand is sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therfore and gathered all the princes of the Philistims vnto them, & said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel be caried about vnto Gath: and they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had caried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and as soone as the Arke of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought the Arke of the God of Israel to vs to slay vs and our people.

11 Therefore they sent and gathered together al the Princes of the Philistims, & said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it returne to his owne place, that it slay not vs and our people: for there was a destruction *and* death throughout all the city, and the hand of God was very sore there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 The time that the Arke was with the Philistims, which they sent againe with a gift. 12 It commeth to Beth-shemesh. 17 The Philistims offer golden emerods. 19 The men of Beth-shemesh are stricken for looking into the Arke.

SO the Arke of the Lord was in the countrey of the Philistims seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistims called the Priests and the soothsayers, saying, What shal we do with the Arke of the Lord? tell vs wherewith wee shall send it home againe.

3 And they said, If you send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not away emptie, but giue vnto it a sinne offering: then shal ye be healed, and it shall be knowen to you, why his hand departeth not from you.

4 Then said they, What shalbe the sin offering, which we shal giue vnto it? And they answered, Fiue golden emerods, and fiue golden myce, according to the number of the princes of the Philistims: for one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye shall make the similitudes of your emerods, and the similitudes of your myce that destroy the land: so ye shal giue glory vnto the God of Israel, that he may take his hand from you, and from your gods, and from your land.

6 Wherefore then should ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians & Pharaoh hardened their hearts, when he wrought wonderfully among them, * did they not let them goe, and they departed? *Exod. 11. 31.*

7 Now therfore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on whom there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 Then take the Arke of the Lord, and set it vpon the cart, & put the iewels of gold which ye giue it for a sinne offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And take heede, if it go vp by the way of his owne coast to Beth-shemesh, it is he that did vs this great euill: but if not, we shal know then, that it is not his hand that smote vs, *but* it was a chance that happened vs.

10 And the men did so: for they toolke two kine that gaue milke, and tied them to the cart, and shut the calues at home.

11 So they set the Arke of the Lord vpon the cart, and the coffer with the myce of gold, and with the similitudes of their emerods.

12 And the kine went the straight way to Beth-shemesh, and kept one path, & lowed as they went, and turned neither to the right hand nor to the left: also the princes of the Philistims went after them, vnto the borders of Beth-shemesh.

13 Now they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley, & they lift vp their eies and spied the Arke, and reioyced when they saw it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Beth-shemite, and stood still there, where was also a great stone, & they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the Lord, & the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of gold were, & put them on the great stone, and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices that same day vnto the Lord.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philistims had seene it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 So these are the golden emerods, which the Philistims gaue for a sinne offering vnto the Lord, for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, and for Ekron one,

18 And

18 And golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistims, *belonging* to the fiue princes both of walled townes, and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great *stone* of ‖Abel, whereon they set the Arke of the Lord: *which stone remaineth* vnto this day in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖*Or, the plaine, or lamentation.*

19 And hee smote of the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked in the Arke of the Lord: he slew euen among the people fifty thousand men, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented because the Lord had slaine the people with so great a slaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Beth-shemesh sayd, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God? and to whom shall he goe from vs?

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistims haue brought againe the Arke of the Lord: come yee downe *and* take it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Arke is brought to Kiriath-iearim.* 3 *Samuel exhorteth the people to forsake their sinnes and turne to the Lord.* 10 *The Philistims fight against Israel and are ouercome.* 16 *Samuel iudgeth Israel.*

THen the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and tooke vp the Arke of the Lord, & brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill: and they sanctified Eleazar his sonne to keepe the Arke of the Lord.

2 (For while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres) and all the house of Israel lamented after the Lord.

3 ¶Then Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye be come againe vnto ỹ Lord with all your heart, * put away the strange gods from among you, and * Ashteroth, and direct your hearts vnto the Lord, and * serue him onely, and he shall deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistims.

Iosh.24. 15,23. Iudg.2.13 Deut.6.4 mat.4.10. Iudg.2. 22,13.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the Lord onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water and powred it out before the Lord, and fasted the same day, and said there, We haue sinned against the Lord. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 When the Philistims heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the princes of the Philistims went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard that, they were afraid of the Philistims.

8 And the children of Israel sayd to Samuel, Cease not to crie vnto ỹ Lord our God for vs, that he may saue vs out of the hands of the Philistims.

9 Then Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it altogether for a burnt offering vnto the Lord, and Samuel cried vnto the Lord for Israel, and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the burnt offering, the Philistims came to fight against Israel: but the Lord thundred with a great thunder that day vpon the Philistims, and scattered them, and they were slaine before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistims, and smote them vntill *they came* vnder Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and pitched it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof Eben-ezer, and hee sayd, Hitherto hath the Lord holpen vs.

13 ¶So the Philistims were brought vnder, and they came no more againe into the coasts of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistims all the dayes of Samuel.

14 Also the cities which the Philistims had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen to Gath: and Israel deliuered the coasts of the same out of the hands of the Philistims: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 Afterward he returned to Ramah: for there was his house, and there he iudged Israel: also hee built an Altar there vnto the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Samuel maketh his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel, who follow not his steps.* 5 *The Israelites aske a King.* 18 *Samuel declareth in what state they should be vnder the King.* 19 *Notwithstanding they aske one still, and the Lord willeth Samuel to grant vnto them.*

WHen Samuel was now become olde, he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 (And the name of his eldest sonne was Ioel, and the name of the second Abiah) *were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes: but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke rewards, and peruerted the iudgement.

Deut.16. 19.

4 ¶Wherefore all the Elders of Israel gathered them together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art olde, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: * make vs now a king to iudge vs like all nations.

Hose.13. 10. Acts 13.21.

6 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they sayd, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said vnto Samuel, Heare the voyce of the people in all that they shall say vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast me away that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 As they haue euer done since I brought them out of Egypt euen vnto this day, (and haue forsaken me, and serued other gods) euen so do they vnto thee.

9 Nowe therefore hearken vnto their voice: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶So Samuel told all the words of the Lorde vnto the people that asked a king of him.

11 And he sayd, This shall be the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: hee will take your sonnes, and appoint them to his charets, and to bee his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charet.

12 Also hee will make them his captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make instruments of warre, and the things that serue for his charets.

13 He will also take your daughters and make them apothecaries, and cookes, and bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your best oliue trees, and giue them to his seruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyards, and giue it to his ‖Eunuches, and to his seruants.

‖*Or, chiefe officers.*

16 And he will take your men seruants and your maid seruants, and the chiefe of your young men, and

and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruants.

18 And ye shall crie out at that day, because of your king whom ye haue chosen you, and the Lord will not heare you at that day.

19 But the people would not heare the voice of Samuel, but did say, Nay, but there shall be a king ouer vs.

20 And we also wil be like all *other* nations, and our king shall iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 Therefore when Samuel heard all the words of the people, he rehearsed them in the eares of the Lord.

22 And the Lord sayd to Samuel, ‖ Hearken vnto their voice, & make them a king. And Samuel sayd vnto the men of Israel, Go euery man vnto his citie.

‖ *Or, grant their request.*

CHAP. IX.

3 Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsel of his seruant goeth to Samuel. 9 The Prophets called Seers. 15 The Lord reuealeth to Samuel Sauls comming, commanding him to anoint him king. 22 Samuel bringeth Saul to the feast.

THere was now a man of Beniamin, mighty in power, named * Kish the son of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man of Iemini.

Chap. 14. 51. 1. chr. 8. 33.

2 And he had a sonne called Saul a goodly yong man & a faire: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlier then hee: from the shoulders vpward he was higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Sauls father were lost: therefore Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe, and seeke the asses.

4 ¶So he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and went thorow the land of Shalishah, but they found them not. Then they went thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they were not: hee went also thorow the land of Iemini, but they found them not.

5 When they came to the land of Zuph, Saul said vnto his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *the care* of asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, in this citie is a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh to passe, let vs now go thither, if so be that he can shew vs what way we may goe.

7 Then sayd Saul to his seruant, Well then, let vs goe: but what shall we bring vnto the man? For the ‖ bread is spent in our vessels, & there is no present to bring to the man of God: what haue we?

‖ *Or, vitailes.*

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, Behold, I haue found about me the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel when a man went to seeke an answere of God, thus he spake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for *hee that is called* nowe a Prophet, was in the old time called a Seer)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well sayd, come, let vs goe: so they went into the citie where the man of God was.

11 ¶And as they were going vp the high way to the citie, they found maids that came out to drawe water, and said to them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And they answered them, and sayd, Yea, loe, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came this day to the citie: for there is an offering of the people this day in the high place.

13 When ye shal come into the city, ye shal find him straightway yer he come vp to ỹ hie place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, because he will bless the sacrifice: and then eat they that be bidden to the feast: now therefore goe vp: for euen now shall ye find him.

14 Then they went vp into the citie, and when they were come into the mids of the citie, Samuel came out against them, to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶*But the Lord had reuealed to Samuel † secretly a day before Saul came, saying,

Cha. 15. 1. act. 13. 21

† *Ebr. in his eare.*

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin: him shalt thou anoint to be gouernour ouer my people Israel, that he may saue my people out of the hands of the Philistims: for I haue looked vpon my people, & their crie is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therefore saw Saul, the Lord answered him, See, this is the man whom I spake to thee of, he shall rule my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the middes of the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and sayd, I am the Seer: goe vp before mee vnto the hie place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morow I wil let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, care not for them: for they are found. And on whom *is set* all the desire of Israel? is it not vpon thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 ¶But Saul answered and sayd, Am not I the son of Iemini of the smallest tribe of Israel? and my familie *is* the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin. Wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruant, and brought them into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden: which were about thirtie persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring forth the portion which I gaue thee, *and* whereof I sayd vnto the, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul. And *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set it before thee, *and* eat, for hitherto hath it beene kept for thee, saying, Also I haue called the people. So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the hie place into the citie, he communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And when they arose early about the spring of the day, Samuel called Saul to the toppe of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out, both he, and Samuel.

27 And when they were come downe to the end of the citie, Samuel sayd to Saul, Bid the seruant goe before vs, (and he went) but stand thou still now, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Saul is anointed King by Samuel. 9 God changeth Sauls heart, and he prophesieth. 17 Samuel assembleth the people, and sheweth them their sinnes. 21 Saul is taken King by lotte. 25 Samuel writeth the Kings office.

THen Samuel tooke a viole of oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kissed him, and sayd, Hath not the Lord anointed thee to bee gouernour ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou shalt depart from me this day, thou shalt find two men by * Rahels sepulchre in the border

Gen. 35. 19.

border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah, and they will say vnto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the asses and soroweth for you, saying, What shall I doe for my sonne?

3 Then shalt thou goe foorth from thence, and shalt come to the ‖ plaine of Tabor, and there shall meete thee three men going vp to God to Beth-el: one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, & another carying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will aske thee † if all be well, and will giue thee two *loaues of* bread, which thou shalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that shalt thou come to the hil of God, where is the garisons of the Philistims: and when thou art come thither to the citie, thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the hie place with a viole, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and an harpe before them, and they shall prophecie.

6 Then the Spirit of the Lord will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therefore when these signes shall come vnto thee, doe as occasion shall serue: for God *is* with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal: and I also will come downe vnto thee to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace. *Tary for me seuen dayes, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 And when hee had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart: and all those tokens came to passe that same day.

10 ¶ And when they came thither to the hill, behold, the company of Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he ‖ prophecied among them.

11 Therefore all the people that knew him before, when they saw that he prophecied among the Prophets, said ech to other, What is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered, & said, But who is their father? Therefore it was a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 And Sauls vncle sayd vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seeke the asses: & when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 Then Saul said to his vncle, He told vs plainly that the asses were found: but concerning the kingdome whereof Samuel spake, told he him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel assembled the people vnto the Lord in Mizpeh,

18 And he said vnto the children of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, I haue brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hands of all kingdomes that troubled you.

19 But yee haue this day cast away your God, who only deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: and ye said vnto him, *No*, but appoint a King ouer vs. Now therefore stand yee before the Lord according to your tribes, and according to your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had gathered together all the tribes of Israel, ỹ tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 Afterward he assembled the tribe of Beniamin according to their families, and the family of Matri was taken. So Saul the sonne of Kish was taken, and when they sought him, hee could not be found.

22 Therefore they asked the Lord againe, if that man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne and brought him thence, and when hee stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people from the shoulders vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye not him, whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted and said, † God saue the King.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the duety of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the Lord, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there followed him a band of men, whose heart God had touched.

27 But the wicked men said, How shall hee saue vs? So they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his tongue.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash the Ammonite warreth against Iabesh Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Israelites. 6 Saul promiseth helpe. 11 The Ammonites are slaine. 14 The kingdome is renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and besieged Iabesh Gilead: and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will be thy seruants.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition wil I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and bring that shame vpon all Israel.

3 To whom the Elders of Iabesh said, Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if no man deliuer vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the Messengers to Gibeah of Saul, & told these tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voices and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came following the cattell out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth this people that they weepe? And they tolde him the tydings of the men of Iabesh.

6 Then ỹ Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard these tidings, and he was exceeding angry,

7 And tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them thorowout all the coastes of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall his oxen be serued. And the feare of the Lorde fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundreth thousand men, and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 Then they sayde vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morow by then the Sunne be hote, yee shall haue helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morow we will come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs all that pleaseth you.

11 ¶ And when the morow was come, Saul put the people in three bands, and they came in vpon the hoste in the morning watch, and slewe the Ammo-

Or, eke.

† Ebr. of peace.

† Ebr. lift the King line.

Chap. 13. 8.

† Ebr. shoulder.

Or, sang praises.

Chap. 19. 14.

† Ebr. as one man.

Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and they that remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 Then the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring those men, that we may slay them.

13 But Saul said, There shall no man die this day: for to day the Lord hath saued Israel.

14 ¶ Then said Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 So all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul king there before the Lord in Gilgal: & there they offered peace offerings before the Lord: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced exceedingly.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Samuel declaring to the people his integritie, reproueth their ingratitude.* 19 *God by miracle causeth the people to confesse their sinne.* 20 *Samuel exhorteth the people to follow the Lord.*

SAmuel then said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that yee sayd vnto me, and haue appointed a King ouer you.

2 Now therefore behold, *your* King walketh before you, and I am olde and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes *are* with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, here I am: * beare record of me before the Lord, and before his Anointed. Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I done wrong to? or whome haue I hurt? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith, and I will restore it you?

4 Then they said, Thou hast done vs no wrong, nor hast hurt vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The Lord is witnesse against you, and his Anointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue found nought in mine hands. And they answered, *He is* witnesse.

6 Then Samuel said vnto the people, It is the Lord that ‖ made Moses and Aaron, & that brought your fathers out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord according to all the ‖ righteousnesse of the Lord, which hee shewed to you, and to your fathers.

8 * After that Iakob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the Lord, then the Lorde * sent Moses & Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 * And when they forgate the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistims, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cryed vnto the Lord, and said, We haue sinned, because wee haue forsaken the Lorde, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth. Now therefore deliuer vs out of the hands of our enemies, and we will serue thee.

11 Therefore the Lord sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iphtah, and * Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hands of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 Notwithstanding when you saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, No, but a king shal reigne ouer vs: when yet the Lord your God was your King.

13 Now therefore behold the King whome yee haue chosen, *and* whom ye haue desired: loe therefore, the Lord hath set a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the Lord and serue him, and heare his voice, and not disobey the worde of the Lord, both ye, and the King that reigneth ouer you, shall follow the Lord your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but disobey the Lords mouth, then shall the hand of the Lord be vpon you, and on your fathers.

16 Now also stand and see this great thing which the Lord will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not now wheat haruest? I will call vnto the Lord, and he shall send thunder, and raine, that yee may perceiue and see, how that your wickednesse is great which ye haue done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a King.

18 Then Samuel called vnto the Lord, and the Lord sent thunder and raine the same day: and all the people feared the Lord & Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people said vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruants vnto the Lord thy God, that wee die not: for we haue sinned in asking vs a king beside all our *other* sinnes.

20 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, Feare not, (ye haue indeed done all this wickednesse, yet depart not from following the Lord, but serue the Lord with all your heart.

21 Neither turne you backe: for *that should be* after vaine things which cannot profit you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie)

22 For the Lord will not forsake his people for his great names sake: because it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, God forbid that I should sinne against the Lorde, and cease praying for you, but I will shew you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lord, and serue him in the trueth with all your hearts, and consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye doe wickedly, ye shall perish, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The Philistims are smitten of Saul and Ionathan.* 13 *Saul being disobedient to Gods commandement, is shewed of Samuel that he shal not reigne.* 19 *The great slauery wherein the Philistims kept the Israelites.*

SAul how had beene king one yeere, and he reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

2 Then Saul chose him three thousand of Israel: and two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery one to his tent.

3 And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistims, that was in the hill: and it came to the Philistims eares: and Saul blew the trumpet thorow-out all the land, saying, Heare, O ye Ebrewes.

4 And all Israel heard say, Saul hath destroyed a garison of the Philistims: wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistims: and the people gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ The Philistims also gathered themselues together to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen: for the people *was* like the sand which is by the sea side in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmash Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 And when the men of Israel sawe that they were in a straite (*for the people were in distresse*) the people hid themselues in caues, and in holdes, and in rockes, and in towers, and in pits.

7 And

Eccles.46. 19.

‖ Or, exalted.

‖ Or, benefits.

Gen.46. 5,6.

Exod.4. 16.

Iudg. 4.2.

Iudg.11.1 Cha.4.1.

7 And *ſome* of the Ebrewes went ouer Iorden vnto the land of Gad & Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal: & all the people for feare followed him.

8 And hee taried ſeuen dayes, according vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, therefore the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings: and he offered a burnt offring.

10 And aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came: and Saul went forth to meet him, to ‡ ſalute him.

‡Ebrew. bleſſe him.

11 And Samuel ſayde, What haſt thou done? Then Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſawe that the people was ſcattered from me, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtims gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh,

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtims will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the Lord, I was bold therefore and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for the Lord had now eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the Lorde hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the Lorde hath commanded him to bee gouernour ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the Lord had commanded thee.

15 ¶ And Samuel aroſe and gate him vp from Gilgal in Gibeah of Beniamin: and Saul numbred the people, that were found with him about ſixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were found with him, had their abiding in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtims pitched in Michmaſh.

17 And there came out of the hoſtes of the Philiſtims ‖ three bandes to deſtroy, one band turned vnto the way of Ophrah vnto the land of Shual,

‖Or, the deſtroyer, to wit, the captaine came out with three bands.

18 And another band turned toward the way to Beth-horon, and the third band turned toward the way of the coaſt that looketh toward the valley of Zeboim, toward the wildernes.

19 Then there was no Smith found throughout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtims ſaid, Leſt the Ebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 Wherefore all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtims, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare, his mattocke, and his axe, and his weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the ſharres, and for the mattockes, and for the pickforkes, and for the axes, and for to ſharpen the goades.

22 So when the day of battell was come, there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hands of any of the people that were with Saul and with Ionathan: but with Saul and Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

23 And the gariſon of the Philiſtims came out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

CHAP. XIIII.

Ionathan and his armour bearer put the Philiſtims to flight. 24 Saul bindeth the people to an oath not to eate till euening. 32 The people eate with the blood. 38 Saul would put Ionathan to death. 45 The people deliuer him.

THen on a day Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſayd vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come and let vs goe ouer toward the Philiſtims gariſon that is yonder on the other ſide, but he told not his father.

2 And Saul taried in the border of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which was in Migron, and the people that were with him *were* about ſix hundred men.

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas the ſonne of Eli, *was* the Lords Prieſt in Shiloh, and ware an Ephod, and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

Cha. 4. 21.

4 ¶ Now in the way whereby Ionathan ſought to goe ouer to the Philiſtims gariſon, there was a ‖ ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: the name of the one *was* called Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

‖Or, like a tooth.

5 The one rocke ſtretched from the North toward Michmaſh, and the other *was* from the South toward Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed: it may bee that the Lord will worke with vs: for it is ‖ not hard to the Lord * to ſaue with many, or with few.

‖Or, none can let the Lord. 2. Chro. 14. 11.

7 And hee that bare his armour ſaid vnto him, Doe all that *is* in thine heart: go where it pleaſeth thee: behold, I am w thee as thine heart deſireth.

8 Then ſaid Ionathan, Behold, we goe ouer vnto thoſe men, and will ſhew our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay on this wiſe to vs, Tarry vntill wee come to you, then wee will ſtand ſtill in our place, and not goe vp to them.

10 But if they ſay, Come vp vnto vs, then we wil goe vp: for * the Lorde hath deliuered them into our hand: and this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto vs.

1. Mat. 4. 30.

11 So they both ſhewed themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtims, and the Philiſtims ſaid, See, the Ebrewes come out of the holes wherein they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour bearer, & ſaid, Come vp to vs: for we will ſhewe you a thing. Then Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after me: for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 So Ionathan went vp vpon his hands and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and *ſome* fell before Ionathan, and his armour bearer ſlew *others* after him.

14 So the firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan & his armor bearer made, was about twenty men, as it were within halfe an acre of land which *two oxen plow.*

15 And there was feare in the hoſte, *and* in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon alſo, and they that went out to ſpoile, were afraid themſelues: and the earth trembled: ſo it was *ſtricken* with feare by God.

16 ¶ Then the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin ſaw: and behold, the multitude was diſcomfited, and ſmitten as they went.

17 Therefore ſaid Saul vnto the people that were with him, Search now and ſee, who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul ſayd vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael)

19 ¶ And while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, the noyſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtims ſpread farther abroad, and increaſed: therefore Saul ſayd vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul was aſſembled with all the people that were with him, and they came to the battell:

and behold, *euery mans sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Ebrewes that were with the Philistims before time, & were come vp with them into al parts of the host, euen they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Also all the men of Israel that had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistims were fledde, they followed after them in the battell.

23 And so the Lorde saued Israel that day: and the battell continued vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And at that time the men of Israel were pressed *with hunger*: for Saul charged the people with an oth, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth †food til night, that I may be auenged of mine enemies: so none of the people tasted *any* sustenance.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the ground.

26 And the people came into the wood, and behold, the hony dropped, and no man mooued his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oth.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the othe: wherefore hee put foorth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes receiued sight.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth sustenance this day: and the people were ‖ faint.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see now how mine eyes are made cleare, because I haue tasted a little of this hony?

30 How much more, if the people had eaten to day of ỹ spoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a greater slaughter among the Philistims?

31 ¶ And they smote the Philistims that day from Michmash to Aialon: and the people were exceeding faint.

32 So the people turned to the spoile, and tooke sheepe and oxen, and calues, and slewe them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

33 Then men told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye haue trespassed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

34 Againe Saul said, Go abroad among the people, and bid them bring me euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, & slay them here and eat, and sinne not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe in his hand that night, and slew them there.

35 Then Saul made an altar vnto the Lord, *and* that was the first altar that he made vnto the Lord.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistims by night, and spoile them vntil the morning shine, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer thou thinkest best. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 So Saul asked of God, *saying*, Shal I go down after the Philistims? wilt thou deliuer them into the hands of Israel? But he answered him not at ỹ time.

38 ¶ And Saul said, * All † ye chiefe of the people, come ye hither, and know, and see by whome this sinne is done this day.

39 For as the Lord liueth, which saueth Israel, though it be *done* by Ionathan my sonne, he shal die the death. But none of all the people answered him.

40 Then he said vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Do what thou thinkest best.

41 Then Saul said vnto the Lord God of Israel, Giue a perfect lot. And Ionathan and Saul were taken, but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lot* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell mee what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I tasted a little hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I must die.

44 Againe Saul answered, God doe so and more also, vnlesse thou die the death, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shal Ionathan die, who hath so mightily deliuered Israel? God forbid. As the Lord liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people deliuered Ionathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul came vp from the Philistims: and the Philistims went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul held the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistims: and whithersoeuer he went, he ‖ handled them as wicked men.

48 He gathered also an host, and smote Amalek, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul were Ionathan, and Ishui, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters, the elder was called Merab, and the yonger was named Michal.

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: & the name of his chiefe captaine was Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistims all the dayes of Saul: and whomsoeuer Saul saw to be a strong man, and meet for the warre, hee tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

3 Saul is commanded to slay Amalek. 9 He spareth Agag and the best things. 19 Samuel reproueth him. 28 Saul is reiected of the Lord, and his kingdome giuen to another. 33 Samuel heweth Agag in peces.

AFterward Samuel said vnto Saul, * The Lorde sent me to annoint thee king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore obey the voice of the words of the Lord.

2 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, I remember what Amalek did to Israel, * how they laid *wait* for them in the way, as they came vp from Egypt.

3 Now *therefore* go and smite Amalek, and destroy ye all that pertaineth vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, but slay both man & woman, both infant and suckling, both oxe and sheep, both camel and asse.

4 And Saul assembled the people, & ‖ numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footemen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ set watch at the riuer.

6 And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, *and* get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for yee shewed mercy to all the children of Israel, when they came vp from Egypt:

‖ Or, wearie.

Leuit. 7. 26. & 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

‖ Or, of that stone began he to build an altar.

Judg. 20. 2.

† Ebr. corners.

‖ Or, ouercame the.

Cha. 9. 16.

Exod. 17. 14. numb. 24. 20.

‖ Or, knew their nũber by the lambes they brought. for, fought in the valley.

Egypt: and the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 So Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah as thou commest to Shur, that is before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best sheepe, and the oxen, and the fat beasts, and the lambes, and all that was good, and they would not destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and nought worth, that they destroyed.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue made Saul king: for he is turned from me, and hath not performed my commandements. And Samuel was moued, and cryed vnto the Lord all night.

12 And when Samuel arose early to meete Saul in the morning, one tolde Samuel, saying, Saul is goue to Carmel: and behold, hee hath made him there a place, from whence he returned, and departed, and is gone downe to Gilgal.

13 ¶ Then Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the Lord, I haue fulfilled the commandement of the Lord.

14 But Samuel sayde, What meaneth then the bleating of the sheep in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul answered, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen to sacrifice them vnto the Lord thy God, and the remnant haue wee destroyed.

16 Againe Samuel said to Saul, Let me tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And hee said vnto him, Say on.

17 Then Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? for the Lord anointed thee king ouer Israel.

18 And the Lord sent thee on a iourney, & said, Goe, and destroy those sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, till thou destroy them.

19 Now wherefore hast thou not obeyed the voice of the Lord, but hast turned to the pray, and hast done wickedly in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voice of the Lord, & haue gone the way which the Lord sent me, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoile, sheep, and oxen, and the chiefest of the things which should haue beene destroyed, to offer vnto the Lorde thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great pleasure in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as when the voice of the Lord is obeyed? behold, * to obey is better then sacrifice, and to hearken *is better* then the fat of rammes.

Eccl.4.17 hos.6.6,7 mat 9.13 and 12.7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and transgression is wickednesse and idolatrie. Because thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, therefore he hath cast away thee from being king.

24 Then Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commandement of the Lord, and thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, take away my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26 But Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast cast away the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath cast away thee, that thou shalt not be king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned himselfe to goe away, he caught the lap of his coat, and it rent.

28 Then Samuel said vnto him, The Lorde hath rent the kingdom of Israel frō thee this day, & hath giuen it to thy neighbour that is better then thou.

29 For indeed the strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man ỹ he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned: but honour me, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 ¶ So Samuel turned againe, and followed Saul: and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32 Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him ‖ pleasantly, and Agag said, Truely the bitternesse of death is passed.

‖ *Or, in bonds.*

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

Exod.17. 11.num. 14.45.

34 ¶ So Samuel departed to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntil ỹ day of his death: but Samuel mourned for Saul, and the Lord repented ỹ he made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel is reproued of God, and is sent to anoint Dauid. 7 God regardeth the heart. 13 The Spirit of the Lord commeth vpon Dauid. 14 The wicked spirit is sent vpon Saul. 19 Saul sendeth for Dauid.

THe Lord then said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue cast him away from reigning ouer Israel? fil thine horne with oyle, and come, I will send thee to Ishai the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a king among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? for if Saul shall heare it, he will kill me. Then the Lord answered, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to doe sacrifice vnto the Lord.

† *Heb. in thine hand.*

3 And call Ishai to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe, and thou shalt anoint vnto me him whome I name vnto thee.

4 So Samuel did that the Lord bade him, and came to Bethlehem, and the Elders of the towne were astonied at his comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he answered, Yea: I am come to do sacrifice vnto the Lord: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Ishai and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, & said, Surely the Lords anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, nor on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *God seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord beholdeth the * heart.

1.Chr.28. 9.Iere. 11 20.and 17 10.and 20 12.Psal. 7.10.

8 Then Ishai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the Lord chosen this.

9 Then Ishai made Shammah come. And hee said, Neither yet hath the Lord chosen him.

10 Againe Ishai made his seuen sonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel said vnto Ishai, The Lord hath chosen none of these.

† *Ebr. are the children ended?*

11 Finally, Samuel said vnto Iishai, † Are there no more children *but these?* And he said, There remaineth yet a little one behind, that keepeth the sheep. Then Samuel said vnto Iishai, * Send and fet him: for we will not sit downe till he be come hither.

2.Sam.7. 8.psal.78. 71.and 89.21.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: and he was ruddie and of a good countenance, and comely visage. And the Lord sayd, Arise, *and* anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the mids of his brethren. And the *Spirit of the Lord ‖ came vpon Dauid frō that day forward: then Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

Act.7.46 and 13. 22.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an euill spirit *sent* of the Lord vexed him.

15 And Sauls seruants sayd vnto him, Beholde, now the euill spirit of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our lord therfore command thy seruants, *that are* before thee, to seek a man that is a cunning player vpon the harpe: that when the euill spirit of God commeth vpon thee, hee may play with his hand, and thou mayest be eased.

17 Saul then said vnto his seruants, Prouide me a man, I pray you, that can play well, and bring him to mee.

18 Then answered one of his seruants, and sayd, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iishai a Beth-lehemite, that can play, and is strong, valiant, and a man of warre, and wise in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him.

19 ¶ Wherfore Saul sent messengers vnto Iishai, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which is with the sheepe.

20 And Iishai tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a flagon of wine and a kid, and sent them by the hand of Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

‖ *Or, serued him.*

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ‖ stood before him: and he loued him very well, and he was his armour bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iishai, saying, Let Dauid now remain ṽ me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And so when the *euil* spirit of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe and played with his hand, and Saul was refreshed, and was eased: for the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The Philistims make war against Israel. 10 Goliath defieth Israel. 17 Dauid is sent to his brethren. 34 The strength and boldnesse of Dauid. 47 The Lord saueth not by sword nor speare. 50 Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philistims flee.

NOw the Philistims gathered their armies to battell, and came together to Shochoh, which is in Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah ‖ in the coast of Dammim.

‖ *Or, in Ephes-dammim.*

2 And Saul and the men of Israel assembled and pitched in the valley ‖ of Elah, and put themselues in battell aray to meete the Philistims.

‖ *Or, of the oke.*

3 And the Philistims stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: so a valley *was* betweene them.

4 ¶ Then came a man betweene them both out of the tents of the Philistims, named Goliath of Gath: his height *was* sixe cubits & an handbreadth,

5 And had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and a ‖ brigandine vpon him: and the weight of his brigandine *was* fiue thousand shekels of brasse.

‖ *Or, coate of plate.*

6 And he had ‖ bootes of brasse vpon his legs, and a shield of brasse vpon his shoulders.

‖ *Or, greaues.*

7 And the shaft of his speare *was* like a weauers beame: and his speare head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried against the host of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are ye come to set your battel in aray? am not I a Philistim, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and † kil me, then wil we be your seruants: but if I ouercome him, and kil him, then shal ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

† *Eb. smite me.*

10 Also the Philistim sayd, I defie the host of Israel this day: giue mee a man that wee may fight ‖ together.

‖ *Or, hand to hand.*

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistim, they were discouraged, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now this Dauid *was* the * sonne of an Ephrathite of Beth-lehem Iudah, named Iishai, which had eight sonnes: and ‖ this man was taken for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

Chap.16. 1.

‖ *Or, hee was counted among them that bare office*

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iishai went and followed Saul to ỹ battel: & the names of his three sonnes that went to battel, *were* Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 So Dauid was the least: and the three eldest went after Saul.

15 Dauid also went, but he returned from Saul to feede his fathers sheepe in Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistim drewe neere in the morning and euening, and continued fortie dayes.

17 And Iishai sayd vnto Dauid his sonne, Take nowe for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, and these ten cakes, and run to the host to thy brethren.

18 Also cary these ten fresh cheeses vnto the captaine, and looke how thy brethren fare, and receiue their pledge.

19 (Then Saul & they, & al the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistims)

20 ¶ So Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Iishai had commanded him, and came within the compasse of the host: and the host went out in aray, and shouted in the battel.

21 For Israel and the Philistims had put themselues in aray, armie against armie.

22 And Dauid left the things which he bare vnder the hands of the keeper of the † cariage, and ran into the host, and came, & asked his brethren † how they did.

† *Eb. vessels.*

† *Eb. of peace.*

23 And as he talked with them, behold, the man *that was* betweene the two *armies*, came vp, (whose name *was* Goliath the Philistim of Gath) out of the ‖ armie of the Philistims, and spake such words, and Dauid heard them.

‖ *Or, valleys.*

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, ran away from him, and were sore afraid.

25 For euery man of Israel said, Saw ye not this man that commeth vp? euen to reuile Israel is hee come vp: and to him that killeth him wil the king giue great riches, and will giue him his * daughter, yea, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

Iosh.15. 16.

26 ¶ Then Dauid spake to the men that stood with him, and said, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistim, & taketh away the shame frō Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistim, that he should reuile the host of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, Thus shall it bee done to the man that killeth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when hee spake

spake vnto the men And Eliab was very angry with Dauid, & said, Why camest thou down hither? and with who hast thou left those few sheep in the wildernesse? I know thy pride and the malice of thine heart, that thou art come downe to see the battell.

29 Then Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 And he departed from him into the presence of another, & spake of the same maner, and the people answered him according to the former words.

31 ¶ And they that heard the words which Dauid spake, rehearsed them before Saul, which caused him to be brought.

32 So Dauid sayd to Saul, Let no mans heart faile him, because of him: thy seruant will goe, and fight with this Philistim.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistim to fight with him: for thou art a boy, and hee is a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid answered vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a lion, and likewise a beare, & tooke a sheep out of the flocke.

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when hee arose against me, I caught him by the beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 So thy seruaunt slewe both the lion and the beare: therefore this vncircumcised Philistim shal be as one of them, seeing he hath railed on the host of the liuing God.

37 ¶ Moreouer Dauid said, The Lord that deliuered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the beare, hee will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistim. Then Saul said vnto Dauid, Go, and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul put his rayment vpon Dauid, and put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and put a brigandine vpon him.

39 Then girded Dauid his sword vpon his rayment, and ‖ began to go: for he neuer proued it: and Dauid sayd vnto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I am not accustomed. Wherefore Dauid put them off him.

‖ Or, assayed.

40 Then tooke he his staffe in his hand, & chose him fiue smooth stones out of a brook, & put them in his shepheards bagge or scrip, and his sling *was* in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistim.

41 ¶ And the Philistim came and drew nere vnto Dauid, & the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 Now when the Philistim looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for he was but yong, ruddy, and of a comely face.

43 And the Philistim saide vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest vnto me with staues? And the Philistim cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistim said vnto Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the field.

45 ¶ Then sayd Dauid to the Philistim, Thou commest to me with a sword and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the Lord of hostes, the God of the hoste of Israel, whom thou hast railed vpon.

46 This day shall the Lord close thee in mine hand, & I shal smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I wil giue the carkeises of the host of the Philistims this day vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beastes of the earth, that all the world may know that Israel hath a God,

47 And that al this assembly may know that the Lord saueth not with sword nor with speare, (for the battell is the Lords) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And when the Philistim arose to come and draw neere vnto Dauid, Dauid hasted and ranne to fight against the Philistim.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke out a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistim in his forehead, that the stone sticked in his forehead, and he fell groueling to the earth.

50 So Dauid * ouercame the Philistim with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistim, and slew him, when Dauid had no sword in his hand. *Ecclus. 47 4. 1. mac. 4. 30.*

51 Then Dauid ran & stood vpon the Philistim, and tooke his sword and drew it out of his sheath, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. So when the Philistims saw that their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and Iudah arose, and shouted & followed after the Philistims vntill they came to the ‖ valley, and vnto the gates of Ekron: and the Philistims fel downe wounded by the way of Shaaraim euen vnto Gath and to Ekron.

‖ Or, Gai the city.

53 And the children of Israel returned from pursuing the Philistims, and spoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistim, and brought it to Ierusalem, and put his armour in his ‖ tent.

‖ Or, house at Bethlehem.

55 ¶ When Saul saw Dauid go forth against the Philistim, he said vnto Abner ỹ captaine of his host, Abner, whose sonne is this yong man? And Abner answered, As thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 Then the king sayd, Enquire thou whose son this yong man is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistim, then Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistim in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, thou yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the son of thy seruant Ishai the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The amity of Ionathan and Dauid. 8 Saul enuieth Dauid for the prayse that the women gaue him. 11 Saul would haue slaine Dauid. 17 He promiseth him Merab to wife, but giueth him Michal. 27 Dauid deliuered to Saul two hundred foreskins of the Philistims. 29 Saul feareth Dauid, seeing that the Lord is with him.

AND when he had made an end of speaking vnto Saul, the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his own soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would not let him returne to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant: for he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan put off the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 And Dauid went out whithersoeuer Saul sent him, *and* behaued himselfe wisely: so that Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 ¶ When they came againe, and Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistim, the women came out of all cities of Israel singing and dancing to meet king Saul, with timbrels, with *instruments of* ioy, and with rebecks.

† *Ebr. answered. playing. Chap. 21. 11. & 29 5. eccliu. 47. 6, 7.*

* And the women † sang by course in their play, and said, *Saul hath slaine his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand.

8 Therfore Saul was exceeding wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousand, and to me they haue ascribed *but* a thousand, and *what can he haue* more saue the kingdome?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid from that day forward.

10 ¶ And on the morow the euil spirit of God came vpon Saul, and he prophecied in the mids of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, like as at other times, & there *was* a speare in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul tooke the speare, & said, I wil smite Dauid *thorow* to the wall. But Dauid auoided twise out of his presence.

12 And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from him, and made him a captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued himselfe wisely in al his wayes, for the Lord *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he was very wise, he was afraid of him.

16 For al Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out and in before them.

17 ¶ Then Saul said to Dauid, Behold mine eldest daughter Merab, her wil I giue thee to wife: only be a valiant son vnto me, and fight the Lords battels: for Saul thought, Mine hand shal not be vpon him, but the hand of the Philistims shall be vpon him.

18 And Dauid answered Saul, What am I? and what is my life, *or* the family of my father in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 Howbeit when Merab Sauls daughter should haue bene giuen to Dauid, she was giuen vnto Adriel a Meholathite to wife.

20 ¶ Then Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they shewed Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 Therefore Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare vnto him, and that the hand of the Philistims may be against him. Wherfore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law in the *one* of the twaine.

22 And Saul commanded his seruaunts, Speake with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath a fauour to thee, and all his seruants loue thee: be now therefore the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake these words in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man and of small reputation?

24 And then Sauls seruants brought him word againe, saying, Such words spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, This wise shal ye say to Dauid, The king desireth no dowry, but an hundreth foreskins of the Philistims, to be auenged of the kings enemies: for Saul thought to make Dauid fall into the hands of the Philistims.

26 And when his seruants tolde Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well, to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Afterward Dauid arose with his men, & went and slew of the Philistims two hundred men: and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them wholy to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: therefore Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 Then Saul saw, and vnderstood that the Lord *was* with Dauid, and that Michal the daughter of Saul loued him.

29 Then Saul was more and more afraid of Dauid, and Saul became alwayes Dauids enemy.

30 And when the princes of the Philistims went foorth, at their going foorth, Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was much set by.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpose of Saul. 11 Michal his wife saueth him. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel. 23 The spirit of prophecy commeth on Saul.

THen Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to al his seruants, that they should kil Dauid: but Ionathan Sauls sonne had a great fauour to Dauid.

2 And Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father goeth about to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heede vnto thy selfe vnto the morning, and abide in a secret *place*, and hide thy selfe.

3 And I wil go out, and stand by my father in the field where thou art, and will commune with my father of thee, and I will see what *he saith*, and will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: for he hath not sinned against thee, but his workes haue bene to thee very good.

5 For he † did * put his life in danger, and slew the Philistim, and the Lord wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest it, & thou reioicedst: wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, and slay Dauid without a cause?

† *Ebr. he put his soule in his hand. Iudg. 12 3 chap. 28. 21. psal. 119. 109.*

6 Then Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul sware, As the Lord liueth, he shall not die.

7 So Ionathan called Dauid, & Ionathan shewed him all those words, & Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his presence as in times past.

8 ¶ Againe the warre began, and Dauid went out and fought with the Philistims, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 ¶ And the euill spirit of the Lorde was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house, hauing his speare in his hand, and Dauid played with his hand.

10 And Saul intended to smite Dauid to the wal with the speare: but he turned aside out of Sauls presence, and he smote the speare against the wall: but Dauid fled, and escaped the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told it him, saying, If thou saue not thy selfe this night, to morow thou shalt be slaine.

12 So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 Then Michal tooke an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillowe stuffed with goats *haire* vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, beholde, an image *was* in the bed with a pillowe of goats *haire* vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He sayd vnto thee, Let me go, or els I will kill thee.

18 ¶ So

18 ¶So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and tolde him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 But one told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw a companie of Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God fell vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophecied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: againe Saul sent the third messengers, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went hee himselfe to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu, and hee asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, *they be* at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither, *euen* to Naioth in Ramah, and the spirit of God came vpon him also, and he went prophesying vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes, and he prophesied also before Samuel, and fell downe naked all
Chap. 10. 11. that day and all that night: therefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

2 Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 3 They renewe their league. 33 Saul would haue killed Ionathan. 38 Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrowes of his fathers fury.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, & came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what sinne haue I committed before thy father that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die, behold, my father wil do nothing great nor
†*Ebr. reueile it in mine eare.* small, but he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? He will not do it.

3 And Dauid sware againe, and said, Thy father knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eies, therfore he thinketh, Ionathan shall not know it, least he be sory: but indeed, as ỹ Lord liueth, & as thy soule liueth, there is but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatsoeuer
†*Eb. saith.* thy soule † requireth, that I will do vnto thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morow is the first day of the moneth, and I should sit with the king at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto ỹ third *day* at euen.

6 If thy father make mention of mee, then say, Dauid asked leaue of me, that he might go to Bethlehem to his owne city: for there is a yeerely sacrifice for all that familie.

7 And if he say thus, It is well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be angry, be sure that wickednesse is concluded of him.

8 So shalt thou shew mercie vnto thy seruant:
Chap. 18. 3 *and* 23. 18. * for thou hast ioyned thy seruant into a couenant of the Lord with thee, and if there be in me iniquitie, slay thou me: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 ¶ And Ionathan answered, God keepe that from thee: for if I knew that wickednes were concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathã, Who shal tel me? how *shal I know*, if thy father answere thee cruelly?

11 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field: and they twaine went out into the field.

12 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, O Lord God of Israel, when I haue groped my fathers minde, to morow at this time, *or* within this three dayes, and if it be well with Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shew it thee,

13 The Lord do so and much more vnto Ionathan: but if my father haue minde to do thee euill, I will shew thee also, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath bene with my father.

14 Likewise ỹ *require* not whiles I liue: *for* ỹ *doubt not* but thou wilt shew me the mercie of the Lord, *that I die not.*

15 But *I require* that thou cut not off thy mercy from mine house for euer: no, not when the Lord hath destroyed the enemies of Dauid euery one from the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a bond with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the Lord require it at the handes of Dauids enemies.

17 And againe Ionathan sware vnto Dauid, because he loued him (for he loued him as his owne soule)

18 Then said Ionathan to him, To morow is the first day of the moneth: and thou shalt be ‖looked for, for thy place shalbe empty. ‖*Or, mentioned.*

19 Therefore thou shalt hide thy selfe three dayes, *then* thou shalt go downe quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy selfe, when this matter was in hand, and shalt remaine by the stone † Ezel. †*Ebr. of the way, because it serued as a signe to shew the way to them that passed by.*

20 And I will shoote three arrowes on the side thereof, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And after I wil send a boy, *saying*, Go seek the arrowes. If I say vnto the boy, See, the arrowes are on this side thee, bring them, & come thou: for it is †well with thee, and no hurt, *as* the Lord liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the boy, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee, goe thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away.

23 As touching the thing which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the Lord *bee* betweene thee and me for euer. †*Eb. peace*

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the fielde: and when the first day of the moneth came, the king sate to eat meat.

25 And the king sate, as at other times, vpon his seat, euen vpon his seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, & Abner sate by Sauls side, but Dauids place was emptie.

26 And Saul sayde nothing that day: for hee thought, Some thing hath befallen him, though he were cleane, *or else* because he was not purified.

27 But on the morow which was the second day of the moneth, Dauids place was emptie againe: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Ishai to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul, Dauid required of mee *that he might goe* to Beth-lehem.

29 For he said, Let me goe, I pray thee: for our family *offereth* a sacrifice in the city, and my brother hath sent for me: therefore now, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me goe, I pray thee, and see my brethren: this is the cause that hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then was Saul angry with Ionathan, and said vnto him, Thou son of the wicked rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the sonne of Ishai to thy confusion, and to the confusion *and* shame of thy mother?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Iſhai liueth vpon the earth, thou ſhalt not be ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fet him vnto mee, for he †ſhall ſurely die.

†*Heb. ſonne of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall hee die? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a ſpeare at him to hit him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 ¶So Ionathan aroſe from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was ſorie for Dauid, *and* becauſe his father had reuiled him.

35 On the next morning therefore Ionathan went out into the field at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little boy with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his boy, Runne now, ſeeke the arrowes which I ſhoot: and as the boy ran, hee ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the boy was come to the place where the arrow was that Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the boy, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the boy, Make ſpeede, haſte, *and* ſtand not ſtill: and Ionathans boy gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the boy knew nothing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 Then Ionathan gaue his † bow and arrowes vnto the boy that was with him, and ſaid vnto him, Goe carie them into the citie.

†*Ebr. inſtruments*

41 ¶Aſſoone as the boy was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place that was towards the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept both twaine, till Dauid exceeded.

42 Therefore Ionathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe in peace: that which we haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the Lord, ſaying, The Lord bee betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed and betweene thy ſeed, *let it ſtand* for euer.

43 And hee aroſe and departed, and Ionathan went into the citie.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt. 6 He getteth of him the ſhewbread to ſatisfie his hunger 7 Doeg Sauls ſeruant was preſent. 10 Dauid fleeth to king Achiſh, 13 and there faineth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was aſtonied at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded me a certaine thing, & hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch *and* ſuch places.

3 Now therfore if thou haue ought vnder thine hand, giue me fiue *cakes of* bread, or what commeth to hand.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, & ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is * halowed bread, if the yong men haue kept themſelues, at leaſt, from women.

Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24. 5. mat. 12. 3, 4.

5 Dauid then anſwered the Prieſt and ſaid vnto him, Certainely women haue bene ſeparate from vs this two or three dayes ſince I came out: and the veſſels of the yong men were holy, though the way were prophane: and how much more then ſhal *euery one* be ſanctified this day in the veſſell?

6 So the Prieſt gaue them hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, ſaue the Shewbread that was taken from before the Lord, to put hot bread there, the day that it was taken away.

7 (And there was the ſame day one of the ſeruants of Saul abiding before the Lord named Doeg the Edomite the ‖chiefeſt of Sauls heardmen)

‖*Or, maſter of them that kept Sauls cattell.*

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, Is there not heere vnder thine hand a ſpeare or a ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword nor mine harneſſe with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtim, whom thou ſleweſt in the * valley of Elah, behold, it is wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that to thee, take it: for there is none other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none to that, giue it me.

Cha. 17. 2.

10 And Dauid aroſe and fled the ſame day from the preſence of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the * King of the land? did they not ſing vnto him in dances, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſand, and Dauid his ten thouſand?

Chap. 17. 9. Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. eccluſ. 47. 6.

12 And Dauid †conſidered theſe words, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

†*Ebr. put theſe words in his heart.*

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Lo, ye ſee the man is beſide himſelfe, wherefore haue yee brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? ſhall he come into mine houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid hideth himſelfe in a caue. 2 Many that were in trouble came vnto him. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 18 Saul cauſeth the Prieſts to bee ſlaine. 20 Abiathar eſcapeth.

DAuid therefore departed thence, & ſaued himſelfe in the caue of Adullam: and when his brethren and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men that were in trouble, and all men that were in debt, and al thoſe that were vexed in minde, and he was their ‖prince: and there were with him aboue foure hundred men.

‖*Or, captaine.*

3 ¶And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh in Moab, and ſaid vnto the king of Moab, I pray thee, let my father and my mother come *and abide* with you till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab, and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 And the Prophet Gad ſaid vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, *but* depart and goe into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed and came into the foreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶And Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that were with him, & Saul remained in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants ſtood about him.

7 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, yee ſonnes of Iemini, will the ſonne of Iſhai giue euery one of you fields, & vineyards? will hee make you all captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds?

8 That al ye haue conſpired againſt me, & there

is none that telleth me that my sonne hath made a couenant with the sonne of Ishai? and there is none of you that is sorie for mee, or, sheweth me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant to lie in waite against me, *as appeareth* this day.

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite (who was appointed ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Ishai when hee came to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub,

10 Who asked counsel of the Lord for him, and gaue him victuals, and he gaue them also the sword of Goliath the Philistim.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest the sonne of Ahitub, and al his fathers house, *to wit*, the Priests that were in Nob: and they came all to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub. And hee answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 Then Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me, thou & the sonne of Ishai in that thou hast giuen him victuall and a sword, and hast asked counsell of God for him, that hee should rise against me, and lie in wait, as appeareth this day?

14 ¶ And Ahimelech answered the king, and said, Who is so faithfull among all thy seruants as Dauid? *being* also the kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy commandement, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Haue I this day first begun to aske counsell of God for him? bee it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knewe nothing of all this, lesse nor more.

16 Then the king sayde, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

‖*Or, footmen.*

17 And the king said vnto the ‖ sergeants that stood about him, Turne, and slay the Priests of the Lord, because their hand also is with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and shewed it not to me. But the seruants of the king would not moue their hands to fall vpon the Priests of the Lord.

18 Then the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned and ranne vpon the Priests, and slew that same day fourescore and fiue persons that did were a linnen Ephod.

19 Also Nob the citie of the Priestes smote hee with the edge of the sword, both man and woman, both child & suckling, both oxe and asse, and sheepe with the edge of the sword.

20 But one of the sonnes of Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub (whose name *was* Abiathar) escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid, that Saul had slaine the Lords Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite *was* there that he would tell Saul. I am the cause *of the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

‖*Or, hee that taketh thy life, shall take mine also.*

23 Abide thou with me, *and* feare not: for ‖ hee that seeketh my life, shal seeke thy life also: for with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

5 Dauid chaseth the Philistims from Keilah. 13 Dauid departeth from Keilah, and remaineth in the wildernesse of Ziph. 16 Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 28 Sauls enterprise is broken in pursuing Dauid.

THen they tolde Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistims fight against Keilah, and spoyle the barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistims? And the Lord answered Dauid, Goe and smite the Philistims, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, See, we be afraid here in Iudah, how much more if we come to Keilah against the hoste of the Philistims?

4 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lord againe. And the Lord answered him, and said, Arise, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistims into thine hand.

5 ¶ So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistims, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: thus Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 (And when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, hee brought an Ephod † with him.)

Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah, and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, seeing hee is come into a citie that hath gates and barres.

†*Eb. in his hand.*

8 Then Saul called all the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keilah, and to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid hauing knowledge that Saul imagined mischiefe against him, said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O Lord God of Israel, thy seruant hath heard, that Saul is about to come to Keilah, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Will the lords of Keilah deliuer me vp into his hand? and will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard? O Lord God of Israel, I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the Lord said, Hee will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the ‖ lords of Keilah deliuer me vp, and the men that are with mee into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliuer thee vp.

‖*Or, gouernours.*

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about sixe hundreth, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went ‖ whither they could. And it was told Saul that Dauid was fled from Keilah, and hee left off his iourney.

‖*Or, to and fro, as hauing no certaine place to goe to.*

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernes in ‖ holds and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph. And Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

‖*Or, strong places.*

15 And Dauid sawe that Saul was come out for to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in the wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls sonne arose and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted † him in God,

†*Ebr. his hand.*

17 And said vnto him, Feare not, for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee, and thou shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shalbe next vnto thee: and also Saul my father knoweth it.

18 So they twaine made a couenant before the Lord: and Dauid did remaine in the wood: but Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphims to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe by vs in holds, in the wood in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the right side ‖ of Ieshimon?

‖*Or, of the wildernesse.*

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all that thine heart can desire, and our part *shall be* to deliuer him into the Kings hands.

21 Then Saul said, Be ye blessed of the Lord: for ye haue had compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, and prepare yet better, know and

11881B

and see his place where he †hanteth, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is said to mee, Hee is subtile and craftie.

†*Ebrew, where his foote hath beene.*

23 See therefore, and know all the secret places where hee hideth himselfe, and come yee againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and if he be in the land, I will search him out thorow-out all the thousands of Iudah.

24 Then they arose & went to Ziph before Saul, but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon in the plaine, on the right hand of Iesh-imon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke him, and they told Dauid: wherefore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon. And when Saul heard that, hee followed after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on the other side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about, to take them.

27 But there came a messenger to Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistims haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherfore Saul returned from pursuing Dauid, and went against the Philistims. Therfore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid hid in a caue spareth Saul. 10 He sheweth to Saul his innocencie. 18 Saul acknowledgeth his fault. 22 Hee causeth Dauid to sweare vnto him to be fauourable to his.

AND Dauid went thence, and dwelt in holds at En-gedi.

2 When Saul was returned from the Philistims, they told him, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

3 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid, and his men vpon the rockes *among* the wild goats.

4 And he came to the sheepecoates by the way where *there was* a caue, and Saul went in †to doe his easement: and Dauid and his men sate in the †inward parts of the caue.

†*Ebr. to couer his feete.*

†*Ebr. in the sides.*

5 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, See, the day is come whereof the Lord said vnto thee, Behold, I wil deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, & thou shalt do to him, as it shal seeme good to thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the lap of Sauls garment priuily.

6 And afterward Dauid was touched in his heart, because he had cut off the lap which was on Sauls *garment*.

7 And he said vnto his men, The Lord keep me from doing that thing vnto my master the Lords anointed, to lay mine hand vpon him: for he is the anoynted of the Lord.

8 So Dauid ouercame his seruants with these words, and suffred them not to rise against Saul. So Saul rose vp out of the caue and went away.

9 ¶ Dauid also rose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, O my lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid inclined his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

10 And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore giuest thou an eare to mens words, that say, Beholde, Dauid seeketh euil against thee?

11 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, that the Lord had deliuered thee this day into mine hand in the caue, & some bad me kil thee, but I had compassion on thee, and said, I will not lay mine hand on my master: for he is the Lords anointed.

12 Moreouer, my father, behold: behold, I say, the lap of thy garment in mine hand: for when I cut off the lap of thy garment, I killed thee not. Vnderstād and see, that there is neither euill nor wickednesse in me, neither haue I sinned against thee, yet thou hunt'st after my soule to take it.

13 The Lord be iudge betweene thee and mee, and the Lord auenged me of thee, and let not mine hand be vpon thee.

14 According as the ‖ old prouerbe saith, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand be not vpon thee.

‖*Or, the prouerbe of an ancient man.*

15 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dogge, *and* after a flea?

16 The Lord therefore be Iudge, and Iudge betweene thee and me, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

†*Eb. iudge*

17 When Dauid had made an end of speaking these words to Saul, Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept,

18 And said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rendred mee good, and I haue rendred thee euill.

19 And thou hast shewed this day, that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had closed me in thine hands, thou killedst me not.

20 For who shall finde his enemie, and let him depart †free? Wherfore the Lord render thee good for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

†*Ebr. a good way.*

21 For now behold, I know that thou shalt bee King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be stablished in thine hand.

22 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not destroy my seed after me, & that thou wilt not abolish my name out of my fathers house.

23 So Dauid sware vnto Saul, & Saul went home: but Dauid and his men went vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 3 Nabal and Abigail. 38 The Lord killeth Nabal. 43 Abigail and Ahinoam Dauids wiues. 44 Michal is giuen to Phalti.

THen *Samuel died, and all Israel assembled, and mourned for him, and buried him in his owne house at Ramah. And Dauid arose and went downe to the wildernesse of Paran.

Chap. 28, 3 ecclus. 46. 13, 20.

2 Now in Maon *was* a man who had his possession in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mighty, and had three thousand sheep, & a thousand goats, and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 The name also of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail, and she was a woman of singular wisdome, and beautifull, but the man *was* churlish, and euill conditioned, and was of the family of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 Therefore Dauid sent ten yong men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Goe vp to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and aske him in my name † how he doeth.

†*Ebr. of peace.*

†*Ebr. for life.*

6 And thus shall ye say † for salutation, Both thou and thine house, and all that thou hast bee in peace, wealth, and prosperitie.

7 Behold, I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepheards were with vs, and we did them no hurt, neither did they misse any thing all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy seruants, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let these yong men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good season) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 ¶ And when Dauids yong men came, they told Nabal all those words in the name of Dauid, and held their peace.

10 Then Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who is Dauid? and who is the son of Ishai? there be many seruants now adayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, & my flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 ¶ So Dauids seruants turned their way, and went againe, and came, and tolde him all those things.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird euery man his sword *about him*. And they girded euery man his sword, Dauid also girded his sword. And about foure hundreth men went vp after Dauid, and two hundreth abode by the †cariage.

†Eb. vessell.

14 Now one of the seruaunts tolde Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Beholde, Dauid sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe to salute our master, and hee †railed on them.

†Ebr. droue them away.

15 Notwithstanding, the men were very good vnto vs, and we had no displeasure, neither missed we any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them when we were in the fields.

16 They were as a wall vnto vs, both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore take heed, and see what thou shalt do: for euil †will surely come vpon our master, and vpon all his familie: for hee is so wicked that a man cannot speake to him.

†Ebr. is accomplished.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundreth †cakes, and two bottels of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundreth ‖ frailes of raisins, and two hundreth of figs, and laded them on asses.

†Ebr. bread. ‖Or, clusters.

19 Then shee said vnto her seruants, Goe ye before me: beholde, I will come after you: yet shee told not her husband Nabal.

20 And as she rode on her asse, she came downe by a secret place of the mountaine, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her: and shee met them.

21 And Dauid said, In deede I haue kept all in vaine that this fellow had in the wildernes, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: for he hath requited me euil for good.

22 So and more also God do vnto the enemies of Dauid: *for* surely I will not leaue of all that hee hath by the dawning of the day, *any* that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, she hasted and lighted off her asse, & fel before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe vnto the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and said, Oh my lord, I *haue committed* the iniquitie, and I pray thee, let thine handmaid speake to thee, and heare thou the words of thine handmaid.

†Ebr. in thine eares. ‖Or, foole.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked man Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: ‖Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the yong men of my lord whom thou sentest.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth (the Lord, *I say*, that hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and that thine hand should *not* saue thee) so now thine enemies shall be as Nabal, and they that intend to do my lord euill.

27 And now, this ‖ blessing which thine handmayd hath brought vnto my lord, let it bee giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

‖Or, present. †Ebr. walke at the feete.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the Lord wil make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the Lord, & none euill hath bene found in thee † in all thy life.

†Eb. from thy dayes.

29 Yet a man hath risen vp to persecute thee, and to seeke thy soule, but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with ỹ Lord thy God: and the soule of thine enemies shall *God* cast out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And when the Lorde shall haue done to my lord, all the good that he hath promised thee, and shall haue made thee ruler ouer Israel,

31 Then it shall be no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of mind vnto my lord, that he hath not shed blood causeleſſe, nor that my lord hath *not* preserued himselfe: and when the Lord shall haue dealt well with my lord, remember thine handmayd.

32 Then Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy counsel, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to *shed* blood, and that mine hand hath *not* saued mee.

34 For indeed, as the Lord God of Israel liueth, who hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and met me, surely there had not bene left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, *any* that pisseth against the wall.

35 Then Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him & said to her, Go vp in peace to thine house: behold, I haue heard thy voyce, and haue † granted thy petition.

†Ebr. receiued thy face.

36 ¶ So Abigail came to Nabal: and behold, he made a feast in his house, like the feast of a King, and Nabals heart was mery within him, for he was very drunke: wherefore she told him nothing, neither lesse nor more, vntill the morning arose.

37 Then in the morning when the wine was gon out of Nabal, his wife told him those words, and his heart died within him, and he was like a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lord smote Nabal that he died.

39 ¶ Now when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord that hath ‖iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the Lord hath recompensed the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. Also Dauid sent to commune with Abigail to take her to his wife.

‖Or, reuenged.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs to thee to take thee to his wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a seruant to wash the feete of the seruants of my lord.

†Eb. went at her feete.

42 And Abigail hasted and arose, and rode vpon an asse, & her fiue maids †followed her, and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and was his wife.

Iosh.15. 56.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of * Izreel, and they were both his wiues.

2.Sam.3. 14,15.

44 Now Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter

Dauids

Dauids wife to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Dauid was discouered vnto Saul by the Ziphims.* 12 *Dauid taketh away Sauls speare, & a pot of water that stood at his head.* 21 *Saul confesseth his sinne.*

AGaine the Ziphims came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe ‖ in the hill of Hachilah before ‖ Ieshimon?

Chap. 23. 19. ‖Or, in Gibeah. ‖Or, the wildernes

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernes of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, for to seek Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hil of Hachilah which is before Ieshimon by the way side. Now Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 (For Dauid had sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come ‖ in very deed.)

‖Or, to a certaine place.

5 Then Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched, and *when* Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, which was his chief captaine, (for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him)

Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

6 Then spake Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah, brother to Ioab, saying, Who will go downe with me to Saul to the hoste? Then Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came downe to the people by night: and beholde, Saul lay sleeping within the fort, and his speare did sticke in the ground at his ‖ head: and Abner and the people lay round about him.

‖Or, bolster.

8 ¶ Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath closed thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therfore I pray thee, let me smite him once with a speare to the earth, and I will not smite him againe.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can lay his hand on the Lords anoynted, and be guiltlesse?

10 Moreouer Dauid said, As the Lord liueth, either the Lord shall smite him, or his day shal come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The Lord keepe me from laying mine hand vpon the Lords anointed: but I pray thee, take now the speare that is at his head, and the pot of water, and let vs go hence.

12 So Dauid took the speare and the pot of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man sawe it, nor marked it, neither did any awake, but they were all asleepe, for † the Lord had sent a dead sleepe vpon them.

†Ebr. the heauy sleepe of the Lord was fallen vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went into the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, a great space being betweene them.

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, & to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, †Heerest thou not Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who art thou that cryest to the king?

†Ebr. answerest.

15 ¶ And Dauid sayd to Abner, Art not thou a man? and who is like thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the folke to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This is not well done of thee: as the Lord liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the Lords anoynted: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the pot of water that was at his head.

†Eb. sons of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid sayd, It is my voyce, my lord, O king.

18 And he sayd, Wherefore doth my lord thus persecute his seruant? for what haue I don? or what euil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I beseech thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant. If ỹ Lord haue stirred thee vp against me, let him smell the sauour of a sacrifice: but if the children of men *haue done it*, cursed be they before the Lord: for they haue cast me out this day from abiding in ỹ inheritance of the Lord, saying, Goe, serue other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall on the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as one would hunt a partrich in the mountaines.

21 Then sayd Saul, I haue sinned: come againe my sonne Dauid: for I wil do thee no more harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes, this day: behold, I haue done foolishly, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 Then Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, let one of the yong men come ouer and fet it.

23 And let ỹ Lord reward euery man according to his righteousnes and faithfulnesse: for the Lord had deliuered thee into *mine* hands this day, but I would not lay mine hand vpon the Lords anointed

24 And behold, like as thy life was much set by this day in mine eies: so let my life be set by in the eyes of the Lord, that he may deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed art thou, my sonne Dauid: for thou shalt do great things, and also preuaile. So Dauid went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 *Dauid fleeth to Achish King of Gath, who giueth him Ziklag.* 8 *Dauid destroyeth certaine of the Philistims.* 10 *Achish is deceiued by Dauid.*

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: is it not better for me that I saue my self in the land of the Philistims, and that Saul may haue no hope of me to seeke me any more in al the coasts of Israel, and *so* escape out of his hand?

2 Dauid therefore arose, and he, and the fixe hundreth men that were with him, went vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his household: Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

4 And it was told Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath: so he sought no more for him.

5 And Dauid sayde vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some *other* city of the countrey that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwel in the *head* city of the kingdome with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that same day: therfore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 ¶ And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistims, was foure moneths and certaine dayes.

†Ebr. the number of the dayes.

8 Then Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geshurites, and the Girzites, and the Amalekites: for they inhabited the lande from the beginning, *from Shur* as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man

man not woman aliue, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and asses, and camels, and apparell, and returned and came to Achish.

‖Or, against whom.

10 And Achish said, Where haue you been a rouing this day? And Dauid answered, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue to bring them to Gath, saying, Least they should tell on vs, and say, So did Dauid, and so *will be* his manner all the while that he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistims.

‖Or, hee doth surely abhorre his people.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, ‖He hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhorre him: therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 Dauid hath the chiefe charge promised about Achish. 8 Saul consulteth with a witch, and she causeth him to speake with Samuel, 18 Who declareth his ruine.

NOwe at that time the Philistims assembled their bands and armie to fight with Israel: therefore Achish said to Dauid, Be sure thou shalt goe out with me to the battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Surely I wil make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

1. Sam. 25. 1.

3 (*Samuel was then dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah his owne citie, and Saul had put away the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the land)

4 ¶ The the Philistims assembled themselues, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul assembled all Israel, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistims, he was afraid, and his heart was sore astonied.

6 Therefore Saul asked counsell of the Lord, and the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Vrim, nor yet by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and aske of her. And his seruants said to him, Behold, there is a woman at En-dor that hath a familiar spirit.

8 ¶ Then Saul changed himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: & he said, I pray thee, coniecture vnto me by the familiar spirit, & bring me him vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath destroyed the sorcerers, and soothsayers out of the land: wherefore then seekest thou to take me in a snare to cause me to die?

‖Or, punishment.

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liueth, no ‖harme shall come to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shal I bring vp vnto thee? And he answered, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: & the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw ‖gods ascending vp out of the earth.

‖Or, an excellent person.

14 Then he said vnto her, What fashion is hee of? And she answered, An olde man commeth vp lapped in a mantle: and Saul knew that it was Samuel, and he inclined his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? Then Saul answered, I am in great distresse: for the Philistims make warre against me, & God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, neither by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest tell me what I shall doe.

†Ebr. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the Lord is gone from thee, and is thine enemie?

17 Euen the Lord hath done to him, as he spake ‖by mine hand: for the Lord wil rent thy kingdom out of thine hand, and giue it thy neighbour Dauid.

Chap. 15. 28.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the Lord, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon the Amalekites: therefore hath the Lord done this vnto thee this day.

‖Or, ministery.

19 Moreouer, the Lord will deliuer Israel with thee into the hands of the Philistims: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sonnes be with me, and the Lord shall giue the hoste of Israel into the hands of the Philistims.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid because of the wordes of Samuel, so that there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 Then the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, See, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my soule in mine hand, and haue obeyed thy words which thou saydest vnto me.

22 Nowtherefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee, that thou mayest eate and get thee strength, and goe on thy iourney.

23 But he refused, and said, I wil not eat: but his seruants and the woman together compelled him, and he obeyed their voices. so hee arose from the earth and sate on the bed.

24 Now the woman had a fat calfe in the house and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke floure and kneaded it, and baked of it vnleauened *bread*.

25 Then she brought them before Saul, and before his seruants; and when they had eaten, they stood vp, and went away the same night.

CHAP. XXIX.

4 The princes of the Philistims cause Dauid to be sent backe from the battil against Israel, because they distrusted him.

SO the Philistims were gathered together with all their armies in Aphek: and the Israelites pitched ‖by the fountaine which is in Izreel.

‖Or, in Ai.

2 And the ‖princes of the Philistims went forth by hundreds and thousands, but Dauid and his men came behind with Achish.

‖Or, captaines.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistims, What *doe* these Ebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistims, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, who hath been with mee these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found nothing in him, since he † dwelt with me vnto this day?

†Ebr. fell. as Genes. 25. 18.

4 But the princes of the Philistims were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistims said vnto him, * Send this fellow backe, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest that in the battell hee bee an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he obtaine the fauour of his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

* 1. Chron. 12. 19.

5 Is not this Dauid of whō they sang in dances, saying,

(*chap.* 18. 7. *and* 21. 11.) saying,* Saul slew his thousand, and Dauid his ten thousand?

6 ¶Then Achish called Dauid, and sayd vnto him, As the Lord liueth, thou hast been vpright and good in my sight, when thou wentest out and in with mee in the hoste, neither haue I found euill with thee, since thou camest to me vnto this day, but † the princes doe not fauour thee.

† *Eb. thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.*

7 Wherefore now returne, and go in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistims.

8 And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant as long as I haue been with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 Achish then answered, and said to Dauid, I know thou pleasest me as an Angel of God: but the princes of the Philistims haue sayd, Let him not go vp with vs to battel.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning with thy masters seruants ỹ are come with thee: and when ye be vp early assoon as ye haue light depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, and to returne into the land of the Philistims: and the Philistims went vp to Izreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 5 Dauids two wiues are taken prisoners. 6 The people would stone him. 8 He asketh counsel of the Lord, and pursuing his enemies, recouereth the pray. 24 Hee diuideth it equally, 26 and sendeth part to his frends.

BVt when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the third day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire,

2 And had taken the women that were therein prisoners both small and great, *and* slew not a man, but caried them away, and went their wayes.

3 ¶So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken prisoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that was with him, lift vp their voices and wept, vntill they could weepe no more.

5 Dauids two wiues were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Izreelite, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great sorow: for the people intended to stone him, because the hearts of all the people were vexed, euery man for his sonnes and for his daughters: but Dauid comforted himselfe in the Lord his God.

7 ¶And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lord, saying, Shall I follow after this company? Shall I ouertake them? And hee answered him, Follow: for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and recouer all.

9 ¶So Dauid and the sixe hundreth men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode:

10 But Dauid and foure hundreth men followed (for two hundreth abode behind, being too wearie to goe ouer the riuer Besor)

11 And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they gaue him water to drinke.

12 Also they gaue him a few figges, and two clusters of raisins: and when hee had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water in three dayes and three nights.

13 ¶And Dauid said vnto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a yong man of Egypt, & seruant to an Amalekite: & my master left me three daies ago, because I fell sick.

14 We rode vpon the South of Chereth, and vpon the *coast* belonging to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said vnto him, Canst thou bring me to this company? And he said, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee to this company.

16 ¶And when he had brought him thither, behold, they lay scattered abroad vpon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great pray that they had taken out of the land of the Philistims, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next morow, so that there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundreth yong men, which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had taken: also Dauid rescued his two wiues.

19 And they lacked nothing small or great, sonne or daughter, or of the spoile of all that they had taken away: Dauid recouered them all.

20 Dauid also tooke all the sheepe, and the oxen, *and* they draue them before his cattell, and said, This is Dauids pray.

21 ¶And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were too wearie for to follow Dauid: whome they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meet Dauid, and to meete the people that were with him: so when Dauid came neere to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the euill and wicked of the men that went with Dauid, and sayd, Because they went not with vs, therefore will we giue them none of the pray that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children: therefore let them cary them away and depart.

23 Then sayd Dauid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hands.

24 For who will obey you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battel, so *shall* his part *be*, ỹ tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

25 So from that day forward hee made it a statute and a law in Israel vnto this day.

26 ¶When Dauid therefore came to Ziklag, he sent of the pray vnto the Elders of Iudah, and to his friends, saying, See, *there is* a blessing for you of the spoile of the enemies of the Lord.

27 Hee sent to them of Beth-el, and to them of South Ramoth, and to them of Iattir,

28 And to them of Aroer, and to them of Siphmoth, and to them of Eshtemoa,

29 And to them of Rachal, and to them of the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them of Hormah, and to them of Chor-ashan, and to them of Athach,

31 And to them of Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid and his men had hanted.

CHAP. XXXI.

4 Saul killeth himselfe. 6 His children are slaine in the battell. 12 The men of Iabesh tooke downe his body, which was hanged on the wall.

Now

1. Chron. 10. 1. ‖ Or, slaine.

NOw * the Philistims fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled away from ỹ Philistims, and they fell downe ‖ wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistims preassed sore vpon Saul and his sonnes, and slewe Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Sauls sonnes.

† Ebr. found him. ‖ Or, afraid.

3 And when the battell went sore against Saul, the archers, and bowmen † hit him, and he was sore ‖ wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw out thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest the vncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and mocke me: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid. Therefore Saul tooke a sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, & all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they of the other side Iorden saw that the men of Israel were put to flight, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, then they left the cities, and ranne away: and the Philistims came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And on the morrow, when the Philistims were come to spoile them that were slaine, they found Saul & his three sons lying in mount Gilboa,

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped him out of his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistims on euery side, that they should publish it in the temple of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they laid vp his armour in the house of Ashtaroth, but they hanged vp his body on the wal of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ When the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard what the Philistims had done to Saul,

12 Then they arose (as many as were strong men) and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wal of Beth-shan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there,

Iere. 34. 5. 2. Sam. 2. 4.

13 And tooke their bones, and * buried them vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis booke and the former beare the title of Samuel, because they containe the conception, nativitie, and the whole course of his life, and also the lines and acts of two Kings, to wit, of Saul and Dauid, whome hee anointed and consecrated Kings by the ordinance of God. And as the first booke containeth those things which God brought to passe among this people vnder the gouernment of Samuel and Saul: so this second booke declareth the noble acts of Dauid, after the death of Saul, when he began to reigne, vnto the end of his kingdom: and how the same by him was wonderfully augmented: also his great troubles and dangers, which he susteined both within his house and without: what horrible and dangerous insurrections, vproares, and treasons were wrought against him, partly by false counsellors, fained friends and flatterers, and partly by some of his owne children and people: and how by Gods assistance he ouercame all difficulties, and enioyed his kingdome in rest and peace. In the person of Dauid the scripture setteth forth Christ Iesus the chiefe King, who came of Dauid according to the flesh, and was persecuted on euery side with outward and inward enemies, as well in his owne person, as in his members, but at length he ouercommeth all his enemies, and giueth his Church victorie against all power both spirituall and temporall, and so reigneth with them King for euermore.

CHAP. I.

4 It was told Dauid of Sauls death. 15. He causeth him to be slaine that brought the tidings. 19. He lamenteth the death of Saul and Ionathan.

1. Sam. 30. 17.

AFter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the * slaughter of the Amalekites, and had beene two dayes in Ziklag,

2 Behold, a man came the third day out of the host from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when hee came to Dauid, he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 Then Dauid said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the host of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, What is done? I pray thee, tell me. Then hee said, that the people is fled from the battell, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and also Saul and Ionathan his sonne are dead.

5 And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told it him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 Then the yong man that told him, answered, As I came to mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare, and lo, the charets and ‖ horsemen followed hard after him.

‖ Or, captaines.

7 And when he looked backe, hee saw me, and called me. And I answered, Here am I.

8 And hee said vnto me, Who art thou? And I answered, I am an Amalekite.

9 Then said he vnto me, I pray thee, † come vpon me, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon mee, because my life is yet whole in me.

† Eb. stand vpon.

10 So I † came vpon him, and slew him: and because I was sure that he could not liue, after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was vpon his arme, and brought them hither vnto my lord.

† Ebr. I stood vpon him.

11 Then Dauid took hold on his clothes * & rent them, & likewise all the men that were with him.

Gen. 37. 34. & 44. 13.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel, because they were slaine with the sword.

13 ¶ Afterward Dauid said vnto the yong man that told it him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the sonne of a stranger an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, * How wast thou not afraid to put foorth thine hand to destroy the anointed of the Lord?

Psal. 105. 15.

15 Then Dauid called one of his yong men, and said, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And hee smote him, that he died.

16 Then said Dauid vnto him, Thy blood bee vpon thine owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the Lords anointed.

17 ¶ Then

17 ¶ Then Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah to shoot, as it is written in ỹ booke of *Iasher)

*Iosh. 10. 13.

19 O noble Israel, he is slaine vpon thy hie places: how are the mightie ouerthrowen!

‖Or, righteous.

20 * Tell it not in Gath, nor publish it in the streetes of Ashkelon, lest the daughters of the Philistims reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

*Micah 1. 10.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, vpon you *be* neither dewe nor raine, nor *be there* fields of offrings: for there the shield of the mightie is cast downe, the shield of Saul, as though hee had not beene anointed with oile.

22 The bow of Ionathan neuer turned back, neither did the sword of Saul returne empty from the blood of the slaine, and from the fat of the mighty.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deaths they were not diuided: they were swifter then egles, they were stronger then lyons.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe for Saul, which clothed you in scarlet, with pleasures, and hanged ornaments of gold vpon your appatell.

25 How were the mightie slaine in the mids of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine hie places.

26 Woe is mee for thee, my brother Ionathan: very kind hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women: how are the mightie ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed!

CHAP. II.

4 Dauid is annointed King in Hebron. 9 Abner maketh Ish-bosheth King ouer Israel. 15 The battell of the seruants of Dauid and Ish-bosheth. 32 The buriall of Asahel.

AFter this, Dauid asked counsel of the Lord, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the Lord said vnto him, Go vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe? He then answered, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Izreelite: and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And Dauid brought vp the men that were with him, euery man with his household, and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 ¶ Then the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah. And they told de Dauid, saying, * that the men of Iabesh Gilead buried Saul.

*1. Sam. 31. 13.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed are ye of the Lord, that ye haue shewed such kindnesse vnto your lord Saul, that ye haue buried him.

6 Therefore now the Lorde shewe mercie and trueth vnto you: and I will recompense you this benefite because ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strong, and be you valiant: albeit your master Saul bee dead, yet neuertheless the house of Iudah hath anointed me king ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner that was captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him to Mahanaim,

9 And made him king ouer Gilead and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Izreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Sauls sonne was fortie yeere old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yere: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid reigned in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeere and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul went out of Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 Then Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs. And Ioab sayd, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer twelue of Beniamin by number, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: wherefore the place was called ‖Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖Or, the field of strong men.

17 And the battel was exceeding sore that same day: for Abner and the men of Israel fel before the seruants of Dauid.

18 And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel. And Asahel was as light on foot as a wild Roe.

19 And Asahel followed after Abner, and in going hee turned neither to the right hand nor to the left from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and sayd, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, Yea.

21 Then Abner said, Turne thee either to the right hand or to the left, and take one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖weapons: but Asahel would not depart from him.

‖Or, spoile.

22 And Abner said to Asahel, Depart from me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I be able to holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 And when he would not depart, Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behinde him: and he fell downe there, and died in his place. And as many as came to the place where Asahel fel downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wilderneſse of Gibeon.

25 And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and were on an heape, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shal the sword deuoure for euer? knowest thou not that it wil be bitternesse in the latter end? how long then shall it be, or thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, if thou hadst not spoken, surely euen in the morning the people had departed euery one backe from his brother.

28 ¶ So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner & his men walked all that night thorow the ‖plaine, and went ouer Iordan, and past thorow all Bithron till they came to ‖Mahanaim.

‖Or, wildernesse. ‖Or, to the tents.

30 Ioab also returned backe from Abner: and when

when he had gathered al the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, & Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundreth and threeſcore men died.

32 And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem: and Ioab & his men went all night, and *when they came* to Hebron, the day aroſe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Long warre betweene the houſes of Saul and Dauid.* 2 *The children of Dauid in Hebron.* 12 *Abner turneth to Dauid.* 27 *Ioab killeth him.*

THere was then long war betweene the houſe of Saul & the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were children borne in Hebron: and his eldeſt ſonne was Amnon of Ahinoam the Izreelite,

3 And his ſecond *was* Chileab of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah the daughter of Talmai the king of Geſhur.

4 And the fourth, Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith, and the fift, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital,

5 And the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ Now while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul and the houſe of Dauid, Abner made all his power for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine named Rizpah, the daughter of Ahiiah. And *Iſh-boſheth* ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in to my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordes of Iſh-boſheth, and ſaid, Am I a dogges head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhewe mercy this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his neighbours, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt me this day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the Lord hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I do to him,

10 To remoue the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may bee eſtabliſhed ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, euen from Dan to Beerſheba.

11 And he durſt no more anſwere to Abner: for he feared him.

12 ¶ Then Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid ‖ on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? who ſhould *alſo* ſay, Make couenant with me, and behold, mine hand *ſhalbe* with thee, to bring all Iſrael vnto thee. ‖ *Or, ſecretly.*

13 Who ſaid, Well, I wil make a couenant with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, that thou ſee not my face, except thou bring Michal Sauls daughter when thou commeſt to ſee me.

14 ¶ Then Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal which I maried for * an hundreth foreskinnes of the Philiſtims. *1. Sam. 18 25, 27.*

15 And Iſh-boſheth ſent and tooke her from her husband * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh. *1. Sam. 25 44.*

16 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behind her, vnto Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe, *and* returne. So he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Yee ſought for Dauid in times paſt, that he might be your king.

18 Now then do it: for the Lord hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hands of the Philiſtims, & out of the hands of all their enemies.

19 Alſo Abner ſpake † to Beniamin, and afterward Abner went to ſpeake with Dauid in Hebron *concerning* all that Iſrael was content with, and the whole houſe of Beniamin. † *Ebr. in the eares of Beniamin.*

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twenty men with him, and Dauid made a feaſt vnto Abner, and to the men that were with him.

21 Then Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I will riſe vp and go gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the king, that they may make a couenant with thee, *and* that thou mayſt reigne ouer al that thine heart deſireth. Then Dauid let Abner depart, who went ‖ in peace. ‖ *Or, without harme*

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid & Ioab came from the campe, & brought a great pray with them (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron: for he had ſent him away, and he departed in peace)

23 When Ioab, and all the hoſte that was with him were come, men tolde Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why haſt thou ſent him away, and he is departed?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner: for he came to deceiue thee, & to know thy out-going, and in-going, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 ¶ And when Ioab was gone out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah vnknowing to Dauid.

27 And when Abner was come again to Hebron, * Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ peaceably, and ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, that he died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother. *1. Kin. 2. 5* ‖ *Or, ſecretly. Cha. 2. 23*

28 ¶ And when afterward it came to Dauids eare, he ſaid, I and my kingdome are guiltleſſe before the Lord for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner.

29 Let the blood fall on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, that the houſe of Ioab bee neuer without ſome that haue running iſſues, or leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that doeth fall on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlewe Abner, becauſe hee had ſlaine their brother Aſahel at Gibeon in battell.)

31 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner: and King Dauid himſelfe followed the beere.

32 And when they had buried Abner in Hebron, the King lift vp his voice, and wept beſide the ſepulchre of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thine hands were not bound, nor thy feete tied in fetters of braſſe: *but* as a man falleth before wicked men, *ſo* didſt thou fall. And all the people wept againe for him.

35 Afterward all the people came to cauſe Dauid eat meat while it was yet day, but Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread, or ought elſe till the Sunne be downe.

36 And al the people knew it, & it pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the king did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, how that it was not the Kings deede, that Abner the ſonne of Ner was ſlaine.

38 And the king ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye

not, that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

39 And I am this day weake and *newly* annointed King: and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah be too ‖hard for me: the Lord reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse. ‖Or, *cruel.*

CHAP. IIII.

5 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſh-boſheth the ſonne of Saul. 12 Dauid commandeth them to be ſlaine.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, then his hands were feeble, and all Iſrael was afraid.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the one called Baanah, and the other called Rechab, the ſonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite of the children of Beniamin. (For Beeroth was reckoned to Beniamin,

3 Becauſe the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and ſoiourned there vnto this day)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne had a ſonne that was lame on his feete: he was fiue yeere old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iſrael: then his nurſe tooke him and fled away. And as ſhe made haſte to flee, the childe fell, and began to halt, and his name was Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab, and Baanah, went and came in the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſh-boſheth (who ſlept on a bed at noone)

6 And behold, Rechab and Baanah his brother came into the middes of the houſe, *as* they would haue wheate, and they ſmote him vnder the fift *rib*, and fledde.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he ſlept on his bed in his bedchamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, & tooke his head, & gat them away thorow the ‖plaine all the night. ‖Or, *wildernesse.*

8 And they brought the head of Iſh-boſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, & ſaid to the king, Behold the head of Iſh-boſheth Sauls ſonne thine enemie, who ſought after thy life: and the Lorde hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeede.

9 Then Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, As the Lord liueth, who hath deliuered my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

10 When * one told me, and ſaid that Saul was dead, (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke him & ſlew him in Ziklag, who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings: *Chap.1.15*

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, *and* vpon his bed? ſhall I not now therefore require his blood at your hands, and take you from the earth?

12 Then Dauid commanded his yong men, and they ſlew them, & cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſh-boſheth, and buried it in the ſepulchre of * Abner in Hebron. *Cha.3.32*

CHAP. V.

3 Dauid is made King ouer all Iſrael. 7 He taketh the fort of Zion. 19 He asketh counſell of the Lord, 20 and ouercommeth the Philiſtims twiſe.

THen * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſaid thus, Behold, wee are thy bones and thy fleſh. *2.Chron. 11.1.*

2 And in time paſt when Saul was our king, thou leddeſt Iſrael in and out: and the Lorde hath ſaid to thee, *Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael. *Pſal.78. 71.*

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron: and king Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶Dauid *was* thirtie yeere old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned fourtie yeere.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yere and ſix moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah. *Cha.2.11*

6 ¶The king alſo and his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: who ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: thinking that Dauid could not come thither.

7 But Dauid tooke the fort of Zion: this is the citie of Dauid.

8 Now Dauid had ſaid the ſame day, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and getteth vp to the gutters and *ſmiteth* the lame and blinde, which Dauids ſoule hateth, *I will preferre him:* * therefore they ſaid, The blinde and the lame ſhall not come into that houſe. *1.Chron. 11.6.*

9 So Dauid dwelt in that fort, and called it the city of Dauid, & Dauid built round about it, from Millo, and inward.

10 And Dauid proſpered and grew: for the Lord God of hoſtes *was* with him.

11 ¶Hiram alſo king of † Tyrus ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and maſons for walles: and they built Dauid an houſe. †*Eb. Zor.*

12 Then Dauid knew that the Lord had eſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 And Dauid tooke him moe * concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after he was come from Hebron, and moe ſonnes and daughters were borne to Dauid. *1.Chron. 3.9.*

14 *And theſe be the names of the ſonnes that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, *1.Chr.3.5*

15 And Ibhar, and Eliſhama, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtims heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtims came vp to ſeeke Dauid: and when Dauid heard, he went downe to a fort. *1.Chron. 14.8. and 11.16.*

18 But the Philiſtims came, & ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 Then Dauid asked counſell of the Lord, ſaying, Shall I go vp to the Philiſtims? wilt thou deliuer them into mine handes? And the Lord anſwered Dauid, Go vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtims into thine hands.

20 ¶ *Then Dauid came to Baal perazim, and ſmote them there, and ſaid, The Lord hath diuided mine enemies aſunder before me, as waters be diuided aſunder: therefore he called the name of that place, ‖Baal-perazim. *Iſa.28.21* ‖*Or, the plaine of diuiſions.*

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * burnt them.

22 Againe the Philiſtims came vp, and ſpred themſelues in the valley of Rephaim. *1.Chron. 14.12.*

23 And when Dauid asked counſel of the Lord, he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not go vp, *but* turne about behind them, and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

24 And when thou heareſt the noiſe of one going in the tops of the mulbery trees, then remoue: for then ſhall the Lord goe out before thee to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtims.

25 Then

25 Then Dauid did ſo as the Lord had commanded him, and ſmote the Philiſtims from Geba, vntil thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

3 The Arke is brought forth of the houſe of Abinadab. 7 Vzza is ſtriken, and dieth. 14 Dauid danceth before it, 16 and is therfore deſpiſed of his wife Michal.

‖*Or, chiefe* AGaine Dauid gathered together all the ‖choſen men of Iſrael, *euen* thirty thouſand,

1.*Chron.* 13.5,6. 2 *And Dauid aroſe, and went with al the people that were with him from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whoſe name is called by the Name of the Lord of hoſtes, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims.

3 And they put the Arke of God vpon a newe cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that was in Gibeah. And Vzza and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab did driue the new cart.

1.*Sam.* 7.2. 4 And when they brought the Arke of God out of the houſe of * Abinadab that was at Gibeah, Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the Lord, on all *inſtruments* made of firre, and on harpes, and on pſalteries, and on timbrels and on cornets, and on cymbals.

1.*Chron.* 13.10. 6 ¶ *And when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Vzzah put his hand to the Arke of God, and held it: for the oxen did ſhake it.

7 And the Lord was very wroth with Vzzah, and God ſmote him in the ſame place for his fault, and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the Lord had †ſmitten Vzzah: and he called the name of the place, ‖Perez-Vzzah vntill this day.

†*Eb. made a breach.* ‖*Or, the diuiſion of Vzzah.* 9 Therefore Dauid that day feared the Lord, & ſaid, How ſhall the Arke of the Lord come to me?

10 So Dauid would not bring the Arke of the Lord vnto him into the citie of Dauid, but Dauid caried it into the houſe of Obed-edom a Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the Lord continued in the houſe of Obed-edom the Gittite three moneths, & the Lord bleſſed Obed-edom, and all his houſhold.

1.*Chron.* 15.25. 12 ¶ And one told king Dauid, ſaying, *The Lord hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed-edom, & all that he hath becauſe of the Arke of God: therefore Dauid went and brought the Arke of God from the houſe of Obed-edom, into the citie of Dauid with gladneſſe.

13 And when they that bare the Arke of the Lord had gone ſixe paces, he offred on oxe, and a fat beaſt.

14 And Dauid danced before the Lord with all his might, and was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael, brought the Arke of the Lord with ſhouting and ſound of trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the Lord came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and ſaw king Dauid leape and dance before the Lord, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 And when they had brought in the Arke of the Lord, they ſet it in his place, in the mids of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: then Dauid offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the Lord.

1.*Chron.* 16.2. 18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an ende of offring burnt offrings and peace offrings, he *bleſſed the people in the Name of the Lord of hoſts,

19 And gaue among all the people, *euen* among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of fleſh, and a bottell of *wine*: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe, and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and ſaid, O how glorious was the king of Iſrael this day, which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maidens of his ſeruants, as a ‖ foole vncouereth himſelfe!

‖*Or, vaine man.*

21 Then Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, *It was* before the Lord, which choſe mee rather then thy father and all his houſe, and commanded me to be ruler ouer the people of the Lord, *euen* ouer Iſrael: and therefore will I play before the Lord,

22 And will yet be more vile then thus, and will be low in mine owne ſight, and of the verie ſame maid ſeruants, which thou haſt ſpoken of, ſhall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

2 Dauid would build God an houſe, but is forbidden by the Prophet Nathan. 8 God putteth Dauid in mind of his benefits. 12 He promiſeth continuance of his kingdome and poſteritie.

AFterward * when the king ſate in his houſe, and the Lord had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies,

1.*Chron.* 17.2.

2 The king ſaid vnto Nathan the Prophet, Behold, now I dwel in an houſe of cedar trees, and the Arke of God remaineth within the curtaines.

3 Then Nathan ſaid vnto the king, Goe and do all that is in thine heart: for the Lord *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And the ſame night the worde of the Lord came vnto Nathan, ſaying,

5 Goe, and tell my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſayth the Lord, Shalt thou build mee an houſe for my dwelling?

6 For I haue dwelt in no houſe ſince ỹ time that I brought the children of Iſrael out of Egypt vnto this day, but haue walked in a tent and Tabernacle.

7 In all the *places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I one word with any of the tribes of Iſrael when I commanded *the Iudges* to feed my people Iſrael? or ſayd I, Why build ye not me an houſe of cedar trees?

8 Now therefore ſo ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, * I tooke thee from the ſheepcoat following the ſheep, that thou mighteſt be ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

1.*Sam.* 16 12.*pſal.* 78.70.

9 And I was with thee, whereſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue deſtroyed al thine enemies out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Alſo I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and wil plant it, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more, neither ſhal wicked people trouble them any more as before time,

11 And ſince the time that I ſet iudges ouer my people of Iſrael) and I wil giue thee reſt from all thine enemies: alſo the Lord telleth thee, that hee wil ſmake thee an houſe.

12 *And when thy dayes be fulfilled, thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, and I will ſet vp thy ſeed after thee, which ſhall proceede out of thy body, and will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

1.*King.* 8. 20. 1.*Kin.* 5.5 *and* 6.12.

13 *He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

1.*chron.* 22.10.

14 *I wil be his father, and he ſhalbe my ſonne: and * if he ſinne, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the plagues of the children of men.

Heb. 1.5. *Pſal.* 89. 31,32.

15 But my mercie ſhal not depart away frō him,

as I tooke it from Saul whom I haue put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed, and thy kingdome for euer before thee, *euen* thy throne ſhal be eſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion Nathan ſpake thus vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then king Dauid went in, & ſate before the Lord, and ſaid, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord God, therfore thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while: but † doth this appertaine to man, O Lord God?

†Ebr. is this the law of man?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou Lord God knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy words ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make them knowen vnto thy ſeruant.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee, according to al that we haue heard with our eares.

Deut. 4. 7. 23 *And what one people in the earth is like thy people, like Iſrael? whoſe God went and redeemed them to himſelfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make him a name, and doe for you great things, and terrible for thy land, O Lord, *euen* for thy people whom thou redeemedſt to thee out of Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods:

24 For thou haſt ordained to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael to be thy people for euer: and thou Lord art become their God.

25 Now therefore, O Lord God, confirme for euer the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant and his houſe, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer by them that ſhall ſay, The Lord of hoſts *is* the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O Lord of hoſts, God of Iſrael, haſt reuealed vnto thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant †been bold to pray this prayer vnto thee.

†Ebr. found his heart diſpoſed.

28 Therefore now, O Lord God, (*for* thou art God, and thy words be true, and thou haſt told this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant)

29 Therefore now let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord God, haſt ſpoken it: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer with thy bleſſing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid ouercommeth the Philiſtims, and other ſtrange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Iſrael.

1. Chron. 18. 1. Pſal. 60. 2. AFter *this now Dauid ſmote the Philiſtims, and ſubdued them, and Dauid tooke the ‖ bridle of bondage out of the hand of the Philiſtims.

‖Or, Metheg-ammah.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a cord, and caſt them down to the ground: he meaſured them with two cords, to put them to death, and with one full cord to keepe them aliue: ſo became the Moabites Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts.

‖Or, enlarge.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah, as he went to ‖ recouer his border at the riuer † Euphrates.

†Ebr. Perath.

4 And Dauid tooke of them a thouſand and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: and Dauid ‖ deſtroyed all the charets, but hee reſerued an hundred charets of them.

‖Or, hought the horſes of the charets.

5 ¶ Then came ‖ the Aramites of ‖ Dammaſek to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah: but Dauid ſlew of the Aramites two and twenty thouſand men.

‖Or, the Syrians. ‖Or, of Damaſcus: that is, which dwelt nere Damaſcus.

6 And Dauid put a gariſon in Aram of Dammeſek: and the Aramites became ſeruants to Dauid, and brought gifts. And the Lord ſaued Dauid whereſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that belonged to the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And out of Betah, & Berothai (cities of Hadadezer) King Dauid brought exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ Then Toi king of ‖ Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadadezer.

‖Or, Antiochia.

10 Therfore Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto king Dauid † to ſalute him, and to † reioice with him becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and beaten him (for Hadadezer had warre with Toi) who brought † with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe.

†Ebr. to take peace. †Eb. bleſſe him

11 And king Dauid did dedicate them to the Lord with the ſiluer and gold that he had dedicated of all the nations which he had ſubdued:

†Eb. in his hand.

12 Of ‖ Aram, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtims, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoyle of Hadadezer the ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

‖Or, Syria or, Coelo-ſyria.

13 So Dauid gate a name after that he returned, and had ſlaine of the Aramites ‖ in the valley of ſalt eighteene thouſand men.

‖Or, in Ge-melah

14 And he put a gariſon in Edom: thorowout all Edom he put ſouldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the Lord kept Dauid ‖ whitherſoeuer he went.

‖Or, in all his enterpriſes.

15 Thus Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice to all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, *was* ouer the hoſt, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ recorder.

‖Or, writer of Chronicles.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah the Scribe.

‖Or, was ouer the Cherethites.

18 And Benaiahu the ſonne of Iehoiada ‖ and the Cherethites and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were chiefe rulers.

CHAP. IX.

9 Dauid reſtoreth all the lands of Saul to Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan. 10 Hee appointeth Ziba to ſee to the profit of his lands

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any man left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him mercie for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſhold of Saul a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king ſaid vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And he ſaid, I thy ſeruant *am he.*

3 Then the king ſaid, Remaineth there yet none of the houſe of Saul, on whom I may ſhew the mercie of God? Ziba then anſwered the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne * lame of his feete.

Chap. 4. 4.

4 Then the king ſaid vnto him, Where is hee? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent and tooke him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lo-debar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, he fell on his face and did reuerence. And Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth? And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 Then

7 Then Dauid said vnto him, Feare not: for I will surely shew thee kindnesse for Ionathan thy fa-
‖Or, lands thers sake, and wil restore thee all the ‖fields of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself and said, What is thy seruant that thou shouldest looke vpon such a dead dog as I am?

9 Then the king called Ziba Sauls seruant, and
‖Or, nephew. said vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy masters ‖sonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore and thy sonnes, and thy seruants shall till the land for him, and bring in that thy masters sonne may haue food to eat. And Mephibosheth thy masters sonne shall eat bread alway at my table (now Ziba had fifteene sonnes, and twenty seruants)

11 Then said Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my Lord the king hath commanded his seruant, so shall thy seruant doe, that Mephibosheth may eat at my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 Mephibosheth also had a yong sonne named Micha, and all that dwelled in the house of Ziba, *were* seruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 And Mephibosheth dwelt in Ierusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

4 The messengers of Dauid are villenously entreated of the king of Ammon. 7 Ioab is sent against the Ammonites.

1. Chron. 19. 2. AFter this the *King of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 Then said Dauid, I wil shew kindnes vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent his seruants to comfort him for his father. So Dauids seruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon
† Ebr. in thine eyes doth Dauid? saide vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath sent comforters to thee? hath not Dauid *rather* sent his seruants vnto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruaunts, and shaued off the halfe of their beard, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 ¶ When it was told vnto Dauid, he sent to meete them (for the men were exceedingly ashamed) and the king said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that
‖Or, Syrians. they stanke in the sight of Dauid, the children of Ammon sent and hired the ‖Aramites of the house of Rehob, and the Aramites of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab, and all the host of the strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, & put their army in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Aramites of Zoba, and of Rehob, & of Ish-tob, and of Maacah *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the choise of Israel, & put them in aray against the Aramites.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Aramites be stronger then I, thou shalt helpe me, and if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, I wil come and succour thee.

12 Be strong, and let vs be valiant, for our people, and for the cities of our God, and let the Lord do that which is good in his eyes.

13 Then Ioab, and the people that was with him, ioyned in battel with the Aramites, who fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Aramites fled, they fled also before Abishai, and entred into the city. So Ioab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Aramites saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered them together.

16 And ‖Hadarezer sent and brought out the Aramites that were beyond the ‖ Riuer and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

‖Or, Hadadezer. ‖ Or, Euphrates.

17 When it was shewed Dauid, then hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iorden, and came to Helam: and the Aramites set themselues in aray against Dauid and tought with him:

18 And the Aramites fled before Israel: and Dauid destroyed seuen hundred charets of the Aramites, and forty thousand horsemen, & smote Shobach the captaine of his host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings *that were* seruaunts to Hadarezer saw that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them. And the Aramites feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 The city of Rabbah is besieged. 4 Dauid committeth adultery. 17 Vriah is slaine. 27 Dauid marieth Bath-sheba.

ANd when the yeere was expired in the time when kings go forth *to battell*, Dauid sent *Ioab, and his seruants with him, and all Israel, who destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: but Dauid remained in Ierusalem.

1. Chron. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And when it was euening tide, Dauid arose out of his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings palace: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe: and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and inquired what woman it was: and *one* said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, wife to Vriah the Hittite?

4 Then Dauid sent messengers, and took her away: and she came vnto him, and he lay with her:
Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19. (now she was *purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued: therefore shee sent and told Dauid, and sayd, I am with child.

6 ¶ Then Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah came vnto him, Dauid demanded him how Ioab did, and how the people fared, and how the warre prospered.

8 Afterward Dauid said to Vriah, Go downe to thine house and wash thy feete. So Vriah departed out of the kings palace, and the king sent a present after him.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings palace, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 Then they told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe to his house: and Dauid saide vnto Vriah, Commest thou not from thy iourney? why diddest

thou not go downe to thine houſe?

11 Then Vriah anſwered Dauid, The Arke, and Iſrael, and Iudah dwel in tents: and my lord Ioab, and the ſeruãts of my lord abide in the open fields: ſhall I then go into mine houſe to eate and drinke, and lie with my wife? *by* thy life, and *by* the life of thy ſoule, I will not do this thing.

12 Then Dauid ſaid vnto Vriah, Tary yet this day, and to morow I will ſend thee away. So Vriah abode in Ieruſalem that day and the morow.

13 Then Dauid called him, and he did eate and drinke before him, and he made him drunke, and at euen he went out to lie in his couch, with the ſeruants of his lord, but went not downe to his houſe.

14 And on the morow Dauid wrote a letter vnto Ioab, and ſent it by the hand of Vriah.

†*Ebr. ſaying.*

15 And he wrote thus in the † letter, Put yee Vriah in the forefront of the ſtrength of the battell, and recule ye backe from him, that he may be ſmitten and die.

16 ¶ So when Ioab beſieged the city, he aſſigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that ſtrong men *were*.

17 And the men of the city came out, & fought with Ioab: and there fell of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite alſo died.

18 Then Ioab ſent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre.

19 ¶ And hee charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an ende of telling all the matters of the warre vnto the King,

‖*Or, thou ſhalt doe this, if.*

20 ‖ And if ỹ kings anger riſe, ſo that he ſay vnto thee, Wherfore approched ye vnto ỹ city to fight? knew ye not that they would hurle from the wall?

21 Who ſmote Abimelech ſon of Ierubeſheth? did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, and hee died in Thebez? why went you nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is alſo dead.

22 So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

†*Eb. were againſt them.*

23 And the meſſenger ſaid vnto Dauid, Certainly the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs in the field, but wee † purſued them vnto the entring of the gate.

24 But the ſhooters ſhot from the wall againſt thy ſeruants, and *ſome* of the kings ſeruants bee dead: & thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is alſo dead.

†*Eb. ſo and ſo.*

25 Then Dauid ſaid vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing trouble thee: for the ſword deuoureth † one as well as another: make thy battell more ſtrong againſt the city and deſtroy it, and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that her husband Vriah was dead, ſhe mourned for her husband.

27 So when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent and tooke her into his houſe, and ſhee became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † diſpleaſed the Lord.

†*Ebr. was euil in the eyes of the Lord.*

CHAP. XII.

1 *Dauid reproued by Nathan confeſſeth his ſinne.* 18 *The child conceiued in adultery dieth.* 24 *Salomon is borne.* 26 *Rabbah is taken.* 31 *The citizens are grieuouſly puniſhed.*

THen the Lord ſent Nathan vnto Dauid, who came to him, & ſaide to him, There were two men in one city, the one rich, and the other poore:

2 The rich man had exceeding many ſheep and oxen.

3 But the poore had none at all, ſaue one little ſheepe which he had bought and nouriſhed vp, and it grew vp with him, and with his children alſo, and did eat of his owne morſels, and dranke of his own cup, and ſlept in his boſome, and was vnto him as his daughter.

4 Now there came a ‖ ſtranger vnto the rich man, who‖ refuſed to take of his owne ſheep, and of his own oxen to dreſſe for the ſtranger that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans ſheepe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

‖*Or, wayfaring man.*

‖*Or, ſpared.*

5 Then † Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, and ſaid to Nathan, As the Lord liueth, the man that hath done this thing, † ſhall ſurely die,

†*Ebr. the anger of Dauid was kindled.*

†*Eb. is the child of death.*

6 And he ſhall reſtore the lambe * foureſolde, becauſe he did this thing, and had no pity thereof.

Exod. 22. 1.

7 Then Nathan ſayd to Dauid, Thou art the man. Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, * I anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael, and deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

1. Sam. 16. 13.

8 And gaue thee thy lords houſe, and thy lords wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael, and of Iudah, and would moreouer (if *that had beene* too little) haue giuen thee ſuch and ſuch thinges.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſworde, and haſt taken his wife *to bee* thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhal neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed me, & taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the Lord, Beholde, I will rayſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and he ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

Deut. 28. 30. chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou didſt it ſecretly: but I will do this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 Then Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the Lord. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The Lord alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

Eccluſ. 47. 11.

14 Howbeit becauſe by this deed thou haſt cauſed the enemies of the Lord to blaſpheme, the child that is borne vnto thee ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ So Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the Lord ſtrooke the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 Then the Elders of his houſe aroſe *to come* vnto him, and to cauſe him to riſe from the ground, but he would not, neither did hee eate meate with them.

18 So on the ſeuenth day the child died, & the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they ſayd, Beholde, while the childe was aliue, wee ſpake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voice: how then ſhall we ſay vnto him, The child is dead, † to vexe *him* more?

†*Ebr. and he will do himſelfe euill.*

19 But when Dauid ſaw that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? And they ſayd, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, & waſhed and anointed himſelfe, and changed his apparrel & came into the houſe of the Lord, & worſhipped, and afterward came to his owne houſe, and bade that they ſhould ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt & weepe for the child while it was aliue, but when the child was dead thou diddeſt riſe vp, and eate meate.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted, & wept: for I ſaid, Who can tel *whether* God will haue mercie on me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now, being dead, wherefore ſhould I now faſt? Can I bring him againe any more? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne vnto me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bath-ſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her, * and ſhee bare a ſonne, and he called his name Salomon: alſo the Lord loued him. *Mat.1.6.*

25 For *the Lord* had ſent † by Nathan the Prophet: therefore * he called his name Iedidiah, becauſe the Lord *loued him.* †*Ebr. by the hand of.* *1.Chron. 22.9.*

26 ¶ Then Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, & tooke the ‖ citie of the kingdome. ‖*Or, the cheefe citie.*

27 Therefore Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, ſaying, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and beſiege the city, that thou maieſt take it, leſt † the victorie be attributed to me. †*Ebr. my name be called vpon it.*

29 So Dauid gathered all the people together, and went againſt Rabbah, and beſieged it, and tooke it: *1 Chron. 20.2.*

30 * And he tooke their Kings crowne from his head, (which weighed a talent of gold, with precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head: and hee brought away the ſpoyle of the citie in exceeding great abundance.

31 And hee caried away the people that was therein, and put them vnder ſawes, and vnder yron harrowes, and vnder axes of yron, and caſt them into the tile kilne: euen thus did he with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

14 Amnon Dauids ſonne defileth his ſiſter Tamar 19 Tamar is comforted by her brother Abſalom. 29 Abſalom therefore killeth Amnon.

NOw after this, ſo it was, that Abſalom the ſon of Dauid hauing a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar, Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo ſore vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgine, and it ſeemed hard to Amnon to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend called Ionadab, the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtill man.

4 Who ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou the kings ſonne ſo leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? Then Amnon anſwered him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

5 And Ionadab ſaid vnto him, Lie downe on thy bed, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father ſhall come to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and giue me meate, and let her dreſſe meate in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eate it of her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the king came to ſee him, Amnon ſaid vnto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may receiue meat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Amnons houſe, and dreſſe him meate.

8 ¶ So Tamar went to her brother Amnons houſe, and he lay downe: and ſhe tooke ‖ floure and knead it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes. ‖*Or, paſte.*

9 And ſhe tooke a panne, and powred them out before him, but hee would not eate. Then Amnon ſaid, Cauſe ye euery man to goe out from me: ſo euery man went out from him.

10 Then Amnon ſayde vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhee had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when ſhee had ſet them before him to eat, he tooke her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with me, my ſiſter.

12 But ſhe anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force me: for no ſuch thing * ought to be done in Iſrael: commit not this folly. *Leuit. 18. 9.*

13 And I ‖ whither ſhal I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore I pray thee ſpeake to the King, for he will not deny me vnto thee. ‖*Or, how ſhall I put away my ſhame?*

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her: and Amnon ſaid vnto her, Vp, get thee hence.

16 And ſhe anſwered him, ‖ There *is* no cauſe: this euill (to put me away) is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto me: but he would not heare her, ‖*Or, for this cauſe.*

17 But called his ‖ ſeruant that ſerued him, and ſaid, Put this woman now out from mee, and locke the doore after her. ‖*Or, boy.*

18 (And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch garments were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled) Then his ſeruant brought her out, and locked the doore after her.

19 And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent the garment of diuers colours which was on her, and layed her hand on her head, and went her way crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſaid vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? Now yet bee ſtill my ſiſter: hee is thy brother: let not this thing grieue thine heart. So Tamar remained deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſaid vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And after the time of two yeeres Abſalom had ſheep-ſhearers in ‖ Baal-hazor, which is beſide Ephraim, and Abſalom called all the kings ſonnes. ‖*Or, in the plaine of Hazor.*

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-ſhearers: I pray thee, that the king with his ſeruants would go with thy ſeruant.

25 But the king anſwered Abſalom, Nay my ſonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe all, leſt wee bee chargeable vnto thee. Yet Abſalom lay ſore vpon him: howbeit, he would not go, but † thanked him. †*Ebrew, bleſſed.*

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, But, I pray thee, ſhall not my brother Amnon goe with vs? And the king anſwered him, Why ſhould he goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom was inſtant vpon him, and hee ſent Amnon with him, and all the kings children.

28 ¶ Now had Abſalom cõmanded his ſeruants,

ſaying, Marke now when Amnons heart is merrie with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, kill him, feare not, for haue not I commanded you? be bold therefore, and play the men.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon as Abſalom had commanded: and all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And while they were in the way, tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the ground, and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah Dauids brother anſwered, & ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes: for Amnon is onely dead †becauſe Abſalom had reported *ſo*, ſince he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore, let not my lord the king ‖take the thing ſo grieuouſly, to thinke that all the kings ſonnes are dead: ‖for Amnon onely is dead.

34 ¶ Then Abſalom fled, and the yong man that kept the watch lift vp his eyes and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide ‖behinde him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And aſſoone as he had left ſpeaking, behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyces, and wept: and the king alſo, and all his ſeruants wept exceedingly ſore.

37 But Abſalom fled away, and went to Talmai the ſonne of Ammihur king of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And king Dauid ‖ deſired to goe foorth vnto Abſalom, becauſe he was pacified concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Abſalom is reconciled to his father by the ſubtiltie of Ioab. 24 Abſalom may not ſee the Kings face. 25 The beautie of Abſalom. 30 Hee cauſeth Ioabs corne to bee burnt, and is brought to his fathers preſence.

THen Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the kings heart was toward Abſalom,

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and brought thence a ‖ ſubtile woman, and ſayd vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to mourne, & now put on mourning apparel, and anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle: but bee as a woman that had now long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: (for Ioab †taught her what ſhee ſhould ſay)

4 ¶ Then the woman of Tekoah ſpake vnto the king, and fell downe on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, † Helpe, O king.

5 Then the King ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed †a widow, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thine handmaide had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the field, and there was none to part them: ſo the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaide, and they ſayd, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that wee may kill him for the ſoule of his brother whom he ſlew, that we may deſtroy the heire alſo: ſo they ſhall quench my ſparkle which is left, and ſhall not leaue to mine husband neither name nor poſteritie vpon the earth.

8 And the king ſayd vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue a charge for thee.

9 Then the woman of Tekoah ſayd vnto the king, My lord, O king, this treſpaſſe *be* on mee, and on my fathers houſe, and the king and his throne *be* ‖ guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Bring him to me that ſpeaketh againſt thee, and he ſhall touch thee no more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer many reuengers of blood to deſtroy, leſt they ſlay my ſonne And he anſwered, As the Lord liueth, there ſhal not one haire of thy ſon fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſaid, I pray thee, let thine handmaid ſpeake a word to my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 Then the woman ſaid, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? or *why* doth the king, as one which is faultie, ſpeake this thing, that hee will not bring againe his baniſhed?

14 For we muſt needes die, and *we are* as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: neither doeth God ‖ ſpare any perſon, yet doth he appoint meanes, not to caſt out from him, him that is expelled.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *the cauſe is*, that the pople haue made mee afraid: therefore thine handmaide ſaid, Now will I ſpeake vnto the king: it may bee that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmaide.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man that wold deſtroy me, and alſo my ſon, from the inheritance of God.

17 Therefore thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhal now be †comfortable: for my lord the king is euen as an Angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God bee with thee.

18 Then the king anſwered, and ſayde vnto the woman, Hide not from mee, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aske thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſayd, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in al this? Then the woman anſwered, and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord the king, I wil not turne to the right hand nor to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for euen thy ſeruant Ioab bad mee, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid.

20 For to the intent that I ſhould change the forme of ſpeech, thy ſeruant Ioab hath done this thing: but ‖ my lord is wiſe according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God to vnderſtand all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe then, and bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and †thanked the king. Then Ioab ſaid, This day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord the king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of his ſeruant.

23 ¶ And Ioab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and not ſee my face. So Abſalom turned to his

†Ebr. becauſe it was put in Abſalems mouth.
‖Or, take it to heart.
‖Or, but.
‖Or, one after another.
‖Or, ceaſed.
‖Or, wiſe.
†Ebr. put words in her mouth.
†Eb. Saue.
†Eb. a widow woman.
‖Or, innocent.
‖Or, except.
†Ebr. reſt.
‖Or, none can hide ought from the King.
†Ebr. bleſſed.

his owne house, and saw not the kings face.

25 Now in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised for beautie as Absalom: from the sole of his foot euen to the top of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for at euery yeeres end he polled it: because it was too heauie for him, therefore hee polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels by the kings weight.

27 And Absalom had three sonnes, and one daughter named Tamar, which was a faire woman to looke vpon.

28 ¶So Absalom dwelt the space of two yeeres in Ierusalem and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab to send him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when he sent againe, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, Behold, Ioab hath a ‖field by my place & hath barley therein: go, and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

‖Or, possession.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants burnt my field with fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent for thee, saying, Come thou hither, and I will send thee to the king for to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had bene better for me to haue bin there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any trespasse in me, let him kill me.

33 Then Ioab came to the king and told him: and hee called for Absalom, who came to the king, and bowed himselfe to the ground on his face before the king, and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 The practises of Absalom to aspire to the kingdome. 14 Dauid and his flee. 31 Dauids prayer. 34 Hushai sent to Absalom to discouer his counsell.

†Eb. made him.

AFter this, Absalom †prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp earely, and stood hard by the entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any ‖matter, and came to the king for iudgement, him did Absalom call vnto him, and said, Of what citie art thou? And he answered, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

‖Or, controuersie.

3 Then Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh, that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any matter or controuersie, might come to mee, that I might doe him iustice.

5 And when any man came neere to him, and did him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stale the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶And after forty yeres Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me goe to Hebron, and render my vow which I haue vowed vnto the Lord.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow when I remained in Geshur in Aram, saying, If the Lord shall bring me againe indeede to Ierusalem, I will serue the Lord.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶Then Absalom sent spies throwout all the tribes of Israel, saying, When yee heare the sound of the trumpet, yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 ¶And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called: and they went in their simplicitie, knowing nothing.

12 Also Ahithophel the Gilonite Dauids counseller, from his citie Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the treason was great: for the people †increased still with Absalom.

†Eb went and increased.

13 ¶Then came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are turned after Absalom.

14 Then Dauid said vnto all his seruants that were with him at Ierusalem, Vp, and let vs flee: for we shall not escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest he come suddenly and take vs, and bring euill vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* according to all that my lord the king shall †appoint.

Ebrew, chuse.

16 So the king departed, and all his household †after him, and the king left tenne concubines to keepe the house.

†Ebr. at his feete.

17 And the king went foorth and all the people after him, and taried in a ‖place farre off.

‖Or, house.

18 And all his seruants went about him, and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, *euen* sixe hundreth men which were come after him from Gath, went before the king.

19 Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore commest thou also with vs? Returne and abide with the King, for thou art a stranger: depart thou therefore to thy place.

20 Thou camest yesterday, & should I cause thee to wander to day, and go with vs? I will go whither I can: therefore returne thou, and carie againe thy brethren: mercie and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the Lord liueth, & as my Lord the King liueth, in what place my lord the king shal be, whether in death or life, euen there surely will thy seruant be.

22 Then Dauid said to Ittai, Come, and goe forward. And Ittai the Gittite went, and all his men, and all the children that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and al the people went forward, but the king passed ouer the brooke Kidron: and all the people went ouer toward the way of the wildernesse.

24 ¶And loe, Zadok also *was there*, and all the Leuites with him, bearing the Arke of the couenant of God: and they set downe the Arke of God, and Abiathar went vp vntill the people were all come out of the citie.

25 Then the king said vnto Zadok, Carie the Arke of God againe into the citie: If I shal find fauour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring mee againe, and shew me *both* it, and ‖the Tabernacle thereof.

‖Or, his Tabernacle.

26 But if hee thus say, I haue no delite in thee, Behold, heere am I, let him doe to mee as seemeth good in his eyes.

27 The king said againe vnto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou *a Seer? returne into the city in peace, and your two sonnes with you, *to wit*, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 Behold, I will tary in the fields of the wildernesse, vntill there come some word from you to be told me.

29 Zadok therefore & Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem, and they taried there.

30 And Dauid went vp the mount of olives, and wept

wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and went barefooted: and all the people that was with him had euery man his head couered, and as they went vp they wept.

31 Then one told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel is one of them that haue conspired with Absalom: and Dauid said, O Lord, I pray thee, turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ Then Dauid came to the top of the mount where he worshipped God: and behold, Hushai the Archite came against him with his coate torne, and hauing earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou goe with me, thou shalt be a burthen vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will bee thy seruant, O king, (as I haue bene in time past thy fathers seruant, so will I now bee thy seruant) then thou mayest bring mee the counsell of Ahithophel to nought.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priestes? therefore whatsoeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt shew to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, there are with them their two sons: Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: by them also shal ye send me euery thing that yee can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend went into the citie: and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The infidelitie of Ziba. 5 Shimei curseth Dauid. 16 Hushai commeth to Absalom. 21 The counsell of Ahithophel for the concubines.

WHen Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *cakes* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of ‖ dried figges, and a bottell of wine.

‖ *Or, figge cakes.*

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, They be asses for the kings household to ride on, and bread, and dried figs for the yong men to eate, and wine, that the faint may drinke in the wildernesse.

3 And the king said, But where is thy masters sonne? Then Ziba answered the king, Behold, hee remaineth in Ierusalem, for hee said, This day shall the house of Israel restore mee the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that *pertained* vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, † I beseech thee, let me find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

† *Ebr. I worship.*

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, there came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, named Shimei the sonne of Gera: and he came out and cursed.

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the men of warre *were* on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come forth, come foorth thou † murtherer, and † wicked man.

† *Ebr. man of blood.*

† *Ebr. man of Belial.*

8 The Lord hath brought vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the Lord hath deliuered thy kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and beholde, thou art *taken* in thy wickednesse, because thou art a murtherer.

9 Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why doeth this * dead dogge curse my lord the king? let me goe I pray thee, and take away his head.

* 1. *Sam.* 24 15. *and chap.* 3. 8.

10 ¶ But the king said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? for hee curseth euen because the Lord hath bidden him curse Dauid: who dare then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came out of mine own bowels, seeketh my life: then how much more now may this sonne of Iemini? suffer him to curse: for the Lord hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lord will looke on ‖ mine affliction, and doe me good for his cursing this day.

‖ *Or, my teares.*

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went by the side of the mountaine ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones against him, and cast dust.

14 Then came the king, and all the people that were with him wearie, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom & all the people, the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him

16 And when Hushai the Archite Dauids friend was come vnto Absalom, Hushai sayd vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† *Ebr. let the king liue.*

17 Then Absalom sayde to Hushai, Is this thy kindnes to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 Hushai then answered vnto Absalom, Nay, but whome the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I dwell.

19 And † moreouer, vnto whom shall I doe seruice? not to his sonne? as I serued before thy father, so will I before thee.

† *Ebr. the second time.*

20 ¶ Then spake Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Go in to thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house: and when all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, the hands of all that are with thee shall be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, & Absalom went in to his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which hee counselled in those dayes, was like as one had asked counsell at the oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

7 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai. 14 The Lord had so ordained. 19 The Priests sonnes are hid in the well. 22 Dauid goeth ouer Iorden. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 27 They bring victuals to Dauid.

MOreouer, Ahithophel said to Absalom, Let me chuse out now twelue thousand men, and I will vp and follow after Dauid this night,

2 And I will come vpon him: for hee is wearie and weake handed: so I will feare him, and all the people that are with him, shall flee, and I will smite the king onely.

† *Ebr. was right in the eyes of Absalom.*

3 And I will bring againe all the people vnto thee, & when all shall returne (the man whom thou seekest *bring slaine*) all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† *Eb. what is in his mouth.*

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

6 So when Huſhai came to Abſalom, Abſalom
‖*Or, giuen ſuch counſell.* ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ‖ ſpoken thus: ſhall we do after his ſaying, or no? tell thou.
7 Huſhai then anſwered vnto Abſalom, The counſel that Ahithophel hath giuen, is not good at this time.
8 For, ſaid Huſhai, thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they be ſtrong men, and are chafed in mind, as a beare robbed of her welps in the field: alſo thy father is a valiant warriour, and will not
‖*Or, tary all night.* ‖ lodge with the people.
9 Behold, he is now hid in ſome caue, or in ſome place, and though ſome of them be ouerthrowen at the firſt, yet the *people* ſhall heare and ſay, The peo-
†*Eb. haue a breach or ruine.* ple that follow Abſalom † be ouerthrowen.
10 Then he alſo that is valiant, whoſe heart is as the heart of a lion, ſhall †ſhrinke and faint: for
†*Eb. melt.* all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is valiant, and they that be with him, ſtout men.
11 Therfore my counſell is, that all Iſrael be gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen vnto Beer-ſheba as the ſand of the ſea in number, and that thou go to battell in thine owne perſon.
12 So ſhall wee come vpon him in ſome place,
‖*Or, we will camp againſt him.* where we ſhall find him, and ‖ we will vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of all the men that are with him, we will not leaue him one.
13 Moreouer if he be gotten into a city, then ſhal all the men of Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one ſmall ſtone found there.
14 ¶ Then Abſalom & al the men of Iſrael ſaid, The counſell of Huſhai ỹ Architе is better then the
‖*Or, commanded.* counſell of Ahithophel: for the Lord had ‖ determined to deſtroy the good coũſel of Ahithophel, that the Lord might bring euil vpon Abſalom.
15 Then ſaid Huſhai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, Of this and that maner did Ahithophel and the Elders of Iſrael coũſell Abſalom: and thus and thus haue I counſelled.
16 Now therfore ſend quickly and ſhew Dauid, ſaying, Tary not this night in the fields of the wilderneſſe, but rather get thee ouer, leſt the king bee deuoured and all the people that are with him.
‖*Or, the well of Rogel.* 17 ¶ Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz abode by ‖ Enrogel: (for they might not bee ſeene to come into the city) and a maid went and told them, and they went and ſhewed king Dauid.
18 Neuerthelesa yong man ſaw them, and told it to Abſalom. Therfore they both departed quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, who had a well in his court, into the which they went downe.
19 And the wife tooke & ſpred a couering ouer the wels mouth, and ſpred ground corne thereon, that the thing ſhould not be knowen.
20 And when Abſaloms ſeruaunts came to the wife into the houſe, they ſaid, Where is Ahimaaz & Ionathan? And the woman anſwered them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had ſought them, and could not find them, they returned to Ieruſalem.
21 And aſſoone as they were departed, the other came out of the well, and went & told king Dauid, and ſayd vnto him, Vp, and get you quickely ouer the water: for ſuch counſel hath Ahithophel giuen againſt you.
22 Then Dauid aroſe, & al the people that were with him, and they went ouer Iorden vntill the dawning of the day, ſo that there lacked not one of them, that was not come ouer Iorden.
23 ¶ Now when Ahithophel ſaw that his counſel was not followed, he ſadled his aſſe, and aroſe, and he went homevnto his city, and put his houſeholde in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in his fathers graue.
24 ¶ Then Dauid came to Mahanaim. And Abſalom paſſed ouer Iorden, he and all the men of Iſrael with him.
25 And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſt in the ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a man ſon named Ithra an Iſraelite that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh, ſiſter to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.
26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.
27 ¶ And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh out of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel out of Lo-debar, and Barzelai the Gileadite out of Rogel
28 *Brought* beds and baſins, and earthen veſſels and wheat, and barley, & floure, and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles and parched corne.
29 And they brought hony, and butter, & ſheep, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid & for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſaid, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirſty in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Dauid diuideth his army into three parts.* 9 *Abſalom is hanged, ſlaine, and caſt into a pit.* 33 *Dauid lamenteth the death of Abſalom.*

THen Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and ſet ouer them captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreths.
2 And Dauid ſent foorth the third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and the third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai Ioabs brother, the ſonne of Zeruiah: and the *other* third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king ſaid vnto the people, I will go with you my ſelfe alſo.
3 But the people anſwered, Thou ſhalt not goe foorth: for if we flie away, they will not regard vs, neither will they paſſe for vs, though halfe of vs were ſlaine, but thou art nowe worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou ſuccour vs out of the city.
4 Then the king ſaid vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, that I will doe. So the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreths and by thouſands.
5 And the king commanded Ioab and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, *Entreate* the yong man Abſalom gently for my ſake: and all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.
6 So the people went out into the field to meet Iſrael, and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim
7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruaunts of Dauid: ſo there was a great ſlaughter that day, *euen* of twenty thouſand.
8 ¶ For the battell was ſcattered ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured much more people that day, then did the ſword.
9 ¶ Now Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid: and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule came vnder a great thicke oke: and his head caught hold of the oke, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth: and the mule that was vnder him went away.
10 And one that ſaw it tolde Ioab, ſaying, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oke.
11 Then

11 Then Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And haſt thou indeed ſeene why thē didſt not thou there ſmite him to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten * *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

Gen. 23. 15.

12 Then the man ſayde vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, yet would I not lay mine hand vpō the kings ſonne: for in our hearing the king charged thee, & Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Beware, leſt any *touch* the yong man Abſalom.

† *Ebr. weigh vpon mine hand.*

13 If I had done it, *it had bene* † the danger of my life: for nothing can be hid from the king: yea, thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue bene againſt me.

† *Ebr. a lie againſt my ſoule.*

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I wil not thus tary with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hande, and thruſt them † through Abſalom while he was yet aliue in the middes of the oke.

† *Ebr. in the heart of Abſalom.*

15 And ten ſeruants that bare Ioabs armor, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 Then Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laide a mighty great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared him vp a pillar, which is in the * Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance. And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

Gen. 14. 17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, I pray thee, let me runne, and beare the king tidings that the Lord hath † deliuered him out of the hand of his enemies.

† *Ebr. iudged.*

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not bee the meſſenger to day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another time, but to day thou ſhalt beare none: for the kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſayd Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe, tell the king what haſt thou ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok again to Ioab, What, I pray thee, if I alſo runne after Cuſhi? And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore now wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings to bring?

23 Yet what if I runne? Then he ſaid vnto him, Run. So Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouerwent Cuſhi.

24 Now Dauid ſate between the two gates And the watchman went to the top of the gate vpon the wall, and lift vp his eyes and ſaw, and beholde, a man came running alone

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he be alone, † he bringeth tidings. And he came apace, and drew neere.

† *Ebr. tidings are in his mouth.*

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man runneth alone. And the king ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt *is* like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. Then the king ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

† *Eb. I ſee the running.*

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, Peace *be with thee*: and he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed bee the Lord thy God, who hath ‖ ſhut vp the men that lift vp their hands againſt my lord the King.

‖ *Or, deliuered vp.*

29 And the king ſayd, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſeruant, and *me* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what.

30 And the king ſayd vnto him, Turne aſide, *and* ſtand here. So he turned aſide and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, & Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings, my lord the king: for the Lord hath deliuered thee this day out of the hand of all that roſe againſt thee.

† *Ebr. tidings is brought.*

32 Then the king ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do thee hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 And the king was moued and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

7 Ioab encourageth the king. 8 Dauid is reſtored. 23 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth meeteth the king 39 Barzillai departeth. 31 Iſrael ſtriueth with Iudah.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 Therfore the † victory of that day was turned into mourning to al the people: for ỹ people heard ſay that day, The king ſoroweth for his ſonne.

† *Ebr ſalnation, or deliuerance.*

3 And the people went that day into the citie ‖ ſecretly, as people confounded hide themſelues when they flee in battell.

‖ *Or, by ſtealth.*

4 So the king hid his face, and the king cryed with a loud voice, My ſonne Abſalom, Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 ¶ Then Ioab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, & the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither thy ‖ princes nor ſeruaunts: therefore this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and wee all had died this day, that then it would haue † pleaſed thee well.

‖ *Or, captaines.*

3 *Eb. bene right in thine eies.*

7 Nowe therefore vp, come out, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the Lord, Except thou come out, there wil not tary one man with thee this night: and that will bee worſe vnto thee, then all the euil that fell on thee from thy youth hitherto.

† *Ebr. to the heart of thy ſeruaues.*

8 Then the king aroſe and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all ỹ people ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ Then all the people were at ſtrife thorowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtims, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whome we anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: therefore why are ye ſo ſlow to bring the king againe?

11 But king Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, and ſay, Why are yee behind to bring the king againe to his houſe? (for the ſaying of al Iſrael is come vnto the king, *euen* to his houſe)

12 Ye are my brethren: my bones and my fleſh are ye: wherfore then are ye the laſt that bring the king againe?

13 Alſo

13 Alſo ſay ye to Amaſa, Art not thou my bone and my fleſh? God doe ſo to me and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte to me for euer in the roume of Ioab.

14 So he bowed the hearts of all the men of Iudah, as of one man: therefore they ſent to the king, ſaying, Returne thou with all thy ſeruants.

15 ¶ So the king returned, and came to Iorden. And Iudah came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the King, *and* to conduct him ouer Iorden,

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of Iemini, which was of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Iudah to meete king Dauid,

17 And a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and *Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants with him: and they went ouer Iorden before the king.

*2. Sa. 16. 2.

18 And there went ouer a boate to cary ouer the Kings houſhold, and to doe him pleaſure. Then Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell before the king, when he was come ouer Iorden,

19 And ſayd vnto the King, Let not my lord impute *wickedneſſe vnto mee, nor remember the thing that thy ſeruant did wickedly, when my lord the King departed out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

*Chap. 16. 15.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue done amiſſe: therefore behold, I am the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, that am come to goe downe to meete my lord the king.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſayd, Shall not Shimei die for this, becauſe hee curſed the Lords Anointed?

22 And Dauid ſayd, What haue I to doe with you ye ſonnes of Zeruiah, that this day yee ſhould be aduerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man die this day in Iſrael? for do not I know, that I am this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the King ſayd vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die, and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neither waſhed his feete nor dreſſed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes from the time the king departed, vntill hee returned in peace.

25 And when hee was come to Ieruſalem and met the king, the king ſaid vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And he anſwered, My lord the king, my ſeruant deceiued me: for thy ſeruant ſayd, I would haue mine aſſe ſadled to ride theron for to go with the king, becauſe thy ſeruant *is* lame.

27 And hee hath *accuſed thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore thy pleaſure.

*Chap. 16. 3.

28 For all my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord the king, yet didſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to crie any more vnto the king?

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſayd, Thou and Ziba diuide the lands.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſayd vnto the King, Yea, let him take all, ſeeing my lord the king is come home in peace.

31 ¶ Then Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iorden with the king to conduct him ouer Iorden.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* foureſcore yeere old, and he had prouided the king of ſuſtenance, while he lay in Mahanaim: for he was a man of very good ſubſtance.

33 And the king ſaid to Barzillai, Come ouer with me, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid vnto the king, † How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the king to Ieruſalem?

† *Hebr. how many dayes are the yeres of my life*

35 I am this day foureſcore yeere old, and can I diſcerne betweene good or euill? Hath thy ſeruant any taſte in that I eate, or in that I drinke? Can I heare any more the voice of ſinging men and women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant bee any more a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a litle way ouer Iorden with the king, and why will the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 I pray thee let thy ſeruant turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* in the graue of my father and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him goe with my lord the king, and do to him what ſhall pleaſe thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall goe with me, and I will doe to him that thou ſhalt bee content with: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt ‖ require of me, that will I doe for thee.

‖ *Or, chuſe*

39 So all the people went ouer Iorden: and the King paſſed ouer: and the King kiſſed Barzillai, and ‖ bleſſed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

‖ *Or, bade him farewell.*

40 ¶ Then the king went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with him, & all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and alſo halfe the people of Iſrael.

41 And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the King, and ſaid vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah ſtollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houſhold, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iorden?

42 And all the men of Iudah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the King is neere of kinne to vs: and wherefore now be yee angry for this matter? haue we eaten of the Kings *coſt*, or haue wee taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iudah, and ſaid, We haue ten parts in the king, and haue alſo more *right* to Dauid then yee, why then did ye deſpiſe vs, ‖ that our aduiſe ſhould not bee firſt had in reſtoring the King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, haue not wee firſt ſpoken to bring home the king, as verſe 11.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Sheba raiſeth Iſrael againſt Dauid.* 10 *Joab killeth Amaſa traiterouſly.* 22 *The head of Sheba is deliuered to Ioab.* 23 *Dauids chiefe officers.*

THen there was come thither a wicked man (named Sheba, the ſonne of Bichri, a man of Iemini) and he blew the trumpet, and ſaid, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the ſonne of Iſhai: euery man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So euery man of Iſrael went from Dauid, and followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue faſt vnto their king, from Iorden euen to Ieruſalem.

5 When Dauid then came to his houſe to Ieruſalem, the king tooke the ten women *his* *concubines that hee had left behinde him to keepe the houſe, and put them in ward, and fed them, but lay no more with them: but they were incloſed vnto the day of their death, liuing in widowhood.

*Chap. 16. 22.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the king to Amaſa, Aſſemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble Iudah, but he taried longer

longer then the time which he had appointed him.

6 Then ſaid Dauid to Abiſhai, Now ſhal Sheba the ſonne of Bichri do vs more harme then *did* Abſalom: take thou *therefore* thy lords ſeruants, and follow after him, leſt he get him walled cities, and eſcape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they departed out of Ieruſalem, to follow after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri. *Chap. 8. 18.*

8 When they were at ỹ great ſtone, which is in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them, & Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it was a ſword girded, which hanged on his loynes in the ſheath, and as he went, it vled to fall out.

9 And Ioab ſaid to Amaſa, Art thou in †health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him. †*Eb. peace*

10 But Amaſa tooke no heed to the ſword that was in Ioabs hand: for therewith he ſmote him in the fift *rib*, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and †ſmote him not the ſecond time: ſo hee died. Then Ioab and Abiſhai his brother followed after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri. †*Eb. doubled not his ſtroke.*

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtoode by him, and ſaid, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is of Dauids part, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the mids of the way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he remooued Amaſa out of the way into the field, and caſt a cloth vpon him, becauſe he ſaw that euery one that came by him ſtood ſtill.

13 ¶ When he was remooued out of the way, euery man went after Ioab, to follow after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 And he went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael vnto Abel, and Bethmaachah, & all *places* of Berim: and they gathered together, & went alſo after him.

15 So they came, and beſieged him in Abel *neere to* Bethmaachah: and they caſt vp a mount againſt the citie, and the people thereof ſtood on the rampart, and all the people that was with Ioab, deſtroyed and caſt downe the wall.

16 Then cryed a wiſe woman out of the citie, Heare, heare, I pray you, ſay vnto Ioab, Come thou hither that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 And when hee came neere vnto her, the woman ſayd, Art thou Ioab? And hee anſwered, Yea, And ſhee ſayd to him, Heare the wordes of thine handmaid, And he anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhe ſpake thus, They ſpake in the olde time, ſaying, They ſhould aske of Abel: and ſo haue they continued.

19 I am *one* of them, that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Iſrael: and thou goeſt about to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Ioab anſwered, & ſaid, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I ſhould deuoure, or deſtroy it.

21 The matter is not ſo, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the King, *euen* againſt Dauid: deliuer vs him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſayd vnto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people with her wiſedom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt it to Ioab: then hee blew the trumpet, and † they retired from the citie euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the king. †*Ebr. they were ſcattered.*

23 ¶ * Then Ioab *was* ouer all the hoſte of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites, *Chap. 8. 16.*

24 And Adoram ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the recorder,

25 And Sheia *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts,

26 And alſo Ira the Iairite *was* chiefe about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Three deare yeeres.* 9 *The vengeance of the ſinnes of Saul lighteth on his ſeuen ſonnes, which are hanged.* 15 *Foure great battels, which Dauid had againſt the Philiſtims.*

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yere †together: and Dauid †asked counſell of the Lord, and the Lord anſwered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe hee ſlew the Gibeonites. †*Ebr. yere after yere* †*Ebr. ſought the face of the Lord.*

2 Then the king called the Gibeonites, and ſaid vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but a * remnant of the Amorites vnto whom the children of Iſrael had ſworne: but Saul ſought to ſlay them for his zeale toward the children of Iſrael and Iudah) *Joſh. 9. 3, 16, 17.*

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I doe for you, and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that yee may bleſſe the inheritance of the Lord?

4 The Gibeonites then anſwered him, We will haue no ſiluer nor golde of Saul nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſayd, What ye ſhall ſay, that will I doe for you.

5 Then they anſwered the King, The man that conſumed vs, and that imagined euill againſt vs, *ſo that* we are deſtroyed from remaining in any coaſt of Iſrael,

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, the Lords choſen. And the king ſayd, I will giue them.

7 But the King had compaſsion on Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſon of Saul, becauſe of the * Lords oath that was betweene them, *euen* betweene Dauid and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul. *1. Sam. 18 3. and 20. 8, 42.*

8 But the king tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhe bare vnto Saul, *euen* Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the fiue ſonnes of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee bare to Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them vnto the hands of the Gibeonites, which hanged them in the mountaine before the Lord: ſo they † died *all* ſeuen together, and they were ſlaine in the time of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, and in the beginning of barley harueſt. †*Ebr. fell.*

10 Then Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth, and hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them from the heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to ‖ light on them by day, nor beaſts of the field by night. ‖*Or, reſt.*

11 ¶ And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the citizens of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreete of Beth-ſhan, where the Philiſtims had * hanged them when the Philiſtims had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa. *1. Sam. 31. 10.*

13 So he brought thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the

the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and of Ionathan his ſonne buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the graue of Kiſh his father: and when they had performed all that the king had commanded, God was then appeaſed with the land.

15 ¶Againe the Philiſtims had warre with Iſrael: and Dauid went downe and his ſeruants with him, and they fought againſt the Philiſtims, and Dauid fainted.

16 Then Iſhi-benob which was of the ſonnes of Haraphah (*the head* of whoſe ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe) *euen* hee being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtim, and killed him. Then Dauids men ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, leſt thou quench the light of Iſrael.

18 ¶And after this alſo there was a battell with the Philiſtims at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph which was one of the ſonnes of Haraphah.

19 And there was yet *another* battell in Gob with the Philiſtims, where Elhanah the ſonne of Iaare-oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew Goliath the Gittite: the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 Afterward there was alſo a battell in Gath, where was a man of *a great* ſtature, and had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twentie in number: who was alſo the ſonne of Haraphah.

21 And when hee reuiled Iſrael, Ionathan the
1. *Sam.* ſonne of * Shima the brother of Dauid ſlew him.
16.9.

22 Theſe foure were borne to Haraphah in Gath, and died by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

2 *Dauid after his victories praiſeth God.* 8 *The anger of God toward the wicked.* 44 *He propheſieth of the reiection of the Iewes, & vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND Dauid ſpake the wordes of this ſong vnto the Lorde, what time the Lorde had deliuered him out of the hands of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

Pſal. 18.2 2 And he ſaid, * The Lord is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and he that deliuereth me.

‖*Or, rocke* 3 God *is* my ‖ ſtrength, in him will I truſt: my ſhield, & the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower *and* my refuge: my ſauiour, thou haſt ſaued mee from violence.

4 I will call on the Lorde who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſafe from mine enemies.

5 For the pangs of death haue compaſſed mee: the floods of vngodlineſſe haue made me afraid.

6 The ſorowes of the graue compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death ouertooke me.

7 *But* in my tribulation did I call vpon ỹ Lord, and cry to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth trembled and quaked: the foundations of the heauens moued, and ſhooke, becauſe he was angry.

9 Smoke went out at his noſtrels, & conſuming fire out of his mouth: coales were kindled thereat.

10 He bowed the heauens alſo, and came down, and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feete.

11 And hee rode vpon Cherub, and did flie, and he was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darkeneſſe a Tabernacle round about him, *euen* the gatherings of waters, *and* the clouds of the aire.

13 At the brightneſſe of his preſence the coales of fire were kindled.

14 The Lorde thundred from heauen, and the moſt High gaue his voice.

15 He ſhot arrowes alſo, and ſcattered them: *to wit*, lightning, and deſtroyed them.

16 The chanels alſo of the ſea appeared, *euen* the foundations of the world were diſcouered by the rebuking of the Lord, *and* at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrels.

17 He ſent from aboue, *and* tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie, but the Lord was my ſtay,

20 And brought me forth into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he fauoured me.

21 The Lorde rewarded mee according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the pureneſſe of mine hands he recompenſed me.

22 For I kept the wayes of the Lord, and did not wickedly againſt my God.

23 For all his lawes *were* before me, and his ſtatutes: I did not depart therefrom.

24 I was vpright alſo toward him, and haue kept me from my wickedneſſe.

25 Therfore the Lord did reward me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to my pureneſſe before his eyes.

26 With the godly thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe godly: with the vpright man thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe froward.

28 Thus thou wilt ſaue the poore people: but thine eyes *are* vpon the hautie to humble *them*.

29 Surely thou art my light, O Lord: and the Lord will lighten my darkeneſſe.

30 For by thee haue I broken thorow an hoſte, and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 The way of God is vncorrupt: the Word of the Lord is tried *in the fire:* he is a ſhield to all that truſt in him.

32 For who is God beſides the Lord? and who is mightie ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength in battell, and maketh my way vpright.

34 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and hath ſet me vpon mine high places.

35 Hee teacheth mine hands to fight, ſo that a bow of ‖ braſſe is broken with mine armes. ‖*Or, ſteele*

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen me the ſhield of thy ſaluation, and thy louing kindneſſe hath cauſed me to increaſe.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me, and mine heeles haue not ſlid.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies and deſtroyed them, and haue not turned againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 Yea, I haue conſumed them and thruſt them thorow, and they ſhall not ariſe, but ſhall fall vnder my feete.

40 For thou haſt girded me with power to battell, *and* them that aroſe againſt me, haſt thou ſubdued vnder me.

41 And thou haſt giuen me the neckes of mine enemies,

enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They looked about, but there was none to saue *them, euen* vnto the Lorde, but hee answered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did tread them flat as the clay of the streete, *and* did spread them abroad.
44 Thou hast also deliuered mee from the contentions of my people: thou hast preserued me to be the head ouer nations: the people which I knew not doe serue me.
45 Strangers shalbe in subiection to me: assoone as they heare, they shall obey me.
46 Strangers shall shrinke away, & feare in their priuie chambers.
47 Let the Lord liue, and blessed *be* my strength: and God, *euen* the force of my saluation be exalted.
48 *It is* God that giueth me *power* to reuenge me, and subdue the people vnder me,
49 And rescueth me from mine enemies: (thou also hast lift me vp from them that rose against me, thou hast deliuered me from the cruell man.
50 Therefore I will praise thee, O Lord, among
Rom. 15.9 the * nations, and will sing vnto thy Name)
51 *He is* the tower of saluation for his King, and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, *euen* to Dauid, and
Chap. 7.13 to his seede * for euer.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The last words of Dauid.* 6 *The wicked shalbe plucked vp as thornes.* 8 *The names and factes of his mightie men.* 15 *Hee desired water and would not drinke it.*

THese also be the last wordes of Dauid. Dauid the sonne of Ishai saith, euen the man who was set vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iaakob, and the sweete singer of Israel sayth,
2 The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.
3 The God of Israel spake to me, the strength of Israel said, *Thou shalt* beare rule ouer men, being iust, *and* ruling in the feare of God.
4 Euen as the morning light, when the Sunne riseth, the morning, I say, without clouds, *so shall mine house be, and not* as the grasse of the earth *is* by the bright raine.
5 For so shall not mine house *be* with God: for hee hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, perfite in all points, and sure: therefore all mine health and whole desire *is*, that he will not make it grow *so*.
6 But the wicked *shall be* euery one as thornes thrust away, because they cannot bee taken with hands.
7 But the man that shall touch them, must bee defended with yron, or with the shaft of a speare, and they shalbe burnt with fire in the same place.
8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had. He that sate in the seate of wisedome, being chiefe of the princes, was Adino of Ezni, he slew eight hundred at one time.
1. Chron. 11.12. 9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the sonne of Dodo, the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthies
‖ Or, assailed with danger of their liues with Dauid, when they ‖ defied the Philistims, gathered there to battell, when the men of Israel were gone vp.
10 Hee arose and smote the Philistims vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword, and the Lord gaue great victory the same day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.
1. Chron. 11.27. 11 After him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Age the Hararite: for ỹ Philistims assembled at a towne, where was a piece of a field full of Lentiles, and the people fled from the Philistims.
12 But he stood in the mids of the field, and defended it, and slew the Philistims: so the Lord gaue great victorie.
13 ¶ Afterward three of the thirtie captaines went down, and came to Dauid in the haruest time vnto the caue of Adullam, and the host of the Philistims pitched in the valley of ‖ Kepham.
‖ Or, Giants.
14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistims *was* then in Beth-lehem.
15 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate.
16 Then the three mighty brake into the hoste of the Philistims, and drewe water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and tooke and brought it to Dauid, who would not drinke thereof, but powred it *for an offering* vnto the Lord,
17 And said, O Lord, be it farre from me that I should doe this. *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. These things did these three mightie men.
1. Chron. 11.20. 18 ¶ * And Abishai the brother of Ioab, the sonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among the three, and he lifted vp his speare against three hundred, † and slew them, and he had the name among the three.
† Hebrew. slaine.
19 For he was most excellent of the three, and was their captaine, but hee attained not vnto *the first* three.
20 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada the sonne of ‖ a valiant man, which had done many actes, *and* was of Kabzeel, slew two strong men of Moab: hee went downe also, and slew a lion in the middes of a pit in the time of snow.
‖ Or, Ishai.
21 And hee slewe an Egyptian a ‖ man of great stature, and the Egyptian *had* a speare in his hand: but hee went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his owne speare.
‖ Or, a comely man.
22 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.
23 He was honourable among thirtie, but he attained not to the *first* three: and Dauid made him of his counsell.
Cha. 2.18. 24 ¶ * Asahel the brother of Ioab, *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem:
25 Shammah the Harodite: Elika the Harodite:
1. Chron. 11.27. 26 Helez the * ‖ Paltite: Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite:
‖ Or, Pelonite. 27 Abiezer the Anethothite: Mebunnai the Hushathite:
28 Zalmon an Ahohite: Maharai the Netophathite:
29 Heleb the sonne of Baana a Netophathite: Ittai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin:
30 Benaiah the Pirathonite: Hiddai of the riuer of Gaash:
31 Abi-albon the Arbathite: Azmaueth the Barhumite:
32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: *of* the sonnes of Iashen, Ionathan:
33 Shammah the Hararite: Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite:
34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai the sonne of Maachathi: Eliam the sonne of Ahitophel the Gilonite:
35 Hezrai the Carmelite: Paarai the Arbite:

26 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Kobah: Bani the Gadite:

27 Zelek the Ammonite: Naharai the Beerothite, the armourbearer of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah

38 Ira the Ithrite: Gareb the Ithrite:

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirtie and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 David causeth the people to be numbred. 10 He repenteth and chuseth to fall into God's hands. 15 Seuentie thousand perish with the pestilence.

AGaine the wrath of the Lord was kindled against Israel, & he moued Dauid against them, in that he said, Go, number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the king said to Ioab the captaine of the host, which was with him, Go speedily now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may knowe the number of the people.

3 And Ioab sayd vnto the King, The Lord thy God increase the people an hundreth fold mo then they be, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the King desire this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: therefore Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iorden, and pitched in Aroer, at the right side of the citie that is in the mids of the ‖ valley of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to ‖ Tahtimhodshi, so they came to Dan Iaan, and so about to Zidon.

7 And came to the fortresse of ‖ Tyrus, & to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites, and went toward ỹ South of Iudah, euen to Beer-sheba.

8 ¶ So when they had gone about all the land, they returned to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twentie dayes.

9 ¶ And Ioab deliuered the number *and* summe of the people vnto the King: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand strong men that drew sworde, and the men of Iudah were fiue hundreth thousand men.

10 Then Dauids heart smote him, after ỹ he had numbred the people: & Dauid said vnto the Lord, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue done: therfor nowe Lord, I beseech thee, take away the trespasse of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

11 ¶ And when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids seer, saying,

12 Go, and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things, chuse thee which of them I may do vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed him, and said vnto him, Wilt thou that seuen yeeres famine come vpon thee in thy land, or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, they following thee, or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? now aduise thee, and see, what answere I shall giue to him that sent me.

14 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a wonderful streit: let vs fall now into the hand of the Lord, for his mercies are great, and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 So the Lord sent a pestilence in Israel from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is sufficient, hold now thy hand. And the Angel of the Lorde was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lord, when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Behold, I haue sinned, yea, I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe what haue they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ So Gad came the same day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the Lord in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid (according to the saying of Gad) went vp as the Lord had commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his seruants comming toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the king on his face to the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? Then Dauid answered, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an altar vnto the Lord, that the plague may cease from the people.

22 Then Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: behold the oxen for the burnt offring, and charets, and the instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 (All these things did Araunah as a king giue vnto the King: and Araunah said vnto the King, The Lord thy God be fauourable vnto thee.)

24 Then ỹ King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will buy it of thee at a price, & will not offer burnt offering vnto the Lord my God of that which doth cost mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore and the oxen for fiftie shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the Lorde, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offrings, and the Lord was intreated for the land, and the plague ceased from Israel.

[Or, riuer.
[Or, to the nether land newly inhabited.
[Or, Zor.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS.

THE ARGVMENT.

Because the children of God should looke for no commoditie, rest, and quietnesse in this world, the holy Ghost setteth before our eyes in this booke the wonderful changes of things, misfortune to the people of Israel, from the death of Dauid, &c. and the end of the kings of the house of Dauid, notwithstanding sundrie promises, except it be performed by Gods protection, (who then [illegible] truely set forth [illegible] by the [illegible] and now by the [illegible] this was called the kingdome of Iudah, and the other ten tribes [illegible] this was called the kingdome

kingdome of Israel. The King of Iudah had his throne in Ierusalem, and the King of Israel in Samaria, after it was built by Amri. Ahabs father. Iehu is called the sonne of Christ according to the flesh, should come of the stocke of Dauid, and generation of the kings of Iudah, & here describeth Dauid, Salomon, to Asa the sonne of Iosaphat, who reigned ouer Iudah in Ierusalem, & Ahab ouer Israel in Samaria.

CHAP. I.

2 Abishag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adoniah vsurpeth the kingdome. 32 Salomon is anointed King. 50 Adoniah fleeth to the altar.

NOw when King Dauid was olde and stricken in yeres, they couered him w clothes, but no heat came vnto him.

2 Wherefore his seruants sayd vnto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a yong virgine, and let her ‖ stand before the king, and cherish him: and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heat.

‖ *Or, serue him.*

3 So they sought for a faire yong maid thorowout all the coastes of Israel, and found one Abishag, a Shunamite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the maid was exceeding faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him, but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adoniah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will be king. And he gat him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father would not displease him from his childhood, to say, Why hast thou done so? And he was a very goodly man, and he begat him next after Absalom.

†*Eb. daies.*

7 And ‖ he tooke counsell of Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and of Abiathar the Priest, and they helped forward Adoniah.

‖ *Ebr he wordes were with Ioab.*

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the men of might, which were with Dauid, were not with Adoniah.

9 Then Adoniah slewe sheepe and oxen, and fat cattel by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by ‖ En-rogel, & called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Iudah the kings seruants.

‖ *Or, the fountaine of Rogel.*

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, & Salomon his brother he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Salomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adoniah the sonne of Haggith doth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

2. Sam. 3. 4.

12 Now therefore come, and I will now giue thee counsell, how to saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Salomon.

13 Go and get thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne? why then doth Adoniah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee and confirme thy words.

15 And Bathsheba went in vnto the King into the chamber, and the king was very olde, and Abishag the Shunamite ministred vnto the King.

16 ¶ And Bathsheba bowed and made obeisance vnto the king. And ‖ king said, What is thy matter?

17 And she answered him, My lord, thou swearedst by the Lord thy God vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne.

18 And behold, now Adoniah is king, and now my lord, O king, thou knowest it not.

19 And he hath offered many oxen, and fat cattel, and sheepe, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: but Salomon thy seruant hath he not bidden.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, knowest that the eyes of all Israel are on thee, that thou shouldest tell them, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 For els when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, I and my sonne Salomon shall ‖ be reputed † vile.

‖ *Eb. be.* † *Eb. sinners.*

22 And loe, while she yet talked with the King, Nathan also the Prophet came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the Prophet. And when he was come in to the king, he made obeisance before the king vpon his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adoniah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slaine many oxen, and fat cattel, & sheepe, and hath called all the kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drink before him, & say, † God saue king Adoniah.

† *Ebr. let the king Adonijah liue.*

26 But me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Salomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the kings presence and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, saying, As the Lord liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the Lorde God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Salomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my place, so will I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed her face to ‖ earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and said, God saue my lord king Dauid for euer.

‖ *Or, the ground.*

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The the king said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Salomon my sonne to ride vpon mine owne mule, and carie him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest & Nathan the Prophet anoint him there king ouer Israel, and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue king Salomon.

35 Then come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne: and he shall be king in my stead. For I haue appointed him to be prince ouer Israel and ouer Iudah.

† *Eb. commanded.*

36 Then Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the king, and said, So be it, and the Lord God of my lord the king say it.

† *Eb. say so.*

37 As the Lord hath been with my lord the king, so be he with Salomon, and exalt his throne aboue the throne of my lord king Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, & Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Salomon

Salomon to ride vpon King Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oile out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Salomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Salomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes & reioced with great ioy, so that the earth †rang with the sound of them.

†Ebr. brake.

41 ¶ And Adoniah and all the guests that were with him, heard it: (and they had made an end of eating) and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, he sayd, What meaneth this noise and vproare in the citie?

42 And as he yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came: and Adoniah said, Come in: for thou art †a worthy man, and bringest good tidings.

†Ebr. a man of power.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adoniah, Verely our Lord King Dauid hath made Salomon King.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him king in Gihon: and they are gone vp from thence with ioy, and the citie is mooued: this is the noyse that ye haue heard.

46 And Salomon also sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer the kings seruants came to blesse our Lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Salomon more famous then thy name, and exalt his throne aboue thy throne: therefore the king worshipped vpon the bed.

48 And thus said the king also, Blessed bee the Lord God of Israel, who hath made one to sit on my throne this day, euen in my sight.

49 Then all the guests that were with Adoniah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniiah fearing the presence of Salomon, arose and went, and tooke hold on the hornes of the altar.

51 And one told Salomon, saying, Behold, Adoniiah doth feare king Salomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the altar, saying, Let king Salomon sweare vnto me this day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 Then Salomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth, but if wickednesse be found in him, he shall die.

53 Then king Salomon sent, and they brought him from the altar, and he came and did obeisance vnto King Salomon. And Salomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid exhorteth Salomon and giueth charge al concerning Ioab, Barzillai, and Shimei. 10 The death of Dauid. 17 Adoniiah asketh Abishag to wife. 25 He is slaine. 35 Zadok was placed in Abiathars roome.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew neere that hee should die, and he charged Salomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And take heed to the charge of the Lord thy God, to walke in his wayes, and keepe his statutes, and his commandements, and his iudgements and his testimonies as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest *‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and euery thing whereunto thou turnest thee.

*Deut. 29. 9. 1. Sh. 1. 7. ‖Or, doe wisely.

4 That the Lord may confirme his word which he spake vnto me, saying, If thy sonnes take heed to their way, that they walke before me in truth with all their heart, & with all their soules, (thou shalt not (said hee) want one of thy *posterity) vpon the throne of Israel.

*2. Sam. 7. 12. †Ebr. a man shall not be hewen off to thee from off the throne. 2. Sam. 22. 51. 2. Sam. 10.

5 Thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captaines of the hosts of Israel, vnto *Abner the son of Ner, & vnto Amasa the sonne of Iether: whom he slew, and shed blood of battel in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that was about his loines, and in his shooes that were on his feete.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedom, and let thou not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be among them that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom thy brother.

*2. Sam. 19. 31.

8 ¶ And behold, with thee is Shimei the sonne of Gera, the sonne of Iemini, of Bahurim, which cursed mee with an horrible curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete me at Iordan, and I sware to him by the Lord, saying, *I will not slay thee with the sword.

*2. Sam. 16. 5.

9 But thou shalt not coupe him innocent: for thou art a wise man, & knowest what thou ought est to doe vnto him: therefore thou shalt cause his hoare head to goe downe to the graue with blood.

*2. Sam. 19. 23.

10 *So Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

*Acts 2. 29. and 13. 36.

11 And the dayes which Dauid *reigned vpon Israel were forty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

*2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. Chron. 29. 26, 27.

12 ¶ Then sate Salomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, & his kingdom was stablished mightily.

*1. Chron. 29. 23.

13 And Adoniiah the sonne of Haggith came to Bath sheba the mother of Salomon: and she sayd, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He sayd moreouer, I haue a matter vnto thee. And she sayd, Say on.

15 Then he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their face on mee, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, and is my brothers: for it came to him by the Lord.

16 Now therefore I aske thee one request, †and refuse me not. And she sayd vnto him, Say on.

†Ebr. cast not my face to turne away.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Salomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunamitesse to wife.

18 And Bath sheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bath sheba therefore went vnto king Salomon, to speake vnto him for Adoniiah. And the King rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and he caused a seate to be set for the kings mother, and she sate at his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire a small request of thee, say me not nay. Then the king sayd vnto her, Aske on my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 She said then, Let Abishag the Shunamitesse be giuen to Adoniiah thy brother to wife.

22 But King Salomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adoniiah? aske for him the kingdome also: for he is mine elder brother, and hath for him both Abiathar the Priest, & Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Salomon sware by the Lord, saying, God doe so to mee and more also, if Adoniiah hath not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the Lord liueth, who hath established me, & set me on the throne of Dauid my father, who also hath made me an house, as he *promised, Adoniiah shall surely die this day.

25 And King Salomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he ‖ smote him that he died.

26 ¶ Then the King sayd vnto Abiathar the Priest, Goe to Anathoth vnto thine owne ‖ fields: for thou art † worthy of death: but I will not this day kill thee, because thou bearest the Arke of the Lord God before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suffered in all, wherein my father hath been afflicted.

27 So Salomon cast out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the Lord, that he might *fulfill the words of the Lord, which he spake against the house of Eli in Shilon.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab: (for Ioab had turned after Adoniiah, but he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the Lord, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Salomon, that Ioab was fled vnto the tabernacle of the Lord, and behold, *he* is by the altar. Then Salomon sent Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the Lord, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come out. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. Then Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus sayd Ioab, and thus hee answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and smite him, and burie him, that thou mayest take away the blood which Ioab shed causelesse, fro me and from the house of my father.

32 And the Lord shall bring his blood vpon his owne heade, for he smote two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sworde, and my father Dauid knew not, *to wit*, Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, & † Amasa the sonne of Iether captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

33 Their blood shal therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne shall there be peace for euer from the Lord.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and smote him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wilderneſſe.

35 And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roume ouer the hoste: and the king set Zadok the Priest in the roume of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwel there, and depart not thence any whither.

37 For in that day that thou goest out, and passest ouer the riuer of Kidron, know assuredly that thou shalt die the death, thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the king, The thing is good: as my Lord the king hath sayd, so will thy seruant do. So Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And after three yeeres two of the seruants of Shimei fled away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, & sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: & Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Salomon, that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by y Lord, and protested vnto thee, saying, That day that thou goest out, and walkest any whither, know assuredly that thou shalt die the death? And thou saydest vnto me, The thing is good, *that* I haue heard.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the othe of the Lord, and the commandement wherewith I charged thee?

44 The king said also to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse whereunto thine heart is priuy, that thou didst to Dauid my father: the Lord therefore shall bring thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And let king Salomon bee blessed, and the throne of Dauid stablished before y Lord for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada: who went out and smote him that he died. And the *kingdom was stablished in the hand of Salomon.

CHAP. III.

3 Salomon taketh Pharaohs daughter to wife. 5 The Lord appeareth to him, and giueth him wisedome. 17 The pleading of the two harlots, and Salomons sentence therein.

SAlomon *then made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in the hie places, because there was no house built vnto the name of the Lord vntill those dayes.

3 And Salomon loued the Lord, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and offered incense in the hie places.

4 And y king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there, for that was the chiefe hie place: a thousand burnt offrings did Salomon offer vpon that altar.

5 In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Salomon in a dreame by night: And God said, Aske what I shal giue thee.

6 And Salomon sayd, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great mercie, ‖ when he walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnes, and in vprightnes of heart with thee: and thou hast kept for him this great mercie, and hast giuen him a sonne, to sit on his throne, as *appeareth* this day.

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a yong child, and know not how to goe out and in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the mids of thy people, which thou hast chosen, euen a great people which cannot be told nor numbred for multitude.

9 *Giue therefore vnto thy seruant an ‖ vnderstanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy mightie people?

10 And this pleased the Lord wel, that Salomon had desired this thing.

11 And

2. Sam. 7. 12, 13.

‖ Or, fell vpon him.

† Or. possessions.

† Ebr. a man of death.

1. Sam. 2. 31.

2. Sam 3. 27.

2 Sam. 20 10.

2. Chron. 1. 1.

Chap. 7. 8.

‖ Or, as he walked.

2. Chron. 1. 10.

‖ Or, obedient.

12 And God sayd vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, & hast not asked for thy selfe long life, neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding to heare iudgement,

13 Behold, I haue done according to thy words: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there hath bene none like thee before thee, neither after thee shal arise the like vnto thee.

Matth. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11. 13 And I haue also *giuen thee that, which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that among the kings there ‖ shall be none like vnto thee all thy dayes.

‖ Or, hath bene none.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes to keepe mine ordinances and my commandements, *as thy father Dauid did walke, I will prolong thy dayes.

Chap. 15. 5.

15 And when Salomon awoke, behold, it was a dreame, and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, & offred burnt offrings and made peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

‖ Or, visailers.

16 ¶ Then came two ‖ harlots vnto the king and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwel in one house, and I was deliuered of a child with her in the house.

18 And the third day after that I was deliuered, this woman was deliuered also: and we were in the house together: no stranger *was* with vs in the house saue we twaine.

19 And this womans sonne died in the night: for she ouerlay him.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from my side, while thine handmaide slept, and laid him in her bosome, and laid her dead son in my bosome.

21 And when I arose in the morning to giue my sonne sucke, behold, he was dead: and when I had well considered him in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne whom I had borne.

22 Then the other woman said, Nay, but my son liueth, and thy sonne is dead. Againe she sayd, No, but thy sonne is dead, and mine aliue: thus they spake before the King.

23 Then sayd the king, She saith, This that liueth is my sonne, and the dead is thy sonne: and the other saith, Nay, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne.

24 Then the King said, Bring me a sword: and they brought out a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Diuide ye the liuing child in twaine, and giue the one halfe to the one, and the other halfe to the other.

26 Then spake y woman whose the liuing child was, vnto the king, for her compassion was kindled toward her sonne, and she said, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and slay him not: but the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the king answered, & said, Giue her the liuing childe, and slay him not: this is his mother.

28 And all Israel heard the iudgement, which the King had iudged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisedome of God was in him to do iustice.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The princes and rulers vnder Salomon. 22 The prouisyance for his victuals. 26 The number of his horses. 28 His bookes and writings.

SO King Salomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were his princes, Azariah the sonne of Zadok the Priest,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha scribes, Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the Recorder,

4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the host, and Zadok, and Abiathar priests,

5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* ouer the officers, and Zabud the sonne of Nathan Priest *was* the kings friend,

6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and *Adoniram the sonne of Abda *was* ouer the tribute.

Chap. 5. 14.

7 ¶ And Salomon had twelue Officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the king and his household: eche man had a moneth in the yeere to prouide victuals.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim:

9 The son of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and ‖ Elon *and* Beth-hanan:

‖ Or, Elon in Beth-anan.

10 The sonne of Hezed in Aruboth, to whome pertained Shochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Salmon to wife:

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud in Taanach, and Megiddo, and in all Bethshean, which is by Zartanah beneath Izreel, from Beth-shean ‖ to Abel-meholah, euen till beyond ouer against Iokmeam:

‖ Or, to the plaine.

13 The sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of Iair, the sonne of Manasseh, which are in Gilead, and vnder him was the region of Argob, which is in Bashan: threescore great cities with walles, and barres of brasse.

14 ¶ Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* to Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz in Naphtali, and he tooke Basmath the daughter of Salomon to wife:

16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:

18 Shimei the sonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the sonne of Vri in the countrey of Gilead, the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan, and was Officer alone in the land.

20 Iudah & Israel *were* many, as the sand of the sea in number, eating, drinking, and making merry.

21 *And Salomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer *vnto* the land of the Philistims, and vnto the border of Egypt, & they brought presents, and serued Salomon all the dayes of his life.

Ecclus. 47. 15.

22 And Salomons victuals for one day were thirty †measures of fine floure, and threescore measures of meale:

† Eb. Corim.

23 Ten fat oxen, & twenty oxen of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe: besides harts, and bucks, and bugles, and fat foule.

24 For he ruled in al *the region* on the other side of the riuer, from Tiphsah euen vnto ‖ Azzah, ouer al the kings on the other side of the riuer: and he had peace round about him on euery side.

‖ Or, Gaza.

25 And Iudah & Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan, euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Salomon.

26 ¶ And Salomon had *forty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsmen.

2. Chro. 9. 25.

27 And these Officers prouided victual for king Salomon, and for all that came to king Salomons table euery man his moneth, *and* they suffered to lacke nothing.

28 Barley also, & straw for the horses and mules

brought they vnto the place where the Officers were, euery man according to his charge.

Eccles. 47. 14, 15, 16

29 ¶ * And God gaue Salomon wisedome and vnderstanding exceeding much, and a large heart, euen as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Salomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East, and al the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser then any man, *yea* then were Ethan the Ezrahite, then Heman, then Chalcol, then Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and hee was famous thorowout all nations round about.

32 And Salomon spake three thousand prouerbs: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And hee spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts and of foules, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Salomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sendeth to Salomon, and Salomon to him, purposing to build the house of God. 6 He prepareth stuffe for the building. 13 The number of the workemen.

AND Hiram king of ‖Tyrus sent his seruants vnto Salomon, (for hee had heard that they had anointed him king in the roome of his father) because Hiram had euer loued Dauid.

Or, Tyr.

2 * Also Salomon sent to Hiram, saying,

2. Chron. 2. 3.

3 Thou knowest that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the Lord his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntil the Lord had put them vnder the soles of his feete.

Or, his enemies.

4 But now the Lord my God hath giuen mee rest on euery side, *so that* there is neither aduersary, nor euill to resist.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the Lord my God, * as the Lorde spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whom I will set vpon thy throne for thee, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chr. 22. 10.

6 Now therefore command that they hew mee cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shalbe with thy seruants, and vnto thee will I giue the hire for thy seruants according to al that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there are none among vs that can hew timber like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And when Hiram heard the words of Salomon, he reioyced greatly, and layd, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this mighty people.

8 And Hiram sent to Salomon, saying, I haue considered the things for the which thou sentest vnto me, and will accomplish all thy desire concerning the cedar trees and fir trees.

9 My seruaunts shall bring them downe from Lebanon to the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in rafts vnto the place that thou shalt shew me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue them: now thou shalt do me a pleasure to minister food for my family.

Or, flotes.

10 So Hiram gaue Salomon cedar trees and fir trees, *euen* his full desire.

11 And Salomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of ‖beaten oyle. Thus much gaue Salomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

Heb. Cor. Or, pure.

12 ¶ And the Lord gaue Salomon wisedome as he promised him. And there was peace betweene Hiram and Salomon, and they two made a couenant.

Cha. 3. 12.

13 And king Salomon raised a seruice out of all Israel, and the seruice was thirty thousand men.

14 Whom he sent to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by course: a moneth were they in Lebanon, and two moneths at home. And * Adoniram *was* ouer the seruice.

Cha. 4. 6.

15 And Salomon had seuenty thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand masons in the mountaine,

16 Besides the ‖princes whom Salomon appointed ouer the worke, *euen* three thousand and three hundred, which ruled the people that wrought in the worke.

Or, masters of the work.

17 And the King commanded them, and they brought great stones, and costly stones, to make the foundation of the house, *euen* hewed stones.

18 And Salomons workemen, and the workmen of Hiram, & the masons hewed and prepared timber and stones for the building of the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of the Temple, and the forme thereof. 12 The promise of the Lord to Salomon.

AND * in the foure hundred and fourescore yere (after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt) and in the fourth yeere of the reigne of Salomon ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, (which is the second moneth) he built the house of the Lord.

2. Chron. 3. 1.

2 And the house which king Salomon built for the Lord was threescore cubits long, and twentie broad, and thirty cubits high.

3 And the porch before the Temple of ‖ house *was* twenty cubits long, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits broad before the house.

4 And in the house he made windowes ‖ broad *without*, and narrow *within*.

Or, to open and to shut.

5 And by the wall of the house he made ‖ galleries round about, euen by the walles of the house round about the Temple and the oracle, and made chambers round about.

Or, lofts.

6 The nethermost gallery *was* fiue cubits broad, and the middlemost sixe cubits broad, & the third seuen cubits broad: for he made rests round about without the house, that *the beames* should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And when the house was built, it was built of stone perfit *before* it was brought, so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any tole of yron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore of the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house, and men went vp with winding staires into the middlemost, and out of the middlemost into the third.

Or, gallerie.

9 So he built the house and finished it, and sieled the house with beames and rafters of cedar trees.

10 And he built the galleries vpon all the *wall* of the house of fiue cubits height, and they were ioyned to the house with beames of cedar.

11 And the word of the Lord came to Salomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou buildest, if thou wilt walke in mine ordinances, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my commandements to walke in them, then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

2. Sam. 7. 13.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So

19 So Salomon built the house, and finished it.

20 And built the walls of the house within with boardes of cedar tree, from the pauement of the house vnto the walles of the ceiling, and within hee couered them with wood, and couered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

16 And hee built twentie cubites in the sides of the house with boards of cedar, from the floore vnto the walles, and he prepared a place within it, for the oracle, euen the most Holy place.

17 But the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and grauen with flowers: all was cedar, so that no stone was seene.

‖Or, wilde cucumers.

19 ¶ Also he prepared the place of the oracle in the midst of the house within, to set the Arke of the couenant of the Lord there.

20 And the place of the oracle within was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites broad, and twentie cubites high; and hee couered it with pure gold, and couered the altar with cedar.

21 So Salomon couered the house within with pure golde: and hee † shut the place of the oracle with chaines of gold, and couered it with gold.

†Ebr. he drew thorow chaines of golde before.

22 And he ouerlaid all the house with gold, vntill all the house was made perfit: also hee couered the whole altar, that was before the oracle, with gold.

23 And within the oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ oliue tree, ten cubits high:

‖Or, pine tree.

24 The wing also of the one Cherub was fiue cubits, and the wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites: from the vttermost part of one of his wings vnto the vttermost part of the other of his wings, were ten cubits.

25 Also the other Cherub was of ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 For the height of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and so was the other Cherub.

27 And he put the Cherubims within the inner house, * and the Cherubims stretched out their wings, so that the wing of the one touched the one wal, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their other wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

*Exod. 25. 20.

28 And he ouerlaied the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the walls of the house round about w grauen figures of Cherubims & of palme trees, and grauen flowers within and without.

30 And the floore of the house hee couered with gold within and without.

31 And in the entring of the oracle he made two doores of oliue tree: and the vpper post, and side posts were fiue square.

32 The two doores also were of oliue tree, and hee graued them with grauing of Cherubims and palme trees, and grauen flowers, and couered them with gold, and layed thinne gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 And so made he for the doore of the Temple posts of oliue tree foure square.

34 But the two doores were of firre tree: the two sides of the one doore were ‖ round, and the two sides of the other doore were round.

‖Or, folding.

35 And he graued Cherubims and palme trees, and carued flowers, and couered the carued worke with gold finely wrought.

36 ¶ And hee built the court within with three rowes of hewed stone, & one rowe of beames of cedar.

37 In the fourth yere was the foundation of the house of the Lord layed in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth of Bul, (which is the eight moneth) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of the houses of Salomon. 13 The excellent workemanship of Hiram in the pieces which he made for the Temple.

BVt Salomon was building his owne house* thirteene yeeres, and finished all his house. *Chap. 9. 10.

2 He built also an house called the forest of Lebanon an hundred cubits long, & fiftie cubits broad, and thirtie cubits hie, vpon foure rowes of cedar pillars, and cedar beames were layed vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered aboue with cedar vpon the beams, that lay on the fortie and fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And the windowes were in three rowes, and window was against window in three rankes.

5 And all the doores and the side posts with the windowes were foure square, and window was ouer against window in three rankes.

6 And hee made a porch of pillars fiftie cubits long, and thirtie cubites broad, and the porch was before them, euen before them were thirtie pillars.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where hee iudged, euen a porch of iudgement, and it was sieled with cedar from pauement to pauement.

8 And in his house where he dwelt was another hall more inward then the porch, which was of the same worke. Also Salomon made an house for Pharaohs daughter (*whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch. *Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of ‖ costly stones hewen by measure, and sawed with sawes within and without, from the foundation vnto the coyne of an ‖ handbreadth, and on the outside to the great court.

‖Or, precious.

‖Or, square.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, and of great stones, euen of stones of ten cubits, & stones of eight cubits.

11 Aboue also were costly stones squared by rule and boords of cedar.

12 ¶ And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of cedar beames: so was it to the inner court of the house of the Lord, and to the porch of the house.

13 ¶ Then king Salomon sent and fet one Hiram out of ‖ Tyrus.

‖Or, Zor.

14 He was a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, his father being a man of Tyrus, and wrought in brasse: hee was full of wisedome and vnderstanding, and knowledge to worke all maner of worke in brasse: who came to king Salomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 ¶ For he cast two pillars of brasse: the height of a pillar was eighteene cubites, and a threed of twelue cubites did compasse either of the pillars.

†Ebr. the second.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse to set on the tops of the pillars: the height of one of the chapiters was fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites.

‖Or, pommels.

17 He made grates like net worke, and ‖ wrethen worke like chaines for the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars, euen seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

‖Or, cords like chaines.

18 So hee made the pillars, and two rowes of pomegranates round about in the one grate to coner the chapiters that were vpon the top. And thus did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were on the top of the pillars were after lilie worke in the porch, foure cubits

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* also aboue ‖ ouer against the belly ‖ within the net-worke *pomegranates*: for two hundred pomegranates were in the *two* rankes about vpon either of the chapiters.

21 And hee set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple. And when he had set vp the right pillar, he called the name thereof Iachin: & when he had set vp the left pillar, he called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the toppe of the pillars *was* worke of lillies: so was the workmanship of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea ten cubits wide from brimme to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubits high, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it aboue.

24 And vnder the brimme of it *were* knops like wilde cucumers compassing it round about, tenne in one cubite, compassing the sea * round about: and the two rowes of knops were cast when it was molten.

25 It stood on twelue bulles, three looking toward the North, and three toward the West, and three toward the South, and three toward the East: and the sea *stood* aboue vpon them, and al their hinder parts were inward.

26 It was ‖ an handbreadth thicke, and the brim thereof was like the worke of ♆ brim of a cup with flowers of lillies: it conteined two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And hee made ten bases of brasse, one base *was* foure cubits long, and foure cubits broad, and three cubits high.

28 ¶ And the worke of the bases was on this maner, They had borders; and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges, were lions, bulles, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and buls were additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners had † vndersetters: vnder the cauldron were vndersetters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it *was* within the chapiter and aboue *to measure* by the cubite: for the mouth thereof *was* round, made like a base, and it was a cubite and halfe a cubite: and also vpon the mouth thereof *were* grauen workes, whose borders *were* foure square *and* not round.

32 And vnder the borders *were* foure wheeles, and the axeltrees of the wheeles *ioyned* to the base: and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the fashion of the wheeles was like the fashion of a chare wheele, their axeltrees, and their naues and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And foure vndersetters *were* vpon the foure corners of one base: *and* the vndersetters thereof were of the base *it selfe*.

35 And in the top of the base was a round compasse of halfe a cubite hie round about, and vpon the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 And vpon the tables of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof he did graue Cherubims, lions, & palme trees on the side of euery one, and additions round about.

37 Thus made he the ten bases, *They* had all one casting, one measure, *and* one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten cauldrons of brasse, one caldron conteined fortie baths: and euery caldron *was* foure cubits, *&* one cauldron *was* vpon one base thorowout the ten bases.

39 And he set the bases, fiue on the right side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house. And hee set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward toward the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made caldrons, and besoms and basins, & Hiram finished al the worke that he made to King Salomon for the house of the Lord:

41 To wit, two pillars and *two* bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars, and two grates to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, which were vpon the top of the pillars,

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two grates, euen two rowes of pomegranates for euery grate to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillars,

43 And the ten bases, and ten caldrons vpon the bases,

44 And the sea, and twelue buls vnder that sea,

45 And pots, and besoms, & basins: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Salomon for the house of the Lord, were of shining brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iorden did the king cast them in ‖ clay betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Salomon left *to weigh* all the vessels, because of the exceeding abundance, neither could the weight of the brasse be counted.

48 So Salomon made all the vessels that perteined vnto the house of the Lord, the golden altar, and the golden table, whereon the Shewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks, fiue at the right side, and fiue at the left, before the oracle of pure gold, and the flowers, and the lampes, and the snuffers of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the hookes, and the basins, and the spoones, and the ashpans of pure gold, and the hinges of golde for the doores of the house within, *euen* for the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was finished all the worke that king Salomon made for the house of the Lord, and Salomon brought in the things which *Dauid his father had dedicated: the siluer and the golde, and the vessels, *and* layed them among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

4 *The Arke is borne into the Temple.* 10 *A cloud filleth the Temple.* 14 *The King blesseth the people.*

THen *king Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, euen all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel vnto † him in Ierusalem, for to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord from the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And al the men of Israel assembled vnto king Salomon at the feast, in the moneth of Ethanim, which is the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, & the Priests tooke the Arke.

4 They bare the Arke of the Lord, & they bare the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle: those did the Priests and Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Salomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheep & beeues, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 So the Priests brought the Arke of the Couenant of the Lord vnto his place, into the oracle of the

Or, round about the mids.

‖ Or, beyond.

† Ebr. the second.

2. Chron. 4. 3.

‖ Or, a span.

† Ebrew, shoulders.

‖ Or, rings.

‖ Or, thicke earth.

2. Chron. 5. 10.

1. Chron. 5. 2. † Ebr. Salomon.

the house, into the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims stretched out their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the barres thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the barres, that the endes of the barres might appeare out of the Sanctuarie before the oracle, but they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 Nothing *was* in the Arke saue the two tables of stone which Moses had put there at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

10 And when the Priests were come out of the Sanctuarie, the * cloud filled the house of the Lord, *Exod. 40. 34.*

11 So that the Priestes could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the Lord.

12 Then spake Salomon, The Lord * said that he would dwell in the darke cloud. *2 Chron. 6 1.*

13 I haue built thee an house to dwel in, an habitation for thee to abide in for euer.

14 ¶ And the king turned his face and blessed al the Congregation of Israel: for all the Congregation of Israel stood *there.*

15 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might bee there: but I haue chosen * Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel. *2 Sam. 7. 8.*

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house to the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didst dwell, that thou wast so minded:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the Lord hath † made good his word that hee spake: and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the Lord God of Israel. *†Ebr. confirmed.*

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the Arke, wherin is the couenant of the Lord which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Then Salomon stood before * the altar of the Lord in the sight of all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen, *2. Chron. 6 13.*

23 And said, * O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee in heauen aboue, nor in the earth beneath, thou that keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants that walke before thee with all their heart, *2. Mac. 2. 8.*

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou speakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as appeareth this day.

25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou hast promised him, saying, * Thou shalt not want a man in my sight to sit vpon the throne of Israel: so that thy children take heed to their way that they walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight. *Chap. 2. 4.*

26 And now, O God of Israel, I pray thee, let thy word bee verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 Is it true indeed that God will dwell on the earth? behold, the heauens, and the heauens of heauens are not able to conteine thee: how much more *vnable* is this house that I haue built?

28 But haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the cry and prayer, with thy seruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house night and day, *euen* toward the place whereof thou hast said, * My name shall bee there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place. *Deut. 12. 11.*

30 Heare thou therefore the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which pray in this place, and heare thou ‖ in the place of thine habitation, *euen* in heauen, and when thou hearest, haue mercie. *‖Or, from*

31 ¶ When a man shall trespasse against his neighbour, and hee lay vpon him an oath, to cause him to sweare, and † the swearer shall come before thine altar in this house, *†Ebr. the oath.*

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and do and iudge thy seruants, that thou condemne the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifie the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel shalbe ouerthrowen before the enemy because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication vnto thee in this house,

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring their againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen shall bee shut vp, and there shall bee no raine, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall pray in this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them,

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and pardon the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel (when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may walke) and giue raine vpon the land that thou hast giuen to thy people to inherite.

37 ¶ When there shall bee famine in the land, when there shall be pestilence, when there shall be blasting, mildeaw, grashopper *or* caterpiller, when their enemie shall besiege them † in the cities of their land, *or* any plague, *or* any sickenesse, *†Ebr. in the land of their gates.*

38 *Then* what prayer *&* supplication soeuer shal be made of any man *or* of al thy people Israel, when euery one shall know the plague in his owne heart, and stretch foorth his hands in this house,

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwelling place, and be merciful, and doe, and giue euery man according to all his wayes, as thou knowest his heart (for thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may feare thee as long as they liue in the land, which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, as touching the stranger that is not of thy people Israel, who shall come out of a farre countrey for thy Names sake.

42 (When they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy mightie hand, and of thy stretched out arme) and shall come and pray in this house,

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth for

vnto

vnto thee: that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doe thy people Israel: and that they may know, that thy Name is called vpon in this house which I haue built.

44 ¶ When the people shall goe out to battell against their enemy by the way that thou shalt send them, and shal pray vnto the Lord *toward the way of the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I haue built for thy name,

Dan.6.10

45 Heare thou then in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and ‖ iudge their cause.

‖Or, maintain their right.

46 If they sinne against thee (* for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them vnto the enemies, so that they carie them away prisoners vnto the land of the enemies, either farre or neere,

2.Chron.6.36.eccles.7.22.1.Iohn 1.8,10.

47 Yet ‖ if they turne againe vnto their heart in the land, to ỹ which they be caried away captiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the land of them that caried them away captiues, saying, Wee haue sinned, we haue transgressed, and done wickedly,

‖Or, if they repent.

48 If they turne againe vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiues, and pray vnto thee *toward* the way of their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, *and toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name,

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and ‖ iudge their cause.

‖Or, auenge their wrong.

50 And bee mercifull vnto thy people that haue sinned against thee, and vnto all their iniquities (wherein they haue transgressed against thee) and cause that they which led them away captiues, may haue pitie and compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out of Egypt from the mids of the yron fornace.

52 Let thine eyes bee open vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and vnto the prayer of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them, in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them to thee, from among all people of the earth for an inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest out fathers * out of Egypt, O Lord God.

Exo.19.6

54 And when Salomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the Lord, hee arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees, and stretching of his hands to heauen.

55 And stood and blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a lowde voice, saying,

56 Blessed bee the Lord that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The Lord our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers, that he forsake vs not, neither leaue vs,

58 That hee may bow our hearts vnto him, that we may walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commandements, and his statutes, and his lawes, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And these my wordes, which I haue prayed before the Lord, bee neere vnto the Lord our God day and night, that hee defend the cause of his seruant, and his cause of the people Israel † alway as the matter requireth,

†Ebr. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the Lord is God, and none other.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lord our God to walke in his statutes, and to keepe his commandements, as this day.

62 ¶ Then the king, and all Israel with him offered sacrifice before the Lord.

2.Chr.7.2

63 And Salomon offred a sacrifice of peace offerings which hee offered vnto the Lord, of neate, two and twentie thousand beeues, and an hundreth and twentie thousand sheepe: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lord.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he made burnt offerings, and the meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the *brasen altar that was before the Lord was too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

2.Chr.7.7

65 And Salomon made at that time a feast, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, euen from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 And the eight day hee sent the people away: and they † thanked the king, and went vnto their tents ioyous, and with glad heart, because of all the goodnes that the Lord had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

†Ebr. blessed.

CHAP. IX.

2 The Lord appeareth the second time to Salomon. 11 Salomon giueth cities to Hiram. 20 The Canaanites become tributaries. 28 He sendeth foorth a nauie for gold.

WHen * Salomon had finished the building of the house of the Lord, and the kings palace, and all that Salomon desired, and minded to doe,

2.Chr.7.11.

2 Then the Lord appeared vnto Salomon the second time, as he * appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

Chap.3.5.

3 And the Lord said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house (which thou hast built) to *put my Name there for euer, & mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

Chap.8.29 deu.12.11

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee (as Dauid thy father walked in pureneſſe of heart, & in righteousnesse) to do according to al that I haue commanded thee, & keepe my statutes and my iudgements,

5 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, * Thou shalt not want a man vpon the throne of Israel.

2.Sam.7.12. 1.chr.22.10.

6 *But* if ye and your children turne away from me, and will not keepe my commaundements, *and* my statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

7 Then will I cut off Israel from the land which I haue giuen them, and the house which I haue hallowed * for my Name will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a common talke among all people.

Ieve.7.14.

8 Euen this hie house shalbe so: euery one that passeth by it shalbe astonied, and hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the Lord done thus vnto this land and to this house?

Deut.29.24.ieve.22.8.

9 And they shal answere, Because they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them and serued them, therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them all this euil.

10 *And

2. Chr. 8. 1 10 And at the end of twentie yeeres, when Salomon had built the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the Kings house,

Or, Zur. 11 (For Hiram the king of Tyrus had brought to Salomon timber of cedar, & firre trees, and gold, and whatsoeuer he desired) then king Salomon gaue to Hiram twenty cities in the land of

Or, Galile. Galil.

12 And Hiram came out of Tyrus to see the cities which Salomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 Therefore he said, What cities are these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul vnto this day.

Or, dirty, or barren 14 And Hiram had sent the king sixescore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is ye cause of the tribute, why king Salomon raised tribute, to wit, to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wal of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo and Gezer.

16 Pharaoh king of Egypt had come vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slew the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Salomons wife.

17 Therefore Salomon built Gezer and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tamar in the wildernesse of the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Salomon had, euen cities for charets, and cities for horsemen, and all that Salomon desired, and would build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the lande of his dominion.

20 All the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel:

21 To wit, their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel were not able to destroy, those did Salomon make tributaries vnto this day.

Leuit. 25. 39. 22 But of the children of Israel did Salomon make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets and his horsemen.

23 These were the princes of the officers, that were ouer Salomons worke: fiue hundreth and fifty, and they ruled the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ And Pharaohs daughter came vp from the citie of Dauid, vnto the house which Salomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 And thrice a yeere did Salomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the altar which he built vnto the Lord, and he burnt incense vpon the altar, that was before the Lord, when he had finished the house.

26 ¶ Also king Salomon made a nauy of ships in Ezeon-geber, which is beside Eloth, and the brinke of the red sea in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent with the nauie his seruants, shipmen that were mariners, and had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Salomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and set from thence fiue hundreth and twentie talents of golde, and brought it to king Salomon.

CHAP. X.

2. Chro. 9. 1 The queene of Sheba commeth to proue the wisedome of Salomon. 14 His royall reuenue. 23 His wisedome.

AND the queene of Sheba hearing the fame of Salomon (concerning the Name of the Lord)

came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, and camels that bare sweet odours, and gold exceeding much, & precious stones: and she came to Salomon, and communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Salomon declared vnto her all her questions: nothing was hid from the king, which he expounded not vnto her.

4 Then the queene of Sheba saw all Salomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the order of his ministers, & their apparell, and his drinking vessels, and his burnt offerings that he offered in the house of the Lord, and † she was greatly astonied.

† Eb. there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said vnto the King, It was a true word that I heard in mine owne lande of thy sayings, and of thy wisedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not this report, till I came & had seene it with mine eyes, but lo, the one halfe was not told me: for thou hast more wisedome and prosperity, then I haue heard by report.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are these thy seruants, which stand euer before thee, and heare thy wisdome.

9 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which loued thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the Lord loued Israel for euer, and made thee king to do equitie and righteousnesse.

10 And shee gaue the king sixe score talents of gold, and of sweet odours, exceeding much, and precious stones. There came no more such abundance of sweet odours, as the queene of Sheba gaue to king Salomon.

11 The nauy also of Hiram (that caried golde from Ophir) brought like wise great plenty of * Almuggim trees from Ophir and precious stones.

* 2. Chr. 9. 10.

12 And the king made of the Almuggim trees pillars for the house of the Lord, and for the kings palace, and made harpes and psalteries for singers. There came no more such Almuggim trees, nor were any more seene vnto this day.

13 And king Salomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba whatsoeuer she would aske, beside that which Salomon gaue her of † his kingly liberality: so she returned and went to her owne country, both she and her seruants.

† Eb. by, the hand of the king.

14 ¶ Also the weight of gold that came to Salomon in one yeere, was sixe hundreth threescore and sixe * talents of gold,

* Exod. 25. 39.

15 Besides that he had of Marchant men, and of the marchandises of them that sold spices, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the Princes of the countrey.

16 And king Salomon made two hundreth targets of beaten gold; sixe hundreth shekels of gold went to a target.

17 And three hundred shields of beaten golde, three pound of gold went to one shield: & the king put them in the house of the mount of Lebanon.

Chap. 7. 2.

18 ¶ Then the king made a great throne of yuorie, and couered it with the best golde.

19 And the throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: & there were stayes on either side of the place of the seate, and two Lions standing by the stayes.

20 And twelue stood there Lions on the sixe steps on either side: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

21 And all king Salomons drinking vessels were of

of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the wood of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none *were* of siluer: *for* it was nothing esteemed in the dayes of Salomon.

22 For the king had on the sea the nauy of Tharshish with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeere came the nauy of Tharshish, and brought gold and siluer, yuorie, apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Salomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, both in riches and in wisdome.

24 And all the world sought to see Salomon, to heare his wisdom, which God had put in his heart,

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armour, and sweet odours, horses and mules, from yeere to yeere.

26 Then Salomon gathered together * charets and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundreth charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he placed in the caret cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

27 And the king ‖ gaue siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and gaue cedars, as the wilde figge trees, that grow abundantly in the plaine.

28 Also Salomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fine linnen: ‖ the kings merchants receiued the linnen for a price.

29 There came vp and went out of Egypt *some* caret *worth* sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer: that is, one horse, an hundred and fifty. And thus they brought *horses* to all the kings of the Hittites, and to the kings of Aram by their † meanes.

2. Chron. 1.14.

‖ Or, he made siluer as plenteous as stones.

‖ Or, for the company of the kings merchãts did receiue a number at a price.

† Eb. hands

CHAP. XI.

Salomon hath a thousand wines and concubines which bring him to idolatry. 14 *His God raiseth vp aduersaries against him.* 43 *He dieth.*

BVt King Salomon loued many * outlandish women: both the daughter of Pharaoh, *and* the women of Moab, Ammon, Edom, Zidon, and Heth,

Deut. 17. 17. eccles. 47. 19, 20

2 Of the nations, whereof the Lord had sayde vnto the children of Israel, * Go not ye in to them, nor let them come in to you: *for* surely they will turne your hearts after their gods: to them, *I say*, did Salomon ioyne in loue.

Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, *that were* ‖ princesses, and three hundred concubines, and his wiues turned away his heart.

‖ Or, queenes.

4 For when Salomon was old, his wiues turned his heart after other gods, so that his heart was not perfit with the Lord his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Salomon followed * Ashtaroth the god of the Zidonians, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

Iudg. 2. 13.

6 So Salomon wrought wickednes in the sight of the Lord, but continued not to follow the Lord, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Salomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the mountaine that is ouer against Ierusalem, & vnto Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And so did hee for all his outlandish wiues, which burnt incense and offered vnto their gods.

9 Therfore the Lord was angry with Salomon, because he had turned his heart from the Lord God of Israel, * which had appeared vnto him twise,

Chap. 3. 5. and 9. 2. Chap. 6. 12.

10 And had giuen him a * charge concerning this thing, that hee should not follow other gods: but he kept not that, which the Lord had commanded him.

11 Wherfore the Lord said vnto Salomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant and my Statutes (which I commanded thee) * I will surely rent the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

Chap. 12. 15.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, because of Dauid thy father, but I will rent it out of the hand of thy sonne:

13 Howbeit I will not rent all the kingdome, *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, because of Dauid my seruant, and because of Ierusalem, which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ Then the Lord stirred vp an aduersary vnto Salomon, *euen* Hadad the Edomite of the kings seed, which was in Edom.

15 * For when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste had smitten all the males in Edom, and was gone vp to bury the slaine,

2. Sam. 8. 14.

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there, and all Israel, till he had destroyed all the males in Edom)

17 Then this Hadad fled and certaine other Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and tooke men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appoynted him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 So Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, and he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, *euen* the sister of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whome Tahpenes weined in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs house among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt, that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad sayd vnto Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

22 But Pharaoh sayd vnto him, What hast thou lacked with me, that thou wouldest thus go to thine owne countrey? And he answered, Nothing, but in any wise let me go.

23 ¶ * And God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

2. Sam. 8. 3.

24 And he gathered men vnto him, & had bene captain ouer the company, when Dauid slew them. And they went to Damascus and dwelt there, and they made him king in Damascus.

25 Therfore was he an aduersary to Israel all the daies of Salomon: besides the euil that Hadad *did*, he also abhorred Israel and reigned ouer Aram.

26 ¶ * And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat an Ephrathite of Zereda Salomons seruant, (whose mother was called Zeruah a widowe) lift vp his hand against the king.

2. Chr. 13. 6.

27 And this was the cause that he lift vp *his* hand against the King, *When* Salomon built Millo, he repaired the broken places of the city of Dauid his father.

28 And this man Ieroboam was a man of strength and courage, and Salomon seeing that the yong man was meete for the worke, hee made him ouerseer of all the labour of the house of Ioseph.

29 And at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, the Prophet Ahiah ‖ Shilonite found him in the way, hauing a new garment on him, and they two were alone in the field.

‖ Or, Shilohite

30 Then Ahiah caught the newe garment that

was

was on him, and rent it to twelue pieces,

31 And sayd to Ieroboam, Take vnto thee tenne pieces: for thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hands of Salomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee.

32 But he shall haue one tribe for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalem the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,

33 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the god of the Zidonians, and Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the Ammonites, and haue not walked in my wayes (to ‖ do right in mine eyes, and my statutes, and my lawes) as *did* Dauid his father.

‖ *Or, to doe that that pleaseth me.*

34 But I wil not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: for I wil make him prince al his life long for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I haue chosen, & who kept my Commandements and my statutes.

35 * But I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hande, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* the ten tribes.

Chap. 12. 25.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a light alway before me in Ierusalem the citie, which I haue chosen mee to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne, † euen as thine heart desireth, and shalt be King ouer Israel.

† *Eb. in all that thy soule.*

38 And if thou hearken to all that I commaund thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe right in my sight, to keepe my statutes and my Commandements as Dauid my seruant did, then will I be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built vnto Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 ¶ Salomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Salomon.

41 And the rest of the words of Salomon, and all that he did, and his wisdome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Salomon?

42 The time that Salomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, was * forty yeere.

2. *Chron.* 9. 30.

43 And Salomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Reboboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Reboboam succeedeth Salomon.* 8 *He refuseth the counsell of the Ancient.* 20 *Ieroboam reigneth ouer Israel.* 21 *God commandeth Reboboam not to fight.* 28 *Ieroboam maketh golden calues.*

2. *Chron.* 10. 1.

AND * Reboboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

Chap. 11. 40.

2 And when Ieroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (who was yet in Egypt, * whither Ieroboam had fled from king Salomon, and ‖ dwelt in Egypt)

‖ *Or, returned from Egypt.*

3 Then they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Reboboam, saying,

Chap. 4. 7.

4 Thy father made our yoke * grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he sayd vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to me. And the people departed.

‖ *Or, had been of bi ancient counsellers.*

6 And king Reboboam tooke counsel with the olde men, that ‖ had stood before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, and sayd, What counsell giue ye, that I may make an answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee a seruant vnto this people this day, and serue them, and answere them, and speake kind words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forlooke the counsel that the old men had giuen him, and asked counsel of the yong men ỹ had been brought vp with him, & waited on him.

9 And he sayd vnto them, What counsell giue ye that we may answere this people, which haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 Then the young men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say vnto this people, that haue spoken vnto thee, and sayd, Thy father hath made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: *euen* thus shalt thou say vnto them, My ‖ least part shall be bigger then my fathers loynes.

‖ *Or, little finger.*

11 Nowe whereas my father did burden you with a grieuous yoke, I will yet make your yoke heauier: my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with ‖ scourges.

‖ *Or, scorpions.*

12 ¶ Then Ieroboam and all the people came to Reboboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people harshly, and left the old mens counsell that they gaue him,

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke grieuous, and I will make your yoke more grieuous, my father hath chastised you with rods, but I will correct you with scourges.

15 And the king hearkened not vnto the people: for ‖ it was the ordinance of the Lord, that he might performe his saying, which the Lord had spoken by * Ahiiah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

‖ *Or, the Lord was the cause.* *Chap.* 11. 11.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king regarded them not, the people answered the king thus, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? we haue none inheritance in the sonne of Ishai. To your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 Howbeit ouer the children of Israel which dwelt in ỹ cities of Iudah, did Reboboam reign stil.

18 ¶ Now the king Reboboam sent Adoram the receiuer of the tribute, and all Israel stoned him to death: then king Reboboam † made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† *Ebr. strengthened himselfe.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 ¶ And when all Israel had heard that Ieroboam was come againe, they sent and called him vnto the assembly, and made him king ouer all Israel: none followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

Chap. 11. 13.

21 And when Reboboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered al the house of Iudah with ỹ tribe of Beniamin, an hundred & fourescore thousand of chosen men (which were good warriours) to fight against the house of Israel, and to bring the kingdome againe to Reboboam the sonne of Salomon.

22 * But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

2. *Chron.* 11. 2.

23 Speake vnto Reboboam the son of Salomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house: for this thing is done

done by me. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lord, and returned, and departed according to the word of the Lord.

33 After this Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went from thence and built Penuel.

34 And Ieroboam thought in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid.

35 If this people goe vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen to Reboboam king of Iudah, & they shall kill me, and goe againe to Reboboam king of Iudah.

36 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: behold, O Israel, thy gods which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

37 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other set he in Dan.

38 And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) euen to Dan.

39 Also he made an house of hie places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

40 And Ieroboam made a feast the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Iudah, and offered on the altar. So did he in Beth-el, and sacrificed vnto the calues that he had made, and placed in Beth-el the priests of the hie places, which he had made.

41 And he offered vpon the altar, which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had forged of his owne heart, and made a solemne feast vnto the children of Israel: and he went vp to the altar, to offer incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboam is reprehended of the Prophet. 4 His hand dried vp. 15 The Prophet is seduced, 24 and slaine of a Lion. 33 The obstinacie of Ieroboam.

1 Behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the commandement of the Lord vnto Beth-el, and Ieroboam stood by the altar to offer incense.

2 And he cried against the altar by the commandement of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, Behold, a childe shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, Iosiah by name, & vpon thee shall hee offer the Priests of the hie places that burne incense vpon thee, and they shall burne mens bones vpon thee.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same time, saying, This is the signe that the Lord hath spoken, Behold, the altar shall rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall fall out.

4 And when the King had heard the saying of the man of God which he had cried against the altar in Beth-el, Ieroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: but his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, and he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also claue asunder, and the ashes fell out from the altar according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the †commandement of the Lord.

6 Then the King answered, and said vnto the man of God, I beseech thee, pray vnto the Lord thy God, and make intercession for me, that mine hand may be restored vnto me. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the kings hand was restored, and became as it was at first.

7 Then the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, that thou mayest dine, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 But the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wouldest giue me halfe thine house, I would not goe in with thee, neither would I eate bread nor drinke water in this place.

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ And an old Prophet dwelt in Beth-el, and his sonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el, and the words which he had spoken vnto the King, told they their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? And his sonnes †shewed him what way the man of God went which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. Who saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oke: and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, † Yea.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 But hee answered, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was charged mee by the word of the Lord, *saying*, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou wentest.

18 And he said vnto him, I am a Prophet also as thou art, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him againe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread and drinke water: *but* he lyed vnto him.

19 So hee went againe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 And as they sate at the table, the word of the Lord came vnto the Prophet that brought him again.

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandement which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe againe, & hast eaten bread and drunke water in the place where of he did say vnto thee, Thou shalt eate no bread nor drinke any water, thy carkeis shal not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And when he had eaten bread and drunke, he saddled him the asse, to wit, to the Prophet whom he had brought againe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and slew him, and his body was cast in the way, and the asse stood thereby, the Lion stood by the corps also.

25 And behold, men that passed by, saw the carkeis cast in the way, and the Lion standing by the corps: and they came and told it in the towne where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe againe from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who hath been disobedient vnto the commandement of the Lord: therefore the Lord hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath

rent

Or, take sustenance.

Or, hee charged me: to wit, an Angel.

†*Or, looked.*

†*Or, I am.*

2. King. 23. 17.

Or, hee powred out.

†*Hebr. mouth.*

renteth him and slaine him according to the worde of the Lord, which he spake vnto the man of God.

27 ¶ And he spake vnto his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse. And they saddled him.

28 And hee went and found his body cast in the way, & the asse and the lion stood by the dead: and the lion had not eaten the body, nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet toke vp the body of the man of God, and laid it vpon the asse, and brought it againe, and the old Prophet came to the citie, to lament, and bury him.

30 And he laid his body in his owne graue, and they lamented ouer him, saying, Alas, my brother.

31 And when hee had buried him, hee spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, bury ye me also in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed by the worde of the Lord against the altar that is in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ Howbeit after this, Ieroboam conuerted not from his wicked way, but turned againe, and made of the lowest of the people priests of the hie places. Who would, vnginc ‡consecrate himselfe, and be of the Priests of the high places. ‡Ebr. fil his hand.

34 And this thing turned to sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to roote it out, and destroy it from the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

Ieroboams sendeth his wife disguised to Ahiiah the Prophet, who declareth vnto him the destruction of his house. 22 Iudah is punished by Shishak.

AT that time Abiiah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said vnto his wife, Vp, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that they know not that thou art the wife of Ieroboam, and goe to Shiloh: for there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which tolde mee * that I should be king ouer this people. Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take ‡ with thee ten loaues and ‖ cracknels, and a bottle of hony, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the yong man. ‡Ebr. in thine hand. ‖Or, wafers.

4 ¶ And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not see, for his ‡ sight was decayed for his age. ‡Ebr. eyes stood.

5 Then the Lord said vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for when shee commeth in, shee shall faine her selfe to be another.

6 Therefore when Ahiiah heard the sound of her feet as she came in at the doore, he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam: why faignest thou thus thy selfe to be another? I am sent to thee with heauy tidings.

7 Go, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and thou hast not been as my seruant Dauid, which kept my commandements, and followed me with all his heart, and did onely that which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images to prouoke me, and hast cast me behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam him that pisseth against the wall, as well him that is shut vp as him that is left in Israel, & will sweepe away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboams sorte in the citie, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the aire eate: for the Lord hath said it.

12 Vp therefore, and get thee to thine house: for when thy feet enter into the citie, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for he only of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the Lord shall stirre him vp a king ouer Israel, which shall destroy the house of Ieroboam in that day: what? euen now.

15 For the Lord shall smite Israel, as when a reed is shaken in the water, & he shall weed Israel out of this good land, which he gaue vnto their fathers, & shall scatter them beyond Ephrat, because they haue made them groues, prouoking the Lord to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sins of Ieroboam, who did sinne, & made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when shee came to the threshold of the house, the yong man died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel lamented him, according to the word of the Lord, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of Ieroboams warres, how hee warred and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeere: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Also Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon reigned in Iudah. Rehoboam was one and fourtie yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned seuenteene yeere in Ierusalem, the citie which the Lord did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonite.

22 And Iudah wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde: And they prouoked him more with their sinnes, which they had committed, ‡ then all that which their fathers had done. ‡Or, beside all that their fathes had done by their sinnes.

23 For they also made them hie places, and images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 There were also Sodomites in the land: they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the Lorde had cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of King Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem,

26 And tooke the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, & tooke away all: also hee caried away all the shields of gold * which Salomon had made. Chap. 10. 16.

27 And king Rehoboam made for them brasen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the guard, which waited at the doore of the Kings house.

28 And when the king went into the house of the Lorde, the guard bare them, and brought them againe into the gard chamber.

29 And the rest of the acts of Rehoboam and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

30 And

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonite. And Abiiam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Abiiam reigneth ouer Iudah. 9 Asa succeedeth in his rowme. 16 The battell betweene Asa and Baasha. 24 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam. 28 Baasha killeth Nadab.

2.Chron. 11.22.

1 ANd in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfite with the Lorde his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 But for Dauids sake did the Lorde his God giue him a light in Ierusalem, and set vp his sonne after him, and established Ierusalem,

5 Because Dauid did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and turned from nothing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, 2.Sam.11 4.& 12.9 * saue onely in the matter of Uriiah the Hittite.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

2.Chron. 13.3.

7 The residue of the acts of Abiiam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abiiam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

2.Chron. 13.1.

9 ¶ * And in the twentie yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourtie and one yeere reigned he in Ierusalem. And his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lord, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and put away all the idols that his fathers had made.

2.Chron. 15.16

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remoued from being Queene, because she had made an horrible image for the grone. And Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not taken away: neuertheless Asas heart was perfite with the Lorde all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the holy things of his father, and his owne things into the house of the Lord, siluer, and golde, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 Then Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might let none goe out or in to Asa king of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the golde that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and deliuered them into the handes of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to * Ben-hadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Aram that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

2.Chron. 16.2. *Or, Syria*

19 There is a confederacie betweene me and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde: come, breake thy couenant with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the hostes which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ion and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And when Baasha heard thereof, he left building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa assembled all Iudah, † none excepted, and they tooke the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† *Or, made a proclamation.* *Heb. none innocent.*

23 And the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? but in his olde age he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father. And Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Israel the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeere.

26 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 And Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha slewe him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistims: for Nadab & all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And when he was king, he smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left none aliue to Ieroboam, vntill he had destroyed him according to the * word of the Lord, which he spake by his seruant Ahiiah the Shilonite,

Chap.14. 10.

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, which he committed, and wherewith he made Israel to sinne, by his prouocation, wherewith hee prouoked the Lord God of Israel.

31 And the residue of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah began Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, *and reigned* foure and twentie yeere.

34 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne, wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Of Baasha, 6 Elah, 9 Zimri, 16 Omri. 23 Ahab marrieth Iezebel. 34 Iericho is built again.

THen the word of the Lorde came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captaine ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me with their sinnes,

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha and the posteritie of his house, and will make thine house like the * house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

Chap.15. 29.

4 *He that dieth of Baasha *sucke* in the citie, him shall the dogges eate: and that man of his which dieth in the fielde, shall the foules of the aire eate.

Chap.14. 11.

5 And

5 And the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what he did, and his ‖power, are they not written in the booke of the * Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

‖Or, valiantneſſe. 2.Chron. 16.1.

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Prophet, came the word of the Lord to Baaſha, and to his houſe, that he ſhould be like the houſe of Ieroboam, euen for all the wickednes that he did in the ſight of the Lord, in prouoking him with the worke of his hands, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶In the ſixe and twentie yeere of Aſa king of Iudah began Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, *and reigned* two yeere.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri captaine of halfe his charets conſpired againſt him, as he was in Tirzah drinking, till he was drunken in the houſe of Arza ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri came and ſmote him, and killed him in the ſeuen and twentie yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶And when hee was king, and ſate on his throne, he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha, not leaning thereof one to piſſe againſt a wall, neither of his kinſfolkes nor of his friends.

12 So did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the Lord which he ſpake againſt Baaſha, by the hand of Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, which they ſinned, and made Iſrael to ſinne, and prouoked the Lord God of Iſrael with their vanities.

14 And the reſt of the actes of Elah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶In the ſeuen and twenty yere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah, and the people was then in campe againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtims.

16 And the people of the hoſte heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king. Wherfore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that ſame day, *euen* in the hoſte.

17 Then Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And when Zimri ſawe, that the citie was taken, he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and † burnt himſelfe, and the kings houſe with fire, *and* ſo died,

† Ebr. burnt the Kings houſe vpon him.

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned, in doing that which is euill in the ſight of the Lord in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinnes which hee did, cauſing Iſrael to ſinne.

20 And the reſt of the actes of Zimri, & his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

21 Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: *for* halfe the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath to make him king, and the other halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 In the one and thirtie yere of Aſa king of Iudah began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* twelue yeere. Sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

‖Or, Shomeron.

24 And he bought the mountaine ‖Samaria of one Shemer for two talents of ſiluer, & built in the mountaine, and called the name of the city which hee built, after the name of Shemer, lorde of the mountaine, Samaria.

25 But Omri did euill in the eyes of the Lorde, and did worſe then all that were before him:

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinnes wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the Lord God of Iſrael with their vanities.

27 And the reſt of the actes of Omri, that he did, and the ſtrength that he ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

28 And Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now Ahab the ſon of Omri began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the eight and thirtie yere of Aſa king of Iudah: and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria two and twentie yeere.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did worſe in the ſight of the Lord, then all that were before him.

31 For was it a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, except he took Iezebel alſo the daughter of Eth-baal king of the Zidonians to wife, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him?

32 Alſo he reared vp an altar to Baal in the houſe of Baal which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab proceeded, and did prouoke the Lord God of Iſrael more then all the Kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build * Ieriche: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldeſt ſonne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſonne Segub, according to the word of the Lord which he ſpake † by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

*Ioſh 6.26.

† Ebr. by the hand of Ioſhua.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Eliiah forewarneth of the famine to come. 4 He is fedde of rauens. 9 He is ſent to Zarephath, where he reſtoreth his hoſteſſes ſonne to life.

AND Eliiah the Tiſhbite one of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, * As the Lord God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhalbe neither dewe nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

Eccluſ. 48 3 iam. 5. 16, 17.

2 ¶And the word of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Go hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe in the ‖riuer Cherith, that is ouer againſt Iorden.

‖Or, brook.

4 And thou ſhalt drinke of the riuer: and I haue commanded the rauens to feede thee there.

5 So he went and did according vnto the word of the Lorde: for he went, and remained by the riuer Cherith, that is ouer againſt Iorden.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening, and he dranke of the riuer.

7 And after a while the riuer dried vp, becauſe there fell no raine vpon the earth.

8 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

9 * Vp *and* get thee to Zarephath, which is in Zidon, and remaine there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow there to ſuſtaine thee.

Luke 4. 25, 26.

10 So he aroſe, & went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow was there gathering ſtickes: and he called her, and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fet it, he called to her

and ſaid, Bring me, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the Lorde thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but euen an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oile in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering † a few ſtickes for to goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and die.

† *Ebr. two*

13 And Eliiah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, come, doe as thou haſt ſaid, but make me thereof a little cake firſt of all, and bring it vnto me, and afterward make for thee, and thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, The meale in the barrell ſhall not bee waſted, neither ſhall the oyle in the cruſe bee diminiſhed, vnto the time that the Lord ſend raine vpon the earth.

15 So ſhe went and did as Eliiah ſaid, & ſhe did eate: ſo did he and her houſe for a certaine time.

16 The barrell of the meale waſted not, nor the oile was ſpent out of the cruſe, according to ỹ word of the Lord, which he ſpake by the hand of Eliiah.

17 ¶ And after theſe things, the ſonne of the wife of the houſe fell ſicke, and his ſickneſſe was ſo ſore, ‖ that there was no breath left in him.

‖ *Or, that he died.*

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Eliiah, What haue I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſayd vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a chamber, where he abode, and layde him vpon his owne bed.

20 Then hee called vnto the Lord, and ſayd, O Lord my God, haſt thou punilhed alſo this widow, with whom I ſoiourne, by killing her ſonne?

21 And hee ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe three times, and called vnto the Lord, and ſayd, O Lorde, my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come into him againe.

22 Then the Lord heard the voice of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother, and Eliiah ſayd, Behold, thy ſonne liueth.

24 And the woman ſaid vnto Eliiah, Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the worde of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Eliiah is ſent to Ahab. 13 Obadiah hideth an hundred Prophets. 40 Eliiah killeth all Baals prophets. 45 He obtaineth raine.

AFter many dayes the word of the Lord came to Eliiah in the third yere, ſaying, Goe ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, & I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhewe himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah the gouernour of his houſe, (and Obadiah feared God greatly:

4 For when Iezebel deſtroyed the Prophets of the Lorde, Obadiah tooke an hundreth Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and he fedde them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land vnto all the fountaines of water, and vnto all the riuers, if ſo be that we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and the mules aliue, leſt we depriue *the land* of the beaſts.

6 And ſo they diuided the land between them to walke thorow it. Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him, and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid, Art not thou my lord Eliiah?

8 And he anſwered him, Yea, goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab to ſlay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, Hee is not here, he tooke an othe of the kingdome and nation, if they had not found thee.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah *is here*.

12 And when I am gone from thee, the Spirit of the Lord ſhall cary thee into ſome place that I doe not know: ſo when I come and tell Ahab, if he cannot finde thee, then will hee kill me: but I thy ſeruant feare the Lord from my youth.

13 Was it not tolde my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the Lord, how I hid an hundred men of the Lords Prophets by fifties in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe tell thy lorde, Behold, Eliiah *is here*, that he may ſlay me.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the Lord of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him this day.

16 ¶ So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him. And Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 And when Ahab ſaw Eliiah, Ahab ſaid vnto him, Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou, and thy fathers houſe, in that ye haue forſaken the Commandements of the Lord, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, and gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundreth and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundreth, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 ¶ So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, & ſaid, How long halt ye between two opinions? If ỹ Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal be he, then goe after him. And the people anſwered him not a word.

22 Then ſaid Eliiah vnto the people, I onely remaine a Prophet of the Lord: but Baals prophets are foure hundreth and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe the one, and cut him in pieces, and lay him on the wood, but put no fire *vnder*, and I will prepare the other bullocke, and lay him on the wood, and will put no fire *vnder*.

24 Then call ye on the Name of your god, and I will call on the Name of the Lord: and then the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, It is well ſpoken.

25 And Eliiah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you a bullocke, and prepare him firſt, (for ye are many) and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *vnder*.

26 So they tooke the one bullocke, that was giuen them, and they prepared it, and called on the name of Baal, frō morning to noone, ſaying, O Baal, heare vs: but there was no voice, nor any to anſwere: and they leapt vpon the altar that was made.

27 And at noone Eliiah mocked them, and ſaid Cry loud, for he is a god: either he talketh, or purſueth

sueth *his enemies*, or is in his iourney, or it may bee that he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselues as their maner was, with knives and lancers, till the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And when midday was passed, and they had prophesied vntill the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, there was neither voice, nor one to answere, not any that regarded.

30 And Eliiah said vnto all the people, Come to me. And all the people came to him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sonnes of Iaakob (vnto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, *Israel shalbe thy name*)

Gen.32. 28. 2.kin. 17.34.

32 And with the stones, he built an altar in the name of the Lord: & he made a ditch round about the altar, as great as would containe two †measures of seede.

†*Seats, which some thinke conteine about three pottels and a third part a piece.*

33 And he put the wood in order, and hewed the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood,

34 And said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt offring, and on the wood. Againe he said, Doe so againe. And they did so the second time. And he said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the Altar: and he filled the ditch with water also.

36 And when they should offer the *evening* sacrifice, Eliiah the Prophet came and said, Lord God of Abraham, Izhak, and of Israel, let it be knowen this day, that thou art the God of Israel, and that I am thy seruant, and that I haue done all these things at thy commandement.

37 Heare me, O Lord, heare me, and let this people know that thou art the Lord God, & that thou hast turned their heart againe at the last.

38 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt offring, & the wood, and the stones, & the dust, and licked vp the water that was in the ditch.

39 And when all ỹ people saw it, they fel on their faces, and said, The Lord is God, the Lord is God.

40 And Eliiah sayd vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not a man of them escape. And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶And Eliiah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for *there is* a sound of much raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel: & he crouched vnto the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Go vp now and looke toward the way of the sea. And he went vp and looked, and sayd, There is nothing. Againe he said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And at the seuenth time he said, Behold, there ariseth a litle cloud out of the sea like a mans hand. Then he said, Vp, and say vnto Ahab, Make ready *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine stay thee not.

‖*Or, here and there*

45 And ‖in the meane while the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine. Then Ahab went vp, and came to Izreel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Eliiah, and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab till he came to Izreel.

CHAP. XIX.

5 Eliiah fleeing from Iezebel, is nourished by the Angel of God. 15 He is commanded to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha.

NOw Ahab tolde Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and how he had slaine all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Iezebel sent a messenger vnto Eliiah, saying, The gods doe so to me and more also, if I make not thy life like one of their liues by to morrow this time.

3 ¶When he saw that, he arose, and went ‖for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which is in Iudah, and left his seruant there.

‖*Or, whither his mind led him.*

4 But he went a dayes iourney into the wildernes, and came and sate downe vnder a iuniper tree, and desired that he might die, and said, It is now enough: O Lord, take my soule, for I am no better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and slept vnder the iuniper tree, behold now, an Angel touched him, and sayd vnto him, Vp, *and* eate.

6 And when he looked about, behold, there was a cake baken on the coles, and a pot of water at his head: so he did eate & drinke, and returned, & slept.

7 And the Angel of the Lord came againe the second time, and touched him, and said, Vp, *and* eat: for thou hast a great iourney.

8 ¶Then he arose, and did eate and drinke, and walked in the strength of that meate fourty dayes and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And there he entred into a caue, and lodged there: and behold, the Lord spake to him, and sayd vnto him, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he answered, I haue been very ielous for the Lord God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, broken down thine altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, * and I only am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

Rom.11.3

11 And he sayd, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the Lord. And behold, the Lord went by, and a mighty strong wind rent the mountaines, and brake the rockes before the Lord: *but* the Lord was not in the winde: and after the wind *came* an earthquake: *but* the Lord was not in ỹ earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake *came* fire: *but* the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire *came* a still and soft voyce.

13 And when Eliiah heard it, he couered his face with his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voice vnto him, and sayd, What doest thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he answered, I haue bren very ielous for the Lord God of hosts, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, cast downe thine altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I only am left, & they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Go, returne by the wildernes vnto Damascus, and when thou commest *there*, anoint Hazael king ouer ‖Aram.

‖*Or, Syria.*

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint king ouer Israel: and Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 And * him that escapeth from the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

2.King.9. 1,3.ecclus 48.8.

18 Yet will * I leaue seuen thousand in Israel, *euen* all the knees that haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth that hath not kissed him.

Rom.11.4

19 ¶So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and was with the twelfth: and Eliiah went towards him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Eliiah, and ſaid, let me, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, & then I wil folow thee. Who anſwered him, Goe, returne: for what haue I done to thee?

21 And when he went backe againe from him, he tooke a couple of oxen, and ſlew them, & ſod their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arofe and went after Eliiah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Samaria is beſieged.* 13 *The Lord promiſeth the victory to Ahab by a Prophet.* 31 *The king of Iſrael made peace with Ben hadad, and is reproued therefore by the Prophet.*

THen Ben-hadad the king of ‖ Aram aſſembled all his armie, and two and thirtie kings with him, with horſes, and charets, and went vp, and beſieged ‖ Samaria and fought againſt it.

‖ Or, Syria.

‖ Or, Shomeron.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael, into the citie,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Ben hadad, Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine: alſo thy women, and thy faire children are mine,

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſayd, My lord king, according to thy ſaying, I am thine and all that I haue.

5 And whē the meſſengers came again, they ſaid, Thus cōmandeth Ben-hadad, & ſaith, When I ſhall ſend vnto thee, & command, thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, & thy gold, & thy women, & thy children.

6 Or els I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee by to morow this time: & they ſhal ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants: and whatſoeuer is pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall take it in their hands and bring it away.

7 Then the king of Iſrael ſent for all the Elders of the land, and ſaid, Take heede, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh miſchiefe: for he ſent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſaid to him, Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore he ſayd vnto the meſſengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my Lord the king, All that thou didſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt time, that I will do, but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him an anſwere.

10 And Ben-hadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods do ſo to me and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria be enough to all the people that follow mee, for euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tel *him*, Let not him that girdeth *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And when he heard that tidings, as he was with the kings drinking in the pauilions, hee ſayd vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Bring foorth *your engins*: and they ſet them againſt the citie.

‖ Or, put your ſelues in order.

13 ¶ And behold there came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, that thou mayeſt know that I am the Lord.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſayd, Thus ſaith the Lord, By the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces. He ſaid againe, Who ſhal order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

15 ¶ Then he numbred the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundreth, two and thirty: & after thē he numbred the whole people of all the childrē of Iſrael, *euen* ſeuen thouſand,

16 And they went out at noone: but Ben-hadad did drinke till he was drunken in the tents, *both* he and the kings: *for* two and thirty kings helped him.

17 So the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces went out firſt: and Ben-hadad ſent out, & they ſhewed him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſayd, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out to fight, take them yet aliue.

19 So they came out of the citie, *to wit*, the ſeruants of the princes of the prouinces, and the hoſte which followed them.

20 And they ſlew euery one his † enemie: & the ‖ Aramites fled, and Iſrael purſued them: but Ben-hadad the king of Aram eſcaped on an horſe with *his* horſemen.

† Heb, man.

‖ Or, Syrians.

21 And the King of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and with a great ſlaughter ſlew he the Aramites.

22 (For there had come a Prophet to the king of Iſrael, and had ſayd vnto him, Goe, be of good courage, and conſider, and take heede what thou doeſt: for when the yere is gone about, the King of Aram will come vp againſt thee)

23 ¶ Then the ſeruants of the king of Aram ſaid vnto him, Their gods are gods of the mountaines, and therefore they ouercame vs: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and doubtleſſe we ſhall ouercome them.

24 And this do, Take the kings away, euery one out of his place, and place captaines for them.

25 And number thy ſelfe an armie, like the army that thou haſt loſt, with ſuch horſes and ſuch charets, and we will fight againſt them in the plaine, and doubtleſſe we ſhall ouercome them: and hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did ſo.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Ben-hadad numbred the Aramites, and went vp to Aphek to fight againſt Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and were al aſſembled & went againſt them, & the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids: but the Aramites filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, & ſpake vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord, Becauſe the Aramites haue ſayd, The Lord is the God of the mountaines, and not God of the valleys, therefore wil I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, and in the ſeuenth day the battel was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Aramites an hundreth thouſand footmen in one day,

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek into the citie: and there fell a wall vpon ſeuen and twenty thouſand men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled into the citie, and came † into a ſecret chamber.

† Heb. from chamber to chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard ſay that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull kings: we pray thee, let vs put ſackecloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heads, and goe out to the King of Iſrael: it may be that he will ſaue thy life.

32 Then they girded ſackcloth about their loins, and *put* ropes about their heads, and came to the King of Iſrael, & ſaid, Thy ſeruant Ben hadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue: and he ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

‖ Or, and caught it of him.

33 Now the men tooke diligent heede, ‖ if they could catch *any thing* of him, and made haſte, and ſayd,

said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. And he said, Go, bring him. So Ben-hadad came out to him, and hee caused him to come vp vnto the charet.

34 And *Ben-hadad* sayde vnto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I wil restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I wil let thee go with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and let him go,

‖Or, of the disciples. 35 ¶ Then a certaine man ‖of the children of the Prophets said vnto his neighbour by the commandement of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. But the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the Lord, beholde, assoone as thou art departed from me, a Lion shal slay thee. So when he was departed from him, a Lion found him and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him, and in smiting, wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And when the king came by, he cryed vnto the king, and sayd, Thy seruant went into the mids of the battell: and behold, there went away a man, whom *another* man brought vnto me, & sayd, Keep this man: if he be lost and want, thy life shall go for his life, or els thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant had here and there to do, he was gone: and the king of Israel said vnto him, So shall thy iudgement bee: thou hast giuen sentence.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face: and the king of Israel knew him that he was of the Prophets:

42 And he sayd vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, *Chap. 22. 38.* *Because thou hast let go out of *thine* hand a man whom I appoynted to die, thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heauie, and in displeasure, and came to ‖ Samaria. ‖Or, Shomeron.

CHAP. XXI.

8 Iezebel commandeth to kill Naboth for the vineyard that hee refused to sell to Ahab. 19 Eliiah reproueth Ahab, and he repenteth.

‖Or, at this time. AFter these things, Naboth the Izreelite had a vineyard in Izreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may make me a garden of herbs thereof, because it is neere by mine house: and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it is: *or* if it please thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth sayd to Ahab, The Lord keepe me from giuing the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 Then Ahab came into his house heauy and in displeasure, because of the word which Naboth the Izreelite had spoken vnto him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers, and he lay vpon his bed, and turned his face, and would eat no bread.

5 Then Iezebel his wife came to him, and sayd vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he sayd vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Izreelite, and sayd vnto him, Giue me thy vineyard for money, or if it please thee, I wil giue thee *another* vineyard for it: but he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 Then Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Vp, eat bread, and † be of good cheere, I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Izreelite. †Ebr. let thine heart be merry.

8 ¶ So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed them with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the nobles that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And shee wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth among the chiefe of the people,

10 And set two wicked men before him, and let them witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the King: then carie him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and gouernours which dwelt in his city, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them: as it was written in the letters, which she had sent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth among the chiefe of the people,

13 And there came two wicked men, and sate before him: and the wicked men witnessed against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did † blaspheme God and the king. Then they caried him away out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died. †Ebr. blesse

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, Iezebel sayd vnto Ahab, Vp, *and* take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Izreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue but is dead

16 And when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, he rose to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Izreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go downe to meet Ahab king of Israel which is in Samaria. Lo, *he is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to take possession of it.

19 Therfore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, & also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogges licke euen thy blood also.

20 And Ahab said to Eliiah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemie? And he answered, I haue found *thee*: for thou hast sold thy selfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord. *Chap. 14. 10. 2. kin. 9. 8. 1. Sam. 25. 22.*

21 *Behold, I wil bring euil vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that * pisseth against the wall, aswell him that is *shut vp, as him that is left in Israel. *Chap. 14. 10. Chap. 15. 29. Cha. 16. 3 2. King. 9. 33, 36.*

22 And I will make thine house like the house of *Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of *Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked and made Israel to sinne.

23 And also of Iezebel spake the Lord, saying, *The dogs shall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Izreel.

24 The dogs shall eat him of Ahabs *stocke*, that dieth in the city: and him that dieth in the fields shall the foules of the aire eat. ‖Or, forresse, or possession.

25 (But there was none like Ahab, who did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord: whom Iezebel his wife prouoked.

26 For he did exceeding abominably in following idoles, according to all that the Amorites did, whom ỹ Lord cast out before ỹ children of Israel.)

27 Now when Ahab heard those words, he rent his clothes and put sackecloth vpon † him, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

†Ebr. his flesh.

28 And the worde of the Lord came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab is humbled before me? because he submitteth himselfe before me, I wil not bring that euil in his dayes, *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring euil vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

2 Iehoshaphat and Ahab fight against the king of Syria. 15 Michaiah sheweth the king what shall bee the successe of their enterprise. 24 Zidkijah the false prophet smiteth him. 34 Ahab is slaine. 40 Ahaziah his sonne succeedeth. 41 The reigne of Iehoshaphat, 50 and Ioram his sonne.

2. Chro. 18.1,2.

AND *they continued three yeere without warre betweene Aram and Israel.

2 And in the third yeere did Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah come downe to the king of Israel.

3 (Then the king of Israel sayd vnto his seruants, Know ye not that Ramoth Gilead was ours? and we stay, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Aram?)

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell against Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and mine horses as thine horses.

5 Then Iehoshaphat sayd vnto the king of Israel, Aske counsel, I pray thee, of the Lord to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets vpon a foure hundred men, & said vnto them, Shall I go against Ramoth Gilead to battel, or shall I let it alone? And they said, Go vp: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the hands of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat saide, Is there here neuer a Prophet of the Lord more, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Michaiah ỹ sonne of Imlah) by whō we may ask counsel of the Lord, but I hate him: for he doth not prophecie good vnto me, but euil. And Iehoshaphat sayd, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an Eunuch, and said, Call quickly Michaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate either *of them* on his throne in their apparell in the voyd place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zidkiiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Aramites, vntil thou hast consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead and prosper: for the Lord shall deliuer it into the kings hand.

13 ¶ And the messenger that was gone to call Michaiah spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one † accord: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like the word of one of them, and speake thou good.

†Ebr. mouth.

14 And Michaiah said, As the Lord liueth, whatsoeuer the Lord saith vnto me, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king sayd vnto him, Michaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we leaue off? And he answered him, Go vp, and prosper: and the Lord shal deliuer it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king saide vnto him, How oft shall I charge thee that thou tell mee nothing but that which is true in the Name of the Lord?

17 Then he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that had no shepheard. And the Lord said, These haue no master, let euery man returne vnto his house in peace.

18 (And the king of Israel sayde vnto Iehoshaphat, Did not I tell thee that hee would prophecie no good vnto me, but euil?

19 Againe he said, Heare thou therfore the word of the Lord, I saw the Lord sit on his throne, and al the hoste of heauen stoode about him, on his right hand and on his left hand.

20 And the Lord said, Who shall ‖ entise Ahab, that he may go and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another said on that maner.

‖Or, perswade, & deceiue.

21 Then there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entise him. And the Lord said vnto him, Wherewith?

22 And he said, I will goe out, and be a false spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. Then he sayd, Thou shalt entise *him*, and shalt also preuaile: goe forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath appoynted euil against thee.

24 Then Zidkiah the sonne of Chenaanah came neere, and smote Michaiah on the cheeke, and sayd, * When went the Spirit of the Lord from mee to speake vnto thee?

2. Chron. 18.23.

25 And Michaiah sayd, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

26 And the king of Israel sayd, Take Michaiah, and cary him vnto Amon the gouernour of the city, and vnto Ioash the kings sonne,

27 And say, Thus saith the king, put this man in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

28 And Michaiah sayd, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

29 So the king of Israel & Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel sayd to Iehoshaphat, I will change mine apparel, & wil enter into the battel, but put thou on thine apparell. And the king of Israel changed himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 And the king of Aram commaunded his two and thirty captaines ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the King of Israel.

32 And when the captaines of the charets sawe Iehoshaphat, they sayd, Surely it is the king of Israel, and they turned to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed.

33 And when the captaines of the charets sawe that he was not the King of Israel, they turned back from him.

‖Or, in his simplicity, and ignorantly.

34 Then a *certaine* man drew a bow ‖ mightily, and smote the king of Israel between the ioynts † of his brigandine. Wherefore he sayd vnto his charet man, Turne thine hand, & cary me out of the hoste: for I am † hurt.

†Eb. and betweene the brigandine.

35 And the battell increased that day, and the King stood still in his charet against the Aramites, and

†Eb. sicke.

and died at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound into the mids of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation thorowout the hoſte about the going downe of the ſun, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood (and ‖ they waſhed his armour) * according to the word of the Lord which he ſpake.

‖ *Or, the harlots waſhed it.*

39 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuory houſe which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

Chap. 21. 19.

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ * And Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne vpon Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Iſrael.

2. Chron. 20. 31.

42 Iehoſhaphat was fiue and thirtie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned fiue & twentie yeere in Ieruſalem. And his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, & declined not therefrom, but did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord. Neuertheleſſe the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered ſtill, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

25 Concerning the reſt of the acts of Iehoſhaphat, and his worthy deedes that hee did, and his battels which he fought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

46 And the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he put cleane out of ỹ land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: the deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoſhaphat made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to ſayle to Ophir for gold, but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion-Gaber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips. But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 And Iehoſhaphat did ſleepe with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Iehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeere ouer Iſrael.

52 But he did euill in the ſight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked the Lord God of Iſrael vnto wrath ‖ according vnto all that his father had done.

‖ *Or, in all points as his father did.*

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis ſecond booke conteineth the acts of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael, to wit, of Iſrael, from the death of Ahab vnto the laſt King Hoſhea, who was impriſoned by the King of Aſſyria, and his city Samaria taken, and the ten tribes by the laſt plague of God for their idolatrie and diſobedience to God led into captiuitie. And alſo of Iudah, from the reigne of Iehoram ſonne of Iehoſhaphat vnto Zedechia, who for contemning the Lords commandement by his Prophets, and neglecting his ſundry admonitions by famine and other meanes, was taken by his enemies, ſaw his ſonnes moſt cruelly ſlaine before his face, and his owne eyes put out, as the Lord had declared to him before by his Prophet Ieremie: and alſo by the iuſt vengeance of God, for contempt of his word, Ieruſalem was deſtroyed, the Temple burnt, and he and all his people were led away captiues into Babylon. In this booke are notable examples of Gods fauour towards thoſe rulers and people which obey his Prophets, and imbrace his word: and contrariwiſe of his plagues toward thoſe common weales which neglect his miniſters and do not obey his Commandements.

CHAP. I.

2 Ahaziah by a fall falleth ſicke, and conſulteth with Baal-zebub. 3 He is reproued by Eliiah. 10 The captaines ouer fiftie were ſent to Eliiah, whereof two were burnt with fire from heauen by his prayer. 17 Ahaziah dieth. & Iehoram his brother ſucceedeth him.

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael after the death of Ahab:

2 And Ahaziah fell thorow the lattiſe window in his vpper chamber, which was in Samaria, ſo hee was ſicke: then he ſent meſſengers, to whom he ſaid, Go, *and* enquire of Baal zebub the god of Ekron, if I ſhall recouer of this my diſeaſe.

3 Then the Angel of the Lord ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, *and* goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, that ye goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord, Thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death. So Eliiah departed

5 And the meſſengers returned vnto him, to whom he ſaid, Why are ye now returned?

6 And they anſwered him, There came a man and met vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, *and* returne vnto the King which ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of man was he which came and met you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they ſaid vnto him, He was an hairy man, and girded with a girdle of lether about his loines. Then ſaid he, It is Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Therefore *the king* ſent vnto him a captaine ouer fiftie with his fiftie *men*, who went vp vnto him: *for* behold, he ſate on the top of a mountaine, and he ſaid vnto him, O man of God, the King hath commanded *that* thou come downe.

10 But Eliiah anſwered and ſaid to the captaine ouer the fifty, If that I be a man of God let fire come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fiftie.

fiftie. So fire came downe from the heauen, and deuoured him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine ouer fiftie with his fiftie, who ſpake and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, thus the king commaundeth, Come downe quickly.

12 But Eliiah anſwered and ſaid vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from the heauen, and deuoure thee and thy fiftie. So fire came downe from the heauen, aad deuoured him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ Yet againe hee ſent the third captaine ouer fiftie with his fiftie. And the third captaine ouer fiftie went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Eliiah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the liſe of theſe thy fiſtie ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from the heauen, and deuoured the two former captaines ouer fiſtie with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of his preſence. So hee aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, becauſe thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, (was it not becauſe there was no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt die the death.

17 So he died according to the word of the Lord which Eliiah had ſpoken. And Iehoram began to reigne in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

8 Eliiah diuideth the waters with his cloke. 11 He is taken vp into heauen. 13 Eliſha taketh his cloke and diuideth Iorden. 20 The bitter and venemous waters are healed. 23 The children that mocke Eliſha are rent in pieces with beares.

AND when the Lord would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a whirlewinde, Eliiah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 Then Eliiah ſaid to Eliſha, Tarie here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath ſent me to Beth-el. But Eliſha ſaid, As the Lord liueth, & as thy ſoule liueth, I wil not leaue thee. So they came downe to Beth-el.

3 And the children of the Prophets that were at Beth-el, came out to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Lord will take thy maſter from thine head this day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know it: hold yee your peace.

4 Againe, Eliiah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tary here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath ſent mee to Iericho. But he ſaid, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the children of the Prophets that were at Iericho, came to Eliſha, & ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Lord will take thy maſter from thine head this day? And hee ſaid, Yea, I know it: hold yee your peace.

6 Moreoner Eliiah ſaid vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath ſent me to Iorden. But he ſaid, As the Lord liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went both together.

7 And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the Prophets went and ſtood on the other ſide afarre off, and they two ſtood by Iorden.

8 ¶ Then Eliiah tooke his cloke, and wraptit together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, and they twaine went ouer on the drie land.

9 Now when they were paſſed ouer, Eliiah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Aske what I ſhall doe for thee before I be taken from thee. And Eliſha ſaid, I pray thee, let thy Spirit be double vpon me.

10 And he ſaid, Thou haſt asked an hard thing: *yet* if thou ſee me when I am taken from thee, thou ſhalt haue it ſo: and if not, it ſhall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, behold, there *appeared* a charet of fire, & horſes of fire, and did ſeparate them twaine. * So Eliiah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen. *Eccluſ. 48 9. 1. mac. 2 58.*

12 And Eliſha ſaw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof: and he ſaw him no more: and he tooke his *owne* clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 ¶ Hee tooke vp alſo the cloke of Eliiah that fell from him, and returned, and ſtood by the banke of Iorden.

14 After hee tooke the cloke of Eliiah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the Lord God of Eliiah? And ſo he alſo, after he had ſtriken the waters, ſo that they were diuided this way and that way, went ouer, *euen* Eliſha.

15 And when the children of the Prophets, which were at Iericho, ſaw him on the other ſide, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Eliiah doeth reſt on Eliſha: and they came to meete him, and fel to the ground before him,

16 And ſaid vnto him, behold now, there be with thy ſeruants fiftie ſtrong men: let them go, we pray thee, and ſeeke thy Maſter, if ſo be the Spirit of the Lord hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. But he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

17 Yet they were inſtant vpon him, till he was aſhamed: wherefore he ſaid, Send. So they ſent fiftie men, which ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 Therefore they returned to him, (for he taried at Iericho) and he ſaid vnto them, Did not I ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, we pray thee: the ſituation of this citie is pleaſant, as thou, my Lord, ſeeſt, but the water *is* naught, and the ground ‖ barren.

20 Then he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt there the ſalt, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, I haue healed this water: death ſhal no more come thereof, neither barrenneſſe *to the ground*.

22 So the waters were healed vntil this day, according to the word of Eliſha, which he had ſpoke.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Beth-el. And as he was going vp the way, litle childrē came out of the city, and mocked him, and ſaid vnto him, Come vp, thou bald head, come vp, thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the Lord. And two beares came out of the foreſt, & tare in pieces two and forty children of them.

25 So hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 The reigne of Iehoram 6 Hee and Iehoſhaphat goe to warre againſt Moab, which rebelled. 13 Eliſha repro-

‖ *Or, killeth the inhabitants.*

reproueth him, 17 *and giueth their hoſte water.* 24 *The Moabites are ouercome.* 27 *Their king ſacrificeth his ſonne.*

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the Lord, but not like his father, nor like his mother: for he tooke away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat which made Iſrael to ſinne, *and* departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ Then Meſha king of Moab had ſtore of ſheepe, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rams with the wooll.

5 But when Ahab was dead, the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 Therefore king Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame ſeaſon, and numbred all Iſrael,

7 And went, and ſent to Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt me: wilt thou go with me to battell againſt Moab? And hee anſwered, I will goe vp: *for* I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* mine horſes as thine horſes.

8 Then ſaid he, What way ſhall we go vp? And he anſwered, The way of the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 ¶ So went the king of Iſrael, & the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom, & when they had compaſſed the way ſeuen dayes, they had no water for the hoſte, nor for the cattell that † followed them.

† *Ebr. that were at their feete*

10 Therefore the king of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the Lord hath called theſe three kings, to giue them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a Prophet of the Lord, that wee may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered & ſaid, Here is Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 Then Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the Lord is with him. Therefore the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called theſe three kings, to giue them into the hand of Moab.

14 Then Eliſha ſaid, As the Lord of hoſts liueth, in whoſe ſight I ſtand, if it were not that I regarde the preſence of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, I would not haue looked toward thee, not ſeene thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And when the minſtrel plaied, the hand of the Lord came vpō him

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the Lord, Yee ſhall neither ſee wind nor ſee raine, yet the valley ſhalbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, *both* ye and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 But this is a ſmall thing in the ſight of the Lord: for he will giue Moab into your hand.

19 And yee ſhall ſmite euery ſtrong towne, and euery chiefe citie, and ſhall fell euery faire tree, and ſhall ſtoppe all the fountaines of water, and marre euery good field with ſtones.

20 And in the morning when the meat offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom: and the countrey was filled with water.

21 And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they gathered all that was able † to put on harneſſe, and vpward, and ſtood in *their* border.

† *Ebr. to gird himſelfe with a girdle.*

22 And they roſe earely in the morning, when the ſunne aroſe vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water ouer againſt them as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood. the kings are ſurely ſlaine, and one hath ſmitten another: now therefore Moab, to the ſpoyle.

24 And when they came to the hoſt of Iſrael, the Iſraelites aroſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them, but they inuaded them, and ſmote Moab.

25 And they deſtroyed the cities: and on all the good field euery man caſt his ſtone, and filled them, and they ſtopt al the fountaines of water, and felled all the good trees: only in Kir-haraſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit they went about it with ſlings and ſmote it.

26 And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, hee tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drewe the ſword, to breake thorow vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne, that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offred him for a burnt offering vpon the walls: ſo that Iſrael was ſore grieued, and they departed from him, and returned to their countrey.

CHAP. IIII.

4 *God increaſeth the oyle to the poore widow by Eliſha.* 12 *Hee obtaineth for the Shunammite a ſonne at Gods hand.* 18 *Who dying,* 32 *he raiſeth him vp againe.* 40 *Hee maketh ſweete the pottage,* 42 *and multiplieth the loaues.*

AND one of the wiues of the ſonnes of the prophets cried vnto Eliſha, ſaying. Thy ſeruant mine husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the Lord: and the creditor is come to take my two ſonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Then Eliſha ſaid vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? tell me, what haſt thou at home? And ſhee ſaid, Thine handmaid hath nothing at home, ſaue a pitcher of oyle.

3 And he ſaid, Go, & borow thee veſſels abroad of all thy neighbours, emptie veſſels *and* ſpare not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and ſet aſide thoſe that are full.

5 So ſhe departed from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes. And they brought to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And when the veſſels were full, ſhee ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſel. And he ſaid vnto her, There is no more veſſels. And the oyle ceaſed.

7 Then ſhee came and tolde the man of God. And he ſaid, Go *and* ſel the oyle, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

8 ¶ And on a time Eliſha came to Shunem, and there a woman of great *eſtimation* conſtrained him to eate bread: and as hee paſſed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto her husband, Behold, I knowe now, that this is an holy man of God that paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with wals, and let vs ſet him there a bed, & a table,

and

and a stoole, and a candlesticke, that he may turne in thither when he commeth to vs.

11 ¶ And on a day hee came thither, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein,

12 And said to Gehazi his seruant, Cal this Shunammite, and when he called her, shee stood before him.

13 Then he said vnto him, Say vnto her now, Behold, thou hast had all this great care for vs, what shal we do for thee? Is there any thing to be spoken for thee to the king, or to the captaine of the host? And she answered, I dwel among mine own people.

14 Againe he said, What is then to bee done for her? Then Gehazi answered, Indeede shee hath no sonne, and her husband is old.

15 Then said he, Call her. And he called her, and shee stood in the doore.

Gene. 18. 10. 16 And he said, * At this time appointed, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And she said, Oh my Lord, thou man of God, do not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 So the woman conceiued and bare a sonne at that same season, according to the time of life, that Elisha had said vnto her.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father, *&* to ỹ reapers.

19 And hee said to his father, Mine head, mine head. Who sayd to *his* seruants, Beare him to his mother.

20 And hee tooke him, and brought him to his mother, and hee sate on her knees till noone, and died.

21 Then she went vp, and laide him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 ¶ Then shee called to her husband, and said, Send with me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses: for I will haste to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moone, nor Sabbath day. And she answered, † All shall be well.

†Ebrew, peace.

24 Then shee sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: stay not for me to get vp, except I bid thee.

25 ¶ So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel. And when the man of God sawe her ‖ ouer against him, hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold the Shunammite.

‖Or, farre off.

26 Runne nowe, I say, to meete her, and say vnto her, Art thou in health? Is thine husband in health? *and* is the child in health? And shee answered, We are in health.

27 And when she came to the man of God vnto the mountaine, she caught him by his feete: and Gehazi went to her, to thrust her away: but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soule is † vexed within her, and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told it me.

†Ebr. her soule is in bitternes.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Deceiue me not?

29 Then hee sayde to Gehazi, Gird thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the childe sayd, As the Lord liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. Therefore he arose, and followed her.

31 But Gehazi was gone before them, and had laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but he neither spake nor heard: wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not waken.

32 ¶ Then came Elisha into the house, and behold, the child was dead, and laid vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the Lord.

34 After he went vp, and lay vpon the child, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, & stretched himselfe vpon him, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 And hee went *from him*, and walked vp and downe in the house, and went vp, and spred himself vpon him: then the child neesed seuen times, and opened his eyes.

36 Then hee called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her, which came in vnto him. And he said vnto her, Take thy sonne.

37 And she came and fell at his feete, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 Afterward Elisha returned to Gilgal, and a famine *was* in the land, and the children of the Prophets dwelt with him. And he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the children of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather herbes, and found *as it were* a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his garment full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew it not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and when they did eate of the pottage, they cryed out, and said, O thou man of God, death *is* in the pot: and they could not eate *thereof*.

41 Then he said, Bring meale. And he cast it into the pot, & said, Powre out for the people, that they may eate: and there was none euill in the pot.

42 ¶ Then came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruites, *euen* twenty loaues of barley, and ful eares of corne in the huske. And he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruant answered. How should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue it vnto the people that they may eate: for thus sayth the Lord, They shall eate and there shall remaine.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left ouer, according to the word of the Lord.

CHAP. V.

1 *Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie.* 16 *Elisha refuseth his gifts.* 27 *Gehazi is striken with leprosie, because he tooke money & raiment of Naaman*

NOw was there one Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Aram, a great man and honourable in the sight of his lord, because that by him the Lord had deliuered the Aramites. He also was a mightie man *and* valiant, *but* a leper.

2 And the Aramites had gone out by bands, and had taken a litle maid of the land of Israel, and shee † serued Naamans wife.

†Ebr. she was before.

3 And shee said vnto her mistres, Would God my lord *were* with the Prophet that is in Samaria, he would soone deliuer him of his leprosie.

4 And he went in, & told his lord, saying, Thus and thus saith the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Aram said, Goe thy way thither, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten change of raiments,

†Ebr. in his hand.

6 And

6 And bronght the letter to the king of Iſrael to this effect. Now when this letter is come vnto thee, vnderſtand, that I haue ſent thee Naaman my ſeruant, that thou mayeſt heale him of his leproſie.

7 And when the king of Iſrael had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and ſaid, Am I God, to kil, and to giue life, that hee doth ſend to mee, that I ſhould heale a man from his leproſie? Wherefore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarell againſt me.

8 But when Eliſha the man of God had heard that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes, he ſent vnto the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come nowto me, and he ſhal know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 ¶ Then Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charets, and ſtood at the dooreof the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe, and waſh thee in Iorden ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt bee cleanſed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſaid, Behold, I thought with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out, and ſtand and call on the name of the Lord his God, and put his hand on the place, and heale the leproſie.

12 Are not Abanah and Pharpar, riuers of Damaſcus, better thē al the waters of Iſrael? may I not waſh me in them, and be cleanſed? ſo he turned, and departed in diſpleaſure.

13 But his ſeruants came, and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, Father, *if* the Prophet had commaunded thee a great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? how much rather then, whē he ſaith to thee, Waſh, and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and *waſhed himſelfe ſeuen times in Iorden, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe, like vnto the fleſh of a little child, and he was cleane. *Luk.4.27*

15 ¶ And he turned againe to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Behold now I know that *there is* no God in all the world, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a † reward of thy ſeruant. †*Eb. bleſſing.*

16 But he ſaid, As the Lord liueth (before whom I ſtand) I will not receiue it. And hee would haue conſtrained him to receiue it, but he refuſed.

17 Moreouer Naaman ſayd, Shall there not bee giuen to thy ſeruant two mules lode of this earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt ſacrifice, nor offering vnto any other god, ſaue vnto the Lord.

18 Herein ỹ Lord be merciful vnto thy ſeruant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon, to worſhip there, and leaneth on mine hand, and I bow my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I doe bow downe, *I ſay*, in the houſe of Rimmon: the Lord be merciful vnto thy ſeruant in this point

19 Vnto whom he ſaid, Go in peace. So he departed from him about halfe a dayes iourney of ground.

20 And Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God ſaid, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared this Aramite Naaman, receiuing not thoſe things at his hand that he brought: as the Lord liueth, I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed ſpeedily after Naaman. And when Naman ſaw him running after him, he light down from the charet to meet him, and ſayd, Is all well?

22 And he anſwered, All is wel: my maſter hath ſent me, ſaying, Behold, there be come to mee, euen now from mount Ephraim, two yong men of the children of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two change of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Yea, take two talents: and hee compelled him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two change of garments, & gaue them vnto two of his ſeruaunts, that they might beare them before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ tower, hee tooke them out of their hands, & laid them in the houſe, and ſent away the men: and they departed. ‖*Or, fortreſſe, or ſecret place.*

25 ¶ Then he went in, and ſtood before his maſter. And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence *commeſt thou*, Gehazi? And he ſaide, Thy ſeruant went no whither.

26 But he ſayd vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? Is this a time to take money, and to receiue garments, and oliues, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and menſeruants, and mayd ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhal cleaue vnto thee, and to thy ſeede for euer. And he went out from his preſence a leper *white* as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

6 Eliſha maketh yron to ſwimme aboue the water. 8 He diſcloſeth the king of Syrias counſell to the king of Iſrael. 13 Who ſending certaine to take him, were kept faſt in Samaria. 24 Samaria is beſieged, and endureth extreme famine.

AND the children of the Prophets ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, we pray thee, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too little for vs.

2 Let vs now go to Iorden, that wee may take thence euery man a beame, and make vs a place to dwell in. And he anſwered, Goe.

3 And one ſayd, Vouchſafe, I pray thee, to goe with thy ſeruants. Add he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them, and when they came to Iorden they cut downe wood.

5 And as one was felling of a tree, the ‖ yron fell into the water: then he cryed, and ſayd, Alas maſter, it was but borrowed. ‖*Or, the axe head.*

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fel it? and he ſhewed him the place. Then he cut downe *a piece* of wood, and caſt in thither, and hee cauſed the yron to ſwimme.

7 Then he ſaid, Take it vp to thee. And he ſtretched out his hand and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Aram warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, and ſaid, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhalbe* my campe.

9 Therfore the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware thou goe not ouer to ſuch a place: for there the Aramites are come downe.

10 So the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God tolde him and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe from thence, not once, nor twiſe.

11 And the heart of the king of Aram was troubled for this thing: therefore he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhew me, which of vs *bewrayeth our counſell* to the king of Iſrael?

12 Then one of his ſeruants ſaid, None, my lord, O king, but Eliſha the Prophet that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, *euen* the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy priuie chamber.

13 And he ſaid, Goe, and eſpie where he is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And one told him, ſaying, Behold, *he is* in Dothan.

14 ¶ So he sent thither horses, and charets, and a mighty hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God arose early to go out, behold, an host compassed the city with horses and charets. Then his seruant sayd vnto him, Alas master, how shall we do?

2. Chron. 32.7. 16 And he answered, Feare not: * for they that be with vs, are more then they that be with them.

17 Then Elisha prayed, and sayd, Lord, I beseech thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the seruant, and he looked, and behold the mountaine was full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 So they came downe to him: but Elisha prayed vnto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 And Elisha saide vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city, follow me, and I will leade you to the man whom ye seeke. But hee led them to Samaria.

20 And when they were come to Samaria, Elisha said, Lord open their eies that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them, shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: doest thou not smite them that thou hast take with thy sword, and with thy bow? *but* set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drinke, and goto their master.

23 And he made great preparation for them: & when they had eaten and drunken, he sent them away: and they went to their master. So the bands of Aram came no more into the land of Israel.

24 But afterward Ben-hadad king of Aram gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 So there was a great famine in Samaria: for lo, they besieged it vntil an asses head was at foure score *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung at fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the king of Israel was going vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, *Seeing* the Lord doth not succour thee, how should I helpe thee with the barne, or with the wine-presse?

28 Also the king sayde vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my sonne to morow.

Deut. 28. 53. 57. 29 *So we sod my sonne, and did eate him: and I said to her the day after, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him: but she hath hid her sonne.

30 And when the king had heard the words of the woman, he rent his clothes, (and as he went vpon the wall, the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth ‖ within vpon his flesh)

‖ Or, vnder his clothes. 31 And he said, God do so to me, and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 (Now Elisha sate in his house, and the Elders sate with him) And *the king* sent a man before him: *but* before the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye not how this murtherers sonne hath sent to take away mine head? take heede when the messenger commeth, *and* shut the doore, & handle him roughly at the doore: is not the sound of his masters feete behind him?

33 While he yet talked with him, behold, the messenger came downe vnto him, and said, Behold, this euil commeth of the Lord: should I attend on the Lord any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Elisha propheseieth plenty of vittaile, and other things to Samaria. 6 The Syrians runne away, and haueno man following them. 17 The prince that would not beleeue the word of Elisha, is troden to death.

THen Elisha sayd, Heare yee the worde of the Lord: thus saith the Lorde, To morrowe this time a measure of fine floure *shalbe* solde for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a prince on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and saide, Though the Lord would make windowes in the heauen, could this thing come to passe? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eate thereof.

3 Now there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they sayd one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, we will enter into the city, the famine is in the city, and wee shall die there: and if we sit here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let vs fall into the campe of the Aramites: if they saue our liues, we shall liue: and if they kill vs, wee are but dead.

5 So they rose vp in the twilight, to go to the campe of the Aramites: and when they were come to the vtmost part of the campe of the Aramites, lo, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had caused the campe of the Aramites to heare a noyse of charets, and a noyse of horses, *and* a noyse of a great army, so that they said one to another, Behold, the king of Israel hath hired against vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherfore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, *euen* the campe as it was, and fled for their liues.

8 And when these lepers came to the vtmost part of the campe, they entred into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence siluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it: after they returned and entred into another tent, and caried thence *also*, and went and hid it.

9 Then sayd one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we holde our peace, if we tary till day light, some ‖ mischiefe wil come vpon vs. Now therefore come, let vs go, and tell the kings houshold.

‖ Or, we shall be punished for our faults.

10 So they came and called vnto the porters of the city, and told them, saying, Wee came to the campe of the Aramites, and loe, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horses tyed, and asses tyed: and the tents *are* as they were.

11 And the porters cryed and declared to the kings house within.

12 Then the king arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will shew you now, what the Aramites haue done vnto vs. They know that wee are afamished, therfore they are gone out of the campe to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and sayd, Let men take now fiue of the horses that remaine,

and

and are left in the citie (behold, they are euen as all the multitude of Israel that are left therin: behold, I say, they are as the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and we will send to see.

14 So they tooke ‖ two charets of horses, and the king sent after the host of the Aramites, saying, Go, and see.

‖ Or, two horses of the charet which were accustomed to draw in the charet.

15 And they went after them vnto Iorden, and lo, all the way was full of clothes and vessels which the Aramites had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 Then the people went out and spoyled the campe of the Aramites: so a measure of fine floure was at a shekel, and two measures of barley at a shekel, according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the king gaue the prince (on whose hand he leaned) the charge of the gate, and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God hath sayd, which spake it, when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to passe as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley at a shekel, and a measure of fine floure shall be at a shekell, to morow about this time in the gate of Samaria.

19 But the prince had answered the man of God and said, Though the Lord would make windowes in the heauen, could it come so to passe? And hee said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not eate thereof.

20 And so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Elisha propheseth vnto the Shunammite the dearth of seuen yeeres. 12 He propheseth to Hazael that he shall be king of Syria. 15 Hee reigneth after Ben-hadad. 16 Ieboram reigneth ouer Iudah. 20 Edom falleth from Iudah. 25 Ahaziah succeedeth Ieboram.

Chap. 4. 35. THen spake Elisha vnto the woman, * whose sonne he had restored to life, saying, Vp, and go, thou, and thine house, & soiourne where thou canst soiourne: for the Lord hath called for a famine, and it commeth also vpon the land seuen yeeres.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God, and went both she and her houshold, and soiourned in the land of the Philistims seuen yeres.

3 ¶ And at the seuen yeeres end the woman returned out of the land of the Philistims, & went out to call vpon the king for her house, & for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great actes that Elisha hath done.

5 And as he told the King how he had restored one dead to life, behold, the woman, whose sonne he had raised to life, called vpon the king for her house, and for her land. Then Gehazi said, My lord O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, shee told him: so the king appointed her an eunuch, saying, Restore thou all that are hers, and all the fruits of *her* land since the day she left the land, euen vntill this time.

7 ¶ Then Elisha came to Damascus, and Ben-hadad the king of Aram was sicke: and one told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king sayd vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and thou mayest enquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

9 ¶ So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke the present in his hand, and of euery good thing of Damascus, *euen* the burden of fourty camels, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy sonne Ben-hadad king of Aram hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recouer of this disease?

10 And Elisha sayd to him, Goe, *and* say vnto him, Thou shalt recouer: howbeit the Lord hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he looked vpon him stedfastly, till *Hazael* was ashamed, and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael sayd, Why weepeth my lorde? And hee answered, Because I know the euill that thou shalt doe vnto the children of Israel: *for* their strong cities shalt thou set on fire, and their young men shalt thou slay with the sword, and shalt dash their infants *against the stones*, and rent in pieces their women with childe.

13 Then Hazael sayd, What? is thy seruant a dog, that I should doe this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath shewed me, that thou shalt be king of Aram.

14 ¶ So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master, who sayd to him, What sayd Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest recouer.

15 And on the morrow he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and spred it on his face, and he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ * Now in the fift yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, and of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Ieboram the sonne of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah began to reigne. 2 Chron. 21. 4.

17 He was two and thirty yeere olde when hee began to reigne: and he reigned eight yeere in Ierusalem.

18 And he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the sight of the Lord.

19 Yet the Lord would not destroy Iudah, for Dauid his seruants sake, * as he had promised him to giue him a light, *and* to his children for euer. 2 Sam. 7. 13.

20 ¶ In those dayes Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah, & made a king ouer themselues.

21 Therefore Ioram went to Zair, and all his charets with him, and he arose by night, and smote the Edomites which were about him with the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 So Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah rebelled at that same time.

23 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid. And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead. 2. Chron. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeere olde was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the Lord, like the house of Ahab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 And

28 And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab to warre againſt Hazael king of Aram in Ramoth Gilead, and the Aramites ſmote Ioram.

29 And king Ioram returned to be healed in Izreel of the wounds which the Aramites had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Aram. And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Izreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

6 Iehu is made king of Iſrael, 24 and killeth Iehoram the King thereof, 27 and Ahaziah otherwiſe called Ochoſias, the king of Iudah, 33 and cauſeth Iezebel to be caſt downe out of a window, and the dogs did eate her.

THen Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, * Gird thy loines, and take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth Gilead.

1.Kin.19. 16,17.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, look where *is* Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and lead him † to a ſecret chamber.

†Eb. from chamber to chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord, I haue anointed thee for king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore and flee without any tarying.

4 So the ſeruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when he came in, behold, the captaines of the armie were ſitting. And he ſaid, I haue a meſſage to thee, O captaine. And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he anſwered, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee *for* king ouer ỹ people of the Lord, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of

1.Kin.21. the Lord * of the hand of Iezebel.

15,25.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhalbe deſtroyed: and * I wil cut off from Ahab, him that maketh

1.Kin.14. 10.and 21,21. water againſt the wall, as well him that is ſhut vp, as him that is left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the

1.Kin.14. houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like

10.and 31.32. the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the field of

1.Kin.16. Izreel, and there ſhalbe none to bury her. And hee

3.11. opened the doore and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came out to the ſeruants of his lord. And *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and what his talke was.

12 And they ſaid, It is falſe, tell vs it now. Then he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, I haue anointed thee for King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they made haſte, & tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew the trumpet, ſaying, Iehu is King.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Nimſhi conſpired againſt Ioram: (Now Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael King of Aram.

Chap.8. 29. 15 And * King Ioram returned to be healed in Izreel of the wounds, which ỹ Aramites had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael King of Aram) & Iehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, let no man depart and eſcape out of the citie, to goe and tell in Izreel.

16 So Iehu gate him vp into a charet, and went to Izreel: for Ioram lay there, and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And the watchman that ſtood in the tower in Izreel, ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Iehoram ſaid, Take a horſeman and ſend to meete them, that he may ſay, is it peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, Is it peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? ‖ turne behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

‖Or, follow me.

19 Then he ſent out another on horſeback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, Is it peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, Hee came to them *alſo*, but commeth not againe, and the marching *is* like the marching of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he marcheth furiouſly.

21 ¶ Then Iehoram ſaid, Make ready: and his charet was made ready. And Iehoram King of Iſrael, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out either of them in his charet againſt Iehu, and met him in the field of Naboth the Izreelite.

22 And when Iehoram ſaw Iehu, he ſayd, Is it peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace? whiles the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are* yet in great number?

23 Then Iehoram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, O Ahaziah, *there is* treaſon.

24 But Iehu tooke a bow in his hand, and ſmote Iehoram betweene the ſhoulders, that the arrowe went thorow his heart: and hee fell downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar a captaine, Take *and* caſt him in ſome place of the field of Naboth the Izreelite: for I remember that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord ‖ laid this burden vpon him.

‖Or, ſpake this propheſie againſt him 1.Kin.21. 29.

26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the blood of Naboth, & the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the Lord, and I wil render it thee in this field, ſaith the Lord: now therefore take *and* caſt him in the field, according to the word of the Lord.

27 But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſaw this, hee fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu purſued after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet: *and they ſmote him* in the going vp to Gur, which is hy Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo and there died.

28 And his ſeruants carled him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

29 ¶ And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 And when Iehu was come to Izreel, Iezebel heard of it, and painted her face, and tired her head and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, which ſlew his maſter?

32 And he liſt vp his eyes to the window, and ſayd, Who is on my ſide, who? Then two *or* three of her ‖ Eunuches looked vnto him.

‖Or, chiefe ſeruants.

33 And he ſayd, Caſt her downe: and they caſt her downe, and he ſprinkled of her blood vpon the wall, and vpon the horſes, and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and ſaid, Viſite now yonder curſed woman,

and bury her: for she is a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull and the feet, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord which he spake † by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, *In the field of Izreel shall the dogges eat the flesh of Iezebel.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shall be as dung vpon the ground in the field of Izreel, so that none shall say, This is Iezebel.

† Ebr. by the hand of. 1. Kings 21.23.

CHAP. X.

6 Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Ahab to be slaine, 14 And after that fourtie and two of Ahaziahs brethren. 25 Hee killeth also all the priests of Baal. 35 After his death his son reigneth in his stead.

AHab had now seuentie sonnes in Samaria. And Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Izreel, *and* to the Elders, and to the bringers vp of Ahabs children, to this effect,

2 Now when this letter commeth to you (for yee haue with you your masters sonnes, yee haue with you both charets and horses, and a defenced citie, and armour)

3 Consider therefore which of your masters sonnes is best and most meet, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and sayd, Behold, two Kings could not stand before him, how shall we then stand?

5 And he that was gouernour of *Ahabs* house, and he that ruled the citie, and the Elders, and the bringers vp of the children sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will do all that thou shalt bid vs: wee will make no King: doe what seemeth good to thee.

6 ¶Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and will obey my voice, take the heads of the men *that are* your masters sonnes, and come to me to Izreel by to morow this time. (Now the kings sonnes, *euen* seuenty persons *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp)

7 And when the letter came to them, they took the Kings sonnes, and slew the seuenty persons, and laid their heads in baskets, and sent them vnto him to Izreel.

8 ¶Then there came a messenger and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sons. And he said, Let them lay them on two heaps at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and stood and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slewe him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lorde spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lord hath brought to passe the thing that he spake † by his seruant * Eliiah.

† Ebr. by the hand of. 1. Kings 21.29.

11 So Iehu slewe all that remained of the house of Ahab in Izreel, and all that were great with him, and his familiars, and his priests, so that he let none of his remaine.

12 ¶And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. *And* as Iehu was in the way by an house where the shepherds did sheare,

13 Hee met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are yee? And they answered, Wee are the brethren of Ahaziah, and goe downe to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slewe them at the well besides the house where the sheepe are shorne, *euen* two and fortie men, and he left not one of them.

15 ¶And when he was departed thence, he met with Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab comming to meet him, and he ‖ blessed him, and said to him, Is thine heart vpright, as mine heart is toward thine? And Iehonadab answered, Yea, doubtlesse. *Then* giue me thine hand. And when hee had giuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

‖ Or, praised God for him.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see the zeale that I haue for the Lord: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, he slewe all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him according to the word of the Lord, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 Then Iehu assembled all the people, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much more.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, and let not a man bee lacking: for I haue a great sacrifice for Baal: whosoeuer is lacking, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did it by a subtilty to destroy the seruants of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† Ebr. sanctifie.

21 So Iehu sent vnto all Israel, & all the seruants of Baal came, and there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from end to end.

22 Then he said vnto him that had the charge of the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the seruants of Baal. And he brought them out vestments.

23 And when Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, he said vnto the seruants of Baal, Search diligently, and looke least there be here with you *any* of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to make sacrifice and burnt offring, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and sayde, If any of the men whome I haue brought into your hands escape, ‖ his soule *shall be* for his soule.

‖ Or, hee shall die for him.

25 And when he had made an end of the burnt offering, Iehu said to the gard, and to the captaines, Go in, slay them, let not a man come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sword. And the gard, and the captaines cast them out, and went vnto the city, *where was* the temple of Baal.

26 And they brought out the images of the Temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they destroyed the image of Baal, and threw downe the house of Baal, and made a iakes of it vnto this day.

28 So Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them, *neither from* the golden calues that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 ¶And the Lord said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast diligently executed that which was right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all things that were in mine heart, *therefore* thal thy sonnes vnto the fourth *generation* sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu regarded not to walke in the Lawe of the Lorde God of Israel with all his heart: *for*

he

28 And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab to warre againſt Hazael king of Aram in Ramoth Gilead, and the Aramites ſmote Ioram.

29 And king Ioram returned to be healed in Izreel of the wounds which the Aramites had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Aram. And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram King of Iudah went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Izreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

6 Iehu is made king of Iſrael, 24 and killeth Iehoram the King thereof, 27 and Ahaziah otherwiſe called Ochoſias, the king of Iudah, 33 and cauſeth Iezebel to be caſt downe out of a window, and the dogs did eate her.

THen Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, * Gird
1.Kin.19. 16,17. thy loines, and take this boxe of oile in thine hand, and get thee to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, look where *is* Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and goe, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and lead him † to a ſecret chamber.

†Eb. from chamber to chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord, I haue anointed thee for king ouer Iſrael: then open the doore and flee without any tarying.

4 So the ſeruant of the Prophet gate him to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when he came in, behold, the captaines of the armie were ſitting. And he ſaid, I haue a meſſage to thee, O captaine. And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs? And he anſwered, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and he powred the oyle on his head, & ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee *for* king ouer ỹ people of the Lord, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of
1.Kin.21. 15,25. the Lord * of the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhalbe deſtroyed: and
1.Kin.14. 10.and 21.21. * I wil cut off from Ahab, him that maketh water againſt the wall, as well him that is ſhut vp, as him that is left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the
1.Kin.14. 10.and 21.22. houſe of * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the field of
2.Kin.16. 3.11. Izreel, and there ſhalbe none to bury her. And hee opened the doore and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came out to the ſeruants of his lord. And *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And hee ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and what his talke was.

12 And they ſaid, It is falſe, tell vs it now. Then he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, I haue anointed thee for King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they made haſte, & tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew the trumpet, ſaying, Iehu is King.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Nimſhi conſpired againſt Ioram: (Now Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael King of Aram.

Chap.8. 29. 15 And * King Ioram returned to be healed in Izreel of the wounds, which ỹ Aramites had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael King of Aram) & Iehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, let no man depart and eſcape out of the citie, to goe and tell in Izreel.

16 So Iehu gate him vp into a charet, and went to Izreel: for Ioram lay there, and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And the watchman that ſtood in the tower in Izreel, ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Iehoram ſaid, Take a horſeman and ſend to meete them, that he may ſay, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, Is it peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? ‖ turne behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

‖Or, follow me.

19 Then he ſent out another on horſeback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the King, Is it peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, Hee came to them *alſo*, but commeth not againe, and the marching *is* like the marching of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi: for he marcheth furiouſly.

21 ¶ Then Iehoram ſaid, Make ready: and his charet was made ready. And Iehoram King of Iſrael, and Ahaziah King of Iudah went out either of them in his charet againſt Iehu, and met him in the field of Naboth the Izreelite.

22 And when Iehoram ſaw Iehu, he ſayd, Is it peace, Iehu? And he anſwered, What peace? whiles the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witcherafts *are* yet in great number?

23 Then Iehoram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, O Ahaziah, *there is* treaſon.

24 But Iehu tooke a bow in his hand, and ſmote Iehoram betweene the ſhoulders, that the arrowe went thorow his heart: and hee fell downe in his charet.

25 Then ſaid *Iehu* to Bidkar a captaine, Take *and* caſt him in ſome place of the field of Naboth the Izreelite: for I remember that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord ‖ laid this burden vpon him.

‖Or, ſpake this propheſie againſt him 1.Kin.21. 29.

26 * Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the blood of Naboth, & the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the Lord, and I wil render it thee in this field, ſaith the Lord: now therefore take *and* caſt him in the field, according to the word of the Lord.

27 But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah ſaw this, hee fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu purſued after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet: *and they ſmote him* in the going vp to Gur, which is hy Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo and there died.

28 And his ſeruants carled him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

29 ¶ And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 And when Iehu was come to Izreel, Iezebel heard of it, and painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, which ſlew his maſter?

32 And he liſt vp his eyes to the window, and ſayd, Who is on my ſide, who? Then two *or* three of her ‖ Eunuches looked vnto him.

‖Or, chiefe ſeruants.

33 And he ſayd, Caſt her downe: and they caſt her downe, and he ſprinkled of her blood vpon the wall, and vpon the horſes, and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and ſaid, Viſite now yonder curſed woman,

and bury her: for she is a Kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull and the feet, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord which he spake † by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, *In the field of Izreel shall the dogges eat the flesh of Iezebel.

† Ebr. by the hand of.

1. Kings 21.23.

37 And the carkeis of Iezebel shall be as dung vpon the ground in the field of Izreel, so that none shall say, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

6 Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Ahab to be slaine, 14 And after that fourtie and two of Ahaziahs brethren. 25 Hee killeth also all the priests of Baal. 35 After his death his son reigneth in his stead.

AHab had now seuentie sonnes in Samaria. And Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Izreel, *and* to the Elders, and to the bringers vp of Ahabs children, to this effect,

2 Now when this letter commeth to you (for yee haue with you your masters sonnes, yee haue with you both charets and horses, and a defenced citie, and armour)

3 Consider therefore which of your masters sonnes is best and most meet, and set him on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and sayd, Behold, two Kings could not stand before him, how shall we then stand?

5 And he that was gouernour of *Ahabs* house, and he that ruled the citie, and the Elders, and the bringers vp of the children sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will do all that thou shalt bid vs: wee will make no King: doe what seemeth good to thee.

6 ¶Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and will obey my voice, take the heads of the men *that are* your masters sonnes, and come to me to Izreel by to morow this time. (Now the kings sonnes, *euen* seuenty persons *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp)

7 And when the letter came to them, they took the Kings sonnes, and slew the seuenty persons, and laid their heads in baskets, and sent them vnto him to Izreel.

8 ¶Then there came a messenger and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sons. And he said, Let them lay them on two heaps at the entring in of the gate vntill the morning.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and stood and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slewe him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lorde spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lord hath brought to passe the thing that he spake † by his seruant * Eliiah.

† Ebr. by the hand of.

1. Kings 21.29.

11 So Iehu slewe all that remained of the house of Ahab in Izreel, and all that were great with him, and his familiars and his priests, so that he let none of his remaine.

12 ¶And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. *And* as Iehu was in the way by an house where the shepherds did sheare,

13 Hee met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and said, Who are yee? And they answered, Wee are the brethren of Ahaziah, and goe downe to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slewe them at the well besides the house where the sheepe are shorne, *euen* two and fortie men, and he left not one of them.

15 ¶And when he was departed thence, he met with Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab comming to meet him, and he ‖ blessed him, and said to him, Is thine heart vpright, as mine heart is toward thine? And Iehonadab answered, Yea, doubtlesse. *Then* giue me thine hand. And when hee had giuen him his hand, he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

‖ Or, praised God for him.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see the zeale that I haue for the Lord: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when hee came to Samaria, he slewe all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him according to the word of the Lord, which he spake to Eliiah.

18 Then Iehu assembled all the people, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much more.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, and let not a man bee lacking: for I haue a great sacrifice for Baal: whosoeuer is lacking, hee shall not liue. But Iehu did it by a subtilty to destroy the seruants of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† Ebr. sanctifie.

21 So Iehu sent vnto all Israel, & all the seruants of Baal came, and there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was full from end to end.

22 Then he said vnto him that had the charge of the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the seruants of Baal. And he brought them out vestments.

23 And when Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, he said vnto the seruants of Baal, Search diligently, and looke least there be here with you *any* of the seruants of the Lord, but the seruants of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to make sacrifice and burnt offring, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and sayde, If any of the men whome I haue brought into your hands escape, ‖ his soule *shall be* for his soule.

‖ Or, hee shall die for him.

25 And when he had made an end of the burnt offering, Iehu said to the gard, and to the captaines, Go in, slay them, let not a man come out. And they smote them with the edge of the sword. And the gard, and the captaines cast them out, and went vnto the city, *where was* the temple of Baal.

26 And they brought out the images of the Temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they destroyed the image of Baal, and threw downe the house of Baal, and made a iakes of it vnto this day.

28 So Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them, *neither from* the golden calues that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 ¶And the Lord said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast diligently executed that which was right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all things that were in mine heart, *therefore* thal thy sonnes vnto the fourth *generation* sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu regarded not to walke in the Lawe of the Lorde God of Israel with all his heart: *for*

he

he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

‖Or, to cut them off. 32 In those dayes the Lord began to ‖ lothe Israel, and Hazael smote them all in the coasts of Israel,

33 From Iorden Eastward, *euen* all the lande of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and them that were of Manasseh, from Aroer (which is by the riuer Arnon) and Gilead and Bashan.

34 Concerning the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his valiant deedes, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria is eight and twentie yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Athaliah putteth to death all the kings sonnes, except Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah. 4 Ioash is appointed King. 15 Iehoiada causeth Athaliah to be slaine. 17 He maketh a couenant betweene God and the people. 18 Baal and his priests are destroyed.

2.Chron. 22.10. THen * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, when she saw that her sonne was dead, she arose and destroyed all the kings seed.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of king Ioram, *and* sister to Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stale him from among the kings sonnes, that should be slaine, *both* him and his nurse, *keeping them* in the bedchamber, and they hidde him from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the Lord six yere: & Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

2.Chron. 23.1,3. 4 ¶ * And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and tooke the captaines ouer hundreths, with *other* captaines and them of the guard, and caused them to come vnto him into the house of the Lord, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lorde, and shewed them the kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is it ȳ ye must do. The third part of you that commeth on the Sabbath, shall ward toward the kings house:

6 And *another* third part in the gate of Sur: and *another* third part in the gate behinde them of the gard, & ye shal keep ‖ watch in the house of Massah.

‖Or, that none breake his order. 7 And two parts of you, *that is*, all that goe out on the Sabbath day, shall keepe the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shal compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapon in his hand, and whosoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be slain: be you with the king as he goeth out and in.

9 ¶ And the captaines of the hundreths did according to al that Iehoiada the Priest commanded, and they took euery man his men that entred in *to their charge* on ȳ Sabbath with them that went out *of it* on the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada the priest.

10 And the priest gaue to the captaines of hundreths, the speares and the shields that were King Dauids, and were in the house of the Lord.

11 And the gard stood, euery man with his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the house to the left side, about the altar and about the house, round about the king.

12 Then hee brought out the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him king: also they anointed him & clapt their hands, & said, God saue the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the running of the people, she came in to the people in the house of the Lord.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, & the princes and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreths that had the rule of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her ‖ foorth of the ranges, and hee that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not bee slaine in the house of the Lord.

‖Or, out of the Temple.

16 Then they laid hands on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses go to the house of the King, and there was she slaine.

17 And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the Lord and the King and the people, that they should be the Lords people: likewise betweene the King and the people.

18 Then all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it with his altars: and his images brake they down couragiously, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest set a gard ouer the house of the Lord.

19 Then hee tooke the captaines of hundreths, and the *other* captaines, and the gard, and all the people of the land: and they brought the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the gard to the kings house: and he set him downe on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet: for they had slaine Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seuen yere old was Iehoash when hee began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

6 Iehoash maketh prouision for the repairing of the Temple. 16 He stayeth the king of Syria by a present from comming against Ierusalem. 20 He is killed by two of his seruants.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2 Chron. 24.1.

2 And Iehoash did that which was good in the sight of the Lorde all his time that Iehoiada the Priest taught him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: for the people offered yet, and burnt incense in the hie places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the priests, All the siluer of dedicate things that be brought to the house of the Lord, *that is*, the money of them that are vnder the count, the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that one offereth willingly, and bringeth into the house of the Lord,

5 Let the priests take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance: and they shal repaire the broken places of the house, wheresoeuer any decay is found.

6 ¶ Yet in the three and twentieth yere of king Iehoash the priests had not mended that which was decayed in the Temple.

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* Priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the ruines of the Temple? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except yee deliuer it to *repaire* the ruines of the Temple.

8 So the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the decayed places of the Temple.

9 Then

Then Ioiada the Priest take a chest and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one commeth into the house of the Lord: and the Priests that kept the doore put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And when they saw there was much money in the chest, the kings scribe and the high Priest came vp, and they put vp in bagges, and told the money that was found in the house of the Lord.

11 And they gaue the money, made ready into the hands of them that vndertooke the worke, and that had the ouersight of the house of the Lorde: and they paide out of it to the carpenters and builders that wrought vpon the house of the Lord,

12 And to the masons and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repaire that was decayed in the house of the Lord, and for all that which was layde out for the reparation of the Temple.

13 Howbeit there was not made for the house of the Lord, bowles of siluer, instruments of musicke, basons, trumpets, nor any vessels of golde, or vessels of siluer of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, which repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hands they deliuered that money to be bestowed on workemen, for they deale faithfully.

16 The money of the trespasse offering, and the money of the sinne offerings was not brought into the house of the Lord: for it was the Priests.

17 Then came Hazael king of Aram, and fought against Gath and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to go vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the kings house, and sent to Hazael king of Aram, and he departed from Ierusalem.

19 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose and wrought treason, and slew Ioash in the house of Millo, which beareth downe to Silla.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer his seruants smote him, and he died, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu is deliuered into the hands of the Syrians. 4 He prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered. 8 Ioash his sonne reigneth in his stead. 10 Elisha dieth. 14 Hazael dieth. 22 Ioash recouereth three victories of Aram.

IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and he reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne: he departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lord was angrie with Israel, and deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Aram, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the Lorde, and the Lorde heard him: for he saw the trouble of Israel, wherewith the king of Aram troubled them.

5 (And the Lord gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they came out from vnder the subiection of the Aramites. And the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as beforetime.

6 Neuerthelesse, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, which made Israel sinne, but walked in them: euen the grone also remained still in Samaria.)

7 For he had left of the people to Iehoahaz but fiftie horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen, because the king of Aram had destroyed them, and made them like dust beaten to powder.

8 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz and all that he did, and his valiant deeds, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the seuen and thirtieth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeere,

11 And did euil in the sight of the Lord, *for* hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat that made Israel to sinne, but hee walked therein.

12 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ioash and all that he did, and his valiant deedes, and how he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his seate: and Ioash was buried in Samaria among the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ When Elisha fell sicke of his sickenesse whereof hee died, Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept vpon his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen of the same.

15 Then Elisha said vnto him, Take a bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bow and arrowes.

16 And hee said to the King of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bow. And he put his hand vpon it. And Elisha put his handes vpon the kings hands.

17 And said, Open the window eastward. And when he had opened it, Elisha said, Shoote. And hee shot. And he said, *Behold* the arrowe of the Lords deliuerance, and the arrowe of deliuerance against Aram: for thou shalt smite the Aramites in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them.

18 Againe hee said, Take the arrowes. And hee tooke them. And hee said vnto the king of Israel, Smite the ground. And he smote thrise, and ceased.

19 Then the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, so thou shouldest haue smitten Aram, till thou hadst consumed it, whereas now thou shalt smite Aram but thrise.

20 So Elisha died, and they buried him. And *certaine* bands of the Moabites entred into the land that yeere.

21 And as they were burying a man, behold, they saw the souldiers: and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, *he* reuiued, and stood vpon his feete.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Aram vexed Israel all

or, vessell.

†Ebr. as yesterday, & before yesterdays

or, Iozabar.

Ecclus. 48.14.

the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 Therefore the Lord had mercy on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Izhak, and Iakob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from him as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Aram died: and Ben-hadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 Therefore Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz returned, and tooke out of the hand of Ben-hadad the sonne of Hazael the cities which he had taken away by warre out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father: *for* three times did Ioash beat him, and restored the cities vnto Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah the king of Iudah putteth to death them that slew his father. 7 And after smiteth Edom. 15 Ioash dieth, and Ieroboam his sonne succeedeth him. 29 And after him reigneth Zachariah.

THe second yere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah. *2.Chron. 25.1.*

2 He was fiue and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned nine and twenty yere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, yet not like Dauid his father: *but* did according to all that Ioash his father had done.

4 Notwithstanding the high places were not taken away: *for* as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense in the high places.

5 ¶ And when the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, hee slewe his seruants which had * killed the King his father. *Chap. 12. 20.*

6 But the children of those that did slay *him*, he slewe not, according to that that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor *y* children put to death for the fathers: but euery man shalbe put to death for his owne sinne. *Deut. 24. 16. Ezek. 18.20.*

7 He slew *also* of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and tooke ‖ *the citie* of Sela by warre, and called the name thereof Iokthael vnto this day. ‖ *Or, the tower, or, rocke, 2.chron. 25.12.*

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

9 Then Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that is in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and the wilde beast that was in Lebanon, went and trode downe the thistle.

10 *Because* thou hast smitten Edom, thine heart hath made thee proud: bragge of glory, and tary at home: why doest thou prouoke to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah king of Iudah saw one another in the face at Beth-shemesh which is in Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 But Iehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash, the sonne of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and ‖ came to Ierusalem and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundreth cubits. ‖ *Or, brought him.*

14 And he tooke all the golde and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasuries of the kings house, & the children that were in hostage, & returned to Samaria.

15 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did in his valiant deedes, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried at Samaria among the kings of Israel: and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel fiftene yeeres.

18 Concerning the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 But * they wrought treason against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. *2.Chron. 25.27.*

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 Then all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah, which was sixteene yeere olde, and made him king for his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, was Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash made king ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* one and fortie yeere,

24 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord: *for* hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel, from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the wildernesse, according to the word of *y* Lord God of Israel, which he spake † by his seruant Ionah the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which was of Gath Hepher. † *Ebr. by the hand of.*

26 For the Lorde saw the exceeding bitter affliction of Israel, so that there was none shut vp, nor any left, neither yet any that could helpe Israel.

27 Yet the Lorde † had not decreed to put out the name of Israel from vnder the heauen: therefore hee preserued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash. † *Ebr. had not spoken.*

28 Concerning the rest of the acts of Ieroboam and all that he did, & his valiant deedes, *and* how he fought, and how he restored Damascus and Hamath to Iudah in Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 So Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah the king of Iudah becommeth a leper. 5 Of Iotham, 10 Shallum, 14 Menahem, 23 Pekahiah, 30 Uzziah, 31 Iotham, 32 and Ahaz.

IN the † seuen and twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Israel, began Azariah, sonne of Amaziah king of Iudah to reigne. † *Ebr. in the twentieth yere and seuenth yeere.*

2 Sixteene yere old was he, when he was made king, and he reigned two & fifty yere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

4 But the hie places were not put away: *for y* people yet offered, & burnt incense in the hie places.

5 And the Lord † smote the king: and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in an house apart, and Iotham the kings sonne gouerned the

the house, and iudged the people of the land: and
6 Concerning the rest of the acts of Azariah,
and all that he did, are they not written in the
booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?
7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they
buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and
Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.
8 In the eight and thirtieth yere of Azariah
king of Iudah did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam
reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.
9 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, as his
fathers had done: he departed not from the sinnes of
Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.
10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired
against him, and smote him in the face of the people,
and killed him, and reigned in his stead.
11 Concerning the rest of the acts of Zachariah,
behold, they are written in the booke of the Chro-
nicles of the kings of Israel.
Chap. 10. 30. 12 This was the * word of the Lord which he
spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the
throne of Israel vnto the fourth generation: and
it came so to passe.
13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in
the nine and thirtieth yere of Vzziah king of Iudah;
and he reigned the space of a moneth in Samaria.
14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi went vp from
Tirzah, and came to Samaria, & smote Shallum the
sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reig-
ned in his stead.
15 Concerning the rest of the acts of Shallum,
and the treason which he wrought, behold, they are
written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings
of Israel.
16 ¶ Then Menahem destroyed Tiphsah, and all
that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tir-
zah, because they opened not to him, and he smote
it, and ripped vp all the women with child.
17 The nine and thirtieth yere of Azariah king
of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to
reigne ouer Israel, and reigned ten yeres in Samaria.
18 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, and
departed not all his dayes from the sin of Iero-
boam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.
19 Then Pul the king of Assur came against
the land: & Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents
of siluer, that his hand might be with him, and esta-
blish the kingdome in his hand.
20 And Menahem exacted the money in Israel,
that all men of substance should giue the king of
Assur fifty shekels of siluer a piece: so the king of
Assur returned and taried not there in the land.
21 Concerning the rest of the acts of Menahem,
and all that he did, are they not written in the book
of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?
22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pe-
kahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.
23 ¶ In the fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iu-
dah began Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem to reigne
ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned two yeres.
24 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord: he
departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the
sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.
25 And Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, his cap-
taine, conspired against him, and smote him in Sa-
maria, in the palace of the kings palace, with Argob
and Arieh, & with him fifty men of the Gileadites:
so he killed him, and reigned in his stead.
26 Concerning the rest of the acts of Pekahiah,
and all that he did, behold they are written in the
booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.
27 In the two and fiftieth yere of Azariah king
of Iudah began Pekah the sonne of Remaliah to
reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, and reigned twentie
yeres.
28 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord: for
he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the
sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne.
29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel, came
Tiglath Pileser king of Assur, and tooke Ijon, and
Abel Beth maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and
Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of
Naphtali, and caried them away to Assur.
30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah wrought a trea-
son against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote
him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead in the
twentieth yere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.
31 Concerning the rest of the acts of Pekah, and
all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke
of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.
32 ¶ In the second yere of Pekah the sonne of 2. Chron.
Remaliah king of Israel, began Iotham the sonne of 27. 1.
Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne. Or, Aza-
33 Fiue and twentie yere old was he when he riah.
began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yere in Ie-
rusalem: and his mothers name was Ierusha the
daughter of Zadok.
34 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord:
he did according to all that his father Vzziah had
done.
35 But the hie places were not put away: for the
people yet offered and burnt incense in the hie pla-
ces: he built the higher gate of the house of the
Lord.
36 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iotham, and
all that he did, are they not written in the booke
of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?
37 In those dayes the Lord began to send against
Iudah, Rezin the king of Aram, and Pekah the sonne
of Remaliah.
38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was
buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his fa-
ther, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

Ahaz King of Iudah consecrateth his sonne in fire. 5 Ierusalem is besieged. 9 Damascus is taken and Rezin slaine. 11 Idolatrie. 19 The death of Ahaz. 20 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

IN the seuenteenth yere of Pekah the sonne of Re-
maliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iu-
dah began to reigne.
2 Twentie yeere old was Ahaz when he began
to reigne, and he reigned sixteen yeere in Ierusalem,
and did not vprightly in the sight of the Lord his
God, like Dauid his father:
3 But walked in the way of the kings of Israel,
yea, and made his sonne to go thorow the fire, after
the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord
had cast out before the children of Israel.
4 And hee offered and burnt incense in the hie
places and on the hils and vnder euery greene tree.
5 * Then Rezin king of Aram, and Pekah sonne Isa 7. 1.
of Remaliah king of Israel came vp to Ierusalem to
fight: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouer-
come him.
6 At the same time Rezin king of Aram restored
Elath to Aram, & drone the Iewes from Elath:
so the Aramites came to Elath, and dwell there vn-
to this day.
7 Then Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser
king of Assur, saying, I am thy seruant & thy son: 2. Chron.
come vp, and deliuer me out of the hand of the king 28. 16.
of

of Aram, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael which roſe vp againſt vs.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and the golde that was found in the houſe of the Lord, and in the treaſuries of the kings houſe, and ſent a preſent vnto the king of Aſſhur.

9 And the king of Aſſhur conſented vnto him: and the king of Aſſhur went vp againſt Damaſcus: and when he had taken it, hee caried the people away to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went vnto Damaſcus to meet Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſhur, and when king Ahaz ſaw the altar that was at Damaſcus, he ſent to Vriiah the Prieſt the pecterne of the Altar, and the faſhion of it, and all the workemanſhip thereof.

11 And Vriiah the Prieſt made an altar in all points like to that which king Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo did Vriiah the Prieſt againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 So when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: and the king drew neere to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offring, and his meat offring, and powred his drinke offring, and ſprinkled the blood of his peace offrings, beſide the altar.

14 And *ſet it* by the braſen altar, which ſtood before the Lord, and brought it in forth from before the houſe, betweene the altar and the houſe of the Lord, and ſet it on the North ſide of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vriiah the Prieſt, and ſaid, Vpon the great altar ſee to burne in the morning the burnt offring, & in the euening the meate offring, and the kings burnt offring and his meate offring, with the burnt offring of all the people of the land, and their meate offring, and their drinke offrings: & powre thereby all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice, and the braſen altar ſhall be for me to enquire of God.

16 And Vriiah the Prieſt did according to all that king Ahaz had commanded.

17 And king Ahaz brake the borders of the baſes, and tooke the caudrons from off them, & tooke downe the ſea from the braſen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a paument of ſtones.

18 And the vaile for the Sabbath (that they had made in the houſe) and the kings entrie without, turned he to the houſe of the Lord, becauſe of the king of Aſſhur.

19 Concerning the reſt of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, & Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoſhea king of Iſrael is taken. 4 And bet and all his Realme caried to the Aſſyrians. 18 for their idolatry. 24 Who deſtroy the Aſſyrians that dwell in Samaria. 29 Euery one worſhippeth the god of his nation. 34 Contrary to the commandements of God.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah began Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria ouer Iſrael, and reigned nine yeeres.

2 And he did euill in the ſight of the Lord, but not like the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 Againſt him came vp Shalmaneſer king of Aſſhur, and Hoſhea became his ſeruant, and gaue him preſents.

4 And the king of Aſſhur found treaſon in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, & brought no preſent vnto the king of Aſſhur, as he had done yeerely: therefore the king of Aſſhur ſhut him vp, and bound him in priſon.

5 Then the king of Aſſhur came vp throughout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeeres.

6 In the ninth yeere of Hoſhea the king of Aſſhur tooke Samaria, and caried Iſrael away vnto Aſſhur, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For ſo the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the Lord their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked according to the ſtatutes of the heathen, whom the Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſrael, and *of* the kings of Iſrael, which they made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly things that were not right, againſt the Lord their God, and they built them hie places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the defenced citie.

10 And they ſet them images and groues vpon euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there burnt incenſe in all the hie places, as did the heathen, whom the Lord had caried away before them, and wrought wicked things to anger the Lord.

12 And ſerued idoles, whereof the Lord had ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall do no ſuch thing.

13 Notwithſtanding the Lord teſtified vnto Iſrael, and vnto Iudah † by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, ſaying, Turne from your euill waies, & keep my commandements, *and* my ſtatutes according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophets.

14 Neuertheleſſe they would not obey, but hardened their necks, like to the necks of their fathers that did not beleeue in the Lord their God.

15 And they refuſed his ſtatutes & his couenant that he made with their fathers, and his teſtimonies (wherewith he witneſſed vnto them) and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and followed the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they ſhould not do like them.

16 Finally they left all the Commandements of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a grooue, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

17 And they made their ſonnes and their daughters paſſe thorow the fire, and vſed witchcraft & inchantments, yea, ſold themſelues to do euill in the ſight of the Lord to anger him.

18 Therefore the Lord was exceeding wroth with Iſrael, and put them out of his ſight, *and* none was left but the tribe of Iudah only.

19 Yet Iudah kept not the Commandements of the Lord their God, but walked according to the faſhion of Iſrael which they vſed.

20 Therefore the Lord caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers, vntill he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat king: and Ieroboam drew Iſrael away from following the Lord, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which he did, and departed not therefrom,

23 Vntill

Chap. 18. 10.

Deu. 4. 19

† *Ebr. by the hand of. Iere. 18. 11 and 25. 5. and 35. 15. Deut. 31. 27.*

Exo. 32. 8 1. kin. 12. 28.

23 Vntill the Lord put Israel out of his sight, as he had sayd by all his seruants the Prophets, and caried Israel away out of their land to Asshur vnto this day.

24 And the king of Asshur brought men from Babel, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria in stead of the children of Israel: so they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 ¶ And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the Lord: therfore the Lord sent Lions among them, which slew them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Asshur, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent Lions among them, and behold they slay them, because they knowe not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Asshur commanded, saying, Cary thither one of the Priests, whom ye brought thence, and let him go and dwell there, and teach them the maner of the God of the countrey.

28 So one of the priests, which they had caried from Samaria, came & dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should feare the Lord.

29 Howbeit euery nation made their gods, and put them in the houses of the hie places, which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities, wherein they dwelt.

30 For the men of Babel made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima.

31 And the Auims made Nibhaz & Tartak: and the Sepharuims burnt their children in the fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 Thus they feared the Lord, and appoynted out Priests out of themselues for the high places, who prepared for them *sacrifices* in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the Lord, but serued their gods after the maner of the nations whome they caried thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the old maner: they neither feare God, neither do after their ordinances, nor after their customes, nor after the law, nor after the Commaundement, which the Lord commanded the children of Iaakob, whom he named Israel.

35 And with whome the Lord had made couenant, and charged them, saying, Feare none other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lord which brought you out of the land of Egypt with great power, and a stretched out arme: him feare ye, and worship him, and sacrifice to him.

37 Also keepe ye diligently the statutes and the ordinances, and the law, and the Commaundement which he wrote for you, that ye do them continually, and feare not other gods.

38 And forget not the couenant that I haue made with you, neither feare ye other gods,

39 But feare the Lord your God, and he will deliuer you out of the hands of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they obeied not, but did after their old customs.

41 So these nations feared the Lord, and serued their images: also vnto this day their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah reformeth religion. 4 He breaketh in pieces the brasen serpent. 7 He rebelleth against the King of Assyria. 9 Samaria is taken. 13 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 14 He is pacified with a great masse of money. 19 The blasphemie of Sennacherib.

NOw in the third yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 He was fiue and twenty yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned nine and twenty yere in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zacharias.

3 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

4 He tooke away the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groues, and brake in pieces the * brasen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dales the children of Israel did burne incense to it, and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the Lord God of Israel: so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, neither were there any such before him.

6 For he claue to the Lord, and departed not from him, but kept his commandements which the Lord had commanded Moses.

7 So the Lord was with him, and he prospered in all things which he tooke in hand: also he rebelled against the king of Asshur, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistims vnto Azzah, and the coasts thereof, from the watch towre vnto the defenced city.

9 ¶ * And in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) Shalmaneser king of Asshur came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And after three yeares they wan it, *euen* in the sixt yere of Hezekiah: that is, * the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel was Samaria taken.

11 Then the king of Asshur did cary away Israel vnto Asshur, and put them in Halah, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, & in the cities of the Medes,

12 Because they would not obey the voice of the Lord their God, but transgressed his couenant: *that is*, all that Moses the seruant of the Lord had commanded, and would neither obey nor do them.

13 ¶ * Moreouer, in the fourteenth yere of king Hezekiah, Sancherib king of Asshur came vp against all the strong cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 Then Hezekiah king of Iudah sent vnto the King of Asshur to Lachish, saying, I haue offended: depart from me, and what thou layest vpon me, I will beare. And the king of Asshur appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 Therefore Hezekiah gaue all the siluer that was found in the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At the same season did Hezekiah pull off *the plates of* the doores of the Temple of the Lord, and the pillers, which the said Hezekiah king of Iudah had couered ouer, and gaue them to the king of Asshur.

17 ¶ And the king of Asshur sent Tartan, & Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Ierusalem. And they went vp, and came to Ierusalem, & when they were come vp, they stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And called vnto the king. Then came out to them

Ebr. by the hand of.
Iere. 25. 9
Gen. 32. 28. 1. kin. 18. 31. Iudg. 6. 10. Iere. 10. 2.
Ezek. 20. 39. Zeph. 1. 5.
Num. 21. 8, 9.
Chap. 17. 3.
Chap. 17. 6.
2. Chron. 32. 1. Isa. 36. 1. Eccles. 48. 18.
2. Chron. 28. 27. and 29. 1.

there Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which was steward of the house, and Shebnah the chancellor, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

‖Or, writer of Chronicles, or Secretarie.

19 And Rabshakeh sayde vnto them, Tell ye Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus saith the great king, euen the great king of Asshur, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou thinkest, Surely I haue ‖eloquence, but counsell and strength are for the warre. On whom then dost thou trust that thou rebellest against me?

‖Heb. talke of the lips

21 Lo, thou trustest now in this broken staffe of reed, *to wit*, on Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will goe into his hand and pearce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the Lord our God: is not that he, whose high places & whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath sayd to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore giue hostages to my lord the King of Asshur, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able to set riders vpon them.

24 For how canst thou despise any captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the Lord to this place to destroy it? the Lord said to me, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, & Shebnah, and Ioah said vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the ‖ Aramites language, for we vnderstand it, and talk not with vs in the Iewes tongue in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

‖Or, Syrian.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee to speake these words, and not to the men which sit on the wal, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

‖Heb. the water of their feet.

28 So Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes language, & spake, saying, Heare the words of the great king, of the king of Asshur.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you: for he shall not be able to deliuer you ‖out of mine hand.

‖Or, by his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliuer vs, & this city shall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Asshur.

31 Hearken not vnto Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Asshur, Make ‖ an appointment with mee, and come out to me, that euery man may eat of his owne vine, and euery man of his owne fig tree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne well,

‖Or, blessing: meaning the conditions of peace.

32 Till I come, and bring you into a land like your owne land, *euen* a land of wheat and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oliue trees, and hony: that ye may liue and not die: and obey not Hezekiah, for he deceiueth you, saying, The Lord will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Asshur?

34 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Arpad? where is the god of Shepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? how haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the nations, that haue deliuered their lande out of mine hand, that the Lord should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah which was steward of the house, and Shebnah the chancellor, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the recorder came to Hezekiah, with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

6 God promiseth by Isaiah victorie to Hezekiah.
35 The Angel of the Lord killeth an hundreth and fourescore and fiue thousand men of the Assyrians.
37 Sancherib is killed of his owne sonnes.

AND * when king Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth, and came into the house of the Lord, *Isa.37.1*

2 And sent Eliakim which was the steward of the house, and Shebnah the chancellor, and the Elders of the Priests clothed in sackcloth, to Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation, and of rebuke and blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 If so be the Lord thy God hath heard all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Asshur his master hath sent to raile on the liuing God, and to reproch him with words which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou vp *thy* praier for the remnant that are left.

5 ¶ So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said vnto them, So shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Asshur haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and hee shall heare a noyse and returne to his owne lande: and I will cause him to fal by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Asshur fighting against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 He heard also men say of Tirhaka king of ‖Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: hee therefore departed, and sent *other* messengers vnto Hezekiah, saying,

‖Or, black Moores.

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, and say, Let not thy God deceiue thee in whom thou trustest, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Asshur.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Asshur haue done to all lands, how they haue destroyed them: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the heathen deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, & the children of Eden, which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the Lord, and Hezekiah spred it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made the heauen and the earth.

16 Lord, bow down thine eare, and heare: Lord, open thine eyes, & behold, & heare the words of Sancherib, which hath sent to blaspheme ‖ the liuing God.

‖Heb. the liuing God.

17 Trueth

17 Trueth it is Lord, that the Kings of Asshur haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue set fire on their gods: for they were no gods, but the worke of mans hands, *euen* wood and stone: therefore they destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou, O Lord, art onely God.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I haue heard that which thou hast praied me, concerning Sancherib King of Asshur.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against him, O virgin, daughter of Zion, he hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne: O daughter of Ierusalem, he hath shaken his head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou railed on? and whom hast thou blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast rayled on the Lord, and said, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the top of the mountaines by the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the high cedars thereof, *and* the faire firre trees thereof, and I will goe into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forrest of his ‖ Carmel.

‖ *Or, pleasant countrey.*

24 I haue digged, and drunke the waters of others, and with the plant of my feete haue I dried all the ‖ floods closed in.

‖ *Or, the waters of cities besieged.*

25 Hast thou not heard how I haue of olde time made it, and haue formed it long ago? and should I now bring it, that it should be destroyed, *and layed* on ruinous heapes, *as* cities defenced?

26 Whose inhabitants haue smal power, *and* are afraid, and confounded: they are like the grasse of the field, and greene herbe, *or* grasse on the house tops, or as corne blasted before it be growen.

27 I know thy dwelling, yea, thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy furie against me.

28 And because thou ragest against mee, and thy tumult is come vp to mine eares, I will put mine hooke in thy nostrels, and my bridle in thy lips, and wil bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.

29 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, *O Hezekiah*, Thou shalt eate this yeere such things as growe of themselues, and the next yeere such as grow without sowing, and the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe a remnant, and some that shall escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hosts shall doe this.

32 Wherefore thus saith the Lord concerning the King of Asshur, Hee shall not enter into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it.

33 *But* he shal returne the way he came, and shal not come into this citie, saith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this citie, to saue it for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

Isa.37. 36. Ioh.12. 2.Esdras. 48.24.1. Mac.7.41 2.Mac.8. 19.

35 ¶ *And the same night the Angel of the Lord went out and smote in the campe of Asshur an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: so when they rose early in the morning, beholde, they were all dead carkeises.

36 So Sancherib King of Asshur departed and went his way, and returned, and dwelt in Nineueh.

37 And as hee was in the temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adrammelech & Sharezer his sonnes slew him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Ararat, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah is sicke, and receiueth the signe of his health. 12 Hee receiueth rewards of Berodach, 13 sheweth his treasures, & is reprehended of Isaiah. 22 He dieth, and Manasseh his sonne reigneth in his stead.

ABout that time *was Hezekiah sick vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and sayde vnto him, Thus saith the Lord, put thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue. *2.Chron. 32.24. Isai. 38.1.*

2 Then he turned his face to the wal, and prayed to the Lord, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ And afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle of the court, the word of the Lord came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, *and* seene thy teares: behold, I haue healed thee, *and* the third day thou shalt goe vp to the house of the Lord.

6 And I wil adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeere, and I wil deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the King of Asshur, and will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruants sake.

7 Then Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of dry figges. And they tooke it, and layed it on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ For Hezekiah had said vnto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the Lord will heale mee, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the Lord the third day?

9 And Isaiah answered, This signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that the Lord wil do that he hath spoken, *Wilt thou* that the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or *goe backe ten degrees? *Ecclus.48. 24*

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to passe forward ten degrees: not so *then*, but let the shadow goe backe ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet called vnto the Lord, and hee brought againe the shadow tenne degrees backe by the degrees whereby it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ *The same season Berodach Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babel, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard how that Hezekiah was sicke. *Isa 39.1.*

13 And Hezekiah heard them, and shewed them all his treasure house, *to wit*, the siluer and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, and in all his realme, and Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 Then Isaiah the Prophet came vnto King Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said, They bee come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babel.

15 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? and Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures that I haue not shewed them.

18 And Isaiah said vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the Lord.

17 Behold, the dayes come that al that is in thine house, and whatsoeuer thy fathers haue layed vp in store vnto this day, shall be caried into Babel: Nothing shalbe left, saith the Lord.

Chap. 24. 13. & 25. 13. *Iere.* 27. 19.

18 And of thy sonnes that shall proceede out of thee, *and* which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shalbe eunuches in the palace of the king of Babel.

19 Then Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, The word of the Lord which thou hast spoken, is good: for, said he, shall it not *be good*, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 Concerning the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his valiant deeds, and how he made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

3 King Manasseh reſtoreth idolatrie, 10 and vſeth great cruelty. 18 He dieth, and Amon his sonne succeedeth, 23 who is killed of his owne ſeruants. 26 After him reigneth Iosiah.

MAnasseh * was twelue yere old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name also was Hephzi-bah.

3 Chron. 33. 1.

2 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord after the abomination of the heathen, whom the * Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

Deut. 18. 9.

3 For he went backe and built the high places, *which Hezekiah his father had destroyed: and he erected vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

Chap. 18. 4

4 Also he * built altars in the house of the Lord, of the which the Lord said, *In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

Ier. 32. 34. 2. *Sam.* 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for al the host of the heauen in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 And he caused his sonnes to passe thorow the fire, and gaue himselfe to witchcraft and sorcerie, and hee vsed them that had familiar spirits, & were soothsayers, and did much euill in the sight of the Lord to anger him.

7 And he set the image of the grone that he had made, in the house, whereof the Lord had said to Dauid & to Salomon his sonne, * In this house, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

1. *King.* 8. 29. *and* 9. 3. *chap.* 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Israel mone any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers: so that they will obserue and doe all that I haue commaunded them, *and* according to all the Law that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 Yet they obeyed not, but Manasseh led them out of the way, to doe more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 Therefore the Lord spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 * Because that Manasseh king of Iudah hath done such abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly then all that the Amorites, which were before him, did, and hath made Iudah sinne also with his idoles,

Iere. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring an euil vpo Ieruſalem & Iudah, that whoso heareth of it, both his * eares shal tingle.

1. *Sam.* 3. 11.

13 And I will stretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a dish which he wipeth, and turneth it vpside downe.

14 And I wil forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall bee robbed and spoyled of all their aduersaries,

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger, since the time their fathers came out of Egypt vntill this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood exceeding much, till hee repleniſhed Ieruſalem from corner to corner, beside his sinne wherewith hee made Iudah to sinne, and to doe euill in the sight of the Lord.

17 Concerning the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, *euen* in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name also was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

2 *Chr.* 33. 20. 21.

20 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasseh did.

21 For hee walked in all the way that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them.

22 And he forsooke the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

23 And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Concerning the rest of the acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

‖ *Or, hee buried him, to wit, Iosiah his sonne.*

26 And ‖ they buried him in his sepulchre in the garden of Vzza: and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

4 Iosiah repaireth the Temple. 8 Hilkiah findeth the booke of the Law, and causeth it to be presented to Iosiah, 12 who sendeth to Huldah the Prophetesse to inquire the Lords will.

IOsiah was * eight yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned one and thirtie yeere in Ieruſalem. His mothers name also was Iedidiah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozeath.

2 *Chron.* 34. 1.

2 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, and walked in al the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ And in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah the sonne of Meshullam the chancellour to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Priest, that he may ‖ summe the siluer which is broughe into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people.

‖ *Or, come, as verse 9* ‖ *Or, assemble.*

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of them that doe the worke, *and* haue the ouerſight of the house of the Lord: let them giue it to them that worke in the house of the Lord, to repaire the decayed places of the house

6 To wit, vnto the architects, and carpenters, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit let no reckoning be made with them of the money that is deliuered into their hand: for they deale faithfully.

8 And Hilkiah the hie Priest said vnto Shaphan the chancellor, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 So Shaphan the chancellor came to the king, and brought him word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue ‡gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it vnto the hands of them that doe the worke, *and* haue the ouerslight of the house of the Lord.

‡Ebr. melted.

10 Also Shaphan the chancellor shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah ỹ Priest hath deliuered me a booke. And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And when the king had heard the words of the booke of the law, he rent his clothes.

12 Therefore the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, & Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the chancellor, and Asahiah the kings seruant, saying,

13 Go ye *and* inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not obeyed the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 ¶ So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, & Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse the wife of Shallum, the sonne of Tikuah, the son of Harhas keeper of the wardrobe: (and shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the colledge) and they communed with her.

15 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tel the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and on the inhabitants therof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the king of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, & haue burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger mee with all the workes of their hands: my wrath also shalbe kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Iudah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall yee say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The words that thou hast heard, *shall come to passe.*

19 *But* because thine heart did melt, & thou hast humbled thy selfe before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants of the same, *to wit*, that it should be destroyed and accursed, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I haue also heard it, saith the Lord.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shal not see all the euill, which I will bring vpon this place. Thus they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Iosiah readeth the Law before the people. 3 He maketh a couenant with the Lord. 4 He putteth downe the idols, after he had killed their Priests. 22 He keepeth the Passouer. 24 He destroyeth sin couertly. 29 He is killed in Megiddo. 30 and his sonne Iehoahaz reigneth in his stead. 33 After hee is taken, his sonne Iehoiakim was made king.

THen * the king sent, and there gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah and of Ierusalem. 2. *Chron.* 34. 30.

2 And the king went vp into the house of the Lord, with all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests and Prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their eares al the words of the book of the couenant, which was found in the house of the Lord.

3 And the king stood by the pillar, and made a couenant before the Lord, that they should walke after the Lord, and keepe his commandements, and his testimonies, and his statutes with all *their* heart, and with al *their* soule, that they might accomplish the words of this couenant written in this booke. And all the people stood to the couenant.

4 Then the king commanded Hilkiah the high Priest & the Priests of the second order, & the keepers of the doore to bring out of the Temple of the Lord al the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen, and hee burnt them without Ierusalem in the fields of Kedron, and caried the powder of them into Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the Chemarims, whom the kings of Iudah had founded to burne incense in the high places, & in the cities of Iudah, and about Ierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the sunne and to the moone, and to the planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And he brought out the groue from the Temple of the Lord without Ierusalem vnto the valley Kedron, and burnt it in the valley Kedron, & stampt it to powder, and cast the dust thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that were in the house of the Lord, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 Also hee brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the Priests had burnt incense, *euen* from Geba to Beersheba, and destroyed the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Iehoshua the gouernour of the citie, which was at the left hand of the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheless the Priestes of the high places came not vp to the altar of the Lord in Ierusalem, saue onely they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 Hee defiled also Topheth, which was in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man should make his sonne or his daughter passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 Hee put downe also the horses that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the sunne at the entring in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nethanmelech the eunuch, which was *ruler* of the suburbs, and burnt the charets of the sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord, did the king breake downe, and hasted thence, and cast the dust of them in the ‖ brooke Kedron.

‖ Or, valley.

13 Moreouer, the king defiled the high places that were before Ierusalem, and on the right hand of the mount of corruption (which * Salomon the king of Israel had built for Ashtoreth the idole of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the idole of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon)

1. *King.* 11. 7.

14 And hee brake the images in pieces, and cut downe

downe the grooues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Furthermore, the altar that was at Beth-el *and* the hie place made by Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, both this altar and also the hie place brake he down, & burnt the hie place, *and* stampt it to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the graues that were in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord that the man of God proclaimed, which cried the same words.

17 Then he said, What title is that which I see? And the men of the citie said vnto him, *It is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and told these things that thou hast done to the altar of Beth-el.

18 Then said he, Let him alone; let none remoue his bones. So his bones were saued with the bones of the Prophet that came from Samaria.

19 Iosiah also tooke away all the houses of the hie places, which were in ỹ cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to anger *the Lord*, and did to them according to all the facts that hee had done in Beth-el.

20 And he sacrificed all the Priests of the hie places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ Then the king commanded all the people, saying, *Keepe the Passeouer vnto the Lord your God, *as it is written in the booke of this couenant.

2.Chro.35 1.1.esd. 1.1. Exo.12.3. deut.16.2.

22 And there was no Passeouer holden like that from the daies of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the kings of Israel, and of the kings of Iudah.

23 And in the eighteenth yere of king Iosiah was this Passeouer celebrated to the Lord in Ierusalem.

24 Iosiah also tooke away them that had familiar spirits, and the Soothsayers, and the images and the idoles, and all the abominations that were espied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, to performe the words of the *Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the Lord.

Leuit.20. 27.deut. 18.11.

25 Like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with al his might, according to all the Lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath wherewith he was angrie against Iudah, because of all the prouocations wherewith Manasseh had prouoked him.

27 Therefore the Lord said, I will put Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue put away Israel, & will cast off this city Ierusalem which I haue chosen, and the house whereof I said, *My Name shalbe there.

1.King.8. 29.& 9.3 chap.21.7

28 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

2.Chro.35 20.

29 ¶ *In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went vp against the king of Assur to the riuer Perath. And king Iosiah went against him, whom when Pharaoh saw, he slew him at Megiddo.

30 Then his seruants caried him dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre. And the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 *Iehoahaz was three and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, & reigned three moneths in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2.Chr.36. 1,2.

32 And hee did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, ‖while he reigned in Ierusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

‖Or, that he should not reigne

34 ¶ And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king in stead of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away, which when he came to Egypt, died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, and taxed the land to giue the money, according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee leuied of euery man of the people of the land, according to his value, siluer and gold to giue vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 Iehoiakim was fiue & twentie yere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Zebudah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim made subiect to Nebuchadnezzar, rebelleth. 3 The cause of his ruine and all Iudahs. 6 Iehoiachin reigneth. 15 He and his people are caried vnto Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king.

IN his daies came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel vp, & Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: afterward he turned, and rebelled against him.

2 And the Lord sent against him bandes of the Caldees, and bands of the Aramites, and bandes of the Moabites, and bands of the Ammonites, and he sent them against Iudah, to destroy it *according to the word of the Lord, which hee spake by his seruants the Prophets.

Chap.20. 17.& 23. 27,28

3 Surely by the commandement of the Lorde came this vpon Iudah, that he might put them out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) therefore the Lord would not pardon it.

5 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, & all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 ¶ And the king of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babel had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer ‖ Perath, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

‖Or, Euphrates

8 ¶ Iehoiachin *was* eighteene yeere olde when he began to reigne, and reigned in Ierusalem three moneths. His mothers name also was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Ierusalem.

9 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 *In that time came the seruants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel vp against Ierusalem: so the city was besieged.

Dan.1.1.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 Then Iehoiachin ¶ king of Iudah came out against the king of Babel, he, & his mother, & his seruants, & his princes, and his eunuches: and the king of Babel tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne,

13 *And

Chap. 20. 17. isai. 39. 6. 13 *And he caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, and brake all the vessels of gold, which Salomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the princes, and all the strong men of warre, *euen* ten thousand into captiuitie, and all the workmen and cunning men: so none remained saue the poore people of the land.

2. Chr. 36. 10. after 3. 6. 15 *And he caried away Iehoiachin into Babel, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his eunuches, and the mightie of the land caried he away into captiuitie from Ierusalem to Babel,

16 And all the men of warre, *euen* seuen thousand, and carpenters and locksmiths, a thousand: all that were strong and apt for warre, did the king of Babel bring to Babel captiues.

Ier. 37. 1. & 52. 1. 17 ¶ * And the king of Babel made Mattaniah his vncle king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was one and twenty yere old, whē he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem. His mothers name also was Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did euil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

20 Therefore certainely the wrath of the Lord was against Ierusalem & Iudah vntil hee cast them out of his sight. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babel.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged of Nebuchaãnezzar, and taken. 7 The sonnes of Zedekiah are slaine before his eyes, and after are his owne eyes put out. 21 Iudah is brought to Babylon. 25 Gedaliah is slaine. 27 Iehoiachin is exalted.

Ier. 39. 1. and. 52. 4. AND * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, the tenth *moneth, and* tenth day of the moneth, Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, came, he, and all his host against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built ‖ forts against it round about it.

‖ Or, a mount.

2 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

3 And the ninth *day* of the moneth the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, *which is* between two walles that was by the kings garden: now the Caldees *were* by the citie round about: *and the king* went by the way of the wildernesse.

5 But the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and tooke him in the deserts of Iericho, and all his hoste was scattered from him.

6 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp to the king of Babel to Riblah, where they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slewe the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in chaines, and caried him to Babel.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, *and* seuenth *day* of the moneth, which was the nineteenth yere of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, came Nebuzar-adan ‖ chiefe steward *and* seruant of the king of Babel to Ierusalem,

‖ Or, Captaine of the gard.

9 And burnt the house of the Lord & the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the great houses burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the chiefe steward, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 And the rest of the people that were left in the city, and those that were fled and fallen to the king of Babel, with the remnant of ỹ multitude, did Nebuzar-adan chiefe steward cary away captiue.

12 But the chiefe steward left of the poore of the land to dresse the vines, and to till the land.

Chap. 20. 17. iere. 27. 22. 13 * Also the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the Lord did the Caldees breake, and caried the brasse of them to Babel.

14 The pots also, and the besoms, and the instruments of musicke, and the incense dishes, and all the vessels of brasse that they ministred in, tooke they away.

15 And the ashpans, and the basens. *and all* that was of gold, and that was of siluer, tooke the chiefe steward away,

16 With the two pillars, one sea, and the bases, which Salomon had made for the house of ỹ Lord: the brasse of all these vessels was without weighe.

1. King. 7. 15. ier. 52. 21. 2. chr. 3. 15. 17 *The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter thereon *was* brasse, and the height of the chapiter *was* with networke three cubites, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and likewise *was* the second pillar with the networke.

18 And the chiefe steward tooke Seraiah the chiefe priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

19 And out of the city he tooke an Eunuch that had the ouersight of the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and Sopher captaine of the hoste, who mustred the people of the lande, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward tooke them, and brought them to the king of Babel to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babel smote them, and slewe them at Riblah in the lande of Hamath. So Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

Iere. 40. 5. 9. 22 *Howbeit there remained people in the land of Iudah, whō Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel left and made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan ruler ouer them.

23 Then when all the captaines of the hoste and *their* men heard, that the king of Babel had made Gedaliah gouernor, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, to wit, Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of Maachathi, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, & said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwel in the land, and serue the king of Babel, and ye shall be well.

Iere. 41. 1. 25 *But in the seuenth moneth Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishama of the kings seed, came, and ten men with him, & smote Gedaliah, and he died: and so did he the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 Then all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the army arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 Notwithstanding in the seuen and thirtieth yeere after Iehoiachin king of Iudah was caried away, in the twelfth moneth, & the seuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, Euil-merodach king of Babel

bel in the yeere that he beganne to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of the prison,

28 And spake kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babel,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his portion was a continuall portion giuen him by the king, euery day a certaine, all the dayes of his life.

†Hebrew words of dayes.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE †CHRONICLES, or ‖Paralipomenon.

‖Or, of things omitted, to wit, in the booke of the kings.

THE ARGVMENT.

The Iewes comprehend both these Bookes in one, which the Grecians because of the length deuide into two: and they are called Chronicles, because they note briefly the histories from Adam to the returne from their captiuity in Babylon. But these are not those bookes of Chronicles, which are so oft mentioned in the bookes of the Kings of Iudah and Israel, which did at large set forth the story of both the kingdomes, and after their perishing in the captiuity: but an abridgement of the same, and were gathered by Ezra, in the Iewes rest, after their returne from Babylon. The first booke conteineth a briefe rehearsal of the children of Adam vnto Abraham, Isaak, Iakob, and the twelue Patriarkes, chiefly of Iudah and of the reigne of Dauid, because Christ came of him according to the flesh. And therefore it setteth forth more amply his acts, both concerning ciuill gouernment, and also the administration, and care of things concerning religion, for the good successe whereof he reioyceth, and giueth thanks to the Lord.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Adam and Noah vntill Abraham, 27 and from Abraham to Esau, 35 His children. 43 Kings and Dukes came of him.

1 Adam, Sheth, Enoth,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ired,
3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ *The sonnes of Iapheth *were* Gomer and Magog, and Madai, & Iauan, and Tubal and Meshech, and Tiras. *Gen.10.2*
6 And the sonnes of Gomer, Ashchenaz, and ‖Iphath, and Togarmah.
7 Also the sonnes of Iauan, Elishah, and Tarshishah, Kittim, and ‖Dodanim. ‖Or, Riphath. ‖Or, Rodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham *were* Cush and Mizraim, Put and Canaan.
9 And the sonnes of Cush, Siba and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. Also the sonnes of Raamah *were* Sheba and Dedan.
10 And Cush begate Nimrod, who began to be mighty in the earth.
11 And Mizraim begate Ludim and Anamim, Lehabim and Naphtuhim:
12 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim, of whom came the Philistims, and Caphtorim.
13 Also Canaan begat Zidon his first borne, and Heth,
14 And the Iebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ *The sonnes of Shem *were* Elam, and Ashur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech. *Gen.10. 22. and 11.10.*
18 Also Arpachshad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 Vnto Eber also were borne two sonnes: the name of the one *was* Peleg: for in his dayes was the earth diuided: and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 Then Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these were the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 * Abram, which is Abraham. *Gen.11. 26. & 17. 5. & 21.3*
28 ¶ The sonnes of Abraham, *were* Izhak and Ishmael.
29 These are their generations * The eldest son of Ishmael *was* Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, *Gen.25. 13.*
30 Mishma, & Dumah, Massah, ‖Hadad, & Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah: these are the sonnes of Ishmael. ‖Or, Hadar.
32 ¶ And Keturah Abrahams concubine bare sonnes Zimran & Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak and Shuah: and the sonnes of Iokshan, Sheba and Dedan,
33 And the sonnes of Midian *were* Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: * all these are the sonnes of Keturah. *Gen.25.4*
34 *And Abraham begate Izhak: the sonnes of Izhak, Esau, and Israel. *Gen.21.2*
35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau were * Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Ialam, and Korah. *Gen.36.9*
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz. Temah, and Omar, ‖Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz and Timna, and Amalek. ‖Or, Zepho.
37 The sonnes of Reuel, Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir, Lotan & Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, & Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan, Hori, and Homam, and Timna Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal *were* Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon, Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonne of Anah, *was* Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon, Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer *were* Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Iaakan. The sonnes of Dishon *were* Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ And these were the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before a king reigned ouer the children of Israel, *to wit*, Bela the sonne of Beor, the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

44 Then

44 Then Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad which smote Midian in the field of Moab reigned in his stead, and the name of his citie was Avith.

47 So Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrecah reigned in his stead.

48 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

50 And Baal-hanan died, and Hadad reigned in his stead, and the name of the citie was ‖ Pai, and his wives name Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad died also: and there were dukes in Edom: duke Timna, duke ‖ Aliah, duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these were the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The genealogie of Iudah vnto Ishai the father of Dauid.*

THese are the sonnes of Israel, *Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioseph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 *The sonnes of Iudah, Er, & Onan, and Shelah. These three were borne to him of the daughter of Shua the Cananite, but Er ȳ eldest sonne of Iudah was euil in the sight of the Lord, and he slew him.

4 *And Thamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah: so all the sonnes of Iudah were fiue.

5 *The sonnes of Pharez, Hezron and Hamul.

6 The sonnes also of Zerah, were ‖ Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, which were fiue in all.

7 And the sonne of Carmi. ‖ * Achar that troubled Israel, transgressing in ȳ thing excommunicate.

8 The sonne also of Ethan, Azariah.

9 And the sonnes of Hezron that were borne vnto him, Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahshon prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahshon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz,

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate ‖ Ishai,

13 *And Ishai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Aminadab the second, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fift,

15 Ozem the sixt, and Dauid the seuenth.

16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah & Abigail. And the sonnes of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Ioab, & Asahel.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Iether an Ishmaelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the sonne of Hezron begate Ierioth of Azubah his wife: and her sonnes are these, Iesher, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 *And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begat Bezaleel.

21 And afterward came Hezron to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, and tooke her when he was threescore yeere old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, which had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And Geshur with Aram tooke the townes of Iair from them, and Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threescore cities. All these were the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead at Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah, Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sonnes of Ierahmeel the eldest sonne of Hezron, were Ram the eldest, then Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, *and* Ahiah.

26 Also Ierahmeel had another wife name Atarah which was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram the eldest sonne of Ierahmeel were Maaz, and Iamin, and Eker.

28 And the sonnes of Onam were Shammai, and Iada. And the sonnes of Shammai, Nadab and Abishur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was called Abihail, and she bare him Ahban and Molid.

30 The sonnes also of Nadab were Seled and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

31 And the sonne of Appaim *was* Ishi, and the sonne of Ishi, Sheshan, and the sonne of Sheshan, Ahlai.

32 And the sonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai *were* Iether and Ionathan, but Iether died without children.

33 And the sonnes of Ionathan were Peleth and Zaza. These were the sonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 And Sheshan had no sonnes but daughters. And Sheshan had a seruant that was an Egyptian named Iarha.

35 And Sheshan gaue his daughter to Iarha his seruant to wife, and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begate Sisamai, and Sisamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Elishama.

42 Also the sonnes of Caleb, the brother of Ierahmeel, were Mesha his eldest sonne, which was the father of Ziph, and the sonnes of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sonnes of Hebron were Korah and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 The sonne also of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah a concubine of Caleb bare Haran and Moza, and Gazez: Haran also begate Gazez.

47 The sonnes of Iahdai were Regem, and Iotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, & Shaaph.

48 Caleb a concubine Maachah bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

48 Shee bare also Shaaph, the father of Madmannah, *and* Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea. * And Achsah was Caleb daughter. *Iosh.15. 16*

50 ¶ These were the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephrathah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-Iearim.

51 Salma

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, *and* Hareph the father of Beth gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-iearim had sonnes: ‖ he was the ouerseer of halfe Hammenoch.

‖ Or, hee that saw the halfe because the prince ought to ouersee his subiects.

53 And the families of Kirjath-iearim *were* the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sonnes of Salma *were* Beth-lehem, and the Netophathite, the crowne of the house of Ioab, and ‖ halfe the Manahthites, *and* the Zorites.

‖ Or, the Zorites, the halfe of the Manahthites.

55 And the families of the Scribes dwelling at Iabez, the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Sucathites. These are the Kenites, that came of Hammath the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 The genealogie of Dauid, and of his posteritie vnto the sonnes of Iosiah.

THese also were the sonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: the eldest Amnon of Ahinoam the Izreelitesse: the second Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse.

2 The third Absalom, the sonne of Maachah daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth Adonijah the sonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth Shephatiah of Abital: the sixt Ithream by Eglah his wife.

4 These sixe were borne vnto him in Hebron: and there he reigned seuen yeere and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned three and thirty yeere.

5 And these foure were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Salomon of Bathshua, the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine *in number*.

9 These *are* all the sonnes of Dauid, besides the sonnes of the concubines, and Thamar their sister.

10 ¶ And Salomons sonne *was* Rehoboam, whose sonne *was* Abiah, *and* Asa his sonne, *and* Iehoshaphat his sonne,

11 *And* Ioram his sonne, *and* Ahaziah his sonne, *and* Ioash his sonne,

12 *And* Amaziah his sonne, *and* Azariah his sonne, *and* Iotham his sonne,

13 *And* Ahaz his sonne, *and* Hezekiah his sonne, *and* Manasseh his sonne,

14 *And* Amon his sonne, *and* Iosiah his sonne.

15 ¶ And of the sonnes of Iosiah the Eldest *was* ‖ Iohanan, the second Iehoiakim, the third Zedekiah, *and* the fourth Shallum.

‖ Or, Iehoahaz. 2. king. 23. 30.

16 And the sonnes of Iehoiakim *were* Ieconiah his sonne, *and* Zedekiah his sonne.

17 And the sonnes of Ieconiah, Assir, *and* Shealtiel his sonne:

18 Malchiram also and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sonnes of Pedaiah *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sonnes of Zerubbabel *were* Meshullam, and Hananiah, & Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, *and* Iushabhesed, fiue *in number*.

21 And the sonnes of Hananiah *were* Pelatiah, and Iesaiah: the sonnes of Rephaiah, the sonnes of Arnan, the sonnes of Obadiah, the sonnes of Shechaniah.

22 And the sonne of Shechaniah *was* Shemaiah: and the sonnes of Shemaiah *were* Hattush and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, sixe.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah *were* Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai *were* Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The genealogie of the sonnes of Iudah. 5 Of Asher. 9 Of Iabez and his prayer. 11 Of Chelub. 24 and Simeon: their habitations. 34 and conquests.

THe sonnes of Iudah *were* * Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12. chap. 2. 4.

2 And Reaiah the sonne of Shobal begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad: these are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam, Izreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel *was* the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah: these are the sonnes of Hur the eldest sonne of Ephratah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 But Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wiues, Helcah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temini, and Haahashtari: these were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Heleath *were* Zereth, Izohar, and Ethnan.

8 Also Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the sonne of Harum.

9 But Iabez was more honorable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, saying, Because I bare him in sorow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wilt blesse me indeed, and enlarge my coasts, and if thine hand be with me, and thou wilt cause me *to be deliuered* from euill, that I bee not hurt. And God granted the thing that he asked.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begate Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Bethrapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of the citie of Nahash: these are the men of Rechah.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Kenaz *were* Othniel and Zeraiah, and the sonne of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah. And Seraiah begate Ioab the father of the valley of craftsmen: for they were craftsmen.

15 ¶ And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh *were* Iru, Elah, and Naam. And the sonne of Elah *was* Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleel *were* Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezrah *were* Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon, and he begat Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 Also his ‖ wife Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah: and these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh ‖ which Mered tooke.

‖ Or, she bare, meaning, the second wife of Ezrah. ‖ Or, of whome he had Mered.

19 And the sonnes of the wife of Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah *were* the Garmites, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sonnes of Shimon *were* Amnon and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah, the sonne of Iudah *were* Er the father of Lecah, and Laada the father of Mareshah, and the families of the households of them that wrought fine linen in ‖ house of Ashbea.

Gen. 38. 2, 3, 5.

22 And

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioas, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. These also are ancient things.

Or, of the inhabitants of Lehem.

23 These were potters, and dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his worke.

Gen. 46. 10. exod. 6. 15.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon were Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Whose sonne was Shallum, and his sonne Mibsam, and his sonne Mishma.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma, Hamuel was his sonne, Zaccur his sonne, and Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei had sixteene sonnes, and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all their family like to the children of Iudah in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and at Moladah, and at Hazar Shual,

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, & at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and at Hazar Susim, at Beth-birei and at Shaaraim: these were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their townes were Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their townes that were round about these cities vnto Baal. These are their habitations, and the declaration of their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Iosiah the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Ioshibiah the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elionai, and Iaakobah, and Ieshohaiah, and Maiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphei, the sonne of Allon the sonne of Iedaiah, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These were famous princes in their families, and increased greatly their fathers houses.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their sheepe.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and a wide land, both quiet and fruitfull: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And these described by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitacles that were found there, and destroyed them vtterly vnto this day, & dwelt in their roome, because there was pasture there for their sheepe.

42 And besides these fiue hundreth men of the sonnes of Simeon went to mount Seir, and Pelatiah and Neariah, and Rophaiah, and Vzziel the sonnes of Ishi were their captaines,

43 And they smote the rest of Amalek that had escaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The birthright taken from Reuben and giuen to the sonnes of Ioseph. 3 The genealogie of Reuben, 11 and Gad, 23 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

Gene. 35. 22. and 49. 4.

THe sonnes also of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel (for he was the eldest, but had defiled his fathers bed, therefore his birthright was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel, so that the genealogie is not reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the prince, but the birthright was Ioseph's)

Gen. 46. 9. exo. 6. 14. num. 26. 5

3 The sonnes (I say) of Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel, were Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel, Shemaiah his sonne, Gog his sonne, and Shimei his sonne,

5 Michah his sonne, Reaiah his sonne, and Baal his sonne,

6 Beerah his sonne: whome Tilgath Pilneeser king of Asshur caried away: he was a prince of the Reubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their families reckoned the genealogie of their generations, Ieiel and Zechariah were the chiefe,

8 And Bela the sonne of Azaz the sonne of Shema the sonne of Ioel, which dwelt in Aroer euen vnto Nebo, and Baal-meon.

9 Also Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse from the riuer ‖ Perath: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, Euphrates.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they warred with the Hagarims, which fell by their hands: and they dwelt in their tents in all the East parts of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them in the land of Bashan, vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel was the chiefest, and Shapham the second, but Iaani and Shaphat were in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Sorai, and Iacan, and Zia, and Eber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz.

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, was chiefe of the household of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in the townes thereof, and in all the Suburbs of Sharon, by their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham king of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and of Gad, and of halfe the tribe of Manasseh of those that were valiant men able to beare shield and sword, & to draw a bow, exercised in warre, were foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundreth and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarims, with Ietur, and Naphish, and Nodab.

20 And they were holpen against them, and the Hagarims were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them, for they cried to God in the battell, and he heard them, because they trusted in him.

21 And they ledde away their cattell, euen their camels, fiftie thousand and two hundreth, and fiftie thousand sheepe, and two thousand asses, and of † persons an hundreth thousand.

† Hebr. soules of men.

22 For many fell downe wounded, because the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, dwelt in the land, from Bashan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon: for they increased.

24 And these were the heads of the households of their fathers, euen Epher and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, strong men, valiant and famous, heads of the households of their fathers.

25 But they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whome God had destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of

Pul

Pul king of Assur, and the spirit of Tilgath Pilneser king of Assur, and he caried them away, euen the Reubenites, and the Gaditer, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, and brought them vnto * Halah and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan vnto this day.

2. Kings 18. 11.

CHAP. VI.

The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui. 31 Their order in the ministery of the Tabernacle. 49 Aaron and his sonnes Priests. 54 Their habitation.

1 The sonnes of Leui were Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 * And the sonnes of Kohath, Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Vziel.

Gen. 46. 11. Exo. 6. 18. Chron. 23. 12. Ezr. 10. 1. Num. 26. 23.

3 And the children of Amram, Aaron, & Moses, and Miriam. And the sonnes of Aaron, † Nadab, and Abihu, and * Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begat Azariah (it was hee that was Priest in the house that Salomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak departed when the Lord caried away into captiuitie Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui were Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gershom, Libni and Shimei.

18 And the sonnes of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, and Mushi: and these are the families of Leui concerning their fathers.

20 Of Gershom, Libni his sonne, Iahath his son, Zimmah his sonne,

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his son, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath, Aminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

Numb. 16. 1.

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah, Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 Elkanah the sonne of Elkanah, Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Shemuel, the eldest Vashni, then Abiah.

29 ¶ The sonnes of Merari were Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzzah his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these be they whome Dauid set for to sing in the house of the Lord, after that the Arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the Tabernacle, euen the Tabernacle of the Congregation with singing, vntill Salomon had builded the house of the Lorde in Ierusalem: then they continued in their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they with their children. Of the sonnes of Kohath, Heman a singer, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,

34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Toah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Zephaniah,

37 The sonne of Tahath, the ‖ sonne of Assir, the sonne of Ebiasaph, the sonne of Korah,

‖ Or, nephew.

38 The sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, the sonne of Israel.

39 And his ‖ brother Asaph stood on his right hand: *and* Asaph *was* the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Shimea,

‖ Or, cousin.

40 The sonne of Michael, the sonne of Baaseiah, the sonne of Malchiah,

41 The sonne of Ethni, the sonne of Zerah, the sonne of Adaiah,

42 The sonne of Ethan, the sonne of Zimmah, the sonne of Shimei,

43 The sonne of Iahath, the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the sonnes of Merari *were* on the left hand, *euen* Ethan the sonne of Kishi, the sonne of Abdi, the sonne of Maluch,

45 The sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Amaziah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

46 The sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Shamer,

47 The sonne of Mahli, the sonne of Mushi, the sonne of Merari, the sonne of Leui.

48 ¶ And their brethren the Leuites were appointed vnto all the seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.

49 But Aaron and his sonnes burnt incense vpon the altar of burnt offring, and vpon the altar of incense, for all that was to do in the most holy place, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the seruant of God had commanded.

50 These are also the sonnes of Aaron; Eleazar his sonne, Phinehas his sonne, Abishua his sonne,

51 Bukki his sonne, Vzzi his sonne, Zerahiah his sonne,

52 Meraioth his sonne, Amariah his sonne, Ahitub his sonne,

53 Zadok his sonne, and Ahimaaz his sonne.

54 ¶ And these are the dwelling places of them throughout their townes and castels, *euen* of the sons of Aaron of the families of the Kohathites, for the lot was theirs.

55 * For they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbes thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the citie and the villages thereof they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the sonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of *Iudah* for refuge, *euen* Hebron and Libnah with her suburbes, and Iattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbes,

58 And

58 And Hilen with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

59 And Ashan and her suburbs, & Beth-shemesh and her suburbs.

60 ¶ And of the tribe of Benjamin, Geba and her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs: all their cities *were* thirteene cities by their families.

61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath the remnant of the family of the tribe, *euen* of the halfe tribe of the halfe of Manasseh, by lot ten cities.

62 And to the sonnes of Gershom according to their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, by lot twelue cities.

64 Thus the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, & out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin these cities, which they called by *their* names.

66 And they of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities *and* their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 ¶ And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim and her suburbs, and Gezer and her suburbs,

68 Iokneam also and her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon and her suburbs, and Gath Rimmon and her suburbs,

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ‖ Aner and her suburbs, and ‖ Bileam and her suburbs, for the families of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan and her suburbs, and ‖ Ashtaroth with her suburbs,

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, ‖ Kedesh and her suburbs, Daberath and her suburbs,

73 ‖ Ramoth also and her suburbs, and ‖ Anem with her suburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal and her suburbs, and Abdon and her suburbs,

75 And ‖ Hukok and her suburbs, and Rehob and her suburbs,

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee and her suburbs, and ‖ Hammon and her suburbs, and ‖ Kiriathaim and her suburbs.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, *were* giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, ‖ Rimmon and her suburbs, ‖ Tabor and her suburbs,

78 And on the other side Iordan *by* Iericho, *euen* on the East side of Iordan, out of the tribe of Reuben, * Bezer in the wildernes with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

79 And Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs,

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iaazer with her suburbs.

Iosh.21. 21.
‖ *Or*, Tanach.
Iosh.21. 25.
‖ *or*, Gath-rimmon.
‖ *Or*, Beeshterah, Iosh. 21. 27.
‖ *or*, Kishō, Iosh. 21. 28.
‖ *Or*, Jarmuth, Iosh.21. 29.
‖ *Or*, Engannim, Iosh.21. 29.
‖ *Or*, Helcah, Iosh. 21.31.
‖ *Or*, Ammoth-dor, Iosh. 21. 32.
‖ *Or*, Kartan, Iosh. 21.32.
‖ *Or*, Iokneam.
‖ *Or*, Karkah, Iosh. 21.34.
Iosh 20.8. & 21.36.

CHAP. VII.

1 The genealogie of Issachar, 6 Beniamin, 13 Naphtali, 14 Manasseh, 20 Ephraim, 30 and Asher.

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were* Tola, & ‖ Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.

‖ *Or*, Puah.

2 And the sonnes of Tola, Vzzi and Rephaiah, and Iriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads in the houses of their fathers. Of Tola *were* valiant men of warre in their generations, whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thousand and sixe hundreth.

3 And the sonne of Vzzi *was* Izrahiah, and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, & Obadiah, and Ioel, and Isshiah, fiue men all princes.

4 And with them in their generations after the house of their fathers *were* bands of men of warre for battell, sixe and thirty thousand: for they had many wiues and children.

5 And their ‖ brethren among all the families of Issachar *were* valiant men of war, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourescore & seuen thousand.

‖ *Or*, kinsmen.

6 ¶ The *sonnes* of Beniamin *were* Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the sonnes of Bela, Ezbon, and Vzzi and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue heads of the houses of their fathers, valiant men of warre, & were reckoned by their genealogies, two and twentie thousand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the sons of Becher, Zemirah, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth: all these were the sonnes of Becher.

9 And they were numbred by their genealogies, according to their generations, and the chiefe of the houses of their fathers, valiant men of warre, twentie thousand and two hundred.

10 And the sonne of Iediael *was* Bilhan, and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these were the sonnes of Iediael, chiefe of the fathers, valiant men of warre, seuenteene thousand and two hundreth, marching in battell aray to the warre.

12 And Shuppim and Huppim *were* the sonnes of ‖ Ir, *but* Hushim *was* the sonne of *another*.

‖ *Or*, Iri.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel and Guni and Iezer, and ‖ Shallum of the sonnes of Bilhah.

‖ *Or*, of Aher.

14 ¶ The sonne of Manasseh *was* Asriel whome she bare vnto him, *but* his concubine of Aram bare Machir the * father of Gilead.

‖ *Or*, Shillem. Gen.46. 24. num. 26.29,31. Iosh.17.1.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim, and Shuppim, and the name of their sister was Maachah. And the name of the second *sonne* was Zelophehad, and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and called his name ‖ Peresh, & the name of his brother was Shereshand his sons *were* Vlam & Rakem.

‖ *Or*, Iezer, num. 26.30.

17 And the son of Vlam *was* Bedan. These were the sonnes of Gilead the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Molecheth bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ The sonnes also of Ephraim *were* Shuthelah, and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and his sonne Eladah, and Tahath his sonne,

21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead: & the men of Gath that were borne in the land, slewe them, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 Therefore Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his ‖ brethren came to comfort him.

‖ *Or*, kinsfolkes.

23 And

23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceiued and bare him a sonne, and hee called his name Beriah, because affliction was in his house.

‖Or, niece. 24 And his‖ daughter *was* Sherah, which built Beth-horon the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sheerah.

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, and Resheph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 And their possessions and their habitations *were* Beth-el, and the villages thereof, and Eastward Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the villages thereof, Shechem also and the villages thereof, vnto

‖Or, Adaiah. ‖ Azzah, and the villages thereof.

29 And by the places of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her villages, Taanach and her villages, Megiddo and her villages, Dor and her villages. In those dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

Gen.46. 17. 30 ¶ *The sons of Asher *were* Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister:

31 And the sonnes of Beriah, Heber, and Malchiel, which is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

‖Or, Kimbal. 33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet *were* Pasach, and ‖ Bimhal, and Ashvath: these were the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer, Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah and Aram.

35 And the sonnes of his brother Helem were Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah, Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether, Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla, Harah, and Haniel, and Rizia.

40 All these were the children of Asher, ȳ heads of their fathers houses, noble men, valiant men of warre, *and* chiefe princes, and they were reckoned by their genealogies for warre and for battell, to the number of sixe and twentie thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes of Beniamin,* 33 *and race of Saul.*

BEniamin also begat Bela his eldest sonne, Ashbel the second, and Aharath the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela were Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 ¶ And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these were the chiefe fathers of those ȳ inhabited Geba: and they were caried away captiues to Manahath.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he caried them away captiues: and hee begate Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *certaine* in the countrey of Moab, after he had sent away Hushim and Baara his wiues.

9 He begate, I say, of Hodesh his wife, Iobab and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Sachia, and Mirma: these were his sonnes, *and* chiefe fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub and Elpaal.

12 And the sonnes of Elpaal *were* Eber, and Misham, and Shamed (which built Ono, and Lod, and the villages thereof)

13 And Beriah and Shema (which were the chiefe fathers among the inhabitants of Aialon: they draue away the inhabitants of Gath)

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Sebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha, the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber,

18 And Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Iobab, the sons of Elpaal,

19 Iakim also, and Zichri, and Sabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel,

‖Or, Araiah. 21 And ‖ Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath the sonnes of Shimei,

22 And Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sonnes of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, & Athaliah,

27 And Iaareshiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These were the chiefe fathers according to their generations, *euen* princes which dwelt in Ierusalem.

Cha.9.35. 29 And at *Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, and the name of his wife *was* Maachah,

30 And his eldest sonne *was* Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah: these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, *euen* by their brethren.

33 And Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

34 And the sonnes of Ionathan *was* Merib-baal, and Merib-baal begate Micah.

35 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begate Bineah, whose sonne *was* Raphah, *and* his sonne Eleasah, *and* his sonne Azel.

38 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: All these were the sonnes of Azel.

39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his eldest sonne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Vlam *were* valiant men of warre which shot with the bowe, and had many sonnes and nephewes, an hundred and fiftie: all these were of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *All Israel and Iudah numbred.* 10 *Of the Priests and Leuites,* 11 18 *And of their offices.*

THus all Israel were numbred by their genealogies and behold they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and of Iudah, *and* they were caried away to Babel for their transgression.

2 ¶ And the chiefe inhabitants that dwelt in their owne possession, *and* in their owne cities, *euen* Israel, the Priests, the Leuites, and Nethinims.

3 And in Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh.

4 Vthai

4 Vthai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Phares the sonne of Iudah.

5 And of Shiloni, Asaiah the eldest, & his sons.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah, Ieuel, and their brethren, sixe hundreth and ninety.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin, Sallu the sonne of Meshullam the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah,

8 And Ibneiah the sonne of Ieroham, and Elah the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Michri, and Meshullam the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Reuel, the sonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren according to their generations nine hundred fifty and six: all these men were chiefe fathers in the housholds of their fathers. ‖ Or, chiefe of the families.

10 ¶ And of the Priests, Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub the chiefe of the house of God,

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pashur, the son of Malchiiah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the sonne of Iahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Meshillemith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren the chiefe of the housholds of their fathers a thousand seuen hundreth and threescore valiant men, for the worke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 ¶ And of the Leuites, Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah of the sonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zichri, the sonne of Asaph,

16 And Obadiah the sonne of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun, and Berechiah the sonne of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 ¶ And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talman, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 For they were porters to this time by companies of the children of Leui vnto the kings gate Eastward.

19 And Shallum the sonne of Kore the sonne of Ebiasaph the sonne of Korah, and his brethren the Korathites (of the house of their father) *were* ouer the worke, *and* office to keepe the gates of the Tabernacle: so their families *were* ouer the hoste of the Lord, keeping the entry.

20 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar was their guide, and the Lord *was* with him.

21 Zechariah the sonne of Meshelemiah *was* the porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All these were chosen for porters of the gates two hundred and twelue, which were numbred according to their genealogies by their townes. Dauid established these, and Samuel the Seer ‖ in their perpetuall office. ‖ Or, for their fidelitie.

23 So they and their children had the ouersight of the gates of the house of the Lord, euen of the house of the Tabernacle by wards.

24 The porters were in foure quarters Eastward, Westward, Northward, and Southward.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their townes, came at seuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For these foure chiefe porters were in perpetuall office, and were of the Leuites, and had charge of the ‖ chambers, and of the treasures in the house of God. ‖ Or, opening of the doores

27 And they lay round about the house of God, because the charge *was* theirs, and they cauled it to be opened euery morning.

28 And certaine of them had the rule of the ministring vessels, for they brought them in by tale, and brought them out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed ouer the instruments, and ouer all the vessels of the Sanctuarie, and of the floure, and the wine, and the oyle, and the incense, and the sweete odours.

30 And certaine of the sons of the Priests made ointments of sweete odours.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites which was the eldest son of Shallum the Korhite, had § charge of the things that were made in the frying pan.

32 And other of their brethren the sonnes of Kohath, had the ouersight of the * shewbread to prepare it euery Sabbath. *Exod. 25. 30.

33 And these are the singers, the chiefe fathers of the Leuites, *which dwelt* in the chambers, and had none other charge: for they had to do in that businesse day and night.

34 These were the chiefe fathers of the Leuites, according to their generations, and the principall which dwelt at Ierusalem.

35 * And in Gibeon dwelt ‖ the father of Gibeon, Iciel, the name of his wife *was* Maachah. *Cha. 8. 29. ‖ Or, Abigibeon.

36 And his eldest sonne *was* Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth,

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: they also dwelt with their brethren at Ierusalem, *euen* by their brethren.

39 And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal. *1. Sam. 4. 51. *chap* 8. 33.

40 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* Merib-baal, and Merib-baal begate Micah.

41 And the sonnes of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea, whose son *was* Rephaiah, & his sonne *was* Eleasah, *and* his sonne Azel.

44 And Azel had sixe sonnes, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismael, & Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these are the sonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *The battel of Saul against the Philistims.* 4 *In which he dieth.* 6 *And his sonnes also.* 13 *The cause of Sauls death.*

NOw * the Philistims fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled before the Philistims, and fell downe slaine in mount Gilboa. 1. Sam. 31. 1.

2 And the Philistims pursued after Saul, and after his sonnes, & the Philistims smote Ionathan and Abinadab, and Malchishua the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel was sore against Saul, and the archers † hit him, and he was wounded of the archers. † Ebr. found.

5 Then said Saul to his armour bearer, Drawe out thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and mocke at mee: but his armourbearer would not, for he was sore afraid; therefore Saul tooke the sword and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armor bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon his sword, and died.

6 So Saul died and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe, they died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that were in the valley, ſaw how they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke their cities, and fled away, and the Philiſtims came, and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morow when the Philiſtims came to ſpoile them that were ſlaine, they found Saul and his ſonnes †lying in mount Gilboa.

†Ebr fallen.

9 And when they had ſtript him, they tooke his head and his armour, and ſent them into the land of the Philiſtims round about, to publiſh it vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they layd vp his armour in the houſe of their god, & ſet vp his head in the houſe of Dagon.

11 ¶ When all they of Iabeſh Gilead heard all that the Philiſtims had done to Saul,

12 Then they aroſe (all the valiant men) & tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried the bones of them vnder an oke in Iabeſh, & faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 So Saul died for his tranſgreſsion, that hee committed againſt the Lord, *euen* againſt the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and in that hee ſought and asked counſell of a ‖*familiar ſpirit,

1.Sam. 15.23.

‖Or, witch and ſorceresse.

14 And asked not of the Lord: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdom vnto Dauid the ſonne of Iſhai.

1.Sam. 28.8.

CHAP. XI.

3 After the death of Saul is Dauid anointed in Hebron. 5 The Iebuſites rebell againſt Dauid from whom he taketh the tower of Zion. 6 Ioab is made captaine. 10 His valiant men.

2.Sam 5. 1. THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bones and thy fleſh.

2 And in time paſt euen when Saul was king, thou leddeſt Iſrael out & in: and the Lord thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt feede my people Iſrael, & thou ſhalt be captaine ouer my people Iſrael.

3 So came all the Elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lord. And they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael, * according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Samuel.

1.Sam. 16.13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Iſrael went to Ieruſalem, which is Iebus, where *were* the Iebuſites the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſayd to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come in hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the tower of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſaid, * Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall be the chiefe & captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp and was captain.

2.Sam. 5.8.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the tower: therefore they called it the citie of Dauid.

8 * And hee built the citie on euery ſide from Millo euen round about: and Ioab repaired the reſt of the citie.

2.Sam. 5.9.

9 And Dauid proſpered and grew: for the Lord of hoſts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo are the chiefe of the valiant men that were with Dauid, & ioyned their force w^ith him in his kingdome with all Iſrael, to make him king ouer Iſrael according to the word of the Lord.

2.Sam. 23.8.

11 And this is the number of the valiant men whom Dauid had: Iaſhobeam the ſon of Hachmoni the chiefe among thirty: hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundreth, *whom* he ſlew at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſon of ‖Dodo the Ahohite, which was one of y three valiant men.

‖Or, his vncle.

13 He was with Dauid at Paſ-dammim, & there the Philiſtims were gathered together to battell: and there was a parcel of ground full of barley, and the people fled before the Philiſtims.

14 And they ſtood in the mids of the field, and ſaued it, and ſlew the Philiſtims: ſo the Lord gaue a great victory.

15 ¶ And three of the thirty captaines went to a rocke to Dauid into the caue of Adullam. And the army of the Philiſtims camped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid *was* in the holde, the Philiſtims gariſon was at Beth-lehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and ſayd, * Oh that one would giue me to drinke of the water of the well of Beth-lehem that is at the gate.

2.Sam. 23.15.

18 Then theſe three brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtims, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: but Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it *for an oblation* to the Lord,

19 And ſayd, Let not my God ſuffer me to doe this: ſhould I drinke the blood of theſe mens liues? for they haue brought it with the ieopardy of their liues: therefore hee would not drinke it: theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundreth, *and* ſlew them, and had the name among the three.

21 Among the three hee was more honourable then the two, and he was their captaine: * but hee attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

2.Sam. 23.19.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada (the ſonne of a valiant man) which had done many acts, *and was* of Kabzeel, he ſlew two ‖ſtrong men of Moab: he went downe alſo and ſlew a lion in the mids of a pit in the time of ſnow.

‖Or, lions.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a man of a great ſtature, *euen* fiue cubits long, & in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three worthies.

25 Behold, he was honourable among thirty, but he attained not vnto the *firſt* three. * And Dauid made him of his counſel.

2.Sam. 23.13.

26 ¶ Theſe alſo *were* valiant men of warre, Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the brother of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

27 Shammoth the Harodite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the riuers of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Elihaba the Shalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite, Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher

36 Hepher ỹ Mecherathite, Ahiah the Pelonite,
37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai, ỹ ſon of Ezbai,
38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſon of Haggeri,
39 Zelek the Ammonite, Nahrai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,
40 Ira the Ithrite, Garib the Ithrite,
41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,
42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,
43 Hanan the ſonne of Maachah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,
44 Vziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Ieiel the ſonnes of Otham the Aroerite,
45 Iedaiel the ſonne of Shimri, and Ioha his brother the Tizite,
46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ierebai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,
47 Eliel and Obed, and Iaaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Who they were that went with Dauid when he fled from Saul.* 14 *Their valiantneſſe.* 23 *They that came vnto him vnto Hebron out of euery tribe to make him King.*

THeſe alſo are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag, while he was yet kept cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the valiant and helpers of the battell.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, and could vſe the right and the left hand with ſtones & with arrowes, *and* with bowes, *and were* of Sauls brethren, *euen* of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *were* Ahiezer, & Ioaſh the ſonnes of Shemaah a Gibeathite, and Ieziel & Pelet ỹ ſons of Aſmaueth, Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſhmaiah the Gibeonite, a valiant man, among thirty, and aboue the thirty, & Ieremiah, and Iehaziel, and Iohanan, & Ioſhabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Iſhiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, Iaſhobeam of Hakorehim,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah, the ſonnes of Ieroham of ‖ Gedor.

‖ Or, Gedua.

8 And of ỹ Gadites there ſeparated themſelues ſome vnto Dauid into the hold of the wilderneſſe, valiant men of war, *and* men of armes, *and apt* for battell, which could handle ‖ ſpeare and ſhield, and their faces *were like* the faces of Lions, and *were* like the roes in the mountaines in ſwiftneſſe,

‖ Or, buckler.

9 Ezer the chiefe, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third:

‖ Or, Maſhmannah.

10 ‖ Miſhmanah the fourth, Ieremiah the fifth,
11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth,
12 Iohanan the eight, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Ieremiah the tenth, Macbannai the eleuenth.
14 Theſe were the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſte: one of the leaſt *could reſiſt* an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.
15 Theſe are they that went ouer Iorden, in the firſt moneth, when he had filled ouer all his banks, and put to flight all them of the valley toward the Eaſt and the Weſt.
16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid.
17 And Dauid went out to meet them, & anſwered and ſayd vnto them, If yee be come peaceably vnto mee to helpe me, mine heart ſhalbe knit vnto you: but if you *come* to betray me to mine aduerſaries, *ſeeing* there is no wickednes in mine handes, the God of our fathers behold it, and rebuke it.
18 And the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, which was the chiefe of thirty, *and he ſayd*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and with thee O ſonne of Iſhai, Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be vnto thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the gariſon.
19 ¶ And of Manaſſeh *ſome* fell to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtims againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not: for the princes of the Philiſtims * by aduiſement ſent him away, *ſaying, He will fall to his maſter Saul ‖ for our heads.

1. Sam. 29.4.

‖ Or, on the ieopardie of our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Ziltai, heads of the thouſands that were of Manaſſeh.
21 And they helped Dauid againſt that band: for they were all valiant men, and were captaines in the hoſte.
22 For at that time day by day there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God.
23 And theſe are the numbers of the captaines that were armed to battell, *and* came to Dauid to Hebron to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.
24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield and ‖ ſpeare, *were* ſix thouſand & eight hundred armed to the warre.

‖ Or, buckler.

25 Of the children of Simeon valiant men of warre, ſeuen thouſand and an hundred.
26 Of the children of Leui foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.
27 And Iehoiada *was* the chiefe of them of Aaron: and with him three thouſand & ſeuen hundred
28 And Zadok a yong man very valiant, & of his fathers houſhold, *came* two and twenty captaines.
29 And of the children of Beniamin the brethren of Saul three thouſand: for a great part of them vnto that time kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.
30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thouſand eight hundred valiant men *and* famous men in the houſhold of their fathers.
31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh eighteene thouſand, which were appointed by name, to come and make Dauid King.
32 And of the children of Iſſachar which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them *were* two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.
33 Of Zebulun that went out to battell, expert in warre, *and* in all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand ‖ which could ſet the battel in aray: they were not of a † double heart.

‖ Or, ſet themſelues in aray.
† Ebr. heart and heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captains, & with them ỹ ſhield and ſpeare ſeuen & thirty thouſand.
35 And of Dan expert in battel, eight and twentie thouſand and ſixe hundred.
36 And of Aſher that went out to the battel, and were trained in the warres, forty thouſand.
37 And of the other ſide Iorden of the Reubenites and of the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh with all inſtruments of warre to fight with, an hundred and twenty thouſand.
38 All theſe men of warre ‖ that could leade an army, came ‖ with vpright heart to Hebron to make Dauid King ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt of Iſrael *was* of one accord to make Dauid king.

‖ Or, fighe in their aray.
‖ Or, with a good courage.

39 And there they were with Dauid three daies, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were neere them vntill Iſſachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread vpon aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *euen* meate, floure, figs and raiſins, & wine and oyle and beeues, and ſheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Arke is brought againe from Kiriath-iearim to Ieruſalem. 9 Vzza dieth becauſe he touched it.

AND Dauid counſelled with the captaines of thouſands and of hundreds, *and* with al the gouernours.

2 And Dauid ſaide to all the Congregation of Israel, If it ſeeme good to you, and that it proceedeth of the Lord our God, we will ſend to and fro vnto our brethren that are left in all the land of Israel (for with them are the Prieſtes and the Leuites in the cities *and* their ſuburbs) that they may aſſemble themſelues vnto vs.

3 And we wil bring again the Arke of our God to vs: for we ſought not vnto it in the daies of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation anſwered, Let vs doe ſo: for the thing ſeemed good in the eyes of al the people.

2 *Sam.* 6. 2. 5 ¶ *So Dauid gathered al Israel together from ‖Shihor in Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hamath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

‖ *Or, Nilus.*

6 And Dauid went vp, and al Israel, to ‖Baalath, in Kiriath-iearim, that was in Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God the Lord that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his Name is called on.

‖ *Or, Baale, reade* 2 *Sam.* 6. 2.

7 And they caried the Arke of God in a newe cart out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza and Ahio guided the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, both with ſongs, & with harps, and with viols, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came to the threſhing floore of Chidon, Vzzah put foorth his hand to hold the arke, for the oxen did ſhake it.

10 But the wrath of the Lorde was kindled againſt Vzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe he layed his hand vpon the Arke: ſo he died there before God.

11 And Dauid was angry becauſe the Lord had made a breach in Vzza, and hee called the name of that place Perez-vzza vnto this day.

12 And Dauid feared God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring in to me the Arke of God?

13 Therfore Dauid brought not the Arke to him into the citie of Dauid, but cauſed it to turne into the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite.

14 So the Arke of God remained in the houſe of Obed Edom, *euen* in his houſe three moneths, and the Lord bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hiram ſendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 4 The names of his children 8. 14 by the counſell of God he goeth againſt the Philiſtims, and ouercommeth them. 15 God fighteth for him.

2 *Sam.* 5. 11. † *Hebr.* Zor

THen * ſent Hiram the King of † Tyrus meſſengers to Dauid, & cedar trees, with maſons and carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 Therfore Dauid knew that the Lord had confirmed him King ouer Israel, *and* that his kingdome was liſt vp on high, becauſe of his people Israel.

3 ¶ Alſo Dauid tooke moe wiues at Ieruſalem, and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 And theſe are the names of the children which he had at Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Salomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elithama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

‖ *Or, Eliada.*

8 But when the Philiſtims heard that Dauid was annoynted King ouer Israel, all the Philiſtims came vp to ſeeke Dauid. And when Dauid heard, he went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtims came, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 Then Dauid asked counſell at God, ſaying, Shall I go vp againſt the Philiſtims, and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the Lord ſayd vnto him, Go vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there: and Dauid ſaid, God hath diuided mine enemies with mine hande as waters are diuided: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

12 And there they had left their gods: and Dauid ſayd, Let them euen be burnt with fire.

13 Againe the Philiſtims came and ſpread themſelues in the valley.

14 And when Dauid asked againe counſell at God, God ſaid to him, Thou ſhalt not go vp after them, *but* turne away from them, that thou mayeſt come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

15 And when thou heareſt the noyſe of one going in the tops of the mulberie trees, then go out to battel: for God is gone forth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtims.

16 So Dauid did as God had commanded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtims from Gibeon euen to Gezer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the Lord brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid prepareth an houſe for the Arke. 4 The number and order of the Leuites. 16 The Singers are choſen out among them. 25 They bring againe the Arke with ioy. 29 Dauid dancing before it, is deſpiſed of his wife Michal.

AND *Dauid* made him houſes in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſayd, * None ought to cary the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for the Lord hath choſen them to beare the Arke of the Lord, and to miniſter vnto him for euer.

Num. 4. 2, 20.

3 ¶ And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ieruſalem to bring vp the Arke of the Lord vnto his place, which he had ordained for it.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath, Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren ſixeſcore.

‖ *Or, kinſmen.*

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari, Aſaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 ¶ And Dauid called Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſtes, and of the Leuites, Vriel, Aſaiah, and

Ioel,

Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab:

12 And he said vnto them, Yee are the chiefe fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues and your brethren, and bring vp the Arke of the Lord God of Israel vnto the *place* that I haue prepared for it.

13 For* because yee were not there at the first, the Lord our God made a breach among vs: for we sought him not after *due* order. *Chap. 13. 10.

14 So the Priests & the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the Lord God of Israel.

15 ¶ And the sonnes of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders with the barres, as Moses had commanded,* according to the word of the Lord. *Exod. 25. 14, 15.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, that they should appoint *certaine* of their brethren to sing with instruments of musicke, with violes, and harpes, and cymbals, that they might make a sound, and lift vp their voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed Heman the sonne of Ioel, and of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechiah, and of the sonnes of Merari their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren in the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Iaaziel, & Shemiramoth and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So Heman, Asaph, and Ethan *were* Singers to make a sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah with violes on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipheleh, and Mikneah, and Obed Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with harps vpon Sheminith Ienazzeah.

22 But Chenaniah the chiefe of the Leuites had the charge, bearing the burden in the charge, for he was able to instruct.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were porters for the Arke.

24 And Shecaniah, and Iehoshaphat and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests did blow with trumpets before the Arke of God, and Obed Edom, and Ieiiah *were* porters for the Arke.

25 * So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines of thousands went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lord from the house of Obed Edom with ioy. *2. Sam. 6. 12.

26 And because that God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, they offered seuen bullockes and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid had on him a linnen garment, as all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the Singers, and Chenaniah that had the chiefe charge of the Singers: and vpon Dauid *was* a linnen Ephod.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Lords couenant with shouting and sound of cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a sound with violes and with harpes.

29 And when the Arke of the couenant of the Lord came to ỹ city of Dauid, Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at a window, & saw king Dauid dancing, & playing: & * she despised him in her heart *2. Sam. 6. 16.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Arke being placed, they offer sacrifices. 4 Dauid ordaineth Asaph and his brethren to minister before the Lord. 8 Hee appointeth a notable Psalme to be sung in praise of the Lord.

SO * they brought in the Arke of God, and set it in the middes of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it, and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God. *2. Sam. 6. 17.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offring the burnt offring and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the Lord.

3 And he dealt to euery one of Israel both man and woman, to euery one a cake of bread, and a piece of flesh, and a bottell of *wine*.

4 And hee appointed certaine of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the Lord, & to rehearse and to thanke and praise the Lord God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zechariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed Edom, euen Ieiel with instruments, violes, and harpes, and Asaph to make a sound with cymbals.

6 *And* Benaiah, & Iahaziel priests, w trumpets continually before the arke of the couenant of God

7 Then at that time Dauid did appoint at the beginning to giue thankes to the Lord by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 *Praise the Lord, *and* cal vpon his Name: declare his workes among the people. *Psal. 105. 1. Isa. 12. 4.

9 Sing vnto him, sing praise vnto him, *and* talke of all his wonderfull workes.

10 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the hearts of them that seeke the Lord reioyce.

11 Seeke the Lord and his strength: seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O seede of Israel his seruant, O the children of Iaakob his chosen.

14 Hee is the Lord our God: his iudgements *are* thorowout all the earth.

15 Remember his couenant for euer, *and* the word which he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 * Which hee made with Abraham, and his oth to Izhak: *Gene. 22. 16, 17, 18.

17 And hath confirmed it to Iaakob for a Law, *and* to Israel for an euerlasting couenant, *luk. 1. 73. heb. 6. 17.

18 Saying, To thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance. †*Ebrew, coard whereby parcels of lands were measured.*

19 When yee were few in number, yea, a very few, and strangers therein,

20 And walked about from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people,

21 He suffered no man to doe them wrong, but rebuked Kings for their sakes, saying,

22 Touch not mine Anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the Lord al the earth: declare his saluation from day to day. *Psal. 95. 1

24 Declare his glory among the nations, and his wonderfull workes among all people.

25 For the Lord *is* great and much to be praised, and he is to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idoles, but the Lord made the heauens.

27 Praise and glory *are* before him: power and beautie *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the Lord, ye families of the people: giue vnto the Lord glory and power.

29 Giue vnto the Lord the glory of his Name: bring an offring, and come before him, *and* worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie.

32 Tremble yee before him all the earth: surely

the world shalbe stable *and* not moue.

31 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad, and let them say among the nations, The Lord reigneth.

32 Let the sea roare, and all that therein is: let the field be ioyfull, and all that is in it.

33 Let the trees of the wood then reioyce at the presence of the Lord: for he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 Praise the Lord, for he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

35 And say yee, Saue vs, O God, our saluation, and gather vs, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may praise thine holy Name, and glorie in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all people say, So be it, and praise the Lord.

37 ¶ Then hee left there before the Arke of the Lords couenant, Asaph and his brethren to minister continually before the Arke that which was to bee done euery day:

38 And Obed Edom and his brethren, threescore and eight: and Obed Edom the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosa *were* porters.

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priestes *were* before the Tabernacle of the Lord in the hie place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the Lord vpon the burnt offering altar continually, in the morning and in the euening, euen according vnto all that is written in the Law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel.

41 And with them were Heman, and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen (which were appointed by name) to praise the Lord, because his mercie *endureth* for euer.

42 Euen with them *were* Heman, and Ieduthun, and to make a sound with the cornets, and with the cymbals, with excellent instruments of musick: and the sonnes of Ieduthun were at the gate.

43 And al the people departed euery man to his house: and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

3 Dauid is forbidden to builde an house vnto the Lord. 12 Christ is promised vnder the figure of Salomon. 18 Dauid giueth thankes, 23 and prayeth vnto God.

2. Sam. 7. 1. NOw * afterward, when Dauid dwelt in his house, he said to Nathan the Prophet, Behold, I dwell in an house of cedar trees, but the arke of the Lords couenant remaineth vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said to Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 And the same night euen the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe, and tel Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwel in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no house since the day that I brought out the children of Israel vnto this day, but I haue bene from tent to tent, and from habitation *to habitation*.

6 Whersoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I one word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feede my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of cedar trees?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheepecoat, *and* from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest bee a Prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And I haue bene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue destroyed all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue ‖ made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth. ‖ *Or, gotten thee.*

9 (Also I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant it, that they may dwell in their place, and moue no more: neither shal the †wicked people ‖ vexe them any more, as at the beginning, *fame.* † *Ebrew, sonnes of iniquitie.*

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges ouer my people Israel.) And I will subdue all thine enemies: therefore I say vnto thee, that the Lord will build thee an house. ‖ *Or, commune.*

11 And when thy dayes shall bee fulfilled to goe with thy fathers, then will I raise vp thy seede after thee, which shall be of thy sonnes, and will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I will be his Father, and he shal be my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee,

14 But I wil establish him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shalbe stablished for euer,

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision. So Nathan spake to Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the king went in, & ‖ sate before the Lord, & said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto? ‖ *Or, remained.*

17 Yet thou esteeming this a small thing, O God, hast also spoken cõcerning the house of thy seruant for a great while, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of hie degree, O Lord God.

18 What can Dauid *desire* more of thee, for the honor of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O Lord, for thy seruants sake, euen according to thine heart hast thou done all this great thing to declare all magnificence.

20 Lord, there *is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whose God went to redeeme them *to be* his people, and to make thy selfe a Name, *and to doe* great and terrible things by casting out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast deliuered out of Egypt?

22 For thou hast ordeined thy people Israel to be thine owne people for euer, and thou Lord art become their God.

23 Therefore now Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, bee confirmed for euer, and doe as thou hast said,

24 And let thy Name bee stable and magnified for euer, that it may bee said, The Lord of hostes, God of Israel, *is* the God of Israel, and let the house of Dauid thy seruant be stablished before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast reueiled vnto the eare of thy seruant, that thou wilt builde him an house: therefore thy seruant hath † beene bolde to pray before thee. † *Eb. hath found.*

26 Therefore now Lord (*for* thou art God, and hast spoken this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

27 Now therefore, it hath pleased thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou, O Lord, hast blessed it, and it shal be blessed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The battell of Dauid against the Philistims, 2 and against Moab, 3 Zobah, 5 Aram, 12 and Edom.

And

AND after this Dauid ſmote the Philiſtims, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath and the villages thereof, out of the hand of the Philiſtims.

2 And hee ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and ‖ brought gifts.

‖Or, paied tribute.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his border by the riuer ‖ Perath.

‖Or, Hadedezer.

‖Or, Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, & twentie thouſand footmen, and *deſtroyed all the charets, but he reſerued of them an hundreth charets.

2. Sam. 8.4.

5 ¶ Then came the Aramites of Damaſcus to ſuccour Hadarezer king of Zobah, but Dauid ſlew of the Aramites two and twentie thouſand.

‖Or, Darmeſek.

6 And Dauid put *a garriſon* in Aram of ‖ Damaſcus, and the Aramites became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts: and the Lord preſerued Dauid whereſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of golde that were of the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Tibhath, and from Chun (cities of Hadarezer) brought Dauid exceeding much braſſe, wherewith Salomon made the * braſen ſea, and the pillars and veſſels of braſſe.

1. King. 7. 23. Iere. 52. 20.

9 Then Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 Therefore he ſent Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid to ſalute him, and to reioyce with him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadarezer, and beaten him (for Tou had warre with Hadarezer) *who brought* all veſſels of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe.

11 And king Dauid did dedicate them vnto the Lord, with the ſiluer and gold that he brought from al the nations, from Edom, and from Moab, & from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtims, and from Amalek.

12 ¶ And Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſmote of Edom in the ſalt valley eighteene thouſand.

13 And hee put a garriſon in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants: and the Lord preſerued Dauid whereſoeuer he went.

14 So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice to all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud recorder,

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar *were* the Prieſtes, and ‖ Shauſha the Scribe,

‖Or, Seraiah.

17 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* chiefe about the king.

2. Sam. 8. 17, 18.

CHAP. XIX.

4 Hanun king of the children of Ammon doth great iniuries to the ſeruants of Dauid. 6 Hee prepareth an armie againſt Dauid, 15 and is ouercome.

AFter this alſo * Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2. Sam. 10. 2.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto mee. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him for his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun to comfort him.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come to thee to ſearch, to ſeeke and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments by the halfe vnto the buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 And there went *certaine* and told Dauid concerning the men, and he ſent to meet them (for the men were exceedingly aſhamed) and the king ſaid, Tarie at Iericho vntil your beards be growen: then returne.

6 ¶ When the children of Ammon ſawe that they ‖ ſtanke in the ſight of Dauid, then ſent Hanun and the children of Ammon a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets & horſmen out * of Aram Naharaim and out of Aram Maachah, and out of Zobah.

‖Or, had made themſelues to be abhorred of Dauid. 2. Sam. 10. 6, 8.

7 And they hired them two and thirty thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, which came and pitched before Medeba: and the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to the battell.

8 ¶ And when Dauid heard, hee ſent Ioab and all the hoſte of the valiant men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and ſet their battell in aray at the gate of the citie. And the kings that were come, were by themſelues in the field.

10 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behind, then hee choſe out of all the choyce of Iſrael, and ſet himſelfe in aray to meete the Aramites.

11 And the reſt of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abiſhai his brother, & they put themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And hee ſaid, If Aram be too ſtrong for mee, then thou ſhalt ſuccour me: & if the children of Ammon preuaile againſt thee, then will I ſuccour thee.

13 Be ſtrong, & let vs ſhew our ſelues valiant for our people, & for the cities of our God, and let the Lord doe that which is good in his owne ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that was with him, came neere before the Aramites vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſawe that the Aramites fled, they fled alſo before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie: ſo Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Aramites ſaw that they were diſcomfited before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers and cauſed the Aramites to come foorth that were beyond the riuer, and Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was ſhewed Dauid, he gathered all Iſrael, & went ouer Iorden, and came vnto them, and put himſelfe in aray againſt them: And when Dauid had put himſelfe in battel aray to meete the Aramites, they fought with him.

18 But the Aramites fled before Iſrael, & Dauid deſtroyed of the Aramites ſeuen thouſand charets, and fortie thouſand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that they fell before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and ſerued him. And the Aramites would no more ſuccour the children of Ammon.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah deſtroyed. 3 The Ammonites tormented. 4 The Philiſtims are thriſe ouercome with their giants.

AND * when the yeere was expired, in the time that kings goe out *a warfare*, Ioab caried out the

2 Sam. 11. 1.

the ſtrength of the armie and deſtroyed the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah, (but Dauid taried at Ieruſalem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

2.Sam.12 29,30. 2 *Then Dauid tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it the weight of a talent of gold with precious ſtones in it: and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and he brought away the ſpoile of the citie exceeding much.

3 And hee caried away the people that were in it, and cut them with ſawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen thus did Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. Then Dauid and all the people came againe to Ieruſalem.

2.Sam.21 18. ‖Or, Gob, 2.Sam.21 18. ‖Or, Saph. ‖Or, Raphaim, or, the giants. 4 ¶* And after this alſo there aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtims: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew ‖ Sippai, of the children of ‖ Haraphah, and they were ſubdued.

5 And there was yet *another* battell with the Philiſtims: and Elhanan the ſonne of Iair ſlew Lahmi, the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare ſtaffe *was* like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was a battell at Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature, and his fingers *were* by ſixes, *euen* foure and twentie, and was alſo the ſonne of Haraphah.

7 And when he reuiled Iſrael, Iehonathan the ſonne of Shimea Dauids brother did ſlay him.

8 Theſe were borne vnto Haraphah at Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hands of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Dauid cauſeth the people to be numbred,* 14 *and there die ſeuentie thouſand men of the peſtilence.*

AND Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

2 Therefore Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, *and* number Iſrael from Beerſheba euen to Dan, and bring it to mee, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The Lord increaſe his people an hundred times ſo many as they be, O my lord the king: are they not all my lords ſeruants? wherefore doeth my lord require this thing? why ſhould he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab. And Ioab departed and went thorow all Iſrael, and returned to Ieruſalem.

5 And Ioab gaue the number *and* ſumme of the people vnto Dauid, and all Iſrael were eleuen hundred thouſand men that drewe ſword: and Iudah was foure hundreth and ſeuenty thouſand men that drew ſword.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 ¶ And God was diſpleaſed with this thing: therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

8 Then Dauid ſayd vnto God, I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, remooue the iniquitie of thy ſeruant: for I haue done very fooliſhly.

‖Or, Prophet. 9 And the Lord ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids ‖ Seer, ſaying,

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, I offer thee three things: chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord, Take to thee

12 Either three yeres famine, or three months to be deſtroyed before thine aduerſaries, & the ſword of thine enemies ‖ to take *thee*, or elſe the ſword of the Lord and peſtilence in the land three daies, that the Angel of the Lord may deſtroy thorowout all the coaſts of Iſrael: now therefore aduiſe thee, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me. ‖Or, ſmite thee.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a wonderful ſtrait. Let me now fal into the hand of the Lord: for his mercies *are* exceeding great, and let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 So the Lord ſent a peſtilence in Iſrael, and there fell of Iſrael ſeuentie thouſand men.

15 ¶ And God ſent the Angel into Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, & as he was deſtroying, the Lord beheld, and repented of the euil, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is now enough, let thine hand ceaſe. Then the Angel of the Lord ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite. ‖Or, Araunah.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes and ſawe the Angel of the Lord ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen with his ſworde drawen in his hand, *and* ſtretched out toward Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael which were clothed in ſacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I that commanded to number the people? It is euen I that haue ſinned & haue committed euil, but theſe ſheep what haue they done? O Lord my God, I beſeech thee, let thine hand bee on mee and on my fathers houſe, and not on thy people for *their* deſtruction.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the Lord commaunded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an altar vnto the Lord in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 So Dauid went vp according to the ſaying of Gad, which he had ſpoken in the Name of the Lord

20 And Ornan turned about, and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes *that were* with him, hid themſelues, and Ornan threſhed wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, & went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Giue me the place of *thy* threſhing floore, ℣ I may build an altar therein vnto the Lord: giue it mee for ſufficient money that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 Then Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which ſeemeth him good: lo, I giue thee bullocks for burnt offrings and threſhing inſtruments for wood, and wheat for meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Not ſo: but I will buy it for ſufficient money: for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, not offer burnt offerings without coſt.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an altar vnto the Lord, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the Lord, and he anſwered him by fire from heauen vpon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And when the Lord had ſpoken to the Angel, he put vp his ſword againe into his ſheath.

28 At that time when Dauid ſaw that the Lord had heard him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 (But the Tabernacle of the Lorde which Moſes had made in the wilderneſſe, and the altar of burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at Gibeon.

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counſell

counsell at God: for he was afraid of the sword of the Angel of the Lord)

CHAP. XXII.

2 Dauid prepareth things necessary for the building of the Temple. 6 He commandeth his sonne Salomon to build the Temple of the Lord, which thing hee himselfe was forbidden to do. 9 Under the figure of Salomon Christ is promised.

AND Dauid sayde, This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar for the burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set masons to hew and polish stones to build the house of God.

3 Dauid also prepared much yron for the nailes of the doores, & of the gates, and for the ioynings, and abundance of brasse passing weight,

4 And cedar trees without number: for the Zidonians and they of Tyrus brought much cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid sayd, Salomon my sonne is yoong and tender, & we must build an house for the Lord, magnifical, excellent and of great fame and dignity throughout all countreys. I will *therefore* now prepare for him. So Dauid prepared very much before his death.

6 Then he called Salomon his sonne & charged him to build an house for the Lord God of Israel.

2.Sam.7.13. 7 And Dauid sayd to Salomon, * My sonne, I purposed with my selfe to build an house to the Name of the Lord my God:

8 But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Chap.28.3. *Thou hast shed much blood, and hast made great battels: thou shalt not builde an house vnto my Name: for thou hast shedde much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne is borne to thee, which shalbe a man of rest, for I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: therefore his name is Salomon, and I will send peace and quietnesse vpon Israel in his dayes.

2.Sam.7.13.1.kin.5.5. 10 *He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I will be his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

11 Now *therefore* my sonne, the Lord shall bee with thee, and thou shalt prosper, and thou shalt build an house to the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken of thee.

12 Onely the Lord giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, & giue thee charge ouer Israel, euen to keepe the Law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then thou shalt prosper, if thou take heed to obserue the statutes and the iudgements which the Lord commanded Moses for Israel: be strong and of good courage: feare not, neither be afraid.

14 For behold, according to my pouerty haue I prepared for the house of ỹ Lord an hundred thousand talents of gold, & a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse & of yron passing weight: for there was abundance: I haue also prepared timber and stone, and thou mayest prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer thou hast workemen with thee enow, ‖ hewers of stone, and workemen for timber, and all men expert in euery worke. ‖Or, Masons and Carpenters.

16 Of gold, of siluer, *and* of brasse, and of yron there is no number: Vp *therefore*, and bee doing, and the Lord will be with thee.

17 Dauid also commanded all the princes of Israel to helpe Salomon his sonne, *saying*,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you, and hath giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, & the land is subdued before the Lord and before his people.

19 Now set your hearts and your soules to seeke the Lord your God, and arise, & build the Sanctuary of the Lord God to bring the Arke of the couenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God into the house built for the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid being old, ordaineth Salomon king. 3 Hee causeth the Leuites to bee numbred, 4 and assigneth them to their offices. 13 Aaron and his sonnes are for the hie Priest. 14 The sonnes of Moses.

SO when Dauid was old and full of dayes, * hee made Salomon his sonne king ouer Israel. 1.King.1.30.

2 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the Priests and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty yeere and aboue, and their number according to their summe was eight and thirty thousand men.

4 Of these, foure and twenty thousand *were set* to ‖ aduance the worke of the house of the Lord, & sixe thousand were ouerseers and iudges. ‖Or, to haue care ouer.

5 And foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praysed the Lord with instruments which † he made to prayse *the Lord*. †Ebr. I made meaning Dauid.

6 * So Dauid diuided offices vnto them, *to wit*, to the sonnes of Leui, to * Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. *1.cha.6.1.

7 Of the Gershonites *were* ‖ Laadan & Shimei. Exo.6.1

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three. ‖Or, Libni, chap.6.17.

9 The sonnes of Shimei Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haram, three: these were the chiefe fathers of Laadan.

10 Also the sonnes of Shimei *were* Iahath, Zina, Ieush, and Beriah: these foure were the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and ‖ Zizah the second, but Ieush, and Beriah had not many sonnes: therefore they were in the familes of *their* father, counted but as one. ‖Or, Zina.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath *were* Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 *The sonnes of Amram, Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated to sanctifie the most holy place, he and his sonnes for euer to burne incense before the Lord, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer. Exo.2.2. and 6.20. heb.5.4,5.

14 ¶ Moses also the man of God, *and* his children were named with the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses *were* Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of * Gershom, *was* Shebuel the chiefe.

17 And the sonne of Eliezer *was* Rehabiah the chiefe: for Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah were very many. Exod.2.22 and 18.3.

18 The son of Izhar *was* Shelomith the chiefe.

19 The sonnes of Hebron, *were* Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 The sonnes of Vzziel *were* Michah the first, and Ishiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi. The sonnes of Mahli, Eleazar and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died and had no sonnes, but daughters, and their brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them.

23 The

23 The sonnes of Mushi *were* Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 These were the sonnes of Leui, according to the house of their fathers, *euen* the chief fathers according to their offices, according to the number of names, *and* their summe that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the Lord from the age of twenty yeeres and aboue.

25 For Dauid sayd, The Lord God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also the Leuites shall no more beare the Tabernacle and all the vessels for the seruice thereof.

27 Therefore according to the last words of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twenty yere and aboue.

28 And their office *was* vnder the hand of the sonnes of Aaron for the seruice of the house of the Lord in the courts and chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and in the worke of the seruice of the house of God,

29 Both for the shewe bread, and for the fine floure, for the meate offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for the fryed things, & for that which was rosted, and for all measures and size,

30 And for to stand euery morning to giue thāks, and to prayse the Lord, and likewise at euen,

31 And to offer all burnt offrings vnto the Lord, in the Sabbaths, in the moneths, and at the appointed times, according to the number, *and* according to their custome continually before the Lord,

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation & the charge of the holy place, & the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren in the seruice of the house of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Dauid assigneth offices vnto the sonnes of Aaron.

Leuit. 10. 4, 6. num. 3. 4. and 26. 60.

THese are also the * diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron. The sonnes of Aaron *were* Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

‖ Or, cousins.

3 And Dauid distributed them, euen Zadok of the ‖ sonnes of Eleazar, & Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar according to their offices in their ministration.

† Eb. heads.

4 And there were found moe of the sonnes of Eleazar by the † number of men, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and they diuided them, *to wit*, among the sonnes of Eleazar, sixteene heads, according to the houshold of their fathers, & among the sonnes of Ithamar, according to the houshold of their fathers, eight.

5 Thus they distributed them by lot the one from the other, and so the rulers of the Sanctuarie and the rulers *of the house* of God *were* of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nethaneel the scribe of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe fathers of the Priests, and of the Leuites, one familie being reserued for Eleazar, and another reserued for Ithamar.

7 And the first lot fell to Iehoiarib, and the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fift to Malchiiah, the sixt to Miiamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to Abiiah,

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, ỹ twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppa, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, ỹ sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eightеenth to Happizzez,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twenty to Iachin, the two and twenty to Gamul,

18 The three and twenty to Deliah, the foure and twenty to Maaziah.

19 These were their orders, according to their offices, when they entred into the house of the Lord according to their custome vnder the hand of Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And of the sonnes of Leui that remained of the sonnes of Amram, *was* Shubael, of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Of Rehabiah, *euen* of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first Isshiiah.

22 Of Izhari, Shelomoth, the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath,

23 And *his* sonnes, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, *and* Iekameam the fourth.

24 The sonne of Vzziel *was* Michah, the sonne of Michah *was* Shamir,

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiiah, the sonne of Isshiiah Zechariah,

26 The sonnes of Merari, *were* Mahli, and Mushi, the sonne of Iaaziah, *was* Beno.

27 The sonnes of Merari, of Iahaziah *were* Beno and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, which had no sonnes.

29 Of Kish: the sonne of Kish *was* Ierahmeel.

30 And the sonnes of Mushi *were* Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth: these were sonnes of the Leuites after the houshold of their fathers.

31 And these also cast lots with their brethren the sonnes of Aaron before king Dauid, and Zadok and Ahimelech and the chief fathers of the Priests and of the Leuites, *euen* the chiefe of the families against their yonger brethren,

CHAP. XXV.

The singers are appoynted with their places and lots.

SO Dauid and the captains of the armie separated for the ministerie the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun, who should *sing* prophesies with harpes, with violes, & with cymbals, and their number was *euen* of the men for the office of the ministerie, *to wit*,

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and Asharelah the sonnes of Asaph *were* vnder the hand of Asaph, *which sang* prophecies by the † commission of the King.

† Ebr. hands.

3 Of Ieduthun, the sonnes of Ieduthun Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Shabiah and Mattithiah, sixe, vnder the hands of their father, Ieduthun *sang* prophecies with an harpe, for to giue thankes and to praise the Lord.

4 Of Heman, the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, & Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, & Romamti-ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth.

‖ Or, Prophet.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings ‖ Seer in the words of God to lift vp the ‖ horne: and God gaue to Heman fourteen sonnes and three daughters.

‖ Or, power, meaning of the king.

6 All

6 All theſe were vnder the ‖hand of their father ‖Or, gouernment
ſinging in the houſe of the Lord, with cymbals, vi-
ols, and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God,
and Aſaph, and Ieduthun, and Heman *were* at the
kings† commandement. †Heb. word
7 So was their number with their brethren that
were inſtruct in the ſongs of ỹ Lord, *euen* of all that
were cunning two hundred foureſcore and eight.
8 And they caſt lots, charge againſt *charge*, as
well ſmall as great, the cunning man as the ſcholler.
9 And the firſt lot fell to Ioſeph, *which was* of
Aſaph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his bre-
thren and his ſonnes, were twelue.
10 The third to Zaccur, *hee*, his ſonnes and his
brethren *were* twelue.
11 The fourth to ‖Izri, *hee*, his ſonnes and his ‖Or, the Zerites.
brethren twelue.
12 The fift to Nethaniah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his
brethren twelue.
13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his
brethren twelue.
14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, *hee*, his ſonnes and
his brethren twelue.
15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and his
brethren twelue.
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his ſonnes and his
brethren twelue.
17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his ſonnes and his
brethren twelue.
18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *hee*, his ſonnes and
his brethren twelue.
19 The twelfth to Aſhabiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and
hie brethren twelue.
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his ſonnes and
his brethren twelue.
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *hee*, his ſonnes
and his brethren twelue.
22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *hee*, his ſonnes and
his brethren twelue.
23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, *hee*, his ſonnes and
his brethren twelue.
24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, *hee*, his
ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *hee*, his ſonnes and
his brethren twelue.
26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his ſonnes and
his brethren twelue.
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his ſonnes and
his brethren twelue.
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *hee*, his
ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *hee*, his
ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *hee*,
his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.
31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-ezer,
hee, his ſonnes and his brethren twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The porters of the Temple are ordained euery man to the gate which he ſhould keepe,* 20 *and ouer the treaſure.*

COncerning the ‖diuiſions of the porters of the ‖Or, courſes and turnes.
Korhites, Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore of
the ſonnes of Aſaph.
2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah, Zechariah
the eldeſt, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third,
Iathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, *and* Elieho-
enai the ſeuenth.
4 And of the ſonnes of Obed Edom, Shemaiah
the eldeſt, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and
Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fift,
5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai
the eight, for God had bleſſed him.
6 And to Shemaiah his ſonne were ſonnes
borne, that ruled in the houſe of their father, for
they were men of might.
7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah *were* Othni, and Re-
phael, and Obed, Elzabad *and* his brethren ſtrong
men: Elihu alſo, and Shemachiah.
8 All theſe were of the ‖ſonnes of Obed Edom: ‖Or, ſe-
they and their ſonnes and their brethren, mighty phewes.
and ſtrong to ſerue, *euen* threeſcore and two of O-
bed Edom,
9 And of Meſhelemiah ſonnes and brethren,
eighteene mighty men.
10 And of Hoſah of the ſonnes of Merari, the
ſonnes *were* Shuri the chiefe, and (though he was
not the eldeſt, yet his father made him the chiefe)
11 Helkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, *and*
Zechariah the fourth: all the ‖ſonnes and the bre- ‖Or, coun-
thren of Hoſah *were* thirteene. ſins.
12 Of theſe *were* the ‖diuiſions of the porters ‖Or, cour-
of the chiefe men, *hauing* the charge againſt their ſes.
brethren to ſerue in the houſe of the Lord.
13 And they caſt lots both ſmall and great, for
the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.
14 And the lot on the Eaſt ſide fell to ‖Shelemi- ‖Or, Me-
ah: then they caſt lots for Zechariah his ſonne, a ſhelemi-
wiſe counſeller, and his lot came out Northward: ah.
15 To Obed Edom Southward, & to his ſonnes
the houſe of Aſuppim:
16 To Shuppim and to Hoſah Weſtward with
the gate of Shallecheth by the paued ſtreete that
goeth vpward, ward ouer againſt ward.
17 Eaſtward *were* ſixe Leuites, *and* Northward
foure a day, *and* Southward foure a day, and toward
Aſuppim two *and* two.
18 In Parbar toward the Weſt *were* foure by
the paued ſtreete, and two in Parbar.
19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters of the
ſonnes of Kore, and of the ſonnes of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Leuites Ahiiah *was* ouer the
treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the trea-
ſures of the dedicate things.
21 Of the ſonnes of Laadan the ſonnes of the
Gerſhunnites *deſcēding* of Laadan the chiefe fathers
of Laadan *were* Gerſhunni, and Iehieli.
22 The ſonnes of Iehieli *were* Zethan and Ioel
his brother, *appointed* ouer the treaſures of the
houſe of the Lord.
23 Of the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the He-
bronites, *and* of the Ozielites.
24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne
of Moſes, a ruler ouer the treaſures.
25 And of his ‖brethren *which came* of Eliezer, ‖Or, cou-
was Rahabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and ſins.
Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelo-
mith his ſonne.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* o-
uer all the treaſures of the dedicate things, which
Dauid the King, and the chiefe fathers, the captaines
ouer thouſands, and hundreds, and the captaines
of the armie had dedicated.
27 (*For* of the battels and of the ſpoyles they
did dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the Lord)
28 And all that Samuel the Seer had dedicate,
and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of
Ner, and Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, *and* whoſoeuer
had dedicate *any thing*, *it was* vnder the hand of
Shelomith and his brethren.
29 Of the Izharites *was* Chenaniah and his
ſonnes,

ſonnes for the buſineſſe without ouer Iſrael, for officers and for iudges.

30 Of the Hebronites, Aſhabiah and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thouſand and ſeuen hundreth were officers for Iſrael beyond Iorden Weſtward, in all the buſineſſe of the Lord, and for the ſeruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Iediiah the chiefeſt, euen the Hebronites by his generations according to the families. And in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid they were ſought for: & there were found among thē men of actiuitie at Iazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren men of actiuitie, two thouſand and ſeuen hundreth chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, & the Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter *pertaining* to God, and for the kings buſineſſe.

CHAP. XXVII.

Of the princes and rulers that miniſtred vnto the King.

THe children of Iſrael alſo after their number, *euen* the chiefe fathers and captaines of thouſands and of hundreds, and their officers that ſerued the king by diuers †courſes, which came in and went out, moneth by moneth thorowout all the moneths of the yeere: in euery courſe *were* foure and twenty thouſand.

†Eb. diuiſions, or bands.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth *was* Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel: and in his courſe *were* foure and twenty thouſand.

3 Of the ſonnes of Perez *was* the chiefe ouer all the princes of the armies for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was Dodai, an Ahohite, and *this was* his courſe, and Mikloth *was* a captain, and in his courſe *were* foure and twenty thouſand.

5 The captaine of the third hoſte for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada the chiefe Prieſt: and in his courſe *were* foure and twenty thouſand.

6 This Benaiah was mighty among *thirtie and aboue the thirtie, and in his courſe *was* Amizabad his ſonne.

2. Sam 23 20, 22, 23.

7 The fourth for the fourth moneth *was* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe *were* foure and twenty thouſand.

8 The fift for the fift moneth *was* prince Shamhuth the Izrahite: & in his courſe foure and twenty thouſand.

6 The ſixt for the ſixt moneth *was* Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe foure and twenty thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth for the ſeuenth moneth *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the ſonnes of Ephraim: and in his courſe foure and twenty thouſand.

11 The eight for the eight moneth *was* Sibbecai the Huſhathite of the Zarhites: and in his courſe foure and twenty thouſand.

12 The ninth for the ninth moneth *was* Abiezer the Anethothite, of the ſonnes of ‖Iemini: and in his courſe foure and twenty thouſand.

‖Or, Beniamin.

13 The tenth for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai, the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his courſe foure and twenty thouſand.

14 The eleuenth for the eleuenth moneth *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the ſonnes of Ephraim: and in his courſe foure and twenty thouſand.

15 The twelfth for the twelfth moneth *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe foure and twenty thouſand.

16 ¶Moreouer *the rulers* ouer the tribes of Iſrael *were theſe*: ouer the Reubenites *was* ruler Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: ouer the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah:

17 Ouer the Leuites, Haſhabiah the ſonne of Remuel: ouer *them* of Aharen, *and* Zadok:

18 Ouer Iudah, Elihu of the brethren of Dauid: ouer Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael:

19 Ouer Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſonne of Obadiah: ouer Naphtali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel:

20 Ouer the ſonnes of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſon of Azazziah: ouer the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah:

21 Ouer the other halfe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: ouer Beniamin Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner:

22 Ouer Dan, Azariel the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe are the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeere old and vnder, becauſe the Lord had ſaid that he would increaſe Iſrael like vnto the ſtarres of the heauens.

24 And *Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah began to number: but he finiſhed it not, becauſe there came wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither was the number put into the Chronicles of king Dauid.

*2. Sam. 24. 1.

25 And ouer the kings treaſures *was* Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the treaſures in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the towers *was* Ionathan the ſonne of Vzziah:

26 And ouer the workemen in the field that tilled the ground, *was* Ezri the ſonne of Chelub:

27 And ouer them that dreſſed the vines, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: and ouer that which appertained to the vines, and ouer the ſtore of the wine *was* Sabdi the Shiphmite:

28 And ouer the oliue trees, and mulberie trees that were in the valleys, *was* Baal Hanan the Gederite: and ouer the ſtore of the oyle *was* Ioaſh:

29 And ouer the oxen that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the oxen in the valleys *was* Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai:

30 And ouer the camels *was* Obil the Iſhmaelite: and ouer the aſſes *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And ouer the ſheepe *was* Iaziz the Hagarite: all theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance that was king Dauids.

32 And Ionathan Dauids vncle, a man of counſell and of vnderſtanding (for he was a Scribe) and Iehiel the ſonne of Hachmoni *were* with the kings ſonnes.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the Kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite, the kings friend.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Iehoiada the ſonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and captaine of the kings armie *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

3 Becauſe Dauid was forbidden to build the Temple, he willeth Salomon and the people to performe it, 9 exhorting him to feare the Lord.

NOw Dauid aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael: the princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the bands that ſerued the king, and the captaines of thouſands, and the captaines of hundreds, and the rulers of all the ſubſtance and poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſonnes, with the‖Eunuches, & the mighty, and all the men of power, vnto Ieruſalem.

‖Or, chiefe ſeruants, Gen. 37. 36.

2 And king Dauid ſtood vp vpon his feete, and ſaid, Heare ye me my brethren & my people: I purpoſed to haue built an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the

Psa.99.5 the Couenant of the Lord, and for a * footstoole of
2.Sam.7. our God, and haue made ready for the building.
5.13 cha. 3 But God said vnto me, *Thou shalt not build
22.8. an house for my Name, because thou hast beene a man of warre, and hast shed blood.

4 Yet *the* Lorde God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer (for in Iudah would he chuse a prince, and of the house of Iudah is the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father hee delighted in me to make me king ouer all Israel)

Wisd.9.7. 5 *So of all my sonnes (for the Lord hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath euen chosen Salomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, Salomon thy sonne, hee shall build mine house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 I will establish therefore his kingdome for euer, if he endeauour himselfe to doe my commandements, and my iudgements as this day.

8 Nowe therefore in the sight of all Israel the Congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the commaundements of the Lord your God, that yee may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 And thou, Salomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, & serue him with a perfite heart,
1.Sam.16 and with a willing mind: * For the Lord searcheth
7.psal.7.9 all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations
Ier.11.20. of thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of
& 17.10. thee, but if thou forsake him, hee will cast thee off
& 20.12. for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the Lorde hath chosen thee to build the house of the Sanctuary: be strong *therefore* and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Salomon his sonne the paterne of the porch and of the houses thereof, and of the closets thereof, and of the galleries thereof, and of the chambers thereof that are within, and of the house of the Merci-seat,

†Ebr. that were in his spirit with him. 12 And the paterne of all that † hee had in his minde for the courts of the house of the Lorde, and for all the chambers round about, for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of the dedicate things,

13 And for the courses of the Priests, and of the Leuites, and for all the worke for the seruice of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of the ministery of the house of the Lord.

14 *He gaue* of golde by weight, for *the vessels* of gold, for all the vessels of all manner of seruice, *and* all the vessels of siluer by weight, for all maner vessels of all manner of seruice.

15 The weight also of gold for the candlesticks, and gold for their lampes, with the weight for euery candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candlesticks of siluer by the weight of the candlesticke, and the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlesticke,

16 And the weight of the golde for the tables of shewbread, for euery table, and siluer for the tables of siluer,

‖Or, couerings. 17 And pure golde for the fleshhookes, and the bowles, and ‖ plates, and for basens, gold in weight for euery basen, and for siluer basens, by weight for euery basen,

18 And for the altar of incense, pure golde by weight, and golde for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubs that spread themselues, and couered the Arke of the couenant of the Lord:

19 All, *sayd hee*, by writing *sent* to me by the hand of the Lorde, *which* made me vnderstand all the workemanship of the paterne.

20 And Dauid sayde to Salomon his sonne, Be strong and of a valiant courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be afraid, for the Lord God, *euen* my God *is* with thee, he will not leaue thee, nor forsake thee till thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the Lord.

21 Behold also, the companies of the Priests and the Leuites for all the seruice of the house of God, euen *they shall be* with thee for the whole worke, with euery free heart that is skilfull in any manner of seruice. The princes also and all the people *will be* † wholly at thy commandement. †Ebr. at all thy words

CHAP. XXIX.

2 The offering of Dauid and of the princes for the building of the Temple. 10 Dauid giueth thankes to the Lord. 20 He exhorteth the people to do the same. 22 Salomon is created King. 28 Dauid dieth, and Salomon his sonne reigneth in his stead.

MOreouer, Dauid the King sayd vnto all the Congregation, God hath chosen Salomon mine onely sonne yong and tender, and the worke *is* great: for this house *is* not for man, but for the Lord God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my power for the house of my God, gold for *vessels* of golde, and siluer for *them* of siluer, and brasse for *things* of brasse, yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, and onix stones, and stones to be set, and carbuncle stones and of diuers colours, and all precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue delight in the house of my God, I haue of mine owne golde and siluer, which I haue giuen to the house of my God, beside all that I haue prepared for the house of the Sanctuarie,

4 Euen three thousand talents of golde of the gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of fined siluer to ouerlay the walles of the houses.

5 The gold for the *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all the worke by the hands of artificers: and who is willing ‖ to fill his hand to day vnto the Lord? ‖Or, to offer.

6 So the princes of the families, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers of the kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And they gaue for the seruice of the house of God fiue thousand talents of gold, and ten thousand pieces, and ten thousand talents of siluer, and eighteene thousand talents of brasse, and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whome *precious* stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershunnite.

9 And the people reioyced when they offered willingly: for they offred willingly vnto the Lord, with a perfite heart. And Dauid the king also * reioyced with great ioy. Psa.122.1

10 Therefore Dauid blessed the Lord before all the Congregation, and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, O Lord God of Israel our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O Lord, *is* greatnesse and power, and glory, and victory, and praise: for all that is in heauen and in earth *is thine*: thine is the kingdome, O Lord, and thou excellest as head ouer all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, & thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand is power and strength,

strength, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine owne hand we haue giuen thee.

15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, like all our fathers: our dayes are like the shadow vpon the earth, and there is none † abiding.

16 O Lord our God, all this abundance that we haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, is of thine hand, and all is thine.

17 I know also my God, that thou * tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in righteousnesse: I haue offered willingly in the vprightnesse of mine heart all these things: now also haue I seene thy people which are found here, to offer vnto thee willingly with ioy.

18 O Lord God of Abraham, Izhak, and Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the purpose, and the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their hearts vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Salomon my sonne a perfite heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all things, and to build the house which I haue prepared.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation, Now blesse the Lord your God. And all the Congregation blessed the Lorde God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the King.

21 And they offered sacrifices vnto the Lorde,

† *Eb. waiting for them to returne.*

1. *Sam.* 16 7. *chap.* 28 9.

and ate the morow after that day, they offered burnt offerings vnto the Lord, euen a thousand yong bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand sheepe, with their drinke offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 And they did eate and drinke before § Lord the same day with great ioy, and they made Salomon the sonne of Dauid king the second time, and anointed him prince before the Lord, and Zadok for the high priest.

23 So Salomon sate on the throne of the Lord, as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered: and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and men of power, and all the sonnes of king Dauid † submitted themselues vnder king Salomon.

† *Eb. gaue the hand.*

25 And the Lord magnified Salomon in dignity, in the sight of all Israel, and gaue him so glorious a kingdome, as no king had before him in Israel.

26 ¶ * Thus Dauid the sonne of Ishai reigned ouer all Israel.

1. *Kings* 2. 11.

27 And the space that he reigned ouer Israel, was fortie yeere: seuen yere reigned he in Hebron, and three and thirtie yeere reigned he in Ierusalem:

28 And he died in a good age, full of dayes, riches, and honour, and Salomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Concerning the actes of Dauid the king first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his power, and times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the earth.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF the Chronicles.

THE ARGVMENT.

This second booke containeth briefly in effect, that which is comprehended in the two bookes of the Kings: that is, from the reigne of Salomon, to the destruction of Ierusalem, and the carying away of the people captiue into Babylon. In this story are certaine things declared and set foorth more copiously then in the bookes of the Kings, and therefore serue greatly to the vnderstanding of the Prophets: But three things are here chiefly to be considered. First, that the godly kings, when they saw the plagues of God prepared against their countrey for sinne, had recourse to the Lord, and by earnest prayer were heard, and the plagues remooued. The second, how it is a thing that greatly offendeth God, that such as feare him and professe his religion, should ioyne in amitie with the wicked. And thirdly, how the good rulers euer loued the Prophets of God, and were very zealous to set forth his religion throughout all their dominions, and contrariwise the wicked hated his ministers, deposed them, and for the true religion and word of God set vp idolatrie, and serued God according to the fantasie of men. Thus haue we hitherto the chiefe acts from the beginning of the world to the building againe of Ierusalem, which was the two and thirtieth yeere of Darius, and containe in the whole, three thousand, fiue hundreth three score and eighteene yeeres, and fixe moneths.

CHAP. I.

1 The offering of Salomon at Gibeon. 8 He prayeth vnto God to giue him wisedome: 11 Which hee giueth him, and more. 14 The number of his chariots and horses: 15 and of his riches.

THen Salomon the sonne of Dauid was ‖confirmed in his kingdom: and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him highly.

‖ *Or, established, & strong, reade* 1. *Kings* 2. 46.

2 And Salomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to all the gouernours in all Israel, euen the chiefe fathers.

3 So Salomon and all the Congregation with him went to the hie place that was at Gibeon: for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God which Moses the seruant of the Lorde had made in the wildernesse.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath iearim, when Dauid had made preparation for it: for he had pitched a tent for it in Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer the brasen altar, that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, did he set before the Tabernacle of the Lord: and Salomon and the Congregation sought it.

Exod. 38. 1, 2.

6 And Salomon offered there before the Lord vpon the brasen altar that was in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: * euen a thousand burnt offerings offered he vpon it.

1. *Kings* 3. 4.

7 ¶ The same night did God appeare vnto Salomon, & said vnto him, Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And

8 And Salomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made me to reigne in his ſtead.

9 Now *therefore*, O Lord God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be true: for thou haſt made me king ouer a great people, like to the duſt of the earth.

10 Giue me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and goe in before this people: for who can iudge this thy great people?

11 And God ſaid to Salomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, treaſures, nor honor, nor the liues of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life, but haſt asked for thee wiſdome and knowledge, that thou mighteſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king,

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches and treaſures and honour, ſo that there hath not bene the like among the kings which were before thee, neither after thee ſhall there be the like.

13 Then Salomon came from the hie place, that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

1 Kings. 10.26. 14 * And Salomon gathered the charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundreth charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

15 And the king gaue ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem as ſtones, and gaue cedar trees as the wild figge trees, that are abundantly in the plaine.

Iſa. 19.9. ezc. 27.7. 16 Alſo Salomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and * fine linnen: the kings merchants receiued the fine linnen for a price.

17 They came vp alſo and brought out of Egypt *ſome* charet *worth* ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, that is, an horſe for an hundreth and fiftie: and thus they brought *horſes* to all the kings of the Hittites, and to the kings of Aram by their † meanes.

† Ebr. hands.

CHAP. II.

2 The number of Salomons workemen to build the Temple. 3 Salomon ſendeth to Hiram the King of Tyrus for wood and workemen.

THen Salomon determined to builde an houſe for the Name of the Lord, and an ‖ houſe for his kingdome.

‖ Or, palace.

2 And Salomon told out ſeuenty thouſand that bare burdens, and fourеſcore thouſand men to hew *ſtones* in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſix hundreth to ouerſee them.

3 And Salomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyrus, ſaying, As thou haſt done to Dauid my father, and * diddeſt ſend him cedar trees to build him an houſe to dwell in, *ſo doe to me:*

‖ Or, Hiram. 2. Sam. 5. 11.

4 Behold, I build an houſe vnto the Name of the Lord my God, to ſanctifie it vnto him, and to burne ſweet incenſe before him, & for the continuall ſhewbread, & for the burnt offrings of the morning and euening, on the Sabbath dayes, and in the new moneths, and in the ſolemne feaſts of the Lord our God: this is a perpetuall thing for Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I builde *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 Who is hee then that can be able to builde him an houſe, when the heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? but *I doe it* to burne incenſe before him.

7 Send me now therefore a cunning man that can worke in gold, in ſiluer, & in braſſe, and in yron and in purple, and ‖ crimſon and blew ſilke, & that can graue in grauen worke with the cunning men that are with me in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whome Dauid my father hath prepared.

‖ Or, ſcarlet.

8 Send me alſo cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algummim trees, from Lebanon: for I know that thy ſeruants can skill to hew timber in Lebanon: and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thine,

‖ Or, Almuggim.

9 That they may prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I doe build, *is* great and wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the cutters and hewers of timber, twenty thouſand † meaſures of beaten wheate, and twentie thouſand meaſures of barley, and twenty thouſand baths of wine, and twentie thouſand baths of oyle.

† Ebr. Core.

11 Then Huram king of Tyrus anſwered in writing, which hee ſent to Salomon, Becauſe the Lord hath loued his people, hee hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed *be* the Lorde God of Iſrael which made the heauen & the earth, and that hath giuen vnto Dauid the King, a wiſe ſonne that hath diſcretion, prudence, and vnderſtanding to builde an houſe for the Lord, and a palace for his kingdome.

13 Now therefore I haue ſent a wiſe man, *and* of vnderſtanding of my father Hurams,

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyrus, and he can skill to worke in gold, in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone, and in timber, in purple, in blew ſilke, and in fine linnen, and in crimſon, & can graue in al grauen workes, & broider in all broidered worke, that ſhal be giuen him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants.

16 And we will cut wood in Lebanon as much as thou ſhalt need, and wil bring it to thee in ‖ raſts by the ſea to ‖ Iapho, ſo thou mayeſt cary them to Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, ſhips. ‖ Or, Ioppe

17 ¶ And Salomon numbred all the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring that his father Dauid had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and three and fiftie thouſand and ſixe hundreth.

18 And hee ſet ſeuenty thouſand of them to the burden, and fourеſcore thouſand, to hew *ſtones*, in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to cauſe the people to worke.

CHAP. III.

1 The Temple of the Lord, and the porch are builded, with other things thereto belonging.

SO * Salomon began to builde the houſe of the Lord in Ieruſalem, in mount Moriah which had bene declared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid prepared in the threſhing floore of * Ornan the Iebuſite.

1. Kings 6.1. 2. Sam. 24 16, 21.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond moneth, *and* the ſecond day, in the fourth yere of his reigne.

3 And theſe are the *meaſures*, *wherein* Salomon grounded to build the houſe of God: the length of cubits after the firſt meaſure *was* threeſcore cubits, and the bredth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was before the length in the front of the bredth *was* twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundreth and twenty, and hee ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater houſe he ſieled with fir tree,

which hee ouerlayd with good golde, and graued thereon Palme trees, and chaines.

6 And he ouerlaid the house with precious stone for beautie: and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 The house, I say, the beames, posts, and walles thereof, and the doores thereof ouerlaid hee with gold, and graued Cherubims vpon the walles.

8 ¶Hee made also the house of the most holy place: the length thereof *was* in the front of the bredth of the house twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twentie cubits: and he ouerlaid it with the best gold of sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes *was* fifty shekels of gold, and he ouerlaid the chambers with gold.

10 ¶And in the house of the most Holy place he made two Cherubims wrought like children, and ouerlaid them with gold.

1.Kings 6.24. 11 *And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: ỹ one wing *was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 Likewise the wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house, and the other wing fiue cubits ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims were spread abroad twenty cubits: they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* toward the house.

14 ¶Hee made also the vaile of blewe silke and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 ¶And hee made before the house two pillars of fiue and thirty cubits hie: and the chapiter that was vpon the top of *each* of them *was* fiue cubits.

16 He made also chaines for the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundreth pomegranates, and put them among the chaines.

17 And he set vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand and the other on the left, and called that on the right hand Iachin, and that on the left hand Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea. 6 The caldrons. 7 The candlesticks, &c.

AND he made an altar of brasse twentie cubites long, & twenty cubits broad, & ten cubits hie.

1.Kings 7.23. 2 And he made a molten *Sea of ten cubits from brim to brim round in compasse, & fiue cubits hie: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it about.

3 And vnder it was the fashion of oxen, which did compasse it round about, ten in a cubite compassing the sea about: two rowes of oxen were cast when it was molten.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, & three looked toward the West, and three looked toward the South, and three looked toward the East, and the Sea *stood* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes thereof *was* an hand bredth, and the brimme thereof *was* like the worke of the brim of a cup, with floures of ‖ lilies: it contained three thousand baths.

‖ *or, floure-delices.*

6 ¶He made also ten caldrons, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them, *and* to clense in them that which appertained to the burnt offerings: but the Sea *was* for the Priests to wash in.

7 ¶And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their fourme, and put them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 ¶ And hee made ten tables, and put them in the Temple: fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 And he made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlaid the doores thereof with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side Eastward toward the South.

11 And Huram made ‖ pots, and besoms, and basins, and Huram finished the worke that hee should make for king Salomon for the house of God,

‖ *Or, caldrons.*

12 *To wit*, two pillars, and the bowles, and the chapiters on the toppe of the two pillars, and two grates to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranats for the two grates, two rowes of pomegranats for euery grate to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and made caldrons vpon the bases:

15 *And* a Sea and twelue bulles vnder it:

16 Pots also and besoms, and flesh hooks, and all these vessels made Huram his father, to king Salomon for the house of the Lord, of shining brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iorden did the king cast them in clay betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 And Salomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of brasse could not bee reckoned.

19 And Salomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God: the golden altar also and the tables, whereon the shewbread stood.

20 Moreouer the candlesticks, with their lamps to burne them after the maner before the oracle of pure gold.

21 And the floures, and the lampes, and the snuffers of gold, which was fine gold.

22 And the ‖ hookes, and the basins, and the spoones, and the ashpans of pure golde: the entry also of the house, *and* doores thereof within, *for* the most holy place: and the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple *were* of gold.

‖ *Or, instrumente of musick.*

CHAP. V.

1 The things dedicated by Dauid, are put in the Temple. 2 The Arke is brought into the Temple. 10 What was within it. 12 They sing praise to the Lord.

SO * was all the worke finished that Salomon made for the house of the Lorde, and Salomon brought in the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the siluer, and the gold, and all the vessels, *and* put them among the treasures of the house of God.

1.Kings 7.51. and 8.1.

2 Then Salomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the Lord from the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

3 And all the men of Israel assembled vnto the King at the feast: it was in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they caried vp the Arke and the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, those did the Priests *and* Leuites bring vp.

6 And king Salomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him, *were* before the Arke, offring sheepe and bullocks, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 So the Priests brought the Arke of the Couenant

nant of the Lord vnto his place into the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims stretched out *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the barres thereof aboue.

9 And they drew out the barres, that the ends of the barres might be seene out of the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene ‖ without: and there they are vnto this day.

‖ *Or, without the Oracle.*

10 Nothing *was* in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses put at Horeb, where the Lord made a couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 And when the Priests were come out of the Sanctuary (for al the Priests that were present, were sanctified *and* did not waite by course.

12 And the Leuites the singers of all sorts, *as* of Asaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun, and of their sonnes and of their brethren, being clad in fine linen, stood with cymbales and with violes and harpes at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundreth and twenty Priests blowing with trumpets:

13 And they were as one, blowing trumpets, and singing, and made one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord, and when they lift vp *their* voice with trumpets, and with cymbales, and with instruments of musicke, and when they praised the Lord, *singing*, For he is good, because his mercie *lasteth* for euer) then the house, *euen* the house of the Lord was filled with a cloud,

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

3 *Salomon blesseth the people.* 4 *He praiseth the Lord.* 14 *He prayeth vnto God for those that shall pray in the Temple.*

1.King.8. 12. THen *Salomon said, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the darke cloude:

2 And I haue built thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to dwell in for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel (for all the Congregation of Israel stood *there*)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, who spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his ‖ hand fulfilled it, saying,

‖ *Or, power.*

5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city of al the tribes of Israel to build an ‖ house, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

‖ *Or, Temple.*

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

2.Sam. 7.3. 7 *And it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house vnto the Name of the Lord God of Israel:

8 But the Lord said to Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didst well that † thou wast so minded.

† *Eb. that it was in thine heart.*

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come out of thy loynes, he shall build an house vnto my Name.

10 And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake: and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel as the Lord promised, and haue built an house to the Name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And I haue set the Arke there, wherein is the Couenant of the Lord, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And the king stood before the Altar of the Lord in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands,

13 (For Salomon made a brasen scaffold, and set it in the mids of the Court, of fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broade, and three cubits of height, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and stretched out his hands toward heauen)

14 And said, O Lord God of Israel, *there is no god like thee in heauen nor in earth, which keepest couenant and mercie vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart. 2.Mac.2. 8.

15 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him: for thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine ‖ hand, as *appeareth* this day.

‖ *Or, in effect, or by thy power*

16 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keep with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou hast promised him, saying, † Thou shalt not want a man in my sight, that shal sit vpon the throne of Israel: so that thy sonnes take heede to their wayes to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

† *Ebr. a man shall not be cut off.*

17 And now, O Lord God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (Is it true indeed that God will dwell with man on earth? behold, the * heauens & the heauens of heauens are not able to cõtaine thee: how much more *vnable* is this house, which I haue built?) 1.King.8. 27.

19 But haue thou respect to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to heare the crie and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee,

20 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house day and night, *euen* toward the place whereof thou hast sayd, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth in this place.

21 Heare thou therefore the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel which they pray in this place: and heare thou in the place of thine habitation, *euen* in heauen, and when thou hearest, be mercifull.

22 ¶ *When a man shal sinne against his neighbour, and he lay vpon him an othe to cause him to sweare, and † the swearer shall come before thine Altar in this house, 1.King.8. 31. † *Eb. oth.*

23 Then heare thou in heauen and doe, & iudge thy seruants in recompensing the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and in iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And when thy people Israel shalbe ouerthrowen before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and turne againe, and ‖ confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication before thee in this house,

‖ *Or, praise*

25 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercifull vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen shalbe shut vp, & there shalbe no raine, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall pray in this place, and confesse thy Name, and ‖ turne from their sin when thou doest afflict them,

‖ *Or, toward this place.*

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and pardon the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel (when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they may walke) & giue raine vpon the land, which thou

haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

Chap.20.9. 28 ¶ *When there ſhall be famine in the land, when there ſhalbe peſtilence, blaſting, or mildew, when there ſhal be graſhopper, or caterpiller, when their enemie ſhall beſiege them † in the cities of their land, or any plague, or any ſickeneſſe,

†Ebr. in the land of their gates.

29 *Then* what prayer *and* ſupplication ſoeuer ſhall be made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne plague, and his owne diſeaſe, and ſhall ſtretch forth his handes toward this houſe,

30 Heare thou then in heauē, thy dwelling place, and be merciful, & giue euery man according vnto all his wayes, as thou doeſt know his heart (for thou onely knoweſt the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may feare thee, and walke in thy wayes, as long as they liue in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, as touching the ſtranger which is not of thy people Iſrael, who ſhal come out of a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mighty hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: when they ſhal come and pray in this houſe,

33 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the ſtranger calleth for vnto thee, that all the people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee like thy people Iſrael, and that they may know, that thy Name is called vpon in this houſe, which I haue built.

34 ¶ When thy people ſhall go out to battell againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray to thee ‖ in the way toward this city which thou haſt choſen, euen toward the houſe which I haue built to thy Name,

‖Or, according to the maner of this citie.

35 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their ſupplication, and iudge their cauſe.

1. King 8. 46 eccleſ. 7.22. 1. ioh. 1.8.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (* for there is no man that ſinneth not) and thou be angry with them and deliuer them vnto the enemies, and they take them and cary them away captiue vnto a land farre or neere,

‖Or, repent.

37 If they ‖ turne againe to their heart in the land whither they be caried in captiues, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, We haue ſinned, wee haue tranſgreſſed and haue done wickedly,

38 If they turne againe to thee, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule in the land of their captiuitie, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, & *toward* the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name,

‖Or, maintaine their right.

39 Then heare thou in heauen, in the place of thine habitation their prayer & their ſupplication, and ‖ iudge their cauſe, and be merciſull vnto thy people which haue ſinned againſt thee.

40 Now my God, I beſeech thee, let thine eyes be open, and thine eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

Pſal. 132 8.

41 * Now therefore ariſe, O Lord God, *to come* into thy reſt, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: O Lord God, let thy Prieſts be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

42 O Lord God, refuſe not the face of thine anointed; remember the mercies *promiſed* to Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 The fire conſumeth the ſacrifice. 3 The glory of the Lord filleth the Temple. 12 He heareth his prayer, 17 and promiſeth to exalt him and his throne.

AND * when Salomon had made an end of praying, fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering and the ſacrifices: and the glory of the Lord filled the houſe, *2. Mac. 2, 10.*

2 So that the Prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the Lord, becauſe the glory of the Lord had filled the Lords houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw the fire, & the glory of the Lord come downe vpon the houſe, they bowed themſelues with *their* faces to the earth vpon the pauement, and worſhipped and praiſed the Lord, *ſaying*, For he is good becauſe his mercie *laſteth* for euer.

4 *Then the king and all the people offered ſacrifices before the Lord. *1. King. 8. 62, 65.*

5 And king Salomon offered a ſacrifice of two and twenty thouſand bullocks, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe. So the king and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 And the Prieſts waited on their offices, and the Leuites with the inſtruments of muſicke of the Lord, which king Dauid had made to praiſe the Lord, Becauſe his mercie *laſteth* for euer: when Dauid praiſed *God* † by them, the Prieſts alſo blew trumpets ouer againſt them: and all they of Iſrael ſtood by. *†Ebr. by their hands.*

7 Moreouer, Salomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the houſe of the Lord: for there he had prepared burnt offrings, and the fat of the peace offrings, becauſe the braſen Altar which Salomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offring, and the meate offring, and the fat.

8 And Salomon made a feaſt at that time of ſeuen daies, and all Iſrael with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made a ſolemne aſſembly: for they had made the dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the feaſt ſeuen dayes.

10 And the three & twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, he ſent the people away into their tents, ioyous and with glad heart, becauſe of the goodnes that the Lord had done for Dauid, & for Salomon, and for Iſrael his people.

11 * So Salomon finiſhed the houſe of the Lord, and the kings houſe, and all that came into Salomons heart to make in the houſe of the Lord: and he proſpered in his houſe. *1. King. 9.1.*

12 ¶ And the Lord * appeared to Salomon by night, and ſaid to him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue choſen this place for my ſelfe to bee an houſe of ſacrifice. *Num. 12. 6.*

13 If I ſhut the heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the graſhopperr to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people,

14 If my people among whom my Name is called vpon, do humble themſelues, and pray, & ſeeke my preſence, and turne from their wicked wayes, then wil I heare in heauen, and be merciful to their ſinne, and will heale their land:

15 Then mine eyes ſhalbe open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer *made* in this place.

16 For I haue nowe choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for euer; and mine eyes & mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, to doe according vnto all that I haue commanded thee, & ſhalt obſerue my ſtatutes and my iudgements,

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom, according as I made the couenant with Dauid thy

thy father, saying, * Thou shalt not want a man to be ruler in Israel. *Chap. 6. 16.*

19 But if ye turne away and forsake my statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them,

20 Then will plucke them vp out of my lande, which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a common talke among all people.

21 And this house which is most High shalbe an astonishment to enery one that passeth by it, so that he shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus to this land, and to this house?

22 And they shal answere, Because they forsooke the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde on other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them, therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The cities that Salomon built. 7 People that were made tributarie vnto him. 12 His sacrifices. 17 He sendeth to Ophir

AND * after twenty yeere when Salomon had built the house of the Lord, & his owne house, *1. King. 9. 10.*

2 Then Salomon built the cities that Huram gaue to Salomon, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Salomon went to Hamath Zobah, and ouercame it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and repaired all the cities of store which hee built in Hamath.

5 And he built Beth-horon the vpper, & Beth-horon the nether, cities defenced with walles, gates and barres.

6 Also Baalath, and al the cities of store that Salomon had, and al the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and euery pleasant place that Salomon had a minde to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion,

7 *And* all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel,

8 *But* of their children which were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel had not consumed, euen them did Salomon make † tributaries vntill this day. *†Ebr. to come vp to tribute*

9 But of the children of Israel did Salomon make no seruants for his worke: for they were men of warre, and his chiefe princes, and the captaines of his charets and of his horsemen.

10 So these were the chiefe of the officers which Salomon had, *euen* two hundred and fiftie that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ Then Salomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the citie of Dauid into ỹ house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel: for it is holy, because that ỹ arke of the Lord came vnto it.

12 ¶ Then Salomon offred burnt offerings vnto the Lord, on the * Altar of the Lord, which hee had built before the porch, *Chap. 4. 1. Exod. 29. 39.*

13 * To offer according to the commaundement of Moses ‖ euery day, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones, and in the solemne feasts three times in the yeere, *that is*, in the feast of the vnleauened bread, and in the feast of the weeks, and in the feast of the Tabernacles. *‖Or, after the maner of euery day.*

14 And he set the courses of the Priestes to their offices, according to the order of Danid his father, and the Leuites in their watches, for to prayse and minister before the Priests euery day, and the porters by * their courses at euery gate: for so *was* the commandement of Dauid the man of God. *1. Chron. 24. 1.*

15 And they declined not from the commandement of the king, concerning the Priests & the Leuites, touching all things, & touching the treasures.

16 ¶ Now Salomon had made prouision for all the worke from the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, vntil it was finished: *so* the house of the Lord was perfit.

17 Then went Salomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth by the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruants of Salomon to Ophir, and brought thence foure hundreth and fiftie talents of gold, and brought them to king Salomon.

CHAP. IX.

1. 9 The Queene of Sheba commeth to see Salomon, and bringeth gifts. 13 His yeerely reuenues. 30 The time of his reigne. 31 His death.

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Salomon, she came to proue Salomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great traine, and camels that bare sweete odours, & much gold and precious stones: and when shee came to Salomon, shee communed with him of all that was in her heart. *1. Kin. 10. 1. Mat. 12. 42. Luke 11. 31.*

2 And Salomon declared her all her questions, and there was nothing hid from Salomon, which he declared not vnto her.

3 Then the Queene of Sheba saw the wisdome of Salomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the order of his waiters, and their apparel, and his butlers, and their apparell, and his ‖ burnt offrings which he offred in the house of the Lord, and she was † greatly astonied *‖Or, galeries whereby he went vp. †Eb. there was no more spirit in her.*

5 And she said to the King, *It was* a true word which I heard in mine owne land of thy ‖ sayings, and of thy wisdome: *‖Or, acts.*

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their report, vntil I came, and mine eyes had seene it, and beholde, the one halfe of thy great wisdome was not tolde me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants, which stand before thee alway, and heare thy wisdome.

8 Blessed bee the Lord thy God, which loued thee, to set thee on his throne as king, in the stead of the Lord thy God: because thy God loueth Israel, to establish it for euer, therefore hath hee made thee king ouer them, to execute iudgment & iustice

9 Then shee gaue the King sixescore talents of gold, and of sweet odours exceeding much, & precious stones: neither was there such sweete odours *since*, as the Queene of Sheba gaue vnto King Salomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Salomon which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algummim wood, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algummim wood staires in the house of the Lord, and in the kings house, and harpes, and violes for singers: and there was no such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Salomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba euery pleasant thing that she asked, besides

for that which ſhee had brought vnto the King: ſo ſhe returned, and went to her owne countrey, *both* ſhe, and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Alſo the weight of gold that came to Salomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and al the kings of Arabia, & the princes of the countrey brought gold & ſiluer to Salomon.

15 And king Salomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold, *and* ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of beaten gold went to one target,

16 And three hundred ſhieldes of beaten golde: three hundred *ſhekels* of golde went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the wood of Lebanon.

17 And the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with pure gold.

18 And the throne had ſixe ſteps with a foote-ſtoole of gold faſtened to the throne, and ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeate, and two Lions ſtanding by the ſtayes.

19 And twelue Lions ſtood there on the ſix ſteps on either ſide: there was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 And al king Salomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the wood of Lebanon *were* of pure golde: *for* ſiluer was nothing eſteemed in the dayes of Salomon.

21 For the kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram, euery three yeere once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and brought gold, and ſiluer, yuory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 So king Salomon excelled al the kings of the earth in riches and wiſdome.

23 And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Salomon, to heare his wiſedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold and rayment, armour, and ſweet odours, horſes and mules, from yeere to yeere.

25 And Salomon had foure thouſand ſtalles of horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the caret cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

26 And he reigned ouer all the kings from the ‖ riuer euen vnto the land of the Philiſtims, and to the border of Egypt.

‖ *Or, Euphrates.*

27 And the King gaue ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and gaue cedar trees as the wilde figtrees, that are abundant in the plaine.

28 And they brought vnto Salomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 Concerning the reſt of the acts of Salomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of ‖ Ieedo the Seer againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

‖ *Or, Iddo.*

30 And Salomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael fourty yeeres.

31 And Salomon * ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* *1. Kin.* 11. 42, 43.

CHAP. X.

4. 14 The rigour of Rehoboam. 13 He followeth lewd counſell 16 The people rebell.

THen * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem came all Iſrael to make him King.

* *1. Kin.* 12. 1.

2 And when Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat heard it, (which was in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Salomon the King) he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: ſo came Ieroboam and all Iſrael, and communed with Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: nowe therefore make thou the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, that he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid to them, *Depart* yet three dayes, then come againe vnto mee. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam tooke counſel with the old men that had ſtood before Salomon his father, while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye that I may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou be kind to this people, & pleaſe them, & ſpeake louing words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee left the counſell of the ancient men that they had giuen him, and tooke counſell of the yong men that were brought vp with him, and waited on him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What counſell giue ye, that we may anſwere this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yoong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake to thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My leaſt part ſhall be bigger then my father loynes.

11 Now wheras my father did burden you with a grieuous yoke, I will yet increaſe your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with rods, but I *will correct you* with ‖ ſcourges.

‖ *Or, ſcorpions.*

12 ¶ Then Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appoynted, ſaying, Come againe to me the third day.

13 And the King anſwered them ſharpely: and King Rehoboam left the coũſel of the ancient men,

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke grieuous, but I will encreaſe it: my father chaſtiſed you with rods, but I *will correct you* with ſcourges.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the ordinance of God, that the Lorde might performe his ſaying, which hee had ſpoken † by Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

† *Ebr. by the hand of.*

16 So when all Iſrael ſawe that the King would not heare them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, * What portion haue we in Dauid? for we haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Iſhai. O Iſrael, euery man to your tents: now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So all Iſrael departed to their tents.

* *1. Kin.* 12. 16.

17 Howbeit, Rehoboam reigned ouer the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram † who was ‖ ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: then king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

‖ *Or, receiuer.* † *Ebr. ſtrengthened himſelfe.*

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

4 Rehoboam is forbidden to fight againſt Ieroboam. 5 Cities which hee built. 21 He hath eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and by them eight and twenty ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

And

1.King.12 20,21. AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin nineſcore thouſand choſen men of warre to fight againſt Iſrael, *and* to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſon of Salomon king of Iudah, and to al Iſrael that are in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the Lord, Yee ſhall not goe vp nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe: for this thing is done of mee. They obeyed therefore the word of the Lord, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built ſtrong cities in Iudah.

6 He built alſo Beth-lehem, & Etam, & Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which were in Iudah and Beniamin, ſtrong cities.

‖*Or, ſtrengthened.* 11 And hee ‖ repaired the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victual, and oile, and wine.

12 And in all cities hee put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong: ſo Iudah & Beniamin were his.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in †*Heb. ſtood* all Iſrael †reſorted vnto him out of all their coaſts.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbs and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah & to Ieruſalem: * for *Chap.13. 9.* Ieroboam and his ſonnes had caſt them out from miniſtring in the Prieſts office vnto the Lord.

1.King.12 31. 15 * And hee ordained him Prieſtes for the hie places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after the Leuites there came to Ieruſalem of al the tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the Lord God of Iſrael, to offer vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Salomon mightie, three yeere long: for three yeere they walked in the way of Dauid and Salomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Maalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſon of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab, the ſonne of Iſhai,

19 Which bare him ſonnes, Ieuſh, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke Maakah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maakah the daughter of Abſalom aboue al his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues and threeſcore concubines, and begate eight & twenty ſonnes and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the ſonne of Maakah the chiefe ruler among his brethren: *for* he thought to make him King.

23 And hee taught him: and diſperſed all his ſonnes thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin vnto euery ſtrong citie: and he gaue them abundance of victuall, and deſired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaketh the Lord, and is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 Shemaiah reproueth him. 6 Hee humbleth himſelfe. 7 God ſendeth him ſuccour. 9 Shiſhak taketh his treaſures. 13 His reigne and death. 16 Abiiah his ſonne ſucceedeth him.

AND when ‖ Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and made it ſtrong, he forſooke the Law of the Lord, and all Iſrael with him. ‖*Or, when the Lord had eſtabliſhed Rehoboams kingdome.*

2 Therefore in the fift yere of king Rehoboam, Shiſhak the king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, (becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt ỹ Lord)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen, and the people were without number that came with him from Egypt, *euen* the Lubims, Sukkiims, and the ‖ Ethiopians. ‖*Or, black Moores.*

4 And he tooke the ſtrong cities which were of Iudah, and came vnto Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah, that were gathered together in Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord, Yee haue forſaken me, therfore haue I alſo left you in the hands of Shiſhak.

6 Then the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelues, and ſaid, The Lord *is* iuſt.

7 And when the Lord ſawe that they humbled themſelues, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, *therefore* I wil not deſtroy them, but I wil ſend them deliuerance ſhortly, and my wrath ſhall not be † powred out vpon Ieruſalem by the hand of Shiſhak. †*Ebr. drop downe.*

8 Neuertheleſſe they ſhalbe his ſeruants: ſo ſhal they know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the earth.

9 ¶ Then Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the kings houſe: hee tooke *euen* all, and hee caried away the ſhields of gold * which Salomon had made. *Chap.9. 15,16.*

10 In ſteade whereof King Rehoboam made ſhields of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that waited at the doore of the Kings houſe.

11 And when the King entred into the houſe of the Lord, the guard came & bare them, and brought them againe vnto the guard chamber.

12 And becauſe he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that hee would not deſtroy all together. And alſo in Iudah the things proſpered.

13 * So King Rehoboam was ſtrong in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fourty yere old when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the Lord had choſen out of al the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there. And his mothers name was Naamah, an Ammoniteſſe. 1.King.14 21.

14 And he did euil: for he prepared not his heart to ſeeke the Lord.

15 The actes alſo of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and Iddo the Seer, in rehearſing the genealogies? and there *was* warre alway betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam. †*Ebr. ſayings.*

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and ‖ Abiiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. ‖*Or, Abiiam.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abiiah maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He ſheweth the occaſion. 12 Hee truſteth in the Lord and ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 Of his wiues and chilaren.

IN the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam began Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeres in Ieruſalem: (his mo-

thers name also was Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah set the battel in aray with the armie of valiant men of warre, *euen* foure hundred thousand chosen men. Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men which were strong *and* valiant.

4 And Abiiah stood vp vpon mount Zemeraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, O Ieroboam, and all Israel, heare you me,

5 Ought you not to knowe that the Lord God of Israel hath giuen the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a conenant of salt?

6 And Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat the seruant of Salomon the sonne of Dauid is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his lord:

7 And there are gathered to him vaine men *and* †wicked, and made themselues strong against Rehoboam the sonne of Salomon: for Rehoboam was *but* a childe, and ‖ * tender hearted, and could not resist them.

8 Now therefore yee thinke that yee be able to resist against the kingdome of the Lord, *which is* in the hands of the sonnes of Dauid, and yee be a great multitude, and the golden calues *are* with you which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 *Haue yee not driuen away the Priests of the Lord the sonnes of Aaron and the Leuites, and haue made you priestes like the people of *other* countries? whosoeuer commeth to †consecrate with a yong bullocke and seuen rammes, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But wee belong vnto the Lord our God, and haue not forsaken him, and the priests the sonnes of Aaron minister vnto the Lord, and the Leuites in *their* office.

11 And they burne vnto the Lord, euery morning and euery euening burnt offrings & sweete incense, and the bread is set in order vpon the pure table, and the candlesticke of gold with the lamps thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the watch of the Lord our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, this God *is* with vs as a captaine, and his Priests with the sounding trumpets, to crie an alarme against you, O ye children of Israel, fight not against the Lord God of your fathers: for yee shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to compasse, *and* come behind them, when they were before Iudah, and the ambushment behinde them.

14 Then Iudah looked, and behold, the battell *was* before and behind them, and they cried vnto the Lord, and the Priests blew with the trumpets,

15 And the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and euen as the men of Iudah shouted, God ‖ smote Ieroboam and all Israel before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah & his people slew a great slaughter of them, so that there fell downe wounded of Israel fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 So the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time: & the children of Iudah preuailed, because they staied vpon ‖ the Lord God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah pursued after Ieroboam, & tooke cities from him, *euen* Beth-el and the † villages thereof, and Iesanah with her villages, and Ephron with her villages.

20 And Ieroboam recouered no strength againe in the dayes of Abiiah, but the Lord plagued him, and he died.

21 So Abiiah waxed mighty, and married foureteene wiues, and begat two and twentie sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 The rest of the actes of Abiiah, and his maners and his sayings are written in the storie of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Asa destroyeth idolatrie, and commaundeth his people to serue the true God. 11 Hee prayeth vnto God when he should goe to fight. 12 He obtaineth the victorie.

SO *Abiiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in whose dayes the land was quiet ten yeere. 1. King. 15. 8.

2 And Asa did that was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange *gods*, and the hie places, & brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues,

4 And commanded Iudah to seek the Lord God of their fathers, and to do *according* to the Law and the Commandement.

5 And he tooke away out of al the cities of Iudah the hie places, and the images: therefore the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 He built also strong cities in Iudah, because the land was in rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres: for the Lord had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said to Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make walls about, and towers, gates and barres, whiles the land is before vs: because wee haue sought the Lord our God, wee haue sought him, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of Iudah ‖ bare shields and speares three hundred thousand, and of Beniamin that bare shields & drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand. al these were valiant men.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah of Ethiopia with an hoste of ten hundred thousand, & three hundreth charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out before him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah beside Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the Lord his God, & said, Lord, *it is nothing with thee to helpe ‖ with many *or* with no power: helpe vs, O Lord our God: for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name wee are come against this multitude: O Lord, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee. 1. Sam. 14. 6. ‖ *Or, against many without power.*

12 ¶ So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled,

13 And Asa and the people that was with him, pursued them vnto Gerar And the Ethiopians host was ouerthrowen, *so that* there was no life in them: for they were destroyed before the Lord and before his hoste: and they caried away a mighty great spoyle.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar: for the feare of the Lord came vpon them, and they spoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoyle in them.

15 Yea, and they smote the tents of cattell, and caried away plentie of sheepe and camels, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 The exhortation of Azariah. 8 Asa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 11 Hee sacrificeth with the people.

1. King. 11 26. † Ebr. children of Belial. ‖ Or, faint hearted. Leuit. 26. 36. 1. King. 12 31. chap. 11. 14. † Ebr. fill his hand. ‖ Or, gaue him the ouerthrow. Ebrew, daughters.

people. 14 *They sweare together to serue the Lord.* 16 *He deposeth his mother for her idolatrie.*

THen the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Asa, and said vnto him, O Asa and all Iudah, and Beniamin, heare yee me: The Lord *is* with you while yee bee with him: and if ye seeke him, he will bee found of you, but if yee forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without Priest to teach, and without Law.

4 But *whosoeuer* returned in his affliction to the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there *was* no peace to him, that did go out and go in: but great troubles *were* to all the inhabitants of the earth.

6 For nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God troubled them with all aduersitie.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall haue a reward.

8 ¶ And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Obed the Prophet, he was encouraged, and tooke away the abominations out of all the land of Iudah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken of mount Ephraim, and hee renued the altar of the Lord, that was before the porch of the Lord.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for there fell many to him out of Israel, when they saw that the Lord his God *was* with him.

10 So they assembled to Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offred vnto the Lord the same time of the spoyle, *which* they had brought, *euen* seuen hundreth bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to seeke the Lord God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule.

13 And whosoeuer will not seeke the Lord God of Israel shalbe slaine, whether hee were small or great, man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lord with a lowde voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne vnto the Lord with all their heart, and sought him with a whole desire, and hee was found of them. And the Lord gaue them rest round about.

1.King.15 13. 16 ¶ And king Asa deposed *Maachah *his* mother from her regencie, because shee had made an idole in a groue: and Asa brake downe her idole, and stamped it, and burne it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: yet ỹ heart of Asa was perfit all his dayes.

18 Also hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicate, and that he had dedicate, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *Asa for feare of Baasha king of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad King of Aram.* 7 *He is reprooued by the Prophet,* 10 *whom he putteth in prison.* 12 *He putteth his trust in the Phisicians.* 13 *His death.*

1.King.15 17. IN the sixe and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa, came *Baasha king of Israel vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to let none passe out or goe in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the Lord, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Aram that dwelt at ‖ Damascus, saying,

‖ *Or, Dameselk.*

3 There *is* a couenant betweene mee and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and golde: come, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkned vnto king Asa, and sent the captaines of the armies which hee had, against the cities of Israel. And they smote Iion and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And when Baasha heard it, hee left building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and caried away the stones of Ramah and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha did build, and he built therwith Geba, and Mizpah.

‖ *Or, Prophet.*

7 ¶ And at that same time Hanani the ‖ Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast rested vpon the king of Aram, and not rested in the Lord thy God, therfore is the host of the king of Aram escaped out of thine hand.

Cha.14.9. 8 * The Ethiopians and the Lubims, were they not a great hoste with charets and horsemen, exceeding many? yet because thou diddest rest vpon the Lord, he deliuered them into thine hand.

2.*Mac.* 9. 5. *and* 12. 22. 9 *For the eyes of the Lord beholde all the earth, to shew himselfe strong with them that are of perfect heart toward him: thou hast then done foolishly in this: therefore from hencefoorth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a †prison: for he was displeased with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed *certaine* of the people at the same time.

†*Ebr. prison house.*

11 And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

1.*King.*15 23. 12 ¶ And Asa in the nine and thirtieth yeere of his reigne was * ‖ diseased in his feete, *and* his disease was ‖ extreme: yet hee sought not the Lord in his disease, but to the Physicians.

‖ *Or, gouty, or, swollen*

13 So Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

‖ *Or, to the top of his head.*

14 And they buried him in *one* of the sepulchres, which he had made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laide him in the bed, which they had filled with sweete odours and diuers kinds *of spices*, made by the art of the apothecary: and they burnt *odours* for him with an exceeding great fire.

CHAP. XVII.

5 *Iehoshaphat trusting in the Lord prospereth in riches and honour.* 6 *He aboliseth idolatrie,* 7 *and causeth the people to bee taught.* 11 *Hee receiueth tribute of strangers.* 13 *His munitions and men of warre.*

ANd Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and preuailed against Israel.

2 And hee put garrisons in all the strong cities of Iudah, and set bandes in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the Lord was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not Baalim,

4 But sought the Lord God of his father, and walked

walked in his commaundements, and not after the
†*Ebrew, worke.* †trade of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the Lord ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah brought preſents to Iehoſhaphat, ſo that hee had of riches and honour in abundance.

6 And he lift vp his heart vnto the wayes of the Lord, and he tooke away moreouer the high places and the groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶And in the third yeere of his reigne, he ſent his princes, Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethaneel, & Michaiah, that they ſhould teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them Leuites, Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites, and with them Eliſhama and Iehoram, Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Law of the Lord with them, and went about thorowout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lord fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, and they fought not againſt Iehoſhaphat.

11 And *ſome* of the Philiſtims brought Iehoſhaphats giftes, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him flocks, ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred rams, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred hee goates.

12 So Iehoſhaphat proſpered and grewe vp on high: and he built in Iudah palaces & cities of ſtore.

13 And he had great workes in the cities of Iudah, and men of war, *and* valiant men in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe are the numbers of them after the houſe of their fathers. In Iudah *were* captaines of thouſands, Adnah the captaine, and † with him of
†*Ebr. in his hand.* valiant men three hundreth thouſand.

15 And ‖at his hand Iehohanan a captaine, and
‖*Or, next to him.* with him two hundred and foureſcore thouſand.

16 And at his hand Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, which willingly offred himſelfe vnto the Lord, and with him two hundreth thouſand valiant men.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a valiant man, and with him armed men with bow and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And at his hand Iehozabad, and with him an hundred & foureſcore thouſand armed to the war.

19 Theſe waited on the king beſides thoſe which the king put in ỹ ſtrong cities thorowout al Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Iehoſhaphat maketh affinitie with Ahab.* 10 *Foure hundreth prophets counſell Ahab to go to war.* 16 *Michaiah is againſt them.* 23 *Zidkiah ſmiteth him.* 25 *The king putteth him in priſon.* 29 *The effect of his propheſie.*

1.*King.* 22.3. AND † Iehoſhaphat had riches & honor in abundance, but he was ioyned in affinity with Ahab.

2 And after certaine yeeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab ſlew ſheepe and oxen for him in great number, and for the people that hee had with him, and entiſed him to goe vp vnto Ramoth Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? and hee anſwered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we *will* ioyne with thee in the warre.

4 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Aske counſell, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord this day.

5 Therefore the king of Iſrael gathered of prophets foure hundreth men, & ſaid vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I ceaſe? And they ſaid, Goe vp: for God ſhall deliuer it into the kings hand

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there heere neuer a Prophet more of the Lord, that wee might inquire of him?

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may aske counſell of the Lord, but I hate him: for hee doeth not propheſie good vnto me, but alway euill: it is Michaiah the ſonne of Imlah. Then Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called an eunuch, and ſaid, Call quickly Michaiah the ſonne of Imla.

9 ¶And the king of Iſrael, & Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ſate either of them on his throne clothed in *their* apparrell: they ſate euen in the threſhing floore at the entring in of the gate of Samaria: and all the prophets propheſied before them.

10 And Zidkiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the Lord, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Aramites vntill thou haſt conſumed them.

11 And al the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead and proſper: for the Lord ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 ¶And the meſſenger that went to call Michaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one accord: let thy word therfore I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

13 And Michaiah ſaid, As the Lord liueth, whatſoeuer my God ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 ¶So he came to the king, and the king ſayd vnto him, Michaiah, ſhal we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I leaue off? And he ſaid, Go ye vp & proſper, & they ſhalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king ſaid to him, Howe oft ſhall I charge thee, that thou tell mee nothing but the trueth in the Name of the Lord?

16 Then he ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered in the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the Lord ſaid, Theſe haue no maſters: let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee would not propheſie good vnto me, but euill?

18 Againe he ſaid, Therefore heare yee the word of the Lord: I ſaw the Lord ſit vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding at his right hand, and at his left.

19 And the Lord ſaid, Who ſhall ‖perſwade Ahab king of Iſrael, that hee may goe vp and fall at
‖*Or, deceiue.* Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake and ſaid thus, and another ſaid that.

20 Then there came forth a ſpirit and ſtood before the Lord, and ſaid, I wil perſwade him. And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Wherein?

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a falſe ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets! And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade, and ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe foorth and doe ſo.

22 Now therefore behold, the Lord hath put a falſe ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the Lord hath determined euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zidkiah the ſonne of Chenaanah came neere, and ſmote Michaiah vpon the cheeke, and ſaid, By what way went the ſpirit of the Lord from me to ſpeake with thee?

24 And

24 And Michaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee that day when thou ſhalt go from chamber to chamber to hide thee.

25 And the king of Iſrael ſaide, Take ye Michaiah, and cary him to Amon the gouernour of the citiy, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne,

26 And ſay, Thus ſaith the king, Put this man in the priſon houſe, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Michaiah ſaid, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not ſpoken by me. And ‖ hee ſayde, Heare all ye people,

‖Or, Michaiah.

28 So the king of Iſrael & Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, I wil change my ſelfe and enter into the battel: but put thou on thine apparell. So the king of Iſrael changed himſelfe, and they went into the battell.

30 And the king of Aram had commaunded the captaines of the charets that were with him, ſaying, Fight you not with ſmall nor great, but againſt the king of Iſrael onely.

31 And when the captaines of the charets ſawe Iehoſhaphat, they ſayd, It is the king of Iſrael: and they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cried, and the Lord helped him, and mooued them *to depart* from him.

32 For when the captaines of the charets ſawe that he was not the King of Iſrael, they turned back from him.

†Ebr. in his ſimplicitie, or ignorantly.

33 Then *a certaine* man drew a bow † mightily, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the ioynts ‖ of his brigandine: therefore he ſaid to his charetman, Turne thine hand, & cary me out of the hoſt: for I am hurt.

‖Or, betweene the habergine.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: and the king of Iſrael ſtood ſtill in his charet againſt the Aramites vntill euen, and died at the time of the ſunne going downe.

CHAP. XIX.

4 After Iehoſhaphat was rebuked by the Prophet, hee called againe the people to the honouring of the Lord. 5 He appointeth Iudges and Miniſters, 9 And exhorteth them to feare God.

AND Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah returned † ſafe to his houſe in Ieruſalem.

†Ebr. in peace.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer went out to meete him, and ſayde to King Iehoſhaphat, Wouldeſt thou helpe the wicked, and loue them that hate the Lord? therefore for this thing the wrath † of the Lord is vpon thee.

†Ebr. wrath from the Lord.

3 Neuertheleſſe good things are found in thee, becauſe thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

4 ¶ So Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem, and returned and went thorow the people from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them again vnto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And he ſet iudges in the land throughout all the ſtrong cities of Iudah, city by city,

Deut.16. 17.10.l.34 19 act.10 34.rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6.epheſ. 6.9.col.3. 25. 1. pet. 1.17.

6 And ſayd to the iudges, Take heede what ye doe: for yee execute not the iudgement of man, but of the Lord, and *he will be* with you in the cauſe *and* iudgement.

7 Wherefore now let the feare of the Lord bee vpon you: take heede, and doe it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, neither * reſpect of perſons, nor receiuing of reward.

8 Moreouer in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites and of the Prieſts and of the chief of the families of Iſrael, for the iudgement and cauſe of the Lord and they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the Lord faithfully and with a perfit heart.

10 And in euery cauſe that ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene law & precept, ſtatutes and iudgements, *ye ſhall iudge them* and admoniſh them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the Lord, that wrath come not vpon you, and vpon your brethren Thus ſhall ye do, and treſpaſſe not.

11 And behold, Amariah the Prieſt *ſhall be* the chiefe ouer you in all matters of the Lord, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, a ruler of the houſe of Iudah *ſhalbe* for all the kings affaires, & the Leuites *ſhalbe* officers before you. Be of courage, and do it, and the Lord ſhall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

3 Iehoſhaphat and the people pray vnto the Lord. 22 The marueilous victory that the Lorde gaue him againſt his enemies. 30 His reigne and acts.

AFter this alſo came the children of Moab and the children of Ammon, and with them of the Ammonites againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came that told Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea, out of Aram: and behold, they be in Hazzon Tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet himſelfe to ſeeke the Lord, and proclaimed a faſt thorowout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together to aske counſell of the Lord: they came euen out of all the cities of Iudah to enquire of the Lord.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſtood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem in the houſe of the Lorde before the new court,

6 And ſaid, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and reigneſt not thou on all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hande is power and might, and none is able to withſtand thee.

7 Didſt not thou our God caſt out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, & gaueſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therein for thy name, ſaying,

9 *If euil come vpon vs, *as* the ſword of iudgement, or peſtilence, or famine, we will ſtand before this houſe and in thy preſence, (for thy name is in this houſe) and wil cry vnto thee in our tribulation, and thou wilt heare and helpe.

1. King. 8. 37 chap. 6.28.

10 And now behold, the children of * Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, bywhom thou wouldeſt not let Iſrael goe, when they came out of the lande of Egypt: but they returned aſide from them, and deſtroyed them not:

Deut. 2.9 2.cb.13.8.

11 Behold, I ſay, they reward vs, in comming to caſt vs out of thine inheritance which thou haſt cauſed vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for there is no ſtrength in vs *to ſtand* before this great multitude that commeth againſt vs, neither doe wee knowe what to doe: but our eyes are toward thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before the Lorde with their yong ones, their wiues and their children.

14 And Iahaziel the ſonne of Zechariah the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſonne of Ieiel, the ſonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the ſons of Aſaph, *was there*, vpon

vpon whom came the Spirite of the Lorde, in the mids of the Congregation.

15 And he ſaid, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou, King Iehoſhaphat: thus ſaith the Lord vnto you, Feare you not, neither be afraid of this great multitude: for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morow goe ye downe againſt them: behold, they come vp by the cleft of Ziz, and ye ſhall find them at the end of the brooke before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

17 Ye ſhall not neede to fight in this *battell:* * ſtand ſtill, mooue not, and behold the ‖ ſaluation of the Lord toward you: O Iudah, and Ieruſalem, feare ye not, neither be afraid: to morow goe out againſt them, and the Lord *will be* with you.

Exod. 14. 13, 14. ‖*Or, deliuerance.*

18 ¶ Then Iehoſhaphat bowed downe with his face to the earth, and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell downe before the Lord, worſhipping the Lord.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Corhites ſtood vp to prayſe the Lord God of Iſrael with a loud voyce on hie.

20 And when they roſe early in ỹ morning, they went forth to the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they departed, Iehoſhaphat ſtood, and ſaid, Heare ye me: O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ieruſalem: put your truſt in the Lord your God, and ye ſhalbe aſſured: beleeue his Prophets, and ye ſhall proſper.

21 And when he had conſulted with the people, and appointed ſingers vnto the Lord, & them that ſhould praiſe *him that is* in the beautiful Sanctuary, in going forth before the men of armes, and ſaying, Praiſe ye the Lord, for his mercy *laſteth* for euer,

22 And when they began to ſhout, and to praiſe, the Lord laid ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and they ſlew one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab roſe againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, to ſlay and to deſtroy *them:* and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to deſtroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward Mizpah in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude: and behold, the carkeiſes were fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both of ſubſtance and alſo of bodies *laden* with precious iewels, which they tooke for themſelues, till they could cary no more: they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoile: for it was much.

26 And in the fourth day they aſſembled themſelues in the valley of Berachah: for there they bleſſed the Lord: therfore they called the name of that place, the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then euery man of Iudah and Ieruſalem returned with Iehoſhaphat their head, to goe againe to Ieruſalem with ioy: for the Lord hade made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with violes, and with harps, and with trumpets, *euen* vnto the houſe of the Lord.

29 And the feare of God was vpon all the kingdomes of the earth, when they had heard that the Lord had fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the kingdome of Iehoſhaphat was quiet, and his God gaue him reſt on euery ſide.

31 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat reigned ouer Iudah, and *was* fiue and thirty yeere old when he beganne to reigne: and reigned fiue and twenty yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Azubah, the daughter of Shilhi. *1. King. 22.42.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, and departed not therefrom, doing that which was right in the ſight of the Lord.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat firſt and laſt, beholde, they are written in the booke of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, which * is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Iſrael. *1. King. 16.1.

35 ¶ Yet after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ioine himſelfe with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who was giuen to do euill.

36 And he ioyned with him, to * make ſhips to goe to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion Gaber. *1. Kin. 22, 48, 49.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſhah propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy works. And the ſhips were broken that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoſhaphat dieth. 3 Iehoram ſucceedeth him, 4 which killeth his brethren. 6 Hee was brought to idolatry, 11 and ſeduceth the people. 16 Hee is oppreſſed of the Philiſtims. 18 His miſerable end.

IEhoſhaphat then ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And hee had brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, & Shephatiah. All theſe were the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of ſiluer and of gold, and of precious things, with ſtrong cities in Iudah, but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram: for he was the eldeſt.

4 * And Iehoram roſe vp vpon the kingdome of his father, and made himſelfe ſtrong, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and alſo of the princes of Iſrael. *2. King. 8.16.

5 Iehoram was two and thirty yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

6 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as the houſe of Ahab had done: for hee had the daughter of Ahab to wife, and he wrought euill in the eyes of the Lord.

7 Howbeit the Lorde would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the * couenant, that hee had made with Dauid, and becauſe hee had promiſed to giue a light to him, & to his ſonnes for euer. *2. Sam. 7. 12, 16. 1. kin. 2. 4 and 9. 5.

8 ¶ In his daies Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer them. 2. king 8. 19. chap. 6. 16.

9 And Iehoram went foorth with his princes, and al his charets, with him: & he roſe vp by night, & ſmote Edom, which had compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 But Edom rebelled from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then did Libnah rebel at the ſame time from vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the Lord God of his fathers.

11 ¶ Moreouer hee made hie places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the Inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto.*

12 And

12 And there came a writing to him from Eliiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah,

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to goe a whoring, as the houſe of Ahab went a whoring, and haſt alſo ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thou,

14 Behold, with a great plague will the Lorde ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy ſubſtance,

15 And thou ſhalt be in great diſeaſes in the diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out for the diſeaſe day by day.

16 ¶So the Lord ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtims, and the Arabians that were beſide the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo, & his wiues, ſo that there was not a ſonne left him, ſaue Iehoahaz, the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

18 And after all this the Lord ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And in proceſſe of time, euen after the end of two yeeres his guts fell out with his diſeaſe: ſo hee died of ſore diſeaſes, and his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

20 When he began to reigne, hee was two and thirtie yeres olde, and reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeere, and liued without being deſired: yet they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not among the ſepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah reigneth after Iehoram. 9 Iehu king of Iſrael killeth Ahaziah. 10 Athaliah putteth to death all the kings linage. 11 Ioaſh eſcapeth.

2.King.8.24. AND *the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his yongeſt ſonne king in his ſtead: for the armie that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the eldeſt: therfore Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Two and fourty yere old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem. And his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He walked alſo in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother counſelled him to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore hee did euill in the ſight of the Lord, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father, to his deſtruction.

5 And he walked after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to fight againſt Hazael King of Aram, at Ramoth Gilead: and the Aramites ſmote Ioram.

6 ¶And he returned to be healed in Izreel, becauſe of the wounds wherewith they had wounded him at Ramah, when hee fought with Hazael king of Aram. Now Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Izreel, becauſe he was diſeaſed.

2.King.9.7. 7 And the deſtruction of Ahaziah came of God, in that he went to Ioram: for when hee was come, he went forth with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, * whome the Lord had anointed to deſtroy the houſe of Ahab.

‖Or, tooke vengeance. 8 Therefore when Iehu ‖ executed iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah that waited on Ahaziah, he ſlew them alſo.

9 And he ſought Ahaziah, and they caught him where he was hid in Samaria, and brought him to Iehu, and ſlew him, and buried him, becauſe, ſayde they, he is the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, which ſought the Lord with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah was not able to reteine the kingdome.

2.King.11.1. 10 ¶ * Therefore when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the kings ſeed of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the kings ſonnes, that ſhould be ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber: ſo Iehoſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah: ſo ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, while Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah is made king. 15 Athaliah is put to death. 17 The temple of Baal is deſtroyed. 19 Iehoiada appointeth miniſters in the tẽple.

2.King.11.4. AND *in the ſeuenth yere, Iehoiada waxed bold, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, *to wit*, Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſonne of Zichri in couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe fathers of Iſrael: & they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſaid vnto them, Behold, the kings ſonne muſt reigne, * as the Lord hath ſaid of the ſonnes of Dauid.

2.Sam.7.12,16. 1.kin.2.4. chap.21.7

4 This is it that ye ſhall doe. The third part of you that come on the Sabbath of the Prieſts, and the Leuites *ſhall be* porters of the doores.

5 And *another* third part toward the kings houſe, and *another* third part at the * gate of the foundation, and all the people *ſhall be* in the courts of the houſe of the Lord.

2.King.11.6.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the Lord, ſaue the Prieſts and the Leuites that miniſter: they ſhall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites ſhal compaſſe the king round about, and euery man with his weapon in his hand, and he that entreth into the houſe, ſhall be ſlaine, and be you with the king, when he commeth in, and when he goeth out,

8 ¶So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded, and tooke euery man his men that came on the Sabbath, with them that went out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt did not diſcharge the courſes.

9 And Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreths ſpeares and ſhields, and bucklers, which had been king Dauids, and were in the houſe of God.

10 And he cauſed all the people to ſtand (euery man with his weapon in his hand) from the right ſide of the houſe, to the left ſide of the houſe by the altar, and by the houſe round about the king.

11 Then they brought out the kings ſonne, and put

put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the testimony, and made him king. And Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, God saue the king.

12 ¶ But when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running, and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the Lord.

13 And when shee ‖ looked, beholde, the king stood by his pillar at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew the trumpets, and the singers *were* with instruments of musicke, and they that could sing praise: then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

‖ Or, saw the king standing.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds that were gouernours of the hoste, and sayd vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges, and he that followeth her, let him die by the sword: for the Priest had sayd, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they laid hands on her: and when she was come to the entring of the horsegate by the kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him and all the people, and the king, that they would be the Lords people.

17 And all the people went to the house of Baal, and destroyed it, and brake his altars, and his images, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 And Iehoiada appointed officers for the house of the Lord, vnder the ‖ hands of the Priests and Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed for the house of the Lord, to offer burnt offerings vnto the Lord, *as it is written in the Lawe of Moses, with reioycing and singing by the appointment of Dauid.

‖ Or, charge. Numb. 28.3.

19 And he set porters by the gates of the house of the Lord, that none that was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the noble men, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and hee caused the King to come downe out of the house of the Lord, and they went thorow the hie gate of the Kings house, and set the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 Then all the people of the land reioiced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

4 Ioash repaireth the house of the Lord. 17 *After the death of Iehoiada hee falleth to idolatrie.* 21 *He stoneth to death Zechariah the Prophet.* 25 *Ioash is killed of his owne seruants.* 27 *After him reigneth Amaziah.*

2. Kings 12.1.

IOash * *was* seuen yeere old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned fourtie yeere in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer sheba.

2 And Ioash did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

‖ Or, gaue him two wiues.

3 And Iehoiada ‖ tooke him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And afterward it came into Ioash mind to renew the house of the Lord.

5 And he assembled the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God, from yeere to yeere, and haste the thing: but the Leuites hasted not.

6 Therefore the king called Iehoiada the chief, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and Ierusalem, * the taxe of Moses the seruant of the Lord, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of the Testimony? Exo. 30 13.

7 For wicked Athaliah *and* her children brake vp the house of God: and all the things that were dedicate for the house of the Lord, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 Therefore the king commanded, and * they made a chest, and set it at the gate of the house of the Lord without. 2. Kings 12.9.

9 And they made proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring vnto the Lord * the taxe of Moses the seruant of God, *layd* vpon Israel in the wilderneſse. Exod. 30. 13.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had finished.

11 And when it was time, they brought the chest vnto the kings officer by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that there was much siluer, then the kings Scribe, and one appointed by the high Priest came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe: thus they did day by day, and gathered siluer in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the labour *and* worke in the house of the Lord, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the Lord: *they gaue it* also to workers of yron and brasse to repaire the house of the Lord.

13 So the workemen wrought, and the worke † amended through their hands: and they restored the house of God to his state, and strengthened it.

† Ebr. medicine was vpon the work, meaning, it was repaired.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the siluer before the king and Iehoiada, and hee made thereof vessels for the house of the Lord, *euen* vessels to minister, both morters, and *incense* cups, and vessels of gold, and of siluer: & they offered burnt offerings in the house of Lord continually all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes and died. An hundred and thirtie yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid, with the kings, because he had done good in Israel, and toward God and his house.

17 ¶ And after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and did reuerence to the king, and the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, because of this their trespasse.

19 And *God* sent Prophets among them, to bring them againe vnto the Lord: and they made protestation among them, but they would not heare.

20 And the Spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and sayd vnto them, Thus sayth God, Why transgresse yee the Commandements of the Lord? surely ye shall not prosper: because ye haue forsaken the Lord, he also hath forsaken you.

21 Then they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the Court of the house of the Lord.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne. And when he died, he sayd, The Lord looke vpon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And when the yeere was out, the host of Aram came vp against him, and they came against Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of

of the people from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoile of them vnto the king of Damaſcus.

24 Though the army of Aram came with a ſmal company of men, yet the Lorde deliuered a very great armie into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the Lord God of their fathers: and they gaue ſentence againſt Ioaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his owne ſeruants conſpired againſt him for the blood of the children of Iehoiada the Prieſt, and ſlew him on his bedde, and he died, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the Kings.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him, Zabad the ſonne of Shimrath an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſonne of Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 But his ſonnes, and the ſumme of the taxe *gathered* by him, and the foundation of the houſe of God, beholde, they are written in the ſtory of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

3 *Amaziah putteth them to death which ſlew his father.* 10 *He ſendeth backe them of Iſrael.* 11 *He ouercommeth the Edomites.* 14 *He falleth to idolatrie.* 17 *And Ioaſh king of Iſrael ouercommeth Amaziah.* 27 *He is ſlaine by a conſpiracie.*

AMaziah was fiue and twentie yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned nine and twentie yere in *Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ieruſalem. *2.Kings 14.2.

2 And he did vprightly in the eyes of the Lord, but not with a perfite heart.

3 And when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed vnto him, he ſlew his ſeruants that had ſlaine the king his father.

4 But hee ſlewe not their children, but *did* as it is written in the Lawe, *and* in the booke of Moſes, where the Lord commanded, ſaying, *The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers, but euery man ſhall die for his owne ſinne. *Deut.24.16.2.kin.14.6.iere.31.30.eze.18.20

5 ¶And Amaziah aſſembled Iudah, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreths according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: and hee numbred them from twentie yeere old and aboue, and found among them three hundred thouſand choſen men, to go forth to the warre, and to handle ſpeare and ſhield

6 Hee hired alſo an hundred thouſand valiant men out of Iſrael for an hundreth talents of ſiluer.

7 But a man of God came to him, ſaying, O king, let not the armie of Iſrael goe with thee: for the Lorde is not with Iſrael, *neither* with all the houſe of Ephraim.

8 If not, go thou on, do it, make thy ſelfe ſtrong to the battell, *but* God ſhall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, What ſhall we doe then for the hundreth talents, which I haue giuen to the hoſte of Iſrael? Then the man of God anſwered, The Lord is able to giue thee more then this.

10 So Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to returne to their place: wherefore their wrath was kindled greatly againſt Iudah, and they returned to their places with great anger.

11 Then Amaziah was encouraged, & led foorth his people, and went to the ſalt valley, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand did the children of Iudah take aliue, and caried them to the top of a rocke, and caſt them downe from the toppe of the rocke, and they all burſt to pieces.

13 But the men of the armie, which Amaziah ſent away, that they ſhould not go with his people to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah from Samaria vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoile.

14 Now after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods and worſhipped them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the Lord was wroth with Amaziah, and ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought the gods of the people, which were not able to deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And as he talked with him, he ſaid vnto him, Haue they made thee the Kings counſeller? ceaſe thou: why ſhould they ſmite thee? And the Prophet ceaſed, but ſaid, I knowe that God hath determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not obeyed my counſell.

17 ¶Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke counſell, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz, the ſon of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 But Ioaſh king of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that is in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that is in Lebanon, ſaying, *Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and the wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon went and trode downe the thiſtle. *2.Kings 14.9.

19 Thou thinkeſt: loe, thou haſt ſmitten Edom, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to brag, abide now at home: why doeſt thou prouoke to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it was of God, that he might deliuer them into *his* hand, becauſe they had ſought the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went vp: and he, and Amaziah king of Iudah ſawe one another in the face at Beth ſhemeſh, which is in Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tents.

23 But Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Ioaſh, the ſonne of Iehoahaz in Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim vnto the corner gate foure hundred cubits.

24 And *he tooke* all the golde and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed Edom, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and the children that were in hoſtage, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeere.

26 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, are they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away from the Lord, *they wrought treaſon againſt him in Ieruſalem: and when he was fled to Lachiſh, they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there. *2.Kings 14.19.

28 And

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1. 5 *Vzziah obeying the Lord, proſpereth in his enterpriſes.* 16 *He waxeth proud and vſurpeth the Prieſts office.* 19 *The Lord plagueth him.* 20 *The Prieſts driue him out of the Temple, and exclude him out of the Lordes houſe.* 23 *His buriall and his ſucceſſour.*

2.King. 14.21. THen * all the people of Iudah tooke Vzziah, which was ſixteene yeere olde, and made him king in the ſtead of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

2.King. 15.2. 3 *Sixteene yeere old *was* Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and he reigned two and fiftie yere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And he did vprightly in the ſight of ỹ Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah (which vnderſtood the viſions of God) and when as he ſought the Lord, God made him to proſper.

6 For hee went foorth and fought againſt the Philiſtims, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, & the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities in Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtims.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtims, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal and Hammeunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue giftes to Vzziah, and his name ſpred to the entring in of Egypt: for he did moſt valiantly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towres in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the

Nehe.3. 19,24. *turning, and made them ſtrong.

10 And he built towers in the wilderneſſe, and

‖Or, pits. digged many ‖ciſternes: for hee had much cattell both in the valleys and plaines, plowmen, and dreſſers of vines in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 Vzziah had alſo an hoſte of fighting men that went out to warre by bands, according to the count of their number vnder the hand of Ieiel the ſcribe, and Maaſeiah the ruler, *and* vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the families of the valiant men *were* two thouſand and ſixe hundreth.

13 And vnder their hand *was* the army for warre, three hundreth and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundreth that fought valiantly to help the king againſt the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared them throughout all the hoſte, ſhields and ſpeares and helmets, and brigandines, and bowes, and ſtones to ſling.

†Ebr. engines by the inuention of an inuentiue man. 15 He made alſo very † artificiall engines in Ieruſalem, to be vpon the towres, and vpon the corners, to ſhoote arrowes, and great ſtones: and his name ſpred farre abroad, becauſe *God* did helpe him marueilouſly, till he was mightie.

16 ¶But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lift vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the Lorde his God, and went into the Temple of the Lord to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, & with him foureſcore Prieſts of ỹ Lord, valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the king, and

Numb. 18.7. ſaid vnto him, *It pertaineth not to thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the Lord, but to the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron that are conſecrated for to offer incenſe: goe forth of the Sanctuarie: for thou haſt tranſgreſſed, and thou ſhalt haue none honour of the Lord God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and had incenſe in his hand to burne it: and while he was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie roſe vp in his forehead before the Prieſts in the houſe of the Lord beſide the incenſe altar.

20 And when Azariah the chiefe Prieſt with all the Prieſts looked vpon him, behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they cauſed him haſtily to depart thence: and hee was euen compelled to goe out, becauſe the Lord had ſmitten him.

2.King. 15.5. 21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt as a leper in an houſe apart, becauſe he was cut off from the houſe of the Lord: and Iotham his ſonne *ruled* ouer the Kings houſe, and iudged the people of the Land.

22 Concerning the reſt of the Actes of Vzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall, which pertained to the kings: for they ſaid, He is a leper. And Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Iotham reigneth and ouercommeth the Ammonites.* 8 *His reigne and death.* 9 *Ahaz his ſonne reigneth in his ſtead.*

2.Kings 15.33. IOtham * *was* fiue and twentie yere old when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Ieruſhah the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, according to all that his father Vzziah did, ſaue that hee entred not into the Temple of the Lorde, and the people did yet corrupt *their wayes.*

3 He built the hie gate of ỹ houſe of the Lord, and he built very much on the wall of the caſtle.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the foreſts hee built palaces and towres.

5 And he fought with the king of the children of Ammon, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere an hundreth talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand † meaſures of wheate, and ten thouſand of barley: this did the children of Ammon giue him ‖ both in the ſecond yere and the third.

†Ebr. Corim. ‖Or, yeerely.

6 So Iotham became mightie, becauſe he directed his way before the Lord his God.

7 Concerning the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeere old when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeere in Ieruſalem.

9 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz an idolater is giuen into the hands of the Syrians, and the king of Iſrael.* 9 *The Prophet reproueth the Iſraelites crueltie.* 18 *Iudah is moleſted with enemies.* 23 *Ahaz increaſeth his idolatrie.* 26 *His death and ſucceſſour.*

2.King. 16.2. AHaz * *was* twenty yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yere in Ieruſalem, and did not vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, like Dauid his ‖ father.

‖Or, predeceſſor.

2 But hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Iſrael,

Israel,and made euen molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, hee burnt incense in the valley of Ben hinnom,and ‖burnt his sonnes with fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whome the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖Or, made the passe through the fire, as Chap. 33. 6.Ieuit. 18.21.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the hie places,and on hils,and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God deliuered him into the hand of the king of the Aramites, & they smote him, and tooke of his † many prisoners, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, which smote him with a great slaughter.

†Ebr. a great captiuitie.

6 For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah sixscore thousand in one day,all † valiant men, because they had forsaken the Lorde God of their fathers.

†Ebr. sons of strength.

7 And Zichri a‖mightie man of Ephraim slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house,and Elkanah the second after the King.

‖Or, tyrant.

8 And the children of Israel tooke prisoners of their brethren,two hundreth thousand of women, sonnes and daughters,and caried away much spoile of them,and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 ¶But there was a Prophet of the Lords(whose name *was* Oded)and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria,and said vnto them, Behold, because ỹ Lord God of your fathers is wroth with Iudah,he hath deliuered them into your hand,& ye haue slaine them in a rage,ỹ reacheth vp to heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keep vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem,as seruants and handmaids vnto you: but are not you *such, that* sinnes are with you before the Lord your God?

11 Now therfore heare me,and deliuer the captiues againe,which ye haue taken prisoners of your brethren: for the fierce wtath of the Lorde *is* toward you.

12 Wherefore certaine of the chiefe of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iehohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth,& Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum,& Amasa the sonne of Hadlai stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And saide vnto them, Bring not in the captiues hither: for *this shalbe* a sinne vpon vs *against* the Lord:ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse,though our trespasse be great, and the fierce wrath *of God is* against Israel.

14 So the armie left the captiues and the spoile before the Princes and all the Congregation.

15 And the men that were named by name rose vp and tooke the prisoners,and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them,and shod them,and gaue them meate,& gaue them drinke, & anoynted them,and caried all that were feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho the city of Palme trees to their brethrē: so they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the kings of Asshur to helpe him.

17 (For the Edomites came moreouer,and slew of Iudah,and caried away captiues.

18 The Philistims also inuaded the cities in the low countrey, and toward the South of Iudah, and tooke Bethshemesh,and Aialon,and Gederoth, and Shocho,with the villages thereof, & Timnah, with her villages,and Gimzo with her villages,and they dwelt there.

19 For the Lord had humbled Iudah,because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he had brought vengeance vpon Iudah,and had grieuously transgressed against the Lord)

20 And Tilgath Pilneeser king of Asshur came vnto him, who troubled him and did not strengthen him.

21 For Ahaz † tooke a portion* out of the house of the Lord, and out of the kings house and of the Princes, and gaue vnto the King of Asshur: yet it helped him not.

†Ebr. diuided. 2.Kings 16.8.

22 And in the time of his tribulation did he yet trespasse more against the Lord :(this is king Ahaz)

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which plagued him, and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Aram helped them, I will sacrifice vnto them, and they will helpe mee : yet they were his ruine, and of all ‖Israel.

‖Or, Iudah and Benjamin

24 And Ahaz gathered the vessels of the house of God, and brake the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the Lorde, and made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery citie of Iudah hee made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

26 Concerning the rest of his actes, and all his wayes first and last, behold,they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers,and they buried him in the citie ‖of Ierusalem, but brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

‖Or, in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXIX.

3 5 *Hezekiah repaireth the Temple, and aduertiseth the Leuites of the corruption of Religion.* 12 *The Leuites prepare the Temple.* 20 *The King and his princes sacrifice in the Temple.* 25 *The Leuites sing praises.* 31 *The oblation of the people.*

HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee was fiue and twentie yeere olde, and reigned nine and twentie yeere in Ierusalem : and his mothers name *was* ‖Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

2.Kings 18.1.

‖Or, Abi.

2 And he did vprightly in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 Hee opened the doores of the house of the Lord in the first yeere, and in the first moneth of his reigne, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them into the East streete,

5 And said vnto them,Heare me,ye Leuites,sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and caty forth the filthinesse out of the Sanctuary.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed and done euill in the eyes of the Lord our God, and haue forsaken him, and turned away their faces from the Tabernacle of the Lord,and turned their backes.

7 They haue also shut the doores of the porch, and quenched the lampes, and haue neither burnt incense, nor offered burnt offrings in the Sanctuary vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord hath bene on Iudah and Ierusalem: and he hath made them a ‖scattering, a desolation, and an hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

‖Or, a nodding of the head and mockery.

9 For loe, our fathers are fallen by the sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues *are* in captiuitie for the same cause.

10 Nowe I † purpose to make a conenant with the Lord God of Israel,that hee may turne away his fierce wrath from vs.

†Eb. it is in mine heart. Numb. 18.6.

11 Now my sons,be not deceiued: for the Lord hath* chosen you to stand before him,to serue him,

and to be his miniſters, and to burne incenſe.

12 ¶Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amathai, and Ioel the ſonne of Azariah of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari, Kith the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iehalelel: and of the Gerſhonites, Ioah the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of the ſonnes of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſons of Heman, Iehiel, & Shimei: and of the ſons of Ieduthun, Shemaiah & Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelues, and came according to the commandement of the King, *and* ‖ by the wordes of the Lord for to cleanſe the houſe of the Lord.

‖ *Or, concerning the things of the Lord.*

16 And the Prieſts went into the inner parts of the houſe of the Lord, to cleanſe it, and brought out all the vncleanneſſe that they found in the Temple of the Lord into the court of the houſe of the Lord: and the Leuites tooke it, to cary it out vnto the brooke Kidron.

17 They began the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie it, and the eight day of the moneth came they to the porch of the Lord: ſo they ſanctified the houſe of the Lord in eight dayes, & in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth, they made an end.

18 ¶Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, Wee haue cleanſed all the houſe of the Lord, and the Altar of burnt offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ‖ ſhewbread Table, with all the veſſels thereof:

‖ *Or, table where the bread was ſet in order.*

19 And all the veſſels which king Ahaz had caſt aſide when he reigned, *and* tranſgreſſed, haue wee prepared and ſanctified: and behold, they are before the Altar of the Lord.

20 ¶And Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the princes of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the Lord.

21 And they brought ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goats, for a * ſinne offering for the kingdom, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah. And hee commaunded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, to offer *them* on the altar of the Lord.

Leuit.4. 14.

22 So they ſlew the bullocks, and the Prieſts receiued the blood, and ſprinkled it vpon the Altar: they ſlew alſo the rammes, and ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar, and they ſlew the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

23 Then they brought the he goats for the ſinne offering before the king and the Congregation, and they laid their hands vpon them.

24 And the Prieſts ſlew them, & with the blood of them they cleanſed the Altar to reconcile all Iſrael: for the king had commanded for all Iſrael the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering.

25 He appointed alſo the Leuites in the houſe of the Lord with cymbals, with viols and with harps, * according to the commandement of Dauid and Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for the commandement *was* by the hand of the Lord, *and* by the hand of his Prophets.

1. Chron. 16.4.

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid, and the Prieſts with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: & when the burnt offering began, the ſong of the Lord began with the trumpets, and the inſtruments of Dauid king of Iſrael.

28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, ſinging a ſong, and they blewe the trumpets: all this *continued* vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were preſent with him, bowed themſelues and worſhipped.

30 ¶Then Hezekiah the king and the Princes commanded the Leuites to praiſe the Lorde with the words of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer. So they praiſed with ioy, and they bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

31 And Hezekiah ſpake, and ſaid, Now ye haue † conſecrate your ſelues to the Lord: come neere & bring the ſacrifices and *offerings* of praiſe into the houſe of the Lord. And the Congregation brought ſacrifices, and *offerings* of praiſes, and euery man that was willing in heart, *offered* burnt offrings.

† *Hebr. fil. led your hands.*

32 And the number of the burnt offrings, which the Congregation brought, was ſeuentie bullockes, an hundreth rammes, *and* two hundreth lambes: all theſe were for a burnt offering vnto the Lord:

33 And for ſanctification ſix hundreth bullocks, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſts were too fewe, and were not able to flay all the burnt offerings: therefore their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till they had ended the worke, and vntill *other* Prieſts were ſanctified: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

35 And alſo the burnt offrings were many with the * fat of the peace offerings and the drinke offerings for the burnt offering. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lord was ſet in order.

Leuit.3. 2,5.

36 Then Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the people ſo readie: for the thing was done ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1. 13 The keeping of the Paſſeouer by the kings commãdement. 6 He exhorteth Iſrael to turne to the Lord. 18 He prayeth for the people. 24 His oblation and the princes. 27 The Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael, and Iudah, and alſo wrote letters to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the Lorde at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael.

2 And the King and his princes and all the Congregation had taken counſel in Ieruſalem to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at this time, becauſe there were not Prieſts ynow ſanctified, neither was the people gathered to Ieruſalem.

4 And the thing pleaſed the king, and all the Congregation.

5 And they decreed to make proclamation thorowout al Iſrael, from Beer-ſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lord God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done it of a great *time*, as it was written.

6 ¶So the poſts went with letters by the commiſsion of the king, and his princes, thorowout all Iſrael and Iudah, and with the commandement of the King, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the Lord God of Abraham, Izhak, and Iſrael, and he wil returne to the remnant that are eſcaped of you, out of the hands of the kings of Aſſhur.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, & like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the Lord God of their fathers: *and* therefore he made them deſolate as ye ſee.

8 Be not ye now ſtiffenecked like your fathers, *but* giue the hand to the Lorde, and come into his Sanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for euer, & ſerue the

the Lord your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shall turne away from you.

9 For if ye returne vnto the Lord, your brethren and your children *shall finde* mercie before them that led them captiues, and they shall returne vnto this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye conuert vnto him.

10 ¶So the postes went from citie to citie thorow the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun submitted themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 And the hand of God was in Iudah, so that he gaue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king & of the rulers, according to the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled to Ierusalem much people to keepe the feast of the vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great assembly.

14 ¶And they arose, and tooke away the altars that were in Ierusalem: & all those for incense tooke they away, and cast them into the brooke Kidron.

15 Afterward they slew the Passeouer the foureteenth *day* of the second moneth: & the Priests and Lenites were ashamed, & sanctified themselues, and brought ȳ burnt offrings into the house of ȳ Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their maner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: *and* the Priests sprinkled the blood *receiued* of the hands of the Leuites.

17 Because there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified, therfore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouer for all that were not cleane, to sanctifie it to the Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* a multitude of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun had not cleansed themselues, yet did eate the Passeouer, *but* not as it was written: wherefore Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord be merciſull toward *him*,

19 That prepareth his whole heart to seeke the Lord God, the God of his fathers, though he be not *clensed*, according to ȳ purification of ȳ Sanctuary.

20 And the Lord heard Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great ioy, and the Leuites and the Priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loude instruments vnto the Lord.

†Eb. spake to the heart.

22 And Hezekiah † spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge *to sing* vnto the Lord: & they did eate in that feast seuen dates, and offered peace offerings, and prayſed the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe it other seuen dayes. So they kept in seuen dayes with ioy.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah had giuen to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and seuen thousand sheepe. And the princes had giuen to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheep: and many Priests were sanctified.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah reioyced with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Salomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel there *was* not the like thing in Ierusalem.

27 Then the Priests and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people, and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp vnto heauen, to his holy habitation.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people destroy idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah appointeth Priests and Leuites,* 4 *And prouideth for their liuing.* 13 *He ordaineth ouerseers to distribute to euery one his portion.*

AND when all these things were finished, all Israel that were found in the cities of Iudah, went out, and brake the images, & cut downe the groues, and brake downe the hie places, and the altars thorowout all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, vntill they had made an end: afterward all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and Leuites by their turnes, euery man according to his office, *both* Ptiests and Leuites, for the burnt offering and peace offerings, to minister and to giue thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3 (And the kings portion *was* of his owne substance for the burnt offerings, *euen* for the burnt offerings of the morning and of the euening, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moones, and for the solemne feasts, * as it is written in the Law of the Lord) *Num.28. 3,9.*

4 Hee commanded also the people that dwelt in Hierusalem, to giue a part to the Priests and Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the Lord.

5 ¶And when the commandement was ‖ spread, the children of Israel brought abundance of first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and honie, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithes of all things brought they abundantly. ‖*Or, published.*

6 And the children of Israel and Iudah that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they also brought the tithes of bullockes and sheepe, and the holy tithes which were consecrate vnto the Lorde their God, and layd them on many heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished them in the seuenth moneth.

8 ¶ And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the Lord and his people Israel.

9 And Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offrings into the house of the Lord, we haue eaten and haue been satisfied, and there is left in abundance: for the Lorde hath blessed his people, and this abundance that is left.

11 ¶ And Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord: and they prepared them,

12 And caried in the first fruits, and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: and ouer them *was* Conaniah the Leuite the chiefe, and Shimei his brother the second.

13 And Iehiel, and Azariah, & Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, & Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, & Mahath, & Benaiah *were* ouerseers † by the appointment of Conaniah, & Shimei his brother, †*Eb. by the hand.*

and by the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and of Azariah the chiefe of the houſe of God.

14 And Core the ſonne of Imnah the Leuite porter toward the Eaſt, *was* ouer the things that were willingly offered vnto God, to diſtribute the oblations of the Lord, and the holy things that were conſecrate.

15 And at his hand *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieſhua & Semaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Prieſts, to diſtribute with fidelitie to their brethren by courſes, both to the great and ſmall,

16 Their daily portion: beſide their generation being males from three yeere olde and aboue, *euen* to al that entred into the houſe of the Lord to their office in their charge, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the generation of the Prieſts, after the houſe of their fathers, and to the Leuites from twenty yeere olde and aboue, according to their charge in their courſes:

18 And to the generation of all their children, their wiues, and their ſonnes and their daughters thorowout all the Congregation: for by their fidelitie are they partakers of the holy things.

19 Alſo to the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts *which were* in the fields *and* ſuburbs of their cities, in euery citie the men that were appointed by names, ſhould giue portions to all the males of the Prieſts, and to all the generation of the Leuites.

20 And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and did well, and vprightly, and truely before the Lord his God.

21 And in all the workes that he began for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, both in the Law and in the Commandements to ſeeke his God, hee did it with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Saneherib inuadeth Iudah. 3 Hezekiah prepareth for the warre. 7 He exhorteth the people to put their truſt in the Lord. 9 Saneherib blaſphemeth God. 20 Hezekiah prayeth. 21 The Angel deſtroyeth the Aſſyrians, and the king is ſlaine. 25 Hezekiah is not thankefull toward the Lord. 33 His death.

2.*King.*18 b3.*Iſa.*30 1.*ecclus.* 48.18. †*Ebr. breake them vp.* †*Eb. face.*

AFter theſe things faithfully *deſcribed*, * Sancherib King of Aſſhur came and entred into Iudah, beſieged the ſtrong cities, and thought to † winne them for himſelfe.

2 Whē Hezekiah ſaw that Saneherib was come, & that his † purpoſe *was* to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

3 Then he tooke counſell with his princes, and his nobles, to ſtop the water of the fountains without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So many of the people aſſembled themſelues and ſtopt all the fountaines, and the riuer that ran thorow the mids of ỹ countrie, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſhur come, and find much water?

†*Ebr he was ſtrēgthened.*

5 And † he tooke courage, & built all the broken wall, and made vp the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many darts and ſhields.

6 And he ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and aſſembled them to him in the broad place of the gate of the citie, and † ſpake comfortably vnto them, ſaying,

†*Ebr. he ſpake to their heart.* 2.*King.*6. 16.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious: feare not, neither be afraid for the king of Aſſhur, neither for all the multitude that is with him: * for there *be* mo with vs then *is* with him.

8 With him *is* an arme of fleſh, but with vs *is* the Lord our God for to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. Then the people were confirmed by the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

9 *After this, did Saneherib king of Aſſhur ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (while he was againſt Lachiſh, and all his dominion with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ieruſalem, ſaying, 2.*King.*18 17.

10 Thus ſaith Saneherib the king of Aſſhur, Wherein doe ye truſt, that ye will remaine in Ieruſalem, *during* the ſiege?

11 Doth not Hezekiah intiſe you to giue ouer your ſelues vnto death by famine, and by thirſt, ſaying, The Lord our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſhur?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his hie places and his altars, & commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one Altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all people of *other* countreys? were the gods of the nations of *other* lands able to deliuer their land out of mine hand?

14 Who is he of all the gods of thoſe nations that my fathers haue deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therfore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor ſeduce you after this ſort, neither beleeue him: for none of all the gods of any nation or kingdom, was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your gods deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet more againſt the Lord God and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote alſo letters, blaſpheming the Lord God of Iſrael, and ſpeaking againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of *other* countreys could not deliuer their people out of mine hand, ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loude voice in the Iewes ſpeach vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to feare them & to aſtoniſh them, that they might take the citie.

19 Thus they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, *euen* the works of mans hands.

20 But Hezekiah the king, & the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz prayed againſt this, and cried to heauen.

21 And the Lord ſent an Angel which deſtroyed all the valiant men, and the princes and captains of the hoſt of the king of Aſſhur: ſo he returned † with ſhame to his owne land. And when he was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, ſlew him there with the ſword.

†*Eb. with ſhame of face.*

22 So the Lord ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem from the hand of Saneherib king of Aſſhur, and from the hand of all *other*, & ‖ maintained them on euery ſide.

‖*Or, gouerned.*

23 And many brought offerings vnto the Lord to Ieruſalem, and preſents to Hezekiah king of Iudah, ſo that he was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 *In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke vnto the death, and prayed vnto the Lord, who ſpake vnto him, and gaue him a ſigne. 2.*King.*20 1.*Iſa.*38.1

25 But Hezekiah did not render according to the reward *beſtowed* vpō him: for his heart was lift vp, and wrath came vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding Hezekiah humbled himſelfe (after

(after that his heart was lifted vp) he and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the wrath of the Lorde came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 Hezekiah alſo had exceeding much riches, and honour, and he gate him treaſures of ſiluer, and of gold, and of precious ſtones, and of ſweet odors, and of ſhields, and of all pleaſant veſſels:

28 And of ſtorehouſes for the increaſe of wheat, and wine & oile, and ſtalles for all beaſts, & ‖rowes for the ‖ſtables,

‖Or, ranges, and partitions.

29 And he made him cities, and *had* poſſeſsion of ſheepe and oxen in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance exceeding much.

‖Or, yacks

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water ſprings of Gihon, and led them ſtraight vnderneath toward the citie of Dauid Weſtward. So Hezekiah proſpered in all his works.

31 But becauſe of the ambaſſadors of the princes of Babel, which ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, *and* to know all that was in his heart.

32 Concerning the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz, in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

33 So Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the higheſt ſepulchre of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh an idolater. 9 He cauſeth Iudah to erre. 11 He is led away priſoner into Babylon. 12 He prayeth to the Lord, and is deliuered. 14 Hee aboliſheth idolatry, 16 and ſetteth vp true Religion. 20 He dieth, and Amon his ſonne ſucceedeth, 24 whom his owne ſeruants ſlay.

2. *King.* 21. 1. MAnaſſeh *was* twelue yeere olde * when he began to reign, and he reigned fiue and fifty yere in Ieruſalem:

2 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord like the abominations of the heathen, *whom the Lord had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

Deut. 18. 9.

3 For he went backe, and built the high places * which Hezekiah his father had broken downe: *and he ſet vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſt of the heauen, and ſerued them.

2. *Kin.* 18. 4. *Iere.* 32. 34. 2. *king.* 17. 10.

4 Alſo he built altars in the houſe of the Lord, whereof the Lord had ſaid, * In Ieruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

2. *Kin.* 21. 4.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſt of the heauen in the two courts of the houſe of the Lord.

6 And he cauſed his ſonnes to paſſe thorow the fire in the valley of Ben-hinnom: he gaue himſelfe to witchcraft and to charming, and to ſorcery, and he vſed them that had familiar ſpirits, and ſoothſayers: hee did very much euil in the ſight of the Lord to anger him.

7 He put alſo the carued image, which hee had made, in the houſe of God: whereof God had ſayd to Dauid and to Salomon his ſonne, *In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen before al the tribes of Iſrael, wil I put my Name for euer.

1. *King.* 8. 29 *and* 9. 3. 2. *king.* 21. 7. *and* 23. 27. 2. *Sam.* 7. 10.

8 Neither will *I make the foot of Iſrael to remooue any more out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers, ſo that they take heede, and do al that I haue commanded them, according to the Lawe and ſtatutes, and iudgements by the hand of Moſes.

9 So Manaſſeh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to erre, *and* to do worſe then the heathen whome the Lord had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the Lord ſpake to Manaſſeh and to his people, but they would not regard.

11 Wherfore the Lord brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte of the King of Aſſhur, which tooke Manaſſeh, *and put him* in fetters, and bound him in chaines, and caried him to Babel.

12 And when he was in tribulation, he prayed to the Lord his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him: and *God* was intreated of him, and heard his prayer, and brought him againe to Ieruſalem into his kingdome: then Manaſſeh knew that the Lord was God.

14 Now after this hee built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the Weſtſide of Gihon in the valley, euen at the entry of the fiſh gate, and compaſſed about Ophel, and raiſed it very hie, and put captaines of warre in all the ſtrong cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods and the image out of the houſe of the Lord, & all the altars that he had built in the mount of the houſe of the Lord, and in Ieruſalem, & caſt them out of the city.

16 Alſo he prepared the altar of the Lord, & ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and of thanks, and commanded Iudah to ſerue the Lord God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the hie places, but vnto the Lord their God.

18 ¶ Concerning the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the Lorde God of Iſrael, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael.

19 And his prayer, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein hee built hie places, and ſet groues and images, (before he was humbled) behold, they are written in the booke of the ‖Seers.

‖Or, Hozai.

20 So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ Amon *was* two and twenty yere old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeere in Ieruſalem.

22 But he did euil in the ſight of the Lord as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed to all the images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them.

23 And hee humbled not himſelfe before the Lord, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but this Amon treſpaſſed more and more.

24 And his ſeruants *conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe. 2. *Kin.* 21. 23.

25 But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon: and the people of the land made Ioſiah his ſonne king in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah deſtroyeth the idoles, 8 and reſtoreth the Temple. 14 The booke of the Law is found. 21 Hee ſendeth to Huldah the Propheteſſe for counſell. 27 God heareth his prayer. 31 Hee maketh a couenant with God.

IOſias *was* eight yeere old when hee beganne to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem one and thirtie yeere. 2. *King.* 22 1.

2 And he did vprightly in the ſight of the Lord, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 And in the eight yere of his reigne, (when he

was yet a child) he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and molten images:

4 And they brake downe in his sight the altars of Baalim, and hee caused to cut downe the images that were on hie vpon them: hee brake also the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images, and stampt them to powder, and strawed it vpon the graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them:

5 Also he burnt the bones of the Priestes vpon their altars, and purged Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon euen vnto Naphtali with their maules *they brake all* round about.

7 And when he had destroyed the altars & the groues, and had broken & stamped to powder the images, and had cut downe all the idoles thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

2. King. 22. 3. 8 ¶*Then in the eighteenth yere of his reigne, when he had purged the land & the Temple, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the Lord his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doore, had gathered at the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, & of al the residue of Israel, and of al Iudah and Beniamin, and ‖ of the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

‖ Or, they returned to Ierusalem: meaning Shaphan, &c.

10 And they put it in the handes of them that should do the worke, *and* had the ouersight in the house of the Lord: and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the Lord, to repaire and amend the house.

11 Euen to the workemen and to the builders gaue they it to buy hewed stone, and timber for couples, and for beames of the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath & Obadiah the Leuites of the children of Merari and Zechariah, and Meshullam, of the children of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and of the Leuites all that could skill of instruments of musicke

13 And *they were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and them that set forward all the workmen in euery worke: and of the Leuites *were* Scribes and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the Priest found the booke of the Lawe of the Lord *giuen* by the hand of Moses.

15 Therefore Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the chanceller, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the Lord: and Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the king word againe, saying, All that is committed to the hand of thy seruants, that doe they.

17 For they haue gathered the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and haue deliuered it into the hands of the ouerseers, and to the hands of the workemen.

18 Also Shaphan the chanceller declared to the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen mee a booke, and Shaphan read it before the King.

19 And when the king had heard the wordes of the Law, he tare his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the chanceller, and Asaiah the Kings seruant, saying,

21 Goe, *and* enquire of the Lord for me, and for the rest in Israel and Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the Lord that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 Then Hilkiah and they that the king *had appointed*, went to Huldah the propheteſſe the wife of Shallum, the sonne of ‖ Tokhath the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe (and she dwelt in Ierusalem within the colledge) and they communed hereof with her.

‖ Or, Tikuah. ‖ Or, Harhas.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tel you the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring euil vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and burnt incense vnto other gods, to anger mee with all the workes of their hands, therefore shall my wrath fall vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 But to the king of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall ye say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The words which thou hast heard *shall come to passe*.

27 *But* because thine heart did melt, and thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes against this place and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and tarest thy clothes, and weptest before me, I haue also heard it, saith the Lord.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euil which I wil bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. Thus they brought the king word againe.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered all the elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people from the greatest to the smallest, and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the couenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the king stood by his pillar, and made a couenant before the Lord, to walke after the Lord, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his testimonies and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, *and* that hee would accomplish the words of the couenant written in the same booke.

32 And he caused all that were found in Ierusalem, and Beniamin to stand to it: and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the couenant of God, *euen* the God of their fathers.

33 So Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that perteined to the children of Israel, and compelled all that were found in Israel to serue the Lorde their God: *so* all his dayes they turned not backe from the Lord God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth the Paßeouer. 2 He setteth forth Gods seruice. 20 He fighteth against the king of Egypt, and dieth. 24 The people bewaile him.

More-

2.King.23 21. MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the Lord in Ierusalem, and they slew the Passeouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

2 And he appointed the Priests to their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the Lord,

3 And he said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, and were sanctified vnto the Lord, Put the holy Arke in the house which Salomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build: it *shall bee* no more a burden vpon your shoulders: serue now the Lord your God and his people Israel,

4 And prepare your selues by the houses of your fathers according to your courses, as * Dauid the king of Israel hath written, and according to the writing of Salomon his sonne,

1.Chr.23. and 24. and 25. and 26. chapters.

5 And stand in the Sanctuarie according to the diuision of the families of your brethren ‖the children of the people, and *after* the diuision of the family of the Leuites:

‖Or, the people.

6 So kil the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the Lord, by the hand of Moses.

†Ebrew, sonnes of the people

7 Iosiah gaue also to the †people sheepe, lambs, and Kids, all for the Passeouer, *euen* to all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these were of the Kings substance.

8 And his princes offered willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah and Zechariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God gaue vnto the Priestes for the Passeouer, *euen* two thousand and sixe hundreth *sheepe*, and three hundreth bullockes.

9 Conaniah also and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Ieiel, and Iozabad, chiefe of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand *sheepe*, and fiue hundred bullockes.

10 Thus the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their places, also the Leuites in their orders, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they slew the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* with their handes, and the Leuites flayed *them*.

12 And they tooke away *from* the burnt offering to giue it according to the diuisions of the families of the children of the people, to offer vnto the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moses, and so of the bullockes.

Exod. 12. 8. 13 And * they rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the custome: but the sanctified things they sod in pots, pans, and cauldrons, and distributed them quickly to all the people.

14 Afterward also they prepared for themselues and for the Priests: for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were occupied* in offering of burnt offrings, and the fat, vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priestes the sonnes of Aaron.

1.Chron. 25.1. 15 And the Singers the sonnes of Asaph *stood* in their standing * according to the commaundement of Dauid and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters at euery gate, who might not depart from their seruice: therefore their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the Passeouer the same time, and the feast of the vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer kept like that in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were †present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

†Ebrew, found.

19 This Passeouer was kept in the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah.

2 King.23 29. 20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by ‖Perath, and Iosiah went out against him.

‖Or, Euphrates.

21 But he sent messengers to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house † of mine enemie, and God commaunded mee to make haste: leaue off *to come* against God which is with me, lest he destroy thee.

†Ebr. of my battell

22 But Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but changed his apparell to fight with him, and hearkened not to the words of Necho, which were of the mouth of God, but came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the shooters shot at king Iosiah: then the King said to his seruants, Carie mee away, for I am very sicke.

24 So his seruants tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet which he had, and when they had brought him to Ierusalem, he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 And Ieremiah lamented Iosiah, and al singing men & singing women mourned for Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made the same for an ordinance vnto Israel: and behold, they be written in the Lamentations.

26 Concerning the rest of the acts of Iosiah and his goodnesse, *doing* as it was written in the Law of the Lord,

27 And his deeds first & last, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 After Iosiah reigneth Iehoahaz. 4 After Iehoahaz Iehoiakim. 8 After him Iehoiachin, 11 After him Zedekiah. 14. 17 In whose time all the people were caried away to Babel, for contemning the admonitions of the Prophets, 22 and were restored againe the seuentieth yeere after by king Cyrus.

2.King.23 30. THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* three and twentie yeere olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt took him away at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundreth talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 ¶ And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim: and Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 Iehoiakim *was* fiue and twentie yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeere in Ierusalem, and did euill in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and bound him with chaines to carie him to Babel.

2.King.24 13. 7 Nebuchad-nezzar also * caried of the vessels of

the houſe of the Lord to Babel, and put them in his temple at Babel.

8 Concerning the reſt of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, & that which was found vpon him, behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶Iehoiachin *was* eight yeere old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and did euill in the ſight of the Lord.

10 And when the yere was out, king Nebuchadnezzar ſent and brought him to Babel with the precious veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, and he made ‖*Or, vncle* Zedekiah his ‖ brother King ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem.

11 Zedekiah *was* one & twenty yere old when he began to reigne, & reigned eleuen yere in Ieruſalem

2.*King.*24 12 * And he did euill in the ſight of the Lord his
17,19. God, & humbled not himſelfe before Ieremiah the
iere. 52.2. Prophet at the commandement of the Lord,

13 But he rebelled moreouer againſt Nebuchadnezzar which had cauſed him to ſweare by God: & he hardned his necke, & made his heart obſtinate, that hee might not returne to ỹ Lord God of Iſrael.

14 All the chiefe of the Prieſtes alſo and of the people treſpaſſed wonderfully, according to all the abominations of the heathen, & polluted the houſe of the Lord which he had ſanctified in Ieruſalem.

15 Therefore the Lord God of their fathers ſent
†*Or, by the hand of his.* to them † by his meſſengers, riſing early and ſending: for he had compaſsion on his people, and on his habitation.

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his prophets, vntill the wrath of the Lord aroſe againſt his people, and till there was no remedy.

17 For hee brought vpon them the King of the Caldeans, who ſlew their yong men with the ſword in the houſe of their Sanctuarie, and ſpared neither yong man, nor virgin, ancient, nor aged. *God* gaue all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord, and the treaſures of the king, and of his princes: all theſe carried he to Babel.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and all the precious veſſels thereof, to deſtroy *all*.

20 And they that were left by the ſword, caried hee away to Babel, and they were ſeruants to him and to his ſonnes, vntill the kingdome of the Perſians had rule,

21 To fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had her fill of her Sabbaths: *for* all the dayes that ſhee lay deſolate, ſhee kept Sabbath to fulfill ſeuentie yeeres.

22 ¶*But in the firſt yere of Cyrus king of Perſia *Iere.*25. (when the word of the Lord *ſpoken* by the mouth 13.*and* of Ieremiah, was finiſhed) the Lord ſtirred vp the 29.10. ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, and hee made a pro- 1.*eſdr.* clamation thorow all his kingdome, and alſo by 2.1. writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, Al the kingdomes of the earth hath the Lord God of heauen giuen me, & he hath commanded mee to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, that is in Iudah. Who is among you of all his people, with whom the Lord his God *is*? let him goe vp.

¶ The prayer of Manaſſeh King of the Iewes.

This prayer is not in the Ebrew, but is tranſlated out of the Greeke.

O Lord Almightie, God of our fathers, Abraham, Iſaac & Iaakob, and of their righteous ſeed, which haſt made heauen and earth with all their ornament, which haſt bound the ſea by the word of thy Commandement, which haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all doe feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maieſtie of thy glory cannot bee borne, and thine angrie threatning toward ſinners is importable, but thy mercifull promiſe is vnmeaſurable and vnſearchable. For thou art the moſt high Lord of great compaſſion, long ſuffering and moſt mercifull, and repenteſt for mans miſeries. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance and forginenes to them that ſinne againſt thee, and for thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners that they may bee ſaued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance vnto the iuſt, *as* to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, which haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto me that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſand of the ſea. My tranſgreſsions, O Lord, are multiplied: my tranſgreſsions are exceeding many, and I am not worthy to behold and ſee the height of the heauens for the multitude of mine vnrighteouſneſſe. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, neither haue any releaſe, for I haue prouoked thy wrath and done euill before thee. I did not thy wil, neither kept I thy Commandements, I haue ſet vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore, I bow the knee of mine heart, beſeeching thee of grace. I haue ſinned, O Lord, I haue ſinned, and I acknowledge my tranſgreſsions: but I humbly beſeech thee, forgiue me: O Lord forgiue me, and deſtroy me not with my tranſgreſsions. Bee not angrie with me for euer by reſeruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, *euen* the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt ſhew all thy goodneſſe: for thou wilt ſaue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie: therefore I will praiſe thee for euer all the dayes of my life, for all the powers of the heauens praiſe thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

¶EZRA.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS the Lord is euer mercifull vnto his Church, and doeth not puniſh them, but to the intent that they ſhould ſee their owne miſeries, and bee exerciſed vnder the croſſe, that they might contemne the world, and aſpire vnto the heauens: ſo after hee had viſited the Iewes, and kept them nowe in bondage ſeuentie yeeres in a ſtrange countrey among infidels and idolaters, hee remembred his tender mercies and their infirmities,

and

and therefore for his owne ſake raiſed them vp a deliuerer, and mooued both the heart of the chiefe ruler to pitie them, and alſo by him puniſhed ſuch, which had kept them in ſeruitude. Notwithſtanding, leſt they ſhould grow into a contempt of Gods great benefit, hee keepeth them ſtill in exercije, and raiſeth domeſticall enemies, which indeuour as much as they can to hinder their moſt worthy enterprijes: yet by the exhortation of the Prophets they went forward by little and little, till their worke was finiſhed. The authour of this booke was Ezra, who was Prieſt and Scribe of the Law, as Chap.7.6. Hee returned to Ieruſalem the ſixt yeere of Darius, who ſucceeded Cyrus that is, about fiftie yeeres after the returne of the firſt vnder Zerubbabel, when the Temple was built. He brought with him a great companie, and much treaſures, with letters to the Kings officers for all ſuch things as ſhould be neceſſarie for the Temple, and at his comming hee redreſſed that which was amiſſe, and ſet the things in good order.

CAHP. I.

Cyrus ſendeth againe the people that were in captiuitie, 8 and reſtoreth them their holy veſſels.

2.Chron. 36.22. 2.eſd.1.1. iere.25.12 and 29. 10.

NOw * in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be accompliſhed) the Lord ſtirred vp ỹ ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, and he made a proclamation through all his kingdome, and alſo by writing, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, The Lorde God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath commanded me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who is he among you of all his people with whom his God is? let him go vp to Ieruſalem which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the Lord God of Iſrael: he is the God, which is in Ieruſalem.

4 And euery one that remaineth in any place where he ſoiourneth, let the mē of his place relieue him with ſiluer and with gold, and with ſubſtance and with cattell, *and* with a willing offering for the houſe of God which is in Ieruſalem.

5 Then the chiefe fathers of Iudah, and Beniamin, and the Prieſts and Leuites roſe vp, with all them whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to go vp, to build the houſe of the Lord which is in Ieruſalem.

6 And all they that were about them, ſtrengthned their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with golde, with ſubſtance and with cattell, and with precious things beſides all that was willingly offered.

7 Alſo the king Cyrus brought foorth the veſ-
2.King.25 13.2.chr. 36.7.iere. 27.19,20. dan.1.2. ſels of the houſe of the Lord, * which Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of Ieruſalem, & had put them in the houſe of his god.

8 Euen them did Cyrus King of Perſia bring foorth by the hande of Mithredath the treaſurer, and counted them vnto Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them, thirty baſins of gold, a thouſand baſins of ſiluer, nine and twentie kniues,

10 Thirtie bowles of gold, *and* of ſiluer bowles of the ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten, *and* of other veſſels a thouſand.

11 All the veſſels of golde and ſilner *were* fiue thouſand & foure hundreth. Sheſhbazzar brought vp all with them of the captiuitie that came vp from Babel to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

The number of them that returned from the captiuitie.

Nehe.7.6. 1.eſd.5.7. THeſe * alſo are the ſonnes of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie (whō Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel had caried away vnto Babel) and returned to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah euery one vnto his citie,

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, *to wit*, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was*,

3 The ſonnes of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundreth ſeuentie and two:

4 The ſonnes of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuentie and two:

5 The ſonnes of Arah, ſeuen hundred and ſeuentie and fiue.

6 The ſonnes of ‖Pahath Moab, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua *and* Ioab, two thouſand eight hundreth and twelue: ‖*Or, of the duke of Moab.*

7 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundreth and foure and fiftie:

8 The ſonnes of Zattu, nine hundred and fiue and fourtie:

9 The ſonnes of Zaccai, ſeuen hundreth and threeſcore:

10 The ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred and two and fourtie:

11 The ſonnes of Bebai, ſixe hundreth and three and twentie:

12 The ſonnes of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred and two and twentie:

13 The ſons of Adonikam, ſixe hundreth threeſcore and ſixe:

14 The ſonnes of Biguai, two thouſand and ſixe and fiftie:

15 The ſonnes of Adin, foure hundreth & foure and fiftie:

16 The ſons of Atar of Hizkiah, ninetie & eight:

17 The ſonnes of Bezai, three hundred and three and twentie:

18 The ſonnes of Iorah, an hundreth and twelue:

19 The ſonnes of Haſhum, two hundreth, and three and twentie:

20 The ſonnes of Gibbar, ninetie and fiue:

21 The ſonnes of Beth-lehem, an hundreth and three and twentie:

22 The men of Netophah, ſixe and fiftie:

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundreth and eight and twentie:

24 The ſonnes of Azmaueth, two and fourtie:

25 The ſonnes of Kiriath-arim of Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundreth and three and fourtie:

26 The ſonnes of Haramah, and Gaba, ſixe hundreth and one and twentie:

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred and two and twentie:

28 The ſonnes of Beth-el, and Ai, two hundreth and three and twentie:

29 The ſonnes of Nebo, two and fiftie:

30 The ſonnes of Magbiſh, an hundreth and ſixe and fiftie:

31 The ſonnes of the other Elam, a thouſand and two hundreth and foure and fiftie:

32 The ſonnes of Harim, three hundreth and twentie:

33 The ſonnes of Lod-hadid & Ono, ſeuen hundreth and fiue and twentie:

34 The ſonnes of Iericho, three hundreth and fiue and fourtie:

35 The ſonnes of Senaah, three thouſand ſixe hundreth and thirtie:

36 ¶The

36 ¶ The Priests of the sonnes of Iedaiah of the house of Ieshua, nine hundreth seuentie and three:
37 The sonnes of Immer, a thousand and two and fiftie:
38 The sonnes of Pashur, a thousand two hundreth and seuen and fourtie:
39 The sonnes of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
‖ The Leuites. 40 ¶ ‖ The Leuites: the sons of Ieshua, & Kadmiel of the sonnes of Hodauiah, seuentie and foure.
‖ The singers. 41 ¶ ‖ The singers: the sonnes of Asaph, an hundreth and eight and twentie.
‖ The porters. 42 ¶ ‖ The sonnes of the porters: the sonnes of Shallum, the sonnes of Ater, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of Akkub, the sons of Hatita, the sonnes of Shobai: all *were* an hundreth & nine and thirtie.
43 ¶ The Nethinims: the sonnes of Ziha, the sonnes of Hasupha, the sonnes of Tabbaoth,
44 The sonnes of Keros, the sonnes of Siaha, the sonnes of Padon,
45 The sonnes of Lebanah, the sonnes of Hagabah, the sonnes of Akkub,
46 The sonnes of Hagab, the sonnes of Shamlai, the sonnes of Hanan,
47 The sonnes of Giddel, the sonnes of Gahar, the sonnes of Reaiah,
48 The sonnes of Rezin, the sonnes of Nekoda, the sonnes of Gazzam,
49 The sonnes of Vzza, the sonnes of Paseah, the sonnes of Besai,
50 The sonnes of Asnah, the sonnes of Meunim, the sonnes of Nephusim,
51 The sonnes of Bakbuk, the sonnes of Hakupa, the sonnes of Harhur,
52 The sonnes of Bazluth, the sonnes of Mehida, the sonnes of Harsha,
53 The sonnes of Barcos, the sonnes of Sisara, the sonnes of Thamah,
54 The sonnes of Neziah, the sonnes of Hatipha,
55 The sonnes of Salomons seruants: the sonnes of Sotai, the sonnes of Sophereth, the sonnes of Peruda.
56 The sonnes of Iaalah, the sonnes of Darkon, the sonnes of Giddel.
57 The sonnes of Shephatiah, the sonnes of Hattil, the sonnes of Pochereth Hazzebaim, the sonnes of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, & the sonnes of Salomons seruants *were* three hundreth ninetie and two.
59 ¶ And these went vp from Telmelah, and from Telharsha, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer, but they could not discerne their fathers house & their seede, whether they were of Israel.
60 The sonnes of Delaiah, the sons of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, sixe hundred and two and fiftie.
61 And of the sonnes of the Priests, the sonnes of Habaiah, the sonnes of Coz, the sonnes of Barzillai: which tooke of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.
62 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but they were not found: therefore were they put from the Priesthood.
63 And Tirshatha sayde vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy thing, till there rose vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.
64 The whole Congregation together *was* two and fortie thousand three hundred and threescore,
65 Besides their seruants and their maydes: of whom *were* seuen thousand three hundreth and seuen and thirtie: and among them *were* two hundreth singing men and singing wome 1.
66 Their horses *were* seuen hundreth and sixe and thirtie: their mules, two hundreth and fiue and fourtie:
67 Their camels, foure hundreth and fiue and thirty: their asses, sixe thousand seuen hundreth and twentie.
68 And *certaine* of the chiefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord which was in Ierusalem, they offered willingly for the house of God, to set it vp vpon his foundation.
69 They gaue after their abilitie vnto the treasure of the worke, *euen* one and threescore thousand drams of gold, and fiue thousand pieces of siluer, and an hundreth Priests garments.
70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and *certaine* of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 They build the altar of God. 6 They offer to the Lord. 7 They prepare for the Temple, 11 And sing vnto the Lord.

AND * when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in their cities, the people assembled themselues as one man vnto Ierusalem. 1. Esd. 5. 47.
2 Then stood vp Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak and his brethren the Priestes, and Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offrings thereon, as it is written in the lawe of Moses, the man of God.
3 And they set the altar vpon his bases (for feare *was* among them, because of the people of those countreys) therefore they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the Lord, *euen* burnt offerings in the morning, and at euen.
4 They kept also the feast of the Tabernacles, as it is written, and the burnt offrings *daily, by number according to the custome day by day. Exod. 23. 16.
5 And afterward the continuall burnt offering, both in the new moneths and in all the feast dayes that were consecrate vnto the Lord, and in all the oblations willingly offered vnto the Lord.
6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the Lord: but the foundation of the Temple of the Lord was not laide.
7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the workemen, and meate and drinke, and oyle vnto them of Zidon and of Tyrus, to bring them cedar wood from Lebanon to the sea vnto ‖ Iapho, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia. ‖ Or, Ioppe.
8 ¶ And in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God in Ierusalem in the second moneth began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests, and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem, and appointed the Leuites from twentie yeere olde and aboue, to set forward the worke of the house of the Lord.
9 And Ieshua stoode with his sonnes and his brethren, *and* Kadmiel with his sonnes, *and* the sons of Iudah together to set forward the workemen in the house of God, and the sonnes of Henadad with their sonnes, and their brethren the Leuites.
10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the Lord, they appointed the Priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes

sonnes of Asaph with Cymbals to praise the Lord, *after the ordinance of Dauid king of Israel.

*1. Chron. 16. 7, 8.

11 Thus they sang when they gaue prayse, and when they gaue thankes vnto the Lord, For he is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praysed the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.

12 Many also of the Priests and the Leuites, and the chiefe of the fathers, ancient men, which had seene the first house (when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes) wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not discerne the sound of the shout for ioy, from the noyse of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud cry, and the noyse was heard farre off.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The building of the Temple is hindred, and how. 11 Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answere.

BVt the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin heard that the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel,

2 And they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe fathers, and sayd vnto them, We will build with you: for we seeke the Lord your God as yee *doe*, and we haue sacrificed vnto him since the time of Esar Haddon king of Asshur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 Then Zerubbabel, and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe fathers of Israel, said vnto them, It is not for you, but for vs to build the house vnto our God: for we our selues together will build it vnto the Lord God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

†Ebrew, made their hands weake.

4 Wherefore the people of the land † discouraged the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building.

5 And they hired counsellers against them to hinder their deuice, all the daies of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahashuerosh (in the beginning of his reigne) wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 And in the dayes of Artahshashte, Mithredath, Tabeel, & the rest of their companions wrote when it was peace, vnto Artahshashte king of Persia, and the writing of the letter was the Aramites writing, and the thing declared *was* in the language of the Aramites.

‖Or, counseller.

8 Rehum the ‖ Chanceller, and Shimshai the Scribe wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artahshashte the king in this sort.

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the chanceller, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions Dinaie, and Apharsathcaie, Tarpelaie, Apharsaie, Archeuaie, Babiaie, Shushanchaie, Dehaue, Elmaie,

10 And the rest of the people whome the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, & set in the cities of Samaria, and other that are beyond the riuer and Cheeneth.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent vnto king Artahshashte, THY SERVANTS the men beyond the riuer and Cheeneth *salute thee*

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes, which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, (a citie rebellious and wicked) and build, and lay the foundations of the wals, and haue ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be built, and the foundations of the wals laid, they will not giue toll, tribute, nor custome, so shalt thou hinder the kings tribute.

14 Now therefore because † wee haue beene brought vp in the *Kings* palace, it was not meet for vs to see the kings dishonor: for this cause haue we sent and certified the king,

†Ebr. in the Chalde, we haue eaten the salt of the palace.

15 That one may search in the booke of the Chronicles of thy fathers, and thou shalt finde in the booke of the Chronicles, & perceiue that this citie is rebellious and noisome vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue moued sedition of olde time, for the which cause this citie was destroyed.

16 We certifie the king *therefore*, that if this citie be builded, and the foundation of the walles layed, by this meanes the portion beyond the riuer shall not be thine.

17 ¶ The king sent an answere vnto Rehum the chanceller, & Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwelt in Samaria, & vnto the other beyond the riuer, Shelam and Cheeth.

18 ¶ The letter which he sent vnto vs, hath ben openly read before me,

19 And I haue commanded, and they haue searched & found, that this citie of old time hath made insurrections against kings, and hath rebelled, and rebellion hath bene committed therein.

20 There haue bene mightie kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all beyond ỹ riuer, and toll, tribute, and custome was giuen vnto them.

21 Make ye now a decree, that those men may cease, and that the citie be not built, til I haue giuen *another* commandement.

22 Take heed now that ye faile not to doe this: why should domage grow to hurt the king?

23 When the copie of King Artahshashtes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in all the haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and cauled them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which was in Ierusalem, and did stay vnto the second yeere of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Haggai and Zechariah doe prophesie. 3 The worke of the Temple goeth forward contrary to the mind of Tatnai. 6 His letters to Darius.

THen ‖* Haggai a Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo a Prophet prophesied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah & Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

‖Or, Haggeus. Hag. 1. 1. 1. Esd. 6. 1.

2 Then Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak arose, and beganne to build the house of God at Ierusalem, & with them *were* the Prophets of God, which helped them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to thē Tatnai, which was captaine beyond the riuer, and Shether boznai and their companions, & said thus vnto them, Who hath giuen you cōmandement to build this house, and to lay the foundations of these walles?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that builde this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, til the matter came to Darius: and then they answered by letters thereunto.

6 The copie of the letter, that Tatnai captaine beyond the riuer, and Shether-boznai and his companions, Apharsechaie (which were beyond the riuer) sent vnto king Darius.

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherin it was written

ten thus, VNTO DARIVS the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the king, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with ‖great stones, & beams are laid in the walles, and this worke is wrought speedily, and prospereth in their hands.

‖Or, marble.

9 Then asked we those Elders, and saide vnto them thus, Who hath giuen you commaundement to build this house, and to lay the foundation of these walles?

10 We asked their names also, thae wee might certifie thee, *and* that we might write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they answered vs thus, and said, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was built of olde, *and* many yeeres agoe, which a great king of Israel * builded, and founded it.

1.*Kin.*6.2 2.*chron.* 3.2.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, *he gaue them ouer into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel the Caldean, and hee destroyed this house, and caried the people away captiue vnto Babel.

2.*Kin.*24. 12.*and* 25.9.

13 But in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Babel, King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels of gold & siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babel, those did Cyrus the king take out of the Temple of Babel, & they gaue them vnto *one* Sheshbazzar by his name, whom hee had made captaine.

15 And he said vnto him, Take these vessels and goe thy way, and put them in the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God be built in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar and laid the foundation of the house of God, which is in Ierusalem, and since that time euen vntill now, hath it bene in building, yet is it not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it please the king, let there be search made in the house of the kings treasures, which is there in Babel, whether a decree hath ben made by king Cyrus, to build this house of God in Ierusalem, and let the king send *his* minde concerning this.

CHAP. VI.

At the commandement of Darius king of Persia, after the Temple was builded and dedicate, the children of Israel keepe the feast of vncleauened bread.

1.*Esd.*6. 21.

THen * king Darius gaue commandement, and they made search in the † library of the treasures, which were there laid vp in Babel.

†*Ebr. house of books.*

2 And there was found in a coffer (in the palace that was in the prouince of the Medes) a volume, and therein was it thus written *as* a memoriall.

3 IN THE FIRST yeere of king Cyrus, king Cyrus made a decree for the house of God in Ierusalē, Let the house be built, *euen* ȳ place where they offered sacrifices, and let the walles thereof be ioyned together: let the height therof *be* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof threescore cubites.

‖Or, rowes or courses

4 Three orders of ‖great stones, and one order of timber, & let the expenses be giuen of the kings house.

‖Or, marble.

5 And also let them render the vessels of the house of God (of gold and siluer, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple, which was in Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babel) and let him goe vnto the Temple that is in Ierusalem to his place, and put them in the house of God.

6 Therefore Tatnai captaine beyond the riuer, and Shethar Boznai (and their companions Apharsecaie which are beyond the riuer) be ye farre from thence.

7 Suffer ye the worke of this house of God, that the captain of the Iewes & the Elders of the Iewes may build this house of God in his place.

8 For I haue giuen a commandement what yee shall do to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God, that of the reuenewes of the King, which is of the tribute beyond the riuer, there be incontinently expenses giuen vnto these men, that they cease not.

9 And that which they shall haue need of, let it be giuen vnto them day by day, whether it be yong bullocks, or rams, or lambes for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oyle according to the appointment of the Priests that are in Ierusalem, that there be no fault,

10 That they may haue to offer sweete odours vnto the God of heauen, & pray for the kings life, and for his sonnes.

11 And I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this sentence, the wood shall be pulled downe from his house, and shall be set vp, *and* hee shalbe hanged thereon, and his house shal be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that put to their hand to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God, which is in Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ * Then Tatnai the captaine beyond the riuer, *and* Shethar Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius had sent, so they did speedily,

1.*Esd.*7.1

14 So the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered by the propheſying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded and finished it by the appointment of the God of Israel, and by the commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artahshashte king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the third day of the moneth Adar, which was the sixt yeere of the reigne of King Darius.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priestes and the Leuites, and ȳ residue of the children of the captiuitie kept the dedication of this house of God with ioy,

17 And offred at the dedication of this house of God an hundreth bullockes, two hundreth rams, foure hundreth lambes, and twelue goates, for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their order, & the Leuites in their courses ouer the seruice of God in Ierusalem, as it is written in the * booke of Moses.

*Num.*3.6 *and* 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 (For the Priests & the Leuites were purified all together) and they killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, & for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 So the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the Lord God of Israel, did eate.

22 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the Lord had made them glad,

glad, and turned the heart of the king of Asshur vnto them, to † encourage them in the worke of the house of God, *euen* the God of Israel.

† Ebr. to streng. then their hands.

CHAP. VII.

1 By the commandement of the King, Ezra and his companions come to Ierusalem. 27 Hee giueth thankes to God.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artahshashte king of Persia, *was* Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest.

6 This Ezra came vp from Babel, and was a Scribe prompt in the Law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had giuen, and the king gaue him all his request according to the hand of the Lord his God, *which was* vpon him.

7 And there went vp *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Priestes, and the Leuites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of King Artahshashte.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fift moneth, which was in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth began he to goe vp from Babel, and on the first *day* of the fift moneth came hee to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of God *that was* vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach the precepts and iudgements in Israel.

11 ¶ And this is the copie of the letter that king Artahshashte gaue vnto Ezra the Priest *and* Scribe, *euen* a writer of the words of the commandements of the Lord, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 ARTAHSHASHTE king of kings, to Ezra the Priest, and perfect Scribe of the law of the God of heauen, and to Cheeneth.

13 I haue giuen commandement that euery one that is willing in my kingdome of the people of Israel, and of the Priests and Leuites, to goe to Ierusalem with thee, shall goe.

14 Therefore art thou sent of the king and his seuen counsellers, to inquire in Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which is in thine hand,

15 And to cary the siluer & the gold, which the King and his counsellers willingly offer vnto the God of Israel (whose habitation is in Ierusalem)

16 And all the siluer and golde that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babel, with the free offering of the people, and that which the priests offer willingly to the house of their God, which is in Ierusalem,

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with the siluer, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meat offrings, and their drinke offrings: and thou shalt offer them vpon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer it pleaseth thee and thy brethren to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, do ye it according to the will of your God.

19 And the vessels that are giuen thee for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God in Ierusalem.

20 And the residue that shall be needful for the house of thy God, which shall be meete for thee to bestow, thou shalt bestow it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I king Artahshashte haue giuen commandement to all the treasurers which are beyond the Riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest and Scribe of the Lawe of the God of heauen shall require of you, that it be done incontinently,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, vnto an hundreth † measures of wheate, and vnto an hundred baths of wine, and vnto an hundred baths of oyle, and salt without writing.

† Ebr. Corim.

23 Whatsoeuer *is* by the commandement of the God of heauen, let it be done speedily for the house of the God of heauen: for why should he be wroth against the realme of the king and his children?

24 And we certifie you, that vpon any of the Priests, Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers in this house of God, there shall no gouernour lay vpon them toll, tribute, nor custome.

25 And thou Ezra (after the wisedome of thy God that is in thine hand) set Iudges and arbiters, which may iudge all the people that is beyond the Riuer, *euen* all that know the Law of thy God, and teach ye *them* that know it not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the kings law, let him haue iudgement without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 Blessed *be* the Lord God of our fathers, which so hath put in the kings heart to beautifie the house of the Lord that is in Ierusalem,

28 And hath inclined mercie toward me, before the king and his counsellers, & before all the kings mighty princes: and I was comforted by the hand of the Lord my God *which was* vpon me, and I gathered the chiefe of Israel to go vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The number of them that returned to Ierusalem with Ezra. 21 He causeth them to fast. 24 Hee admonisheth the Priests of their duety. 31 What they did when they came to Ierusalem.

THese * are now the chiefe fathers of them, and the genealogie of them that came vp with me from Babel, in the reigne of Artahshashte.

* 1. Esd 8. 29.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush:

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him the count of the males, an hundreth and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of ‖ Pahath Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahiah, and with him two hundreth males.

‖ Or, captaine of Moab.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 And of the sonnes of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Ieshaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel, and with him two hundreth and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundreth and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne

ſonne of Bebai, & with him eight and twenty males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundreth and ten males.

13 And of the ſonnes of Adonikam, *that were* the laſt, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 And of the ſonnes of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them ſeuenty males.

15 And I gathered them to the riuer that goeth toward Ahaua, and there abode we three dayes: then I viewed the people, and the Prieſts, & found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

16 Therefore ſent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, to Shemeiah, and to Elnathan, and to Iarib, and to Elnathan, and to Nathan, and to Zechariah, and to Meſhullam the chiefe, and to Ioiarib, and to Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

17 And I gaue them commandement, to Iddo the chiefeſt at the place of Caſiphia, and † I told them the wordes that they ſhould ſpeake to Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place of Caſiphia, that they ſhould cauſe the miniſters of the houſe of our God to come vnto vs.

† *Ebr. put words in their mouth.*

18 So by the good hand of our God *which was* vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding of the ſonnes of Mahali the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Serebia with his ſonnes and his brethren, *euen* eighteene.

19 Alſo Haſhabiah, and with him Ieſnaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, with his brethren, & their ſonnes twenty.

20 And of the Nethinims, whom Dauid had ſet, and the princes for the ſeruice of the Leuites, the hundreth and twenty of the Nethinims, which all were named by name.

21 And there at the Riuer by Ahaua, I proclaimed a faſt, that we might humble our ſelues before our God, and ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our children, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the king an armie, and horſemen to helpe vs againſt the enemie in the way, becauſe we had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them that ſeeke him in goodneſſe, but his power and his wrath *is* againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this: and he was intreated of vs.

24 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, *and* Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed them the ſiluer and the golde, and the veſſels, *euen* the offring of the houſe of our God, *which* the king and his counſellers, and his princes, and all Iſrael that were preſent had offered.

26 And I weighed vnto their hand ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and in euery veſſell, an hundreth talents, *and* in gold an hundreth talents:

27 And twenty baſins of golde, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of ſhining braſſe very good, and precious as gold.

28 ¶And I ſaid vnto them, Ye are conſecrate vnto the Lord, and the veſſels *are* conſecrate, and the gold and the ſiluer *are* freely offered vnto the Lord God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them* vntill yee weigh them before the chiefe Prieſts and the Leuites, and the chiefe fathers of Iſrael, in Ieruſalem in the chambers of the houſe of the Lord.

30 So the Prieſts and the Leuites receiued the weight of the ſiluer, and of the gold, and of the veſſels to bring *them* to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua on the twelfth *day* of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem, and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of ſuch as layd wayte by the way.

32 And we came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 And on the fourth day was the ſiluer weighed, and the gold and the veſſel in the houſe of our God by the hand of Meremoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt, and with him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadia the ſonne of Binnui the Leuites,

34 By number and by weight of euery one, and all the weight was written at the ſame time.

35 Alſo the children of the captiuity, which were come out of captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuenty and ſeuen lambes, *and* twelue hee goats for ſinne: all *was* a burnt offering of the Lord.

36 And they deliuered the Kings commiſsion vnto the kings officers, and to the captaines beyond the riuer: and they promoted the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Ezra complaineth on the people that had turned themſelues from God, and married with the Gentiles.* 5 *He prayeth vnto God.*

WHen * as theſe things were done, the rulers came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts and the Leuites are not ſeparated from the people of the lands (as touching their abominations) *to wit*, of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. 1. Eſd. 8. 67.

2 For they haue taken their daughters to themſelues, and to their ſonnes, and they haue mixed the holy ſeede with the people of the lands, and the hand of the princes, and rulers haue been chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 But when I heard this ſaying, I rent my clothes, and my garment, and pluckt off the haire of mine head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied,

4 And there aſſembled vnto me all that feared the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſsion of them of the captiuity. And I ſate downe aſtonied vntil the * euening ſacrifice. Exod. 29. 39. num. 28 3, 4.

5 And at the euening ſacrifice I aroſe vp from mine heauineſſe, and when I had rent my clothes and my garment, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpred out mine hands vnto the Lord my God,

6 And ſayd, O my God, I am confounded and aſhamed to lift vp mine eyes vnto thee my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauen.

7 From the dayes of our fathers haue we been in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue we, our Kings *and* our Prieſts been deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, vnto the ſword, into captiuitie, into a ſpoile, and into confuſion of face, as *appeareth* this day.

8 And now for a little ſpace grace hath beene ſhewed from the Lord our God in cauſing a remnant to eſcape, and in giuing vs a naile in his Holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our ſeruitude.

9 For *though* we were bondmen, yet our God hath

hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath inclined mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia to giue vs life, & to erect the houſe of our God, and to redreſſe the deſolate places thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

10 And now, our God, what ſhall wee ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, * The land whereunto ye goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, becauſe of the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, which by their abominations, *and* by their vncleanneſſe haue filled it from corner to corner.

Exod.23. 32.& 34. 12,15,16. deut.7. 23.

12 Now therefore ſhall ye not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall yee take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their * peace nor wealth for euer, that ye may be ſtrong, and eate the goodneſſe of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your ſonnes for euer.

Deu.23.6

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſes, (ſeeing that thou our God haſt ſtayed *vs from being* beneath for our iniquities, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance)

14 Should wee returne to breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of ſuch abominations? wouldeſt not thou bee angry toward vs til thou hadſt conſumed *vs*, ſo that there *ſhould be* no remnant, nor any eſcaping?

15 O Lord God of Iſrael, thou art iuſt, for wee haue bene reſerued to eſcape, as *appeareth* this day: behold, we are before thee in our treſpaſſe: therefore we cannot ſtand before thee becauſe of it.

CHAP. X.

1 *The people repent and turne, and put away their ſtrange wiues.*

WHiles * Ezra prayed thus, and confeſſed himſelfe weeping, and falling downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him of Iſrael a very great Congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept with a great lamentation.

1.Eſdr.8. 90.

2 Then Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered, and ſaid to Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues of the people of the land, yet nowe there is hope in Iſrael concerning this.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſel of ỹ Lord, and of thoſe that feare the commandements of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Ariſe: for the matter belongeth vnto thee: we alſo will be with thee: be of comfort and do it.

5 ¶ Then aroſe Ezra, and cauſed the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, & all Iſrael, to ſweare that they would do according to this word. So they ſware.

6 *And Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, & went into the chamber of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib: he went euen thither, *but* hee did eate neither bread, nor drink water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them of the captiuitie.

1.Eſd.9.1

7 And they cauſed a proclamation to goe throwout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto † all them of the captiuitie, that they ſhould aſſemble themſelues vnto Ieruſalem.

† Eb. ſons of the captiuitie.

8 And whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes according to the counſell of the Princes and Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be ‖ forfeit, and hee ſhould be ſeparate from the Congregation of them of the captiuitie.

‖ Or, condemned.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin aſſembled themſelues vnto Ieruſalem within three dayes, which was the twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of the houſe of God trembling for this matter, and for the raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſayd vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore giue praiſe vnto the Lorde God of your fathers, and doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 And all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voice, So will we do according to thy words vnto vs.

13 But the people are many, and it is a rainie weather, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither *is it* the worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue offended in this thing.

14 Let our rulers ſtand therefore before all the Congregation, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at the time appointed, and with them the elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, till the fierce wrath of our God for this matter turne away from vs.

15 Then were appointed Ionathan the ſonne of Aſah-el, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah ouer this matter, and Meſhullam and Shabbethai the Leuites helped them.

16 And they of the captiuitie did ſo, and departed, *euen* Ezra the Prieſt, *and* the men *that were* chiefe fathers to the family of their fathers by name, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And vntill the firſt day of the firſt moneth they were finiſhing the buſineſſe with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues.

18 And of the ſonnes of the Prieſts there were men found, ỹ had taken ſtrange wiues, *to wit*, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, & of his brethren, Maaſeiah, Aeliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah,

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues, and they that had treſpaſſed, *gaue* a ramme for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Honani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſeiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſeiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 And of the Leuites, Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (which is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah and Eliezer.

24 And of the ſingers, Eliaſhib. And of the porters Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 And of Iſrael: of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieziah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſons of Elam, Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu, Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ierimoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani, Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, Ieramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of ‖ Pahath Moab, Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſeiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

‖ Or, the captaine of Moab.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Iſhiiah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, Shamariah.
33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum, Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Menaſſeh, Shimei.
34 Of the ſons of Bani, Maadai, Amram, and Vel,
35 Banaiah, Bediah, Chelluh,
36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,
37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,
38 And Banni, and Bennui, Shimei,
39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,
40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,
41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,
42 Shallum, Amariah, Ioſeph.
43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Ieiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, Ioel, and Benaiah.
44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: & among them were women that had children.

¶ NEHEMIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

God doth in all ages and at all times ſet vp worthy perſons for the commoditie and profit of his Church, as now within the compaſſe of 70. yeeres he raiſed vp diuers excellent men for the preſeruation of his people, after their returne from Babylon, as Zerubbabel, Ezra, and Nehemiah. Whereof the firſt was their captaine to bring them home, and prouided that the Temple was builded: the ſecond reformed their manners, and planted religion: and the third builded vp the walls, deliuered the people from oppreſſion, and prouided that the Law of God was put in execution among them. He was a godly man, and in great authoritie with the king, ſo that the king fauoured him greatly, and gaue him moſt ample letters for the accompliſhment of all things which he could deſire. This booke is alſo called of the Latines the ſecond of Ezra, becauſe he was the writer thereof.

CHAP. I.

4 Nehemiah bewaileth the calamitie of Ieruſalem 5 He confeſſeth the ſinnes of the people, and prayeth God for them.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. In the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the palace of Shuſhan,

2 Came Hanani one of my brethren, hee and the men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that were deliuered, which were of the reſidue of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The reſidue that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction, and in reproch, and the wall of Ieruſalem *is* broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 And when I heard theſe words, I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and I faſted and prayed before the God of heauen,

Dan.9.4. 5 And ſaid, * O Lord God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercie for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements,

6 I pray thee, let thine eares be attent, and thine eyes open, to heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee daily, day and night for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee, both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned:

†Ebr. corrupted. 7 We haue † grieuouſly ſinned againſt thee, and haue not kept the commaundements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgements, which thou commaundedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 I beſeech thee, remember the word that thou

Deut.29. 21,28. commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, Yee will tranſgreſſe, and I * will ſcatter you abroad among the people.

9 But if ye turne vnto me, and keepe my com-

Deu.30.4 mandements, and doe them, * though your ſcattering were to the vttermoſt part of the heauen, *yet* will I gather you from thence, and will bring you vnto the place that I haue choſen, to place my Name there.

10 Nowe theſe are thy ſeruants and thy people whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power and by thy mightie hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let thine eare nowe hearken to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruãts who deſire to feare thy Name, and I pray thee cauſe thy ſeruant to proſper this day, and giue him fauour in the preſence of this man: for I was the kings butler.

CHAP. II.

1 After Nehemiah had obtained letters of Artaxerxes, 11 hee came to Ieruſalem, 17 and builded the walles.

NOwe in the moneth Niſan in the twentieth yeere of king Artahſhaſhte, the wine *ſtood* before him, and I tooke vp the wine and gaue it vnto the king. Now I was not *beforetime* ſad in his preſence.

2 And the king ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſadde, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing but ſorow of heart. Then was I ſore afraid.

3 And I ſaid to the king, God ſaue the king for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſadde, when the citie *and* houſe of the ſepulchres of my fathers lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are deuoured with fire?

4 And the king ſaid vnto mee, For what thing doeſt thou require? Then I prayed to the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, *I deſire* that thou wouldeſt ſend mee to Iudah vnto the citie of the ſepulchres of my fathers, that I may build it.

6 And the king ſaid vnto me (the Queene alſo ſitting by him) How long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou come againe? So it pleaſed the king, and he ſent me, and I ſet him a time.

7 After, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the king, let him giue mee letters to the captaines beyond the ‖ Riuer, that they may conuey mee ouer, till I come into Iudah,

‖Or, Euphrates.

8 And letters vnto Aſaph ỹ keeper of the kings ‖ parke, that hee may giue me timber to build the gates of ỹ palace (which appertained to the houſe) and for the walls of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And the king gaue me according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

‖ Or, Paradiſe.

9 ¶ Then came I to the captaines beyond the Riuer,

Riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters. And the king had ſent captaines of the armie and horſemen with me.

10 But Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah a ſeruant an Ammonite heard it, and it grieued them ſore, that there was come a man which ſought the wealth of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I roſe in the night, I, & a few men with me: for I tolde no man what God had put in mine heart to doe at Ieruſalem, and there was not a beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt whereon I rode.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, and *came* before the dragon well and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ieruſalem, how they were broken downe, and the ports thereof deuoured with the fire.

14 Then I went forth vnto the gate of the ‖fountaine, and to the kings fiſhpoole, and there was no roume for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe. ‖Or, conduit.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and comming backe, I entred by the gate of the valley, and returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I was gone, nor what I did, neither did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, nor to ỹ Prieſts, nor to the noble men, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt ỹ laboured in the worke.

17 Afterward I ſaid vnto them, Ye ſee the miſerie that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs build the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, (which was good ouer mee) and alſo of the kings words that he had ſpoken vnto me. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe and build. So they ſtrengthened their hand to good.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant an Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they mocked vs, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What a thing is this that ye doe? Will ye rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid to them, The God of heauen, he wil proſper vs, & we his ſeruants will riſe vp and build: but as for you, yee haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

The number of them that builded the walles.

THen aroſe Eliaſhib the hie Prieſt with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheep gate: they repaired it, and ſet vp the doores thereof: euen vnto the tower of Meah repaired they it, *and* vnto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho, and beſide him Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh port did the ſons of Senaah build, which alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them fortified Merimoth, the ſonne of Vriiah, the ſonne of Hakkoz: and next vnto them fortified Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them fortified Zadok, the ſonne of Baana:

5 And next vnto them fortified the Tekoites: but the great men of them put not their neckes to the worke of their lords.

Iſa. 22. 11 6 And the gate of the *old fiſhpoole* fortified Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, & Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah: they laid the beames thereof, and ſet on the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 Next vnto them alſo fortified Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite men of Gibeon and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the duke, *which was* beyond the riuer.

8 Next vnto him fortified Vzziel the ſonne of Harhohiah ‖ of the goldſmiths, next vnto him alſo fortified Hananiah, the ſonne of ‖ Harakkahim, and they repaired Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall. ‖Or, of Zorephim. ‖Or, of the apothecaries.

9 Alſo next vnto them fortified Rephaiah, the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalē.

10 And next vnto him fortified Iedaiah the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him fortified Hattuſh, the ſon of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchiiah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath Moab fortified the ſecond ‖portion, and the tower of the fornaces. ‖Or, meaſure.

12 Next vnto him alſo fortified Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate fortified Hanun, & the inhabitants of Zanuah: they built it, & ſet on the doores thereof, the locks thereof, & the barres thereof, euen a thouſand cubits on the wall vnto the dungport.

14 But the dungport fortified Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Beth-haccarem: hee built it, and ſet on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine fortified Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the fourth part of Mizpah: he builded it, and couered it, and ſet on the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall vnto the fiſhpoole of ‖ Shelah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſteps that goe downe from the citie of Dauid. ‖Or, Siloe.

16 After him fortified Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vntill the other ſide ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the fiſhpoole that was repaired, and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

17 After him fortified the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani, & next vnto him fortified Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his quarter.

18 After him fortified their brethren: Banai the ſon of Henadad the ruler of ỹ halfe part of Keilah:

19 And next vnto him fortified Ezer the ſon of Ieſhua the ruler of Mizpah, the other portion ouer againſt the going vp to the corner of the armour.

20 After him was earneſt Baruch, the ſonne of Zacchai, & fortified another portion from the corner vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the hie Prieſt.

21 After him fortified Merimoth, the ſonne of Vriiah, the ſonne of Hakkoz, another portion from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen as long as the houſe of Eliaſhib extended.

22 After him alſo fortified the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After them fortified Beniamin, and Haſſhub ouer againſt their houſe: after him fortified Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him fortified Binnui the ſonne of Henadad another portion from the houſe of Azariah vnto the turning and vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, from ouer againſt the corner, and the high tower that lieth out from the Kings houſe, which is beſide the court of the priſon. After him Pedaiah, the ſonne of Paroſh.

26 And the Nethinims they dwelt in the fortreſſe vnto the *place* ouer againſt the water gate, Eaſtward: and to the tower that lieth out.

27 After him fortified the Tekoites another portion ouer againſt the great tower, that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of the fortreſſe.

28 From aboue the horſe gate forth fortified the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them fortified Zadok the ſonne of Immer ouer againſt his houſe: and after him fortified Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him fortified Hananiah the ſon of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſonne of Zalaph, the ſixt, another portion: after him fortified Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah, ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him fortified Malchiah the goldſmiths ſonne, vntill the houſe of the Nethinims, and of the merchants ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the chamber in the corner.

32 And betweene the chamber of the corner vnto the ſheepe gate, fortified the goldſmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

7 The building of Ieruſalem is hindered. 15 But God breaketh their enterpriſe. 17 The Iewes build with one hand, and hold their weapons in the other.

BVt when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, then was hee wroth and ſore grieued, and mocked the Iewes,

2 And ſaid before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, thus hee ſaid, What doe theſe weake Iewes? will they fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they finiſh it in a day? will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt, ſeeing they are burnt?

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite *was* beſide him, and ſaid, Although they build, *yet* if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtonie wall.

4 Heare, O our God (for wee are deſpiſed) and turne their ſhame vpon their owne head, and giue them vnto a pray in the land of their captiuitie,

5 And couer not their iniquity, neither let their ſinne be put out in thy preſence: for they haue prouoked *vs* before the builders.

6 So we built the wal, and all the wall was ioyned vnto the ‖halfe thereof, and the heart of the people was to worke.

‖ *Or, halfe height.*

7 ¶ But when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodims heard that the walles of Ieruſalem were repaired (for the breaches beganne to be ſtopped) then they were very wroth,

8 And conſpired all together to come and to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and to † hinder them.

† *Eb. make to ſlay, meaning the people.*

9 Then we prayed vnto our God, & ſet watchmen by them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſaid, The ſtrength of the bearers is weakened, and there *is* much earth, ſo that we are not able to build the wall.

11 Alſo our aduerſaries had ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till wee come into the middes of them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 But when the Iewes (which dwelt beſide them) came, they told vs ten times, From al places whence ye ſhall returne, *they will be* vpon vs.

13 Therefore ſet I in the lower places behinde the wall vpon the tops of the ſtones, and placed the people by their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares and their bowes.

14 Then I beheld, and roſe vp, and ſaid vnto the princes, & to the rulers, & to the reſt of the people, Be not afraid of them: remember the great Lorde, and fearfull, & fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, then God brought their counſell to nought, and we turned all againe to the wal, euery one to his worke.

16 And from that day halfe of the yong men did the labour, & the other halfe part of them held the ſpeares, and ſhields, and bowes, and habergins: and the rulers *ſtood* behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They that builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, *and* they that laded, did the worke with one hand, and with the other held the ſword.

18 For euery one of the builders *had* his ſword girded on his loines, and *ſo* builded: and hee that blew the trumpet *was* beſide me.

19 Then ſaid I vnto the princes, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great, and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place *therefore* yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke, and halfe of them helde the ſpeares, from the appearing of the morning, till the ſtarres came foorth.

22 And at the ſame time ſaid I vnto the people, Let euery one with his ſeruant lodge within Ieruſalem, that they may bee a watch for vs in the night, and labour in the day.

23 So neither I nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the ward which followed me, none of vs did put off our clothes *ſaue* euery one put them off for waſhing.

CHAP. V.

1 The people are oppreſſed and in neceſſitie. 6 Nehemiah remedieth it. 14 He tooke not the portion of others that had ruled before, leſt he ſhould grieue the people.

NOw there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaid, We, our ſonnes and our daughters are many, therfore we take vp corne, that we may eate and liue.

3 And there were that ſaid, We muſt gage our lands, and our vineyards, and our houſes, and take vp corne for the famine.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We haue borowed money for the kings tribute *vpon* our landes and our vineyards.

5 And now our fleſh *is* as the fleſh of our brethren, *and* our ſonnes as their ſons, and lo, we bring into ſubiection our ſonnes and our daughters, as ſeruants, and there be of our daughters *now* in ſubiection, & there *is* no power in our hands: for other men *haue* our lands and our vineyards.

6 Then was I very angry, when I heard their cry and theſe words.

7 And I thought in my minde, and I rebuked the princes, and the rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You lay burdens euery one vpon his brethren: and I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them,

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We (according to our abilitie) haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſolde vnto the heathen: and will you ſell your brethren againe, or ſhall they be ſold vnto vs? Then helde they their peace, and could not anſwere.

9 I ſaid alſo, That which yee doe, is not good.

Ought

Ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, for the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 For euen I, my brethren, and my ſeruants doe lend them money & corne: I pray you, let vs leaue off this ‖ burden.

‖Or, vſurie.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, vnto them this day their lands, their vineyards, their oliues, and their houſes, and *remit* the hundred part of the ſiluer, and of the corne, of the wine, and of the oyle that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſayd they, We will reſtore it, and will not require it of them: wee will doe as thou haſt ſaid. Then I called the Prieſts, and cauſed them to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 So I ſhooke my lappe, and ſayd, So let God ſhake out euery man that will not performe this promiſe, from his houſe, and from his labour: euen thus let him be ſhaken out and emptied. And al the congregation ſayd, Amen, and praiſed the Lord: and the people did according to this promiſe.

14 And from the time that *the King* gaue mee charge to bee gouernour in the land of Iudah from the twentieth yere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of King Artahſhaſhte, *that is* twelue yeere, I, and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 For the former gouernours that were before me, had been chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beſides fourty ſhekels of ſiluer: yea, and their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 But rather I fortified *a portion* in the worke of this wall, and we bought no land, and all my ſeruants came thither together vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer there *were* at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers, which came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared dayly an oxe, *and* ſix choſen ſheepe, and birds were prepared for me, and ‖ within ten daies wine for all in abundance. Yet for all this I required not the bread of the gouernour: for the bondage was grieuous vnto this people.

‖Or, once in teme dayes.

19 Remember me, O my God, in goodneſſe, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

8 Nehemiah anſwereth with great wiſedome, and zeale to his aduerſary. 11 Hee is not diſcouraged by the falſe prophets.

AND when Sanballat and Tobiah, & Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had built the wall, and that there were no moe breaches therein (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 Then ſent Sanballat and Geſhem vnto mee, ſaying, Come thou that we may meete together in the villages in the plain of Ono: and they thought to doe me euill.

3 Therfore I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I haue a great worke to doe, and I cannot come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe, whiles I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent vnto me foure times after this ſort. And I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant after this ſort vnto mee the fift time, with an open letter in his hand,

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, & ‖ Gaſhmu hath ſaid it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell, for the which cauſe thou buildeſt the wal, and thou wilt be their king according to theſe words.

‖Or, Geſhem.

7 Thou haſt alſo ordained the prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying. *There is* a king in Iudah: and now according to theſe words it ſhal come to the kings eares: come now therefore, and let vs take counſel together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, It is not done according to theſe words that thou ſayeſt: for thou faineſt them of thine owne heart.

9 For all they afrayed vs, ſaying, Their hands ſhalbe weakened from the worke, and it ſhall not be done: now therefore † encourage thou me.

†Hebr. ſtrēgthen thou mine hand.

10 ¶ And I came to the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah the ſonne of Mehetabeel, and hee was ſhut vp, and he ſayd, Let vs come together into the houſe of God in the middeſt of the Temple, and ſhut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to ſlay thee: yea, in the night will they come to kill thee.

11 Then I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? Who is he, being as I am, that would go into the Temple to liue? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued, that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this propheſie againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therfore was he hired, that I might be afraid and doe thus, and ſinne, and that they might haue an euill report that they might reproch me.

14 My God, remember thou Tobiah and Sanballat according vnto theſe their workes, and Noadiah the Propheteſſe alſo, and the reſt of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ Notwithſtanding the wall was finiſhed on the fiue and twentieth *day* of Elul, in two and fifty dayes.

16 And when all our enemies heard therof, *euen* al the heathen that were about vs, they were afraid, and their courage failed them: for they knew that this worke was wrought by our God.

17 And in theſe dayes *were* there many of the princes of Iudah, whoſe letters went vnto Tobiah, and thoſe of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there *were* many in Iudah, that were ſworne vnto him: for hee was the ſonne in lawe of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah: and his ſonne Iehonathan had the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Yea they ſpake in his praiſe before me, and told him my words, *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 After the wall once builded, is the watch appointed. 6 They that returned from the captiuitie, are numbred.

NOw * when the wall was builded, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the porters, and the ſingers and the Leuites were appointed,

*Eccluſ. 49 13.

2 Then I commanded my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the prince of the palace in Ieruſalem (for he was doubtleſſe a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the heate of the Sunne: and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and † make them faſt: and I appointed wards of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem euery one in his ward, and euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

†Hebr. hold the meaning till the bars were put in.

4 Now the citie *was* large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 And my God put into mine heart, and I gathered the princes, and the rulers, and the people, to count their genealogies: and I found a booke of
Ezra 2.2. the genealogie of them, * which came vp at the first, and found written therein,

6 These are the sonnes of the prouince that came vp from the captiuitie that was caried away (whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel had caried away) and they returned to Ierusalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie.

7 They which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nehum, Baanah. *The* number of the men of the people of Israel.

8 The sonnes of Parosh, two thousand an hundreth seuenty and two.

9 The sonnes of Shephatiah, three hundreth seuenty and two.

10 The sonnes of Arah, sixe hundred fifty & two.

‖*Or, the captaine of Moab.*

11 The sonnes of ‖ Pahath Moab of the sonnes of Ieshua, and Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The sonnes of Zattu, eight hundreth and fiue and fourtie.

14 The sonnes of Zacchai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The sonnes of Binnui, sixe hundred and eight and fourtie.

16 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundred and eight and twenty.

17 The sonnes of Azgad, two thousand three hundred and two and twenty.

18 The sonnes of Adonikam, sixe hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The sonnes of Biguai, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The sonnes of Adin, sixe hundred and fiue and fiftie.

21 The sons of Ater of Hizkiah, ninety & eight.

22 The sonnes of Hashum, three hundred and eight and twenty.

23 The sonnes of Bezai, three hundred and foure and twenty.

24 The sonnes of Hariph, an hundred & twelue.

25 The sonnes of Gibeon, ninety and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem and Netophah, an hundred fourescore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred and eight and twenty.

28 The men of Beth-azmaueth, two and forty.

29 The men of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and three and fourtie.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred and one and twenty.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and two and twenty.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred and three and twentie.

33 The men of the other Nebo, two and fifty.

34 The sonnes of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred and foure and fifty.

35 The sons of Harim, three hundred & twenty.

36 The sonnes of Iericho, three hundred and fiue and forty.

37 The sonnes of Lod-hadid and Ono, seuen hundred and one and twenty.

38 The sonnes of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirtie.

39 The Priests: the sons of Iedaiah of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

40 The sonnes of Immer, a thousand and two and fifty.

41 The sonnes of Pashur, a thousand two hundred and seuen and sortie.

42 The sonnes of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites: the sons of Ieshua of Kadmiel, and of the sonnes of ‖ Hodinah, seuenty and foure.

‖*Or, Hodaiah.*

44 ¶ The singers the children of Asaph, an hundred and eight and sortie.

45 The porters: the sonnes of Shallum, the sons of Ater, the sonnes of Talmon, the sons of Akkub, the sonnes of Hatita, the sonnes of Shobai, an hundred and eight and thirty.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the sonnes of Ziha, the sonnes of Hashupha, the sonnes of Tabaoth.

47 The sonnes of Keros, the sonnes of Sia, the sonnes of Padon,

48 The sonnes of Lebana, the sonnes of Hagaba, the sonnes of Shalmai,

49 The sonnes of Hanan, the sonnes of Giddel, the sonnes of Gahar,

50 The sonnes of Reaiah, the sonnes of Rezin, the sonnes of Nekoda,

51 The sonnes of Gazzam, the sonnes of Vzza, the sonnes of Paseah,

52 The sonnes of Besai, the sonnes of Meunim, the sonnes of Nephishesim,

53 The sonnes of Bakbuk, the sonnes of Hakupha, the sonnes of Harhur,

54 The sonnes of Bazlith, the sonnes of Mehida, the sonnes of Harsha,

55 The sonnes of Barkos, the sonnes of Sissera, the sonnes of Tamah,

56 The sonnes of Neziah, the sonnes of Hatipha,

57 The sonnes of Salomons seruants, the sons of Sotai, the sonnes of Sophereth, the sons of Perida,

58 The sonnes of Iaala, the sonnes of Darkon, the sonnes of Giddel,

59 The sonnes of Shephatiah, the sonnes of Hattil, the sonnes of Pochereth of Zebaim, the sonnes of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the sonnes of Salomons seruants *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 ¶ And these came vp from Tel-melah, Tel-haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seede, *or* if they were of Israel.

62 The sonnes of Delaiah: the sonnes of Tobiah, the sonnes of Nekoda, sixe hundred and two and forty.

63 And of the Priests the sonnes of Habaiah, the sonnes of Hakkoz, the sonnes of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.

64 These sought their writing of the genealogies, but it was not found: therefore they were put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha sayd vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy, till there rose vp a Priest with * Vrim and Thummim.

Exod. 28. 30.

66 All the Congregation together *was* two and forty thousand three hundreth and threescore,

67 Besides their seruants and their maids, which were seuen thousand three hundred and seuen and thirty: and they had two hundred & fiue and forty singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses *were* seuen hundred and six and thirty, *and* their mules two hundred & fiue & forty.

69 The camels foure hundred & fiue and thirty,

and

and fixe thousand, seuen hundred and twenty asses.

70 And certaine of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the worke. The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure a thousand drammes of golde, fifty basins, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe fathers gaue vnto the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred ‖pieces of siluer.

‖Or, minaes.

72 And the rest of the people gaue twenty thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pieces of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 And the Priests and Leuites and the porters, and the Singers, and the rest of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Ezra gathereth together the people, and readeth to them the Law.* 12 *They reioyce in Israel for the knowledge of the word of God.* 15 *They keepe the feast of Tabernacles or boothes.*

†Ebr. as one man.

AND all the people assembled themselues †together in the streete that was before the water gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the scribe, that hee would bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation both of men and women, and of all that could heare and vnderstand it, in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein in the streete that was before the water gate from the morning vntill the midday before men and women, and them that vnderstood it, and the eares of all the people *hearkened* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood, which he had made for the preaching, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah on his right hand, and on his left hand Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, *and* Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke before all the people: for he was aboue all the people. And when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

6 And Ezra praised the Lord the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed themselues, and worshipped the Lord with their faces toward the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites caused the people to vnderstand the Law, and the people *stood* in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstand the reading.

9 Then Nehemiah (which is Tirshatha) and Ezra the Priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the Lord your God: mourne not, neither weepe: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the Law.

10 He said also vnto them, Goe, *and* eate of the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send part vnto them, for whom none *is* prepared: for this day is holy vnto our Lord: be ye not sory therefore: for the ioy of the Lord is your strength.

11 And the Leuites made silence thorowout all the people, saying, Hold your peace: for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 Then all the people went to eate and to drinke, and to send away part, and to make great ioy, because they had vnderstood the words that they had taught them.

13 And on the second day the chiefe fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites were gathered vnto Ezra the Scribe, that he also might instruct them in the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law (that the Lord had commanded by Moses) that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes in the feast of the seuenth moneth, *Leuit.23. 34.*

15 And that they should cause it to be declared and proclaimed in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and bring oliue branches, and pine branches, and branches of ‖ mirtus, and palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

‖Or, goodly branches, as Leuit.23.

16 So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streete by the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim. 40.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, & sate vnder the boothes: for since the time of Ieshua the sun of Nun vnto this day, had not the children of Israel done so, and there was very great ioy.

18 And he read in the booke of the Law of God euery day from the first day vnto the last day. And they kept the feast seuen daies, and on the eight day a solemne assembly, according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The people repent, and forsake their strange wiues.* 5 *The Leuites exhort them to praise God,* 6 *declaring his wonders,* 26 *and their ingratitude,* 30 *and Gods great mercies toward them.*

IN the foure and twentieth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with * fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth vpon them. *1.Esd.9. 4.*

2 (And they that were of the seed of Israel were separated from all the †strangers) and they stood and confessed their sinnes, & the iniquities of their fathers.

†Ebr. strange children.

3 And they stood vp in their place and read in the booke of the Law of the Lord their God foure times on the day, and they confessed and worshipped the Lord their God foure times.

4 Then stood vp vpon the staires of the Leuites Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, & cried with a loud voyce vnto the Lord their God.

5 And the Leuites said, *euen* Ieshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah *and* Pethahiah, Stand vp, *and* praise the Lord your God for euer and euer, and let them praise thy glorious Name, O God, which excelleth aboue all thankesgiuing and praise.

6 Thou art Lord alone: thou hast made heauen and the heauen of all heauens, with all their hoste, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas and all that are in them, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of the heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lord, the God that hast chosen Abraham, and broughtest him out of * Vr in Caldea, * and madest his name Abraham. *Gen.11. 31. Gen.17.5*

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, * and madest a couenant with him to giue vnto his seed the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, *Gen.15. 18.*

and Perizzites, and Iebusites and Girgashites, and had performed thy words, because thou art iust.

Exo. 3 7. and 14. 10. 9 *Thou hast also considered the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewed tokens and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: therfore thou madest thee a Name, as *appeareth* this day.

Exod. 14. 22. 11 *For thou diddest breake vp the sea before them, and they went through the mids of the sea on dry land: & those that pursued them hast thou cast into the bottoms as a stone in the mightie waters:

Exod. 13. 21. 12 And *leddest them in the day with a pillar of a cloud, and in the night with a pillar of fire to giue them light in the way that they went.

Exod. 19. 18, 20. and 20. 1. 13 *Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest vnto them from heauen, & gauest them right iudgements, and true Lawes, ordinances, and good Commandements,

14 And declaredst vnto them thine holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts & ordinances, and Lawes by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

Exod. 16. 15. 15 *And gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, *and broughtest forth water for them

Exod. 17. 6. out of the rocke for their thirst: and *promisedst them that they should go in, and take possession of

Deu. 1. 8. the land, for the which thou hadst lift vp thine hand for to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers behaued themselues proudly and hardened their necke, so that they hearkened not vnto thy Commandements,

17 But refused to obey, and would not remember thy marueilous workes that thou hadst done for them, but hardned their necks, and had in their heads to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gracious and full of compassion, of long suffering, and of great mercy, yet forsookest them not.

18 Moreouer, when they made them a molten calfe, and said, This is thy God that brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and committed great blasphemies,

19 Yet thou for thy great mercies forsookest them

Exod. 13. 22 numb. 14. 14. not in the wilderneſſe: the *pillar of the cloud departed not frō them by day to lead them the way,

1. cor. 10. 1. neither the pillar of fire by night to shewe them light, and the way whereby they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not the MAN from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Thou diddest also feed them fortie yeeres in

Deu. 8. 4. the wildernes, they lacked nothing: *their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 And thou gauest them kingdomes, & people, and scatteredst them into corners: so they possessed

Num. 21. 26. *the land of Sihon, & the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land Og king of Bashan.

23 And thou didst multiply their children like the starres of the heauen, and broughtest them into the land, whereof thou hadst spoken vnto their fathers, that they should goe, and possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, *euen* the Canaanites, and gauest them into their handes, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them what they would.

25 And they tooke their strong cities, and the fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, cisternes digged out, vineyards & oliues, and trees for foode in abundance, and they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and liued in pleasure through thy great goodnesse.

26 Yet they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behinde their backes, and slew thy Prophets, which protested among them to turne them vnto thee, & committed great blasphemies.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies that vexed them: yet in the time of their affliction, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from the heauen, and through thy great mercies thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their aduersaries.

28 But when they had rest, they returned to doe euil before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them, yet when they conuerted and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and deliueredst them according to thy great mercies many times,

29 And protestedst among them that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: but they behaued themselues proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements (*which a man should doe and liue in them) and pulled away the shoulder, and were stiffenecked, and would not heare. *Leuit. 18. 5. ezec. 20. 11. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.*

30 Yet thou †diddest forbeare them many yeres, and protestedst among them by thy Spirit, *euen* by the hand of ỹ Prophets, but they would not heare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands. †*Eb. thou didst prolong vpon them many yeres.*

31 Yet for thy great mercies thou hast not consumed them, neither forsaken them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, *thou great God, mighty & terrible, that keepest couenant and *mercie, let not all the affliction that hath come vnto vs, seeme a little before thee, *that is*, to our kings, to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers, and to all thy people since the time of the kings of Asshur vnto this day. *Exod. 34. 6. 7. Psa. 143. 1, 2.*

33 Surely thou art iust in all that is come vpon vs: for thou hast dealt truely, but wee haue done wickedly.

34 And our Kings and our princes, our priests and our fathers haue not done thy Law, nor regarded thy commandements, nor thy protestations, wherewith thou hast protested among them.

35 And they haue not serued thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou shewedst vnto them, and in the large & fat land which thou didst set before them, and haue not conuerted from their euill workes.

36 Behold, we are seruants this day, and the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruite thereof, and the goodnesse thereof, behold, we are seruants therein.

37 And it yeeldeth much fruite vnto the kings whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: and they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell at their pleasure, and we are in great affliction.

38 Now because of all this we make a sure couenant, and write it, and our princes, our Leuites, *and* our Priests seale vnto it.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that sealed the couenant betweene God and the people.*

Now

NOw they that sealed *were* Nehemiah the ‖Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,
‖Or, butler.
2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Melchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Mallueh,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abiiah, Miamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these are the Priests.
9 ¶ And the Leuites: Iehua the sonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadah, Kadmiel.
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu.
14 ¶ The chiefe of the people *were* Parosh, ‖Pahath Moab, Elam, Zattu, and Bani,
‖Or, captaine of Moab.
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.
28 And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the Singers, the Nethinims, and al that were separated, from the people of the lands vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters, all that could vnderstand.
29 The chiefe of them receiued it for their brethren, and they came to the curse, and to the oth to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, to obserue and to doe all the Commandements of the Lord our God, and his iudgements, and his statutes:
30 And that wee should not giue our daughters to the people of the land, neither take their daughters for our sonnes.
31 And *if* the people of the land brought ware on the Sabbath, or any victuals to sel, that we would not take it of them on the Sabbath and on the holy
Leuit. 25. 4. deut. 15. 1. dayes:* and that we should let the seuenth yeere be free, and the debts of euery † person.
32 And wee made statutes for our selues to giue
†*Eb. hand* by the yeere the third part of a shekel for the seruice of the house of our God,
33 For the Shewbread, and for the dayly offring, and for the dayly burnt offering, the Sabbaths, the new Moones, for the solemne feasts, & for the things that were sanctified, and for the sin offrings to make an attonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.
34 We cast also lots for the offring of the wood, *euen* the Priests, the Leuites, & the people to bring
‖*Or, into the house of.* it into the house of our God ‖ by the house of our fathers, yeerely at the times appointed to burne it vpon the Altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the Law,
35 And to bring the first fruits of our land, and the first of all the fruits of all trees, yeere by yeere into the house of the Lord,
36 And the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattel, as it is written in the Law, and the first borne of our bullockes, and of our sheepe, to bring it into the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of God,
37 And that we should bring the first fruit of our dough, and our offrings, and the fruit of euery tree, of wine, and of oyle, vnto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God: and the tithes of our land vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our trauell.
38 And the Priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites shall * bring vp the tenth part of the tithes *Num. 18. 26.* vnto the house of our God, vnto the chambers of the treasure house.
39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui shall bring vp the offerings of the corne, of the wine, and of the oyle, vnto the chambers, and there *shalbe* the vessels of the Sanctuarie: and the Priestes that minister, and the porters, and the Singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Who dwelled in Ierusalem after it was builded,* 21 *and who in the cities of Iudah.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt in Ierusalem: the other people also cast lots, to bring one out of ten to dwel in Ierusalem the holy Citie, and nine parts *to be* in the cities.
2 And the people thanked all the men that were willing to dwell in Ierusalem.
3 These now are the chiefe of the prouince, that dwelt in Ierusalem, but in the cities of Iudah euery one dwelt in his owne possession, in their cities of Israel, the Priestes and the Leuites and the Nethinims, and the sonnes of Salomons seruants.
4 And in Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the sonnes of Iudah, Athaiah, the sonne of Vzziiah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahaleel, of the sonnes of Perez.
5 And Maaseiah, the sonne of Baruch, the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne ‖ of Shiloni.
‖*Or, of a Shilonite.*
6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.
7 These also are the sonnes of Beniamin, Sallu, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Ieshaiah.
8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred and twentie and eight.
9 And Ioel the son of Zichri *was* gouernour ouer them: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah *was* the second ouer the citie.
10 Of the Priests, Iedaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin.
11 Seraiah, the sonne of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub *was* chiefe of the house of God.
12 And their brethren that did the worke in the Temple, *were* eight hundred twentie and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the son of Pelaliah: the sonne of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah:
13 And his brethren chiefe of the fathers, two hundred and two and fortie: and Amashsai the son of Azreel, the sonne of Ahazai, the sonne of Meshilemoth the sonne of Immer:
14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred

and eight and twentie: and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel the ſonne ‖ of Hagedolim.

‖ *Or, of one of the great men.*

15 And of the Leuites, Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites, *were* ouer the workes of the houſe of God without.

17 And Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſon of Aſaph *was* the chiefe to begin the thankeſgiuing *and* prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond of his brethren, and Abda the ſon of Shammua the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 And the porters Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hũdred twentie and two.

20 And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts, *and* of the Leuites *dwelt* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt in the ‖ fortreſſe, and Ziha, and Giſpa, *was* ouer the Nethinims.

‖ *Or, Ophel.*

22 And the ouerſeer of the Leuites in Ieruſalem *was* Vzza the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Aſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: of the ſonnes of Aſaph Singers *were* ouer the work of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that faithfull *proviſion ſhould be* for the Singers euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabeel, of the ſonnes of Zerah, the ſonne of Iudah *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And in the villages in their lands, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt in Kiriath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, & in Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 And in Ieſhua, and in Moladah: and in Bethpalet,

27 And in Hazar-ſhual, and in Beerſheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And in Ziklag, and in Mechonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And in En-rimmon, & in Zareah, and in Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages in Lachiſh, and in the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof: & they dwelt from Beer-ſheba vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 And the ſonnes of Beniamin from Geba, in Miſhmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in the villages thereof,

32 Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Nebalat,

35 Lod and Ono, in the carpenters valley.

36 And of the Leuites *were* diuiſions in Iudah and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts and Leuites which came with Zerubbabel vnto Ieruſalem are numbred,* 27 *and the wall is dedicated.*

THeſe alſo are the Prieſtes and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel, the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: *to wit,* Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abiiah,

5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſtes, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

8 And the Leuites, Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, Mattaniah, *were* ouer the thankeſgiuings, he and his brethren.

9 And Bakbukiah, and Vnni, *and* their brethren *were* about them in the watches.

10 And Ieſhua begate Ioiakim: Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim were *theſe*, the chiefe fathers of the Prieſtes: vnder Seraiah *was* Meraiah, vnder Ieremiah, Hananiah,

13 Vnder Ezra, Meſhullam, vnder Amariah, Iehohanan,

14 Vnder Melicu, Ionathan, vnder Shebaniah, Ioſeph,

15 Vnder Harim, Adna, vnder Meraioth, Helkai.

16 Vnder Iddo, Zechariah, vnder Ginnithon, Meſhullam,

17 Vnder Abiiah, Zichri, vnder Miniamin, *and* vnder Moadiah, Piltai,

18 Vnder Bilgah, Shammua, vnder Shemaiah, Iehonathan,

19 Vnder Ioiarib, Mattenai, vnder Iedaiah, Vzzi,

20 Vnder Shallai, Kallai, vnder Amok, Eber.

21 Vnder Hilkiah, Haſhabiah, vnder Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 In the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* the chiefe fathers of the Leuites written, and the Prieſts in the reigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſonnes of Leui, the chiefe fathers *were* written in the booke of the Chronicles euen vnto the dayes of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites *were* Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, and their brethren about them to giue praiſe & thanks, according to the ordinance of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bukbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, *and* Akkub *were* porters keeping the ward at the threſholds of the gates.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim the ſon of Ieſhua, the ſon of Iozadak, & in the dayes of Nehemiah the captaine, & of Ezra the Prieſt and Scribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wall at Ieruſalem they ſought the Leuites out of all their places to bring them to Ieruſalem to keep the dedication and gladneſſe, both with thankeſgiuings and with ſongs, cymbals, violes, and with harpes.

28 Then the † Singers gathered themſelues together both from the plaine countrey about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

† *Ebrew, ſonnes of the Singers.*

29 And from the houſe of Gilgal and out of the countreys of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the Singers had built them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſtes and Leuites were purified, and clenſed the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 And I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies to giue thankes, and the *one* went on the right hand of the wall toward the dung gate.

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah.

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah, Beniamin, & Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And of the Prieſts ſonnes with trumpets, Zechariah, the ſon of Ionathan, the ſon of Shemaiah, the

the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph.

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God: and Ezra the Scribe *went* before them.

37 And to the gate of the fountaine, euen ouer againſt them went they vp by the ſtaires of the city of Dauid at the going vp of the wall beyond the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate Eaſtward.

38 And the ſecond company of them that gaue thanks went on the other ſide, and I after them, and the halfe of the people *was* vpon the wall, & vpon the tower of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wal.

39 And vpon the gate of Ephraim, and vpon the old gate, and vpon the fiſhgate, & the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepgate: and they ſtood in the gate of the ward.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thanks in the houſe of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me.

41 The Prieſts alſo, Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, Hananiah, with trumpets,

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, & Eleazar and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, and Elam, and Ezer: and the ſingers † ſang loud, hauing Izrahiah which *was* the ouerſeer.

† *Or cauſed to heare.*

43 And the ſame day they offred great ſacrifices and reioyced: for God had giuen them great ioy, ſo that both the women and the children were ioyful: and the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard farre off.

44 Alſo at the ſame time were men appointed ouer the chambers of the ſtore for the offerings, for the firſt fruits & for the tithes to gather in to them out of the fields of ỹ cities, the portions of the Law for the Prieſts and the Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites that ſerued.

45 And both the ſingers and the Leuites kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* Salomon his ſonne.

1. Chron. 25.16. 46 *For in the dayes of Dauid and Aſaph, of old *were* chiefe ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiuing vnto God.

47 And in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah did all Iſrael giue portions vnto the ſingers and porters, euery day his portion, and they gaue the holy things vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites gaue the holy things vnto the ſonnes of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The Lawe is read. 3 They ſeparate from them all ſtrangers. 15 Nehemiah reproueth them that breake the Sabbath. 30 An ordinance to ſerue God.

AND on that day did they reade in the booke of Moſes, in the audience of the people, and it was found written therein, that the Ammonite and the Deu. 23.3. Moabite * ſhould not enter into the Congregation of God,

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael Num. 22. 5.6. with bread, and with water, * but hired Balaam againſt them, that hee ſhould curſe them: and our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

3 Now when they had heard the Law, they ſeparated from Iſrael all thoſe that were mixed.

4 ¶ And before this had the Prieſt Eliaſhib the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, being kinſman to Tobiah:

5 And hee had made him a great chamber, and there had they aforetime laid ỹ offrings, ỹ incenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of corne, of wine, and of oyle, (appointed for the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters) and the offerings of the Prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I in Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artahſhaſhte king of Babel, came I vnto the king, and ‖ after certaine dayes I obtained of the king.

‖ *Or, at the yeres end.*

7 And when I was come to Ieruſalem, I vnderſtood the euill that Eliaſhib had done for Tobiah, in that he had made him a chamber in the court of the houſe of God,

8 And it grieued me ſore: therefore I caſt forth all the veſſels of the houſe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 And I commanded them to clenſe the chambers: and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God with the meat offering & the incenſe.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen, and that euery one was fled to his land, *euen* the Leuites and ſingers that executed the worke.

11 Then reproued I the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? and I aſſembled them, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithes of corne, and of wine, and of oyle vnto the treaſures.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſures, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites Pedaiah, and vnder their hand Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull: and their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, herein, and wipe not out my kindneſſe, that I haue ſhewed on the houſe of my God, and on the offices thereof.

15 In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah them that trode wine preſſes on the Sabbath, and that brought in ſheaues, & whith laded aſſes alſo with wine, grapes, and figs and all burdens, and brought them into Ieruſalem vpon the Sabbath day And I proteſted to them in the day that they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyrus alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all wares, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah euen in Ieruſalem.

17 Then reproued I the rulers of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye do, and breake the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and our God bronght al this plague vpon vs and vpon this city? yet yee increaſe the wrath vpon Iſrael in breaking the Sabbath.

19 And when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be darke before the Sabbath, I commanded to ſhut the gates, and charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath, and *ſome* of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhold no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the chapmen and merchants of all merchandiſe remained once or twiſe all night without Ieruſalem.

21 And I proteſted among them, and ſaid vnto them, Why tary ye all night about the wall? if yee doe it once againe, I will lay hands vpon you. From that time came they no more on the Sabbath.

22 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the Leuites that they ſhould clenſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates to ſanctifie the Sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and pardon me according to thy great mercie.

23 In thoſe dayes alſo I ſaw Iewes that married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab.

24 And

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, and according to the language of the *one* people, and of the *other* people.

25 Then I reprooued them, and curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pulled off their haire, and tooke an oth of them by God, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall yee take of their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor for your ſelues.

1.King.3.7,12. 2.Sam.12.24,25. 1.King.11.1,4. ecclus.47.19,20.

26 *Did not Salomon the king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, for he was * beloued of his God, and God had made him king ouer Iſrael: * yet ſtrange women cauſed him to ſinne.

27 Shall we then obey vnto you, to doe all this great euill, and to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, *euen* to marrie ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada the ſonne of Eliaſhib the hie Prieſt, was the ſonne in law of Sanballat the Horonite: but I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, that defile the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

30 Then cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wardes of the Prieſts, and of the Leuites, euery one in his office,

31 And for the offering of the wood at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember mee, O my God, in goodneſſe.

ESTER.

THE ARGVMENT.

BEcauſe of the diuerſitie of names, whereby they vſed to name their Kings, and the ſupputation of yeeres, wherein the Ebrewes and the Grecians doe varie, diuers authours write diuerſly as touching this Ahaſhueroſh, but it ſeemeth Dan.6.1. and 9.1. that hee was Darius king of the Medes, and ſonne of Aſtyages, called alſo Ahaſhueroſh, which was a name of honour, and ſignifieth great and chiefe, as chiefe head. Herein is declared the great mercies of God toward his Church: who neuer faileth them in their greateſt dangers, but when all hope of worldly helpe faileth, he euer ſtirreth vp ſome, by whom he ſendeth comfort and deliuerance. Herein alſo is deſcribed the ambition, pride, and crueltie of the wicked, when they come to honour, and their ſudden fall when they are at higheſt: and how God preſerueth and preferreth them which are zealous of his glory, and haue a care and loue toward their brethren.

CHAP. I.

3 King Ahaſhueroſh maketh a royall feaſt, 12 Whereunto the Queene Vaſhti will not come. 19 For which cauſe ſhe is diuorced. 10 The Kings decree touching the preeminence of man.

IN the dayes of Ahaſhueroſh (this is Ahaſhueroſh that reigned from India euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundreth and ſeuen and twentie prouinces)

2 In thoſe dayes when the king Ahaſhueroſh ſate on his throne, which was in the palace of * Shuſhan,

Nehe.1.1.

3 In the third yere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his princes, & his ſeruants, *euen* the power of Perſia and Media, and to the captaines, & gouernours of the prouinces *which were* before him,

4 That he might ſhew the riches & glory of his kingdome, & the honour of his great Maieſty many dayes, *euen* an hundreth and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the king made a feaſt to all the people that were found in the Palace of Shuſhan: both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Vnder* an hanging of white, greene, and blew *clothes*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen & purple, in ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold, and of ſiluer, vpon a pauement of porphyre, and marble, and alabaſter, and blew colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in veſſels of gold, and changed veſſell after veſſell, and royall wine in abundance according to the power of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* by an order, none might compell: for ſo the king had appointed vnto all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould do according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 ¶ The Queene Vaſhti made a feaſt alſo for the women in the royall houſe of king Ahaſhueroſh.

10 Vpon the ſeuenth day when the king was merie with wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen eunuches, that ſerued in the preſence of king Ahaſhueroſh,

11 To bring Queene Vaſhti before the king with the crowne royall, that he might ſhewe the people and the princes her beautie: for ſhee was faire to looke vpon.

12 But the Queene Vaſhti refuſed to come at the kings word † which hee had giuen in charge to the eunuches: therefore the king was very angrie, and his wrath kindled in him.

† *Ebrew, which was in the hand of the eunuches.*

13 Then the king ſaid to the wiſe men, that knew the times (for ſo was the kings maner towards all that knew the law and the iudgement.

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhiſh, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the ſeuen princes of Perſia & Media, which ſaw the kings face, and ſate the firſt in the kingdome)

15 What ſhall wee doe vnto the Queene Vaſhti according to the law, becauſe ſhe did not according to the word of the king Ahaſhueroſh, by the commiſsion of the eunuches?

16 Then Memucan anſwered before the king and the princes, The Queene Vaſhti hath not only done euil againſt the king, but againſt all the princes, and againſt al the people that are in al the prouinces of king Ahaſhueroſh.

17 For the act of the Queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their huſbands in their owne eyes, and ſhal ſay, The king Ahaſhueroſh commanded Vaſhti the Queene to bee brought in before him, but ſhee came not.

18 So ſhall the princeſſes of Perſia and Media this day ſay vnto all the kings princes when they heare of the acte of the Queene: thus *ſhall there bee* much deſpitefulneſſe and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the king, let a royall decree proceede from him, and let it bee written among the ſtatutes of Perſia and Media, (and let it not be tranſgreſſed) that Vaſhti come no more before king Ahaſhueroſh:

ſhueroſh: and let the king giue her royal eſtate vnto her companion that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the decree of the king which ſhall be made, ſhal be publiſhed thorowout all his kingdome (though it be great) all the women ſhall giue their husbands honour both great and ſmall.

21 And this ſaying pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

22 For hee ſent letters into all the prouinces of the king, into euery prouince according to the writing therof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare rule in his own houſe, and that he ſhould publiſh it in the language of that ſame people.

CHAP. II.

2 *After the Queene is put away, certaine young maids are brought to the King.* 17 *Eſter pleaſeth the King, and is made Queene.* 22 *Mordecai diſcloſeth vnto the King thoſe that would betray him.*

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of king Ahaſhueroſh was appeaſed, he remembred Vaſhti, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 And the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, ſaid, Let them ſeeke for the King beautifull yong virgins,

3 And let the king appoynt officers thorow all the prouinces of his kingdome, and let them gather all the beautifull yong virgines vnto the palace of Shuſhan, into the houſe of the women, vnder the hand of Hege the kings eunuch, keeper of the women, to giue them their things for purification.

4 And the maide that ſhall pleaſe the king, let her reigne in the ſtead of Vaſhti. And this pleaſed the King, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ In the citie of Shuſhan there was a certaine Iewe, whoſe name *was* Mordecai the ſonne of Iair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a man of Iemini,

6 Which had bene caried away from Ieruſalem* with the captiuitie that was caried away with Iekoniah king of Iudah (whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel had caried away)

* 2 King. 24.15.

7 And he nouriſhed Hadaſſah, that is, Eſter, his vncles daughter: for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maid was faire, & beautifull to looke on: and after the death of her father, & her mother, Mordecai tooke her for his owne daughter.

8 And when the kings commandement, & his decree was publiſhed, & many maids were brought together to ſ̄ palace of Shuſhan, vnder the hand of Hege, Eſter was brought alſo vnto the kings houſe vnder the hand of Hege the keeper of the women.

9 And the maid pleaſed him, and ſhe found fauour in his ſight: therefore he cauſed her things for purification to be giuen her ſpeedily, and her † eſtate, and ſeuen comely maids to be giuen her out of the Kings houſe, and he gaue change to her and to her maides of the beſt in the houſe of the women.

† Eb. portions.

10 *But* Eſter ſhewed not her pople, and her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that ſhee ſhould not tell it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, to know if Eſter did well, and what ſhould be done with her.

12 And when the courſe of euery maid came to go in to King Ahaſhueroſh, after that ſhe had bene twelue moneths according to the maner of women (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweete odours, and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went ſ̄ maids vnto the king) whatſoeuer ſhe required, was giuen her, to go with her out of the womens houſe vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morowe ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women vnder the hande of Shaaſhgaz the kings eunuch, which kept the concubines: ſhee came in to the King no more, except ſhee pleaſed the King, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 Now when the courſe of Eſter the daughter of Abihail the vncle of Mordecai (which had taken her as his owne daughter) came, that ſhe ſhould go in to the King, ſhe deſired nothing, but what ‖ Hege the Kings eunuch the keeper of the women ſaide: and Eſter found fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

‖ Or, Hegai.

16 ¶ So Eſter was taken vnto king Ahaſhueroſh into his houſe royall in the tenth moneth, which is the moneth Tebeth, in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Eſter aboue all the women, & ſhe found grace and fauor in his ſight more then all the virgins: ſo that he ſet the crowne of the kingdome vpon her head, and made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſhti.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes & his ſeruants, *which was* the feaſt of Eſter, and gaue reſt vnto the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the power of a king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſter had not yet ſhewed her kinred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Eſter did after the word of Mordecai, as when ſhe was nouriſhed with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes when Mordecai ſate in the kings gate, two of the kings eunuches, Bigthan and Tereſh, which kept the doore, were wroth & ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſhueroſh.

22 And the king was knowen to Mordecai, and he told it vnto Queene Eſter, and Eſter certified the king thereof in Mordecais name: and when inquiſition was made, it was found ſo: therfore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman after he was exalted obteined of the king, that all the Iewes ſhould be put to death, becauſe Mordecai had not done him worſhip as other had.*

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſhueroſh promote Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, and exalted him and ſet his ſeat aboue all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants ſ̄ were at the kings gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman: for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not ſ̄ knee, neither did reuerence

3 Then the kings ſeruaunts which were at the kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 And albeit they ſpake daily vnto him, yet he would not heare them, therefore they told Haman, that they might ſee how Mordecais matters would ſtand: for he had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not the knee vnto him, nor did reuerence vnto him, then Haman was full of wrath.

† Ebr. deſpiſed in his eyes.

6 Now hee † thought it too little to lay hands only on Mordecai: & becauſe they had ſhewed him the

the people of Mordecai, Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes that were throughout ỹ whole kingdome of Ahaſhueroſh, *euen* the people of Mordecai.

7 In the firſt moneth (that is the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſhueroſh, they caſt Pur (that is a lot) before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *vnto* the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 Then Haman ſaide vnto king Ahaſhueroſh, There is a people ſcattered, and diſperſed among the people in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, & they doe not obſerue the kings lawes: therfore it is not the kings profit to ſuffer them.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written that they may be deſtroyed, and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer by the handes of them that haue the charge of this buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſurie.

† Ebr. weigh.

10 Then the king tooke his ring from his hande, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Aggagite, the Iewes aduerſarie.

11 And the king ſaid vnto Haman, Let the ſiluer be thine, and the people to do with them as it pleaſeth thee.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written (according to al that Haman commanded) vnto the kings officers, & to the captains that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people, *and* to euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people, according to their language: in the name of king Ahaſhueroſh was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were ſent † by poſtes into all the kings prouinces to roote out, to kill and to deſtroy all the Iewes, both yong and olde, children and women, in one day, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, (which is the moneth Adar) and to ſpoile them as a pray.

† Ebr. the hands of poſts.

14 The contents of the writing *was*, That there ſhould be giuen a commandement in al prouinces, *and* publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould be ready againſt the ſame day.

15 And the poſtes compelled by the kings commandement went forth, and the commandement was giuen in the palace at Shuſhan: and the king and Haman ſate drinking, but the citie of Shuſhan was in perplexitie.

CHAP. IIII.

5 Mordecai giueth the Queene knowledge of the cruell decree of the king againſt the Iewes. 16 Shee willeth that they pray for her.

NOw when Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and aſhes, and went out into the mids of the city, and cryed with a great cry and a bitter.

2 And he came euen before the kings gate, but hee might not enter within the kings gate, being clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, *and* place, whither the Kings charge and his Commiſsion came, there *was* great ſorow among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and mourning, and † many lay in ſackcloth and in aſhes.

† Ebr. ſackcloth and aſhes were ſpred for many.

4 ¶ Then Eſters maydes and her eunuches came and told it her: therefore the Queene was very heauy, and ſhe ſent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his ſackcloth from him, but hee receiued it not.

5 Then called Ester Hatach one of the Kings eunuches, whom hee † had appointed to ſerue her, and gaue him a commandement vnto Mordecai, to know what it was and why it was.

† Ebr. had caused to ſtand before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai vnto the ſtreete of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that which had come vnto him, and of the † ſumme of the ſiluer that Haman had promiſed to pay vnto the kings treaſures, becauſe of the Iewes, for to deſtroy them.

† Ebr. declaration.

8 Alſo he gaue him the ‖ copie of the writing, *and* commiſsion that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, that he might ſhew it vnto Ester, & declare it vnto her, and to charge her, that ſhe ſhould goe in to the king, and make petition and ſupplication before him for her people.

‖ Or, contents.

9 ¶ So when Hatach came, hee tolde Ester the words of Mordecai.

10 Then Ester ſaid vnto Hatach, and commanded him *to ſay* vnto Mordecai,

11 All the kings ſeruants and the people of the kings prouinces do know, that whoſoeuer, man or woman, ỹ commeth to the king into ỹ inner court, which is not called, there *is* a law of his, that he ſhal die, except him to whom the king holdeth out the golden rod, that he may liue. Now I haue not bene called to come vnto the king theſe thirty dayes.

12 And they certified Mordecai of Esters words.

13 And Mordecai ſaid, that they ſhould anſwere Ester *thus*, Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou holdeſt thy peace at this time, † comfort and deliuerance ſhal appeare to the Iews out of another place, but thou & thy fathers houſe ſhall periſh, and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for ſuch a time?

† Ebr. breathing.

15 Then Ester cõmanded to anſwere Mordecai,

16 Go, *and* aſſemble all the Iewes that are found in Shuſhan, and faſt yee for mee, and eat not, nor drinke in three dayes, day nor night. I alſo and my maides will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will goe in to the king, which is not according to the Law: and if I periſh, I periſh.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Ester had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 Ester entreth in to the King, and biddeth him and Haman to a feaſt. 14 Haman prepareth a gallowe for Mordecai.

AND on the third day Ester put on her royal apparell, and ſtood in the court of the kings palace within, ouer againſt the Kings houſe, and the King ſate vpon his royal throne in the kings palace ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And when the King ſawe Ester the Queene ſtanding in the court, ſhe found fauour in his ſight: and the king held out the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: ſo Ester drew neere, and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the king vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Ester? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 Then ſaid Ester, If it pleaſe the king, let the king and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 And the king ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may doe as Ester hath ſaid. So the King and Haman came to ỹ banket that Ester had prepared.

6 And the king ſaid vnto Ester, at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, that it may bee giuen thee? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhal euen be performed to the halfe of the kingdome.

7 Then

7 Then Eſter anſwered, and ſayd, My petition and my requeſt is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the king, and if it pleaſe the king to giue me my petition, and to performe my requeſt, let the king and Haman come to the banket that I ſhall prepare for them, & I will do to morow according to the kings ſaying.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth the ſame day ioyfull, and with a glad heart. But when Haman ſawe Mordecai in the kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor moued for him, then was Haman full of indignation at Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe: and when he came home, he ſent and called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glorie of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how that he had ſet him aboue the princes and ſeruants of the king.

12 Haman ſayd moreouer, Yea, Eſter the Queen did let no man come in with the king to the banket that ſhe had prepared, ſaue me: and to morow and I am bidden vnto her alſo with the king.

13 But all this doeth nothing auaile me, as long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 Then ſayd Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let them make a tree of fiftie cubits hie, and to morow ſpeake thou vnto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then ſhalt thou goe ioyfully with the king vnto the banket. And the thing pleaſed Haman, & he cauſed to make ỹ tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 The king turneth ouer the Chronicles and findeth the fidelitie of Mordecai, 10 and commandeth Haman to cauſe Mordecai to be had in honour.

THe ſame night † the king ſlept not, and he commanded to bring the booke of the records *and* the Chronicles: and they were read before the king.

†Hebr. the Kings ſleepe departed. Eſth. 2. 22.

2 Then it was found written that Mordecai * had told of Bigtana, and Tereſh, two of the kings Eunuches, keepers of the doores, who ſought to lay hands on the king Ahaſhueroſh.

3 Then the king ſayd, What honour and dignitie hath been giuen to Mordecai for this? And the kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, ſaid, There is nothing done for him.

4 And the king ſaid, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the inner court of the kings houſe, that he might ſpeake vnto the king to hang Mordecai on ỹ tree, that he had prepared for him)

5 And the kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the king ſaid, Let him come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the king ſaid vnto him, What ſhall be done vnto the man whome the king will honour? Then Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king doe honour more then to me?

7 And Haman anſwered the king, The man whom the king would honour,

8 Let them bring *for him* royall apparel, which the king *vſeth* to weare, and the horſe that the king rideth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be ſet vpon his head.

9 And let the raiment and the horſe be deliuered by the hand of one of the kings moſt noble princes, and let them apparell the man whome the king will honour, and cauſe him to ride vpon the horſe thorow the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man, whom the king will honour.

10 Then the king ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, take the raiment & the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and doe ſo vnto Mordecai the Iew ỹ ſitteth at the kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 So Haman tooke the raiment, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſebacke thorow the ſtreete of the citie, and proclaimed before him, Thus ſhall it bee done to the man whom the king will honour.

12 And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate, but Haman haſted home mourning, and his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends all that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai *bee* of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings eunuches, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banket that Eſter had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

3 The Queene biddeth the King and Haman againe, and praieth for her ſelfe and her people. 6 She accuſeth Haman, and hee is hanged on the gallowes which he had prepared for Mordecai.

SO the king and Haman came to banket with the Queene Eſter.

2 And the king ſayd againe vnto Eſter on the ſecond day at the banket of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Eſter, that it may be giuen thee? and what is thy requeſt? It ſhalbe euen performed vnto the halfe of the kingdome.

3 And Eſter the Queene anſwered, and ſayd, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the king, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſolde, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we were ſold for ſeruants and for handmaids, I would haue held my tongue: although the aduerſarie could not recompenſe the kings loſſe.

5 Then king Ahaſhueroſh anſwered, and ſayd vnto the Queene Eſter, Who is he? and where is he that †preſumeth to doe thus?

†Hebr. filleth his heart.

6 And Eſter ſayd, The aduerſary and enemie is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

7 And the King aroſe from the banket of wine in his wrath, *and went* into the palace garden: but Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to the Queene Eſter: for he ſaw that there was a miſchiefe prepared for him of the king.

8 And when the king came againe out of ỹ palace garde, into the houſe where they dranke wine, Haman was fallen vpon the bed wheron Eſter *ſate*: therefore the King ſaid, Will he force the Queene alſo before me in the houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the Eunuches ſayd in the preſence of the King, Behold, there ſtandeth yet the tree in Hamans houſe fifty cubits high, which Haman had prepared for Mordecai, that ſpake good for the king. Then the king ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the tree that hee had prepared for Mordecai: then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 After the death of Haman was Mordecai exalted. 14 Comfortable letters are ſent to the Iewes.

The

THe same day did King Ahashueroſh giue the house of Haman the aduersary of the Iewes, vnto the Queene Ester. And Mordecai came before the King: for Ester told what he was vnto her.

2 And the king tooke off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai: and Ester set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Ester spake yet more before the king, and fell downe at his feete weeping, and besought him that hee would put away the wickednesse of Haman the Agagite, and his deuise that hee had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And ỹ king held out the goldē sceptre toward Ester. Then arose Ester, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing be acceptable before the king, and I please him, let it be written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the son of Amedatha the Agagite may bee called againe, which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, that are in all the kings prouinces.

6 For how can I suffer and see the euill that shal come vnto my people? Or how can I suffer and see the destruction of my kinred?

7 And the king Ahashueroſh sayd vnto the Queene Ester, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Ester the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vpon the tree, becauſe he ‖ layd hand vpon the Iewes.

‖ *Or, went about to slay the Iewes.*

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you in the kings name, and seale it with the kings ring, (for the writings written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reuoke)

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at the same time, euen in the third moneth, that is the moneth Siuan, on the three and twentieth *day* thereof: and it was written, according to all as Mordecai commanded vnto the Iewes, and to the princes, and capraines, and rulers of the prouinces, which were from India euen vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, vnto euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their speach, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahashueroſh name, and sealed it with the Kings ring: and he sent letters by postes on horseback, *and* that rode on *beasts* of price, *as* dromedaries *and* ‖ colts of mares.

‖ *Or, mules.*

11 Wherin the king granted the Iewes (in what cities soeuer they were) to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, *and* to roote out, to slay and to destroy all the power of the people, and of the prouince that vexed them, *both* children and women, and to spoile their goods:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of King Ahashueroſh, *euen* in the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The copie of the writing *was*, how there should be a commandement giuen in all and euery prouince, published among all the people, and that the Iewes should bee ready against that day to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 *So* the postes rode vpon *beasts* of price, *and* dromedaries, *and* went forth with speed to execute the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from ỹ king in royall apparel of blew & white, & with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple, and the citie of Shushan reioiced, and was glad.

16 *And* vnto the Iewes was come light, and ioy, and gladnes, and honour.

17 Also in all and euery prouince, and in all and euery citie and place, where the Kings commandement and his decree came, *there was* ioy and gladnesse to the Iewes, a feast and good day, and many of the people of the land became Iewes: for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the commandement of the King the Iewes put their aduersaries to death. 14 The ten sonnes of Haman are hanged. 17 The Iewes keepe a feast in remembrance of their deliuerance.

SO in the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar, vpon the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commaundement and his decree drewe neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them, (but it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together into their cities thorowout all the prouinces of the king Ahashueroſh, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the princes and the captaines, and the officers of the king exalted the Iewes: for the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings house, & the report of him went thorow all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with strokes of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto those ỹ hated them.

6 And at Shushan the palace, slewe the Iewes, and destroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parthandatha, and Dalphon, & Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman, the sonne of Ammedatha the aduersary of the Iewes, slew they: but they layd not their hands on the spoile.

11 On the same day came the number of those that were slaine, vnto the palace of Shushan before the king.

12 And the King sayd vnto the Queene Ester, The Iewes haue slaine in Shushan the palace and destroyed fiue hundreth men, and the ten sonnes of Haman: what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? or what is thy petition, that it may be giuen thee? or what is thy request moreouer, that it may be performed?

13 Then said Ester, If it please the king, let it be granted also to morow to ỹ Iewes that are in Shushan, to doe according vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang vpon the tree Hamans ten sonnes.

14 And the king charged to do so, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 ¶ So the Iewes that were in Shushan, assembled themselues vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men in Shushan, but on the spoile they laid not their hand.

16 And the rest of the Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, assembled themselues, and stoode for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them, seuenty & fiue thousand: but they layd not their hand on the spoile.

17 *This they did* on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and rested the fourteenth day thereof,

of, and kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

18 But the Iewes that were in Shushan assembled themselues on the thirteenth *day*, and on the fourteenth thereof, and they rested on the fifteenth of the same, and kept it a day of feasting and ioy.

19 Therfore the Iewes of the villages that dwelt in the vnwalled townes kept the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar with ioy & feasting, *euen* a ioyfull day, & euery one sent presents vnto his neighbour.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these words, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that were through all the prouinces of the king Ahashuerosh, *both* neere & farre,

21 Inioyning them that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, euery yeere,

22 According to the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them from sorow to ioy, and from mourning into a ioyfull day, to keepe them the dayes of feasting and ioy, and to send presents euery man to his neighbour, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes promised to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them,

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite all the Iewes aduersarie, had imagined against the Iewes to destroy them, and hast cast Pur (that is a lot) to consume and destroy them.

25 And when she came before the king, he commanded by letters, Let his wicked deuise (which he imagined against the Iewes) turne vpon his owne head, & let them hang him, & his sons on the tree.

26 Therefore they called these dayes Purim, by the name of Pur, *and* because of all the wordes of this letter, and of that which they had seene besides this, and of that which had come vnto them.

27 The Iewes *also* ordained and promised for them and for their seed and for all that ioyned vnto them, that they would not ‖ faile to obserue those two dayes euery yeere, according to their writing, and according to their season,

‖ *Or, transgresse.*

28 And that these dayes should be remembred, and kept thorowout euery generation and euery family, and euery prouince, and euery city: euen these dayes of Purim should not faile among the Iewes, and the memoriall of them should not perish from their seed.

29 And the Queene Ester the daughter of Abihail, & Mordecai the Iew wrote with all ‖ authority (to confirme this letter of Purim the second time)

‖ *Or, strength, or efficacie.*

30 And he sent letters vnto all the Iewes to the hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces of the kingdome of Ahashuerosh, with wordes of peace and trueth,

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, according to their seasons, as Mordecai the Iew, and Ester the Queene had appointed them, and as they had promised for them † selues, and for their seede with fasting and prayer.

† *Ebr. soules.*

32 And the decree of Ester confirmed these words of Purim, and was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

The estimation and authoritie of Mordecai.

AND the king Ahashuerosh laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the yles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, & of his might, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mordecai, wherewith the king magnified him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Iewe was the second vnto king Ahashuerosh, and great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren: who procured the wealth of his people, and spake peaceably to all his seede.

¶ IOB.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this history is set before our eyes an example of a singular patience. For this holy man Iob was not only extremely afflicted in outward things and in his body, but also in his mind and conscience by the sharpe tentations of his wife, and chiefe friends: which by their vehement words & subtill disputations, brought him almost to despaire: for they set forth God as a seuere iudge and mortall enemie vnto him, which had cast him off, therfore in vaine he should seeke vnto him for succour. These friends came vnto him vnder pretence of consolation, and yet they tormented him more then did all his affliction. Notwithstanding he did constantly resist them, and at length had good successe. In this story we haue to marke that Iob maintaineth a good cause, but handleth it euill: againe his aduersaries haue an euill matter, but they defend it craftily. For Iob held that God did not alway punish men according to their sinnes, but that he had secret iudgements, whereof man knew not the cause, and therefore man could not reason against God therein, but he should be conuicted. Moreouer, he was assured that God had not reiected him. yet through his great torments and affliction, he brasteth forth into many inconueniences, both of words and sentences, and sheweth himselfe as a desperate man in many things, and as one that would resist God: and this is his good cause which he doth not handle well. Againe, the aduersaries maintaine with many goodly arguments, that God punisheth continually according to the trespasse, grounding vpon Gods prouidence, his iustice, and mans sinnes, yet their intention is euill: for they labour to bring Iob into despaire, and so they maintaine an euill cause. Ezekiel commendeth Iob as a iust man, Ezek. 14 14. and Iames setteth out his patience for an example, Iames 5.11.

CHAP. I.

1 The holinesse, riches, and care of Iob for his children. 10 Sathan hath permission to tempt him. 13 He tempteth him by taking away his substance and his children. 20 His faith and patience.

THERE was a man in the land of Vz, called Iob, and this man was an vpright and iust man, one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And hee had seuen sonnes, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred shee asses, and his family was very great, so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

† *Ebr. children.*

4 And his sonnes went and banqueted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called their three sisters to eate and drinke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banketting were gone about, Iob sent and sanctified them, & rose vp early

early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all. For Iob thought, It may be that my sonnes haue sinned, and blasphemed God in their hearts: thus did Iob euery day.

6 ¶Now on a day when the children of God came and stood before the Lorde, Satan came also among them.

7 Then the Lorde said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, saying, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking in it.

8 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, how none *is* like him in the earth? an vpright and iust man, one that feareth God, and eschewth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the Lorde, and sayde, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast thou not made an hedge about him and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his handes, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But stretch out now thine hand and touch all that he hath, *to see* if he will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

12 Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Loe, all that he hath *is* in thine hand: onely vpon himselfe shalt thou not stretch out thine hand. So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord.

13 ¶And on a day, when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, and sayd, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding in their places.

15 And the Shabeans came violently, and tooke them: yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 And whiles hee was yet speaking, another came, and said, The fire of God is fallen from the heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and deuoured them: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 And whiles hee was yet speaking, another came, and said, The Caldeans set out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue taken them, and haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword: but I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 And whiles hee was yet speaking, came another, and said, Thy sonnes & thy daughters were eating & drinking wine in their eldest brothers house,

19 And behold, there came a great winde from beyond the wildernesse, & smote the foure corners of the house, which fell vpon the children, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his garment, and shaued his head and fell downe vpon the ground, and worshipped,

Eccl.5.14 21 And said, *Naked came I out of my mothers
1.tim.6.7 wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the Lord hath giuen, and the Lord hath taken it: blessed be the Name of the Lord.

22 In all this did not Iob sinne, nor charge God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

6 Satan hath permission to afflict Iob. 9 His wife tempteth him to forsake God. 11 His three friends visite him.

AND on a day the children of God came and stood before the Lorde, and Satan came also among them, and stood before the Lord.

2 Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From compassing the earth to and fro, and from walking in it.

3 And the Lord said vnto Satan, Hast thou not considered my seruant Iob, how none *is* like him in the earth? * an vpright and iust man, one that feareth God, and eschewth euill? for yet he continueth in his vprightnesse, although thou mouedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. *Ezek.14.14.chap.1.1.*

4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, and all that euer a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But stretch now out thine hand, and touch his bones, and his flesh, *to see* if he will not blaspheme thee to thy face.

6 Then the Lord said vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 ¶So Satan departed from the presence of the Lord, and smote Iob with sore boyles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke a potsherd to scrape him, and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 Then sayde his wife vnto him, Doest thou continue yet in thine vprightnesse? Blaspheme God and die.

10 But hee said vnto her, Thou speakest like a foolish woman: what? shal we receiue good at the hand of God, and not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 Nowe when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place, *to wit*, Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they were agreed together to come to lament with him, and to comfort him.

12 So when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, they knew him not: therfore they lift vp their voices and wept, and euery one of them rent his garment, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward the heauen.

13 So they sate by him vpon the ground seuen daies and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that the griefe *was* very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob complaineth and curseth the day of his birth. 11 Hee desireth to die, as though death were the end of all mans miserie.

AFterward Iob opened his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob cryed out, and said,

3 Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night when it was said, There is a manchilde conceiued.

4 Let that day be darknesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it:

5 *But* let darkenesse, and the shadow of death staine it: let the cloud remaine vpon it, and let them make it fearefull as a bitter day.

6 Let darkenesse possesse that night, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor let it come into the count of the moneths.

7 Yea, desolate be that night, and let no ioy be in it.

8 Let them that curse the day, (being ready to renew their mourning) curse it.

9 Let the starres of that twilight be dimme thorow darknesse of it: let it looke for light, but haue none: neither let it see † the dawning of the day,

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe: nor hid sorow from mine eyes. †*Ebr.* the eye lids of the morning.

11 Why died I not in the birth? or why died I

nor, when I came out of the wombe?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? and why did I ſucke the breaſts?

13 For ſo ſhould I now haue lien and bene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept then, *and* beene at reſt,

14 With the kings and counſellers of the earth, which haue builded themſelues deſolate places:

15 Or, with the princes that had gold, *and* haue filled their houſes with ſiluer.

16 Or, *why* was I not hid as an vntimely birth, *either* as infants *which* haue not ſeene the light?

17 The wicked haue there ceaſed from *their* tyrannie, and there they that laboured valiantly are at reſt.

18 The priſoners reſt together, *and* heare not the voice of the oppreſſour.

19 There are ſmall and great, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.

20 Wherfore is the light giuen to him that is in miſery? & life vnto them that haue heauie hearts?

21 Which long for death, and if it come not, they would euen ſearch it more then treaſures:

22 Which ioy for gladneſſe, *and* reioyce when they can finde the graue.

23 *Why is the light giuen* to the man whoſe way is hid, and whome God hath hedged in?

24 For my ſighing commeth before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the water.

25 For the thing I feared is come vpon me, and the thing that I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I had no peace, neither had I quietneſſe, neither had I reſt, yet trouble is come.

CHAP. IIII.

5 Iob is reprehended of impatiencie, 7 and vniuſtice, 17 And of the preſumption of his owne righteouſneſſe.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,

2 If wee aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? but who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

3 Behold, thou haſt taught many, & haſt ſtrengthened the weary hands.

4 Thy words haue confirmed him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou art grieued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence, thy patience, and the vprightneſſe of thy wayes?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed being an innocent? or where were the vpright deſtroyed?

8 As I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquitie, and ſow wickedneſſe, reape the ſame.

9 With the blaſt of God they periſh, and with the breath of his noſtrels are they conſumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the lioneſſe, and the teeth of the lions whelpes are broken.

11 The lion periſheth for lacke of pray, and the lions whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 But a thing was brought to mee ſecretly, and mine eare hath receiued a little thereof.

13 In the thoughts of the viſions of the night, when ſleepe falleth on men,

14 Feare came vpon me, and dread which made all my bones to tremble;

15 And the wind paſſed before me, and made the haires of my fleſh to ſtand vp.

16 *Then* ſtood *one*, and I knewe not his face: an image *was* before mine eyes, *and* in ſilence heard I a voice, *ſaying*,

17 Shall man be more iuſt then God? or ſhall a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee found no ſtedfaſtneſſe in his ſeruants, and laid folly vpon his Angels.

19 How much more in them that dwell in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which ſhalbe deſtroyed before the moth?

20 They bee deſtroyed from the morning vnto the euening: they periſh for euer without regard.

21 Doth not their dignitie go away with them? doe they not die, and that without wiſdome?

CHAP. V.

1. 2 Eliphaz ſheweth the difference betweene the children of God and the wicked. 3 The fall of the wicked. 9 Gods power, who deſtroyeth the wicked and deliuereth his.

CAll now, if any will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?

2 Doubtleſſe anger killeth the fooliſh, and enuie ſlayeth the ideot.

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh well rooted, and ſuddenly I curſed his habitation, *ſaying*,

4 His children ſhalbe farre from ſaluation, and they ſhall be deſtroyed in the gate, and none ſhall deliuer them.

5 The hungry ſhall eat vp his harueſt: yea they ſhall take it from among thornes, and the thirſtie ſhall drinke vp their ſubſtance.

6 For miſery commeth not foorth of the duſt, neither doth affliction ſpring out of the earth.

7 But man is borne vnto trauaile, as the ſparkes flie vpward.

8 But I would enquire at God, and turne my talke vnto God:

9 Which doth great things and vnſearchable, *and* marueilous things without number.

10 He giueth raine vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the ſtreetes,

11 And ſetteth vp on high them that be low, that the ſorowfull may be exalted to ſaluation.

12 Hee ſcattereth the deuiſes of the craftie: ſo that their handes cannot accompliſh that, which they doe enterpriſe.

13 *Hee taketh the wiſe in their craftineſſe, and the counſell of the wicked is made fooliſh. *1. Cor. 3. 19.

14 They meete with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope at noone day, as in the night.

15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the violent man,

16 So that the poore hath *his* hope, but iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.

17 Behold, bleſſed *is* the man whome God correcteth: therfore refuſe not thou the chaſtiſing of the Almightie.

18 For he maketh the wound, and bindeth it vp: he ſmiteth, and his hands make whole.

19 Hee ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles, and in the ſeuenth the euill ſhall not touch thee.

20 In famine hee ſhall deliuer thee from death: and in battell from the power of the ſword.

21 Thou ſhalt be hidde from the ſcourge of the tongue, and thou ſhalt not be afraid of deſtruction when it commeth,

22 *But* thou ſhalt laugh at deſtruction & dearth, and ſhalt not be afraid of the beaſt of the earth.

23 For the ſtones of the field ſhall bee in league with thee, and the beaſts of the field ſhalbe at peace with thee.

24 And thou ſhalt know, that peace *ſhalbe* in thy Tabernacle, and thou ſhalt viſite thine habitation,

and ſhalt not ſinne.

25 Thou ſhalt perceiue alſo that thy ſeed *ſhalbe* great, and thy poſtertie as the graſſe of the earth.

26 Thou ſhalt goe to thy graue in a full age as a ricke *of corne* commeth in due ſeaſon *into the barne.*

27 Loe, thus haue we enquired of it, *and* ſo it is: heare this and know it for thy ſelfe.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob anſwereth that his paine is more grieuous then his fault. 8 Hee wiſheth death. 14 Hee complaineth of his friends.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 Oh that my griefe were well weighed, and my miſeries were laid together in the balance!

3 For it would be now heauier then the ſand of the ſea: therefore my words are ſwallowed vp.

4 For the arrowes of the Almighty *are* in me, the venime whereof doth drinke vp my ſpirit, *and* the terrours of God fight againſt me.

5 Doth the wild aſſe bray when he hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe when he hath fodder?

6 That which is vnſauery, ſhall it be eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 Such things as my ſoule refuſed to touch, as *were* ſorowes, are my meate.

8 Oh, that I might haue my deſire, and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 That is, that God would deſtroy me: that he would let his hand goe, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, (though I burne with ſorow, let him not ſpare) becauſe I haue not denyed the words of the Holy one.

11 What power haue I that I ſhould endure? or what is mine end, if I ſhould prolong my life?

12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? *or* is my fleſh of braſſe?

13 Is it not ſo, that there is in me no helpe? and that ‖ ſtrength is taken from me?

‖ *Or, wiſdome, or law.*

14 He that is in miſery, ought to be comforted of his neighbour: but men haue forſaken the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren haue deceiued me as a brooke, *and* as the riſing of the riuers they paſſe away.

16 Which are blackiſh with yce, *and* wherein the ſnow is hid.

17 But in time they are dryed vp with heate, *and* are conſumed: and when it is hote, they faile out of their places,

18 *Or* they depart from their way and courſe, *yea*, they vaniſh and periſh.

19 They that go to Tema, conſidered them, *and* they that goe to Sheba, waited for them.

20 *But* they were confounded: when they hoped, they came thither and were aſhamed.

21 Surely now are ye *like* vnto it: ye haue ſeene *my* fearefull plague, and are afraid.

22 Was it becauſe I ſaid, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward to me of your ſubſtance?

23 And deliuer me from the enemies hand, or ranſome me out of the hand of tyrants?

24 Teach me, and I will holde my tongue: and cauſe me to vnderſtand, wherein I haue erred.

25 How ſtedfaſt are the wordes of righteouſnes? and what can any of you iuſtly reproue?

26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, that the talke of the afflicted ſhould be as the wind?

27 Yee make your wrath to fall vpon the fatherleſſe, and digge a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content to looke vpon me: for I will not lie before your face.

29 Turne, I pray you, let there be none iniquity: returne I ſay, *and ye ſhall ſee* yet my righteouſneſſe in that behalfe. Is there iniquitie in my tongue? doeth not my mouth feele ſorowes?

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob ſheweth the ſhortneſſe & miſery of mans life.

IS there not an appointed time to man vpõ earth? and *are not* his dayes as the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a ſeruant longeth for the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the end* of his worke,

3 So haue I had as an inheritance the moneths of vanitie, and painefull nights haue beene appointed vnto me.

4 If I layd mee downe, I ſayd, When ſhall I ariſe? and meaſuring the euening, I am euen full with toſsing to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and filthineſſe of the duſt, my skinne is rent, and become horrible.

6 My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhittle, and they are ſpent without hope.

7 Remember that my life is but a winde, *and that* mine eye ſhall not returne to ſee pleaſure.

8 The eye that hath ſeene mee, ſhall ſee me no more: thine eies *are* vpon me, & I ſhalbe no longer.

9 *As* the cloud vaniſheth and goeth away, ſo hee that goeth downe to the graue, ſhall come vp no more.

10 He ſhall returne no more to his houſe, neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not ſpare my mouth, *but* will ſpeake in the trouble of my ſpirit, *and* muſe in the bitterneſſe of my mind.

12 Am I a ſea, or a whale fiſh, that thou keepeſt me in ward?

13 When I ſay, My couch ſhall relieue me, *and* my bed ſhall bring *comfort* in my meditations,

14 Then feareſt thou me with dreames, and aſtoniſheſt me with viſions.

15 Therfore my ſoule chuſeth rather to be ſtrangled *and* to die, then *to be in* my bones.

16 I abhorre it, I ſhall not liue alway: ſpare me then, for my dayes *are* but vanitie.

17 What is man that thou doeſt magnifie him, and that thou ſetteſt thine heart vpon him?

18 And doeſt viſit him euery morning, and trieſt him euery moment?

19 How long will it bee *yer* thou depart from mee? thou wilt not let me alone whiles I may ſwallow my ſpittle.

20 I haue ſinned, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O thou preſeruer of men, why haſt thou ſet mee *as a marke* againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden vnto my ſelfe?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my treſpaſſe? and take away mine iniquity? for now ſhal I ſleepe in the duſt, and if thou ſeekeſt me in the morning, I ſhall not be *found.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad ſheweth that Iob is a ſinner, becauſe God puniſheth the wicked, and preſerueth the good.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſayd,

2 How long wilt thou talke of theſe things? and how long ſhall the words of thy mouth *be as* a mightie winde?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almightie ſubuert iuſtice?

4 If thy ſonnes haue ſinned againſt him, and hee hath ſent them into the place of their iniquitie:

5 *Yet* if thou wilt early ſeeke vnto God, and pray to the Almightie;

6 If thou be pure and vpright, then surely hee will awake vp vnto thee, and he will make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 And though thy beginning be small, yet thy latter end shall greatly increase.

8 Enquire therefore, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and are ignorant: for our dayes vpon earth *are* but a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee *and* tell thee, and vtter the words of their heart?

11 Can a rush grow without mire? or can the grasse grow without water?

12 Though it were in greene, *and* not cut down, yet shall it wither before any other herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish.

14 His confidence also shall be cut off, and his trust *shalbe as* the house of a spider.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold him fast by it, yet shall it not endure.

16 The *tree* is greene before the Sunne, and the branches spread ouer the garden thereof.

17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the fountaine, *and* are folden *about* the house of stones.

18 If *any* plucke it from his place, and it denie, *saying*, I haue not seene thee,

19 Behold, it will reioyce by this meanes, that it may grow in another mold.

20 Behold, God will not cast away an vpright man, neither will he take the wicked by the hand,

21 Till he haue filled thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with ioy.

22 They that hate thee shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling of the wicked shall not *remaine*.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Iob declareth the mighty power of God, and that mans righteousnesse is nothing.*

THen Iob answered and sayd,

2 I know verily that it is so: for how should man *compared* to God, be iustified?

3 If he would contende with him, hee could not answere him one thing of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, & mighty in strength: who hath beene hereof against him and hath prospered?

5 He remoueth the mountaines, and they feele not when he ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 He remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillars thereof doe shake.

7 He commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: he closeth vp the starres as vnder a signet.

8 He himselfe alone spreadeth out the heauens, and walketh vpon the height of the sea.

9 He maketh *the starres* Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the climates of the south.

10 He doth great things, and vnsearchable: yea, marueilous things without number.

11 Lo, when he goeth by me, I see him not, and when he passeth by, I perceiue him not.

12 Behold, when he taketh a pray, who can make him to restore it? who shall say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 God will not withdraw his anger, *and* the most mighty helpe doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him? or how should I finde out my words with him?

15 For though I were iust, yet could I not answere, but I would make supplication to my iudge.

16 If I crie and he answere me, *yet* would I not beleeue that he heard my voice.

17 For he destroyeth mee with a tempest, and woundeth me without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath: but filleth me with bitternesse:

19 If *we speake* of strength, behold, he his strong: if *we speake* of iudgement, who shall bring me in to pleade?

20 If I would iustifie my selfe, mine owne mouth shall condemne me: if I would be perfect, hee shall iudge me wicked.

21 *Though* I were perfect, *yet* I know not my soule: *therefore* abhorre I my life.

22 This is one point: therefore I sayd, Hee destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge should suddenly slay, should *God* laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is he, or who is he?

25 My dayes haue been more swift then a poste, they haue fled, and haue seene no good thing.

26 They are passed *as* with the most swift ships, and as the eagle that flieth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will cease from my wrath, and comfort me,

28 *Then* I am afraid of all my sorowes, knowing that thou wilt not iudge me innocent.

29 *If* I be wicked, why labour I then in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, & purge my hands most cleane,

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the pit, and mine owne clothes shall make me filthy.

32 For he is not a man as I am, that I should answere him *if* we come together to iudgement.

33 Neither is there any vmpire betwixt vs, that might lay his hand on vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare astonish me:

35 *Then* will I speake, and feare him not: *but* because I am not so, I hold me still.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob is weary of his life, and setteth out his fragility before God.* 20 *He desireth him to stay his hand.* 21 *A description of death.*

MY soule is cut off though I liue: I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, *and* will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Condemne me not: shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Thinkest thou it good to oppresse me, *and* to cast off the labour of thine hands, and to fauour the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou carnall eyes? or doest thou see as man seeth?

5 Are thy dayes as mans dayes? or thy yeres as the time of man,

6 That thou inquirest of mine iniquitie, and searchest out my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I cannot doe wickedly: for none can deliuer me out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made me, and fashioned me wholly round about, and wilt thou destroy me?

9 Remember I pray thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, & wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powred me out as milke? and turned me as cords like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and ioyned me together with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast giuen mee life and grace: and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 Though thou hast hid these things in thine heart, yet I know that it is so with thee.

14 If I haue sinned, then thou wilt straitly looke vnto me, and wilt not hold mee guiltlesse of mine iniquitie.

15 If I haue done wickedly, wo vnto me: If I haue done righteously, I will not lift vp mine head, being full of confusion, because I see mine affliction.

16 But let it increase: hunt thou me as a lion: returne and shew thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy plagues against me, and thou increasest thy wrath against me; changes and armies *of sorowes* are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought mee out of the wombe? Oh that I had perished, and that none eye had seene me?

19 *And* that I were as I had not beene, *but* brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes fewe? let him cease, *and* leaue off from me, that I may take a little comfort,

21 Before I goe and shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse and shadow of death:

22 Into a land, *I say*, darke as darkenesse it selfe, *and* into the shadow of death, where is none order, but the light *is* there as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iob, vniustly reprehended of Zophar. 7 God is incomprehensible. 14 He is merciful to the repentant. 18 Their assurance that liue godly.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, & said,

2 Should not the multitude of words bee answered? or should a great talker be iustified?

3 Should men hold their peace at thy lies? and when thou mockest *others*, shall none make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast sayd, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speake and open his lips against thee!

6 That he might shew thee the secrets of wisedome, how thou hast *deserued* double, according to right: knowe therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thine iniquitie.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty to *his* perfection?

8 The heauens are hie, what canst thou doe? it is deeper then the hell, how canst thou know it?

9 The measure thereof is longer then the earth, and it is broader then the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, who can turne him backe?

11 For he knoweth vaine men, and seeth iniquitie, and him that vnderstandeth nothing.

12 Yet vaine man would be wise, though man *new* borne is like a wild asse colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it far away, and let no wickednesse dwell in thy Tabernacle.

15 Then truely shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, and shalt be stable, and shalt not feare:

16 But thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember it as waters that are past.

17 Thine age also shal appeare more cleare then the noone day: thou shalt shine, and be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be bold, because there is hope: and thou shalt dig pits, and shalt lie downe safely.

Leuit. 26. 5, 6. 19 For when thou takest thy rest, none shall make thee afraid: yea many shall make sute vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and their refuge shall perish, and their hope *shall be* sorowe of minde.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iob accuseth his friends of ignorance. 7 He declareth the might and power of God, 17 And how he changeth the course of things.

THen Iob answered, and sayd,

2 Indeede because that yee are the people *only*, wisedome must die with you.

3 But I haue vnderstanding as well as you, and am not inferiour vnto you: yea, who knoweth not such things?

4 *I am as one* mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth him: the iust *and* the vpright is laughed to scorne. Pro. 14.2.

5 He that is ready to fall, *is as* a lampe despised in the opinion of the rich.

6 The Tabernacles of robbers doe prosper, and they are in safetie that prouoke God, † whom God hath enriched with his hand. † Ebr. to whom God hath brought in with his hand.

7 Aske now the beastes, and they shall teach thee: and the foules of the heauen, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall shew thee: or the fishes of the sea, and they shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who is ignorant of all these, but that the hand of the Lord hath made these?

10 In whose hand is the soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of all ‖ mankinde. ‖ Or, flesh.

11 Doth not the eare discerne the words? and the mouth taste meate for it selfe?

12 Among the ancient *is* wisedome, and in the length of dayes *is* vnderstanding.

13 With him *is* wisedome and strength: he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 Behold, he will breake downe, & it cannot be built: he shutteth a man vp, & he cannot be loosed.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: but when he sendeth them out, they destroy the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdome: he that is deceiued, and *that* deceiueth *are his*.

17 He causeth the counsellers to goe *as* spoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the collar of kings, and girdeth their loines with a girdle.

19 He leadeth away the princes *as a* pray, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 He taketh away the speach from the faithfull counsellers, and taketh away the iudgement of the ancient.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength of the mighty weake.

22 He discouereth the deepe places from *their* darkenesse, and bringeth forth the shadow of death to light.

23 He encreaseth the people, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and bringeth them in againe.

24 He taketh away the hearts of them that are the chiefe ouer the people of the earth, and maketh them to wander in the wildernesse out of the way.

25 They grope in the darke without light: and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob compareth his knowledge with the experience of his friends. 16 The penitent shall be saued, and the hypocrite condemned. 20 He prayeth vnto God that he would not handle him rigorously.

Loe,

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*: mine eare hath heard, and vnderstood it.

2 I know also as much as you know: I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 But I will speake to the Almighty, and I desire to dispute with God.

4 For indeed ye forge lies, and all you are physicians of no value.

5 Oh that you would hold your tongue, that it might be imputed vnto you for wisdome!

6 Now heare my disputation, and giue care to the arguments of my lips.

7 Will yee speake wickedly for Gods *defence*, and talke deceitfully for his cause?

8 Will ye accept his person? or will ye contend for God?

9 Is it wel that he should seeke of you? wil you make a lie for him as one lieth for a man?

10 He will surely reproue you, if ye do secretly accept any person.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraide? and his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your memories may be compared vnto ashes, *and* your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your tongues in my presence, that I may speake, and let come vpon what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my soule in mine hand?

15 Loe, though he slay me, *yet* wil I trust in him, and I will reproue my wayes in his sight.

16 He shall be my saluation also: for the hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my wordes, and marke my talke.

18 Behold now: *if* I prepare me to iudgement, I know that I shall be iustified.

19 Who is he that will plead with me? for *if* I now hold my tongue, I die.

20 But doe not these two things vnto mee, then will I not hide my selfe from thee:

21 Withdraw thine hand from mee, and let not thy feare make me afraid.

22 Then cal thou, and I wil answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sinnes? shew me my rebellion and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and takest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths, and makest the prime *therof* fast the †heeles of my feete.

†Ebroots

28 Such one consumeth like a rotten thing, *and* as a garment that is motheaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

Iob describeth the shortnesse and misery of the life of man. 14 Hope sustaineth the godly. 22 The condition of mans life.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of a short continuance, and full of trouble.

2 He shooteth forth as a floure, & is cut downe: he vanisheth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

Chap. 8. 9. psal. 144. 4.

3 *And* yet thou openest thine eyes vpon such one, & causest me to enter into iudgement w thee.

4 *Who can bring a cleane thing out of filthinesse? there is not one.*

Psal. 51. 5.

5 Are not his dayes determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee: thou hast appointed his bounds, which he cannot passe:

6 Turne from him that he may cease, vntill his desired day, as an hireling.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will yet sprout, and the branches thereof wil not cease.

8 Though the root of it waxe old in the earth, and the stocke thereof be dead in the ground,

9 Yet by the sent of water it wil bud, and bring foorth boughs like a plant.

10 But man is sicke, and dieth, and man perisheth, and where is he?

11 *As* the waters passe from the sea, and as the flood decayeth and dryeth vp,

12 So man sleepeth, and riseth not: *for* hee shall not wake againe, nor bee raysed from his sleepe till the heauen be no more.

13 Oh that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, and keepe me secret vntil thy wrath were past, *and* wouldest giue me terme, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shal he liue againe? All the daies of mine appointed time will I waite, till my changing shall come.

15 Thou shalt call *mee*, and I shall answere thee: thou louest the worke of thine owne hands.

16 But now thou *numbrest my steps, and* doest not delay my sinnes. *Pro. 5. 21*

17 Mine iniquity is sealed vp in a bagge, and thou addest vnto my wickednesse.

18 And surely *as* the mountaine that falleth commeth to nought, and the rocke that is removed from his place:

19 *As* the water breaketh the stones *when* thou ouerflowest the things which growe in the dust of the earth: so thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest alway against him, so that he passeth away: he changeth his face when thou castest him away.

21 And he knoweth not if his sonnes shalbe honourable, neither shall hee vnderstand concerning them, whether they shalbe of low degree:

22 But *while* his flesh *is* vpon him he shalbe sorrowfull, & *while* his soule is in him it shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reprehendeth Iob, because he ascribeth wisedome and pureness to himself. 16 He describeth the curse that falleth on the wicked, reckoning Iob to be one of the number.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Shall a wise man speake wordes of the winde? and fil his belly with the East winde?

3 Shall he dispute with wordes not comely? or with talke that is not profitable?

4 Surely thou hast cast off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth declareth thine iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I, and thy lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was borne? and wast thou made before the hilles?

8 Hast thou heard the secret counsell of God, and doest thou restraine wisdome to thee?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? *and* vnderstandest that is not in vs?

10 With vs are both ancient and very aged men, farre older then thy father.

11 *Seeme* the consolations of God small vnto thee? is this thing strange vnto thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart take thee away? and what do thine eyes meane,

Hebr. in thy spirit.

13 That thou answerest to God, & utterest such words out of thy mouth?

14 What is man that he should be cleane? and he that is borne of woman that he should be iust?

15 Behold, he found no stedfastnesse in his saints: yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.

16 How much more is man abominable, and filthy, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will tell thee: heare me, and I will declare that which I haue seene:

18 Which wise men haue told, *as they haue heard* of their fathers, and haue not kept it secret:

19 To whom alone the land was giuen, and no stranger passed thorow them.

20 The wicked man is continually as one that trauaileth of child, and the number of yeeres is hid from the tyrant.

21 A sound of feare *is* in his eares, & in his prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth not to returne out of darknes: for he seeth the sword before him.

23 He wandreth to and fro for bread, where *he may*: he knoweth that the day of darknesse is prepared at hand.

24 Affliction and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall preuaile against him as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he hath stretched out his hand against God, and made himselfe strong against the Almightie.

26 *Therefore* God shall runne vpon him, *euen* vpon his necke, and against the most thicke part of his shield.

27 Because hee hath couered his face with his fatnesse, and hath collops in *his* flanks.

28 Though he dwelt in desolate cities, & in houses which no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes.

29 He shal not be rich, neither shal his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof in the earth.

30 He shall neuer depart out of darknesse: the flame shal drie vp his branches, and he shal go away with the breath of his mouth.

31 Hee beleeueth not that he erreth in vanitie: therefore vanitie shall be his change.

32 His branch shal not be greene, but shalbe cut off before his day.

33 God shall destroy him as the vine her sowre grape, and shall cast him off, as the oliue *doth* her floure.

34 For the congregation of the hypocrite shalbe desolate, & fire shall deuoure the houses of bribes.

35 *For* they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth vanitie, and their belly hath prepared deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Iob moued by the importunatie of his friendes,* 7 *conueth in what extremitie he is,* 18 *and taketh God to witnesse of his innocencie.*

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,

2 I haue oft times heard such things: miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall there be none end of wordes of winde? or what maketh thee bold so to answere?

4 I could also speake as ye do (but would God your soule were in my soules stead) I could keepe you company in speaking, and could shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, & the comfort of my lips should asswage *your sorow.*

6 Though I speake, my sorow cannot be asswaged: though I cease, what release haue I?

7 But now he maketh me weare *O God*, thou hast made all my congregation desolate.

8 And hast made me ful of wrinkles which is a witnesse thereof, and my leannesse riseth vp in mee, testifying *the same* in my face.

9 His wrath hath torne *me*, and he hateth me, *and* gnasheth vpon me with his teeth: mine enemy hath sharpened his eyes against me.

10 They haue opened their mouthes vpon mee, and smitten me on the cheeke in reproch: they gather themselues together against me.

11 God hath deliuered mee to the vniust, and hath made me to turn out of the way by the hands of the wicked.

12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought me to nought: he hath taken me by the necke, and beaten me, and set me as a marke for himselfe.

13 His archers compasse mee round about: he cutteth my reines, and doth not spare, and powreth my gall vpon the ground.

14 He hath broken me with one breaking vpon another, and runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue sowed a sackcloth vpon my skin, and haue abased mine horne vnto the dust.

16 My face is withered with weeping, and the shadow of death *is* vpon mine eyes.

17 Though *there bee* no wickednesse in mine hands, and my prayer *be* pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my crying find no place.

19 For lo, now my witnesse *is* in the heauen, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends speake eloquently against me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 Oh that a man might plead with God, as man with his neighbour!

22 For the yeeres accounted come, and I shal go the way, whence I shall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iob saith that he consumeth away, and yet doeth patiently abide it.* 10 *He exhorteth his friends to repentance,* 13 *shewing that he looketh but for death.*

MY breath is corrupt: my dayes are cut off, and the graue *is ready* for me.

2 There are none but mockers with mee, and mine eye continueth in their bitternesse.

3 Lay downe now, *I pray* put me in suretie for thee: who is he that will touch mine hand?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from vnderstanding: therefore shalt thou not set *them* vp on hie.

5 For the eyes of his children shall faile, that speaketh flatterie to *his* friends.

6 He hath also made me a by-word of the people, and I am as a tabret before them.

7 Mine eye therefore is dimme for griefe, and all my strength *is* like a shadow.

8 The righteous shalbe astonied at this, and the innocent shall be moued against the hypocrite.

9 But the righteous will hold his way, and hee whose hands are pure shall increase *in* strength.

10 All you therefore turne you, and come now, and I shall not find one wise among you.

11 My dayes are past, mine enterprises are broken, *and* the thoughts of mine heart.

12 Haue changed the night for the day, and the light that approched, for darknesse.

13 Though I hope, *yet* the graue shall be mine house, *and* I shall make my bed in the darke.

14 I shal say to corruption, Thou art my father, *and* to the wormes, Thou art my mother and my sister.

15 Where

15 Where is then now mine hope? or who ſhall conſider the thing that I hoped for?

16 They ſhall goe downe into the bottome of the pit: ſurely it ſhall lie together in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad rehearſeth the paines of the vnfaithfull and wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 When wil ye make an end of *your* words? cauſe vs to vnderſtand, and then we will ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* are vile in your ſight?

4 *Thou art as one* that teareth his ſoule in his anger. Shall the earth bee forſaken for thy ſake? or the rocke remoue out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhalbe quenched, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be darke in his dwelling, and his candle ſhalbe put out with him.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall bee reſtrained, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.

8 For he is taken in the net by his feete, and he walketh vpon the ſnares.

9 The grenne ſhall take him by the heele, and the theefe ſhall come vpon him.

10 A ſnare is laide for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Fearefulneſſe ſhall make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhall driue him to his feete.

12 His ſtrength ſhalbe famine: and deſtruction ſhalbe ready at his ſide.

13 It ſhal deuoure the inner parts of his skin, *and* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.

14 His hope ſhalbe rooted out of his dwelling, and ſhall cauſe him to goe to the king of feare.

15 *Feare* ſhall dwell in his houſe (becauſe it is not his) *and* brimſtone ſhall bee ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots ſhalbe dried vp beneath, and aboue ſhall his branch be cut downe.

17 His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreete.

18 They ſhall driue him out of the light vnto darkneſſe, and chaſe him out of the world.

19 He ſhall neither haue ſon nor nephew among his people, nor any poſteritie in his dwellings.

20 The poſteritie ſhalbe aſtonied at his day, and feare ſhall come vpon the ancient.

21 Surely ſuch are the habitations of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Iob reprooueth his friends, 15 and reciteth his miſeries and grieuous paines. 25 He aſſureth himſelfe of the generall reſurrection.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vexe my ſoule, and torment me with words?

3 Ye haue now ten times reproched me, and are not aſhamed: yee are impudent toward me.

4 And though I had indeed erred, mine errour remaineth with me.

5 But indeede if yee will aduance your ſelues againſt me, and rebuke me for my reproch,

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen mee, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I crie out of violence, but I haue none anſwere, I crie, but there *is* no iudgement.

8 Hee hath hedged vp my way that I cannot paſſe, and he hath ſet darkneſſe in my paths.

9 Hee hath ſpoyled me of mine honour, and taken the crowne away from my head.

10 He hath deſtroyed me on euery ſide, and I am gone: and he hath remoued mine hope like a tree.

11 And he hath kindled his wrath againſt mee, and counteth me as one of his enemies.

12 His armies came together, and made their way vpon me, and camped about my tabernacle.

13 He hath remoued my brethren far from me, and alſo mine acquaintance were ſtrangers vnto me

14 My neighbours haue forſaken me, and my familiars haue forgotten me.

15 They ỹ dwel in my houſe, & my maids, tooke me for a ſtranger: for I was a ſtranger in their ſight.

16 I called my ſeruant, but he would not anſwer, *though* I prayed him with my mouth.

17 My breath was ſtrange vnto my wife, though I prayed her for the childrens ſake of mine owne body.

18 The wicked alſo deſpiſed mee, *and* when I roſe, they ſpake againſt me.

19 All my ſecret friends abhorred me, and they whom I loued are turned againſt me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin & to my fleſh, and I haue eſcaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me: haue pity vpon me (O ye my friends) for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye perſecute mee as God? and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh?

23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were written euen in a booke,

24 *And* grauen with an yron pen in lead, or in ſtone for euer!

25 For I am ſure that my redeemer liueth, and he ſhall ſtand the laſt on the earth.

26 And though after my skinne *wormes* deſtroy this *body*, yet ſhall I ſee God in my fleſh.

27 Whom I my ſelfe ſhal ſee, and mine eyes ſhall behold, and none other *for me, though* my reines are conſumed within me.

28 But ye ſaid, Why is he perſecuted? And there was a deepe matter in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the ſword: for the ſword will be auenged of wickedneſſe, that yee may know that there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

1 Zophar ſheweth that the wicked and the couetous ſhall haue a ſhort end, 22 Though for a time they flouriſh.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, & ſaid,

2 Doubtleſſe my thoughts cauſe me to anſwere, and therefore I make haſte.

3 I haue heard the correction of my reproch: therefore the ſpirit of mine vnderſtanding cauſeth me to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou not this of old? *and* ſince *God* placed man vpon the earth?

5 That the reioycing of the wicked *is* ſhort, and that the ioy of hypocrites is but a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauen, and his head reach vnto the clouds,

7 *Yet* ſhall he periſh for euer, like his dung, *and* they which haue ſeene him ſhall ſay, Where is hee?

8 He ſhall flee away as a dreame, and they ſhall not finde him, and ſhall paſſe away as a viſion of the night.

9 So that the eye which had ſeene him ſhall do ſo no more, and his place ſhall ſee him no more.

10 His children ſhall flatter the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore his ſubſtance.

11 His bones are full *of the ſinne* of his youth, and it ſhall lie downe with him in the duſt.

12 When wickedneſſe was ſweete in his mouth,

and he hid it vnder his tongue.

13 *And* fauoured it, and would not forsake it, but kept it close in his mouth.

14 *Then* his meate in his bowels was turned: the gall of Aspes *was* in the midst of him.

15 He hath deuoured substance, and he shall vomit it: *for* God shall draw it out of his belly.

16 Hee shall sucke the gall of Aspes, *and* the Vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, *nor* the floods, *and* streames of honie and butter.

18 He shall restore the labour, and shall deuoure no more, *euen* according to the substance *shalbe* his exchange, and he shall enioy it no more.

19 For he hath vndone *many*: hee hath forsaken the poore, *and* hath spoyled houses which hee builded not.

20 Surely he shall feele no quietnes in his body, *neither* shall he reserue of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meate be left: therefore none shall hope for his goods.

22 When hee shalbe filled with his abundance, he shalbe in paine, *&* the hand of al the wicked shal assaile him.

23 He shalbe about to fil his belly, *but God* shall send vpon him his fierce wrath, and shall cause to raine vpon him, *euen* vpon his meate.

24 Hee shall flee from the yron weapons, *and* the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 *The arrow* is drawen out and commeth forth of the body, and shineth of his gall, *so* feare commeth vpon him.

26 Al darknes shalbe hid in his secret places: the fire that is not blowen, shall deuoure him, *and* that which remaineth in his tabernacle shalbe destroied.

27 The heauen shall declare his wickednesse, and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall goe away: it shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of the wicked man from God, and the heritage *that he shall haue* of God for his words.

CHAP. XXI.

7 Iob declareth how the prosperitie of the wicked maketh them proud, 15 insomuch that they blaspheme God. 16 Their destruction is at hand. 23 None ought to bee iudged wicked for affliction, neither good for prosperitie.

BVt Iob answered and said,

2 Heare diligently my words, and this shall be in stead of your consolations.

3 Suffer me, that I may speake, and when I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 Doe I *direct* my talke to man? If it were so, how should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke me, and be abashed, and lay your hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and feare taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked liue *and* waxe old, and grow in wealth?

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their generation before their eyes.

9 Their houses are peaceable without feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

10 Their bullocke gendereth, and faileth not: their cow calueth and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send foorth their children like sheepe, and their sonnes dance.

12 They take the tabret and harpe, and reioyce in the sound of the organs.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and suddenly they goe downe to the graue.

14 They say also vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 Who *is* the Almightie, that wee should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we should pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their wealth is not in their hand: *therefore* let the counsel of the wicked be farre from me.

17 How oft shall the candle of the wicked bee put out? and their destruction come vpon them? he will diuide *their* liues in his wrath.

18 They shall bee as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme carieth away.

19 God wil lay vp the sorow *of the father* for his children: when he rewardeth him he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleasure hath hee in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge, who iudgeth the highest things?

23 One dieth in his full strength, being in al ease and prosperitie.

24 His breastes are full of milke, and his bones runne full of marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall sleepe both in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Beholde, I know your thoughts, and the enterprises, *wherewith* yee doe me wrong.

28 For yee say, Where is the princes house? and where is the tabernacle of the wickeds dwelling?

29 May yee not aske them that goe by the way? and yee cannot denie their signes.

30 But the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, *and* they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall reward him for that he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the graue, and remaine in the heape.

33 The slimy valley shal be sweet vnto him, and euery man shal draw after him, as before him there were innumerable.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaine but lies?

CHAP. XXII.

Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is punished for his sinnes. 6 He accuseth him of vnmercifulnesse, 13 and that he denieth Gods prouidence. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 May a man be profitable vnto God, as he that is wise, may be profitable to himselfe?

3 *Is it any thing vnto the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it profitable to him that thou makest thy wayes vpright? Chap. 35.7*

4 Is it for feare of thee that he will accuse thee? *or* go with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great, and thine iniquities innumerable?

6 For thou hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, and spoyled the clothes of the naked.

7 To such as were weary thou hast not giuen water to drinke, and hast withdrawen bread from the hungry.

8 But the mighty man had the earth, and hee that was in authority dwelt in it.

9 Thou

9 Thou haſt caſt out widowes emptie, and the armes of the fatherleſſe were broken.

10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and feare ſhall ſuddenly trouble thee.

11 Or darkneſſe that thou ſhouldeſt not ſee, and abundance of water ſhall couer thee.

12 Is not God on high in the heauen? and behold the height of the ſtarres how high they are.

13 But thou ſayeſt, How ſhould God know? can he iudge thorow the darke cloud?

14 The clouds hide him that hee cannot ſee, and he walketh in the circle of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the way of the world, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe before ỹ time, whoſe foundation *was as* a riuer that ouerflowed:

17 Which ſaid vnto God, Depart from vs, and *asked* what the Almightie could doe for them.

18 Yet hee filled their houſes with good things: but let the counſel of the wicked *be* farre from me.

19 The righteous ſhal ſee them, and ſhal reioice, and the innocent ſhall laugh them to ſcorne.

20 Surely our ſubſtance is hid, but the fire hath deuoured the remnant of them.

21 Therfore acquaint thy ſelfe, I pray thee, with him, and make peace: thereby thou ſhalt haue proſperitie.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law of his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 If thou returne to the Almightie, thou ſhalt be built vp, *and* thou ſhalt put iniquitie farre from thy tabernacle.

24 Thou ſhalt lay vp gold for duſt, and the gold of Ophir, as the ſtints of the riuers.

25 Yea, the Almightie ſhall be thy defence, and thou ſhalt haue plentie of ſiluer.

26 And thou ſhalt then delight in the Almightie, and lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt render thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and hee ſhall eſtabliſh it vnto thee, and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *others* are caſt downe, then ſhalt thou ſay, I am liſted vp: and *God* ſhall ſaue the humble perſon.

30 The innocent ſhall deliuer the yland, and it ſhall be preſerued by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 Iob affirmeth that he both knoweth and feareth the power and ſentence of the Iudge, 10 and that he is not puniſhed onely for his ſinnes.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Though my talke bee this day in bitterneſſe, *and* my plague greater then my groning,

3 Would God *yet* I knew how to finde him, I would enter vnto his place.

4 I would pleade the cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *that* hee would anſwere mee, and would vnderſtand what hee would ſay vnto mee.

6 Would hee pleade againſt me with *his* great power? No, but he would put *ſtrength* in me.

7 There the righteous might reaſon with him, ſo I ſhould be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, *if* I goe to the Eaſt, he is not there, if to the Weſt, yet I cannot perceiue him:

9 *If* to the North, where he worketh, yet I cannot ſee him: he will hide himſelfe in the South, and I cannot behold him.

10 But he knoweth my way, *and* trieth mee, *and* I ſhall come forth like the gold.

11 My foote hath followed his ſteps: his way haue I kept, and haue not declined.

12 Neither haue I departed from the commandement of his lips, *and* I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth more then mine appointed food.

13 Yet hee is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? yea, he doth what his minde deſireth.

14 For hee will performe that, which is decreed of me, and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore I am troubled at his preſence, and in conſidering it, I am afraid of him.

16 For God hath ſoftened mine heart, and the Almightie hath troubled me.

17 For I am not cut off in darkneſſe, but he hath hid the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Iob deſcribeth the wickedneſſe of men, and ſheweth what curſe belongeth to the wicked, 12 how all things are gouerned by Gods prouidence, 17 and the deſtruction of the wicked.

HOw ſhould not the times bee hid from the Almightie, ſeeing that they which know him ſee not his dayes?

2 *Some* remoone the land markes, that rob the flockes and feede *thereof.*

3 They lead away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, *and* take the widowes oxe to pledge.

4 They make the poore to turne out of the way, ſo that the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *others as* wild aſſes in the wilderneſſe, goe forth to their buſineſſe, and riſe early for a pray: the wilderneſſe *giueth* him *and* his children food.

6 They reape his prouiſion in the field, but they gather the late vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without garment, and without couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and they imbrace the rocke for want of a couering.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take the pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe him to goe naked without clothing, and take the gleaning from the hungrie.

11 They that make oyle betweene their walles, and tread their winepreſſes, ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men crie out of the citie, and the ſoules of the ſlaine crie out: yet God doth not charge them with folly.

13 Theſe are they that abhorre the light: they know not the wayes thereof, nor continue in the pathes thereof.

14 The murtherer riſeth early, & killeth ỹ poore and the needy: and in the night he is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, and ſaith, None eye ſhall ſee me, and diſguiſeth his face.

16 They digge thorow houſes in the darke *which* they marked for themſelues in the day: they know not the light.

17 But the morning *is* euen to them as the ſhadow of death: if one know them, *they are* in the terrors of the ſhadow of death.

18 Hee is ſwift vpon the waters: their portion ſhall be curſed in the earth: he will not behold the way of the vineyards.

19 *As* the drie ground and heate conſume the ſnow waters, *ſo ſhall* the graue the ſinners.

20 The pitiful man ſhall forget him: the worme

ſhall

shall feele his sweetnesse: he shalbe no more remembred, and the wicked shall be broken like a tree.

21 Hee doth euill intreat the barren, that doeth not beare, neither doth he good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth also the mightie by his power, *and* when he riseth vp none is sure of life.

23 Though men giue him assurance to be in safetie, yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle, but they are gone, and are brought low as all *others*: they are destroyed, and cut off, as the top of an eare of corne.

25 But if it be not so, where is hee? *or* who will proone me a liar, and make my words of no value?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad proueth that no man is cleane nor without sinne before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Power and feare *is* with him, that maketh peace in his hie places.

3 Is there any number in his armies? and vpon whom shall not his light arise?

4 And how may a man bee iustified with God? or how can he be cleane, that is borne of woman?

5 Behold, hee will giue no light to the moone, and the starres are vncleane in his sight.

6 How much more man, a worme, euen the sonne of man, *which is but* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

Iob sheweth that man cannot helpe God, and proueth it by his miracles.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Whom helpest thou? him that hath no power? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 Whom counsellest thou? him that hath no wisedome? thou shewest right well as the things is.

4 To whom doest thou declare *these* words? or whose spirit commeth out of thee?

5 The dead things are formed vnder the waters, and neere vnto them.

6 The graue is naked before him, and there is no couering for destruction.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 He bindeth the waters in his clouds, and the cloud is not broken vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of his throne: and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath set bounds about the waters, vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

12 The sea is calme by his power, and by his vnderstanding he smiteth the pride *thereof*.

13 His spirit hath garnished the heauens, *and* his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe these are part of his wayes: but how litle a portion heare we of him? and who can vnderstand his fearefull power?

CHAP. XXVII.

3 *The constancie and perfitnesse of Iob.* 13 *The reward of the wicked and of the tyrants.*

MOreouer Iob proceeded and continued his parable, saying,

2 The liuing God hath taken away my iudgement: for the Almightie hath put my soule in bitternesse.

3 Yet so long as my breath is in me, and the spirit of God in my nostrels,

4 My lips surely shall speake no wickednes, and my tongue shall vtter no deceit.

God forbid that I should iustifie you: vntill I die, I will neuer take away mine innocencie from my selfe.

6 I will keepe my righteousnes, & will not forsake it: mine heart shal not reproue me of my dayes.

7 Mine enemie shall bee as the wicked, and hee that riseth against me, as the vnrighteous.

8 For what hope hath the hypocrite when hee hath heaped vp riches, if God take away his soule?

9 Will God heare his crie, when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Will he set his delight on the Almighty? wil he call vpon God at all times?

11 I will teach you *what is* in the hand of God, *and* I will not conceale that which is with the Almightie.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene it: why then doe ye thus vanish in vanitie?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of tyrants, *which* they shall receiue of the Almightie.

14 If his children be in great number, the sword *shall destroy* them, and his posteritie shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 His remnant shal be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though he should heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the clay,

17 He may prepare it, but the iust shal put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 Hee buildeth his house as the moth, and as a lodge that the watchman maketh.

19 When the rich man sleepeth, he shall not be gathered *to his fathers*: they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrors shall take him as waters, *and* a tempest shall carie him away by night.

21 The East winde shall take him away, and hee shall depart: and it shal hurle him out of his place.

22 And *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare, *though* he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 *Euery man* shall clap their hands at him, and hisse at him out of their place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Iob sheweth that the wisedome of God is vnsearchable.

THe siluer surely hath his veine, and the gold his place *where* they take it.

2 Yron is taken out of the dust, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

3 *God* putteth an end to darknesse, and hee trieth the perfection of all things: hee setteth a bond of darknesse, and of the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out against the inhabitant, *and the waters* forgotten of the foote, being higher then man, are gone away.

5 Out of the same earth, commeth bread, and vnder it, as it were fire is turned vp.

6 The stones thereof are *as* a place of Saphirs, and the dust of it *is* gold.

7 There is a path which no foule hath knowen, neither hath the kites eye seene it.

8 The lions whelpes haue not walked it, nor the lion passed thereby:

9 He putteth his hand vpon the rockes, and ouerthroweth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 He breaketh riuers in the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods, that they do not ouerflow, and the thing that is hid bringeth he to light.

12 But where is wisedome found? and where is the place of vnderstanding.

13 Man

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof: for it is not found in the land of the liuing.

14 The depth ſaith, It is not in me: the ſea alſo ſaith, It is not with me.

15 Gold ſhall not be giuen for it, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It ſhal not be valued with the wedge of gold of Ophir, *nor* with the precious Onix, nor the Saphir.

17 The gold nor the Chryſtall ſhalbe equall vnto it, nor the exchange *ſhalbe* for plate of fine gold.

18 No mention ſhall be made of corall, nor of the gabiſh: for wiſedome is more precious then pearles.

19 The Topaz of Ethiopia ſhall not bee equall vnto it, neither ſhall it be valued with the wedge of pure gold.

20 Whence then commeth wiſedome, & where is the place of vnderſtanding,

21 Seeing it is hid from the eies of al the liuing, and is hid from the foules of the heauen?

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 *But* God vnderſtandeth the way therof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he beholdeth the ends of the world, *and* ſeeth all that is vnder heauen,

25 To make the weight of the windes, and to weigh the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunders,

27 Then did he ſee it, and counted it: he prepared it, and alſo conſidered it.

Pro.1.7. 28 And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, * the feare of the Lord is wiſdome, and to depart from euil *is* vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iob complaineth of the proſperitie of the time paſt. 7. 21 His authoritie, 12 iuſtice and equitie.

MOreouer Iob proceeded, and continued his parable, ſaying,

†Eb. moneths before. 2 Oh that I were as † in times paſt, when God preſerued me!

3 When his light ſhined vpon mine head: *and when* by his light I walked through the darkeneſſe,

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth: when Gods prouidence *was* vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *and* my children round about me:

6 When I waſhed my pathes with butter, and when the rocke powred me out riuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, *euen* to the iudgement ſeat, *and when* I cauſed them to prepare my ſeat in the ſtreet.

8 The young men ſaw me, and hid themſelues, and the aged roſe, *and* ſtood vp.

9 The princes ſtayed talke, and laid their hand on their mouth.

10 The voice of princes was hid, & their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 And when the eare heard me, it bleſſed mee: and when the eye ſaw *me*, it gaue witneſſe to me.

12 For I deliuered the poore that cryed, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me, and I cauſed the widowes heart to reioyce.

14 I put on iuſtice, and it couered me: my iudgement *was* as a robe and a crowne

15 I was the eyes to the blinde, and I was the feete to the lame.

16 I was a father vnto the poore, and *when* I knew not the cauſe, I ſought it out diligently.

17 I brake alſo the iawes of ỹ vnrighteous man, and pluckt the pray out of his teeth.

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiplie *my* dayes as the ſand.

19 *For* my roote is ſpread out by the water, and the dew ſhall lie vpon my branch.

20 My glory ſhall renew toward mee, and my bow ſhall be reſtored in mine hand.

21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and held their tongue at my counſell.

22 After my words they replied not, and my talke dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for me, as for the raine, and they opened their mouth as for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not: neither did they cauſe the light of my countenance to fall.

25 I appointed out their way, & did ſit as chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, *and* like him that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iob complaineth that he is contemned of the moſt contemptible, 11. 21 becauſe of his aduerſitie and affliction. 23 Death is the houſe of all fleſh.

BVt now they that are yonger then I, mocke me: *yea*, they whoſe fathers I haue refuſed to ſet with the dogs of my flocks.

2 For wherto ſhould the ſtrēgth of their hand haue ſerued me, *ſeeing* age periſhed in them?

3 For pouerty and famine *they were* ſolitarie, fleeing into the wilderneſſe, *which is* dark, deſolate, and waſte.

4 They cut vp ‖ nettles by the buſhes, and the iuniper rootes *was* their meate. ‖ *Or, mallowes.*

5 They were chaſed foorth from among *men*: they ſhouted at them as at a thiefe.

6 Therefore they dwelt in the cleſts of riuers, in the holes of the earth and rockes.

7 They roared among the buſhes, and vnder the thiſtles they gathered themſelues.

8 *They were* the children of fooles, and the children of villaines, which were more vile then the earth.

9 And now I am their ſong, & I am their talke.

10 They abhorre me, *and* flee farre from me, and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.

11 Becauſe that *God* hath looſed my corde and humbled me, they haue looſed ỹ bridle before me.

12 The youth riſe vp at my right hand: they haue puſht my feete, and haue troden on me, *as on* the paths of their deſtruction.

13 They haue deſtroyed my paths: they tooke pleaſure at my calamitie, they had none helpe.

14 They came as a great breach *of waters*, *and* vnder this calamitie they came on heapes.

15 Feare is turned vpon me: *and* they purſue my ſoule as the winde, and mine health paſſeth away as a cloud.

16 Therefore my ſoule is now powred out vpon me, & the daies of affliction haue taken hold on me.

17 It pearceth my bones in the night, and my ſinewes take no reſt.

18 For the great vehemencie is my garment changed, *which* compaſſeth me about as the collar of my coate.

19 He hath caſt me into the mire, and I am become like aſhes and duſt.

20 When I cry vnto thee thou doeſt not heare me, neither regardeſt me, *when* I ſtand vp.

21 Thou

21 Thou turneſt thy ſelfe cruelly againſt me, and art enemie to me with the ſtrength of thine hand.

22 Thou takeſt me vp, *and* cauſeſt me to ride vpon the wind, and makeſt my ‖ſtrength to faile.

‖Or, wiſedome, or Law.

23 Surely I know that thou wilt bring mee to death, and to the houſe appointed for all the liuing.

24 Doubtles none can ſtretch his hand vnto the graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.

25 Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble? was not my ſoule in heauineſſe for the poore?

26 Yet when I looked for good, euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkneſſe.

27 My bowels did boile without reſt: *for* the dayes of affliction are come vpon me.

28 I went mourning without ſunne: I ſtood vp in the congregation *and* cryed,

29 I am a brother vnto the dragons, and a companion vnto the oſtriches.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 Therefore mine harpe is turned to mourning, and mine organs into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iob recyteth the innocencie of his liuing, and number of his vertues, which declareth what ought to be the life of the faithfull.*

I Made a couenant with mine eies: why then ſhould I thinke on a maide?

2 For what portion *ſhould I haue* of God from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on hie?

3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked, and ſtrange *puniſhment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doth not he behold my wayes, and tell all my ſteps?

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my foote hath made haſte to deceit,

6 Let God weigh me in the iuſt ballances, and he ſhall know mine vprightneſſe.

7 If my ſteppe hath turned out of the way, or mine heart hath walked after mine eye, or if any blot hath cleaued to mine hands,

8 Let me ſow, and let another eate: yea, let my plants be rooted out.

9 If mine heart hath bene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laid wait at the doore of my neighbor,

10 Let my wife grind vnto another man, and let other men bow downe vpon her:

11 For this is a wickednеſſe, and iniquitie to be condemned:

12 Yea, this is a fire that ſhall deuoure to deſtruction, and which ſhall roote out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did contemne the iudgement of my ſeruant, and of my maide, when they did contend with me,

14 What then ſhall I do when God ſtandeth vp? and when he ſhall viſite *me*, what ſhall I anſwere?

15 He that hath made me in the wombe, hath he not made him? hath not he alone faſhioned vs in the wombe?

16 If I reſtrained the poore of *their* deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile,

17 Or haue eaten my morſels alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof,

18 (For from my youth he hath growen vp with me as *with* a father, and from my mothers wombe I haue bene a guide vnto her)

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering,

20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed me, becauſe he was warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe,

21 If I haue lift vp mine hande againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw that I might helpe him in the gate,

22 Let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder, and mine arme be broken, from the bone.

23 For Gods puniſhment was fearefull vnto me, and I could not *be deliuered* from his Highneſſe.

24 If I made gold mine hope, or haue ſaid to the wedge of gold, *Thou* art my confidence,

25 If I reioiced becauſe my ſubſtance was great, or becauſe mine hand had gotten much,

26 If I did behold the ſunne when it ſhined, or the moone walking in *her* brightneſſe,

27 If mine heart did flatter me in ſecret, or if my mouth did kiſſe mine hand,

28 (This alſo had bene an iniquitie to bee condemned: for I had denied the God aboue)

29 If I reioiced at his deſtruction that hated me: or was moued *to ioy* when euill came vpon him,

30 Neither haue I ſuffered my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe vnto his ſoule.

31 Did not the men of my tabernacle ſay, Who ſhall giue vs of his fleſh? we cannot be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreete, *but* I opened my doores vnto him that went by the way.

33 If I haue hidde my ſinne as Adam, concealing mine iniquitie in my boſome,

34 Though I could haue made afraide a great multitude: yet the moſt contemptible of the families did feare me: ſo I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore.

35 Oh that I had ſome to heare me! behold my ſigne that the Almighty wil witneſſe for me: though mine aduerſarie ſhould write a booke *againſt me*,

36 Would not I take it vpon my ſhoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne vnto me?

37 I will tell him the number of my goings, and goe vnto him as to a prince.

38 If my land cry againſt mee, or the furrowes thereof complaine together,

39 If I haue eaten the fruites thereof without ſiluer: or *if* I haue grieued the ſoules of the maſters thereof,

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and cockle in the ſtead of barley.

THE WORDS OF IOB ARE ENDED.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 *Elihu reproueth them of folly.* 8 *Age maketh not a man wiſe, but the ſpirit of God.*

SO theſe three men ceaſed to anſwere Iob, becauſe he †eſteemed himſelfe iuſt:

†Ebr. was iuſt in his owne eyes.

2 Then the wrath of Elihu, the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the familie of Ram, was kindled: his wrath, *I ſay*, was kindled againſt Iob, becauſe he iuſtified himſelfe more then God.

3 Alſo his anger was kindled againſt his three friends, becauſe they could not find an anſwere, *and* yet condemned Iob.

4 (Now Elihu had waited till Iob had ſpoken: for they were more ancient in yeeres then he)

5 So when Elihu ſawe that there was none anſwere in the mouth of the three men, the wrath was kindled.

6 Therefore Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered, and ſaid, I am yong in yeeres and ye are ancient: therefore I doubted, and was afraid to ſhew you mine opinion.

7 *For* I sayd, The dayes shall speake, and the multitude of yeares shall teach wisedome.

8 Surely there is a spirit in man, but the inspiration of the Almighty giueth vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alway* wise, neither do the aged *alway* vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I say, Heare me, *and* I will shew also mine opinion.

11 Behold, I did waite vpon your wordes, *and* hearkened vnto your knowledge, while you sought out reasons.

12 Yea, when I had considered you, loe, there was none of you that reprooued Iob, nor answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found wisdom: *for* God hath cast him downe, *and* no man.

14 Yet hath he not directed *his* wordes to mee, neither will I answere him by your words.

15 *Then* they fearing, answered no more, *but* left off their talke.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more)

17 *Then* answered I in my turne, and I shewed mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, *and* the spirit within me compelleth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as the wine which hath no vent, *and* like the new bottels that brast.

20 *Therfore* will I speake, that I may take breath: I will open my lips, and will answere.

21 I will not now accept the person of man, neither will I giue titles to man.

22 For I may not giue titles, *least* my Maker should take me away suddenly.

CHAP. XXXIII.

5 *Elihu accuseth Iob of ignorance.* 14 *He sheweth that God hath diuers meanes to instruct man, and to draw him from sinne.* 19. 29 *He afflicteth man and suddenly deliuereth him.* 26 *Man being deliuered giueth thankes to God.*

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my talke, and hearken vnto all my words.

2 Behold now, I haue opened my mouth: my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My wordes *are* in the vprightnesse of mine heart, and my lips shall speake pure knowledge.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst giue me answere, prepare thy selfe, *and* stand before me.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish, in Gods stead: I am also formed of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not feare thee, neither shall mine hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Doubtlesse thou hast spoken in mine eares, and I haue heard the voice of *thy* words:

9 I am cleane without sinne; I am innocent, and there is none iniquitie in me.

10 Loe, he hath found occasions against me, and counted me for his enemie,

11 He hath put my feete in the stocke, and looketh narrowly vnto all my paths.

12 Behold, in this hast thou not done right: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for hee giueth not giue account of all his matters.

14 For God speaketh once or twice, and one seeth it not.

15 In dreames *&* visions of the night, when sleep falleth vpon men, and they sleepe vpon *their* beds,

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, euen by their corrections, *which* he had sealed,

17 That he might cause man to turne away from *his* enterprise, *&* that he might hide *ỹ* pride of man,

18 And keepe backe his soule from the pit, and that his life should not passe by the sword.

19 He is also stricken with sorow vpon his bed, and the griefe of his bones *is* sore,

20 So that his life causeth him to abhorre bread, and his soule daintie meate.

21 His flesh falleth that it cannot be seene, and his bones *which* were not seene, clatter.

22 So his soule draweth to the graue, and his life to the buriers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, *or* an interpreter, one of a thousand to declare vnto man his righteousnesse,

24 Then will he haue mercie vpon him, and will say, Deliuer him, that he go not downe into the pit: for I haue receiued a reconciliation:

25 *Then* shall his flesh be as fresh as a childs, *and* shall returne as in the dayes of his youth.

26 He shal pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shal see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh vpon men, and if one say, I haue sinned, and peruerted righteousnesse, and it did not profit me,

28 He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things wil God worke twice or thrice with a man,

30 That *he may* turne backe his soule from the pit, to be illuminate in the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, *and* heare mee: keepe silence, and I will speake.

32 If there be matter, answere mee, *and* speake: for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If thou hast not, heare me: hold thy tongue, and I will teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

5 *Elihu chargeth Iob, that he calleth himself righteous.* 12 *Hee sheweth that God is iust in his iudgements.* 24 *God destroyeth the mighty.* 30 *By him the hypocrite reigneth.*

MOreouer, Elihu answered, and sayd,

2 Heare my words ye wise men, and hearken vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare trieth the words, as the mouth tasteth meate.

4 Let vs seeke iudgement among vs, and let vs know among our selues what is good.

5 For Iob hath sayd, I am righteous, and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie in my right? my *wound* of the arrow is grieuous without *my* sinne.

7 What man is like Iob, that drinketh scornefulnesse like water?

8 Which goeth in the company of them that worke iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men?

9 For he hath sayd, It profiteth a man nothing that he should walke with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye men of wisedom, God forbid that wickednes *should be* in God, and iniquitie in the Almighty.

11 For he will render vnto man *according* to his worke, and cause euery one to find according to his way.

12 And certainely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Whom * hath he appointed ouer *ỹ* earth beside himselfe? or who hath placed the whole world? * *Chap.* 36. 23.

14 If

14 If he set his heart vpon *man*, and gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath,

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall returne vnto dust.

16 And if thou hast vnderstanding, heare this, *and* hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall he that hateth iudgement gouerne? and wilt thou iudge him wicked that is most iust?

18 Wilt thou say vnto a King, *Thou art* wicked? or to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 *How much lesse* to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, and regardeth not the rich more then the poore? for they be all the worke of his hands.

20 They shall die suddenly, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and they shall passe forth and take away the mighty without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkenesse nor shadow of death, that the workers of iniquitie might be hid therin.

23 For he will not lay on man so much that hee should enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake the mighty without seeking, and shall set vp other in their stead.

25 Therefore shall he declare their workes: he shall turne the night, and they shall be destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the places of the seers,

27 Because they haue turned backe from him, and would not consider all his wayes:

28 So that they haue caused the voice of the poore to come vnto him, and he hath heard the cry of the afflicted.

29 And when hee giueth quietnesse, who can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who can behold him, whether *it be* vpon nations, or vpon a man onely?

30 Because the hypocrite doth reigne, *and* because the people are snared.

31 Surely *it appertaineth* vnto God to say, I haue pardoned, I will not destroy.

32 But if I see not, teach thou me: if I haue done wickedly, I will doe no more.

33 Wil he performe the thing through thee? for thou hast reprooued it, because that thou hast chosen, and not I. Now speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath not spoken of knowledge, neither were his wordes according to wisdome.

36 I desire that Iob may be tried vnto the end, touching the answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne: hee clappeth his hands among vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

6 Neither doth godlinesse profit, or vngodlinesse hurt God, but man. 13 The wicked crie vnto God, and are not heard.

ELihu spake moreouer, and sayd,

2 Thinkest thou this right, that thou hast sayd, I am more righteous then God?

3 For thou hast said, What profiteth it thee, and what auaileth it me, *to purge me* from my sinne?

4 *Therefore* wil I answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauen, and see and beholde the cloudes, *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? yea when thy sins be many, what doest thou vnto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giuest thou vnto him? or what receiueth he at thine hand?

8 *Thy* wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art; and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.

9 They cause many that are oppressed to crie, *which* crie out for the violence of the mighty.

10 But none sayth, Where is God that made me, which giueth songs in the night?

11 Which teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and giueth vs more wisedome then the foules of the heauen.

12 Then they crie because of the violence of the wicked, but he answereth not.

13 Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest *to God*, Thou wilt not regard it, yet iudgement *is* before him: trust thou in him.

15 But now because his anger hath not visited, nor called to count *the euill* with great extremitie,

16 Therefore Iob openeth his mouth in vaine, and multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth the power of God, 6 and his iustice, 9 and wherefore he punisheth. 13 The portie of the wicked.

ELihu also proceeded, and sayd,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will instruct thee; for *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge afarre off, and will attribute righteousnesse vnto my Maker.

4 For truely my words shal not be false, *and* he that is perfect in knowledge, *speaketh* with thee.

5 Behold, the mighty God casteth away none that is mighty, *and* valiant of courage.

6 He maintaineth not the wicked, but he giueth iudgement to the afflicted.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous, but *they are* with kings in the throne, where he placeth them for euer: thus they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters *and* tied with the cordes of affliction,

9 Then will hee shew them their worke and their sinnes, because they haue been proud.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commaundeth them that they returne from iniquitie.

11 *If they obey & serue him, they shal end their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasures. *Isa.1.19*

12 But if they will not obey, they shall passe by the sword, and perish without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites of heart increase the wrath: *for* they call not when he bindeth them.

14 Their soule dieth in youth, and their life among the whoremongers.

15 He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eare in trouble.

16 Euen so would he haue taken thee out of the strait place *into* a broad place, *and* not shut vp beneath, and that which resteth vpon thy table, had been full of fat.

17 But thou art full of the iudgement of the wicked, *though* iudgement and equitie maintaine *all things*.

18 For *Gods* wrath is, lest he should take thee away in *thine* abundance: for no multitude of gifts can deliuer thee.

19 Will he regard thy riches? *he regardeth* not gold, nor all them that excell in strength.

20 Be not carefull in the night how hee destroyeth the people out of their place.

21 Take thou heede, looke not to iniquitie: for thou haſt choſen it rather then affliction.

22 Beholde, God exalteth by his power: what teacher is like him?

23 Who hath appointed to him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt done wickedly?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 All men ſee it, and men behold it afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* excellent, and we know him not, neither can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 When he reſtraineth the drops of water, the raine powreth downe by the vapour thereof,

28 Which *raine* the clouds doe drop *and* let fall abundantly vpon man.

29 Who can know the diuiſions of the clouds, *and* the thunders of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the ſea.

31 For thereby hee iudgeth the people, and giueth meat abundantly.

32 Hee couereth the light with the clouds, and commandeth them to goe againſt it.

33 His companion ſheweth him thereof, and there is anger in riſing vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Elihu proueth that the vnſearchable wiſdome of God is manifeſt by his workes, 4 as by the thunders, 6 the ſnow, 9 the whirlewind, 11 and the raine.

AT this alſo mine heart is aſtonied, and is mooued out of his place.

2 Heare the ſound of his voice, and the noiſe that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his light vnto the ends of the world.

4 After it a noiſe ſoundeth: he thundreth with the voice of his maieſtie, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilouſly with his voice: he worketh great things, which we know not.

6 For hee ſayth to the ſnowe, Be thou vpon the earth: likewiſe to the ſmall raine and to the great raine of his power.

7 With the force *thereof* he ſhutteth vp euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into the denne, and remaine in their places.

9 The whirlewind commeth out of the South, and the cold from the North winde.

10 At the breath of God the froſt is giuen, and the breadth of the waters *is* made narrow.

11 He maketh alſo the clouds to labour to water *the earth, and* ſcattereth the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned about by his gouernment, that they may doe whatſoeuer hee commaundeth them vpon the whole world.

13 Whether it bee for puniſhment, or for his land, or of mercie, he cauſeth it to come.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand and conſider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Didſt thou know when God diſpoſed them and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Haſt thou knowen the varietie of the cloud, *and* the wondrous workes of him that is perfite in knowledge?

17 *Or* how thy clothes are warme, when he maketh the earth quiet through the South winde?

18 Haſt thou ſtretched out the heauens, which are ſtrong, *and* as a molten glaſſe?

19 Tell vs what we ſhall ſay vnto him: *for* wee cannot diſpoſe *our matter* becauſe of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it be tolde him when I ſpeake? or ſhall man ſpeake when he ſhalbe deſtroyed?

21 And now men ſee not ỹ light, which ſhineth in the clouds, but ỹ wind paſſeth & cleanſeth them.

22 The brightneſſe commeth out of the North: the praiſe *thereof is* to God, which is terrible.

23 *It is* the Almightie: we cannot find him out: *he is* excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iuſtice: he afflicteth not.

24 Let men therefore feare him: *for* he will not regard any that are wiſe in their owne conceit.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

God ſpeaketh to Iob, and declareth the weakeneſſe of man in the conſideration of his creatures, by whoſe excellencie the power, iuſtice, and prouidence of the Creatour is knowen.

THen anſwered the Lorde vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſayd,

2 Who is this that darkeneth the counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Girde vp now thy loynes like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

4 Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of ỹ earth? declare if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt, or who hath ſtretched the line ouer it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof ſet: or who laid the corner ſtone thereof?

7 When the ſtarres of the morning praiſed me together, and all the children of God reioyced:

8 Or *who* hath ſhut vp ỹ ſea with doores, when it iſſued and came foorth *as* out of the wombe?

9 When I made the clouds *as* a couering thereof, and darkeneſſe, *as* the ſwadling bands thereof.

10 When I ſtabliſhed my commandement vpon it, and ſet barres and doores,

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no farther, and here ſhall it ſtay thy proud waues.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes: haſt thou cauſed the morning to knowe his place?

13 That it might take hold of the corners of the earth, & that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to faſhion, and all ſtand vp as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light ſhall be taken away, and the high arme ſhall be broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the bottomes of the ſea? or haſt thou walked to ſeeke out the depth?

17 Haue ỹ gates of death ben opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the gates of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the bredth of the earth? tell if thou knoweſt all this.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and where is the place of darkeneſſe,

20 That thou ſhouldeſt receiue it in the bounds thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof?

21 Kneweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne, and *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue hid againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of warre and battell?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt winde vpon the earth?

25 Who hath diuided the ſpouts for the raine, or the way for the lightning of the thunders,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is, *or* in the wildernes, where there is no man?

27 To

27 To fulfill the wilde and waſte place, and to cauſe the bud of the herbe to ſpring foorth?

28 Who is the father of the raine? or who hath begotten the drops of the dewe?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? who hath ingendred the froſt of the heauen?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone: and the face of the depth is frozen.

31 Canſt thou reſtraine the ſweete *influences* of the Pleiades? or looſe the bands of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bring foorth Mazzaroth in their time? canſt thou alſo guide Arcturus with his ſons?

33 Knoweſt thou the courſe of heauen? or canſt thou ſet the rule thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the cloudes, that the abundance of water may couer thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend the lightnings that they may walke, and ſay vnto thee, Loe, here we are?

36 Who hath put wiſedome in the reines? or who hath giuen the heart vnderſtanding?

37 Who can number cloudes by wiſedome? or who can cauſe to ceaſe the bottels of heauen?

38 When the earth groweth into hardneſſe, and the clots are faſt together?

CHAP. XXXIX.

The bountie and prouidence of God, which extendeth euen to the yong rauens, giueth man full occaſion to put his confidence in God. 37 *Iob confeſſeth and humbleth himſelfe.*

WIlt thou hunt the pray for the lion? or fill the appetite of the lions whelpes,

2 When they couch in their places, *and* remaine in the couert to lie in wait?

3 Who prepareth for the rauen his meat, when his birds cry vnto God, wandring for lack of meat?

4 Knoweſt thou the time when the wild goates bring foorth young? *or* doeſt thou marke when the hindes doe calue?

5 Canſt thou number the moneths that they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

6 They bow themſelues: they bruiſe their yong and caſt out their ſorowes:

7 *Yet* their young waxe fat, and growe vp with corne: they goe forth and returne not vnto them.

8 Who hath ſet the wilde aſſe at libertie? or who hath looſed the bonds of the wilde aſſe?

9 *It is I* which haue made the wildernesse his houſe, and the falt places his dwellings.

10 He derideth the multitude of the citie: hee heareth not the crie of the driuer.

11 He ſeeketh out the mountaine for his paſture, and ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

12 Will the vnicorne ſerue thee? or will he tarie by thy crib?

13 Canſt thou binde the vnicorne with his band *to labour* in the furrow? or wil he plow the valleys after thee?

14 Wilt thou truſt in him, becauſe his ſtrength is great, and caſt off thy labour vnto him?

15 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy ſeed, and gather it vnto thy barne?

16 *Haſt thou giuen* the pleaſant wings vnto the peacocks? or wings and feathers vnto the oſtrich?

17 Which leaueth his egs in the earth, and maketh them hote in the duſt,

18 And forgetteth that the foote might ſcatter them, or that the wild beaſt might breake them.

19 Hee ſheweth himſelfe cruell vnto his young ones, *as* they were not his, *and* is without feare, as if he trauailed in vaine.

20 For God hath depriued him of wiſdome, and hath giuen him no part of vnderſtanding.

21 When time is, he mounteth on high: he mocketh the horſe and his rider.

22 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? *or* couered his necke with neying?

23 Haſt thou made him afraid, as the graſſhopper? his ſtrong neying is fearefull.

24 He diggeth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* ſtrength: he goeth forth to meet the harneſt *man.*

25 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not afraid, and turneth not backe from the ſword.

26 *Though* the quiuer rattle againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

27 He ſwalloweth the ground for fiercenesſe and rage, and he beleeueth not that it is the noiſe of the trumpet.

28 Hee ſayeth among the trumpets, Ha, ha: hee ſmelleth the battell afarre off, and the noiſe of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

29 Shall the hawke flie by thy wiſedome, *ſtretching out* his wings toward the South?

30 Doeth the egle mount vp at thy commandement, or make his neſt on high?

31 She abideth and remaineth in the rocke, *euen* vpon the top of the rocke, and the tower.

32 From thence ſhe ſpieth for meat, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

33 His young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and where the ſlaine *are*, there is ſhee.

34 Moreouer, the Lord ſpake vnto Iob, and ſaid,

35 Is this to learne, to ſtriue with the Almightie? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere to it.

36 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the Lord, ſaying,

37 Behold, I am vile: what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

38 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will anſwere no more, yea, twiſe, but I will proceede no further.

CHAP. XL.

2 *How weake mans power is, being compared to the workes of God:* 10 *Whoſe power appeareth in the creation, and gouerning of the great beaſts.*

AGaine the Lorde anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſayd, * the Cha. 38.

2 Girde vp now thy loynes like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

3 Wilt thou diſanull my iudgement? *or* wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be iuſtified?

4 Or haſt thou an arme like God? or doeſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

5 Decke thy ſelfe now with maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with beautie and glory.

6 Caſt abroad the indignation of thy wrath, and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

7 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, *and* bring him lowe: and deſtroy the wicked in their place.

8 Hide them in the duſt together, *and* binde their faces in a ſecret place.

9 Then will I confeſſe vnto thee alſo, that thy right hand can ſaue thee.

10 ¶ Beholde now Behemoth, (whome I made with thee) which eateth graſſe as an oxe.

11 Behold now, his ſtrength *is* in his loynes, and his force *is* in the nauell of his belly.

12 *When* hee taketh pleaſure, his taile is like a cedar, the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

13 His bones are *like* ſtaues of braſſe, *and* his ſmall bones like barres of yron.

14 He is ỹ chiefe of the wayes of God: he ỹ made him, will make his ſword to approch vnto him.

19 Surely

15 Surely the mountaine bring him forth graſſe, where all the beaſts of the field play.

16 Lieth hee vnder the trees in the couert of the reede and fennes?

17 Can the trees couer him with their ſhadow? or can the willows of the riuer compaſſe him about?

18 Behold, he ſpoileth the riuer, and haſteth not: he truſteth, he can draw vp Iorden into his mouth.

19 Hee taketh it with his eyes, and thruſteth *his* noſe thorow whatſoeuer meeteth him.

20 ¶Canſt thou drawe out Liuiathan with an hooke, and with a line which thou ſhalt caſt downe vnto his tongue?

21 Canſt thou caſt a hooke into his noſe? canſt thou pearce his iawes with an angle?

22 Will hee make many prayers vnto thee, or ſpeake thee faire?

23 Will he make a couenant with thee? *and* wilt thou take him as a ſeruant for euer?

24 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou binde him for thy maides?

25 Shall the companions banket with him? ſhall they diuide him among the merchants?

26 Canſt thou fill the basket with his skinne? or the fiſhpanier with his head?

27 Lay thine hand vpon him: remember the battell, *and* doe no more ſo.

28 Behold, his hope is in vaine: *for* ſhal not one periſh euen at the ſight of him?

CHAP. XLI.

1 By the greatneſſe of this monſter Liuiathan God ſheweth his greatneſſe and his power, which nothing can reſiſt.

NOne *is* ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp. Who is he then that can ſtand before me?

2 Who hath preuented me that I ſhould make an end? All vnder heauen is mine.

3 I will not keepe ſilence *concerning* his parts, nor *his* power, nor his comely proportion.

4 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? *or* who ſhall come to him with a double bridle?

5 Who ſhall open the doores of his face? his teeth are fearefull round about.

6 The maieſtie *of his ſcales is like* ſtrong ſhields, *and* are ſure ſealed.

7 One is ſet to another, that no wind can come betweene them.

8 One is ioyned to another: they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.

9 His neeſings make the light to ſhine, and his eyes *are* like the eye lids of the morning.

10 Out of his mouth goe lampes, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.

11 Out of his noſtrels commeth out ſmoke, as out of a boiling pot or cauldron.

12 His breath maketh the coales burne: for a flame goeth out of his mouth.

13 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and labour is reiected before his face.

14 The members of his body are ioyned, they are ſtrong in themſelues *and* cannot be mooued.

15 His heart is as ſtrong as a ſtone, and as hard as the nether milſtone.

16 The mighty are afraid of his maieſtie, *and* for feare they faint in themſelues.

17 When the ſword doth touch him, he will not riſe vp, *nor for* the ſpeare, dart, nor habergion.

18 Hee eſteemeth yron as ſtrawe, and braſſe as rotten wood.

19 The archer cannot make him flee: the ſtones of the ſling are turned into ſtubble vnto him.

20 The darter are counted as ſtrawe, and hee laugheth at the ſhaking of the ſpeare.

21 Sharpe ſtones are vnder him, and hee ſpreadeth ſharpe things vpon the wire.

22 He maketh the depth to boile like a pot, and maketh the ſea like *a pot* of ointment.

23 Hee maketh a path to ſhine after him: one would thinke the depth an hoare head.

24 In the earth there is none like him: he is made without feare.

25 He beholdeth all high things: hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

6 The repentance of Iob. 9 Hee prayeth for his friends. 12 His goods are reſtored double vnto him. 13 His children, age, and death.

THen Iob anſwered the Lord, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt do all things, and that there is no thought hid from thee.

3 Who is hee that hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I ſpoken that I vnderſtood not, *euen* things too wonderfull for me, and *which* I knew not.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I wil ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Therefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶Now after that the Lord had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the Lord alſo ſaid vnto Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for yee haue not ſpoken of me the thing that is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rams: and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, & my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you: for I will accept him, leſt I ſhould put you to ſhame, becauſe ye haue not ſpoke of me the thing that is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, & Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lorde had laid vnto them, and the Lord accepted Iob.

10 ¶Then the Lord turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the Lord gaue Iob twiſe ſo much as he had before.

11 Then came vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, & all they that had bene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his houſe, and had compaſsion of him, and comforted him for all the euill that the Lord had brought vpon him, and euery man gaue him a ‖ piece of money, and euery one an earering of gold. ‖ *or, lambe or money ſo marked.*

12 So the Lorde bleſſed the laſt dayes of Iob more then the firſt: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes & three daughters.

14 And he called the name of one Iemimah, and the name of the ſecond Keziah, and the name of the third Keren-happuch.

15 In all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob, and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 And after this liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres, and ſawe his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, and full of dayes.

THE PSALMES OF DAVID.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis booke of Psalmes is set foorth vnto vs by the holy Ghost to bee estemed as a most precious treasure, wherein all things are contained that appertaine to true felicitie, aswell in this life present, as in the life to come. For the riches of true knowledge, and heauenly wisdome are here set open for vs to take thereof most abundantly. If we would know the great and hie maiestie of God, here we may see the brightnesse thereof shine most cleerely. If we would seeke his incomprehensible wisedom, here is the schoole of the same profession. If we would comprehend his inestimable bounty, and approch neere thereunto, and fill our hands with that treasure, here we may haue a most liuely, and comfortable taste thereof. If we would know wherein standeth our saluation, how to attaine to life euerlasting, here is Christ our onely redeemer, and mediator most euidently described. The rich man may learne the true vse of his riches. The poore man may find full contentation. Hee that will reioyce, shall know the true ioy, and how to keepe measure therein. They that are afflicted and oppressed, shal see wherein standeth their comfort, and how they ought to prayse God when he sendeth them deliuerance. The wicked and the persecuters of the children of God shall see how the hand of God is euer against them: and though he suffer them to prosper for a while, yet he bridleth them, in so much as they cannot touch an haire of ones head, except he permit them, and how in the end their destruction is most miserable. Briefly, here wee may haue most present remedies against all tentations, and troubles of minde and conscience, so that being well practised herein, we may be assured against all dangers in this life, liue in the true feare, and loue of God, and at length attaine to that incorruptible crowne of glory, which is layd vp for all them that loue the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

PSAL. I.

Whether it was Esdras, or any other that gathered the Psalmes into a booke, it seemeth hee did set this Psalme first in manner of a Preface, to exhort all godly men to study and meditate the heauenly wisedome. For the effect hereof is, 1 That they be blessed which giue themselues wholly all their life to the holy Scriptures: 4 And that the wicked contemners of God, though they seeme for a while happy, yet at length shall come to miserable destruction.

BLessed *is* the man that doth not walke in the counsell of the wicked, nor stand in the way of sinners, nor sit in the seate of the scornefull:

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the Lord, & in his Law doth he meditate day & night.

Deut. 6.6. Iosh. 1.8. Pro. 6.20. Iere. 17.8.

3 For he shalbe like a * tree planted by the riuers of waters, that will bring foorth her fruit in due season: whose leafe shall not fade: so whatsoeuer he shall doe, shall prosper.

4 The wicked *are* not so, but as the chaffe, which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the wicked shall not stand in the iudgement, nor sinners in ỹ assembly of ỹ righteous.

6 For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous, and the way of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The Prophet Dauid reioyceth that notwithstanding his enemies rage, yet God will continue his kingdome for euer, and aduance it euen to the end of the world, 10 And therefore exhorteth Kings and rulers, that they would humbly submit themselues vnder Gods yoke, because it is in vaine to resist God. Herein is figured Christs kingdome.

Act. 4.25 WHy doe the heathen * rage, and the people murmure in vaine?

2 The kings of the earth band themselues, and the princes are assembled together against the Lord and against his ‖ Christ.

‖ Or, anointed.

3 Let vs breake their bands, & cast their cords from vs.

4 * *But* hee that dwelleth in the heauen shall laugh: the Lord shall haue them in derision.

Pro. 1.26

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, and vexe them in his sore displeasure, *saying*,

6 *Euen* I haue set my king vpon Zion mine holy Mountaine.

7 I will declare the decree: *that is*, the Lorde hath sayd vnto me, * Thou art my sonne: this day haue I begotten thee.

Act. 13. 23.33. heb. 1.5.

8 Aske of me, and I shall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the ends of the earth for thy possession.

9 * Thou shalt cruish them with a scepter of yron, & breake them in pieces like a potters vessell

Reuel. 2. 27.

10 Be wise now therefore yee kings, be learned, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare, and reioyce in trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne, lest he be angry, and yee perish in the way, whē his wrath shall suddenly burne. Blessed *are* all that trust in him.

PSAL. III.

1 Dauid driuen forth of his kingdome, was greatly tormented in mind for his sinnes against God: 4 And therefore calleth vpon God, and waxeth bold through his promises against the great railings and terrours of his enemies, yea, against death it selfe, which hee saw present before his eyes. 7 Finally he reioyceth for the good successe that God gaue him and all the Church.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when hee fled from his sonne Absalom.

LOrd, how are mine aduersaries increased? how many rise against me?

2 Many

3 Many say to my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou Lord art a buckler for me: my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I did call vnto the Lord with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy mountaine. Selah.

5 I layd me down and slept, *and* rose vp againe: for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid for tenne thousand of the people that should beset me round about.

7 O Lord, arise: helpe me my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the wicked.

8 Saluation *belongeth* vnto the Lord, *and* thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *When Saul persecuted him, he called vpon God, trusting most assuredly in his promise, and therefore boldly reproueth his enemies, who wilfully resisted his dominion, 7 And finally preferreth the fauour of God before all worldly treasures.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast set me at liberty, *when I was* in distresse: haue mercie vpon me and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye sonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame, louing vanitie, *and* seeking lies? Selah.

3 For bee ye sure that the Lord hath chosen to himselfe a godly man: the Lord will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Tremble, and sinne not: examine your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousnes, and trust in the Lord.

6 Many say, Who will shew vs *any* good? *but* Lord, lift vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast giuen me more ioy of heart, then *they haue had*, when their wheat and their wine did abound.

8 I will lay me downe, and also sleepe in peace: for thou, Lord, onely makest me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 *Dauid oppressed with the cruelty of his enemies, & fearing greater dangers, calleth to God for succour, shewing how requisite it is that God should punish the malice of his aduersaries. 7 After being assured of prosperous successe, hee conceiueth comfort, 12 Concluding that when God shall deliuer him, others also shalbe partakers of the same mercies.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon ‖ Nehiloth. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, a musicall instrument or tune.

HEare my words, O Lord: vnderstand my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my crie, my King and my God: for vnto thee doe I pray.

3 Heare my voice in y morning, O Lord: *for* in y morning will I direct *me* vnto thee, & I will waite.

4 For thou art not a God that loueth wickednesse, neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: *for* thou hatest all them that worke iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake lies: the Lord will abhorre the bloody man and deceitfull.

7 But I will come into thine house in the multitude of thy mercie: *and* in thy feare will I worship toward thine holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O Lord, in thy righteousnesse, because of *mine* enemies: make thy way plaine before my face.

9 For *no* constancie *is* in their mouth: within they are very corruption: their ‖ throat *is* an open sepulchre, and they flatter with their tongue. Rom. 3. 13.

10 Destroy them, O God: ‖ let them fal frō their counsels: cast them out for the multitude of their iniquities, because they haue rebelled against thee. ‖ Or, cause them to erre.

11 And let them that trust in thee, reioyce *and* triumph for euer, and couer thou them: and let them that loue thy Name reioyce in thee.

12 For thou Lord wilt ‖ blesse the righteous, *and* with fauour wilt compasse him, as with a shield. ‖ Or, giue good successe.

PSAL. VI.

1 *When Dauid by his sinnes had prouoked Gods wrath, and now felt not only his hand against him, but also conceiued the horrors of death euerlasting, he desireth forgiuenes, 6 Bewailing that if God took him away in his indignation, hee should lacke occasion to praise him as he was wont to do, whiles he was among men. 9 Then suddenly feeling Gods mercy, he sharply rebuketh his enemies, which reioiced in his affliction.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth vpon the eight *tune*. A Psalme of Dauid.

O Lord, * rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chastise me in thy wrath: Iere. 10. 24.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O Lord, for I am weake, O Lord heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lord how long wilt thou delay?

4 Returne O Lord: deliuer my soule: saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall praise thee?

6 I fainted in my mourning: I cause my bed euery night to swim, *and* water my couch with my teares.

7 ‖ Mine eye is dimmed for despite, and sunke in because of all mine enemies. ‖ Or, mine eye is consumed with wormes.

8 Away from me all yee workers of iniquitie: for the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The Lord hath heard my petition: the Lord will receiue my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall be confounded and sore vexed: they shall be turned backe, *and* put to shame suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 *Being falsly accused by Cush one of Sauls kinsmen, he calleth to God to be his defender, 3 To whom he commendeth his innocencie, 9 First shewing that his conscience did not accuse him of any euill towards Saul: 10 Next, that it touched Gods glory to award sentence against the wicked. 12 And so entring into the consideration of Gods mercies & promise, he waxeth bold, and derideth the vaine enterprises of his enemies, 16 Threatning that it shall fall on their owne necke, that which they haue purposed for others.*

¶ ‖ Shigaion of Dauid which hee sang vnto the Lord concerning the ‖ wordes of * Cush the soune of Iemini. ‖ Or, kinde of tune. ‖ Or, accusation. 2 Sam. 16, 7.

O Lord my God, in thee I put my trust: saue me from all that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Lest he deuoure my soule like a lion, and teare it in pieces, whiles there is none to helpe.

3 O Lord my God, if I haue done this thing, if there be *any* wickednes in mine hands,

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that had peace with me, (yea, I haue deliuered him that vexed me without cause)

5 Then let the enemie persecute my soule and take it: yea, let him tread my life downe vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O Lord in thy wrath, & lift vp thy selfe against the rage of mine enemies, and awake for me

according to ỹ iudgement *that* thou haſt appointed.

7 So ſhal the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſake therefore returne on hie.

8 The Lord ſhall iudge the people: iudge thou me, O Lord, according to my righteouſnes, and according to mine innocencie *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the malice of the wicked come to an end: but guide thou the iuſt: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 My defence *is* in God, who preſerueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, & him that contemneth God, euery day.

12 Except he turne, he hath whet his ſword: he hath bent his bow and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared him deadly weapons: he wil ordain his arrowes for them ỹ perſecute *me*.

Iſa. 59.4. Iob 15.35

14 *Behold, he ſhall trauell with wickednes: for he hath conceiued miſchiefe, but he ſhall bring forth a lie.

15 He hath made a pit and digged it, and is fallen into the pit *that* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his cruelty ſhall fall vpon his owne pate.

17 I wil praiſe the Lord according to his righteouſnes, and wil ſing praiſe to the Name of the Lord moſt high.

PSAL. VIII.

1 The Prophet conſidering the excellent liberality and fatherly prouidence of God towards man, whom he made as it were a god ouer all his workes, doth not onely giue great thankes, but is aſtoniſhed with the admiration of the ſame, as one nothing able to compaſſe ſuch great mercies.

¶ To him that excelleth on ‖ Gittith.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖*Or, kinde of inſtrument, or tune.*

O Lord our Lord, how ‖ excellent is thy Name in all the world! which haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

‖*or, noble, or marueilous.*

2 Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou ‖ ordeined ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ‖ ſtil the enemie & the auenger.

‖*Or, eſtabliſhed.* ‖*Or, confound.*

3 When I beholde thine heauens, *euen* the works of thy fingers, the moone and ſtarres which thou haſt ordained,

4 What is man, *ſay I*, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then God, and crowned him with glory and worſhip.

6 Thou haſt made him to haue dominion in the workes of thine hands: thou haſt put all things vnder his feete:

7 Al ſheep & oxen: yea, & the beaſts of the field:

8 The foules of the ayre, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and* that which paſſeth thorow the paths of the ſeas.

9 O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the world!

PSAL. IX.

1 After he had giuen thankes to God for the ſundry victories that he had ſent him againſt his enemies, and alſo prooued by manifold experience how ready God was at hand in all his troubles: 14 He being now likewiſe in danger of new enemies, deſireth God to helpe him according to his wont, 17 and to deſtroy the malicious arrogancie of his aduerſaries.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon ‖ Muth Labben.

‖*Or kinde of inſtrument, or tune: or for the death of Labben, or Goliath.*

A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe the Lord with my whole heart: I will ſpeake of all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad, and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O moſt High,

3 For that mine enemies are turned backe: they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou art ſet in the throne, *and* iudgeſt right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen: thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked: thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O enemie, deſtructiõs are come to a perpetual end, and thou haſt deſtroyed the cities: their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the Lord ſhall ‖ ſit for euer: he hath prepared his throne for iudgement.

‖*Or, reigne as Iudge.*

8 For he ſhall iudge the world in righteouſnes, *and* ſhall iudge the people with equitie.

9 The Lord alſo will be a refuge for the poore: a refuge in *due* time, *euen* in affliction.

10 And they ỹ know thy Name, wil truſt in thee: for thou, Lord, haſt not failed them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing prayſes to the Lord which dwelleth in Zion: ſhew the people his workes.

12 For when hee maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth it, *and* forgetteth not the complaint of the poore.

13 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lord: conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that liſteſt me vp from the gates of death,

14 That I may ſhewe all thy prayſes within the gates of the daughter of Zion, *and* reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 The heathen are ſunken down in the pit, *that* they made, in ỹ net that they hid, is their foot taken.

16 The Lord is knowen by executing iudgement: the wicked is ſnared in ỹ worke of his owne hands. ‖ Higgaion. Selah.

‖*Or, thinke worthy to be noted.*

17 The wicked ſhall turne into hell, *and* all nations that forget God.

18 For the poore ſhall not be alway forgotten, the hope of the afflicted ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Vp Lord: let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O Lord, that the heathen may know that they are but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 He complaineth of the fraud, rapine, tyranny, and all kinds of wrong which worldly men vſe, aſſigning the cauſe thereof, that wicked men, being as it were drunken with worldly proſperity, and therefore ſetting apart all feare and reuerence towards God, think they may doe all things without controlling. 15 Therfore he calleth vpon God to ſend ſome remedy againſt theſe deſperate euils, 16 and at length comforteth himſelfe with hope of deliuerance.

WHy ſtandeſt thou farre off, O Lord, *and* hideſt thee in *due* time, *euen* in affliction?

2 The wicked with pride doeth perſecute the poore: let them bee taken in the crafts that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked hath made boaſt of his owne hearts deſire, and the couetous bleſſeth *himſelfe*: he contemneth the Lord.

4 The wicked is ſo proud, that he ſeeketh not *for God*: he thinketh alwayes, There is no God.

5 His wayes alway proſper: thy iudgements are high aboue his ſight: therefore ‖ deſieth he all his enemies.

‖*Or, ſnuffeth at.*

6 He ſaith in his heart, I ſhal ‖ neuer be moued, nor be in danger.

‖*Or, vnmoued, becauſe he was neuer in euill.*

7 His mouth is full of curſing and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is miſchiefe and iniquitie.

8 He lieth in waite in the villages: in the ſecret

places

places doeth he murther the innocent: his eyes are bent against the poore.

9 He lieth in wait secretly, *euen* as a Lion in his den: he lieth in wait to spoyle the poore: he doeth spoile the poore, when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, *and* boweth: therefore heapes of the poore do fall by his might.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten, he hideth away his face, *and* will neuer see.

12 Arise, O Lord God: lift vp thine hand: forget not the poore.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he saith in his heart, Thou wilt not regard.

14 Yet thou hast seene it: for thou beholdest mischiefe and wrong, that thou mayest take it into thine hands: the poore committeth himselfe vnto thee: *for* thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Breake thou the arme of ỹ wicked, & malicious: search his wickednes, *&* thou shalt finde none.

16 The Lord *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are destroyed forth of his land.

17 Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the poore: thou preparest their heart: thou bendest thine eare to them,

18 To iudge the fatherles and poore, that earthly man ‖ cause to feare no more.

‖ Or, destroy no more man vpon the earth.

PSAL. XI.

1 *This Psalme conteineth two parts. In the first Dauid sheweth how hard assaults of tentations he susteined, & in how great anguish of mind he was, when Saul did persecute him. 4 Then next hee reioyceth that God sent him succour in his necessitie, declaring his iustice as well in gouerning the good, and the wicked men, as the whole world.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the Lord put I my trust, how say ye then to my soule, Flee to your mountaine *as* a bird?

2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, *and* make ready their arrowes vpon the string, that they may secretly shoot at them which are vpright in heart.

3 For the foundations are cast downe: what hath the righteous done?

4 The Lord *is* in his holy palace: the Lords Throne *is* in the heauen; his eyes will consider: his eye lids will trie the children of men.

5 The Lord wil trie the righteous: but the wicked & him that loueth iniquity doth his soule hate.

6 Vpon the wicked he shal raine snares, fire and brimstone, and stormy tempest: *this is* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous Lord loueth righteousnes: his countenance doth behold the iust.

PSAL. XII.

1 *The Prophet lamenting the miserable estate of the people, and the decay of al good order, desireth God speedily to send succour to his children. 7 Then comforting himselfe and other with the assurance of Gods helpe, hee commendeth the constant verity that God obserueth in keeping his promises.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon the eight *tune*, A Psalme of Dauid.

HElpe Lord, for there is not a godly man left: for the faithful are failed from among the children of men.

2 They speake deceitfully euery one with his neighbor, flattering with their lips, *and* speake with a double heart.

3 The Lord cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things:

4 Which haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile: our lips are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?

5 Now for the oppression of the needy, *and* for the sighes of the poore, I wil vp, saith the Lord, *and* wil set at liberty him *whom the wicked* hath snared.

6 The words of the Lord *are* pure words, *as* the siluer, tried in a fornace of earth, fined seuen fold.

7 Thou wilt keepe them, O Lord: thou wilt preserue him from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery side: when they are exalted, *it is* a shame for the sonnes of men.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid, as it were, ouercome with sundry and new afflictions, fleeth to God as his onely refuge, 3 and so at the length, being incouraged through Gods promises, he conceiueth most sure confidence against the extreme horrors of death.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O Lord, for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shal I take counsel within my selfe, *hauing* wearinesse dayly in mine heart? how long shall mine enemie be exalted aboue me?

3 Behold, *&* heare me, O Lord my God: lighten mine eyes that I sleepe not in death:

4 Lest mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him: *and* they that afflict me, reioyce when I slide.

5 But I trust in thy mercy: mine heart shall reioyce in thy saluation: I wil sing vnto the Lord, because he hath dealt louingly with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *He describeth the peruerse nature of men, which were so grown to licentiousnes, that God was brought to vtter contempt. 7 For the which thing although he was greatly grieued, yet being perswaded that God would send some present remedie, he comforteth himselfe and others.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath saide in his heart, *There is* no God: they haue corrupted, and done an abominable worke: *there is* none that doeth good. *Psal. 53. 1*

2 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that would vnderstand, and seeke God.

3 All are gone out of the way: they are all corrupt: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Do not al the workers of iniquity know that they eat vp my people, *as* they eat bread? they call not vpon the Lord.

5 There they shall be taken with feare, because God *is* in the generation of the iust.

6 You haue made a mocke at the counsel of the poore, because the Lord *is* his trust.

7 Oh giue saluation vnto Israel out of Zion: when the Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, *then* Iaakob shall reioyce, and Israel shall bee glad.

¶ *Note that of this 14 Psalme, the 5, 6, and 7. verses, which are put into the common Translation, & may seeme to some to be left out in this, are not in the same Psalme in the Ebrew text, but are put in more fully to expresse the maners of the wicked: and are gathered out of the 5, 140. and 10. Psalmes, the 59. of the Prophet Isaiah, and the 36. Psalme, and are alledged by S. Paul, and placed together in the third to the Romanes.*

PSAL. XV.

1 *This Psalme teacheth on what condition God did chuse the Iewes for his peculiar people, and wherefore hee placed his Temple among them, which was to the intent that they by liuing vprightly, and godly, might shew that they were his speciall and holy people.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LOrd who shal dwel in thy Tabernacle? who shal rest in thine holy Mountaine?

2 He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 He that slandereth not with his tongue, nor doeth euil to his neighbour, nor receiueth a false report against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but hee *honoureth* them that feare the Lord: hee that sweareth to his *owne* hinderance, and changeth not.

5 He that giueth not his money vnto vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doeth these things shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 *Dauid prayeth to God for succour, not for his workes, but for his faiths sake,* 4 *protesting that hee hateth all idolatry, taking God onely for his comfort and felicity,* 8 *who suffereth his to lacke nothing.*

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ *Or, a certaine tune*

PReserue me, O God: for in thee do I trust.

2 *O my soule,* thou hast said vnto ỹ Lord, Thou art my Lord: my well doing *extendeth* not to thee,

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent: all my delight is in them.

4 The sorrowes of them that offer to another *god,* shalbe multiplied: their offerings of blood wil ‖ *Exod. 23. 13.* I not offer, neither make* mention of their names with my lips.

5 The Lord *is* the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou shalt maintaine my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a faire heritage.

7 I will prayse the Lord, who hath giuen mee counsell: my reines also teach me in the nights.

8 I haue set the Lord alwayes before me: for he is at my right hand, *therefore* I shall not slide.

9 Wherefore mine heart is glad, & my tongue reioyceth: my flesh also doth rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in the graue: neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew mee the path of life: in thy presence *is* the fulnesse of ioye *and* at thy right hand there *are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 *Here he complaineth to God of the cruell pride and arrogancie of Saul, and the rest of his enemies, who thus raged without any cause giuen on his part.* 6 *Therefore hee desireth God to reuenge his innocencie, and deliuer him.*

¶ The prayer of Dauid.

HEare the right, O Lord, consider my cry: hearken vnto my prayer of lips vnfained.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence, *and* let thine eyes behold equitie.

3 Thou hast proued *and* visited mine heart in the night: thou hast tryed mee, *and* foundest nothing: *for* I was purposed that my mouth should not offend.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the words of thy lips I kept me frō the paths of the cruel man.

5 Stay my steps in thy paths, that my feete doe not slide.

6 I haue called vpon thee: surely thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare to mee, *and* hearken vnto my words.

7 Shew thy marueilous mercies, *thou* that art the Sauiour of them that trust *in thee,* from such as resist thy right hand.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide mee vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppresse me, *from mine* enemies which compasse mee round about for *my* soule.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat, *and* they haue spoken proudly with their mouth.

11 They haue compassed vs now in our steppes: they haue set their eyes to bring downe to the ground:

12 Like as a Lion that is greedy of pray, and as it were a Lions whelpe lurking in secret places.

13 Vp Lord disapoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked ‖ with thy sword,

14 From men by thine hand, O Lord, from men ‖ of the world, who haue their portion in this life, whose bellies thou fillest with thine hid treasure: their children haue ynough, and leaue the rest of their substance for their children.

‖ *Or, which is thy sword.*

‖ *Or, whose hanny hath too long endured.*

15 *But* I will behold thy face in righteousnes, & when I awake, I shall be satisfied with thine image.

PSAL. XVIII.

1 *This Psalme is the first beginning of his gratulation and thanksgiuing in the entring into his kingdom, wherein he extolleth & praiseth most highly the marueilous mercies and grace of God, who hath thus preserued and defended him.* 32 *Also he setteth foorth the image of Christs kingdome, that the faithfull may be assured that Christ shall alwayes conquere & ouercome by the vnspeakeable power of his Father, though all the whole world should striue there against.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the Lord, which spake vnto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul, and said,

I Will loue thee dearely, O Lord my strength.

2 * The Lord *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and he that deliuereth me, my God & my strength: in him will I trust, my shield, the horne also of my saluation, *and* my refuge. *2. Sam. 22. 2.*

3 I will call vpon the Lord, which is worthy to be praysed: so shall I be safe from mine enemies.

4 The sorowes of death compassed me, and the floods of wickednesse made me afraid.

5 The ‖ sorowes of the graue haue compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

‖ *Or, cords, or cables.*

6 *But* in my trouble did I call vpon the Lord, and cried vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry did come before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth trembled, and quaked: the foundations also of the mountaines mooued and shooke, because he was angry.

8 Smoke went out at his nostrels, & a consuming fire out of his mouth: coles were kindled thereat.

9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darknesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon Cherub, and did flie, and he came flying vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkenes his secret place, *and* his pauillion round about him, *euen* darkenesse of waters, *and* cloudes of the aire.

12 At the brightnesse of his presence his clouds passed, hailestones and coles of fire.

13 The Lord also thundred in the heauen, & the highest gaue his voice, hailestones and coles of fire.

14 Then hee sent out his arrowes and scattered them, and he increased lightnings and destroyed them.

15 And the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouerd at thy rebuking,

rebuking, O Lord, at the blasting of the breath of thy nostrels.

16 Hee hath sent downe from aboue *and* taken me: he hath drawen me out of many waters.

17 Hee hath deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them which hate me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the Lord was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delinered me, because he fauoured me.

20 The Lord rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the pureness of mine hands he recompensed me:

21 Because I kept the wayes of the Lord, and did not wickedly against my God.

22 For all his Lawes *were* before mee, and I did not cast away his Commandements from me.

23 I was vpright also with him, and haue kept me from my wickednesse.

24 Therefore the Lord rewarded me according to my righteousnes, *and* according to the pureness of mine hands in his sight.

25 With the godly thou wilt shew thy selfe godly: with the vpright man thou wilt shewe thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

27 Thus thou wilt saue the poore people, and wilt cast downe the proud lookes.

28 Surely thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will lighten my darkenesse.

29 For by thee I haue broken thorow an hoste, and by my God I haue leaped ouer a wall.

30 The way of God is vncorrupt: the word of the Lord is tried *in the fire*: he is a shield to all that trust in him.

31 For who is God besides the Lord? and who is mightie saue our God?

32 God girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way vpright.

33 He maketh my feete like hindes *feete*, and setteth me vpon mine high places.

34 Hee teacheth mine handes to fight: so that a bow of ‖ brasse is broken with mine armes. ‖ Or, steele.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation, and thy right hand hath staied me, and thy louing kindnesse hath caused me to increase.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder mee, and mine heeles haue not slid.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, & taken them, & haue not turned againe til I had consumed them

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou hast girded mee with strength to battell: them that rose against mee, thou hast subdued vnder me.

40 And thou hast giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to saue *them*, *euen* vnto the Lord, but he answered them not.

42 Then I did beate them small as the dust before the winde: I did treade them flat as the clay in the streetes.

43 Thou hast deliuered mee from the contentions of the people: thou hast made mee the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen shall serue me.

44 Assoone as they heare, they shall obey mee: the strangers shalbe in subiection to me.

45 Strangers shall shrinke away, and feare in their priuie chambers.

46 Let the Lord liue, and blessed be my strength, and the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 *It is* God that giueth mee *power* to auenge me, and subdueth the people vnder me.

48 O my deliuerer from mine enemies, euen thou hast set me vp from them that rose against me: thou hast deliuered me from the cruell man.

49 Therefore I will praise thee, O Lord, among the nations, and will sing vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerances giueth hee vnto his king, and sheweth mercie to his anointed, *euen* to Dauid, and to his seed for euer.

PSAL. XIX.

1 To the intent hee might moone the faithfull to a deeper consideration of Gods glorie, hee setteth before their eyes the most exquisite workmanship of the heauens, with their proportion and ornaments. 8 And afterward calleth them to the Law, wherin God hath reueiled himselfe more familiarly to his chosen people. The which peculiar grace by commending the Law, he setteth foorth more at large.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe *heauens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth the worke of his hands. *Rom.* 1. 20.

2 Day vnto day vttereth the same, and night vnto night teacheth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speach nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone forth thorow all the earth, and their words into the endes of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which commeth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth like a mightie man to runne *his* race.

6 His going out *is* from the end of the heauen: and his compasse *is* vnto the ends of the same, and none is hid from the heat thereof.

7 The Law of the Lord is perfect conuerting the soule: the testimonie of the Lord is sure, and giueth wisedome vnto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lord *are* right, & reioyce the heart: the Commandement of the Lord *is* pure, and giueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lord *is* cleane, and endureth for euer: the iudgements of the Lord *are* trueth: they are righteous altogether,

10 And more to bee desired then gold, yea, then much fine golde: sweeter also then honie and the honie combe.

11 Moreouer, by them *is* thy seruant made circumspect, *and* in keeping of them there *is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* faults? cleanse mee from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes: let them not reigne ouer mee: so shall I bee vpright, and made cleane from much wickednesse.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of mine heart bee acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 A prayer of the people vnto God, that it would please him to heare their King, and receiue his sacrifice which he offered before he went to battell against the Ammonites.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe Lord heare thee in the day of trouble: the Name of the God of Iaakob defend thee:

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuarie, and

strengthen thee out of Zion.

3 Let him remember all thine offerings, and turne thy burnt offerings vnto ashes. Selah.

4 *And* graunt thee according to thine heart, and fulfill all thy purpose:

5 *That* we may reioyce in thy saluation, and set vp the banner in the Name of our God, *when* the Lord shall performe all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the Lord will helpe his anoynted, *and* will heare him from his Sanctuarie, by the mightie helpe of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought downe, and fallen, but we are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue Lord: let the King heare vs in the day that we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *Dauid in the person of the people praiseth God for the victorie, attributing it to God, and not to the strength of man. Wherein the holy Ghost directeth the faithfull to Christ, who is the perfection of this kingdome.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

THe King shall reioyce in thy strength, O Lord: yea, how greatly shal he reioyce in thy saluatiō!

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire, and hast not denied *him* the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou didst preuent him with liberal blessings, *and* didst set a Crowne of pure gold vpon his head.

4 Hee asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest him a long life for euer, and euer.

5 His glorie *is* great in thy saluation: dignitie and honour hast thou laied vpon him.

6 For ỹ hast set him, as blessings for euer: thou hast made him glad w̄ the ioy of thy countenance.

7 Because the King trusteth in the Lord, and in the mercie of the most High he shall not slide.

8 Thine hand shal find out all thine enemies, *and* thy right hand shall finde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fierie ouen in time of thine anger: the Lord shall destroy them in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee, *and* imagined mischiefe, *but* they shall not preuaile.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them apart, *and* the strings of thy bow shalt thou make ready against their faces:

13 Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thy strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *Dauid complained because hee was brought into such extremitie that he was past all hope, but after he had rehearsed the sorowes and griefes wherewith hee was vexed,* 10 *he recouereth himselfe from the bottomlesse pit of tentations, and groweth in hope. And here vnder his owne person he setteth forth the figure of Christ, whom he did foresee by the spirit of prophesie, that he should maruilously and strangely bee deiected and abased before his father should raise and exalt him againe.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon ‖ Aieleth Hasthahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ *Or, the hinde of the morning, and this was the name of some common song.*

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken mee, *and* art so farre from mine health, *and* from the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I crie by day, but thou hearest not, and by night, but ‖ haue no audience.

‖ *Or, I cease not.*

3 But thou art holy, and doest inhabit the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and not a man: a shame of men, and the contempt of the people.

7 All they that see me haue me in derision: they make a mow, *and* nod the head, *saying*,

8 † * Hee trusted in the Lord, let him deliuer him: let him saue him seeing he loueth him.

† *Ebr. rolled vpon God.* *Matt. 27. 43.*

9 But thou didst draw mee out of the wombe: thou gauest me hope, *euen* at my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee, *euen* from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Bee not farre from mee, because trouble is neere: for *there is* none to helpe *me*.

12 Many yong bulls haue compassed me: mightie buls of Bashan haue closed me about.

13 They gape vpon me with their mouthes, *as* a ramping and roaring Lion.

14 I am like water powred out, and al my bones are out of ioynt: mine heart is like waxe: it is molten in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a potsheard, and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs haue compassed me, *and* the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: they pearced mine hands and my feete.

17 I may tell all my bones. *yet* they behold, *and* looke vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far off, O Lord, my strength: hasten to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: my desolate *soule* from the power of the dog.

21 Saue me from the Lions mouth, and answere me *in sauing me* from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

22 *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: *Heb. 2. 12.* in the mids of the Congregation will I praise thee, *saying*,

23 Praise the Lord, yee that feare him: magnifie ye him all the seed of Iaakob, and feare yee him, all the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the poore: neither hath hee hid his face from him, but when he called vnto him, hee heard.

25 My prayse *shall be* of thee in the great Congregation: my vowes will I performe before them that feare him.

26 The poore shall eate and bee satisfied: they that seeke after the Lord, shall praise him: your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember *themselues*, and turne to the Lord, and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the Lords, and he ruleth among the nations.

29 All they that be fat in the earth, shall eat and worship: al they that goe downe into the dust, shall bow before him, euen hee that cannot quicken his owne soule.

30 *Their* seed shall serue him: it shall bee counted vnto the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnes vnto a people that shalbe borne, because he hath done it.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXIII.

1 Because the Prophet had prooued the great mercies of God at diuers times, and in sundry maners, hee gathereth a certaine assurance, fully perswading himselfe that God will continue the very same goodnesse towards him for euer.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

Isa.40.11 ier. 23.3. ezek 34. 23.iob.10. 11.1.pet. 2.25.

THe Lord *is* my * shepheard, I shall not want.

2 He maketh mee to rest in greene pasture, *and* leadeth me by the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soule, *and* leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I should walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou art with me: thy rod and thy staffe they comfort me.

5 Thou doest prepare a table before me in the sight of mine aduersaries: thou doest anoynt mine head with oyle, *and* my cup runneth ouer.

6 Doubtlesse, kindnesse and mercie shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I shall remaine a long season in the house of the Lord.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Albeit the Lord God hath made and gouerneth al the world, yet towards his chosen people his gracious goodnesse doeth most abundantly appeare, in that among them hee will haue his dwelling place. Which though it was appointed among the children of Abraham, yet only they do enter aright into the Sanctuary, which are the true worshippers of God, purged from the sinnefull filth of this world. 7 Finally, he magnifieth Gods grace for the building of the Temple, to the end he might stirre vp all the faithfull to the true seruice of God.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

Deut. 10. 14.iob.38. 24.1.cor. 10.26.

THe earth * *is* the Lords, and all that therein is: the world and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend vnto the mountaine of the Lord? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *Euen he that hath* innocent hands, and a pure heart: which hath not lift vp his mind vnto vanitie, not sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue a blessing from the Lord, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This is the generation of them that seeke him, of them that seeke thy face, *this is* Iaakob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, ye gates, & be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores, & the king of glory shal come in

8 Who is this king of glory? the Lord strong and mightie, *euen* the Lord mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, yee gates, and lift vp *your selues*, ye euerlasting doores, and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? the Lord of hosts, he is the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 The Prophet touched with the consideration of his sinnes, and also grieued with the cruell malice of his enemies, 6 praieth to God most feruently to haue his sinnes forgiuen, 7 especially such as he had committed in his youth. Hee beginneth euery verse according to the Ebrew letters, two or three except.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O Lord, lift I vp my soule.

2 My God, I trust in thee, let me not be confounded: let not mine enemies reioyce ouer me.

Isa.28. 26.rom. 10.11.

3 * So all that hope in thee, shall not bee ashamed: *but* let them bee confounded that transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O Lord, *and* teach mee thy paths.

5 Leade me foorth in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my saluation, in thee doe I trust all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesse: for they haue beene for euer.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my rebellions, *but* according to thy kindnes remember thou me, *euen* for thy goodnesse sake, O Lord.

8 Gracious and righteous *is* the Lord: therfore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 Them that be meeke, will he guide in iudgement, and teach the humble his way.

10 All the paths of the Lord *are* mercy and truth vnto such as keepe his couenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O Lord, be mercifull vnto mine iniquitie, for it is great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the Lord? him will he teach the way *that* he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shal inherite the land.

14 The secret of the Lord *is reuealed* to them that feare him: and his couenant to giue them vnderstanding.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer toward the Lord: for hee will bring my feete out of the net.

16 Turne thy face vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am desolate and poore.

17 The sorowes of mine heart are enlarged: draw me out of my troubles.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction and my trauell, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Behold mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 Keepe my soule, and deliuer me: let mee not be confounded, for I trust in thee.

21 Let *mine* vprightnesse and equitie preserue me: for mine hope is in thee.

22 Deliuer Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

1 Dauid oppressed with many iniuries, finding no helpe in the world, calleth for aide from God: and assured of his integritie toward Saul, desireth God to bee his iudge, and to defend his innocencie. 6 Finally, hee maketh mention of his sacrifice which he will offer for his deliuerance, and desireth to bee in the companie of the faithful in the congregation of God, whence he was banished by Saul, promising integritie of life, and open prayses and thankesgiuing.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O Lord, for I haue walked in mine innocencie: my trust hath beene also in the Lord: *therefore* shall I not slide.

2 Prooue me, O Lord, and trie me: examine my reines, and mine heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: therefore haue I walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not haunted with vaine persons, neither kept companie with the dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the assembly of the euill, and haue not companied with the wicked.

6 I wil wash mine hands in innocency, O Lord, and compasse thine altar,

7 That I may declare with the voice of thanksgiuing, and set foorth all thy wonderous workes.

8 O Lord, I haue loued the habitation of thine house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soule with the sinners, nor my life with the bloody men:

10 In

10 In whose hands *is* wickednes, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But I will walke in mine innocencie: redeeme me, *therefore*, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in vprightnesse: I wil praise thee, O Lord, in the Congregations.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid maketh this Psalme being deliuered from great perils, as appeareth by the praises and thanksgiuing annexed: 6 Wherein wee may see the constant faith of Dauid against the assaultes of all his enemies, 7 and also the ende wherefore hee desireth to liue and to bee deliuered, euen to worship God in his Congregation.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe Lord *is* my light and my saluation, whom shall I feare? the Lord *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies, and my foes came vpon mee to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoste pitched against mee, mine heart should not be afraid: though warre be raised against me, I will trust in this.

4 One thing haue I desired of the Lord, that I will require, *euen* that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to behold the beautie of the Lord, and to visit his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shal hide me in his Tabernacle: in the secret *place* of his pauillion shall he hide me, *and* set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall hee lift vp mine head aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in in his Tabernacle sacrifices of ioy: I will sing and praise the Lord.

7 Hearken vnto my voice, O Lord, *when* I crie: haue mercie also vpon me, and heare me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seeke ye my face: mine heart answered vnto thee, O Lord, I will seeke thy face.

9 Hide not *therefore* thy face from me, nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure: thou hast bene my succour: leaue me not, neither forsake mee, O God of my saluation.

10 Though my father and my mother should forsake me, yet the Lord will gather me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and leade me in a right path beeause of mine enemies.

12 Giue mee not vnto the lust of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnesses risen vp against me, and such as speake cruelly.

13 *I should haue fainted*, except I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the Lord in the land of the liuing.

14 Hope in the Lord: bee strong, and hee shall comfort thine heart, and trust in the Lord.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Being in great feare and heauinesse of heart to see God dishonoured by the wicked, hee desireth to be rid of them, 4 and crieth for vengeance against them: and at length assureth himselfe, that God hath heard his prayer. 9 Vnto whose tuition he commendeth all the faithfull.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O Lord, doe I crie: O my strength, be not deafe toward me, lest, if thou answere mee not, I be like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my petitions, when I crie vnto thee, when I hold vp mine hands toward thine holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, & with the workers of iniquitie: which speake friendly to their neighbours, when malice *is* in their hearts.

4 Reward them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their inuentions: recompense them after the worke of their hands: render them their reward.

5 For they regard not the workes of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands: *therefore* breake them downe, and build them not vp.

6 Praised *bee* the Lord, for hee hath heard the voyce of my petitions.

7 The Lord *is* my strength and my shield: mine heart trusted in him, and I was helped: therefore mine heart shall reioyce, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The Lorde *is* their strength, and hee is the strength of the deliuerances of his annointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance: feede them also, and exalt them for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth the princes and rulers of the world (which for the most part thinke there is no God) 3 at the least to feare him for the thunders and tempests, for feare whereof all creatures tremble. 11 And though thereby God threatneth sinners, yet is he alwayes mercifull to his, and moueth them thereby to praise his Name.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the Lord yee sonnes of the mighties: giue vnto the Lord glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the Lord glory *due* vnto his Name: worship the Lord in the glorious Sanctuarie.

3 The voice of the Lord *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory maketh it to thunder: the Lord *is* vpon the great waters.

4 The voice of the Lord *is* mightie: the voyce of the Lord *is* glorious.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars: yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to leape like a calfe: Lebanon *also* and Shirion like a yong vnicorne.

7 The voice of the Lord diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the wildernes to tremble: the Lord maketh the wildernesse of Kadesh to tremble.

9 The voyce of the Lord maketh the hindes to calue, and discouereth the forests: *therefore* in his Temple doth euery man speake of *his* glory.

10 The Lord sitteth vpon the flood, and the Lord doeth remaine king for euer.

11 The Lord shal giue strength vnto his people: the Lord shall blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 When Dauid was deliuered from great danger, he rendred thankes to God, exhorting others to do the like, and to learne by his example, that God is rather mercifull, then seuere and rigorous towards his children, 7 and also that the fall from prosperitie to aduersitie is sudden. 8 This done, he returneth to prayer, promising to praise God for euer.

¶ *A Psalme or song of the * dedication of the house of Dauid. 2. Sam. 7 2. Den. 20.

IWil magnifie thee, O Lord, for thou hast exalted me, & hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou hast restored me.

3 O Lord, thou hast brought vp my soule out of the graue: thou hast reuiued me from them that go downe into the pit.

4 Sing praises vnto the Lord, ye his Saints, and giue thanks before the remembrance of his Holines.

5 *For

5 *For *he endureth but* a while in his anger: *but* in his fauour *is* life: weeping may abide at euening, but ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperitie I said, I shall neuer be mooued.

7 *For* thou Lord of thy goodnesse hadst made my mountaine to stand strong: *but* thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 *Then* cryed I vnto thee, O Lord, and prayed to my Lord.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? shall the dust giue thanks vnto thee? or shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie vpon mee: Lord, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned my mourning into ioy: thou hast loosed my sacke, and girded me with gladnesse.

12 Therefore shal *my* tongue praise thee and not cease: O Lord my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

Psal. 145. Isa. 54. 2. Cor. 4. 17.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid deliuered from some great danger, first rehearseth what meditation hee had by the power of faith, when death was before his eyes, his enemie being ready to take him. 15 Then he affirmeth that the fauour of God is alwaies ready to those that feare him 20 Finally, hee exhorteth all the faithfull to trust in God, and to loue him, because he preserueth & strengtheneth them, as they may see by his example.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

IN *thee, O Lord, haue I put my trust: let me neuer be confounded: deliuer me in thy righteousnes.

2 Bow downe thine eare to mee: make haste to deliuer me: be vnto me a strong rocke, *and* an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou art my rocke & my fortresse: therefore for thy Names sake direct me and guide me.

4 Draw me out of the net that they haue laide priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 Into thine hande I commend my spirit: *for* thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that giue themselues to deceitfull vanities: for I trust in the Lord.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou hast seene my trouble: thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities,

8 And thou hast not shut me vp in the hand of the enemie, *but* hast set my feete at large.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O Lord: for I am in trouble: mine eye, my soule, and my belly are consumed with griefe.

10 For my life is wasted with heauinesse, and my yeeres with mourning: my strength faileth for my paine, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours: & a feare to mine acquaintance, who seeing mee in the streete, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the railing of great men: feare *was* on euery side, while they conspired together against me, *and* consulted to take my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thine hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant, *and* saue me through thy mercy.

17 Let me not be confounded, O Lorde: for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee put to confusion: *and* to silence in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be made dumbe, which cruelly, proudly, and spightfully speake against the righteous.

19 How great is thy goodnesse, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee, *and* done to them that trust in thee, *euen* before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou doest hide them †priuily in thy presence from the pride of men: thou keepest them secretly in thy Tabernacle from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the Lord: for hee hath shewed his marueilous kindnesse toward me in a strong city.

22 Though I said in mine haste, I am cast out of thy sight, yet thou heardest the voice of my prayer, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 Loue ye the Lord all his ‖Saints: *for* the Lord preserueth the faithfull, and rewardeth abundantly the proud doer.

24 All ye that trust in the Lord, be strong, and he shall establish your heart.

† *Elr. in the secret of thy face.*

‖ *Or, ye that feele his mercies.*

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Dauid punished with grieuous sickenesse for his sinnes, counteth them blessed to whom God doth not impute their transgressions. 5 And after that he had confessed his sinnes and obtained pardon, 6 Hee exhorteth the wicked men to liue godly, 11 and the good to reioyce.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid to giue instruction.

BLessed *is he* whose wickednesse is forgiuen, *and* whose sinne is couered.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, & in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I helde my tongue, my bones consumed, *or* when I roared all the day,

4 (For thine hand is heauy vpon me day and night, *and* my moisture is turned into the drought of Sommer. Selah.)

4 *Then* I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, neither hid I mine iniquity: *for* I thought, I wil cõfesse against my selfe my wickednesse vnto the Lord, and thou forgauest the punishment of my sinne Selah.

6 Therefore shall euery one that is godly, make his prayer vnto thee in a time when thou maiest be found: surely in the flood of great waters they shall *not come neere him.

7 Thou art my secret place: thou preseruest me from trouble: thou compassest me about with ioyfull deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way that thou shalt go, *and* I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not like an horse, *or* like a mule, *which* vnderstand not: whose mouthes thou doest binde with bit and bridle, lest they come neere thee.

10 Many sorowes *shal come* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, mercy shal compasse him.

11 Be glad ye righteous, & reioyce in the Lord, and be ioyfull all ye that are vpright in heart.

2. Sam. 23. 14. Psal. 71. 1.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 He exhorteth good men to praise God, for that he hath not onely created all things, and by his prouidence gouerneth the same, but also is faithfull in his promises, 10 he vnderstandeth mans heart, & scattereth the counsell of the wicked, 16 so that no man can be preserued by any creature or mans strength: but they that put their confidence in his mercie, shall be preserued from all aduersities.

REioyce in the Lord, O ye righteous: *for* it becommeth vpright men to be thankfull.

2 Praise

2 Praise the Lord with harpe: sing vnto him with viole *and* instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: sing cheerefully with a loud voyce.

4 For the word of the Lord *is* righteous, and all his works *are* faithfull.

5 He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the Lord.

6 By the word of the Lord were the heauens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as vpon an heape, and laieth vp the depths in *his* treasures.

8 Let all the earth feare the Lord: let all them that dwell in the world, feare him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commaunded, and it ‖ stood.

‖ Or, was created.

10 The Lord breaketh the counsell of the heathen, *and* bringeth to nought the deuises of the people.

11 The counsell of the Lord shall stand for euer, *and* the thoughts of his heart throughout all ages.

12 Blessed *is* that nation, whose God is the Lord: *euen* the people *that* he hath chosen for his inheritance.

13 The Lord looketh downe from heauen, *and* beholdeth all the children of men.

14 From the habitation of his dwelling hee beholdeth all them that dwell in the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts euery one, *and* vnderstandeth all their works.

16 The king is not saued by the multitude of an hoste, *neither* is the mighty man deliuered by great strength.

17 An horse is a vaine helpe, and shall not deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the Lord *is* vpon them that feare him, *and* vpon them that trust in his mercie,

19 To deliuer their soules from death, and to preserue them in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the Lord: *for* he is our helpe and our shield.

21 Surely our heart shal reioyce in him, because we trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie, O Lord, be vpon vs, as wee trust in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *After Dauid had escaped Achish, according as it is written in the* 1. *Sam.* 21.11. *whome in this title he calleth Abimelech (which was a generall name to all the kings of the Philistims) he praiseth God for his deliuerance, prouoking all others by his example to trust in God, to feare and to serue him:* 7 *Who defendeth the godly with his Angels,* 16 *and vtterly destroyeth the wicked in their sinnes.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before Abimelech, who droue him away, and he departed.

I Wil alway giue thanks vnto the Lord: his praise *shalbe* in my mouth continually.

2 My soule shall glory in the Lord: the humble shall heare it, and be glad.

3 Prayse ye the Lord with me, and let vs magnifie his Name together.

4 I sought the Lord and he heard me: yea, hee deliuered me out of all my feare.

5 They shall looke vnto him, and run *to him:* and their faces shall not be ashamed, *saying,*

6 This poore man cryed, and the Lord heard *him,* and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the Lord pitcheth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 Taste yee and see, how gracious the Lord is: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in him.

9 Feare the Lord, yee his Saints: for nothing wanteth to them that feare him.

10 The lions doe lacke and suffer hunger, but they which seeke the Lord, shall want nothing that is good.

11 Come children, hearken vnto me: I wil teach you the feare of the Lord.

12 * What man is hee, that desireth life, and loueth *long* dayes for to see good? 1. Pet. 3. 10.

13 Keepe thy tongue from euil, and thy lips that they speake no guile.

14 Eschew euill and do good: seeke peace and follow after it.

15 The eyes of the Lord *are* vpon the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 *But* the face of the Lord *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off their remembrance from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the Lord heareth *them,* and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The Lord is neere vnto them that are of a cõtrite heart, and wil saue such as be afflicted in spirit.

19 Great *are* the troubles of the righteous, but the Lord deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 *But* malice shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall perish.

22 The Lord redeemeth the soules of his seruants: and none that trust in him shall perish.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *So long as Saul was enemie to Dauid, all that had any authoritie vnder him, to flatter their king (as it is the course of the world) did also most cruelly persecute Dauid: against whom he prayeth God to plead and to auenge his cause,* 8 *that they may be taken in their nets and snares, which they layd for him, that his innocencie may be declared,* 27 *and that the innocent, which taketh part with him, may reioyce and praise the Name of the Lord, that thus deliuereth his seruant.* 28 *And so hee promiseth to speake foorth the iustice of the Lord, and to magnifie his Name all dayes of his life.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade thou my cause, O Lorde, with them that striue with mee: fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Lay hand vpon the shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Bring out also the speare, and stoppe *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seeke after my soule: let them be turned back, and brought to confusion that imagine mine hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the winde, and let the Angel of the Lord scatter *them.*

6 Let their way be darke and slippery: and let the Angel of the Lord persecute *them.*

7 For without cause they haue hid the pit, *and* their net for me: without cause haue they digged *a pit* for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnwares, and let his net that he hath laid priuily, take him: let him fall into the same destruction.

9 Then my soule shall be ioyfull in the Lord: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All

10 All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him? yea, the poore, and him that is in miserie, from him that spoyleth him?

11 Cruell witnesses did rise vp: they asked of me things that I knew not:

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to haue spoyled my soule.

13 Yet I, when they were sicke, I was clothed with a sacke: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer was turned vpon my bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe as to *my* friend, *or* as to my brother: I humbled my selfe, mourning as one that bewaileth his mother.

15 But in mine aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: the abiects assembled themselues against me, and I knew not: they tare me, and ceased not.

16 With the false scoffers at banquets, gnashing their teeth against me.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou behold *this*? deliuer my soule from the tumult, *euen* my desolate *soule* from the Lions.

18 *So* will I giue thee thankes in a great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies, vniustly reioyce ouer me, neither let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not as friends: but they imagine deceitful words against the ‖quiet of the land.

21 And they gaped on me with their mouthes, saying, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene.

22 Thou hast seene it, O Lord: keep not silence: be not farre from me, O Lord.

23 Arise and wake to my iudgement, *euen* to my cause, my God, and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, O our soule reioyce: neither let them say, We haue deuoured him.

26 Let them bee confounded and put to shame together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them bee clothed with confusion & shame, that lift vp themselues against me.

27 *But* let them be ioyfull and glad that loue my righteousnesse: yea, let them say alway, Let the Lord be magnified, which loueth the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall vtter thy righteousnes, *and* thy praise euery day.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The Prophet grieuously vexed by the wicked, doth complaine of their malicious wickednesse. 6 Then he turneth to consider the vnspeakeable goodnesse of God towards all creatures: 9 But specially towards his children, that by the faith thereof he may be comforted and assured of his deliuerance by this ordinarie course of Gods worke, 13 who in the end destroyeth the wicked, and saueth the iust.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the Lord.

WIckednesse sayth to the wicked man, euen in mine heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, whiles his iniquitie is found *worthy* to be hated.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to vnderstand *and* to do good.

4 He imagineth mischiefe vpon his bed: hee setteth himselfe vpon a way, *that is* not good, *and* doeth not abhorre euill.

5 Thy mercie, O Lord, *reacheth* vnto the heauens, *and* thy faithfulnesse vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes *is* like the † mighty mountaines: thy iudgements *are like* a great deep: thou, Lord, doest saue man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy mercie, O God! therefore the children of men trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe satisfied with the fatnesse of thine house, and thou shalt giue them drinke out of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the well of life, *and* in thy light shall we see light.

10 Extend thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee, and thy righteousnesse vnto them that are vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foote of pride come against mee, and let not the hand of the wicked men moue me.

12 There they are fallen that worke iniquitie: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

1 *This Psalme containeth exhortation and consolation for the weake, that are grieued at the prosperity of the wicked, and the affliction of the godly. 7 For how prosperously soeuer the wicked doe liue for the time, he doth affirme their felicitie to bee vaine and transitory, because they are not in the fauour of God, but in the end they are destroyed as his enemies, 11 And how miserably that the righteous seemeth to liue in the world, yet his ende is peace, and he is in the fauour of God, hee is deliuered from the wicked and preserued.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet not thy selfe because of the wicked men, neither be enuious for the euill doers.

2 For they shal soone be cut downe like grasse, and shall wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust thou in the Lord and doe good: dwell in the land and thou shalt be fed assuredly.

4 And delight thy selfe in the Lord, and he shal giue thee thine hearts desire.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lord, and trust in him, and he shall bring it to passe.

6 And he shall bring foorth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Waite patiently vpon the Lord, and hope in him: fret not thy selfe for him which prospereth in his way: *nor* for the man that bringeth *his* enterprises to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and leaue off wrath: fret not thy selfe also to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off, and they that wait vpon the Lord, they shall inherit the land.

10 Therefore yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *appeare*, and thou shalt looke after his place, and he shall not *be found*.

11 But * meeke men shall possesse the earth, and shall haue their delight in the multitude of peace. *Mat.5.5.*

12 The wicked practiseth against the iust, and gnasheth his teeth against him.

13 *But* the Lord shall laugh him to scorne: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen *their* sword, and haue bent their bowe, to cast downe the poore and needy, & to slay such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 *But* their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A smal thing vnto the iust man is better then great riches to the wicked *and* mighty.

17 For the armes of the wicked shalbe broken: but

‖ *Or, clefts of the earth: meaning himselfe and others in their miserie.*

† *Ebr. the mountaines of God: for whatsoeuer is excellent is thus called.*

but the Lord vpholdeth the iuſt men.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of vpright men, and their inheritance ſhalbe perpetuall.

19 They ſhall not bee confounded in the perilous time, and in the dayes of famine they ſhall haue enough.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the Lord ſhalbe conſumed as the fat of lambes: *euen* with the ſmoke ſhall they conſume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous is merciſull and giueth.

22 For ſuch as be bleſſed *of God* ſhall inherit the land, and they that be curſed of him, ſhalbe cut off.

23 The paths of man are directed by the Lord: for he loueth his way.

24 Though hē fall, hee ſhall not be caſt off: for the Lord putteth vnder his hand.

25 I haue been yong & am old: yet I ſaw neuer the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

26 *But* he is euer merciſull and lendeth, and his ſeed *enioyeth* the bleſsing.

27 Flee from euill and doe good, and dwell for euer.

28 For the Lord loueth iudgement, and forſaketh not his Saints: they ſhalbe preſerued for euermore: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous men ſhal inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous will ſpeake of wiſedome, and his tongue will talke of iudgement.

31 *For* the Law of his God *is* in his heart, *and* his ſteps ſhall not ſlide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 *But* the Lord will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait thou on the Lord, & keep his way, and he ſhall exalt thee, that thou ſhalt inherit the land: when the wicked men ſhall periſh, thou ſhalt ſee.

35 I haue ſeen the wicked ſtrong, and ſpreading himſelfe like a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and loe, he was gone, and I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the vpright man, and behold the iuſt: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſors ſhalbe deſtroyed together, *and* the end of the wicked ſhalbe cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous men *ſhall be* of the Lord: he *ſhalbe* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 For the Lord ſhall helpe them, and deliuer them: he ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſhall ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

1 Dauid lying ſicke of ſome grieuous diſeaſe, acknowledgeth himſelfe to bee chaſtiſed of the Lord for his ſinnes, and therefore prayeth God to turne away his wrath. 5 He vttereth the greatneſſe of his griefe by many words and circumſtances, as wounded with the arrowes of Gods ire, forſaken of his friends, euill intreated of his enemies. 22 But in the end with firme confidence he commendeth his cauſe to God, and hopeth for ſpeedy helpe at his hand.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid for remembrance.

O Lord rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſtiſe me in thy wrath.

2 For thine arrowes haue light vpon mee, and thine hand lieth vpon me.

3 There *is* nothing ſound in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is* there reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head, *and* as a weighty burdē they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds are putrified, and corrupt becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am bowed, *and* crooked very ſore: I goe ‖ mourning all the day.

7 For my reines are full of burning, and there *is* nothing ſound in my fleſh.

8 I am weakened and ſore broken: I roare for the very griefe of mine heart.

9 Lord, *I powre* my whole deſire before thee, and my ſighing is not hid from thee.

10 Mine heart † panteth: my ſtrength faileth me, and the light of mine eyes, euen they are not mine owne.

11 My louers and my friends ſtand aſide from my plague, and my kinſmen ſtand afarre off.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares, and they that goe about to doe me euill, talke wicked things, and imagine deceit continually.

13 But I as a deafe man heard not, and *am* as a dumbe man *which* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus am I as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For on thee, O Lord, doe I waite: thou wilt heare *me* my Lord, my God.

16 For I ſayd, *Heare me*, leſt they reioyce ouer me: *for* when my foote ſlippeth, they extoll themſelues againſt me.

17 Surely I am ready to halte, and my ſorow *is* euer before me.

18 When I declare my paine, *and* am ſory for my ſinne,

19 Then mine enemies are aliue, *and* are mightie, and they that hate me wrongfully are many.

20 They alſo that reward euill for good, are mine aduerſaries, becauſe I follow goodneſſe.

21 Forſake me not, O Lord: bee not thou farre from me, my God.

22 Haſte thee to helpe me, O my Lord, my ſaluation.

‖ *Or, blacke as one that is diſfigured and conſumed with ſickneſſe.*

† *Or, roareth about, is toſſed to and fro: meaning, that hee was deſtitute of all helpe and counſell.*

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauid vttereth with what great griefe and bitternes of mind he was driuen to theſe outragious complaints of his infirmities. 2 For he confeſſeth that when he had determined ſilence, that he braſt foorth yet into words that he would not, through the greatneſſe of his griefe. 4 Then he rehearſeth certaine requeſts which taſte of the infirmitie of man, 8 and mixeth with them many prayers: but all do ſhew a minde wonderfully troubled, that it may plainely appeare how he did ſtriue mightily againſt death and deſperation.

¶ To the excellent *muſitian* Iedithun.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Thought I will take heede to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I wil keepe my mouth bridled, while the wicked is in my ſight.

2 I was dumbe, & ſpake nothing: I kept ſilence *euen* from good, and my ſorow was more ſtirred.

3 Mine heart was hote within me, *and* while I was muſing, the fire kindled, *and* I ſpake with my tongue, *ſaying*,

4 Lord, let me know mine end, and the meaſure of my daies, what it is: let me know how long I haue to liue.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes as an handbreadth, and mine age as nothing in reſpect of thee: ſurely euery man *in his beſt* ſtate is altogether vanitie. Selah.

6 Doubtleſſe man walketh in a ſhadow, and diſquieteth himſelfe in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and

and cannot tell who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? mine hope is euen in thee.

8 Deliuer mee from all my transgressions, and make me not a rebuke vnto the foolish.

9 I should haue beene dumbe, and not haue opened my mouth, because thou diddest it.

10 Take thy plague away from mee: for I am consumed by the stroke of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest chastise man for iniquitie, thou as a moth makest his beautie to consume: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O Lord, & hearken vnto my cry: keepe not silence at my teares, for I am a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner as all my fathers.

13 Stay *thine anger* from me, that I may recouer my strength, before I go hence and be not.

PSAL. XL.

1 Dauid deliuered from great danger, doth magnifie and praise the grace of God for his deliuerance, and commendeth his prouidence towards all mankinde. 5 Then doth he promise to giue himselfe wholly to Gods seruice, and so declareth how God is truely worshipped. 14 Afterward hee giueth thankes and praiseth God, and hauing complained of his enemies, with good courage he calleth for aid and succour.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Waited patiently for the Lord, and hee enclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feete vpon the rocke, and ordered my goings.

3 And he hath put in my mouth a new song of praise vnto our God: many shal see it, and feare, and shall trust in the Lord.

4 Blessed *is* the man that maketh the Lorde his trust, and regardeth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 O Lord my God, thou hast made thy wonderfull workes *so* many, that none can count in order to thee thy thoughts toward vs: I would declare and speake *of them, but* they are moe then I am able to expresse.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou diddest not desire: (*for* mine eares hast thou prepared) burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, loe I come: *for* in the roll of the booke it *is* written of me,

8 I desired to doe thy good will, O my God: yea, thy law is within mine heart.

9 I haue declared *thy* righteousnes in the great Congregation: loe, I will not refraine my lips: O Lord, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnes within mine heart, *but* I haue declared thy trueth, and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy mercie and thy trueth from the great Congregation.

11 Withdraw not thou thy tender mercy from me, O Lord: let thy mercie and thy trueth alway preserue me.

12 For innumerable troubles haue compassed me: my sinnes haue taken such hold vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: *yea*, they are moe in number then the haires of mine head: therefore mine heart hath failed me.

13 Let it pleate thee, O Lorde, to deliuer mee: make haste, O Lorde, to helpe me.

14 Let them be confounded and put to shame together, that seeke my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backeward and put to rebuke, that desire mine hurt.

15 Let them be destroyed for a reward of their shame, which say vnto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all them that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: and let them that loue thy saluation, say alway, The Lord be praised.

17 Though I bee poore and needie, the Lorde thinketh on me: thou art mine helper and my deliuerer: my God, make no tarying.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Dauid being grieuously afflicted, blesseth them that pity his case, 9 and complaineth of the treason of his owne friends and familiars, as come to passe in Iudas, Ioh. 13. 18. After he feeling the great mercies of God gently chastising him, and not suffering his enemies to triumph against him, 13 giueth most hearty thankes vnto God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* hee that iudgeth wisely of the poore: the Lord shall deliuer him in ỹ time of trouble.

2 The Lord will keepe him, and preserue him alive: he shall be blessed vpon the earth, and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The Lord will strengthen him vpon the bed of sorow: thou hast turned all his bed in his sickne.

4 *Therefore* I said, Lord haue mercie vpon me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee, *saying*, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if hee come to see me, he speaketh lies, *but* his heart heapeth iniquitie within him, *and when* he commeth foorth, he telleth it.

7 All they ỹ hate me, whisper together against me: *euen* against me doe they imagine mine hurt.

8 A mischiefe is light vpon him, and he that lyeth, shall no more rise.

9 Yea, my † familiar friend whome I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted vp the heele against me. † *Ebr. the man of my peace.*

10 Therefore, O Lord, haue mercy vpon me, and raise me vp: so I shall reward them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest mee, because mine enemie doth not triumph against me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integritie, and doest set me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the Lorde God of Israel world without end. So be it, euen so be it.

PSAL. XLII.

1 The Prophet grieuously complaineth, that being letted by his persecuters, he could not be present in the congregation of Gods people, protesting that although he was separated in body from them, yet his heart was thitherward affectioned. 7 And last of all he sheweth, that he was not so farre ouercome with the sorrowes and thoughts, 8 but that he continually put his confidence in the Lord.

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* to giue instruction, *committed* to the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart brayeth for the riuers of water, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, *euen* for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare *before* the presence of God?

3 My teares haue bene my meat day and night, while they daily say vnto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remembred these things, I powred out my very heart because I had gone with the multitude, *and* ledde them into the house of God with the voice of singing *and* praise, *as* a multitude that keepeth a feast.

5 Why

5 Why art thou caſt downe, my ſoule, and vnquiet within me? wait on God: for I will yet giue him thankes for the helpe of his preſence.

6 My God, my ſoule is caſt downe within me, becauſe I remember thee from the land of Iorden and Hermonim, *and* from the mount Mizar.

7 *One* deepe calleth *another* deepe by the noiſe of thy water ſpoutes: all thy waues and thy floods are gone ouer me.

8 The Lord will grant his louing kindneſſe in the day, and in the night ſhall I ſing of him, *euen* a prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay vnto God, *which is* my rocke, Why haſt thou forgotten me? why go I mourning, when the enemie oppreſſeth *me*?

10 My bones are cut aſunder, while mine enemies reproch me, ſaying daily vnto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou caſt downe, my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? wait on God: for I will yet giue him thankes: *he is* my preſent helpe and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *Hee prayeth to bee deliuered from them which conſpire againſt him, that he might ioyfully praiſe God in his holy Congregation.*

IVdge mee, O God, and defend my cauſe againſt the vnmerciſull people: deliuer me from the deceitfull and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength: why haſt thou put mee away? why goe I ſo mourning, when the enemie oppreſſeth *me*?

3 Send thy light and thy trueth: let them lead me: let them bring me vnto thine holy Mountaine, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the altar of God, *euen* vnto the God of my ioy *and* gladnes: and vpon the harpe wil I giue thanks vnto thee, O God my God.

5 Why art thou caſt downe, my ſoule, and why art thou diſquieted within me: wait on God: for I will yet giue him thankes: *he is* my preſent helpe and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The faithfull remember the great mercie of God toward his people.* 9 *After they complaine, becauſe they feele it no more.* 17 *Alſo they alledge the couenant made with Abraham, for the keeping whereof they ſhew what grieuous things they ſuffered.* 23 *Finally they pray vnto God not to contemne their affliction, ſeeing the ſame redoundeth to the contempt of his honour.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Pſalme* to giue inſtruction, *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

WE haue heard with our eares, O God: our fathers haue told vs the workes, *that* thou haſt done in their dayes, in the old time:

2 *How* thou haſt driuen out the heathen with thine hand, and planted them: *how* thou haſt deſtroyed the people and cauſed them to grow.

3 For they inherited not the land by their own ſword, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou didſt fauour them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: ſend helpe vnto Iaakob.

5 Through thee haue wee thruſt backe our aduerſaries: by thy Name haue wee troden downe them that roſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I do not truſt in my bow, neither can my ſword ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our aduerſaries, and haſt put them to confuſion that hate vs.

8 *Therefore* will wee praiſe God continually, and will confeſſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But *now* thou art farre off, and putteſt vs to confuſion, and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the aduerſarie, and they which hate vs, ſpoile ‖ for themſelues. ‖ *Or, at their pleaſures.*

11 *Thou giueſt vs as ſheepe to be eaten, and doeſt ſcatter vs among the nations. *Rom 8 36*

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people without gaine, and doeſt not increaſe their price.

13 Thou makeſt vs a reproch to our neighbors, a ieſt and a laughing ſtocke to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makeſt vs a prouerbe among the nations, and a nodding of the head among the people.

15 My confuſion *is* daily before me, & the ſhame of my face hath couered me,

16 For the voice of the ſlanderer and rebuker, for the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs, yet doe we not forget thee, neither deale wee falſely concerning thy couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither our ſteps gone out of thy paths,

19 Albeit thou haſt ſmitten vs downe into the place of ‖ dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death. ‖ *Or, whales: meaning the bottomleſſe ſeas of tentations. Here we ſee the power of faith, which can be ouercome by no perils.*

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, and holden vp our hands to a ſtrange god,

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for he knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 Surely for thy ſake are we ſlaine continually, and are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

23 Vp, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? awake, be not farre off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face? *and* forgetteſt our miſery and affliction?

25 For our ſoule is beaten downe vnto the duſt: our belly cleaueth vnto the ground.

26 Riſe vp for our ſuccour, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The maieſtie of Salomon, his honour, ſtrength, beautie, riches, and power are praiſed, and alſo his mariage with the Egyptian being an heathen woman, is bleſſed,* 10 *if that ſhee can renounce her people, and the loue of her country, and giue her ſelfe wholly to her husband. Vnder the which figure the wonderfull maieſtie and increaſe of the kingdome of Chriſt and the Church his ſpouſe now taken of the Gentiles, is deſcribed.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Shoſhannim, a ſong of loue to giue inſtruction, *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

MIne heart will vtter foorth a good matter: I will intreate *in* my workes of the king: my tongue *is as* the pen of a ſwift writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred in thy lips, becauſe God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O moſt mightie, *to wit*, thy worſhip and thy glory,

4 And proſper with thy glory: ride vpon the word of trueth and of meekeneſſe, *and* of righteouſneſſe: ſo thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe *to pierce* the heart of the Kings enemies: *therefore* the people ſhal fall vnder thee.

6 Thy

6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: the ſceptre of thy kingdom *is* a ſceptre of righteouſneſſe.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe, becauſe God, *euen* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oile of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell of* myrrhe and aloes, *and* caſsia, *when thou commeſt* out of the yuorie palaces, where they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thine honourable *wiues*: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in a veſture of gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and conſider, and incline thine eare: forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the King haue pleaſure in thy beautie: for he is thy lord, and reuerence thou him.

12 And the daughter of ‖ Tyrus *with* the rich of the people ſhall doe homage before thy face with preſents.

‖ Or, Zor.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of broidered gold

14 She ſhalbe brought vnto the king in raiment of needle worke: the virgins *that follow* after her, *and* her companions ſhalbe brought vnto thee.

15 With ioy and gladneſs ſhal they be brought, *and* ſhall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall thy children be: thou ſhalt make them princes thorow all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred thorow all generations: therefore ſhall the people giue thankes vnto thee world without end.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 *A ſong of triumph or thankeſgiuing for the deliuerance of Ieruſalem, after Sennacherib with his armie was driuen away, or ſome other like ſudden and marueilous deliuerance by the mighty hand of God. 2 Whereby the Prophet commending this great benefite, doth exhort the faithfull to giue themſelues wholly into the hand of God, doubting nothing but that vnder his protection they ſhall be ſafe againſt all the aſſaults of their enemies, becauſe this is his delight to aſſwage the rage of the wicked, when they are moſt buſie againſt the iuſt.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Alamoth. A ſong *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

GOd *is* our ‖ hope & ſtrength, *and* helpe in troubles, ready to be found.

‖ Or, protection.

2 Therefore will not we feare though the earth be moued, and though the mountaines fall into the mids of the ſea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof rage, *and* be troubled, *and* the mountaines ſhake at the ſurges of the ſame. Selah.

4 *Yet there is* a Riuer, whoſe ſtreames ſhal make glad the citie of God: *euen* the Sanctuary of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the mids of it: *therefore* ſhall it not be moued: God ſhall helpe it very early.

6 *When* the nations raged, *and* the kingdomes were moued, *God* ‖ thundred, *and* the earth melted.

‖ Heb. gaue his voice.

7 The Lord of hoſts *is* with vs: the God of Iaakob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, *and* behold the workes of the Lorde, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the ends of the world: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpeare, *and* burneth the chariots with fire.

10 Be ſtill and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hoſts *is* with vs: the God of Iaakob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth all people to the worſhip of the true and euerliuing God, commending the mercie of God toward the poſteritie of Iaakob. 9 And after propheciеth of the kingdome of Chriſt in the time of the Goſpel.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

ALl people clap your hands: ſing loud vnto God with a ioyfull voice.

2 For the Lorde *is* high, *and* terrible: a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee hath ſubdued the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feete.

4 He hath choſen our inheritance for vs: *euen* the glory of Iaakob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with triumph, *euen* the Lord, with the ſound of the trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the king of all the earth: ſing praiſes *euery one* that hath vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon his holy throne.

9 The princes of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the world *belong* to God: he is greatly to be exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

1 *A notable deliuerance of Ieruſalem from the hand of many kings is mentioned, for the which thanks are giuen to God, and the ſtate of that citie is praiſed, that hath God ſo preſently at all times ready to defend them. This Pſalme ſeemeth to be made in the time of Ahaz, Ioſhaphat, Aſa, or Ezekiah: for in their times chiefly was the citie by forreine princes aſſaulted.*

¶ A ſong or Pſalme *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the Lord, & greatly to be praiſed in the citie of our God, *euen* vpō his holy mountaine.

2 Mount Zion *lying* Northward *is* faire in ſituation: *it is* the ioy of the whole earth, *and* the citie of the great King.

3 In the palaces thereof God is knowen for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were gathered, *and* went together.

5 When they ſaw it, they marueiled: they were aſtonied, *and* ſuddenly driuen backe.

6 Feare came there vpon them, *and* ſorowe, as vpon a woman in trauell.

7 *As* with an Eaſt winde thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, *ſo were they deſtroyed.*

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the Lord of hoſts, in the city of our God: God will ſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We wait for thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the mids of thy Temple.

10 O God, according vnto thy Name, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the worlds end: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Zion reioyce, *and* the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Compaſſe about Zion, and goe round about it, *and* tell the towres thereof.

13 Marke well the wall thereof: beholde her palaces, that ye may tell your poſteritie.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he ſhall be our guide vnto the death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 The holy Ghoſt calleth all men to the conſideration of mans life, 7 Shewing that riches not to be moſt bleſſed, that are moſt wealthy, and therefore not to be feared: but contrariwiſe he lifteth vp our minds to conſider how all things are ruled by Gods prouidence: 14 Who as hee iudgeth theſe worldly miſers to euerlaſting torments, 15 ſo doeth he preſerue his, and will reward them in the day of the reſurrection, 2. Theſ. 1. 6.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

1 HEare this, all *ye* people: giue eare all yee that dwell in the world;

2 As well low as high, both rich and poore.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome, and the meditation of mine heart *is* of knowledge.

4 I will incline mine eare to a parable, *and* vtter my graue matter vpon the harpe.

5 Wherfore ſhould I feare in ỹ euil dayes, *when* iniquity ſhal compaſſe me about, *as at* mine heeles?

6 They truſt in their goods, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches.

7 Yet a man can by no meanes redeeme *his* brother: he cannot giue his ranſome to God,

8 (So precious is the redemption of their ſoules, and the continuance for euer)

9 That he may liue ſtill for euer, *and* not ſee the graue.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men die, *and* alſo that the ignorant and fooliſh periſh, and leaue their riches for others.

11 *Yet* they thinke, their houſes, *and* their habitations *ſhal continue* for euer, *euen* from generation to generation, and ‖ call *their* lands by their names.

12 But man ſhall not continue in honour: hee is like the beaſts *that* die.

13 This their way *vttereth* their fooliſhnes: *yet* their poſteritie delight in their talke. Selah.

14 Like ſheep they lie in graue: death deuoureth them, & the righteous ſhall haue domination ouer them in the morning: for their beautie ſhall conſume, *when they ſhall go* from their houſe to graue.

15 But God ſhal deliuer my ſoule from the power of the graue: ‖ for he will receiue me. Selah.

16 Bee not thou afraid when one is made rich, *and* when the glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 † For he ſhall take nothing away when he dieth, neither ſhall his pompe deſcend after him.

18 For while he liued, † he reioyced himſelfe: and men will praiſe thee, when thou makeſt much of thy ſelfe.

19 ‖ He ſhall enter into the generation of his fathers, *and* they ſhall not liue for euer.

20 Man *is* in honour, and vnderſtandeth not: he is like to beaſts *that* periſh.

‖ *Or, labor that their name may be famous in earth.*

‖ *Or, becauſe he hath received me Iob 27. 19 1. Tim. 6. 7*

† *Ebr. he bleſſed his ſoule.*

‖ *Or, his ſoule.*

PSAL. L.

1 Becauſe the Church is alway full of hypocrites, 8 which doe imagine that God will be worſhipped without ward ceremonies only, without the heart, and eſpecially the Iewes were of this opinion, becauſe of their figures and ceremonies of the Law, thinking that their ſacrifices were ſufficient: 14 therefore the Prophet doth reproue this groſſe errour, and pronounceth the Name of God to be blaſphemed, where holineſſe is ſet in ceremonies. 23 For he declareth the worſhip of God to be ſpirituall, whereof are two principall parts, Inuocation, and Thankeſgiuing.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

1 THe God of gods, *euen* the Lorde hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing vp of the Sunne vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Zion, *which is* the perfection of beautie, hath God ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhal deuoure before him, and a mighty tempeſt ſhalbe mooued round about him.

4 He ſhall call the heauen aboue, and the earth to iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee, thoſe that make a couenant with me with ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe: for God is iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, *heare*, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: *for* I am God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproone thee for thy ſacrifices or thy burnt offerings, *that haue not bene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thine houſe, *nor* goats out of thy folds.

10 For all the beaſts of the foreſt are mine, *and* the beaſts on a thouſand mountaines.

11 I knowe all the foules on the mountaines: and the wilde beaſts of the field are mine.

12 If I bee hungry, I will not tell thee: for the world is mine, and all that therein is.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of bulles? or drinke the blood of goats?

14 Offer vnto God praiſe, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble: *ſo* will I deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked ſayd God, What haſt thou to doe to declare mine ordinances, that thou ſhouldeſt take my couenant in thy mouth,

17 Seeing thou hateſt to be reformed, and haſt caſt my words behind thee?

18 For when thou ſeeſt a thiefe, thou runneſt with him, & thou art partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and with thy tongue thou forgeſt deceit.

20 Thou ſitteſt *and* ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother, *and* ſlandereſt thy mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I held my tongue: *therefore* thou thoughteſt that I was like thee: *but* I will reproue thee, and ſet *them* in order before thee.

22 O conſider this, yee that forget God, leaſt I teare you in pieces and there be none that can deliuer *you*.

23 He that offereth praiſe, ſhall glorifie me: and to him that diſpoſeth his way *aright*, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

1 When Dauid was rebuked by the Prophet Nathan for his great offences, hee did not onely acknowledge the ſame to God with proteſtation of his naturall corruption and iniquitie, but alſo left a memorial thereof to his poſteritie, 7 Therefore firſt hee deſireth God to forgiue his ſinnes, 10 and to renue in him his holy Spirit, 13 with promiſe, that hee will not bee vnmindfull of thoſe great graces. 18 Finally fearing leſt God would puniſh the whole Church for his ſinnes, hee requireth that he would rather increaſe his graces towards the ſame.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid, when the Prophet Nathan came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bath-ſheba.

1 HAue mercie vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according to the multitude of thy compaſſions put away mine iniquities.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanſe

cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I know mine iniquities, and my sinne *is* euer before me.

4 Against thee, against thee onely haue I sinned, and done euill in thy sight, that thou mayest be iust when thou speakest, *and* pure when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was borne in iniquitie, and in sinne hath my mother conceiued me.

6 Behold, thou louest trueth in the inward affections: therefore hast thou taught me wisedome in the secret *of mine heart.*

Lev.14.6 7 Purge me with *hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: wash me, and I shalbe whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse, *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and put away all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence, and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore to me the ioy of thy saluation, and stablish me with *thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* shal I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood, O God, *which art* the God of my saluation, *and* my tongue shall sing ioyfully of thy righteousnesse.

15 Open thou my lips, O Lord, and my mouth shall shew forth thy prayse.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice, though I would giue it: thou deliitest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a contrite spirit: a contrite and broken heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Be fauourable vnto Zion for thy good pleasure: build the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou accept the sacrifices of righteousnesse, *euen* the burnt offring and oblation: then shall they offer calues vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid describeth the arrogant tyranny of his aduersary, Doeg who by false surmises caused Ahimelech with the rest of the Priests to be slaine. 5 Dauid prophesieth his destruction, 6 & encourageth the faithfull to put their confidence in God, whose iudgements are most sharpe against his aduersaries. 9 And finally he rendreth thankes to God for his deliuerance. In this Psalme is liuely set forth the kingdome of Antichrist.

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid to giue instruction, When Doeg the Edomite came and shewed Saul, and said to him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in *thy* wickednes, O man of power? the louing kindnesse of God *endureth* daly.

2 Thy tongue imagineth mischiefe, *and is* like a sharpe rasor, that cutteth deceitfully.

†Ebr. righteousnes. 3 Thou doest loue euill more then good, *and* lies, more then to speake the † trueth. Selah.

4 Thou louest all words that may destroy, O deceitfull tongue!

5 So shall God destroy thee for euer: he shall take thee, and plucke thee out of *thy* tabernacle, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see it, and feare, and shall laugh at him, *saying*,

7 Behold the man that tooke not God for his strength, but trusted vnto the multitude of his riches, *and* put his strength ‖ in his malice.

‖Or, in his substance.

8 But I shall be like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: *for* I trusted in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will alway praise thee: for that thou hast done *this*, and I will ‖ hope in thy Name, because it is good before thy Saints.

‖Or, waite vpon thy grace and promise.

PSAL. LIII.

1 He describeth the crooked nature, 4 the cruelty, 5 and punishment of the wicked, when they looke not for it, 6 and desireth the deliuerance of the godly, that they may reioyce together.

¶ To him that excelleth on Mahalath. *A Psalme* of Dauid to giue instruction.

THe foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. They haue corrupted and done abominable wickednes: *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that would vnderstand and seeke God.

Rom.3. 10. 3 *Euery one is gone backe: they are altogether corrupt: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Doe not the workers of iniquitie know that they eate vp my people *as* they eate bread? they call not vpon God.

5 There they were afraid for feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that besieged thee: thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath cast them off.

6 Oh giue saluation vnto Israel out of Zion: when God turneth the captiuity of his people, *then* Iaakob shall reioyce, and Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid brought into great danger by the reason of the Ziphims, 5 calleth vpon the name of God to destroy his enemies, 6 promising sacrifice and free offerings for so great deliuerance.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid to giue instruction. When the Ziphims came and sayd vnto Saul, * Is not Dauid hid among vs?

1.Sam.23 10.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and by thy power iudge me.

2 O God heare my prayer: hearken vnto the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and tyrants seeke my soule: they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euil vnto mine enemies: O cut them off in thy trueth.

6 *Then* I will sacrifice freely vnto thee: I will prayse thy Name, O Lord, because it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of al trouble, & mine eye hath seene *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid being in great heauinesse and distresse complaineth of the cruelsie of Saul, 13 And of the falshood of his familiar acquaintance, 17 Vttering most ardent affections to moue the Lorde to pitie him, 22 After, beeing assured of deliuerance, hee setteth forth the grace of God, as though hee had already obtained his request.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid to giue instruction.

HEare my prayer, O God, and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Hearken vnto me, and answere me: I mourne in my prayer, and make a noise.

3 For the voice of the enemy, *and* for the vexation of the wicked, because they haue brought iniquitie vpon me, and furiously hate me.

4 My heart trembleth within me, and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Feare and trembling are come vpon me, and an horrible feare hath couered me.

6 And I sayd, Oh that I had wings like a doue: then would I flie away and rest.

7 Behold, I would take my flight farre off, *and* lodge in the wildernes. Selah.

8 Hee would make haste for my deliuerance from the stormie winde and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene cruelty and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: both iniquity and mischiefe *are* in the mids of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the mids thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streetes.

12 Surely mine enemie did not defame me: for I could haue borne it: neither did mine aduersary exalt himselfe against mee: for I would haue hid me from him.

13 But *it was* thou, O man, euen my companion, my guide and my familiar:

14 Which delighted in consulting together, *and* went into the house of God as companions.

15 Let death seaze vpon them, let them goe downe quicke into the graue: for wickednes *is* in their dwellings, *euen* in the mids of them.

16 *But* I will call vnto God, and the Lord will saue me.

17 Euening & morning, & at noone will I pray, and make a noise, and he will heare my voice.

18 He hath deliuered my soule in peace frō the battel *that was* against me: for many were with me.

19 God shall heare & afflict them, euen he that reigneth of old. Selah. Because they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 Hee layd his hand vpon such as bee at peace with him, *and* he brake his Couenant.

21 *The wordes* of his mouth were softer then butter, yet warre *was* in his heart: his words were more gentle then oyle, yet they were swords.

22 Cast thy ‖burden vpon the Lord, and he shall nourish thee: he wil not suffer the righteous to fall for euer.

23 And thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of corruption: the bloody and deceitfull men shall not liue halfe their dayes: but I wil trust in thee.

‖*Or, gift, to wit, which thou wouldest that God should giue thee.*

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid being brought to Achish the king of Gath 2. Sam. 21. 12. complaineth of his enemies, demandeth succour, 3 Putteth his trust in God and in his promises, 12 And promiseth to performe his vowes, which he had taken vpon him, whereof this was the effect, to praise God in his Church.*

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam, concerning the dumbe doue in a farre countrey, when the Philistims tooke him in Gath.

BE mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow me vp: hee fighteth continually *and* vexeth me.

2 Mine enemies would dayly swallow me vp: for many fight against me, O thou most High.

3 When I was afraid, I trusted in thee.

4 I wil reioice in God, *because* of his word, I trust in God, & wil not feare what flesh can do vnto me.

5 Mine owne words grieue *me* dayly: all their thoughts *are* against me to do me hurt.

6 They gather together, and keepe themselues close: they marke my steps, because they waite for my soule.

7 They *think* they shal escape by iniquitie: O God, cast *these* people downe in *thine* anger.

8 Thou hast counted my wandrings: put my teares into thy bottel: are they not in thy register?

9 When I crie, then mine enemies shall turne backe: this I know, for God *is* with me.

10 I will reioyce in God, *because of his* word: in the Lord will I reioyce, *because of his* word.

11 In God doe I trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon me, O God: I wil render prayses vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, and also my feete from falling, that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid being in the desert of Ziph, where the inhabitants did betray him, & at length in the same caue with Saul, 2 calleth most earnestly vnto God with full confidence that he will performe his promise, and take his cause in hand: 5 Also that he will shew his glory in the heauens & the earth against his cruel enemies. 9 Therefore doth he render laud and prayse.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam. * When he fled from Saul in the caue. 1. Sam. 24.

HAue mercie vpon me, O God, haue mercie vpon me; for my soule trusteth in thee, and in the shadow of thy wings will I ‖ trust, till *these* afflictions ouerpasse.

‖*Or, dwell most sasely.*

2 I will call vnto the most High God, *euen* to the God that performeth *his promise* toward me.

3 He will send from heauen, and saue me from the reproofe of him that would swallow me. Selah. God will send his mercie, and his trueth.

4 My soule *is* among lions: I lie *among* the children of men, that are set on fire: whose teeth *are* speares & arrowes, & their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauen, *and* let thy glory *be* vpon all the earth.

6 They haue layd a net for my steps: my soule is pressed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, *and* are fallen into the mids of it. Selah.

7 Mine heart is prepared, O God, mine heart is prepared: I will sing and giue praise.

8 Awake my tongue, awake viole and harpe: I will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, *and* I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercie is great vnto the heauens, *and* thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

11 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauens, *and* let thy glory *be* vpon all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 *He describeth the malice of his enemies, the flatterers of Saul, who both secretly and openly sought his destruction, frō whom he appealeth to Gods iudgment, 10 shewing that the iust shall reioyce, when they see the punishment of the wicked to the glory of God.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam.

IS it true? O congregation, speake yee iustly? O sonnes of men, iudge ye vprightly?

2 Yea, rather ye imagine mischiefe in *your* heart: your hands execute cruelty vpon the earth.

3 The wicked are strangers from the wombe: *euen* from the belly haue they erred, & speake lies.

4 Their poyson is euen like the poyson of a serpent: like the deafe adder *that* stoppeth his eare,

5 Which heareth not the voice of the inchanter, charming he be most expert in charming.

6 Breake

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouthes: breake the iawes of the yong Lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt like the waters, let them passe away: when he shooteth his arrowes, *let them be* as broken.

8 Let him consume like a snaile that melteth, *and like* the vntimely fruite of a woman *that* hath not seene the Sunne.

9 As raw flesh before your pots feele *the fire* of thorns: *so* let him cary them away as with a whirlewind in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shal reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 And men shall say, Verely there is fruite for the righteous: doubtlesse there is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid being in great danger of Saul, who sent to slay him in his bed, prayeth vnto God: 3 Declareth his innocencie, and their fury, 5 desiring God to destroy all those that sinne of malicious wickednesse. 11 Whom though he keepe aliue for a time to exercise his people, yet in the ende hee will consume them in his wrath, 13 that hee may be knowen to bee the God of Iaakob to the end of the world. 16 For this, hee singeth prayses to God, assured of his mercies.

¶ To him that excelleth. Destroy not. *A Psalme* of Dauid on Michtam. * When Saul sent, and they did watch the house to kill him. 1.Sam. 19.11.

O My God, deliuer me from mine enemies: defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the wicked doers, and saue me from the bloody men.

3 For loe, they haue laid wait for my soule: the mightie men are gathered against me, not for mine offence, nor for my sinne, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without a fault *on my part:* arise *therefore* to assist mee, and behold.

5 Euen thou, O Lord God of hostes, O God of Israel, awake to visit al the heathen, *and* be not mercifull vnto all that transgresse maliciously. Selah.

6 They go to and fro in the euening: they bark like dogs, and go about the city.

7 Behold, they bragge in their talke, *and* swords *are* in their lips: for, Who, *say they*, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt haue them in derision, *and* thou shalt laugh at all the heathen.

9 He is strong: *but* I will waite vpon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 My mercifull God will preuent me: God wil let me see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget it: *but* scatter them abroad by thy power, and put them downe, O Lord our shield,

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips: and let them be taken in their pride, euen for their periurie and lies *that* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in *thy* wrath, consume *them* that they be no more: and let them know that God ruleth in Iaakob, *euen* vnto the endes of the world. Selah.

14 And in the euening they shall go to and fro, *and* barke like dogs, and go about the citie.

15 They shall run here and there for meate: *and* surely they shall not be satisfied, though they tary all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power, and will prayse thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast bene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, wil I sing: for God is my defence, *and* my mercifull God.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid being now King ouer Iudah, and hauing had many victories, sheweth by euident signes, that God elected him king, assuring the people that God wil prosper them if they approue the same. 11 After hee prayeth vnto God to finish that he hath begun.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Shushan Eduth, *or* Michtam. *A Psalme* of Dauid to teach. * When he fought against Aram Naharaim, and against ‖ Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned and slewe twelue thousand Edomites in the salt valley. 1.Sam. 8. 1 *and* 10. 1.1.chro. 18.3. ‖ *Or, Syria, called Mesopotamia.*

O God, thou hast cast vs out, thou hast scattered vs, thou hast bene angry, turne againe vnto vs.

2 Thou hast made the land to tremble, and hast made it to gape: heale the breaches thereof, for it is shaken.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people heauy things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of giddinesse.

4 *But nowe* thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee, that it may be displayed because of *thy* trueth. Selah.

5 That thy beloued may bee deliuered, helpe with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse: *therefore* I will reioyce: I shall diuide Shechem, and measure the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *shalbe* mine, & Manasseh *shalbe* mine: Ephraim also *shalbe* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my lawgiuer.

8 Moab *shalbe* my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: Palestina shew thy selfe ioyfull for me.

9 Who will lead me into the strong citie? who will bring me vnto Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off, and didst not goe foorth, O God, with our armies?

11 Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Whether that he were in danger of the Ammonites, or being pursued of Absalom, here hee cryeth to be heard and deliuered, 7 and confirmed in his kingdome. 8 He promiseth perpetuall prayses.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God: giue eare vnto my praier.

2 From the ends of the earth will I cry vnto thee: when mine heart is oppresst, bring me vpon the rocke that is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene my hope, *and* a strong tower against the enemie.

4 I will dwell in thy Tabernacle for euer, *and* my trust shall bee vnder the couering of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my desires: thou hast giuen an heritage vnto those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou shalt giue the King a long life: his yeres *shalbe* as many ages.

7 He shall dwell before God for euer: prepare mercie and faithfulnes *that* they may preserue him.

8 So will I alway sing praise vnto thy Name in performing dayly my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

This Psalme partly conteineth meditations, whereby Dauid incourageth himselfe to trust in God against the assaults of tentations. And because our minds are

easily drawen from God by the allurements of the world, he sharpely reproueth this vanitie, to the intent he might cleaue fast to the Lord.

1. Chr. 16. 41. ¶ To the excellent *Musician* *Ieduthun.
A Psalme of Dauid.

YEt my soule keepeth silence vnto God: of him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Yet he is my strength and my saluation, *and* my defence: *therefore* I shall not be much moued.

3 How long wil ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be all slaine: *yee shall be* as a bowed wall, *or* as a wall shaken.

4 Yet they consult to cast him downe from his dignitie: their delight is in lies, they blesse with their mouthes, but curse with their hearts. Selah.

5 Yet my soule keepe thou silence vnto God: for mine hope *is* in him.

6 Yet is he my strength, and my saluation, *and* my defence: *therefore* I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation and my glory, the rock of my strength: in God *is* my trust.

8 Trust in him alway, yee people: powre out your hearts before him, *for* God *is* our hope. Selah.

9 Yet the children of men *are* vanitie: the chiefe men *are* lies: to lay them vpon a ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression nor in robberie: be not vaine: if riches increase, set not your heart thereon.

11 God spake once or twise, I haue heard it, that power *belongeth* vnto God,

12 And to thee, O Lord, mercie: for thou rewardest euery one according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauid after hee had bene in great danger by Saul in the desert of Ziph, made this Psalme, 3 wherein hee giueth thankes to God for his wonderfull deliuerance, in whose mercies he trusted, euen in the midst of his miseries, 9 prophesying the destruction of Gods enemies. 11 And contrarywise, happinesse to all them that trust in the Lord.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid. When he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou art my God, earely will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee: my flesh longeth greatly after thee in a barren and dry land without water.

2 Thus I behold thee *as* in the Sanctuary, when I behold thy power and thy glory.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: *therefore* my lips shall prayse thee.

4 Thus will I magnifie thee *all* my life, *and* lift vp mine hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall be satisfied as with marow and fatnes, & my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips.

6 When I remember thee on my bed, *and when* I thinke vpon thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast bene mine helper, therefore vnder the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule cleaueth vnto thee *for* thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 Therfore they that seeke my soule to destroy it, they shall go into the lowest parts of the earth.

10 They shall cast him downe with the edge of the sword, *and* they shall be a portion for Foxes.

11 But the king shal reioyce in God, *and* all that sweare by him, shall reioyce *in him*: for the mouth of them that speake lies shalbe stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth against the fury and false reports of his enemies. 7 He declareth their punishment and destruction, 10 To the comfort of the iust, and the glory of God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide me from the conspiracie of the wicked, *and* from the rage of the workers of iniquitie,

3 Which haue whet their tongue like a sword, and shot *for* their arrowes, bitter words:

4 To shoot at the vpright in secret: they shoot at him suddenly, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* a wicked purpose: they commune together to lay snares priuily, *and* say, Who shall see them?

6 They haue sought out iniquities, *and* haue accomplished that which they sought out, euen euery one *his* secret *thoughts*, and the depth of *his* heart.

7 But God will shoot an arrow at them suddenly: their strokes shalbe *at once*.

8 They shall cause their owne tongue to fall vpon them: *and* whosoeuer shal see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shal see it, and declare the work of God, and they shall vnderstand what hee hath wrought.

10 *But* the righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and trust in him: and all that are vpright of heart shall reioyce.

PSAL. LXV.

1 A praise and thanksgiuing vnto God by the faithfull, who are signified by Zion, 4 for the chusing, preseruation and gouernance of them, 9 and for the plentifull blessings powred foorth vpon all the earth, but spectally toward his Church.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

O God, praise waiteth for thee in Zion, and vnto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 *Because thou* hearest the prayer, vnto thee shal all flesh come.

3 Wicked deeds haue preuailed against me, *but* thou wilt be mercifull vnto our transgressions.

4 Blessed *is he whom* thou chusest and causest to come *to thee*: he shall dwell in thy courts, *and* wee shall be satisfied with the pleasures of thine House, *euen* of thine holy Temple.

5 O God of our saluation, thou wilt answere vs with searefull *signes* in *thy* righteousnesse, O *thou* the hope of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are farre off in the sea.

6 Hee establisheth the mountaines by his power: *and* is girded about with strength.

7 He appeaseth the noise of the seas, *&* the noyse of the waues therof, and the tumults of the people.

8 They also that dwel in the vttermost parts of *the earth* shall be afraide of thy signes: thou shalt make the † East and the West to reioyce.

† Ebr. the going foorth of the morning and of the euening.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and watherest it: *thou* makest it very rich: the riuer of God is ful of water: thou preparest them corne: for *so* thou appointest it.

10 Thou watherest abundantly the furrowes therof: thou causest *the raine* to descend into the vallies thereof: thou makest it soft with showers, *and* blessest the bud thereof.

11 Thou crownest the yere with thy goodnesse, and thy steps drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernes: and the hils shalbe compassed with gladnesse.

13 The pastures are clad with sheepe: the vallies also shalbe couered with corne: *therefore* they shout for ioy, and sing.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Hee prouoketh all men to prayse the Lord, and to consider his workes. 6 Hee setteth foorth the power of God to affray the rebels, 10 and sheweth how God hath deliuered Israel from great bondage and afflictions. 13 He promiseth to giue sacrifice, 16 and prouoketh all men to heare what God hath done for him, and to praise his Name.

¶ To him that excelleth. A song *or* Psalme.

REioyce in God, all yee *inhabitants* of the earth.
2 Sing forth the glory of his Name: make his praise glorious.
3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou *in* thy workes! through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies be in subiection vnto thee.
4 All the world shal worship thee, and sing vnto thee, *euen* sing of thy Name. Selah.
5 Come and behold the workes of God: hee is terrible in *his* doing toward the sonnes of men.
6 Hee hath turned the Sea into drie land: they passed thorow the riuer on foote: there did wee reioyce in him.
7 He ruleth the world with his power: his eyes beholde the nations: the rebellious shall not exalt themselues. Selah.
8 Praise our God, ye people, & make the voyce of his praise to be heard.
9 Which holdeth our soules in life, and suffereth not our feete to slip.
10 For thou, O God, hast prooued vs, thou hast tried vs as siluer is tried.
11 Thou hast brought vs into the snare, *and* laid a strait *chaine* vpon our loynes.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads: we went into fire and into water, but thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy *place*.
13 I wil go into thine house with burnt offrings, *and* will pay thee my vowes,
14 Which my lips haue promised, & my mouth hath spoken in mine affliction.
15 I will offer vnto thee the burnt offrings of fat rammes with incense: I will prepare bullockes and goates. Selah.
16 Come *and* hearken, all ye that feare God, and I will tell you what he hath done to my soule.
17 I called vnto him with my mouth, & hee was exalted with my tongue.
18 If I regard wickednes in mine heart, the Lord will not heare me.
19 But God hath heard *mee*, *and* considered the voyce of my prayer.
20 Praised *be* God, which hath not put backe my prayer, nor his mercie from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer of the Church to obtaine the fauour of God, and to bee lightened with his countenance, 2 to the end that his way and iudgement may bee knowen thorowout the earth. 7 And finally is declared the kingdome of God, which should be vniuersally erected at the comming of Christ.

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth.
A Psalme *or* song.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs, *and* cause his face to shine among vs, (Selah)
2 That they may know thy way vpon earth, *and* thy sauing health among all nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
4 Let the people be glad and reioyce: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and gouerne the nations vpon the earth. Selah.
5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.
6 Then shall the earth bring forth her increase, *and* God, *euen* our God shall blesse vs.
7 God shall blesse vs, and all the endes of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 In this Psalme Dauid setteth forth as in a glasse, the wonderfull mercies of God toward his people: 5 Who by al meanes & most strange sorts declared himselfe to them. 15 And therefore Gods Church by reason of his promises, graces, and victories doeth excell without comparison all worldly things. 34 He exhorteth therefore all men to praise God for euer.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Psalm *or* song of Dauid.

GOd wil arise, *and* his enemies shalbe scattered: they also that hate him shall flee before him.
2 As the smoke vanisheth, *so* shalt thou driue *them* away: *and* as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* shall the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But the righteous shalbe glad, *and* reioyce before God: yea they shall leape for ioy.
4 Sing vnto God, *and* sing prayses vnto his Name: exalt him that rideth vpon the heauens, in his Name Iah, and reioyce before him.
5 *He is* a father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, *euen* God in his holy habitation.
6 God maketh the solitarie to dwel in families, *and* deliuereth them that were prisoners in stockes: but the rebellious shall dwell in a drie land.
7 O God, when thou wentest foorth before thy people: when thou wentest thorow the wildernes, (Selah)
8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of this God: *euen* Sinai *was mooued* at the presence of God, *euen* the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, sentest a gracious raine *vpon* thine inheritance, and thou diddest refresh it when it was wearie.
10 Thy Congregation dwelled therein: *for* thou O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared it for the poore.
11 The Lord gaue matter to the women to tell of the great armie.
12 Kings of the armies did flee: they did flee, and she that remained in the house diuided the spoyle.
13 Though yee haue lien among pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a doue that is couered with siluer, and whose feathers *are like* yellow gold.
14 When the Almightie scattered Kings in it, it was white as the snow in Zalmon.
15 The Mountaine of God *is like* the mountaine of Bashan: *it is* an high mountaine, *as* mount Bashan.
16 Why leape ye, ye hie mountaines? as for this Mountaine, God delighteth to dwell in it: yea, the Lord will dwell in it for euer.
17 The charets of God *are* twentie thousand thousand Angels, *and* the Lord is among them, *as* in the Sanctuarie of Sinai.
18 Thou art gone vp on hie: thou hast led captiuitie captiue, *and* receiued gifts for men: yea, euen the rebellious *hast thou led*, that the Lord God might dwell *there*.
19 Praised *be* the Lord, *euen* the God of our saluation, *which* ladeth vs dayly *with benefits*. Selah.
20 This *is* our God, *euen* the God that saueth *vs*: and to the Lord God *belong* the issues of death.
21 Surely God will wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairie pate of him that walketh in his sinnes.
22 The Lord hath said, I will bring *my people* a-

gaine from Bashan: I will bring them againe from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foote may be dipped in blood, *and* the tongue of thy dogs *in the blood* of the enemies, *euen* in it.

24 They haue seene, O God, thy goings, the goings of my God, *and* my King, *which art* in the Sanctuarie.

25 The singers went before, the players of instruments after: in the middes *were* the maidens playing with timbrels.

26 Praise ye God in the assemblies, *and* the Lord *ye that are* of the fountaine of Israel.

27 There *was* little Beniamin *with* the ruler *and* the princes of Iudah *with* their assemblie, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath appointed thy strength: stablish, O God, that *which* thou hast wrought in vs,

29 Out of thy Temple vpon Ierusalem: *and* Kings shall bring presents vnto thee.

30 Destroy the companie of the spearemen, *and* multitude of the mightie bulles, with the calues of the people, that tread vnder feete pieces of siluer: scatter the people that delight in warre.

31 *Then* shall the princes come out of Egypt: Ethiopia shall haste to stretch her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, O ye kingdomes of the earth: sing praise vnto the Lord, (Selah.)

33 To him that rideth vpon the most high heauens, *which were from* the beginning: behold, hee will send out by his voice a mightie sound.

34 Ascribe the power to God: *for* his Maiestie *is* vpon Israel, and his strength *is* in the cloudes.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thine holy places: the God of Israel is hee that giueth strength and power vnto the people: praised *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 The complaints, prayers, feruent zeale and great anguish of Dauid is set foorth as a figure of Christ and all his members: 21 The malicious cruelty of the enemies, 22 and their punishment also, 26 where Iudas and such traytours are accursed. 30 He gathereth courage in his affliction, and offreth praises vnto God 32 which are more acceptable then all sacrifices: whereof all the afflicted may take comfort. 35 Finally, he doth prouoke all creatures to prayses, prophesying of the kingdome of Christ, and the preseruation of the Church, where all the faithfull, 37 and their seed shall dwell for euer.

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Shoshannim. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God: for the waters are entred, euen to *my* soule.

2 I sticke fast in the deepe mire, where no stay is: I am come into deepe waters, and the streames runne ouer me.

3 I am wearie of crying: my throte is drie: mine eyes faile, whiles I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy mee, *and* are mine enemies falsly, are mightie, so that I restored that which I tooke not.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my faults are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that trust in thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for me: let not those that seeke thee be confounded through mee, O God of Israel.

7 For thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, euen an aliant vnto my mothers sonnes.

9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten mee, and the rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept, and my soule fasted, but that was to my reproofe.

11 I put on sacke also: and I became a prouerbe vnto them.

12 They that sate in the gate spake of me, & the drunkards sang *of me*.

13 But Lord, *I make* my prayer vnto thee in an acceptable time, *euen* in the multitude of thy mercie, O God, heare me in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer me out of the mire, that I sinke not: let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water flood drowne mee, neither let the deepe swallow mee vp: and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O Lord, for thy louing kindnesse is good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: make haste, *and* heare me.

18 Draw neere vnto my soule, *and* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproofe and my shame, and my dishonour: all mine aduersaries *are* before thee.

20 Rebuke hath broken mine heart, and I am ful of heauinesse, and I looked *for some* to haue pitie *on me*, but there was none: and for comforters, but I found none.

21 For they gaue me gall in my meat, and in my thirst they gaue me vineger to drinke.

22 Let their table bee a snare before them, and their prosperitie *their* ruine.

23 Let their eyes be blinded, that they see not, and make their loynes alway to tremble.

24 Powre out thine anger vpon them, and let thy wrathfull displeasure take them.

25 *Let their habitation be voide, *and* let none dwell in their tents. *Acts 1. 20.*

26 For they persecute him whome thou hast smitten: and they adde vnto the sorrowe of them whom thou hast wounded.

27 Lay iniquitie vpon their iniquitie, and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.

28 Let them be put out of the booke of life, neither let them be written with the righteous.

29 When I am poore and in heauinesse, thine helpe, O God, shall exalt me.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and magnifie him with thankesgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the Lord better then a yong bullocke that hath hornes and hooses.

32 The humble shall see this, *and* they that seeke God shall be glad, and your heart shall liue.

33 For the Lord heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let heauen and earth praise him: the seas and all that mooueth in them.

35 For God will saue Zion, and build the cities of Iudah, that men may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seede also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

1 He prayeth to be right speedily deliuered. 2 He desireth the shame of his enemies, 4 and the ioyfull comfort of all those that seeke the Lord.

¶ To

¶ To him that excelleth. *A Psalme* of Dauid to put in remembrance.

Psal.40. 13. O* God, *haste thee* to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lord.

2 Let them bee confounded and put to shame that seeke my soule: let them be turned backward, and put to rebuke that desire my hurt.

3 Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their shame, which said, Aha, aha.

4 *But* let all those that seeke thee, bee ioyfull and glad in thee, and let all that loue thy saluation, say alwayes, God be praised.

5 Now I am poore and needie, O God, make haste to mee: thou art mine helper and my deliuerer, O Lord, make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 *Hee prayeth in faith, established by the word of the promise,* 5 *and confirmed by the worke of God from his youth.* 10 *He complaineth of the cruelties of his enemies,* 17 *and desireth God to continue his graces toward him,* 22 *promising to bee mindfull and thankfull for the same.*

Psal.31.1 IN* thee, O Lord, I trust: let mee neuer bee ashamed.

2 Rescue mee and deliuer me in thy righteousnesse: incline thine eares vnto me, and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong rocke whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me: for thou art my rocke and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer mee, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the euill, and cruell man.

5 For thou art mine hope, O Lord God, *euen* my trust from my youth.

6 Vpon thee haue I bene staied from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels: my praise shalbe alwayes of thee.

7 I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but thou art my sure trust.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy praise, *and* with thy glory euery day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of age: forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake of me, and they that lay waite for my soule, take their counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: pursue and take him, for there is none to deliuer *him*.

12 Goe not farre from mee, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

13 Let them be confounded, *and* consumed that are against my soule: let them be couered with reproofe and confusion, that seeke mine hurt.

14 But I will waite continually, and will praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall daily rehearse thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation; for I know not the number.

16 I will go forward in the strength of the Lord God, *and* will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught mee from my youth euen vntill now: *therefore* will I tell of thy wonderous workes.

18 Yea, euen vnto *mine* old age, and gray head, O God: forsake mee not, vntill I haue declared thine arme vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to all them that shall come.

19 And thy righteousnesse, O God, *I will exalt* on high: for thou hast done great things, O God, who is like vnto thee!

20 Which hast shewed mee great troubles and aduersities, *but* thou wilt returne *and* reuiue mee, and wilt come againe, *and* take mee vp from the depth of the earth.

21 Thou wilt increase mine honour, and returne *and* comfort me.

22 Therefore will I praise thee *for* thy faithfulnesse, O God, vpon instrument *and* viole: vnto thee will I sing vpon the harpe, O holy one of Israel.

23 My lips will reioyce when I sing vnto thee, and my soule which thou hast deliuered.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse dayly: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame that seeke mine hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 *He prayeth for the prosperous estate of the kingdome of Salomon who was the figure of Christ:* 4 *vnder whom shall be righteousnesse, peace, and felicitie.* 10 *Vnto whom all kings and all nations shall doe homage.* 17 *Whose name and power shall endure for euer, and in whom all nations shalbe blessed.*

¶ *A Psalme* of Salomon.

GIue thy iudgements to the king, O God, and thy righteousnesse to the kings sonne.

2 *Then* shall hee iudge thy people in righteousnesse, and thy poore with equitie.

3 The mountaines and the hils shal bring peace to the people by iustice.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people: hee shall saue the children of the needy, and shall subdue the oppressour.

5 They shal feare thee as long as the sunne and moone endureth, from generation to generation.

6 He shall come downe like the raine vpon the mowen grasse, *and* as the showers that water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish, and abundance of peace *shall bee* so long as the moone endureth.

8 His dominion shall bee also from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the ends of the land.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes, shal kneele before him, and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the yles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall bring gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall worship him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the poore when he crieth: the needie also and him that hath no helper.

13 He shal be mercifull to the poore and needy, and shall preserue the soules of the poore.

14 Hee shall redeeme their soules from deceit and violence, and deare shall their blood bee in his sight.

15 Yea, he shall liue, and vnto him shal they giue of the gold of Sheba: they shall also pray for him continually, *and* dayly blesse him.

16 An handfull of corne shall bee *sowen* in the earth, *euen* in the top of the mountaines, *and* the fruit thereof shall shake like *the trees* of Lebanon: and the *children* shall flourish out of the citie like the grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall be for euer: his name shall endure as long as the sunne: all nations shall blesse him, and be blessed in him.

18 Blessed *be* the Lord God, *euen* the God of Israel, which onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *bee* his glorious Name for euer: and let all the earth be filled with his glory. So be it, euen so be it.

¶ *Here end the prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesai.*

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet teacheth by his example, that neither the worldly prosperitie of the vngodly, 14 nor yet the affliction of the good ought to discourage Gods children: but rather ought to moone vs to consider our fathers prouidence, and to cause vs to reuerence Gods iudgements, 19 Forasmuch as the wicked vanish away, 24 And the godly enter into life euerlasting: 28 In hope whereof he resigneth himselfe into Gods hands.

¶ A Psalme *committed* to Asaph.

YEt God is good to Israel: *euen* to the pure in heart.

2 As for mee, my feete were almost gone: my steps had welneere slipt.

3 For I fretted at the foolish, *when* I sawe the prosperitie of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death, but they are lustie *and* strong.

5 They are not in trouble *as other* men, neither are they plagued with *other* men.

6 Therefore pride *is* as a chaine vnto them, *and* crueltie couereth them *as* a garment.

†Eb. they passe the desires of the heart.

7 Their eyes stand out for fatnesse, † they haue more then heart can wish.

8 They are licentious, and speake wickedly of *their* oppression: they talke presumptuously.

9 They set their mouth against heauen, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people turne hither: for waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know it? or is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Loe, these are the wicked, yet prosper they alway, *and* increase in riches.

13 Certainly I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed mine hands in innocencie.

14 For dayly haue I beene punished, and chastened *euery* morning.

15 If I say, I will indge thus, behold, the generation of thy children: I haue trespassed.

16 Then thought I to know this, *but* it was too painefull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuarie of God: *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou hast set them in slipperie places, *and* castest them downe into desolation.

19 How suddenly are they destroyed, perished, *and* horribly consumed,

20 As a dreame when one awaketh: O Lord when thou raisest vs vp, thou shalt make their image despised.

21 Certainely mine heart was vexed, and I was pricked in my reines:

22 So foolish was I and ignorant: I was a beast before thee.

23 Yet I was alway with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou wilt guide mee by thy counsell, and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen *but thee?* and I haue desired none in the earth with thee.

26 My flesh faileth, and mine heart *also*: *but* God *is* the strength of mine heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that withdraw themselues from thee, shall perish: thou destroyest all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 As for me it is good for mee to draw neere to God: *therfore* I haue put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The faithfull complaine of the destruction of the Church and true religion, 2 vnder the name of Zion, & the temple destroyed: 11 And trusting in the might and free mercies of God, 20 by his couenant, 21 They require helpe and succour for the glory of Gods holy Name, for the saluation of his poore afflicted seruants, 23 and the confusion of his proud enemies:

¶ *A Psalme* to giue instruction, *committed* to Asaph.

O God, why hast thou put vs away for euer? *why* is thy wrath kindled against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Thinke vpon thy Congregation, *which* thou hast possessed of old, *and* on the rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed, *and* on this mount Zion wherein thou hast dwelt.

‖Or, feet.

3 Lift vp thy ‖ stroke that thou mayest for euer destroy euery enemie that doeth euill to the Sanctuarie.

4 Thine aduersaries roare in the middes of thy Congregation, *and* set vp their banners for signes.

5 *He that lifted* the axes vpon the thicke trees, was renowmed, as one that brought a thing to perfection.

6 But now they breake down the carued worke thereof with axes and hammers.

7 They haue cast thy Sanctuarie into the fire, *and* rased it to the ground, *and* haue defiled the dwelling place of thy Name.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them altogether: they haue burnt all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signes: there is not one Prophet more, nor any with vs that knoweth how long

10 O God, how long shall the aduersarie reproch *thee?* shal the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thine hand, euen thy right hand? *drawe it* out of thy bosome, *and* consume them.

12 Euen God *is* my king of old, working saluation in the mids of the earth.

13 Thou didst diuide the sea by thy power: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the head of Liuiathan in pieces, *and* gauest him to bee meate for the people in wildernesse.

15 Thou brakest vp the fountaine & riuer: thou driedst vp mightie riuers.

16 The day is thine, and the night is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sunne.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproched the Lord, and the foolish people hath blasphemed thy Name.

19 Giue not the soule of thy turtle doue vnto the beast, *and* forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Consider *thy* couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of the cruell.

21 Oh let not the oppressed returne ashamed, *but* let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, maintaine thine owne cause: remember thy dayly reproch by the foolish man.

‖Or, increaseth more and more.

23 Forget not the voyce of thine enemies: *for* the tumult of them that rise against thee, ‖ ascendeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The faithfull doe praise the Name of the Lord, 2 which shall come to iudge at the time appointed,

8 *When*

8 *When the wicked ſhalbe put to confuſion, and drink of the cup of his wrath.* 10 *Their pride ſhalbe abated, and the righteous ſhalbe exalted to honour.*

¶ To him that excelleth. Deſtroy not. A Pſalme *or* ſong *committed* to Aſaph.

WE will prayſe thee, O God, we wil praiſe *thee*, for thy Name *is* neere: *therefore* they wil declare thy wonderous works.

2 When I ſhall take a conuenient time, I will iudge righteouſly.

3 The earth, and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: *but* I will eſtabliſh the pillars of it, Selah.

4 I ſaide vnto the fooliſh, Be not ſo fooliſh, and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high, neither ſpeak with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For to come to preferment *is* neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the South:

7 But God *is* the Iudge: he maketh low, and he maketh high.

8 For in the hand of the Lord *is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full mixt, and he powreth out of the ſame: ſurely all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring out, *and* drinke the dregs thereof.

9 But I will declare for euer, and ſing prayſes vnto the God of Iaakob.

10 Al ȳ horns alſo of the wicked wil I breake: *but* the hornes of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *This Pſalme ſetteth forth the power of God, and care for the defence of his people in Ieruſalem, in the deſtruction of the army of Sennacherib:* 11 *And exhorteth the faithfull to be thankfull for the ſame.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Neginoth. A Pſalme *or* ſong *committed* to Aſaph.

GOd is knowen in Iudah: his Name *is* great in Iſrael.

2 For in Shalem is his Tabernacle, & his dwelling in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bow, the ſhield and the ſword and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more bright and puiſſant then the mountaines of pray.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoiled: they haue ſlept their ſleepe, and all the men of ſtrength haue not found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iaakob, both the charet and horſe are caſt aſleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to bee feared: and who ſhall ſtand in thy ſight, when thou art angry?

8 Thou diddeſt cauſe *thy* iudgement to bee heard from heauen: *therefore* the earth feared and was ſtill.

9 When thou, O God, aroſe to iudgement to helpe all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the rage of man ſhall turne to thy prayſe: the remnant of the rage ſhalt thou reſtraine

11 Vow and performe vnto the Lord your God, all *ye* that be round about him: let them bring preſents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The Prophet in the name of the Church rehearſeth the greatneſſe of his affliction, and his grieuous tentations,* 6 *whereby he was driuen to this ende to conſider his former conuerſation,* 11 *and the continuall courſe of Gods works in the preſeruation of his ſeruants, and ſo he confirmeth his faith againſt theſe tentations.*

¶ For the excellent *muſician* * Ieduthun. A Pſalme *committed* to Aſaph.

1. *Chr.* 16. 41. *pſa.* 39 *and* 62.

MY voyce *came* to God, when I cried: my voyce *came* to God, and he heard me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord: ‖ my ſore ran and ceaſed not in the night: my ſoule refuſed comfort.

‖ *Or, mine hand was ſtretched out.*

3 I did thinke vpon God, and was troubled: I prayed and my ſpirit was full of anguiſh. Selah.

4 Thou keepeſt mine eyes waking: I was aſtonied, and could not ſpeake.

5 *Then* I conſidered the dayes of olde, *and* the yeeres of ancient time.

6 I called to remẽbrance my ſong in the night: I communed with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit ſearched diligently.

7 Will the Lord abſent himſelfe for euer? and will he ſhew no more fauour?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doth his promiſe faile for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be merciful? hath he ſhut vp his tender mercies in diſpleaſure? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my death: *yet I remembred* the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I remembred the works of the Lorde: certainely I remembred thy wonders of old.

12 I did alſo meditate all thy workes, and did deuiſe of thine acts, *ſaying*,

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who is ſo great a God as *our* God!

14 Thou art the God that doeth wonders: thou haſt declared thy power among the people.

15 Thou haſt redeemed thy people with *thine* arme, *euen* the ſonnes of Iaakob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſawe thee, *and* were afraid: yea, the depths trembled.

17 The cloudes powred out water: the heauens gaue a ſound: yea, thine arrowes went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was round about: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the ſea, and thy pathes in the great waters, and thy footſteps are not knowen.

20 Thou diddeſt leade thy people like ſheep by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *Hee ſheweth how God of his mercie choſe his Church of the poſteritie of Abraham,* 8 *reprochinge the ſtubborne rebellion of their fathers, that the children might not onely vnderſtand,* 11 *That God of his free mercie made his couenant with their anceſtours,* 17 *but alſo ſeeing them ſo malicious and peruerſe, might be aſhamed, and ſo turne wholy to God. In this Pſalme the holy Ghoſt hath comprehended, as it were the ſumme of all Gods benefites, to the intent the ignorant and groſſe people might ſee in fewe words the effect of the whole hiſtories of the Bible.*

¶ *A Pſalme* to giue inſtruction *committed* to Aſaph.

HEare my doctrine, O my people: incline your eares vnto the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will declare high ſentences of old,

3 Which we haue heard and knowen, and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, *but* to the generation to come, wee will ſhewe the praiſes of the Lord, his power alſo, and his wonderfull works that he hath done:

5 How he eſtabliſhed a teſtimonie in Iaakob, and ordained a Law in Iſrael, which he commanded

our

our fathers that they ſhould teach their children:

6 That the poſterity might know it, & the children which ſhould be borne, ſhould ſtand vp, and declare it to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope on God, and not forget the workes of God, but keepe his commandements:

8 And not to be as their fathers, a diſobedient and rebellious generation: a generation that ſet not their heart aright, and whoſe ſpirit was not faithfull vnto God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and ſhooting with the bow, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the couenant of God, but refuſed to walke in his Law,

11 And forgate his actes, and his wonderfull works that he had ſhewed them.

12 He did marueilous things in the ſight of their fathers in the land of Egypt: *euen* in the fielde of Zoan.

Exod.14. 21. 13 *Hee diuided the ſea, and led them thorow: he made alſo the waters to ſtand as an heape.

Exo 14. 24. 14 *In the day time alſo he ledde them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

Exo.17.6. num.20. 21.pſal. 135.41. 1.Cor.10. 4 wiſd. 11.4. 15 *He claue the rockes in the wilderneſſe, and gaue them drinke as of the great depths.

16 * Hee brought floods alſo out of the ſtonie rocke, ſo that he made the waters to deſcend like the riuers.

17 Yet they ſinned ſtill againſt him, and prouoked the Higheſt in the wilderneſſe,

18 And tempted God in their hearts, in requiring meat for their luſt.

Numb. 11.1 19 * They ſpake againſt God alſo, ſaying, Can God prepare a table in the wilderneſſe?

Exo.17.6 num.20. 21.pſal. 105.41. 20 * Behold, he ſmote the rocke, that the water guſhed out, & the ſtreames ouerflowed: can he giue bread alſo? or prepare fleſh for his people?

1.cor. 10. 4. Numb. 11.1. 21 Therefore the Lord heard and was angry, and the *fire was kindled in Iaakob, and alſo wrath came vpon Iſrael,

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God, and truſted not in his helpe.

23 Yet he had commanded the cloudes aboue, and had opened the doores of heauen,

24 And had rained downe MAN vpon them for to eate, and had giuen them of the wheat of heauen.

Joh.6.31. 1.cor. 10, 3. 25 * Man did eate the bread of Angels: he ſent them meat enough.

26 He cauſed the Eaſt winde to paſſe in the heauen, and through his power he brought in the South winde.

27 He rained fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt, and feathered foule as the ſand of the ſea.

28 And he made it fall in the middes of their campe, *euen* round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate and were well filled: for he gaue them their deſire.

30 They were not turned from their luſt, *but* the meate *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 When the wrath of God came euen vpon them, and ſlew the ſtrongeſt of them, and ſmote downe the choſen men in Iſrael.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtil, and beleeued not his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he conſume in vanitie, and their yeeres haſtily.

34 And when he ſlew them, they ſought him, and they returned, and ſought God earely.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their ſtrength, and the moſt high God their redeemer.

36 But they flattered him with their mouth, and diſſembled with him with their tongue.

37 For their heart was not vpright with him: neither were they faithfull in his couenant.

38 Yet he being merciful, forgaue *their* iniquity, and deſtroied *them* not, but oft times called backe his anger, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they were fleſh: *yea*, a winde that paſſeth and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wilderneſſe? *and* grieue him in the deſert?

41 Yea, they returned, and tempted God, and limitted the holy one of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand, *nor* the day when he deliuered them from the enemie,

43 *Nor* him that ſet his ſignes in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan,

44 And turned their riuers into blood, and their floods, that they could not drinke.

45 He ſent a ſwarme of flies among them, which deuoured them, and frogs, which deſtroyed them.

46 He gaue alſo their fruits vnto the caterpiller, and their labour vnto the graſhopper.

47 He deſtroied their vines with haile, and their wild figge trees with the haile ſtone.

48 Hee gaue their cattell alſo to the haile, and their flockes to the thunderbolts.

49 He caſt vpon them the fiercenes of his anger, indignation and wrath, and vexation by the ſending out of euill angels.

50 He made a way to his anger: he ſpared not their ſoule frō death, *but* gaue their life to the peſtilence,

51 And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt, *euen* the beginning of *their* ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham.

52 But he made his people to go out like ſheepe, and led them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.

53 Yea, hee caried them out ſafely, and they feared not, and the ſea couered their enemies.

54 And he brought them vnto the borders of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this Mountaine, *which* his right hand purchaſed.

Joſh.11.6 and 13.6. 55 * He caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and cauſed them to fall to the lot of *his* inheritance, and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tabernacles.

56 Yet they tempted, and prouoked the moſt high God, and kept not his teſtimonies,

57 But turned backe and dealt falſly like their fathers: they turned like a deceitfull bow.

58 And they prouoked him to anger with their high places, and moued him to wrath with their grauen images.

59 God heard *this* and was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael,

60 So that he forſooke the habitation of Shilo, *euen* the Tabernacle where he dwelt among men,

61 And deliuered his power into captiuitie, and his beauty into the enemies hand.

62 And he gaue vp his people to the ſword, and was angry with his inheritance.

63 The fire deuoured their choſen men, and their maides were not prayſed.

64 Their Prieſts fell by the ſword, and their widowes lamented not.

65 But the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe, *and* as a ſtrong man that after *his* wine cryeth out,

66 And ſmote his enemies in the hinder *parts*, *and* put them to a perpetuall ſhame.

67 Yet

67 Yet he refuſed the tabernacle of Ioſeph, and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim:
68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah, *and* mount Zion which he loued.
69 And he built his Sanctuary as an high *palace*, like the earth, which he ſtabliſhed for euer.
70 He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheepefolds.
71 Euen from behinde the ewes with young brought he him to feede his people in Iaakob, and his inheritance in Iſrael.
72 So he fed them according to the ſimplicitie of his heart, and guided them by the diſcretion of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Iſraelites complaine to God for the great calamitie and oppreſſion that they ſuffered by Gods enemies,* 8 *and confeſſing their ſinnes, flee to Gods mercies with full hope of deliuerance,* 10 *becauſe their calamities were ioyned with the contempt of his Name,* 13 *for the which they promiſe to be thankefull.*

¶ A Pſalme committed to Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance: thine holy Temple haue they defiled, *and* made Ieruſalem heapes *of ſtones.*
2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen to be meat vnto foules of the heauen: *and* the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſtes of the earth.
3 Their blood haue they ſhed like waters round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.
4 We are a reproch to our neighbours, *euen* a ſcorne and deriſion vnto them that are round about vs.
5 Lord, how long wilt thou be angry, for euer? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire?
6 *Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen, that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name. *Ier. 10. 25.*
7 For they haue deuoured Iaakob, and made his dwelling place deſolate.
8 Remember not againſt vs the former iniquities, *but* make haſte *and* let thy tender mercies preuent vs: for we are in great miſerie.
9 Help vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name, and deliuer vs, and be merciful vnto our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.
10 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let them be knowen among the heathen in our ſight by the vengeance of the blood of thy ſeruants that is ſhed.
11 Let the ſighing of the priſoners come before thee: according to thy mighty arme preſerue the children of death,
12 And render to our neighbours ſeuen fold into their boſome their reproch, wherwith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people, and ſheepe of thy paſture ſhall praiſe thee for euer: and from generation to generation we will ſet foorth thy prayſe.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *A lamentable prayer to God to helpe the miſeries of his Church,* 8 *deſiring him to conſider their firſt eſtate, when his fauour ſhined towards them, to the intent that he might finiſh that worke which hee had begun.*

¶ To him that excelleth on Shoſhannim Eduth. A Pſalme *committed* to Aſaph.

HEare, O thou ſhepherd of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like ſheepe: ſhew *thy* brightneſſe, thou that ſitteſt betweene the Cherubims.
2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh ſtirre vp thy ſtrength, and come to helpe vs.
3 Turne vs againe, O God, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, that we may be ſaued.
4 O Lord God of hoſts, how long wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?
5 Thou haſt fed them with the bread of teares, & giuen them teares to drinke with great meaſure.
6 Thou haſt made vs a ſtrife vnto our neighbours, & our enemies laugh *at vs* among themſelues.
7 Turne vs againe, O God of hoſtes: cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhalbe ſaued.
8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.
9 Thou madeſt roome for it, and diddeſt cauſe it to take roote, and it filled the land.
10 The mountaines were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the † goodly cedars.
11 She ſtretched out her branches vnto the ſea, and her boughs vnto the riuer.
12 Why haſt thou *then* broken downe her hedges, ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, haue plucked her?
13 The wild bore out of ye wood hath deſtroyed it, and the wild beaſts of the field haue eaten it vp.
14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heauen, and behold and viſite this vine,
15 And the vineyard, that thy right hand hath planted, and the yong vine, *which* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.
16 It is burnt with fire, *and* cut downe: *and* they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.
17 Let thine hand be vpon the man of thy right hand, and vpon the ſonne of man *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thine owne ſelfe.
18 So will not we goe backe from thee: reuiue thou vs and we ſhall call vpon thy Name.
19 Turne vs againe, O Lord God of hoſts: cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhall be ſaued.

† *Ebr. cedars of God.*

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God both in heart and voice for his benefits,* 8 *And to worſhip him onely.* 11 *God condemneth their ingratitude,* 12 *and ſheweth what great benefites they haue loſt through their owne malice.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Gittith. *A Pſalme committed* to Aſaph.

SIng ioyfully vnto God our ſtrength: ſing lowde vnto the God of Iaakob.
2 Take the ſong, and bring foorth the timbrel, the pleaſant harpe with the viole.
3 Blow the trumpet in the new moone, *euen* in the time appointed at our feaſt day.
4 For this is a ſtatute for Iſrael, *and* a law of the God of Iaakob.
5 He ſet this in Ioſeph for a teſtimony, when he came out of the land of Egypt, *where* I heard a language, that I vnderſtood not.
6 I haue withdrawen his ſhoulder from the burden, *and* his hands haue left the pots.
7 Thou calledſt in affliction, and I deliuered thee, & anſwered thee in the ſecret of the thunder: I proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.
8 Heare, O my people, and I will proteſt vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto me,
9 And wilt haue no ſtrange god in thee, neither worſhip any ſtrange god,
10 (*For* I am the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt) open thy mouth wide and I will fill it.

‖ *Or, contention, exo. 17. 7.*

11 But

11 But my people would not heare my voice, and Iſrael would none of me.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto the hardneſſe of their heart, *and* they haue walked in their owne counſels.

13 Oh that my people had hearkened vnto me, *and* Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I would ſoone haue humbled their enemies, and turned mine hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The haters of the Lord ſhould haue been ſubiect vnto him, and their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

16 And *God* would haue fed them with the fat of wheate, and with honie out of the rocke would I haue ſuſficed thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Prophet declaring God to bee preſent among the Iudges and magiſtrates,* 2 *Reproueth their partialitie,* 3 *And exhorteth them to doe iuſtice.* 5 *But ſeeing no amendment,* 8 *He deſireth God to vndertake the matter, and execute iuſtice himſelfe.*

¶ A Pſalme *committed* to Aſaph.

GOd ſtandeth in the aſſembly of gods: he iudgeth among gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniuſtly, and accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Doe right to the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the poore and needy.

4 Deliuer the poore and needy: ſaue *them* from the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not and vnderſtand nothing: they walke in darkeneſſe, *albeit* all the foundations of the earth be moued.

6 I haue ſayd, Yee are gods, and yee all are children of the moſt High.

7 But ye ſhall die as a man, and ye princes ſhall fall like others.

8 O God, ariſe, *therefore* iudge thou the earth: for thou ſhalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *The people of Iſrael pray vnto the Lord to deliuer them from their enemies both at home and farre off, which imagined nothing but their deſtruction.* 9 *And they deſire that all ſuch wicked people may, according as God was accuſtomed, be ſtriken with the ſtorme tempeſt of Gods wrath,* 18 *That they may know that the Lord is moſt high vpon the earth.*

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme *committed* to Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: be not ſtill, and ceaſe not, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee haue lifted vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and haue conſulted againſt thy ſecret ones.

4 They haue ſayd, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: and let the name of Iſrael be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together in heart, *and* haue made a league againſt thee:

6 The Tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites, Moab and the Agarims.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalech, the Philiſtims with the inhabitants of ‖ Tyrus:

‖ *or*, Tor.

8 Aſſhur alſo is ioyned with them: they haue been an arme to the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do thou vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to Siſera, *and* as to Iabin at the riuer of Kiſhon.

10 They periſhed at En-dor, *and* were dung for the earth.

11 Make them, *euen* their princes like *Oreb and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes like Zeba and like Zalmunna. *Iudg. 7.25 and 8.21.

12 Which haue ſayd, Let vs take for our poſſeſſion the habitations of God.

13 O my God, make them like vnto a wheele, *and* as the ſtubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth the foreſt, and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt, & make them afraid with thy ſtorme.

16 Fill their faces with ſhame, that they may ſeeke thy Name, O Lord.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to ſhame and periſh,

18 That they may know that thou, which art called Iehouah, art alone, *euen* the moſt High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *Dauid driuen forth of his countrey,* 2 *Deſireth moſt ardently to come againe to the Tabernacle of the Lord, and the aſſembly of the Saints to prayſe God,* 4 *Pronouncing them bleſſed that may ſo do.* 6 *Then he prayſeth the courage of the people, that paſſe thorow the wilderneſſe to aſſemble themſelues in Zion.* 10 *Finally with prayſe of this matter and confidence of Gods goodnes, he endeth the Pſalme.*

¶ To him that excelleth vpon Gittith. A Pſalme *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

O Lord of hoſtes, how amiable *are* thy Tabernacles!

2 My ſoule longeth, yea, and fainteth for the courts of the Lord: *for* mine heart and my fleſh reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea, the ſparrow hath found *her* an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her, where ſhee may lay her young: *euen* by thine altars, O Lord of hoſtes, my King *and* my God.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that dwell in thine houſe: they will euer praiſe thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man, whoſe ſtrength *is* in thee, *and* in whoſe heart *are thy* wayes.

6 They going thorow the vale of Baca, make welles therein: the raine alſo couereth the pooles.

7 They goe from ſtrength to ſtrength, *till euery one* appeare before God in Zion.

8 O Lord God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: hearken, O God of Iaakob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God, our ſhield, and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better then a thouſand *other where*: I had rather be a doorekeeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tabernacles of wickedneſſe.

11 For the Lord God is the ſunne and ſhielde *vnto vs*: the Lord will giue grace and glory, and no good thing will hee withhold from them that walke vprightly.

12 O Lord of hoſtes, bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *Becauſe God withdrew not his roddes from his Church after their returne from Babylon, firſt they put him in minde of their deliuerance, to the intent that he ſhould not leaue the worke of his grace vnperfect.* 5 *Next they complaine of their long affliction.* 8 *And thirdly they reioyce in hope of felicitie promiſed.* 9 *For their deliuerance was a figure of Chriſts kingdome, vnder the which ſhould be perfect felicitie.*

¶ To

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

LOrd, thou haſt bene fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought againe the captiuitie of Iaakob.

2 Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, *and* couered all their ſinnes. Selah.

3 Thou haſt withdrawen all thine anger, and haſt turned backe from the fiercenes of thy wrath.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation, and releaſe thine anger towards vs.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? *and* wilt thou prolong thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe *and* quicken vs, that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O Lord, and grant vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will hearken what the Lord God will ſay: for he will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints, that they turne not againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation is neere to them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth ſhall meete, righteouſneſſe and peace ſhall kiſſe *one another*.

11 Trueth ſhall bud out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord ſhall giue good things, and our land ſhall giue her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall go before him, and ſhall ſet her ſteps in the way.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *Dauid ſore afflicted and forſaken of all, prayeth feruently for deliuerance: ſometimes rehearſing his miſeries,* 5 *Sometimes the mercies receiued,* 11 *Deſiring alſo to bee inſtructed of the Lord, that hee may feare him and glorifie his Name.* 14 *He complaineth alſo of his aduerſaries, and requireth to be deliuered from them.*

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

INcline thine eare, O Lord, *and* heare me: for I am poore and needie.

2 Preſerue thou my ſoule, for I am mercifull; my God, ſaue thou thy ſeruant that truſteth in thee.

3 Be merciſull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vpon thee continually.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee, O Lord, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 For thou, Lord, art good and merciſull, and of great kindneſſe vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, Lord, vnto my prayer, and hearken to the voice of my ſupplication.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou heareſt me.

8 Among the gods there is none like thee, O Lord, and there is none *that can do* like thy workes.

9 All nations, whom thou haſt made, ſhal come and worſhip before thee, O Lord, and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doeſt wonderous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, *and* I will walke in thy trueth: knit mine heart vnto thee, that I may feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all mine heart: yea, I will glorifie thy Name for euer.

13 For great is thy mercie toward me, and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt graue.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt me, & the aſſemblies of violent men haue ſought my ſoule, and haue not ſet thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lorde, art a pitifull God and merciſull, ſlow to anger, and great in kindneſſe and trueth.

16 Turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon mee: giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant, and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew a token of *thy* goodneſſe toward mee, that they which hate me, may ſee it, and be aſhamed, becauſe thou, O Lorde, haſt holpen mee and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The holy Ghoſt promiſeth that the condition of the Church, which was in miſery after the captiuitie of Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to great excellencie,* 4 *So that there ſhould bee nothing more comfortable, then to be numbred among the members thereof.*

¶ A Pſalme *or* ſong *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah.

GOd *layde* his foundations among the holy mountaines.

2 The Lord loueth the gates of Zion aboue all the habitations of Iaakob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babel among them that knowe me: behold Paleſtina and Tyrus with Ethiopia, There is he borne.

5 And of Zion it ſhalbe ſaid, Many are borne in her: and he, *euen* the moſt High ſhall ſtabliſh her.

6 The Lorde ſhall count when hee writeth the people, He was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall praiſe thee*; all my ſprings *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

1 *A grieuous complaint of the faithfull, ſore afflicted by ſickneſſe, perſecutions and aduerſitie,* 7 *being as it were left of God without any conſolation:* 13 *Yet hee calleth on God by faith, and ſtriueth againſt deſperation,* 18 *Complaining himſelfe to be forſaken of all earthly helpe.*

¶ A ſong *or* Pſalme of *Heman the Ezrahite to giue inſtruction, *committed* to the ſonnes of Korah, for him that excelleth vpon Malath Leannoth. 1. *King.* 4. 31. *pſal.* 53.

OLord God of my ſaluation, I cry day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer enter into thy preſence: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is filled with euils, and my life draweth neere to the graue.

4 I am counted among them that goe downe vnto the pit, *and* am as a man without ſtrength:

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine lying in the graue, whome thou remembreſt no more, and they are cut off from thine hand.

6 Thou haſt laid me in the loweſt pit, in darkeneſſe, *and* in the deepe.

7 Thine indignation lieth vpon me, and thou haſt vexed me with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from me, *and* made me to be abhorred of them: I am ſhut vp, and cannot get forth.

9 Mine eye is ſorrowfull through mine affliction: Lord, I call daily vpon thee: I ſtretch out mine hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhewe a miracle to the dead? or ſhall the dead riſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shal thy wonderous works be knowen in the darke? & thy righteouſnes in the land of obliuion?

13 But

13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O Lord, and early shall my prayer come before thee.

14 Lorde, why doest thou reiect my soule, *and* hidest thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and at the point of death: from *my* youth I suffer thy terrors, doubting *of my life.*

16 Thine indignations goe ouer mee, and thy feare hath cut me off.

17 They came round about me dayly like water, *and* compassed me together.

†Eb. were in darkenesse.

18 My louers and friends hast thou put away from me, *and* mine acquaintance † hid themselues.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 With many words doeth the Prophet praise the goodnesse of God, 23 For his testament and couenant that he had made betweene him and his elect by Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid. 38 Then doeth hee complaine of the great ruine and desolation of the kingdome of Dauid, so that to the outward appearance the promise was broken. 46 Finally he prayeth to be deliuered from his afflictions, making mention of the shortnes of mans life, and confirming himselfe by Gods promises.

¶ *A Psalme* to giue instruction, of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing the mercies of the Lord for euer: with my mouth will I declare thy trueth from generation to generation.

2 For I said, Mercy shall be set vp for euer: thy trueth shalt thou stablish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue sworne to Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seede will I stablish for euer, and set vp thy throne from generation to generation. Selah.

5 O Lorde, euen the heauens shall praise thy wonderous worke: yea, thy trueth in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who is equall to the Lord in the heauen? *and who* is like the Lorde among the sonnes of the gods?

7 God is very terrible in the assembly of the Saints, and to be reuerenced aboue all *that are* about him.

8 O Lord God of hostes, who is like vnto thee, *which art* a mightie Lord, and thy trueth is about thee!

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast beaten downe Rahab as a man slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy mightie arme.

11 The heauens are thine, the earth also is thine: thou hast laid the foundation of the world, and all that therein is.

12 Thou hast created the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name,

13 Thou hast a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Righteousnesse and equitie *are* the stablishment of thy throne: mercie and trueth goe before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that can reioyce *in thee*: they shall walke in the light of thy countenance, O Lord.

16 They shall reioyce continually in thy Name, and in thy righteousnes shal they exalt themselues.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength, and by thy fauour our hornes shalbe exalted.

18 For our shield *appertaineth* to the Lord, and our king to the Holy one of Israel.

19 Thou spakeſt then in a vision vnto thine Holy one, and saidest, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 I haue found Dauid my seruant: with mine holy oyle haue I annointed him.

21 Therefore mine hand shalbe established with him, and mine arme shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not oppresse him, neither shall the wicked hurt him:

23 But I will destroy his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 My trueth also and my mercie *shall be* with him, and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the floods.

26 Hee shall crie vnto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the roeke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him my first borne, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore, and my couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for euer, and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 *But* if his children forsake my Lawe, and walke not in my iudgements:

31 * If they breake my statutes, and keepe not my commandements,

2. Sam. 7. 14.

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquitie with strokes.

33 Yet my louing kindnesse will I not take from him, neither will I falsifie my trueth.

34 My couenant will I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 I haue sworne once by mine holinesse, † that I will not faile Dauid, *saying,*

†Ebr. If I lie vnto Dauid: which is a manner of othe.

36 His seed shall endure for euer, and his throne *shall be* as the sunne before me.

37 Hee shall be established for euermore as the moone, and *as* a faithfull witnesse in the heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast reiected and abhorred, thou hast bene angry with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast broken the couenant of thy seruant, *and* profaned his crowne, *casting it* on the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his walles: thou hast laid his fortresses in ruine.

41 All that goe by the way spoile him: hee is a rebuke vnto his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his enemies, *and* made all his aduersaries to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast caused his dignitie to decay, and cast his throne to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened, *and* couered him with shame. Selah.

46 Lord, how long wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember of what time I am: wherefore shouldest thou create in vaine all the children of men?

48 What man liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lorde, where are thy former mercies, *which* thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember, O Lorde, the rebuke of thy seruants, which I beare in my bosome of all the mightie people.

51 For thine enemies haue reproched *thee*, O Lord,

Lord, because they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.

52 Praised *be* the Lord for euermore. So be it, euen so be it.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses in his prayer setteth before vs the eternall fauour of God toward his, 3 Who are neither admonished by the brewitie of their life; nor by his plagues to be thankefull. 12 Therfore Moses prayeth God to turne their hearts, and continue his mercies toward them and their posteritie for euer.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our habitation from generation to generation.

2 Before the mountaines were made and *before* thou hadst formed the earth, and the world, euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou art *our* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: againe thou sayest, Returne, ye sonnes of Adam.

4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou hast ouerflowed them: they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning he groweth like the grasse:

6 In the morning it flourisheth and groweth, *but* in the euening it is cut downe and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, *and* our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are past in thine anger: we haue spent our yeeres as a thought.

10 The time of our life *is* threescore yeeres and ten, and if they be of strength, fourescore yeres: yet their strength *is* but labour and sorow: for it is cut off quickly, and we flee away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thy wrath? for according to thy feare *is* thine anger.

12 Teach vs so to number our dayes, that wee may apply *our* hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O Lord, how long?) and be ‖pacified toward thy seruants.

14 Fill vs with thy mercie in the morning: so shall we reioyce and be glad all our dayes.

15 Comfort vs according to the daies that thou hast afflicted vs, *and according* to the yeres that wee haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke be seene toward thy seruants, and thy glory vpon thy children.

17 And let the beautie of the Lord our God be vpon vs, and direct thou the worke of our handes vpon vs, euen direct the worke of our hands.

‖ *Or, take comfort in thy seruants.*

PSAL. XCI.

1 Here is described in what assurance he liueth, that putteth his whole trust in God, and committeth himselfe wholly to his protection in all tentations. 14 A promise of God to those that loue him, know him, and trust in him, to deliuer them, and giue them immortall glory.

WHo so dwelleth in the secret of the most Hie, shall abide in the shadow of the Almightie.

2 I wil say vnto the Lord, O mine hope and my fortresse: *he is* my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he will deliuer thee from the snare of the hunter, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He will couer thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be sure vnder his feathers: his trueth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not bee afraid of the feare of the night, nor of the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor of the pestilence that walketh in the darknesse: nor of the plague ‖ destroyeth at noone day.

7 A thousand shal fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand, *but* it shall not come neere thee.

8 Doubtlesse with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 For thou *hast said*, The Lord *is* mine hope: thou hast set the most High for thy refuge.

10 There shall none euill come vnto thee, neither shall any plague come neere thy Tabernacle.

11 For he shal giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shal beare thee in their hands, that thou hurt not thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt walke vpon the lion and aspe: the yong lion & the dragon shalt thou tread vnder feet.

14 Because he hath loued me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will exalt him because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will heare him: I will be with him in trouble: I will deliuer him, and glorifie him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him, and shewe him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 This Psalme was made to bee sung on the Sabbath, to stirre vp the people to acknowledge God, and to praise him in his workes: the Prophet reioyceth therein. 6 But the wicked is not able to consider that the vngodly, when hee is most flourishing, shall most speedily perish. 12 In the end is described the felicity of the iust, planted in the house of God to praise the Lord.

¶ A Psalme *or* song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to praise the Lord, and to sing vnto thy Name, O most High,

2 To declare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, and thy trueth in the night,

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the viole, with the song vpon the harpe.

4 For thou, Lorde, hast made mee glad by thy workes, *and* I will reioyce in the workes of thine hands.

5 O Lorde, how glorious are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man knoweth it not, and a foole doeth not vnderstand this,

7 When the wicked grow as the grasse, and all the workers of wickednesse doe flourish, that they shalbe destroyed for euer.

8 But thou, O Lord, art most high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O Lord: for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be destroyed.

10 But thou shalt exalt mine horne, like the vnicornes, *and* I shalbe anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* against mine enemies: and mine eares shal heare *my wish* against the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like a palme tree, *and* shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Such as be planted in the house of the Lord, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in *their* age: they shall be fat and flourishing,

15 To declare that the Lord my rocke is righteous, and that none iniquitie *is* in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

1 He praiseth the power of God in the creation of the world, and beateth downe all people which list them vp against his maiestie, 5 and prouoketh to consider his promises.

THe Lord reigneth, *and* is clothed with maieſty: the Lorde is clothed, *and* girded with power: the world alſo ſhalbe eſtabliſhed, that it cannot be mooued.

2 Thy Throne is eſtabliſhed of olde: thou art from euerlaſting.

3 The floods haue liſted vp, O Lord: the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The waues of the ſea *are* marueilous through the noiſe of many waters, *yet* the Lord on high is more mightie.

5 Thy teſtimonies are very ſure: holineſſe becommeth thine houſe, O Lord, for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 *Hee prayeth vnto God againſt the violence and arrogancie of tyrants,* 10 *Warning them of Gods iudgements.* 12 *Then doeth he comfort the afflicted by the good iſſue of their afflictions, as he felt in himſelfe, and did ſee in others, and by the ruine of the wicked.* 23 *Whom the Lord will deſtroy.*

O Lorde God the auenger, O God the auenger, ſhew thy ſelfe cleerely.

2 Exalt thy ſelfe, O iudge of the world, *and* render a reward to the proud.

3 Lorde, how long ſhall the wicked, how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 They prate *and* ſpeake fiercely: all the workers of iniquitie vaunt themſelues.

5 They ſmite downe thy people, O Lorde, and trouble thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widowe and the ſtranger, and murther the fatherleſſe.

7 Yet they ſay, The Lord ſhall not ſee: neither will the God of Iaakob regard it.

8 Vnderſtand yee vnwiſe among the people: and ye fooles, when will ye be wiſe?

9 He that planted the eare, ſhall he not heare? or he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

10 Or he that chaſtiſeth the nations, ſhall he not correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *ſhall he not know?*

11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanitie.

12 Bleſſed *is* the man, whome thou chaſtiſeſt, O Lord, and teacheſt him in thy Law,

13 That thou mayſt giue him reſt frō the dayes of euill, whiles the pit is digged for the wicked.

14 Surely the Lord will not faile his people, neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 For iudgement ſhal returne to iuſtice, and all the vpright in heart *ſhall follow* after it.

16 Who will riſe vp with mee againſt the wicked? *or* who will take my part againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 If the Lord had not holpen me, my ſoule had almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

18 When I ſaid, My foote ſlideth, thy mercie, O Lord, ſtayed me.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts in mine heart thy comforts haue reioyced my ſoule.

20 Hath the throne of iniquitie fellowſhip with thee, which forgeth wrong for a law?

21 They gather them together againſt the ſoule of the righteous, & condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge, and my God *is* the rocke of my hope.

23 And he will recompenſe them their wickedneſſe, and deſtroy them in their owne malice: *yea*, the Lord our God ſhall deſtroy them.

PSAL. XCV.

1 *An earneſt exhortation to praiſe God,* 4 *For the gouernment of the world, and the election of his Church.* 8 *An admonition not to follow the rebellion of the olde fathers, that tempted God in the wilderneſſe:* 11 *For the which they might not enter into the land of promiſe.*

COme, let vs reioyce vnto the Lord, let vs ſing aloud vnto the rocke of our ſaluation.

2 Let vs come before his face with praiſe: let vs ſing loud vnto him with Pſalmes

3 For the Lord *is* a great God, and a great King aboue all gods.

4 In whoſe hand *are* the deepe places of the earth, and the heights of the mountaines *are* his:

5 To whom the ſea *belongeth*: for hee made it, and his hands formed the drie land.

6 Come, let vs worſhip and fall downe, and kneele before the Lord our maker.

7 For hee is our God, and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day, if ye will heare his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, as ‖ in Meribah, *and* as in the day of ‖ Maſſah in the wilderneſſe.

9 Where your fathers * tempted me, prooued me, though they had ſeene my worke.

10 Fortie yeeres haue I contended with *this* generation, and ſaid, They are a people that erre in heart, for they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Wherefore I ſware in my wrath, *ſaying*, Surely they ſhall not enter into my reſt.

‖ *Or*, in ſtrife: whereof the place was ſo called.

‖ *Or*, tentation, read Exo. 17. Exo. 17. 2. num. 14. 22.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation both to the Iewes and Gentiles to praiſe God for his mercie. And this ſpecially ought to be referred to the kingdome of Chriſt.*

SIng vnto the Lorde a newe ſong: ſing vnto the Lord all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the Lord, *and* praiſe his Name: declare his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among all nations: *and* his wonders among all people.

4 For the Lord *is* great and much to be praiſed: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the people *are* ‖ idols: but the Lord made the heauens.

‖ *Or*, nothing.

6 Strength and glory *are* before him, power and beautie *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the Lord, yee families of the people: giue vnto the Lord glory and power.

8 Giue vnto the Lord the glory of his Name: bring an offering, and enter into his courts.

9 Worſhip the Lorde in the glorious Sanctuarie: tremble before him all the earth.

10 Say among the nations, The Lord reigneth: ſurely the world ſhalbe ſtable, *and* not mooue, *and* he ſhall iudge the people in righteouſneſſe.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea roare, and all that therein is.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is in it: let all the trees of the wood then reioyce

13 Before the Lord: for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: hee will iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people in his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth all to reioyce for the comming of the kingdome of Chriſt,* 7 *Dreadfull to the rebels and idolaters,* 8 *And ioyfull to the iuſt, whom hee exhorteth to innocencie,* 12 *To reioycing and thankeſgiuing.*

THe Lord reigneth: let the earth reioyce: let the multitude of the yles be glad.

2 Clouds

2 Cloudes and darkneſſe are round about him; righteouſnes and iudgement *are* the foundations of his Throne.

3 There ſhall goe a fire before him, and burne vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings gaue light vnto the world: the earth ſaw it, and was afraid.

5 The mountaines melted like waxe at the preſence of the Lord, at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſnes, and all the people ſee his glory.

7 Confounded bee all they that ſerue grauen images, *and* that glory in idoles: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Zion heard of it, & was glad: and the daughters of Iudah reioyced, becauſe of thy iudgements, O Lord.

9 For thou, Lord, art moſt high aboue all the earth: thou art much exalted aboue all gods.

10 Ye that loue the Lord, hate euill: he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: he will deliuer them from the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous, and ioy for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce ye righteous in the Lord, and giue thankes for his holy remembrance.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *An earneſt exhortation to all creatures to praiſe the Lord for his power, mercie and fidelity in his promiſe by Chriſt,* 10 *By whom he hath communicated his ſaluation to all nations.*

¶ A Pſalme.

SIng vnto the Lord a new ſong: for he hath done marueilous things: *his right hand and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory. *Iſa. 59. 16.

2 The Lord declared his ſaluation: his righteouſnes hath he reuealed in the ſight of the nations.

3 He hath remembred his mercy, and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 All the earth ſing ye laud vnto the Lord: cry out, and reioyce, and ſing praiſes.

5 Sing praiſe to the Lord vpon the harpe, *euen* vpon the harpe with a ſinging voice.

6 With ſhalmes and ſound of trumpets ſing loud before the Lord the King.

7 Let the ſea roare, and all that therein is, the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands, *and* let the mountaines reioyce together

9 Before the Lord: for he is come to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhal he iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 *Hee commendeth the power, equitie, and excellencie of the kingdom of God by Chriſt ouer the Iewes and Gentiles,* 5 *And prouoketh them to magnifie the ſame and to ſerue the Lord,* 6 *Following the example of the ancient fathers, Moſes, Aaron, Samuel, who calling vpon God were heard in their prayers.*

THe Lord reigneth, let the people tremble: hee ſitteth *betweene* the * Cherubims, let the earth be moued. *Exod. 25.

2 The Lord *is* great in Zion, and he is high aboue all the people.

3 They ſhal praiſe thy great and feareful Name (*for* it is holy)

4 And the Kings power that loueth iudgement: *for* thou haſt prepared equitie: thou haſt executed iudgement and iuſtice in Iakob.

5 Exalt the Lord our God, and fall downe before his footſtoole: *for* he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron *were* among his Prieſts, and Samuel among ſuch as call vpon his name: theſe called vpon the Lord, and he heard them.

7 He ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his teſtimonies, *and* the Law *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou heardeſt them, O Lord our God: thou waſt a fauourable God vnto them, though thou didſt take vengeance for their inuentions.

9 Exalt the Lord our God, and fall downe before his holy mountaine: for the Lord our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *He exhorteth all to ſerue the Lord,* 3 *Who hath choſen vs and preſerued vs,* 4 *And to enter into his aſſemblies to praiſe his Name.*

¶ A Pſalme of praiſe.

SIng ye loud vnto the Lord, all the earth.

2 Serue the Lord with gladnes: come before him with ioyfulneſſe.

3 Know ye that euen the Lord is God: he hath made vs, and not we our ſelues: *we are* his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

4 Enter into his gates with praiſe, *and* into his courts with reioycing: prayſe him *and* bleſſe his Name.

5 For the Lord is good: his mercy *is* euerlaſting, and his trueth *is* from generation to generation.

PSAL. CI.

1 *Dauid deſcribeth what gouernment he will obſerue in his houſe and kingdome.* 5 *He will puniſh and correct by rooting forth the wicked,* 6 *And cheriſhing the godly perſons.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing mercie and iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord, will I ſing.

2 I will doe wiſely in the perfit way, till thou commeſt to me. I will walke in the vprightneſſe of mine heart in the mids of mine houſe.

3 I wil ſet no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that fall away: it ſhall not cleaue vnto me.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will know none euill.

5 Him that priuily ſlandereth his neighbour, will I deſtroy: him that hath a proud looke and high heart, I cannot *ſuffer*.

6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* vnto the faithfull of the land, that they may dwel with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

7 There ſhall no deceitfull perſon dwell within mine houſe: he that telleth lies, ſhall not remaine in my ſight.

8 Betimes will I deſtroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all the workers of iniquity from the citie of the Lord.

PSAL. CII.

1 *It ſeemeth that this prayer was appointed to the faithfull to pray in the captiuitie of Babylon.* 16 *A conſolation for the building of the Church.* 18 *Whereof followeth the prayſe of God to bee publiſhed vnto all poſteritie.* 22 *The conuerſion of the Gentiles.* 28 *And the ſtabilitie of the Church.*

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he ſhalbe in diſtreſſe, and powre foorth his meditation before the Lord.

O Lord, heare my prayer, and let my crie come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the time of my trouble: incline thine eares vnto me: when I call,

make haſte to heare me.

3 For my dayes are conſumed like ſmoke, and my bones are burnt like an hearth.

4 Mine heart is ſmitten & withereth like graſſe, becauſe I forgate to eate my bread.

5 For the voice of my groning, my bones doe cleaue to my skinne.

6 I am like a pellicane of the wilderneſſe: I am like an owle in the deſerts.

7 I watch and am as a ſparrow alone vpon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reuile me dayly, *and* they that rage againſt me, haue ſworne againſt me.

9 Surely I haue eaten aſhes as bread, and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Becauſe of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou haſt heaued me vp and caſt me downe.

11 My dayes *are* like a ſhadow that fadeth, and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, O Lord, doeſt remaine for euer, and thy remembrance from generation to generation.

13 Thou wilt ariſe *and* haue mercie vpon Zion: for the time to haue mercie theron, for the appointed time is come.

14 For thy ſeruants delite in the ſtones thereof, and haue pitie on the duſt thereof.

15 Then the heathen ſhal feare the Name of the Lord, and all the kings of the earth thy glory,

16 When the Lord ſhall build vp Zion, *and* ſhal appeare in his glory,

17 *And* ſhall turne vnto the prayer of the deſolate, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come, and the people which ſhall bee created, ſhall praiſe the Lord.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: out of the heauen did the Lorde behold the earth,

20 That hee might heare the mourning of the priſoner, and deliuer the children of death:

21 That they may declare the Name of the Lord in Zion, and his praiſe in Ieruſalem,

22 When the people ſhalbe gathered together, and the kingdomes to ſerue the Lord.

23 He abated my ſtrength in the way, *and* ſhortned my dayes.

24 *And* I ſayd, O my God, take me not away in the mids of my dayes, thy yeeres *endure* from generation to generation.

25 Thou haſt aforetime layd the foundation of the earth, and the heauens *are* the worke of thine hands.

26 They ſhal periſh, but thou ſhalt endure: euen they all ſhall waxe olde as doeth a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall bee changed.

27 But thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhal not faile.

28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall continue, and their ſeede ſhall ſtand faſt in thy ſight.

PSAL. CIII.

1 He prouoketh all to prayſe the Lord, which hath pardoned his ſinnes, deliuered him from deſtruction, and giuen him ſufficient of all good things. 10 Then he addeth the tender mercies of God, which he ſheweth like a moſt tender father towards his children. 14 The frailty of mans life. 20 An exhortation to men and Angels to praiſe the Lord.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

MY ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord, and all that is within me, *praiſe* his holy Name.

2 My ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord, and forget not all his benefits.

3 Which forgiueth all thine iniquitie, and healeth all thine infirmities.

4 Which redeemeth thy life from the graue, and crowneth thee with mercie and compaſsions.

5 Which ſatisfieth thy mouth with good things, and thy youth is renewed like the eagles.

6 The Lord executeth righteouſnes and iudgement to all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made his wayes knowen vnto Moſes, *and* his workes vnto the children of Iſrael.

8 The Lord is full of compaſsion and mercie, ſlow to anger and of great kindneſſe.

9 He wil not alway chide, neither keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our ſinnes, nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For as high as the heauen is aboue the earth, ſo great is his mercie toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the Eaſt is from the Weſt: ſo far hath he remoued our ſinnes from vs.

13 As a father hath compaſsion on his children, ſo hath the Lord compaſsion on them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth whereof wee be made: hee remembreth that we are but duſt.

15 The daies of man are as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo flouriſheth he.

16 For the winde goeth ouer it, and it is gone, and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

17 But the louing kindneſſe of the Lord *endureth* for euer and euer vpon them that feare him, and his righteouſneſſe vpon childrens children,

18 Vnto them that keepe his Couenant, and thinke vpon his commandements to doe them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his Throne in heauen, and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Praiſe the Lord, ye his Angels, that excell in ſtrength, that doe his commandement in obeying the voyce of his word.

21 Prayſe the Lord, all ye his hoſtes, ye his ſeruants that doe his pleaſure.

22 Praiſe the Lord, all ye his workes, in all places of his dominion: my ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 An excellent Pſalme to praiſe God for the creation of the world, and the gouernement of the ſame by his marueilous prouidence, 35 whereas the Prophet prayeth againſt the wicked, who are occaſions that God diminiſhed his bleſſings.

MY ſoule, praiſe thou the Lord: O Lord my God, thou art exceeding great, thou art clothed with glory and honour.

2 Which couereth himſelfe with light as with a garment, *and* ſpreadeth the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Which layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, and maketh the cloudes his chariot, and walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

4 Which maketh the ſpirits his meſſengers, *and* a flaming fire his miniſters.

5 He ſet the earth vpon her foundations, ſo that it ſhall neuer moue.

6 Thou couereſt it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters would ſtand aboue the mountaines.

7 But at thy rebuke they flee, at the voice of thy thunder they haſt away.

8 *And* the mountaines aſcend, *and* the valleys deſcend

descend to the place which thou hast established for them.

9 *But* thou hast set thé a bound, which they shal not passe: they shal not returne to couer the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleis, which runne betweene the mountaines.

11 They shal giue drinke to all the beasts of the field, and the wild asses shall quench their thirst.

12 By these springs shal the foules of the heauen dwell, and sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the mountaines from his chambers, *and* the earth is filled with the fruite of thy workes.

14 He causeth grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the vse of man, that he may bring foorth bread out of the earth,

15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oyle to make the face to shine, and bread *that* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The high trees are satisfied, *euen* the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted.

17 That the birds may make their nests there: the storke dwelleth in the firre trees.

18 The high mountaines *are* for the ‖ goats: the rocks *are* a refuge for the conies.

‖ Or, does, roes, and such like.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for certaine seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darkenes, and it is night, wherin all the beasts of the forest creepe forth.

21 The Lions roare after their pray, and seeke meat at God.

22 *When* the Sunne riseth, they retire, and couch in their dennes.

23 *Then* goeth man foorth to his worke, and to his labour vntil the euening.

24 O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this sea great and wide: *for* therein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small beasts and great.

26 There go the ships, *yea*, that ‖ Liuiathan whom thou hast made to play therein.

‖ Or, whale.

27 All these wait vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them food in due season.

28 Thou giuest it to them, *and* they gather it: thou openest thine hand, *and* they are filled with good things.

29 *But if* thou hide thy face, they are troubled: if thou take away their breath, they die and returne to their dust.

30 *Againe if* thou send forth thy spirit, they are created, and thou renuest the face of the earth.

31 Glory be to the Lord for euer: let the Lord reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the mountaines, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the Lord *all* my life: I will prayse my God while I liue.

34 Let my words be acceptable vnto him: I wil reioyce in the Lord.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and the wicked till there be no more: O my soule, prayse thou the Lord. Prayse ye the Lord.

PSAL. CV.

1 He prayseth the singular grace of God, who hath of all the people of the world chosen a peculiar people to himselfe, and hauing chosen them, neuer ceaseth to do them good, euen for his promise sake.

1 Raise the Lord, *and* call vpon his Name: declare his works among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing praise vnto him, *and* talke of all his wonderous works.

3 Reioyce in his holy Name: let the heart of them that seeke the Lord, reioyce.

4 Seeke the Lord and his strength: seeke his face continually.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 Ye seede of Abraham his seruant, ye children of Iaakob, which are his elect.

7 He is the Lord our God: his iudgements *are* thorow all the earth.

8 He hath alway remembred his couenant, *and* promise, that he made to a thousand generations.

9 *Euen* that which he made with Abraham, and his othe vnto Izhak:

10 And *since* hath confirmed it to Iaakob for a Law, *and* to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance,

12 Albeit they were few in number, *yea*, very few, and strangers in the land,

13 And walked about from nation to nation, from *one* kingdome to another people:

14 *Yet* suffered he no man to doe them wrong, but reproued Kings for their sakes, *saying*,

15 Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, he called a famine vpon the land, *and* vtterly brake the staffe of bread.

17 *But* he sent a man before them: Ioseph was sold for a slaue.

18 They held his feete in the stocks, *and* he was layd in yrons,

19 Vntil his appointed time came, *&* the counsell of the Lord had tryed him.

20 The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the Ruler of the people deliuered him.

21 He made him Lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance,

22 That he should bind his princes vnto his wil, and teach his Ancients wisdome.

23 Then Israel came to Egypt, and Iaakob was a stranger in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people exceedingly, and made them stronger then their oppressours.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, and to deale craftily with his seruants.

26 *Then* sent hee Moses his seruaunt, *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed among them the message of his signes, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkenesse, and made it darke: and they were not disobedient vnto his commission.

29 *He turned their waters into blood, & slewe their fish. *Exod.* 7. 20.

30 *Their land brought forth frogs, *euen* in their Kings chambers. *Exod.* 8. 6

31 He spake, and there came swarmes of flies, *and* lice in all their quarters.

32 He gaue them haile for raine, *and* flames of fire in their land.

33 Hee smote their vine also and their figtrees, and brake downe the trees in their coasts.

34 He spake, and the grashoppers came, and caterpillers innumerable,

35 And did eat vp al the grasse in their land, and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 *He smote also all the first borne in their land, *euen* the beginning of all their strength. *Exod.* 12. 29.

37 He brought them foorth also with siluer and gold, and there was none feeble among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad at their departing: for the feare of them had fallen vpon them.

39 He spread a cloud to be a couering, and fire to giue light in the night.

40 They asked, and he brought quailes, and hee filled them with the bread of heauen.

41 He opened the rocke, and the waters flowed out, *and* ranne in the drie places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise to Abraham his seruant,

43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy, *and* his chosen with gladnesse,

44 And gaue them the lands of the heathen, and they tooke the labours of the people in possession,

45 That they might keepe his statutes, and obserue his Lawes. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The people dispersed vnder Antiochus doe magnifie the goodnesse of God among the iust and repentant: 4 Desiring to be brought againe into the land by Gods mercifull visitation. 8 And after the manifolde marueiles of God wrought in their deliuerance forth of Egypt, and the great ingratitude of the people rehearsed, 47 they doe pray and desire to be gathered from among the heathen, to the intent they may praise the Name of the God of Israel.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise ye the Lord, because hee is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Who can expresse ye noble acts of the Lord, *or* shew foorth all his prayse?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep iudgement, and do righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O Lord, with the fauor of thy people: visit me with thy saluation,

5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen, and reioyce in the ioy of thy people, & glory with thine inheritance.

6 We haue sinned with our fathers: wee haue committed iniquitie *and* done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, neither remembred they ye multitude of thy mercies, but rebelled at the Sea, *euen* at the red Sea

8 Neuertheless he saued them for his Names sake, that he might make his power to bee knowen.

9 And he rebuked the red Sea, and it was dried vp, & he led them in the deepe, as in the wildernes.

10 And he saued them fro the aduersaries hand, and deliuered them from the hand of the enemie.

Exod.14. 27. 11 *And the waters couered their oppressours: not one of them was left.

12 Then beleeued they his wordes, *and* sang praise vnto him.

13 But incontinently they forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell,

14 But lusted with concupiscence in the wildernesse, and tempted God in the desert.

15 Then he gaue them their desire: but he sent leanenesse into their soule.

16 They enuyed Moses also in the tents, *and* Aaron the holy one of the Lord.

17 *Therefore* the earth opened, and swallowed vp Dathan, and couered the companie of Abiram.

18 And the fire was kindled in their assembly: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus they turned their glory into the similitude of a bullocke, that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour, which had done great things in Egypt,

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham, and fearefull things by the red Sea.

23 Therfore he minded to destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood in the breach before him to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them.*

24 Also they contemned that pleasant land, *and* beleeued not his word,

25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lord.

26 Therefore he lifted vp his hand against them to destroy them in the wildernesse,

27 And to destroy their seed among the nations, and to scatter them thorowout the countreyes.

28 They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-peor, and did eat the offerings of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* vnto anger with their owne inuentions, and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 But Phinehas stood vp, and executed iudgement, and the plague was stayed.

31 *And it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes from generation to generation for euer. *Num.25. 12.*

32 They angred him also at the waters of *Meribah, so that Moses was punished for their sakes. *Num.20. 13. psal. 95.8.*

33 Because they vexed his spirit, so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 Neither destroyed they the people, as the Lord had commanded them,

35 But were mingled among the Heathen, and learned their works,

36 And serued their idoles, which were their ruine.

37 Yea, they offred their sonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes, and of their daughters, whom they offered vnto the idoles of Canaan, and the land was defiled with blood.

39 Thus were they stayned with their owne workes, and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therfore was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, and he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the Heathen: and they that hated them, were lordes ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were humbled vndeir hand.

43 Many a time did hee deliuer them, but they prouoked him by their counsels: therefore they were brought downe by their iniquitie.

44 Yet he saw when they were in affliction, and he heard their cry.

45 And hee remembred his Couenant toward them, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies,

46 And gaue them fauour in the sight of all them that led them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O Lord our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, that we may prayse thine holy Name, and glory in thy prayse.

48 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel for euer and euer, and let all the people say, So be it. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth all those that are redeemed by the Lord, to gather vnto him, to giue thanks 9 for his mercifull prouidence of God, gouerning all

things at his good pleasure, 20 *sending good and euill, prosperitie and aduersitie to bring men vnto him.* 42 *Therefore as the righteous thereat reioyce, so shall the wicked haue their mouthes stopped.*

PRaise the Lord, because he is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let them, which haue bene redeemed of the Lord, shew how hee hath deliuered them from the hand of the oppressour,

3 And gathered them out of the lands from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the ‖ South.

‖ *Or, from the sea: meaning the redde sea, which is on the South part of the land.*

4 *When* they wandred in the desert *and* wildernesse out of the way, *and* found no citie to dwell in,

5 Both hungrie *and* thirstie, their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuered them from their distresse,

7 And led them foorth by the right way, that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Let them *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

9 For hee satisfied the thirstie soule, and filled the hungrie soule with goodnesse.

10 They that dwell in darknesse and in the shadow of death, being bound in miserie and yron,

11 Because they rebelled against the wordes of the Lord, & despised the counsell of the most High,

12 When hee humbled their heart with heauinesse, *then* they fel downe, and there was no helper.

13 Then they cried vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuered them from their distresse.

14 He brought them out of darknesse, and *out of* the shadow of death, & brake their bands asunder.

15 Let them *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull workes before the sonnes of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of brasse, and brast the barres of yron asunder.

17 Fooles by reason of their transgression and because of their iniquities are afflicted.

18 Their soule abhorreth all meat, and they are brought to deaths doore.

19 Then they crie vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he deliuereth them from their distresse.

20 Hee sendeth his word and healeth them, and deliuereth them from their graues.

21 Let them *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderfull works before the sonnes of men,

22 And let them offer sacrifices of praises, and declare his workes with reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the sea in ships, *and* occupie by the great waters,

24 They see the workes of the Lord, & his wonders in the deepe.

25 For hee commandeth and raiseth the stormie wind, and it lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen, *and* descend to the deepe, so that their soule melteth for trouble.

27 They are tossed to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and all their cunning is gone.

28 Then they cry vnto the Lord in their trouble, *and* he bringeth them out of their distresse.

29 He turneth the storme to calme, so that the waues thereof are still.

30 When they are quieted, they are glad, and he bringeth them vnto the hauen where they would bee.

31 Let them *therefore* confesse before the Lord his louing kindnesse, and his wonderful workes before the sonnes of men.

32 And let them exalt him in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth the floods into a wildernesse, and the springs of waters into drinesse,

34 *And* a fruitfull land into ‖ barrennesse, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.

‖ *Or, saltnesse.*

35 *Againe* he turneth the wildernes into pooles of water, and the drie land into water springs.

36 And there hee placeth the hungrie, and they build a citie to dwell in,

37 And sow the fields, & plant vineyards, which bring forth fruitfull increase.

38 For hee blesseth them and they multiply exceedingly, and he diminisheth not their cattell.

39 Againe *men* are diminished, and brought low by oppression, euill and sorrow.

40 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and causeth them to erre in desert places out of the way.

41 Yet he raiseth vp the poore out of misery, and maketh him families like a flocke of sheepe.

42 The righteous shal see it and reioyce, and all iniquitie shall stop her mouth.

43 Who is wise that hee may obserue these things? for they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the Lord.

PSAL. CVIII.

This Psalme is composed of two other Psalmes before, the seuen and fiftieth and the sixtieth The matter here contained, is, 1 *That Dauid giueth himselfe with heart and voice to praise the Lord,* 7 *and assureth himselfe of the promise of God concerning his kingdome ouer Israel, & his power against other nations:* 11 *Who though he seeme to forsake vs for a time, yet he alone will in the end cast downe our enemies.*

¶ A song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

OGod mine heart *is* prepared, so *is* ‖ my tongue: I will sing, and giue praise.

‖ *Or, my glory, because it chiefly setteth forth the glory of God.*

2 Awake viole and harpe: I will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, and I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

5 Exalt thy selfe, O God, aboue the heauens, and *let* thy glory *be* vpon all the earth,

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: helpe with thy right hand and heare me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse: *therefore* I will reioyce, I shall diuide Shechem, and measure the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *shalbe* mine, *and* Manasseh *shalbe* mine: Ephraim also *shalbe* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

9 *Moab *shalbe* my washpot: ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe, vpon Palestina will I triumph.

Psal. 60. 8.

10 Who wil leade me into the strong city? who will bring me vnto Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst forsaken vs, and didst not goe forth, O God, with our armies?

12 Giue vs helpe against trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *Dauid being falsely accused by flatterers vnto Saul, prayeth God to helpe him, and to destroy his enemies.* 8 *And vnder them hee speaketh of Iudas the traitour vnto Iesus Christ, and of all the like enemies of the children of God:* 27 *And desireth soto be de-*

liuered, that his enemies may know the worke to be of God. 32 *Then doeth he promiſe to giue prayſes vnto God.*

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy tongue, O God of my praiſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth *full* of deceit, are opened vpon me: they haue ſpoken to me with a lying tongue.

3 They compaſſed mee about alſo with wordes of hatred, and fought againſt me without cauſe.

4 For my friendſhip they were mine aduerſaries, but I gaue my ſelfe to prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good, and hatred for my friendſhip.

6 Set thou the wicked ouer him, and let the aduerſarie ſtand at his right hand.

7 When he ſhalbe iudged let him be condemned, and let his prayer be turned into ſinne.

8 Let his dayes be few, and let another take his charge.

9 Let his children be fatherleſſe, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be vagabonds, and beg and ſeeke *bread, comming out* of their places deſtroyed.

11 Let the extortioner catch al that he hath, and let the ſtranger ſpoyle his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to ſhewe mercie vpon his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſteritie be deſtroyed, *and* in the generation following let their name be put out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers bee had in remembrance with the Lord: and let not the ſinne of his mother be done away.

15 *But* let them alway be before the Lord, that he may cut off their memoriall from the earth,

16 Becauſe hee remembred not to ſhew mercie, but perſecuted the afflicted and poore man, and the ſorrowfull hearted to ſlay him.

17 As hee loued curſing, ſo ſhall it come vnto him, *and* as he loued not bleſsing, ſo ſhall it be farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himſelfe with curſing like a raiment, ſo ſhal it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it be vnto him as a garment to couer him, and for a girdle, wherewith he ſhalbe alway girded.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduerſarie from the Lord, and of them that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

21 But thou, O Lord my God, deale with me according vnto thy Name: deliuer mee, (for thy mercie is good)

22 Becauſe I am poore and needie, and mine heart is wounded within me.

23 I depart like the ſhadow that declineth, and am ſhaken off as the graſshopper.

24 My knees are weake through faſting, and my fleſh hath loſt *all* fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O Lord my God: ſaue mee according to thy mercie.

27 And they ſhall know that this is thine hand, *and that* thou Lord, haſt done it.

28 *Though* they curſe, yet thou wilt bleſſe: they ſhall ariſe and be confounded, but thy ſeruant ſhall reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries be clothed with ſhame, and let them couer themſelues with their confuſion, as with a cloake.

30 I wil giue thanks vnto the Lord greatly with my mouth, and praiſe him among the multitude.

31 For hee will ſtand at the right hand of the poore, to ſaue him from them that would condemn his ſoule.

PSAL. CX.

1 *Dauid propheſieth of the power and euerlaſting kingdome giuen to Chriſt,* 4 *and of his Prieſthood, which ſhould put an end to the Prieſthood of Leui.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THE Lord ſayd vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

2 The Lord ſhal ſend the rod of thy power out of Zion: bee thou ruler in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *ſhall come* willingly at the time *of aſſembling* thine army in holy beautie: thy youth of thy wombe *ſhalbe* as the morning dew.

4 The Lord ſware and wil not repent, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchi-zedek.

5 The Lord *that is* at thy right hand, ſhal wound Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall be iudge among the heathen: he ſhall fill *all* with dead bodies, *and* ſmite the head ouer great countreys.

7 Hee ſhall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall he lift vp *his* head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *Hee giueth thankes to the Lord for his merciful workes toward his Church,* 10 *and declareth wherein true wiſedome and right knowledge conſiſteth.*

¶ Praiſe ye the Lord.

I Will praiſe the Lord with my whole heart in the aſſembly and Congregation of the iuſt.

2 The workes of the Lord *are* great, and ought to be ſought out of all them that loue them.

3 His worke *is* beautifull and glorious, and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to bee had in remembrance: the Lord *is* mercifull and full of compaſsion.

5 Hee hath giuen a ‖ portion vnto them that feare him: he wil euer be mindful of his Couenant. ‖ *Or, prey and fod.*

6 Hee hath ſhewed to his people the power of his workes in giuing vnto them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* truth and iudgement: all his ſtatutes are true.

8 They are ſtabliſhed for euer and euer, and are done in trueth and equitie.

9 He ſend redemption vnto his people: he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and fearefull *is* his Name.

10 The beginning of wiſdome *is* the feare of the Lord: all they that obſerue them haue good vnderſtanding: his praiſe endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *He praiſeth the felicitie of them that feare God,* 10 *And condemneth the curſed ſtate of the contemners of God.*

¶ Praiſe ye the Lord.

BLeſſed *is* the man that feareth the Lord, *and* delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mightie vpon earth: the generation of the righteous ſhalbe bleſſed.

3 Riches and treaſures *ſhalbe* in his houſe, and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the righteous ariſeth light in darkneſſe: *hee is* merciſull and full of compaſsion, and righteous.

5 A good

5 A good man *is* merciſull and lendeth, & will meaſure his affaires by iudgement.

6 Surely he ſhal neuer be moued: *but* the righteous ſhall be had in euerlaſting remembrance.

7 He will not be afraid of euill tidings: *for* his heart is fixed, *and* beleeueth in the Lord.

8 His heart is eſtabliſhed: *therefore* he will not feare vntill he ſee *his deſire* vpon his enemies.

9 He hath diſtributed *and* giuen to the poore: his righteouſnes remaineth for euer: his horne ſhal be exalted with glory.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee it and be angry: he ſhal gnaſh with his teeth, and conſume away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe the Lord for his prouidence,* 7 *In that that contrary to the courſe of nature he worketh in his Church.*

¶ Praiſe ye the Lord.

PRaiſe, O ye ſeruants of the Lord, praiſe the Name of the Lord.

2 Bleſſed be the name of the Lord from henceforth and for euer.

3 The Lords Name is praiſed from the riſing of the ſunne vnto the going downe of the ſame.

4 The Lord is high aboue all nations, *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling on high,

6 Who abaſeth himſelfe to beholde *things* in the heauen and in the earth?

7 Hee raiſeth the needy out of the duſt, *and* lifteth vp the poore out of the dung,

8 That hee may ſet him with the princes, *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to dwell with a family, *and* a ioyfull mother of children. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXIIII.

1 *Howe the Iſraelites were deliuered foorth of Egypt, and of the wonderfull myracles that God wrought at that time. Which put vs in remembrance of Gods great mercie toward his Church, who, when the courſe of nature faileth, preſerueth his miraculouſly.*

Exo.13.5. WHen * Iſrael went out of Egypt, *and* the houſe of Iaakob from the barbarous people,

2 Iudah was his ſanctification, *and* Iſrael his dominion.

3 The ſea ſawe it and fled: Iorden was turned backe.

4 The mountaines leaped like rammes, *and* the hils as lambes.

5 What ayled thee, O Sea, that thou fleddeſt? O Iorden, *why* waſt thou turned backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *why* leaped ye like rams, *and* ye hils as lambes?

7 The earth trembled at the preſence of the Lord, at the preſence of the God of Iaakob,

8 Which turneth the rocke into water pooles, *and* the flint into a fountaine of water.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *A prayer of the faithfull oppreſſed by idolatrous tyrants, againſt whom they deſired that God would ſuccour them,* 9 *Truſting moſt conſtantly that God will preſerue them in this their neede, ſeeing that he hath adopted and receiued them to his fauour,* 18 *Promiſing finally that they will not be vnmindfull of ſo great a benefite, if it would pleaſe God to heare their prayer, and deliuer them by his omnipotent power.*

NOt vnto vs, O Lord, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue the glory, for thy louing mercie, *and* for thy trueths ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhall the heathen ſay, Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in heauen: hee doeth whatſoeuer he will.

4 Their idols *are* ſiluer and gold, *euen* the worke of mens hands.

5 They haue a mouth and ſpeake not: they haue eyes and ſee not.

6 They haue eares and heare not: they haue noſes and ſmell not.

7 They haue hands and touch not: they haue feet and walke not: neither make they a ſound with their throte.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo are* all that truſt in them.

9 O Iſrael truſt thou in the Lord: *for* he is their helpe and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt ye in the Lord: *for* he is their helpe and their ſhield.

11 Ye that feare the Lord, truſt in the Lord: *for* he is their helper and their ſhield.

12 The Lord hath bene mindfull of vs: hee will bleſſe, he will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael, he wil bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 He will bleſſe them that feare the Lord, both ſmall and great.

14 The Lord will increaſe *his graces* toward you, *euen* toward you and toward your children.

15 Yee are the bleſſed of the Lord, which made the heauen and the earth.

16 The heauens, *euen* the heauens, *are* the Lords: but he hath giuen the earth to the ſonnes of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the Lord, neither any that goe downe into the *place of* ſilence.

18 But we will praiſe the Lord from henceforth and for euer. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 *Dauid being in great danger of Saul in the deſert of Maon, perceiuing the great and meſtimable loue of God toward him, magnifieth ſuch great mercies,* 13 *and proteſteth that he will be thankefull for the ſame.*

ILoue the Lord, becauſe he hath heard my voyce, *and* my prayers.

2 For he hath inclined his eare vnto me, when I did call *vpon him* in my dayes.

3 *When* the ſnares of death compaſſed me, and the griefes of the graue caught mee: *when* I found trouble and ſorrow,

4 Then I called vpon the Name of the Lord, *ſaying*, I beſeech thee, O Lord, deliuer my ſoule.

5 The Lord *is* merciſull and righteous, and our God *is* full of compaſſion.

6 The Lord preſerueth the ſimple: I was in miſerie, and he ſaued me.

7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the Lord hath beene beneficiall vnto thee,

8 Becauſe thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feete from falling.

9 I ſhall walke before the Lord in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, therefore did I ſpeake: *for* I was ſore troubled.

11 I ſaid in my feare, All men are liars.

12 What ſhal I render vnto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of ſaluation, and call vpon the

the Name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, *euen* now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the Lord *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Behold, Lord, for I am thy seruant, I am thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thine handmaid: thou hast broken my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee a sacrifice of praise, and wil call vpon the name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the Lord, *euen* now in the presence of all his people,

19 In the courts of the Lords house, *euen* in the mids of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVII.

1 *He exhorteth the Gentiles to praise God, because hee hath accomplished aswell to them, as to the Iewes the promise of life euerlasting by Iesus Christ.*

Rom. 15. 11. ALl * nations, praise ye the Lord: all yee people praise him.

2 For his louing kindnesse is great toward vs, and the trueth of the Lord *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 *Dauid reiected of Saul and of the people, at the time appointed obtained the kingdom, 4 for the which he biddeth all them that feare the Lord to be thankefull. And vnder his person in all this is Christ liuely set foorth, who should be of his people reiected.*

PRaise yee the Lord, because hee is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say, That his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them that feare the Lord, now say, That his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the Lord in trouble, *and* the Lord heard me, *and set me* at large.

6 The Lord *is* with mee: *therefore* I will not feare what man can doe vnto me.

7 The Lord *is* with me among them that helpe mee: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord, then to haue confidence in princes.

10 All nations haue compassed mee: but in the Name of the Lord shall I destroy them.

11 They haue compassed me, yea they haue compassed mee: but in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

12 They came about me like bees: *but* they were quenched as a fire of thornes: for in the Name of the Lord I shall destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the Lord hath holpen me.

14 The Lord *is* my strength and song: for he hath beene my deliuerance.

15 The voyce of ioy and deliuerance *shall bee* in the Tabernacles of the righteous, *saying*, The right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

16 The right hand of the Lord is exalted: the right hand of the Lord hath done valiantly.

17 I shal not die, but liue, and declare the works of the Lord.

18 The Lord hath chastned me sore, but he hath not deliuered me to death.

19 Open ye vnto me the gates of righteousnesse, *that* I may goe into them, *and* praise the Lord.

20 This is the gate of the Lord: the righteous shall enter into it.

21 I wil praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and hast beene my deliuerance.

22 * The stone, *which* the builders refused, is the head of the corner. *Isa.28 16 mat.21. 42.act.4. 11.rom. 9.33. 1.pet.2. 6,7.*

23 This was the Lords doing, *and* it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This is the day *which* the Lord hath made: let vs reioyce and be glad in it.

25 O Lord, I pray thee, saue now: O Lord, I pray thee, now giue prosperitie.

26 Blessed *be hee* that commeth in the Name of the Lord, wee haue blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 The Lord *is* mightie, and hath giuen vs light: binde the sacrifice with cordes vnto the hornes of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee, *euen* my God: therefore I will exalt thee.

29 Praise ye the Lord, because he is good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth the children of God to frame their lines according to his holy word. 123 Also he sheweth wherein the true seruice of God standeth: that is, when we serue him according to his word, and not after our owne fantasies.*

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* those that are vpright in *their* way, *and* walke in the Law of the Lord.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies, *and* seeke him with their whole heart.

3 Surely they worke none iniquitie, *but* walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy statutes!

6 Then should I not bee confounded, when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with an vpright heart, when I shal learne the iudgements of thy righteousnesse.

8 I will keepe thy statutes: forsake mee not ouerlong.

BETH.

9 Wherewith shal a yong man redresse his way? in taking heede *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 I haue hid thy promise in mine heart, that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach mee thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue had as great delight in the way of thy testimonies, as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and consider thy wayes.

16 I will delight in thy statutes, *and* I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Bee beneficiall vnto thy seruant, *that* I may liue and keepe thy word.

18 Open mine eyes, that I may see the wonders of the Law.

19 I am a stranger vpon earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 Mine heart breaketh for the desire to thy iudgements alway.

21 Thou

21 Thou haſt deſtroyed the proud: curſed are they that do erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me ſhame and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit, *and* ſpeake againſt mee: *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

24 Alſo thy teſtimonies *are* my delight, *and* my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth to the duſt: quicken mee according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: teach me thy ſtatutes.

27 Make mee to vnderſtande the way of thy precepts, and I will meditate in thy wonderous workes.

28 My ſoule melteth for heauineſſe: raiſe me vp according to thy word.

29 Take from me the way of lying, and grant me graciouſly thy Law.

30 I haue choſen the way of truth, *and* thy iudgments haue I laid *before me.*

31 I haue cleaued to thy teſtimonies, O Lord: confound me not,

32 I wil runne the way of thy commandements, when thou ſhalt enlarge mine heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy ſtatutes, and I will keepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I will keepe thy Law: yea, I will keepe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Direct mee in the path of thy commaundements: for therein is my delight.

36 Incline mine heart vnto thy teſtimonies, and not to couetouſneſſe.

37 Turne away mine eyes from regarding vanitie: *and* quicken me in the way.

38 Stabliſh thy promiſe to thy ſeruant, becauſe he feareth thee.

39 Take away my rebuke that I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I deſire thy commandements: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe,

VAV.

41 And let thy louing kindneſſe come vnto mee, O Lord, *and* thy ſaluation according to thy promiſe.

42 So ſhall I make anſwere vnto my blaſphemers: for I truſt in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I wait for thy iudgements.

44 So ſhall I alway keepe thy Law for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

46 I will ſpeake alſo of thy teſtimonies before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And my delight ſhall be in thy commandements, which I haue loued.

48 Mine hand alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued, and I will meditate in thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the promiſe *made* to thy ſeruant, wherein thou haſt cauſed me to truſt.

50 It is my comfort in my trouble: for thy promiſe hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had mee exceedingly in deriſion: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O Lord, and haue bene comforted,

53 Feare is come vpon mee for the wicked, that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy ſtatutes haue ben my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O Lord, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 O Lord, *thou art* my portion, I haue determined to keepe thy words.

58 I haue made my ſupplication in thy preſence with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto me according to thy promiſe.

59 I haue conſidered my wayes, and turned my feete into thy teſtimonies.

60 I made haſte and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked haue robbed mee: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

62 At midnight will I riſe to giue thanks vnto thee, becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I am companion of all them that feare thee and keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O Lord, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 O Lord, thou haſt dealt graciouſly with thy ſeruant according vnto thy word.

66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now I keepe thy word.

68 Thou art good and gracious: teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud haue imagined a lie againſt mee: *but* I wil keepe thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

70 Their heart is fat as greaſe: *but* my delight is in thy Law.

71 It is good for me that I haue bene afflicted, that I may learne thy ſtatutes.

72 The law of thy mouth is better vnto me, then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

IOD.

73 Thine hands haue made mee and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding *therefore*, that I may learne thy commandements.

74 So they that feare thee, ſeeing me, ſhal reioice, becauſe I haue truſted in thy word.

75 I know, O Lord, that thy iudgments *are* right; and that thou haſt afflicted me †iuſtly. †*Ebr. in truth.*

76 I pray thee that thy mercie may comfort me according to thy promiſe vnto thy ſeruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.

78 Let ỹ proud be aſhamed: for they haue dealt wickedly *and* falſly with me: *but* I meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let ſuch as feare thee, turne vnto mee, and they that know thy teſtimonies.

80 Let mine heart bee vpright in thy ſtatutes, that I be not aſhamed

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: *yet* I waite for thy word.

82 Mine eies faile for thy promiſe, ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am like a bottell in the ſmoke, *yet* doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy ſeruaunt? When wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The

85 The proud haue digged pits for me, which is not after thy Law.

86 All thy commandemente *are* true: they persecute me falsely: helpe me.

87 They had almost consumed mee vpon the earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken mee according to thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimonie of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 O Lord, thy word endureth for euer in heauen.

90 Thy trueth *is* from generation to generation: thou hast layd the foundation of the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue *euen* to this day by thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Except thy Law had ben my delight, I should now haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I wil neuer forget thy precepts: for by them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonirs.

96 I haue seene an ende of all perfection: *but* thy commandement *is* exceeding large.

MEM.

97 Oh how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation continually.

98 By thy commandements thou hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for they are euer with mee.

99 I haue had more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I vnderstood more then the ancient, because I kept thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way, that I might keepe thy word.

102 I haue not declined from thy iudgements: for thou didst teach me.

103 Howe sweete are thy promises vnto my mouth! *yea*, more then hony vnto my mouth.

104 By thy precepts I haue gotten vnderstanding: therefore I hate all the wayes of falshood.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a lanterne vnto my feete, and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue sworne and will performe it, that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am very sore afflicted: O Lord, quicken me according to thy word.

108 O Lord, I beseech thee accept the free offerings of my mouth, and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My soule is continually in mine hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laid a snare for me: but I swarued not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies haue I taken *as* an heritage for euer: for they are the ioy of mine heart.

112 I haue applied mine heart to fulfill thy statutes alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine inuentions: but thy Lawe doe I loue.

114 Thou art my refuge and shield, *and* I trust in thy word.

115 Away from me ye wicked: for I will keepe the commandements of my God.

116 Stablish me according to thy promise, that I may liue, and disappoynt me not of mine hope.

117 Stay thou mee, and I shall be safe, and I will delight continually in thy statutes.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that depart from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* vaine.

119 Thou hast taken away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee, and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue executed iudgment and iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.

122 Answere for thy seruaunt in that which is good, *and* let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes haue failed *in waiting* for thy saluation, and for thy iust promise.

124 Deale with thy seruaunt according to thy mercie, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy seruant: grant me *therefore* vnderstanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee Lord to worke: *for* they haue destroyed thy Law.

127 Therefore loue I thy commaundements aboue gold, yea aboue most fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all thy preecepts most iust, and hate all false wayes.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderfull: therefore doeth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance into thy words sheweth light, *and* giueth vnderstanding to the simple.

131 I opened my mouth and panted, because I loued thy commandements.

132 Looke vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me, as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name.

133 Direct my steps in thy worde, and let none iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppresion of men, and I will keepe thy precepts.

135 Shew the light of thy countenance vpon thy seruant, and teach me thy statutes.

136 Mine eyes gush out with riuers of water, because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O Lord, and iust *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thou hast commanded iustice by thy testimonies and trueth especially.

139 *My zeale hath euen consumed me, because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words. *Psa.69.9 Ioh.2.17.*

140 Thy word is proued most pure, and thy seruant loueth it.

141 I am small and despised *yet* do I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse, and thy Law *is* trueth.

143 Trouble and anguish are come vpon mee: *yet are* thy Commandements my delight.

144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* euerlasting: grant mee vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I haue cryed with *my* whole heart: heare me, O Lord, *and* I will keepe thy statutes.

146 I called vpon thee: saue me, and I wil keepe thy testimonies.

147 I preuented the morning light, and cryed: *for* I waited on thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches, to meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according to thy louing kindnesse:

kindneſſe: O Lord, quicken me according to thy ‖ iudgement.

‖Or, custome.

150 They draw neere that follow after malice, *and* are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O Lord: for all thy Commandements *are* true.

152 I haue knowen long ſince by thy teſtimonies, that thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for euer.

RESH.

153 Behold mine affliction and deliuer me: for I haue not forgotten thy Law.

154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according vnto thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked, becauſe they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord: quicken me according to thy iudgements.

157 My perſecuters and mine oppreſſors *are* many: *yet* doe I not ſwarue from thy teſtimonies.

158 I ſaw the tranſgreſſors, and was grieued, becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider, O Lord, how I loue thy precepts: quicken me according to thy louing kindneſſe.

160 The beginning of thy word is trueth, and all the iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe *endure* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without cauſe: but mine heart ſtood in awe of thy words.

162 I reioyce at thy word, as one that findeth a great ſpoile.

163 I hate falſhood and abhorre it: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee, becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

165 They that loue thy Lawe, ſhall haue great proſperitie, and they ſhall haue none hurt.

166 Lord, I haue truſted in thy ſaluation, and haue done thy Commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: for I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts, and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my complaint come before thee, O Lord, *and* giue me vnderſtanding according vnto thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee, *and* deliuer me according to thy promiſe.

171 My lips ſhall ſpeake praiſe, when thou haſt taught me thy ſtatutes.

172 My tongue ſhall intreat of thy word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteous.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O Lord, and thy Law *is* my delight.

175 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee, and thy iudgements ſhall helpe me.

176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheep: ſeeke thy ſeruant, for I do not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 *The prayer of Dauid being vexed by the falſe reports of Sauls flatterers.* 5 *And therfore he lamenteth his long abode among thoſe infidels,* 7 *Who were giuen to all kind of wickednesse and contention.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I Called vnto the Lord in my trouble, and hee heard me.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O Lord from lying lippes, and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What doeth *thy* deceitfull tongue bring vnto thee, or what doth it auaile thee?

4 *It is as* the ſharpe arrowes of a mighty man, and *as* the coales of iuniper.

5 Woe is to me that I remaine in Meſhech, *and* dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoule hath too long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *ſeeke* peace, and when I ſpeake *thereof*, they are *bent* to warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 *This Pſalme teacheth that the faithfull ought onely to looke for helpe at God,* 7 *Who onely doeth maintaine, preſerue, and proſper his Church.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I Will lift mine eyes ‖ vnto the mountaines, from whence mine helpe ſhall come.

‖Or, aboue the mountaines: meaning, that there is nothing ſo high in this world wherin he can truſt, but only in God.

2 Mine helpe *commeth* from the Lord, which hath made the heauen and the earth.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to ſlip: *for* he that keepeth thee, will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Iſrael, will neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.

5 The Lord *is* thy keeper: the Lord *is* thy ſhadow at thy right hand,

6 The Sunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day, nor the Moone by night.

7 The Lord ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: he ſhall keepe thy ſoule.

8 The Lord ſhall preſerue thy going out, and thy comming in from henceforth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 *Dauid reioyceth in the name of the faithfull, that God hath accompliſhed his promiſe, and placed his Arke in Zion.* 5 *For the which hee giueth thankes,* 8 *And prayeth for the proſperitie of the Church.*

¶ A ſong of degrees, *or Pſalme* of Dauid.

I *Reioyced when they ſayd to me, We will goe into the houſe of the Lord. 1.Chron. 29.9.

2 Our feet ſhall ſtand in thy gates, O Ieruſalem.

3 Ieruſalem *is* builded as a citie, that is compact together in it ſelfe:

4 Whereunto the tribes, *euen* the tribes of the Lord goe vp *according* to the teſtimony to Iſrael, to praiſe the Name of the Lord.

5 For there are thrones ſet for iudgement, *euen* the thrones of the houſe of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ieruſalem: let them proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles, *and* proſperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and neighbours ſakes I will wiſh thee now proſperitie.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the Lord our God, I will procure thy wealth.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *A prayer of the faithfull which were afflicted either in Babylon, or vnder Antiochus by the wicked worldlings and contemners of God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I Lift vp mine eyes to thee, that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Beholde, as the eyes of ſeruants *looke* vnto the hand of their maſters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes *waite* vpon the Lord our God, vntil he haue mercie vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O Lord, haue mercie vpon vs: for we haue ſuffered too much contempt.

4 Our ſoule is filled too full of the mocking of the wealthy, *and* of the deſpitefulnes of the proud.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

1 *The people of God eſcaping a great perill, doe acknowledge themſelues to bee deliuered, not by their owne force, but by the power of God.* 4 *They declare the greatneſſe of the peril,* 6 *And praiſe the Name of God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees, *or Pſalme* of Dauid.

IF the Lord had not been on our ſide, (may Iſrael now ſay)

2 If the Lord had not been on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs,

3 They had then ſwallowed vs vp quicke, when their wrath was kindled againſt vs.

4 Then the waters had drowned vs, *and* the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule.

5 Then had the ſwelling waters gone ouer our ſoule.

6 Praiſed *be* the Lord, which hath not giuen vs *as a* pray vnto their teeth.

7 Our ſoule is eſcaped, euen as a bird out of the ſnare of the foulers: the ſnare is broken, and we are deliuered.

8 Our helpe *is* in the Name of the Lord, which hath made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *He deſcribeth the aſſurance of the faithfull in their afflictions,* 4 *And deſireth their wealth,* 5 *And the deſtruction of the wicked.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the Lord, *ſhalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* remaineth for euer,

2 *As* the mountaines *are* about Ieruſalem: ſo *is* the Lord about his people from henceforth and for euer.

3 For the rod of the wicked ſhal not reſt on the lot of the righteous, leſt the righteous put foorth their hand vnto wickedneſſe.

4 Doe well, O Lord, vnto thoſe that bee good and true in their hearts.

5 But theſe that turne aſide by their crooked *wayes*, them ſhall the Lord leade with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *ſhalbe* vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *This Pſalme was made after the returne of the people from Babylon, and ſheweth that the meane of their deliuerance was wonderfull after the ſeuentie yeeres of captiuitie foreſpoken by Ieremie, chap. 25. 12. and 29. 10.*

¶ A ſong of degrees, *or Pſalme* of Dauid.

WHen the Lord brought againe the captiuitie of Zion, we were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ioy: then ſayd they among the heathen, The Lord hath done great things for them.

3 The Lord hath done great things for vs, *whereof* we reioyce.

4 O Lord, bring againe our captiuitie, as the riuers in the South.

5 They that ſowe in teares, ſhall reape in ioy.

6 They went weeping, and caried precious ſeed: *but* they ſhal returne with ioy and bring their ſheaues.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *He ſheweth that the whole eſtate of the world, both domeſticall and politicall ſtandeth by Gods mere prouidence and bleſſing.* 3 *And that to haue children well nourtured, is an eſpeciall grace and gift of God.*

¶ A ſong of degrees, *or Pſalme* of Salomon.

EXcept the Lord build the houſe, they labour in vaine that build it: except the Lord keepe the citie, the keeper watcheth in vaine.

2 It is in vaine for you to riſe early, *and* to lie downe late, *and* eate the bread of ſorow: *but* he wil ſurely giue reſt to his beloued.

3 Behold, children are the inheritance of the Lord, *and* the fruit of the wombe *his* reward.

4 As *are* the arrowes in the hand of the ſtrong man: ſo *are* the children of youth.

5 Bleſſed *is* the man, that hath his quiuer full of them: *for* they ſhall not be aſhamed, when they ſpeake with *their* enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 *He ſheweth that bleſſednes appertaineth not to all vniuerſally, but to them onely that feare the Lord, and walke in his wayes.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BLeſſed *is* euery one that feareth the Lord, and walketh in his wayes.

2 When thou eateſt the labours of thine hands, thou ſhalt be bleſſed, and it ſhalbe well with thee.

3 Thy wife *ſhall be* as the fruitfull vine on the ſides of thine houſe, *and* thy children like the oliue plants round about thy table.

4 Loe, ſurely thus ſhall the man be bleſſed, that feareth the Lord.

5 The Lord out of Zion, ſhall bleſſe thee, and thou ſhalt ſee the wealth of Ieruſalem all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, Thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children, *and* peace vpon Iſrael

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *He admoniſheth the Church to reioyce though it be afflicted.* 4 *For by the righteous Lord it ſhall bee deliuered,* 6 *and the enemies for all their glorious ſhew ſl. all ſuddenly be deſtroyed,*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey haue oftentimes afflicted mee from my youth (may Iſrael now ſay)

2 They haue oftentimes afflicted me from my youth: but they could not preuaile againſt me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe, *and* made long furrowes.

4 *But* the righteous Lord hath cut the cordes of the wicked.

5 They that hate Zion ſhall be all aſhamed and turned backward.

6 They *ſhalbe* as the graſſe on the houſe tops, which withereth afore it commeth foorth:

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand, neither the gleaner his lappe.

8 Neither they which goe by, ſay, The bleſsing of the Lord *be* vpon you, *or*, Wee bleſſe you in the Name of the Lord.

PLAL. CXXX.

1 *The people of God from their bottomleſſe miſeries doe crie vnto God, and are heard.* 3 *They confeſſe their ſinnes, and flee vnto Gods mercie.*

¶ A ſong of degrees.

OVt of the deep places haue I called vnto thee, O Lord.

2 Lord, heare my voyce, let thine eares attend to the voice of my prayers.

3 If thou, O Lord, ſtraitly marke ſt iniquities, O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But mercie *is* with thee, that thou mayeſt bee feared.

5 I haue waited (on the Lorde) my ſoule hath waited,

waited, and I haue truſted in his word.

6 My ſoule *waiteth* on the Lord more then the morning watch watcheth for the morning.

7 Let Iſrael wait on the Lorde: for with the Lord *is* mercy, and with him *is* great redemption.

8 And hee ſhall redeeme Iſrael from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid charged with ambition and greedy deſire to reigne, proteſteth his humilitie and modeſtie before God, and teacheth all men what they ſhould doe.

¶ A ſong of degrees, *or* *Pſalme* of Dauid.

LOrd, mine heart is not hautie, neither are mine eyes loftie, neither haue I walked in great matters and hid from me.

2 Surely I haue behaued my ſelfe, like one weined from his mother, and kept ſilence: I am in my ſelfe, as one that is weined.

3 Let Iſrael wait on the Lord from henceforth, and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 The faithfull grounding on Gods promiſe made vnto Dauid, deſire that he would eſtabliſh the ſame, both as touching his poſteritie, and the building of the Temple, to pray there as was foreſpoken, Deut. 12. 5.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

LOrd, remember Dauid with all his affliction.

2 Who ſware vnto the Lorde, *and* vowed vnto the mightie *God* of Iaakob, *ſaying*,

3 I will not enter into the tabernacle of mine houſe, nor come vpon my pallet *or* bed,

4 Nor ſuffer mine eyes to ſleepe, nor mine eye lids to ſlumber,

5 Vntill I finde out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mightie *God* of Iaakob.

6 Loe, we heard of it in Ephrathah, *and* found it in the fields of the foreſt.

7 We will enter into his tabernacles, *and* worſhip before his footſtoole.

8 Ariſe, O Lord, *to come* into thy reſt, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſnes, and let thy Saints reioyce.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake refuſe not the face of thine Anointed.

11 The Lord hath ſworne in trueth vnto Dauid, and he will not ſhrinke from it, *ſaying*, Of the fruit of thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.

12 If thy ſonnes keepe my couenant, and my teſtimonies that I ſhall teach them, their ſonnes alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euer.

13 For the Lord hath choſen Zion, *and* loued to dwell in it, *ſaying*,

14 This is my reſt for euer, here will I dwell, for I haue a delight therein.

15 I will ſurely bleſſe her vittailes, *and* will ſatisfie her poore with bread,

16 And will cloath her Prieſts with ſaluation, and her Saints ſhall ſhout for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: *for* I haue ordained a light for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I cloath with ſhame, but on him his crowne ſhall flouriſh

PSAL. CXXXIII.

1 This Pſalme conteineth the commendation of brotherly amitie among the ſeruants of God.

¶ A ſong of degrees, *or* *Pſalme* of Dauid.

BEhold, how good and how comely a thing it is, brethren to dwell euen together.

2 *It is* like to the precious ointment vpon the head, that runneth downe vpon the beard, *euen* vnto Aarons beard, which went downe on the border of his garments:

3 *And* as the dewe of Hermon, which falleth vpon the mountaines of Zion: for there the Lord appointed the bleſsing *and* life for euer.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

1 He exhorteth the Leuites, watching in the Temple, to praiſe the Lord.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, praiſe ye the Lord all ye ſeruants of the Lord, ye that by night ſtand in the houſe of the Lorde.

2 Lift vp your handes to the Sanctuary, and praiſe the Lord.

3 The Lord, that hath made heauen and earth, bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

1 He exhorteth all the faithfull of what eſtate ſoeuer they be, to praiſe God for his marueilous workes, 12 And eſpecially for his graces toward his people, wherein hee hath declared his Maieſtie, 15 to the confuſion of all idolaters and their idoles.

¶ Praiſe ye the Lord.

PRaiſe the Name of the Lord: ye ſeruants of the Lord, praiſe *him*.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the Lord, *and* in the courts of the houſe of our God,

3 Praiſe yee the Lord: for the Lorde is good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name: for it is a comely thing.

4 For the Lord hath choſen Iaakob to himſelfe, *and* Iſrael for his chiefe treaſure.

5 For I know that the Lorde *is* great, and that our Lord *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer pleaſed the Lorde, that did hee in heauen and in earth, in the ſea, and in all the depths.

7 He bringeth vp the clouds from the ends of the earth, and maketh the * lightenings with the raine: he draweth foorth the wind out of his treaſures. *Iere. 10. 13.*

8 *Hee ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt, both of man and beaſt. *Exod. 12. 29.*

9 Hee hath ſent tokens and woonders into the mids of thee, O Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 * Hee ſmote many nations, and ſlew mightie kings: *Num. 21. 24, 34.*

11 *As* Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan, and all the kingdomes of Canaan:

12 And gaue their land for an inheritance, *euen* an inheritance vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O Lorde, *endureth* for euer: O Lord, thy remembrance *is* from generation to generation.

14 For the Lorde will iudge his people, and be pacified toward his ſeruants.

15 The idols of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold, *euen* the worke of mens hands.

16 They haue a mouth, and ſpeake not: they haue eyes, and ſee not.

17 They haue eares, and heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouth.

18 They that make them, are like vnto them: *ſo are* all that truſt in them.

19 Praiſe the Lord ye houſe of Iſrael: praiſe the Lord ye houſe of Aaron.

20 Praiſe the Lord yee houſe of Leui: yee that feare the Lord, praiſe the Lord.

21 Praiſed *be* the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth in Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the Lord.

PSAL.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

1 A moſt earneſt exhortation to giue thankes vnto God for the creation and gouernance of all things, which ſtandeth in confeſſing that hee giueth vs all of his meere liberalitie.

PRaiſe yee the Lord becauſe hee is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Praiſe ye the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Praiſe yee the Lord of lords: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

4 Which onely doeth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

5 Which by *his* wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

6 Which hath ſtretched out the earth vpon the waters: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

7 Which made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

8 *As* the ſunne to rule the day: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

9 The moone and the ſtarres to gouerne the night: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

10 Which ſmote Egypt with their firſt borne: (for his mercie *endureth* for euer:)

11 And brought out Iſrael from among them: (for his mercie *endureth* for euer:)

12 With a mightie hand and ſtretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

13 Which diuided the red ſea in two parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe thorow the middes of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

15 And ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

16 Which ledde his people thorow the wildernеſſe: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

17 Which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

18 And ſlewe mightie kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

19 *As* Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

20 And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercie *endureth* for euer:

21 And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

23 Which remembred vs in our baſe eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

24 And hath reſcued vs from our oppreſſours: for his mercy *endureth* for euer:

25 Which giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

26 Praiſe ye the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

1 The people of God in their baniſhment ſeeing Gods true religion decay, liued in great anguiſh and ſorow of heart: the which griefe the Caldeans did ſo little pittie, 3 that they rather encreaſed the fame dayly with taunts, reproches and blaſphemies againſt God. 7 Wherefore the Iſraelites deſire God, firſt to puniſh the Edomites, who prouoked the Babylonians againſt them, 8 and moued by the ſpirit of God, prophecie the deſtruction of Babylon, where they were handled ſo tyrannouſly.

BY the riuers of Babel we ſate, & there we wept, when we remembred Zion.

2 We hanged our harps vpon the willowes in the middes thereof.

3 Then they that led vs captiues, required of vs ſongs and mirth, when wee had hanged vp *our harpes, ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhal we ſing, *ſaid we*, a ſong of the Lord in a ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem, let my right hand forget *to play*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the rooſe of my mouth: *yea*, if I preferre not Ieruſalem to my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember the children of Edom, O Lord, in the day of Ieruſalem, which ſaid, Raſe it, raſe it to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babel, worthy to be deſtroyed, bleſſed *ſhall he be* that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 Bleſſed *ſhall he be* that taketh and daſheth thy children againſt the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid with great courage praiſeth the goodneſſe of God toward him, the which is ſo great, 4 That it is knowen to forreine princes, who ſhall praiſe the Lord together with him. 6 And he is aſſured to haue like comfort of God in the time following, as hee hath had heretofore.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: *euen* before the gods will I praiſe thee.

2 I will worſhip toward thine holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, becauſe of thy louing kindneſſe, and for thy trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy Name aboue all things by thy word.

3 When I called, then thou heardeſt mee, *and* haſt encreaſed ſtrength in my ſoule.

4 All the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O Lorde: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

5 And they ſhall ſing of the wayes of the Lord, becauſe the glory of the Lord *is* great.

6 For the Lord is high: yet hee beholdeth the lowly, but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the middes of trouble, *yet* wilt thou reuiue me: thou wilt ſtretch foorth thine hand vpon the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The Lorde will performe *his worke* toward me: O Lord, thy mercie *endureth* for euer: forſake not the workes of thine hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid to cleanſe his heart from all hypocriſie, ſheweth that there is nothing ſo hid, which God ſeeth not, 13 which he confirmeth by the creation of man. 14 After declaring his zeale and feare of God, he proteſteth to be enemie to all them that contemne God.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

O Lord, thou haſt tried me, and knowen *me*.

2 Thou knoweſt my ſitting, & my riſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought afarre off.

3 Thou compaſſeſt my paths, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, *but* lo, thou knoweſt it wholly, O Lord.

5 Thou holdeſt me ſtraight behind and before, and layeſt thine hand vpon me.

6 *Thy* knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is ſo high that I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flee from thy preſence?

8 If I aſcend into heauen, thou art there: if I lie downe

downe in hell, thou art there.

9 Let mee take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Yet thither ſhall thine hand lead me, and thy right hand hold me.

11 If I ſay, Yet the darkneſſe ſhall hide me, euen the night *ſhalbe* light about me.

12 Yea, the darkeneſſe hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: the darkeneſſe and light are both alike.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully & wonderfully made: marueilous *are* thy workes, and my ſoule knoweth it well.

15 My bones are not hid from thee, though I was made in a ſecret *place*, *and* faſhioned beneath in the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee mee, when I was without forme: for in thy booke were all things written *which* in continuance were faſhioned, when there was none of them *before*.

17 How deare therefore are thy thoughts vnto me, O God! how great is the ſumme of them!

18 If I ſhould count them they are mo then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Oh ỹ thou wouldeſt ſlay, O God, the wicked and bloody men, *to whō I ſay*, Depart ye from me:

20 Which ſpeake wickedly of thee, *and* being thine enemies are liſted vp in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and do not I earneſtly contend with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with an vnfained hatred, as they were mine *vtter* enemies.

23 Try me, O God, and know mine heart: proue me, and know my thoughts,

24 And conſider if there be any way of wickedneſſe in me, and leade me in the way for euer.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid complaineth of the cruelty, falſhood and iniuries of his enemies. 8 Againſt the which he prayeth vnto the Lord, & aſſureth himſelfe of his help and ſuccour. 12 Wherefore he prouoketh the iuſt to praiſe the Lord, and to aſſure themſelues of his tuition.

¶ To him that excelleth. A Pſalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O Lord, from the euill man: preſerue me from the cruell man:

2 Which imagine euill things in *their* heart, *and* make warre continually.

3 They haue ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked: preſerue mee from the cruell man, which purpoſeth to cauſe my ſteps to ſlide.

5 The proud haue laid a ſnare for me, & ſpread a net with cords in my path way, *and* ſet grens for me. Selah.

6 *Therefore* I ſaid vnto the Lord, Thou art my God: heare, O Lord, the voice of my prayers.

7 O Lord God, the ſtrength of my ſaluation, thou haſt couered mine head in the day of battell.

8 Let not the wicked haue his deſire, O Lord: perfourme not his wicked thought, *leſt* they bee proud. Selah.

9 *As for* the chiefe of them that compaſſe mee about, let the miſchiefe of their owne lippes come vpon them.

10 Let coales fall vpon them: let him caſt them into the fire, *and* into the deepe pits, that they riſe not.

11 *For* the backebiters ſhall not be eſtabliſhed vpon the earth: euill ſhall hunt the cruell man to deſtruction.

12 I knowe that the Lord will auenge the afflicted, *and* iudge the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall praiſe thy Name, *and* the iuſt ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid being grieuouſly perſecuted vnder Saul, onely fleeth vnto God to haue ſuccour, 3 Deſiring him to bridle his affections, that hee may patiently abide till God take vengeance of hu enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

OLorde, I call vpon thee, haſte thee vnto mee: heare my voice, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be directed in thy ſight, *as* incenſe, *and* the lifting vp of mine hands *as* an euening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth, *and* keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not mine heart to euill, that I ſhould commit wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eate of their delicates.

5 Let the righteous ſmite me: *for that is* a benefit: and let him reproue me, *and it ſhalbe* a precious oile, that ſhall not breake mine head: for within a while I ſhall euen pray in their miſeries.

6 When their Iudges ſhall bee caſt downe in ſtonie places, they ſhall heare my wordes, for they are ſweete.

7 Our bones lie ſcattered at the graues mouth, as he that heweth *wood*, or diggeth in the earth.

8 But mine eyes *looke* vnto thee, O Lord God: in thee is my truſt: leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

9 Keepe mee from the ſnare, *which* they haue layd for me, and from the grennes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into his nettes together, whiles I eſcape.

PSAL. CXLII.

1 The Prophet neither aſtonied with feare, nor caried away with anger, nor forced by deſperation, would kill Saul: but with a quiet minde directed his earneſt prayer to God, who did preſerue him.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid to giue inſtruction, *and* a prayer when he was in the caue.

ICryed vnto the Lorde with my voice: with my voice I prayed vnto the Lord.

2 I powred out my meditation before him, *and* declared mine affliction in his preſence.

3 Though my ſpirit † was in perplexitie in me, yet thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

4 I looked vpon my right hand, and beheld, but there was none that would knowe me: all refuge failed me, *and* none ‖ cared for my ſoule.

5 *Then* cried I vnto thee, O Lord, *and* ſaid, Thou art mine hope, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Hearken vnto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliuer me from my perſecuters, for they are too ſtrong for me.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: *then* ſhal the righteous come about me, when thou art beneficiall vnto me.

† *Ebr. was folden or wrapped in one: meaning, as a thing that could haue none iſſue.*

‖ *or, ſought for my ſoule.*

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 An earneſt prayer for remiſſion of ſinnes, acknowledging that the enemies did thus cruelly perſecute him by Gods iuſt iudgement. 8 He deſireth to be reſtored to grace, 10 To be gouerned by his holy Spirit,

that hee may ſpend the remnant of his life in the true feare and ſeruice of God.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O Lord, *and* hearken vnto my ſupplication: anſwere me in thy trueth, *and* in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 (And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in thy ſight ſhall none that liueth bee iuſtified)

3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule: he hath ſmitten my life downe to the earth: hee hath laid mee in the darkeneſſe, as they that haue beene dead long agoe:

4 And my ſpirit was in perplexitie in me, *and* mine heart within me was amazed.

5 *Yet* do I remember the time paſt: I meditate in all thy workes, *yea*, I do meditate in the workes of thine hands.

6 I ſtretch foorth mine handes vnto thee: my ſoule deſireth after thee, as the thirſtie land. Selah.

7 Heare mee ſpeedily, O Lord, *for* my ſpirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, elſe I ſhall be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

8 Let me heare thy louing kindnes in the morning, for in thee is my truſt: ſhew me the way that I ſhould walke in, for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lord, from mine enemies: *for* I hid me with thee.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou art my God: let thy good Spirit leade mee vnto the land of righteouſneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy Names ſake, *and* for thy righteouſnes bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And for thy mercy ſlay mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that oppreſſe my ſoule: for I am thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *He praiſeth the Lord with great affection and humilitie for his kingdome reſtored, and for his victories obtained,* 5 *demanding helpe and the deſtruction of the wicked,* 9 *promiſing to acknowledge the ſame with ſongs of praiſes,* 15 *and declareth wherein the felicitie of any people conſiſteth.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed *be* the Lord my ſtrength, which teacheth my hands to fight, *and* my fingers to battell.

2 *He is* my goodnes and my fortreſſe, my tower and † my deliuerer, my ſhield, and in him I truſt, which ſubdueth my people vnder me.

† *Ebr. my deliuerer vnto me: for the Prophet cannot ſatisfie himſelfe with any words*

3 Lord, what is man that thou regardeſt him! *or* the ſonne of man, that thou thinkeſt vpon him!

4 Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* like a ſhadow that vaniſheth.

5 Bow thine heauens, O Lord, and come down: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 Caſt foorth the lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and conſume them.

7 Send thine hand from aboue: deliuer mee, and take me out of the great waters, *and* from the hand of ſtrangers,

8 Whoſe mouth talketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God, *and* ſing vnto thee vpon a viole, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

10 *It is he* that giueth deliuerance vnto Kings, *and* reſcueth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

11 Reſcue me, and deliuer me from the hand of ſtrangers, whoſe mouth talketh vanitie, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood:

12 That our ſonnes *may be* as the plants growing vp in their youth, *and* our daughters as the corner *ſtones*, grauen after the ſimilitude of a palace:

13 That our corners *may be* full *and* abounding with diuers ſorts, *and* that our ſheepe may bring foorth thouſands and ten thouſands in our ſtreets:

14 That our oxen may be ſtrong to labour: that there be none inuaſion, nor going out, nor no crying in our ſtreets.

15 Bleſſed *are* the people that be ſo, *yea*, bleſſed *are* the people whoſe God is the Lord.

CHAP. CXLV.

This Pſalme was compoſed, when the kingdome of Dauid flouriſhed. 1 *Wherein he deſcribeth the wonderfull prouidence of God, aſwell in gouerning man, as in preſeruing all the reſt of his creatures.* 17 *He prayſeth God for his iuſtice and mercie,* 18 *But ſpecially for his louing kindneſſe toward thoſe that call vpon him, that feare him and loue him.* 21 *For the which he promiſeth to praiſe him for euer.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid of praiſe.

OMy God, *and* King, I will extoll thee, and will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 I will bleſſe thee dayly, and praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the Lorde, and moſt worthy to bee praiſed, and his greatneſſe *is* incomprehenſible.

4 Generation ſhall praiſe thy workes vnto generation, and declare thy power.

5 I wil meditate of the beautie of thy glorious Maieſtie, and thy wonderfull workes.

6 And they ſhall ſpeake of the power of thy fearefull actes, and I will declare thy greatneſſe.

7 They ſhall breake out into the mention of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhall ſing aloude of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 *The Lord is gracious and merciſull, ſlow to anger, and of great mercie. *Exo.34.6*

9 The Lord is good to all, and his mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes praiſe thee, O Lorde, and thy Saints bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhewe the glory of thy kingdome, and ſpeake of thy power,

12 To cauſe his power to bee knowen to the ſonnes of men, and the glorious renowme of his kingdome.

13 Thy * kingdome *is* an euerlaſting kingdome, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all ages. *Dan.7.14. luk.1.33*

14 The Lord vpholdeth all that fall, and lifteth vp all that are readie to fall.

15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee, and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand, and filleſt all things liuing of *thy* good pleaſure.

17 The Lorde *is* righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his workes.

18 The Lorde *is* neere vnto all that call vpon him: *yea*, to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: hee alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The Lord preſerueth all them that loue him: but he will deſtroy all the wicked.

21 My mouth ſhal ſpeake the praiſe of the Lord, and all fleſh ſhall bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *Dauid declareth his great zeale that he hath to praiſe God,* 3 *and teacheth not to truſt in man, but onely in God Almightie,* 7 *which deliuereth the afflicted,*

flicted, 9 defendeth the strangers, comforteth the fatherlesse, and the widowes, 10 and reigneth for euer.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise thou the Lord, O my soule.

2 I will praise the Lord during my life: as long as I haue any being, I will sing vnto my God.

3 Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the sonne of man, for there is none helpe in him.

4 His breath departeth, *and* he returneth to his earth: then his thoughts perish.

5 Blessed *is* he that hath the God of Iaakob for his helpe, whose hope *is* in the Lord his God,

6 Which made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is, which keepeth *his* fidelity for euer:

7 Which executeth iustice for the oppressed: which giueth bread to the hungry: the Lord looseth the prisoners.

8 The Lord giueth sight to the blind: the Lord raiseth vp the crooked: the Lord loueth the righteous.

9 The Lord keepeth the strangers: he relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but hee ouerthroweth the way of the wicked.

10 The Lord shall reigne for euer: O Zion, thy God *endureth* from generation to generation. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The Prophet praiseth the bounty, wisedome, power, iustice and prouidence of God vpon all his creatures, 2 but specially vpon his Church, which he gathereth together after their dispersion, 19 declaring his word and iudgments so vnto them, as he hath done to none other people.*

PRayse yee the Lord, for it is good to sing vnto our God: for it is a pleasant thing, *and* praise is comely.

2 The Lord doth build vp Ierusalem, *and* gather together the dispersed of Israel.

3 He healeth those that are broken in heart, and bindeth vp their sores.

4 He counteth the number of the starres, *and* calleth them all by their names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and great *is his* power: his wisedome is infinite.

6 The Lord relieueth the meeke, *and* abaseth the wicked to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the Lord with prayse: sing vpon the harpe vnto our God,

8 Which couereth the heauen with clouds, and prepareth raine for the earth, and maketh the grasse to grow vpon the mountaines:

9 Which giueth to beasts their foode, *and* to the yong rauens that crie.

10 Hee hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse, neither delighteth he in the legs of man.

11 *But* the Lord delighteth in them that feare him, and attend vpon his mercie.

12 Praise the Lord, O Ierusalem: praise thy God O Zion.

13 For hee hath made the barres of thy gates strong, *and* hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He setteth peace in thy borders, *and* satisfieth thee with the † floure of wheate.

15 He sendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth, *and* his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll, *and* scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth foorth his yce like morsels: who can abide the cold thereof?

18 He sendeth his Word and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 Hee sheweth his word vnto Iaakob, his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with euery nation, neither haue they knowen *his* iudgements. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 *He prouoketh all creatures to praise the Lord in heauen and earth, and all places, 14 Specially his Church, for the power that he hath giuen to the same after that he had chosen them, and ioyned them vnto him.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise ye the Lord from the heauen: prayse yee him in the high places.

2 Praise ye him all ye his Angels: praise him all his armie.

3 Praise ye him Sunne and Moone: prayse yee him all bright starres.

4 Praise ye him, heauens of heauens, and waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 And hee hath established them for euer and euer: hee hath made an ordinance which shall not passe.

7 Praise ye the Lord from the earth, *ye* dragons and all depths.

8 Fire and haile, snow & vapours, stormy wind, which execute his word:

9 Mountaines and all hilles, fruitfull trees and all cedars:

10 Beasts and all cattell, creeping things and feathered foules:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people, princes and all iudges of the world:

12 Yong men and maidens, also olde men and children:

13 Let them praise the Name of the Lord: for his Name onely is to be exalted, *and* his prayse aboue the earth and the heauens.

14 For he hath exalted the horne of his people, *which is* a praise for all his Saints, *euen* for the children of Israel, a people *that is* nere vnto him. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 *An exhortation to the Church to praise the Lord for his victorie and conquest, that he giueth his Saints against all mans power.*

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

SIng ye vnto the Lord a new song: let his praise *be heard* in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioice in him that made him, and et the children of Zion reioice in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name with the flute: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrel and harpe.

4 For the Lord hath pleasure in his people: he will make the meeke glorious by deliuerance.

5 Let the Saints be ioyful with glory: let them sing loud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high actes of God be in their mouth, and a two edged sword in their hands.

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen, *and* corrections among the people:

8 To bind their kings in chaines, and their nobles with fetters of yron.

9 That they may execute vpon them the iudgement that is written: this honour shalbe to all his Saints. Praise ye the Lord.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise the Lord without cease by all maner of wayes, for all his mighty and wonderfull workes.

¶ Praise ye the Lord.

PRaise ye God in his Sanctuary: praise ye him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise yee him in his mighty acts: praise yee him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise yee him in the sound of the trumpet, prayse ye him vpon the viole and the harpe.

4 Praise ye him with timbrel and flute, prayse ye him with virginals and organs.

5 Praise ye him with sounding cymbals, praise ye him with hie sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery one that hath breath, praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.

¶ THE PROVERBES OF SALOMON.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe wonderfull loue of God toward his Church is declared in this booke: forasmuch as the summe and effect of the whole Scripture is here set forth in these briefe sentences, which partly containe doctrine, and partly maners, and also exhortations to both. Whereof the nine first Chapters are as a preface full of graue sentences, and deepe mysteries to allure the hearts of men to the diligent reading of the parables that follow: which are left as a most precious iewel to the Church of those three thousand Parables mentioned, 1. King 4.32. and were gathered and committed to writing by Salomons seruants, and indited by him.

CHAP. I.

1 The power and vse of the word of God. 7 Of the feare of God and knowledge of his word. 10 We may not consent to the inticings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth that shee is contemned. 24 The punishment of them that contemne her.

THe Parables of Salomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel,

2 To know wisdome, and instruction, to vnderstand the wordes of knowledge,

3 To receiue instruction to do wisely, *by* iustice, and iudgement, and equitie,

4 To giue vnto the simple sharpnesse of wit, *and* to the child knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man shall heare, and increase in learning, and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels,

6 To vnderstand a Parable, and the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

Psal.111 10.eccl us. 1.16.

7 ¶ *The feare of the Lord *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

8 My sonne, heare thy fathers instruction, and forsake not thy mothers teaching.

†Ebr. increase of grace.

9 For they shall be a †comely ornament vnto thine head, and *as* chaines for thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners doe intice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, we will lay wayte for blood, *and* lie priuily for the innocent without a cause:

12 We will swallow them vp aliue like a graue euen whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious riches, *and* fill our houses with spoile:

14 Cast in thy lot among vs: wee will all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them: refraine thy foote from their path.

16 For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Certainely, *as* without cause the net is spred before the eyes of all that hath wing:

18 So they lay wait for blood, *and* lie priuily for their liues.

19 Such *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine: hee would take away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisedom crieth without: she vttereth her voice in the streetes.

21 She calleth in the hie *street*, *among* the preasse in the entrings of the gates, *and* vttereth her words in the citie, *saying*,

22 O yee foolish, how long will ye loue foolishnesse? and the scornefull take their pleasure in scorning, and the fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my correction: loe, I wil powre out my minde vnto you, *and* make you vnderstand my words.

24 Because I haue called, and ye refused: I haue stretched out mine hand, and none would regard:

25 But yee haue despised all my counsell, and would none of my correction,

26 I will also laugh at your destruction, *and* mocke when your feare commeth.

27 When your feare commeth like *sudden* desolation, and your destruction shal come like a whirlwinde: when affliction and anguish shall come vpon you,

28 Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere: they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me,

29 Because they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the Lord.

30 They would none of my counsell, *but* despised all my correction:

31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

39 For ease slayeth the foolish, and the prosperitie of fooles destroyeth them.

33 But he that obeyeth me shal dwel safely, and be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisedom exhorteth to obey her. 5 She teacheth the feare of God. 6 Shee is giuen of God. 10 Shee preserueth from wickednesse.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commandements within thee,

2 And cause thine eares to hearken vnto wisedome, *and* incline thine heart to vnderstanding,

3 (For if thou callest after knowledge, *and* crycst for vnderstanding:

4 If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her as for treasures:

5 Then

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giueth wisedome, out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vnderstanding.

‖Or, bideth the saluation.

7 He ‖ preserueth the state of the righteous, *he is* a shield to them that walke vprightly,

8 That they may keepe the wayes of iudgement: and he preserueth the way of his Saints)

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnes, and iudgement, and equitie, *and* euery good path.

10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge delighteth thy soule,

11 *Then* shall counsell preserue thee, *and* vnderstanding shall keepe thee,

12 And deliuer thee from the euil way, *and* from the man that speaketh froward things,

13 *And from* them that leaue the wayes of righteousnesse to walke in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Which reioyce in doing euil, *and* delight in the frowarnesse of the wicked,

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they are lewd in their paths.

16 And it shal deliuer thee from the strange woman, *euen* from the stranger, which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.

18 Surely her house tendeth to death, and her paths vnto the dead.

19 All they that go vnto her returne not againe, neither take they hold of the wayes of life.

20 Therfore walke thou in the way of good men, and keepe the wayes of the righteous.

21 For the iust shall dwell in the land, and the vpright men shall remaine in it.

22 But the wicked shalbe cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shalbe rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 The word of God giueth life. 5 Trust in God. 7 Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11 Suffer his correction. 22 To them that follow the word of God all things shall succeede well.

MY sonne, forget not thou my Law, but let thine heart * keepe my commandements.

Deut. 8. 1 and 30. 16.

2 For they shal increase the length of thy daies, and the yeeres of life, and *thy* prosperitie.

3 Let not mercie and trueth forsake thee: bind them on thy necke, *and* write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 So shalt thou finde fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and leane not vnto thine owne wisedome.

6 In al thy waies acknowledge him, and he shal direct thy wayes.

7 ¶ Bee not wise in thine owne eyes: *but* feare the Lord, and depart from euill.

8 *So* health shalbe vnto thy nauel, and marrow vnto thy bones.

9 Honour the Lord with thy riches, and with the first *fruits* of all thine increase.

10 So shal thy barnes be filled with abundance, and thy presses shall burst with new wine.

11 ¶ My sonne, refuse not the chastening of the Lord, neither be grieued with his correction.

Hebr. 12. 5. reuel. 3. 19.

12 *For the Lord correcteth him whom hee loueth, euen as the father *doeth* the childe in *whom* he delighteth.

13 Blessed *is* the man that findeth wisedome, and the man that getteth vnderstanding.

14 For the merchandise thereof *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof *is better* then gold.

15 It is more precious then pearles: and all things that thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, *and* in her left hand riches and glory.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasure, and all her paths prosperitie.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold on her, and blessed *is* he that retaineth her.

19 The Lord by wisedome hath layd the foundation of the earth, and hath stablished the heauens thorow vnderstanding.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.

21 My sonne, let not *these things* depart from thine eyes, *but* obserue wisedome and counsell.

22 So they shalbe life to thy soule, and grace vnto thy ‖ necke.

‖Or, throate, reade chap. 1. 9.

23 Then shalt thou walke safely by the way, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be afraid, and when thou sleepest, thy sleepe shall be sweet.

25 Thou shalt not feare for *any* sudden feare, neither for the destruction of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the Lord shall be for thine assurance, and shall preserue thy foot from taking.

27 ¶ Withhold not the good from the owners thereof, though there be power in thine hande to do it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe and come againe, and to morow will I giue *thee*, if thou *now* haue it.

29 ¶ Intend none hurt against thy neighbor, seeing he doth dwell without feare by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man causelesse, when hee hath done thee no harme.

31 ¶ Be not enuious for the wicked man, neither chuse any of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination vnto the Lord: but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 The curse of the Lord *is* in the house of the wicked: but hee blesseth the habitation of the righteous.

34 With the scornefull he scorneth, but he giueth grace vnto the humble.

35 The wise shall inherit glory: but fooles dishonour, *though* they be exalted.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wisedome and her fruits ought to bee searched. 14 The way of the wicked must be refused. 20 By the word of God the heart, eyes, & course of life must be guided.

HEare, O ye children, the instruction of a father, and giue eare to learne vnderstanding.

2 For I doe giue you a good doctrine: *therfore* forsake ye not my Law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, tender and deare in the sight of my mother,

4 When he taught me, and sayd vnto me, Let thine heart hold fast my wordes: keepe my commandements, and thou shalt liue.

5 Get wisdome: get vnderstanding: forget not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shal keepe thee: loue her, and she shall preserue thee.

7 Wisedome *is* the beginning: get wisedome *therefore*, and aboue all thy possession get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall exalt thee; shee shall bring thee to honour, if thou embrace her.
9 She shall giue a comely ornament vnto thine head: *yea*, she shall giue thee a crowne of glory.
10 ¶ Heare, my sonne, and receiue my words, and the yeeres of thy life shalbe many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisdom, *and* led thee in the paths of righteousnesse.
12 When thou goest, thy gate shall not be strait, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fall.
13 Take hold of instruction, *and* leaue not: keepe her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ Enter not into the way of the wicked, and walke not in the way of euil men.
15 Auoid it, *and* go not by it: turne from it, and passe by.
16 For they cannot sleepe, except they haue don euil, and their sleepe departeth, except they cause *some* to fall.
17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.
18 But the way of the righteous shineth as the light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked *is* as the darkenesse: they know not wherein they fall.
20 ¶ My sonne, hearken vnto my words, encline thine eare vnto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eies, *but* keep them in the mids of thine heart.
22 For they are life vnto those that find them, and health vnto all their flesh.
23 Keepe thine heart with all diligence: for thereout commeth life.
24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and put wicked lips farre from thee.
25 Let thine eyes behold the right, and let thine eye lids direct thy way before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let all thy wayes be ordered aright.
27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left, *but* remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

3 Whoredome forbidden, 9 and prodigalitie. 15 He willeth a man to liue on his labours, and to helpe others. 18 To loue his wife. 22 The wicked taken in their owne wickednesse.

MY sonne, hearken vnto my wisedome, *and* incline thine eare vnto my ‖ knowledge,
2 That thou mayest regard counsel, and thy lips obserue knowledge.
3 For the lippes of a strange woman drop *as* an hony combe, and her mouth is more soft then oyle.
4 But the end of her is bitter as wormewood, *and* sharpe as a two edged sword.
5 Her feete go downe to death, and her steps take hold on hell.
6 She weigheth not the way of life: her pathes are moueable: thou canst not know *them*.
7 Heare ye me now therefore, O children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not neere the doore of her house,
9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres to the cruell:
10 Lest the stranger should bee filled with thy strength, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourne at thine ende (when thou hast consumed thy flesh and thy body)
12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and mine heart despised correction!
13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of them that taught me, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me!
14 I was almost *brought* into all euil in the mids of the Congregation and assembly.
15 ¶ Drinke the water of thy cisterne, and of thy riuers out of the mids of thine owne well.
16 Let thy fountaines flow forth, and the riuers of waters in the streetes.
17 But let them be thine, *euen* thine onely, and not the strangers with thee.
18 Let thy fountaine bee blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.
19 *Let her bee as* the louing hinde and pleasant roe: let her breasts satisfie thee at all times, *and* delight in her loue continually.
20 For why shouldest thou ‖ delight, my sonne, in a strange woman, or embrace the bosome of a stranger?
21 For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his paths.
22 His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shalbe holden with the cordes of his owne sinne.
23 He shall die for fault of instruction, and shall goe astay through his great folly.

CHAP. VI.

1 Instruction for sureties. 6 The slouthfull and sluggish is stirred vp to worke. 12 Hee describeth the nature of the wicked. 16 The things that God hateth. 20 To obserue the word of God. 24 To flee adultery.

MY sonne, if thou be surety for thy neighbour, *and* hast stricken hands with the stranger,
2 Thou art snared with the wordes of thy mouth: thou art *euen* taken with the words of thine owne mouth.
3 Do this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe: seeing thou art come into ỹ hand of thy neighbour, go, and humble thy selfe, and solicite thy friends.
4 Giue no sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.
5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Doe from ỹ hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 ¶ Go to the pismire, O sluggard: behold her wayes, and be wise.
7 For shee hauing no guide, gouernour nor ruler,
8 Prepareth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in haruest.
9 How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?
10 * *Yet* a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe.
11 Therefore thy pouertie commeth as one that trauaileth by the way, and thy necessitie like an armed man.
12 The vnthrifty man *and* the wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.
13 He maketh a signe with his eyes: he † signifieth with his feet: he instructeth with his fingers.
14 Lewd things *are* in his heart: hee imagineth euill at all times, *and* raiseth vp contentions.
15 Therefore shal his destruction come speedily: he shall be destroyed suddenly without recouery.
16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the Lord hate: yea, his soule abhoreth seuen:
17 The hauty eyes, a lying tongue, & the handes that shed innocent blood,

‖ Or, vnderstanding.

‖ Or, goe astray with a stranger.

Chap. 24. 33.

† Eb. speaketh.

18 An heart that imagineth wicked enterprises, feete that be swift in running to mischiefe,
19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies, and him that raiseth vp contentions among ‖ brethren.
‖Or, neighbours.
20 ¶ My sonne, keepe thy fathers commaundement, and forsake not thy mothers instruction.
21 Binde them alway vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.
22 It shall leade thee when thou walkest: it shall watch for thee, when thou sleepest, *and* when thou wakest, it shall talke with thee.
23 For the Commandement *is* a lanterne, and instruction a light: and corrections for instruction *are* the way of life,
24 To keepe thee from the wicked woman, *and* from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 Desire not her beautie in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye lids
26 For because of the whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a morsel of bread, and a woman wil hunt for the precious life of a man.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Or, can a man goe vpon coales, and his feete not be burnt?
29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife shall not be innocent, whosoeuer toucheth her.
30 Men doe not despise a theefe, when hee stealeth to satisfie his soule, because he is hungrie.
31 But if he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, or he shall giue all the substance of his house.
32 But he that committeth adultery with a woman, hee † is destitute of vnderstanding: hee that doth it destroyeth his owne soule.
†Ebr. *faileth in heart.*
33 Hee shall finde a wound and dishonour, and his reproch shall neuer be put away.
34 For ielousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 Hee cannot beare the sight of any ransome: neither will he consent, though thou augment the gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *An exhortation to wisdome and to the word of God,* 5 *which will preserue vs from the harlot,* 6 *whose maners are described.*

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and hide my commandements with thee.
2 Keepe my commaundements, and thou shalt liue, & mine instruction, as the apple of thine eyes.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, *and* write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto Wisdome, Thou art my sister: and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman,
5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, *euen* from the stranger that is smooth in her words.
6 ¶ As *I was* in the windowe of mine house, I looked thorow my window,
7 And I saw among the fooles, *and* considered among the children a yong man destitute of vnderstanding,
8 Who passed thorow the street by her corner, and went toward her house,
9 In the twilight, in the euening, when the night began to be blacke and darke.
10 And behold, there met him a woman with an harlots ‖ behauiour, and ‖ subtill in heart.
‖Or, garment.
‖Or, hid.
11 (She is babbling and lowd: whose feete cannot abide in her house.
12 Now *she is* without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner)
13 So she caught him and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him,
†Ebr. *she strengthened her face.*
14 I haue peace offerings, this day haue I payed my vowes,
15 Therefore I came foorth to meete thee, that I might seeke thy face: and I haue found thee.
16 I haue decked my bed with ornaments, ‖ carpets, and laces of Egypt.
‖Or, *carued worke.*
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cinamom.
18 Come let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning: let vs take our pleasure in daliance.
19 For *mine* husband is not at home: he is gone a iourney farre off.
20 Hee hath taken † with him a bagge of siluer, *and* will come home at the day appointed.
†Ebr. *in his hand.*
21 Thus with her great craft shee caused him to yeeld, and with her flattering lips she intised him.
22 And he folowed her straightwayes, as an oxe that goeth to the slaughter, and as a foole to the stockes for correction,
23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a birde hasteth to the snare, not knowing that † hee is in danger.
†Ebr. *it is for his life.*
24 ¶ Heare mee now therefore, O children, and hearken vnto the wordes of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, wander thou not in her pathes.
26 For shee hath caused many to fall downe wounded, *and* the strong men *are* all slaine by her.
27 Her house is the way * vnto the graue, which goeth downe to the chambers of death.
Chap. 2. 18.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Wisedome declareth her excellencie,* 11 *riches,* 15 *power,* 22 *eternitie.* 32 *Shee exhorteth all to loue and follow her.*

DOeth * not wisedome crie? and vnderstanding vtter her voice?
Chap. 1. 20
2 She standeth in the top of the high places by the way in the place of the pathes.
3 Shee crieth besides the gates before the citie at the entrie of the doores,
4 O men, I call vnto you, and *vtter* my voyce vnto the children of men.
5 O *yee* foolish men, vnderstand wisedome, and *yee*, O fooles, be wise in heart.
6 Giue eare, for I wil speake of excellent things, and the opening of my lips *shall teach* things that be right.
7 For my mouth shal speake the trueth, and my lips abhorre wickednesse.
8 All the wordes of my mouth *are* righteous: there is no lewdnesse, nor frowardnesse in them.
9 They are al plaine to him that wil vnderstand, and straight to them that would finde knowledge.
10 Receiue mine instruction, and not siluer, and knowledge rather then fine gold.
11 For wisedome is better then precious stones: and all pleasures are not to be compared vnto her.
12 I wisedome dwell with prudence, and I finde foorth knowledge *and* counsels.
13 The feare of the Lord *is* to hate euill: as pride, and arrogancie, and the euil way: and a mouth *that speaketh* lewd things, doe I hate.
14 I haue counsell and wisedome: I am vnderstanding, *and* I haue strength.
15 By me Kings reigne, & princes decree Iustice.
16 By me princes rule, and the nobles, *and* al the Iudges of the earth.
17 I loue them that loue me: and they that seeke me early shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with mee: *euen* durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 My fruit is better then golde, *euen* then fine gold, and my reuenues *better* then fine ſiluer.

20 I cauſe to walke in the way of righteouſneſſe, *and* in the mids of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That I may cauſe them that loue me to inherit ſubſtance, and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The Lord hath poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way: *I was* before his workes of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, *and* before the earth.

24 When there were no depths, was I begotten, when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled, *and* before the hils, was I begotten.

26 He had not yet made the earth, nor the open places, nor the height of the duſt in the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there, when he ſet the compaſſe vpon the deepe:

28 When he eſtabliſhed the clouds aboue, when he confirmed the fountaines in the deepe:

29 When he gaue his decree to the ſea, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandement, when he appointed the foundations of the earth,

30 Then was I with him *as* a nouriſher, and I was dayly *his* delight, reioycing alway before him,

31 And tooke my ſolace in the compaſſe of his earth: and my delight *is* with the children of men.

32 Therefore now hearken, O children, vnto me: for bleſſed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and be yee wiſe, and refuſe it not: bleſſed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching dayly at my gates, *and* gining attendance at the poſts of my doores.

34 For he that findeth me findeth life, and ſhall obtaine fauour of the Lord.

35 But hee that ſinneth againſt mee, hurteth his owne ſoule: *and* all that hate me loue death.

CHAP. IX.

2 Wiſedome calleth all to her feaſt. 7 The ſcorner will not bee corrected. 10 The feare of God. 13 The conditions of the harlot.

WIſedome hath built her houſe, *and* hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 She hath killed her victuals, drawen her wine, and prepared her table.

3 She hath ſent foorth her maidens, *and* crieth vpon the higheſt places of the citie, *ſaying*,

4 Who ſo is ſimple, let him come hither, *and* to him that is deſtitute of wiſedome ſhee ſaith,

5 Come, *and* eate of my meat, and drinke of the wine *that* I haue drawen.

6 Forſake *your way* ye fooliſh, and ye ſhall liue: and walke in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 Hee that reproueth a ſcorner, purchaſeth to himſelfe ſhame: and hee that rebuketh the wicked, *getteth* himſelfe a blot.

8 Rebuke not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: *but* rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

9 Giue *admonition* to the wiſe, and hee will be the wiſer: teach a righteous man, and hee will increaſe in learning.

10 The beginning of wiſedome *is* the feare of the Lord, and the knowledge of holy things *is* vnderſtanding.

11 For thy dayes ſhalbe multiplied by mee, and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe augmented.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelfe, *and if* thou be a ſcorner, thou alone ſhalt ſuffer.

13 ¶ A fooliſh woman *is* troubleſome: ſhee *is* ignorant, and knoweth nothing.

14 But ſhee ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeat in the high places of the citie,

15 To call them that paſſe by the way, that goe right on the way, *ſaying*,

16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him come hither, and to him that is deſtitute of wiſedome, ſhee ſaith alſo,

17 Stollen waters are ſweete, and hid bread is pleaſant.

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her gueſts *are* in the deepe of hell.

CHAP. X.

In this Chapter, and all that follow, vnto the thirtieth, the wiſe man exhorteth by diuers ſentences, which he calleth parables, to follow vertue, and flee vice: and ſheweth alſo what profit commeth of wiſedome, and what hinderayce proceedeth of fooliſhneſſe.

¶ THE PARABLES OF SALOMON.

A Wiſe * ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne *is* an heauineſſe to his mother. *Chap. 15. 20.*

2 The treaſures of wickednеſſe profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

3 The Lord will not famiſh the ſoule of the righteous: but he caſteth away the ſubſtance of the wicked.

4 A ‖ ſlouthfull hand maketh poore: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. *‖ Or, deceitfull.*

5 He that gathereth in Summer *is* the ſonne of wiſedome: *but* hee that ſleepeth in harueſt, *is* the ſonne of confuſion.

6 Bleſsings *are* vpon the head of the righteous: her iniquitie ſhall couer the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memorial of the iuſt *ſhall be* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart wil receiue commandements: but the fooliſh in † talke ſhall be beaten. *† Ebr. lips.*

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh ‖ boldly: but he that peruerteth his wayes ſhalbe knowen. *‖ Or, ſurely*

10 Hee that winketh with the eye, worketh ſorrow, and he that is fooliſh in talke ſhalbe beaten.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a welſpring of life: but iniquitie couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp contentions: but * loue couereth all treſpaſſes. *2. Cor. 12. 4. 1. pet. 4. 8.*

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding wiſdome is found, and a rod ſhalbe for the backe of him that is deſtitute of wiſedome.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foole *is* a preſent deſtruction.

15 The rich mans goods are his ſtrong citie: *but* the feare of the needie *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: *but* the reuenues of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He that regardeth inſtruction *is in* the way of life: but hee that refuſeth correction goeth out of the way.

18 Hee that diſſembleth hatred with lying lips, and he that inuenteth ſlander, is a foole.

19 In many words there cannot want iniquitie, but he that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt man *is as* fined ſiluer: *but* the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous do feed many: but fooles ſhall die for want of wiſedome.

22 The bleſsing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he doth adde no ſorowes with it.

23 *It is* as a pastime to a foole to doe wickedly: but wisedome *is* vnderstanding to a man.

24 That which the wicked feareth shall come vpon him: but *God* wil grant the desire of the righteous.

25 As the whirlewinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is as* an euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger *is* to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes: so *is* the slouthfull to them that send him.

27 The feare of the Lord increaseth the dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked shalbe diminished.

28 The patient abiding of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the hope of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the Lord *is* strength to the vpright man: but feare shall be for the workers of iniquitie.

30 The righteous shall neuer be remoued: but the wicked shall not dwell in the land.

31 The mouth of the iust shall bee fruitfull in wisedome: but the tongue of the froward shall bee cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous knowe what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* froward things.

CHAP. XI.

FAlse balances *are* an abomination vnto the Lord: but a perfect † weight pleaseth him. †Eb. *stone*

2 When pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly *is* wisedome.

3 The vprightnesse of the iust shall guide them: but the frowardnesse of the transgressours shall destroy them.

4 *Riches auaileth not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death. Ezek. 7. 19. Eccl. 5. 1.

5 The righteousnesse of the vpright shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall in his owne wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the iust shall deliuer them: but the transgressours shall bee taken in *their* owne wickednesse.

7 *When a wicked man dieth, *his* hope perisheth, and the hope of the vniust shall perish. Wis. 5. 15.

8 The righteous escapeth out of trouble, and the wicked shall come in his stead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth hurteth his neighbour: but the righteous shall be deliuered by knowledge.

10 In the prosperitie of the righteous the city reioyceth, and when the wicked perish, *there is* ioy.

11 By the ‖ blessing of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is subuerted by the mouth of the wicked. ‖Or, *prosperitie.*

12 Hee that despiseth his neighbour, is destitute of wisdome: but a man of vnderstanding wil keepe silence.

13 Hee that goeth about *as* a slanderer, discouereth a secret: but he that is of a faithfull heart, concealeth a matter.

14 Where no counsell is, the people fall: but where many counsellers are, *there is* health.

15 Hee shall bee sore vexed, that is suretie for a stranger, and he that hateth suretishp, is sure.

16 A ‖ gracious woman attaineth honour, and the strong men attaine riches. ‖Or, *modest.*

17 He that is merciful rewardeth his owne soule: but he that troubleth his owne ‖ flesh, *is* cruell. ‖Or, *neighbour.*

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but hee that soweth righteousnesse, *shall receiue* a sure reward.

19 As righteousnesse *leadeth* to life: so hee that followeth euill, *seeketh* his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, *are* abomination to the Lord: but they that are vpright in *their* way, *are* his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seede of the righteous shall escape.

22 *As* a iewell of golde in a swines snout, *so is* a faire woman, which ‖ lacketh discretion. ‖Or, *is of vncomely behauiour*

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the hope of the wicked *is* indignation.

24 There is that scattereth, and is more increased, but hee that spareth more then is right, surely *commeth* to pouertie.

25 The † liberall person shall haue plentie: and he that watereth shall also haue raine. †Ebr. *the soule of*

26 Hee that withdraweth the corne, the people will curse him: but blessing *shall bee* vpon the head of him that selleth corne. *blessing shall be made fat.*

27 He that seeketh good things, getteth fauour: but he that seeketh euill, it shall come to him.

28 Hee that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a leafe.

29 He that troubleth his owne house shall inherite the winde, and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise in heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is as* a tree of life, and he that winneth soules, *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall bee recompensed in the earth: how much more the wicked and the sinner?

CHAP. XII.

HEe that loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth correction, *is* a foole.

2 A good man getteth fauour of the Lord: but the man of wicked imaginations wil be condemned.

3 A man cannot bee established by wickednesse: but the roote of the righteous shall not bee moued.

4 A † vertuous woman *is* the crowne of her husband: but shee that maketh *him* ashamed, *is* as corruption in his bones. †Eb. *strong or, painefull.*

5 The thoughts of the iust *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceitfull.

6 The talking of the wicked *is* to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the righteous will deliuer them.

7 *God* ouerthroweth the wicked, and they are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended for his wisdome: but the froward in heart shall be despised.

9 Hee that is despised, and *is* his owne seruant, is better then he that boasteth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 *He that tilleth his land, shalbe satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, *is* destitute of ‖ vnderstanding. *Chap. 28. 19. eccl. 20. 27.*

12 The wicked desireth the net of euils: but the roote of the righteous giueth *fruit*. ‖Or, *defence.*

13 The euil man is snared by the wickednesse of *his* lips, but the iust shall come out of aduersitie.

14 A man shall bee satiate with good things by the fruit of *his* mouth, & the recompense of a mans hand shall *God* giue vnto him.

15 The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that heareth counsell *is* wise.

16 A foole in a day shalbe knowen by his anger: but he that couereth shame *is* wise.

17 Hee that speaketh trueth, will shewe righteousnesse

ousnesse: but a false witnesse *vseth* deceit.

Eſa.14.3. 18 *There is that speaketh *wordes* like the prickings of a sword: but the tongue of wise men *is* health.

19 The lips of trueth shall be stable for euer: but a lying tongue *varieth* incontinently.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace *shall be* ioy.

21 There shall none iniquitie come to the iust: but the wicked are full of euill.

22 The lying lips *are* an abomination to the Lord: but they that deale truely *are* his delight.

23 A wise man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of the fooles publisheth foolishnesse.

Eſa.10.4. 24 *The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the idle *shalbe* vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of man doth bring it downe: but a good word reioyceth it.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked will deceiue them.

27 The deceitfull man rosteth not that he tooke in hunting: but the riches of the diligent man *are* precious.

28 Life *is* in the way of righteousnesse, and *in that* path way *there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise sonne *will obey* the instruction of his father: but a scorner will heare no rebuke.

2 A man shall eate good things by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soule of the trespasser *shall suffer* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth his lips, destruction *shalbe* to him.

4 The sluggard lusteth, but his soule hath nought: but the soule of the diligent shall haue plentie.

5 A righteous man hateth lying words: but the wicked causeth slander and shame.

†Eb. way. 6 Righteousnes preserueth the vpright of †life: but wickednesse ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, and hath nothing: *and* that maketh himselfe poore, hauing great riches.

8 A man *will giue* his riches for the ransome of *his* life: but the poore cannot heare the reproch.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Onely by pride doth *man* make contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 The riches of vanitie shall diminish: but hee that gathereth with the hand shall increase *them*.

12 The hope that is deferred *is* the fainting of the heart: but when the desire commeth, *it is as* a tree of life.

13 He that despiseth the word, hee shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the commaundement, he shalbe rewarded.

14 The instruction of a wise man *is as* the well-spring of life, to turne away frō the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding maketh acceptable: but the way of the disobedient *is* hated.

26 Euery wise man will worke by knowledge: but a foole will spread abroad folly.

Chap.25. 13. 17 *A wicked messenger falleth into euill: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* preseruation.

18 Pouertie and shame *is* to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth correction, shall be honoured.

19 A desire accomplished delighteth the soule: but *it is* an abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with the wise shall bee wise: but a companion of fooles shall be afflicted.

21 Affliction followeth sinners: but vnto the righteous *God* will recompense good.

22 The good man shall giue inheritance vnto *his* childrens children: and the riches of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 Much food *is* in the field of the poore: but *the field* is destroyed without discretion.

Chap.23. 13.eccle. 30.1. 24 *He that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betime.

25 The righteous eateth to the contentation of his minde: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

A Wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish destroyeth it with her owne hands.

Iob. 12.4. 2 *Hee that walketh in his righteousnesse, feareth the Lord: but he that is lewd in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* the rod of pride: but the lips of the wise preserue them.

4 Where none oxen *are*, there the cribbe *is* emptie: but much increase *commeth* by the strength of the oxe.

5 A faithful witnesse will not lie: but a false record will speake lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth* it not: but knowledge *is* easie to him that will vnderstand.

7 Depart from the foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the foolishnes of the fooles *is* deceit.

9 The foole maketh a mocke of sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth the bitternes of his soule, and the stranger shall not meddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall bee destroyed: but the Tabernacle of the righteous shall flourish.

Chap.16. 25. 12 *There is a way that seemeth right to a man: but the issues thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughing the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heauinesse.

14 The heart that declineth shall be saciate with his owne wayes: but a good man *shall depart* from him.

15 The foolish will beleeue euery thing: but the prudent will consider his steps.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euil: but a foole rageth and is careles.

17 Hee that is hastie to anger committeth folly, and a † busie body is hated.

†Ebr. the man of imaginations. 18 The foolish doe inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill shall bow before the good, and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but the friends of the rich *are* many.

21 The sinner despiseth his neighbour: but hee that hath mercy on the poore, *is* blessed.

22 Doe they not erre that imagine euill? but to them that thinke on good things *shall be* mercy and trueth.

23 In all labour there is abundance: but the talke of the lips *bringeth* onely want.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches, *and* the folly of fooles *is* foolishnesse.

25 A faithfull witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceiuer speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the Lord *is* an assured strength, and his children shall haue hope.

27 The

27 The feare of the Lord *is as* a welſpring of life, to auoid the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of the people is the honour of a king, and for the want of people *commeth* the deſtruction of the Prince.

29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great wiſdome: but he that is of a haſty minde, exalteth folly.

‖Or, body. 30 A ſound heart *is* the life of the ‖ fleſh: but enuie *is* the rotting of the bones.

Cha.17.5. 31 * He that oppreſſeth the poore, reproaueth him that made him: but hee honoureth him, that hath mercie on the poore.

32 The wicked ſhalbe caſt away for his malice: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

‖Or, and the mercy of the people is a ſacrifice for ſinne. 33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, and is knowen in the middes of fooles.

34 Iuſtice exalteth a nation, ‖ but ſin is a ſhame to the people.

35 The pleaſure of a king *is* in a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath ſhall be toward him that is lewd.

CHAP. XV.

Chap.25. 15. A * Soft anſwere putteth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

Verſe 28 2 The tongue of the wiſe vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles * babbleth out fooliſhneſſe.

3 The eyes of the Lord in euery place beholde the euill and the good.

4 A wholeſome tongue *is as* a tree of life: but the frowardneſſe thereof *is* the breaking of the minde.

5 A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth correction, is prudent.

6 The houſe of the righteous *hath* much treaſure: but the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe do ſpread abroad knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doth* not ſo.

8 The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination to the Lord: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the Lord: but he loueth him that followeth righteouſneſſe.

10 Inſtruction is euill to him that forſaketh the way, *and* he that hateth correction, ſhall die.

11 Hell & deſtruction *are* before the Lord: how much more the hearts of the ſonnes of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not him that rebuketh him, neither will he go vnto the wiſe.

Chap. 17. 22. 13 * A ioyfull heart maketh a cherefull countenance: but by the ſorow of the heart the minde is heauy.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of the foole is fed with fooliſhneſſe.

†Ebr. heart. 15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but a good † conſcience *is* a continuall feaſt.

Pſal 37. 16. 16 * Better *is* a litle with the feare of the Lord, then great treaſure and trouble therewith.

17 Better *is* a dinner of greene herbs where loue *is*, then a ſtalled oxe and hatred therewith.

Chap. 29. 22. 18 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to wrath, appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of a ſlouthfull man *is as* an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is plaine.

Cha.10.1 20 * A wiſe ſonne reioyceth the father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 Fooliſhneſſe *is* ioy to him that is deſtitute of vnderſtanding: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 Without counſel thoughts come to nought: but in the multitude of counſellers there is ſtedfaſtneſſe.

23 A ioy *commeth* to a man by the anſwere of his mouth: and how good *is* a word in due ſeaſon?

24 The way of life *is* on high to the prudent, to auoide from hell beneath.

25 The Lord wil deſtroy the houſe of the proud men: but he will eſtabliſh the borders of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are abomination to the Lord: but the pure *haue* pleaſant wordes.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his own houſe: but he that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwer: but the wicked mans mouth babbleth euil things.

29 The Lord is farre off from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart, and a good name maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that hearkeneth to the correction of life, ſhall lodge among the wiſe.

32 Hee that refuſeth inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that obeyeth correction getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the Lord *is* the inſtruction of wiſdome: and before honour *goeth* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart *are* in man: but the anſwere of the tongue *is* of the Lord.

2 All the waies of man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth the ſpirits.

†Ebr, role 3 †Commit thy works vnto the Lord, and thy thoughts ſhall be directed.

4 The Lord hath made all things for his owne ſake: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euil.

Chap. 11. 21. 5 All that are proud in heart, *are* an abomination to the Lord: *though* * hand *ioyne* in hand, hee ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercie and truth iniquitie ſhalbe forgiue, and by the feare of the Lord they depart from euil.

7 When the waies of a man pleaſe the Lord, he will make alſo his enemies at peace with him.

Chap. 15. 16. pſal. 37. 16. 8 *Better is a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenues without equitie.

9 The heart of man purpoſeth his way: but the Lord doeth direct his ſteps.

10 A diuine ſentence *ſhalbe* in ỹ lips of the king, his mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe in iudgement.

Cha. 11. 1. 11 * A true waight and ballance are of ỹ Lord: all the weights of the bagge *are* his worke.

12 It is an abomination to kings to cõmit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by iuſtice.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of kings, and the king loueth him that ſpeaketh right things.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life: and his fauour *is as* a cloud of the latter raine.

Cha. 8. 10. 16 *How much better is it to get wiſdome then gold? and to get vnderſtanding is more to be deſired then ſiluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to decline from euil, *and* he kepeth his ſoule, that keepeth his way.

18 Pride *goeth* before deſtruction, and an high minde before the fall.

19 Better it is to be of humble minde with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoiles with the proud.

Pſal. 125 1. 20 He that is wiſe in *his* buſineſſe ſhal find good: and * he that truſteth in the Lord he is bleſſed.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhalbe called prudent: and the ſweetneſſe of the lips ſhal increaſe doctrine.

22 Vnder-

22 Vnderſtanding *is* a well ſpring of life vnto them that haue it: and the inſtruction of fooles *is* follie.

23 The heart of the wiſe guideth his mouth wiſely, and addeth doctrine to his lips.

24 Faire words *are as* an hony combe, ſweetneſſe to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

Chap. 14. 12. 25 *There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto man: but the iſſue thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 The perſon that trauaileth, trauaileth for himſelfe: for his mouth †craueth it of him.

†Eb. boweth vpon him. 27 A wicked man diggeth vp euill, and in his lips *is* like burning fire.

28 A froward perſon ſoweth ſtriſe: and a tale-teller maketh diuiſion among princes.

29 A wicked man deceiueth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe wickednesse: he moueth his lips, *and* bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 Age is a crowne of glory, *when* it is found in the way of righteouſneſſe.

32 He that is ſlow vnto anger, is better then the mightie man: and he that ruleth his owne mind, *is better* then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſition thereof *is* of the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter is a drie morſell, *if* peace *be* with it, then a houſe full of ſacrifices *with* ſtriſe.

Eccluz. 10. 26. 2 *A diſcreet ſeruant ſhal haue rule ouer a lewd ſonne, and he ſhall diuide the heritage among the brethren.

3 *As is* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo the Lord tryeth the hearts.

4 The wicked giueth heede to falſe lips, *and* a lyar hearkeneth to the naughtie tongue.

Chap. 14. 31. 5 *He that mocketh the poore, reproacheth him that made him: and he that reioyceth at deſtruction, ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.

6 Childrens children are the crowne of the elders: and the glory of the children *are* their fathers.

†Gr. the lip of excellencie. 7 † High talke becommeth not a foole, much leſſe a lying talke a prince.

8 A reward *is as* a ſtone pleaſant in the eyes of them that haue it: it proſpereth whitherſoeuer it turneth.

9 He that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ſeeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth ẏ prince.

10 A reproofe entreth more into him that hath vnderſtanding, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

11 A ſeditious perſon ſeeketh onely euil, and a cruell meſſenger ſhall be ſent againſt him.

12 *It is better* for a man to meet a beare robbed of her whelps, then a foole in his folly.

Rom. 12. 17. 1. theſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9. 13 *He that rewardeth euil for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

14 The beginning of ſtriſe *is as* one that openeth the waters: therefore or the contention be medled with, leaue off.

Iſai. 5. 23. chap. 24. 24. 15 *Hee that iuſtifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iuſt, euen they both are abomination to the Lord.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of the foole to get wiſedome, and *he hath* no heart?

17 A friend loueth at all times: and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

18 A man deſtitute of vnderſtanding toucheth the hand, and becommeth ſurety for his neighbour.

19 He loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtriſe: *and* he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 The froward heart findeth no good: and hee that hath a naughtie tongue, ſhall fall into euil.

21 He that begetteth a foole, *getteth* himſelfe ſorow, and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

22 *A ioyfull heart cauſeth good health: but a ſorowfull mind drieth the bones. Chap. 15. 13.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome to wreſt the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wiſedome *is* in the face of him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the corners of the world. Eccl. 2. 14 and 8. 1.

25 A fooliſh ſonne is a griefe vnto his father, and a * heauineſſe to her that bare him. Cha. 10. 1.

26 Surely it is not good to condemne the iuſt, nor that the princes ſhould ſmite *ſuch* for equitie.

27 He that hath knowledge ſpareth his wordes, & a man of vnderſtanding *is* of an excellent ſpirit.

28 Euen a foole (when he holdeth his peace) is counted wiſe, & he that ſtoppeth his lips, prudent.

CHAP. XVIII.

FOr the deſire *thereof* he wil ſeparate himſelfe to ſeeke it, *and* occupy himſelfe in all wiſedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding: but that his heart may be diſcouered.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth contempt, and with the vile man reproch.

4 The words of a mans mouth *are like* deepe waters, *and* the wel-ſpring of wiſdome *is like* a flowing riuer.

5 It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to cauſe the righteous to fall in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips come with ſtriſe, and his mouth calleth for ſtripes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his owne deſtruction, and his lips *are* a ſnare for his ſoule.

8 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as flatterings, and they goe downe into the bowels of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlouthfull in his worke, is euen the brother of him that is a great waſter.

10 The Name of the Lord *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous turneth vnto it, and is exalted.

11 *The rich mans riches *are* his ſtrong city, and as an hie wall in his imagination. Chap. 10. 15.

12 *Before deſtruction the heart of man is hauty, and before glory *goeth* lowlineſſe. Chap. 16. 18.

13 *He that anſwereth a matter before he heare it, it is folly and ſhame vnto him. Eccluz. 11. 8.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit, who can beare it?

15 A wiſe heart getteth knowledge, and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh learning.

16 A mans gift enlargeth him, and leadeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *is* iuſt: then commeth his neighbor, & maketh enquiry of him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and maketh a partition among the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to winne* then a ſtrong city, and *their* contentions *are* like the barre of a palace.

20 With the fruite of a mans mouth ſhall his belly be ſatisfied, *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death & life *are* in the power of the tongue, and they that loue it, ſhall eat the fruit thereof.

22 He that findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and receiueth fauour of the Lord.

23 The poore ſpeaketh *with* praiers: but the rich anſwereth roughly.

24 A man *that hath* friends, *ought* to ſhew himſelfe friendly: for a friend is neerer then a brother.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

Cha.28.6. BEtter *is the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then hee that abuſeth his lippes, and is a foole.

2 For without knowledge the mind isnot good, and he that haſteth with his feete, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhnes of a man peruerteth his way, and his heart fretteth againſt the Lord.

4 Riches gather many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

Deut.19. 19.dan. 13.62. 5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many reuerence the face of the Prince, and euery man *is* friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 All the brethren of ỹ poore do hate him: how much more will his friends depart farre from him? though he be inſtant with words, *yet* they will not.

8 He that poſſeſſeth vnderſtanding, loueth his owne ſoule, and keepeth wiſedom to find goodnes.

9 A falſe witneſſe ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Pleaſure is not comely for a foole, much leſſe for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 The diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and his glory *is* to paſſe by an offence.

Cha.20.2. Chap.17. 21. 12 *The Kings wrath *is* like the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* like the deaw vpon the graſſe.

Cha.21.9 13 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamity of his father, *and the contentions of a wife *are like* a continual dropping.

Chap.18. 22. 14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of the father: but a * prudent wife *commeth* of the Lord.

15 Slothfulneſſe cauſeth to fall aſleepe, and a deceitfull perſon ſhalbe affamiſhed.

16 Hee that keepeth the commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 He that hath mercie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and the Lord will recompenſe him that which he hath giuen.

18 Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare for his murmuring.

19 *A man* of much anger ſhal ſuffer puniſhment: and though thou deliuer *him*, yet will *his anger* come againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 Many deuices *are* in a mans heart: but the counſell of the Lord ſhall ſtand.

22 That that is to bee deſired of a man *is* his goodneſſe, and a poore man is better then a liar.

23 The feare of the Lord *leadeth* to life: and he that is filled *therewith* ſhall continue, *and* ſhall not be viſited with euill.

Chap 26. 15. 24 *The ſlothful hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not put it to his mouth againe.

Chap.21. 11. 25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the fooliſh wil beware: and reproue the prudent, and hee will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 He that deſtroyeth *his* father, *or* chaſeth away *his* mother, *is* a lewd and ſhamefull childe.

27 My ſonne, heare no more the inſtruction, that cauſeth to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 A wicked witneſſe mocketh at iudgement, and the mouth of the wicked ſwalloweth vp iniquitie.

29 *But* iudgements are prepared for the ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of the fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, *and* ſtrong drinke is raging: & whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 *The feare of the King *is* like the roaring of a lion: he that prouoketh him vnto anger, ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule. Chap. 19. 12.

3 *It is* a mans honour to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 The ſlothfull will not plowe, becauſe of winter: *therefore* ſhall he begge in ſummer, but haue nothing.

5 The counſell in the heart of man *is like* deepe waters: but a man that hath vnderſtanding, will draw it out.

6 Many men will boaſt euery one of his owne goodneſſe: but who can find a faithfull man?

7 Hee that walketh in his integritie *is* iuſt: *and* bleſſed *ſhall* his children *be* after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, chaſeth away all euill with his eyes.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made mine heart clean, I am cleane from my ſinne? 1.King.8. 46. 2.chr. 6.36. eccles.7.22. 1.ioh.1.8.

10 Diuers † weights, and diuers meaſures, both theſe are enen abomination vnto the Lord.

11 A childe alſo is knowen by his doings, whether his worke be pure and right.

12 The Lord hath made both theſe, euen the eare to heare, and the eye to ſee.

13 Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come vnto pouertie: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt bee ſatisfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught, ſaith the buyer: but when he is gone apart, he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of precious ſtones: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewel.

16 *Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and a pledge of him for the ſtranger. Chap.27. 13.

17 The bread of deceit *is* ſweete to a man: but afterward his mouth ſhalbe filled with grauel.

18 Eſtabliſh the thoughts by counſell: and by counſell make warre.

19 Hee that goeth about *as* a ſlanderer, diſcouereth *ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips. Chap. 11. 13.

20 *He that curſeth his father or his mother, his light ſhall be put out in obſcure darkeneſſe. Exod.21. 17.leuit. 29.2.mat. 15.4.

21 An heritage is haſtily gotten at the beginning, but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou, * I will recompenſe euill: *but* waite vpon the Lord, and he ſhall ſaue thee. Deut.32. 35.chap.

23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the Lord, and deceitfull balances *are* not good. 17.13. & 24.29.

24 * The ſteps of man *are ruled* by the Lorde: how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way? rom.12. 17.1.thef. 5.15. 1. pet.3.9.

25 It is a deſtruction for a man to deuoure that which is ſanctified, and after the vowes to inquire. Cha.15.2. and verſe 10.

26 A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and cauſeth the wheele to turne ouer them. Ierr.10. 23.

27 The light of the Lord *is* the breath of man, and ſearcheth all the bowels of the belly. Chap.29.

28 *Mercy and trueth preſerue the king: for his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed with mercie. 14.

29 The beauty of young men *is* their ſtrength, and the glory of the aged *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of the wound ſerueth to purge the euill, and the ſtripes within the bowels of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the Lord, *as* the riuers of waters, he turneth it whitherſoeuer it pleaſeth him.

2 Euery * way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the Lord pondereth the hearts. Cha.16.2.

3 *To

Mica.6.8 3 *To doe iuſtice and iudgement is more acceptable to the Lord then ſacrifice.

4 A hautie looke and a proud heart, *which is* ‖Or, plowing. the ‖ light of the wicked, *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *doe* ſurely *bring* abundance: but whoſoeuer is haſtie *commeth* ſurely to pouertie.

Chap.13.11. 6 *The gathering of treaſures by a deceitfull tongue, *is* vanitie toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall deſtroy them: for they haue refuſed to execute iudgement.

8 The way of ſome *is* peruerted and ſtrange: but of the pure man, his worke *is* right.

Chap.19.13.and 25.24. 9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe toppe, then with a contentious woman in a ‖wide houſe. ‖Or, in a great family.

10 The ſoule of the wicked wiſheth euill: *and* his neighbour hath no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the fooliſh is wiſe: and when one inſtructeth the wiſe he will receiue knowledge.

12 The righteous teacheth the houſe of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth ỹ wicked for *their* euil.

13 He that ſtoppeth his eare at the crying of the poore, he ſhall alſo crie, and not be heard.

14 A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a gift in the boſome great wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iuſt to do iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 A man that wandereth out of the way of wiſdome, ſhall remaine in the Congregation of the dead.

17 Hee that loueth paſtime *ſhalbe* a poore man: *and* he that loueth wine and oile, ſhall not be rich.

18 The wicked *ſhalbe* a ranſome for the iuſt, and the tranſgreſſor for the righteous.

Eccluſ.25.28,22. 19 *It is better to dwell in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and angry woman.

23 In the houſe of the wiſe is a pleaſant treaſure and oyle: but a fooliſh man deuoureth it.

21 Hee that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercie, ſhall find life, righteouſneſſe and glory.

22 A wiſe man goeth vp into the citie of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 Hee that keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from afflictions.

24 Proud, hautie, *and* ſcornefull *is* his name, that worketh in *his* arrogancie wrath.

25 The deſire of the ſlothful ſlayeth him: for his hands refuſe to worke.

26 He coueteth euermore greedily, but the righteous giueth, and ſpareth not.

Cha.13.1. Iſa.1.13. ecclus.34.21. 27 The *ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination: how much more when he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

Cha.19.5. 28 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but hee that heareth, ſpeaketh continually.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but the iuſt he will direct his way.

30 There is no wiſdome, neither vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the Lord.

31 The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but ſaluation *is* of the Lord.

CHAP. XXII.

Eccle.7.3 A *Good name is to bee choſen aboue great riches, and louing fauour is aboue ſiluer and aboue gold.

Chap.29.13. 2 *The rich and poore meete together: the Lord ‖ is the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man ſeeth the plague, and hideth himſelfe: but the fooliſh goe on ſtill, and are puniſhed. Chap.27.12.

4 The reward of humility, *and* the feare of God *is* riches, and glory, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: *but* hee that regardeth his ſoule, will depart farre from them.

6 Teach a childe in the trade of his way, and when he is old, he ſhall not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant to the man that lendeth.

8 He that ſoweth iniquitie, ſhall reape affliction, and the rod of his anger ſhall faile.

9 *He that hath a good eye, he ſhal be bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread vnto the poore. Eccluſ.31.23.

10 Caſt out the ſcorner, and ſtrife ſhall goe out: ſo contention and reproch ſhall ceaſe.

11 He that loueth purenes of heart *for* the grace of his lips, the king *ſhalbe* his friend.

12 The eyes of the Lord preſerue knowledge: but he ouerthroweth the words of the tranſgreſſor.

13 The ſlothfull man ſayth, A Lion *is* without, I ſhall be ſlaine *in* the ſtreete.

14 The mouth of ſtrange women *is as* a deepe pit: he with whom the Lord is angry, ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe *is* bound in the heart of a child: but the rod of correction ſhall driue it away from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe himſelfe, *and* giueth vnto the rich, *ſhall* ſurely *come* to pouertie.

17 ¶ Incline thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wiſe, and applie thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For *it ſhall be* pleaſant, if thou keepe them in thy belly, *and if* they be directed together in thy lippes.

19 That thy confidence may be in the Lord, I haue ſhewed thee this day: thou therfore *take heed.*

20 Haue not I written vnto thee three times in counſels and knowledge,

21 That I might ſhew thee the aſſurance of the words of trueth, to anſwere the words of trueth to them that ſend to thee?

22 Rob not the poore, becauſe he is poore, neither oppreſſe the afflicted in † iudgement. †Ebr. in the gate.

23 For the Lord * will defend their cauſe, and ſpoile the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoyle them. Chap.23.11.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man, neither goe with the furious man,

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and receiue deſtruction to thy ſoule.

26 Be not thou of them that touch the hand, *nor* among them that are ſurety for debts.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why *cauſeſt thou* that he ſhould take thy bed from vnder thee?

28 Thou ſhalt not * remoue the ancient bounds which thy fathers haue made. Deut.27.17.chap.23.10.

29 Thou ſeeſt that a diligent man in his buſineſſe ſtandeth before kings, *and* ſtandeth not before the baſe ſort.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what is before thee,

2 And put the knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to the appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his daintie meats: for it is a deceiuable meate.

4 Trauaile not too much to be rich, *but* ceaſe from

from thy wiſedome.

5 Wilt thou caſt thine eyes vpon it, which is nothing? for *riches* taketh her to her wings, as an eagle, and flyeth into the heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither deſire his daintie meates.

7 For as though hee thought it in his heart, ſo wil he ſay vnto thee, Eate, and drinke: but his heart is not with thee.

8 Thou ſhalt vomit thy morſels that thou haſt eaten, and thou ſhalt loſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

10 *Remoue not the ancient bounds, and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe. *Deut. 27. 17. chap. 22.28. Chap. 22. 23.*

11 For he that redeemeth them is mightie: hee will * defend their cauſe againſt thee.

12 Apply thine heart to inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withhold not correction from the childe: if thou ſmite him with the rod, he ſhall not die. *Chap. 13. 24. and 19.18. eccluſ. 30.1*

14 Thou ſhalt ſmite him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, mine heart ſhall reioyce, and I alſo.

16 And my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake righteous things.

17 * Let not thine heart bee enuious againſt ſinners: but *let it be* in ỹ feare of the Lord continually. *Pſal. 37.1 eba. 24. 1.*

18 For ſurely there is an end, and thy hope ſhall not be cut off.

19 O thou my ſonne, heare, and bee wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Keepe not company with † drunkards, *nor* with † gluttons. *†Ebr. wine bibbers. † Ebr. deuourers of fleſh.*

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall bee poore, and the ſleeper ſhalbe clothed with ragges.

22 Obey thy father that hath begotten thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old:

23 Buy the trueth, but ſell it not: *likewiſe* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wiſe child, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhalbe glad, and ſhe that bare thee, ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes delight in my wayes.

27 *For a whore *is as* a deep ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is as* a narrow pit. *Chap. 22. 14.*

28 *Alſo ſhe lieth in wait as for a pray, and ſhee increaſeth the tranſgreſſors among men. *Eba. 7. 12.*

29 To whome is woe? to whome is ſorrow? to whom is ſtriſe? to whom is murmuring? to whom are wounds without cauſe? *and* to whom is the redneſſe of the eyes?

30 *Euen* to them that tary long at the wine, to them that goe and ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, *and* when it ſheweth his colour in the cup, *or* goeth downe pleaſantly.

32 In the end thereof it will bite like a ſerpent, and hurt like a cockatrice:

33 Thine eyes ſhall looke vpon ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall ſpeake lewd things.

34 And thou ſhalt be as one that ſleepeth in the mids of the ſea, and as he that ſleepeth in the toppe of the maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken mee, *ſhalt thou ſay, but* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *but* I knew not when I awoke: *therefore* will I ſeeke it yet ſtill.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE * not thou enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them. *Pſal. 37.1 chap. 23. 17.*

2 For their heart imagineth deſtruction, and their lips ſpeake miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and with vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong: for a man of vnderſtanding increaſeth *his* ſtrength.

6 * For with counſell thou ſhalt enterpriſe thy warre, and in the multitude of them that can giue counſell, *is* health. *Chap. 20. 18.*

7 Wiſedome is high to a foole: *therefore* hee cannot open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth to doe euill, men ſhall call him an authour of wickedneſſe.

9 The wicked thought of a foole *is* ſinne, and the ſcorner *is* an abomination vnto men.

10 *If* thou bee faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength *is* ſmall.

11 Deliuer them that are drawen to death: and wilt thou not preſerue them that are ledde to bee ſlaine?

12 If thou ſay, Behold, wee knew not of it: hee that pondreth the hearts, doeth not he vnderſtand it? and hee that keepeth thy ſoule, knoweth hee it not? will not he alſo recompenſe euery man according to his workes?

13 My ſonne, eate hony, for it is good, and the hony combe, *for it is* ſweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So ſhall the knowledge of wiſedome be vnto thy ſoule if thou finde it, and there ſhalbe an ‖ end, and thine hope ſhall not be cut off. *‖ Or, reward.*

15 Lay no wait, O wicked man, againſt ỹ houſe of the righteous, and ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth againe: but the wicked fall into miſchiefe.

17 Be thou not glad when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart reioyce when he ſtumbleth,

18 Leſt the Lord ſee it, and it diſpleaſe him, and he turne his wrath from him.

19 *Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of the malicious, neither be enuious at the wicked. *Pſal. 37.1 chap. 23. 17.*

20 For there ſhall bee none end *of plagues* to the euill man: * the light of the wicked ſhalbe put out. *Iba. 13. 9.*

21 My ſonne, feare the Lorde, and the king, *and* meddle not with them that are ſeditious.

22 For their deſtruction ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 ALSO THESE THINGS PERTEINE TO THE WISE, It is not good † to haue reſpect of any perſon in iudgement. *†Ebr. to know the face.*

24 He that ſayth to the wicked, *Thou art righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, and the multitude ſhall abhorre him. *Chap. 17. 15. iſa 5. 23.*

25 But to them that rebuke *him*, ſhalbe pleaſure, and vpon them ſhall come the pleaſure of goodnes.

26 They ſhall kiſſe the lips of him that anſwereth vpright words.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make ready thy things in the field, and after build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: for wilt thou deceiue with thy lips?

29 *Say not, I will doe to him, as he hath done to me, I will recompenſe euery man according to his worke. *Chap. 20. 22.*

30 I paſſed by the field of the ſlothfull, & by the vineyard of the man deſtitute of vnderſtanding.

31 And lo, it was all growen ouer with thornes,

and

and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I beheld, *and* I conſidered it well: I looked vpon it, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 *Yet* a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So thy pouerty commeth, *as* one that trauaileth by the way, & thy neceſsity like an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 THESE ARE ALSO PARABLES of Salomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 THe glory of God *is* to conceale a thing ſecret: but the Kings honour *is* to ſearch out a thing.

3 The heauens in height, and the earth in deepneſſe, and the kings heart can no man ſearch out.

4 Take the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall proceed a veſſell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from the king, and his throne ſhalbe ſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 Boaſt not thy ſelfe before the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

Luke 14. 8. 7 * For it is better, that it bee ſayd vnto thee, Come vp hither, then thou to be put lower, in the preſence of the prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtrife, leſt thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 Debate the matter with thy neigbour, and diſcouer not the ſecret to another,

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie doe not ceaſe.

11 A word ſpoken in his place, *is like* apples of gold with pictures of ſiluer.

12 Hee that reproueth the wiſe, *and* the obedient eare, *is as* a golden eare-ring and an ornament of fine gold.

13 As the colde of the ſnow in the time of harueſt, *ſo is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for he refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 A man that boaſteth of falſe liberalitie, *is like* clouds and wind without raine.

15 A prince is pacified by ſtaying of anger, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bones.

16 *If* thou haue found hony, eate that is ſufficient for thee, leſt thou be ouer full, and vomit it.

17 Withdrawe thy foote from thy neighbours houſe, leſt he be weary of thee, and hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, *is like* an hammer, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, *is like* a broken tooth, and a ſliding foote.

20 He that taketh away the garment in the cold ſeaſon, *is like* vinegre *powred* vpon ‖ nitre, or *like* him that ſingeth ſongs to an heauie heart.

‖ Or, Lume. Rom. 12. 20. 21 * If he that hateth thee, be hungry, giue him bread to eate, and if he be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke.

22 For thou ſhalt lay coales vpon his head, and the Lord ſhall recompenſe thee.

23 *As* the North wind drieth away the raine: ſo doth an angry countenance ỹ ſlandering tongue.

Pro. 21. 9. 24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then w a contentious woman in a wide houſe.

25 *As are* the colde waters to a weary ſoule, ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is like* a troubled well, and a corrupt ſpring.

Eccluſ 3. 22. 27 It is not good to eate much hony: * ſo to ſearch their owne glory *is not* glory.

28 A man that refraineth not his appetite, *is like* a citie which is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS the ſnowe in ſummer, and as the raine in the harueſt *are not meete*, ſo is honour vnſeemely for a foole.

2 As the ſparow by flying, and the ſwallow by flying *eſcape*, ſo the curſe *that is* cauſeleſſe, ſhall not come.

3 Vnto the horſe *belongeth* a whip, to the aſſe a bridle, and a rod to the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his fooliſhneſſe, leſt thou alſo be like him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his fooliſhneſſe, leſt he be wiſe in his owne † conceit. † Heb. eyn.

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, *is as* hee that cutteth off the feete, and drinketh iniquitie.

7 *As* they that liſt vp the legs of the lame, ſo *is* a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 As the cloſing vp of a *precious* ſtone in an heape of ſtones, ſo *is* he that giueth glory to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne ſtanding vp in the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The excellent that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth the tranſgreſſers.

2. Pet. 2. 22. 11 * As a dogge turneth againe to his owne vomit, *ſo* a foole turneth to his fooliſhneſſe.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? more hope *is* of a foole then of him.

13 The ſlothfull man ſayth, A lion *is* in the way: a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges, ſo *doeth* the ſlothfull man vpon his bed.

Chap. 19. 24. 15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in *his* boſom, *and* it grieueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen *men* that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, and medleth with the ſtrife *that belongeth* not vnto him, *is as* one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As he that faineth himſelfe mad, caſteth firebrands, arrowes and mortall things,

19 So *dealeth* the deceitful man with his friend, and ſayth, Am not I in ſport?

20 Without wood the fire is quenched, and without a talebearer ſtrife ceaſeth.

Eccluſ. 28. 10. 21 * *As* the coale maketh burning coales, and wood a fire, ſo the contentious man *is apt* to kindle ſtrife.

Cha. 18. 8. 22 * The words of a talebearer *are* as flatterings, and they go downe into the bowels of the belly.

23 *As* ſiluer droſſe ouerlaid vpon a potſnard, *ſo are* burning lips, and an euill heart.

24 He that hateth will counterfeit with his lips, but in his heart he layeth vp deceit.

25 Though he ſpeake fauourably, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart.

26 Hatred may bee couered by deceit, *but* the malice thereof ſhall be diſcouered in the Congregation.

Eccle. 10. 8. eccluſ. 27. 26. 27 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein, and he that rolleth a ſtone, it ſhall returne vnto him.

28 A falſe tongue hateth the afflicted, and a flattering mouth caſteth mine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOaſt not thy ſelfe of to morow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth: a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

Eccles. 22.15. 3 *A stone *is* heauie, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath *is* heauier then them both.

4 Anger *is* cruell, and wrath *is* raging: but who can stand before enuie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 The wounds of a louer *are* faithfull, and the kisses of an enemie *are* pleasant.

Prou 6.6. 7 *The person that is full despiseth an hony combe: but vnto the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweete.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandreth from his owne place.

9 *As* ointment and perfume reioyce the heart, so *doth* the sweetenesse of a mans friend by heartie counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake thou not: neither enter into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: *for* better is a neighbour *that is* neere, then a brother farre off.

11 My sonne, be wise, and reioyce mine heart, that I may answere him that reprocheth me.

12 A prudent man seeth the plague, and hideth himselfe: *but* the foolish go on still, *&* are punished.

Chap. 20. 16. 13 *Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and a pledge of him for the stranger.

†Eb. blesseth. 14 Hee that †praiseth his friend with a loude voice, rising early in the morning, it shalbe counted to him as a curse.

Chap. 19. 13 and 21.9. 15 * A continuall dropping in the day of raine, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 He that hideth her, hideth the wind, and *she is as* the oyle in his right hand, that vttereth it selfe.

17 Yron sharpeneth yron, so doeth man sharpen the face of his friend.

18 He that keepeth the figtree, shal eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth vpon his master, shall come to honour.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 The graue and destruction can neuer be full, so * the eyes of man can neuer be satisfied.

Eccles. 14.9. 21 *As is* the fining pot for siluer, & the fornace for gold, so *is* euery man according to his dignitie.

Esa. 17.3. 22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat brayed with a pestell: *yet* wil not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Bee diligent to knowe the state of thy flocke, and take heede to the heards.

24 For riches *remaine* not alway, nor the crowne from generation to generation.

25 The hay discouereth it selfe, and the grasse appeareth, and the herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, & the goats *are* the price of the field.

27 And let the milke of the goates *be* sufficient for thy food, for the food of thy family, and for the sustenance of thy maides.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when none pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of the land *there are* many princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding and knowledge *a realme* likewise endureth long.

3 A poore man, if he oppresse the poore, is like a raging raine that *leaueth* no food.

4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but they that keepe the Law, set themselues against them.

5 Wicked men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the Lord, vnderstand all things.

6 *Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnes, then he that peruerteth *his* wayes, though he be rich. Cha. 19.1

7 He that keepeth the Lawe, *is* a child of vnderstanding: but he that feedeth the gluttons, shameth his father.

8 Hee that increaseth his riches by vsury and interest, gathereth them for him that will be mercifull vnto the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer shalbe abominable.

10 Hee that causeth the righteous to goe astray by an euill way, shall fall into his owne pit, and the vpright shall inherit good things.

11 The rich man is wise in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderstanding can try him.

12 *When righteous men reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked come vp, the man is tryed. Cha.29.2

13 Hee that hideth his sinnes, shall not prosper: but he that confesseth, and forsaketh *them*, shal haue mercie.

14 Blessed *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into euill.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and an hungry beare, *so is* a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 A prince destitute of vnderstanding is also a great oppressour: but hee that hateth couetousnes, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doeth violence against the blood of a person, shall flee vnto the graue, *and* they shall not stay him.

18 He that walketh vprightly, shalbe saued: but he that *is* froward in his wayes shall once fall.

19 *He that tilleth his land shalbe satisfied with bread: but he that followeth the idle, shalbe filled with pouertie. Chap. 12. 11. eccles. 20.27.

20 A faithfull man shall abound in blessing, and *he ‖ maketh haste to be rich, shal not be innocent. Chap. 13. 11. and 20.21.

21 To haue respect of persons is not good: for *that* man will transgresse for a piece of bread.

22 A man with a wicked eye hasteth to riches, & knoweth not that pouertie shal come vpon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man shall finde more fauour at the length, then hee that flattereth with *his* tongue.

24 He that robbeth his father and mother, and sayth, It is no transgression, is the companion of a man that destroyeth.

25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth vp strife: but he that trusteth in the Lord, shalbe fat.

26 He that trusteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but he that walketh in wisdom, shalbe deliuered.

27 He that giueth vnto the poore, shal not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, *shall haue* many curses.

28 *When the wicked rise vp, men hide themselues: but when they perish, the righteous increase. Cha.29.2

CHAP. XXIX.

A Man that hardeneth his necke, when hee is rebuked, shall suddenly be destroyed, and cannot be cured.

2 *When the righteous ‖ are in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people sigh. Chap. 28. 12,28. ‖Or, are increased.

3 A man that loueth wisdome, reioyceth his father: *but he ‖ feedeth harlots, wasteth *his* substance. Luke 15. 13.

4 A king by iudgement maintaineth the country: but a man *receiuing* gifts, destroyeth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his steps.

6 In the transgression of an euill man *is* his

snare: but the righteous doth sing and reioyce.

7 The righteous knoweth the cause of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not knowledge.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wise man contend with a foolish man, whether he be angry, or laugh, *there is* no rest.

10 Bloody men hate him that is vpright: but the iust haue care of his soule.

11 A foole powreth out all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.

12 Of a prince that hearkeneth to lies, all his seruants *are* wicked.

Cha. 22.2 13 *The poore and the vsurer meete together, *and* the Lord lightneth both their eyes.

Chap. 20. 28. 14 *A king that iudgeth the poore in trueth, his throne shalbe established for euer.

15 The rod and correction giue wisdome: but a child set at libertie maketh his mother ashamed.

16 When the wicked are increased, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy sonne, and he will giue thee rest, and will giue pleasures to thy soule.

18 Where there *is* no vision the people decay: but he that keepeth the Law, *is* blessed.

19 A seruant will not be chastised with words: though he vnderstand, yet he will not ‖ answere.

‖ *Or, regard.*

20 Seest thou a man hastie in his matters? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from youth, at length he will be euen *as* his sonne.

Chap. 15. 18. 22 *An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

Iob 22. 29. 23 *The pride of a man shall bring him lowe: but the humble in spirit shall enioy glory.

24 Hee that is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth cursing, & declareth it not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but hee that trusteth in the Lord, shalbe exalted.

26 Many do seeke the face of the ruler: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the Lord.

27 A wicked man *is* abomination to the iust, and he that is vpright in *his* way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

2 To humble our selues in consideration of Gods workes. 5 The worde of God is perfite. 11 Of the wicked and hypocrites. 15 Of things that are neuer satiate. 18 Of others that are wonderfull.

¶ THE WORDS OF AGVR THE SONNE OF IAKEH.

THe prophecie *which* the man spake vnto Ithiel, *euen* to Ithiel, and Vcal.

2 Surely I am more foolish then any man, and haue not the vnderstanding of a man in me.

3 For I haue not learned wisdome, nor attained to the knowledge of holy things.

4 Who hath ascended vp to heauen, and descended? Who hath gathered the winde in his fist? Who hath bound the waters in a garment? Who hath established all the ends of the world? What is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

Psa. 19.8. 5 *Euery word of God is pure: he is a shield to those that trust in him.

Deut 4.2. *&* 12.32. 6 *Put nothing vnto his words, lest he reprone thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee: deny me them not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lies: giue me not pouertie, nor riches; feede me with food conuenient for me,

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest hee curse thee, when thou hast offended.

11 *There is* a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation, *y* are pure in their owne conceit, and *yet* are not washed from their filthines.

13 *There is* a generation, whose eyes are hautie, and their eye lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iawes *as* kniues to eat vp the afflicted out of the earth, & the poore from among mẽ.

15 The horsleech hath two daughters, *which cry*, Giue, giue. There be three things that will not be satisfied: *yea*, foure that say not, It is enough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth that cannot be satisfied with water, and the fire that sayth not, It is enough.

17 The eye that mocketh *his* father, and despiseth the instruction of *his* mother, let the rauens of the valley picke it out, and the yong eagles eat it.

18 There be three things hid from me: yea, foure that I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the aire, the way of a serpent vpon a stone, the way of a ship in the mids of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way also of an adulterous woman: shee eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue not committed iniquitie.

21 For three things the earth is moued: yea, for foure it cannot sustaine it selfe:

22 For a seruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meate,

23 For the hatefull woman when she is maried, and for a handmaid that is heire to her mistresse.

24 These be foure small things in the earth, yet they are wise, and full of wisdome:

25 The pismires a people not strong, yet prepare they their meat in summer:

26 The conies a people not mightie, yet make they their houses in the rocke:

27 The grashopper hath no king, yet goe they foorth all by bands:

28 The spider taketh hold with *her* hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things that order well *their* going: yea, foure are comely in going,

30 A lion which is strong among beasts, and turneth not at the sight of any:

31 A lustie grayhound, and a goate, and a king against whom there is no rising vp.

32 If thou hast beene foolish in lifting thy selfe vp, and if thou hast thought wickedly, *lay* thine hand vpon *thy* mouth.

33 When one churneth milke, he bringeth forth butter: & he that wringeth his nose, causeth blood to come out: so hee that forceth wrath, bringeth foorth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 Hee exhorteth to chastitie and iustice, 10 and sheweth the conditions of a wife and worthy woman.

1 THE WORDES OF KING LEMVEL: The prophecie which his mother taught him.

2 WHat my sonne! and what the sonne of my wombe! & what O sonne of my desires!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes *which* is to destroy kings.

4 It is not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes ſtrong drinke,

5 Leſt he drinke and forget the decree, & change the iudgement of all the children of affliction.

6 Giue ye ſtrong drinke to him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto them that haue griefe of heart.

7 Let him drinke that hee may forget his pouertie, and remember his miſerie no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all the children of deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth: iudge righteouſly, & iudge the afflicted, and the poore.

10 ¶ Who ſhall find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue the pearles.

11 The heart of her husband truſteth in her, and he ſhall haue no neede of ſpoyle.

12 Shee will doe him good, and not euill all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee ſeeketh woll and flaxe, and laboureth cheerefully with her hands.

14 She is like the ſhips of merchants: ſhe bringeth her food from afarre.

15 And ſhe riſeth whiles it is yet night: and giueth ‖ the portion to her houſhold, and the ordinarie to her maids.

16 She conſidereth a field, and getteth it: *and* with the fruit of her hands ſhe planteth a vineyard.

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 She feeleth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle is not put out by night.

19 She putteth her hands to the wheele, and her hands handle the ſpindle.

20 She ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, and putteth foorth her hands to the needy.

21 She feareth not the ſnow for her familie: for all her familie is clothed with ‖ ſcarlet.

22 She maketh her ſelfe carpets: fine linen and purple *is* her garment.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he ſitteth with the Elders of the land.

24 Shee maketh ‖ ſheetes, and ſelleth them, and giueth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *is* her clothing, and in the latter day ſhe ſhall reioyce.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome, and the law of grace *is* in her tongue.

27 She ouerſeeth the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children riſe vp, and call her bleſſed: her husband alſo ſhall praiſe her, *ſaying*,

29 Many daughters haue done vertuouſly: but thou ſurmounteſt them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vanitie: *but* a woman that feareth the Lord, ſhee ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

[or, meat, as Pſal. 111. 5.]

[or, with double.]

[or, linen cloth.]

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR, THE PREACHER.

THE ARGVMENT.

Salomon, as a Preacher, and one that deſired to inſtruct all in the way of ſaluation, deſcribeth the deceiuable vanities of this world, that men ſhould not be addicted to any thing vnder the Sunne, but rather inflamed with the deſire of the heauenly life: therefore he confuteth their opinions, which ſet their felicitie, either in knowledge, or in pleaſures, or in dignitie, or in riches, ſhewing that mans true felicitie conſiſteth in that that he is united with God, and ſhall enioy his preſence, ſo that all other things muſt bee reiected, ſaue in as much as they further vs to attaine to this heauenly treaſure, which is ſure and permanent, and cannot bee found in any other ſaue in God alone.

CHAP. I.

2 All things in this world are full of vanitie, and of none endurance. 13 All mans wiſedome is but folly and griefe.

THe words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid King in Ieruſalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, ſaith the Preacher: vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 What remaineth vnto man in all his trauell which he ſuffereth vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation and *another* another generation ſucceedeth: but the earth remaineth for euer.

5 The Sunne riſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and draweth to his place where he riſeth.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and compaſſeth toward the North: the winde goeth round about, and returneth by his circuits.

7 * All the riuers goe into the ſea, yet the ſea is not full: *for* the riuers goe vnto the place whence they returne and goe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 What is it that hath been? that that ſhalbe: and what is it that hath been done? that which ſhal be done: and there *is* no new thing vnder the Sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof one may ſay, Behold this, it is new? it hath been already in the olde time that was before vs.

11 There is no memorie of the former, neither ſhall there be a remembrance of the latter that ſhal be, with them that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher haue been king ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem:

13 And I haue giuen mine heart to ſearch and finde out wiſedome by all things that are done vnder the heauen: (this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of men, to humble them thereby.)

14 I haue conſidered all the works that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of the ſpirit.

15 That which is crooked, can none make ſtraight: & that which faileth cannot be numbred.

16 I thought in mine heart, & ſaid, Behold, I am become great, and excel in wiſedome all them that haue been before me in Ieruſalem: and mine heart hath ſeene much wiſedome and knowledge.

17 And I gaue mine heart to know wiſedome and knowledge, madneſſe and fooliſhneſſe: I knew alſo that this *is* a vexation of the ſpirit.

18 For in ſ multitude of wiſdom *is* much griefe: & he that increaſeth knowledge, encreaſeth ſorow.

[Eccluſ. 40. 11.]

CHAP. II.

Pleaſures, ſumptuous buildings, riches and poſſeſſions are but vanitie. 14 *The wiſe and the foole haue both one end touching the bodily death.*

I Said in mine heart, Go to now, I will proue thee with ioy: therefore take thou pleaſure in pleaſant things, and behold, this alſo is vanitie.

2 I ſayd of laughter, Thou art mad: and of ioy, What is this that thou doeſt?

†*Ebr. draw my fleſh to wine.* 3 I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe to wine, and to lead mine heart in wiſdom, and to take hold of folly, till I might ſee where is that goodnes of the children of men, which they †enioy vnder the Sunne, the *whole* number of the dayes of their life.

†*Ebr. doc.*

4 I haue made my great workes: I haue built me houſes: I haue planted me vineyards.

†*Ebr. paradiſes.* 5 I haue made me gardens and † orchards, and planted in them trees of all fruit.

6 I haue made me ciſternes of water, to water therewith the woods that grow with trees.

7 I haue gotten ſeruants and maydes, and had children *borne* in the houſe: alſo I had great poſſeſſion of beeues and ſheepe aboue all that were before me in Ieruſalem.

8 I haue gathered vnto me alſo ſiluer and gold, and the chiefe treaſures of kings and prouinces: I haue prouided me men ſingers and women ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, *as* a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

9 And I was great, and increaſed aboue all that were before me in Ieruſalem: alſo my wiſedom remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I withheld it not from them: I withdrew not mine heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my trauell.

11 Then I looked on all my workes that mine hands had wrought, and on the trauel that I had laboured to do: and behold, all *is* vanitie & vexation of the ſpirit: and there *is* no profit vnder the Sun.

‖*Or, compare with the King.* 12 ¶ And I turned to behold wiſedom and madneſſe & folly: (for who is the man that will ‖ come after ỹ king in things, which men now haue done?)

13 Then I ſaw that there is profit in wiſedome, more then in folly: as the light is more excellent then darkeneſſe.

Prou. 17. 24. 14 * For the wiſe mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkeneſſe: yet I know alſo that the ſame condition falleth to them all.

15 Then I thought in mine heart, It befalleth vnto me, as it befalleth to the foole: why therefore doe I then labour to bee more wiſe? And I ſaid in mine heart, that this alſo is vanitie.

16 For there ſhalbe no remembrance of the wiſe, nor of the foole for euer: for that that now is in the dayes to come ſhall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wiſe man, as doth the foole?

17 Therefore I hated life: for the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne is grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanitie, and vexation of the ſpirit.

18 I hated alſo all my labour, wherein I had trauelled vnder the Sunne, which I ſhall leaue to the man that ſhalbe after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he ſhalbe wiſe or fooliſh? yet ſhall he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue trauelled, & wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sunne. This is alſo vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to make mine heart abhorre all the labour, wherein I had trauelled vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe trauel is in wiſdom, and in knowledge, & in equitie: yet to a man that hath not trauelled herein, ſhall he giue his portion: this alſo is vanitie and a great griefe.

22 For what hath man of all his trauell and griefe of his heart, wherein he hath trauelled vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes are ſorowes, and his trauels griefe: his heart alſo taketh not reſt in the night, which alſo is vanitie.

24 There *is* no profit to man, but that he eat and drinke, and delite his ſoule with the profit of his labour: I ſaw alſo this, that it was of the hand of God.

25 For who could eate, and who could haſte to outward things more then I?

26 Surely to a man that is good in his ſight, *God* giueth wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner he giueth paine, to gather, and to heape to giue to him that is good before God: this is alſo vanitie, and vexation of the ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

All things haue their time. 14 *The works of God are perfect, and cauſe vs to feare him.* 17 *God ſhall iudge both the iuſt and vniuſt.*

TO all things *there is* an appointed time, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time to be borne, & a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck vp that which is planted.

3 A time to ſlay, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones: a time to embrace, and a time to bee farre from embracing.

6 A time to ſeeke, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſow: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profit *hath* hee that worketh, of the thing wherein he traueileth?

10 I haue ſeene the trauell that God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men to humble them thereby.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: alſo he hath ſet the world in their heart, yet cannot man finde out the worke that God hath wrought from the beginning euen vnto the end.

12 I know that there is nothing good in them, but to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man eateth and drinketh and ſeeth the commodity of all his labour: This is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God ſhall do it ſhall be for euer: to it can no man adde, and from it can none diminiſh: for God hath done it, that they ſhould feare before him.

15 What is that that hath been? that is now: and that that ſhall be hath now been: for God requireth that which is paſt.

16 And moreouer I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, where *was* wickedneſſe, and the place of iuſtice, where *was* iniquitie.

17 I thought in mine heart, God will iudge the iuſt and the wicked: for time is there for euery purpoſe, and for euery worke.

18 I conſidered in mine heart the ſtate of the children of men, that God hath purged them: yet to ſee to, they are in themſelues *as* beaſts.

19 For the condition of the children of men, and the condition of beaſts *are* euen as one condition

vnto

vnto them. As the one dieth, ſo dieth the other: for they haue all one breath, and there is no excellencie of man aboue the beaſt: for all *is* vanity.

20 All goe to one place, and all was of the duſt, and all ſhall returne to the duſt.

21 Who knoweth whether the ſpirit of man aſcend vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt deſcend downeward to the earth?

22 Therefore I ſee that there is nothing better then that a man ſhould reioyce in his affaires, becauſe that is his portion. For who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 The innocents are oppreſſed. 4 Mens labours are full of abuſe and vanity. 9 Mans ſocietie is neceſſary. 13 A young man poore and wiſe, is to be preferred to an old King that is a foole.

SO I turned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are wrought vnder the Sunne, and beholde the teares of the oppreſſed, and none comforteth them: and *loe*, the ſtrength *is* of the hand of them that oppreſſe them, and none comforteth them.

2 Wherfore I praiſed the dead which now are dead, aboue the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 And I *count* him better then them both, which hath not yet bene: for hee hath not ſeene the euill works which are wrought vnder the Sunne.

4 Alſo I beheld all trauell, and all perfection of workes that this is the enuy of a man againſt his neighbor: this alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

5 The foole ſoldeth his handes, and eateth vp his owne fleſh.

6 Better is an handful with quietneſſe then two handfuls with labour and vexation of ſpirit.

7 Againe I returned, and ſaw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and there *is* not a ſecond, which hath neither ſonne nor brother, yet *is* there none end of all his trauel, neither can his eye be ſatisfied with riches: neither *doth he thinke*, For whō doe I trauell and defraud my ſoule of pleaſure? this alſo is vanity, and this is an euill trauell.

9 Two *are* better then one: for they haue better wages for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one wil lift vp his fellow: but woe vnto him *that is* alone: for he faileth, and there *is* not a ſecond to lift him vp.

11 Alſo if two ſleepe *together*, then ſhall they haue heat: but to one how ſhould there be heat?

12 And if one ouercome him, two ſhall ſtand againſt him: and a threefolde corde is not eaſily broken.

13 Better is a poore and wiſe childe, then an old and fooliſh King, which will no more bee admoniſhed.

14 For out of the priſon hee commeth foorth to reigne, when as he that is borne in his kingdome, is made poore.

15 I beheld all the liuing, which walk vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond childe, which ſhall ſtand vp in his place.

16 There is none end of all the people, *nor* of al that were before them, and they that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely this is alſo vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

17 Take heed to thy foot, when thou entreſt into the houſe of God, and bee more neere to heare then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they knowe not that they do euill.

CHAP. V.

1 Not to ſpeake lightly, chirſty in Gods matters. 9 The couetous can neuer haue ynough. 11 The labourers ſleepe is ſweete. 14 Man when he dieth, taketh nothing with him. 18 To liue ioyfully, and with a contented mind, is the gift of God.

BE not raſh with thy mouth, nor let thine heart be haſty to vtter a thing before God: for God *is* in the heauens, and thou art on the earth: therefore let thy words be few.

2 For *as* a dreame commeth by the multitude of buſines: ſo the voice of a foole *is* in the multitude of words.

3 *When thou haſt vowed a vow to God, deferre not to pay it: for he delighteth not in fooles: pay *therefore* that thou haſt vowed. *Deut. 23. 21.*

4 It is better that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow, and not pay it.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to make thy fleſh to ſin: neither ſay before the Angel, that this is ignorance: wherefore ſhall God bee angry by thy voyce, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

6 For in the multitude of dreames, and vanities, *are* alſo many words: but feare thou God.

7 If in a countrey thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and the defrauding of iudgement and iuſtice, be not aſtonied at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there bee* higher then they.

8 And the abundance of the earth is ouer all: the King *alſo conſiſteth* by the field that is tilled.

9 He that loueth ſiluer ſhal not be ſatisfied with ſiluer, & he that loueth riches, *ſhall be* without the fruit *thereof*. this alſo is vanitie.

10 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them, and what good commeth to the owners thereof, but the beholding *thereof* with their eyes?

11 The ſleepe of him that trauaileth *is* ſweete, whether he eate little or much: but the ſacietie of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

12 There is an euill ſickneſs *that* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne: *to wit*, riches reſerued to the owners thereof for their euill.

13 And theſe riches periſh by euill trauaile, and he begetteth a ſonne, and in his hand *is* nothing.

14 *As he came forth of his mothers belly, hee ſhall returne naked to goe as hee came, and ſhall beare away nothing of his labour, which he hath cauſed to paſſe by his hand. *Iob. 1. 21. wiſd. 7. 6. 1. tim. 6. 7.*

15 And this alſo is an euill ſickeneſſe, *that* in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he goe, and what profit hath he, that he hath trauailed for the wind?

16 And all his dayes he eateth in darkenes with much griefe, and *in* his ſorow and anger.

17 Behold then what I haue ſeene good, that it is comely to eate, and to drinke, and to take pleaſure in all his labour, wherein he trauaileth vnder the Sunne, the *whole* number of the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for this is his portion.

18 Alſo to euery man to whom God hath giuen riches and treaſures, and giueth him power to eate thereof, and to take his part, and to enioy his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 Surely he wil not much remember the daies of his life, becauſe God anſwereth to the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

The miſerable eſtate of him to whome God hath giuen riches, and not the grace to vſe them.

THere is an euill which I ſawe vnder the Sunne, and is much among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, and treaſures, and honor, & he wanteth nothing for his

ſoule of al that it deſireth: but God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a ſtrange man ſhall eate it vp: this is vanitie, and this is an euill ſickneſſe.

3 If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeres, & the daies of his yeres be multiplied, and his ſoule be not ſatisfied with good things, and he be not buried, I ſay that an vntimely fruit is better then he.

4 For he commeth into vanitie, and goeth into darkenes: and his name ſhalbe couered with darkneſſe.

5 Alſo he hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen it: *therefore* this hath more reſt then the other.

6 And if he had liued a thouſand yeeres twiſe told, and had ſeene no good, ſhal not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth: yet the ſoule is not filled.

8 For what hath the wiſe man more then the foole? what hath the poore that knoweth how to walke before the liuing?

9 The ſight of the eye is better then to walke in the luſts: this alſo is vanitie, & vexation of ſpirit.

10 What is that that hath bene? the name thereof is now named: and it is knowen that it is man, and hee cannot ſtriue with him that is ſtronger then he.

CHAP. VII.

Diuers precepts to follow that which is good, and to auoide the contrarie.

SVrely there be many things that increaſe vanity, *and* what auaileth it a man?

2 For who knoweth what is good for man in the life, *and* in the number of the daies of the life of his vanity, ſeeing hee maketh them as a * ſhadow? For who can ſhew vnto man what ſhalbe after him vnder the Sunne?

Iob.14.2. pſal. 144. 4.

3 * A good name *is better* then a good ointment, & the day of death, then the day that one is borne.

Prou.22. 1.

4 It is better to goe to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting, becauſe this is the end of all men: and the liuing ſhall lay it to his heart.

5 Anger is better then laughter: for by a ſad looke the heart is made better.

6 The heart of the wiſe *is* in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the houſe of mirth.

7 Better it is to heare the rebuke of a wiſe man, then that a man ſhould heare the ſong of fooles.

8 For like the noiſe of the thorns vnder the pot, ſo *is* the laughter of the foole: this alſo is vanitie.

9 Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad: and the reward deſtroyeth the heart.

10 The end of a thing is better then the beginning thereof, *and* the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

11 Be not thou of an haſtie ſpirit to bee angry: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

12 Say not thou, Why is it that the former daies were better then theſe: for thou doeſt not enquire wiſely of this thing.

13 Wiſedome is good with an inheritance, and excellent to them that ſee the Sunne.

14 For *man ſhall reſt* in the ſhadow of wiſedome and in the ſhadow of ſiluer: but the excellencie of the knowledge of wiſedome giueth life to the poſſeſſors thereof.

15 Behold the worke of God: for who can make * ſtraight that which he hath made crooked?

Eccl.1.15.

16 In the day of wealth be of good comfort, and in the day of affliction conſider: God alſo hath made this contrary to that, to the intent that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

17 I haue ſeene all things in the daies of my vanitie: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his iuſtice, and there is a wicked man that continueth long in his malice.

18 Be not thou iuſt ouermuch, neither make thy ſelfe ouerwiſe: wherefore ſhouldeſt thou bee deſolate?

19 Bee not thou wicked ouermuch, neither bee thou fooliſh: wherefore ſhouldeſt thou periſh not in thy time?

20 It is good that thou lay hold on this: but yet withdraw not thine hand from that: for hee that feareth God ſhall come forth of them all.

21 Wiſdome ſhal ſtrengthen the wiſe man more then ten mightie princes that are in the citie.

22 * Surely there is no man iuſt in the earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

1. King.8. 46.2.chr. 6.36.pro. 20.9.1. Iob.1.8.

23 Giue not thine heart alſo to al the words that men ſpeake, leaſt thou doe heare thy ſeruant curſing thee.

24 For oftentimes alſo thine heart knoweth that thou likewiſe haſt † curſed others.

† *Or, ſpoken euill of others.*

25 All this haue I proued by wiſdom: I thought, I will be wiſe, but it went farre from me.

26 It is farre off, what may it be? and it is a profound deepeneſſe, who can finde it?

27 I haue compaſſed about, *both* I & mine heart to know and to enquire and to ſearch wiſdome and reaſon, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, and the fooliſhneſſe of madneſſe.

28 And I find more bitter then death, the woman whoſe heart is *as* nets and ſnares, *and* her hands *as* bands: he that is good before God, ſhall be deliuered from her, but the ſinner ſhall be taken by her.

29 Behold, ſaith the Preacher, this haue I found, *ſeeking* one by one to finde the count:

30 And yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde it not: I haue found one man of a thouſand: but a woman among them all haue I not found.

31 Onely loe, this haue I found, that God hath made man righteous: but they haue ſought many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *To obey princes and Magiſtrates.* 17 *The works of God paſſe mans knowledge.*

WHo is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? the wiſedome of a man doeth make his face to ſhine: and the ſtrength of his face ſhalbe changed.

2 I *aduertiſe thee* to take heed to the mouth of the King, and to the word of the othe of God.

3 Haſte not to goe foorth of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing: for he will doe whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of the king is, *there is* power, and who ſhal ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

5 He that keepeth the Commaundement, ſhall know none euill thing, and the heart of the wiſe ſhall know the time and iudgement.

6 For to euery purpoſe there is a time & iudgement, becauſe the *miſery* of man is great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him when it ſhall be?

8 Man is not lord ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit: neither hath he power in the day of death, nor deliuerance in the battell, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliuer the poſſeſſors thereof.

9 All this haue I ſeene, & haue giuen mine heart

to euery worke which is wrought vnder the Sunne, *and I saw* a time that man ruleth ouer man to his owne hurt.

10 And likewise I saw the wicked buried, & they returned, and they that came from the holy place, were yet forgotten in the citie where they had done right: this also is vanitie.

11 Because sentence against an euil worke in not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the children of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and *God* prolongeth *his dayes*, yet I know that it shalbe well with them that feare the Lord, and doe reuerence before him.

13 But it shall not bee well to the wicked, neither shall hee prolong *his* dayes: *he shall bee* like a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there bee righteous men, to whom it commeth according to the worke of the wicked: and there be wicked men, to whom it commeth according to the worke of the iust: I thought also that this is vanitie.

15 And I praised ioy: for there is no goodnesse to man vnder the Sunne, saue to eate and drinke, and to reioyce: for this is adioyned to his labour, the dayes of his life that God hath giuen him vnder the Sunne.

16 When I applied mine heart to knowe wisedome, and to behold the businesse that is done on earth, that neither day nor night the eyes of man take sleepe,

17 Then I beheld the whole worke of God, that man cannot finde out the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne: for the which man laboureth to seeke it, and cannot finde it: yea, and though the wise man thinke to know it, he cannot finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 By no outward thing can man knowe whom God loueth or hateth. 12 No man knoweth his end. 16 Wisedome excelleth strength.

I Haue surely giuen mine heart to all this, & to declare all this, that the iust, and the wise, and their workes *are* in the hand of God: and no man knoweth either loue or hatred of all *that is* before them.

2 Al things *come* alike to al: and the same condition *is* to the iust, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the pure, and to the polluted, and to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is euil among all that is done vnder the Sunne, that there is one condition to al, and also the heart of the sonnes of men is full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their hearts whiles they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 Surely whosoeuer is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for it is better to a liuing dog, then to a dead lion.

5 For the liuing knowe that they shall die, but the dead knowe nothing at all: neither haue they any more a reward: for their remembrance is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished, and they haue no more portion for euer in all that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 Goe, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a cheerefull heart: for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 At all times let thy garments bee white, and let not oyle be lacking vpon thine head.

9 †Reioyce with the wife whom thou hast loued all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which *God* hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne all the dayes of thy vanitie: for this is thy portion in the life, and in thy trauaile wherein thou laboureſt vnder the Sunne. †*Ebr. regard the life.* *Chap. 5. 18.*

10 All that thine hand shall finde to doe, doe it with *all* thy power: for there is neither worke nor inuention, nor knowledge, nor wisedome in the graue, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, & I saw vnder the Sun that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, nor yet bread to the wise, nor also riches to men of vnderstanding, neither yet fauour to men of knowledge: but time and chance commeth to them all.

12 For neither doeth man know his time, *but* as the fishes which are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare: so are the children of men snared in the euil time, when it falleth vpon them suddenly.

13 I haue also seene this wisedome vnder the Sunne, and it is great vnto me:

14 A little citie, and few men in it, and a great king came against it, and compassed it about, and builded forts against it.

15 And there was found therein a poore and wise man, and hee deliuered the citie by his wisedome: but none remembred this poore man.

16 Then said I, Better is wisedome then strength: yet the wisedome of the poore is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of the wise are more heard in quietnesse, then the cry of him that ruleth amõg fooles

18 Better is wisdome then weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 The difference of foolishnesse and wisedome. 11 A slanderer is like a serpent that cannot be charmed. 16 Of foolish kings, and drunken princes, 17 And of good Kings and Princes.

DEad flies cause to stinke, and putrifie the oyntment of the apothecarie: *so doeth* a little folly him that is in estimation for wisdom, *and* for glory.

2 The heart of a wise man *is* at his right hand: but the heart of a foole *is* at his left hand.

3 And also when the foole goeth by the way, his heart faileth, and he telleth vnto all that he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of him that ruleth rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place: for gentlenesse pacifieth great sinnes.

5 There is an euill *that* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour that proceedeth from the face of him that ruleth.

6 Folly is set in great excellencie, and the rich set in the low place.

7 I haue seene seruants on horses, and princes walking as seruants on the ground.

8 *He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it, and he that breaketh the hedge, a serpent shall bite him. *Psal. 7. 16. pro. 26. 27. eccles. 27. 26.*

9 Hee that remoueth stones shall hurt himselfe thereby, *and* he that cutteth wood shalbe in danger thereby.

10 If the yron bee blunt, and one hath not whet the edge, hee must then put to more strength: but the excellencie to direct a thing *is* wisedome.

11 If the serpent bite when hee is not charmed: no better is a babbler.

12 The words of the mouth of a wise man *haue* grace: but the lips of a foole deuoure himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is*

foolishnesse, and the latter end of his mouth is wicked madnesse.

14 For the foole multiplieth words, *saying*, man knoweth not what shall bee: and who can tell him what shalbe after him?

15 The labour of the foolish doeth wearie him: for he knoweth not to goe into the citie.

16 Woto thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of Nobles, and thy princes eate in time, for strength and not for drunkennesse.

18 By slouthfulnesse the roofe of the house goeth to decay, and by the idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 They prepare bread for laughter, and wine comforteth the liuing: but siluer answereth to all.

20 Curse not the King, no not in thy thought, neither curse the rich in thy bed chamber: for the foule of the heauen shall carie the voyce, and that which hath wings shall declare the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *To bee liberall to the poore.* 4 *Not to doubt of Gods prouidence.* 8 *All worldly prosperitie is but vanitie.* 9 *God will iudge all.*

Cast thy bread vpon the waters: for after many dayes thou shalt finde it.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shalbe vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full, they will powre foorth raine vpon the earth: and if the tree doe fal toward the South, or toward the North, in the place that the tree falleth, there it shalbe.

4 Hee that obserueth the winde shall not sow, and he that regardeth clouds shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not which is the way of the spirit, *nor* how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: so thou knowest not the worke of God that worketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening let not thine hand rest: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, this or that, or whether both shalbe alike good.

7 Surely the light is a pleasant thing: and it is a good thing to the eyes to see the Sunne.

8 Though a man line many yeeres, *and* in them all he reioyce: yet hee shall remember the dayes of darknesse, because they are many, all that commeth *is* vanitie.

9 Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thine heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but knowe, that for all these things God will bring thee to iudgement.

10 Therfore take away griefe out of thine heart, and cause euill to depart from thy flesh: for childehood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 *To thinke on God in youth, and not to deferre till age.* 7 *The soule returneth to God.* 11 *Wisedome is the gift of God, and consisteth in fearing him, and keeping his Commandements.*

Remember now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, whiles the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres approch, wherein thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 Whiles the Sunne is not darke, nor the light, nor the Moone, nor the starres, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 When the keepers of the house shal tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the grinders shall cease, because they are fewe, and they waxe darke that looke out by the windowes:

4 And the doores shall bee shut without by the base sound of the grinding, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird: and all the daughters of singing shalbe abased.

5 Also they shalbe afraid of the high thing, and feare *shalbe* in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall bee a burden, and concupiscence shalbe driuen away: for man goeth to the house of his age, and the mourners goe about in the streete.

6 Whiles the siluer cord is not lengthened, nor the golden ewer broken, nor the pitchard broken at the well, nor the wheele broken at the cisterne:

7 And dust returne to the earth as it was, and the spirit returne to God that gaue it.

8 Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, all *is* vanitie.

9 And the more wise the Preacher was, the more he taught the people knowledge, and caused them to heare, and searched forth and prepared many parables.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out pleasant wordes, and an vpright writing, *euen* the words of trueth.

11 The words of the wise are like goads, & like nayles fastened by the masters of the assemblies, *which* are giuen by one pastour.

12 And of other things besides these, my sonne, take thou heede: for there is none ende in making many bookes, and much reading is a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 Let vs heare the ende of all: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements: for this is the whole *duetie* of man.

14 For God wil bring euery worke vnto Iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether it be good or euill.

¶ AN †EXCELLENT SONG which was Salomons.

THE ARGVMENT.

In this song Salomon by most sweet and comfortable allegories and parables describeth the perfect loue of Iesus Christ the true Salomon and King of Peace, and the faithfull soule or his Church, which he hath sanctified, and appointed to be his spouse, holy, chaste, and without reprehension. So that here is declared the singular loue of the Bridegrome toward the Bride, and his great and excellent benefits wherewith hee doth enrich her of his pure bountie and grace without any of her deseruings. Also the earnest affection of the Church, which is inflamed with the loue of Christ, desiring to be more and more ioyned to him in loue, and not to bee forsaken for any spot or blemish that is in her.

CHAP.

CAHP. I.

1 The familiar talke and mysticall communication of the spirituall loue betweene Jesus Christ and his Church. 5 The domesticall enemies that persecute the Church.

LEt him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue is better then wine.

2 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments thy name *is as* an ointment powred out: therefore the virgins loue thee.

3 Draw me, wee will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will reioyce and bee glad in thee: wee will remember thy loue more then wine: the righteous doe loue thee.

4 I am blacke, O daughters of Ierusalem, but comely, as the tents of Kedar, *and* as the curtaines of Salomon.

5 Regard ye me not because I am blacke: for the sunne hath looked vpon me. The sonnes of my mother were angrie against me: they made mee the keeper of the vines: but I kept not mine own vine.

6 Shew mee, *O thou*, whom my soule loueth, where thou feedest, where thou liest at noone: for why should I bee as shee that turneth aside to the flockes of thy companions?

7 If thou knowe not, O thou fairest among women, get thee foorth by the steps of the flocke, and feede thy kids by the tents of the shepheards.

8 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to the troupe of horses in the chariots of Pharaoh.

9 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of stones, and thy necke with chaines.

10 Wee will make thee borders of golde with studs of siluer.

11 Whiles the king was at his repast, my spikenard gaue the smell thereof.

12 My welbeloued *is as* a bundle of myrrhe vnto me: he shall lie betweene my breasts.

13 My welbeloued *is as* a cluster of Camphire vnto me in the vines of Engedi.

14 My loue, behold thou art faire, behold, thou art faire: thine eyes *are like* the doues.

15 My welbeloued, behold, thou art faire and pleasant: also our bed is greene:

16 The beames of our house, *are* cedars, our rafters *are* of firre.

CHAP. II.

3 The Church desireth to rest vnder the shadow of Christ. 8 She heareth his voyce. 14 She is compared to the doue, 15 And the enemies to the foxes.

I Am the rose of the field, *and* the lilie of ỹ valleys.

2 Like a lilie among the thornes, so *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 Like the apple tree among the trees of the forest, so *is* my welbeloued among the sonnes *of men*: vnder his shadow had I delight, and sate downe: and his fruit *was* sweete vnto my mouth.

4 He brought me into the wine celler, and loue *was* his banner ouer me.

5 Stay me with flagons, and comfort mee with apples: for I am sicke of loue.

6 His left hand *is* vnder mine head, and his right hand doeth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes and by the hinds of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor waken *my* loue, vntill shee please.

8 *It is* the voice of my welbeloued: behold, he commeth leaping by the mountaines, and skipping by the hils.

9 My welbeloued is like a roe, or a young hart, lo, he standeth behind our wall, looking forth at the windowes, shewing himselfe at the grates.

10 My welbeloued spake, and said vnto me, Arise my loue, my faire one, and come thy way.

11 For behold, winter is past: the raine is changed, and is gone away.

12 The flowers appeare in the earth: the time of the singing of birdes *is* come, and the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree hath brought forth her yong figs: and the vines with *their* small grapes haue cast a sauour: arise my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 My doue, that art in the holes of the rocke, in the secret places of the staires, shew me thy sight, let me heare thy voyce: for thy voice is sweete, and thy sight comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, which destroy the vines: for our vines *haue* small grapes.

16 My welbeloued *is* mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: returne, my welbeloued, *and* be like a roe, or a yong hart vpon the mountaines of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 The Church desireth to bee ioyned inseparably to Christ her husband. 6 Her deliuerance out of the wildernesse.

IN my bed by night I sought him that my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise *therefore* now, and goe about in the citie by the streetes, and by the open places, *and* will seeke him that my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that went about the city found me: *to whom I said*, Haue you seene him, whom my soule loueth?

4 When I had passed a little from them, then I found him whom my soule loued: I tooke hold on him and left him not, till I had brought him vnto my mothers house into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, by the roes and by the hinds of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor waken *my* loue vntill shee please.

6 Who is thee that commeth vp out of the wilderneſse like pillars of smoke perfuming with myrrhe and incense, *and* with all the † spices of the merchant? †Or, powder.

7 Behold his bed, which is Salomons: threescore strong men *are* round about it, of the valiant men of Israel.

8 They all handle the sword, *and are* expert in warre, euery one *hath* his sword vpon his thigh for the feare by night.

9 King Salomon made himselfe a ‖ palace of the trees of Lebanon. ‖Or, chariot.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, *and* the pauement thereof of gold, the hangings thereof of purple, whose mids *was* paued with the loue of the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Come forth ye daughters of Sion, and behold the king Salomon with the crowne, wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his mariage, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The praises of the Church. 7 Shee is without blemish in his sight. 9 The loue of Christ towards her.

BEhold, thou art faire my loue: behold, thou art faire: thine eyes *are like* the doues: among the *locks thine haire is like the flocke of goates, which looke downe from the mountaine of Gilead. *Chap. 6. 4.

2 Thy teeth *are* like a flocke of *sheepe* in good order, which goe vp from the washing: which euery one bring out twins, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of scarlet, and thy talke is comely: thy temples *are* within thy lockes as a piece of a pomegranate.

4 The necke is as the tower of Dauid, built for defence: a thousand shields hang therein, *and* all the targets of the strong men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* as two young roes that are twinnes feeding among the lilies.

6 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will goe into the mountaine of myrrhe, and to the mountaine of incense.

7 Thou art all faire, my loue, and there is no spot in thee.

8 Come with me from Lebanon, *my* spouse, *euen* with mee from Lebanon, *and* looke from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the dennes of the lions, *and* from the mountaines of the leopards.

9 My sister, *my* spouse, thou hast wounded mine heart, thou hast wounded mine heart with one of thine eyes, *and* with a chaine of thy necke.

10 My sister, *my* spouse, how faire is thy loue! how much better is thy loue then wine, and the sauour of thine oyntments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, *my* spouse, drop *as* hony combs: hony and milke are vnder thy tongue, and the sauour of thy garments *is* as the sauour of Lebanon.

12 My sister, my spouse, *is as* a garden inclosed, as a spring shut vp, *and* a fountaine sealed vp.

13 Thy plants *are as* an orchard of pomegranats with sweete fruits, *as* camphire, spikenard,

14 *Euen* spikenard, and saffran, calamus: and cinamom, with all the trees of incense, myrrhe, and aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 O fountaine of the gardens, O well of liuing waters and the springs of Lebanon.

16 Arise, O North, and come, O South, *and* blow on my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my welbeloued come to his garden, and eat his pleasant fruit.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ calleth his Church to the participation of all his treasures. 2 Shee heareth his voyce. 3 Shee confesseth her nakednesse. 10 She praiseth Christ her husband.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I gathered my myrrhe with my spice: I ate mine honie combe with mine hony, I dranke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, and make you merrie, O welbeloued.

2 I sleepe, but mine heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my welbeloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open vnto me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for mine head is full of dewe, and my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete, how shall I defile them?

4 My welbeloued put in his hand by the hole of *the doore*, and † mine heart was affectioned toward him.

† Ebr. my bowels were moued towards him.

5 I rose vp to open to my welbeloued, & mine hands did drop down myrrhe, and my fingers pure myrrhe vpon the handles of the barre.

6 I opened to my welbeloued, but my welbeloued was gone and past: mine heart was gone when he did speake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he answered me not.

7 The watchmen that went about the city, found me: they smote me, *and* wounded mee: the watchmen of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if you finde my welbeloued, that you tell him that I am sicke of loue.

9 O the faireſt among women, what is thy welbeloued more then *other* welbeloued? what is thy welbeloued more then *another* louer, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My welbeloued is white and ruddie, the chiefest of ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* fine gold, his lockes curled, *and* blacke as a rauen.

12 His eyes *are* like doues vpon the riuers of waters, which are washt with milke, *and* remaine by the full *vessels*.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, *& as* sweet flowres, *and* his lips *like* lilies dropping down pure myrrhe.

14 His hands *as* rings of gold set with ỹ † chrysolite, his belly like white yuory couered vv saphirs.

† Eb. Chrisolite.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is as* sweet things, and he is wholly delectable: this is my welbeloued, and this is my louer, O daughters of Ierusalem.

17 O the faireſt among women, whither is thy welbeloued gone? whither is thy welbeloued turned aside, that we may seeke him with thee?

CHAP. VI.

2 The Church assureth her selfe of the loue of Christ. 3 The praises of the Church. 8 Shee is but one and vndefiled.

MY welbeloued is gone downe into his garden to the beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

2 I am my welbeloueds, and my welbeloued is mine, who feedeth among the lilies.

3 Thou art beautiful my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

4 Turne away thine eyes from mee: for they ouercome me: * thine haire is like a flocke of goats, which looke downe from Gilead.

Chap.

5 Thy teeth *are* like a flocke of sheepe, which goe vp from the washing, which euery one bring out twinnes, and none is barren among them.

6 Thy temples *are* within thy lockes as a piece of a pomegranate.

7 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and of the damosels without number.

8 *But* my doue is alone, *and* my vndefiled, shee is the only *daughter* of her mother, and she is deare to her that bare her: the daughters haue seene her, and counted her blessed: *euen* the Queenes and the concubines, and they haue praised her.

9 Who is she that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the moone, pure as the sunne, terrible as an armie with banners!

10 I went downe to the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, to see if the vine budded, *and if* the pomegranates flourished.

11 I knew nothing, my soule set mee as the charets of my noble people.

12 Returne, returne, O Shulamite, returne: returne that we may behold thee. What shal you see in the Shulamite, *but* as the companie of an armie?

CHAP. VII.

1 The beautie of the Church in all her members. 10 Shee is assured of Christs loue towards her.

How

HOw beautifull are thy goings with ſhooes, O princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes *are* like iewels: the work of the hand of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauell *is as* a round cup that wanteth not licour: thy belly *is as* an heape of wheate compaſſed about with lilies.

3 Thy two breaſts *are* as two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* like a tower of yuorie: thine eyes *are like* the fiſhpooles in Heſhbon by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy noſe *is* as the tower of Lebanon that looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpō thee *is* ſcarlet, & the buſh of thine head like purple: the king *is* tied in ſ traiters.

6 How faire art thou, and how pleaſant art thou, O *my* loue, in pleaſures!

7 This thy ſtature is like a palme tree, and thy breaſts like cluſters.

8 I ſaid, I will go vp into the palme tree, I wil take hold of her boughes: thy breaſts ſhal now be like the cluſters of the vine: and the ſauour of thy noſe like apples,

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like good wine, which goeth ſtraight to my welbeloued, and cauſeth the lips of the ancient to ſpeake.

10 I am my welbeloueds, and his deſire is toward me.

11 Come, my welbeloued, let vs goe forth into the field: let vs remaine in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp earely to the vines, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* it hath budded the ſmall grape, *or whether* the pomegranates flouriſh: there will I giue thee my loue.

13 The mandrakes haue giuen a ſmel, and in our gates are all ſweet things, new and old: my welbeloued, I haue kept *them* for thee.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The Church will be taught by Chriſt. 3 Shee is vpholden by him. 6 The vehement loue wherwith Chriſt loueth her. 11 She is the vine that bringeth forth fruit to the ſpirituall Salomon, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

OH that thou wereſt as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother: I would find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, then they ſhould not deſpiſe ‖ thee. ‖ Or, me.

2 I will lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe: *there* thou ſhalt teach me: *and* I will cauſe thee to drinke ſpiced wine, *and* new wine of the pomegranate.

3 His left hand *ſhalbe* vnder mine head, and his right hand ſhall embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, that you ſtirre not vp, nor waken *my* loue, vntill ſhe pleaſe.

5 (Who is this that commeth vp out of the wildernes, leaning vpon her welbeloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder an apple tree: there thy mother conceiued thee: there ſhe conceiued that bare thee.

6 Set me as a ſeale on thine heart, & as a ſignet vpon thine arme: for loue *is* ſtrong as death: ielouſie is cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* fiery coales, *and* a vehement flame.

7 Much water cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man ſhould giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, they would greatly contemne it.

8 We haue a litle ſiſter, & ſhe hath no breaſts: what ſhall we doe for our ſiſter when ſhee ſhall bee ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe be a wall, wee will build vpon her a ſiluer palace: and if ſhe be a doore, we will keepe her in with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breaſtes *are* as towers: then was I in his eyes as one that findeth peace.

11 Salomon had a vine in Baal-hamon: he gaue the vineyard vnto keepers: euery one bringeth for the fruit thereof a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer.

12 *But* my vineyard which is mine, *is* before me: to thee, O Salomon, *appertaineth* a thouſand *pieces of ſiluer*, and two hundred to them that keepe the fruit thereof.

13 O thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken vnto thy voyce: cauſe me to heare it.

14 O my welbeloued, flee away, and be like vnto the roe, or to the yong hart vpon the mountains of ſpices.

¶ ISAIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

God, according to his promiſe, Deut. 18. 15. that hee would neuer leaue his Church deſtitute of a Prophet, hath from time to time accompliſhed the ſame: whoſe office was not onely to declare vnto the people the things to come, whereof they had a ſpeciall reuelation, but alſo to interpret and declare the Law, and to apply particularly the doctrine contained briefly therein, to the vtilitie and profite of thoſe, to whome they thought it chiefly to appertaine, and as the time and ſtate of things required. And principally in the declaration of the Law they had reſpect to three things, which were the ground of their doctrine: Firſt to the doctrine conteined briefly in the two Tables: Secondly, to the promiſes and threatnings of the Lawe: And thirdly, to the couenant of grace and reconciliation, grounded vpon our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt who is the ende of the Lawe. Whereunto they neither added nor diminiſhed but faithfully expounded the ſenſe and meaning thereof. And according as God gaue them vnderſtanding of things, they applied the promiſes particularly for the comfort of the Church, and the members thereof, and alſo denounced the menaces againſt the enemies of the ſame: not for any care or regard to the enemies, but to aſſure the Church of their ſafegard by the deſtruction of their enemies. And as touching the doctrine of reconciliation, they haue more clearely intreated it then Moſes, and ſet forth more liuely Ieſus Chriſt, in whom this couenant of reconciliation was made. In all theſe things Iſaiah did excell all the Prophets, and was moſt diligent to ſet out the ſame, with moſt vehement admonitions, reprehenſions and conſolations: euer applying the doctrine, as he ſawe that the diſeaſe of the people required. He declared alſo many notable propheſies which he had receiued of God, as touching the promiſe of the Meſſiah, his office and his kingdome. Alſo of the fauour of God toward his Church, the vocation of the Gentiles, and their vnion with the Iewes: Which are as moſt principall points contained in this booke, and a gathering of his Sermons that he preached. Which after certaine dayes that they had ſtoode vpon the Temple doore (for the

maner

manner of the Prophets was to set vp the summe of their doctrine for certaine dayes, that the people might the better marke it, as Isai.8.1. and hab.2.2.) the Priests tooke it downe and reserued it among the registers: and so by Gods prouidence these bookes were preserued as a monument to the Church for euer. As touching his person and time, he was of the kings stocke (for Amoz his father was brother to Azariah king of Iudah, as the best writers agree) and prophesied more then 64 yeeres from the time of Vzziah vnto the reigne of Manasseh, whose father in law he was (as the Hebrewes write) and of whom hee was put to death. And in reading of the Prophets, this one thing among other is to be obserued, That they speake of things to come, as though they were now past, because of the certainetie thereof, and that they could not but come to passe, because God had ordained them in his secret counsell, and so reuealed them to his Prophets.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah reproueth the Iewes of their ingratitude and stubbornnes, that neither for benefits nor punishment would amend. 11 He sheweth why their sacrifices are reiected, and wherein Gods true seruice standeth. 24 He propheseth of the destruction of Ierusalem, 27 and of the restitution thereof.

THe Vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Iudah.

2 Heare O heauens, and hearken, O earth: for the Lord hath said, I haue nourished and brought vp children, but they haue rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters cribbe, *but* Israel hath not knowen: my people hath not vnderstood.

4 Ah, sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie: a seed of the wicked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lord: they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel to anger: they are gone backeward.

5 Wherefore should ye be smitten any more? for ye fall away more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart is heauy.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there *is* nothing whole therein, *but* wounds, and swelling, and sores full of corruption: they haue not bene wrapped, nor bound vp, nor mollified with oyle.

7 Your land is waste: your cities *are* burnt with fire: strangers deuoure your land in your presence, and *it is* desolate like the ouerthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion shal remaine like a cottage in a vineyard, like a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, *and* like a besieged city.

9 Except the Lord of hostes had reserued vnto vs euen a small remnant: wee should haue bene as Sodom, *and* should haue bene like vnto Gomorah.

10 Heare the word of the Lord, O princes of Sodom: hearken vnto the Law of our God, O people of Gomorah.

11 What haue I to doe with the multitude of your sacrifices, saith the Lord? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and of the fat of fed beasts: and I desire not the blood of bullocks, nor of lambes, nor of goates.

12 When ye come to appeare before mee, who required this of your hands to tread in my courts?

13 Bring no more oblations, in vain: incense is an abomination vnto me: I cannot suffer *your* new moones, nor Sabbaths, *nor* solemne dayes (*it is* iniquitie) nor solemne assemblies.

14 My soule hateth your new moones, and your appointed feasts: they are a burden vnto me: I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when you shall stretch out your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: and though you make many prayers, I wil not heare: *for* your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash you, make you cleane: take away the euill of your works from before mine eyes: cease to do euil.

17 Learne to do well: seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed: iudge the fatherlesse, *and* defend the widowe.

18 Come now, and let vs reason together, saith the Lord: though your sinnes were as crimsin, they shalbe made white as snow: though they were red like skarlet, they shall be as wooll.

19 If ye consent and obey, ye shall eat the good *things* of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and be rebellious, ye shall be deuoured with the sworde: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, *and* iustice lodged therein, but now *they are* murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse: thy wine is mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the widowes cause come before them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord God of hostes, the mightie One of Israel, Ah, I wil ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 Then I will turne mine hand vpon thee, and burne out thy drosse, till it be pure, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy Iudges, as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning: afterward shalt thou be called a citie of righteousnesse, *and* a faithfull citie.

27 Zion shall be redeemed in iudgement, and they that returne in her, in iustice.

28 And the destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners shalbe together: and they that forsake the Lord, shalbe consumed.

29 For they shall be confounded for the okes, which ye haue desired, and ye shall be ashamed of the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oke, whose leafe fadeth: and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as towe, and the maker thereof as a sparke: and they shall both burne together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

2 The Church shall be restored by Christ, and the Gentiles called. 6 The punishment of the rebellious and obstinate.

THe word that Isaiah the sonne of Amoz saw vpon Iudah and Ierusalem

2 *It shalbe in the last dayes that the mountain of the house of the Lord shalbe prepared in the top of the mountaines, and shall be exalted aboue the hils, and all nations shall flow vnto it. *Micah 4.1.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the Lord, to the house of the God of Iaakob, and he will teach vs his wayes, and we wil walke in his paths: * for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem, *Micah 2.

4 And

6 And hee shall iudge among the nations, and rebuke many people; they shal breake their swords also into mattockes, and their speares into sithes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more.

5 O house of Iaakob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the Lord.

6 Surely thou hast forsaken thy people, the house of Iaakob, because they are full of the East *manners*, and *are* sorcerers as the Philistims, and abound with strange children.

7 Their land also was full of siluer & gold, and there *was* none end of their treasures: & their land was full of horses, and their charets *were* infinite.

8 Their land also was full of idoles: they worshipped the worke of their own hands, which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And a man bowed himselfe, and a man humbled himselfe: therefore spare them not.

10 Enter into the rocke and hide thee in the dust from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The hie looke of man shall be humbled, and the loftinesse of men shall be abased, and the Lorde onely shalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hostes *is* vpon all the proud and hautie, and vpon all that is exalted: and it shalbe made low.

13 Euen vpon all the cedars of Lebanon that are hie, and exalted, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery hie tower, and vpon euery strong wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all pleasant pictures.

17 And the hautinesse of men shall bee brought low, and the loftines of men shalbe abased, and the Lord shall onely be exalted in that day.

18 And the idoles will he vtterly destroy.

19 Then they shall goe *into the holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the earth from before the feare of the Lord, and from the glory of his Maiestie, when he shall arise to destroy the earth.

20 At that day shall man cast away his siluer idoles, and his golden idols (which they had made themselues to worship them) to the mowles, and to the backes,

21 To goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the tops of the raged rockes from before the feare of the Lord, & from the glory of his Maiestie, when he shall arise to destroy the earth.

22 Cease you from the man whose breath is in his nostrels: for wherein is he to be esteemed?

CHAP. III.

1 *For the sinne of the people God will take away the wise men, and giue them foolish princes.* 14 *The couetousnesse of the gouernours.* 16 *The pride of the women.*

FOr loe, the Lord God of hostes will take away from Ierusalem and from Iudah the stay and the strength, *euen* all the stay of bread, and all the stay of water.

2 The strong man, and the man of warre, the Iudge, and the Prophet, the prudent and the aged.

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the honourable, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent man.

4 And I will appoint children *to bee* their princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 The people shalbe oppressed one of another, and euery one by his neighbour: the children shall presume against the ancient, and the vile against the honourable.

6 When euery one shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *and say*, Thou hast clothing: thou shalt be our prince, and let this fall be vnder thine hand:

7 In that day he shal sweare, saying, I cannot be an helper: for there is no bread in mine house, nor clothing: *therefore* make me no prince of ỹ people.

8 Doubtlesse Ierusalem is fallen, and Iudah is fallen downe, because their tongue and works *are* against the Lord, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The triall of their countenance testifieth against them, yea, they declare their sinnes as Sodom, they hide them not. Wo be vnto their soules: for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye, Surely it shall be well with the iust: for they shall eate the fruit of their workes.

11 Wo be to the wicked, it shalbe euil *with him:* for the reward of his hands shalbe giuen him.

12 Children *are* extortioners of my people, and women haue rule ouer them: O my people, they that leade thee, cause thee to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The Lord standeth vp to pleade, yea, he standeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord shall enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye haue eaten vp the vineyard: the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What haue ye to doe, that ye beate my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poore, saith the Lord, *euen* the Lord of hosts?

16 The Lord also sayth, Because ỹ daughters of Zion are hauty, & walke with stretched out necks, and with wandring eyes, walking and minsing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feete,

17 Therefore shall the Lord make the heads of the daughters of Zion balde, and the Lord shal discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day shall the Lord take away the ornament of the slippers, and the caules, and the round tires,

19 The sweete balles, and the bracelets, and the bonnets,

20 The tires of the head, and the slops, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and the mussiers,

22 The costly apparell, and the vailes, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 And the glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the launes.

24 And in stead of sweete sauour, there shall be stinke, and in stead of a girdle, a rent, and in stead of dressing of the haire, baldnesse, and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth, *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sworde, and thy strength in the battel.

26 Then shall her gates mourne and lament, and she being desolate shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The small remnant of men after the destruction of Ierusalem.* 2 *The graces of God vpon them that remaine.*

AND in that day shal seuen women take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and we will weare our owne garments: only let vs be called by thy name, *and* take away our reproch.

2 In that day shal the bud of the Lord be beautifull

Ier.10.8. Hab.2.20. Reuel.6.16 and 9.6.

tifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth ſhalbe excellent and pleaſant for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 Then he that ſhalbe left in Zion, and he that ſhall remaine in Ieruſalem, ſhall be called holy, *and* euery one ſhall be written among the liuing in Ieruſalem.

4 When the Lord ſhall waſh the filthineſſe of the daughters of Zion, and purge the blood of Ieruſalem out of the middes thereof by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the Lord ſhal create vpon euery place of mount Zion, & vpon the aſſemblies thereof a cloud and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for vpon all the glory *ſhalbe* a defence.

6 And a couering ſhall be for a ſhadow in the day for the heate, and a place of refuge and a couert for the ſtorme and for the raine.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vnder the ſimilitude of the vine hee deſcribeth the ſtate of the people.* 8 *Of their auarice.* 11 *Their drunkenneſſe.* 13 *Of their captiuitie.*

NOw wil I ſing to my beloued, a ſong of my beloued to his vineyard, * My beloued had a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill,

Ier. 2.21. mat. 21. 33.

2 And he hedged it, & gathered out the ſtones of it, and he planted it with the beſt plants, and hee built a tower in the mids therof, and made a winepreſſe therein: then he looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, but it brought forth wild grapes.

3 Now therefore, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem and men of Iudah, iudge, I pray you, betweene mee and my vineyard.

4 What could I haue done any more to my vineyard, that I haue not done vnto it? why haue I looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it bringeth forth wild grapes?

5 And now I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhalbe eaten vp: I wil breake the wall thereof, and it ſhall be troden downe:

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhal not be cut, nor digged: but briers and thornes ſhal grow vp: I wil alſo command the clouds that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 Surely the vineyard of the Lord of hoſts *is* the houſe of Iſrael, & the men of Iudah *are* his pleaſant plant, and he looked for iudgement, but beholde oppreſsion: for righteouſnes, but behold, a crying.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne houſe to houſe, *and* lay field to field till there be no place, ℣ ye may be placed by your ſelues in the mids of the earth.

9 *This is* in mine eare, *ſayth* the Lord of hoſts: Surely many houſes ſhalbe deſolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 For ten acres of vines ſhall yeelde one bath, and the ſeede of an homer ſhall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo vnto them that riſe vp early to follow drunkenneſſe, and to them that continue vntill night, *till* the wine doe inflame them.

12 And the harpe and viole, timbrell and pipe, and wine *are* in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the Lord, neither conſider the worke of his hands,

13 Therefore my people is gone into captiuitie, becauſe they had no knowledge, and the glory thereof *are* men famiſhed, and the multitude thereof is dried vp with thirſt.

14 Therfore hell hath enlarged it ſelfe, and hath opened his mouth without meaſure, and their glory, and their multitude, & their pompe, and he that reioyceth among them, ſhall deſcend *into it.*

15 And man ſhall be brought downe, and man ſhalbe humbled, *euen* the eyes of the proud ſhall be humbled.

16 And ℣ Lord of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and the holy God ſhalbe ſanctified in iuſtice.

17 Then ſhall the lambs feed after their maner, and the ſtrangers ſhall eate the deſolate places of the fat.

18 ¶ Wo vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanity, and ſinne as with cartropes:

19 Which ſay, Let him make ſpeed: let him haſten his worke that we may ſee it, and let the counſell of the holy One of Iſrael draw neere, and come, that we may know it.

20 Woe vnto them that ſpeake good of euill, and euill of good, which put darkeneſſe for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweete, and ſweete for ſowre.

21 Woe vnto them that are wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent in their owne ſight.

22 Woe vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, & to them that are ſtrong to powre in ſtrong drinke:

23 Which iuſtifie the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the flame of fire deuoureth the ſtubble, and *as* the chaffe is conſumed of the flame: *ſo* their root ſhal be as rottenneſſe, and their budde ſhall riſe vp like duſt, becauſe they haue caſt off the Law of the Lord of hoſts, and contemned the word of the holy One of Iſrael.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kindled againſt his people, & he hath ſtretched out his hand vpon them, & hath ſmitten thē that the mountaines did tremble: and their carkeiſes were torne in the mids of the ſtreets: *&* for all this his wrath was not turned away, but his hand was ſtretched out ſtill.

Kings. 2.5. or, Syria

26 And he will lift vp a ſigne vnto the nations afarre, and wil hiſſe vnto them from the ends of the earth: & behold, they ſhal come haſtily with ſpeed.

27 None ſhal faint nor fal amōg them: none ſhal ſlumber nor ſleep, neither ſhal ℣ girdle of his loines be looſed, nor the latchet of his ſhooes be broken:

28 Whoſe arrowes ſhall be ſharpe, and all his bowes bent: his horſe hooſes ſhall be thought like flint, and his wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 His roaring *ſhall be* like a lion, and he ſhall roare like lions whelpes: they ſhall roare, and lay hold of the pray: they ſhall take it away, and none ſhall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare vpon them, as the roaring of the ſea: and if they looke vnto theearth, behold darkneſſe, *and* ſorow, and the light ſhall be darkened in their skie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iſaiah ſheweth his vocation by the viſion of the diuine Maieſtie.* 9 *Hee ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people.* 11 *The deſtruction of the land.* 13 *The remnant reſerued.*

IN the yere of the death of king Vzziah, I ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon an high throne, and liſted vp, and the lower parts thereof filled the Temple.

2 The Seraphims ſtood vpon it: euery one had ſixe wings: with twaine hee couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feete, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cried to another, and ſaid, Holy, holy, holy *is* the Lord of hoſts: the whole world is ful of his glory.

4 And

4 And the lintels of the doore cheekes moued at the voice of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

5 Then I ſaid, Woe is mee: for I am vndone, becauſe I am a man of polluted lips, and I dwell in the mids of a people of polluted lips: for mine eyes haue ſeene the King, *and* Lord of hoſtes.

6 Then flewe one of the Seraphims vnto mee with an hote coale in his hand, *which* he had taken from the altar with the tongs:

7 And he touched my mouth, and ſaid, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie ſhalbe taken away, and thy ſinne ſhalbe purged.

8 Alſo I heard the voice of the Lorde, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend? and who ſhall go for vs? Then I ſaid, Here am I, ſend me.

9 And hee ſaid, Goe, and ſay vnto this people, Ye ſhall heare indeed, but ye ſhall not vnderſtand: ye ſhall plainely ſee, and not perceiue.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, make their eares heauie, and ſhut their eyes, leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, & vnderſtand with their hearts, and conuert, and he heale them.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And he anſwered, Vntil the cities be waſted without inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be vtterly deſolate,

12 And the Lord haue remooued men farre away, and *there be* a great deſolation in the mids of the land.

13 But yet in it *ſhalbe* a tenth, and ſhall returne, and ſhalbe eaten vp as an elme or as an oke, which haue a ſubſtance in them, whē they caſt *their leaues:* ſo the holy ſeed ſhalbe the ſubſtance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Jeruſalem beſieged.* 4 *Iſaiah comforteth the King.* 14 *Chriſt is promiſed.*

AND in the dayes of *Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah, Rezin the king of ‖Aram came vp, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, to Ieruſalem to fight againſt it, but he could not ouercome it.

*2 Kings. 16. 5. ‖Or, Syria

2 And it was tolde the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Aram is ioyned with Ephraim: therefore his heart was moued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the foreſt are mooued by the winde.

3 ¶Then ſaid the Lord vnto Iſaiah, Goe foorth now to meete Ahaz (thou and Shear-iaſhub thy ſonne) at the end of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the path of the fullers field.

4 And ſay vnto him, Take heede, and be ſtill: feare not, neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of theſe ſmoking firebrands, for the furious wrath of Rezin and of Aram, and of Remaliahs ſonne:

5 Becauſe Aram hath taken wicked counſell againſt thee, *and* Ephraim, and Remaliahs ſon, ſaying,

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and let vs waken them vp, and make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a king in the middes thereof, *euen* the ſonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus ſayth the Lord God, It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it be.

8 For the head of Aram *is* Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus *is* Rezin: and within fiue and threeſcore yeere Ephraim ſhall be deſtroyed from being a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſonne. If yee beleeue not, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

10 ¶And the Lord ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying,

11 Aske a ſigne for thee of the Lorde thy God: aske it, *either* in the depth beneath, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 Then he ſaid, Heare you now, O houſe of Dauid, Is it a ſmall thing for you to griene men, that ye will alſo griene my God?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe will giue you a ſigne. Behold, the Virgine ſhall conceiue and beare a ſonne, and ſhe ſhall call his name ‖Immanu-el.

‖*Or, God with vs: which name can agree to none, but to him that is both God and man.*

15 Butter & hony ſhall he eat till he haue knowledge to refuſe the euill, and to chuſe the good.

16 For afore the childe ſhall haue knowledge to eſchew the euill, & to chuſe the good, the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhalbe forſaken of both her kings.

17 The Lord ſhal bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, the dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, *euen* the king of Aſſhur.

18 And in that day ſhall the Lorde hiſſe for the flie that is at the vppermoſt part of the floods of Egypt, and for the bee which is in the land of Aſſhur,

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhal light all in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornie places, and vpon all buſhie places.

20 In that day ſhal the Lord ſhaue with a raſour that is hired, *euen* by them beyond the riuer, by the King of Aſſhur, the head and the haire of the feete, and it ſhall conſume the beard.

21 And in the ſame day ſhall a man nouriſh a yong kow, and two ſheepe.

22 And for the abundance of milke, that they ſhall giue, hee ſhall eat butter: for butter and hony ſhall euery one eate, which is left within the land.

23 And at the ſame day euery place, wherein ſhalbe a thouſand vines, ſhalbe at a thouſand *pieces* of ſiluer, *ſo* it ſhall bee for the bryers and for the thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bow ſhall one come thither: becauſe all the land ſhall bee bryars and thornes.

25 But on all the mountaines, which ſhalbe digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of bryars and thornes: but they ſhall be for the ſending out of bullocks, and for the treading of ſheepe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The captiuitie of Iſrael and Iudah by the Aſſyrians.* 6 *The infidelitie of the Iewes.* 9 *The deſtruction of the Aſſyrians.* 14 *Chriſt the ſtone of ſtumbling to the wicked.* 19 *The word of God muſt bee inquired at.*

MOreouer, the Lord ſaid vnto me, Take thee a great rolle, and write in it with a mans penne, Make ſpeede to the ſpoile: haſte to the pray.

2 Then I tooke vnto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 After, I came vnto the Propheteſſe, which conceiued and bare a ſonne. Then ſaid the Lord to me, Call his name, ‖Maher-ſhalalhaſh-baz.

‖*Or, make ſpeede to the ſpoile, haſte to the pray.*

4 For before the childe ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, hee ſhall take away the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoile of Samaria, before the king of Aſſhur.

5 ¶And the Lorde ſpake yet againe vnto mee, ſaying,

6 Becauſe this people hath refuſed the waters

of

of Shiloah that run softly, and reioyce with Rezin, and the sonne of Remaliah,

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the Riuer mightie and great, *euen* the king of Asshur with all his glory, and he shall come vp vpon all their riuers, and goe ouer all their bankes,

8 And shall breake into Iudah, *and* shall ouerflow and passe thorowe, *and* shall come vp to the necke, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanu-el.

9 Gather together on heapes, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces, and hearken all yee of farre countreys: Gird your selues, and you shall be broken in pieces: gird your selues, and you shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, yet it shalbe brought to nought: pronounce a decree, yet shal it not stand: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lorde spake thus to me in taking of *mine* hand, and taught me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say yee not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people sayeth, A confederacie, neither feare you their feare, nor be afraid of them.

13 Sanctifie the Lorde of hostes, and let him be your feare, and let him be your dread,

14 And he shalbe as a Sanctuarie: *but* as a stumbling stone, and a rocke to fall vpon, to both the houses of Israel, *and* as a snare and as a net to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and shall fall and shalbe broken, and shalbe snared, and shalbe taken.

16 Binde vp the testimonie: seale vp the Lawe among my disciples.

17 Therefore I will wait vpon the Lorde that hath hid his face from the house of Iaakob, and I will looke for him.

18 Behold, I, and the children whome the Lord hath giuen me, *are* as signes, & as wonders in Israel, by ỹ Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say vnto you, Enquire at them that haue a spirit of diuination, and at the soothsayers, which whisper and murmure, Should not a people enquire at their God? from the liuing to the dead?

20 To the Lawe, and to the testimonie, if they speake not according to this word: *it is* because there *is* no light in them.

21 Then hee that is afflicted and famished, shall goe to and fro in it: and when he shalbe hungry, he shall euen fret himselfe and curse his king and his gods, and shall looke vpward.

22 And when hee shall looke to the earth: behold trouble, and darkenesse, vexation, *and* anguish, and he *is* driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 6 *A prophecie of Christ.* 14 *The destruction of the ten tribes for their pride and contempt of God.*

YEt the darkenesse shall not *be* according to the affliction, that it had when at the first hee touched lightly the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali: nor afterward *when* hee was more grieuous by the way of the sea beyond Iorden in Galile of the Gentiles.

2 The people ỹ walked in darkenesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwelled in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased *their* ioy: they haue reioyced before thee according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide a spoile.

4 For the yoke of their burden, and the staffe of their shoulder, *and* the rod of their oppressour hast thou broken as in the day of Midian.

5 Surely euery battell of the warriour *is* with noise, and with tumbling of garments in blood: but *this* shalbe with burning *and* deuouring of fire.

6 For vnto vs a Childe is borne, *and* vnto vs a Sonne is giuen: and the gouernment is vpon his shoulder, and hee shall call his Name, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 The increase of *his* gouernment and peace shall haue none end: he shall sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth, *euen* for euer: the zeale of the Lord of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord hath sent a word into Iaakob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shal know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and presumption of the heart,

10 The brickes are fallen, but we will builde it with hewen stones: the wild figtrees are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Neuertheless the Lord will raise vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioyne his enemies together.

12 Aram before, and the Philistims behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 For ỹ people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore will the Lorde cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and the honourable man, hee is the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the leaders of the people cause them to erre: and they that are led by them are deuoured.

17 Therefore shall the Lord haue no pleasure in their young men, neither will hee haue compassion of their fatherlesse, and of their widowes: for euery one is an hypocrite and wicked, and euery mouth speaketh folly: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 For wickednesse burneth as a fire: it deuoureth the briars and the thornes, and will kindle in the thicke places of the forest: and they shal mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 By the wrath of the Lorde of hostes shall the land be darkned, and the people shalbe as the meat of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch at the right hand, and be hungry: and he shall eat on the left hand, and shall not be satisfied: euery one shall eate the flesh of his owne arme.

21 Manasseh Ephraim: and Ephraim Manasseh, *and* they both shalbe against Iudah: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 *Of wicked lawe makers.* 5 *God will punish his people by the Assyrians, and after destroy them.* 21 *The remnant of Israel shalbe saued.*

WOe vnto them that decree wicked decrees, and write grieuous things,

2 To keepe backe the poore from iudgement, and to take away the iudgement of the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may ſpoile the fatherleſſe.

3 What will ye doe now in the day of viſitation, and of deſtruction which ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me *euery one* ſhall fall among them that are bound, and they ſhall fall downe among the ſlaine: *yet* for all this his wrath is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ O Aſſhur, the rodde of my wrath: and the ſtaffe in their hands is mine indignation.

6 I will ſend him to a diſſembling nation, and I will giue him a charge againſt the people of my wrath to take the ſpoile, and to take the pray, & to tread them vnder feet like the mire in the ſtreete.

7 But he thinketh not ſo, neither doth his heart eſteeme it ſo: but hee imagineth to deſtroy and to cut off not a few nations.

8 For he ſayth, Are not my princes altogether Kings?

9 Is not Calno as Carchemiſh? Is not Hamath like Arpad? Is not Samaria as Damaſcus?

10 Like as mine hand hath found the kingdoms of the idoles, ſeeing their idoles *were* aboue Ieruſalem, and aboue Samaria:

11 Shall not I, as I haue done to Samaria, and to the idoles thereof, ſo doe to Ieruſalem, and to the idoles thereof?

12 ¶ But when the Lorde hath accompliſhed all his worke vpon mount Zion and Ieruſalem, I will viſite the frait of the proud heart of the king of Aſſhur, and his glorious and proud lookes,

13 Becauſe he ſaid, By the power of mine owne hand haue I done it, and by my wiſdome, becauſe I am wiſe: therefore I haue remoued the borders of the people, and haue ſpoiled their treaſures, & haue pulled downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And mine hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people, and as one gathereth egges that are left, *ſo* haue I gathered all the earth: and there was none to moue the wing, or to open the mouth, or to whiſper.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith, or ſhall the ſaw exalt it ſelfe againſt him that moueth it? as if the rod ſhould lift vp it ſelfe againſt him that taketh it vp, *or* the ſtaffe ſhould exalt it ſelfe, *as it were* no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord God of hoſtes ſend among his fat men leanneſſe, and vnder his glory he ſhall kindle a burning like the burning of fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhalbe as a fire, and the Holy one thereof as a flame, and it ſhall burne, and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day,

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his foreſt, and of his fruitfull fields both ſoule and fleſh: and hee ſhalbe as the fainting of a ſtanderd bearer.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his foreſt ſhall be few, that a child may tell them.

20 ¶ And at that day ſhal the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iakob, ſtay no more vpon him that ſmote them, but ſhall ſtay vpon the Lord, the Holy one of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iaakob vnto the mightie God.

22 For though thy people, O Iſrael, be as the ſand of the ſea, *yet* ſhall the remnant of them returne. The conſumption decreed ſhal ouerflow with righteouſneſſe.

23 For the Lorde God of hoſtes ſhall make the conſumption, euen determined, in the mids of all the land.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſts, O my people, that dwelleſt in Zion, Be not afraid of Aſſhur: he ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee after the maner of Egypt.

25 But yet a very little time, and the wrath ſhall be conſumed, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the Lord of hoſts ſhall raiſe vp a ſcourge for him, according to the plague of Midian in the rocke Oreb: and *as* his ſtaffe *was* vpon the ſea, ſo he will lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And at that day ſhall his burthen bee taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke: and the yoke ſhalbe deſtroyed, becauſe of the anointing.

28 Hee is come to Aiath: he is paſſed into Migron: at Michmaſh ſhall he lay vp his armour.

29 They haue gone ouer the foord: they lodged in the lodging at Geba: Ramah is afraid: Gibeah of Saul is fled away.

30 Lift vp thy voice, O daughter Gallim, cauſe Laiſh to heare, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued: the inhabitants of Gebim haue gathered themſelues together.

32 Yet there is a time that he will ſtay at Nob: he ſhall liſt vp his hand toward the mount of the daughter Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord God of hoſts ſhal cut off the bough with feare, and they of high ſtature ſhall be cut off, and the high ſhall be humbled.

34 And he ſhall cut away the thick places of the foreſt with yron, and Lebanon ſhall haue a mightie fall.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt borne of the roote of Iſhai. 2 His vertues and kingdome. 6 The fruites of the Goſpel. 10 The calling of the Gentiles.

BVt there ſhall come a rod forth of the ſtocke of Iſhai, and a graffe ſhall grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the Lorde ſhall reſt vpon him: the Spirit of wiſdome and vnderſtanding, the Spirit of counſell and ſtrength, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lord,

3 And ſhall make him prudent in the feare of the Lord: for he ſhal not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reproue by the hearing of his eares:

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the poore, and with equirie ſhall hee reproue for the meeke of the earth: and hee ſhall ſmite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

5 And iuſtice ſhall be the girdle of his loines, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard ſhal lie with the kid, and the calfe, and the lion, and the fat beaſt together, and a little childe ſhall lead them.

7 And the kow and the beare ſhall feede: their yong ones ſhall lie together: and the lion ſhall eat ſtraw like the bullocke.

8 And the ſucking child ſhal play vpon the hole of the aſpe, and the weined child ſhall put his hand vpon the cockatrice hole.

9 Then ſhall none hurt nor deſtroy in all the mountaine of mine Holineſſe: for the earth ſhalbe ful of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters that couer the ſea.

10 And in that day the root of Iſhai, which ſhall ſtand vp for a ſigne vnto the people, the nations

shall seeke vnto it, and his rest shalbe glorious.

11 And in the same day shal the Lord *stretch out* his hand again the second time, to possesse the remnant of his people (which shalbe left) of Asshur, & of Egypt, and of Pathros, & of Ethiopia, and of Elam, & of Shinear, & of Hamath, & of the yles of the sea.

12 And he shall set vp a signe to the nations, and assemble the dispersed of Israel, and gather the scattered of Iudah from ỹ foure corners of the world.

13 The hatred also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shalbe cut off: Ephraim shall not enuie Iudah, neither shall Iudah vexe Ephraim:

14 But they shall flee vpon the shoulders of the Philistims toward the West: they shal spoile them of the East together: Edom and Moab shall be the stretching out of their hands, and the children of Ammon *in* their obedience.

15 The Lord also shal vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptians sea, & with his mightie wind shall lift vp his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite him in *his* seuen streams, and cause men to walke *therein* with shooes.

16 And there shall be a path to the remnant of his people, which are left of Asshur, like as it was vnto Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A thankesgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND thou shalt say in that day, O Lorde, I will praise thee, though thou wast angry with me, thy wrath is turned away, and thou comfortest me.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and will not feare: for the Lorde God *is* * my strength and song: he also is become my saluation.

Exo.15.2 psal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw waters out of the welles of saluation.

4 And ye shal say in that day, Praise the Lord: call vpon his Name: declare his works among the people: make mention of them, for his Name is exalted.

1. Chron. 16.8.

5 Sing vnto the Lord, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the world.

6 Cry out and shout, O inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the mids of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

The Medes and Persians shall destroy Babylon.

THE burden of Babel, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift vp a standard vpon the hie mountaine: lift vp the voice vnto them: wagge the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded them that I haue sanctified: and I haue called the mighty to my wrath, *and* them that reioyce in my glory.

4 The noise of a multitude *is* in the mountains, like a great people: a tumultuous voice of the kingdomes of the nations gathered together: the Lord of hostes numbreth the host of the battell.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of the heauen: *euen* the Lorde with the weapons of his wrath to destroy the whole land.

6 Howle you, for the day of the Lord is at hand: it shall come as a destroyer from the Almightie.

7 Therefore shall all hands bee weakened, and all mens hearts shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: anguish and sorow shall take *them*, and they shall haue paine as a woman that trauelleth: euery one shalbe amased at his neighbour, and their faces *shalbe like* flames of fire.

9 Behold, the day of the Lord commeth, cruell, with wrath and fierce anger to lay the land waste: and he shall destroy the sinners out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen and the planets thereof shall not giue their light: the Sunne shalbe darkened in his going foorth, and the moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will visite the wickednesse vpon the world, and their iniquitie vpon the wicked, and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will cast downe the pride of tyrants.

12 I wil make a mā more precious then fine gold, euen a man aboue the wedge of gold of Ophir.

13 Therefore I wil shake the heauen, & the earth shall remoone out of her place in the wrath of the Lord of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shalbe as a chased Doe, and as a sheep that no man taketh vp: euery man shal turne to his owne people, and flee each one to his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found, shall be striken thorow: and whosoeuer ioyneth himselfe, shall fall by the sword.

16 *Their children also shalbe broken in pieces before their eyes: their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

Psal.137. 9.

17 Behold, I will stir vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, nor be desirous of golde.

18 With bowes also shall they destroy the children, & shall haue no compassion vpon the fruit of the wombe, & their eyes shal not spare the childrē.

19 And Babel the glory of kingdoms, the beautie and pride of the Caldeans, shalbe as the destruction of God * in Sodome and Gomorah.

Gen.19. 24. iere. 50.40.

20 It shal not be inhabited for euer, neither shal it bee dwelled in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch his tents there, neither shall the shepheards make their folds there.

21 But Ziim shall lodge there, and their houses shalbe full of Ohim: Ostriches shal dwell there, and the Satyres shall dance there.

22 And Iim shall cry in their palaces, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and the time thereof is ready to come, and the dayes thereof shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The returne of the people from captiuitie. 4 The derision of the king of Babylon. 11 The death of the King. 29 The destruction of the Philistims.

FOr the Lorde will haue compassion of Iaakob, and will yet chuse Israel and cause them to rest in their owne land: and the stranger shal ioyne himselfe vnto them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iaakob.

2 And the people shall receiue them, and bring them to their owne place, and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the Lord, for seruants and handmaids: and they shal take them prisoners, whose captiues they were, and haue rule ouer their oppressours.

3 ¶And in that day when the Lorde shall giue thee rest from thy sorowe, and from thy feare and from the sore bondage wherein thou didst serue,

4 Then shalt thou take vp this prouerbe against the King of Babel, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased? and the gold-thirstie *Babel* rested?

5 The Lord hath broken the rod of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers:

6 Which smote the people in anger with a continuall plague, *and* ruled the nations in wrath: if any were persecuted, he did not let.

7 The

7 The whole world is at reſt *and* is quiet: they ſing for ioy.

8 Alſo the firre trees reioyced of thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *ſaying*, Since thou art laid downe, no hewer came vp againſt vs.

9 Hell beneath is moued for thee to meete thee at thy comming, raiſing vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the princes of the earth, and hath raiſed from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they ſhall cry, and ſay vnto thee, Art thou become weake alſo as we? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the ſound of thy viols: the worme is ſpred vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Luciſer, ſonne of the morning? *and* cut downe to the ground, which didſt caſt lots vpon the nations?

13 Yet thou ſaideſt in thine heart, I will aſcend into heauen, and exalt my throne aboue beſide the ſtarres of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregation in the ſides of the North.

14 I wil aſcend aboue the height of the cloudes, *and* I will be like the moſt High.

15 But thou ſhalt be brought downe to the graue, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee ſhall looke vpon thee, *and* conſider thee, *ſaying*, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, *and* that did ſhake the kingdoms?

17 He made the world as a wildernes, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, *and* opened not the houſe of his priſoners.

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* they all ſleepe in glory euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of the graue like an abominable branch: *like* the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, *and* thruſt thorow with a ſword, which goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou ſhalt not bee ioyned with them in the graue, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thine own land, *and* ſlaine thy people: the ſeede of the wicked ſhall not be renowmed for euer.

21 Prepare a ſlaughter for his children, for the iniquitie of their fathers: let them not riſe vp nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with enemies.

22 ¶ For I will riſe vp againſt them, (ſayth the Lord of hoſts) and will cut off from Babel the name and the remnant, and the ſonne, and the nephew, ſaith the Lord:

23 And I wil make it a poſſeſſion to the ‖hedgehog, and pooles of water, and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the Lord of hoſts. ‖Or, for-nis.

24 The Lord of hoſts hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely like as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe, and as I haue conſulted, it ſhall ſtand:

25 That I wil breake to pieces Aſſhur in my land, and vpon my mountaines will I tread him vnder foot: ſo that his yoke ſhall depart from them, and his burden ſhall be taken from off their ſhoulder.

26 This is the counſel that is conſulted vpon the whole world, and this is the hand ſtretched out ouer all the nations.

27 Becauſe the Lord of hoſtes hath determined it, and who ſhall diſanull it? and his hand is ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it away?

28 ¶ In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden:

29 Reioice not (thou whole Paleſtina) becauſe the rod of him that did beat thee, is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhal come forth a cockatrice, and the fruit thereof *ſhalbe* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 For the firſt borne of the poore ſhalbe fed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafety: and I will kill thy roote with famine, & it ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie, thou whole land of Paleſtina art diſſolued: for there ſhal come from the North a ſmoke, & none *ſhalbe* alone at his time appointed.

32 What ſhall then one anſwere the meſſengers of the Gentiles? That the Lord hath ſtabliſhed Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

A propheſie againſt Moab.

THe burden of Moab. Surely Ar of Moab was deſtroyed, *and* brought to ſilence in a night: ſurely Kir of Moab was deſtroyed, *and* brought to ſilence in a night.

2 He ſhall go vp to the temple, and to Dibon to the high places to weepe: for Nebo and for Medeba ſhall Moab howle: vpon all their heads *ſhalbe* baldneſſe, and euery beard ſhauen.

3 In their ſtreets ſhall they be girded with ſackcloth: on the toppes of their houſes, and in their ſtreets euery one ſhall howle, *and* come down with weeping.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall crie and Elealeh: their voyce ſhalbe heard vnto Iahaz: therefore the warriers of Moab ſhall ſhoute: the ſoule of euery one ſhall lament in himſelfe.

5 Mine heart ſhall crie for Moab: his fugitiues *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yere old: for they ſhal goe vp with weeping by the mounting vp of Luhith: and by the way of Horonaim they ſhall raiſe vp a crie of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be dried vp: therefore the graſſe is withered, the herbes conſumed, *and* there was no greene herbe.

7 Therefore what *euery man* hath left, and their ſubſtance ſhall they beare to the brooke of the willowes.

8 For the crie went round about the borders of Moab: *and* the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the ſkriking therefore vnto Beer Elim,

9 Becauſe the waters of Dimon ſhall bee full of blood: for I will bring more vpon Dimon, euen lions vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and to the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

The cauſes wherefore the Moabites are deſtroyed.

SEnd yee a lambe to the ruler of the world from the rocke of the wildernes, vnto the mountaine of the daughter Zion.

2 For it ſhall be as a bird that fleeth, and a neſt forſaken: the daughters of Moab ſhall bee at the foords of Arnon.

3 Gather a counſel, execute iudgement: make thy ſhadow as the night in the midday: hide them that are chaſed out: bewray not him that is fled.

4 Let my baniſhed dwell with thee: Moab, be thou their couert from the face of the deſtroyer: for the extortioner ſhall end: the deſtroyer ſhalbe conſumed, *and* the oppreſſour ſhall ceaſe out of the land.

5 And in mercie ſhall the throne bee prepared, and he ſhall ſit vpon it in ſtedfaſtneſſe in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting iuſtice.

6 We haue heard of the pride of Moab, (hee is very proud) *euen* his pride, and his arrogancie, and his indignation, *but* his lies *ſhall* not *be* ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab howle vnto Moab: euery

euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall ye mourne, yet they ſhall be ſtriken.

8 For the vineyards of Heſhbon are cut down, *and* the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen haue broken the principall vines thereof: they are come vnto Iaazer: they wandred in the wildernes: her goodly branches ſtretched out themſelues, *and* went ouer the ſea.

9 Therefore will I weepe with the weeping of Iaazer, and of the vine of Sibmah, O Heſhbon: and Elealeh, I will make thee drunke with my teares, becauſe vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy harueſt a ſhouting is fallen.

10 And gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field: and in the vineyards ſhalbe no ſinging nor ſhouting for ioy: the treader ſhall not tread wine in the wine preſſes: I haue cauſed the reioycing to ceaſe.

11 Wherfore my bowels ſhal ſound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 And when it ſhall appeare that Moab ſhalbe weary of his hie places, then ſhall he come to his temple to pray, but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the Lord hath ſpoken againſt Moab ſince that time.

14 And now the Lord hath ſpoken, ſaying, In three yeres, as the yeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhalbe contemned in all the great multitude, & the remnant ſhalbe very ſmall *and* feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

A propheſie of the deſtruction of Damaſcus and Ephraim. 7 *Calamitie moueth to repentance.*

THe burden of Damaſcus, Behold. Damaſcus is taken away from being a citie, for it ſhalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer *ſhalbe* forſaken: they ſhal be for the flockes: for they ſhall lie *there*, and none ſhall make them afraid.

3 The munition alſo ſhal ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Aram ſhall be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

4 And in that day the glory of Iaakob ſhall bee impoueriſhed, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall bee made leane.

5 And it ſhalbe as when the harueſt man gathereth the corne, & reapeth the eares with his arme, and he ſhalbe as he that gathereth the eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Yet a gathering of grapes ſhalbe left in it, as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, two *or* three berries *are* in the top of the vpmoſt boughes, *and* foure *or* fiue in the hie branches of the fruit thereof, ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes ſhall looke to the holy One of Iſrael.

8 And hee ſhall not looke to the altars, the workes of his owne hands, neither ſhall hee looke to thoſe things, which his owne fingers haue made, as groues and images.

9 In that day ſhal the cities of their ſtrength be as the forſaking of boughes & branches, which they did forſake, becauſe of the children of Iſrael, and there ſhalbe deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not remembred the God of thy ſtrength, therefore ſhalt thou ſet pleaſant plants, and ſhalt graffe ſtrange vine branches:

11 In the day ſhalt thou make the plant to grow, & in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: but the harueſt ſhalbe gone in the day of poſſeſſion, and there *ſhall be* deſperate ſorrow.

12 Ah, the multitude of many people, they ſhall make a ſound like the noiſe of the ſea: for the noiſe of the people ſhall make a ſound like the noiſe of mighty waters.

13 The people ſhall make a ſound like a noiſe of many waters: *but God* ſhall rebuke them, & they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhalbe chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and as a rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

14 And loe, in the euening there *is* trouble: *but* afore the morning it is gone. This is the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Of the enemies of the Church,* 7 *And of the vocation of the Gentiles.*

OH, the land ſhadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia,

2 Sending ambaſſadours by the ſea, euen in veſſels of reedes vpon the waters, *ſaying*, Goe, ye ſwift meſſengers, to a nation that is ſcattered abroad, and ſpoiled, vnto a terrible people from their beginning euer hitherto: a nation by little & little euen troden vnder foot, whoſe land the floods haue ſpoiled.

3 All ye the inhabitants of the world, & dwellers in the earth ſhall ſee, when he ſetteth vp a ſigne in the mountaines, & when he bloweth the trumpe ye ſhall heare.

4 For ſo the Lord ſayd vnto mee, I will reſt and behold in my Tabernacle, as the heate drying vp the raine, *and* as a cloud of deaw in the heate of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the floure is finiſhed, and the fruit is riping in the floure, then he ſhal cut downe the branches with hookes, and ſhal take away, *and* cut off the boughes.

6 They ſhalbe left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: for the foule ſhall ſummer vpon it, and euery beaſt of the earth ſhall winter vpon it.

7 At that time ſhall a preſent be brought vnto the Lord of hoſts, (a people that is ſcattered abroad, and ſpoyled, and of a terrible people from their beginning hitherto, a nation by little and little euen troden vnder foote, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoyled) to the place of the Name of the Lord of hoſtes, *euen* the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The deſtruction of the Egyptians by the Aſſyrians.* 18 *Of their conuerſion to the Lord.*

THe burde of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhal come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt ſhalbe mooued at his preſence, & the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the mids of her.

2 And I will ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: ſo euery one ſhall fight againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt ſhal faile in the mids of her, and I will deſtroy their counſell, and they ſhall ſeeke at the idoles, and at the ſorcerers, and at them that haue ſpirits of diuination, and at the ſoothſayers.

4 And I will deliuer the Egyptians into the hand of cruel lords, and a mighty King ſhall rule ouer them, ſayth the Lord God of hoſts.

5 Then the waters of the ſea ſhall faile, and the riuer ſhalbe dried vp and waſted.

6 And the riuers ſhal go farre away: the riuers of defence ſhalbe emptied and dried vp: the reedes and flags ſhalbe cut downe.

7 The graſſe in the riuer, *and* at the head of the riuers, & all that groweth by the riuer ſhal wither, *and* be driuen away, and be no more.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhal mourne, and al they that caſt angle into the riuer, ſhal lament, and they that ſpread the net vpon the waters ſhalbe weakened.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in flaxe of diuers ſorts, ſhalbe confounded, and they that weaue nets.

10 For their nets ſhalbe broken, and al they that make ponds, *ſhalbe* heauy in heart.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles: the counſel of ỹ wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become fooliſh: how ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the ſonne of the wiſe? I am the ſonne of the ancient kings?

12 Where are now thy wiſe men, that they may tell thee, or may know what the Lord of hoſts hath determined againſt Egypt?

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles: the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, *euen* the corners of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hath mingled among them the ſpirit of errours: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man erreth in his vomit.

15 Neither ſhall there bee any worke in Egypt, which the head may doe, nor the taile, the branch nor the ruſh.

16 In that day ſhal Egypt be like vnto women: for it ſhall be afraid, and feare, becauſe of the mouing of the hand of the Lord of hoſts, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhalbe a feare vnto Egypt: euery one that maketh mention of it, ſhall be afraid thereat, becauſe of the counſell of the Lord of hoſts, which he hath determined vpon it.

18 In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the language of Canaan, & ſhall ſweare by the Lord of hoſtes: one ſhall be called the city of deſtruction.

19 In that day ſhall the Altar of the Lord be in the middes of the land of Egypt, and a pillar by the border thereof vnto the Lord.

20 And it ſhall be for a ſigne and for a witneſſe vnto the Lord of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the Lord, becauſe of the oppreſſors, and he ſhall ſend them a Sauiour, and a great man, and ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the Lord ſhall be knowen of the Egyptians, and the Egyptians ſhall know the Lord in that day, and doe ſacrifice and oblation, and ſhall vowe vowes vnto the Lord, and performe *them*.

22 So the Lord ſhall ſmite Egypt, he ſhall ſmite and heale it: for he ſhal returne vnto the Lord, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 In that day ſhall there be a path from Egypt to Aſſhur, and Aſſhur ſhall come into Egypt, and Egppt into Aſſhur: ſo the Egyptians ſhall worſhip with Aſſhur.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third ỹ Egypt and Aſſhur: *euen* a bleſſing in the mids of the land.

25 For the Lord of hoſts ſhall bleſſe it, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* my people Egypt and Aſſhur, the worke of mine hands, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

2 *The three yeeres captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia deſcribed by the three yeeres going naked of Iſaiah.*

IN the yeere that Tartan came to Aſhdod, (when Sargon King of Aſſhur ſent him) and had fought againſt Aſhdod, and taken it,

2 At the ſame time ſpake the Lord by the hand of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Goe, and looſe the ſackcloth from thy loines, and put off thy ſhooe from thy foote. And he did ſo, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the Lord ſaid, Like as my ſeruant Iſaiah hath walked naked, and barefoot three yeeres, *as* a ſigne and wonder vpon Egypt and Ethiopia,

4 So ſhal the king of Aſſhur take away the captiuitie of Egypt, and the captiuitie of Ethiopia, *both* yong men and old men, naked and barefoote with their buttocks vncouered, to the ſhame of Egypt.

5 And they ſhall feare and be aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 Then ſhall the inhabitant of this yle ſay in that day, Beholde, ſuch is our expectation, whither we fled for helpe to be deliuered from the King of Aſſhur: and how ſhall we be deliuered?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the deſtruction of Babylon by the Perſians and Medes.* 11 *The ruine of Idumea,* 13 *and of Arabia.*

THe burden of the deſert Sea. As the whirlewindes, in the South vſe to paſſe from the wildernes, ſo ſhall it come from the horrible land.

2 A grieuous viſion was ſhewed vnto mee, The tranſgreſſor *againſt* a tranſgreſſor, and the deſtroyer *againſt* a deſtroyer. Goe vp Elam, beſiege Media: I haue cauſed all the mourning therof to ceaſe.

3 Therefore are my loyns filled with ſorow: ſorowes haue taken mee as the ſorowes of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe when I heard it, *and* I was amaſed when I ſaw it.

4 Mine heart failed: fearefulneſſe troubled mee: the night of my pleaſures hath he turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare thou the table: watch in the watch-tower: eat, drink: ariſe, ye princes, anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto me, Goe, ſet a watchman, to tell what he ſeeth.

7 And hee ſaw a charet with two horſemen: a charet of an aſſe, *and* a charet of a camell: and hee hearkened, *and* tooke diligent heed.

8 And he cryed, A Lion: my lord, I ſtand continually vpon the wath tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my wath euery night:

9 And behold, this mans charet commeth with two horſemen. And he anſwered, and ſaid, *Babel is fallen, it is fallen, & all the images of her gods hath he broken vnto the ground. *Ier.51.8. reue.14.8

10 O my threſhing, and the †corne of my floore. That which I haue heard of the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, haue I ſhewed vnto you. †Ebr. ſonne.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth vnto me out of Seir, Watchman, what was in the night? Watchman, what was in the night?

12 The watchman ſaid, The mourning commeth, and alſo the night. If ye wil aske, enquire: returne, *and* come.

13 ¶ The burden againſt Arabia. In the foreſt of Arabia ſhall ye tarie all night, *euen* in the wayes of Dedanim.

14 O inhabitants of the lande of Tema, bring forth water to meet the thirſtie, *and* preuent him that fleeth with his bread.

15 For they flee from the drawen ſwords, *euen* from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto mee, Yet a yeere according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar ſhall faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of the ſtrong archers of the ſonnes of Kedar ſhall be few: for the Lord God of Iſrael hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Hee prophecieth of the destruction of Ierusalem by Nebuchadnezzar.* 15 *A threatning against Shebna,* 20 *To whose office Eliakim is preferred.*

THe burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee nowe, that thou art wholly gone vp vnto the house tops?

2 Thou that art ful of noise, a citie full of bruit, a ioyous citie: thy slaine men shal not *be* slaine with sword, nor die in battell.

3 Al thy princes shal flee together frō the bow: they shall be bound, all that shall be found in thee shalbe bound together, which haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, Turne away from me, I wil weepe bitterly: labour not to comfort me for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

5 For *it is* a day of trouble, and of ruine, and of perplexitie by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the city, and crying vnto the mountaines.

6 ¶ And Elam bare the quiuer in a mans charet with horsemen, and Kir, vncouered the shield.

7 And thy chiefe valleys were full of charets, and the horsemen set themselues in aray against the gate.

8 And hee discouered the couering of Iudah: and thou diddest looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 And ye haue seene the breaches of the city of Dauid: for they were many, and yee gathered the waters of the lower poole.

10 And ye numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye brokendown to fortifie the wal,

11 And haue also made a ditch betweene the two walles for the waters of the old poole, & haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that formed it of old.

12 And in that day did the Lord God of hostes call vnto weeping and mourning, and to baldnesse and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine, eating and drinking: for to morow we shall die.

14 And it was declared in the eares of the Lord of hostes. Surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord God of hostes.

15 Thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Goe get thee to that treasurer, to Shebna the steward of the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou to doe here? and whom hast thou here? that thou shouldest here hew thee out a sepulchre, as he that heweth out his sepulchre in an high place, or that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the Lord will cary thee away with a great captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely roll *and* turne thee like a ball in a large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall bee* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and out of thy dwelling will he destroy thee.

20 And in that day will I call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah,

21 And with thy garments wil I clothe him, and with thy girdle wil I strengthen him: thy power also will I commit into his hand, and he shal be a father of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & of the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall open, and no man shal shut, and he shall shut, and no man shall open.

23 And I wil faste him as a naile in a sure place, and he shalbe for ỹ Throne of glory to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, *euen* of the nephewes and posteritie all small vessels, from the vessels of the cups euen to all the instruments of musicke.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, depart and shall be broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, shalbe cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prophecie against Tyrus.* 27 *A promise that it shall be restored.*

THe burden of Tyrus. Howle, ye ships of Tarshish: for it is destroyed: so that there is none house: none shall come from the land of Chittim: it is reuealed vnto them.

2 Be stil ye that dwel in the yles: the merchants of Zidon, *and* such as passe ouer the Sea, haue replenished thee.

3 The seed of Nilus *growing* by the abundance of waters, *and* the harueft of the riuer *was* her reuenues, and she was a Mart of the nations.

4 Be ashamed, thou Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I haue not trauailed, nor brought forth children, neither nourished yong men, *nor* brought vp virgins.

5 When the fame commeth to the Egyptians, they shalbe sory, concerning the rumour of Tyrus.

6 Go you ouer to Tarshish: howle, ye that dwel in the yles.

7 Is not this that your glorious *citie*? her antiquitie *is* of ancient dayes: her owne feete shal lead her a farre off to be a soiourner.

8 Who hath decreed this against Tyrus, (that crowneth *men*) whose merchants *are* princes? whose chapmen *are* the nobles of the world?

9 The Lord of hosts hath decreed this to staine the pride of all glory, and to bring to contempt all them that be glorious in the earth.

10 Passe thorowe thy land like a flood *to* the daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 Hee stretched out his hand vpon the sea: hee shooke the kingdomes: the Lord hath giuen a commandement concerning the place of merchandise, to destroy the power thereof.

12 And he saide, Thou shalt no more reioyce when thou art oppressed: O virgine daughter of Zidon, rise vp, goe ouer vnto Chittim: yet there thou shalt haue no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans: this was no people: Asshur founded it by the inhabitants of the wildernes: they set vp the towers thereof: they raysed the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle, ye ships of Tarshish, for your strength is destroyed.

15 And in that day shall Tyrus be forgotten seuenty yeeres, (according to the yeeres of one king) at the end of seuenty yeeres shall Tyrus sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, *and* goe about the city: thou harlot that hast bene forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing mo songs that thou mayest be remembred.

17 And at the end of seuenty yeres shal the Lord visit Tyrus, and she shall returne to her wages, and shal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the earth, *that are* in the world.

18 Yet her occupying and her wages shalbe holy vnto the Lord: it shall not be layed vp nor kept in store,

ſtore, but her merchandiſe ſhall bee for them that dwell before the Lord, to eate ſufficiently, and to haue durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

A prophecie of the curſe of God for the ſinnes of the people. 13 *A remnant reſerued ſhall prayſe the Lord.*

BEhold the Lord maketh the earth emptie, and he maketh it waſte, he turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And there ſhalbe like people, like prieſt, and like ſeruant, like maſter, like maide, like miſtreſſe, like buyer, like ſeller, like lender, like borrower, like giuer, like taker to vſurie.

3 The earth ſhall bee cleane emptied, and vtterly ſpoyled: for the Lord hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth lamenteth and fadeth away: the world is feeble and decayed: the proud people of the earth are weakned.

5 The earth alſo deceiueth, becauſe of the inhabitants thereof: for they tranſgreſſed the Lawes: they changed the ordinances, *and* brake the euerlaſting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are deſolate. Wherefore the inhabitants of the land are burned vp, and few men are left.

7 The wine faileth, the vine hath no might: all that were of merie heart doe mourne.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaſeth: the noiſe of them that reioyce endeth: the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

9 They ſhal not drinke wine with mirth: ſtrong drinke ſhalbe bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the ſtreetes: all ioy is darkened: the mirth of the world is gone away.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ Surely thus ſhall it bee in the mids of the earth, among the people, as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the grapes when the vintage is ended.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voice: they ſhall ſhout for the magnificence of the Lord: they ſhall reioyce from the Sea.

15 Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord in the valleys, *euen* the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael in the yles of the Sea.

16 From the vttermoſt part of the earth we haue heard praiſes, *euen* glory to the iuſt, and I ſaid, My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe is me: the tranſgreſſors haue offended: yea, the tranſgreſſors haue grieuouſly offended.

17 Feare, and the pit, & the ſnare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And hee that fleeth from the noyſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the pit: and hee that commeth vp out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe ſhake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe: the earth is cleane diſſolued: the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhal reele to and fro like a drunken man, and ſhalbe remoued like a tent, and the iniquitie thereof ſhalbe heauie vpon it: ſo that it ſhall fall, and riſe no more.

21 ¶ And in that day ſhal the Lord viſit the hoſt aboue that is on high, euen the Kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they ſhalbe gathered together as the priſoners in the pit: and they ſhall bee ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be viſited.

23 Then the Moone ſhalbe abaſhed, & the Sunne aſhamed, when the Lord of hoſtes ſhall reigne in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem: and glory ſhalbe before his ancient men.

CHAP. XXV.

A thankeſgiuing to God in that that hee ſheweth himſelfe iudge of the world by puniſhing the wicked, and maintaining the godly.

O Lord, thou art my God: I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name: for thou haſt done wonderfull things, *according to* the counſels of olde, with a ſtable trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a citie an heape, of a ſtrong citie a ruine: *euen* the palace of ſtrangers of a citie, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therefore ſhal the mighty people giue glorie vnto thee: the citie of the ſtrong nation ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bene a ſtrength vnto the poore, *euen* a ſtrength to the needie in his trouble, a refuge againſt the tempeſt, a ſhadow againſt the heate: for the blaſt of the mightie is like a ſtorme *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noyſe of the ſtrangers, as the heat in a drie place: hee will bring downe the ſong of the mightie, *as* the heate in the ſhadow of a cloud.

6 And in this mountaine ſhall the Lord of hoſts make vnto al people a feaſt of fat things, *euen* a feaſt of fined *wines*, *and* of fat things full of marrow, of *wines* fined *and* purified.

7 And he wil deſtroy in this mountaine the couering that couereth all people, and the vaile that is ſpread vpon all nations.

8 He will deſtroy death for euer: and the Lord God will wipe away the teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people will hee take away out of all the earth: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

9 And in that day ſhall men ſay, Loe, this is our God: we haue waited for him, and he will ſaue vs. This is the Lord, we haue waited for him: wee will reioyce and be ioyfull in his ſaluation.

10 For in this Mountaine ſhall the hand of the Lord reſt, & Moab ſhalbe threſhed vnder him, euen as ſtraw is threſhed in Madmenah.

11 And he ſhall ſtretch out his hand in the mids of them, as hee that ſwimmeth ſtretcheth *them* out to ſwimme, and with the ſtrength of his hands ſhall he bring downe their pride.

12 The defence alſo of the height of the walles ſhall he bring downe and lay low, *and* caſt them to the ground, *euen* vnto the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

A ſong of the faithfull, wherein is declared, in what conſiſteth the ſaluation of the Church, and wherein they ought to truſt.

IN that day ſhall this ſong bee ſung in the land of Iudah, We haue a ſtrong citie: ſaluation ſhal *God* ſet for walles and bulwarks.

2 Open yee the gates that the righteous nation which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 By an aſſured purpoſe wilt thou preſerue perfect peace, becauſe they truſted in thee.

4 Truſt in the Lord for euer: for in the Lord God *is* ſtrength for euermore.

5 For he will bring downe them that dwell on high: the high citie hee will abaſe: *euen* vnto the ground wil he caſt it downe, and bring it vnto duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, *euen* the feete

of the poore, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt *is* righteouſnes: thou wilt make equall the righteous path of the iuſt.

8 Alſo we, O Lord, haue waited for thee in the way of thy iudgements: the deſire of *our* ſoule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, and with my ſpirit within mee will I ſeeke thee in the morning: for ſeeing thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world ſhall learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Let mercie be ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* hee wil not learne righteouſnes: in the land of vprightneſſe will he doe wickedly, and will not behold the Maieſtie of the Lord.

11 O Lord, they will not behold thy hie hand: *but* they ſhall ſee it, and bee confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

12 Lord vnto vs thou wilt ordaine peace: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our workes for vs.

13 O Lord our God, *other* lordes beſides thee haue ruled vs, *but* we wil remember thee onely, *and* thy Name.

14 The dead ſhall not liue: *neither* ſhal the dead ariſe, becauſe thou haſt viſited and ſcattered them, and deſtroyed all their memorie.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O Lord: thou haſt increaſed the nation: thou art made glorious: thou haſt enlarged all the coaſts of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a prayer when thy chaſtening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth neere to the trauaile, *is* in ſorrow, *and* crieth in her paines, ſo haue we beene in thy ſight, O Lord.

18 We haue conceiued, we haue borne in paine, as though wee ſhould haue brought foorth winde: there was no helpe in the earth, neither did the inhabitants of the world fall.

19 ¶ Thy dead men ſhall liue: *euen* with my body ſhall they ariſe: Awake, and ſing, ye that dwel in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 Come my people: enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores after thee: hide thy ſelfe for a very little while, till the indignation paſſe ouer.

21 For loe, the Lord commeth out of his place, to viſit the iniquitie of the inhabitants of the earth vpon them, and the earth ſhall diſcloſe her blood, and ſhall no more hide her ſlaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

A prophecie againſt the kingdome of Satan, 2 *and of the ioy of the Church for their deliuerance.*

IN that day the Lord with his ſore and great and mighty ſword ſhall viſit Liuiathan, that pearcing ſerpent, euen Liuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and he ſhall ſlay the dragon that is in the Sea.

2 In that day ſing of the vineyard of red wine.

3 I the Lord doe keepe it: I will water it euery moment: leſt any aſſaile it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Anger is not in me: who would ſet the briers and the thornes *againſt* me in battell? I would goe thorow them, I would burne them together.

5 Or will hee feele my ſtrength, that hee may make peace with me, *and* be at one with me?

6 Hereafter Iaakob ſhall take roote: Iſrael ſhal flouriſh and grow, and the world ſhalbe filled with fruite.

7 Hath hee ſmitten him as hee ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? or is he ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that were ſlaine by him?

8 In meaſure in the branches thereof wilt thou contend with it, *when* hee bloweth with his rough winde in the day of the Eaſt winde.

9 By this therefore ſhal the iniquitie of Iaakob be purged, and this is all the fruit, the taking away of his ſinne: when he ſhal make all the ſtones of the altars as chalkeſtones broken in pieces, *that* the groues and images may not ſtand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie *ſhalbe* deſolate, *and* the habitations *ſhalbe* forſaken, and left like a wildernes. There ſhall the calfe feede, and there ſhall hee lie, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs of it are dry, they ſhall be broken: the women come, and ſet them on fire: for it is a people of none vnderſtanding: therefore hee that made them ſhal not haue compaſsion of them, and hee that formed them, ſhall haue no mercie on them.

12 And in that day ſhall the Lord threſh from the chanel of the riuer vnto the riuer of Egypt, and ye ſhalbe gathered one by one, O children of Iſrael.

13 In that day alſo ſhall the great trumpe bee blowen, and they ſhall come, which periſhed in the land of Aſſhur: and they that were chaſed into the land of Egypt, and they ſhall worſhip the Lord in the holy Mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Againſt the pride and drunkennes of Iſrael. 5 *The vntowardnes of them that ſhould learne the word of God.* 24 *God doth all things in time and place.*

WOe to the crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim: for his glorious beautie *ſhalbe* a fading floure, which is vpon the head of the valley of them that be fat, *and* are ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty & ſtrong *hoſt*, like a tempeſt of haile, *and* a whirlewinde, that ouerthroweth, like a tempeſt of mightie waters that ouerflow, which throw to the ground mightily.

3 They ſhall bee troden vnder foote, *euen* the crowne & the pride of the drunkards of Ephraim.

4 For his glorious beauty ſhalbe a fading floure, which is vpon the head of the valley of them that bee fat, *and* as the haſtie fruit afore Summer, which when hee that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, whiles it is in his hand he eateth it.

5 In that day ſhall the Lord of hoſtes bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength vnto them that turne away the battel to the gate.

7 But they haue erred becauſe of wine, and are out of the way by ſtrong drinke: the Prieſt and the Prophet haue erred by ſtrong drink: they are ſwallowed vp with wine: they haue gone aſtray through ſtrong drinke: they faile in viſion: they ſtumble in iudgement.

8 For all *their* tables are full of filthie vomiting, no place *is* *cleane.*

9 Whom ſhal he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand the things that he heareth? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breaſts.

10 For precept *muſt bee* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a little *and* there a little.

11 For with a ſtammering tongue, and with a ſtrange language ſhall he ſpeake vnto this people.

12 Vnto

12 Vnto whom he ſaid, This is the reſt: giue to him that is wearie: and this is the refreſhing: but they would not heare.

13 Therefore ſhal the word of the Lord be vnto them precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vnto line, line vnto line, there a litle, *and* there a little, that they may goe, and fall backward, and be broken, and be ſnared, and be taken.

14 Wherefore, heare the word of the Lord, yee ſcorneſull men that rule this people, which is at Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hel are we at agreement: though a ſcourge run ouer, and paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come at vs: for we haue made falſhood our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hid,

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will lay in Zion a ſtone, a tried ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation. He that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

17 Iudgement alſo will I lay to the rule, and righteouſneſſe to the ballance, and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the vaine confidence, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the ſecret place.

18 And your couenant with death ſhall be diſannulled, & your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand: when a ſcourge ſhall runne ouer and paſſe thorow, then ſhall ye be troden downe by it.

19 When it paſſeth ouer, it ſhall take you away: for it ſhall paſſe thorow euery morning in the day, and in the night, and there ſhall bee onely feare to make *you* to vnderſtand the hearing.

20 For the bed is ſtrait that it cannot ſuffice, and the couering narrow that one can not wrap himſelfe.

21 For the Lord ſhall ſtand as in mount Perazim: he ſhall bee wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke, and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte.

22 Now therfore be no mockers, leſt your bonds increaſe: for I haue heard of ỹ Lord of hoſts a conſumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 Hearken ye and heare my voice, hearken yee, and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all the day to ſow? doth he open, and breake the clots of the ground?

25 When hee hath made it plaine, will hee not then ſow the fitches, and ſowe cummin, and caſt in wheate by meaſure, and the appointed barley and rie in their place?

26 For his God doeth inſtruct him to haue diſcretion, *and* doeth teach him.

27 For fitches ſhal not be threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither ſhal a cart wheele be turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* when it is threſhed, hee doeth not alway threſh it, neither doth the wheele of his cart *ſtill* make a noiſe, neither will he breake it with the teeth thereof.

29 This alſo commeth from the Lord of hoſtes, which is wonderfull in counſell, *and* excellent in workes.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *A propheſie againſt Ieruſalem.* 13 *The vengeance of God on them that follow the traditions of men.*

AH altar, altar of the citie that Dauid dwelt in: adde yeere vnto yeere: let them kill lambes.

2 But I will bring the altar into diſtreſſe, and there ſhall be heauineſſe and ſorow, and it ſhall bee vnto me like an altar.

3 And I will beſiege thee as a circle, and fight againſt thee on a mount, and will caſt vp ramparts againſt thee.

4 So ſhalt thou bee humbled, *and* ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhall be *as* out of the duſt: thy voyce alſo ſhalbe out of the ground like him that hath a ſpirit of diuination, and thy talking ſhall whiſper out of the duſt.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhal be like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of ſtrong men ſhalbe as chaffe that paſſeth away, and it ſhalbe in a moment, *euen* ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the Lord of hoſts with thunder, & ſhaking, and a great noiſe, a whirlewind, and a tempeſt, and a flame of a deuouring fire.

7 And the multitude of al the nations that fight againſt the altar, ſhall bee as a dreame *or* viſion by night, euen all they that make the warre againſt it, and ſtrong holds againſt it, and lay ſiege vnto it.

8 And it ſhalbe like as an hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, & when he awaketh, his ſoule is emptie: or like as a thirſtie man dreameth, & loe, he is drinking, and when he awaketh, behold, he is faint, and his ſoule longeth: ſo ſhall the multitude of all nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 Stay your ſelues and wonder: they are blind and make *you* blind: they are drunken, but not with wine: they ſtagger, but not by ſtrong drinke.

10 For the Lord hath couered you with a ſpirit of ſlumber, and hath ſhut vp your eyes: the Prophets, and your chiefe Seers hath he couered.

11 And the viſion of them al is become vnto you, as ỹ words of a booke that is ſealed vp, which they deliuer to one ỹ can reade, ſaying, Reade this I pray thee. Then ſhall he ſay, I cannot: for it is ſealed.

12 And the booke is giuen vnto him that cannot reade, ſaying, Reade this I pray thee. And hee ſhall ſay, I cannot reade.

13 Therefore the Lord ſaid, Becauſe this people come neere vnto me with their mouth, and honour me with their lips, but haue remooued their heart farre from me, & their feare toward me was taught by the precept of men,

14 Therefore behold, I wil againe do a marueilous worke in this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhal periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhalbe hid.

15 Wo vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide *their* counſell from the Lord: for their workes are in darkeneſſe, and they ſay, Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Your turning *of deuices* ſhal it not be eſteemed as the potters clay? for ſhal ỹ worke ſay of him that made it, Hee made me not? or the thing formed ſay of him that faſhioned it, He had none vnderſtãding?

17 Is it not yet but a little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into Carmel, and Carmel ſhall bee counted as a foreſt?

18 And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meeke in the Lord ſhall receiue ioy againe, and the poore men ſhall reioyce in the holy One of Iſrael.

20 For the cruell man ſhal ceaſe, and the ſcorneſull ſhall bee conſumed: and all that haſted to iniquitie, ſhalbe cut off:

21 Which made a man to ſinne in the word, and tooke him in a ſnare: which reproued *them* in the gate, and made the iuſt to fall without cauſe.

22 There-

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord vnto the house of Iaakob, *euen* he that redeemed Abraham, Iaakob shall not now be confounded, neither now shall his face be pale.

23 But when he seeth his children the worke of mine hands, in the mids of him, they shall sanctifie my Name and sanctifie the holy one of Iaakob, and shall feare the God of Israel.

24 Then they that erred in spirit, shall haue vnderstanding, and they that murmured shall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hee reprooueth the Iewes which in their aduersitie vsed their owne counsels,* 2 *and sought helpe of the Egyptians,* 10 *despising the Prophets.* 16 *Therefore hee sheweth what destruction shall come vpon them.* 18 *but offereth mercy to the repentant.*

WOe to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, that take counsell, but not of mee, and couer with a couering, but not by my Spirit, that they may lay sinne vpon sinne.

2 Which walke forth to go downe into Egypt (and haue not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselues with the strength of Pharaoh, and trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 But the strength of Pharaoh shall bee your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They shall be all ashamed of the people that cannot profit them, nor helpe, nor doe them good, but *shall be* a shame and also a reproch.

6 ¶ The burden of the beasts of the South, in a land of trouble and anguish, from whence shall come the yong and old lion, the viper and fiery flying serpent *against them*, that shal beare their riches vpon the shoulders of the colts, and their treasures vpon the bounches of the camels, to a people that cannot profit.

7 For the Egyptians are vanitie, and they shall helpe in vaine. Therefore haue I cried vnto her, Their strength *is* to sit still.

8 Now goe, *and* write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for the last day for euer and euer:

9 That it is a rebellious people, lying children, *and* children that would not heare the Lawe of the Lord.

10 Which say vnto the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: *but* speake flattering things vnto vs: prophesie errours.

11 Depart out of the way: goe aside out of the path: cause the holy One of Israel to cease from vs.

12 Therefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because you haue cast off this word, and trust in violence, and wickednesse, and stay thereupon,

13 Therefore this iniquitie shalbe vnto you as a breach that falleth, *or* a swelling in an high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly in a moment,

14 And the breaking thereof is like the breaking of a potters pot, which is broken without pitie, and in the breaking thereof is not found a sheard to take fire out of the hearth, or to take water out of the pit.

15 For thus said the Lord God, the holy One of Israel, In rest and quietnesse shall yee bee saued: in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, but ye would not.

16 For yee haue said, No, but wee will flee away vpon horses. Therefore shall ye flee. We will ride vpon the swiftest. Therefore shall your persecutors be swifter.

17 A thousand *as* one *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue shall ye flee, till ye be left as a ship mast vpon the top of a mountaine, and as a beaken vpon an hill.

18 Yet therefore will the Lord wait, that he may haue mercie vpon you, and therefore will he be exalted, that hee may haue compassion vpon you: for the Lord *is* the God of iudgement. Blessed *are* all they that waite for him.

19 Surely a people shall dwell in Zion, *and* in Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: he wil certainly haue mercie vpon thee at the voyce of thy criet when he heareth thee, he will answere thee.

20 And when the Lorde hath giuen you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of affliction, thy raine shall bee no more kept backe, but thine eyes shall see thy ‖ raine. ‖ Or, instructer

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walke yee in it, when thou turnest to the right hand, and when thou turnest to the left.

22 And ye shal pollute the couering of the images of siluer and the rich ornament of thine images of gold, *and* cast them away as a menstruous cloth, and thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he giue raine vnto thy seed, when thou shalt sow the ground, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall bee fat and as oyle: in that day shall the cattell be fed in large pastures.

24 The oxen also and the yong asses, that till the ground, shal eat cleane prouender, which is winowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

25 And vpon euery hie mountaine, and vpon euery hie hill shall there bee riuers *and* streames of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers shall fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne shalbe seuen fold, and like the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the Lord shal bind vp the breach of his people, and heale the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the Name of the Lord commeth from farre, his face is burning, and the burden thereof *is* heauie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue *is* as a deuouring fire.

28 And his spirit *is* as a riuer that ouerfloweth vp to the necke: it diuideth asunder to fan the nations with the fan of vanity, and there *shall be* a bridle to cause them to erre in the iawes of the people.

29 *But* there shalbe a song vnto you as in ✠ night, when a solemne feast is kept: and gladnes of heart, as hee that commeth with a pipe to goe vnto the mount of the Lord, to the mightie One of Israel.

30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voyce to bee heard, and shall declare the lighting downe of his arme with the anger of *his* countenance, and flame of a deuouring fire, with scattering and tempest, and haile stones.

31 For with the voyce of the Lord shall Asshur be destroyed, which smote with the rod.

32 And in euery place that the staffe shall passe, it shall cleaue fast, which the Lord shall lay vpon him with tabrets and harpes: and with battels, *and* lifting vp *of hands* shall he fight against it.

33 For Tophet is prepared of olde: it is euen prepared for the King: hee hath made it deepe and large: the burning thereof *is* fire and much wood: the breath of the Lorde like a riuer of brimstone doth kindle it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 He curseth them that forsake God, and seeke for the help of men.

WOe vnto them that go downe into Egypt for helpe, and stay vpon horses, and trust in charets, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they be very strong: but they looke not vnto the holy one of Israel, nor seeke vnto the Lord.

2 But he yet is wisest: therefore he will bring euill, and not turne backe his word, but he will arise against the house of the wicked, and against the helpe of them that worke vanity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit: and when the Lord shall stretch out his hand, the helper shall fal, and he that is holpen shall fall, and they shall altogether faile.

4 For thus hath the Lord spoken vnto me, As the lion or lions whelpe roareth vpon his pray, against whom *if* a multitude of shepheards be called, hee wil not bee afraied at their voice, neither wil humble himselfe at their noise: so shall the Lord of hosts come downe to fight for mount Zion and for the hill thereof.

5 As birdes that flie, so shall the Lord of hostes defend Ierusalem, by defending and deliuering, by passing through and preseruing it.

6 O ye children of Israel, turne againe, in as much as ye are sunken deepe in rebellion.

7 For in that day euery man shall cast out his idoles of siluer, and his idoles of gold which your hands haue made you, *euen* a sinne.

8 Then shall Asshur fall by the sword, not of man, neither shall the sword of man deuoure him, and he shall flee from the sword, and his yong men shall faint.

9 And hee shall goe for feare to his tower, and his princes shall be afraid of the standard, saith the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

The conditions of good rulers, and officers described by the gouernment of Hezekiah, who was the figure of Christ.

BEhold, a king shal reign in iustice, and the princes shall rule in iudgement.

2 And *that* man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and as a refuge for the tempest: as riuers of water in a drie place, *and* as the shadow of a great rocke in a weary land.

3 The eyes of the seeing shall not be shut, and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 And the heart of the foolish shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stutterers shalbe ready to speake distinctly.

5 A niggard shall no more bee called liberall, nor the churle rich.

6 But the niggard will speake of niggardnesse, and his heart will worke iniquitie and doe wickedly, and speake falsely against the Lorde, to make empty the hungry soule, and to cause the drinke of the thirsty to faile.

7 For the weapons of the churle *are* wicked: he deuiseth wicked counsels, to vndoe the poore with lying words, and to speake *against* the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall man will deuise of liberall things, and he will continue *his* liberalitie.

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voice, ye careless daughters: hearken to my words.

10 Ye women, that are careless, shall be in feare aboue a yeere in dayes: for the vintage shall faile, *and* the gathering shall come no more.

11 Ye women, that are at ease, be astonied: feare, O ye careless women: put off the clothes: make bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon the loines.

12 Men shall lament for the teates, *euen* for the pleasant fields, *and* for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people shall growe thornes *and* briers: yea, vpon all the houses of ioy in the city of reioycing,

14 Because the palace shall be forsaken, *and* the ‖ noise of the citie shalbe left: the tower and fortresse shall be dens for euer, *and* the delight of wild asses, *and* a pasture for flocks, ‖ *Or, multitude.*

15 Vntill the spirit be powred vpon vs from aboue, and the wildernesse become a fruitfull field, and the plenteous field be counted as a forest.

16 And iudgement shall dwell in the desert, and iustice shall remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of iustice shall be peace, euen the worke of iustice and quietnesse, and assurance for euer.

18 And my people shall dwell in the tabernacle of peace and in sure dwellings, and in safe resting places.

19 When it haleth it shall fall on the forest, and the city shall be set in the low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow vpon all waters, and driue *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

The destruction of them, by whome God hath punished his Church.

WO to thee that spoilest, and wast not spoiled: and doest wickedly, and they did not wickedly against thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled: whē thou shalt make an end of doing wickedly, they shall do wickedly against thee.

2 O Lord haue mercie vpon vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou, *which wast* their arme in the morning, our helpe also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at thine exalting the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shalbe gathered *like* the gathering of caterpillars: and he shal goe against him like the leaping of grashoppers.

5 The Lord is exalted: for he dwelleth on hie: he hath filled Zion with iudgement and iustice.

6 And there shall bee stabilitie of thy times, strength, saluation, wisedome and knowledge: *for* the feare of the Lord shalbe his treasure.

7 Behold, their messengers shall cry without, and the embassadors of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The paths are waste: the waifaring man ceaseth: hee hath broken the couenant: he hath contemned the cities: he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and fainteth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse: and Bashan is shaken and Carmel.

10 Now will I arise, sayth the Lord: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, *and* bring forth stubble: the fire of your breath shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall bee *as* the burning of lime: *and as* the thornes cut vp, shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 Heare, ye that are farre off, what I haue done, and ye that are neere, know my power.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid: a feare is come vpon the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with the euerlasting burnings?

15 He

15 He that walketh in iuſtice, and ſpeaketh righteous things, refuſing gaine of oppreſsion, ſhaking his hands from taking of gifts, ſtopping his eares from hearing of blood, and ſhutting his eyes from ſeeing euill,

16 He ſhall dwell on high: his defence *ſhall bee* the munitions of rocks: bread ſhall bee giuen him, *and* his waters ſhall be ſure.

17 Thine eies ſhal ſee the king in his glory: they ſhall behold the land farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate feare, Where is the ſcribe? where is the receiuer? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a darke ſpeech that thou canſt not perceiue, *and* of aſtammering tongue that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the citie of our ſolemne feaſts: thine eyes ſhal ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that cannot bee remooued, and the ſtakes thereof can neuer be taken away, neither ſhall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 For ſurely there the mighty Lord *will be* vnto vs *as* a place of floods *and* broad riuers, whereby ſhal paſſe no ſhip with oares, neither ſhal great ſhip paſſe thereby.

22 For the Lord *is* our iudge, the Lord *is* our lawgiuer: the Lord *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.

23 Thy cordes are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt, neither could they ſpread the ſaile: then ſhall the pray be diuided for a great ſpoile: *yea* the lame ſhall take away the pray.

24 And none inhabitant ſhall ſay, I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein, ſhall haue their iniquity forgiuen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Hee ſheweth that God puniſheth the wicked for the loue that he beareth toward his Church.*

COme nere, ye nations, & heare, and hearken, ye people: let the earth heare, and all that is therin, the world, and all that proceedeth thereof.

2 For the indignation of the Lord *is* vpon al nations, & *his* wrath vpon al their armies: he hath deſtroyed them, *and* deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 And their ſlaine ſhalbe caſt out, & their ſtinke ſhal come out of their bodies, and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhall bee diſſolued, and the heauen ſhall be folden like a booke: and all their hoſts ſhall fall as the leafe falleth from the vine, and as it falleth from the figtree.

5 For my ſword ſhall bee drunken in the heauen: behold, it ſhal come downe vpon Edom, euen vpon the people of my curſe to iudgment.

6 The ſword of the Lord is filled with blood: it is made fat with the fat, & with the blood of the lambes and the goates, with the fat of the kidneys of the rams: for the Lord hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Edom.

7 And the vnicornes ſhall come downe with them, and the heifers with the buls: and their land ſhalbe drunken with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

8 For *it is* the day of the Lords vengeance, *and* the yere of recompenſe for the iudgement of Zion.

9 And the riuers thereof ſhall bee turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhalbe burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not be quenched night nor day, the ſmoke thereof ſhall goe vp euermore: it ſhall bee deſolate from generation to generation: none ſhall paſſe thorow it for euer.

11 But the Pelicane and the hedgehog ſhal poſſeſſe it, and the great owle, and the rauen ſhall dwell in it, and he ſhall ſtretch out vpon it the line of vanitie, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

12 The nobles thereof ſhal call to the kingdom, and there ſhall be none, and all the princes thereof ſhall be *as* nothing.

13 And it ſhall bring forth thornes in the palaces thereof, nettles and thiſtles in the ſtrong holds thereof, and it ſhall be an habitation for dragons, and a court for oſtriches.

14 There ſhall meet alſo Ziim, and Iim, and the Satyre ſhall cry to his fellow, and the skritch owle ſhal reſt there, and ſhall finde for her ſelfe a quiet dwelling.

15 There ſhall the owle make her neſt, and lay, and hatch, and gather them vnder her ſhadowe: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, euery one with her make.

16 Seeke in the booke of the Lord, and reade: none of theſe ſhall faile, none ſhal want her make: for his mouth hath commanded, and his very Spirit hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for euer: from generation to generation ſhall they dwell in it.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *The great ioy of them that beleeue in Chriſt.* 3 *Their office which preach the Goſpel.* 8 *The fruites that follow thereof.*

THe deſert and the wildernes ſhall reioyce: and the waſte ground ſhall be glad and flouriſh as the roſe.

2 It ſhall flouriſh abundantly, and ſhall greatly reioyce alſo and ioy: the glory of Lebanon ſhall be giuen vnto it: the beauty of Carmel, and of Sharon, they ſhall ſee the glory of the Lord, *and* the excellencie of our God.

3 Strengthen the weake handes, and comfort the feeble knees.

4 Say vnto them that are fearefull, Bee you ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God commeth with vengeance: *euen* God with a recompence, hee will come and ſaue you.

5 Then ſhal the eyes of the blind be lightened, and the eares of the deafe be opened.

6 Then ſhall the lame man leape as an hart, and the dumbe mans tongue ſhall ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall waters breake out, and riuers in the deſert.

7 And the dry ground ſhalbe as a poole, and the thirſty as ſprings of waters: in the habitation of dragons, where they lay *ſhall bee* a place for reedes and ruſhes.

8 And there ſhall be a path and a way, and the way ſhalbe called holy: the polluted ſhall not paſſe by it: for he ſhall be with them, and walke in the way, and the fooles ſhall not erre.

9 There ſhall be no lion, nor noyſome beaſtes ſhall aſcend by it, neither ſhal they be found there, that the redeemed may walke.

10 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord ſhall returne, and come to Zion with praiſe: and euerlaſting ioy ſhall be vpon their heads, they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorow and mourning ſhall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Sanacherib ſendeth Rabſhakeh to beſiege Ieruſalem.* 15 *His blaſphemies againſt God.*

Now

NOw in the fourteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, Sanecherib king of Aſſhur came vp againſt all the ſtrong cities of Iudah and tooke them.

2 And the King of Aſſhur ſent Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh toward Ieruſalem, vnto King Hezekiah with a great hoſt, and hee ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the path of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah the ſteward of the houſe, and Shebna the chanceller, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the recorder.

4 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Tell you Hezekiah, I pray you, Thus ſayth the great king, the King of Aſſhur, What confidence is this, wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, Surely *I haue* eloquence, *but* counſell and ſtrength *are* for the warre: on whom then doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

6 Lo, thou truſteſt in this broken ſtaffe of reede, on Egypt, wherevpon if a man leane, it wil go into his hand, and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt in him.

7 But if thou ſay to me, Wee truſt in the Lord our God, Is not that he, whoſe high places, & whoſe altars Hezekiah tooke downe, and ſayd to Iudah, & to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhal worſhip before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue boſtages to my lord the king of Aſſhur, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

9 For how canſt thou ‖ deſpiſe any captaine of the leaſt of my lords ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

‖ *Or, turne backe.*

10 And am I now come vp without the Lord to this land to deſtroy it? The Lord ſaid vnto me, Go vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim, and Shebnah, and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Aramites language, (for we vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue in the audience of the people that are on the wall.

12 Then ſayd Rabſhakeh, Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter, and to thee to ſpeake theſe words, and not to the men that ſit on the wall? that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne † piſſe with you.

† *Hebr. the water of their feet.*

13 So Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a loude voice in the Iewes language, and ſayd, Heare the words of the great king, of the king of Aſſhur.

14 Thus ſayth the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you to truſt in the Lord, ſaying, The Lord will ſurely deliuer vs: this citie ſhall not be giuen ouer into the hand of the king of Aſſhur.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the King of Aſſhur, Make appointment with me, and come out to mee, that euery man may eate of his owne vine, and euery man of his owne figtree, and drinke euery man the water of his owne well,

17 Til I come and bring you to a land like your owne land, *euen* a land of wheate and wine, a land of bread and vineyards,

18 Leſt Hezekiah deceiue you, ſaying, The Lord will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the King of Aſſhur?

19 Where is the god of Hamath, and of Arpad? Where is the god of Sepharuaim? or howe haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

20 Who is he among all the gods of theſe lands that hath deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the Lord ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

21 Then they kept ſilence, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah the ſteward of the houſe, and Shebna the chancellour, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſpah the recorder, vnto Hezekiah with rent clothes, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Hezekiah aſketh counſel of Iſaiah, who promiſeth him the victorie. 10 The blaſphemie of Sanecherib. 16 Hezekiahs prayer. 36 The armie of Sanecherib is ſlaine of the Angel, 38 And he himſelfe of his owne ſonnes.

AND * when the King Hezekiah heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and came into the houſe of the Lord. * 2. King. 19. 1.

2 And he ſent Eliakim the ſteward of the houſe, and Shebna the chanceller, with the Elders of the Prieſts clothed in ſackecloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſayd vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of tribulation and of rebuke and blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring foorth.

4 If ſo bee the Lord thy God hath heard the words of Rabſhakeh, whom the king of Aſſhur his maſter hath ſent to raile on the liuing God, and to reproch him with words, which the Lord thy God hath heard, then lift thou vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the ſeruants of the King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 And Iſaiah ſayd vnto them, Thus ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſaith the Lord, Bee not afraid of the words that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the King of Aſſhur haue blaſphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and hee ſhall heare a noiſe, and returne to his owne land, and I wil cauſe him to fal by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned and found the king of Aſſhur fighting againſt Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachiſh.

9 Hee heard alſo men ſay of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, *Behold*, hee is come out to fight againſt thee: and when he heard it, he ſent *other* meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhal you ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whom thou truſteſt, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Aſſhur.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſhur haue done to all lands in deſtroying them, and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them, which my fathers haue deſtroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, & the children of Eden, which were at Telaſſar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ So Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, and read it, and he went vp into the houſe of the Lord, and Hezekiah ſpread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the Lord, ſaying,

16 O Lord of hoſts God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt

left betweene the Cherubims, thou art very God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth: thou hast made the heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O Lord, and heare: open thine eyes, O Lord, and see, and heare all the words of Sancherib, who hath sent to blaspheme the liuing God.

18 Trueth it is, O Lord, that the kings of Asshur haue destroyed all lands, and their countrey,

19 And haue cast their gods in the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, *euen* wood or stone: therefore they destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O Lord our God, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lord.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amos sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Because thou hast prayed vnto me concerning Sancherib king of Asshur,

22 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken against him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne: the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou railed on and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eyes on hie? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy seruants hast thou railed on the Lord, and said, By the multitude of my charets I am come vp to the top of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the hie cedrs thereof, *and* the faire firre trees thereof, and I will goe vp to the heights of his top, *and* to the forest of his fruitfull places.

25 I haue digged and drunke the waters, and with the plant of my feete haue *I* dried all the riuers closed in.

26 Hast thou not heard how I haue of old time made it, and haue formed it long agoe? and should I now bring it, that it should be destroyed, *and layd* on ruinous heapes, *as* cities defenced.

†*Ebr. are short in hand.*

27 Whose inhabitants † haue small power, *and* are afraid and confounded? they are like the grasse of the field and greene herbe, *or* grasse on the house tops, or corne blasted afore it be growen.

28 But I know thy dwelling, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy fury against me.

29 Because thou ragest against me, and thy tumult is come vp vnto mine eares, therefore will I put my hooke in thy nostrels, and my bridle in thy lips, and will bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.

30 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, *O Hezekiah*, Thou shalt eate this yere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yere such things as grow without sowing: and in the third yeere sowe ye, and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall go a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the Lord of hosts shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Asshur, Hee shall not enter into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a mount against it.

34 By the same way that hee came, hee shall returne, and not come into this citie, sayth the Lord.

35 For I wil defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 ¶ *Then the Angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the campe of Asshur an hundreth fourescore and fiue thousand: so when they arose early in the morning, behold they were all dead corpses. 2.Kin.19 35.2.chr. 32.21.isai. 1.18. eccluss.48. 22.1.mac. 7.41. 2.mac.8. 19.*

37 So Sancherib king of Asshur departed, and went away, and returned, and dwelt at Niniueh.

38 And as he was in the temple worshipping of Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sharezer his sons *slew him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of ‖ Ararat: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead. Tob.1.21. ‖Or, Armenia.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah is sicke. 5 Hee is restored to health by the Lord, and liueth fifteene yeeres after: 10 He giueth thankes for his benefits.

ABout* that time was Hezekiah sicke vnto the death, and the Prophet Isaiah sonne of Amos came vnto him, and sayd vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Put thine house in an order, for thou shalt die and not liue. *2.Kin.20. 1.2.chr. 32.24.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the Lord,

3 And said, I beseech thee, Lord, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe, and say vnto Hezekiah, Thus sayth the Lord God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, *and* seene thy teares: behold, I wil adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I wil deliuer thee out of the hand of the king of Asshur, & this city: for I wil defend this city.

7 And this signe shalt thou haue of the Lord, that ỹ Lord wil do this thing that he hath spoken,

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees, (whereby it is gone downe in the diall of Ahaz by the Sunne) ten degrees backeward: so the Sunne returned by tenne degrees, by the which degrees it was gone downe.

9 The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had been sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse.

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I sayd, I shall not see the Lord, *euen* the Lord in the land of the liuing: I will see man no more among the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine habitation is departed, and is remoued from me, like a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off from the height: from day to night thou wilt make an end of me.

13 I reckoned to the morning: but he brake all my bones like a Lion: from day to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane, or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes were lift vp on high: O Lord, it hath oppressed me, comfort me.

15 What shall I say? for he hath sayd it to me, and he hath done it: I shall walke weakely all my yeeres in the bitternesse of my soule.

16 O Lord, *to them* that ouerliue them, and to all *that are* in them, the life of my spirit *shall bee knowen*, that thou causest me to sleepe and hast giuen life to me.

17 Behold, for felicitie I had bitter griefe, but it was thy pleasure *to deliuer* my soule from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sinnes behind thy backe.

18 For

18 For the graue cannot confesse thee: death cannot praise thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 *But* the liuing, the liuing, hee shall confesse thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children shall declare thy trueth.

20 The Lord *was ready* to saue me: therefore we will sing my song all the dayes of our life in the House of the Lord.

21 Then said Isaiah, Take a lumpe of dry figges, and lay it vpon the boile, and he shall recouer.

22 Also Hezekiah had said, What is the signe, that I shall goe vp into the House of the Lord?

CHAP. XXXIX.

Hezekiah is reproued, because he shewed his treasures vnto the ambassadours of Babylon.

2.Kings 20.12. AT *the same time, Merodach Baladan, the sonne of Baladan king of Babel sent letters, and a present to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had beene sicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of the treasures, the siluer, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his kingdome, ℣ Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they to thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey vnto me, from Babel.

4 Then said he, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

5 And Isaiah sayd to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the Lord of hosts.

6 Beholde, the dayes come that all that is in thine house, and which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vntill this day, shall be caried to Babel: nothing shalbe left, saith the Lord.

7 And of thy sonnes that shall proceede out of thee, *and* which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shalbe Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babel.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, The worde of the Lord is good, which thou hast spoken: and hee said, Yet let there be peace, and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

2 *Remission of sinnes by Christ.* 3 *The comming of Iohn Baptist.* 18 *The Prophet reproueth the idolaters and them that trust not in the Lord.*

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, will your God say.

2 Speake comfortably to Ierusalem, and cry vnto her, that her warrefare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for shee hath receiued of the Lords hand double for all her sinnes.

3 A voice cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make streight in the desert a path for our God.

4 Euery valley shalbe exalted, and euery mountaine and hill shalbe made lowe: and the crooked shalbe streight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the Lord shall bee reueiled, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6 A voice said, Cry, and hee said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grasse, and all the grace thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth, because the spirit of the Lord bloweth vpon it, surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the floure fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the hie mountaine: O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voice with strength: lift it vp, bee not afraid: say vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord God will come with power, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

11 Hee shall feede his flocke like a shepheard: hee shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carrie them in his bosome, *and* shall guide them with young.

12 Who hath measured the waters in his fist? and couered heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure? and weighed the mountaines in a weight, and the hilles in a balance?

13 Who hath instructed the Spirit of the Lord? or *was* his counseller? *or* taught him?

14 Of whom tooke he counsell, and *who* instructed him, and taught him in the way of iudgement? or taught him knowledge, and shewed vnto him the way of vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the dust of the balance: behold, he taketh away the yles as a little dust.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient for fire, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanitie.

18 To whom then will yee liken God? or what similitude will ye set vp vnto him?

19 The workman melteth an image, or the goldsmith beateth it out in golde, or the goldsmith *maketh* siluer plates.

20 Doth not the poore chuse out a tree that will not rot, for an oblation? hee seeketh also vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare an image, that shall not be mooued.

21 Know yee nothing? haue yee not heard it? hath it not beene tolde you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood it by the foundation of the earth?

22 Hee sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, he stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

23 He bringeth the princes to nothing, *and* maketh the iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 As though they were not planted, as though they were not sowen, as though their stocke tooke no roote in the earth: for he did euen blowe vpon them, and they withered, and the whirlewinde wil take them away as stubble.

25 To whom now wil ye liken me, that I should be like *him*, sayth the Holy one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, and bringeth out their armies by number, and calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of *his* power, and mighty strength nothing faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iaakob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my iudgement is passed ouer of my God?

28 Knowest thou not? *or* hast thou not heard, that the euerlasting God, the Lord hath created ℣ ends of

of the earth? he neither fainteth, nor is weary: there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 *But* he giueth ſtrength vnto him that fainteth, and vnto him that hath no ſtrength, he increaſeth power.

30 Euen the yong men ſhal faint, and be weary, and the yong men ſhall ſtumble and fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the Lord, ſhal renew *their* ſtrength: they ſhall lift vp the wings as the egles: they ſhall runne and not be wearie, and they ſhall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

2 *Gods mercie in chuſing his people.* 6 *Their idolatrie.* 27 *Deliuerance promiſed to Zion.*

KEepe ſilence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renewe *their* ſtrength: let them come neere, and let them ſpeake: let vs come together into iudgement.

2 Who raiſed vp iuſtice from the Eaſt, *and* called him to his foote? *and* gaue the nations before him, and ſubdued the Kings? he gaue them as duſt to his ſword, *and* as ſcattered ſtubble vnto his bow.

3 Hee purſued them, and paſſed ſafely by the way that he had not gone with his feete.

4 Who hath wrought and done it? he that calleth the generations from the beginning, I the Lord *am* the firſt, and with the laſt I am the ſame.

5 The yles ſaw it, and did feare, *and* the ends of the earth were abaſhed, drew neere, and came.

6 Euery man helped his neighbour, and ſaid to his brother, Be ſtrong.

7 So the workman comforted the founder, *and* he that ſmote with the hammer him that ſmote by courſe, ſaying, It is ready for the ſodering, and hee faſtned it with nailes that it ſhould not be moued.

8 ¶ But thou, Iſrael, art my ſeruant, *and* thou Iaakob, whom I haue choſen, the ſeed of Abraham my friend.

9 For I haue taken thee from the endes of the earth, and called thee before the chiefe thereof, and ſaid vnto thee, Thou art my ſeruant: I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not afraid, for I am thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, and helpe thee, and will ſuſtaine thee with the right hand of my iuſtice.

11 Behold, all they that prouoked me, ſhalbe aſhamed, and confounded: they ſhalbe as nothing, and they that ſtriue with thee ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not finde them: *to wit*, the men of thy ſtrife, *for* they ſhall be as nothing, and the men that warre againſt thee, as a thing of nought.

13 For I the Lord thy God, will holde thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme, Iaakob, *and* yee men of Iſrael: I will helpe thee, ſaith the Lord, and thy redeemer the Holy one of Iſrael.

15 Behold, I will make thee a roller, and a newe threſhing inſtrument hauing teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and bring them to powder, and ſhalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall cary them away, and the whirlewind ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the Lord, *and* ſhalt glory in the Holy one of Iſrael.

17 *When* the poore and the needie ſeeke water, and there *is* none, (their tongue faileth for thirſt: I the Lord will heare them: I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them:)

18 I will open riuers in the tops of the hils, and fountaines in the mids of the valleys: I will make the wilderneſſe as a poole of water, and the waſte land as ſprings of water.

19 I will ſet in the wildernes the cedar, the ſhittah tree, and the myrrhe tree, and the pine tree, *and* I will ſet in the wilderneſſe the firre tree, the elme, and the boxe tree together.

20 Therefore let them ſee and knowe, and let them conſider and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the Holy one of Iſrael hath created it.

21 Stand to your cauſe, ſayth the Lorde: bring forth your ſtrong reaſons, ſayth the king of Iaakob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and let them tell vs what ſhall come: let them ſhewe the former things what they bee, that we may conſider them, and know the latter end of them: either declare vs things for to come.

23 Shewe the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that yee are gods: yea, do good or doe euill, that we may declare it, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of no value, and your making is of nought: *man* hath choſen an abomination by them.

25 ¶ I haue raiſed vp from the North, and hee ſhall come: from the Eaſt ſunne ſhall he call vpon my Name, and ſhall come vpon princes as vpon clay, & as the potter treadeth myre vnder the foot.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? or beforetime, that we may ſay, He is righteous? Surely there is none that ſheweth: ſurely there is none that declareth: ſurely there is none that heareth your words.

27 *I am* the firſt, *that ſayth* to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will giue to Ieruſalem one that ſhall bring good tidings.

28 But when I beheld, there was none, and when I enquired of them, there *was* no counſeller, and when I demaunded of them, they anſwered not a worde.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie: their worke is of nothing, their images are wind and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The obedience and humilitie of Chriſt.* 6 *Why hee was ſent into the world.* 11 *The vocation of the Gentiles.*

BEhold my ſeruant: I will ſtay vpon him: mine elect, *in whom* my ſoule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him: hee ſhall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhal not cry, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voice to be heard in the ſtreete.

3 A bruiſed reede ſhall hee not breake, and the ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not quench: hee ſhall bring foorth iudgement in trueth.

4 He ſhall not faile nor be diſcouraged, till he haue ſet iudgement in the earth: and the yles ſhall wait for his law.

5 Thus ſaith God the Lord (he that created the heauens, and ſpread them abroad: hee that ſtretched forth the earth, and the buds thereof: he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein.)

6 I the Lord haue called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and I will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, *and* for a light of the Gentiles,

7 That thou mayeſt open the eyes of the blind, *and* bring out the priſoners from the priſon: and them that ſit in darkeneſſe out of the priſon houſe.

8 I am

8 I am the Lord, this is my Name, and my glorie will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they come foorth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lord a new song, & his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein: the yles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the townes that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocks sing: let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the Lorde, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The Lord shall go foorth as a gyant: he shall stirre vp *his* courage like a man of warre: hee shall shout & cry, *and* shall preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue a long time holden my peace: I haue bene stil *and* refrained my selfe: *now* wil I crie like a trauailing woman: I will destroy, and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes: and I will make the floods ylands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 ¶ And I will bring the blinde by a way that they know not, *and* leade them by paths that they haue not knowen: I will make darkenesse light before them, & crooked things straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 They shalbe turned back: they shalbe greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, and say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 ¶ Heare, ye deafe: and ye blind regard, that ye may see.

19 Who is blinde but my seruant? or deafe as my messenger, that I sent? who is blind as the perfite, and blinde as the Lords seruant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou keepest them not? opening the eares, but he heareth not?

21 The Lorde is willing for his righteousnesse sake, *that* he may magnifie the Law, and exalt it.

22 But this people is robbed & spoiled, and shall be all snared in dungeons, & they shalbe hid in prison houses: they shall be for a pray, and none shall deliuer: a spoile, and none shall say, Restore.

23 Who among you shall hearken to this, *and* take heede, and heare for afterwards?

24 Who gaue Iaakob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the Lord, because we haue sinned against him? for they would not walke in his wayes, neither be obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him his fierce wrath, and the strength of battell: and it set him on fire round about, and hee knew not, and it burned him vp, yet he considered not.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth his people. Hee promiseth deliuerance to the Iewes.* 11 *There is no God but one alone.*

BVt now thus saith the Lord, that created thee, O Iaakob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee: I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I will be with thee, and through the floods, that they doe not ouerflow thee. When thou walkest thorow the very fire, thou shalt not be burnt, neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia, and Seba for thee.

4 Because thou wast precious in my sight, *and* thou wast honourable, and I loued thee, therefore will I giue [illegible] for thee, and people for thy sake.

5 [illegible] for I am with thee: I wil bring thy seed [illegible] East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue: & to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 Euery one shalbe called by my Name: for I created him for my glory, formed him, and made him.

8 I will bring foorth the blind people, and they shall haue eyes: and the deafe, and they shall haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shewe vs former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: but let them heare and say, It is trueth.

10 You are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my seruant, whome I haue chosen: therefore yee shall know and beleeue me, and ye shall vnderstand that I am: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I am the Lord, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and I haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore you are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I am: and there is none that can deliuer out of mine hand: I will doe it, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the Lord your redeemer, the holy One of Israel, For your sake I haue sent to Babel, and brought it downe: they are all fugitiues, and the Caldeans crie in the ships.

15 I am the Lord your holy One, the Creator of Israel your King.

16 Thus sayth the Lord which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mightie waters.

17 When he bringeth out the charet and horse, the armie and the power lie together, *and* shall not rise: they are extinct, and quenched as towe.

18 Remember ye not the former things, neither regard the things of old.

19 Behold, I doe a new thing, now shall it come foorth: shall you not know it? I will euen make a way in the desert, *and* floods in the wildernesse.

20 The wild beasts shal honour me, the dragons and the ostriches, because I gaue water in the desert, *and* floods in the wildernesse, to giue drinke to my people, euen to mine elect.

21 This people haue I formed for my selfe: they shall shew foorth my praise.

22 And thou hast not called vpon me, O Iaakob, but thou hast wearied me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the sheepe of thy burnt offrings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou boughtest me no sweete sauour with money, neither hast thou made me drunke with the fat of thy sacrifices, but thou hast made me to serue with thy sinnes, *and* wearied mee with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I am hee that putteth away thine iniquities for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs be iudged together: count thou that thou mayeſt be iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I haue prophaned the rulers of the Sanctuary, and haue made Iaakob a curſe, and Iſrael a reproch.

CHAP. XLIIII.

5 The Lord promiſeth comfort, and that he will aſſemble his Church of diuers nations. 9 The vanitie of idoles. 17 The beaſtlineſſe of idolaters.

YEt now heare, O Iaakob my ſeruant, and Iſrael, whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe: hee will helpe thee. Feare not, O Iaakob my ſeruant, and thou righteous, whom I haue choſen.

3 For I will powre water vpon the thirſtie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my ſpirit vpon thy ſeed, and my bleſsing vpon thy buds.

4 And they ſhall grow as among the graſſe, *and* as the willowes by the riuers of waters.

5 One ſhall ſay, I am the Lords: another ſhalbe called by the name of Iaakob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe with his hand vnto the Lord, and name himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the Lord the king of Iſrael, and his redeemer, the Lord of hoſts, I am the firſt, and I am the laſt, and without me there *is* no God.

7 And who is like me that ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order before me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? & what is at hand, and what things are to come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare yee not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee of old and haue declared it? you are euen my witneſſes, whether there be a god beſide me, and that there is no god that I know not.

9 All they that make an image are vanitie, and their delectable things ſhall nothing profit: & they are their own witneſſes, that they ſee not nor know: therefore they ſhalbe confounded.

10 Who hath made a god, or molten an image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all that are of the fellowſhip thereof, ſhalbe confounded: for the workemen themſelues are men: let them all be gathered together, & ſtand vp, *yet* they ſhal feare, & be confounded together.

12 The ſmith *taketh* an inſtrument, and worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea, hee is an hungred, and his ſtrength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out a line: he faſhioneth it with a red threed, hee planeth it & he pourtraieth it with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, *and* according to the beautie of a man, that it may remaine in an houſe.

14 He will hew him downe cedars, and take the pine tree and the oke, and taketh courage among the trees of the foreſt: hee planteth a firre tree, and the raine doeth nouriſh it.

15 And man burneth thereof: for hee will take thereof, and warme himſelfe: hee alſo kindleth it, and baketh bread, yet he maketh a god & worſhippeth it; he maketh it an idole, and boweth vnto it.

16 He burneth the halfe thereof euen in the fire, *and* vpon the halfe thereof he eateth fleſh: he roſteth the roſte, and is ſatisfied: alſo he warmeth himſelfe, and ſaith, Aha, I am warme, I haue bene at the fire.

17 And the reſidue therof he maketh a god, *euen* his idole: he boweth vnto it, and worſhippeth and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith, Deliuer me: for thou art my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for *God* hath ſhut their eyes that they cannot ſee, *and* their hearts that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is* there knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay, I haue burnt halfe of it, euen in the fire, and haue baked bread alſo vpō the coles therof: I haue roſted fleſh, and eaten it, and ſhal I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I bow to the ſtocke of a tree? † *Ebr.* *ſaith.*

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a ſeduced heart hath deceiued him that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember theſe (O Iaakob and Iſrael) for thou art my ſeruant: I haue fourmed thee: thou art my ſeruant: O Iſrael, forget me not.

22 I haue put away thy tranſgreſsions like a cloude, and thy ſinnes as a miſt: turne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Reioyce, ye heauens: for the Lord hath done it: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: burſt foorth into praiſes, ye mountaines, O foreſt and euery tree therein: for the Lorde hath redeemed Iaakob, and will be glorified in Iſrael

24 Thus ſaith the Lord thy Redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe, I am the Lord that made all things, that ſpred out the heauens alone, and ſtretched out the earth by my ſelfe.

25 I deſtroy the tokens of the ſoothſayers, and make them that coniecture, fooles, and turne the wiſe men backward, and make their knowledge fooliſhneſſe.

26 ¶ He confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, ſaying to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited: and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhalbe built vp, and I will repaire the decaied places thereof.

27 He ſayeth to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy floods.

28 He ſaith to Cyrus, *Thou art* my ſhepheard, and he ſhal performe all my deſire: ſaying alſo to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be built: and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhalbe ſurely laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The deliuerance of the people by Cyrus. 9 God is iuſt in all his works. 20 The calling of the Gentiles.

THus ſayth the Lord vnto Cyrus his annointed, whoſe right hand I haue holden to ſubdue nations before him: therfore wil I weaken the loines of kings, and open the doores before him, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked ſtreight: I will breake the braſen doores, and burſt the yron barres.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkeneſſe, and the things hid in ſecret places, that thou mayeſt know that I am the Lorde, which call thee by thy name, euen the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iaakob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect I will euen call *thee* by thy name, *and* name thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

5 I am the Lord, and there is none other: there is no God beſides me: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowen me,

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that there is none beſides me. I am the Lord, and there is none other.

7 I forme the light & create darkneſſe: I make peace & create euil: I the Lord do all theſe things.

8 Ye heauens ſend the dew from aboue, and let the

the cloudes drop down righteousnes: let the earth open, and let saluation and iustice grow forth: let it bring them forth together: I the Lord haue created him.

9 Woe be vnto him that striueth with his Maker, the potsheards with the potsheards of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, It hath nonehands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith to *his* father, What hast thou begotten? or to *his* mother, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the Lord, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the works of mine hands: command you me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, whose hands haue spred out the heauens, I haue euen commanded all their armie.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I direct all his wayes: he shall build my citie, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labor of Egypt, and the merchandize of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shal come vnto thee and they shalbe thine: they shall folow thee, *and* shal go in chaines: they shall fall downe before thee, and make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God is in thee, and there *is* none other God besides.

15 Verely thou, O God, hidest thy selfe, O God, the Sauiour of Israel.

16 All they shall be ashamed and also confounded: they shall goe to confusion together, that are the makers of images.

17 *But* Israel shall be saued in the Lord with an euerlasting saluation: yee shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord, (that created heauen, God himselfe, that formed the earth, and made it, he that prepared it, he created it not in vaine: he formed it to be inhabited) I am the Lord, and there is no other.

19 I haue not spoken in secret, *neither* in a place of darknes in the earth: I said not in vaine vnto the seed of Iaakob, Seeke you me: I the Lord do speak righteousnes, and declare righteous things.

20 Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, yee abiect of the Gentiles: they haue no knowledge, that set vp the wood of their idole, and pray vnto a god that cannot saue them.

21 Tell ye, and bring them, and let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from the beginning? *or* hath told it of olde? Haue not I the Lord? and there *is* none other God beside me, a iust God, and a Sauiour: there *is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, and ye shall be saued: all the ends of the earth shall be saued: for I am God, and there *is* none other.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not returne, That euery knee shall bow vnto me, *and* euery tongue shall sweare *by me*.

24 Surely he shall say, In the Lord haue I righteousnesse and strength: he shall come vnto him, and all that prouoke him shall be ashamed.

25 The whole seed of Israel shal be iustified, and glory in the Lord

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The destruction of Babylon and of their idoles.*
3 *Hee calleth the Iewes to the consideration of his workes.*

BEl is bowed downe: Nebo is fallen: their idols were vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattel: they which did beare you, *were* laden *w* a weary burde.

2 They are bowed downe, *and* fallen together: for they could not rid them of the burden, & their soule is gone into captiuitie.

3 Heare ye me, O house of Iaakob, and all that remaine of the house of Israel, which are borne of me *from* the wombe, and brought vp of me *from* the birth.

4 Therefore vnto old age, I the same, euen I wil beare *you* vnto the hoare haires: I haue made *you*: I will also beare *you*, and I will carie *you*, and I will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye make me like, or make me equall, or compare me, that I should be like him?

6 They draw gold out of the bagge, and weigh siluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith to make a god of it, *and* they bow downe and worship it.

7 They beare it vpon the shoulders: they cary him and set him in his place: so doth he stand, *and* cannot remoue from his place. Though one crie vnto him, yet can he not answere, nor deliuer him out of his tribulation.

8 Remember this, and be ashamed: bring it againe to mind, O you transgressers.

9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there *is* none other God, and there *is* nothing like me,

10 Which declare the last thing from the beginning: and from of old, the things that were not done, saying, My counsell shall stand, and I will doe whatsoeuer I will.

11 I call a bird from the East, *and* the man of my counsel from farre: as I haue spoken, so will I bring it to passe: I haue purposed it, and I will doe it.

12 Heare me, ye stubborne hearted, that are farre from iustice.

13 I bring neere my iustice: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarie: for I will giue saluation in Zion, *and* my glory vnto Israel.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of Babylon, and the causes wherefore.

COme downe & sit in the dust: O virgin daughter Babel, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called Tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones, and grind meale: loose thy lockes: make bare the feete: vncouer the leg, *and* passe thorow the floods.

3 Thy filthinesse shall bee discouered, and thy shame shalbe seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meete *thee as* a man.

4 Our redeemer the Lord of hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.

5 Sit still, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called, The lady of kingdomes.

6 I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercie, but thou didst lay thy very heauie yoke vpon the ancient.

7 And thou saidest, I shall be a lady for euer: so that thou didst not set thy minde to these things, neither didst thou remember the latter end therof.

8 Therefore now heare, thou that art giuen to pleasures, and dwellest careles: Shee saith in her heart, I am and none else: I shal not sit *as* a widow, neither shall know the losse of children.

9 But these two things shall come to thee sud-

denly on one day, the loſſe of children, and widowhood: they ſhal come vpon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy diuinations, and for the great abundance of thine inchanters.

10 For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednes: thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth mee. Thy wiſedome and thy knowledge, they haue cauſed thee to rebell, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am, and none elſe.

11 Therefore ſhal euill come vpon thee, & thou ſhalt not know the morning thereof: deſtruction ſhall fall vpon thee, which thou ſhalt not be able to put away: deſtruction ſhall come vpon thee ſuddenly, or thou be ware.

12 Stand now among thine inchanters, & in the multitude of thy Soothſayers (with whō thou haſt wearied thy ſelfe frō thy youth) if ſo be thou maieſt haue profit, *or* if ſo be thou mayeſt haue ſtrength.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels: let now the aſtrologers, the ſtarre gaſers, and prognoſticatours ſtand vp, and ſaue thee from theſe things, that ſhall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they ſhalbe as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them: they ſhall not deliuer their own liues from the power of the flame: there *ſhalbe* no coles to warme at, *nor* light to ſit by.

15 Thus ſhall they ſerue thee, with whom thou haſt wearied thee, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth: euery one ſhall wander to his owne quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The hypocriſie of the Iewes is reproued.* 11 *The Lord alone will be worſhipped.* 20 *Of their deliuerance out of Babylon.*

HEare ye this, O houſe of Iaakob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come out of the waters of Iudah: which ſweare by the Name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they are called of the holy citie, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, whoſe Name *is* The Lord of hoſts.

3 I haue declared the former things of old, and they went out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them: I did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew, that thou art obſtinate, and thy necke *is* an yron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe,

5 Therefore I haue declared it to thee of olde: before it came to paſſe, I ſhewed it to thee, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my carued image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, behold, all this, and will not ye declare it? I haue ſhewed thee new things euen now, and hid things which thou kneweſt not.

7 They are created now, and not of old, and euen before this thou heardeſt them not, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yet thou heardeſt them not, neither diddeſt know them, neither was yet thine eare opened of olde: for I knewe that thou wouldeſt grieuouſly tranſgreſſe: therefore haue I called thee a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 For my Names ſake will I deferre my wrath, and for my praiſe will I refraine it from thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue fined thee, but not as ſiluer: I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

11 For mine owne ſake, for mine owne ſake will I doe it: for how ſhould *my Name* bee polluted? ſurely I will not giue my glory vnto another.

12 Heare me, O Iaakob, and Iſrael, my called, I am, I am the firſt, and I am the laſt.

13 Surely mine hand hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: when I call them, they ſtand vp together.

14 All you aſſemble your ſelues, and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? The Lord hath loued him: he wil doe his will in Babel, and his arme *ſhalbe* againſt the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue ſpoken it, and I haue called him: I haue brought him, and his way ſhal proſper.

16 Come neere vnto me: heare ye this: I haue not ſpoken it in ſecret from the beginning: from the time that the thing was, I was there, and now the Lord God and his ſpirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord thy redeemer, the holy One of Iſrael, I am the Lord thy God which teach thee to profit, and leade thee by the way that thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 Oh that thou hadſt hearkened to my Commandements! then had thy proſperitie been as the flood, and thy righteouſnes as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had been as the ſand, and the fruit of thy body like the grauel thereof: his name ſhould not haue been cut off nor deſtroyed before mee.

20 Goe ye out of Babel: flee ye from the Caldeans with a voice of ioy: tell and declare this: ſhew it foorth to the end of the earth: ſay yee, The Lord hath redeemed his ſeruant Iaakob.

21 And they were not thirſtie: he led them thorow the wilderneſſe: he cauſed the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: for hee claue the rocke, and the water guſhed out.

22 There is no peace, ſaith the Lord, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The Lord exhorteth all nations to beleeue his promiſes.* 6 *Chriſt is the ſaluation of all that beleeue, and will deliuer them from the tyranny of their enemies.*

HEare yee mee, O yles, and hearken, yee people from farre, The Lord hath called me from the wombe, and made mention of my name from my mothers belly.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword: vnder ẏ ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me, & made me a choſen ſhaft, *and* hid me in his quiuer,

3 And ſaid vnto me, Thou art my ſeruant Iſrael, for I will be glorious in thee.

4 And I ſayd, I haue laboured in vaine: I haue ſpent my ſtrength in vaine and for nothing: but my iudgment *is* with the Lord, and my worke with my God.

5 And now ſaith the Lord, that fourmed mee from the wombe to be his ſeruant, that I may bring Iaakob againe to him (though Iſrael be not gathered, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord: and my God ſhalbe my ſtrength)

6 And he ſaid, It is a ſmal thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iaakob, and to reſtore the deſolations of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a light of the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſaluation vnto the end of the world.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord the redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his holy one, to him that is deſpiſed in ſoule, to a natiō that is abhorred, to a ſeruant of rulers, Kings ſhall ſee, and ariſe, and princes ſhal worſhip, becauſe of the Lord that is faithfull, and the holy One of Iſrael, which hath choſen thee.

8 Thus ſaith the Lord, In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I wil preſerue thee, and wil giue thee

thee for a couenant of the people, that thou maieſt raiſe vp the earth, and obtaine the inheritance of the deſolate heritages:

9 That thou maieſt ſay to the priſoners, Goe forth: and to them that are in darkeneſſe, Shewe your ſelues: they ſhall feed in the wayes, and their paſtures ſhall be in all the tops of the hils.

10 They ſhall not be hungry, neither ſhall they be thirſtie, neither ſhall the heat ſmite them, nor the Sunne: for hee that hath compaſsion on them, ſhall lead them: euen to the ſprings of waters ſhall he driue them.

11 And I will make all my mountains as a way, and my paths ſhalbe exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from farre: and loe, theſe from the North, and from the Weſt, and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 Reioyce O heauens, and be ioyfull, O earth, burſt forth into prayſe, O mountains: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercie vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſayd, The Lord hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her child, and not haue compaſsion on the ſonne of her wombe? though they ſhould forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palme of *mine* hands: thy walles *are* euer in my ſight.

17 Thy builders make haſte, thy deſtroiers and they that made thee waſte, are departed from thee.

18 Lift vp thine eyes round about, and beholde: all theſe gather themſelues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the Lord, thou ſhalt ſurely put them all vpon thee, as a garment, and gird thy ſelfe with them like a bride.

19 For thy deſolations, and thy waſte places, and thy land deſtroyed ſhall ſurely be now narrow for them that ſhall dwell in it, and they that did deuoure thee, ſhall be farre away.

20 The children of thy barrenneſſe ſhall ſay againe in thine eares, The place is ſtrait for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I am barren and deſolate, a captiue and a wanderer to and fro? and who hath nouriſhed them? behold, I was left alone: whence are theſe?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet vp my ſtandard to the people, and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in *their* armes: and thy daughters ſhalbe caried vpon *their* ſhoulders.

23 And Kings ſhalbe thy nurſing fathers, and Queenes ſhall be thy nurſes: they ſhal worſhip thee with *their* faces toward the earth, & lick vp the duſt of thy feet: & thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that wait for me.

24 Shal the pray be taken from the mightie? or the iuſt captiuity deliuered?

25 But thus ſaith the Lord, Euen ſ captiuitie of the mightie ſhal be taken away: and the pray of the tyrant ſhalbe deliuered: for I wil contend with him that contendeth w thee, & I will ſaue thy children,

26 And I will feede them that ſpoile thee, with their owne fleſh, & they ſhalbe drunken with their owne blood as with ſweete wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the Lord am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iaakob.

CHAP. L.

1 The Iewes forſaken for a time. 2 Yet the power of God is not diminiſhed. 5 Chriſts obedience & victory

THus ſaith the Lord, Where is that bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue caſt off? or who is the creditour to whom I ſold you? Beholde, for your iniquities are ye ſold, and becauſe of your tranſgreſsions is your mother forſaken.

2 Wherefore came I, and there was no man? I called, and none anſwered: is mine hand ſo ſhortened, that it cannot helpe? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I drie vp the ſea. I make the floods deſert: their fiſh rotteth for want of water, and dieth for thirſt.

3 I clothe the heauens with darknes, and make a ſacke their couering.

4 The Lord God hath giuen me a tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know *to miniſter* a worde in time to him that is weary: he wil raiſe me vp in the morning: in the morning he will waken mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 The Lord God hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned I backe.

6 I gaue my backe vnto the ſmiters, and my cheekes to the nippers: I hidde not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

7 For the Lord God will help me, therfore ſhal I not be confounded: therefore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhal not be aſhamed.

8 He is neere that iuſtifieth me: who will contend with me? Let vs ſtand together: who is mine aduerſarie? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will helpe me: who is he that can condemne me? loe, they ſhall waxe old as a garment: the moth ſhall eat them vp.

10 Who is among you that feareth the Lord? let him heare the voyce of his ſeruant: he that walketh in darkenes, and hath no light, let him truſt in the Name of the Lord, and ſtay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all you kindle a fire, & are compaſſed about with ſparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the ſparks that ye haue kindled. This ſhal ye haue of mine hand: ye ſhall lie downe in ſorow.

CHAP. LI.

1 To truſt in God alone by Abrahams example. 7 Not to feare men. 17 The great affliction of Ieruſalem, 22 and her deliuerance.

HEare me ye that follow after righteouſnes, *and* yee that ſeeke the Lord: looke vnto the rocke *whence* yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit, *whence* ye are digged.

2 Conſider Abraham your father, and Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 Surely the Lord ſhall comfort Zion: he ſhall comfort all her deſolations, and he ſhall make her deſert like Eden, and her wildernes like the garden of the Lord: ioy and gladneſſe ſhalbe found therein: praiſe, and the voice of ſinging.

4 Hearken ye vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto mee, O my people: for a Law ſhall proceede from me, and I will bring forth my iudgement for the light of the people.

5 My righteouſnes is neere: my ſaluation goeth forth, and mine arme ſhal iudge the people: the yles ſhal wait for me, and ſhall truſt vnto mine arme.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens ſhal vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhal waxe old like a garment, and they that dwel therein, ſhall periſh in like maner: but my ſaluation ſhall be for euer, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be aboliſhed.

7 Hearken vnto me, ye that know righteouſnes, the people in whoſe heart *is* my Law. Feare ye not

the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their rebukes.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like woolle: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer, and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 Rise vp, rise vp, and put on strength, O arme of the Lord: rise vp, as in the old time, in the generations of the world. Art not thou the same, that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art not thou the same which hath dried the Sea, *euen* the waters of the great deepe, making the depth of the Sea a way for the redeemed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shal returne, and come with ioy vnto Zion, & euerlasting ioy shalbe vpō their head: they shal obtaine ioy & gladnesse: *and* sorow and mourning shal flee away.

12 I, *euen* I am hee that comfort you. Who art thou, that thou shouldest feare a mortall man, and the sonne of man, which shall be made as grasse?

13 And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath spread out the heauens and laid the foundations of the earth: and hast feared continually all the day, because of the rage of the oppressour, which is readie to destroy? Where is now the rage of the oppressour?

14 The captiue hasteneth to be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 And I am the Lord thy God that diuided the Sea when his waues roared: The Lord of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words in thy mouth, and haue defended thee in the shadow of mine hande, that I may plant the heauens, & lay the foundation of the earth, & say vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 Awake, awake, and stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the Lord the cup of his wrath: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling and wring them out.

18 There is none to guid her among all the sons, whom she hath brought foorth: there *is* none that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes that shee hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee: who will lament thee? desolation, and destruction, and famine, and the sword: by whome shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, and lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net, and are full of the wrath of the Lord, *and* rebuke of thy God.

21 Therfore heare now this, thou miserable and drunken, but not with wine.

21 Thus saith thy Lord God, euen God that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my wrath: thou shalt drink it no more.

23 But I will put it into their hand that spoyle thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe, that we may go ouer, and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 *A consolation to the people of God.* 7 *Of the messengers thereof.*

ARise, arise: put on thy strength, O Zion: put on the garments of thy beautie, O Ierusalem, the holy City: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Ierusalem, loose the bands off thy necke, O thou captiue daughter, Zion.

3 For thus saith the Lord, Yee were solde for nought: therefore shall yee be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt to soiourne there, and Asshur oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought, and they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the Lord? and my Name all the day continually is blasphemed?

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I am hee that do speake: behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that declareth *and* publisheth peace! that declareth good tidings, *and* publisheth saluation, saying vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 The voice of thy watchmen *shalbe heard*: they shall lift vp their voice, and shout together: for they shal see eye to eye, when the Lord shal bring againe Zion.

9 O ye desolate places of Ierusalem, be glad & reioyce together: for the Lord hath comforted his people: he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme in the sight of all the Gentiles, and all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 Depart, depart ye: go out from thence, and touch no vncleane thing: goe out of the mids of her: be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the Lord.

12 For ye shal not go out with haste, nor depart by fleeing away: but the Lord will go before you, and the God of Israel will gather you together.

13 Behold, my seruant shall prosper: he shall bee exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his visage was so deformed of men, and his forme of the sonnes of men) so shall hee sprinkle many nations: the Kings shal shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not bene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they vnderstand.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *Of Christ and his kingdome, whose word few will beleeue.* 6 *All men are sinners.* 11 *Christ is our righteousnesse,* 12 *and is dead for our sinnes.*

WHo will beleeue our report? and to whome is the arme of the Lord reuealed?

2 But he shall grow vp before him as a branch, and as a roote out of a dry ground: he hath neither forme nor beautie: when wee shall see him, there shalbe no forme that we should desire him.

3 Hee is despised, and reiected of men: hee is a man ful of sorowes, and hath experience of infirmities: we hid, as it were, our faces from him: hee was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our infirmities, and caried out sorowes: yet we did iudge him as plagued and smitten of God, and humbled.

5 But hee was wounded for our transgressions, he was broken for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the Lord hath laide vpon him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet did hee not open his mouth: he is brought as a sheepe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearer

is dumbe, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 Hee was taken out from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his age? for hee was cut out of the land of the liuing: for the transgression of my people was he plagued.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though hee had done no wickednesse, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth,

10 Yet the Lord would breake him and make him subiect to infirmities: when hee shall make his soule an offering for sinne, hee shall see *his* seed, *and* shal prolong *his* dayes, and the wil of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11 Hee shall see of the trauaile of his soule, *and* shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore wil I giue him a portion with the great, and he shal diuide the spoyle with the strong, because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death, and he was counted with the transgressers, and hee bare the sin of many, and prayed for the trespassers.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *Moe of the Gentiles shall beleeue the Gospel then of the Iewes.* 7 *God leaueth his for a time, to whom afterward he sheweth mercie.*

REioyce, O barren, that didst not beare: breake foorth into ioy, and reioyce thou that didst not trauaile with child: for the desolate hath moe children then the maried wife, saith the Lord.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tents, and let them spread out the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, stretch out thy cords, and make fast thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt encrease on the right hand and on the left, and thy seed shall possesse the Gentiles, and dwell in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed, neither shalt thou bee confounded. for thou shalt not be put to shame: yea, thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproch of thy widowhood any more.

5 For hee that made thee, *is* thine husband, (whose Name *is* the Lord of hostes) and thy redeemer the Holy one of Israel shall bee called the God of the whole world.

6 For the Lord hath called thee, being as a woman forsaken, and afflicted in spirit, and *as* a young wife when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a little while haue I forsaken thee, but with great compassion will I gather thee.

8 For a moment, in *mine* anger, I hid my face from thee for a little season, but with euerlasting mercie haue I had compassion on thee, sayeth the Lord thy redeemer.

9 For this is vnto me *as* the waters of Noah: for as I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth, so haue I sworne that I would not be angrie with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shal remoue, and the hils shal fal downe: but my mercy shal not depart from thee, neither shall the Couenant of my peace fal away, saith the Lord, that hath compassion on thee.

11 O thou afflicted and tossed with tempest, that hast no comfort, behold, I will lay thy stones with the carbuncle, and lay thy foundation with saphirs,

12 And I wil make thy windowes of ‖ emerauds, and thy gates shining stones, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

‖ Or, iasper, or pearle.

13 And all thy children *shall bee* taught of the Lord, and much peace shalbe to thy children.

14 In righteousnes shalt thou be established, *and* bee farre from oppressions for thou shalt not feare it: and from feare, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, *the enemie* shall gather himselfe, but without me: whosoeuer shal gather himselfe in thee against thee, shall fall.

16 Behold, I haue created the Smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and him that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the destroyer to destroy.

17 But all the weapons that are made against thee, shall not prosper: and euery tongue that shall rise against thee in iudgment, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the Lords seruants, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the Lord.

CHAP. LV.

1 *An exhortation to come to Christ.* 8 *Gods counsel: are not as mans.* 12 *The ioy of the faithfull.*

HO, euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and yee that haue no siluer, come buy and eate: come, I say, buy wine and milke without siluer, and without money.

2 Wherefore doe yee lay out siluer *and* not for bread? and your labour without being satisfied? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate that which is good, and let your soule delight in fatnesse.

3 Encline thine eares, and come vnto me, heare, and your soule shall liue, and I wil make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the sure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I gaue him for a witnesse to the people, for a Prince and a master vnto the people.

5 Beholde, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and a nation that knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and the Holy one of Israel: for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seeke yee the Lord while hee may be found: call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his wayes, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginations, and returne vnto the Lord, and he wil haue mercy vpon him: and to our God, for he is very ready to forgiue.

8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the Lord.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts aboue your thoughts.

10 Surely as the raine commeth downe and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it to bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seede to the sower, and bread vnto him that eateth,

11 So shall my word bee, that goeth out of my mouth: it shal not returne vnto me void, but it shal accomplish that which I wil, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 Therefore yee shall goe out with ioy, and bee led foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hils shall breake foorth before you into ioy, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 For thornes there shall grow firre trees: for nettles shal grow the myrrhe tree, and it shalbe to the Lord for a name, *and* for an euerlasting signe that shall not be taken away.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *An exhortation to iudgement and iustice.* 10 *Against shepheards that deuoure their flocke.*

THus saith the Lord, Keepe iudgement and doe iustice: for my saluation is at hand to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man that doth this, & the sonne of man which laieth hold on it: he that keepeth the

Sabbath and polluteth it not,and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 And let not the sonne of the stranger, which is ioyned to the Lord, speake & say, The Lord hath surely separate me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I am a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the Eunuches, that keepe my Sabbaths, and chuse the thing that pleaseth me, and take hold of my Couenant,

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house and within my walles, a place and a name better then of the sonnes and the daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be put out.

6 Also the strangers that cleaue vnto the Lord, to serue him, & to loue the Name of the Lord, & to be his seruants: euery one that keepeth the Sabbath and polluteth it not, and imbraceth my Couenant,

7 Them will I bring also to mine holy Mountaine, & make them ioyful in mine house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shalbe* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord God saith, which gathereth the scattered of Israel, Yet will I gather to them those that are to be gathered to them.

9 All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *euen* all ye beasts of the forest.

10 Their watchmen are all blind: they haue no knowledge: they are all dumbe dogs: they cannot barke: they lie and sleepe, and delight in sleeping.

11 And these greedy dogges can neuer haue enough: and these shepheards cannot vnderstand: *for* they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his aduantage, *and* for his owne purpose.

12 Come, I will bring wine, and wee will fil our selues with strong drinke, and to morow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *God taketh away the good, that he should not see the horrible plagues to come.* 3 *Of the wicked idolaters,* 9 *and their vaine confidence.*

THe righteous perisheth, & no man considereth it in heart: and mercifull men are taken away, and no man vnderstandeth that the righteous is taken away from the euill *to come.*

2 Peace shall come: they shal rest in their beds, *euery one* that walketh before him.

3 But you witches children, come hither, the seede of the adulterer and of the whore.

4 On whom haue yee iested? vpon whom haue ye gaped and thrust out your tongue? are not ye rebellious children, *and* a false seede?

5 Inflamed with idoles vnder euery greene tree? and sacrificing the children in the valleyes vnder the tops of the rockes?

6 Thy portion *is* in the smooth stones of the riuer: they, they are thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering: thou hast offered a sacrifice. Should I delight in these?

7 Thou hast made thy bed vpon a very high mountaine: thou wentest vp thither, euen thither wentest thou to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then mee, and wentest vp, *and* didst enlarge thy bed, and make a couenant betweene thee and them, and louedst their bed in *euery* place where thou sawest it.

9 Thou wentest to the Kings with oile, and didst increase thine ointments, *and* send thy messengers farre off, and didst humble thy selfe vnto hell.

10 Thou wearedst thy selfe in thy manifolde iourneys, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found life by thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And whom didst thou reuerence or feare, seeing thou hast lied vnto me, and hast not remembred me? neither set thy minde thereon? is it not *because* I hold my peace, and that of long time? therefore thou fearest not me.

12 I wil declare thy righteousnes, & thy workes, and they shall not profit thee.

13 When thou criest, let them that thou hast gathered together deliuer thee: but the winde shall take them all away: vanitie shall pull them away, but hee that trusteth in mee shall inherit the land, and shall possesse mine holy Mountaine.

14 And he shall say, Cast vp, cast vp: prepare the way: take vp the stumbling blockes out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith hee, that is high and Excellent, he that inhabiteth the eternitie, whose Name is the holy One, I dwell in the high and holy place: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to giue life to them that are of a contrite heart.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither wil I be alwayes wroth, for the spirit should faile before me: and I haue made the breath.

17 For his wicked couetousnes I am angrie with him, and haue smitten him: I hid mee and was angrie, yet he went away, and turned after the way of his owne heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him, I will leade him also, and restore comfort vnto him, and to those that lament him.

19 I create the fruit of thy lips *to be* peace: peace vnto them that are farre off, and to them that are neere, saith the Lord: for I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the raging sea, that cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 *The office of Gods ministers.* 2 *The workes of the hypocrites.* 6 *The fast of the faithfull.* 13 *Of the true Sabbath.*

CRie alowde, spare not: lift vp thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and to the house of Iaakob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke mee dayly, and will know my wayes, euen as a nation that did righteously, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of me the ordinance of iustice: they will draw neere vnto God, *saying,*

3 Wherefore haue wee fasted, and thou seest it not? wee haue punished our selues, and thou regardest it not. Behold, in the day of your fast you will seeke *your* will, and require all your debts.

4 Behold, yee fast to strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse: yee shall not fast as *you doe* to day, to make your voyce to bee heard aboue.

5 Is it such a fast that I haue chosen, that a man should afflict his soule for a day, and to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to lie downe in sackcloth and ashes? wilt thou call this a fasting, or an acceptable day to the Lord?

6 Is not this the fasting that I haue chosen, to loose the bands of wickednes, to take off the heauie burdens and to let the oppressed goe free, and that yee breake euery yoke?

7 Is

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that wander vnto thine house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thy health shal grow speedily: thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, *and* the glory of the Lord shall embrace thee.

9 Then shalt thou call, & the Lord shal answere: thou shalt crie, and he shall say, Here I am: if thou take away from the mids of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger and wicked speaking:

10 If thou powre out thy soule to the hungrie, and refresh the troubled soule: then shall thy light spring out in the darknesse, and the darknesse *shall be* as the noone day.

11 And the Lord shal guide thee continually, & satisfie thy soule in drouth, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And they shalbe of thee, that shall build the olde waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations for many generations, and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, *and* the restorer of the pathes to dwell in.

13 If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy wil on mine holy day, and cal the Sabbath a delight to consecrate it *as* glorious to the Lord, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor seeking thine owne will, nor speaking a vaine word,

14 Then shalt thou delight in the Lord, and I will cause thee to mount vpon the hie places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iaakob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

2 *The wicked perish through their owne iniquities.* 12 *The confession of sinnes.* 16 *God alone will preserue his Church, though all men faile.*

Behold, * the Lords hand is not shortned, that it cannot saue: neither is his eare heauie, that it cannot heare. *Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2. Iere. 5. 25.*

2 But *your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sins haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your handes are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie: your lips haue spoken lies, *and* your tongue hath murmured iniquitie.

4 No man calleth for iustice: no man contendeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie, and speake vaine things: they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquitie.

5 They hatch cockatrice egs, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs, dieth, and that which is troden vpon, breaketh out into a serpent.

6 Their webs shal be no garment, neither shall they couer themselues with their labours: *for* their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the worke of crueltie *is* in their hands.

7 Their feete run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are wicked thoughts: desolation and destruction *is* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there *is* none equity in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths: whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iustice come neere vnto vs: wee waite for light, but loe, *it is* darknesse: for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as one without eyes: we stumble at the noone day as in the twilight: *we are* in solitarie places, as dead men.

11 Wee roare all like beares, and mourne like doues: we looke for equitie, but there *is* none: for health, *but* it is farre from vs.

12 For our trespasses are many before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs, for our trespasses *are* with vs, and we know our iniquities

13 In trespasing and lying against the Lord, and wee haue departed away from our God, *and* hane spoken of crueltie and rebellion, conceiuing and vttering out of the heart false matters.

14 Therefore iudgement is turned backeward, and iustice standeth farre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that refraineth from euil maketh himselfe a pray: & when the Lord saw it, it displeased him, that there *was* no iudgement.

16 And when he saw that there *was* no man, hee wondered that none would offer himselfe. Therefore his arme did saue it, and his righteousnesse it selfe did sustaine it.

17 For he put on righteousnesse, as an habergeon, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head, and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloke.

18 As *to make* recompense, as to requite the furie of the aduersaries *with* a recompense in his enemies: he will fully repay the ylands.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the Lord from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sunne: for the enemie shall come like a flood: *but* the Spirit of the Lord shall chase him away.

20 And the redeemer shall come vnto Zion, and vnto them that turne from iniquity in Iaakob, saith the Lord.

21 And I wil *make* this my couenant with them, saith the Lord, My Spirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shal not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of the seed of thy seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth euen for euer.

CHAP. LX.

3 *The Gentiles shall come to the knowledge of the Gospell.* 8 *They shall come to the Church in abundance.* 16 *They shall haue abundance, though they suffer for a time.*

Arise, *O Ierusalē*, be bright: for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the Lord shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall bee seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall walke in thy light, and kings at the brightnesse of thy rising vp.

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold, all these are gathered, *and* come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall bee nourished at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see and shine: thine heart shal be astonied and enlarged, because the multitude of the sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee, and the riches of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shal couer thee, and the dromedaries of Midian, and of Ephah: all they of Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and shew forth the prayses of the Lord.

7 All the sheepe of Kedar shalbe gathered vnto thee: the rams of Nebaioth shall serue thee: they shall

shall come vp to be accepted vpon mine altar: and I will beautifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie like a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall waite for mee, and the ships of Tarshish, as at the beginning, that they may bring thy sonnes from farre, *and* their siluer & their gold with them, vnto the Name of the Lord thy God, and to the holy one of Israel, because hee hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy wals, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my mercy I had compassion on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shalbe open continually: neither day nor night shall they bee shut, that men may bring vnto thee the riches of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and the kingdome that will not serue thee, shal perish: and those nations shalbe vtterly destroyed.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the firre tree, the elme and the boxe tree together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie: for I will glorifie the place of my feete.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shal come and bow vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall fall downe at the soles of thy feet: and they shal call thee, The Citie of the Lord, Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast bene forsaken & hated, so that no man went *by thee*, I will make thee an eternal glory, and a ioy from generation to generation.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breasts of kings: and thou shalt know, that I the Lord am thy Sauiour and thy redeemer, the mightie one of Iaakob.

17 For brasse will I bring gold, and for yron will I bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron. I will also make thy gouernement peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard of in thy land, neither desolation, nor destruction within thy borders: but thou shalt call Saluation thy wals, and Praise thy gates.

19 Thou shalt haue no more Sunne to shine by day, neither shall the brightnes of the Moone shine vnto thee: for the Lord shall bee thine euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall neuer goe downe, neither shall thy Moone be hid, for the Lord shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy sorow shalbe ended.

21 Thy people also shall bee all righteous: they shal possesse the land for euer, the graffe of my planting shall bee the worke of mine hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become as a thousand, and a small one as a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in due time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 *He prophesieth that Christ shall be anoynted and sent to preach.* 10 *The ioy of the faithfull.*

Luke 4. 16. THe * Spirit of the Lord God *is* vpon me, therefore hath the Lord anoynted mee: he hath sent me to preach good tidings vnto the poore, to bind vp the broken hearted, to preach liberty to the captiues, and to them that are bound, the opening of the prison:

2 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne,

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, *and* to giue vnto them beautie for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of gladnesse for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the Lord, that hee might be glorified.

4 And they shal build the old waste places, *and* raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the cities that were desolate & waste through many generations.

5 And the strangers shall stand and feede your sheepe, and the sonnes of the strangers shall be your plowmen and dressers of your vines.

6 But ye shal be named the Priests of the Lord, and men shall say vnto you, The ministers of our God: yee shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and shalbe exalted with their glorie.

7 For your shame *you shall receiue* double, and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: for in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shalbe vnto them.

8 For I the Lord loue iudgement, *and* hate robberie for burnt offering, & I will direct their worke in trueth, and will make an euerlasting couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their buds among the people. All that see them, shall know them, that they are the seede which the Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the Lord, *and* my soule shalbe ioyful in my God: for he hath clothed mee with the garments of saluation, and couered me with the robe of righteousnesse: he hath decked me like a bridegrome, and as a bride tireth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth to grow that which is sowen in it: so the Lord God will cause righteousnesse to grow and praise before all the heathen.

CHAP. LXII.

1 *The great desire that the Prophets haue had for Christes comming.* 6 *The diligence of the Pastours to preach.*

FOr Zions sake I will not hold my tongue, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof breake foorth as the light, and saluation thereof as a burning lampe.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all kings thy glorie: and thou shalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3 Thou shalt also bee a crowne of glorie in the hand of the Lord, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 It shall no more be said vnto thee, Forsaken, neither shall it be said any more to thy land, Desolate, but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land ‖ Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall haue an husband. ‖ *Or, my delite in her.*

5 For *as* a young man marieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sonnes marrie thee, and *as* a bridegome is glad of the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee. ‖ *Or, married.*

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy wals, O Ierusalem, which all the day and all the night continually shall not cease: yee that are mindfull of the Lord, keepe not silence,

7 And giue him no rest, till he repaire, and vntill he set vp Ierusalem the praise of the Lord.

8 The Lord hath sworne by his right hand and by his strong arme, Surely I will no more giue thy corne

come to be meate for thine enemies, and surely the sonnes of the strangers shal not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured.

9 But they that haue gathered it, shal eat it, and praise the Lord, & the gatherers therof shall drinke it in the courts of my Sanctuary.

10 Go through, go through the gates: prepare you the way for the people: cast vp, cast vp the way, and gather out the stones, *and* set vp a standard for the people.

11 Beholde, the Lord hath proclaimed vnto the ends of the world: tell the daughter Zion, Behold, thy Sauiour commeth: behold, his wages *is* with him, and his worke *is* before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the Lord, & thou shalt be named, A citie sought out *and* not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 God shall destroy his enemies for his Churches sake. 7 Gods benefits toward his Church.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with red garments from Bozrah? he is glorious in his apparell, and walketh in his great strength. I speake in righteousnesse, *and* am mightie to saue.

2 Wherefore is thine apparel red, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winepresse?

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of all people there *was* none with me: for I wil tread thē in mine anger, and treade them vnder foote in my wrath, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondered that there was none to vpholde: therefore mine owne arme helped me, & my wrath it selfe sustained me.

6 Therefore I will treade downe the people in my wrath, and make them drunken in mine indignation, and will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 I will remember the mercies of the Lord, & the praises of the Lord, according vnto all that the Lord hath giuen vs, and for the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which he hath giuen them according to his tender loue, and according to his great mercies.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their troubles he was troubled, and the Angel of his presence saued them: in his loue and in his mercie he redeemed them, and he bare them and caried them alwayes continually.

10 But they rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore was he turned to be their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the old time of Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them vp out of the Sea, with the shepheard of his sheepe? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 He led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his owne glorious arme, diuiding the water before them to make himselfe an euerlasting Name.

13 He led them through the deepe as an horse in the wildernesse, that they should not stumble.

14 As the beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord gaue them rest: so diddest thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the dwelling place of thine holinesse, and of thy glory, Where is thy zeale and thy strength, the multitude of thy mercies, and of thy compassions? they are restrained from me.

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel know vs not, *yet* thou, O Lord, art our Father, *and* our redeemer: thy Name *is* for euer.

17 O Lord, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sake, *and* for the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thine holinesse haue possessed it but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We haue bene *as they* ouer whom thou neuer barest rule, and vpon whom thy Name was not called.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Prophet prayeth for the sinnes of the people. 6 Mans righteousnesse is like a filthy cloth.

OH, that thou wouldest breake the heauens, *and* come downe, *and* that the mountaines might melt at thy presence!

2 As the melting fire burned, *as* the fire caused the waters to boile, (that thou mightest declare thy Name to thy aduersaries) the people did tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things which wee looked not for, thou camest downe, *and* the mountaines melted at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the worlde they haue not heard nor vnderstood with the eare, neither hath the eye seene *another* God beside thee, which doth *so* to him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou diddest meete him that reioyced *in thee*, and did iustly: they remembred thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art angry, for we haue sinned: *yet* in them *is* continuance, and we shalbe saued.

6 But we haue al ben as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesse *is* as filthy clouts, and we all doe fade like a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

7 And there *is* none y^t calleth vpon thy Name, neither that stirreth vp himselfe to take holde of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, thou art our Father: we are the clay, and thou art our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hands.

9 Be not angry, O Lord, aboue measure, neither remember iniquitie for euer: loe, we beseech thee, behold, we are all thy people.

10 Thine holy cities lie waste: Zion is a wildernesse, *and* Ierusalem a desert.

11 The house of our Sanctuary, and of our glory, where our fathers praysed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are wasted.

12 Wilt thou hold thy selfe still at these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs aboue measure?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The vocation of the Gentiles, and the reiection of the Iewes. 13 The ioy of the elect, and the punishment of the wicked.

I Haue bene sought of them that aked not: I was found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that called not vpon my Name.

2 I haue spread out mine hands al the day vnto a rebellious people, which walked in a way that was not good, *euen* after their owne imaginations:

3 A people

3 A people that prouoked mee euer vnto my face; that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe vpon brickes.

4 Which remain among the graues, and lodge in the deſerts, which eate ſwines fleſh, and the broth of things polluted *are* in their veſſels.

5 Which ſay, Stand apart, come not neere to me: for I am holier then thou: theſe are a ſmoke in my wrath, *and* a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe ſilence, but wil render it and recompenſe it into their boſome.

7 Your iniquities and the iniquities of your fathers *ſhall be* together (ſaith the Lord) which haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed mee vpon the hils: therefore will I meaſure their old worke into their boſome.

8 Thus ſaith the Lord, As the wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing *is* in it, ſo will I do for my ſeruants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them whole.

9 But I will bring a ſeed out of Iaakob, and out of Iudah, that ſhall inherite my mountaine: and mine elect ſhall inherite it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhalbe a ſheepefold, and the valley of Achor ſhalbe a reſting place for the cattell of my people that haue ſought me.

11 But ye are they that haue forſaken the Lord, and forgotten mine holy monntaine, and haue prepared a table for the multitude, and furniſh the drinke offerings vnto the number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the ſword, and all you ſhall bow downe to the ſlaughter, becauſe I called, and ye did not anſwere: I ſpake, and ye heard not, but did euill in my ſight, & did chuſe that thing which I would not.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eat, and ye ſhalbe hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhal drinke, & ye ſhalbe thirſty: behold, my ſeruants ſhal reioyce, and ye ſhalbe aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhal ſing for ioy of heart, and ye ſhal cry for ſorow of heart, and ſhall howle for vexation of minde.

15 And ye ſhal leaue your name as a curſe vnto my choſen: for the Lord God ſhall ſlay you, and cal his ſeruants by another name.

16 He that ſhall bleſſe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the true God, and he that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the true God: for the former troubles are forgotten, and ſhall ſurely hide themſelues from mine eyes.

17 For loe, I will create new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not be remembred nor come into minde.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer in the things that I ſhall create: for beholde, I will create Ieruſalem *as* a reioycing, and her people *as* a ioy,

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the voyce of weeping ſhall bee no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There ſhalbe no more there a child of yeres, nor an olde man that hath not filled his dayes: for he that ſhalbe an hundred yeere old, ſhall die *as* a yong man: but the ſinner being an hundred yeeres old ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall builde houſes and inhabite them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They ſhal not build, & another inhabit: they ſhal not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of the tree are the dayes of my people, and mine elect ſhall enioy in old age the worke of their hands.

23 They ſhal not labour in vaine, nor bring forth in feare: for they are the ſeed of the bleſſed of the Lord, and their buds with them.

24 Yea, before they call, I will anſwere, & whiles they ſpeake, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe ſhal feed together, and the lion ſhal eate ſtrawe like the bullocke: and to the ſerpent duſt *ſhall be* his meate. They ſhall no more hurt nor deſtroy in all mine holy mountaine, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *God dwelleth not in temples made with handes.* 3 *Hee deſpiſeth ſacrifices done without mercie and faith.* 5 *God comforteth them that are troubled for his ſake.* 19 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 23 *The perpetuall Sabbath.* 24 *The puniſhment of the wicked is euerlaſting.*

THus ſaith the Lord, * The heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footeſtoole: where is that houſe that ye wil build vnto me? and where is that place of my reſt? *Actes 7. 48, 49.*

2 For all theſe things hath mine hand made, and all theſe things haue bene, ſaith the Lord: and to him will I looke, euen to him that is poore, and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my words.

3 Hee that killeth a bullocke, *is as* if he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a ſheepe, *as* if he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as* if he offered ſwines blood: he that remembreth incenſe, *as* if he bleſſed an idole: yea, they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

4 Therfore I will chuſe out their deluſions, and I wil bring their feare vpon them, becauſe I called, and none would anſwere: I ſpake, and they would not heare: but they did euill in my ſight, and choſe the things which I would not.

5 Heare the word of the Lord, all ye that tremble at his word, Your brethren that hated you, and caſt you out for my names ſake, ſaid, Let the Lord be glorified: but he ſhall appeare to your ioy, and they ſhall be aſhamed.

6 A voyce ſoundeth from the city, *euen* a voice from the Temple, the voyce of the Lord, that recompenſeth his enemies fully.

7 Before ſhe trauailed, ſhe brought foorth, and before her paine came, ſhe was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeen ſuch things? ſhall the earth be brought forth in one day? or ſhall a nation be borne at once? for aſſoon as Zion trauailed, ſhe brought forth her children.

9 Shall I cauſe to trauaile, and not bring forth? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhalbe barren, ſaith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her,

11 That ye might ſucke and be ſatisfied with the breaſts of her conſolation: that yee may milke out and be delighted with the brightneſſe of her glory.

12 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace ouer her like a flood, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhal ye ſucke, ye ſhall be borne vpon *her* ſides, and be ioyfull vpon *her* knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you, and ye ſhall be comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And

14 And when you ſee this, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the Lord ſhall bee knowen among his ſeruants, & *his* indignation againſt his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and his charets like a whirlewinde, that he may recompenſe his anger with wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fire.

16 For the Lord will iudge with fire, and with his ſword all fleſh, and the ſlaine of the Lord ſhalbe many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, behinde one *tree* in the midſt eating ſwines fleſh, & ſuch abomination, euen the mouſe, ſhalbe conſumed together, ſaith ỹ Lord.

18 For I *will viſite* their workes, and their imaginations: *for* it ſhall come that I will gather all nations, and tongues, and they ſhall come, and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them, vnto the nations of Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, *and* to them that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iauan, yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue ſeene my glory, & they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhal bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the Lord out of all nations, vpon horſes, and in charets, and in horſelitters, and vpon mules, and ſwift beaſtes, to Ieruſalem mine holy Mountaine, ſayth the Lord, as the children of Iſrael offer in a cleane veſſel in the Houſe of the Lord.

21 And I will take of them for Prieſts, *and* for Leuites, ſaith the Lord.

22 For as the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before mee, ſayth the Lord, ſo ſhal your ſeed & your name continue.

23 And from moneth to moneth, and from Sabbath to Sabbath ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me, ſaith the Lord.

24 And they ſhal go foorth, and looke vpon the carkeiſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt me: for their worme ſhal not die, neither ſhal their fire be quenched, and they ſhalbe an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

¶ IEREMIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Prophet Ieremiah borne in the citie of Anathoth in the countrey of Beniamin, was the ſonne of Hilkiah, whom ſome thinke to be hee that found out the booke of the Law, and gaue it to Joſiah. This Prophet had excellent gifts of God, and moſt euident reuelations of propheſie, ſo that by the commandement of the Lord he began very yong to propheſie, that is, in the thirteenth yeere of Joſiah, and continued eighteene yeeres vnder the ſayd King, and three moneths vnder Jehoahaz, and vnder Iehoiakim eleuen yeeres and three moneths vnder Iehoiachin, and vnder Zedekiah eleuen yeeres: vnto the time that they were caried away into Babylon. So that this time mounteth to aboue fourty yeeres, beſides the time that hee propheſied after the captiuitie. In this booke he declareth with teares and lamentation the deſtruction of Ieruſalem, and the captiuitie of the people, for their idolatrie, ſubtiltie, couetouſneſſe, cruelty, exceſſe, rebellion, and contempt of Gods word, and for the conſolation of the Church, reuealeth the iuſt time of their deliuerance. And here chiefly are to be conſidered three things. Firſt, the rebellion of the wicked, which waxe more ſtubborne and obſtinate, when the Prophets doe admoniſh them moſt plainely of their deſtruction. Next, how the Prophets and miniſters of God ought not to be diſcouraged in their vocation, though they be perſecuted and rigorouſly handled of the wicked for Gods cauſe. And thirdly, through God ſhew his iuſt iudgements againſt the wicked, yet will he euer ſhew himſelfe a preſeruer of his Church, and when all meanes ſeeme to mans iudgement to be aboliſhed, then will he declare himſelfe victorious in preſeruing his.

CHAP. I.

1 *In what time Jeremiah propheſied.* 6 *He acknowledgeth his imperfection, and is ſtrengthened of the Lord.* 11 *The Lord ſheweth him the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 17 *He commandeth him to preach his word without feare.*

THe wordes of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah *one* of the Prieſtes that were at Anathoth in the land of Beniamin.

2 To whom the word of the Lord came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 And alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto ỹ end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, *euen* vnto the caryng away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying,

5 Before I formed thee in the wombe, I knewe thee, and before thou cameſt out of the wombe, I ſanctified thee, *and* ordained thee to be a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then ſaid I, O Lord God, behold, I cannot ſpeake, for I am a childe.

7 But the Lord ſaid vnto me, Say not, I am a childe: for thou ſhalt go to all that I ſhal ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, ſhalt thou ſpeake.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſayth the Lord.

9 Then the Lord ſtretched out his hande and touched my mouth, and the Lord ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue put my words in thy mouth.

10 Behold, this day haue I ſet thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes to plucke vp, and to roote out, and to deſtroy and throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 After this the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then the Lord ſaid vnto me, Thou haſt ſeene aright: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I ſee a ſeething pot looking out of the North.

14 Then ſaid the Lord vnto mee, Out of the North ſhall a plague be ſpread vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the North, ſaith the Lord, and they ſhall come, and euery one ſhall ſet his throne in the entring

tring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and on all the walles thereof round about, and in all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I wil declare vnto them my iudgments touching all the wickednes of them that haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 Thou therefore truſſe vp thy loynes, and ariſe, and ſpeake vnto them all that I commaund thee: be not afraid of their faces, leſt I deſtroy thee before them.

18 For I, behold I this day haue made thee a defenced citie, & an yron pillar, and walles of braſſe againſt the whole land, againſt the Kings of Iudah, *and* againſt the princes thereof, againſt the prieſtes, thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

19 For they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhal not prevaile againſt thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſayth the Lord.

CHAP. II.

2 God rehearſeth his benefits done vnto the Iewes. 8 Againſt the prieſts and falſe prophets. 17 The Iewes are deſtroyed, becauſe they forſake God.

MOreouer, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord, I remember thee with the kindnes of thy youth, *and* the loue of thy mariage, when thou wenteſt after me in the wilderneſſe in a land that was not ſowen.

3 Iſrael *was as* a thing hallowed vnto the Lord, *and* his firſt fruits: all they that eate it ſhall offend: euill ſhall come vpon them, ſayth the Lord.

4 Heare yee the word of the Lord, O houſe of Iaakob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Thus ſayth the Lord, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 For they ſayd not, Where is the Lord that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wilderneſſe, thorow a deſert and waſte land, thorow a dry land, & by the ſhadow of death, by a land that no man paſſeth thorow, and where no man dwelt?

7 And I brought you into a plentiful countrey, to eate the fruite thereof, and the commodities of the ſame: but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The prieſts ſaid not, Where is the Lord? and they that ſhould miniſter the Law, knew me not: the paſtours alſo offended againſt me, and the prophets prophecied in Baal, and went after *things* that did not profit.

9 Wherefore I will yet pleade with you, ſayth the Lord, and I will pleade with your childrens children.

10 For go ye to the yles of Chittim, and behold, and ſend to Kedar, and take diligent heede, and ſee whether there be ſuch things.

11 Hath *any* nation changed their gods, which yet are no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doth not profit.

12 O ye heauens, be aſtonied at this: be afraid and vtterly confounded, ſaith the Lord.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: they haue forſaken me the fountaine of liuing waters, to digge them pits, *euen* broken pits that can hold no water.

14 Is Iſrael a ſeruant, or is he borne in the houſe? why *then* is he ſpoiled?

15 The lions roared vpon him, *and* yelled, and they haue made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without an inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapenes haue broken thine head.

17 Haſt not thou procured this vnto thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And what haſt thou now to doe in the way of Egypt? to drinke the water of Nilus? or what makeſt thou in the way of Aſſhur? to drinke the water of the Riuer?

19 Thine owne wickednes ſhal correct thee, and thy turnings backe ſhal reproue thee: know therefore and behold, that it is an euill thing, and bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſayth the Lord God of hoſtes.

20 For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bonds, and thou ſaydeſt, I will no more tranſgreſſe: but *like* an harlot thou runneſt about vpon all hie hils, and vnder all greene trees.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, whoſe †plants were all naturall: how then art thou turned vnto me into the plants of a ſtrange vine? †Ebr. ſeed

22 Though thou waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before me, ſaith the Lord God.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, neither haue I followed Baalim? Behold thy wayes in the valley, and know what thou haſt done: *thou art like* a ſwift dromedary that runneth by his wayes:

24 *And as* a wilde aſſe vſed to the wilderneſſe, that ſnuffeth vp the winde by occaſion at her pleaſure: who can turne her backe? all they that ſeeke her, will not weary themſelues, *but* will finde her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thou thy feete from bareneſſe, and thy throate from thirſt: but thou ſaydeſt deſperately, No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and them will I followe.

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed when he is found, ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their Kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a tree, Thou art my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt begotten me: for they haue turned their back vnto me, & not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will ſay, Ariſe, & help vs.

28 But where are thy gods, that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they can helpe thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye pleade with me? yee all haue rebelled againſt me, ſaith the Lord.

30 I haue ſmitten your children in vaine, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath deuoured your prophets like a deſtroying lion.

31 O generation, take heede to the word of the Lord: haue I been *as* a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? or a land of darknes? Wherefore ſayth my people *then*, We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornament, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why doeſt thou prepare thy way to ſeeke amitie? euen therefore will I teach *thee* that thy wayes *are* wickedneſſe.

34 Alſo in thy wings is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it in holes, but vpon all theſe *places*.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am guiltleſſe, ſurely his wrath ſhall turne from me: behold, I will enter with

†Ebr. ſeed was all true.

with thee into iudgement, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why runneſt thou about ſo much to change thy wayes? for thou ſhalt be confounded of Egypt, as thou art confounded of Aſſhur.

37 For thou ſhalt goe foorth from thence, and thine hands vpon thine head, becauſe the Lord hath reiected thy confidence, and thou ſhalt not proſper thereby.

CHAP. III.

God calleth his people vnto repentance. 14 *He promiſeth the reſtitution of his Church.* 20 *He reprooueth Iudah and Iſrael, comparing them to a woman diſobedient to her husband.*

THey ſay, If a man put away his wife, and ſhe go from him, and become another mans, ſhall hee returne againe vnto her? ſhall not this land be polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers: yet turne againe vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and behold, where thou haſt not playd the harlot: thou haſt ſit *waiting* for them in the wayes, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy malice.

3 Therefore the ſhowres haue bene reſtrained, and the latter raine came not, and thou hadſt a whores forehead: thou wouldeſt not be aſhamed.

4 Didſt thou not ſtill cry vnto me, Thou art my father, *and* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he keepe *his anger* for euer? will he reſerue it to the end? thus haſt thou ſpoken, but thou doeſt euill euen more and more.

6 The Lorde ſaid alſo vnto me in the dayes of Ioſiah the king, Haſt thou ſeene what this rebell Iſrael hath done? *for* ſhe hath gone vp vpon euery hie mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there played the harlot.

7 And I ſaid, when ſhe had done all this, Turne thou vnto me: but ſhe returned not, as her rebellious ſiſter Iudah ſaw.

8 When I ſawe, how that by all occaſions rebellious Iſrael had played the harlot, I caſt her away, and gaue her a bill of diuorcement: yet her rebellious ſiſter Iudah was not afraid, but ſhe went alſo, and played the harlot.

9 So that for the lightneſſe of her whoredome ſhe hath euen defiled the land: for ſhee hath committed fornication with ſtones and ſtockes.

10 Neuertheleſſe for all this, her rebellious ſiſter Iudah hath not returned vnto mee with her whole heart, but fainedly, ſaith the Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto me, The rebellious Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more, then the rebellious Iudah.

12 Go, and cry theſe words towards the North, and ſay, Thou diſobedient Iſrael, returne, ſayth the Lord, *and* I will not let my wrath fall vpon you: for I am merciſull, ſaith the Lord, and I will not alway keepe *mine anger*.

13 But knowe thine iniquitie: for thou haſt rebelled againſt the Lord thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrange *gods* vnder euery greene tree, but yee would not obey my voice, ſayeth the Lord.

14 O ye diſobedient children, turne againe, ſaith the Lord, for I am your Lorde, and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a tribe, and will bring you to Zion,

15 And I will giue you paſtours according to mine heart, which ſhall feede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

16 Moreouer, when yee be increaſed and multiplied in the land in thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, they ſhall ſay no more, The Arke of the couenant of the Lord: for it ſhall come no more to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſit it, for that ſhalbe no more done.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem, The throne of the Lord, and all the nations ſhall be gathered vnto it, *euen* to the Name of the Lord in Ieruſalem, and thenceforth they ſhall follow no more the hardneſſe of their wicked heart.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North, into the land that I haue giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I ſaid, How did I take thee for children, and giue thee a pleaſant land, *euen* the glorious heritage of the armies of the heathen, and ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, *ſaying*, My father, and ſhalt not turne from me?

20 But *as* a woman rebelleth againſt her huſband: ſo haue yee rebelled againſt me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord.

21 A voice was heard vpon the hie places, weeping and ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* forgotten the Lord their God.

22 O ye diſobedient children, returne, *and* I will heale your rebellions. Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

23 Truly *the hope* of the hils *is* but vaine, *nor* the multitude of mountaines: but in the Lord our God is the health of Iſrael.

24 For confuſion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth, their ſheepe and their bullockes, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our confuſion, and our ſhame couereth vs: for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, we and our fathers from our youth, euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *True repentance.* 4 *Hee exhorteth to the circumciſion of the heart.* 5 *The deſtruction of Iudah is prophecied for the malice of their hearts.* 19 *The Prophet lamenteth it.*

O Iſrael, if thou returne, returne vnto me, ſaith the Lord, & if thou put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remooue.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The Lord liueth, in trueth, in iudgement, and in righteouſneſſe: and the nations ſhall bee bleſſed in him, and ſhall glory in him.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord to the men of Iudah, and to Ieruſalem,

4 Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among the thornes: bee circumciſed to the Lorde, and take away the foreskins of your hearts ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leaſt my wrath come foorth like fire, and burne, that none can quench it, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your inuentions.

5 Declare in Iudah, and ſhew foorth in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blowe the trumpet in the land: crie, and gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into ſtrong cities.

6 Set vp the ſtanderd in Zion: prepare to flee, *and* ſtay not: for I will bring a plague from the North, and a great deſtruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his den, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is departed, *and* gone foorth

of

of his place to lay thy land waſte, *and* thy cities ſhal be deſtroyed without an inhabitant.

8 Wherefore gird you with ſackcloth · lament and howle, for the fierce wrath of the Lorde is not turned backe from vs.

9 And in that day, ſaith the Lord, the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the princes, and the Prieſts ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and the prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, ſurely thou haſt deceiued this people and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall haue peace, and the ſword pierceth vnto the heart.

11 At that time ſhall it be ſaid vnto this people and to Ieruſalem, A drie winde in the hie places of the wilderneſſe *commeth* toward the daughter of my people, *but* neither to fanne, nor to cleanſe.

12 A mightie winde ſhall come vnto me from thoſe *places*, *and* now will I alſo giue ſentence vpon them.

13 Behold, hee ſhall come vp as the clouds, and his charets *ſhalbe* as a tempeſt: his horſes are lighter then egles. Woe vnto vs, for we are deſtroyed.

14 O Ieruſalem, waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt be ſaued: how long ſhal thy wicked thoughts remaine within thee?

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention of the heathen, *and* publiſh in Ieruſalem, Behold, the ſcouts come from a farre countrey, and crie out againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 They haue compaſſed her about as ỹ watchmen of the field, becauſe it hath prouoked me to wrath, ſaith the Lord.

18 Thy wayes and thine inuentions haue procured thee theſe things, ſuch is thy wickedneſſe: therefore it ſhalbe bitter, therefore it ſhall pierce vnto thine heart.

19 My belly, my belly, I am pained, euen at the very heart: my heart is troubled within me, I cannot bee ſtill: for my ſoule hath heard the ſound of the trumpet, *and* the alarme of the battaile.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is waſted: ſuddenly are my tents deſtroyed, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is fooliſh, they haue not knowen mee: they are fooliſh children, and haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe well they haue no knowledge.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and loe, it was without forme, and void: and to the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines: and lo, they trembled, and all the hilles ſhooke.

25 I beheld, and loe, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauen were departed.

26 I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, & all the cities thereof were broken down at the preſence of the Lord, and by his fierce wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lord ſaid, The whole land ſhalbe deſolate: yet will I not make a full end.

28 Therefore ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue ſhalbe darkned, becauſe I haue pronounced it: I haue thought it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen: they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie ſhalbe forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, what wilt thou do? Though thou clotheſt thy ſelfe with ſcarlet, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou painteſt thy face with colours, yet ſhalt thou trim thy ſelfe in vaine: *for* thy louers will abhorre thee, *and* ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a noiſe as of a woman trauailing, or as one labouring of her firſt childe, *euen* the voice of the daughter Zion, that ſigheth and ſtretcheth out her hands: woe is me now: for my ſoule fainteth becauſe of the murtherers.

CHAP. V.

1 In Iudah no righteous man found, neither among the people nor the rulers. 15 Wherefore Iudah is deſtroyed of the Caldeans.

RVnne to and fro by the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, and behold now and know, and inquire in the open places thereof, if ye can finde a man, *or* if there be any that executeth iudgement, and ſeeketh the trueth, and I will ſpare it.

2 For though they ſay, The Lord liueth, yet doe they ſweare falſely.

3 O Lord, are not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou haſt ſtriken them, but they haue not ſorowed: thou haſt conſumed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a ſtone, *and* haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely they are poore, they are fooliſh, for they know not the way of the Lord, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them: for they haue knowen the way of the Lord, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the foreſt ſhall ſlay them, and a wolfe of the wilderneſſe ſhall deſtroy them: a leopard ſhal watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence, ſhalbe torne in pieces, becauſe their treſpaſſes are many, *and* their rebellions are increaſed.

7 How ſhould I ſpare thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them that are no gods: though I fed them to the full, yet they committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by companies in the harlots houſes.

8 They roſe vp in the morning *like* fed horſes: *for* euery man * neighed after his neighbours wife. *Ezek. 22. 11.*

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſayeth the Lorde? Shall not my ſoule bee auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 Climbe vp vpon their walles, and deſtroy them, but make not a full end: take away their battlements, for they are not the Lords.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue grieuouſly treſpaſſed againſt me, ſayth the Lord.

12 They haue denyed the Lorde, and ſaid, It is not he, neither ſhall the plague come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets ſhall be *as* winde, and the word is not in them: thus ſhall it come vnto them.

14 Wherfore thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſts, Becauſe ye ſpeake ſuch words, behold, I wil put my wordes into thy mouth, like a fire, and this people ſhalbe *as* wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

15 Lo, I wil bring a nation vpon you from farre, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord, which is a mightie nation, and an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay,

16 Whoſe

16 Whose quiuer is as an open sepulchre: they are all very strong.

17 And they shall eate thine harnest and thy bread: they shall deuoure thy sonnes & thy daughters: they shall eat vp thy sheepe and thy bullocks: they shall eat thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall destroy with the sword thy fenced cities, wherein thou diddest trust.

18 Neuertheless at those dayes, sayth the Lord, I will not make an end of you.

19 And when * ye shal say, Wherefore doth the Lord our God doe these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them, Like as ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land that is not yours.

chap. 16. 10.

20 Declare this in the house of Iaakob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O foolish people, and †without vnderstanding, which haue * eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

†Hebr. without heart. *Ier. 6.9. mat. 13. 14. actes 28. 27. rom. 11. 8*

22 Feare ye not me, saith the Lord? or wil ye not bee afraid at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bounds of the sea by the perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof rage, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, *yet* can they not passe ouer it?

Iob 26. 10

23 But this people hath an vnfaithfull and rebellious heart: they are departed and gone.

24 For they say not in their heart, Let vs nowe feare the Lord our God, that giueth raine both early and late in due season: he reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 *Yet* your iniquities haue turned away these things, and y our sinnes haue hindred good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked persons, that lay wait as hee that setteth snares: they haue made a pit to catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birdes, so are their houses full of deceit: thereby they are become great and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat *and* shining: they doe ouerpasse the deedes of the wicked: * they execute no iudgement, no not the iudgement of the fatherlesse: yet they prosper, though they execute no iudgement for the poore.

Isa. 1. 23. ezech. 7. 9

29 Shall I not visite for these things sayeth the Lorde? or shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

30 An horrible and filthie thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets prophecie lies, and the Priests †receiue *gifts* in their hands, and my people delight therein. What will ye then doe in the end thereof?

†Or, beare rule.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The comming of the Assyrians and Caldeans.* 15 *He exhorteth the Iewes to repentance.*

O Ye children of Beniamin, prepare to flee out of the middes of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: set vp a standard vpon Beth-haccerem: for a plague appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue compared the daughter of Zion to a beautifull and daintie woman.

3 The Pastors with their flocks shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents round about by her, *and* euery one shall feed in his place.

4 Prepare warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp toward the South: Woe vnto vs: for the day declineth, and the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe vp by night, and destroy her palaces.

6 For thus hath the Lord of hostes said, Hew downe wood, and cast a mount against Ierusalem: this citie must be visited: all oppression is in the mids of it.

7 As the fountaine casteth out her waters, so shee casteth out her malice: crueltie and spoile is continually heard in her before me *with* sorow and strokes.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate *as* a land that none inhabiteth.

9 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, They shall gather as a vine, the residue of Israel: turne backe thine hand as the grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 Vnto whom shal I speake and admonish that they may heare? behold, their eares *are* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the Lorde is vnto them as a reproch: they haue no delite in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the wrath of the Lord: I am weary with holding it: I wil powre it out vpon the children in the street, and likewise vpon the assembly of the young men: for the husband shall euen be taken with the wife, *and* the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houses *with* their lands, and wines also shalbe turned vnto strangers: for I will stretch out mine hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, sayth the Lord.

13 For from the least of them euen to the greatest of them, euery one is giuen vnto couetousnesse, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest they all deale falsly.

14 They haue healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweete words, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not ashamed, no neither could they haue any shame: therefore they shall fall among the †slaine: when I shal visit them, they shall be cast downe, sayth the Lord.

†Eb. them that fall.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the wayes, and behold, and aske for the old way, which is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall finde rest for your soules: but they said, Wee will not walke *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *which sayd,* Take heede to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not take heede.

18 Heare therefore yee Gentiles, and thou Congregation know what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I wil cause a plague to come vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their owne imaginations: because they haue not taken heede vnto my words, nor to my Law, but cast it off.

20 To what purpose bringest thou me incense from Sheba, and sweet calamus from a farre countrey? Your burnt offerings are not pleasant, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, a people commeth from the North countrey, and a great nation shall arise from the sides of the earth.

23 With bow & shield shal they be weaponed: they are cruell, and will haue no compassion: their voice roareth like the sea, & they ride vpon horses,

well appointed like men of warre againſt thee, O daughter Zion.

24 Wee haue heard their fame, *and* our hands waxe feeble: ſorow is come vpon vs, as the ſorow of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemie, *and* feare *is* on euery ſide.

26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with ſackcloth, & wallow thy ſelfe in the aſhes: make lamentation, and bitter mourning, *as* for thine only ſonne: for the deſtroyer ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue ſet thee for a defence *and* fortreſſe among my people, that thou mayeſt know and trie their wayes.

28 They are all rebellious traitors, walking craftily: *they are* braſſe & yron, they are all deſtroyers.

29 The bellowes are burnt: the lead is conſumed in the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not taken away.

30 They ſhall call them reprobate ſiluer, becauſe the Lord hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

2 Ieremiah is commanded to ſhew vnto the people the word of God, which truſteth in the outward ſeruice of the Temple. 13 The euils that ſhall come to the Iewes for the deſpiſing of their Prophets. 21 Sacrifices doth not the Lord chiefly require of the Iewes, but that they ſhould obey his word.

THE wordes that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the Lordes houſe, and cry this word there, and ſay, Heare the word of the Lord all ye of Iudah that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the Lord.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, * Amend your wayes and your workes, and I will let you dwell in this place. *Chap. 26. 13.*

4 Truſt not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the Lorde: the Temple of the Lorde: this is the Temple of the Lord.

5 For if you amend, *and* redreſſe your wayes and your workes: if you execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour,

6 *And* oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed no innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your deſtruction,

7 Then will I let you dwell in this place in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers for euer & euer.

8 Behold, you truſt in lying words, that cannot profite.

9 Will you ſteale, murther & commit adultery, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not?

10 And come and ſtand before me in this Houſe, whereupon my Name is called, and ſay, Wee are deliuered, though we haue done all theſe abominations?

11 Is this Houſe become a denne of theeues, whereupon my Name is called before your eyes? Behold, euen I ſee it, ſaith the Lord.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shilo, where I ſet my Name at the beginning, and behold what I did to it for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 Therfore now becauſe ye haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the Lord, (& I roſe vp early, and ſpake vnto you: but when I ſpake, yee would not heare me, neither when I called would ye anſwere)

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this Houſe, whereupon my Name is called, wherein alſo ye truſt, euen vnto the place that I gaue to you and to your fathers, as I haue done vnto Shilo.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, *euen* the whole ſeede of Ephraim.

16 Therefore thou ſhalt not pray for this people, neither lift vp crie or prayer for them, neither intreate me, for I will not heare thee.

17 Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead the dough to make cakes to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me vnto anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, ſayeth the Lord, and not themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my wrath ſhalbe powred vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the tree of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and not be quenched.

21 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eate the fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them, whē I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, and I wil be your God, and ye ſhalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes which I haue commanded you, that it may be wel vnto you.

24 But they would not obey nor incline their eare, but went after the counſels *and* the ſtubbornneſſe of their wicked heart, and went backeward and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day, I haue euen ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early euery day, and ſending them.

26 Yet would they not heare mee, nor incline their eare, but hardened their necke, *and* did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therefore ſhalt thou ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not heare thee: thou ſhalt alſo cry vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This is a nation that heareth not the voice of the Lord their God, nor receiueth diſcipline: trueth is periſhed, and is cleane gone out of their mouth.

29 Cut off thine haire, O Ieruſalem, and caſt it away, and take vp a complaint on the hie places: for the Lord hath reiected and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſayth the Lord: they haue ſet their abominations in the Houſe, whereupon my Name is called, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the hie place of Topheth, which is in ỹ valley of Ben-hinnom to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither came it in mine heart.

32 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayth the Lord, ỹ it ſhall no more be called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhal bury in Topheth til there be no place.

33 And the carkeiſes of this people ſhalbe meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray them away.

34 * Then

Ier. 16. 34 *Then I will cause to cease from the cities
13. of Iudah, & from the streetes of Ierusalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome & the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The destruction of the Iewes. 4 The Lord moueth the people to amendment. 16 He reprehendeth the lying doctrine and the couetousnesse of the Prophets and Priests.

AT that time, saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of their princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spred them before the Sunne and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen, whome they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and whom they haue followed, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shal not be gathered, nor be buried, *but* shal be as dung vpon the earth.

3 And death shall be desired rather then life of all the residue that remaineth of this wicked family, which remaine in all the places where I haue scattered them, sayth the Lord of hosts.

4 Thou shalt say vnto them also, Thus saith the Lord, Shall they fall and not arise? shall he turne away and not turne againe?

5 Wherfore is this people of Ierusalem turned backe by a perpetuall rebellion? they gaue themselues to deceit, *and* would not returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* none spake aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to their race, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Euen the storke in the aire knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle and the crane and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people knoweth not the iudgment of the Lord.

8 How doe ye say, We are wise, and the Law of the Lord *is* with vs? Lo, certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed: they are afraide and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the Lord, and what wisedome is in them?

10 Therfore wil I giue their wiues vnto others, *Isa.* 56. 11 *and* their fields to them that shal possesse them: *for *chap.* 5. 31 euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is *and* 6. 13. giuen to couetousnesse, *and* from the prophet euen vnto the Priest euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my people with sweete wordes, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not ashamed, neither could they haue any shame: therfore shal they fall among the slaine: when I shall visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the Lord.

13 I will surely consume them, sayth the Lord: there shalbe no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the figtree, and the leafe shal fade, and the things that I haue giuen them shall depart from them.

14 Why doe we stay? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the strong cities, & let vs be quiet there: for the Lord our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs water with gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the Lord.

Chap. 14. 19. 15 *We looked for peace, but no good *came*, *and* for a time of health, and behold troubles.

16 The neying of his horses was heard frō Dan, the whole land trembled at the noise of the neying of his strong *horses*: for they are come, and haue deuoured the land with all that is in it, the citie, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, *and* cockatrices among you, which wil not be charmed, and they shall sting you, saith the Lord.

18 I would haue comforted my selfe against sorrow, *but* mine heart is heauy in me.

19 Behold the voice of the crie of the daughter of my people *for feare of them* of a farre countrey, is not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? Why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, and with the vanities of a strange *god*?

20 The harueſt is past, the Summer is ended, and we are not holpen.

21 I am sore vexed for the hurt of the daughter of my people: I am heauy, *and* astonishment hath taken me.

22 Is there no balme at Gilead? is there no Physician there? Why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 The complaint of the Prophet for the malice of the people. 24 In the knowledge of God ought we only to reioyce. 26 The vncircumcision of the heart.

OH, that mine head were *full* of water, & mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh, that I had in the wilderneſse a cottage of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people and goe from them: for they bee all adulterers and an assembly of rebels,

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bowes for lies: but they haue no courage for the truth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euill to worse, and they haue not knowen me, saith the Lord.

4 Let euery one take heed of his neighbour, and trust you not in any brother: for euery brother wil vse deceit, and euery friend will deale deceitfully.

5 And euery one will deceiue his friend, and wil not speake the trueth: *for* they haue taught their tongues to speake lies, and take great paines to doe wickedly.

6 Thine habitation is in the mids of deceiuers: because of *their* deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I wil melt them, & trie them: for what should I *els* doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue * is as an arrow shot out, *and* *Psal* 28. 3 speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his *&* 120. 4. neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth wait for him.

9 Shal I not visit them for these things, saith the Lord? or shal not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

10 Vpon the mountaines wil I take vp a weeping and a lamentation, and vpon the faire places of the wildernes a mourning, because they are burnt vp: so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voice of the flocke: both the foule of the aire, and the beast are fled away *and* gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem an heape, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah waste without an inhabitant.

12 Who is wise to vnderstand this? & to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, euen he shal declare it. Why doth the land perish, *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse, that none passeth thorow?

13 And the Lord ſaith, Becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked thereafter,

14 But haue walked after the ſtubbornneſſe of their owne heart, and after Baalaims, which their fathers taught them,

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will feede this people with wormewood, and giue them waters of gall to drinke:

16 I will ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen, and I will ſend a ſword after them till I haue conſumed them.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, Take heed, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for skilfull women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and let them take vp a lamentation for vs, that our eyes may caſt out teares, and our eyelids guſh out of water.

19 For a lamentable noiſe is heard out of Zion, How are we deſtroyed, *and* vtterly confounded? for we haue forſaken the land, and our dwellings haue caſt vs out.

20 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, O yee women, and let your eares regard the wordes of his mouth, and teach your daughters to mourne, and euery one her neighbour to lament.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to deſtroy the children without, and the yong men in the ſtreetes.

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the Lord, The carkeiſes of men ſhal lie euen as the dung vpon the field, and as the handfull after the mower, and none ſhall gather *them*.

23 Thus ſaith the Lord, Let not the wiſe man glorie in his wiſdome, nor the ſtrong man glory in his ſtrength, neither the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he vnderſtandeth, and knoweth me: for I am the Lord, which ſhew mercie, iudgement, and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſaith the Lord.

25 Behold, the dayes come ſaith the Lord, that I will viſit all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed:

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, & the children of Ammon and Moab, and all the vtmoſt corners of them that dwel in the wilderneſſe: for all *theſe* nations *are* vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael *are* vncircumciſed in the heart.

CAHP. X.

1 *The conſtellations of the ſtarres are not to be feared.* 5 *The weakneſſe of idoles.* 6 *Of the power of God.* 21 *Their paſtors are become bruit beaſts.*

HEare ye the word of the Lord that he ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not afraid for the ſignes of heauen, though the heathen be afraid of ſuch.

3 For the cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one curteth a tree out of the foreſt (which is the worke of the hands of the Carpenter) with the axe,

4 And *another* decketh it with ſiluer, and with gold: they faſten it with nailes and hammers, that it fall not.

5 The *idols* ſtand vp as the palme tree, but ſpeak not: they are borne becauſe they cannot goe: feare them not, for they cannot doe euil, neither can they doe good.

6 There is none like vnto thee, O Lord: thou are great, and thy Name *is* great in power.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations? for to thee appertaineth *the dominion*: for among all the wiſe men of the Gentiles, and all their kingdomes there is none like thee.

8 But altogether they dote, and are fooliſh: *for* the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanitie.

9 Siluer plates are brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Vphaz *for* the worke of the workeman, and the handes of the founder: the blue ſilke and the purple *is* their clothing: all theſe things are made by cunning men.

10 But the Lord *is* the God of trueth: he is the liuing God, and an euerlaſting King: at his anger the earth ſhall tremble, and the nations cannot abide his wrath.

11 (Thus ſhal you ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens & the earth ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens)

12 He hath made the earth by his power, and eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his diſcretion,

13 He gueth by *his* voice the multitude of waters in the heauen, and hee cauſeth the cloudes to aſcend from the ends of the earth: he turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

14 Euery man is a beaſt in *his owne* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but falſhood, aud there is no breath therein.

15 They are vanity, *and* the worke of errors: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 The portion of Iaakob *is* not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hoſts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O thou that dwelleſt in the ſtrong place.

18 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, at this time I will throwe as with a ſling the inhabitants of the land, and will trouble them, and they ſhal find it *ſo*.

19 Woe is me for my deſtruction, *and* my grieuous plague: but I thought, Yet it is my ſorow, and I will beare it.

20 My tabernacle is deſtroied, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone from me, and are not: there is none to ſpread out my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtours are become beaſts, and haue not ſought the Lord: therefore haue they none vnderſtanding: and all the *flocks* of their paſtures are ſcattered.

22 Behold, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, *and* a denne of dragons.

23 O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himſelfe, neither *is it* in man to walke and to direct his ſteps.

24 O Lord, correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iaakob, & deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

CHAP. XI.

3 *A curſe of them that obey not the word of Gods couenant.* 10 *The people of Iudah following the ſteps of their fathers, worſhip ſtrange gods.* 15 *The Lord forbiddeth Ieremiah to pray for them.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, ſaying,

2 Heare ye the wordes of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Iſrael, Curſed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I cõmanded vnto your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the yron fornace, ſaying, Obey my voice, and do according to all theſe things which I commaund you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God,

5 That I may confirme the othe that I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land that floweth with milke and hony, as *appeareth* this day. Then anſwered I, and ſaid, So be it, O Lord.

6 Then the Lord ſayd vnto mee, Cry all theſe words in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the wordes of this Couenant, and do them.

7 For I haue proteſted vnto your fathers, when I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voyce.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they would not obey, nor encline their eare: but euery one walked in the ſtubbornneſſe of his wicked heart: therfore I wil bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did it not.

9 And the Lord ſayd vnto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned back to ỹ iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words: and they went after other gods to ſerue them: *thus* the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will bring a plague vpon them, which they ſhall not be able to eſcape, and though they cry vnto me, I will not heare them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem go, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe, but they ſhall not bee able to helpe them in time of their trouble.

13 For according to ỹ number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, haue ye ſet vp altars of cõfuſion, *euen* altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

14 Therefore thou ſhalt not pray for this people, neither lift vp a cry or praier for them: for whẽ they cry vnto me in their trouble, I will not heare them.

15 What ſhould my beloued *tary* in mine houſe, ſeeing they haue committed abomination with many? and the holy fleſh goeth away from thee: yet when thou doeſt euill, thou reioyceſt.

16 The Lord called thy name, A greene Oliue tree, faire *and* of goodly fruit: *but* with noyſe and great tumult he hath ſet fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the Lord of hoſts that planted thee, hath pronounced a plague againſt thee for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke me to anger in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 And the Lord hath taught me, and I know it, *euen* then thou ſhewedſt me their practiſes.

19 But I was like a lambe *or* a bullocke, that is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deuiſed thus againſt me, *ſaying*, Let vs deſtroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and cut him out off the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more in memorie.

20 But, O Lord of hoſts that iudgeſt righteouſly, and trieſt the reines and the heart, let mee ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

21 The Lord therefore ſpeaketh thus of the men of Anathoth, (that ſeek thy life, and ſay, Propheſie not in the Name of the Lord, that thou die not by our hands)

22 Thus therefore ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Behold, I will viſit them: the yong men ſhall die by the ſword: their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

23 And none of them ſhall remaine: for I will bring a plague vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prophet marueileth at the proſperitie of the wicked, although he confeſſe God to bee righteous.* 7 *The Iewes are forſaken of the Lord.* 10 *Hee ſpeaketh againſt paſtours and preachers, that ſeduce the people.* 14 *The Lord threatneth deſtruction vnto the nations that troubled Iudah.*

O Lord, if I diſpute with thee, thou art righteous: yet let me talke with thee of *thy* iudgments: wherfore doth the way of the wicked proſper? *why* are al they in wealth that rebelliouſly tranſgreſſe?

2 Thou haſt planted them, and they haue taken root: they grow, and bring foorth fruite: thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, Lord, knoweſt me: thou haſt ſeene me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pul them out like ſheepe for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 How long ſhal the land mourn, and the herbs of euery fielde, whither, for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He wil not ſee our laſt end.

5 If thou haſt run with the footemen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou match thy ſelfe with horſes? and if thou thoughteſt thy ſelfe ſafe in a peaceable land, what wilt thou do in the ſwelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy brethren, and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue dealt vnfaithfully with thee, and they haue cryed out altogether vpon thee: *but* beleeue them not, though they ſpeake faire to thee.

7 I haue forſaken mine houſe, I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a Lion in ỹ foreſt: it cryeth out againſt me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Shall mine heritage be vnto me as a bird of diuers colours? are not the birds about her, *ſaying*, Come aſſemble all the beaſts of the field, come to eate her?

10 Many paſtours haue deſtroyed my vineyard, and troden my portion vnder foot: of my pleaſant portion they haue made a deſolate wildernes.

11 They haue laide it waſte, and it, being waſte, mourneth vnto me: *and* the whole land lieth waſt, becauſe no man ſetteth *his* mind on it.

12 The deſtroiers are come vpon all the hie places in the wildernes: for the ſword of the Lord ſhall deuoure from the one end of the land, euen to the *other* end of the land: no fleſh ſhall haue peace.

13 They haue ſowen wheat, and reaped thornes: they were ſicke, *and* had no profit: and they were

ashamed of your fruits, because of the fierce wrath of the Lord.

14 Thus saith the Lorde against all mine euill neighbors that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherite, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them,

15 And after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And if they will learne the waies of my people to sweare by my Name, (The Lord liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal) then shal they be built in the mids of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, then will I vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the Lord.

CHAP. XIII.

The destruction of the Iewes is prefigured. 11 *Why Israel was receiued to be the people of God, and why they were forsaken.* 15 *He exhorteth them to repentance.*

THus saith the Lord vnto me, Goe, and buy thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I bought the girdle according to the commandement of the Lord, and put it vpon my loines.

3 And the word of the Lord came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is vpon thy loines, and arise, go toward Perath, and hide it there in the cleft of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Perath, as the Lorde had commanded me.

6 And after many daies the Lord said vnto me, Arise, goe toward Perath, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Perath and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, & behold, the girdle was corrupt, *and* was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

9 Thus saith the Lord, After this maner will I destroy the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This wicked people haue refused to heare my word, & walke after the stubbornesse of their owne heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, therefore they shall be as this girdle, which is profitable to nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man, so haue I tyed to mee the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the Lord, that they might be my people: that they might haue a name, and praise, and glory, but they would not heare.

12 Therfore thou shalt say vnto them this word, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Euery bottle shalbe filled with wine, and they shal say vnto thee, Doe we not know that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I wil fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the Lord: I wil not spare, I wil not pitie nor haue compassion, but destroy them.

15 Heare and giue eare, be not proud: for the Lord hath spoken it.

16 Giue glory to the Lord your God before he bring darknes, and or euer your feet stumble in the darke mountains, and whiles ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadowe of death, *and* make it as darknesse.

17 But if yee will not heare this, my soule shall weepe in secret for *your* pride, and mine eye shall weepe and drop downe teares, because the Lordes flocke is caried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King & to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for the crowne of your glory shall come downe from your heads.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and no man shall open them: all Iudah shalbe caried away captiue: it shalbe wholly caried away captiue

20 Lift vp your eyes, & behold them that come from the North: where is the flock that was giuen thee, *euen* thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say, when he shal visit thee? (for thou hast taught them to be captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shal not sorow take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon me? For the multitude of thine iniquities are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the blacke More change his skinne? or the Leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are accustomed to do euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that is taken away with the South wind.

25 This is thy portion, *and* the part of thy measures from me, saith the Lord, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in lies.

26 Therefore I haue also discouered thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neyings, the filthines of thy whoredome on the hils in the fields, *and* thine abominations. Woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem: wilt thou not be made cleane? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Of the dearth that should come.* 7 *The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lord.* 10 *The vnfaithfull people are not heard.* 12 *Of prayer, fasting, and of false prophets that seduce the people.*

THe word of the Lord that came to Ieremiah, concerning the ‖ dearth. ‖ Or, restraint.

2 Iudah hath mourned, and the gates therof are desolate, they haue bene brought to heauinesse vnto the ground, & the cry of Ieruſalem goeth vp.

3 And their Nobles haue sent their inferiors to the water, who came to the wels, *and* found no water: they returned w their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 For the ground was destroied, because there was no raine in the earth: the Plowmen were ashamed, *and* couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde also calued in the field, and forsooke it because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the hie places, and drew in their wind like dragons: their eyes did faile, because there was no grasse.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testifie against vs, deale *with vs* according to thy Name: for our rebellions are many, we sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in the time of trouble, why art thou as a stranger in the land as one that passeth by to tary for a night?

9 Why art thou as a man astonied, and as a strong man that cannot helpe? yet thou, O Lord, art in the mids of vs, and thy Name is called vpon vs: forsake vs not.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto this people, Thus haue they delighted to wander: they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the Lord hath no delight in them: *but* he will now remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes.

11 Then said the Lord vnto me, Thou shalt not pray to doe this people good.

12 When they fast, I wil not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offrings, & an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then answered I, Ah Lord God, Behold, the prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall famine come vpon you, but I wil giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the Lord said vnto mee, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name: *I haue not sent them, neither did I command them, neither spake I vnto them, *but* they prophesie vnto you a false vision, and diuination, and vanitie, and deceitfulnesse of their owne heart. *Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 10, 15. and 29. 9.*

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, whom I haue not sent, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom these prophets doe prophesie, shall be cast out in the streetes of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and there shall be none to bury them, *both* they & their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, Let mine eyes drop downe teares, night and day, without ceasing: for the virgine daughter of my people is destroyed with a great destruction, *and* with a sore grieuous plague.

18 For if I goe into the field, behold the slaine with the sword: and if I enter into the citie, behold them that are sicke for hunger also: moreouer the prophet also and the priest goe a wandring into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah, or hath thy soule abhorred Zion? Why hast thou smitten vs, that we cannot be healed? Wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of health, and behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*: for thy Names sake cast not downe the throne of thy glory: remember, *and* breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles, that can giue raine? or can the heauens giue showers? is it not thou, O Lord our God? therefore we wil waite vpon thee: for thou hast made al these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Lord would heare no prayer for the Iewes,* 3 *but threatneth to destroy them with foure plagues.*

THen said the Lord vnto me, Though Moses and Samuel stoode before mee, *yet* mine affection could not bee toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them depart.

2 And if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we depart? then tell them, Thus saith the Lord, *Such as are *appointed* to death, vnto death: and such as are for the sword, to the sword: and such as are for the famine, to the famine: and such as are for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie. *Zech. 11. 9.*

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kindes, saith the Lord, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare in pieces, & the fowles of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure, and to destroy.

4 I wil scatter them also in all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 Who shall then haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bee sorie for thee? or who shall goe to pray for thy peace?

6 Thou hast forsaken mee, saith the Lord, *and* gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee: *for* I am wearie with repenting.

7 And I will scatter them with the fanne in the gates of the earth: I haue wasted *and* destroyed my people, *yet* they would not returne from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased by mee, aboue the sand of the Sea: I haue brought vpon them *and* against the ‖ assemblie of the yong men, a destroyer at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon them *and* the citie suddenly, and ‖ speedily. ‖ *Or, another.* ‖ *Or, fearefully.*

9 She that hath borne seuen, hath beene made weake: her heart hath failed: the Sunne hath failed her, whiles it was day: shee hath bene confounded, and ashamed, and the residue of them will I deliuer vnto the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a contentious man, & a man that striueth with the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent vnto mee vpon vsurie: *yet* euery one doth curse me.

11 The Lord said, Surely thy remnant shall haue wealth: surely I will cause thine enemy to intreate thee in the time of trouble, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shal the yron breake the yron, and the brasse *that commeth* from the North?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures wil I giue to be spoiled without ‖ gaine, & that for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders. ‖ *Or, ransome.*

14 And I will make thee to goe with thine enemies into a land that thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne you.

15 O Lord, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecuters: take mee not away in the continuance of thine anger: know that for thy sake I haue suffred rebuke.

16 Thy words were found *by mee*, and I did eat them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy & reioycing of mine heart: for thy Name is called vpon me, O Lord God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, neither did I reioyce, but sate alone because of thy plague: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is mine heauinesse continuall? and my plague desperate, *and* cannot bee healed? *why* art thou vnto me as a liar, *and as* waters that faile?

19 Therfore thus saith the Lord, If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take away the precious from the vile, ‖ thou shalt be according to my word: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them. ‖ *Or, shalt be as my mouth.*

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a strong brasen wall, & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I am with thee

to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

21 And I wil deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the tyrants.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Lord forbidding Ieremiah to marrie, sheweth him what should bee the afflictions vpon Iudah. 13 The captiuitie of Babylon. 15 Their deliuerance. 19 The calling of the Gentiles.

THe word of ỹ Lord came also vnto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, nor haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the Lord concerning the sonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that beare them, and concerning their fathers that beget them in this land,

4 They shal die of deaths *and* diseases: they shal not be lamented, neither shall they bee buried, *but* they shalbe as dung vpon the earth, and they shalbe consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carkeises shalbe meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lamẽt, nor be moued for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, saith the Lord, *euen* mercy and compassion.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 They shall not stretch out *the hands* for them in the mourning, to comfort them for the dead, neither shall they giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, euen in your dayes the voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride.

10 And when thou shalt shew this people al these words, & they shal say vnto thee, *Wherefore hath
Chap. 5. 19. the Lord pronounced all this great plague against vs? or what is our iniquitie? and what is our sinne that we haue committed against the Lord our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the Lord, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law,

Chap. 7. 26. 12 (*And ye haue done worse then your fathers: for behold, you walk euery one after the stubbornesse of his wicked heart, and will not heare me)

13 Therefore wil I driue you out of this land into a land that yee know not, *neither* you, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night: for I will shew you no grace.

Chap. 23. 7. 14 *Behold therefore, saith the Lord, the dayes come, that it shall no more bee said, The Lord liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,

15 But, The Lord liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from al the lands where he had scattered them, and I wil bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 Behold, saith the Lord, I will send out many fishers, and they shall fish them, and after wil I send out many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hil, and out of the caues of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I wil recompense their iniquitie and their sin double, because they haue defiled my land, *and* haue filled mine inheritance with their filthie carions, and their abominations.

19 O Lord, *thou art* my force and my strength, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the world, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, *and* vanitie, wherein there was no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and they are no gods?

21 Behold, therefore, I wil this once teach them: I will shew them mine hand & my power, and they shall know that my Name is the Lord.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The frowardnesse of the Iewes. 5 Cursed be those that put their confidence in man. 9 Mans heart is wicked. 10 God is the searcher of the heart. 13 The liuing waters are forsaken. 21 The right keeping of the Sabbath commanded.

THe sin of Iudah is written with a pen of yron, *and* with the point of a diamond, *and* grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars.

2 They remember their altars as their children, with their groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my Mountaine in the field, I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to be spoyled for the sinne of thy high places throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou shalt rest, and in thee *shall be a rest* from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I wil cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, & withdraweth his heart from the Lord.

6 For hee shalbe like the heath in the wildernesse, and shal not see when *any* good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernes, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *bee* the man that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope the Lord is.

8 For he shal be as a tree that is planted by the water, which spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not feele when the heat commeth, but her leafe shall be greene, and shall not care for the yere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 The heart is deceitfull and wicked aboue all things, who can know it?

10 I the Lord search the heart, *and* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his waies, *and* according to the fruit of his workes.

11 *As* the partridge gathereth *the yong*, which shee hath not brought forth: *so* hee that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in the mids of his dayes, and at his end shalbe a foole.

12 *As* a glorious throne exalted from the beginning, *so is* the place of our Sanctuarie.

13 O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shalbe confounded: they ỹ depart from thee, shalbe written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the Lord, the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale mee, O Lord, and I shalbe whole: saue me, and I shalbe saued: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold,

15 Behold, they say vnto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.

16 But I haue not thrust in my selfe for a pastor after thee, neither haue I desired the day of miserie, thou knowest that which came out of my lips, was *right* before thee.

17 Be not terrible vnto me: thou art mine hope in the day of aduersitie.

18 Let them bee confounded, that persecute me, but let not me be confounded. let them bee afraid, but let me not be afraid: bring vpon them the day of aduersitie, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Goe, and stand in the gate of the children of ỹ people, wherby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem,

20 And say vnto them, Heare the word of the Lord, ye kings of Iudah, and al Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

21 Thus saith the Lord, Take heed to your soules, and beare no burden in the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ierusalem,

22 Neither carie forth burdens out of your houses in the Sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but sanctifie the Sabbath, as I commanded your fathers

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eares, but made their neckes stiffe, and would not heare, nor receiue correction.

24 Neuertheless, if yee will heare me, saith the Lord, and beare no burden through the gates of the citie in the Sabbath day, but sanctifie the Sabbath day, so that ye doe no worke therein,

25 Then shall the kings and the princes enter in
Ioa.22.4. at the gates of this city, & shal sit *vpon the throne of Dauid, and shall ride vpon charets, and vpon horses, *both* they and their princes, the men of Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this citie shal remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, which shall bring burnt offrings, and sacrifices, and meat offrings, and incense, *and* shall bring sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord.

27 But if yee will not heare mee, to sanctifie the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, nor to goe thorow the gates of Ierusalem in the Sabbath day, then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the places of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God sheweth by the example of a potter, that it is in his power to destroy the despisers of his word. 18 The conspiracie of the Iewes against Ieremiah. 19 His prayer against his aduersaries.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Arise, and goe downe into the potters house, and there shall I shew thee my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the wheeles.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay, was broken in the hand of the potter: so hee returned, and made it another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make.

5 Then the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the Lord? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so are you in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 I will speake suddenly against a nation, or against a kingdome to plucke it vp, and to roote it out, and to destroy it.

8 But if this nation, against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their wickednesse, I wil repent of the plague that I thought to bring vpon them.

9 And I will speake suddenly concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome to build it, and to plant it.

10 But if it doe euill in my sight, and heare not my voice, I will repent of the good that I thought to [illegible]r them.

11 Speake thou now therefore vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I prepare a plague for you, and purpose a thing against you: returne you therefore euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your workes good.

12 But they said desperately, Surely we wil walk after our owne imaginations, and doe euery man *after* the stubbornesse of his wicked heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Aske now among the heathen who hath heard such things? the virgin of Israel hath done very filthily.

14 Will a man forlake the snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the colde flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten mee, *and* haue burnt incense to vanitie, and *their Prophets* haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient wayes, to walke in the pathes *and* way that is not troden,

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetual derision, *so that* euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished, and wagge his head,

17 I will scatter them with an East wind before the enemie: I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their destruction.

18 Then said they, Come, and let vs imagine some deuice against Ieremiah: for the law shal not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Hearken vnto mee, O Lord, and heare the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euil be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to famine, and let them drop away by the force of the sword, and let their wiues be robbed of their children, and bee widowes: and let their husbands bee put to death, *and* let their young men bee slaine by the sword in the battell.

22 Let the cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring an host suddenly vpon them: for they haue digged a pit to take mee, and hid snares for my feete.

23 Yet Lord, thou knowest all their counsell against mee *tendeth* to death: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither put our their sinne from thy sight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee: deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

He propheſieth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem for the contempt and deſpiſing of the word of God.

THus ſaid the Lord, Goe, and buy an earthen bottle of a potter, and *take* of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of Ben-hinnom, which is by the entrie of the ‖ Eaſt gate: and thou ſhalt preach there the wordes that I ſhall tell thee,

‖ *Or, gate of the ſunne.*

3 And ſhalt ſay, Heare ye the word of the Lord, O kings of Iudah, & inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil bring a plague vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall tingle,

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, & prophaned this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom *neither* they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah (they haue filled this place alſo with the blood of innocents,

5 And they haue built the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commaunded not, nor ſpake it, neither came it into my mind)

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord, that this place ſhall no more bee called Topheth, nor the valley of Ben-hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I wil bring the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem to nought in this place, & I wil cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that ſeeke their liues: and their carkeiſes will I giue to bee meate for the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the field,

Chap. 18. 16. & 49. 33. & 50. 13. Deut. 28. 53. Iam. 4. 10.

8 * And I will make this citie deſolate, and an hiſsing, *ſo that* euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall bee aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof.

9 * And I will feed them with the fleſh of their ſonnes, and with the fleſh of their daughters, and euery one ſhal eat the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies that ſeeke their liues ſhall hold them ſtrait.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I breake this people & this citie, as one breaketh a potters veſſell, that cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhall bury *them* in Topheth, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſayth the Lord, and to the inhabitants therof, and I wil make this citie like Topheth.

13 For the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhalbe defiled as the place of Topheth, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe rooſes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Topheth, where the Lord had ſent him to propheſie, and he ſtood in the court of the Lords houſe, and ſayd to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes, all the plagues that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardned their neckes, and would not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

Ieremiah is ſmitten and caſt into priſon for preaching of the word of God: 3 He propheſieth the captiuitie of Babylon. 7 He complaineth that he is a mocking ſtocke for the word of God. 9 He is compelled by the ſpirit to preach the word.

WHen Paſhur, the ſonne of Immer the Prieſt, which was appointed gouernour in the houſe of the Lord, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things,

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtocks, that were in the high gate of Beniamin, which was by the houſe of the Lord.

3 And on the morning Paſhur brought Ieremiah out of the ſtockes. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-miſſabib.

‖ *Or, feare round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee to be a terror to thy ſelfe & to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall behold it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babel, and hee ſhall cary them captiue into Babel, & ſhal ſlay them with the ſword.

5 Moreouer, I will deliuer all the ſubſtance of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which ſhall ſpoyle them, and take them away, and carie them to Babel.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhal goe into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babel, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends, to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 O Lord, thou haſt deceiued me, and I am deceiued: thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion dayly: euery one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cryed out of wrong, and proclaimed deſolation: therefore the word of the Lord was made a reproch vnto me, and in deriſion dayly.

9 Then I ſaid, I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But *his word* was in mine heart as a burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was wearie with forbearing, and I could not *ſtay*.

10 For I had heard the railing of many, *and* feare on euery ſide. Declare, *ſaid they*, and we will declare it: all my familiars watched for mine halting, *ſaying*, It may be that he is deceiued: ſo wee ſhall preuaile againſt him, and wee ſhall execute our vengeance vpon him.

11 But the Lord is with me like a mightie giant: therefore my perſecutors ſhall be ouerthrowen, and ſhall not preuaile, *and* ſhall be greatly confounded: for they haue done vnwiſely, *and their* euerlaſting ſhame ſhall neuer be forgotten.

12 * But O Lord of hoſts, that trieſt the righteous, and ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let mee ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. Chro. 28. 9. Pſal. 7. 9. Chap. 11. 20. & 17. 10.

13 Sing vnto the Lord, praiſe ye the Lord: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of the wicked.

14 ¶ Curſed *bee* the day wherein I was borne: and let not the day wherein my mother bare mee, be bleſſed.

15 Curſed *bee* the man that ſhewed my father, ſaying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, and comforted him.

16 And let that man bee as the cities, which the Lord hath ouerturned and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noone tide,

17 Becauſe hee hath not ſlaine me, *euen* from the wombe, or that my mother might haue beene my graue,

graue,or her wombe a perpetuall conception.

18 How is it,*that* I came forth of the wombe to see labour and sorow,that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 He propheſieth that Zedekiah ſhall be taken,and the city burned.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur,the sonne of Malchiah, and Zephaniah, the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest,saying,

2 Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for vs (for Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel maketh warre against vs) if so be that the Lord will deale with vs according to all his wonderous works,that he may returne vp from vs.

3 Then sayd Ieremiah, Thus shall you say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre, that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babel, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the walles, and I will assemble them into the mids of this citie.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a mightie arme euen in anger and in wrath,and in great indignation,

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And after this, saith the Lord, I will deliuer Zedekiah the king of Iudah,and his seruants,& the people, and such as are left in the citie, from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famin,into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel,and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hande of those that seeke their liues,& he shal smite them with the edge of the sword: he shal not spare them, neither haue pitie nor compassion.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord,Behold, I set before you the way of life,and the way of death.

Iha.38.2. 9 *He that abideth in this citie,shal die by the sword,and by the famine,and by the pestilence:but he that goeth out,and falleth to the Caldeans,that besiege you, he shall liue, and his life shall be vnto him for a pray.

10 For I haue set my face against this city, for euill and not for good, saith the Lord: it shalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babel,and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And *say* vnto the house of the king of Iudah,Heare ye the word of the Lord.

Iha.22.3 12 O house of Dauid,Thus saith the Lord,*Execute iudgement in the morning,and deliuer the oppressed out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my wrath go out like fire,& burne,that none can quench it,because of the wickednesse of your workes.

13 Behold,I *come* against thee, O inhabitants of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the Lord, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will visit you according to the fruite of your workes,saith the Lord, and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall deuoure round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth the king to iudgement and righteouſneſſe. 9 Why Ieruſalem is brought into captiuity. 11 The death of Shallum the ſonne of Ioſiah is propheſied.

THus said the Lord, Goe downe to the house of the king of Iudah, and speake there this thing,

2 And say, Heare the word of the Lord, O king of Iudah,that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid,thou and thy seruaunts, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the Lord, * Execute ye iudgment and righteousnesse, and deliuer the oppressed from the hand of the oppressour, and vexe not the stranger,the fatherlesse,nor the widow: do no violence, nor shed innocent blood in this place. *Chap.21.12.*

4 For if ye do this thing,then shal the kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid enter in by the gates of this house, and * ride vpon charets, and vpon horses,*both* he and his seruants, and his people. *Chap.17.25.*

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the Lord, that this house shall be waste.

6 For thus hath the Lord spoken vpon the kings house of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon, *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse,*and as* cities not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons,and they shal cut downe thy chiefe cedar trees,and cast them in the fire.

8 And many nations shal passe by this city,and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then shall they answere, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other Gods and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe not for the dead,and be not moued for them,*but* weepe for him that goeth out: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native countrey.

11 For thus saith the Lord,As touching Shallum the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah,which reigned for Iosiah his father, which went out of this place, hee shall not returne thither.

12 But hee shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this lande no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers without equitie: he vseth his neighbour without wages,and giueth him not for his worke.

14 He saith, I will build mee a wide house, and large chambers: so he wil make himselfe large windowes,and seeling with cedar,and paint them with vermillion.

15 Shal thou reign because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke and prosper when he executed iudgement and iustice?

16 When hee iudged the cause of the afflicted and the poore, he prospered: was not this because he knew me,saith the Lord?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are but onely for thy couetousnesse, and for to shedde innocent blood, and for oppression,and for destruction, *euen* to do this.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord against Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament him,*saying*, Ah, my brother,or ah,sister: neither shall they mourne for him,*saying*, Ah Lord, or ah,his glory.

19 He shall be buried as an asse is buried, *euen* drawen, and cast foorth without the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Go vp to Lebanon, and cry: shout in Bashan,and cry by the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee when thou wast in prosperitie:

ritie: *but* thou saidest, I will not heare: this hath bene thy maner from thy youth, that thou wouldest not obey my voyce.

22 The wind shal feed all thy pastours, and thy louers shall go into captiuity: and then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded of all thy wickednesse.

23 Thou that dwellest in Lebanon, *and* makest thy nest in the cedars, how beautifull shalt thou be when sorowes come vpon thee, as the sorowe of a woman in trauaile?

24 As I liue, saith the Lord, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, king of Iudah, were the signet of my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hande of them, whose face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cause them to cary thee away, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, they shall not returne thither.

28 Is not this man Coniah *as* a despised *and* broken idole? or *as* a vessell, wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they caried away, he and his seede, and cast out into a land that they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Write this man destitute of *children*, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for there shall be no man of his seede that shall prosper and sit vpon the throne of Dauid, or beare rule any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Against false pastours.* 5 *A prophecie of the great Pastour Iesus Christ.*

WOe *be* vnto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the Lord.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto the pastours that feed my people, Ye haue scattered my flocke, and thrust them out, and haue not visited them: behold, I wil visit you for the wickednesse of your works, saith the Lord.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my sheepe out of all countreyes, whither I had driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they shall growe and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepheards ouer thē, which shal feede them: and they shall dread no more nor be afraid, neither shall any of them be lacking, saith the Lord.

5 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous branch, and a King shall reigne, and prosper, and shall execute iudgement, and iustice in the earth.

Deut. 33. 28. 6 In his dayes Iudah shal be saued, *and Israel shall dwel safely, and this is the Name wherby they *Chap. 33. 16.* shall call him, *The Lord our righteousnesse.

7 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that they shall no more say, The Lord liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt,

8 But, the Lord liueth, which brought vp, & led the seed of ỹ house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreyes, where I had scattered them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

†*Ebr. passed ouer, or, troubled.* 9 Mine heart breaketh within me because of the prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man, & like a man whom wine † hath ouercom, for the presence of the Lord, and for his holy words.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, & because of othes the land mourneth, the pleasant places of the wilderneſse are dried vp, and their course is euill, and their force is not right.

11 For both the Prophet and the Priest ‖ doe wickedly: and their wickednesse haue I found in mine house, saith the Lord. ‖*Or, are hypocrites.*

12 Wherfore their way shalbe vnto them as slippery *wayes* in the darknes: they shalbe driuen forth, and fall therin: for I wil bring a plague vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

13 And I haue seene foolishnesse in the prophets of Samaria, that propesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the prophets of Ierusalem filthinesse: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of the wicked, that none can returne from his wickednesse: they are all vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with woormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ wickednesse gone forth into all the land. ‖*Or, hypocrisie.*

16 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Heare not the words of the prophets that prophecy vnto you, and teach you vanitie: they speake the vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say still vnto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall haue peace: and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the stubbornuesse of his owne heart, No euil shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stoode in the counsell of the Lord, that he hath perceiued and heard his word? Who hath marked his word and heard it?

19 Behold, the tempest of the Lord goeth forth in *his* wrath, and a violent whirlewind shall fall downe vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shal not returne vntil he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee shall vnderstand it plainely.

21 *I haue not sent these prophets, saith the Lord, yet they ran: I haue not spoken to them, and yet they prophesied. *Chap. 14. 13, 14. & 27. 15. & 29. 8, 9.*

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had declared my words to my people, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the wickednesse of their inuentions.

23 Am I a God *at hand*, saith the Lord, and not a God farre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the Lord? Do not I fill heauen and earth, saith the Lord?

25 I haue heard what the prophets sayd, that prophecy lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long? †Doe the prophets delight to prophecie lies, euen prophecying the deceit of their owne heart? †*Ebr. Is it in the heart of the Prophets.*

27 Thinke they to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their forefathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal?

28 The prophet that hath a dream, Let him tel a dreame, and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord?

29 Is not my word euen like a fire, saith ỹ Lord? and like an hammer that breaketh the stone?

30 There-

30 Therfore behold, I *will come* against the prophets, saith the Lord, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *will come* against the prophets, saith the Lord, which haue sweete tongues, and say, Hee sayth.

32 Behold, I *will come* against them that prophesie false dreames, saith the Lord, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their flatteries, and I sent them not, nor commaunded them: therefore they bring no profit vnto this people, sayth the Lord.

33 And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, sayth the Lord.

34 And the prophet, or the priest, or the people that shal say, The burden of the Lord, I wil euen visite euery such one, and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and what hath the Lord spoken?

36 And the burden of the Lord shal ye mention no more: for euery mans word shalbe his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, the Lord of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the Prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and what hath the Lord spoken?

38 And if you say, The burden of the Lord, Then thus saith the Lord, Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord,

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly ‖forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you, and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence,

‖Or, take you away.

40 And will bring * an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall neuer be forgotten.

*Chap. 20. 11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The vision of the basket of figges, 5 Signifieth that part of the people should be brought againe from captiuitie, 8 And that Zedekiah and the rest of the people should be caried away.

THe Lord shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchad nezzar king of Babel had caried away captiue Ieconaiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah with the workemen and cunning men of Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babel.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, they were so euill.

3 Then said the Lord vnto me, What seest thou, Ieremiah? And I said, Figs: the good figs very good, and the naughty very naughty, which cannot bee eaten, they are so euill.

4 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

5 This saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I know them that are caried away captiue of Iudah to be good, whome I haue sent out of this place into ỹ land of the Caldeans.

6 For I wil set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I wil build them, and not destroy them, and I will plant them, and not roote them out.

7 And I will giue them an heart to know mee, that I am the Lord, and they shall be my * people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me, with their whole heart.

*Chap. 31. 33. *heb.* 8. 10.

8 *And as the naughty figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill (surely thus sayth the Lord) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:

*Chap. 29. 17.

9 I will euen giue them for a terrible plague to all the kingdomes of the earth, *and* for a reproch, and for a prouerbe, for a common talke, and for a curse in all places where I shall cast them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed out of the land that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 He propheseth that they shall be in captiuitie seuenty yeeres. 12 And that after the seuenty yeeres the Babylonians should be destroyed. 15 The destruction of all nations is propheseid.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that was in the first yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel,

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twenty yeere) the word of the Lord hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you rising early and speaking, but ye would not heare.

4 And the Lord hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, nor incline your eares to obey.

5 They sayd, Turne againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the wickednes of your inuentions, and yee shall dwell in the land that the Lord hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will not punish you.

7 Neuertheless ye would not heare me, sayth the Lord, but haue prouoked me to anger with the workes of your hands to your owne hurt.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Because ye haue not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take *to mee* all the families of the North, saith the Lord, and Nabuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and a continuall desolation.

10 *Moreouer, I wil ‖take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse: the voice of the bridegrome and the voice of the bride, the noise of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

*Chap. 16. 9 ‖Or, destroy.

11 And this whole land shal be desolate, and an astonishment, *and* these nations shall serue the king of Babel seuenty yeeres.

12 And when the seuentie yeeres are accomplished, I will visit the king of Babel and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquities, euen the land of the Caldeans, and will make it a perpetuall desolation,

13 And I wil bring vpon that land all my words, which

which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall euen serue themselues of them: thus will I recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their owne hands.

15 For thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken vnto me, Take the cup of wine of this *mine* indignation at mine hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke and be moued, and be madde, because of the sworde, that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the Lords hand, and made all people to drinke, vnto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 *Euen* Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them desolate, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, as *appeareth* this day.

19 Pharaoh *also* king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all sorts of people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistims, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the Ammonites,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the yles, that are beyond the sea.

23 And Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that dwell in the vttermost corners.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of Arabia that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of ‖ Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

‖ Or, Persia.

26 And all the kings of the North, farre & neere one to another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are vpon the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Drinke, and be drunken, and spew and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword, which I will send among you.

28 ¶ But if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then tell them, Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to plague the citie, where my Name is called vpon, and should you goe free? Yee shal not go quite: for I wil call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the Lord of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these wordes, and say vnto them, * The Lord shall roare from aboue, and thrust out his voice from his holy habitation: hee shall roare vpon his habitation, and cry aloude, as they that presse the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

Ioel 3.16. Amos 1.2.

31 The sound shall come to the endes of the earth: for the Lord hath a controuersie with the nations, and will enter into iudgement with all flesh, *and* he will giue them that are wicked, to the sword, saith the Lord.

32 ¶ Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Beholde, a plague shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a *great whirlewind shalbe raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

Chap. 30. 23.

33 And the slaine of the Lord shalbe at that day from *one* end of the earth, euen vnto ỹ *other* end of ỹ earth: they shal not be mourned, neither gathered nor buried, *but* shalbe as the dung vpon the ground.

34 Howle, ye shepheards, and crie, and wallow your selues in the ashes, ye principall of the flocke: for your dayes of slaughter are accomplished, & of your dispersion, & ye shall fall like precious vessels.

35 And the flight shall faile from the shepherds, and the escaping from the principall of the flocke.

36 A voyce of the crie of the shepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shalbe heard:* for the Lord hath destroyed their pasture.

37 And the † best pastures are destroyed because of the wrath and indignation of the Lord.

† Ebr. peaceable

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is waste, because of the wrath of the oppressour, & because of the wrath of his indignation.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 *Ieremiah mooueth the people to repentance.* 7 *He is taken of the false prophets & priests & brought to iudgement.* 23 *Vriiah the Prophet is killed of Ieboiakim contrary to the will of God.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this worde from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, Stand in the court of the Lords House, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the Lords House, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: keepe not a word backe,

3 If so be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way: that I may repent me of the plague which I haue determined to bring vpon them, because of the wickednes of their workes.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye wil not heare me to walke in my Lawes, which I haue set before you,

5 And to heare the wordes of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early, and sending *them*, and will not obey *them*,

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this citie a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the House of the Lord.

8 Now when Ieremiah had made an ende of speaking all that the Lord had commanded *him* to speake vnto all the people, then the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, and sayd, Thou shalt die the death.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the Lord, saying, This house shalbe like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the House of the Lord.

10 And when the princes of Iudah heard of these things, they came vp from the kings house into the House of the Lord, and sate downe in the entry of the new gate of the Lords *House*.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, saying, † This man is worthy to die: for hee hath prophesied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

† Ebr. iudgment of death belongeth to this man.

12 Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the princes, and to all the people, saying, The Lord hath sent me to prophesie against this house, and against this citie all the things that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes and your workes, and heare the voice of the Lord your God, that the Lord may repent him of the plague, that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for mee, behold, I am in your hands: doe with me, as you thinke good and right.

15 But

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, yee ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the Lord hath ſent me vnto you to ſpeak all theſe words in your eares.

16 Then ſaid the princes and all the people vnto the Prieſts, and vnto the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the Lord our God.

17 ¶Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

Mica.1.1. and 3.12. 18 Micah the Morashite * prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſts, Zion ſhalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall be an heape, and the mountaine of the Houſe *ſhalbe* as the high places of the foreſt.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Iudah, and all Iudah put him to death? did hee not feare the Lord, and prayed before the Lorde, and the Lorde repented him of the plague, that he had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the Lord, *one* Vriiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, of Kiriath-iearem, who prophecied againſt this citie, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 Now when Iehoiakim the king with all his men of power, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to ſlay him. But when Vriiah heard it, he was afraid, and fled and went into Egypt.

22 Then Iehoiakim the King ſent men into Egypt, *euen* Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and certaine with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet Vriiah out of Egypt, & brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the children of the people.

24 But the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into ỹ hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Ieremiah at the commandement of the Lord ſendeth bonds to the king of Iudah, and to the other kings that were neere, whereby they are moniſhed to bee ſubiects to Nebuchad-nezzar. 9 He warneth the people and the kings, and rulers, that they beleeue not falſe prophets.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers, which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah the king of Iuda,

4 And commaund them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto your maſters,

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that are vpon the ground by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it pleaſed me.

6 But now I haue giuen all theſe lands into the land of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I alſo giuen him to ſerue him.

7 And all nations ſhal ſerue him, and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come alſo: then many nations and great kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And the nation and kingdom which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babel, the ſame nation will I viſit, ſayth the Lord, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue wholly *giuen* them into his hands.

9 Therefore heare not your prophets, nor your ſoothſayers, nor your dreamers, nor your inchanters, nor your ſorcerers, which ſay vnto you thus, Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babel.

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you to cauſe you to goe farre from your land, and that I ſhould caſt you out, and you ſhould periſh.

11 But the nation that put their necks vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtil in their owne land, ſaith the Lord, and they ſhall occupie it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babel, and ſerue him and his people, that ye may liue.

13 Why wil ye die thou, and thy people by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the Lord hath ſpoken againſt the nation, that will not ſerue the king of Babel?

14 Therefore heare not the wordes of the prophets that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babel: for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not *ſent them, ſaith the Lord, yet they prophecie a lie in my name, that I might caſt you out, and that ye might periſh, *both* you, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you. *Chap. 14. 14. and 23.21. and 29.9.*

16 ¶Alſo I ſpake to the Prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord, Heare not the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, *the veſſels of the Houſe of the Lord ſhal now ſhortly be brought againe from Babel, for they prophecie a lie vnto you. *Chap. 28.3*

17 Heare them not, *but* ſerue the king of Babel, that yee may liue: Wherefore ſhould this citie be deſolate?

18 But if they bee prophets, and if the word of the Lord be with them, let them intreate the Lord of hoſts, that the veſſels which are left in the Houſe of the Lord, and in the Houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babel.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, concerning the *pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, and concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie, *2. King. 25.13.*

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel took not, when hee caried *away captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah from Ieruſalem to Babel, with all the nobles of Iudah & Ieruſalem, *2. Kings 24.12,15.*

21 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the Houſe of the Lord, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem,

22 They ſhalbe brought to Babel, and there they ſhall be vntill the day that I viſite them, ſayeth the Lord: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them vnto this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The falſe prophecie of Hananiah. 12 Ieremiah reprooueth Hananiah, and propheciеth.

And

AND that ſame yeere in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the Prophet, which was of Gibeon, ſpake to me in the Houſe of the Lord, in the preſence of the Prieſts, and of all the people, and ſaid,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babel.

3 Within † two yeeres ſpace I will bring into this place all the veſſels of the Lordes houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel tooke away from this place, and caried them into Babel.

† Ebr. two yeeres of dayes.

4 And I wil bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with al them that were caried away captiue of Iudah, and went into Babel, ſayth the Lorde: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babel.

5 Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſayd vnto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the Prieſtes, and in the preſence of all the people that ſtood in the Houſe of the Lord,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid, So be it: the Lord ſo do, the Lord confirme thy words which thou haſt prophecied to reſtore the veſſels of the Lordes Houſe, and all that is caried captiue into Babel, into this place.

7 But heare thou now this worde that I will ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bene before me, and before thee in time paſt prophecied againſt many countreys, and againſt great kingdomes, of warre, and of plagues, and of peſtilence.

9 *And* the Prophet which prophecieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, *then* ſhall the Prophet be knowen, that the Lord hath truely ſent him.

10 Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the yoke from the Prophet Ieremias necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel from the necke of all nations, within the ſpace of two yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel: for they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſts of the field alſo.

15 Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto the Prophet Hananiah, Heare now Hananiah, the Lord hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord, Behold, I will caſt thee from off the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt ſpoken rebelliouſly againſt the Lord.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the ſame yere in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

Ieremiah writeth vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10 *He prophecieth their returne after ſeuentie yeeres.* 16 *He prophecieth the deſtruction of the King, and of the people that remaine in Ieruſalem.* 21 *He threatneth the prophets that ſeduce the people.* 25 *The death of Shemaiah is prophecied.*

NOw theſe are the words of the booke that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Prieſts, & to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babel, 2. Chr. 24.

2 (After that Ieconiah the King, & the Queene, and the Eunuches, the * princes of Iudah and of Ieruſalem, and the workemen, and cunning men were departed from Ieruſalem)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babel to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel) ſaying,

4 Thus hath the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto all that are caried away captiues, whome I haue cauſed to bee caried away captiues from Ieruſalem vnto Babel:

5 Build you houſes to dwell in, and plant you gardens, and eate the fruits of them.

6 Take you wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that ye may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the proſperitie of the city, whither I haue cauſed you to be caried away captiues, and pray vnto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall you haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Let not your prophets, and your ſoothſayers that be among you, deceiue you, neither giue eare to your dreames, which you dreame.

9 For they prophecie you a lie in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſayth the Lord.

10 But thus ſayth the Lord, That after ſeuentie yeeres be accompliſhed at Babel, I will viſite you, and performe my good promiſe toward you, and cauſe you to rerurne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I haue thought toward you, ſayth the Lorde, *euen* the thoughts of peace, and not of trouble, to giue you an end, and *your* hope.

12 Then ſhall you crie vnto me, and ye ſhall goe and pray vnto me, and I will heare you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and finde *me*, becauſe ye ſhall ſeeke me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, ſayth the Lord, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations and from all the places, whither I haue caſt you, ſaith the Lord, and will bring you againe vnto the place, whence I cauſed you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe ye haue ſaid, The Lord hath raiſed vs vp Prophets in Babel,

16 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord of the king, that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwell in this citie, your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie:

17 *Euen* thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo naughtie.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence: and I will make them a terrour to all the kingdomes of the earth, *and* a curſe, and aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and

and a reproch amongst all the nations whither I haue cast them,

19 Because they haue not heard my words, saith the Lorde, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets rising vp early, and sending *them*; but ye would not heare, saith the Lord.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the Lord all yee of the captiuitie whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babel.

21 Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophecie lies vnto you in my Name, behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad nezzar king of Babel, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And all they of the captiuitie of Iudah, that are in Babel, shall take vp this curse against them, and say, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah, & like Ahab, whom the king of Babel burnt in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villanie in Israel, & haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know it, and testifie it, saith the Lord.

24 ¶ Thou shalt also speake to Shemaiah the | Nehelamite, saying,

or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The Lord hath made thee Priest for Iehoiada the Priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the Lord, for euery man that raueth & maketh himselfe a prophet to put him in prison & in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which prophecieth vnto you?

28 For, for this cause he sent vnto vs in Babel, saying, This *captiuitie* is long: build houses to dwell in, and plant gardens, and eate the fruits of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to al them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the Lord of Shemaiah ỹ Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie,

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will visit Shemaiah the Nehelamite, & his seede: he shall not haue a man to dwel among this people, neither shall he behold the good, that I wil do for my people, saith the Lord, because he hath spoken rebelliously against the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The returne of the people from Babylon.* 16 *He menaceth the enemies,* 18 *& comforteth the Church.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I haue spoken thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will bring againe the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the Lord: for I will restore them vnto the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 Againe, these are the wordes that the Lorde spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus sayth the Lord, Wee haue heard a terrible voice of feare, and not of peace.

6 Demaund now, and beholde, if man trauell with child? wherefore do I behold euery man with his hands on his loines as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into a paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for this day is great: none *hath beene* like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, yet shal he be deliuered from it.

8 For in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and breake thy bonds, and strangers shal no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the Lord their God, and Dauid their king, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 Therefore feare not, O my seruant Iaakob, sayth the Lord, neither be afraid, O Israel: for loe, I will deliuer thee from a farre *countrey*, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iaakob shal turne againe, and shalbe in rest and prosperity, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the Lorde, to saue thee: though I vtterly destroy al the nations where I haue scattered thee, yet I will not vtterly destroy thee, but I will correct thee by iudgement, and not vtterly cut thee off.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Thy bruising is incurable, *and* thy wound is dolorous.

13 There is none to iudge thy cause, *or to lay* a plaister: there are no medicines nor help for thee.

14 Al thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not: for I haue striken thee with the wound of an enemie, *and* with a sharpe chastisement for the multitude of thine iniquities, *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquities: *because* thy sinnes were encreased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, shalbe deuoured, and all thine enemies euery one shall go into captiuitie: and they that spoile thee, shall bee spoiled, and all they that rob thee, will I giue to be robbed.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, sayth the Lorde, because they called thee, The castaway, *saying*, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 Thus sayth the Lorde, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iaakobs tents, and haue compassion on his dwelling places: and the city shall bee builded vpon her owne heape, and the places shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceede thankesgiuing, and the voice of them that are ioyous, and I will multiply them, and they shal not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shal not be diminished.

20 Their children also shalbe as aforetime: and their congregation shalbe established before mee: and I will visit all that vexe them.

21 And their noble *ruler* shalbe of themselues, and their gouernor shal proceed from the mids of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and approch vnto mee: for who is this that directeth his heart to come vnto me, saith the Lord?

22 And ye shalbe my people, and I wil be your God.

23 Behold, the tempest of the Lord goeth foorth with wrath: a whirlewinde that hangeth ouer, shall light vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce wrath of the Lord shal not returne vntill he haue done, and vntill he haue performed

the intents of his heart: In the latter dayes ye shall vnderstand it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 He rehearseth Gods benefits after their returne from Babylon, 23 and the spirituall ioy of the faithfull in the Church.

AT the same time, sayth the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the Lord, The people which escaped the sword, found grace in the wilderneſſe: hee walked *before* Israel to cause him to rest.

3 The Lord hath appeared vnto me of old, *say they:* Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue, therefore with mercy I haue drawen thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt bee builded, O virgin Israel: thou shalt stil be adorned with thy timbrels, and shalt go foorth in the dance of them that be ioyfull.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountains of Samaria: and the planters that plant them, shall make them common.

6 For the dayes shall come, that the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim shall cry, Arise, and let vs goe vp vnto Zion vnto the Lord our God.

7 For thus sayth the Lord, Reioyce with gladnes for Iaakob, and shout for ioy among the chiefe of the Gentiles: publish praise, and say, O Lord, saue thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Beholde, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coastes of the world, *with* the blinde and the lame among them, *with* the woman with child, and her that is deliuered also: a great company shall returne hither.

9 They shall come weeping, and with mercie will I bring them againe: I will leade them by the riuers of water in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, & Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the Lord, O ye Gentiles, and declare in the Iles afarre off, and say, Hee that scattered Israel, wil gather him, and will keepe him as a shepheard *doeth* his flocke.

11 For the Lord hath redeemed Iaakob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then hee.

12 Therefore they shal come and reioyce in the height of Zion, and shall run to the bountifulnesse of the Lord, *euen* for the wheate and for the wine, and for the oyle, and for the increase of sheepe, and bullocks: and their soule shalbe as a watered garden, and they shall haue no more sorow.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, and the yong men and the old men together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and giue them ioy for their sorowes.

14 And I will repleniſh the soule of the Prieſtes with fatneſſe, and my people shalbe satisfied with my goodneſſe, sayth the Lord.

15 Thus sayth the Lord, A voice was heard on high, a mourning *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Refraine thy voice from weeping, & thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the Lord, and they shal come againe from the land of the enemie:

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne borders.

18 I haue heard Ephraim lamenting *thus*, Thou hast corrected me, & I was chastised as an vntamed calfe: connert thou me, and I shalbe conuerted: for thou art the Lord my God.

19 Surely, after that I conuerted, I repented: and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 Is Ephraim my deere sonne or pleasant child? yet since I spake vnto him, I still remembred him: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely haue compassion vpon him, saith the Lord.

21 Set thee vp signes: make thee heapes: set thine heart toward the path and way, that thou hast walked: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 How long wilt thou go astray, O thou rebellious daughter? for the Lord hath created a newe thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Yet shall they say this thing in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The Lord blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, *and* holy Mountaine.

24 And Iudah shall dwell in it, and all the cities thereof together, the husbandmen, and they that goe foorth with the flocke.

25 For I haue satiate the weary soule, and I haue repleniſhed euery sorowfull soule.

26 Therefore I awaked, & beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And like as I haue watched vpon them, to plucke vp and to root out, & to throw downe, and to destroy, and to plague *them*, so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant *them*, saith the Lord.

29 In those dayes shal they say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie: euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt, the which my couenant they brake, although I was ‖ an husband vnto them, saith the Lord. ‖ Or, master.

33 But this shalbe the couenant that I wil make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, sayth the Lord, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shalbe my people.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbor, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, sayth the Lord: for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and will remember their sinnes no more.

35 Thus saith the Lord, which giueth the Sunne for a light to the day, *and* the courses of the moone and of the starres for a light to the night, which breaketh the sea, when the waues thereof roare: his Name *is* the Lord of hostes.

36 If these ordinances depart out of my sight, sayth the Lord, then shall the seede of Israel cease from being a nation before me, for euer.

37 Thus sayeth the Loed, If the heauens can be measu-

measured, or the foundations of the earth bee searched out beneath, then will I cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the Lord.

38 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that the citie shall be built to the Lord, from the tower of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the line of the measure shall go forth in his presence vpon the hill Gareb, and shal compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, *and* vnto the corner of the horsegate toward the East, *shalbe* holy vnto ỹ Lord, neither shal it be plucked vp nor destroyed any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

Ieremiah is cast into prison, because he propheſied that the citie ſhould bee taken of the King of Babylon, 7 He ſheweth, that the people ſhould come againe to their owne poſſeſſion. 38 The people of God are his ſeruants, and he is their Lord.

THe word that came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchadnezzar.

2 For then the king of Babels host besieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherfore doest thou propheſie, & say, Thus saith the Lord, *Behold, I wil giue this citie into the hands of the king of Babel, and he shal take it?

*Chap. 39. 16, 17. and 34. 2.

4 And Zedekiah the king of Iudah shal not escape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but shal surely be deliuered into the hands of the King of Babel, and shall speake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his face.

5 And he shal leade Zedekiah to Babel, & there shall he be vntill I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah sayd, The word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the sonne of Shallum thine vncle, shall come vnto thee, and say, Buy vnto thee my field, that is in Anathoth: for the ‖title by kinred *appertaineth* vnto thee to buy it.

‖Or, right to redeeme it.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles sonne, came to mee in the court of the prison, according to the word of the Lord, & said vnto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Beniamin: for the right of the possession *is* thine, & the purchase *belongeth* vnto thee: buy it for thee. Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel, mine vncles sonne that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the siluer, *euen* seuen shekels, and ten *pieces* of siluer.

10 And I writ it in the booke, and signed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed him the siluer in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the booke of the possession, being sealed *according* to the Law, and custome, with the booke that was open.

12 And I gaue the booke of the possession vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah in the sight of Hanameel mine vncles *sonne*, and in the presence of the witnesses written in the booke of the possession, before all the Iewes that sate in court of the prison.

13 And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Take the writings, *euen* this booke of the possession, both that is sealed, & this booke that is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue a long time.

15 For the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel sayth thus, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the booke of the possession vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the Lord, saying,

17 Ah Lord God, behold, thou hast made the heauen & the earth by thy great power, & by thy stretched out arme, & there is nothing ‖hard vnto thee.

‖Or, hid. Exo. 34. 7 deuter. 5. 9.

18 * Thou shewest mercie vnto thousands, & recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them. O God the great and mighty, whose Name *is* the Lord of hosts,

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpon all the waies of the sonnes of men, to giue to euery one according to his waies, and according to the fruit of his workes)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt vnto this day, and in Israel, and among *all* men, and hast made thee a Name, as *appeareth* this day,

21 And hast brought thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, with a stretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And hast giuen them this land, which thou diddest sweare to their fathers to giue them, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honie,

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law: all that thou commandedst them to doe, they haue not done: therefore thou hast caused this whole plague to come vpon them.

24 Behold, the mounts, they are come into the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, that fight against it by meanes of the sworde, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken, is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord God, Buy vnto thee the field for siluer, and take witnesses: for the citie shalbe giuē into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the Lorde God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans shal come and fight against this citie, and set fire on this citie, and burne it with the houses, vpon whose rooses they haue offered incense vnto Baal, and powred drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue surely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue surely prouoked me to anger with the workes of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 Therefore this citie hath been vnto mee *as a prouocation* of mine anger, and of my wrath, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it out of my sight,

32 Because of all the euil of the children of Israel, & of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, *euen* they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, & the men

of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto me the backe, and not the face: though I taught them, rising vp early, and instructing them, yet they were not obedient to receiue doctrine.

34 But they set their abominations in the house, whereupon my Name was called, to defile it.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which are in the valley of Ben-hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe such abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 And now therefore thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken concerning this citie, whereof ye say, It shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babel by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence,

Deut. 30.3. 37 * Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys, wherein I haue scattered them in mine anger, and in my wrath, and in great indignation, and I wil bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

Chap.30. 22. 38 And they shall be * my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart and one way, that they may feare me for euer, for the wealth of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I wil make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will neuer turne away from them to do them good: but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will delite in them to doe them good, and I wil plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart, and with all my soule.

42 For thus saith the Lord, Like as I haue brought all this great plague vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And the fields shall be possessed in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast, and shalbe giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shal buy fields for siluer, and make writings, and seale them, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and round about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the plaine, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, sayth the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Prophet is mouished of the Lord to pray for the deliuerance of the people, which the Lord promised. 8 God forgiueth sinnes for his owne glory. 15 Of the birth of Christ. 20 The kingdome of Christ in the Church shall neuer be ended

MOreouer the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, and established it, the Lord is his Name,

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, & shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel concerning the houses of this citie, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are destroyed by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill themselues with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my wrath: for I haue hid my face from this citie, because of all their wickednesse.

6 ¶ Behold, I will giue it health & amendment: for I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and truth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, & will build them as at the first.

8 And I wil cleuse them from all their iniquity, wherby they haue sinned against me: yea, I wil pardon all their iniquities, wherby they haue sinned against me, & wherby they haue rebelled against me.

9 And it shalbe to me a name, a ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shal feare and tremble for all the goodnes, and for all the wealth that I shew vnto this *citie*.

10 Thus saith the Lord, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast)

11 The voice of ioy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the voice of the that shall say, Praise the Lord of hostes, because the Lord is good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that offer *the sacrifice* of praise in the house of the Lord, for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Againe in this place which is desolate, without man, and without beast, and in all the cities therof, there shalbe dwelling for shepheards to rest their flockes.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities in the plaine, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the sheepe passe againe vnder the hand of him that telleth the, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that I will performe *y* good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah be saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and he that shall call her, is the Lord our righteousnesse.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Dauid shal neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests and Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to offer meat offrings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord, If you can breake my Couenant of the day, & my Couenant of the night, that there should not bee day and night in their season,

21 Then may my couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites, *and* Priests my ministers.

22 As the armie of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

23 ¶ Moreoner, the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Con-

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the Lord, If my Couenant be not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the order of heauen and earth,

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iaakob and Dauid my seruant, and not take of his seede to be rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue compassion on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2 He threatneth that the city, and the king Zedekiah shalbe giuen into the hands of the king of Babylon. 11 He rebuketh their cruelty toward their seruants.

THe word which came to Ieremiah trō the Lord (when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, and all his host, and all the kingdomes of the earth, *that were* vnder the power of his hand, and all people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, * I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babel, and hee shall burne it with fire.

2.Chro. 36.19. chap.39. 16,17. and 32. 3.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the face of the King of Babel, and he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babel.

4 Yet heare the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah, King of Iudah: thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword.

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace: and according to the burning for thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shal they burne *odours* for thee, and they shall lament thee, *saying*, Oh Lord: for I haue pronounced the word, saith the Lord.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem,

7 (When the king of Babels host fought against Ierusalem & against al the cities of Iudah, that were left, *euen* against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these strong cities remained of the cities of Iudah)

8 This *is* the worde that came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with al the people which were at Ierusalem, to proclaime liberty vnto them,

9 That euery man should let his seruaunt goe free, and euery man his handmaid, which was an Ebrew or an Ebrewesse, and that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had agreed to the couenant, heard that euery one should let his seruant goe free, & euery one his handmaid, and that none should serue themselues of them any more, they obeyed and let them goe.

11 But afterward they ‖repented, and caused the seruants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to returne, and held them in subiection as seruants and handmaids.

‖Ebr. returned.

12 Therefore the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ‖seruants, saying,

‖Or, bondage. Deu. 15. 1,2.

14 * At the terme of seuen yeres let ye goe euery man his brother an Ebrew which hath bene solde vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers obeyed me not, neither inclined their eares.

15 And ye were now turned and had done right in my sight in proclaiming liberty, euery man to his neighbor, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house whereupon my Name is called.

16 But ye repented, and polluted my Name: for ye haue caused euery man his seruant, & euery man his handmaid, whom ye had set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne, and hold them in subiection to be vnto you as seruants, and as handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ye haue not obeied me in proclaiming freedome euery man to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold I proclaime a libertie for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you a terrour to all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will giue those men that haue broken my couenant, and haue not kept the wordes of the couenant, which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof:

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the handes of them that seeke their life: their dead bodies shall bee for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah, & his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babels host, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will commaund, saith the Lord, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire: and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

Hee proposeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pride of the Iewes.

THe word that came vnto Ieremiah from the Lord, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the Lorde, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then tooke I Iaazaniah, the son of Ieremiah the sonne of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sonnes and the whole house of the Rechabites,

4 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the ‖treasure.

‖Or, doore

5 And I set before the sonnes of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and said vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, saying, Yee shall drinke no wine, *neither* you nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shal ye build house, nor sow seed, nor

plant vineyard,nor haue any, but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents,that ye may liue a long time in the land where ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, and we drinke no wine al our daies,*neither* we,our wiues,our ſonnes,nor our daughters.

9 Neither build we houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard,nor field,nor ſeed.

10 But we haue remained in tents, and haue obeyed,and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel came vp into the land,we ſaid, Come,and let vs go to Ieruſalem, from the hoſte of the Caldeans, and from the hoſt of Aram: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah,ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts,the God of Iſrael, Go,and tel the men of Iudah,and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue doctrine to obey my words,ſaith the Lord?

14 The commandement of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes, that they ſhould drinke no wine,is ſurely kept: for vnto this day they drinke none: but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing earely, and ſpeaking, but ye would not obey me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets,riſing vp earely,and ſending *them*,ſaying, *Chap.18.11.and 35.5.* †Returne now euery man from his euill way,and amend your workes, and go not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen vnto you, and to your fathers, but ye would not encline your eare,nor obey me.

16 Surely the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab haue kept the commandement of their father which he gaue them,but this people haue not obeied me.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael,Behold,I wil bring vpon Iudah, and vpō al the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,al the euil that I haue pronounced againſt them, becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they would not heare,and I haue called vnto them,but they would not anſwer.

18 And Ieremiah ſaide to the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael,Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionahab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab ſhal not want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Baruch writeth,as Ieremiah enditeth the book of the curſes againſt Iudah & Iſrael. 9 He is ſent with the book vnto the people,& readeth it before them al. 14 He is called before the rulers,and readeth it before them alſo. 23 The king caſteth it in the fire. 28 There is another written at the commandement of the Lord.

AND in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord,ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule *or* booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken to thee againſt Iſrael and againſt Iudah,and againſt all the nations, from the day that I ſpake vnto thee, *euen* from the dayes of Ioſiah vnto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah wil heare of all the euill which I determined to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man frō his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie & their ſinnes.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, & Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the Lord,which he had ſpoken vnto him,vpon a roule *or* booke.

5 And Ieremiah cōmanded Baruch,ſaying, I am ſhut vp, *and* cannot go into the houſe of the Lord.

6 Therefore go thou,and read the roule wherein thou haſt written at my mouth the words of the Lord, in the audience of the people in the Lordes houſe vpon the faſting day: alſo thou ſhalt read them in the hearing of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they wil pray before the Lord, and euery one returne from his euill way, for great is the anger, and the wrath that the Lord hath declared againſt this people.

8 So Baruch the Sonne of Neriah did according vnto all that Ieremiah the Prophet had commanded him, reading in the booke the wordes of the Lord in the Lords houſe.

9 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, they proclaimed a faſt before the Lord to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the wordes of Ieremiah in the houſe of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the Secretary, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the Lords houſe in the hearing of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the booke all the words of the Lord,

12 Then he went downe to the Kings houſe into the chancelors chamber, & loe, all the princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the chancelor, & Delaiah the ſonne of Semaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor,and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, & Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read in the booke in the audience of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah the ſonne of Shelemiah the ſonne of Chuſhi,vnto Baruch,ſaying,Take in thine hand the roule,wherein thou haſt read in the audience of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand,and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now,and reade it,that wee may heare. So Baruch read it in their audience.

16 Now when they had heard al the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaide vnto Baruch, We will certifie the king of all theſe words.

17 And they examined Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now,how diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, & I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Barnch, Go, hide thee,thou and Ieremiah,& let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King to the court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the chancellour, and tolde the King all the words that he might heare.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he

he tooke it out of Elishama the chancellors chamber, and Iehudi read it in the audience of the king, and in the audience of all the princes, which stood beside the King.

22 Now the king sate in the Winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire burning before him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three or foure sides, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntill all the rolle was consumed in the fire, that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King nor any of his seruants, that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheles, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had besought the King that hee would not burne the rolle: but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Saraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet, but the Lord hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the rolle and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying,

28 Take thee againe another rolle, and write in it all the former words that were in the first rolle, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this rolle, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, that the king of Babel shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall take thence *both* man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shalbe cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will visit him and his seed, and his seruants, for their iniquity, and I wil bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euil that I haue pronounced against them: but they would not heare.

32 Then tooke Ieremiah another rolle, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, which wrote therein at the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Zedekiah succeeded Ieconiah. 3 *He sendeth vnto Ieremiah to pray for him.* 12 *Ieremiah going into the land of Beniamin, is taken.* 15 *Hee is beaten, and put in prison.*

2.King.24 17. 2.chr. 36.10. chap.52. 1.

AND * king Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned for Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel made King in the land of Iudah.

†Ebr. hand.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land would obey the words of the Lord, which hee spake by the † ministerie of the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 (Now Ieremiah went in and out among the people: for they had not put him into the prison.

5 Then Pharaohs hoste was come out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans ‖ besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they † departed from Ierusalem)

†Ebr. went vp.

6 Then came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the King of Iudah, that sent you vnto mee to inquire of mee, Behold, Pharaohs host which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shal come againe, and fight against this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the Lord, ‖ Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

‖Or, list not vp your minds.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole host of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* should euery man rise vp in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

11 ¶ When the host of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ierusalem, because of Pharaohs armie,

12 Then Ieremiah went out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, separating himselfe thence from among the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, there was a chiefe Officer, whose name was Iriiah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou † fleest to the Caldeans.

†Ebr. fallest.

14 Then said Ieremiah, That is false, I flee not to the Caldeans: but hee would not heare him: so Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, & brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angrie with Ieremiah, and smote him, and layd him in prison in the house of Iehonathan the Scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon and into the prisons, and had remained there a long time,

17 Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the Lord? And Ieremiah said, Yea: for, said he, thou shalt bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babel.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 *Where are now your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babel shall not come against you, nor against this land?

Chap.28. 4.

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my prayer † be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Iehonathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

†Ebr. fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commaunded that they should put Ieremiah in the court of the prison, and that they should giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntil all the bread in the citie were eaten vp. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *By the motion of the rulers, Ieremiah is put into a dungeon.* 10 *At the request of Ebed-melech, the King commaundeth Ieremiah to bee brought forth of the dungeon.* 17 *Ieremiah sheweth the King how he might escape death.*

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashhur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the sonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

plant vineyard,nor haue any, but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents,that ye may liue a long time in the land where ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, and we drinke no wine al our daies,*neither* we,our wiues,our ſonnes,nor our daughters.

9 Neither build we houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard,nor field,nor ſeed.

10 But we haue remained in tents, and haue obeyed,and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel came vp into the land,we ſaid, Come,and let vs go to Ieruſalem, from the hoſte of the Caldeans, and from the hoſt of Aram: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah,ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts,the God of Iſrael,Go,and tel the men of Iudah,and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue doctrine to obey my words,ſaith the Lord?

14 The commandement of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes, that they ſhould drinke no wine,is ſurely kept: ſor vnto this day they drinke none: but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing earely, and ſpeaking, but ye would not obey me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets,riſing vp earely,and ſending *them*,ſaying, *Chap.18.11.and 25.5.* †Returne now euery man from his euill way,and amend your workes, and go not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen vnto you, and to your fathers, but ye would not encline your eare,nor obey me.

16 Surely the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab haue kept the commandement of their father which he gaue them,but this people haue not obeied me.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael,Behold,I wil bring vpon Iudah, and vpō al the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,al the euil that I haue pronounced againſt them, becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they would not heare,and I haue called vnto them,but they would not anſwer.

18 And Ieremiah ſaide to the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael,Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionahab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you,

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſon of Rechab ſhal not want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Baruch writeth,as Ieremiah enditeth the book of the curſes againſt Iudah & Iſrael. 9 He is ſent with the book vnto the people,& readeth it before them al. 14 He is called before the rulers,and readeth it before them alſo. 23 The king caſteth it in the fire. 28 There is another written at the commandement of the Lord.

AND in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the Lord,ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule *or* booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken to thee againſt Iſrael and againſt Iudah,and againſt all the nations, from the day that I ſpake vnto thee, *euen* from the dayes of Ioſiah vnto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah wil heare of all the euill which I determined to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man frō his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie & their ſinnes.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, & Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the Lord,which he had ſpoken vnto him,vpon a roule *or* booke.

5 And Ieremiah cōmanded Baruch,ſaying, I am ſhut vp, *and* cannot go into the houſe of the Lord.

6 Therefore go thou,and read the roule wherein thou haſt written at my mouth the words of the Lord, in the audience of the people in the Lordes houſe vpon the faſting day: alſo thou ſhalt read them in the hearing of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be that they wil pray before the Lord, and euery one returne from his euill way, for great is the anger, and the wrath that the Lord hath declared againſt this people.

8 So Baruch the Sonne of Neriah did according vnto all that Ieremiah the Prophet had commanded him, reading in the booke the wordes of the Lord in the Lords houſe.

9 ¶And in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, they proclaimed a faſt before the Lord to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke the wordes of Ieremiah in the houſe of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the Secretary, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the Lords houſe in the hearing of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan, had heard out of the booke all the words of the Lord,

12 Then he went downe to the Kings houſe into the chancelors chamber, & loe, all the princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the chancelor, & Delaiah the ſonne of Semaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor,and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, & Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard when Baruch read in the booke in the audience of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Iehudi the ſon of Nethaniah the ſonne of Shelemiah the ſonne of Chuſhi,vnto Baruch,ſaying,Take in thine hand the roule,wherein thou haſt read in the audience of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand,and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now,and reade it,that wee may heare. So Baruch read it in their audience.

16 Now when they had heard al the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaide vnto Baruch,We will certifie the king of all theſe words.

17 And they examined Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now,how diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced all theſe words vnto me with his mouth, & I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Baruch, Go, hide thee,thou and Ieremiah,& let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶And they went in to the King to the court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the chancellour, and tolde the King all the words that he might heare.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he

he tooke it out of Elishama the chancellors chamber, and Iehudi read it in the audience of the king, and in the audience of all the princes, which stood beside the King.

22 Now the king sate in the Winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire burning before him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three or foure sides, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntill all the rolle was consumed in the fire, that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King nor any of his seruants, that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheles, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had besought the King that hee would not burne the rolle: but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Saraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet, but the Lord hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the rolle and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying,

28 Take thee againe another rolle, and write in it all the former words that were in the first rolle, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this rolle, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, that the king of Babel shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall take thence *both* man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shalbe cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will visit him and his seed, and his seruants, for their iniquity, and I wil bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euil that I haue pronounced against them: but they would not heare.

32 Then tooke Ieremiah another rolle, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the sonne of Neriah, which wrote therein at the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Zedekiah succeeded Feconiah. 3 *He sendeth vnto Ieremiah to pray for him.* 12 *Ieremiah going into the land of Beniamin, is taken.* 15 *Hee is beaten, and put in prison.*

2.*King.*24 17. 2.*chr.* 36.10. *chap.*52. 1.

AND * king Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned for Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel made King in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land would obey the words of the Lord, which hee spake by the † ministerie of the Prophet Ieremiah.

†*Ebr.* *hand.*

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the Lord our God for vs.

4 (Now Ieremiah went in and out among the people: for they had not put him into the prison.

5 Then Pharaohs hoste was come out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans ‖ besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they † departed from Ierusalem)

‖ *Ebr.* *went vp.*

6 Then came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the King of Iudah, that sent you vnto mee to inquire of mee, Behold, Pharaohs host which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shal come againe, and fight against this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus saith the Lord, ‖ Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

‖ *Or, list not vp your minds.*

10 For though ye had smitten the whole host of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained *but* wounded men among them, *yet* should euery man rise vp in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

11 ¶ When the host of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ierusalem, because of Pharaohs armie,

12 Then Ieremiah went out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, separating himselfe thence from among the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, there was a chiefe Officer, whose name was Iriiah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou † fleest to the Caldeans.

† *Ebr. fallest.*

14 Then said Ieremiah, That is false, I flee not to the Caldeans: but hee would not heare him: so Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, & brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were angrie with Ieremiah, and smote him, and layd him in prison in the house of Iehonathan the Scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon and into the prisons, and had remained there a long time,

17 Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the Lord? And Ieremiah said, Yea: for, said he, thou shalt bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babel.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 *Where are now your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babel shall not come against you, nor against this land?

*Chap.*28. 4.

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my prayer † be accepted before thee, that thou cause mee not to returne to the house of Iehonathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

†*Ebr. fall.*

21 Then Zedekiah the king commaunded that they should put Ieremiah in the court of the prison, and that they should giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntil all the bread in the citie were eaten vp. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *By the motion of the rulers, Ieremiah is put into a dungeon.* 10 *At the request of Ebed-melech, the King commaundeth Ieremiah to bee brought forth of the dungeon.* 17 *Ieremiah sheweth the King how he might escape death.*

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashhur, and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashhur the sonne of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lord, Hee that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans ſhall liue: for hee ſhall haue his life for a pray, and ſhall liue.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord, This citie ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babels armie, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid vnto the king, We beſeech you, let this man bee put to death: for thus he ‖ weakneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, and the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the wealth of this people, but the hurt.

‖ *Or, diſcourageth.*

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he is in your hands, for the King can *denie* you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of Hammelech, that was in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſtacke faſt in the mire.

† *Ebr. Cuſhite, or Ethiopian*

7 Now when Ebed-melech the † blacke More, one of the Eunuches, which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (then the King ſate in the gate of Beniamin)

8 And Ebed-melech went out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the King, theſe men haue done euill in al that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and hee dieth for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the King commaunded Ebed-melech the blacke More, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† *Ebr vnder thine hand.*

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went to the houſe of the King vnder the treaſurie, and tooke there old rotten *rags*, and old worne *clouts*, and let them downe by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the blacke More ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe olde rotten *rags* and worne, vnder thine arme holes, betweene the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the third entry that is in the houſe of the Lord, and the King ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from mee.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid to Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſlay mee? and if I giue thee counſell, thou wilt not heare me.

16 So the King ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the Lord liueth that made vs theſe ſoules, I will not ſlay thee, nor giue thee into the handes of thoſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the Lord God of hoſts the God of Iſrael, If ye wilt goe forth vnto the King of Babels princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not bee burnt vp with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babels princes, then ſhal this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hands.

19 And Zedekiah the King ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am careſull for the Iewes that are fled vnto the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hands, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhal not deliuer *thee*, hearken vnto the voice of the Lord, I beſeech thee, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo ſhall it bee well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou wilt refuſe to goe forth, this is the word that the Lord hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe ſhall be brought forth to the King of Babels princes: and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, Thy friends haue perſwaded thee, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feete are faſtened in the mire, *and* they are turned backe.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hands, but ſhalt bee taken by the hand of the King of Babel: and this citie ſhalt thou cauſe to be burnt with fire.

24 Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes vnderſtand that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now, what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King, hide it not from vs, and we will not ſlay thee: alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee,

26 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, I humbly beſought the King that hee would not cauſe me to returne to Iehonathans houſe, to die there.

27 Then came al the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him. And he told them according to al theſe words that the King had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode ſtil in the court of the priſon, vntil the day that Ieruſalem was taken: and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar beſiegeth Ieruſalem. 4 Zedekiah fleeing is taken of the Caldeans. 6 His ſonnes are ſlaine 7 His eyes are thruſt out. 11 Ieremiah is prouided for. 15 Ebed-melech is deliuered from captiuitie.

IN * the ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and al his hoſt, againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it. * 2. King. 25. 1. chap 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babel came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Neregal, Sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Neregal, Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babel.

4 And when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſawe them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went out of the citie by night, thorow the kings garden, *and* by the gate betweene the two wals, and he went toward the wilderneſſe.

5 But the Caldeans hoſt purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the deſert of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him to Nebuchad nezzar king of Babel into Riblah in ye land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the king of Babel ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the King of Babel ſlew all the Nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him in chaines, to carie him to Babel.

8 And

8 And the Caldeans burnt the kings houſe, and the houſes of the people, with fire, and brake down the walles of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzar-adan the ‖ chiefe ſteward caried away captiue into Babel the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and thoſe that were fled and fallen vnto him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖Or, captaine of the guard.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe ſteward left the poore that had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields at the ſame time.

11 Now Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † vnto Nebuzar-adan the chiefeſt ſteward, ſaying,

†Ebr. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as hee ſhall ſay vnto thee.

†Ebr. ſet thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the chiefe ſteward ſent, and Nebuſhazban, Rab-ſaris, and Neregal, Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babels princes:

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carie him home: ſo hee dwelt among the people.

15 Now the word of the Lord came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the blacke Moore, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall bee *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the Lord, and thou ſhalt not be giuen into the hand of the men whom thou feareſt.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhal be for a pray vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in mee, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

4 Jeremiah hath licenſe to goe whither hee will. 6 Hee dwelleth with the people that remaine with Gedaliah.

THe word which came to Ieremiah frō the Lord, after that Nebuzar-adan the chiefe ſteward had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ieruſalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babel.

2 And the chiefe ſteward tooke Ieremiah, and ſaid vnto him, The Lord thy God hath pronounced this plague vpon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath ſaid: becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt the Lord, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which were on thine hands: if it pleaſe thee to come with me into Babel, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it pleaſe thee not to come with me into Babel, † tarie ſtill: behold, all the land *is* ‖ before thee: whither it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

†Heb. ceaſe

‖Or, at thy commandement.

5 For yet he was not returned: therefore *he ſaid*, Returne to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babel hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people, or goe whereſoeuer it pleaſeth thee to goe. So the chiefe ſteward gaue him victuals, and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt there with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 Now when all the captaines of the hoſt, which were in the fields, *euen* they and their men heard, that the king of Babel had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and that hee had committed vnto him men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, that were not caried away captiue to Babel,

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, & Seraiah the ſonne of Tanehumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai, the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Maachathi, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan * ſware vnto them, and to their men, ſaying, Feare not to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babel, and it ſhal be well with you.

2. *King* 25 24.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ‖ ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but you, gather you wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue ‖ taken.

‖Or, to receiue thē, or to intreat thē for you.

11 Likewiſe when al the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babel had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan,

‖Or, chooſen to dwell in.

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places where they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits, very much.

13 Moreouer, Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and al the captaines of the hoſte that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſayd vnto him, Knoweſt thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall knowe it. Wherefore ſhould he kill thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, Thou ſhalt not doe this thing: for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

2 Iſhmael killeth Gedaliah guilefully, and many other with him. 11 Iohanan followeth after Iſhmael.

BVt in the ſeuenth moneth came Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama of the ſeed royall, & the princes of the king, and ten men with him, vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah with theſe ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him whom the king of Babel had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and al the Caldeans, that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 Now the ſecond day that he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 There

5 There came men from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourescore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent and cut, with offerings and incense in their hands, to offer in the house of the Lord.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meete them, weeping as hee went: and when hee met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And when they came into the mids of the citie, Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the mids of the pit, hee and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treasures in the field, of wheat, & of barley, and of oyle, and of honie: so hee stayed, and slewe them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherin Ishmael had cast the dead bodies of the men, whom hee had slaine because of Gadaliah, is it, which Asa ȳ king had made, because of Basha king of Israel, *and* Ishmael the Sonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael caried away captiue all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward had committed to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to go ouer to the Ammonites.

11 But when Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they all tooke *their* men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, & found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now when all the people whom Ishmael caried away captiue, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste that were with him, they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, returned & came againe, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Careah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the host that were with him, all the remnant of the people, whom Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had caried away captiue frō Mizpah, (after that hee had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* the strong men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches, whom he had brought againe from Gibeon:

17 And they departed and dwelt in Geruth-Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to goe *and* to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they feared them because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaiae Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babel made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The captaines aske counsell of Ieremiah, what they ought to doe. 7 He admonisheth the remnant of the people not to goe into Egypt.

THen all the captaines of the hoste, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people, from the least vnto the most, came,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, †Heare our prayer, we beseech thee, & pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold)

3 That the Lord thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*: behold, I will pray vnto the Lord your God, according to your words, & whatsoeuer thing the Lord shall answere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The Lord bee a witnesse of trueth and faith betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good or euill, we wil obey the voice of the Lord God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the Lord our God.

7 ¶And so after ten dayes came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste which were with him, and all the people, from the least to the most,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, vnto whom yee sent mee to present your prayers before him,

10 If ye will dwell in this land, then I will build you, and not destroy *you*, and I will plant you, and not roote *you* out: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Feare not for the king of Babel, of whom yee are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the Lord: for I am with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand,

12 And I wil grant you mercy, that he may haue compassion vpon you, and hee shall cause you to ‖ dwell in your owne land.

13 But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither heare the voyce of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, Nay, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where wee shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell,

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Iudah: Thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, If yee set your faces to enter into Egypt and goe to dwell there,)

16 Then the sword that you feared, shal take you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, for the which ye care, shall there hang vpon you in Egypt, and there shall ye die.

17 And all the men that set their faces to enter into Egypt to dwell there, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, and none of them shal remaine, nor escape from the plague that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my wrath hath bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my wrath be powred foorth vpon you, when yee shall enter into Egypt, and ye shal be a detestation, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 O yee remnant of Iudah, the Lord hath said concerning you, Go not into Egypt: know certainly that I haue admonished you this day.

20 Surely ye dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the Lord your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the Lord our God, and declare vnto vs euen according

† Ebr. let our prayer fall before thee, as chap. 36.7.

‖ Or, returne.

according vnto all that the Lord our God shal say, and we will doe it.

21 Therfore I haue this day declared it you, but you haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent mee vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither yee desire to goe and dwell.

CHAP. XLIII.

Iohanan carieth the remnant of the people into Egypt contrary to the minde of Ieremiah. 8 *Ieremiah propheseieth the destruction of Egypt.*

NOw when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto the whole people all the words of the Lord their God, for the which the Lord their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and al the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to dwell there,

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah prouoketh thee against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hande of the Caldeans that they might slay vs, and cary vs away captiues into Babel.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the host, and al the people obeyed not the voyce of the Lord, to dwel in the land of Iudah

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the hoste tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned frō al nations, whither they had bene driuen to dwell in the land of Iudah:

6 *Euen* men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the chiefe steward had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the Lord: thus came they to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, & hide them in the clay in the bricke kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes in the sight of the men of Iudah,

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I wil send and bring Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel my seruant, & wil set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he shal come he shal smite the land of Egypt: such as are *appointed* for death, to death, and such as are for captiuity to captiuity, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and cary them away captiues, and he shal aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and shall depart from thence in peace.

13 He shall breake also the images of ‖ Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

‖ *Or, the house of the sunne.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

He reproueth the people for their idolatry. 15 *They that set light by the threatning of the Lord, are chastened.* 26 *The destruction of Egypt and of the Iewes therein is propheciid.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iews which dwel in the land of Egypt, and remained at Migdol, & at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are desolate, and no man dwelleth therein.

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they *nor* you nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they would not heare nor incline their eare, to turne from their wickednesse, and to burne no more incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my wrath and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are desolate, *and* wasted, as *appeareth* this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling out of Iudah, and leaue you none to remaine?

8 In that ye prouoke me vnto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither yee be gone to dwell: that ye might bring destruction vnto your selues, and that ye might be a curse and a reproch among all nations of the earth.

9 Haue you forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not ‖ humbled vnto this day, neither haue they feared nor walked in my Law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you & before your fathers.

‖ *Or, beaten downe*

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you * to euill and to destroy all Iudah,

Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to go into the lande of Egypt there to dwell, & they shal all be consumed *and* fal in the land of Egypt: they shall *euen* be consumed by the sword *and* by the famine: they shal die from the least vnto the most, by the sword, and by the famine, and they shall be a detestation, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I wil visit them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue visited Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence,

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, shal escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

† *Ebr. lift vp their soules.*

15 Then al the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 The word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the

the name of the Lord, we will not heare it of thee.

17 But we will doe whatsoeuer thing goeth out of our owne mouth, *as* to burne incense vnto the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drink offrings vnto her, as we haue done, *both* we and our fathers, our kings & our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* †had we plenty of victailes, and were well and ‖ felt none euill.

†*Ebr. wee were satiate with bread.*

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drink offrings vnto her, we haue had ‖ scarcenes of al things, & haue bene consumed by the sword and by the famine.

‖*Or, saw.*

19 And when we burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, & powred out drinke offrings vnto her, did we make her cakes to ‖ make her glad, & powre out drinke offrings vnto her without our husbands?

‖*Or, went.*

‖*Or, to appease her.*

20 Then said Ieremiah vnto al the people, to the men, and to the women, and to al the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 Did not the Lord remember the incense, that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, *both* you & your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, and †hath he not considered it?

†*Ebr. & it not come vp into his heart?*

22 So that the Lord could no longer forbeare because of the wickednesse of your inuentions, *and* because of the abominations which ye haue committed: therfore is your land desolate, and an astonishment, and a curse, *and* without inhabitant, as *appeareth* this day.

23 Because ye haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the Lord, and haue not obeied the voyce of the Lord, nor walked in his Law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies, therefore this plague is come vpon you, as *appeareth* this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people and to all the women, Heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that are in the land of Egypt.

25 ¶ Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will performe our vowes, that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queen of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings to her: yee will performe your vowes, and do the things that ye haue vowed.

26 Therefore heare the word of the Lord, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the Lord, that my Name shall no more be called vpon by the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liueth.

27 Behold, I wil watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill they be vtterly destroyed.

28 Yet a smal number that escape the sword shal returne out of the lande of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to dwell there, shall knowe whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 And this shall be a signe vnto you, saith the Lord, when I visit you in this place, that yee may know that my words shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life: as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel his enemie, who also sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

2 Ieremiah comforteth Baruch, assuring him that he should not perish in the destruction of Ierusalem.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou diddest say, Woe is me now: for the Lord hath laid sorow vnto my sorow: I fainted in my mourning, and I can find no rest.

4 Thus shalt thou say vnto him, The Lord saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built will I destroy, and that which I haue planted will I plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seek them not: for behold, I wil bring a plague vpon all flesh, saith the Lord: but thy life will I giue thee for a pray in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 He propheticth the destruction of Egypt. 27 Deliuerance is promised to Israel.

THe words of the Lord which came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Gentiles,

2 *As* against Egypt, against ℣ army of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Perath in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel smote in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah.

3 Make ready buckler, and shield, and go forth to battell.

4 Make ready the horses, and let the horsemen get vp, and stand vp with *your* sallets, fourbish the speares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them afraid, *and* driuen backe? for their mighty men are smitten, and are fled away, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the Lord.

6 The swift shall not flee away, nor the strong man escape: they shal stumble, and fall toward the North by the riuer Perath.

7 Who is this that commeth vp, as a flood, whose waters are moued like the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like the flood, and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he saith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth: I will destroy the city with them that dwell therein.

9 Come vp ye horses, and rage ye charets, and let the valiant men come forth, the blacke Moores, and the Libians that beare the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, *and* a day of vengeance that he may auenge him of his enemies: for the sword shal deuoure, and it shal be satiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Perath.

11 Go vp vnto Gilead, and take balme, O virgin the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt haue no health.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the strong hath stumbled against the strong, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the Lord spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14 Publish in Egypt, and declare in Migdol, and proclaime in Noph, and Tahpanhes, *&* say, Stand

stil,

fill and prepare thee: for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men put backe? they could not stand, because the Lord did driue them.

16 He made many to fall, and one fell vpon another: and they sayd, Arise, let vs go againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie from the sword of the violent.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt, *and of* a great multitude hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, sayth the King, whose Name is the Lord of hosts, surely as Tabor *is* in the mountaines, and as Carmel *is* in the sea, *so* shall it come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, make thee geare to goe into captiuitie: for Noph shalbe waste and desolate, without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is like* a faire calfe, *but* destruction commeth: out of the North it commeth.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the middes of her like fat calues: they are also turned backe and fled away together: they could not stand, because the day of their destruction was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go foorth like a serpent: for they shall march with an armie, and come against her with axes as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her foreſt, sayth the Lord: for they cannot be counted, because they are more then the grashoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shalbe confounded: she shalbe deliuered into the hands of the people of the North.

25 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Behold, I will visit the common people of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliuer them into the handes of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, and into the hands of his seruants, and afterward she shall dwell as in the old time, sayth the Lord.

27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iaakob, and be not thou afraid, O Israel: for behold, I will deliuer thee from a farre *countrey*, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iaakob shall returne, and be in rest and prosperity, and none shal make him afraid.

28 Feare thou not, O Iaakob my seruant, sayth the Lord: for I am with thee, and I will vtterly destroy all the nations, whither I haue driuen thee: but I will not vtterly destroy thee, but correct thee by iudgement, and not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The word of the Lord against the Philistims.

THe words of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Philistims, before that Pharaoh smote Azzah.

2 Thus sayth the Lord, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be as a swelling flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and all that is therein, and the cities with them that dwell therein: then the men shall crie, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle,

3 At the noise *and* stamping of the hooses of his strong *horses*, at the noise of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles: the fathers shal not looke backe to *their* children, for feebleneſse of hands,

4 Because of the day that cõmeth to destroy all the Philistims, & to destroy Tyrus, & Zidon, *and* all the rest that take their part: for the Lord wil destroy the Philistims, the remnant of the yle of Caphtor.

5 Baldneſse is come vpon Azzah: Ashkelon is cut vp *with* the rest of their valleys. How long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the Lord, how long will it be or thou cease? turne again into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it cease, seeing the Lord hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea banke? euen there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The word of the Lord against the Moabites, 26 Because of their pride and cruelty.

COncerning Moab, thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo! for it is wasted: Kiriathaim it confounded *and* taken: Misgab is confounded and afraid.

2 Moab shall boast no more of Heshbon: *for* they haue deuised euill against it. Come, and let vs destroy it, that it bee no more a nation: also thou shalt be destroyed, O Madmen, *and* the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shalbe* from Horonaim *with* desolation and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed: her little ones haue caused their crie to be heard.

5 For at the going vp of Luhith the mourner shall goe vp with weeping: for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a crie of destruction,

6 Flee and saue your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wildernesse.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe foorth into captiuitie with his priests and his princes together.

8 And the destroyer shall come vpon all cities, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed as the Lord hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall bee desolate without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doth the worke of the Lord ‖ negligently, and cursed *be hee* that keepeth backe his sword from blood. ‖ *Or, deceitfully.*

11 Moab hath been at rest from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been powred from vessell to vessell neither hath he gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will send vnto him such as shall carie him away, and shall emptie his vessels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence.

14 How thinke you *this*, Wee are mighty and strong men of warre?

15 Moab is destroyed, and his cities † burnt vp, & his chosen yong men are gone downe to slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the Lord of hosts. † *Ebr* gone vp, *or* destroyed.

16 The destruction of Moab is ready to come, and his plagne hasteth fast.

17 All yee that are about him, mourne for him, and all yee that know his name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst: for the destroyer of Moab shall come vp vpon thee, *and*

and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 Thou that dwellest in Aroer, stand by the way, and behold: aske him that fleeth and that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded: for it is destroyed: howle & cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is made waste,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon the house of Diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kirioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the Lord.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himselfe against the Lord: Moab shall ‖ wallow in his vomite, and he also shall be in derision.

‖ *Or, shall be full, or clap his hands.*

27 For didst not thou deride Israel, as though he had been found among theeues? for when thou speakest of him, thou art mooued.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rockes, and be like the doue, that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

Isa. 16.6. 29 *We haue heard the pride of Moab (*he is* exceeding proud) his stoutnesse, and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith ỹ Lord, but it shal not *be* so: *and* his dissimulations: *for* they do not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab: *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, as I wept for Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they are come to the sea of Iazer: the destroyer is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, & vpon thy vintage,

33 And ioy, and gladnes is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab: and I haue caused wine to faile from the winepresse: none shal treade with shouting: *their* shouting *shall bee* no shouting.

34 From the crie of Heshbon vnto Elaleh, *and* vnto Iahaz haue they made their noise: from Zoar vnto Horonaim the heifer of three yeeres old *shall goe lowing*: for the waters also of Nimrim shall bee wasted.

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like a shawme, and mine heart shall sound like a shawme for the men of Kir-heres, because the riches that he hath gotten, is perished.

Isa. 15.2, 3. ezek. 7. 18. 37 * For euery head shall be ‖ bald, and euery beard plucked: vpon all the hands shalbe cuttings, and vpon the loines sackecloth.

‖ *Or, shauen.*

38 *And* mourning shall be vpon all the house tops of Moab, and in all the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.

39 They shall howle, *saying*, How is he destroyed! how hath Moab turned the backe with shame! so shall Moab be a derision and a feare to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, he shall flee as an Eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 The cities are taken, and the strong holds are wonne, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shalbe as the heart of a woman in trauaile.

42 And Moab shalbe destroyed from being a people, because he hath set vp himselfe against the Lord.

43 Feare, and pit, and snare *shalbe* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.

44 He that escapeth from the feare, shall fall in the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, shalbe taken in the snare: for I wil bring vpon it, *euen* vpō Moab, the yeere of their visitation, saith the Lord.

45 They that fledde stoode vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: for the fire came out of Heshbon, and a flame from Sihon, and deuoured the corner of Moab: and the top of the seditious children.

46 Woe *be* vnto thee, O Moab: the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sonnes are taken captiues, and thy daughters *led* into captiuitie.

47 Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the Lord. Thus farre of the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The word of the Lord against the Ammonites,* 7 *Idumea,* 23 *Damascus,* 28 *Kedor,* 34 *and Elam.*

VNto the children of Ammon thus sayth the Lord, Hath Israel no sonnes? Or hath he none heire? Why *then* hath their king possessed Gad? and his people dwelt in his cities?

2 Therefore, behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord, that I will cause a noise of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shalbe a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel possesse those that possessed him, saith the Lord.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is wasted: crie yee daughters of Rabbah: gird you with sackecloth: mourne and run to and fro by the hedges: for their King shal go into captiuity, *and* his priests, and his princes likewise.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away, O rebellious daughter: thee trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, sayth the Lord God of hostes, of all those that be about thee, and ye shalbe scattered euery man right forth, and none shall gather him that fleeth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon.

7 ¶ To Edom thus saith the Lord of hostes, Is wisedome no more in Teman? Is counsell perished from *their* children? Is their wisedome vanished?

8 Flee, ye inhabitants of Dedan (they are turned backe, and haue consulted to dwell) for I haue brought the destruction of Esau vpon him, *and* the time of his visitation.

9 If the grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes? if theeues come by night, they will destroy till they haue enough.

10 For I haue discouered Esau: I haue vncouered his secrets, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is wasted, and his brethren and his neighbours, and there shalbe none *to say*,

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, *and* I will preserue them aliue, and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, they whose iudgement was not to drinke of ỹ cup, haue assuredly drunken, & art thou he that shall escape free? thou shalt not go free, but thou shalt surely drinke of it.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the Lord, that Bozrah shall be waste, and for a reproch, and a desolation, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shal be perpetuall desolations.

14 I haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, *ſaying*, Gather you together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee but ſmall among the heathen, and deſpiſed among men.

16 Thy *feare, and* the pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwelleſt in the cleſts of the rocke, & keepeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the Lord. *for idoles.*

17 ¶Alſo Edom ſhalbe deſolate, euery one that goeth by it, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the ouerthrow of Sodome and of Gomorah, and the places thereof neere about, ſaith the Lorde: no man ſhall dwell there, neither ſhall the ſonnes of men remaine in it.

19 Behold, he ſhall come vp like a lion from the ſwelling of Iorden vnto the ſtrong dwelling place: for I will make *Iſrael* to reſt, *euen* I will make him to haſte away from her, and who is a choſen man that I may appoint againſt her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is the ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

20 Therfore heare the counſell of the Lord that he hath deuiſed againſt Edom, and his purpoſe that hee hath conceiued againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhal make their habitations deſolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: the cry of their voice is heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, he ſhall come vp and flie as the eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah, and at that day ſhal the heart of the ſtrong men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in trauell.

23 ¶Vnto Damaſcus *hee ſayth*, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, and they are faint hearted, *as one* on the fearefull Sea that cannot reſt.

24 Damaſcus is diſcouraged, & turneth her ſelfe to flight, and feare hath ſeaſed her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauaile.

25 How is the glorious citie not reſerued, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men ſhall fall in the ſtreetes, and all her men of warre ſhalbe cut off in that day, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damaſcus which ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 ¶Vnto Kedar, and to the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel ſhall ſmite, thus ſaith the Lord, Ariſe, *and* goe vp vnto Kedar, and deſtroy the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flockes ſhall they take away: yea, they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines, and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall crie vnto them, Feare is on euery ſide.

30 Flee, get you farre off (they haue conſulted to dwel) O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the Lord: for Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel hath taken counſel againſt you, & hath deuiſed a purpoſe againſt you.

31 Ariſe, *and* get you vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſaith the Lord, which haue neither gates nor barres, *but* dwell alone.

32 And their camels ſhall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter them into all winds, and to the vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their deſtruction from all the ſides thereof, ſayth the Lord.

33 And Hazor ſhall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* deſolation for euer: there ſhall no man dwell there, nor the ſonnes of men remaine in it.

34 ¶The words of the Lord that came to Ieremiah the Prophet concerning Elam, in the beginning of ỹ reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, Behold, I will breake the bowe of Elam, *euen* the chiefe of their ſtrength.

36 And vpon Elam I wil bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards al theſe winds, & there ſhalbe no nation, whither the fugitiues of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I wil cauſe Elam to be afraid before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their liues, and will bring vpon them a plague, *euen* the indignation of my wrath, ſayth the Lord, and I will ſend the ſword after them till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and I will deſtroy *both* the king and the princes from thence, ſaith the Lord: but in the latter dayes I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, ſaith the Lord.

CHAP. L.

He prophecieth the deſtruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Iſrael which was in captiuitie.

THe word that the Lord ſpake concerning Babel, *and* concerning the land of the Caldeans by the † miniſterie of Ieremiah the Prophet. †*Heb. hand*

2 Declare among the nations, and publiſh it, and ſet vp a ſtandard, proclaime it *and* conceale it not: ſay, Babel is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken downe: her idoles are confounded, *and* their images are burſt in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land waſte, and none ſhall dwell therein, they ſhall flee *and* depart, both man and beaſt.

4 In thoſe dayes, & at that time, ſaith the Lord, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going, and weeping ſhall they goe, and ſeeke the Lord their God.

5 They ſhall aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *ſaying*, Come, and let vs cleaue to the Lord in a perpetuall couenant that ſhall not be forgotten.

6 ¶My people hath beene *as* loſt ſheepe: their ſhepheards haue cauſed them to go aſtray, and haue turned them away to the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, *and* forgotten their reſting place.

7 All that found them, haue deuoured them, and their enemies ſaid, We offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lord, the habitation of iuſtice, euen the Lord the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from the mids of Babel, and depart out of the land of the Caldeans, and be yee as the hee goats before the flocke.

9 For loe, I will raiſe and cauſe to come vp againſt Babel a multitude of mightie nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelues in aray againſt her, whereby ſhe ſhalbe taken: their arrowes *ſhall be* as of a ſtrong man, which is expert, *for* none ſhall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea ſhalbe a ſpoile: all that ſpoile her ſhalbe ſatisfied, ſayth the Lord.

11 Becauſe yee were glad and reioyced in deſtroying mine heritage, *and* becauſe ye are growen fat, as the calues in the graſſe, and neyed like ſtrong *horſes*,

12 *Therefore* your mother ſhalbe ſore confounded, and ſhe that bare you, ſhalbe aſhamed: behold,

the

the vttermost of the nations *shalbe* a desert, a drie land, and a wildernesse.

13 Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but shalbe wholly desolate: euery one that goeth by Babel, shalbe astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babel round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the Lord.

‖ *Or, yeelded, or made peace.*

15 Cry against her round about: shee hath ‖ giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, *and* her walles are destroyed: for it is the vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance vpon her: as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Destroy the sower from Babel, and him that handleth the sithe in the time of harnest: because of the sword of the oppressour they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 Israel *is like* scattered sheepe: the lions haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Asshur hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will visit the king of Babel and his land, as I haue visited the king of Asshur.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation: he shall feede on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shalbe satisfied vpon the mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and at that time, sayeth the Lord, the iniquitie of Israel shalbe sought for, and there shalbe none: and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not bee found: for I will be mercifull vnto them whom I reserue.

21 Goe vp against the land of the rebels, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants * of ‖ Pekod: destroy, and lay it waste after them, sayth the Lord, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

Ezek. 23. 23.

‖ *Or, of them that should be visited.*

22 A crie of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole world destroyed and broken! how is Babel become desolate among the nations!

24 I haue snared thee, and thou art taken, O Babel, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the Lord.

25 The Lord hath opened his treasure, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his wrath: for this is the worke of the Lord God of hostes in the land of the Caldeans.

† *Eb. from the end.*

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border: open her storehouses: tread on her as on sheaues, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Destroy all her bullocks: let them go downe to the slaughter. Woe vnto them, for their day is come, *and* the time of their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee, and escape out of the land of Babel to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lorde our God, *and* the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call vp the archers against Babel: all ye that bend the bowe, besiege it round about: let none thereof escape: * recompense her according to her worke, *and* according to all that she hath done doe vnto her: for she hath bene proud against the Lord, *euen* against the holy one of Israel.

Reu. 18.6

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streetes, and all her men of warre shalbe destroyed in that day, saith the Lord.

31 Behold, I *come* vnto thee, O proud *man*, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, *euen* the time that I will visit thee.

32 And the proud shall stumble and fall, & none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, The children of Israel, and the children of Iudah were oppressed together: and all that tooke them captiues, helde them, *and* would not let them goe.

34 *But* their strong redeemer, whose name *is* the Lord of hostes, he shall maintaine their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babel.

35 A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the Lord, and vpon the inhabitants of Babel, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the † soothsayers, and they shal dote: a sword *is* vpon the strong men, and they shall be afraid.

† *Eb. liers.*

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the multitude that are in the mids of her, and they shalbe like women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shalbe spoiled.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they dote vpon their idoles.

39 Therfore the Ziims with the Iims shall dwell *there*, and the † ostriches shall dwell therein: for it shalbe no more inhabited, neither shall it be inhabited from generation vnto generation.

† *Eb. sons of the ostriches, or young.*

40 As God destroyed * Sodome and Gomorah with the places thereof neere about, saith the Lord: *so* shall no man dwell there, neither shall the sonne of man remaine therein.

Gen. 19. 24. Isa. 13. 19.

41 ¶ Behold, a people shal come from the North, and a great nation and many kings shall bee raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the buckler: they are cruell and vnmercifull: their voice shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *and* be put in aray like men to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babel.

43 The king of Babel hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: sorow came vpon him, *euen* sorow as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, hee * shall come vp like a lion from the swelling of Iorden vnto the strong habitation: for I will make *Israel* to rest, and I will make them to haste away from her: and who is a chosen man that I may appoint against her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who is the shepherd that will stand before me?

Chap. 49. 19.

45 Therefore heare the counsel of the Lord that he hath deuised against Babel, and his purpose that he hath conceiued against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of ‖ winning of Babel the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

6 Why Babylon is destroyed. 41 The vaine confidence of the Babylonians. 43 The vanitie of idolaters. 59 Ieremiah giueth his booke to Seraiah.

THus saith ‖ Lord, Behold, I wil raise vp against Babel and against the inhabitants ‖ that lift vp *their* heart against me, a destroying winde,

‖ *Or, of the land that riseth vp.*

2 And will send vnto Babel fanners that shall fanne her, and shal empty her land: for in the day of trouble

trouble they ſhalbe againſt her on euery ſide.

3 Alſo to the bender that bendeth his bow, and to him that lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine, *will I ſay*, Spare not her yong men, but deſtroy all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhal fal in the land of the Caldeans, & they that are thruſt thorow in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath beene no widowe, nor Iudah from his God, from the Lord of hoſts, though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

6 ¶Flee out of the mids of Babel, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: bee not deſtroyed in her iniquity: for this is the time of the Lords vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompenſe.

7 Babel *hath bene as* a golden cup in the Lords hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore doe the nations rage.

Iſa. 21.9. reue. 14.8 8 *Babel is ſuddenly falle, & deſtroied: howle for her, bring balme for her ſore, if ſhe may be healed.

9 We would haue cured Babel, but ſhee could not be healed: forſake her, and let vs go euery one vnto his owne country: for her iudgement is come vp vnto heauen, and is lifted vp to the clouds.

10 The Lord hath brought forth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the Lord our God.

‖*Or, fill, or multiply.* 11 Make bright the arrowes: ‖gather the ſhields: the Lord hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the king of the Medes: for his purpoſe is againſt Babel to deſtroy it, becauſe it is the vengeance of the Lord, *and* the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the ſtandard vpon the walles of Babel, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchmen: prepare the ſcouts: for the Lorde hath both deuiſed, and done that which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babel.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures, thine end is come, *euen* ‖ the end of thy couetouſneſſe.

‖*Or, meaſure.* †*Ebr. his ſoule.* 14 The Lord of hoſts hath ſworne by †him*ſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I wil fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they ſhall cry and ſhout againſt thee.

Amos 4.8. 15 *Hee hath made the earth by his power, and eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his diſcretion,

Chap. 10. 12. 16 He giueth by *his* voice the multitude of waters in the heauen, and hee cauſeth the clouds to aſcend from the ends of the earth: hee turneth lightnings to raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

17 Euery man is a beaſt by *his owne* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his melting is but falſhood, and there is no breath therein.

18 They are vanitie *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iaakob *is* not like them: for he is the maker of all things, and *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the Lord of hoſtes *is* his Name.

20 Thou art mine hammer, *and* weapons of war: for with thee will I breake the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes,

21 And by thee will I breake horſe and horſeman, and by thee will I breake the charet, and him that rideth therein.

22 By thee alſo will I breake man and woman, and by thee will I breake old and yong, and by thee will I breake the yong man and the mayd.

23 I will alſo breake by thee the ſhepheard and his flocke, and by thee will I breake the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and by thee wil I breake the dukes and princes.

24 And I will render vnto Babel, and to all the inhabitants of the Caldeans all their euil, that they haue done in Zion, *euen* in your ſight, ſaith ỹ Lord.

25 Behold, I *come* vnto thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the Lord, which deſtroyeſt all the earth: and I wil ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roll thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 They ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt be deſtroyed for euer, ſaith the Lord.

27 Set vp a ſtanderd in the land: blow the trumpets among the nations: prepare ỹ nations againſt her: call vp the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz againſt her: appoint the prince againſt her: cauſe horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the dukes thereof, and the princes thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for the deuice of the Lorde ſhall be performed againſt Babel, to make the land of Babel waſte without an inhabitant.

30 The ſtrong men of Babel haue ceaſed to fight: they haue remained in their holdes: their ſtrength hath failed, *and* they were like women: they haue burnt her dwelling places, & her bars are broken.

31 A poſt ſhall run to meete the poſt, and a meſſenger to meet the meſſenger, to ſhewe the king of Babel, that his citie is taken on a ſide thereof,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reeds burnt with fire, & the men of warre troubled.

33 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, The daughter of Babel *is* like a threſhing floore: the time of her threſhing *is come*: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

34 Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel hath deuoured me and deſtroyed me, he hath made me an emptie veſſell: he ſwallowed me vp like a dragon, and filled his belly with my delicates, *and* hath caſt me out.

35 The ſpoile of me, and that which was left of me, *is brought* vnto Babel, ſhal the inhabitant of Zion ſay: and my blood vnto the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, I will maintaine thy cauſe, & take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp the ſea, and drie vp her ſprings.

37 And Babel ſhalbe *as* heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſsing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions, and yell as the lions whelpes.

39 In their heate I will make them feaſts, and I wil make them drunken that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſayth the Lord.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, *and* like rammes and goates.

41 How is Sheſhak taken! and how is the glory of the whole earth taken! how is Babel become an aſtoniſhment among the nations!

42 The ſea is come vp vpon Babel: ſhee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are deſolate: the land is drie and a wildernes, a land where no man dwelleth, neither doeth the ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 I will alſo viſit Bel in Babel, and I will bring

out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall runne no more vnto him, and the wall of Babel shall fall.

45 My people, go out of the mids of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce wrath of the Lord.

46 Lest your heart faint, and yee feare the rumour, that shalbe heard in the land: the rumour shall come *this* yere, and after that in the *other* yere *shall come* a rumour, and cruelty in the land, and ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will visite the images of Babel, and the whole land shall bee confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the mids of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, shal reioyce for Babel: for the destroyers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the Lord.

49 As Babel caused the slaine of Israel to fall: so by Babel the slaine of all the earth did fall.

50 Yee that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the Lord afarre off, and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded because we haue heard reproch: shame hath couered our faces, for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the Lordes house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that I will visite her grauen images, and thorow all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babel should mount vp to heauen, & though she should defend her strength on hie: *yet* from me shall her destroyers come, sayth the Lord.

54 A sound of a crie *commeth* from Babel, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans,

55 Because the Lord hath layd Babel waste, and destroyed from her the great voice, and her waues shall roare like great waters, *and* a sound was made by their noise:

56 Because the destroyer is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babel, and her strong men are taken, their bowes are broken: for the Lorde God that recompenseth, shall surely recompense.

57 And I will make drunke her princes, and her wise men, her dukes and her nobles, and her strong men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the Lord of hostes.

58 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, The thicke wall of Babel shalbe broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shal labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, for they shalbe wearie.

59 The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Sheraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babel, in the fourth yeere of his reigne: and this Sheraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babel: *euen* all these things that are written against Babel.

61 And Ieremiah said to Sheraiah, When thou commest vnto Babel, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place to destroy it, that none should remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it should be desolate for euer.

63 And when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it in the mids of Euphrates,

64 And shalt say, Thus shall Babel be drowned, and shall not rise from the euill that I wil bring vpon her: and they shalbe wearie. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

4 Ierusalem is taken. 10 Zedekiahs sonnes are killed before his face, and his eyes put out. 13 The city is burned. 31 Iehoiachim is brought foorth of prison, and fed like a king.

ZEdekiah * *was* one and twentie yere old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. 2.Kin.24. 18. 2 chr. 36.11.

2 And hee did euill in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 Doubtlesse because the wrath of the Lord was against Ierusalem and Iudah, till hee had cast them out from his presence, therefore Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babel.

4 * But in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel, he and all his host against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. 2.King.25 1. and chr. 39.1.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of the King Zedekiah.

6 Now in the fourth moneth, the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no more bread for ỹ people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the kings garden: (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) and they went by the way of the wildernesse.

8 But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and tooke Zedekiah in the desert of Iericho, and all his hoste was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babel to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babel slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then hee put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babel bound him in chaines, and caried him to Babel, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which was the nineteenth yeere of the King Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel) came Nebuzar-adan chiefe steward, *which* stood before the king of Babel in Ierusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the Lord, & the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the great houses burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that were with the chiefe steward, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that were fled, and fallen to the king of Babel, with the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward left *certaine* of the poore of the land to dresse the vines, and to till the land.

17 Also the pillars of brasse that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brasen sea, that was in the house of the Lorde, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babel.

18 The pots also and the besoms, and the instruments

ments of musicke, and the basins, and the incense dishes, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the bowles, and the ashpans, and the basins, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the incense dishes, & the cups, *and all* that was of gold, and that was of siluer tooke the chiefe steward away.

20 With the two pillars, one sea, and twelue brasen bulles that were vnder the bases, which king Salomon had made in the house of the Lord: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a threed of twelue cubits did compasse it, and the thickenesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* holow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites with networke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranats on a side: *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke *were* an hundred round about.

24 And the chiefe steward tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 Hee tooke out of the citie also an Eunuch, which had the ouersight of the men of warre, and seuen men that were in the kings presence, which were found in the citie, and Sopher captaine of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threscore men of the people of the land, that were found in the mids of the citie.

26 Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babel to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babel smote them, and slew them in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 ¶ This is the people, whom Nebuchad-nezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, *euen* three thousand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-nezzar he caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundred thirty and two† persons. †Ebr. soules.

30 In the three and twentieth yere of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuzar-adan the chiefe steward caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred fortie and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 And in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, Euil-merodach king of Babel in the *first* yere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, and brought him out of prison,

32 And spake kindly vnto him, & set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babel,

33 And changed his prison garments, and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 His portion was a continuall portion giuen him of the king of Babel, euery day a certaine, all the dayes of his life vntill he died.

¶ LAMENTATIONS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Prophet bewaileth the miserable estate of Ierusalem,* 5 *And sheweth that they are plagued because of their sinnes. The first and second chapter begin euery verse according to the letters of the Ebrew Alphabet. The third hath three verses for euery letter, and the fourth is as the first.*

HOw doeth the citie remaine solitarie that was full of people! she is as a widow: shee that was great among the nations, *and* princesse among the prouinces, is made tributarie.

2 She weepeth continually in the night, and her teares *run downe* by her cheekes: among all her louers, shee hath none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt vnfaithfully vv her, *and* are her enemies.

3 Iudah is caried away captiue because of affliction, and because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, *and* findeth no rest: all her persecuters tooke her in the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion lament, because no man commeth to the solemne feastes: all her gates are desolate: the Priests sigh, her virgins are discomfited, and she is in † heauinesse. †Ebr. bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries are the chiefe, *and* her enemies prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions, *and* her children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture: and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred the dayes of her affliction & of her rebellion, *and* all her pleasant things, that she had in times past, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did help her: the aduersaries saw her, & did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she is in ‖ derision: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her filthinesse: yea, she sigheth and turneth backeward, ‖ Or, driuen away

9 Her filthinesse is in her skirts: she remembred not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: she had no comforter: O Lord, behold mine affliction: for the enemie † is proud. †Eb. hath magnified himselfe.

10 The enemie hath stretched out his hand vpon all her pleasant things: for she hath seene the heathen enter into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into the Church.

11 All her people sigh and seeke *their* bread: they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to refresh the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 Haue ye no regard, all ye that passe by *this way?* behold, and see if there be any sorow like vnto my sorow which is done vnto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce wrath.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones which preuaileth against them: he hath spred a net for my feet, *and* turned me backe, he hath made me desolate, *and* dayly in heauinesse.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound vpon his hand, they are wrapped, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall: the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, neither am I able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my valiant men in the mids of me: he hath called an assembly against mee to destroy my yong men: the Lord hath troden the winepresse vpon the virgine the daughter of Iudah.

Ierc.14. 17.chap. 3.18.

16 *For these things I weep, mine eye, even* mine eye casteth out water, because the comforter that should refresh my soule, is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemie preuailed.

17 Zion stretcheth out her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the Lord hath appointed the enemies of Iaakob round about him, Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman in the mids of them.

†Ebr. mouth.

18 The Lord is righteous: for I haue rebelled against his †commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Priests and mine Elders perished in the citie, whiles they sought their meat to refresh their soules.

20 Behold, O Lord, how I am troubled: my bowels swell: mine heart is turned within me, for I am full of heauinesse: the sword spoyleth abroad, as death *doth* at home.

21 They haue heard that I mourne, *but* there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, *and* are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast pronounced, and they shall be like vnto me.

‖Or, gather them like grapes.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: ‖do vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighes are many, and mine heart is heauy.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord darkened ȳ daughter of Zion in his wrath! *and* hath cast down from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Israel, & remembred not his footstoole in the day of his wrath!

2 The Lord hath destroyed al the habitatiõs of Iaakob & not spared, he hath throwen downe in his wrath, the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath cast them downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce wrath all the horne of Israel: he hath drawen backe his right hand frõ before the enemie, and there was kindled in Iaakob like a flame of fire which deuoured round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemie: his right hand was stretched vp as an aduersary, & slew all that was pleasant to the eye in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his wrath like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath deuoured Israel, *and* consumed all his palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah lamentation and mourning.

6 For hee hath destroyed his Tabernacle, as a garden, he hath destroyed his Congregation: the Lord hath caused the feasts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his wrath the King and the Priest.

7 The Lord hath forsaken his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath giuen into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of solemnitie.

8 The Lord hath determined to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawen his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they were destroyed together.

‖Or, find.

9 Her gates are sunke to the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Lawe *is* no more: neither can her Prophets ‖receiue *any* vision from the Lord.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground, and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth: the virgines of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

‖Or, faint.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels swell: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and sucklings ‖swoone in the streetes of the citie.

†Ebr. wheat & wine.

12 They haue sayd to their mothers, Where is †bread and drinke? when they swooned as the wounded in the streetes of the citie, *and* when they †gaue vp the ghost in their mothers bosome.

†Eb. powred out the soule.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I compare to thee, O daughter Ierusalem? what shall I liken to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heale thee?

14 The prophets haue looked out vaine & foolish things for thee, and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity, but haue looked out for thee false ‖prophesies, and causes of banishment.

‖Or, burdens.

15 All that passe by the way clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head vpon the daughter Ierusalem, *saying*, Is this the citie that men call, The perfection of beauty, *and* the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse & gnash the teeth, saying, Let vs deuoure it: certainely this is the day that we looked for: we haue found *and* seene it.

Leuit.26. 15,25. deut.28. 15,25.

17 *The Lord hath done that which he had purposed: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee had determined of old time: he hath throwen downe, and not spared: he hath caused thine enemie to reioice ouer thee, and set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

Ierc.14. 17.chap. 1.16.

18 Their heart *cried vnto the Lord, O wall of the daughter Zion, let teares run down like a riuer, day and night: take thee no rest, neither let the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, crie in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of ȳ Lord: lift vp thine hands toward him for the life of thy yong children, that faint for hunger in the corners of all the streetes.

‖Or, brought vp in their owne hands?

20 Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done thus: shall the woman eate her fruit, *and* children of a ‖span long? shal the Priest & the Prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy wrath: thou hast killed and not spared.

‖Or, enemies whō I feared.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my ‖terrours round about, so that in the day of the Lords wrath none escaped nor remained: those that I haue nourished and brought vp, hath mine enemie consumed.

CHAP. III.

I Am the man that hath seene affliction in the rod of his indignation.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkenesse, but not to light.

3 Surely he is turned against me: he turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he caused to waxe old, *and* he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed *me* with gall, and labour.

6 He

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead for euer.

7 He hath hedged about me, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaines heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath ſtopped vp my wayes with hewen ſtone, *and* turned away my paths.

10 He was vnto me *as* a beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 He hath ſtopped my wayes, and pulled mee in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and made me a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee cauſed † the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines. †Ebr. ſonnes.

14 I was a deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſſe, *and* made me drunken with wormewood.

16 Hee hath alſo broken my teeth with ſtones, *and* hath couered me with aſhes.

17 Thus my ſoule was farre off from peace: I forgate proſperitie.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and mine hope is periſhed from the Lord.

19 Remembring mine affliction, and my mourning, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath them in remembrance, and *is* humbled in me.

21 I conſider this in mine heart: therefore haue I hope.

22 It is the Lords mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſsions faile not.

23 *They are* renewed euery morning: great is thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The Lord *is* my portion, ſaith my ſoule: therefore will I hope in him.

25 The Lorde is good vnto them that truſt in him, *and* to the ſoule that ſeeketh him.

26 It is good both to truſt and to wait for the ſaluation of the Lord.

27 It is good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne it vpon him.

29 Hee putteth his mouth in the duſt, if there may be hope.

30 Hee giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him: he is filled full with reproches.

31 For the Lord will not forſake for euer.

32 But though he ſend affliction, yet wil he haue cõpaſsion according to ỹ multitude of his mercies. †Eb. with in heart.

33 For he doth not punith † willingly, and afflict the children of men,

34 In ſtamping vnder his feete all the priſoners of the earth,

35 In ouerthrowing the right of a man before the face of the moſt High,

36 In ſubuerting a man in his cauſe: the Lorde ſeeth it not.

37 Who is hee then that ſaith, and it commeth to paſſe, *and* the Lord commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not euill and good?

39 Wherefore *then* is the liuing man ſorowful? man *ſuffereth* for his ſinne. ‡

40 Let vs ſearch and trie our wayes, and turne againe to the Lord.

41 Let vs lift vp our hearts with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue ſinned and haue rebelled, *therefore* thou haſt not ſpared.

43 Thou haſt couered *vs* with wrath, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine *and* not ſpared.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelf with a cloud, that *our* prayer ſhould not paſſe thorow.

45 Thou haſt made vs *as* the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people. 1.Cor.4. 13.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouth againſt vs.

47 Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, with deſolation and deſtruction.

48 Mine eye caſteth out riuers of water for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye droppeth without ſtay, and ceaſeth not,

50 Till the Lord looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye breaketh mine heart becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They haue ſhut vp my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer my head, *then* thought I, I am deſtroyed.

55 I called vpon thy Name, O Lord, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, ſtop not thine eare from my ſigh, *and* from my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaideſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt maintained the cauſe of my ſoule, *and* haſt redeemed my life.

59 O Lord, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance, *and* all their deuices againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O Lord, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips *alſo* of thoſe that roſe againſt mee, and their whiſpering againſt me continually.

63 Behold their ſitting downe, and their riſing vp, *how* I am their ſong.

64 * Giue them a recompence, O Lord, according to the worke of their hands. Pſal.28. 4.

65 Giue them ‖ ſorow of heart, *euen* thy curſe to them. ‖Or, an obſtinate heart.

66 Perſecute with wrath, and deſtroy them from vnder the heauen, O Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

HOw is the gold become ſo ‖ dimme! the moſt fine gold is changed, *and* the ſtones of the Sanctuary are ſcattered in the corner of euery ſtreet. ‖Or, hid.

2 The noble ‖ ſonnes of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, *euen* the worke of the hands of the potter! ‖Or, ſonnes.

3 Euen the dragons draw out the breaſts, and giue ſucke to their yong, *but* the daughter of my people *is become* cruel like the oſtriches in the wildernesſe.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the yong children aske bread, *but* no man breaketh it vnto them.

5 They that did feede delicately periſh in the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet, embraee the dung. Gene.19. 25. ‖Or, no ſtrength was againſt her.

6 For the iniquity of the daughter of my people is become greater then the ſinne of Sodome, that was * deſtroyed as in a moment, and ‖ none pitched camps againſt her.

Num. 6.2 7 Her Nazarites were purer then the ſnow, *and* whiter then the milke: they were more ruddy in body then the red precious ſtones: they were *like* poliſhed ſaphir.

8 *Now* their viſage is blacker then a cole: they cannot know them in the ſtreetes: their ſkin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered like a ſtocke.

9 They that be ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that are killed with hunger: for they fade away, *as* they were ſtricken thorowe for the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women haue ſodden their owne children, *which* were their meate in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accompliſhed his indignation, hee hath powred out his fierce wrath, hee hath kindled a fire in Zion, which hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued that the aduerſarie and enemie ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem:

13 For the ſinnes of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the juſt in the mids of her.

14 They haue wandered *as* blinde men in the ſtreetes, and they were polluted with blood, ſo that they would not touch their garments.

15 *But* they cryed vnto them, Depart, ye polluted, depart, depart, touch not: therefore they fled away, and wandered: they haue ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more dwell there.

‖*Or, face.* 16 The ‖anger of the Lord hath ſcattered them, he will no more regard them: they reuerenced not the face of the Prieſts, nor had compaſsion of the Elders.

17 Whiles wee waited for our vaine helpe, our eyes failed: for in our waiting we looked for a nation that could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot go in our ſtreets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecuters are ſwifter then the eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, and laid wait for vs in the wilderneſſe.

20 The breath of our noſtrils, the Annointed of the Lord was taken in their nets, of whom we ſaid, Vnder his ſhadow wee ſhall bee preſerued aliue among the heathen.

21 Reioyce and be glad, O daughter Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe thorow vnto thee: thou ſhalt be druken ‖ & vomit.

22 Thy puniſhment is accompliſhed, O daughter Zion: he wil no more cary thee away into captiuitie, *but* he wil viſit thine iniquitie, O daughter Edom, he wil diſcouer thy ſinnes. ‖*Or, ſhew thy nakednesse:*

CHAP. V.

The prayer of Ieremiah.

REemember, O Lord, what is come vpon vs: conſider, and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the ſtrangers, our houſes to the aliants.

3 We are fatherles, euen without father, *and* our mothers are as widowes.

4 Wee haue drunke our water for money, *and* our wood is ſold *vnto vs*.

5 Our neckes are vnder perſecution: wee are weary, and haue no reſt.

6 We haue giuen our hands to the Egyptians, *and* to Aſſhur, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers haue ſinned, and are not, and wee haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs, none would deliuer vs out of their hands.

9 Wee gate our bread with the *perill* of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

10 Our ſkin was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the terrible famine.

11 They defiled the women in Zion, *and* the maides in the cities of Iudah.

12 The princes are hanged vp by their hande: the faces of the Elders were not had in honour.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate, *and* the yoūg men from their ſongs.

15 The ioy of our heart is gone, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne of our head is fallen: woe now vnto vs that we haue ſinned:

17 Therfore our heart is heauy for theſe things, our eyes are dimme,

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion which is deſolate: the foxes runne vpon it.

19 *But* thou, O Lord, remaineſt for euer: thy Throne is from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, *and* forſake vs ſo long time?

21 Turne thou vs vnto thee, O Lord, and we ſhal be turned: renew our dayes, as of old.

22 But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art exceedingly angry againſt vs.

¶ EZEKIEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that Iehoiachin by the counſell of Ieremiah and Ezekiel had yeelded himſelfe to Nebuchadnezzar, and ſo went into captiuitie with his mother and diuers of his princes and of the people, certaine begin to repent, and murmure that they had obeyed the Prophets counſell, as though the thing which they had propheſied ſhould not come to paſſe, and therefore their eſtate ſhould bee ſtill miſerable vnder the Caldeans. By reaſon whereof hee confirmeth his former propheſies, declaring by new viſions and reuelations ſhewed vnto him, that the citie ſhould moſt certainly bee deſtroyed, and the people grieuouſly tormented by Gods plagues, inſomuch that they that remained ſhould be brought to cruell bondage. And leſt the godly ſhould deſpaire in theſe great troubles, he aſſureth them that God will deliuer his Church at his time appointed, and alſo deſtroy their enemies, which either afflicted them, or reioyced in their miſeries. The effect of the one, and the other ſhould chiefly be performed vnder Chriſt, of whom in this booke are many notable promſes, and in whom the glory of the new Temple ſhould perfectly bee reſtored. Hee propheciesth theſe things in Caldea, at the ſame time that Ieremiah prophecied in Iudah, and there began in the fift yeere of Iehoiachins captiuitie.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

1 The time wherin Ezekiel prophesied, and in what place. 3 His kinred. 5 The vision of the foure beasts. 26 The vision of the Throne.

IT came to passe in the thirtieth yere, in the fourth *moneth*, and in the fift *day* of the moneth (as I was among the captaines by the riuer Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth (which was the fift yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuitie)

3 The word of the Lord came vnto Ezekiel the Priest the sonne of Buzi in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, where the hand of the Lord was vpon him.

4 And I looked and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and the fire wrapped about it, and the brightnesse *was* about it, and in the mids thereof, *to wit*, in the mids of the fire *came out* as the likenesse of ‖amber.

‖Or, pale yellow.

5 Also out of the mids thereof *came* the likenes of foure beasts, and this was their forme: they had the appearance of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and the sole of their feete *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the appearance of bright brasse,

8 And the hands of a man *came out* from vnder their wings in the foure parts of them, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 They were ioyned by their wings one to another, & when they went forth, they returned not, *but* euery one went straight forward.

10 And the similitude of their faces *was as* the face of a man: and they foure had the face of a Lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of a bullocke on the left side: they foure also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: but their wings *were* spread out aboue: two *wings* of euery one was ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And euery one went streight forward: they went whither their †spirit led them, *and* they returned not when they went forth.

†Hebr. whither their spirit, or will was to go.

13 The similitude also of the beasts, *and* their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: *for the fire* ranne among the beasts, and the fire gaue a glister, and out of the fire there went lightning.

14 And the beasts ranne and returned like vnto lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the beasts, behold, a wheele *appeared* vpon the earth by the beasts, hauing foure faces.

16 The fashion of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto a chrysolite: and they foure had one forme, and their fashion and their worke *was* as one wheele in *another* wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides, *and* they turned not when they went:

18 They had also ‖rings, and height, and were *fearefull* to behold: and their wings were full of eyes, round about them foure.

‖Or, the rent.

19 And when the beasts went, the wheeles went with them: and when the beasts were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp.

20 Whither their spirit led them, they went, *and* thither did the spirit of the wheels leade them, and the wheeles were lifted vp besides them; for the spirit of the beasts *was* in the wheeles.

21 When the *beasts* went, they went, and when they stood, they stood, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp beside them: for the spirit of the beastes *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heads of the beastes *was* wonderfull like vnto chrystall spread ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings streight, the one toward the other: euery one had two, which couered them, and euery one had two, which couered their bodies.

24 And when they went forth, I heard the noyse of their wings, like the noyse of great waters, *and* as the voice of the Almighty, *euen* the voice of speech, as the noyse of an hoste: *and* when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 And about the firmament that was ouer their heads, *was* the fashion of a Throne like vnto a saphire stone, and vpon the similitude of the Throne *was* by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the appearance of amber, *and* as the similitude of fire round about within it to look to, euen from his loynes vpward: and to looke to, euen from his loynes downward I saw as a likenes of fire, and brightnesse round about it.

28 As the likenesse of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the light round about.

29 This was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lord: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

The Prophet is sent to cal the people from their errors.

AND hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, stand vp vpon thy feete, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into mee, when he had spoken vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, so that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: *for* they and their fathers haue rebelled against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For *they are* †impudent children, & stiffe hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

†Eb. hard of face.

5 But surely they will not heare, neither indeed will they cease: for they are a rebellious house, yet shall they know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 And thou sonne of man feare them not, neither be afraid of their words, although rebels, and thornes *be* with thee, and thou remainest with scorpions: feare not their words, nor be afraid at their lookes, for they are a rebellious house.

7 Therefore thou shalt speake my words vnto them: *but* surely they will not heare, neither will they indeed cease: for they are rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee: bee not thou rebellious, like *this* rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate that I giue thee.

9 And when I looked vp, behold, an hand was sent vnto me, and loe, a roll of a booke *was* therein.

10 And hee spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, Lamentation, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 The Prophet being fed with the word of God, and with the confident boldnesse of the Spirit, is sent vnto the people that were in captiuitie. 17 The office of true Ministers.

MOreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, and goe *and* speake vnto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he gaue me this roule to eare.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fil thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eate it, and it was in my mouth as sweete as honie.

4 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, *and* enter into the house of Israel, and declare them my words.

†Eb. deepe lips.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of † an vnknowen tongue, or of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel:

6 Not to many people of an vnknowen tongue, or of an hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: yet if I should send thee to them, they would obey thee.

7 But the house of Israel wil not obey thee: for they will not obey mee: yea, all the house of Israel are impudent and stiffe hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, & thy forehead hard against their foreheads.

9 I haue made thy forehead as the adamant, *and* harder then the flint: feare them not therefore, neither be afraid at their lookes: for they are a rebellious house.

10 He said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, receiue in thine heart all my wordes that I speake vnto thee, and heare *them* with thine eares,

11 And goe *and* enter to them that are led away captiues, vnto the children of thy people, & speake vnto them and tel them, Thus saith the Lord God: *but* surely they will not heare, neither will they indeede cease.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behinde me a noyse of great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the Lord out of his place.

13 I heard also the noyse of the wings of the beasts that touched one another, and the rattling of the wheeles that were by them, euen a noyse of a great rushing.

14 So the Spirit lift me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in bitternes, *and* in indignation of my spirit, but the hand of the Lord was strong vpon me.

15 Then I came to them that were led away captiues to Tel abib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonied among them seuen dayes.

16 And at the ende of seuen dayes the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I shal say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest not him warning, nor speakest to admonish the wicked of his wicked way, that hee may liue, the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednes, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

20 Likewise if a righteous man turne from his righteousnes, and commit iniquity, I wil lay a stumbling blocke before him, and hee shall die, because thou hast not giuen him warning: he shall die in his sinne, and his righteous deedes which he hath done shal not be remembred: but his blood wil I require at thine hand.

21 Neuerthelesse if thou admonish that righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and that he doth not sinne, hee shall liue because he is admonished: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, & he said vnto me, Arise, *and* goe into the ‖field, and I will there talke with thee.

‖Or, valley.

23 So when I had risen vp, and gone foorth into the field, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the riuer Chebar, and I fell downe vpon my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, which set me vp vpon my feete, and spake vnto me, & said to me, Come, *and* shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall binde thee with them, and thou shalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumbe, and shalt not bee to them as a man that rebuketh: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I shall haue spoken vnto thee, I will open thy mouth, & thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that leaueth off,* let him leaue: for they are a rebellious house.

*Reue. 22. 11.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The besieging of the citie of Ierusalem is signified. 9 The long continuance of the captiuitie of Israel. 16 An hunger is propheſied to come.

THou also sonne of man, take thee a bricke and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, *euen* Ierusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and lay engines of warre against it round about.

3 Moreouer take an yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and direct thy face toward it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall bee a signe vnto the house of Israel.

4 Sleepe thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt sleepe vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laied vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, *euen* three hundreth and ninetie dayes, so shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, sleep againe vpon thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee a day for a yeere, *euen* a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt direct thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall bee* vncouered, and thou shalt propheſie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

9 Thou shalt also take vnto thee wheat, & barley, and beanes, and lentils, & millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, & make thee bread thereof,

according

according to the number of the daies that thou ſhalt ſleepe vpon thy ſide: *euen* three hundreth and ninetie dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

10 And the meate whereof thou ſhalt eat *ſhalbe* by weight, *euen* twentie ſhekels a day: *and* from time to time ſhalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou ſhalt alſo drinke water by meaſure, *euen* the ſixt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it in the dung that commeth out of man, in their ſight.

13 And the Lord ſaid, So ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will caſt them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, behold, my ſoule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen vnto this houre, I haue not eaten of any thing dead, or torne in pieces, neither came there my vncleane fleſh in my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee bullockes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment.

17 Becauſe that bread and water ſhall faile, they ſhall bee aſtonied one with another, and ſhall conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

The ſigne of the haires, whereby is ſignified the deſtruction of the people.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharp knife, *or* take thee a barbors raſor & cauſe it to paſſe vpon thine head, & vpon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire the third part in the midſt of the citie, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, & thou ſhalt take the *other* third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and the *laſt* third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy lap.

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the middes of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord God, This is Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations, and countreys, *that* are round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys, that are round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements and my ſtatutes, *and* they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe your multitude is greater then the nations that are round about you, & ye haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither haue yon kept my iudgements: no, yee haue not done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you,

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I, euen I *come* againſt thee, and will execute iudgement in the midſt of thee, *euen* in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee, that I neuer did *before*, neither will doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 For in the midſt of thee the fathers * ſhall eate their ſonnes, & the ſonnes ſhal eat their fathers, and I wil execute iudgment in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds. *Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2. king 6. 29. lam. 4 10. baruc. 2.*

11 Wherfore as I liue, ſaith the Lord God, Surely, becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy filthines, & with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo deſtroy thee, neither ſhall mine eye ſpare *thee*, neither will I haue any pitie.

12 The third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhal they be conſumed in the midſt of thee: and *another* third part ſhall fal by the ſword round about thee, and I will ſcatter the *laſt* third part into all windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I wil cauſe my wrath to ceaſe in them, and I wil be comforted, and they ſhall knowe that I the Lord haue ſpoken it in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my wrath in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and abhorred among the nations that are round about thee, *and* in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So thou ſhalt be a reproch and ſhame, a chaſtiſement & an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in ſharpe rebukes: I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the ‖ euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall bee for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your ſtaffe of bread. *‖ Or, dangerous.*

17 * So will I ſend vpon you famine, and euill beaſts, and they ſhal ſpoile thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, and will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the Lord haue ſpoken it. *Chap. 14. 13.*

CHAP. VI.

He ſheweth that Ieruſalem ſhall bee deſtroyed for their idolatry. 8 He propheſieth the repentance of the remnant of the people, and their deliuerance.

AGaine the word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Son of man, Set thy face towards the * mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them, *Chap. 36. 1*

3 And ſay, Yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord God: thus ſaith the Lord God to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your hie places:

4 And your altars ſhalbe deſolate, & your images of the ſunne ſhalbe broken: and I wil caſt down your ſlaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I will ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities ſhall be deſolate, and the hie places ſhalbe laide waſte, ſo that your altars ſhall bee made waſte and deſolate, and your idoles ſhalbe broken, and ceaſe, and your images of the ſunne ſhall be cut in pieces, and your workes ſhalbe aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the middes of you, and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leaue a remnant, that you may haue *ſome* that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when you ſhall bee ſcattered thorow the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you, ſhall remember me, among the nations where they ſhal be in captiuity, becauſe I am grieued for their whoriſh hearts, which

which haue departed frō me, & for their eyes, which haue gone a whoring after their idoles, & they shal bee displeased in themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, *and* that I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and stretch forth with thy foote and say, Alas for all the wicked abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off, shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shal fal by the sword, & he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon them.

13 Then ye shal know that I am the Lord, when their slaine men shalbe among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery hie hill in al the tops of the mountaines, & vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, *which is* the place where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idoles.

Chap. 5. 14 14 So will I * stretch mine hand vpon them, and make the land waste and desolate from the wildernesse vnto Diblath in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VII.

The ende of all the lande of Israel shall suddenly come.

MOreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord God, An end *is* come vnto the land of Israel: the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the ende *come* vpon thee, and I will send my wrath vpon thee, and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will lay vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 Neither shall mine eye spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I wil lay thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shal be in the mids of thee, and yee shall know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, ‖ Behold, one euill, *euen one* euill is come.

‖ *Or, behold, euill commeth after euill.*

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watched for thee: behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now I will shortly powre out my wrath vpon thee, and fulfill mine anger vpon thee: I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and wil lay vpon thee all thine abominations.

9 Neither shall mine eye spare *thee*, neither wil I haue pitie, *but* I will lay vpon thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations shall bee in the mids of thee, and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold, the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone foorth, the rod flourisheth: pride hath budded.

11 Cruelty is risen vp into a rod of wickednesse: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of their riches, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be lamentation for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere: let not ỹ buyer reioice, nor let him that selleth mourn: for the wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For hee that selleth, shall not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue: for the vision was vnto all the multitude thereof, *and* they returned not, neither doth any encourage himselfe in the punishment of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, and prepared all, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within, hee that is in the field, shall die with the sword, and hee that is in the citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 But they that flee away from them, shall escape, and shall be in the mountaines, like the doues of the valleys, all they shall mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 *All hands shall be weake, and all knees shall fall away *as* water. *Isa. 13. 7. Ierem. 6. 24*

18 *They shall also gird themselues with sackcloth, and feare shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon their heads. *Isa. 15. 3. Ierem. 48. 37*

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shall bee *cast* farre off: their * siluer and their golde cannot deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shal not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: for *this* ruine is for their iniquitie. *Pro. 11. 4. Zeph. 1. 18. Eccl. 5. 9*

20 He had also set the beautie of his ornament in maiestie: but they made images of their abominations, *and* of their idoles therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the hands of strangers to be spoiled, and to the wicked of the earth to bee robbed, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face wil I turne also from them, and they shal pollute my secret place: for the destroyers shal enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of the iudgement of blood, and the citie is full of cruelty.

24 Wherefore I will bring the most wicked of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the mightie to cease, and their holy places shalbe defiled.

25 When destruction commeth, they shall seeke peace, and shall not *haue* it.

26 Calamitie shall come vpon calamitie, and rumour shall be vpon rumour: then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophets: but the Law shal perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancient.

27 The king shall mourne, and the prince shalbe clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people in the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them according to their wayes, and according to their iudgements will I iudge them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An appearance of the similitude of God. 3 Ezekiel is brought to Ierusalem in the spirit. 6 The Lord sheweth the Prophet the idolatrie of the house of Israel.

AND in the sixt yere, in the sixt *moneth, and* in the fifte *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the Elders of Iudah sate before me, the hand of the Lord God fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, *there was* a likenesse, as the appearance of fire, to looke to, from his loynes downward, and from his loynes vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, and like vnto amber.

3 And he stretched out the likenes of an hand, and tooke me by an hairy locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift me vp betweene the earth & the heauen, and brought me † by a diuine vision to Ierusalem, into the entrie of the inner gate that lyeth toward

† *Hebr. in the visions of God*

ward the North, where remained the idole of indignation, which prouoked indignation.

4 And beholde, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the field.

5 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now toward the North. So I lift vp mine eyes toward the North, and behold, Northward, at the gate of the altar, this idole of indignation *was* in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou not what they do, *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here to cause *me* to depart frō my Sanctuary? but yet turne thee, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he caused me to enter at the gate of the court: and when I looked, behold, an hole *was* in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto mee, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall. And when I had digged in the wall, behold, *there was* a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Go in, and behold, the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, *there was* euery similitude of creeping things & abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel painted vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the Ancients of the house of Israel, and in the mids of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and the vapour of the incense went vp *like* a cloud.

12 Then said he vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene what the Ancients of the house of Israel do in the darke, euery one in the chamber of his imagery, for they say, The Lord seeth vs not, the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 Againe he said also vnto mee, Turne thee againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 And he caused me to enter into the entry of the gate of the Lords house, which was toward the North: and behold, there sate women mourning for Tammuz.

15 Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee caused mee to enter into the inner court of the Lords house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the Lord, betweene the porch and the altar *were* about fiue & twenty men with their backes toward the Temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the sunne toward the East.

17 Then he said vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Is it a small thing to the house of Iudah to commit the abominations which they doe here? for they haue filled the land with cruelty, & haue returned to prouoke me: and loe, they haue cast out stinke before their noses.

18 Therefore will I also execute *my* wrath: mine eye shall not spare *them*, neither will I haue pity, and *though they cry in mine eares with a loud voyce, *yet* will I not heare.

Pro.1.28. Isa.46.7. Ier.11.11. Mica.3.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 The destruction of the city. 4 They that shall be saued are marked. 8 A complaint of the Prophet for the destruction of the people.

HE cryed also with a loud voice in mine eares, saying, The visitations of the city draw nere, & euery man hath a weapon in his hand to destroy it.

2 And behold, sixe men came by the way of the high gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a weapon in his hand to destroy it: & one man among them was clothed with linnen with a writers inkehorne by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon he was, *and stood* on the ‖ doore of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his side.

‖ *Or, threshold.*

4 And the Lord said vnto him, Goe through the mids of the citie, *euen* through the mids of Ierusalem, & ‖ set a marke vpon the foreheads of them that mourne, and cry for all the abominations that be done in the mids thereof.

‖ *Or, marke with Tham.*

5 And to the other he said, that I might heare, Goe ye after him through the citie, and smite: let your eye spare none, neither haue pitie.

6 Destroy vtterly the old, and the yong, and the maides, and the children, & the women, but touch no man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary. Then they beganne at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, *then* goe foorth: and they went out, and slew *them* in the city.

8 Now when they had slaine them and I had escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, & cryed, saying, Ah Lord God, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in powring out thy wrath vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquitie of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, so that the land is full of blood, and the citie full of corrupt iudgment: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth *vs* not.

10 As touching me also, mine eye shal not spare *them*, neither will I haue pity, *but* will recompense their wayes vpon their heads.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkehorne by his side, made report, and sayd, *Lord*, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 Of the man that tooke hote burning coles out of the middle of the wheeles of the Cherubims. 8 A rehearsall of the vision of the wheeles, of the beasts, and of the Cherubims.

AND as I looked, behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared vpon them like vnto the similitude of a throne, as *it were* a saphir stone.

* *Gen.1.22.*

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Go in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, & fill thine hand with coles of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the Cherubims stoode vpon the right side of the house when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the Lord went vp from the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the doore of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the Court was filled with the brightnesse of the Lords glory.

5 And the sound of the Cherubims wings was heard into the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almightie God when he speaketh.

6 And when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, *&* from betwene the Cherubims, then he went in and stood beside the wheeles.

7 And

7 And one Cherub ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the handes of him that was clothed with linnen: who tooke it, and went out.

8 And there appeared in the Cherubims the likeneſſe of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked vp, behold, foure wheeles *were* beſide ỹ Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub, and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a chryſolite ſtone.

10 And their appearance (*for* they were *all* foure of one faſhion) was as if one wheele had beene in *another* wheele.

11 When they went forth, they went vpon their foure ſides, and they returned not as they went, but to the place whither they firſt went, they went after it, *and* they turned not as they went

or, ſtreets 12 And their whole body, and their ‖ rings, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles were full of eyes round about, *euen* in the ſame foure wheeles.

13 And *the Cherub* cryed to theſe wheeles in my hearing, *ſayinᵍ*, O wheele.

14 And euery *beaſt* had foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

Chap. 1.5. 15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: *this is the beaſt that I ſaw at the riuer Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lifted vp their winges to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When the *Cherubims* ſtood, they ſtood: and when they were lifted vp, they lifted themſelues vp *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the beaſt *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from aboue the doore of the houſe, and ſtood vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them: and *euery one* ſtood at the entry of the gate of the Lords houſe, at the Eaſt ſide, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* vpon them on high.

Chap. 1.15. 20 *This is the beaſt that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael by the riuer Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces, & euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of mans handes *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſelfe ſame faces, which I ſaw by the riuer Chebar, *and* the appearance of the *Cherubims was* the ſelf ſame, *and* they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 Who they were that ſeduced the people of Iſrael. 5 Againſt theſe hee propheſieth ſhewing them how they ſhall be diſperſed abroad. 19 The renewing of the heart commeth of God. 21 He threatneth them that leane vnto their owne counſels.

MOreouer, the ſpirit lift me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the Lords Houſe, which lieth Eaſtward, and behold, at the entry of the gate *were* fiue and twentie men: among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah the princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe are the men that imagine miſchiefe, and deuiſe wicked counſell in this city.

3 *For* they ſay, It is not neere, let vs build houſes: this *city* is the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 Therefore propheſie againſt them, ſonne of man, propheſie.

5 And the ſpirit of the Lord fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, Thus ſaith the Lord, O yee houſe of Iſrael, this haue ye ſaid, and I knowe that which riſeth vp of your minds.

6 Many haue ye murthered in this city, and ye haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord God, They that ye haue ſlaine, and haue laid in the mids of it, they are the fleſh, and this *citie* is the caldron: but I will bring you forth of the mids of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord God.

9 And I wil bring you out of the mids thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and wil execute iudgments among you.

10 Ye ſhal fall by the ſword, *and* I wil iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord.

11 This *city* ſhall not be your caldron, neither ſhall ye be the fleſh in the mids thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And ye ſhall know that I am the Lord: for ye haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And when I propheſied, Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loud voice, and ſaid, Ah Lord God, wilt thou then vtterly deſtroy all the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

15 Son of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael, wholly *are they* vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid, Depart ye farre from the Lord: *for* the land is giuen vs in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they ſhall come.

17 Therfore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil gather you againe from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye haue bene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the idoles thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

Iere. 32. 39. *chap.* 36.26. 19 * And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a newe ſpirit within their bowels: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their bodies, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, & keepe my iudgements, and execute them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But vpon them whoſe heart is toward their idoles, and whoſe affection goeth after their abominations, I will lay their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord God.

22 ¶ Then did ỹ Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* vpon them on hie.

23 And the glory of the Lord went vp from the middes of the citie, and ſtood vpon the mountaine which is toward the Eaſt ſide of the citie.

21 Afterward

24 Afterward the Spirit tooke me vp, & brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them that were ledde away captives: so the vision that I had seen, went vp from me.

25 Then I declared vnto them that were ledde away captives, all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The parable of the captivity. 18 Another parable whereby the distresse of hunger and thirst is signified.

THe word of the Lord also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the mids of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they are a rebellious house.

†*Or, make thee vessels to go into captivity.*

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, † prepare thy stuffe to go into captiuitie, and goe forth by day in their sight: and thou shalt passe from thy place to another place in their sight, if it be possible that they may cõsider it: for they are a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as the stuffe of him that goeth into captiuitie: and thou shalt go for that euen in their sight, as they that goe forth into captiuity.

5 Digge thou thorow the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* cary it forth in the darke: thou shalt couer thy face that thou see not the earth: for I haue set thee *as* a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And as I was commanded, so I brought forth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and by night I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, and brought it forth in the darke, *and* I bare it vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 And in the morning came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 *But* say thou vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God, This ‖burden *concerneth* the chiefe in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

‖*Or, prophesie.*

11 Say, I am your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: they shal goe into bondage *and* captiuitie.

12 And the chiefest that is among them shall beare vpon his shoulder in the darke, and shall goe forth: they shal digge thorow the wall, to cary out thereby: he shall couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also wil I spread vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my net, and I will bring him to Babel to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I wil scatter toward euery wind, all that are about him to helpe him, and all his garisons, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shal know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I wil leaue a little number of them from the sword, from the famin, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all these abominations among the heathen, where they come, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with trembling, and drinke thy water with trouble, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with desolation: for the land shall be desolate from her abundance, because of the cruelty of them that dwel therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, shall be left voyde, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

21 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe that you haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and all visions ‖ faile.

‖*Or, take none effect.*

23 Tell them therefore, Thus sayth the Lord God, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For no vision shall be any more in vaine, neither *shall there be* any flattering diuination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the Lord, I will speake, *and* that thing that I shall speake shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the thing, and will performe it, saith the Lord God.

26 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

27 Sonne of man, Behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many dayes *to come*, and hee prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, All my words shall no longer be delayed, but that thing which I haue spoken, shall be done, sayth the Lord God.

CHAP. XIII.

2 The word of the Lord against false prophets, which teach the people the counsels of their owne hearts.

AND the word of ỹ Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the prophets of *Israel, that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that prophesie out of their owne hearts, Heare the word of the Lord.

Chap. 14.9

3 Thus saith the Lord God, Wo vnto the foolish prophets that followe their owne spirit, and haue seene nothing.

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the wast places.

5 Yee haue not risen vp in the gappes, neither made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battel in the day of the Lord.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying diuination, saying, The Lord saith it, and the Lord hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope that they would confirme ỹ word *of their prophesie*.

7 Haue yee not seene a vaine vision? and haue ye not spoken a lying diuination? ye say, The Lord saith it, albeit I haue not spoken.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye haue spoken vanitie, and haue seene lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God,

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the prophets that see vanitie, and diuine lies: they shal not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 And therefore because they haue deceiued

my

my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a wall, and behold, the other daubed with vntempered *morter*,

11 Say vnto them which daube it with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: *for* there shall come a great showre, and I will send haile-stones, *which* shall cause it to fall, & a stormie wind shal breake it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee said vnto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will cause a stormie wind to breake forth in my wrath, and a great showre shalbe in mine anger, and haile-stones in *mine* indignation to consume it.

14 So I will destroy the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shalbe consumed in the mids thereof, and ye shall know, that I am the Lord.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall is no more, neither the daubers thereof,

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Israel, which prophesie vpon Ierusalem, and see visions of peace for it, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 Likewise, thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of my people, which prophesie out of their owne heart: and prophesie thou against them, and say,

18 Thus saith the Lord God, Woe vnto the *women* that sowe pillowes vnder all armeholes, and make vailes vpon the head of euery one that standeth vp to hunt soules: will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will ye giue life to the soules that come vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread to slay the soules of them that should not die, and to giue life to the soules that should not liue in lying to my people, that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will *haue to doe* with your pillowes, wherewith ye hunt the soules to make them to flee, and I will teare them frō your armes, & will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them to flie.

21 Your vailes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hands to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

22 Because with *your* lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee should not returne from his wicked way, by promising him life,

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations: for I wil deliuer my people out of your hand, & ye shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

4 The Lord sendeth false prophets for the ingratitude of the people. 22 He reserueth a small portion for his Church.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idoles in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I, being required, answere them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the Lord will answere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all departed from me through their idols.

6 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Returne, and withdraw your selues, and turne your faces from your idoles, and turne your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that soiourneth in Israel, which departeth from me, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet, for to inquire of him for me, I the Lord will answere him ‖ for my selfe.

‖ Or, by my selfe.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him an example and prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the mids of my people, and ye shal know that I am the Lord.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued, when hee hath spoken a thing, I the Lord haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon him, and wil destroy him from the mids of my people of Israel.

10 And they shall beare their punishment: the punishment of the prophet shalbe euen as the punishment of him that asketh,

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions, but that they may be my people, & I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against mee by committing a trespasse, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the staffe of the bread thereof, and wil send famine vpon it, and I will destroy man and beast forth of it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were among them, they should deliuer *but* their own soules by their righteousnes, saith ỹ Lord God.

15 If I bring noisome beasts into the land, and they spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of beasts,

16 *Though* these three men were in the middes thereof, As I liue saith the Lord God, they shal saue neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shalbe waste.

17 Or *if* I bring a sword vpon this land, and say, Sword, goe thorow the land, so that I destroy man and beast out of it,

18 Though these three men were in the middes thereof, As I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shalbe deliuered themselues.

19 Or *if* I send a pestilence into this land, and powre out my wrath vpon it in blood, to destroy out of it man and beast,

20 And *though* Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in the mids of it, As I liue, saith the Lord God, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnes.

21 For thus saith ỹ Lord God, How much more when I send my * foure sore iudgments vpon Ierusalem, *euen* the sword, and famine, and the noisome beast, Chap. 5. 17.

beast, and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it?

22 Yet behold, therein shalbe left a remnant of them that shall bee caried away, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come forth vnto you, and ye shall see their way, and their enterprises: and yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shal comfort you, when ye see their way, and their enterprises: and yee shall know, that I haue not done without cause all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XV.

As the vnprofitable wood of the vine tree is cast into the fire, so Ierusalem shalbe burnt.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree aboue all *other* trees? and of the vine branch, which is amongst the trees of the forest?

3 Shal wood be taken thereof to do any worke? or will men take a pinne of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast in the fire to be consumed: the fire consumeth both the ends of it, and the mids of it is burnt. Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Beholde, when it was whole, it was meete for no worke: how much lesse shall it be meet for any worke, when the fire hath consumed it, and it is burnt?

6 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, As the vine tree, *that is* among ỹ trees of the forest, which I haue giuen to the fire to bee consumed, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I wil set my face against them: they shall go out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall consume them: and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them,

8 And *when* I make the land waste, because they haue greatly offended, sayth the Lord God.

CHAP. XVI.

The Prophet declareth the benefits of God toward Ierusalem. 15 Their vnkindnesse. 46 He iustifieth the wickednesse of other people in comparison of the sinnes of Ierusalem. 49 The cause of the abominations, into which the Sodomites fell. 60 Mercy is promised to the repentant.

AGAINE the word of the Lorde came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to knowe her abominations,

3 And say, Thus sayth the Lord God vnto Ierusalem, Thine habitation and thy kinred is of the land of Canaan: thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And in thy nativitie when thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut: thou wast not washed in water to soften *thee:* thou wast not salted with salt, nor swadled in clouts.

5 None eye pitied thee to do any of these vnto thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field to the contempt of thy person in the day that thou wast borne.

6 And when I passed by thee, I sawe thee polluted in thine owne blood, and I said vnto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Thou shalt liue: euen when thou wast in thy blood, I said vnto thee, Thou shalt liue.

7 I haue caused thee to multiply, as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou hast gotten excellent ornaments: *thy* brests are fashioned, thine haire is growen, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was as* the time of loue, and I spread my skirts ouer thee, and couered thy filthinesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I washed away thy blood from thee, and I annointed thee with oyle.

10 I cloathed thee also with broidered worke, and shod thee with badgers skin: and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, and earerings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou deckt with golde and siluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen, and silke, and broidered worke: thou didst eate fine floure, and hony, and oile, and thou wast very beautifull, and thou didst grow vp into a kingdome.

14 And thy name was spred among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfit through my beautie, which I had set vpon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 Now thou didst trust in thine owne beautie, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowme, and hast powred out thy fornications on euery one that passed by, *thy desire* was to him.

16 And thou didst take thy garments, and deckedst thine high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither hath any done so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels *made* of my gold, and of my siluer, which I had giuen thee, and madest to thy selfe images of men, and diddest commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coueredst them: and thou hast set mine oyle and my perfume before them.

19 My meat also which I gaue thee, *as* fine floure, oile, and hony, *wherewith* I fed thee, thou hast euen set it before them for a sweete sauour: thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreouer, thou hast taken thy sonnes and thy daughters, whome thou hast borne vnto mee, and these hast thou sacrificed vnto them, to bee deuoured: is *this* thy whoredome a small matter?

21 That thou hast slaine thy children, and deliuered them to cause them to passe *thorow fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and whoredomes thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, *and* wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And beside all thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, saith the Lord God)

24 Thou hast also built vnto thee an high place, and hast made thee an high place in euery streete.

25 Thou hast built thine high place at euery ‖ corner of the way, and hast made thy beautie to bee abhorred: thou hast opened thy feete to euery one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredome.

‖ *Or, head.*

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, which haue great members, and hast encreased thy whoredome, to prouoke me.

27 Behold,

27 Behold, therfore I did ſtretch out mine hand ouer thee, and will diminiſh thine ordinarie, and deliuer thee vnto the wiſl of them that hate thee,

‖*Or, cities,* *euen* to the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtims, which are aſhamed of thy wicked way.

28 Thou haſt playd the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt inſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplyed thy fornication from the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſayeth the Lorde God, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, *euen* the worke of a ‖ preſumptuous whoriſh woman?

‖*Or, that will beare rule.*

31 In that thou buildeſt thine high place in the corner of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not beene as an harlot that deſpiſeth a reward,

32 But *as* a wife that playeth the harlot, *and* taketh others for her husband:

33 They giue gifts to all *other* whores, but thou giueſt gifts vnto al thy louers, and rewardeſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy fornication.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy fornications, neither *the like* fornication *ſhalbe* after thee: for in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the Lord.

‖*Or, neither parts*

36 Thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thy ‖ ſhame was powred out, and thy filthineſſe diſcouered thorow thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt offer vnto them,

37 Behold, therefore I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I wil euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy filthineſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy filthineſſe.

38 And I wil iudge thee *after* the maner of them that are harlots, and of them that ſhed blood, and I will giue thee the blood of wrath and ielouſie.

39 I will alſo giue thee into their hands, & they ſhall deſtroy thine high place, and ſhall breake downe thine high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo out of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

2. King. 25. 9.

41 And they * ſhall burne vp thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I wil cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou ſhalt giue no reward any more.

42 So wil I make my wrath toward thee to reſt, and my ielouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will ceaſe and be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt prouoked me with all theſe things, behold, therefore I alſo haue brought thy way vpon thine head, ſaith the Lord God: yet haſt not thou had conſideration of all thine abominations.

44 Behold, all that vſe prouerbs, ſhal vſe *this* prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As *is* the mother, *ſo is* her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that hath caſt off her husband and her children, and thou art the ſiſter of thy ſiſters, which forſooke their husbands and their children: your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter is Samaria, and her daughters that dwel at thy left hand, and † thy younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom, and her daughters.

† *Ebr. thy ſiſter younger than thou.*

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as it *had beene* a very little *thing*, thou waſt corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, ſayth the Lord God, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, *neither* ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy ſiſter Sodom, Pride, fulneſſe of bread, and abundance of idleneſſe was in her, and in her daughters: neither did ſhee ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needie.

50 But they were hautie, and committed abomination before me: therefore I tooke them away as pleaſed me.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt exceeded them in thine abominations, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations which thou haſt done.

52 Therfore thou which haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes that thou haſt committed more abominable then they, *which* are more righteous then thou art: be thou therfore confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, ſeeing that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 Therefore I will bring againe their captiuity with the captiuitie of Sodom, and her daughters, and with the captiuitie of Samaria, and her daughters: euen the captiuitie of thy captiues in the midſt of them,

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayſt be confounded in al that thou haſt done, in that thou haſt comforted them.

55 And thy ſiſter Sodom and her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate: Samaria alſo and her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate, when thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former ſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom † was not heard of by thy report in the day of thy pride,

† *Ebr. was not a rumour in thy mouth.*

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcouered, as in that ſame time of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters of the Philiſtims round about her, which deſpiſe thee on all ſides.

58 Thou haſt borne *therefore* thy wickedneſſe and thine abomination, ſayth the Lord.

59 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, I might euen deale with thee as thou haſt done: when thou didſt deſpiſe the othe, in breaking the couenant.

60 Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my couenant *made* with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will confirme vnto thee an euerlaſting couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes, and be aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, *both* thy elder, and thy yonger, and I wil giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant with thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the Lord,

63 That thou mayſt remember and be aſhamed, and neuer open thy mouth any more becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou haſt done, ſayth the Lord God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

The parable of the two Egles.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Soune of man, put foorth a parable and ſpeake a prouerbe vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſayth the Lord God, The great Egle with great wings, *and* long wings, *and* full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the cedar,

4 And brake off the top of his twig, *and* caried it into the land of merchants, *and* ſet it in a citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke alſo of the ſeede of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull ground: hee placed it by great waters, and ſet it *as* a willow tree.

6 And it budded vp, and was like a ſpreading vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward it, and the rootes thereof were vnder it: ſo it became a vine, & it brought forth branches, and ſhot foorth buds.

7 There was alſo another great Egle with great wings, and many feathers, and behold, this vine did turne her rootes toward it, and ſpread foorth her branches toward it that ſhee might water it by the trenches of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good ſoile by great waters, that it ſhould bring foorth branches, and beare fruit, and be an excellent vine.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith ỹ Lord God, Shal it proſper? ſhall he not pull vp the roots thereof, & deſtroy the fruit thereof, & cauſe them to dry? all the leaues of her bud ſhal wither without great power, or many people, to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Behold, it was planted: but ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not be dried vp, and wither? when the Eaſt winde ſhall touch it, it ſhall wither in the trenches where it grew.

11 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to this rebellious houſe, Know yee not what theſe things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the king of Babel is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babel,

13 And hath taken *one* of the kings ſeed, & made a couenant with him, and hath taken an oth of him: he hath alſo taken the princes of the land,

14 That the kingdome might bee in ſubiection, and not lift it ſelfe vp, *but* keepe their couenant and ſtand to it.

15 But he rebelled againſt him, and ſent his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes, and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doth ſuch things? or ſhall he breake the couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, ſayth the Lord God, hee ſhall die in the mids of Babel, in the place of the King, that had made him king, whoſe othe he deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant *made* with him, he brake.

17 Neither ſhal Pharaoh with *his* mightie hoſte, and great multitude of people, maintaine him in the warre, when they haue caſt vp mounts, and builded ramparts to deſtroy many perſons.

18 For hee hath deſpiſed the oth, and broken the couenant, (yet loe, he had giuen his hand) becauſe he hath done all theſe things, he ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore, thus ſaith the Lord God, As I liue, I will ſurely bring mine othe that he hath deſpiſed, and my couenant that hee hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 *And I will ſpread my net vpon him, and hee ſhalbe taken in my net, and I will bring him to Babel, and wil enter into iudgement with him there for his treſpaſſe that he hath committed againſt me. *Chap.* 12. 13. *and* 32.3.

21 And all that flee from him with all his hoſte, ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine, ſhalbe ſcattered toward all the windes: and ye ſhall know that I the Lord haue ſpoken it.

22 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will alſo take off the top of this hie cedar, and will ſet it, and cut off the top of the tender plant thereof, and I will plant it vpon an high mountaine and great.

23 *Euen* in the high mountaine of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhall bring forth boughs and beare fruit, and be an excellent cedar, and vnder it ſhall remaine all birds, and euery foule ſhall dwell in the ſhadow of the branches thereof.

24 And all the trees of the field ſhall know that I the Lord haue brought downe the high tree, and exalted the low tree: that I haue dried vp the green tree, and made the drie tree to flouriſh: I the Lord haue ſpoken it, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 *Hee ſheweth that euery man ſhould beare his owne ſinne.* 21 *To him that amendeth, is ſaluation promiſed.* 24 *Death is prophecied to the righteous, which turneth backe from the right way.*

THE word of the Lord came vnto me againe, ſaying,

2 What meane ye that ye ſpeake this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

3 As I liue, ſayth the Lord God, ye ſhal vſe this prouerbe no more in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, both the ſoule of the father, and alſo the ſoule of the ſonne are mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 But if a man be iuſt, and do that which is lawfull and right,

6 *And* hath not eaten vpon the mountains, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath † lien with a * menſtruous woman, *Leuit.* 18. 20.

7 Neither hath oppreſſed any, *but* hath reſtored the pledge to his debter: he that hath ſpoiled none by violence, * *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment, †*Eb. come neere.* *Leuit.* 20.

8 And hath not giuen foorth vpon * vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, *but* hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man, 18. *Iſa* 58.7. *mat.* 25. 35.

9 And hath walked in my ſtatutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely, he is iuſt, hee ſhall ſurely liue, ſayth the Lord God. *Exod.* 22. 25. *leuit.* 25.37.

10 ¶If he beget a ſon that is ‖ a thiefe *or* a ſhedder of blood, if he doe any one of theſe things, *deut.* 23. 19. *pſal.*

11 Though he do not all theſe things, but either hath eaten vpon the mountaines, or defiled his neighbours wife, 15.5. ‖ *Or, a cruell man.*

12 *Or* hath oppreſſed the poore & needy, *or* hath ſpoyled by violence, *or* hath not reſtored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idoles, *or* hath committed abomination,

13 *Or* hath giuen forth vpon vſury, or hath taken increaſe, ſhall he liue? he ſhall not liue: ſeeing he hath done all theſe abominations, hee ſhall die the death, and his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

14 ¶But if he beget a ſonne, that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes, which hee hath done, and feareth, neither doeth ſuch like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, nor hath defiled his neighbors wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *Neither* hath withdrawen his hand from the afflicted, nor receiued vſury nor increaſe, *but* hath executed my iudgements, *and* hath walked in my ſtatutes, hee ſhall not die in the iniquitie of his father, *but* he ſhall ſurely liue.

18 His father, becauſe he cruelly oppreſſed and ſpoiled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe, hee euen dieth in his iniquitie.

19 Yet ſay ye, Wherefore ſhall not the ſon beare the iniquitie of the father? Becauſe the ſonne hath executed iudgements and iuſtice, *and* hath kept all my ſtatutes, and done them, he ſhall ſurely liue.

Deut.24. 16. 2.kin. 14.6. 2.chron. 25.4.

20 * The ſame ſoule that ſinneth, ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither ſhall the father beare the iniquity of the ſonne, *but* the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked ſhalbe vpon himſelfe.

21 But if the wicked will returne from all his ſinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all my ſtatutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, *and* ſhall not die.

‖Or, not laid to his charge.

22 All his tranſgreſsions that hee hath committed, they ſhall not bee ‖ mentioned vnto him, *but* in his righteouſneſſe that hee hath done, hee ſhall liue.

‖Or, rather that he may returne from his waies, and liue.

23 Haue I any deſire that the wicked ſhould die, ſayth the Lord God? ‖ or ſhal he not liue, if hee returne from his waies?

24 But if the righteous turne away from his righteouſnes, and commit iniquitie, *and* doe according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſnes that he hath done, ſhal not be mentioned: *but* in his tranſgreſsion that hee hath committed, and in his ſinne that hee hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equal: heare now, O houſe of Iſrael, Is not my way equall? *or* are not your wayes vnequall?

26 *For* when a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquitie, he ſhall euen die for the ſame, he ſhall *euen* die for his iniquitie that he hath done.

27 Againe, when the wicked turneth away from his wickedneſſe that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, hee ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe hee conſidereth, and turneth away from all his tranſgreſsions that he hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, *and* ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſayth the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? *or* are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſayeth the Lord God: returne *therefore*, and cauſe *others* to turne away from all your tranſgreſsions: ſo iniquitie ſhal not be your deſtruction.

31 Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſsions, wherby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For I deſire not the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord God: cauſe therefore *one another* to returne, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The captiuitie of the kings of Iudah ſignified by the lions whelps, and by the lion. 10 The proſperitie of the citie of Ieruſalem that is paſt, and the miſerie thereof that is preſent.

THou alſo take vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, Wherefore lay thy mother *as* a lioneſſe among the lions? ſhee nouriſhed her young ones among the lions whelpes,

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes, *and* it became a lion, and it learned to catch the pray, *and* it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, *and* he was taken in their nets, and they brought him in chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw, that ſhe had waited, and her hope was loſt, ſhe tooke another of her whelps, and made him a lyon.

6 Which went among the lions, *and* became a lion, and learned to catch the pray, *and* he deuoureth men.

7 And he knew their widowes, and he deſtroyed their cities, and the land was waſted, and al that was therein, by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide of the countreys, and laid their nets for him: ſo he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in priſon, *and* in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babel, *and* they put him in holdes, that his voice ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: ſhee brought foorth fruite and branches by the abundant waters,

11 And ſhee had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the branches, & ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in wrath: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the Eaſt winde dried vp her fruit: *her branches* were broken, and withered: *as for* the rod of her ſtrength, the fire conſumed it.

13 And now ſhe is planted in the wilderneſſe in a drie and a thirſtie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhee hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and ſhalbe for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

3 The Lord demeth that hee will anſwere them when they pray, becauſe of their vnkindneſſe. 33 Hee promiſeth that his people ſhall returne from captiuity. 46 By the foreſt that ſhould be burnt, is ſignified the burning of Ieruſalem.

AND in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, came certaine of the elders of Iſrael to enquire of the Lord, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the Lord vnto mee, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue, ſayth the Lord God, when I am asked, I will not anſwere you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of man? wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to vnderſtand the abominations of their fathers,

5 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God,

In the day when I chose Israel, and lift vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iaakob, & made my selfe knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lift vp mine hand vnto them, and said, I am the Lord your God,

6 In the day that I lift vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had prouided for them, flowing with milke and honie, which is pleasant among all lands,

7 Then I said vnto them, Let euery man cast away the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: *for* I am the Lord your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not heare mee: *for* none cast away the abominations of theis eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them, *and* to accomplish my wrath against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I had respect to my Name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, and in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth of the land of Egypt.

10 Now I caried them out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and declared my iudgements vnto them,* which if a man doe, he shall liue in them.

Leu. 18. 5. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.

12 Moreouer I gaue them also my * Sabbaths to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord, that sanctifie them.

Exod. 20. 8 and 31. 13. deut. 5. 12.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my statutes, and they cast away my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall liue in them, and my Sabbaths haue they greatly polluted: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them *in the wilderneſſe to consume them.

Num. 14. 28, 29. and 26. 65.

14 But I had respect to my Name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheles, I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wildernes, that I would not bring them into the land, which I had giuen thē, flowing with milke and honie, which was pleasant aboue all lands,

16 Because they cast away my iudgements, and walked not in my statutes, but haue polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them, that I would not destroy them, neither would I consume them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernes, Walke yee not in the ordinances of your fathers, neither obserue their maners, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I am the Lord your God: walke in my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them,

20 And sanctifie my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, nor kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man do, he shall liue in them, *but* they polluted my Sabbaths: then I thought to powre out mine indignation vpon them, *and* to accomplish my wrath against them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheles I withdrew mine hand, & had respect vnto my Name, that it should not be polluted before ỹ heathē in whose sight I brought thē forth,

23 Yet I lift vp mine hand vnto them in the wildernes, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys,

24 Because they had not executed my iudgments, but had cast away my statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, & their eies were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgments, wherein they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts in that they caused to passe *by the fire* all that *first* openeth the wombe, that I might destroy them, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore, sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, though they had *before* grieuously transgressed against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery hie hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, & there they presented their offering of prouocation: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then I said vnto them, What is the hie place whereunto ye goe? And the name thereof was called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore, say vnto the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord God, Are ye not polluted † after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye not whoredome after their abominations?

† *Ebr. in the way.*

31 For when you offer your gifts, and make your sonnes to passe through the fire, you pollute your selues with all your idoles vnto this day: shal I answere you when I am asked, O house of Israel? as I liue, saith the Lord God, I will not answere you when I am asked.

32 Neither shall that be done that commeth into your minde: for ye say, Wee will be as the heathen, and as the families of the countreys, and serue wood and stone.

33 As I liue, saith the Lord God, I wll surely rule you with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and in *my* wrath powred out,

34 And will bring you from the people, & will gather you out of the countreys wherin ye are scatteted with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and in *my* wrath powred out.

35 And I wil bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there wil I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderues of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, sayth the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I will chuse out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against mee: I will bring them out of the land where they dwell, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and you shall know that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, Go you, & serue euery one his idole, seeing that ye will not obey me, and pollute mine holy Name no more with your gifts, & with your idols.

40 For in mine holy Mountaine, *euen* in the hie mountaine of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, and all in the land, serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offrings and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept your ſweet ſauour, when I bring you from the people, and gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye haue been ſcattered, that I may be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I ſhal bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the land for the which I lifted vp my hand to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhal ye remember your wayes, and all your workes, wherein ye haue been defiled, and ye ſhall iudge your ſelues worthy to bee cut off for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I haue reſpect vnto you for my names ſake, *and* not after your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt works, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the way of Teman, & drop *thy word* toward the South, & propheſie toward the foreſt of the field of the South,

47 And ſay to the foreſt of the South, Heare the word of the Lord: thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I wil kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhal deuoure al the greene wood in thee, and all the drie wood: the continuall flame ſhall not be quenched, and euery face from the South to the North ſhall bee burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the Lord haue kindled it, *and* it ſhall not be quenched. Then ſaid I, Ah Lord God, they ſay of mee, Doeth not he ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

3 He threatneth the ſword, and deſtruction to Ieruſalem. 25 Hee ſheweth the fall of King Zedekiah. 28 Hee is commanded to propheſie the deſtruction of the children of Ammon. 30 The Lord threatneth to deſtroy Nebuchad nezzar.

THe word of the Lord came to me again, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land Iſrael, Thus ſayth the Lord, Behold, I *come* againſt thee, and will draw my ſword out of his ſheath, and cut off from thee *both* the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee *both* the righteous and wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword go out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North,

5 That all fleſh may know that I the Lord haue drawen my ſword out of his ſheath, *and* it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Mourne therefore thou ſonne of man, *as* in the paine of *thy* reines, and mourne bitterly before thē.

7 And if they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore mournest thou? then anſwere, Becauſe of the bruit: for it commeth, and euery heart ſhall melt, and all handes ſhalbe weake, and all minds ſhall faint, and all knees ſhall fall away *as* water: behold, it commeth, and ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſayth the Lord God, Say, A ſword, a ſword both ſharpe and fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter, *and* it is fourbiſhed that it may glitter: how ſhall wee reioyce? *for* it contemneth the rod of my ſonne *as* all *other* trees.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that he may handle it: this ſword is ſharpe, and is fourbiſhed, that he may giue it vnto the hand of the ſlaier.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man: for this ſhall come to my people, *and* it ſhall come vnto all the princes of Iſrael: the terrours of the ſword ſhall be vpon my people: ſmite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13 For *it is* a triall, and what ſhal this bee, if *the ſword* contemne euen the rod? It ſhall be *no more*, ſaith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſmite hand to hand, and let the ſword be doubled: let the ſword that hath killed, *returne* the third time: it is the ſword of the great ſlaughter entring into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue brought the feare of the ſword into all their gates, to make *their* heart to faint, and to multiplie *their* ruines. Ah, it is made bright, *and* it is dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Get thee alone: goe to the right hand, *or* get thy ſelfe to the left hand, whitherſoeuer thy face turneth.

17 I wil alſo ſmite mine hands together, and wil cauſe my wrath to ceaſe: I the Lord haue ſaid it.

18 ¶ The word of the Lord came vnto me again, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſon of man, appoint thee two waies, that the ſword of the king of Babel may come: both twaine ſhal come out of one land and chuſe a place, and chuſe it in the corner of the way of the citie.

20 Apoint a way that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the ſtrong *citie*.

21 And the king of Babel ſtood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two waies, conſulting by diuination, *and* made his arrowes bright: hee conſulted with idoles, *and* looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint captaines, to open *their* mouth in the ſlaughter, and to lift vp *their* voyce with ſhowting, to lay engins of warre againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fortreſſe.

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight for the othes made vnto them: but he wil cal to remembrance *their* iniquity, to the intent they ſhould be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in diſcouering your rebellion, that in all your works your ſinnes might appeare: becauſe, *I ſay*, that yee are come to remembrance, yee ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 And thou prince of Iſrael polluted, *and* wicked, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an ende,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I will take away the diademe, and take off the crowne: this ſhalbe no more the ſame: I will exalt the humble, and will abaſe him that is hie.

27 I wil ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhalbe no more vntil he come, whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God to the children of Ammon, and to their blaſphemie: ſay thou, I ſay, The ſword, the ſword is drawen foorth, *and* fourbiſhed to the ſlaughter, to conſume, becauſe of the glittering:

29 While they ſee vanitie vnto thee, and propheſied a lie vnto thee to bring thee vpon the necks of the wicked that are ſlaine, whoſe day is come when their iniquity *ſhall haue* an end.

30 Shall

30 Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, *euen* in the land of thine habitation,

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, and will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hande of beastly men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be in the fire to be deuoured: thy blood shall be in the mids of the land, *and* thou shalt be no more remembred: for I the Lord haue spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ierusalem is reproued for cruelty. 25 Of the wicked doctrine of the false prophets and priestes and of their vnsatiable couetousnesse. 27 The tyranny of rulers. 29 The wickednesse of the people.

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge this bloody city, wilt thou shew her all her abominations?

3 Then say, Thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the mids of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against her selfe to pollute her selfe.

4 Thou hast offended in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast polluted thy selfe in thine idols, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come vnto thy terme: therefore haue I made thee a reproch to the heathen, and a mocking to all countryes.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shal mocke thee, *which art* vile in name, *and* sore in affliction.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel euery one in thee was *ready* to his power to shed blood.

7 In thee haue they despised father and mother: in the mids of thee haue they oppressed the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherles and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast polluted my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that cary tales to shed blood: in thee *are they* that eat vpon the mountaines: in the mids of thee they commit abomination.

Leuit. 20. 11, 18. 10 * In thee haue they discouered their fathers shame: in thee haue they vexed her that was polluted in *her* floures.

Ier. 5. 8. 11 And euery one hath * committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and euery one hath wickedly defiled his daughter in law, and in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister, *euen* his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and the increase, and thou hast defrauded thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 Behold, therefore I haue smitten mine hands vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, & vpon the blood which hath bene in the mids of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine handes be strong in the dayes that I shall haue to doe with thee? I the Lord haue spoken it, and will do it

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will cause thy filthinesse to cease from thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, & thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 ¶ And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as drosse: all they are brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the mids of the fornace: they are *euen* the drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all as drosse, behold, therefore I will gather you in the mids of Ierusalem,

20 As they gather siluer, and brasse, & yron, and lead, and tin into the mids of the fornace, to blowe the fire vpon it to melt it, so will I gather you in mine anger and in my wrath, & wil put you *there*, and melt you.

21 I will gather you, I say, and blow the fire of my wrath vpon you, and you shal be melted in the mids thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the mids of the fornace, so shall ye be melted in the mids thereof, and yee shall knowe that I the Lord haue powred out my wrath vpon you.

23 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is vncleane, *and* not rained vpon in the day of wrath.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the mids thereof like a roaring Lion, rauening the pray: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the riches and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the mids thereof.

26 Her Priests haue broken my Law, and haue defiled mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither discerned betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

27 Her princes in the * middes thereof *are* like wolues, rauening the pray to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre. *Micah 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.*

28 And her prophets haue daubed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanities and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people of the lande haue violently oppressed by spoiling and robbing, and haue vexed the poore and the needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger against right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gappe before me for the land, that I should not destroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, and consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne wayes haue I rendred vpon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of the idolatry of Samaria and Ierusalem vnder the names of Aholah and Aholibah.

THe word of the Lord came again vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother,

3 And they committed fornication in Egypt, they committed fornication in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah, the elder, & Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, & Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot † when shee was mine, and she was set on fire with her louers, † *Eb. vnder me.*

to wit, with the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blew silke, *both* captaines and princes: they were all pleasant yong men, *and* horsemen riding vpon horses.

7 Thus shee committed her whoredome with them, *euen* with all them that were the chosen men of Asshur, and with all on whom she doted, *and* defiled her selfe with all their idoles.

8 Neither left she her fornications, *learned* of the Egyptians: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherfore I deliuered her into the hands of her louers, *euen* into the hands of the Assyrians vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her shame: they tooke away her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword, and she had an *euil* name among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, shee marred her selfe with inordinate loue more then she, and with her fornications more then her sister with *her* fornications.

12 She doted vpon the Assyrians *her* neighbors, *both* captains and princes clothed with diuers suits, horsemen riding vpon horses: they were all pleasant yong men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, *and* that they were both after one sort,

14 And that she increased her fornications: for when she saw men painted vpō the wal, the images of the Caldeans painted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loines, and with died attire vpon their heads, (looking all like princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Caldea, the land of their nativitie)

16 Assoone, I say, as she saw them, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 Now when the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, they defiled her with their fornication, and she was polluted with them, and her lust departed from them.

18 So she discouered her fornication, and discloſed her shame: then mine heart forsooke her, like as mine heart had forsaken her sister.

19 Yet she increased her whoredome more, and called to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherin she had plaied the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their seruants whose members are *as* the members of asses, and whose issue is *like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus calledst to remembrance the wickednes of thy youth, whē thy teats were bruised by the Egyptians, therefore the paps of thy youth *are thus*.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thine heart is departed, and I wil bring them against thee on euery side,

23 *To wit*, the Babylonians, and al the Caldeans, Peked, and Shoah, and Koa, *and* all the Assyrians with them: they were all pleasant yong men, captaines and princes: all they were valiant and renowmed, riding vpon horses.

24 Euen these shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with a multitude of people, *which* shal set against thee, buckler & shield and helmet round about: and ‖I will leaue the punishment vnto them, and they shall iudge thee according to their ‖ iudgements.

25 And I will lay mine indignation vpon thee, and they shal deale cruelly with thee: they shal cut off thy nose and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall cary away thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shal be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus wil I make thy wickednes to cease from thee, and thy fornication out of the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not list vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, *euen* into the hands of them from whom thine heart is departed.

29 And they shal handle thee despightfully, and shall take away al thy labor, and shal leaue thee naked & bare, & the shame of thy fornications shalbe discouered, both thy wickednes & thy whordome.

30 I will do these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because th ou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister: therefore wil I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup, deepe and large, thou shalt be laughed to scorne and had in derision, because it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes and sorow, *euen* with the cup of destruction, and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and wring it out *to the dregs*, and thou shalt breake the sheards therof, and teare thine owne breasts: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast forgotten mee, and cast mee behind thy backe, therefore thou shalt also beare thy wickednesse and thy whoredome.

36 ¶ The Lord said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah and Aholibah? and wilt thou declare to them their abominations?

37 For they haue plaied the whores, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe *by the fire* to be their meat.

38 Moreouer, thus haue they don vnto mee: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, they came the same day into my Sanctuary to defile it, and loe, thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And how much more *is it* that they sent for men to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came? for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, and paintedst thine eies, & deckedst thee with ornaments,

41 And satteſt vpon a costly bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease, *was* with her: and with the men, to make the company great, were brought men of Saba from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, & beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then I said vnto her, ‖ was old in adulteries, Now shal she and her fornications come to an end.

44 And they went in vnto her, as they goe to a common harlot, so went they to Aholah and Aholibah the wicked women.

45 And

‖ *Ebr. I will giue iudgment before them.*

‖ *Or, Lawes.*

45 And the righteous men they ſhall iudge them after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murtherers: for they are harlots, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord God, I will bring a multitude vpon them, and will giue them vnto the tumult, and to the ſpoyle,

47 And the multitude ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and cut them with their ſwords: they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe wickedneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your wickedneſſe.

49 And they ſhal lay your wickednes vpon you, and ye ſhall beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIIII.

3 He ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem by a parable of a ſeething pot. 16 The parable of Ezekiels wife being dead.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this ſame day: *for* the king of Babel ſet himſelfe againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 Therefore ſpeake a parable vnto the rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Prepare a pot, prepare it, and alſo powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, *as* the thigh, and the ſhoulder, fill it with the cheſe bones.

‖*Or, heape* 5 Take one of the beſt ſheepe, and ‖burne alſo the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle well, & ſeeth the bones of it therein,

6 Becauſe the Lord God ſaith thus, Woe to the bloody citie, *euen* to the pot, whoſe ſcum is therein, and whoſe ſcum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece: let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the mids of her: ſhe ſet it vpon an high rocke, *and* powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with duſt,

8 That it might cauſe wrath to ariſe and take vengeance: *euen* I haue ſet her blood vpon an high rocke, that it ſhould not be couered.

Nah. 3.1. hab. 2.12. 9 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, *Woe to the bloody city, for I will make the ſtorming great.

‖*Or, an heape of wood.* 10 Heape on much wood: kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and caſt in ſpice, and let the bones be burnt.

‖*Or, lottome.* 11 Then ſet it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that ‖the braſſe of it may bee hote and may burne, and that the filthineſſe of it may bee molten in it, *and* that the ſcum of it may be conſumed.

12 She hath wearied her ſelfe with lies, and her great ſcum went not out of her: *therefore* her ſcum *ſhall be conſumed* with fire.

13 *Thou* vnmeaſure in thy filthines, & wickednes: becauſe I would haue purged thee, & thou waſt not purged: thou ſhalt not bee purged from thy filthines, till I haue cauſed my wrath to light vpon thee.

14 I the Lord haue ſpoken it: it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will do it: I will not goe backe, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent: according to thy wayes, and according to thy works ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord God.

15 ¶Alſo the word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from the *the* pleaſure of thine eyes with a plague, yet ſhalt thou neither mourne nor weepe, neither ſhall thy teares runne downe.

17 Ceaſe from ſighing: make no mourning for the dead, *and* binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhoes vpon thy feete, *and* couer not thy lips, and eate not the bread of men.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died: and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people ſaid vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what theſe things meane toward vs, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Speake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will pollute my Sanctuarie, *euen* the pride of your power, the pleaſure of your eyes, and your hearts deſire, and your ſonnes, and your daughters whom ye haue left, ſhall fall by the ſword.

22 And ye ſhall doe as I haue done: ye ſhall not couer your lips, neither ſhall yee eate the bread of men.

23 And your tire *ſhall be* vpon your heads, and your ſhoes vpon your feete: ye ſhal not mourne nor weepe, but yee ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a ſigne: according to all that he hath done, ye ſhall doe, and when this commeth, ye ſhall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, ſhall it not be in the day when I take from them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleaſures of their eyes, & the †deſire of their heart their ſonnes and their daughters,

†*Ebr. lifting vp of their ſoules.*

26 That he that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come vnto thee *to tell thee* that which he hath heard with *his* eares?

27 In that day ſhal thy mouth be opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake and bee no more dumbe, and thou ſhalt be a ſigne vnto them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The word of the Lord againſt Ammon, which reioyced at the fall of Ieruſalem. 8 Againſt Moab and Seir, Idumea and the Philiſtims.

THe word of the Lord came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord God, Thus ſaith the Lord God, becauſe thou ſaidſt, Ha, ha, againſt my Sanctuarie, when it was polluted, and againſt the land of Iſrael, when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie,

4 Behold therefore I wil deliuer thee to the men of the Eaſt for a poſſeſſion, that they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, & make their dwelling in thee: they ſhall eate thy fruit, and they ſhall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a dwelling place for camels, and the Ammonites a ſheepcoat, and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt clapped thy hands, and ſtamped with thy feete, and reioyced in heart with all thy deſpight againſt the land of Iſrael,

7 Behold, therefore I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee to the ſpoile of the heathen, and I will roote thee out from the people, and I will cauſe thee to bee deſtroyed out of the

countreys, *and* I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

8 Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen,

9 Therefore, behold, I wil open the side of Moab, *euen* of the cities of his cities, *I say*, in his frontiers with the pleasant countrey, Beth-ieshimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim.

10 *I will call* the men of the East against the Ammonites, and I will giue them in possession, so that the Ammonites shall no more bee remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, Because that Edom hath done *euill* by taking vengeance vpon the house of Iudah, and hath committed great offence, and reuenged himselfe vpon them,

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I wil also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, & destroy man and beast out of it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I wil execute my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom, according to mine anger, and according to mine indignation, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the Philistims haue executed vengeance, & reuenged themselues with a despightfull heart, to destroy it for the old hatred,

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wil stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistims, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with rebukes of mine indignation, and they shall know that I am the Lord when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Hee propheseth that Tyrus shalbe ouerthrowen because it reioyced at the destruction of Ierusalem. 15 The wondring, and astonishment of the merchants for the destruction of Tyrus.

AND in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, Because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, the gate of the people is broken: it is turned vnto me: *for* seeing shee is desolate, I shalbe replenished.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I come against thee, O Tyrus, & I wil bring vp many nations against thee, as the sea mounteth vp with his waues.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 Thou shalt be for the spreading of nets in the mids of the sea: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God, and it shall be a spoyle to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shal bee slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babel, a King of kings, from the North with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, with a multitude, and much people.

8 He shal slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and hee shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shal set engins of warre before him against thy wals, and with his weapons breake downe thy towers.

10 The dust of his horses shal couer thee for their multitude: thy wals shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets when hee shall enter into thy gates as into the entrie of a citie that is broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall hee tread downe all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, & the pillars of thy strength shall fall downe to the ground.

12 And they shall rob thy riches, and spoyle thy merchandise, and they shall breake down thy wals, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall cast thy stones, and thy timber, & thy dust into the mids of the water.

13 *Thus will I cause the sound of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thine harpes shalbe no more heard. *Iere.* 7. 34.

14 I will lay thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt be for a spreading of nets: thou shalt bee built no more: for I the Lord haue spoken it, sayeth the Lord God.

15 Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus, Shall not the yles tremble at the sound of thy fall, and at the crie of the wounded, when they shall be slaine and murthered in the mids of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the Sea shall come down from their thrones: they shall lay away their robes, and put off their broydered garments, and shall clothe themselues with astonishment: they shall sit vpon the ground, and be astonished at *euery* moment, and be amazed at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of the Sea *men*, the renowmed citie, which was strong in the Sea, *both* she and her inhabitants, which cause their feare to bee on all that haunt therein!

18 Now shall the yles bee astonished in the day of thy fall: yea the yles that are in the sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, and when I shall bring the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee,

20 When I shal cast thee downe with them that descend into the pit vnto the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, like the old ruines with them, *I say*, which go downe to the pit, so that thou shalt not bee inhabited, and I shall shew my glory in the land of the liuing,

21 I will ‖ bring thee to nothing, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord God. ‖ *Or, make thee a terror.*

CHAP. XXVII.

The Prophet bewaileth the desolations of Tyrus, shewing what were the riches, power and authoritie thereof in times past.

THE word of the Lord came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Son of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus,

3 And say vnto Tyrus that is situate at the entry of the sea, which is the mart of the people for many yles, Thus saith the Lord God, O Tyrus, Thou hast said, I am of perfect beautie.

4 Thy

4 Thy borders are in the † mids of the sea, *and* the builders haue made thee of perfect beautie. †Ebr. heart.

5 They haue made all thy *ship* boords of firre trees of Shenir: they haue brought cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Bashan haue they made thine oares: the companie of the Assyrians haue made thy bankes of yuorie, *brought* out of the yles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broydered worke, *brought* from Egypt, was spread ouer thee to bee thy sayle, blew silke, and purple, *brought* from the yles of Elishah was thy couering.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon, & Aruad were thy mariners, O Tyrus: thy wise men that were in thee, they were thy ‖ pilots. ‖Or, shipmasters.

9 The ancients of Gebal, & the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine armie: thy men of warre they hanged the shield & helmet in thee: they set forth thy beautie.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon the walles round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields vpon thy wals round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 They of Tarshish *were* thy merchants for the multitude of all riches, for siluer, iron, tin and lead, *which* they brought to thy faires.

13 They of Iauan, Tubal and Meshech were thy merchants, concerning the liues of men, and they brought vessels of brasse for thy merchandise.

14 They of the house of Togarmah brought to thy faires, horses and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants: and the merchandise of many yles *were* in thine hands: they brought thee for a present, hornes, teeth, and peacockes.

16 They of Aram, *were* thy merchants for the multitude of thy ‖ wares: they occupied in thy faires with ‖emeraulds, purple, and broidred worke, and ‖ fine linnen, and corall, and pearle. ‖Or, workes. ‖Or, carbuncle. ‖Or, silke.

17 They of Iudah and of the land of Israel, were thy merchants: they brought for thy merchandise wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honie, and oyle, and ‖ balme. ‖Or, turpentine, or triacle.

18 They of Damascus *were* thy merchants in the multitude of thy wares, for the multitude of all riches, *as* in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 They of Dan also and of Iauan, going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: iron worke, casia, and calamus were among thy merchandise.

20 They of Dedan *were* thy merchants in precious clothes for the charets

21 They of Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar ‖ occupied with thee, in lambes, & rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants. ‖Or, were merchãts whose merchandise passed through thine hands.

22 The merchants of Sheba, and Raamah were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with the chiefe of all spices, and with all precious stones and golde.

23 They of Haran and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, *and* Chilmad, *were* thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sortes *of things*, in raiment of blew silke, and of broydered worke, and in coffers for the rich apparell, which were bound with cordes & chaines also *were* among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish ‖ were the chiefe in thy merchandise, and thou wast replenished and made very glorious in the mids of the sea. ‖Or, came in company toward thee.

26 Thy ‖ robbers haue brought thee into great waters: the East wind hath broken thee in the mids of the sea. ‖Or, rowers.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners and pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre, that are in thee, and all thy multitude which is in the mids of thee, shall fall in the mids of the sea in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbes shall shake at the sound of the crie of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the sea shal come downe from their ships, *and* shall stand vpon the land,

30 And shal cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall crie bitterly, and shall cast dust vpon their heads, and wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 They shall plucke off their haire for thee, and gird them with a sackcloth, and they shal weepe for thee with sorrow of heart, *and* bitter mourning.

32 And in their mourning they shal take vp a lamentation for thee, *saying*, What *citie* is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the mids of the sea!

33 When thy wares went forth of the seas thou filledst many people, *&* thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 When thou shalt bee broken by the seas in the depthes of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy multitude, which was in the mids of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the yles shal be astonished at thee, and all their kings shall be sore afraid, *and* troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people, shall hisse at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and neuer shalt bee any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 The word of God against the king of Tyrus for his pride. 21 The word of the Lord against Zidon. 25 The Lord promiseth that hee will gather together the children of Israel.

THe word of the Lord came againe vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God, because thine heart is exalted, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God in the mids of the sea, yet thou art but a man, and not God, and † though thou didst thinke in thine heart that thou wast equall with God, †Ebr. though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome and thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold, and siluer into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisedome, *and* by thine occupying hast thou encreased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou didst thinke in thine heart that thou wast equall with God,

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers vpon thee, *euen* the terrible nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shal cast thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the death of them that are slaine in the mids of the sea.

9 Wilt

9 Wilt thou say *then* before him that slayeth thee, I am a God? but thou shalt bee a man, and no god in the hands of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the death of the vncircumcised by the hands of strangers: for I haue spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 ¶Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest vp the summe, *and* art full of wisedome, and perfit in beautie.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God: euery precious stone *was* in thy garment, the rubie, the topaze, and the ‖ diamond, the chrysolite, the onix, and the Iasper, the saphire, ‖ emerand, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy timbrels and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

‖ *Or, Iasper* ‖ *Or, Carbuncle.*

14 Thou art the annointed Cherub that couereth, and I haue set thee *in honour*: thou wast vpon the Holy mountaine of God: thou hast walked in the mids of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the mids of thee with crueltie, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middest of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, *&* thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightnesse: I wil cast thee to the ground: I wil lay thee before kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctification by the multitude of thine iniquities, *and* by the iniquitie of thy merchandise: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the mids of thee, which shal deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be ‖ a terror, and neuer shalt thou be any more.

‖ *Or, brought to nought.*

20 ¶ Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, O Zidon, and I wil be glorified in the mids of thee: and they shal know that I am the Lord, when I shal haue executed iudgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the slaine shall fal in the mids of her: *the enemie shall come* against her with the sword on euery side, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 And there shall be no more a pricking thorne vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuous thorne of all that are round about them, and despised them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people where they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shal they dwell in the land that I haue giuen to my seruant Iakob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwel safely, when I haue executed iudgments vpon all round about them that despise them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 He prophesieth against Pharaoh and Egypt. 13 The Lord promiseth that hee will restore Egypt after fortie yeeres. 18 Egypt is the reward of king Nebuchad-nezzar for the labour, which hee tooke against Tyrus.

IN the tenth yeere, *and* in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and prophesie against him, & against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the mids of his riuers, which hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy iawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will draw thee out of the mids of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee in the wildernesse, *both* thee & all the fish in thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the open field, thou shalt not bee brought together, nor gathered: *for* I haue giuen thee for meate to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they haue bene a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke holde on thee with their hand, thou didst breake and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to ‖ stand vpright.

‖ *Or, shake.*

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and destroy man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall bee desolate and waste, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord: because he hath said, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it,

10 Behold therefore I *come* vpon thee, and vpon thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate from the tower of Seueneh, euen vnto the borders of the † blacke Moores.

† *Heb. Cush, or, Ethiopia.*

11 No foote of man shall passe from it, nor foote of beast shall passe by it, neither shall it bee inhabited fortie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the mids of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shal be desolate among the cities that are desolate, for fortie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 Yet thus saith the Lord God, At the end of fortie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people, where they were scattered,

Ieremie 46. 26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and wil cause them to returne into the land of Pathros into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a small kingdome.

15 It shall be the smallest of the kingdomes, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, and they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And it shalbe no more the confidence of the house of Israel, to bring *their* iniquitie to remembrance by looking after them: so shall they knowe that I am the Lord God.

17 ¶In

17 ¶ In the seuen and twentieth yeere also in the first *moneth, and* in the first *day* of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was made bare: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I wil giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babel, and he shall take her multitude, and spoile her spoile, and take her pray, and it shall be the wages of his army.

20 I haue giuen him the lande of Egypt for his labour, that hee serued ‖ against it, because they wrought ‖ for me, saith the Lord God.

‖ *Or, in it.* ‖ *Or, euill against me.*

21 In that day wil I cause the horne of the house of Israel to grow, & I will giue thee an open mouth in the mids of them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

The destruction of Egypt, and the cities thereof.

THe word of the Lord came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie. and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Howle *& cry*, Wo *be* vnto this day.

3 For the day is neere, and the day of the Lord is at hand, a cloudy day, *and* it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shal come vpon Egypt, & feare shalbe in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, when they shall take away her multitude, and *when* her foundations shalbe broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and Phut, and Lud, & all the common people, and Cub, and the men of the land, that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord, They also that maintain Egypt, shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Seueneh shall they fall by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the mids of the countreyes that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the mids of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, *and when* all her helpers shall be destroped.

9 In that day shall their messengers go foorth from me in ships, to make the careless Moores afraid, and feare shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, I wil also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babel.

11 For he and his people with him, *euen* the terrible nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shal draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers dry, and sell the land into the hands of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that therein is by the hands of strangers: I the Lord haue spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, I will also destroy the idoles, and I will cause their idoles to cease out of ‖ Noph, and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will send a feare in the land of Egypt.

‖ *Or, Mẽphis, or, Alkaira.*

14 And I wil make Pathros desolate, and wil set fire in ‖ Zoan, and I will execute iudgement in No.

‖ *Or, Tanis*

15 And I wil powre my wrath vpon ‖ Sin, *which is* the strength of Egypt: and I wil destroy the multitude of ‖ No,

‖ *Or, Pelusium.*

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin ‖ shall haue great sorow, and No shall be destroyed, and Noph shal haue sorowes dayly.

‖ *Or, Alexandria*

17 The young men of ‖ Auen, and of ‖ Phibeseth shal fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuitie.

‖ *Or, Heliopolis.* ‖ *Or, Pubastum.*

18 At Tehaphnehes the day shall restraine *his light*, when I shal breake there the barres of Egypt: and when the pompe of her power shall ceale in her, the cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus wil I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

20 ¶ And in the eleuenth yere, in the first *moneth, and* in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, neither shall they put a roule to bind it, and *so* make it strong to holde the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, & will breake his arme that was strong, but is broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arme of the king of Babel, and put my sworde in his hand, but I will breake Pharaohs armes, & he shall cast out sighings as the sighings of him that is wounded before him.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babel, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sworde into the hand of the king of Babel, and he shall stretch it out vppon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 A comparison of the prosperitie of Pharaoh with the prosperitie of the Assyrians. 10 He prophecieth a like destruction to them both.

ANd in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth, and* in the first *day* of the moneth, the worde of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 Behold, Asshur *was like* a cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with thicke shadowing boughes, and shot vp very high, and his top was among the thicke boughs.

4 The waters nourished him, and the deepe exalted him on hie with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her litle riuers vnto all the trees of the ‖ field.

‖ *Or, countrey.*

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches were long, because of the multitude of the waters which *the deepe* sent out.

6 All the fowles of the heauen made their nests in his boughes: and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their yong, and vnder his shadow dwelt all mightie nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, *and* in the length of his branches: for his roote was neere great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: no firre tree was like his branches, & the chesnut

chesſenut trees were not like his boughes, all the trees in the garden of God were not like vnto him in his beauty.

9 I made him faire by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Becauſe ‖ he is liſt vp on high, and hath ſhot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lift vp in his height,

‖ Or, thou waſt liſt vp.

11 I haue therfore deliuered him into the hands of the mightieſt among the heathen: he ſhal handle him, *for* I haue caſt him away for his wickedneſſe.

12 And ye ſtrangers haue deſtroyed him, *euen* the terrible nations, and they haue lift him vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by al the riuers of the land: and all the people of the earth are departed from his ſhadow, and haue forſaken him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhal all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſts of the field ſhall be vpon his branches,

14 So that none of all the trees by ye waters ſhal be exalted by their height, neither ſhall ſhoote vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither ſhal their leaues ſtand vp in their height, which drink ſo much water: for they are al deliuered vnto death in the nether parts of the earth in the mids of ye children of men among them that go downe to the pit

15 Thus ſaith the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to hell, I cauſed them to mourne, *and* I couered the deepe for him, and I did reſtraine the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed: I cauſed Lebanon to mourn for him, and al the trees of the field fainted.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell, with them that deſcend into the pit, and all the excellent trees of Eden, and the beſt of Lebanon: *euen* all that are nouriſhed with waters ſhalbe comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe to hell with him vnto them that be ſlain with the ſword, and his arme, *and* they that dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the mids of the heathen.

18 To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet thou ſhalt be caſt downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt ſleep in the mids of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

2 The Prophet is commanded to bewaile Pharaoh king of Egypt. 12 He propheciеth that deſtruction ſhal come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

AND in the twelfth yere, in the twelfth moneth, *and* in the firſt *day* of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ſay vnto him, Thou art like a lion of the nations, & art as a ‖ dragon in the ſea: thou caſtedſt out thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feete, and ſtampedſt in their riuers.

‖ Or, whale.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord God, * I will therefore ſpread my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, & they ſhal make thee come vp into my net

Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then wil I leaue thee vpon the land, & I wil caſt thee vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill all the beaſts of the field with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thine height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood the lande wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall be full of thee.

7 And when I ſhall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the ſtarres thereof darke: * I will couer the ſunne with a cloud, and the moone ſhall not giue her light.

Iſa. 13. 10. ioel 2. 31. & 3. 15. mat. 24. 29.

8 All the lights of heauen will I make darke for thee, and bring darkneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord God.

9 I wil alſo trouble the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, *and* vpon the countreys which thou haſt not knowen.

10 Yea, I wil make many people amaſed at thee, & their kings ſhalbe aſtoniſhed with feare for thee, when I ſhal make my ſword to glitter againſt their faces, and they ſhalbe afraid at euery moment, euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus ſaith the Lord God, The ſword of the king of Babel ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwords of thy mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall: they all ſhalbe terrible nations, and they ſhall deſtroy the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhalbe conſumed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts therof from the great water ſides, neither ſhall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſtes trouble them.

14 Then wil I make their waters deepe, & cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord God.

15 When I ſhal make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey with al that is therein ſhalbe laid waſte: when I ſhal ſmite all them which dwel therin, then ſhall they know that I am the Lord.

16 This is the mourning wherewith they ſhal lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

17 ¶ In the twelfth yeere alſo, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the Lord vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* them & the daughters of the mighty nations vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beauty? go downe and ſleepe with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhal fall in the mi des of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is deliuered to the ſwords: draw her downe, and all her multitude.

21 The moſt mightie *and* ſtrong ſhall ſpeake to him out of the mids of hell with them that helpe her: they are gone downe, *and* ſleepe with the vncircumciſed that be ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur is there and all his companie: their graues are about him: all they are ſlaine *and* fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are made in the ſide of the pit and his multitude are round about his graue: all they are ſlaine *and* fallen by the ſword, which cauſed feare *to be* in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* Elam & all his multitude rounde about his graue: all they are ſlaine *and* fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe with the vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed themſelues to bee feared in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that are gone downe to the pit.

25 They

25 They haue made his bed in the mids of the slain with all his multitude: their graues *are* round about him: all these vncircumcised are slaine by the sword: though they haue caused their feare in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: they are laid in the mids of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all their multitude: their graues *are* round about them: all these vncircumcised were slaine by the sworde: though they caused their feare *to be* in ỹ land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the valiant of the vncircumcised, that are fallen, which are gone downe to the graue, with their weapons of warre, & haue layd their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquitie shalbe vpon their bones: because *they were* the feare of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the mids of the vncircumcised, and lie with them that are slaine by the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, his kings, and all his princes, which with their strength are layd by them ỹ were slaine by the sword: they shall sleep with the vncircumcised, and with them that go downe to the pit.

30 There *bee* all the princes of the North, with all the Zidonians, which are gone downe with the slaine, with their feare: they are ashamed of their strength, and the vncircumcised sleepe with them that be slaine by the sword, and beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and he shalbe comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharaoh, and all his army *shalbe* slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I haue caused my feare *to bee* in the land of the liuing: and he shalbe layd in the mids of the vncircumcised, with them that are slaine by the sword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

2 *The office of the gouernours and ministers.* 14 *Hee strengtheneth them that despaire, and bolsneth them with the promise of mercie.* 30 *The worde of the Lord against the mockers of the Prophets.*

AGaine the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man ‖from among them, and make him their watchman,

‖Or, of their tuists.

3 If when hee seeth the sworde come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then he that heareth the sound of the trumpet, and will not be warned, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shalbe vpon his owne head,

5 For he heard the sound of the trumpet, and would not be admonished, *therefore* his blood shall be vpon him: but hee that receiueth warning, shall saue his life.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come and blow not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away for his iniquitie, but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

Chap.3.17. 7 * So thou, O sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therfore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and admonish them from me.

8 When I shall say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt die the death, if thou doest not speake and admonish the wicked of his way, that wicked man shal die for his iniquitie, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheless, if thou warne the wicked of his way, to turne from it, if he doe not turne from his way, he shall die in or his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus ye speake and say, If our transgressions and our sinnes *bee* vpon vs, and wee are consumed because of them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue saith the Lord God, I desire not the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne you, turne you from your euill wayes, for why will ye die, O ye house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression, nor the wickednes of the wicked *shall cause* him to fall therin in the day that he returneth from his wickednes, neither shal the righteous liue for *his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say vnto the righteous, that hee shall surely liue, if he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesse shall be no more remembred, but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, he shall die for the same.

14 Againe, when I shall say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt die the death, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is lawfull and right,

15 *To wit*, if the wicked restore the pledge, *and* giue againe that hee had robbed, *and* walke in the statutes of life without committing iniquitie, hee shall surely liue, *and* not die.

16 None of his sinnes that he hath committed shalbe mentioned vnto him: *because* he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he shall surely liue.

17 Yet the children of thy people say, * The way of the Lord is not equal: but their owne way is vnequall. Chap.18. 25.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked returne from his wickednes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shal liue thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall. O ye house of Israel, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 Also in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, *and* in the fift *day* of the moneth, one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, and said, The citie is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord had been vpon me in the euening afore he that had escaped, came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to mee in the morning: & when he had opened my mouth, I was no more dumbe.

23 Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, and sayd,

24 Sonne of man, these that dwell in the desolate places of the land of Israel, talke and say, Abraham was but one, and hee possessed the land: but we are many, *therefore* the land shalbe giuen vs in possession.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood, should yee then possesse the land?

26 Ye leane vpon your swords: ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife.

wise: should ye then possesse the land?

27 Say thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, As I liue, so surely they that are in the desolate places, shall fall by the sword: and him that is in the open field, will I giue vnto the beasts to be deuoured: and they that be in the forts, and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land desolate and waste, and the * pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shalbe desolate, and none shall passe thorow.

Leu.26.32. & 24.21. & 30.6,7

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I haue layd the land desolate and waste because of al their abominations, that they haue committed.

30 Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people that talke of thee by the walles, and in the doores of houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that cõmeth from the Lord.

31 For they come vnto thee as the people *vseth* to come: and my people sit before thee, and heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouthes they make iests, *and* their heart goeth after their couetousnes.

‖ *Or, pleasant and lone song.*

32 And lo, thou art vnto them, as a ‖ iesting song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can sing well: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (*for* loe it will come) then shall they know, that a Prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

2 Against the shepheards that despised the flocke of Christ, and seeke their owne gaine. 7 The Lord saith that he will visit his dispersed flocke, and gather them together. 23 Hee promiseth the true shepheard Christ, and with him peace.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the shepheards of Israel, prophesie, and say vnto them. Thus saith the Lord God vnto the shepheards, * Woe *be* vnto the shepherds of Israel, that feed themselues: should not the shepheards feede the flockes?

Ier.23.1.

3 Ye eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll: ye kill them that are fed, but ye feed not the sheepe.

4 The weake haue ye not strengthened: the sicke haue ye not healed, neither haue ye bound vp the broken, nor brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with cruelty, & with rigor haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered without a shepherd: and when they were dispersed, they were deuoured of all the beasts of the field.

6 My sheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill, yea, my flocke was scattered thorow all the earth, and none did seeke or search *after them.*

7 Therefore ye shepherds, heare the word of the Lord.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord God, surely because my flocke was spoiled, and my sheep were deuoured of all the beasts of the field, hauing no shepherd, neither did my shepheards seeke my sheepe, but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my sheepe,

9 Therefore heare ye the word of the Lord, O ye shepherds.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against the shepherds, and will require my sheepe at their hands, and cause them to cease from feeding the sheepe: neither shall the shepherds feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my sheepe from their mouthes, & they shall no more deuore them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepherd searcheth out his flocke, when he hath been among his sheepe that are scattered, so will I seeke out my sheepe, and wil deliuer them out of all places where they haue been scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I wil bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel, by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their folde be: there shall they lie in a good folde, and in fat pasture shall they feede vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I wil feed my sheepe, and bring them to their rest, sayth the Lord God.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will strengthen the weake, but I wil destroy the fat and the strong, *and* I will feede them with iudgement.

17 Also you my sheepe, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Behold, I iudge betweene sheep and sheep, *betweene* the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pasture? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must trouble the residue with your feete?

19 And my sheep eate that which yee haue troden with your feete, and drinke that which ye haue troubled with your feet.

20 Therfore thus saith the Lord God vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat sheepe and the leane sheepe.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the weake with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad,

22 Therefore will I helpe my sheepe, and they shall no more be spoyled, and I wil iudge betweene sheepe and sheepe.

23 And I wil set vp a shepheard ouer them, and he shal feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid, he shall feed them, and he shalbe their shepherd.

24 And I the Lord wil be their God, and my seruant Dauid *shall bee* the prince among them. I the Lord haue spoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will set them *as* a blessing euen round about my mountaine: and I will cause raine to come downe in due season, and there shalbe raine of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall giue her fruit, and they shall be safe in their land, and shal know that I am the Lord, when I haue broken the cords of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hands of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shal no more be spoyled of the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them, but they shal dwel safely, and none shal make them afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowme,

nowme, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the reproch of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they vnderstand, that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel are my people, sayth the Lord God.

31 And yee my sheepe, the sheepe of my pasture are men, *and* I am your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXV.

2 *The destruction that shall come on mount Seir, because they troubled the people of the Lord.*

MOreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, O mount Seir, I *come* against thee, and I wil stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee desolate and waste.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast put the children of Israel to flight by the force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, when *their* iniquitie had an end,

6 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: except thou hate blood, euen blood shal pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thine hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

10 Because thou hast sayd, These two nations, and these two countreys shalbe mine, and wee will possesse them (seeing the Lord was there)

11 Therefore as I liue, saith the Lord God, I will euen doe according to thy wrath, and according to thine indignation which thou hast vsed in thine hatred against them: and I wil make my selfe knowen among them when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt knowe that I the Lorde haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying, They lie waste, they are giuen vs to be deuoured.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus sayeth the Lord God, So shall all the world reioyce *when* I shall make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt bee desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they shall knowe that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVI.

8 *Hee promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles.* 22 *The benefits done vnto the Iewes are to be ascribed to the mercie of God, and not vnto their deseruings.* 26 *God reneweth our hearts that we may walke in his commandements.*

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecie vnto the *mountaines of Israel, and say, Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord. [Chap. 6. 2.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, euen the hie places of the world are ours in possession,

3 Therefore prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lorde God, because that they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that yee might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ye are come vnto the lips and tongues *of men*, and vnto the reproch of the people,

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord God, Thus saith the Lorde God to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, and to the waste and desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken: which are spoyled and had in derision of the residue of the heathen that are round about.

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Surely, in the fire of mine indignation haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue taken my land for their possession with the ioy of all *their* heart, *and* with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophecie therefore vpon the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I haue spoken in mine indignation, and in my wrath, because ye haue suffered the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, I haue lifted vp mine hand, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their shame.

8 But you, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoot foorth your branches, and bring foorth your fruite to my people of Israel: for they are ready to come.

9 For beholde, I *come* vnto you, and will turne vnto you, and ye shall be tilled and sowen.

10 And I will multiply the men vpon you, *euen* all the house of Israel wholly, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the desolate places shall be builded.

11 And I wil multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shal increase, and bring fruite, and I will cause you to dwell after your olde estate, and I will bestow benefits vpon you more then at the first, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse ‖ you, and ye shall be their inheritance, and yee shall no more hencefoorth depriue them *of men*. ‖ Or, thee.

13 Thus saith the Lord God, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast beene a waster of the people,

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither waste thy people henceforth, saith the Lord God.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt cause thy folke to fal any more, saith the Lord God.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne wayes, and by their deedes: their way was before me, as the filthinesse of the menstruous.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrath vpon them for the blood that they had shed in the land, and for their Idoles, *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreys: *for* according to their wayes, and according to their deedes, I iudged them.

20 *And

Iſa 52. 5. rom. 2. 24

20 * And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they polluted mine holy Name when they ſaid of them, Theſe are the people of the Lord, and are gone out of his land.

21 But I fauoured my holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had polluted among the heathen whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord God, I doe not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy names ſake, which ye polluted among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was polluted among the heathen, among whom ye haue polluted it, and the heathen, ſhal know that I am the Lord, ſaith the Lord God, when I ſhall bee ſanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖ *Or, your.*

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 Then will I powre cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhal be cleane: *yea*, from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

Iere. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

26 * A new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirite will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtonie heart out of your body, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my ſpirit within you, & cauſe you to walke in my ſtatutes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgements and doe them.

28 And ye ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo deliuer you from all your filthineſſe, and I will call for corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 For I will multiply the fruit of the trees, and the increaſe of the field, that ye ſhal beare no more the reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, and your deedes that were not good, and ſhall iudge your ſelues worthy to haue beene deſtroyed for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Bee it knowen vnto you that I doe not this for your ſakes, ſayth the Lord God: *therefore*, O ye houſe of Iſrael bee aſhamed, and confounded for your owne wayes.

33 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, What time as I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I wil cauſe *you* to dwel in the cities, and the deſolate places ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhal be tilled, whereas it lay waſte in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 For they ſaide, This waſte land was like the garden of Eden, and theſe waſte and deſolate and ruinous cities were ſtrong, *and* were inhabited.

36 Then the reſidue of the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the Lord build the ruinous places, *and* plant the deſolate places: I the Lord haue ſpoken it, and will doe it.

37 Thus ſayth the Lord God, I will yet for this be ſought of the houſe of Iſrael, to performe it vnto them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in their ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhal the deſolate cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhal know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 He prophecieth the bringing againe of the people, being in captiuitie. 16 He ſheweth the vnion of the ten tribes with the two.

THe hand of the Lord was vpon me, and caried me out in the Spirite of the Lorde, and ſet mee downe in the mids of the ‖ field, which was full of bones.

‖ *Or, vale.*

2 And he led me round about by them, and behold, there *were* very many in the open field, and loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lorde God, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe hee ſaid vnto mee, Prophecie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them, O ye dry bones, heare the word of the Lord.

5 Thus ſaith the Lorde God vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and make fleſh grow vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, that yee may liue, and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophecied, as I was commanded: and as I prophecied there was a noiſe, and behold, *there was* a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes, and the fleſh grew vpon them, and aboue the skin couered them, but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the wind: prophecy, ſonne of man, and ſay to the wind, Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as he had commanded me: and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 Then he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael, Beholde, they ſay, Our bones are dried, and our hope is gone, *and* we are cleane cut off.

12 Therfore prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your ſepulchres, and bring you into the land of Iſrael,

13 And ye ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, & brought you vp out of your ſepulchres,

14 And ſhall put my ſpirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then yee ſhall know that I the Lord haue ſpoken it, and performed it, ſaith the Lord.

15 ¶ The word of the Lorde came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee a *piece* of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto Iudah, and to the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another *piece* of wood, and write vpon it, Vnto Ioſeph the tree of Ephraim, and to all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And thou ſhalt ioyne them one to another into one tree, and they ſhalbe as one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, wilt thou not ſhewe vs what thou meaneſt by theſe?

19 Thou ſhalt anſwere them, Thus ſayeth the Lorde God, Behold, I will take the tree of Ioſeph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the tree of Iudah, and make them one tree, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 And the *pieces* of wood, whereon thou writeſt, ſhalbe in thine hand in their ſight.

21 And

21 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I wil make them one people in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, *and one King shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two peoples, neither be diuided any more hencefoorth into two kingdomes. *Iob.10. 16.*

23 Neither shal they be polluted any more with their idoles, nor with their abominations, nor with any of their transgressions: but I wil saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them, so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And Dauid my *seruant *shall be* king ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepheard, they shall also walke in my iudgements, and obserue my statutes, and doe them. *Isa 40.11 ier.23.5. ebe.34.23 dan.9.24.*

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iaakob my seruant, where your fathers haue dwelt, & they shal dwel therein, *euen* they and their sonnes, and their sonnes sonnes for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shalbe* their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make *a couenant of peace with them: it shalbe an euerlasting couenant with them, and I wil place them, and multiply them, and will set my Sanctuarie among them for euermore. *Psal.109. 4. and 116.2.*

27 My Tabernacle also shalbe with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shalbe my people.

28 Thus the heathen shal know, that I the Lord doe sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuarie shall be among them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

2 Hee prophesieth that Gog and Magog shall fight with great power against the people of God. 21 Their destruction.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Gog, *and against* the land of Magog, the chiefe prince of Meshech, and Tubal, and prophecie against him,

3 And say, Thus sayth the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, O Gog the chiefe prince of Meshech, and Tubal.

4 And I wil destroy thee, and put hookes in thy iawes, and will bring thee forth, and all thine hoste, *both* horses, and horsemen, all clothed with all sorts of *armour*, *euen* a great multitude with bucklers and shields, all handling swords.

5 They of Paras, of Cush, and Phut with them, *euen* all they *that beare* shield and helmet.

6 Gomer and all his bands *and* the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* much people with thee.

7 Prepare thy selfe, and make thee ready, *both* thou and all thy multitude that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou their safegard.

8 After many dayes thou shalt be visited: *for* in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land, that hath been destroyed with the sword, and is gathered out of many people vpon the mountaines of Israel, which haue long lien waste: yet they haue been brought out of the people, and they shal dwel all safe. *Or, it: meaning, the land of Israel.*

9 Thou shalt ascend & come vp like a tempest, *and* shalt bee like a cloud to couer the land, *both* thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God, Euen at the same time shall *many* things come into thy minde, and thou shalt thinke euill thoughts,

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land that hath no walled towers: I will go to them that are at rest, and dwel in safety, which dwell all without walles, and haue neither barres nor gates,

12 *Thinking* to spoile the pray, & to take a booty, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, and dwell in the mids of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the lions thereof shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to spoile the pray? hast thou gathered thy multitude to take a bootie? to cary away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, *and* to spoile a great pray?

14 Therefore sonne of man, prophecie, and say vnto Gog, Thus sayth the Lord God, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safe, shalt thou not know it?

15 And come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and much people with thee? all *shall* ride vpon horses, *euen* a great multitude & a mightie armie.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel as a cloud to couer the land: thou shalt be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee vpon my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shalbe sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God, Art not thou he of whome I haue spoken in olde time by the hand of my seruants the Prophets of Israel which prophecied in those dayes *and* yeeres, that I would bring thee vpon them?

18 At the same time also when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, sayth the Lord God, my wrath shall arise in mine anger.

19 For in mine indignation, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken it: surely at that time there shalbe a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all that moue and creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the earth, shall tremble at my presence, and the mountaines shalbe ouerthrowen, and the staires shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 For I will call for a sword against him thorowout all my mountaines, sayth the Lord God: euery mans sword shalbe against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will cause to raine vpon him and vpon his bands and vpon the great people that are with him, a sore raine, and haile stones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I be *magnified and sanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord. *Chap. 36. 23. and 37.28.*

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 He sheweth the destruction of Gog and Magog. 11 The graues of Gog and his hoste. 17 They shall be deuoured of birdes and beastes. 23 Wherefore the house of Israel is captiue. 24 Their bringing againe from captiuitie is promised.

THEREFORE, thou sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *come* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will destroy thee, and leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the North parts, & will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel.

3 And I wil ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and I will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountains of Iſrael, and all thy bands and the people that is with thee: *for* I wil giue thee vnto the birds *and* to euery feathered foule and beaſt of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the open field: for I haue ſpoken it, ſayth the Lord God.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ſafely in the Iſles, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

7 So will I make mine holy Name knowen in the middes of my people Iſrael, and will not ſuffer them to pollute mine holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall knowe that I am the Lord, the holy One of Iſrael.

8 Beholde, it is come, and it is done, ſayth the Lord God: this is the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe forth, and ſhall burne and ſet fire vpon the weapons, and on the ſhields, and bucklers, vpon the bowes, and vpon the arrowes, and vpon the ſtaues *in their* hands, and vpon the ſpeares, and they ſhall burne them with fire ſeuen yeres.

10 So that they ſhall bring no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the foreſts: for they ſhal burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhal rob thoſe that robbed them, and ſpoile thoſe that ſpoiled them, ſaith the Lord God.

11 And at the ſame time will I giue vnto Gog a place there for burial in Iſrael, *euen* ỹ valley whereby men goe toward the Eaſt part of the Sea: and it ſhall cauſe them that paſſe by to ſtop their noſes, & there ſhall they bury Gog with all his multitude: and they ſhall call it the valley ‖ of Hamon-Gog.

‖ *Or, of the multitude of Gog.*

12 And ſeuen moneths long ſhall the houſe of Iſrael be burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land ſhal bury them, and they ſhall haue a name when I ſhalbe glorified, ſayth the Lord God.

14 And they ſhall chuſe out men to go continually through the land with them that trauell, to bury thoſe that remaine vpon the ground, to cleanſe it: they ſhall ſearch to the end of ſeuen moneths.

15 And the trauailers that paſſe thorow the land, if *any* ſee a mans bone, then ſhal he ſet vp a ſigne by it, till the buriers haue buried it, in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

‖ *Or, multitude.*

16 And alſo the name of the citie *ſhall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

17 And thou ſonne of man, thus ſayth the Lord God, Speake vnto euery feathered foule, and to all the beaſts of the field, Aſſemble your ſelues, and come: gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my ſacrifice: for I doe ſacrifice a great ſacrifice for you vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eate fleſh, and drinke blood.

18 Ye ſhal eate the fleſh of the valiant, & drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of the weathers, of the lambes, and of the goates, *and* of bullockes, *euen* of all fat beaſts of Baſhan.

19 And ye ſhall eat fat till ye be full, and drinke blood, till yee be drunken of my ſacrifice, which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus you ſhall bee filled at my table with horſes and charets, with valiant men, and with all men of warre, ſayth the Lord God.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and mine hand, which I haue layd vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know, that I am the Lord their God from that day and ſo foorth.

23 And the heathen ſhall know, that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuitie for their iniquitie, becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt mee: therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies: ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſsions haue I done vnto them and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iaakob, and haue compaſsion vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and wil be ielous for mine holy Name,

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their tranſgreſsion, whereby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and without feare of any.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am*ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations,

*Chap. 36. 23.

28 Then ſhall they knowe, that I am the Lorde their God, which cauſed them to be led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there,

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my ſpirit vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord God.

CHAP. XL.

The reſtoring of the citie and the Temple.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our being in captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day, the hand of the Lord was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 Into the land of Iſrael brought hee me by a ‖ diuine viſion, and ſet me vpon a very high mountaine, whereupon *was* as the building of a citie, toward the South.

‖ *Or, viſions of God.*

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there *was* a man, whoſe ſimilitude was to looke to, like braſſe, with a linnen threed in his hand, and a reede to meaſure with: and he ſtood at the gate.

4 And the man ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that they might be ſhewed thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt, vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold, *I ſaw* a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand *was* a reed to meaſure with of ſixe cubits long, by the cubite and an handbredth: ſo he meaſured the bredth of the building with one reed, and the height with one reede.

6 Then came hee vnto the gate, which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the ‖ poſt of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the ‖ other poſt of the gate, *which was* one reed broad.

‖ *Or, threſhold.*

‖ *Or, vpper poſt.*

7 And *euery* chamber was one reede long, and one reed broad, and betweene the chambers *were* fiue cubits, and the poſt of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reede.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within with one reede,

9 Then

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate of eight cubits, and the ‖ posts thereof of two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

‖ Or, pentises.

10 And the chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side: they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and one on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the height of the gate thirteene cubits.

12 The space also before the chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the chambers *were* sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roofe of a chamber to the top of the *gate*: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, and the posts of the court, *and* of the gate *had one measure* round about.

15 And vpon the forefront of the entry of the gate vnto the forefront of the porch of the gate within *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windowes in the chambers, and in their posts within the gate round about, & likewise to the arches: and the windowes *went* round about within: and vpon the posts *were* palme trees.

17 ¶ Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about, *and* thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement *was* by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *and* the pauement *was* beneath.

19 Then he measured the bredth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, an hundred cubits Eastward, and Northward.

20 And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the North, measured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, & the posts thereof, and the arches therof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

22 And their windowes, and their arches with their palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the East, and the going vp vnto it *had* seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *stood* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 After that he brought me toward the South, and loe, *there was* a gate toward the South, and hee measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes: the height *was* fiftie cubites, and the bredth fiue and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seuen steps to go vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them: and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the post thereof.

27 ¶ And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and he measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubits,

28 And he brought me into the inner court by the South gate, and he measured the South gate according to these measures.

29 And the chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ Againe he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the chambers thereof, & the posts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ After he brought me to the North gate, and measured it according to these measures.

36 The chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and *there were* windowes therein round about: the height *was* fifty cubits, and the bredth fiue and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And *euery* chamber, and the entry thereof *was* vnder the posts of the gates: there they washed the burnt offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate *stood* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side vpon the which they slew the burnt offring, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offring.

40 And at the side beyond the steps, at the entry of the North gate *stood* two tables, and on the other side which was at the porch of the gate *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side by the side of the gate, *euen* eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifice*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubit and an halfe broad, & one cubit hie: wherupon also they layd the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offring and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* borders an hand broad, fastened round about, & vpon the tables *lay* the flesh of the offring.

44 And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, *&* one *was* at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he sayd vnto mee, This chamber whose prospect is toward the South, *is* for the Priests, that haue charge to keepe the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the North, *is* for the Priests that haue the charge to keepe the Altar: these are the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which may come neere to the Lord to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits

long,& an hundred cubits broad,*euen* foureſquare: likewiſe the altar *that was* before the houſe.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured the poſts of the porch, fiue cubits on this ſide, and fiue cubits on that ſide, & the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this ſide, and three cubits on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the ſteps whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the poſts, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The diſpoſition and order of the building of the Temple, and the other things thereto belonging.*

AFterward he brought mee to the Temple, and meaſured the poſtes ſixe cubites broad on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broad on the other ſide, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the entrie *was* ten cubits, and the ſides of the entrie *were* fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubits on the other ſide, and hee meaſured the length thereof fourty cubites,and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then he went in and meaſured the poſts of the entrie two cubits,and the entrie ſixe cubits,and the breadth of the entrie ſeuen cubits.

4 So hee meaſured the length thereof twentie cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the Temple: and he ſaid vnto me, This is the moſt Holy place.

5 After hee meaſured the wall of the houſe ſixe cubits, and the breadth of *euery* chamber foure cubits round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the chambers *were* chamber vpon chamber three and thirty foot *high*, and they entred into the wall made for the chambers which was round about ỹ houſe,that *the poſts* might be faſtned *therein*,and not be faſtned in the wall of the houſe.

7 And it was large, and went round mounting vpward to the chambers: for the ſtaire of the houſe *was* mounting vpward round about ỹ houſe: therefore the houſe was larger vpward: ſo they went vp from the loweſt *chamber* to the hieſt by the mids.

8 I ſaw alſo the houſe hie round about: the foundations of the chambers *were* a full reed of ſixe great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which was for the chamber without *was* fiue cubits, and that which remained, *was* the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubits round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the chambers *were* toward the place that remained, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that remained,*was* fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the ſeparate place toward the Weſt corner, *was* ſeuenty cubits broad,and the wall of the building was fiue cubits thicke round about, and the length ninetie cubits.

13 So he meaſured the houſe an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walles thereof *were* an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the bredth of the forefront of the houſe and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, *was* an hundreth cubits.

15 And he meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place, which was behind it,and the chambers on the one ſide and on the other ſide an hundred cubits with the temple within,and the arches of the court.

16 The poſtes and the narrow windowes, & the chambers round about, on three ſides ouer againſt the poſts, fieled with *cedar* wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were fieled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the inner houſe and without,and by all the wall round about within and without it was *fieled according* to the meaſure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and palme trees, ſo that a palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub: and *euery* Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one ſide,and the face of a lion toward the palme tree on the other ſide: *thus* was it made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made as in the wall of the Temple.

21 The poſts of the Temple were ſquared, *and* thus to looke vnto *was* the ſimilitude *and* forme of the Sanctuary.

22 The Altar of wood was three cubits hie, and the length thereof two cubits,and the corners thereof,and the length thereof,and the ſides thereof *were* of wood And he ſaid vnto me,This is the table that ſhalbe before the Lord.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two wickets, *euen* two turning wickets, two wickets for one doore, and two wickets for another doore.

25 And vpon the doores of the Temple there were made Cherubims and Palme trees,like as was made vpon the walles, & *there were* thicke plankes vpon the forefront of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes & palme trees on the one ſide and on the other ſide, by the ſides of the porch, and *vpon* the ſides of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

Of the chambers of the Temple for the Prieſts and the holy things.

THen brought he me into the vtter court by the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that was ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubits *was* the North doore, and *it was* fifty cubits broad.

3 Ouer againſt the twenty *cubites*, which were for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement, which was for the vtter court, was chamber againſt chamber in three rowes.

4 And before the chambers *was* a gallery of ten cubits wide,*and* within *was* a way of one cubit, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the chambers aboue were narrower: for thoſe chambers *ſeemed* to eate vp theſe, *to wit*, the lower, and thoſe that were in the mids of the building.

6 For they were in three rowes, but had not pillars as the pillars of the court: therefore there was a difference from them beneath, and from the middlemoſt,*euen* from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer againſt the chambers, toward the vtter court on the fore-

front

front of the chambers, *was* fifty cubits long.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court *was* fifty cubites, and loe, before the Temple, *were* an hundreth cubits.

9 And vnder these chambers *was* the entry on the Eastside, as one goeth into them from the outward court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickneſſe of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the ſeparate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* after the maner of the chambers, which were toward the North as long as they, *and* as broad as they: and all their entries were like, both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, *was* a doore in the corner of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wal toward the East, as one entreth.

13 Then ſaid he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which are before the ſeparate place, they be holy chambers, wherein the Prieſts that approch vnto the Lord ſhal eat ỹ moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meat offering, and the ſinne offring, and the treſpaſſe offering: for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, they ſhal not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments wherein they miniſter: for they are holy, *and* ſhall put on other garments, & ſo ſhal approch to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an ende of meaſuring the inner houſe, he brought me foorth toward the gate whoſe proſpect is toward the East, and meaſured it round about.

16 He meaſured the Eaſtſide with the meaſuring rod, fiue hundred reedes, *euen* with the meaſuring reed round about.

17 He meaſured *alſo* the Northſide, fiue hundred reeds, *euen* with the meaſuring reed round about.

18 And hee meaſured the South ‖ ſide fiue hundred reeds with the meaſuring reede

19 He turned about *alſo* to the Weſtſide, & meaſured fiue hundred reeds with the meaſuring reed.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred *reeds* long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuary and the prophane place.

‖ Or wind.

CHAP. XLIII.

2 He ſeeth the glory of God going into the Temple, frõ whence he had before departed. 7 He mentioneth the idolatry of the children of Iſrael, for the which they were conſumed and brought to nought. 9 Hee is commanded to call them againe to repentance.

AFterward he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that turneth toward the East,

2 And beholde, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from out of the East, whoſe voice was like a noiſe of great waters, and the earth was made light with his glory.

3 And the viſion which I ſaw *was* * like the viſion, *euen* as the viſion that I ſaw when I came to deſtroy the city: & the viſions *were* like the viſiõ that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

(Chap.9.3.

4 And the glory of the Lorde came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought mee into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the Lord filled the houſe.

6 And I heard one ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe: and there ſtood a man by me.

7 Which ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, *this* place is my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feet, whereas I will dwell among the children of Iſrael for euer, and the houſe of Iſrael ſhal no more defile mine holy Name, neither they nor their Kings by their fornication, nor by the carkeiſes of their kings *in* their high places.

8 Albeit they ſet their threſholds by my threſholds, and their poſts by my poſts (for there *was but* a wall betweene me and them) yet haue they defiled mine holy Name with their abominations, that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in my wrath.

9 Now *therfore* let them put away their fornication, and the carkeiſes of their kings farre from me, and I will dwell among them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou ſonne of man, ſhew this Houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may be aſhamed of their wickednеſſe, and let them meaſure the paterne.

11 And if they be aſhamed of all that they haue done, ſhew them the form of the houſe, and the paterne thereof, & the going out therof, and the comming in thereof, and the whole faſhion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the figures thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole faſhion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them

12 This is the † deſcription of the houſe, *It ſhal be* vpon the top of the Mount: all the limits therof round about ſhalbe moſt holy. Beholde, this is the deſcription of the houſe.

† Ebr. law.

13 And theſe are the meaſures of the Altar, after the cubits, the cubit *is* a cubit and an handbreath, euen the bottome *ſhall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *ſhall be* a ſpanne: and this *ſhall be* the height of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *which toucheth* the ground to the lower piece *ſhall be* two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the little piece to the great pice *ſhalbe* foure cubits, and the breadth one cubite

15 So the Altar *ſhalbe* foure cubits, and from the Altar vpward *ſhalbe* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *ſhalbe* twelue *cubits* long, and twelue broad, *and* foure ſquare in the foure corners thereof.

17 And the frame *ſhalbe* fourteene *cubites* long, and fourteene broad in the foure ſquare corners thereof, & the border about it *ſhalbe* halfe a cubit, and the bottome thereof *ſhalbe* a cubit a bout, and the ſteps thereof *ſhalbe* turned toward the East.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Theſe are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer the burnt offering thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſts, *and* to the Leuits, that be of the ſeed of Zadoc, which approch vnto me to miniſter vnto me, ſaith the Lord God, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border round about, thus ſhalt thou cleanſe it, and reconcile it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſin offering, and burne it in the appoynted place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 But the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer an hee

goat without blemish for a sinne offering, and they shal cleanse the Altar as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, & the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them for a burnt offering vnto the Lord.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day an hee goat for a sinne offering: they shal also prepare a yong bullocke and a ram out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Thus shal they seuen dayes purifie the Altar, and cleanse it, and † consecrate it.

†Heb. fill his hand.

27 And when these dayes are expired, vpon the eight day, and so foorth, the Priests shal make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your peace offrings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLIIII.

He reproueth the people for their offence. 7 The vncircumcised in heart and in the flesh. 9 Who are to be admitted to the seruice of the Temple, and who to be refused.

THen hee brought mee toward the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which turneth toward the East, and it was shut.

2 Then said the Lord vnto me, This gate shalbe shut, *and* shal not be opened, and no man shall enter by it, because the Lord God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shall be shut.

3 *It appertaineth* to the prince: the prince himselfe shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me toward the North gate before the House: and when I looked, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the House of the Lord, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the Lord said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, & heare with thine eares all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the House of the Lord, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the House with euery going forth of the Sanctuary.

†Ebr. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, O house of Israel, ye haue ynough of all your abominations,

7 Seeing that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary, strangers, vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary, to pollute my House, when ye offer my bread, *euen* fat and blood: and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 For ye haue not kept the ordinances of mine holy things: but you your selues haue set *other* to take the charge of my Sanctuary.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 Neither yet the Leuites that are gone backe from me, whē Israel went astray, which went astray from me after their idoles, but they shal beare their iniquity.

11 And they shall serue in my Sanctuary, and keepe the gates of the house, and minister in the house, they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people; and they shall stand before them to serue them.

12 Because they serued before their idoles, and caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquity, therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall beare their iniquity,

13 And they shal not come neere vnto me, to do the office of the Priest vnto me, neither shall they come neere vnto any of mine holy things in ỹ most holy place, but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 And I will make them keepers of the watch of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 But the Priests of the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shal come neere to me to serue me, and they shall stand before me to offer me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God.

16 They shal enter into my Sanctuary, and shall come neere to my Table, to serue me, and they shal keepe my charge.

17 And when they shall enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them while they serue in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loynes: they shall not gird themselues in the sweating *places*.

19 But when they go forth into the vtter court, *euen* to the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shal put on other garments: for they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 They shall not also shaue their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long, *but* round their heads.

21 * Neither shall any Priest drinke wine when they enter into the inner court. *Leuit.* 10. 9.

22 Neither shal they take for their * wiues a widow, or her that is diuorced: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that hath bene the widow of a Priest. *Leuit.* 21. 13, 14.

23 And they shal teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause them to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shal stand to iudge, and they shal iudge it according to my iudgments: and they shall keepe my Lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall sanctifie my sabbaths.

25 * And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselues, except at *their* father, or mother or sonne, or daughter, brother or sister, that hath had yet none husband: *in these* may they be defiled. *Leuit.* 21. 1, 2, 11.

26 And when he is cleansed, they shal recken vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the Sanctuary vnto the inner court, to minister in the Sanctuary, he shal offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord God.

28 *And the *Priesthood* shalbe their inheritance, *yea*, I am their inheritance: therefore shall ye giue them no possession in Israel, *for* I am their possession. *Deut.* 18. 1. *numb.* 18. 20.

29 They shall eate the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery dedicate thing in Israel shall be theirs. *Exo.* 13, 2. *and* 22. 29. *and*

30 *And al the first of al the first borne, and euery oblation, *euen* all of euery sort of your oblations shalbe the Priests, Ye shal also giue vnto the Priest 34. 19. *numb.* 3. 13.

the

the first of your dough, that hee may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

Exod. 22. 31. Ieuit. 22. 8. 31 The Priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Out of the land of promise are there separate foure portions, of which the first is giuen to the Priests and to the Temple, the second to the Leuites, the third to the citie, the fourth to the prince. 9 An exhortation vnto the heads of Israel. 10 Of iust weights and measures. 13 Of the first fruits, &c.

MOreouer, when ye shall diuide the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, an holy portion of the land, fiue and twentie thousand reeds long, and ten thousand broad: this shalbe holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall bee for the Sanctuarie fiue hundreth *in length*, with fiue hundreth *in breadth*, al square round about, and fiftie cubites round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twentie thousand, & the breadth of ten thousand: and it shalbe in the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe the Priests which minister in the Sanctuary, which come neere to serue the Lord: and it shall bee a place for their houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuarie.

5 And *in* the fiue and twentie thousand of length, and the tenne thousand of breadth, shal the Leuites that minister in the house, haue their possession for twentie chambers.

6 Also ye shall appoint the possession of the citie, fiue thousand broad: and fiue and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shalbe for the whole house of Israel.

7 And *a portion shalbe* for the prince on the one side, and on that side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the citie, *euen* before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the citie from the West corner Westward, and from the East corner Eastward, and the length *shalbe* by one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In this land shalbe his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: leaue off crueltie and oppression, and execute iudgement and iustice: take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall haue iust ballances, and a true ephah, and a true bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shalbe equal: a bath shall containe the tenth part of an homer, and an ephah the tenth part of an homer: the equality thereof shalbe after the homer.

Exod. 30. 13. Ieuit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. 12 * And the shekel *shall bee* twentie gerahs, *and* twentie shekels and fiue and twentie shekels, and fifteene shekels shalbe your maneh.

13 ¶ This is the oblation that yee shall offer, the sixt part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and yee shall giue the sixt part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of the oile, *euen* of the bath of oyle, *yee shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the Cor (ten baths *are* an homer: for ten baths *fill* an homer)

15 And one lambe of two hundreth sheepe out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offring, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall *giue* this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shal be the Princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings in the solemne feasts, and in the new Moones, and in the Sabbaths, *and* in all the high feasts of the house of Israel: he shal prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuarie.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure ‖ corners of the frame of the altar, & vpon the posts of the gate of the inner court. ‖ Or, court

20 And so shalt thou doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth for euery one that hath erred, and for him that is deceiued, so shall you reconcile the house.

Exod. 12. 18. Ieuit. 23. 5. 21 * In the first *moneth* in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shal haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, *and* ye shall eat vnleauened bread.

22 And vpon that day shall the prince prepare for himselfe, and for al the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And in the seuen dayes of the feast, hee shall make a burnt offring to the Lord, *euen* of seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes without blemish dayly for seuen dayes, and an hee goat daily for a sin offring.

24 And he shal prepare a meate offering of an ephah for a bullocke, an ephah for a ramme, and an hin of oyle for an ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shal he do the like in the feast for seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offring, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The sacrifices of the Sabbath, and of the newe Moones. 8 Thorow which doores they must goe in, or come out of the Temple, &c.

THus saith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court, that turneth toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath, it shalbe opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shal be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, & shal stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall make his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: after he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut till the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the entrie of this gate before the Lord on the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the Lord on the Sabbath day, *shall bee* sixe lambs without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme: and the meat offring for the lambs a gift *of* his hand, and an hin oyle to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone, *it shall be* a yong bullock without blemish, and sixe lambs and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shal prepare a meat offering, *euen* an ephah for a bullocke, and an ephah for a ram: and

for the lambes according as his hand shall bring, and an hin of oyle to an ephah.

8 And when the Prince shall enter he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemne feastes, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shal goe forth by the way of the North gate, he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby hee came in, but they shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the prince shalbe in the midst of them: he shall goe in when they goe in, and when they go forth they shall goe foorth *together*.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shalbe an ephah to a bullocke, and an ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes the gift of his hand, and an hin of oyle to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shal make a free burnt offering, or peace offering freely vnto the Lord, one shall then open him the gate that turneth toward the East, and he shal make his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabbath day: after, he shall goe forth, and when he is gone foorth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily make a burnt offering vnto the Lord of a lambe of one yeere without blemish: thou shalt doe it euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning the sixt part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oyle, to mingle with the fine flowre: *this* meate offering shalbe continually by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus shall they prepare the Lambe, and the meat offring and the oile, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God if the prince giue a gift of his inheritance vnto any of his sonnes, it shalbe his sonnes, *and* it shalbe their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shalbe his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the prince, but his inheritance shall remaine to his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer the prince shal not take of the peoples inheritance, nor thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shal cause his sonnes to inherit of his owne possession, that my people bee not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought me thorow the entrie, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priestes which stood toward the North, and behold, there was a place at the West side of them.

20 Then said he vnto me, This is the place where the Priestes shall seethe the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering, that they should not beare them into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and behold, in euery corner of the court there *was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts ioyned of fourtie *cubite* long, and thirtie broad: these foure corners were of one measure.

23 And there *went* a wal about them, *euen* about those foure, and kitchins were made vnder the wals round about.

24 Then said hee vnto mee, This is the kitchin where the ministers of the house shall seethe the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the waters that came out of the Temple,* 13 *The coastes of the land of promise, and the diuision thereof by tribes.*

AFterward he brought me vnto the doore of the house: and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters ranne downe from vnder the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee me out toward the North gate, & led me about by the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that turneth Eastward: and behold, there came foorth waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubites, and he brought me thorow the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe he measured a thousand, and brought mee thorowe the waters: the waters *were* to the knees: againe he measured a thousand, and brought me thorow: the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, *and* the waters did flow *as* a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene this? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I returned, behold, at the brinke of the riuer *were* very many trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and run downe into the plaine, and shall go into *one* sea: they shall run into *another* sea, and the waters shalbe wholesome,

9 And euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whersoeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue: and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall bee wholesome, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And then the fishers shall stand vpon it, *and* frō En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim, they shall spread out their nets: *for* their fish shall bee according to their kinds, as the fish of the maine Sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marises thereof shall not be wholesome: they shal be made salt-pits.

12 And by this riuer vpon the brinke thereof on this side, & on that side shal grow all ‖fruitfull trees, whose leafe shal not fade, neither shal ȳ fruit thereof faile: it shall bring foorth newe fruit according to his monethes, because the waters run out of the Sanctuarie: and the fruit thereof shalbe meate, and the leafe thereof shalbe for ‖ medicines.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This shalbe the border whereby yee shall inherite the land according to the twelue tribes * of Israel: Ioseph shall haue *two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as wel as another: * concerning the which I lift vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shal fal vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall bee the border of the land toward the Northside, from the maine sea toward Hethlon as men goe to Zedadah.

16 Hamath

‖ *Or, trees for meat.*

‖ *Or, for bruses and sores.*

Gene. 48. 22.

Gen. 12 7. *and* 13. 15. *and* 15. 18. *and* 26. 4. *deut.* 34. 4

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim which is between the border of Damascus, & the border of Hamath: *&* Hazar, Hatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran

17 And the border from the sea, shalbe Hazar, Enan, *and* the border of Damascus, and the residue of the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: so *shall be* the North part.

18 But the East side shall yee measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Iorden, *and* from the border vnto the East sea: and so *shall be* the East part.

19 And the South side *shall bee* toward Teman from Tamar to the waters of ‖Meriboth *in* Kadesh, *and* the riuer to the maine sea: so *shall be* the South part toward Teman.

‖ *Or, strife.*

20 The West part also *shall be* the great sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this shall be the West part.

21 So shall yee diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 And you shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you & to the strangers that dwel among you, which shall beget children among you, & they shall bee vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel, they shall part inheritance with you in the mids of the tribes of Israel.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, there shall yee giue him his inheritance, sayth the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The lots of the tribes. 9 The parts of the possession of the Priests, of the temple, of the Leuites, of the citie, and of the Prince are rehearsed.

NOw these are the names of the tribes. From the North side, to the coast toward Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar, Enan, *and* the border of Damascus Northward, the coast of Hamath, euen *from* the East side to the West shall be a *portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan from the East side vnto the West side a *portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher frō the East part euen vnto the West part, a *portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali from the East quarter vnto the West side, a *portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh from the East side vnto the West side, a *portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim from the East part euen vnto the West part, a *portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East part vnto the West quarter, a *portion* for Iudah.

8 And by the border of Iudah, from the East part vnto the West part shall be the offring, which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes* broad, and of length as one of the *other* parts, from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuarie shall be in the mids of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the Lord, *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand long, and of ten thousand the breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests, shall bee this holy oblation toward the North, fiue & twentie thousand *long*, and toward the West ten thousand broad, and toward the East tenne thousand broad, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand long, and the Sanctuarie of the Lord shall bee in the mids thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the Priests that are sanctified of the sonnes of *Zadok, which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

Chap. 44. 15.

12 Therefore *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall bee theirs, *as* a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue & twenty thousand long, and ten thousand broad: all the length *shall bee* fiue and twentie thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sel of it, neither change it, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the Lord.

15 And the fiue thousand ‖ are left in the bredth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand shall be a prophane place for the citie, for housing & for suburbs, and the citie shalbe in the mids thereof.

‖ *Or, which.*

16 And these shall bee the measures thereof, the North part fiue hundred, and foure thousand, & the South part fiue hundred & foure thousand, and the East part fiue hundred and foure thousand, and the West part fiue hundred and foure thousand.

17 And the suburbs of the citie shall be toward the North two hundreth and fiftie, and toward the South two hundreth and fiftie, and toward the East two hundreth and fiftie, and toward the West, two hundreth and fiftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion *shalbe* ten thousand East ward, and ten thousand Westward. and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall bee for feode vnto them that serue in the citie.

19 And they that serue in the citie *shall be* of all the tribes of Israel that shall serue therein.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue and twentie thousand with fiue and twentie thousand: you shall offer this oblation foure square for the Sanctuarie, and for the possesions of the citie.

21 And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the oblation of the Sanctuarie, and of the possession of the citie, ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the East border, & Westward ouer against the fiue and twentie thousand toward the West border, ouer against *shall be* for the portion of the prince: this shalbe the holy oblation, and the house of the Sanctuarie *shall be* in the mids thereof.

22 Moreouer from the possession of the Leuites, and from the possession of the city, that which is in the mids, shal be the princes: betweene the border of Iudah and between the border of Beniamin shal be the princes.

23 And the rest of the tribes *shall be thus*: from the East part vnto the West part Beniamin *shall be a portion.*

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *a portion.*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East part vnto the West part, Isshachar *a portion.*

26 And by the border of Isshachar, from the East side vnto the West, Zebulun *a portion.*

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the East part vnto the West part, Gad *a portion.*

28 And by the border of Gad at the South side, toward Temath, the border shall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of Meribah *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer *that runneth* into the maine sea.

29 This is the land which ye shall distribute vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 And these are the bounds of the citie, on the North side fiue hundreth, and foure thousand measures.

31 And

31 And the gates of the city *shalbe* after ỹ names of ỹ tribes of Israel, the gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, *and* one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side fiue hundreth and foure thousand, and three gates, and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, *and* one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side fiue hundreth and foure thousand measures, and three portes, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, *and* one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side, fiue hundreth and foure thousand, *with* their three gates, one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, *and* one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the citie from that day *shall be*, † THE Lord is there.

† Ebr. Iehouah shammah.

¶ DANIEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe great prouidence of God, and his singular mercie towards his Church are most liuely heere set forth, who neuer leaueth his destitute, but now in their greatest miseries and afflictions giueth them Prophets, as Ezekiel and Daniel, whom hee adorned with such graces of his holy Spirit, that Daniel aboue all other had most speciall reuelations of such things as should come to the Church, euen from the time that they were in captiuitie to the last end of the world and to the generall resurrection, as of the foure Monarchies and Empires of all the world, to wit, of the Babylonians, Persians, Grecians, and Romanes Also of the certaine number of the times euen vnto Christ, when all Ceremonies and Sacrifices should cease, because hee should be the accomplishment thereof: moreouer, he sheweth Christs office, and the cause of his death, which was by his sacrifice to take away sinnes, and to bring euerlasting life. And as from the beginning God euer exercised his people vnder the crosse, so hee teacheth here, that after that Christ is offred, hee will still leaue this exercise to his Church vntill the dead rise againe, and Christ gather his into his kingdome in the heauens.

CHAP. I.

1 The captiuitie of Iehoiakim king of Iudah 4 The king chuseth certaine yong men of the Iewes to learne his Law. 5 They haue the kings ordinarie appointed. 8 But they abstaine from it.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babel vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into his gods treasurie.

3 And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel of the kings seede and of the princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well fauoured, and instruct in all wisdome, and wel seene in knowledge, and able to vtter knowledge, and such as were able to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, & the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the king appointed them prouision euery day of a portion of the kings meate, and of the wine which hee dranke, so nourishing them three yeere, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were *certain* of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

7 Vnto whom the chiefe of the Eunuches gaue *other* names: for he called Daniel Belteshazzar, and Hananiah, Shadrach, and Mishael, Meshach, and Azariah, Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel had determined in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee required the chiefe of the Eunuches that he might not defile himselfe.

9 (Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the chiefe of the Eunuches)

10 And the chiefe of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: therfore if he see your faces worse liking then the *other* children, which are of your sort, then shall you make me lose mine head vnto the king.

11 Then said Daniel vnto Melzar, whome the chiefe of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech, thee tenne dayes, and let them giue vs pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances bee looked vpon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end often dayes their countenances appeared fairer, and in † better liking then all the childrens which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

† Ebr. fatter in flesh.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate and the wine that they should drinke, and gaue them pulse.

17 As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge and vnderstanding in all learning and wisedome: also he gaue Daniel vnderstanding of al visions and dreames.

18 Now when the time was expired, that ỹ king had appointed to bring them in, the chiefe of the Eunuches brought them before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the inchanters *and* astrologians that were in all his realme.

21 And Daniel was vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 The dreame of Nebuchad-nezzar. 13 The king commandeth all the wise men of Babylon to be slaine, because they could not interpret his dreame. 16 Daniel requireth time to solute the question. 24 Daniel is brought vnto the king, and sheweth him his dreame

dreame and the interpretation thereof. 44 *Of the euerlasting kingdome of Christ.*

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe was vpon him.

2 Then the king commaunded to call the inchanters and the Astrologians, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in the Aramites language, O king liue for euer: shew thy seruants thy dreame, and we shall shew the interpretation.

5 *And* the king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me. If ye will not make me vnderstand the dreame with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be drawen in pieces, and your houses shall be made a iakes.

6 But if yee declare the dreame and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame and the interpretation of it.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the king shew his seruants the dreame, and we wil declare the interpretation thereof.

8 *Then* the king answered, and said, I knowe certainly that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† *Or, redeeme the time.*

9 But if yee will not declare me the dreame, there is but one iudgement for you: for ye haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, that I may know, if ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 *Then* the Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is no man vpon earth that can declare the kings matter: yea there is neither king, nor prince, nor lord, that asked such things at an inchanter, or Astrologian, or Caldean.

11 For it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can declare it before the king, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry, and in great fury, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babel.

13 ¶ And when sentence was giuen, the wise men were slaine: and they sought Daniel & his fellowes to be put to death.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the kings ‖ chiefe steward, which was gon forth to put to death the wise men of Babel.

‖ *Or, the captaine of the gard.*

15 *Yea*, hee answered, and said vnto Arioch the kings captain, Why is the sentence so hasty frō the king? Then Arioch declared the thing to Daniel.

16 So Daniel went and desired the king that he would giue him leisure, and that he would shewe the king the interpretation thereof.

17 ¶ Then Daniel went to his house, and shewed the matter to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions,

18 That they should beseech the God of heauen for grace in this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babel.

19 Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a vision by night: therfore Daniel praised the God of heauen.

20 And Daniel answered and said, * The Name of God be praised for euer and euer: for wisdome and strength are his. *Psal.* 113 2. *&* 115. 18.

21 And he changeth the times and seasons: he taketh away kings: he setteth vp kings: he giueth wisdome vnto the wise, and vnderstanding to those that vnderstand.

22 He discouereth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkenes, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and prayse thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou hast giuen me wisdome and strength, and hast shewed me now the thing that we desired of thee: for thou hast declared vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went vnto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babel: he went & said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babel, *but* bring me before ỹ king, and I wil declare vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before ỹ king in all haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the children of Iudah that were brought captiues, that will declare vnto the king the interpretation.

26 Then answered the king and sayde vnto Daniel, whose name was Beltesházzar, Art thou able to shew me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, & said, The secret which the king hath demaunded, can neither the wise, the Astrologians, the inchanters, *nor* the soothsayers declare vnto the king.

28 But there is a God in heauen, that reuealeth secrets, and sheweth the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the things which thou hast seene in thine head, vpon thy bed, is this.

29 O king, when thou wast in thy bed, thoughts came into thy *minde*, what should come to passe hereafter, and he that reuealeth secrets, telleth thee what shall come.

30 As for me, this secret is not shewed me for any wisedom that I haue more thē any other liuing, but onely to shew the king the interpretation, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thine heart.

31 O king, thou sawest, and behold, there *was* a great image: this great image whose glory was so excellent stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse,

33 His legges of yron, *and* his feete *were* part of yron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldest it til a stone was cut without hands, which smote the image vpon his feete that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and the golde broken altogether, and became like the chaffe of the Summer floures, and the wind caried thē away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame, and wee will declare before the king the interpretation thereof.

37 ¶ O King, thou art a King of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And

38 And in al *places* where ỹ childrē of men dwel, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall rise another kingdome, inferiour to thee, *of siluer*, and another third kingdome *shalbe* of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as yron: for as yron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things, and as yron bruiseth all these things, *so* shall it breake in pieces and bruise *all*.

41 Whereas thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shal be diuided, but there shall be in it of the strength of the yron, as thou sawest the yron mixt with the clay, *and* earth.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay, *so* shall the kingdome be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And wheras thou sawest yron mixt with clay *and* earth, they shall mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not ioyne one with another, as yron cannot be mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shal the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shall neuer be destroyed: and this kingdome shall not bee giuen to another people, but it shall breake and destroy all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Whereas thou sawest that the stone was cut off the mountaine without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: *so* the great God hath shewed the king what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* true, and the interpretation thereof *is* sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell vpon his face, and bowed himselfe vnto Daniel, & commanded that they should offer meate offrings, and sweete odours vnto him.

47 *Also* the king answered vnto Daniel, & said, *I know* of a trueth that your God is a God of gods, and the Lord of kings, and the reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest open this secret.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, & gaue him many and great gifts. He made him gouernour ouer the whole prouince of Babel, and chiefe of the rulers, *and* aboue all the wise men of Babel.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 The king setteth vp a golden image. 8 Certaine are accused because they despise the kings commandement, and are put into a burning ouen. 25 By beliefe in God they are deliuered from the fire. 26 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth the power of God after the sight of the miracle.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubits, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babel.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent foorth to gather together the nobles, the princes and the dukes, the iudges, the receiuers, the counsellers, the officers, & all the gouernours of the princes, that they should come to the dedication of the image, which Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 So the nobles, princes and dukes, the iudges, the receiuers, the counsellers, the officers, and al the gouernours of the prouinces were assembled vnto the dedicating of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp: and they stoode before the image which Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an herauld cryed aloud, Be it knowen to you, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when ye heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, ye fall downe and worship the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp.

6 And whosoeuer falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the mids of an hote fiery furnace.

7 Therefore assoon as all the people heard the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and all instruments of musicke, all the people, nations, and languages fell downe, and worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ By reason whereof at that same time came men of the Caldeans, & grieuously accused ỹ Iews.

9 *For* they spake and sayd to the king Nebuchad nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, That euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, trumpet, harpe, sackbut, psaltery and dulcimer, and all instruments of musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image,

11 And whosoeuer falleth not downe, and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the mids of an hote fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou hast set ouer the charge of the prouince of Babel. Shadrach Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, haue not regarded thy commandement, neither wil they serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image that thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in *his* anger and wrath commaunded that they should bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: so these men were brought before the king.

14 *And* Nebuchad-nezzer spake, and said vnto them, What disorder? will not you, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego serue my god, nor worship the golden image that I haue set vp?

15 Now therfore are ye ready when ye heare ỹ sound of the cornet, trumpet, harp, sackbut, psaltery and dulcimer, & all instruments of musicke, to fall downe, and worship the image, which I haue made? for if ye worship it not ye shall be cast immediately into the mids of an hot fiery fornace: for who is that God, that can deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 Behold, our God whom wee serue is able to deliuer vs from the hote fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it known vnto thee, O king, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of rage, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* hee charged and commanded that they shauld heat the furnace at once seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And hee charged the most valiant men of warre that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the hote fiery furnace.

21 So

21 So these men were bound in their coats, their hosen and their clokes, with their *other* garments, and cast into the mids of the hote fiery fornace.

22 Therefore, because the kings commandement was strait, that the fornace should be exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slewe those men that brought forth Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego fell downe bound into the mids of the hot fiery fornace.

24 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied and rose vp in haste, *and* spake, and sayd vnto his counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the mids of the fire? Who answered and sayd vnto the king, It is true, O King.

25 *And* he answered, and sayd, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the mids of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the hot fiery fornace, *and* spake and sayd, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, the seruants of the high God, goe forth and come *hither*: so Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego came foorth of the mids of the fire.

27 Then the nobles, princes, and dukes, and the Kings counsellers came together to see these men, because the fire had no power ouer their bodies: for not an haire of their head was burnt, neither were their coats changed, nor any smell of fire came vpon them.

28 *Wherefore* Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and sayd, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that put their trust in him, and haue changed the Kings commandement, and yeelded their bodies rather then they would serue or worship any god, saue their owne God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake any blasphemie against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shalbe drawen in pieces, and their houses shall be made a iakes, because there is no god that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince af Babel.

31 Nebuchad-nezzar king, vnto all people, nations and langnages, that dwell in all the world, Peace be multiplied vnto you:

32 I thought it good to declare the signes and wonders, ỹ the hie God hath wrought toward me.

33 How great are his signes, and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *Another dreame of Nebuchad-nezzar, which Daniel declareth* 29 *The Prophet declareth how of a proud King hee should become a beast.* 31 *After he confesseth the power of God, and is restored to his former dignitie.*

I Nebuchad-nezzar being at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace,

2 Saw a dreame, which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of mine head troubled me.

3 Therefore made I a decree, that they should bring all the wise men of Babel before me, that they might declare vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

4 So came the inchanters, the astrologians, the Caldeans and the soothsayers, to whom I told the dreame, but they could not shew me the interpretation thereof,

5 Till at the last Daniel came before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, which hath the spirit of the holy gods in him) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

6 O Belteshazzar chiefe of the inchanters, because I knowe that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame, that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

7 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: And behold, I saw a tree in the middes of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great:

8 A great tree and strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the ends of all the earth.

9 The boughes thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and it was meate for all: it made a shadow vnder it for the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh fed of it.

10 I saw in the visions of mine head vpon my bed, and behold, a watchman, & an holy One came downe from heauen,

11 And cried aloud, and said thus, Hew downe the tree, and breake off his branches: shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit, that the beasts may flee from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

12 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his rootes in the earth, and with a band of yron and brasse *binde it* among the grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beasts among the grasse of the field.

13 Let his heart be changed from mans *nature*, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times be passed ouer him.

14 The sentence *is* according to the decree of the watchmen, and according to the word of the holy ones: the demand *was answered*, to the intent that liuing men may knowe that the most High hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will, and appointeth ouer it the most abiect among men.

15 This is the dreame, *that* I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: therefore thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof: for all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to shew me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods *is* in the.

16 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) held his peace by the space of one houre, and his thoughts troubled him, *and* the king spake and sayd, Belteshazzar, let neither the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and sayd, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

17 The tree that thou sawest, which was great and mighty, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof thorow all the world,

18 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen did sit,

19 It is thou, O king, that art great and mighty: for thy greatnesse is growen, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the ends of the earth.

20 Whereas the king saw a watchman, and an holy One that came downe from heauen, and said,

Hew

Hew downe the tree, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the roots thereof in the earth, and with a band of yron and brasse, *binde it* among the grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him.

21 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and it is the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King,

22 That they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eate grasse as the oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen: and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know, that the most High beareth rule ouer the kingdom of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

23 Whereas they said, that one should leaue the stumpe of the tree roots, thy kingdom shall remaine vnto thee: after that, thou shalt know, that the heauens haue the rule.

24 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnes, and thine iniquities by mercy toward the poore: loe, let there be an healing of thine error.

25 All these things shall come vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

26 ¶ At the end of twelue moneths, hee walked in the royall palace of Babel.

27 *And* the king spake and said, Is not this great Babel, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome by the might of my power, and for the honor of my maiesty?

28 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, a voice came downe from heauen, *saying*, O King Nebuchadnezzar, to thee be it spoken, thy kingdome is departed from thee.

29 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shalbe* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eate grasse as the oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntil thou knowest that the most High beareth rule ouer the kingdome of men, and giueth it vnto whomsoeuer he will.

30 The very same houre was this thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, & he was driuen frō men, and did eate grasse as the oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen: til his haires were growen as Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

31 And at the end of *these* dayes, I Nebuchadnezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding was restored vnto me, & I gaue thanks vnto the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liueth for euer, * whose power *is* an euerlasting power, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

Chap.7.14
micah.4.7
luke 1.33.

32 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and according to his will he worketh in the armie of heauen, and in the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, nor say vnto him, What doest thou?

33 At the same time was mine vnderstanding restored vnto me, and *for* returned to the honour of my kingdome: my glory and my beauty was restored vnto me, and my counsellers and my princes sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdom, and my glory was augmented toward me.

34 Now *therefore* I Nebuchad nezzar praise and extoll, & magnifie the king of heauen, whose works are all trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

Belshazzar king of Babylon seeth a hand writing on the wall. 8 *The soothsayers, called of the king, cannot expound the writing.* 25 *Daniel readeth it, and interpreteth it also.* 30 *The king is slaine.* 31 *Darius enioyeth the kingdome.*

KIng Belshazzar made a great feast to a thousand of his princes, & dranke wine before ỹ thousand.

2 *And* Belshazzar ‖ whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring him the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had brought from the Temple in Ierusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines might drinke therein.

‖ Or, ouer-come with wine.

3 Then were brought the golden vessels, that were taken out of the Temple of the Lords house at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 At the same houre appeared fingers of a mans hand, which wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaster of the wall of the kings palace, and the king saw the palme of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against the other.

7 *Wherefore* the king cried loude, that they should bring the Astrologians, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babel, Whosoeuer can reade this writing, and declare me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with purple, and *shall haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came all the kings wise men, but they could neither reade the writing, nor shew the king the interpretation.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his princes were astonied.

10 *Now* the Queen by reason of the talke of the king and his princes, came into the banket house, *and* the Queene spake, and sayd, O king, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and vnderstanding, and wisedome, like the wisedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the King, *I say*, thy father, made chiefe of the inchanters, astrologians, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers,

12 Because a more excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding, (*for* he did expound dreames, and declare hard sentences, and dissolued doubts) were found in him, *euen* in Daniel, whome the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel bee called, and he will declare the interpretation.

13 ¶ Then was Daniel brought before the king, *and* the king spake, and said vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom my father the king brought out of Iewry?

14 Now I haue heard of thee that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and that light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedom is found in thee.

15 Now therfore wisemen, & astrologians haue been brought before me, that they should read this writing, & shew me the interpretation thereof: but they could not declare ỹ interpretatiō of the thing.

16 Then

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldest shew interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with purple, and *shalt haue* a chaine of golde about thy necke, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 Then Daniel answered, and said before the king, Keepe thy rewards to thy selfe, and giue thy gifts to another: yet will I read the writing vnto the king, and shew him the interpretation.

18 O king, *heare* thou, The most high God gaue vnto Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and honour, and glory.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled, and feared before him: he put to death whom he would: he smote whome he would: whom he would he set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was puft vp, & his minde hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his honour from him.

21 And he was driuen from the sonnes of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, & his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fedde him with grasse like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of the heauen, till he knew, that the most high God bare rule ouer the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it, whomsoeuer he pleaseth.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt al these things:

23 But hast lift thy selfe vp against the Lorde of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his House before thee, and thou and thy princes, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer, and gold, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which neither see, neither heare, nor vnderstand: and the God in whose hand thy breath is and all thy wayes, him hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the palme of the hand sent from him, and hath written this writing.

25 And this is the writing that he hath written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and hath finished it.

27 TEKEL, Thou art weighed in the balance, and art found ‖ too light.

‖ Or, wanting.

28 PERES, Thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then at the cõmandement of Belshazzar they clothed Daniel with purple, & *put* a chaine of gold about his neck, & made a proclamation concerning him, ỹ he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 The same night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius of the Medes tooke the kingdome, being threescore and two yeere old.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made ruler ouer the gouernours.* 5 *An acte against Daniel.* 16 *He is put into a denne of lyons by the commandement of the king.* 23 *He is deliuered by faith in God.* 24 *Daniels accusers are put vnto the lions.* 25 *Darius by a decree magnifieth the God of Daniel.*

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twentie gouernours, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three rulers (of whom Daniel was one) that the gouernours might giue accounts vnto them, and the king should ‖ haue no damage.

‖ Or, not be troubled.

3 Now this Daniel was preferred aboue the rulers and gouernors, because the spirit was excellent in him, and the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Wherefore the rulers and gouernors sought an occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome: but they could find none occasion nor fault; for he was so faithfull that there was no blame nor fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, Wee shall not finde an occasion against this Daniel, except wee finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Therefore the rulers and these gouernours went together to the king, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the rulers of thy kingdome, the officers and gouernours, the counsellers and dukes haue consulted together to make a decree for the King, and to establish a statute, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any god or man for thirtie dayes saue of thee, O king, he shalbe cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O King, confirme the decree, and seale the writing ỹ it bee not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius sealed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel vnderstood that he had sealed the writing, hee went into his house, and his window being open in his chamber toward Ierusalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, and prayed & praised his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication vnto his God.

12 So they came and spake vnto the king concerning the kings decree, Hast thou not sealed the decree, that euery man ỹ shal make request of any god or man within thirtie dayes, saue to thee, O king, shalbe cast into the den of lions? The king answered, and said, The thing is true according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said vnto the King, This Daniel which is of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast sealed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 When the king heard these words, hee was sore displeased with himselfe and set his heart on Daniel, to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the sunne went downe to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Vnderstand, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the king confirmeth, may be altered.

16 ¶ Then the king commanded, & they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: *now* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou alway seruest, *euen* he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid vpon the mouth of the den, & the king sealed it with his own signet, & with the signet of his princes, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went vnto his palace, and remained fasting, neither were the instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

19 ¶ Then the King arose early in the morning, and went in all haste vnto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, hee cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, the seruant of the li-

ning

ning God, is not thy God (whome thou alway ſerueſt) able to deliuer thee from the lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lions mouthes that they haue not hurt me: for my iuſtice was found out before him, and vnto thee, O king, I haue done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel out of the den: ſo Daniel was brought out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 And by the commandement of the king theſe men which had accuſed Daniel, were brought, and were caſt into the den of lions, *euen* they, their children, and their wiues: and the lions had the maſterie of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the ground of the den.

25 ¶ Afterward king Darius wrote, Vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the world: Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he is the liuing God, and remaineth for euer: and his kingdome ſhall not periſh, and his dominion *ſhalbe* euerlaſting.

27 He reſcueth and deliuereth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus of Perſia.

CHAP. VII.

3 A viſion of foure beaſts is ſhewed vnto Daniel. 8 The ten hornes of the fourth beaſt. 27 Of the euerlaſting kingdome of Chriſt.

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babel Daniel ſawe a dreame, and there *were* viſions in his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* declared the ſumme of the matter.

2 Daniel ſpake and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon the great ſea:

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the ſea one diuers from another.

4 The firſt *was* a lion, and had eagles wings: I beheld, till the wings thereof were pluckt off, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and ſet vpon *his* feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen him.

5 And behold, another beaſt, *which was* the ſecond, was like a beare, and ſtood vpon the one ſide: and he had three ribbes in his mouth betweene his teeth, and they ſaid thus vnto him, Ariſe *and* deuoure much fleſh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, there *was* another like a leopard, which had vpon his backe foure wings of a foule: the beaſt had alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen him.

7 After this, I ſaw in the viſions by night, and behold, the fourth beaſt *was* fearefull and terrible, and very ſtrong. It had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feet: and it was vnlike to the beaſts that were before it: for it had ten hornes.

8 As I conſidered the horns, behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whome there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt away: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking preſumptuous things.

9 I beheld, till the thrones were ſet vp, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnowe, and the haire of his head like the pure woll: his throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles *as* burning fire.

10 A fiery ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, and ten thouſand thouſands ſtood before him: the iudgement was ſet, and the bookes opened.

11 Then I beheld, becauſe of the voyce of the preſumptuous words, which the horne ſpake: I beheld, euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning fire.

12 As concerning the other beaſtes, they had taken away their dominion, yet their liues were prolonged for a certaine time and ſeaſon.

13 ¶ As I beheld in viſions by night, behold, one like the ſonne of man came in the cloudes of heauen, and approched vnto the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him before him.

14 And he gaue him dominion and honour, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion which ſhall neuer bee taken away: and his kingdome ſhall neuer be deſtroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was troubled in my ſpirit, in the middeſt of my body, and the viſions of mine head made me afraid.

16 Therefore I came vnto one of them that ſtood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: ſo he told me, & ſhewed me the interpretation of theſe things.

17 Theſe great beaſts which are foure, *are* foure kings which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 And they ſhall take the kingdom of the ſaints of the moſt high, which ſhall poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 ¶ After this I would *know* the trueth of the fourth beaſt, which was ſo vnlike to all the others, very fearefull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe: *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feete.

20 Alſo *to know* of the ten hornes that were in his head, and of the other which came vp, before whome three fell, and of the horne that had eyes, and of the mouth that ſpake preſumptuous things, whoſe looke was more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made battell againſt the Saints, yea, and prenailed againſt them,

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saintes of the moſt High: and the time approched, that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Then hee ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall bee the fourth kingdome in the earth, which ſhalbe vnlike to all the kingdoms, & ſhall deuoure ỹ whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of his kingdome, *are* ten kings that ſhall riſe, and another ſhall ariſe after them, and he ſhall be vnlike to the firſt, and he ſhall ſubdue three kings.

25 And ſhall ſpeake words againſt the moſt Hie, and ſhall conſume the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke that hee may change times and lawes, and they ſhall be giuen into his hand vntill a time, and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion to conſume and deſtroy it vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome, and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall be giuen to the holy people of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome *is* an euerlaſting kingdome, and all powers ſhall ſerue and obey him.

28 Euen

28 Euen this is the end of the matter, I Daniel had many cogitations *which* troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in mine heart.

CHAP. VIII.

A vision of a battell between a ramme and a goat. 20 *The understanding of the vision.*

IN the third yere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, after that *which* appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision, and when I saw it, I was in the palace of Shushan, which is in the province of Elam, and in a vision me thought I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I looked vp, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ram, which had two horns: and these two horns *were* hie: but one was higher then another, and the highest came vp last.

4 I saw the ram pushing against the West, and against the North, and against the South: so that no beasts might stand before him, nor could deliuer out of his hand, but he did what he lifted, and became great.

5 And as I considered, behold, a goat came from the West ouer the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and this goate *had* an horne that appeared betweene his eyes.

6 And he came vnto the ram that had the two hornes, whome I had seene standing by the riuer, and ranne vnto him in his fierce rage.

7 And I saw him come vnto the ram, and being mooued against him, hee smote the ram, and brake his two hornes: and there was no power in the ram to stand against him, but he cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, & there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his power.

8 Therefore the goat waxed exceeding great, and when hee was at the strongest, his great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure that appeared toward the foure windes of the heauen.

9 And out of one of them came foorth a little horne, which waxed very great toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the pleasant *land*.

10 Yea it grew vp into the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and trode vpon them,

11 And extolled himselfe against the prince of the hoste, from whom the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast down.

12 And a time shalbe giuen *him* ouer the dayly *sacrifice* for the iniquity: and it shall cast down the trueth to the ground, & thus shal it do, and prosper.

13 Then I heard one of the Saints speaking, and one of the Saints spake to a certaine one, saying, How long *shall endure* the vision of the dayly *sacrifice*, and the iniquitie of the desolation to tread both the Sanctuary and the armie vnder foote?

14 And he answered me, Vnto the euening *and* the morning, two thousand and three hundred: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶Now when I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, behold, there stood before me like the similitude of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between *the banks* of Vlai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came where I stood: & when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for in the last time *shalbe* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking vnto me, I being a-sleepe *fell* on my face to the ground: but hee touched me, and set me vp in my place.

19 And he said, Behold, I will shew thee what shalbe in the last wrath: for in the end of the time appointed *it shall come*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of the Medes and Persians.

21 And the goat *is* the king of Grecia, & the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 And that that *is* broken, and foure stood vp for it, *are* foure kingdomes, which shall stand vp of that nation, but not in his strength.

23 And in the end of their kingdome, when the rebellious shalbe consumed, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shalbe mightie, but not in his strength: and he shal destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mightie, and the holy people.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shal extoll himselfe in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shalbe broken downe without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning, which is declared, is true: therfore seale thou vp the vision, for it *shalbe* after many dayes.

27 And I Daniel was stricken, and sicke *certaine* dayes: but when I rose vp, I did the kings businesse, and I was astonied at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

3 Daniel desireth to haue that performed of God, which hee had promised concerning the returne of the people from their banishment in Babylon. 5 *A true confession.* 20 *Daniels prayer is heard.* 21 *Gabriel the Angel expoundeth vnto him the vision of the seuentie weekes.* 24 *The anointing of Christ.* 25 *The building againe of Ierusalem.* 26 *The death of Christ.*

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahashuerosh, of the seede of the Medes, which was made King ouer the Realme of the Caldeans,

2 *Euen* in the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the Lorde had spoken vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuentie yeeres in the desolation of Ierusalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lorde God, and sought by prayer and supplications with fasting and sackcloth and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the Lord my God, and made my confession, saying, Oh Lord God, *which art* great and fearefull, and keepest couenant and mercy toward them which loue † thee, and toward them that keepe thy commandements, † *Eb. him*

5 We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, yea, we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

6 For we would not obey thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee, and vnto vs † open shame, as *appeareth* this day, vnto euery man of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem: yea, vnto all Israel, *both* neere and farre off, thorow all the countreys, whither thou hast driuen them because of their offences, that they haue committed against thee. † *Ebr. confusion of face.*

8 O Lord, vnto vs *appertaineth* open shame, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 *Yet* compassion and forgiuenes *is* in the Lord our God, albeit we haue rebelled against him.

10 For we haue not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in his Lawes, which he had layd before vs by the ministery of his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, and are turned backe, and haue not heard thy voice: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oth that is written in the Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that ‖ iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great plague: for vnder the whole heauen hath not ben the like, as hath been brought vpon Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, gouerned vs.*

13 All this plague is come vpon vs as it is written in the law of Moses: yet made we not our prayer before the Lorde our God, that we might turne from our iniquities and vnderstand thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lorde † made ready the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lorde our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we would not heare his voice.

† *Eb watched vpō the euill.*

15 *And now, O Lord our God that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renowme, as *appeareth* this day, we haue sinned, we haue done wickedly.

Exod. 14. 28. baruc. 2. 11.

16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy wrath be turned away from thy citie Ierusalem thine holy mountaine: for because of our sinnes and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are* a reproch to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuarie, that lyeth waste for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city whereupon thy Name is called: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our owne righteousnesse, but for thy great tender mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord consider, and doe it: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy Name is called vpon thy city, and vpon thy people.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking and praying and confessing my sinne, & the sin of my people Israel, and did present my supplication before the Lorde my God for the holy Mountaine of my God,

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whome I had seene before in the vision, came flying, and touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

Cha. 8. 16.

22 And hee informed *me*, and talked with mee, and said, O Daniel, I am now come foorth to giue thee knowledge *and* vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commaundement came foorth, and I am come to shew *thee*, for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thine holy citie, to finish the wickednes, and to seale vp the sinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnesse, and to seale vp the vision and prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therfore and vnderstand that from the going forth of the commandement to bring againe *the people*, and to build Ierusalem, vnto Messiah the Prince, *shall bee* seuen weekes and threescore and two weekes, *and* the street shalbe built againe, and the wall, euen in a † troublous time.

† *Ebr. in straits of time.*

26 And after threescore and two weekes shall Messiah be slaine, and shall haue nothing, and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the Sanctuarie, and the end thereof *shalbe* with a flood: and vnto the end of the battell it shalbe destroyed by desolations.

27 And he shal confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the mids of the weeke he shal cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the ouerspreading of the abominations, he shall make it desolate, euen vntill the consummation determined shalbe powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linnen, 11 which sheweth him wherefore he is sent.

IN the third yere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the word *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 At the same time, I Daniel was in heauinesse for three weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three weekes of dayes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of that great riuer, euen Hiddekel,

5 And I lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there *was* a man clothed in linnen, whose loines were girded with fine gold of * Vphaz.

Ier. 10. 9

6 His body also *was* like the Chrysolite, and his face (to looke vpon) like the lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feete *were* like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words *was* like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone sawe the vision: for the men that were with me, sawe not the vision: but a great feare fell vpon them, so that they fled away and hid themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee, for my strength was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no power.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, I slept on my face: and my face was toward the ground.

10 And behold, an hand touched me, which set me vp vpon my knees & vpon the palmes of mine hands,

11 And he said vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and stand in thy place: for vnto thee am I now sent. And when he had said this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, & to humble thy selfe before thy God, thy words were heard, & I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there by the kings of Persia.

14 Nowe I am come to shewe thee what shall come to thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision

viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he ſpake theſe words vnto me, I ſet my face toward the ground, and held my tongue.

16 And behold, one like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of man touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before me, O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorowes are returned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can the ſeruant of this my Lord talke with my Lord *being* ſuch one? for as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, & he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee: be ſtrong and of good courage. And when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſayd, Let my Lord ſpeake: for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? but nowe will I returne to fight with the prince of Perſia: & when I am gone forth, loe the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is decreed in the Scripture of truth: & there is none that holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

A propheſie of the kingdoms which ſhould be enemies to the Church of God, as of Perſia, 3 Of Greece, 5 Of Egypt, 28 Of Syria, 36 And of the Romans.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius of the Medes, *euen* I ſtood to encourage & to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now wil I ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhal ſtand vp yet three kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhalbe farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength *and* by his riches hee ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Greecia.

3 But a mighty king ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and do according to his pleaſure.

4 And when he ſhal ſtand vp, his kingdom ſhall be broken, and ſhall bee diuided toward the foure windes of heauen: and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion, which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt vp, euen *to bee* for others beſides thoſe.

5 And the king of the South ſhall bee mighty, and *one* of his princes, and ſhal preuaile againſt him, and beare rule: his dominion *ſhalbe* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhalbe ioyned together: for the kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the king of the North to make an agreement, but ſhee ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he continue, nor his arme: but ſhe ſhalbe deliuered *to death*, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that comforted her in theſe times.

7 But out of the bud of her roots ſhall one ſtand vp in his ſtead, which ſhal come with an armie, and ſhal enter into ỹ fortreſſe of the king of the North, and do with them *as he liſt*, and ſhal preuaile,

8 And ſhal alſo cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their molten images, *and* with their precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and he ſhal continue moe yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhal returne into his owne land.

10 Wherefore his ſonnes ſhalbe ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a mighty great armie, and *one* ſhall come, and ouerflow, and paſſe thorow: then ſhall he returne, and be ſtirred vp at his fortreſſe.

11 And the king of the South ſhalbe angry, and ſhal come foorth, and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: for hee ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude, and the multitude ſhalbe giuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude ſhalbe proud, and their heart ſhalbe liſted vp: for he ſhall caſt down thouſands: but he ſhal not *ſtill* preuaile.

13 For the king of the North ſhall returne, and ſhal ſet forth a greater multitude then afore, and ſhal come foorth after certaine yeeres with a mighty armie, and great riches.

14 And at the ſame time there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the king of the South: alſo the rebellious children of thy people ſhal exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, & take the ſtrong citie: and the armes of the South ſhall not reſiſt, neither his choſen people, neither *ſhall* there *be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But hee that ſhall come ſhall doe vnto him as he liſt, and none ſhall ſtand againſt him: and he ſhall ſtand in the pleaſant land, which by his hand ſhalbe conſumed.

17 Againe he ſhall ſet his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederats with him: thus ſhal he do, and he ſhal giue him the daughter of women to deſtroy her: but ſhe ſhal not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhal he turne his face vnto the yles, & ſhal take many, but a prince ſhal cauſe his ſhame to light vpon him, beſide that he ſhal cauſe his own ſhame to turne vpon himſelfe.

19 For he ſhall turne his face toward the forts of his owne land: but he ſhalbe ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his place in the glory of the kingdome one that ſhall raiſe taxes: but after few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in wrath, nor in battel.

21 And in his place ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhal not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And the armes ſhall be ouerthrowen with a flood before him, and ſhall be broken: and alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, he ſhall worke deceitfully: for he ſhall come vp, and ouercome with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhal enter into the quiet and plentiful prouince, and he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he ſhall diuide among them the pray & the ſpoile, and the ſubſtance, yea, and hee ſhall forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 Alſo he ſhal ſtirre vp his power, & his courage againſt the king of the South, with a great army, and the king of ỹ South ſhalbe ſtirred vp to battel with a very great & mighty army: but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt, and practiſe againſt him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, ſhal deſtroy him: and his armie ſhal ouerflow: and many ſhal fall and be ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings hearts *ſhalbe* to do miſchiefe, and they ſhall talke of deceit at one table: but it ſhall not auaile, for yet the ende *ſhalbe* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhal he returne into his land with great ſubſtance: for his heart ſhall bee againſt the holy

Couenant: ſo ſhall he doe and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall returne, and come toward the South: but the laſt ſhall not be as the firſt.

30 For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhal be ſory, and returne, and fret againſt the holy Couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhall euen returne and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhal pollute the Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhal take away the dayly *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall ſet vp the abominable deſolation.

32 And ſuch as wickedly breake the Couenant, ſhall he cauſe to ſin by flattery: but the people that do know their God, ſhall preuaile and proſper.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhal inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, & by flame, by captiuity and by ſpoile many dayes.

34 Now when they ſhal fall, they ſhal be holpen with a little helpe, but many ſhall cleaue vnto them fainedly.

35 And ſome of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall to trie them, and to purge, and to make them white, till the time be out: for there *is* a time appointed.

36 And the king ſhall do what him liſt: he ſhall exalt himſelfe and magnifie himſelfe againſt all *that is* God, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the wrath be accompliſhed: for the determination is made.

37 Neither ſhal he regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſires of women, nor care for any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his place ſhal he honor the god Mauzzim: and the god whom his fathers knew not ſhall he honour with gold and with ſiluer, and with precious ſtones and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he doe in the holds of Mauzzim with a ſtrange god whom he ſhall acknowledge: he ſhall increaſe *his* glory, and ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the ende of time ſhall the king of the South puſh at him, and the king of the North ſhal come againſt him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and hee ſhal enter into the countreys, and ſhal ouerflow and paſſe thorow.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the pleaſant land, and many *countreys* ſhal be ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhal eſcape out of his hand, *euen* Edom and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall ſtretch forth his hands alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But he ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold, and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt, and of the Libyans, and of the blacke Mores where he ſhall paſſe.

44 But the tidings out of the Eaſt, and the North ſhal trouble him: therefore he ſhall goe forth with great wrath to deſtroy and roote out many.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace, betweene the ſeas in the glorious *and* holy mountaine, yet he ſhall come to his ende, and none ſhall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Of the deliuerance of the Church by Chriſt.*

AND at that time ſhal Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince, which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there began to bee a nation vnto that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhalbe deliuered, euery one that ſhall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth, ſhall awake, ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame and perpetuall contempt.

3 And they that be wiſe, ſhal ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament: and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, *ſhall ſhine* as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the words, & ſeale the booke til the end of the time: many ſhall runne to and fro, and knowledge ſhalbe increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the brinke of the riuer, and the other on that ſide of the brinke of the riuer.

6 And *one* ſaid vnto the man clothed in linnen which was vpon the waters of the riuer, When *ſhall be* the end of theſe wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his right hand, & his left hand vnto the heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that *it ſhall tarie* for a time, two times and an halfe and when he ſhal haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhall be finiſhed.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderſtood it not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what ſhall bee the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Go thy way Daniel: for ỹ words are cloſed vp and ſealed, till the end of the time.

10 Many ſhalbe purified, made white, and tried: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly, and none of the wicked ſhall haue vnderſtanding: but the wiſe ſhal vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the dayly *ſacrifice* ſhall be taken away, and the abominable deſolation ſet vp, there *ſhall be* a thouſand two hundreth and ninety dayes.

12 Bleſſed *is he* that waiteth & commeth to the thouſand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand vp in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that the teme tribes had fallen away from God by the wicked and ſubtill counſell of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in ſtead of his true ſeruice commanded by his worde, worſhipped him according to their owne fantaſies and traditions of men, giuing themſelues to moſt vile idolatrie and ſuperſtition, the Lord from time to time ſent them Prophets to call them to repentance: but they grew euer worſe and worſe, and ſtill abuſed Gods benefits. Therefore now when their proſperitie was at the higheſt vnder Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh, God ſent Hoſea and Amos to the Iſraelites (as he did at the ſame time Iſaiah and Micah to them of Iudah) to condemne them of their ingratitude: and whereas they thought themſelues to be greatly in the fauor

of

of God, and to be his people, the Prophet calleth them bastards and children borne in adulterie, and therfore sheweth them that God would take away their kingdome, and giue them to the Assyrians to be led away captiues. Thus Hosea faithfully executed his office for the space of seuenty yeres, though they remained still in their vices and wickednesse, and derided the Prophets, and contemned Gods iudgements. And because they should neither be discouraged with threatnings only, nor yet flatter themselues by the sweetnesse of Gods promises, he setteth before them the two principall parts of the Law, which are, the promise of saluation, & the doctrine of life, for the first part he directeth the faithfull to Messiah, by whom onely they should haue true deliuerance: and for the second, he vseth threatnings and meanaces to bring them from their wicked maners and vices. and this is the chiefe scope of all the Prophets, either by Gods promises to allure them to be godly, or els by threatnings of his iudgements to feare them from vice: and albeit that the whole Law containe these two points, yet the Prophets moreouer note peculiarly both the time of Gods iudgements, and the maner.

CHAP. I.

1 The time wherein Hosea prophesied. 2 The idolatry of the people. 10 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 Christ is the head of all people.

THe word of the Lord that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 At the beginning the Lord spake by Hosea, and the Lord said vnto Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of fornications, and children of fornications: for the lande hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the Lord.

3 So he went, and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the Lord said vnto him, Call his name Izreel: for yet a little, and I will visit the blood of Izreel vpon the house of Iehu, & will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And at that day will I also breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Izreel.

6 She conceiued yet againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I wil no more haue pity vpon the house of Israel: but I will vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the Lord their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 Now when she had wained Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Cal his name Loammi, for ye are not my people: therefore will I not be yours.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shal be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor tolde: and in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, it shall be saide vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shal the children of Iudah, & the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoynt themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land: for great *is* the day of Izreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The people is called to repentance. 5 He sheweth their idolatry, & threatneth them except they repent

SAy vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah,

2 Plead with your mother: plead *with her*: for she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: but let her take away her fornications out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her breasts,

3 Lest I strip her naked, & set her as in the day that she was borne, and make her as a wildernesse, and leaue her like a drie lande, and slay her for thirst.

4 And I will haue no pity vpon her children: for they be the children of fornications.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceiued them, hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers that giue mee my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oyle and my drinke.

6 Therefore, behold, I will stop thy way with thornes, and make an hedge, that she shal not find her pathes.

7 Though she follow after her louers, yet shall she not come at them: though she seeke them, yee shal she not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will go and returne to my first husband: for at that time was I better then now.

8 Now she did not know that I gaue her corne, and wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, *which* they bestowed vpon Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time therof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recouer my wooll and my flaxe *lent* to couer her shame.

10 And now wil I discouer her lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and no man shal deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause al her mirth to cease, her feast daies, her new Moons, and her Sabbaths, and al her solemne feasts.

12 And I wil destroy her vines and her figtrees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen me, and I will make them as a forrest, and the wild beasts shall eat them.

13 And I wil visit vpon her the daies of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them: and she decked her selfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and she followed her louers, and forgat me, saith the Lord.

14 Therefore, behold, I wil allure her and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake friendly vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards frō thence, and the valley of Achor for the doore of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And at that day, saith the Lord, thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I wil take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shal no more be remembred by their names.

18 And in that day will I make a couenant for them with the wild beasts, and with the foules of the heauen, and with that that creepeth vpon the earth, and I wil breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to sleepe safely.

19 And I wil marry thee vnto me for euer: yea, I wil mary thee vnto mee in righteousnes, and in iudgement, and in mercy, and in compassion.

20 I wil euen marry thee vnto me in faithfulnes, and thou shalt know the Lord.

21 And in that day I will heare, saith the Lord, I will *euen* heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oile, and they ſhall heare Izreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercie vpon her that was not pitied, and I will ſay to them which were not my people, *Thou art my people. And they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

Rom. 9. 15. 1. pet. 2. 10.

CHAP. III

1 The Iewes ſhall be caſt off for their idolatry. 5 Afterward they ſhall returne to the Lord.

THen ſaid the Lord to me, Goe yet, *and* loue a woman (beloued of *her* husband, and was an harlot) according to the loue of the Lord toward the children of Iſrael: yet they looked to other gods, and loued the wine bottels.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley, and an halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt abide with me many dayes: Thou ſhalt not play the harlot: and thou ſhalt be to none *other* man, and I will be ſo vnto thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhal remaine many dayes without a King, and without a prince, and without an offering, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael conuert, and ſeeke the Lord their God, and Dauid their King, and ſhall feare the Lord and his goodneſſe in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

A complaint againſt the people, and the Prieſts of Iſrael.

HEare the word of the Lord, ye children of Iſrael: for the Lord hath a controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe there *is* no trueth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and whoring, they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore ſhal the land mourne, & euery one that dwelleth therein ſhalbe cut off, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of the heauen, and alſo the fiſhes of the Sea ſhalbe taken away.

4 Yet let none rebuke, nor reproue another: for thy people *are* as they that rebuke the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet ſhal fall with thee in the night, and I will deſtroy thy mother.

6 My people are deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt refuſed knowledge, I will alſo refuſe thee, that thou ſhalt be no Prieſt to me: and ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were encreaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt me: *therefore* will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eat vp the ſinnes of my people, and lift vp their minds in their iniquitie.

9 And there ſhall be like people like prieſt: for I will viſit their wayes vpon them, & reward them their deeds.

10 For they ſhall eat and not haue ynough: they ſhal commit adultery, and ſhal not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the Lord.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away *their* heart.

12 My people aske counſell at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe teacheth them: for the ſpirit of fornications hath cauſed *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon ỹ tops of the mountains, and burne incenſe vpon the hils vnder the okes, & the poplar tree, and the elme, becauſe the ſhadow thereof is good; therefore your daughters ſhall be harlots, and your ſpouſes ſhalbe whores.

14 I wil not viſit your daughters when they are harlots, nor your ſpouſes when they are whores: for they themſelues are ſeparated with harlots, and ſacrifice with whores: therfore the people that doth not vnderſtand, ſhall fall.

15 Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah ſinne: come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to Beth-auan, nor ſweare, The Lord liueth.

16 For Iſrael is rebellious as an vnruly heifer. Now the Lord will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drunkennes ſtinketh: they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue *to ſay* with ſhame, Bring ye.

19 The wind hath bound them vp in her wings, and they ſhalbe aſhamed of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Againſt the prieſts and rulers of Iſrael. 13 The helpe of man is vaine.

OYee prieſtes heare this, and hearken yee, O houſe of Iſrael, and giue ye eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, becauſe you haue bene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 Yet they were profound to decline to ſlaughter, though I haue bene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou art become an harlot, *and* Iſrael is defiled.

4 They will not giue their minds to turn vnto their God: for the ſpirit of fornication *is* in the mids of them, & they haue not knowen the Lord.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah alſo ſhal fall with them.

6 They ſhal go with their ſheep, and with their bullocks to ſeeke the Lord: but they ſhall not finde him: *for* he hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue tranſgreſſed againſt the Lord, for they haue begotten ſtrange children: now ſhall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the trumpet in Gibeah, *and* the ſhaume in Ramah: crie out at Beth-auen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall bee deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I cauſed to know the trueth.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* will I powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, *and* broken in iudgement, becauſe he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therfore will I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the houſe of Iudah as a rottenneſſe.

13 When Ephraim ſaw his ſickenes, and Iudah his wound, then went Ephraim vnto Aſſhur, and ſent vnto King Iareb: yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I will be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a Lions whelpe to the houſe of Iudah: I, *euen* I will ſpoyle and go away: I will take away, and none ſhall reſcue it.

15 I will go, *and* returne to my place, till they acknowledge their fault and ſeeke me: in their affliction they will ſeeke me diligently.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Affliction causeth a man to turne to God.* 9 *The wickednesse of the Priests.*

COme, and let vs returne to the Lord: for hee hath spoyled, and hee will heale vs: hee hath wounded vs, and he will binde vs vp.

2 After two dayes will he reuiue vs, *and* in the third day he wil raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shal we haue knowledge, and endeuour our selues to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come vnto vs as the raine, *and* as the latter raine vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shal I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, how shall I intreate thee? for your goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the morning dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements *were as* the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of God more then burnt offrings.

7 But they like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they trespassed against me.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as theeues wait for a man, *so* the companie of priestes murther in the way by consent: for they worke mischiefe.

10 I haue seene villany in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredom of Ephraim: Israel is defiled

11 Yea, Iudah hath set a plant for thee, whiles I would returne the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Of the vices, and wantonnesse of the people.* 12 *Of their punishment.*

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, & the wickednes of Samaria: for they haue delt falsly: and the theefe cōmeth in, and the robber spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their heart, *that* I remember al their wickednes: now their owne inuentions haue beset them about: they are in my sight.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are al adulterers, *and* as a very ouen heated by the baker, which ceaseth from raising vp, *and* from kneading the dough vntill it be leauened.

5 *This is* the day of our King: the princes haue made him sicke with flagons of wine: he stretcheth out his hand to the scorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen whiles they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth al the night: in y morning it burneth as a flame of fire.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: al their Kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt himselfe among the people, Ephraim is as a cake on the hearth not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not returne to the Lord their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 Ephraim also is like a doue deceiued, without heart: they call to Egypt: they goe to Asshur.

12 But when they shall goe, I wil spread my net vpon them, *and* draw them downe as the foules of the heauen: I wil chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them: for they haue fled away from me, destruction *shall bee* vnto them, because they haue transgressed against mee: though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their hearts, when they howled vpon their beds: they assembled themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* strengthened their arme, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High, they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongues: this shal be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The destruction of Iudah, and Israel, because of their idolatrie.*

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth, *he shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the Lord, because they haue trangressed my Couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall crie vnto mee, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp a King, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their siluer and their golde haue they made them idoles: therefore shall they be destroyed.

5 Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will they be without innocencie!

6 For it came euen from Israel, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe *broken* in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the wind, and they shall reape the whirlewind: it hath no stalke: the bud shall bring forth no meale: if so be it bring foorth, the strangers shall deuoure it.

8 Israel is deuoured, now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Asshur: *they are as* a wilde asse alone by himselfe: Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 Yet though they haue hired among the nations, now wil I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the King *and* the princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, his altars *shalbe* to sinne.

12 I haue written to them the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate it: *but* the Lord accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, & buildeth temples, and Iudah hath increased strong cities: but I wil send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the places thereof.

CHAP. IX.

Of the hunger and captiuitie of Israel.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God: thou had loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the winepresse shall not feede them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They will not dwell in the Lords land. but Ephraim will returne to Egypt, and they will eate vncleane things in Asshur.

4 They shall not offer wine to the Lord, neither

shall their sacrifices be pleasant vnto him: *but they shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: al that eate thereof shall bee polluted: for their bread for their soules shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What will yee doe then in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?

6 For loe, they are gone from destruction, *but* Egypt shall gather them vp, and Memphis shall burie them, the nettle shall possesse the pleasant *places* of their siluer, *and* the thorne *shalbe* in their Tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come: the dayes of recompense are come, Israel shall know it: the prophet *is* a foole, the spiritual man *is* mad, for y multitude of thine iniquity: therfore the hatred is great.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *should be* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* the snare of a fouler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the House of his God.

9 They are deepely set: they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* hee will remember their iniquitie, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernes: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figtree at her first time: *but* they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according to their louers.

11 Ephraim their glorie shall flee away like a birde: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet I wil deprive them from being men: yea, wo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw, *is as a tree* in Tyrus planted in a cottage: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murtherer.

14 O Lord giue them: What wilt thou giue them? Giue them a barren wombe, and dry beasts.

15 All their wickednes *is* in Gilgal: for there do I hate them: for the wickednes of their inuentions I wil cast them out of mine House: I will loue them no more: all their princes are rebels.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their roote is dried vp: they can bring no fruite: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen the dearest of their body.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not obey him: and they shall wander among the nations.

CHAP. X.

1 *Against Israel and his idoles.* 14 *His destruction for the same.*

ISrael *is* an emptie vine, *yet* hath it brought forth fruit vnto it selfe, *and* according to the multitude of the fruit thereof he hath increased the altars: according to the goodnesse of their land they haue made faire images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faultie: hee shall breake downe their altars: he shall destroy their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king because wee feared not the Lord: and what should a King doe vnto vs?

4 They haue spoken wordes, swearing falsly in making a couenant: thus iudgement groweth as wormewood in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare because of the calfe of Beth-auen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouerit, and the Chemarims thereof that reioyced on it for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe also brought to Asshur, for a present vnto King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shalbe ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 Of Samaria, the King thereof is destroyed, as the some vpon the water.

8 The hie places also of Auen shalbe destroied, *euen* the sin of Israel: the thorne and the thistle shal grow vpō their altars, & they shal say to the mountaines, * Couer vs, and to the hils, Fall vpon vs. *Isa. 2.19. luke 23. 30. reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.*

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not touch them.

10 It is my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shalbe gathered against them, when they shall gather themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer vsed to delight in threshing: but I will passe by her faire neck: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shal plough, *and* Iaakob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse: reape after the measure of mercie: breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the Lord, til he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 *But* you haue plowed wickednesse: yee haue reaped iniquitie: you haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thine owne wayes, *and* in the multitude of thy strong men,

14 Therfore shal a tumult arise among the people, and al thy munitions shalbe destroyed, as Shalman destroyed Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother with the children was dashed in pieces.

15 So shall Beth-el doe vnto you because of your malicious wickednesse: in a morning shall the King of Israel be destroyed.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The benefits of the Lord toward Israel.* 5 *Their ingratitude against him.*

WHen Israel *was* a child then I loued him, and called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 They called them, *but* they went thus from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to images.

3 I led Ephraim also, *as one* should beare them in his armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, *euen* with bands of loue, and I was to them as he that taketh off the yoke from their iawes, and I layed the meat vnto them.

5 Hee shall no more returne into the land of Egypt: but Asshur shalbe his King, because they refused to conuert.

6 And the sword shall fall on his cities, and shal consume his barres, and deuoure them because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to rebellion against me: though they called them to the most High, *yet* none at all would exalt *him.*

8 How shal I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shal I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee, as Admah? *how* shall I set thee, as Zeboim, mine heart is turned vpon me: my repentings are rouled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of my wrath: I will not enter to destroy Ephraim: for I am God and not man, the Holy one in the mids of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shal walke after the Lord: he shal roare like a Lion: when hee shall roare, then the children of the West shall feare.

11 They shal feare as a sparow out of Egypt: and as a doue out of the land of Asshur, and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and

the

the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

Hee admonisheth by Iaakobs example to trust in God, and not in man.

EPhraim is fed with the wind, and followeth after the East winde: he increaseth dayly lies and destruction, and they do make a couenant with Asshur, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The Lord hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will visite Iaakob according to his wayes: according to his workes will he recompense him.

3 Hee tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength hee had power with God,

4 And had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and prayed vnto him: hee found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lord God of hostes, the Lord *is* himselfe his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and hope still in thy God.

7 *He is* Canaan: the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Notwithstanding I am rich, I haue found me out riches in all my labours: they shall find none iniquitie in me, that were wickednesse.

9 Though I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, yet will I make thee to dwell in the tabernacles as in the dayes of the solemne feasts.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, & I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes by the ministerie of the Prophets.

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie: they sacrifice bullockes in Gilgal, and their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the field.

12 And Iaakob fled into the countrey of Aram, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife hee kept sheepe.

13 And by a Prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he reserued.

14 *But* Ephraim prouoked him with bie places: therefore shall his blood be powred vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord reward him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The abomination of Israel,* 9 *and cause of their destruction.*

WHen Ephraim spake, there *was* trembling: he exalted himselfe in Israel, but he hath sinned in Baal, and is dead.

2 And now they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderstanding: they were all the worke of the craftsmen: they say one to another whiles they sacrifice a man, Let him kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shalbe as the morning cloud, and as the morning deawe that passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewinde out of the floore, and as the smoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but mee: for there *is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of drought.

6 As in their pastures, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 And I will bee vnto them as a very lion, and as a leopard in the way of Asshur.

8 I will meet them, as a beare that is robbed of her whelpes, and I will breake the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lion: the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 O Israel, one hath destroyed thee, but in me is thine helpe.

10 I am: where is thy king, that should helpe thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a king, and princes?

11 I gaue thee a king in mine anger, and I tooke him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim *is* bound vp: his sinne *is* hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him: he is an vnwise sonne, else would hee not stand still at the time, *euen* at the breaking foorth of the children.

14 I will redeeme them from the power of the graue: I will deliuer them from death: O death, I will be thy death: O graue, I will be thy destruction: repentance is hid from mine eyes.

15 Though hee grow vp among *his* brethren, an East wind shall come, *euen* the winde of the Lord shall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and dry vp his veine, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: hee shall spoyle the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The destruction of Samaria.* 2 *Hee exhorteth Israel to turne to God, who requireth prayse and thankes.*

SAmaria shall be desolate: for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shal be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript.

2 O Israel, returne vnto the Lord thy God: for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

3 Take vnto you words and turne to the Lord, and say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the calues of our lips.

4 Asshur shall not saue vs, neither will we ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, *Yee are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercie.

5 I will heale their rebellion: I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

6 I will bee as the deaw vnto Israel: hee shall grow as the lilie, and fasten his rootes, as *the tree* of Lebanon.

7 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

8 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and flourish as the vine: the sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

9 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and looked vpon him: I am like a greene firre tree: vpon mee is thy fruit found.

10 Who is wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? *and* prudent, and hee shall know them? for the wayes of the Lord *are* righteous, and the iust shall walke in them: but the wicked shall fall therein.

¶ IOEL.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Prophet Ioel firſt rebuketh them of Iudah, that being now puniſhed with a great plague of famine, remaine ſtill obſtinate. Secondly he threatneth greater plagues, becauſe they grew daily to a more hardneſſe of heart, and rebellion againſt God, notwithſtanding his puniſhments. Thirdly, hee exhorteth them to repentance, ſhewing that it muſt be earneſt, and proceede from the heart, becauſe they had grieuouſly offended God. And ſo doing, he promiſeth that God will be mercifull and not forget his couenant that he made with their fathers: but will ſend his Chriſt, who ſhall gather the ſcattered ſheepe, and reſtore them to life and libertie, though they ſeemed to be dead.

CHAP. I.

1 A propheſie againſt the Iewes. 2 Hee exhorteth the people to prayer and faſting for the miſerie that was at hand.

THe word of the Lord that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare ye this, O Elders, and hearken yee all inhabitants of the land, whether ſuch a thing hath beene in your dayes, or yet in the dayes of your fathers.

3 Tell you your children of it, and let your children *ſhew* to their children, and their children to another generation.

4 That which is left of the palmer worme, hath the graſhopper eaten, & the reſidue of the graſhopper hath the canker worme eaten, and the reſidue of the canker worme hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe and howle all yee drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine: for it ſhall be pulled from your mouth.

6 Yea, a nation commeth vpon my land, mighty, and without number, whoſe teeth *are like* the teeth of a lion, and he hath the iawes of a great lion.

7 He maketh my vine waſte, and pilleth off the barke of my figtree: he maketh it bare, and caſteth it downe, the branches thereof are made white.

8 Mourne like a virgin girded with ſackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meate offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the houſe of the Lord: the Prieſtes the Lords miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted: the land mourneth: for the corne is deſtroied: the new wine is dried vp, *and* the oyle is decayed.

11 Be ye aſhamed, O husbandmen: howle, O yee vinedreſſers, for the wheate, and for the barley, becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figtree is decayed: the pomegranate tree, and the palme tree, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: ſurely the ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues and lament, ye Prieſts: howle ye miniſters of the altar: Come, *and* lie all night in ſackcloth, yee miniſters of my God: for the meate offering, and the drinke offering is taken away from the houſe of our God.

14 Sanctifie you a faſt: call a ſolemne aſſembly: gather the Elders *and* al the inhabitants of the land into the houſe of the Lord your God, and cry vnto the Lord,

15 Alas: for the day, for the day of the Lord is at hand, and it commeth as a deſtruction from the Almightie.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes? *and* ioy, and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are deſtroyed, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How did the beaſts mourne? the heards of cattell pine away, becauſe they haue no paſture, and the flockes of ſheepe are deſtroyed.

19 O Lord, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſts of the field crie alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

He propheſieth of the comming and cruelty of their enemies. 13 An exhortation to moue them to conuert. 18 The loue of God toward his people.

BLow the trumpet in Zion, and ſhoute in mine holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord is come: for it *is* at hand.

2 A day of darkeneſſe, and of blackneſſe, a day of cloudes, and obſcuritie, as the morning ſpred vpon the mountaines, *ſo is* there a great people and a mighty, there was none like it from the beginning, neither ſhall be any more after it vnto the yeres of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before him, and behind him a flame burneth vp: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before him: and behinde him a deſolate wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing ſhall eſcape him.

4 The beholding of him *is* like the ſight of horſes, and like the horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noyſe of charets in the tops of the mountaines ſhal they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* as a mightie people prepared to the battell.

6 Before his face ſhall the people tremble: all faces ſhall gather blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall runne like ſtrong men, and goe vp to the wall like men of warre: and euery man ſhall goe forward in his wayes, and they ſhall not ſtay in their pathes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, *but* euery one ſhal walke in his path: and when they fall vpon the ſword they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhal run vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes, *&* enter in at the windowes like the thiefe.

10 The earth ſhall tremble before him, the heauens ſhall ſhake, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the Lord ſhall vtter his voice before his hoſt: for his hoſt is very great: for *hee is* ſtrong that doeth his word: * for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible, and who can abide it? *Ierem. 30. 7. amos 5. 18. reuel. 1. 15.*

12 Therfore alſo now the Lord ſaith, Turne you vnto me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning,

13 And

13 And rent your heart, and not your clothes: and turne vnto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth, if he will returne and repent, & leaue a bleſsing behind him, *euen* a meat offring, and a drinke offering vnto the Lord your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: gather the elders: aſſemble the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breſts: let the bridegrome go foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her bride chamber.

17 Let the Prieſtes, the miniſters of the Lord, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, & let them ſay, Spare thy people, O Lord, and giue not thine heritage into reproch, that the heathen ſhould rule ouer them. *Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God? *Pſal.97. 10.*

18 Then will the Lord be iealous ouer his land, and ſpare his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will anſwere and ſay vnto his people, Behold, I wil ſend you corne and wine, and oyle, and you ſhalbe ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen,

20 But I wil remoue farre off from you the Northerne *army*, and I wil driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his end to the vtmoſt ſea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his corruption ſhall aſcend, becauſe he hath exalted himſelfe to do *this*.

21 Feare not, O land, *but* be glad and reioyce: for the Lord will do great things

22 Be not afraid, ye beaſtes of the field: for the paſtures of the wilderneſſe are greene: for the tree beareth her fruit: the figtree and the vine do giue their force.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, & reioyce in the Lord your God: for hee hath giuen you the raine of righteouſneſſe, *and he will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, *euen* the *firſt* raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*. *Leu 26.4 deut.11. 14.*

24 And the barnes ſhal be full of wheat, and the preſſes ſhall abound with wine and oyle.

25 And I wil render you the yeres that the graſhopper hath eaten, the cankerworme and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great hoſt which I ſent among you.

26 So ye ſhall eate and be ſatisfied, and prayſe the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt marueilouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 Ye ſhall alſo knowe that I am in the mids of Iſrael, and that I am the Lord your God, and none other, and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 And afterward will I powre out my ſpirite vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhal prophecie: your old men ſhal dreame dreams, *and* your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruaunts, and vpon the maides in thoſe dayes will I powre my ſpirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 The ſunne ſhal be turned into darkneſſe, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.

32 But whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord ſhalbe ſaued: for in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem ſhalbe deliuerance, as the Lord hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the Lord ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

Of the iudgement of God againſt the enemies of his people.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, & in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for mine heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen the child for the harlot, and ſolde the girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyrus and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtina? will ye render me a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I render your recompenſe vpon your head.

5 For ye haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly & pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue ye ſold vnto the Grecians, that ye might ſend them farre from their border.

7 Beholde, I will rayſe them out of the place where he haue ſold them, and will render your reward vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, & they ſhal ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

9 Publiſh this among the Gentiles: prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men: let all the men of warre draw neere, *and* come vp.

10 Break vp your plowſhares into ſwords, & your ſithes into ſpeares: let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, & come al ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: there ſhall the Lord caſt downe thy mighty men.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put in your ſithes: for ỹ harueſt is ripe: come, get you downe, for the wine preſſe is full: yea, the wine preſſes run ouer, for their wickednes is great.

14 O multitude, O multitude, *come* into the valley of threſhing: for the day of the Lord *is* neere in the valley of threſhing.

15 The ſunne and moone ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their light.

16 The Lord alſo ſhal roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, & the heauens & the earth ſhal ſhake, but the Lord wilbe the hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

17 So ſhall ye knowe that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, mine holy mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be holy, and there ſhal no ſtrangers go thorow her any more.

18 And in that day ſhall the mountaines drop downe new wine, & the hils ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhal run with waters, & a fountaine ſhall come foorth of the houſe of the Lord, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt ſhalbe waſte, & Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wildernes, for the iniuries of the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocẽt blood in their land

20 But Iudah ſhal dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood that I haue not cleanſed, and the Lord will dwell in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

THE ARGVMENT.

Among many other Prophets that God raised vp to admonish the Israelites of his plagues for their wickednesse and idolatrie, hee stirred vp Amos, who was an heardman or shepheard of a poore towne, and gaue him both knowledge and constancie to reprooue all estates and degrees, and to denounce Gods horrible iudgments against them, except they did in time repent: shewing them, that if God spare not the other nations about them, who had liued as it were in ignorance of God in respect of them, but for their sinnes will punish them, that they could looke for nothing but an horrible destruction, except they turned to the Lord by vnfained repentance. And finally he comforteth the godly with hope of the comming of the Messiah, by whom they should haue perfit deliuerance and saluation.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of the prophecie of Amos. 3 The word of the Lord against Damascus, 6 The Philistims, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos who was among the heardmen at Tecoa, which he saw vpon Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel, two yeeres before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord shal roare from Zion, and vtter his voice from Ierusalem, and the dwelling places of the shepheards shall perish, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for foure I wil no turne to it, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of yron.

4 Therfore wil I send a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall deuoure the places of Ben-hadad.

5 I wil breake also the barres of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant of Bikeath-auen: and him that holdeth the scepter out of Beth-eden, and the people of Aram shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, saith the Lord.

6 Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Azzah, and for foure I will not turne to it, because they caried away prisoners the whole captiuitie to shut them vp in Edom.

7 Therefore wil I send a fire vpon the walles of Azzah, and it shall deuoure the pallaces thereof.

8 And I wil cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and turne mine hand to Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistims shall perish, saith the Lord God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, for three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they shut the whole captiuity in Edom, and haue not remembred the brotherly couenant.

10 Therefore will I send a fire vpon the wals of Tyrus, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turne to it, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did †cast off all pitie, and his anger spoiled him euermore, and his wrath watched him alway.

† Hebr. corrupt his compassions.

12 Therefore wil I send a fire vpon Teman, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne to it, because they haue ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 Therefore will I kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, & it shal deuoure the palaces thereof with shouting in the day of battell, *and* with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king shall go into captiuitie, hee and his princes together, saith the Lord.

CHAP. II.

Against Moab, Iudah and Israel.

THus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Moab, & for foure I wil not turne to it, because it burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 Therfore will I send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, & Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of a trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the iudge outof the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure I will not turn to it, because they haue cast away the Law of the Lord, and haue not kept his commandements, and their lyes caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 Therefore will I send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure I will not turne to it, because they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for shooes.

7 They gape ouer the head of the poore in the dust of the earth, and peruert the wayes of the meeke: and a man and his father will goe in to a maide to dishonour mine holy Name.

8 And they they lie down vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery altar: and they drinke the wine of the condemned in the house of their God.

9 Yet destroyed I the Amorites before them, whose height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the okes: notwithstanding I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fortie yeeres thorow the wildernesse to possesse the land of the Amorites.

11 And raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mightie saue his life.

15 Nor he that handled the bow shall stand, and he that is swift of foot, shall not escape, neither shal he that rideth the horse saue his life.

16 And he that is of mightie courage among the strong men, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

He reproueth the house of Israel of ingratitude. 11 For the which God will punish them.

HEare this word that the Lord pronounceth against you, O children of Israel, *euen* against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will visit you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together except they bee agreed?

4 Will a lion roare in the forest when he hath no pray? or will a lions whelpe cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no fowler is? or will hee take vp the snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Or shal a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not afraid? or shall there be euill in a citie, and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lion hath roared: who wil not be afraid? the Lord God hath spoken: who can but prophesie?

9 Proclaime in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: so behold the great tumults in the mids thereof, and the oppressed in the mids thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith ỹ Lord: they store vp violence, & robberie in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, An aduersarie *shall come* euen round about the countrey, and shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoiled.

12 Thus saith the Lord, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legges, or a piece of an eare, so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bedde, and in Damascus, *as in* a couch.

13 Heare, and testifie in the house of Iaakob, saith the Lord God, the God of hosts.

14 Surely in the day that I shall visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the hornes of the altar shall be broken off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of yuory shall perish, & the great houses shalbe consumed, saith the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

Against the gouernours of Samaria.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan that are in the mountaines of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, *and* destroy the needy, and they say to their masters, Bring and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord God hath sworne by his Holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with thornes, and your posteritie with fishhookes.

3 And yee shall goe out at the breaches euery kow forward: and yee shall cast your selues out of the palace, saith the Lord.

4 Come to Beth-el, & transgresse: to Gilgal, and multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices in the morning, *and* your tithes after three yeeres.

5 And offer a thankesgiuing of leauen, publish, *and* proclaime the free offrings, for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 And therefore haue I giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and scarcenesse of bread in all your places, yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, saith the Lord.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when there *were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, and haue not caused it to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandred vnto one citie to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, sayth the Lord.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting, and mildew: your great gardens, and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees did the palmer worme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, sayth the Lord.

10 Pestilence haue I sent among you, after the maner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses: and I haue made ỹ stinke of your tents to come vp euen into your nostrels: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

11 I haue ouerthrowen you, as God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorah: and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the Lord.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: and because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the winde, and declareth vnto man what *is* his thought: which maketh the morning darkenesse, and walketh vpon the hie places of the earth, the Lord God of hostes *is* his name.

CHAP. V.

A lamentation for the captiuitie of Israel.

HEare ye this word, which I lift vp vpon you, *euen* a lamentation of the house of Israel.

2 The virgin Israel is fallen, *and* shall no more rise: she is left vpon her land, *and* there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord God, The citie which went out by a thousand, shall leaue an hundred: and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and go not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall go into captiuitie, and Beth-el shal come to nought.

6 Seeke the Lord, and ye shall liue, lest hee breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure it, and there *be* none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 They turne iudgement to wormewood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth.

8 He maketh Pleiades and Orion, and he turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and he maketh the day darke as night: he calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them vpon the open earth: the Lord *is* his Name.

9 Hee strengtheneth the destroyer against the mightie: and the destroyer shall come against the fortresse.

10 They haue hated him that rebuked in ỹ gate: and they abhorred him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch then as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheate, ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwel in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I knowe your manifold transgressions

and

and your mighty sins: they afflict the iust, they take rewards, and they oppresse the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that ye may liue: and the Lord God of hostes shall be with you, as you haue spoken.

15 Hate the euill, and loue the good, & establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that ỹ Lord God of hosts wil be merciful vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the Lord God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Mourning *shalbe* in all streetes: and they shall say in all the hie wayes, Alas, alas: and they shall call the husbandman to lamentation, and such as can mourne, to mourning.

17 And in all the vines *shalbe* lamentation: for I will passe thorow thee, saith the Lord.

18 Woe vnto you that desire the day of the Lord: what haue ye to doe with it? the day of the Lord *is* darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a beare met him: or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the Lord be darkenesse, and not light: euen darkenesse, and no light in it?

21 I hate *and* abhorre your feast dayes, and I will not smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though you offer mee burnt offerings and meat offrings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the peace offrings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away frō me the multitude of thy songs (for I will not heare the melody of thy viols)

24 And let iudgement runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty riuer.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices & offrings in the wildernesse forty yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But you haue borne Sicenth your king, and Chiun your images, *and* the starre of your gods, which ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

Against the princes of Israel liuing in pleasure.

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations: & the house of Israel came to them.

2 Go you vnto Calneh, & see: and from thence goe you to Hamath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistims: bee they better then those kingdoms, or the border of their land greater then your border,

3 Yee that put farre away the euill day, and approch to the seat of iniquitie?

4 They lie vpon beds of yuory, & stretch themselues vpon their beds, and eate the lambes of the flocke, and the calues out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the viole: they inuent to themselues instruments of musicke like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments, but no man *is* sory for the affliction of Ioseph.

7 Therefore nowe shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the sorow of them that stretched themselues is at hand.

8 The Lord God hath sworne by himselfe, saith the Lord God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iaakob, and hate his palaces: therefore wil I deliuer vp the citie with all that is therein.

9 And if there remaine ten men in one house, they shall die,

10 And his vncle shall take him vp and burne him to carie out the bones out of the house, & shall say vnto him, that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And hee shall say, None. Then shall he say, Hold thy tonge: for we may not remember the Name of the Lord.

11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? or will one plowe *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnes into wormewood.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought: ye say, Haue not we gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord God of hosts: and they shall afflict you, from the entring in of Hamath vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

God sheweth certaine visions, whereby he signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel. 10 *The false accusation of Amaziah.* 12 *His craftie counsell.*

THus hath the Lord God shewed vnto mee, and behold, hee formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: & lo, *it was* in the latter growth after the kings mowing.

2 And when they had made an ende of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord God, spare I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iaakob? for he is small.

3 *So* the Lord repented for this. It shall not be, saith the Lord.

4 ¶Thus *also* hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord God called vnto iudgement by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease I beseech thee: who shall raise vp Iaakob? for he is small.

6 *So* the Lord repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 ¶Thus *againe* he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall made by line with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lord said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a line in the mids of my people Israel, and will passe by them no more.

9 And the hie places of Isaak shall be desolate, and the temples of Israel shall be destroyed: & I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶Then Amaziah the Priest of Beth-el sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the mids of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall bee led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah sayd vnto Amos, O thou the Seer, goe, flee thou away into the land of Iudah, and there eate *thy* bread, and prophecie there.

13 But propheſie no more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings chappel, and it is the Kings court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets sonne, but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of wild figs.

15 And the Lord tooke mee as I followed the flocke, and the Lord said vnto mee, Goe, propheſie vnto my people Israel.

16 Now

16 Nowe therefore heare thou the word of the Lord. Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and speake nothing against the house of Ishak.

17 Therfore thus sayth the Lord, Thy wife shall bee an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Against the rulers of Israel.* 7 *The Lord sweareth.* 11 *The famine of the word of God.*

THus hath the Lord God shewed vnto me, and behold, a basket of Summer fruite.

2 And hee sayd, And what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the Lord vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will passe by them no more.

3 And the songs of the temple shalbe howlings in that day, sayeth the Lord God: many dead bodies *shalbe* in euery place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 Heare this, O ye that swallow vp the poore, that ye may make the needie of the land to faile,

5 Saying, when will the new moneth be gone, that we may sell corne? & the Sabbath that we may set forth wheat, and make the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifie the weights by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needy for shoes: yea, & sell the refuse of the wheat.

7 The Lord hath sworne by the excellencie of Iaakob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne, that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out, and drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And in that day, sayth the Lord God, I will euen cause the sunne to goe downe at noone: and I will darken the earth in the cleere day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation: & I will bring sackcloth vpon all loines, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an only sonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the word of the Lord.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen vnto the East shall they runne to and fro to seeke the word of the Lord, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and the yong men perish for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and that say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Threatnings against the Temple,* 2 *and against Israel.* 11 *The restoring of the Church.*

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the altar, and hee said, Smite the lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake, and cut them in pieces, *euen* the heads of them all, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away: & he that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

2 Though they digge into the hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hostes shall touch the land, and it shall melt away, & all that dwell therein, shal mourne, & it shal rise vp wholly like a flood, and shalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 Hee buildeth his spheres in the heauen, and hath laid the foundation of his globe of elements in the earth: hee calleth the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth: the Lord *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, sayth the Lord? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistims from Caphtor, and Aram from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God *are* vpon the sinnefull kingdome, and I will destroy it cleane out of the earth. Neuertheless, I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iaakob, saith the Lord.

9 For loe, I will commaund, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue: yet shall not the least stone fall vpon the earth.

10 *But* all the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The euill shall not come, nor haften for vs.

11 In that day will I raise vp the Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it, as in the dayes of old,

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, because my Name is called vpon them, sayth the Lord, that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, sayth the Lord, that the plowman shall touch the mower, and the treader of the grapes him that soweth seede: and the mountaines shall drop sweet wine, and all the hilles shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruits of them.

15 And I wil plant them vpon their land, & they shall no more be pulled vp againe out of their land which I haue giuen them, saith the Lord thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Idumeans which came of Esau, were mortal enemies alwayes to the Israelites, which came of Iaakob, and therefore did not only vexe them continually with sundry kinds of cruelties, but also stirred vp others

to fight against them. Therfore when they were now in their greateſt proſperitie, and did moſt triumph againſt Iſrael which was in great affliction and miſery, God raiſed vp his Prophet to comfort the Iſraelites, ſignifieth that God had now determined to deſtroy their aduerſaries, which did ſo ſore vexe them, and to ſend them ſuch as ſhould deliuer them, and ſet vp the kingdome of Meſſiah which he had promiſed.

The viſion of Obadiah. Thus ſayth the Lord God againſt Edom, We haue heard a rumour from the Lorde, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: ariſe, and let vs riſe vp againſt her to battell.

2 Beholde, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art vtterly deſpiſed.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the cleſts of the rocks, whoſe habitation is hie, that ſayth in his heart, Who ſhall bring me downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalteſt thy ſelfe as the Eagle, and make thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee downe, ſayth the Lord.

5 Came theeues to thee, or robbers by night? how waſt thou brought to ſilence? would they not haue ſtollen, till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* grapes?

6 How are the things of Eſau ſought vp, *and* his treaſures ſearched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to the borders: the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, & preuailed againſt thee: *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding in him.

8 Shall not I in that day, ſayth the Lord, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy ſtrong men, O Teman, ſhalbe afraid, becauſe euery one of the mount of Eſau ſhalbe cut off by ſlaughter.

10 For thy crueltie againſt thy brother Iaakob, ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut off for euer.

11 When thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers caried away his ſubſtance, and ſtrangers entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Ieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother, in the day that hee was made a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their deſtruction: thou ſhouldeſt not haue ſpoken proudly in the day of affliction.

13 Thou ſhouldſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their deſtruction, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their deſtruction, nor haue laid hands on their ſubſtance in the day of their deſtruction.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe wayes to cut off them that ſhould eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſhut vp the remnant therof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lord *is* neere vpon all the heathen: as thou haſt done, it ſhalbe done to thee: thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon mine holy mountaine, *ſo* ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhal drinke and ſwallow vp, and they ſhal be as though they had not beene.

17 But vpon mount Zion ſhall be deliuerance, and it ſhall be holy, and the houſe of Iaakob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions,

18 And the houſe of Iaakob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau *as* ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and deuoure them: and there ſhalbe no remnant of the houſe of Eſau: for the Lord hath ſpoken it.

19 And they ſhall poſſeſſe the South ſide of the mount of Eſau, and the plaine of the Philiſtims, and they ſhal poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *ſhall haue* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoſte of the children of Iſrael, which were among the Canaanites, *ſhall poſſeſſe* vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ieruſalem, which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

21 And they that ſhall ſaue, ſhall come vp to mount Zion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the kingdome ſhalbe the Lords.

¶ IONAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

When Ionah had long prophecied in Iſrael, and had little profited, God gaue him expreſſe charge to go and denounce his iudgements againſt Nineueh the chiefe citie of the Aſſyrians, becauſe he had appointed that they which were of the heathen, ſhould conuert by the mightie power of his word, and that within three dayes preaching, that Iſrael might ſee how horribly they had prouoked Gods wrath, which for the ſpace of ſo many yeeres had not conuerted to the Lord for ſo many Prophets, and ſo diligent preaching. Hee prophecied vnder Ioaſh and Ieroboam, as 2. King. 14. 25.

CHAP. I.

3 Ionah fledde when he was ſent to preach. 4 A tempeſt ariſeth, and he is caſt into the ſea for his diſobedience.

The word of the Lord came alſo vnto Ionah the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, *and* goe to Nineueh, that great city, and cry againſt it: for their wickedneſſe is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah roſe vp to flee into Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the Lorde, and went downe to Iapho: and he found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, that hee might goe with them vnto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the Lord.

4 But the Lord ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mightie tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed euery man vnto his god, & caſt the wares that were in the ſhip into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and he lay downe, and was faſt aſleepe.

6 So the ſhipmaſter came to him, and ſayd vnto him, What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? ariſe, call vpon thy God, if ſo be that God will thinke vpon

vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaid euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs caſt lots, that wee may know for whoſe cauſe this euill *is* vpon vs. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then ſaid they vnto him, Tell vs for whoſe cauſe this euill *is* vpon vs? what is thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? which is thy countrey? and of what people art thou?

9 And he anſwered them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the Lord God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fledde from the preſence of the Lord, becauſe he had told them)

11 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall we doe vnto thee, that the ſea may bee calme vnto vs? (for the ſea wrought and was troublous)

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me, and caſt me into the ſea: ſo ſhall the ſea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men rowed to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought and was troublous againſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the Lorde, and ſaid, We beſeech thee, O Lord, we beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him into the ſea, and the ſea ceaſed from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, & offred a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made vowes.

17 Now the Lorde had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallowe vp Ionah: and Ionah was in the belly of the fiſh three dayes and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 Ionah is in the fiſhes belly. 2 His prayer. 10 He is deliuered.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the Lord his God out of the fiſhes belly,

2 And ſayd, I cryed in mine affliction vnto the Lord, and he heard me: out of the belly of hell cryed I, *and* thou heardeſt my voice.

3 For thou hadſt caſt me into the bottom in the mids of the ſea, and the floods compaſſed me about: all thy ſurges, and all thy waues paſſed ouer me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt away out of thy ſight: yet will I looke againe toward thine holy Temple.

5 The waters compaſſed me about vnto the ſoule: the depth cloſed me round about, and the weeds were wrapt about mine head.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about me for euer, yet haſt thou brought vp my life from the pit, O Lord my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the Lord, and my prayer came vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that wait vpon lying vanities, forſake their owne mercie.

9 But I will ſacrifice vnto thee with the voice of thankſgiuing, and will pay that that I haue vowed: ſaluation *is* of the Lord.

10 And the Lord ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it caſt out Ionah vpon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah is ſent againe to Nineueh. 5 The repentance of the king of Nineueh.

AND the word of the Lord came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching which I bid thee.

3 So Ionah aroſe, and went to Nineueh according to the word of the Lord: now Nineueh was a great and excellent citie, of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah beganne to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and ſayd, Yet fortie dayes, and Nineueh ſhalbe ouerthrowen.

5 So the people of Nineueh beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth from the greateſt of them euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came to the king of Nineueh, & he roſe from his throne, & he laid his robe from him, and couered him with ſackcloth, and ſate in aſhes.

7 And he proclaimed & ſaid through Nineueh, (by the counſell of the king, and his nobles) ſaying, Let neither man nor beaſt, bullocke, nor ſheep taſte any thing, neither feede nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt put on ſackecloth, and crie mightily vnto God: yea, let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednes that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell, *if* God wil turne, & repent, and turne away frō his fierce wrath, that we periſh not?

10 And God ſaw their workes, that they turned from their euill wayes: and God repented of the euill that he had ſaid, that he would do vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

The great goodneſſe of God toward his creatures.

THerefore it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and he was angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the Lord, and ſaid, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I preuented it to flee vnto Tarſhiſh: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beſeech thee, my life from me: for it is better for me to die, then to liue.

4 Then ſaid the Lord, Doeſt thou well to bee angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the city, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till hee might ſee what ſhould be done in the citie.

6 And the Lorde God prepared a gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a ſhadow ouer his head, and deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a wormе when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And when the ſunne did ariſe, God prepared alſo a feruent Eaſt winde: & the ſunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, & wiſhed in his heart to die, & ſaid, It is better for me to die then to liue.

9 And God ſaid vnto Ionah, Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he ſaid, I doe well to be angry vnto the death.

10 Then ſaid the Lord, Thou haſt had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night,

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are ſixe ſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne between their right hand, and their left hand, and alſo much cattell?

¶MICAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

Micah the Prophet of the tribe of Iudah serued in the worke of the Lord, concerning Iudah and Israel, at the least thirtie yeeres: at what time Isaiah prophecied. Hee declareth the destruction first of the one kingdome, and then of the other, because of their manifold wickednesse, but chiefly for their idolatrie. And to this end he noteth the wickednesse of the people, the cruelties of the princes and gouernours, and the permission of the false prophets, and the delighting in them. Then he setteth forth the comming of Christ, his kingdome, and the felicitie thereof. The Prophet was not that Micah, which resisted Achab, and all his false prophets, as 1. *King* 22.8. *but another of the same name.*

CHAP. I.

1 *The destruction of Iudah and Israel because of their idolatrie.*

THe word of the Lord that came vnto Micah the Morashite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 Heare all ye people: hearken thou, O earth, & all that therein is, and let the Lord God be witnesse against you, *euen* the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For beholde, the Lord commeth out of his place, and will come downe, and tread vpon the hie places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines shall melt vnder him (so shall the valleys cleaue) as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downeward.

5 For the wickednesse of Iaakob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: what is the wickednesse of Iaakob? Is not Samaria? and which are the hie places of Iudah? Is not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, *and* for the planting of a vineyard, and I will cause the stones thereof to tumble downe into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images therof shalbe broken, and all the gifts thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I destroy: for thee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the wages of an harlot.

8 Therefore I wil mourne and howle: I will go without clothes, & naked: I will make lamentation like the dragons, and mourning as the ostriches.

9 For her plagues are grieuous: for it is come into Iudah: *the enemy* is come vnto the gate of my people, vnto Ierusalem.

10 Declare ye it not at Gath, neither weepe ye: for the house of Aphrah roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Thou that dwellest at Shaphir, goe together naked with shame: she that dwelleth at Zanaan shal not come foorth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, *the enemie* shall receiue of you for his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited for good, but euill came from the Lord vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the *beasts* of price: thee is the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* as a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha, he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald; and shaue thee for thy delicate children: enlarge thy baldnesse as the eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 *Threatnings against the wanton and dainty people.* 6 *They would teach the Prophets to preach.*

WOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wickednes vpon their beds: when the morning is light they practise it, because their hand † hath power.

† *Ebr. is in power.*

2 And they couet fields, and take them by violence, and houses, and take them away: so they oppresse a man and his house, *euen* man & his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, against this family haue I deuised a plague whereout yee shall not plucke your neckes, and ye shall not go so proudly: for this time is euill.

4 In that day shal they take vp a parable against you, & lament with a dolefull lamentation, and say, We be vtterly wasted: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he taken it away to restore it vnto me? he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shal cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the Lord.

6 They that prophesied, Prophesie ye not. They shall not prophesie to them, neither shall they take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Iaakob, is the spirit of the Lorde shortened? are these his workes? are not my wordes good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But he that was yesterday my people is risen vp on ỹ other side, *as* against an enemie: they spoile the beautifull garment from them ỹ passe by peaceably, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, *and* from their children haue ye taken away my glory continually.

10 Arise and depart, for this is not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you*, euen with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walke in the spirit, and would lie falsly, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine, and of strong drinke, he shal euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 I will surely gather thee wholly, O Iaakob: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel: I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, *euen* as the flocke in the mids of their folde: *the cities* shall be full of bruit of the men.

13 The breaker vp shall come vp before them: they shall breake out and passe by the gate, and go out by it, and their king shall goe before them, and the Lord *shalbe* vpon their heads.

CHAP. III.

1 *Against the tyranny of princes & false prophets.*

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iaakob, and yee princes of the house of Israel: should not

net ye know iudgement?

2 *But* they hate the good, and loue the euill: they plucke off their skinnes from them, and their flesh from their bones.

3 And they eate also the flesh of my people, and flay off their skinne from them, and they breake their bones and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shal they crie vnto the Lord, but he will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, because they haue done wickedly in their workes.

5 Thus saith the Lord, Concerning the prophets that deceiue my people, and bite them with their teeth, and crie peace, but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre against him,

6 Therefore night shal be vnto you for a vision, and darknesse *shalbe* vnto you for a diuination, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the Seers bee ashamed, and the Soothsayers confounded: yea, they shall all couer their lips: for they haue none answere of God.

8 Yet notwithstading, I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of iudgement, and of strength to declare vnto Iaakob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iaakob, and princes of the house of Israel: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

11 The heads thereof iudge for rewards, and the priests thereof teach for hire, & the prophets thereof prophesie for money: yet will they leane vpon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among vs? no euil can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore shal Zion for your sake be plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall be an heape, and the mountaine of the house, as the hie places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Of the kingdome of Christ, and felicitie of his Church.*

BVt in the last daies it shal come to passe, that the mountaine of ỹ house of the Lord shalbe prepared in the top of the mountaines, & it shalbe exalted aboue the hilles, and people shall flow vnto it.

2 Yea, many nations shal come, and say, Come and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the Lord, and to the House of the God of Iaakob, & he will teach vs his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Ierusalem.

3 And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke mighty nations afar off, & they shall breake their swords into mattockes, and their speares into sithes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne to fight any more.

4 But they shal sit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For all people will walke, euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the Lord our God for euer and euer.

6 At the same day, saith the Lord, will I gather her that halteth, and I will gather her that is cast out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast farre off a mighty nation: and the Lord shal reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth euen for euer.

8 And thou, O tower of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, *and* kingdome shal come to the daughter Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out with lamentation? *Is* there no king in thee? Is thy counseller perished? for sorrow hath taken thee as a woman in trauell.

10 Sorow and mourne, O daughter Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth of the city and dwel in the field, & shalt go into Babel, *but* there shalt thou bee deliuered: there the Lord shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 Now also many nations are gathered against thee, saying, Zion shall be condemned, and our eye shall looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the Lord: they vnderstand not his counsell, for he shall gather them as the sheaues in the barne.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, & I will make thine hoofes brasse, & thou shalt breake in pieces many people: and I wil consecrate their riches vnto the Lord, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole world.

CHAP. V.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 2 *The excellencie of Beth-lehem*

NOw assemble thy garisons, O daughter of garisons: he hath layd siege against vs: they shal smite the Iudge of Israel with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

2 And thou Beth-lehem Ephrathah art little to be among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come foorth vnto me that shall be the ruler in Israel: whose goings foorth *haue been* from the beginning, *and* from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp vntil the time that she which shal beare, shall trauel: then the remnant of their brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, *and* in the Maiestie of the Name of the Lord his God, and they shal dwel stil: for now shal he be magnified vnto the ends of the world.

5 And he shall be *our* peace when Asshur shall come into our land: which he shal tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shal destroy Asshur with the sword, and the land of Nimrod with their swords, thus shal he deliuer *vs* from Asshur, when he commeth into our land, & when he shal tread within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iaakob shall be among many people, as a dew from the Lord, *and* as the showres vpon the grasse, that waiteth not for man, nor hopeth in the sonnes of Adam.

8 And the remnant of Iaakob shalbe among the Gentiles, in the mids of many people, as the Lion among the beasts of the forest, *and* as the lions whelp among the flockes of sheepe, who when he goeth thorow, treadeth downe and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shalbe lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shalbe cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, sayth the Lord, that I will cut off thine horses out of the mids of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and ouerthrow all thy strong holds.

12 And I wil cut off thine inchanters out of thine hand: and thou shalt haue no more soothsayers.

13 Thine idoles alſo wil I cut off, and thine images out of the mids of thee: & thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the mids of thee: ſo will I deſtroy thine enemies.

15 And I will execute a vengeance in *my* wrath and indignation vpon the heathen, which they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to the dumbe creatures to heare the iudgement againſt Iſrael being vnkind. 6 What maner of ſacrifices doe pleaſe God.

HEarken ye now, what the Lord ſaith, Ariſe thou, *and* contend *before* the mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye O mountaines the Lords quarel, and ye mighty foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a quarrell againſt his people, and he will plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I grieued thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 Surely I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſeruants, and I haue ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab had deuiſed, and what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him, from Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteouſnes of the Lord.

6 Wherewith ſhal I come before the Lord, *and* bow my ſelfe before the hie God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offrings, *and* with calues of a yere old?

7 Will the Lord be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, or with ten thouſand riuers of oyle? ſhall I giue my firſt borne for my tranſgreſſion, *euen* the fruit of my body for the ſinne of my ſoule?

8 He hath ſhewed thee, O man what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee: ſurely to doe iuſtly, and to loue mercie, and to humble thy ſelfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lords voice crieth vnto the citie, and the man of wiſdom ſhall ſee thy Name: Heare the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 Are yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 Shall I iuſtifie the wicked balances, and the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of cruelty, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therfore alſo wil I make thee ſicke in ſmiting thee, *&* in making *thee* deſolate becauſe of thy ſins.

14 Thou ſhalt eate and not bee ſatiſfied, and thy caſting downe *ſhalbe* in the mids of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliuer: & that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt ſow, but not reape, thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyle, and *make* ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

16 For the ſtatutes of Omri are kept, and all the maner of the houſe of Ahab, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee waſte, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſsing: therfore ye ſhal beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A complaint for the ſmall number of the righteous. 4 The wickedneſſe of thoſe times. 14 The proſperitie of the Church.

WOe is me, for I am as the Summer gatherings, *and* as the grapes of the vintage: there *is* no cluſter to eat: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruites.

2 The good man is periſhed out of the earth, and there *is* none righteous among men: they all lie in waite for blood: euery man hunteth his brother with a net.

3 To make good for the euil of *their* hands, the Prince asked, and the Iudge *iudgeth* for a reward: therefore the great man he ſpeaketh out the corruption of his ſoule: ſo they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier, and the moſt righteous of them *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy viſitation commeth: then ſhall be their confuſion.

5 Truſt yee not in a friend, neither put yee confidence in a counſellor: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For the ſonne reuileth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law, *and* a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the Lord: I will waite for God my Sauiour: my God will heare mee.

8 Reioyce not againſt mee, O mine enemie: though I fall, I ſhall ariſe: when I ſhall ſit in darkeneſſe, the Lord *ſhalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the wrath of the Lord, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntill he plead my cauſe & execute iudgement for me: *then* will he bring mee foorth to the light, *and* I ſhall ſee his righteouſnes.

10 Then ſhe that is mine enemie, ſhall looke vpon it, and ſhame ſhal couer her, which ſaid vnto me, Where is the Lord thy God? Mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall ſhee be troden downe as the mire of the ſtreetes.

11 *This is* the day, that thy walles ſhall be built: this day ſhall driue farre away the decree.

12 In this day alſo they ſhall come vnto thee from Aſſhur, and *from* the ſtrong cities, and from the ſtrong holds, euen vnto the riuer, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine.

13 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be deſolate becauſe of them that dwel therein, *and* for the fruits of their inuentions.

14 Feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage (which dwel ſolitary in the wood) *as* in the mids of Carmel: let them feede in Baſhan, and Gilead as in old time.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt, will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 The nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded for all their power: they ſhal lay their hand vpon their mouth, their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the duſt like a ſerpent: they ſhall mooue out of their holes like wormes: they ſhalbe afraid of the Lord our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that taketh away iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? Hee retaineth not his wrath for euer, becauſe mercie pleaſeth him.

19 He will turne againe, *and* haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and caſt all their ſinnes into the bottome of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt performe *thy* trueth to Iaakob, *and* mercie to Abraham, as thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers in old time.

¶ NAHVM.

¶ NAHVM.

THE ARGVMENT.

As they of Nineueh shewed themselues prompt and ready to receiue the word of God at Jonahs preaching, and so turned to the Lord by repentance: so after a certaine time, rather giuing themselues to worldly meanes to increase their dominion, then seeking to continue in the feare of God, and trade wherein they had begun, they cast off the care of Religion, and so returned to their vomit, and prouoked Gods iust iudgment against them in afflicting his people. Therefore their cuie Nineueh was destroyed, and Merodach-baladan King of Babel (or as some thinke, Nebuchad-nezzar) enioyed the Empire of the Assyrians. But because God hath a continuall care of his Church, hee stirreth vp his Prophet to comfort the godly, shewing that the destruction of their enemies should be for their consolation. And as it seemeth, he prophecied about the time of Hezekiah, and not in the time of Manasseh his sonne, as the Iewes write.

CHAP. I.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and of the deliuerance of Israel.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum the Elkeshite.

2 God *is* ielous, and the Lorde reuengeth: the Lord reuengeth: euen the Lord of anger, the Lord will take vengeance on his aduersaries, & he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The Lord *is* slow to anger, but *hee is* great in power, and will not surely cleare *the wicked*: the Lord *hath* his way in the whirlewind, and in the storme, and the cloudes *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and drieth it, and he drieth vp all the riuers: Bashan is wasted and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon is wasted.

5 The mountains tremble for him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his sight, yea, the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his wrath? or who can abide in the fiercenesse of his wrath? his wrath is powred out like fire, and the rockes are broken by him.

7 The Lord is good, *and* as a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But passing ouer *as* with a flood, he wil vtterly destroy the place thereof, and darkenesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the Lord? hee wil make an vtter destruction: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For *he shall come as* vnto thornes folden one in another, & as vnto drunkards in their drunkennes: they shalbe deuoured as stubble fully dryed.

11 There commeth one out of thee, that imagineth euill against the Lord, *euen* a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the Lord, Though they be quiet, and also many, yet thus shal they bee cut off when he shall passe by: though I haue afflicted thee, I wil afflict thee no more.

13 For now I will breake his yoke from thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the Lord hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name bee sowen: out of the house of thy gods wil I cut off the grauen and the molten image: I will make it thy graue for thee, for thou art vile.

Isa. 52.7. rom. 10. 15. 15 * Beholde vpon the mountaines the feete of him that declareth and publisheth peace: O Iudah, keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked shall no more passe thorow thee: he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

He describeth the victory of the Caldeans against the Assyrians.

THe destroyer is come before thy face: keep the munition: looke to the way: make *thy* loynes strong: increase *thy* strength mightily.

2 For the Lord hath turned away the glory of Iaakob, as the glory of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vinebranches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the charets *shall bee as* in the fire, *and* flames in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall tremble.

4 The charets shall rage in the streets: they shal runne to and fro in the high wayes: they shal seem like lampes: they shall shoot like the lightning.

5 He shal remember his strong men: they shal stumble as they go: they shall make haste to the walles thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, & the palace shall melt.

7 And Huzzab *the Queene* shall bee led away captiue, and her maides shall lead *her* as with the voice of doues, smiting vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away: Stand, stand, *shall they cry*: but none shall looke backe.

9 Spoile ye the siluer, spoile the gold, for there is none end of the store, *and* glory of all the pleasant vessels.

10 She is emptie, and voide, and waste, and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and sorow is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the pasture of the Lions whelpes? where the Lion *and* the Lioneesse walked, *and* the Lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and woried for his Lioneesse, and filled his holes with pray, and his dens with spoile.

13 Beholde, I *come* vnto thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I wil burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I will cut off thy spoyle from the earth, and the voyce of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the fall of Nineueh.* 8 *No power can escape the hand of God.*

O Bloody city, it is all full of lies *and* robbery: the pray departeth not:

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the moiing of the wheeles, and the beating of the horses, and the leaping of the charets.

3 The horsman lifteth vp both the bright sword

and the glittering speare, and a multitude is slaine, and the dead bodies *are* many: there *is* none ende of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the fornications of the harlot that is beautifull, and is a mystresse of witchcraft, & selleth the people through her whordome, and the nations through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *come* vpon thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and wil discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and will shew the nations thy filthinesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I wil cast filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, that all they that looke vpon thee shal flee from thee, & say, Nineueh is destroyed, who will haue pity vpon her? where shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then No, *which was* full of people? that lay in the riuers, and *had* the waters round about it: whose ditch was the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and there *was* none ende: Put and Lubim were ‖ her helpers.

‖ Or, *thine.*

10 Yet was she caried away, *and* went into captiuitie: her yong children also were dashed in pieces at the head of all the streets: and they cast lots for her noble men, and all her mighty men were bound in chaines.

11 Also thou shalt be drunken: thou shalt hide thy selfe, & shalt seeke helpe because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong cities *shall be like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: for if they be shaken they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people within thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shalbe opened vnto thine enemies, *and* the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into the clay, and temper the morter: make strong bricke.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eate thee vp like the locusts *though* thou be multiplied like the locustes, *and* multiplied like the grashopper.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen: the locust spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 Thy princes *are* as the grashoppers, and thy captaines as the great grashoppers which remaine in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariseth they flee away, & their place is not knowen where they are.

18 Thy shepheards doe sleepe, O king of Asshur: thy strong men lie downe: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them.*

19 There is no healing of thy wound: thy plague is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy malice passed continually?

¶ HABAKKVK.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Prophet complaineth vnto God, considering the great felicity of the wicked, and the miserable oppression of the godly, which indure all kinde of affliction and cruelty, and yet can see none ende. Therefore he hath this reuelation shewed him of God, That the Caldeans should come and take them away captiues, so that they could looke for none end of their troubles as yet, because of their stubburnesse and rebellion against the Lord. And lest the godly should despaire, seeing this horrible confusion, he comforteth them by this, That God will punish the Caldeans their enemies, when their pride and crueltie shall be at height: wherefore hee exhorteth the faithfull to patience by his owne example, and sheweth them a forme of prayer, wherewith they should comfort themselues.

CHAP. I.

2 *A complaint against the wicked that persecute the iust.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O Lord, howe long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee for violence, and thou wilt not helpe!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold sorow? for spoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there are that raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is dissolued, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore wrong iudgment proceedeth.

5 Behold among the heathen and regard, and wonder, *and* marueile: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes: yee will not beleeue it, though it bee told you.

6 For lo, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and furious nation, which shall go vpon the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places, *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and fearefull, their iudgement and their dignity shal proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the wolues in the * euening: and their horsemen are many: and their horsemen shall come from farre: they shall flee as the eagle hasting to meat. Zeph. 3. 3.

9 They come all to spoile: before their faces *shalbe* an Eastwinde, and they shall gather the captiuity as the sand.

10 And they shall mocke the Kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold: for they shall gather dust, and take it.

11 Then shal they take a courage, and transgresse and do wickedly, *imputing* this their power vnto their god.

12 Art not thou of old, O Lord my God, mine holy one? wee shall not die: O Lord, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and, O God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of pure eyes, and canst not see euil: thou canst not behold wickednes: wherefore doest thou looke vpon the transgressours, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, & as the

the creeping things that haue no rule ouer them?

15 They take vp all with the angle, they catch it in their net, and gather in their yarne, whereof they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their yarne, because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shal they therefore stretch out their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

2 *A vision against pride, couetousnesse, drunkennesse, and idolatrie.*

I Will stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the tower, and will looke and see what he would say vnto me, and what I shal answere to him that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that hee may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time, but at the last it shal speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait, for it shall surely come, *and* shall not stay.

4 Behold, he that lifteth vp himselfe, his minde is not vpright in him, but the iust shall liue by his faith.

5 Yea, indeed the proud man *is as* he that transgresseth by wine: therefore shall he not endure, because he hath inlarged his desire as the hell, & is as death, and cannot bee satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say, Ho, hee that increaseth *that which is* not his? how long? and he that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay?

7 Shal they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall stirre thee? and thou shalt be their pray?

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shal spoyle thee, because of mens blood, and for the wrong *done* in the land, in the citie, and vnto all that dwell therein.

9 Ho, he that coueteth an euill couetousnes to his house, that he may set his nest on high, to escape from the power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine owne house by destroying many people, and hast sinned against thine owne soule.

11 For the stone shal crie out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shall answere it.

12 Woe vnto him that buildeth a towne with blood, and erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shal labour in the very fire? the people shall euen wearie themselues for very vanitie.

14 For the earth shalbe filled *with* the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters couer the sea.

15 Woe vnto him that gineth his neighbour drinke: thou ioynest thine heat and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest their priuities.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drinke thou also and be made naked: the cup of the Lords right hand shalbe turned vnto thee, and shamefull spuing *shalbe* for thy glory.

17 For the crueltie of Lebanon shall couer thee: so shall the spoyle of the beastes which made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the wrong *done* in the land, in the citie, and vnto al that dwell therein.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image, and a teacher of lies, though hee that made it trust therein, when hee maketh dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake, *and* to the dumbe stone, Rise vp, it shall teach thee: behold, it is layed ouer with gold and siluer, and there *is* no breath in it.

20 But the Lord *is* in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *A prayer for the faithfull.*

A Prayer for Habakkuk the Prophet for the ignorances.

2 O Lord, I haue heard thy voyce, *and* was afraid: O Lord, reuiue thy worke in the mids of the people, in the mids of the yeeres make it knowen: in wrath remember mercie.

3 God commeth from Teman, and the Holy one from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couereth the heauens, and the earth is full of his praise,

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee had hornes *comming* out of his hands, and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went foorth before his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld and dissolued the nations, & the euerlasting mountaines were broken, *and* the ancient hils did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 For *his* iniquity I saw the tents of Cushan, *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord angrie against the riuers? or was thine anger against the floods? or was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses? thy charets brought saluation.

9 Thy bow was manifestly reuciled, *and* the othes of the tribes *were* a sure word, Selah. Thou diddest cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, & they trembled: the streame of the water passed by: the deepe made a noyse, and lift vp his hand on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone stood still in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, *and* at the bright shining of thy speares.

12 Thou trodest downe thy land in anger, *and* didst thresh the heathen in displeasure.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine anoynted: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, and discoueredst the foundations vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou diddest strike thorow with his owne staues the heads of his villages: they came out as a whirlewinde to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke in the sea with thine horses vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips shooke at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: *for* when he commeth vp vnto the people, he shall destroy them.

17 For the figtree shall not flourish, neither shall fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the oliue shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate: the sheepe shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no bullocke in the stalles.

18 But I will reioyce in the Lord: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The Lord God *is* my strength: he will make my feete like hinds *feete*, and hee will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on Neginothai.

ZEPHANIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

SEeing the great rebellion of the people, and that there was now no hope of amendment, hee denounceth the great iudgement of God, which was at hand, ſhewing that their countrey ſhould bee vtterly deſtroyed and they caried away captiues by the Babylonians. Yet for the comfort of the faithfull hee propheſied of Gods vengeance againſt their enemies, as the Philiſtims, Moabites, Aſſyrians, and others, to aſſure them that God had a continuall care ouer them. And as the wicked ſhould bee puniſhed for their ſinnes and tranſgreſſions: ſo hee exhorteth the godly to patience, and to truſt to finde mercie by reaſon of the free promiſe of God made vnto Abraham, and therefore quietly to abide till God ſhew them the effect of that grace, whereby in the end they ſhould be gathered vnto him, and counted as his people and children.

CHAP. I.

4 Threatnings againſt Iudah and Ieruſalem becauſe of their idolatry.

THe word of the Lord, which came vnto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of * Ioſiah, the ſonne of * Amon King of Iudah.

2.King. 22.1.
2.King. 21.19.

2 I will ſurely deſtroy all things from off the land, ſaith the Lorh.

3 I will deſtroy man and beaſt: I will deſtroy the foules of the heauen, & the fiſhes of the ſea, and ruines *ſhalbe* to the wicked, and will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the Lord.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Prieſts.

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe toppes, and them that worſhip and ſweare by the Lord, and ſweare by Malcham,

6 And them that are turned backe from the Lord, and thoſe that haue not ſought the Lord, nor inquire for him.

7 Bee ſtill at the preſence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a ſacrifice, *and* hath ſanctified his gheſts.

8 And it ſhalbe in the day of the Lords ſacrifice, that I will viſit the princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I viſit all thoſe that dance vpon the threſhold ſo proudly, which fil their maſters houſes by crueltie and deceit.

10 And in that day, ſaith the Lord, there *ſhall be* a noyſe, *and* crie from the fiſh gate, and an howling from the ſecond *gate*, and a great deſtruction from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of the low place: for the company of the merchants is deſtroyed: al they that beare ſilner are cut off.

12 And at that time wil I ſearch Ieruſalem with lights, and viſite the men that are frozen in their dregs, and ſay in their hearts, The Lord wil neither doe good, nor euill.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall bee ſpoyled and their houſes waſte: *they ſhal alſo build houſes, but not inhabit *them*, and they ſhal plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

Deut. 28. 30 amos 5.11.

14 The great day of the Lord *is* neere: *it is* neere, and haſteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the Lord: the ſtrong man ſhall crie there bitterly.

15 *That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heauineſſe, a day of deſtruction and deſolation, a day of obſcuritie and darkeneſſe, a day of clouds and blackneſſe.

Iere. 30.7. ioel. 2.11. amos 5.18

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the ſtrong cities, and againſt the high towres.

17 And I wil bring diſtreſſe vpon men, that they ſhall walke like blinde men, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the Lord, and their blood ſhalbe powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 *Neither their ſilner nor their gold ſhall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the Lords wrath, but the *whole land ſhalbe deuoured by the fire of his ielouſie: for hee ſhall make euen a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

Ezek. 7. 19.
Chap. 3.8.

CHAP. II.

He mooueth to returne to God, 5 propheſying deſtruction againſt the Philiſtims, Moabites, and others.

GAther your ſelues, euen gather you, O nation not worthy to be loued,

2 Before the decree come foorth, *and yee be* as chaffe that paſſeth in a day, *and* before the fierce wrath of the Lord come vpon you, *and* before the day of the Lords anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the Lord al the meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement: ſeeke righteouſnes, ſeeke lowlineſſe, if ſo be that ye may be hid in the day of the Lords wrath.

4 For Azzah ſhall bee forſaken, and Aſhkelon deſolate: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethims, the word of the Lord *is* againſt you, O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtims, I will euen deſtroy thee without an inhabitant.

6 And the Sea coaſt ſhalbe dwellings *and* cottages for ſheepheards and ſheepfolds.

7 And *that* coaſt ſhal be for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, to feede thereupon: in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lodge toward night: for the Lord their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the rebukes of the children of Ammon, whereby they vpbraided my people, and magnified themſelues againſt their borders.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Surely Moab ſhall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſalt-pits, and a perpetuall deſolation: the reſidue of my folke ſhal ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they haue reproched, and magnified themſelues againſt the Lord of hoſts people.

11 The Lord *will be* terrible vnto them: for hee will conſume all the gods of the earth, and euery man ſhall worſhip him from his place, *euen* all the yles of the heathen.

12 Ye

10 Ye Morians alſo ſhall be ſlaine by my ſword with them.

13 And hee will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſhur, and will make Nineueh deſolate, *and* waſte like a wildernesſe.

14 And flocks ſhall lie in the mids of her, and all the beaſts of the nations, and the pelicane, and the howle ſhal abide in the vpper poſtes of it: the voice of birds ſhall ſing in the windowes, *and* deſolations *ſhall bee* vpon the poſtes: for the Cedars are vncouered.

Or, hedg. bee

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſſe, that ſaid in her heart, I am, & there *is* none beſides me: how is ſhe made waſte, and the lodging of the beaſts! euery one that paſſeth by her ſhall hiſſe and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 Againſt the gouernours of Ieruſalem. 8 Of the calling of all the Gentiles. 13 A comfort to the reſidue of Iſrael.

WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the robbing citie.

2 Shee heard not the voyce: ſhee receiued not correction: ſhe truſted not in the Lord: ſhee drewe not neere to her God.

Eze.22. 25,27. micah.3. 11. Hab.1.8.

3 Her princes within her *are* as roaring * lions, her iudges *are* as * wolues in the euening, *which* leaue not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light, *and* wicked perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuarie: they haue wreſted the Law.

5 The iuſt Lord *is* in the mids thereof: hee will doe none iniquitie: euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light: he faileth not: but the wicked will not learne to be aſhamed.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towers are deſolate, I haue made their ſtreetes waſte that none ſhall paſſe by: their cities are deſtroyed without man *and* without inhabitant.

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be deſtroyed howſoeuer I viſited them, but they roſe earely *and* corrupted all their workes.

8 Therefore waite ye vpon me, ſaith the Lord, vntil the day that I riſe vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the nations, & that I wil aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce wrath: for all the earth ſhall be deuoured with the fire of my ielouſie.

9 Surely then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the Lord, to ſerue him † with one conſent.

† Eb. with one ſhoulder, as Hoſ.6.9.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my diſperſed praying vnto mee ſhall bring me an offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy workes wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the middeſt of thee, them that reioyce of thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be proud of mine holy mountaine.

12 Then wil I leaue in the mids of thee an humble and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhal do none iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall bee fed and lie downe and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Zion: be yee ioyfull O Iſrael: bee glad and reioyce with all *thine* heart, O daughter Ieruſalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy iudgements: he hath caſt out thine enemy: the king of Iſrael, *euen* the Lord *is* in the middes of thee: thou ſhalt feare no more euill.

16 In that day it ſhalbe ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not, O Zion: let not thine hands be faint.

17 The Lord thy God in the middes of thee *is* mightie: he wil ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he will quiet himſelfe in his loue: hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, *and* them that bare the reproch for it.

19 Behold, at that time will I bruiſe all that afflict thee, and I wil ſaue her that halteth, and gather her that was caſt out, and I wil get them praiſe and fame in all the lands of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you againe, and then will I gather you: for I will giue you a name, and praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the Lord.

HAGGAI.

THE ARGVMENT.

When the time of the ſeuentie yeeres captiuitie propheſied by Ieremiah was expired, God raiſed vp Haggai, Zacharish and Malachi to comfort the Iewes, and to exhort them to the building of the Temple, which was a figure of the ſpirituall Temple and Church of God, whoſe perfection & excellencie ſtood in Chriſt. And becauſe that al were giuen to their owne pleaſures and commodities, he declareth that that plague of famine which God then ſent among them, was a iuſt reward of their ingratitude, in that they contemned Gods honour, who had deliuered them. Yet hee comforteth them, if they will returne to the Lord, with the promiſe of greater felicitie, for aſmuch as the Lord will finiſh the workes that he hath begun, and ſend Chriſt whom he had promiſed, and by whom they ſhould attaine to perfect ioy and glory.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of the propheſie of Haggai. 3 An exhortation to build the Temple againe.

IN the ſecond yeere of King Darius, in the ſixt moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the miniſtery of the Prophet Haggai vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah, and to Iehoſhua the ſonne of Iehozadak the hie Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lord of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not yet come, that the Lords houſe ſhould be builded.

3 Then came the word of the Lord by the miniſterie of the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

4 Is it time for your ſelues to dwell in your ſieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts.

6 Ye haue ſowen much, and bring in little: yee

eate,

eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye clothe you, but ye be not warme: and hee that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Conſider your owne wayes in your hearts.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build this houſe, and I will be fauourable in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the Lord.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little, and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it. And why, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes? Becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and yee runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you ſtayed it ſelfe from dew, and the earth ſtayed her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, & vpon the oyle, vpon *all* that the ground bringeth foorth: both vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 When Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Iehoſhua the ſon of Iehozadak the hie Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people, heard the voyce of the Lord their God, and the words of the Prophet Haggai (as the Lord their God had ſent him) then the people did feare before the Lord.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the Lords meſſenger in the Lords meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I am with you, ſaith the Lord.

14 And the Lord ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel, the ſonne of Shealtiel a prince of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Iehoſhua the ſonne of Iehozadak the hie Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did the worke in the houſe of the Lord of hoſtes their God.

CHAP. II.

He ſheweth that the glory of the ſecond Temple ſhall exceede the firſt.

IN the foure and twentieth day of the ſixt moneth in the ſecond yeere of king Darius,

2 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the one & twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the Lord by the miniſterie of the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

3 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel prince of Iudah, and to Iehoſhua the ſonne of Iehozadak the hie Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

4 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory, and how doe you ſee it now? is it not in your eyes in compariſion of it, as nothing?

5 Yet now be of good conrage, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the Lord, and be of good comfort, O Iehoſhua ſonne of Iehozadak the hie Prieſt: and be ſtrong, all ye people of the land, ſaith the Lord, and doe it: for I am with you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

6 *According* to the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: ſo my Spirit ſhall remaine among you, feare ye not.

7 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Yet a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens and the earth, and the ſea, and the drie land:

8 And I will moeue all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

9 The ſiluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

10 The glory of this laſt houſe ſhall bee greater then the firſt, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

11 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth moneth, in ỹ ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

12 Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Aske now the Prieſts *concerning* the Law, and ſay,

13 If one beare holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch the bread or the pottage, or the wine, or oile, or any meat, ſhall it be holy? And the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

14 Then ſaid Haggai, If a polluted perſon touch any of theſe, ſhall it bee vncleane? And the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be vncleane.

15 Then anſwered Haggai and ſaid, So is this people, & ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the Lord, and ſo *are* all the workes of their hands, and that which they offer here is vncleane.

16 And now I pray you, conſider in your minde from this day, and afore, *euen* afore a ſtone was laid vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the Lord:

17 Before theſe things were, when one came to an heape of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the winepreſſe for to drawe out fiftie *veſſels* out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

18 I ſmote you with blaſting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet you *turned* not to me, ſaith the Lord.

19 Conſider I pray you, in your minds from this day, and afore from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the Lords Temple was laid, conſider it in your minds.

20 Is the ſeede yet in the barne? as yet the vine and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe *you*.

21 And againe the word of the Lord came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, ſaying,

22 Speake to Zerubbabel the prince of Iudah, and ſay, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth,

23 And I will ouerthrowe the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrowe the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes and the riders ſhall come downe euery one by the ſword of his brother.

24 In that day, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſeruant, the ſon of Shealtiel, ſaith the Lord, & will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

THE ARGVMENT.

TWo moneths after that Haggai had begun to propheſie, Zechariah was alſo ſent of the Lord to helpe him in the labour, and to confirme the ſame doctrine. Firſt therefore hee putteth them in remembrance for what cauſe God had ſo ſore puniſhed their fathers: and yet comforteth them if they will repent vnfainedly, and not abuſe this great benefit of God in their deliuerance, which was a figure of that true deliuerance, that

all

all the faithfull ſhould haue from ſinne and death by Chriſt. But becauſe they ſtill remaine in their wickednes and coldnes to ſet forth Gods glory, and were not yet made better by their long baniſhment, he rebuketh them moſt ſharpely: yet for the comfort of the repentant, he euer mixeth the promiſe of grace, that they might by this meanes be prepared to receiue Chriſt, in whom all ſhould be ſanctified to the Lord.

CHAP. I.

2 He exhorteth the people to returne to the Lord, and to eſchew the wickednesſe of their fathers. 16 He ſignifieth the reſtitution of Ieruſalem and the Temple.

IN the eight moneth of the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

2 The Lord hath ben ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers.

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaieth the Lord of hoſts, Turne ye vnto me, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and I will turne vnto you, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former * Prophets haue cryed, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, Turne you now frō your euil waies, and from your wicked works: but they would not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſaith the Lord.

Ier.3.12 ezec.18.30 hoſ.14.2. ioel 2.12.

5 Your fathers where are they? and do the Prophets liue for euer?

6 But did not my words & my ſtatutes, which I commanded by my ſeruants the Prophets, take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and ſaid, As the Lord of hoſts hath determined to do vnto vs, according to our owne waies, and according to our works, ſo hath he dealt with vs.

7 Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Shebat, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the Lord vnto Zechariah the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

8 I ſaw by night and behold, a man riding vpon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrre trees that were in a bottom, and behind him were there red horſes ſpeckled and white.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what are theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrrhe trees anſwered, and ſaid, Theſe are they whom the Lord hath ſent to go thorow the world.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the Lord that ſtood among the myrrhe trees, and ſaid, We haue gone thorow the world: and behold, all the world ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 Then the Angel of the Lord anſwered, and ſaid, O Lord of hoſts, how long wilt thou be vnmercifull to Ieruſalem, and to the cities of Iudah, with whom thou haſt bene diſpleaſed now theſe three ſcore and ten yeeres?

13 And the Lord anſwered the Angel that talked with mee, with good words *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me, Cry thou, and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſts, I am ielous ouer Ieruſalem and Zion with a great zeale,

15 And am greatly angry againſt the careleſſe heathen: for I was angry but a litle, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, I will returne vnto Ieruſalem with tender mercy: mine houſe ſhal be builded in it, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and a line ſhall be ſtretched vpon Ieruſalem.

17 Cry yet, and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, My cities ſhall yet be broken with plentie: the Lord ſhall yet comfort Zion, and ſhal yet chuſe Ieruſalem.

18 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be theſe? And he anſwered me, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the Lord ſhewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to do? And he anſwered and ſaid, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that a man durſt not lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, and to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

The reſtoring of Ieruſalem and Iudah.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, & behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Ieruſalem, that I may ſee what is the breadth thereof, & what is the length therof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth: and another Angel went out to meete him,

4 And ſaid vnto him, Run, ſpeake to this yong man, and ſay, Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited without wals for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the Lord, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glory in the mids of her.

6 Ho, ho, *come forth* and flee from the lande of the North, ſaith the Lord: for I haue ſcattered you into the foure windes of the heauen, ſaith the Lord.

7 Saue thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babel.

8 For thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, After *this* glory hath he ſent me vnto the nations, which ſpoiled you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For beholde, I will lift vp mine hand vpon them: and they ſhall be a ſpoile to thoſe that ſerued them, and ye ſhall know, that the Lord of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 Reioyce and be glad, O daughter Zion: for loe, I come, and will dwel in the mids of thee, ſaith the Lord.

11 And many nations ſhalbe ioyned to the Lord in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwel in the mids of thee, and thou ſhalt knowe that the Lord of hoſts hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the Lord ſhall inherit Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Let all fleſh be ſtill before the Lord: for he is raiſed vp out of his holy place.

CHAP. III.

A propheſie of Chriſt and his kingdome.

AND he ſhewed me Iehoſhua the hie Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the Lord, and Satan ſtood at his right hand to reſiſt him.

2 And the Lord ſaid vnto Satan, The Lord reproue thee, O Satan: euen the Lord that hath choſen Ieruſalem reproue thee, Is not this a brand taken out of the fire?

3 Now Iehoshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to depart from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of rayment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire diadem vpon his head. So they set a faire diadem vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the Lord stood by.

6 And the Angel of the Lord testified vnto Iehoshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou shalt also iudge mine House, and shalt also keepe my courts, and I will giue thee place among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iehoshua the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they are monstrous persons: but behold, I will bring forth the Branch my seruant.

9 For loe, the stone that I haue laide before Iehoshua: vpon one stone shalbe seuen eyes: behold, I will cut out the grauing thereof, saith the Lord of hostes, and I will take away the iniquitie of this land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

The vision of the golden candlestick, and the exposition thereof.

AND the Angel that talked with me, came again and waked me, as a man that is raised out of his sleepe,

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes therein, & seuen pipes to the lampes which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two oliue trees ouer it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered, & spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my Lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Neither by an army, nor strength, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hostes.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain, before Zerubbabel? *thou shalt be* a plaine, and he shal bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt knowe that the Lord of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of the small things? but they shall reioyce, and shall see the stone of tinne in the hand of Zerubbabel: these seuen are the eyes of the Lord, which goe thorow the whole world.

11 Then answered I, and said vnto him, What are these two oliue trees vpon the right and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I spake moreouer, and said vnto him, What be these two oliue branches, which thorow the two golden pipes emptie themselues into the golde?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No my Lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two oliue branches that stand with the ruler of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The vision of the flying booke, signifying the curse of theeues, & such as abuse the Name of God. 6 By the vision of the measure is signified the bringing of Iudahs afflictions into Babylon.

THEN I turned me, and lifted vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying booke.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying booke: the length thereof is twentie cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said he vnto me, This is the curse that goeth foorth ouer the whole earth: for euery one that stealeth shalbe cut off, *as well* on this side, as on that: and euery one that sweareth, shall be cut off, *as well* on this side, as on that.

4 I will bring it foorth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that falsely sweareth by my Name: and it shal remain in the mids of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and stones thereof.

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and said vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth foorth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an Ephah that goeth forth. He said Moreouer, This is the sight of them thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the mids of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickednesse, and he cast it into the mids of the Ephah, & he cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked: and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto me, To build it an house in the land of Sinar, and it shalbe established and set there vpon her owne place.

CHAP. VI.

1 By the foure charets he describeth the foure monarchies.

AGAINE I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked: and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses,

3 And in the third charet, white horses, & in the fourth charet horses of diuers colours, and reddish.

4 Then I answered, & said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What are these, my Lord?

5 And the Angel answered, and sayde vnto mee, These are the foure spirits of the heauen, which goe foorth from standing with the Lord of all the earth.

6 That with the blacke horse went forth into the land of the North, and ỹ white went out after them,

them, and they of diuers colours went foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the reddish went out, and required to goe and passe thorow the world, and he sayd, Goe passe thorow the world. So they went thorowout the world.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and spake vnto mee, saying, Beholde, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue pacified my spirit in the North countrey.

9 And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

10 Take of them of the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai and of Tobiiah, and Iedaiah, which are come from Babel, and come thou the same day, and go vnto the house of Iosiah, the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Take euen siluer, & gold, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iehozadak the high Priest,

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, and sayth, Behold the man whose name is the Branch, and he shall grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the Lord.

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the Lord, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall bee a priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shalbe to Helem, & to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the Lord.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the Lord, and ye shal know, that the Lord of hosts hath sent me vnto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will obey the voice of the Lord your God.

CHAP. VII.

5 *The true fasting.* 11 *The rebellion of the people is the cause of their affliction.*

AND in the fourth yere of king Darius, the word of the Lord came vnto Zachariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, euen in Chisleu.

2 For they had sent vnto the House of God Sharezer, and Regem melech, and their men to pray before the Lord,

3 *And* to speake vnto the Priests which were in the House of the Lord of hosts, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, and separate my selfe as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 Then came the word of the Lord of hosts vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, and say, When yee fasted and mourned in the fift and seuenth moneth, euen these seuenty yeres, did ye fast vnto me? doe I *approue it?*

6 And when ye did eat, & when ye did drinke, did ye not eate for your selues, and drinke for your selues?

7 Should ye not *heare* the wordes, which the Lord hath cried by the ministery of the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when the South and the plaine was inhabited?

8 And the word of the Lord came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true iudgement, and shew mercie and compassion euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the widow nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone left they should heare the Law and the words which the Lord of hosts sent in his spirit by the ministery of the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, that as he cryed, and they would not heare, so they cryed and I would not heare, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 But I scattered them among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow nor returned: for they layd the pleasant land waste.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Of the returne of the people vnto Ierusalem, and of the mercie of God toward them.* 16 *Of good workes.* 20 *The calling of the Gentiles.*

AGaine the word of the Lord of hostes came to me, saying,

2 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealousie, and I was iealous for her with great wrath.

3 Thus saith the Lord, I wil returne vnto Zion, and will dwell in the mids of Ierusalem: and Ierusalem shalbe called, A citie of trueth, & the Mountaine of the Lord of hosts the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus sayth the Lord of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hande for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shalbe full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Though it bee vnpossible in ỹ eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it therefore be impossible in my sight, saith the Lord of hosts?

7 Thus saith the Lord of hostes, Behold, I will deliuer my people from the East countrey, and from the West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the mids of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will bee their God in trueth and in righteousnesse.

9 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Let your hands be strong yee that heare in these dayes these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day, that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was layd, that the Temple might be builded.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now, I will not *intreat* the residue of this people as a foretime, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 For the seede *shalbe* prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruite, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dewe, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, that as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, & house of Israel, so will I deliuer you, and ye shalbe a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, saith the Lord of hosts, and repented not,

15 So againe haue I determined in these dayes

to

so doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 These are the things that ye shall do, Speake ye euery man the trueth vnto his neighbour: execute iudgement truely and vprightly in your gates,

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oth: for all these are the things that I hate, saith ỹ Lord.

18 And the word of the Lord of hosts came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and prosperous hie feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, That there shall yet come people, and the inhabitants of great cities.

21 And they that dwell in one *citie*, shall goe to another, saying, * Vp, let vs goe and pray before the Lord, and seeke the Lord of hosts: I will go also. *Isa.2.2. mica.4.1.*

22 Yea, great people, and mighty nations shall come to seeke the Lord of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the Lord.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, In those dayes shall ten men take hold out of all languages of the nations, *euen* take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iewe, and say, We will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The threatning of the Gentiles.* 9 *The comming of Christ.*

THe burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach: and Damascus *shalbe* his rest: when the eyes of man, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the Lord.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby: Tyrus *also* and Zidon, though *they be* very wise.

3 For Tyrus did build her selfe a strong holde, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will spoyle her, and hee will smite her power in the sea, and she shalbe deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and feare, and Azzah also shalbe very sorowfull, and Ekron: for her countenance shalbe ashamed, and the king shal perish from Azzah, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And the stranger shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistims.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen hee shall be for our God, and he shall be as a prince in Iudah, but Ekron *shalbe* as a Iebusite.

8 And I will campe about mine house against the armie, against him that passeth by, and against him that returneth, and no oppressour shall come vpon them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce greatly, O daughter Zion: shout for ioy, O daughter Ierusalem: behold thy king commeth vnto thee: he is iust and saued himselfe, poore and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charets fron Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: the bow of the battell shalbe broken, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion *shalbe* from sea vnto sea, and from the riuer to the end of the land.

11 Thou also *shalt bee saued* through the blood of thy Couenant. I haue loosed thy prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 Turne you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: euen to day do I declare, that I will render the double vnto thee.

13 For Iudah haue I bent as a bow for me: Ephraims hand haue I filled, and I haue raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Grecia, and haue made thee as a giants sword.

14 And the Lord shalbe seen ouer them, and his arrow shal go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shal come foorth with the whirlewinds of the South.

15 The Lord of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure them, and subdue them with slingstones, and they shall drinke, *and* make a noise as through wine, and they shalbe filled like bowles *and* as the hornes of the altar.

16 And the Lord their God shall deliuer them in that day as the flocke of his people: for *they shalbe as* the stones of the crowne lifted vp vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodnesse! and howe great is his beauty! corne shall make the yong men cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

2 *The vanitie of idolatrie.* 3 *The Lord promiseth to visit and comfort the house of Israel.*

ASke you of the Lord raine in the time of the latter raine: *so* shall the Lorde make white clouds, and giue you showers of raine, *and* to euery one grasse in the field.

2 Surely the idoles haue spoken vanitie, and the soothsayers haue seene a lie, and the dreamers haue told a vaine thing: they comfort in vaine: therefore they went away as sheepe: they were troubled because there was no shepheard.

3 My wrath was kindled against the shepherds, and I did visit the goates: but the Lord of hostes will visite his flocke the house of Iudah, and will make them as his beautifull horse in the battell.

4 Out of him shall the corner come forth: out of him the naile, out of him the bow of battell, *and* out of him euery appointer of tribute also.

5 And they shall be as the mighty men, which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight, because the Lord *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will preserue the house of Ioseph, and I wil bring them againe, for I pitie them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be as a giant, and their heart shall reioice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and bee glad: *and* their heart shall reioice in the Lord.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them: for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase, as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys: & they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Ashur: and I wil bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shal not be found for them.

11 And he shall goe into the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the sea, and all the depths of the riuer shall drie vp: and the pride of Ashur shall be cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall

shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord, and they shall walke in his Name, sayth the Lord.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of the Temple. 4 The care of the faithfull is committed to Christ. 7 A grieuous vision against Ierusalem and Iudah.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, and the fire shall deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle, firre trees: for the cedar is fallen, because all ỹ mighty are destroyed: howle ye, O oakes of Bashan, for the defenced forest is cut downe.

3 There *is* the voice of the howling of the shepheards: for their glory is destroyed: the voice of the roaring of lions whelpes: for the pride of Iorden is destroyed.

4 Thus saith the Lord my God, Feed the sheepe of the slaughter.

5 They that possesse them slay them, and sinne not: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *bee* the Lord: for I am rich, and their owne shepherds spare them not.

6 Surely I will no more spare those that dwell in the land, saith the Lord: but lo, I will deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hands I will not deliuer *them*.

7 For I fedde the sheepe of slaughter, euen the poore of the flock, and I tooke vnto me two staues, the one I called Beautie, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the sheepe.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule loathed them, and their soule abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that perisheth, let it perish, and let the remnant eate, euery one the flesh of his neighbour.

10 And tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and brake it, that I might disanull my Couenant, which I had made with all people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of the sheepe that waited vpon mee, knewe that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said vnto them, If yee thinke it good, giue *mee* my wages: and if no, leaue off: so they weighed for my wages thirtie *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the Lord sayd vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly price that I was valued at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 Then brake I mine other staffe, *euen* ỹ Bands, that I might dissolue the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 And the Lord said vnto me, Take to thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, which shall not looke for the thing that is lost, nor seeke the tender lambes, nor heale that that is hurt, nor feed that that standeth vp: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 O idole shepheard that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shalbe* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye. His arme shalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye shalbe vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

Of the destruction & building againe of Ierusalem.

THe burden of the word of the Lord vpon Israel, saith the Lord, which spread the heauens, and laid the foundation of the earth, and formed the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of poyson vnto all the people round about: and also with Iudah will he be in the siege against Ierusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Ierusalem an heauie stone for all people: all that list it vp, shall be torne, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, sayth the Lord, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah, and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the princes of Iudah shall say in their hearts, The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall be* my strength in the Lord of hostes their God.

6 In that day will I make the princes of Iudah like coales of fire among the wood, and like a firebrand in the sheafe, and they shall deuoure all the people round about on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The Lord also shall preserue the tents of Iudah, *as* aforetime: therefore the glory of the house of Dauid shall not boast, nor the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is feeble among them, in that day shalbe as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shalbe* as Gods *house, and* as the Angel of the Lord before them.

9 And in that day will I seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the Spirit of grace and of compassion, and they shall looke vpon me, whom they haue pierced, and they shall lament for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and be sory for him as one is sory for *his* first borne.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadradrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall bewaile euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Of the fountaine of grace. 2 Of the cleane riddance of idolatrie. 3 The zeale of the godly against false prophets.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem for sinne and for vncleanesse.

2 And in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shall no more be remembred: and I wil cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to depart out of the land.

3 And when any shall yet prophecie, his father and his mother that begate him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in ỹ name of the Lord: and his father & his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophecieth.

4 And in that day shal the prophets be ashamed euery one of his vision, whē he hath propesied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But hee shall say, I am no Prophet: I am an husband-

husbandman: for man taught me to be an herdman from my youth vp.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Thus was I wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Arise, O sword, vpon my shepherd, and vpon the man *that is* my fellow, saieth the Lorde of hostes: smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shalbe cut off, *and* die: but the third shalbe left therein.

9 And I will bring that third part thorow the fire, and will fine them as the siluer is fined, and will trie them as golde is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It is my people, and they shall say, The Lord *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Of the doctrine that shall proceede out of the Church, and of the restauration thereof.

BEhold, the day of the Lorde commeth, and thy spoile shalbe diuided in the mids of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall be taken, and the houses spoiled, and the women defiled, and halfe of the citie shall goe into captiuitie, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the Lord goe foorth, and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Olines, which is before Ierusalem on the East side, and the mount of Olines shall cleaue in the mids thereof: toward the East and toward the West there *shalbe* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoone toward the North, and halfe of the mountaine toward the South.

5 And ye shal flee vnto the valley of the mountaines: For the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the Lord my God shal come, and all the Saints with thee.

6 And in that day shal there be no cleare light, but darke.

7 And there shalbe a day, (it is knowen to the Lord) neither day nor night, but about the euening time it shalbe light.

8 And in that day shall there waters of life goe out from Ierusalem, halfe of them toward the East sea, and halfe of them toward the vttermost sea, *and* shalbe both in Summer and Winter.

9 And the Lord shalbe king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his Name shalbe one.

10 All the land shalbe turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, toward the South of Ierusalem, and it shalbe lifted vp, and inhabited in her place, from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel, vnto the kings wine presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more destruction, but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall bee the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite all people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, though they stand vpon their feete, and their eyes shal consume in their holes, and their tongue shall consume in their mouth.

13 But in that day a great tumult of the Lord shall be among them, and euery one shall take the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah shall also fight against Ierusalem, and the arme of all the heathen shall bee gathered round about with gold and siluer, and great abundance of apparell.

15 Yet this shalbe the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that be in these tents as this plague.

16 But it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations, which came against Ierusalem, shall go vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the Lord of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And who so will not come of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem to worship the King the Lord of hostes, euen vpon them shal come no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it shall not *raine* vpon them. *This* shalbe the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the heathen, that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 In that day shall there be *written* vpon the bridles of the horses, The holinesse vnto the Lord, and the pots in the Lordes house shall be like the bowles before the altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and Iudah, shalbe holy vnto the Lord of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, & seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hostes.

¶ MALACHI.

THE ARGVMENT.

THis Prophet was one of the three, which God raised vp for the comfort of his Church after the captiuitie, and after him there was no more vntil Iohn Baptist was sent: which was either a token of Gods wrath, or an admonition that they should with more feruent desire looke for the comming of Messiah. He confirmeth the same doctrine, that the two former doe, but chiefly he reproueth the Priests for their couetousnesse, and for that they serued God after their owne fantasies, and not according to the prescript of his word. He also noteth certaine peculiar sinnes, which were then among them, as marying of idolatrous and many wiues, murmurings against God, impatiencie, and such like. Notwithstanding, for the comfort of the godly, he declareth that God would not forget his promise made vnto their fathers, but would send Christ his Messenger, in whom the couenant should be accomplished: whose comming should be terrible to the wicked, and bring all consolation and ioy vnto the godly.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

A complaint against Israel and chiefly the Priests.

THe burden of the word of the Lorde to Israel by the ministery of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, saith the Lord: yet you say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? Was not Esau Iaakobs brother, sayth the Lord? yet I loued Iaakob,

3 And I hated Esau, and made his mountaines waste, and his heritage a wildernesse for dragons.

4 Though Edom say, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places, yet sayth the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will destroy it, and they shall call them, The border of wickednesse, and the people with whom the Lord is angry for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see it, and ye shal say, The Lord will be magnified vpon the border of Israel.

6 A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my feare, sayth the Lord of hostes vnto you, O Priests, that despise my Name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer vncleane bread vpon mine altar, and you say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the Lord is not to be regarded.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, it is not euill: and if yee offer the lame and sicke, it is not euill: offer it now vnto thy prince: will hee be content with thee, or accept thy person, sayth the Lord of hostes?

9 And now, I pray you, pray before God, that hee may haue mercie vpon vs: this hath beene by your meanes: wil he regard your persons, sayth the Lord of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores and kindle not *fire* on mine altar in vaine? I haue no pleasure in you, sayth the Lord of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sunne vnto the going down of the same, my Name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense shall be offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name is great among the heathen, saith the Lord of hosts.

12 But ye haue polluted it, in that ye say, The table of the Lord is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meate is not to be regarded.

13 Ye said also, Behold, *it is* a wearinesse, and ye haue snuffed at it, saith the Lord of hosts; and ye offered that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus yee offered an offering: should I accept this of your hand, sayth the Lord?

14 But cursed be the deceiuer, which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the Lord of hosts, and my Name is terrible among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

Threatnings against the Priests being seducers of the people.

ANd now, O ye Priests, this commandement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare it, nor consider it in your heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, sayth the Lord of hosts, I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not consider it in *your* heart.

3 Behold, I wil corrupt your seed, and cast dung vpon your faces, *euen* the dung of your solemne feasts, and you shalbe like vnto it,

4 And ye shall know, that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant, which I made with Leui, might stand, saith ỹ Lord of hostes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue him feare, and he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and there was no iniquitie found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the Priests lippes should preserue knowledge, and they should seeke the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

8 But ye are gone out of the way: ye haue caused many to fall by the Lawe: yee haue broken the couenant of Leui, sayth the Lord of hosts.

9 Therefore haue I also made you to be despised and vile before all the people, because yee kept not my wayes, but haue bene partiall in the law.

10 Haue we not all one father? hath not one God made vs? why doe we transgresse euery one against his brother, & breake the couenant of our fathers?

11 Iudah hath transgressed, & an abomination is committed in Israel & in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath defiled the holinesse of the Lord, which hee loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange god.

12 The Lord will cut off the man that doth this: *both* the master and the seruant out of the Tabernacle of Iaakob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the Lord of hostes.

13 And this haue ye done againe, and couered the altar of the Lord with teares, with weeping & with mourning: because the offering is no more regarded, neither receiued acceptably at your hands.

14 Yet ye say, Wherein? Because the Lord hath beene witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth against whom thou hast transgressed: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he abundance of spirit: and wherefore one? because hee sought a godly seed: therefore keepe your selues in your spirit, and let none trespasse against the wife of his youth.

16 If thou hatest *her*, put her away, saith the Lord God of Israel, yet he couereth the iniury vnder his garment, saith the Lord of hostes: therefore keepe your selues in your spirit, and transgresse not.

17 Ye haue wearied the Lord with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue we wearied him? When ye say, Euery one that doth euil, *is* good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them. Or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

Of the messenger of the Lorde Iohn Baptist, and of Christs office.

BEhold, I wil send my messenger, and he shal prepare the way before me: and the Lord whom ye seeke, shall speedily come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant whom ye desire: behold he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall endure, when he appeareth? for he is like a purging fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit downe to try and fine the siluer: he shal euen fine the sonnes of Leui, and purifie them as gold and siluer, that they may bring offerings vnto the Lord in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be acceptable vnto the Lord, as in olde time and in the yeeres afore.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement,

and I will be a ſwift witneſſe againſt the ſoothſayers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that wrongfully keepe backe the hirelings wages, *and vexe* the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and oppreſſe the ſtrauger, and feare not me, ſayth the Lord of hoſts.

6 For I am the Lord: I change not, and ye ſons of Iaakob are not conſumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: returne vnto me, and I wil returne vnto you, ſaith the Lord of hoſts: but ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we returne?

8 Will a man ſpoyle *his* gods? yet haue ye ſpoiled me: but ye ſay, Wherein haue we ſpoiled thee? In tithes, and offerings.

9 Ye are curſed with a curſe: for yee haue ſpoiled me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the ſtorehouſe, that there may be meat in my houſe, and proue me now herewith, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, if I will not open the windowes of heauen vnto you, and powre you out a bleſsing without meaſure.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes, and hee ſhall not deſtroy the fruite of your ground, neither ſhall your vine bee barren in the field, ſayth the Lord of hoſts.

12 And all nations ſhal call you bleſſed: for ye ſhalbe a pleaſant land, ſayth the Lord of hoſts.

13 Your words haue bene ſtout againſt me, ſaith the Lord: yet ye ſay, What haue we ſpoken againſt thee?

14 Ye haue ſaid, *It is* in vaine to ſerue God: and what profit is it that we haue kept his Commandement, and that we walked humbly before the Lord of hoſtes?

15 Therefore we count the proud bleſſed: euen they that worke wickedneſſe, are ſet vp, and they that tempt God, yea, they are deliuered.

16 Then ſpake they that feared the Lord, euery one to his neighbour, and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they ſhall be to me, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, in that day that I ſhall doe *this*, for a flocke, and I will ſpare them, as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhal you returne, and diſcerne betweene the righteous and wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The day of the Lorde, before the which Eliah ſhould come.*

FOr behold, the day commeth that ſhall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all ỹ do wickedly, ſhall be ſtubble, and the day that commeth ſhal burne them vp, ſaith the Lord of hoſts, and ſhal leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the Sunne of righteouſneſſe ariſe, and health *ſhalbe* vnder his wings, and ye ſhall goe foorth and grow vp as fat calues.

3 And ye ſhal tread down the wicked: for they ſhalbe duſt vnder the ſoles of your feete in the day that I ſhall doe *this*, ſaith the Lord of hoſts.

4 Remember the Lawe of Moſes my ſernant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael with the ſtatutes and iudgements.

4 Behold, I will ſend you Eliiah the Prophet before the comming of the great and feareſull day of the Lord.

6 And hee ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with curſing.

The end of the Prophets.

APOCRYPHA.

THE ARGVMENT.

These bookes that follow in order after the Prophets vnto the New Testament, are called Apocrypha, that is, Bookes which were not receiued by a cõmon consent to be read and expounded publikely in the Church, neither yet serued to proue any point of Christian religion, saue inasmuch as they had the consent of the other Scriptures called Canonicall to confirme the same, or rather whereon they were grounded: but as bookes proceeding from godly men, were receiued to be read for the aduancement and furtherance of the knowledge of the history, and for the instruction of godly maners: which bookes declare that at all times God had an especiall care of his Church, and left them not vtterly destitute of teachers and meanes to confirme them in the hope of the promised Messiah, and also witnesse that those calamities that God sent to his Church, were according to his prouidence, who had both so threatned by his Prophets, and so brought it to passe for the destruction of their enemies, and for the triall of his children.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias appointeth Priests, and keepeth the Passeouer. 7 Offerings for the Priests and the people. 11 The order of the Leuites. 23 The vpright life of Iosias. 25 His death and the occasion thereof, and the lamentation for him. 34 Ioachaz appointed King. 53 The destruction of Ierusalem.

2.Kin.23. 21.2.chr. 35.1. AND Iosias kept the *Passeouer to his Lord in Ierusalem, and offered the Passeouer in the foureteenth day of the first moneth,

2 And appointed the Priests according to their dayly courses being clothed with long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake to the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should sanctifie themselues to the Lord, to set the holy arke of the Lord in the house, which Salomon the sonne of King Dauid had built,

4 And sayd, Ye shal no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, & take the charge of his people of Israel, and prepare according to your families and tribes,

5 After the writing of Dauid king of Israel, and according to the maiestie of Salomon his sonne, and stand in the Temple (according to the order of the dignity of your fathers the Leuites) which were *appointed* before your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer in order the Passeouer, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer after the Lords cõmandement giuen to Moses.

7 And Iosias gaue to the people that was present, thirtie thousand lambes and kids, with three thousand calues.

8 These were giuen of the kings possessions according to the promise to the people, and to the Priests, and to the Leuites. Then gaue Helkias and Zacharias, and ‖ Syelus the gouernours of the Temple, to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand sixe hundreth sheepe, and three hundreth calues.

‖Or, Iehiel.

‖Or, Hasabias.

‖Or, Iehiel.

‖Or, Chozaba.

9 Furthermore, Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brethren, and ‖ Sabias, and ‖ Chielus, and ‖ Ioram captaines, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and seuen hundreth calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and the Leuites stood in order, hauing vnleauened bread according to the Tribes,

11 And after the order of the dignity of their fathers, before the people to offer to the Lord as it is written in the bookes of Moses: and thus *they did* in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as *appertained, and they sod their offrings with perfumes in cauldrons and pots, Exo.12.8.

13 And set it before al them that were of the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offred the fat vnto the euening, and the Leuites did make ready for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the holy singers the sonnes of Asaph, were in their orders, according to the appointed ordinances of Dauid, *to wit*, Asaph, and Azarias, and ‖ Eddinus, which was of the kings appointment.

‖Or, Iedithum.

16 And the porters were at euery gate, *so that* it was not lawfull, that any should passe his ordinary watch: for their brethren the Leuites made ready for them.

17 And in that day those things which appertained to the sacrifice of the Lord, were accomplished that they might offer the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present at that time kept the Passeouer, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

20 And there was not such a Passeouer kept in Israel, since the time of Samuel the Prophet.

21 And all the kings of Israel did not offer such a Passeouer as did Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, & the Iewes, and all Israel which were found to remaine in Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 The workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 And concerning the things which came to passe in his time, they are written before, *to wit*, of

thoſe that ſinned, & did wickedly againſt the Lord, aboue euery nation and kingdom, and grieued him
‖ *Or, by worshipping sensible creatures.* with ‖ ſenſible things, ſo that the words of the Lord ſtood vp againſt Israel.

25 ¶ *Now after all theſe acts of Ioſias, it came to paſſe that when Pharaoh King of Egypt came to moue warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates, Ioſias
2. Chr. 35. 20. went out againſt him.

26 But the King of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not ſent of the Lord God againſt thee, but my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, and the Lord haſteneth me forward: depart from me, and be not againſt the Lord.

28 But Ioſias would not turne backe his charet from him, but prepared himſelfe to fight with him, not regarding the words of Ieremias the Prophet by the mouth of the Lord.

29 But he ſet himſelfe in battel aray againſt him in the field of Megiddo, & the princes came downe to king Ioſias.

30 And the king ſaid to his ſeruants, Conuey me out of the battel, for I am very weake. And by and by his ſeruants brought him out of the battel.

31 So he gate vp on his ſecond chariot, and being come againe to Ieruſalem, he changed his life, and was buried in his fathers graue.

32 And in all Iudea was Ioſias bewailed, yea, Ieremias the Prophet did lament for Ioſias, and the gouernours, and their wiues did lament him vnto this day: and this was ordeined in all the kinred of Iſrael to be done continually.

33 But theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the kings of Iudea, & euery one of the acts that Ioſias did and his glory, & his knowledge in the Law of the Lord, and the things which he did before, and the things now *rehearſed* are regiſtred
2. Kin. 23. 30. 2. chr. 36. 1. in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

34 Then they of the nation tooke * Ioachaz the ſonne of Ioſias, & made him king in ſtead of his father Ioſias, when he was three and twenty yere old.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and in Ieruſalem three moneths: for the king of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Ieruſalem.

36 He taxed alſo the people of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and one talent of gold.

37 And the king of Egypt made Ioacim his brother king of Iudea and Ieruſalem.

38 And he bound Ioachaz and his gouernours: but when he had taken Zaraces his brother, he led him away into Egypt.

39 Twenty and fiue yeere old was Ioacim when he reigned in Iudea and Ieruſalem, and he did euill in the ſight of the Lord.

40 Wherfore againſt him came vp Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylō, who when he had bound him with a chaine of braſſe, led him away into Babylon.

41 Then Nabuchodonoſor tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and caried them away, & ſet them in his temple at Babylon.

42 But all his acts, and his prophanation, and his reproch, are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings.

43 And Ioacim his ſonne reigned for him: and when he was made king he was eighteene yere old.

44 And he reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, & he did euill in the ſight of the Lord.

45 ¶ So a yeere after Nabuchodonoſor ſent and brought him to Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord.

46 And he made Sedecias King of Iudea and Ieruſalem, when he was one and twenty yere old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres.

47 And he did euill in the ſight of the Lord, neither did he feare the wordes ſpoken * by Ieremias *Ier. 38. 21* the Prophet from the mouth of the Lord.

48 For after that he was ſworne to king Nabuchodonoſor, he forſware himſelfe by the Name of the Lord, and fell away, and hardened his necke and his heart, & tranſgreſſed the Lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 Alſo the gouernors of the people, & the prieſts committed many things againſt the lawes, & paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, and polluted the Temple of ỹ Lord which was ſanctified in Ieruſalē.

50 Neuertheles, the God of their fathers ſent his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe hee ſpared them and his owne Tabernacle.

51 But they derided his meſſengers, and in the day that the Lord ſpake *vnto them*, they mocked his Prophets,

52 So that he being mooued to anger againſt his people for their great wickedneſſe, commanded the kings of the Caldeans to inuade them.

53 Theſe killed their yong men with the ſword round about their holy Temples, neither did they ſpare yong man, nor maiden, neither old man, nor childe among them.

54 But he deliuered thē all into their hands, and all the holy veſſels of the Lord, both great & ſmall, with the veſſels of the Arke of God: and they tooke and caried away the kings treaſures into Babylon.

55 And they ſet fire in the Houſe of the Lord, and brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem, and burnt their towers with fire:

56 They conſumed alſo the precious things thereof, and brought them to nought, and thoſe that were left by the ſword, he caried away into Babylō.

57 And they were ſeruants to him, & to his children till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of * Ieremias,

58 And that the land might enioy her Sabbaths all the time that it was deſolate till ſeuenty yeeres were accompliſhed.

Jere. 25. 11. and 29. 10.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 10 He ſent the holy veſſels. 13 The names of them that returned. 16 Their aduerſaries did let their building, and the Kings letters for the ſame.

IN * the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus king of the Perſians, to fulfill the word of the Lord by the mouth of Ieremias,

2. Chr. 36. 22. Ezr. 1. 1.

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of the Perſians, and he made proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, euen by expreſſe letters,

3 Saying, Thus ſayth Cyrus king of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael, euen the moſt high Lord, hath made me king ouer the whole world.

4 And he hath commanded mee to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which is in Iudea.

5 If there be any therefore of you of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ieruſalem which is in Iudea, & build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: hee is the Lord which dwelleth in Ieruſalem.

6 All they then that dwell in the places round about, thoſe, *I ſay*, that are in his place, let them help him with gold and ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes & cattel, & other things, which ſhall be brought according to the vowes, into the Temple of the Lord, which is in Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Then aroſe the chiefe of the families of Iu-

dea,

dea, and of the tribe of Beniamin, and the Prieſtes and Leuites, and all whoſe mind the Lord had moued to go vp, and to build an houſe to the Lord in Ieruſalem.

9 And thoſe that were about them, helped them in all things with ſiluer and gold, horſes and cattell, and with diuers vowes of many, whoſe minds were ſtirred vp.

10 Alſo King Cyrus brought out the holy veſſels of the Lord, which Nabuchodonoſor had caried out of Ieruſalem, and had conſecrated them in the Temple of his idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought them out, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treaſurer,

12 By whome they were giuen to ‖ Abaſſar the gouernour of Iudea,

‖Or, Shaſhbazar, or Sanabaſſar.

13 Whereof this was the number: a thouſand golden cups, and a thouſand ſiluer cups, baſins of ſiluer for the ſacrifices nine and twenty, violes of gold thirty, and of ſiluer two thouſand, foure hundreth and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

14 So all the veſſels of gold & ſiluer, which they caried away, were fiue thouſand, foure hundreth threeſcore and nine.

15 They were brought by Sanabaſſar with them of the captiuity of Babylon to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ But *in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, ‖Belemus, & Mithridates, & Tabellius, and Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and ‖Semellius the Secretary, & others which were ioyned to theſe, dwelling in Samaria and in other places, wrote vnto him this Epiſtle here folowing, againſt them that dwelt in Iudea and Ieruſalem, TO THE KING ARTAXERXES OVR LORD,

Ezra 4.6.

‖Or, Biſcheimus.

‖Or, Shimſhi.

17 Thy ſeruants, Rathumius the writer of things that come to paſſe, & Semellius the Secretary, and the reſt of their counſell, and the Iudges which are in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now therefore knowen to our Lord the King, that the Iewes which came vp from you, are come to vs into Ieruſalem, that rebellious and wicked citie, and build the market places, and make vp the walles thereof, and lay the foundations of the Temple.

19 Therefore if this city be built, and the walles be finiſhed, they will not onely not indure to pay tribute, but wil alſo reſiſt kings.

20 And becauſe the things pertaining to the Temple, goe forward, we thought it not meete to paſſe ouer ſuch a thing,

21 But to declare it to our lord the king, that if it bee thy pleaſure, it may be ſought out in the books of thy fathers,

22 And thou ſhalt finde in the Chronicles the writings concerning theſe things, and ſhalt knowe that this citie did alwayes rebell, and did trouble both Kings and cities,

23 And that the Iewes are rebellious, rayſing alwayes warres therein: for the which cauſe alſo this citie was made deſolate.

24 Now therefore, O lord the king, we declare it, that if the city be built, and the walles thereof repaired, you ſhall haue no more paſſage into Coeloſyria, nor Phenice.

25 ¶ Then the king wrote againe to Rathumus, that wrote the things that came to paſſe, & to Beeltethmus, and to Semellius the Secretary, and to the reſt of thoſe that were ioyned with them, and to the dwellers of Samaria, Syria, and Phenice, theſe things that follow.

26 I haue read the Epiſtle, which ye ſent to me, therefore I commaunded that it ſhould bee ſought out, and it was found that this citie hath alwayes practiſed againſt kings,

27 And that the men thereof were giuen to rebellion & warres, and how that mighty kings and fierce haue reigned in Ieruſalem, which tooke tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to forbid theſe men to build vp the city, and that it be taken heede that no more be done,

29 And that thoſe wicked things, which ſhould moleſt the king, go not forward.

30 Then when Rathumus, and Semellius the Secretary, and the reſt, which were ioyned with them, had read the things, which King Artaxerxes had written, they moued their tents with ſpeed to Ieruſalem, with horſes and men in aray,

31 And began to let them which built, ſo that the building of the Temple in Ieruſalem ceaſed vnto the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Perſians.

CHAP. III.

1 *The feaſt of Darius.* 16 *The three wiſe ſentences.*

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feaſt to all his ſubiects, and to all thoſe of his owne houſe, and to all the princes of Media, and Perſia,

2 And to all the gouernours, and captaines, and lieutenants that were with him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunke, and were ſatisfied, they departed, and King Darius went into his chamber, and ſlept, till he wakened againe.

4 ¶ In the meane time three yong men of the gard, keepers of the kings body, ſaid one to another

5 Let euery one of vs ſpeake a ſentence, *and* he that ſhal ouercome, & whoſe ſentence ſhall appeare wiſer then the others, Darius the king ſhal giue him great gifts, and great things in token of victory,

6 As to weare purple, & to drinke in gold, & to ſleepe in gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, an head tire of fine linen, & a chaine about his necke.

7 And he ſhall ſit next to Darius for his wiſedome, and ſhalbe called Darius couſin.

8 Then euery man wrote his ſentence, and ſealed it, and put it vnder the pillow of King Darius,

9 And ſaid, when the King roſe, they would giue him the writing, and whoſe ſentence the king and the three princes of Perſia ſhould iudge to be wiſeſt, to him ſhould the victory be giuen as it was appoynted.

10 One wrote, The wine is ſtrongeſt.

11 The other wrote, The King is ſtrongeſt.

12 The other wrote, Women are ſtrongeſt, but Trueth ouercommeth all things.

13 ¶ And when the king roſe, they took the writings, and gaue them to him, and he read them,

14 And ſent and called al the noble men of Perſia, and of Media, and the gouernours and the captaines, and lieutenants, and the conſuls,

15 And ſate him downe in the councill, and the writing was read before them.

16 Then he ſaid, Call the yong men, that they may declare their owne ſentences. So they called them, and they came in.

17 Then he ſaid vnto them, Declare vnto vs the writings. So the firſt began, which had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine,

18 And said on this maner, O ye men, how strong is wine! it deceiueth all men that drinke it.

19 It maketh the minde of the King and of the fatherlesse both one, of the bondman & of the free man, of the poore man and of the rich man.

20 It turneth also euery thought into ioy and gladnesse, so that one remembreth no maner of sorow nor debt.

21 It maketh euery heart rich, so that one remembreth neither king nor gouernour, and causeth to speake all things by ‖ talents.

‖ *Or, pounds.*

22 When men are drunke, they haue no minde to loue either friends or brethren, and a little after they draw out swords.

23 But when they are from the wine, they do not remember what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine strongest, which compelleth to do such things? and hee helde his peace when he had thus spoken.

CHAP. IIII.

Of the strength of a King. 13 *Of the strength of women.* 34 *Of the strength of Trueth, which sentence is approued,* 47 *and his petition granted.*

THen the second, which had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say,

2 O ye men, are not men strongest, which beare rule by land and by sea, and ouer all things which are in them?

3 But the King is yet greater: for he ruleth all things, and is lord of them, so that they do al things which he commandeth them.

4 If he bid them make warre one against another, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe and breake downe mountaines, and walles, and towres,

5 They kill, and are killed, and do not passe the commandement of the king: if they ouercom, they bring all to the king, as well the spoiles as all other things,

6 And those also which goe not to warre and battell, but till the earth: *for* when they haue sown it againe, they reape it, and bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute to the king.

7 Yet he is *but* one man: if he bid, Kil, they kil: If he say, Spare, they spare.

8 *If* he bid, Smite, they smite: *if* he bid them, Make desolate, they make desolate: *if* he bid, Build, they build.

9 *If* he bid, Cut off, they cut off: *if* he bid, plant, they plant.

10 So all his people, and al his armies obey one man: in the meane while he sitteth downe, he eateth, and drinketh, and sleepeth.

11 For these keepe him round about: neither can any one go and doe his owne businesse, neither are they disobedient vnto him.

12 O ye men, how should not the king be strongest, seeing hee is thus obeyed? So hee helde his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third, which had spoken of women and of the Trueth, (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O ye men, neither the mighty king, nor many men, nor wine is strongest: who then ruleth them, or hath dominion ouer them? are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the king, and all the people which beare rule by sea and by land.

16 Euen of them were they born, and they nourished them which planted the vines, of which the wine is made.

17 They also make mens garments, & make men honourable, neither can men be without women.

18 And if they haue gathered together gold, and siluer, or any goodly thing, do they not loue a faire and beautifull woman?

19 Doe they not leaue all those things, and giue themselues wholy vnto her, and gape and gaze vpon her, and all men desire her more then gold, or siluer, or any precious thing?

20 A man leaueth his owne father which hath nourished him, and his owne countrey, and is ioyned with his wife.

21 And for the woman hee ieopardeth his life, and neither remembreth father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 Therfore by this ye may know that the women beare rule ouer you: do ye not labour & trauaile, and giue, and bring all to the women?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth forth to kill and to steale, and to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers,

24 And he seeth a Lion, and goeth in darknes, and when he hath stollen, rauished, and spoiled, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherfore a man loueth his owne wife more then father or mother.

26 Yea, many haue run mad for women, and haue bene seruants for them.

27 Many also haue perished and haue erred and sinned for women.

28 Now therefore doe ye not beleeue me? is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 *Yet* I saw him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the famous Bartacus, sitting on the right hand of the King.

30 And she took the crowne off the kings head, and put it vpon her owne, and stroke the king with her left hand:

31 Yet in the meane season the king gaped and gazed on her: and if she laughed at him, he laughed: and if she were angry with him, he did flatter her, that he might be reconciled with her.

32 How then, O ye men, are not women more strong, seeing they do thus?

33 ¶ Then the king and the princes looked one vpon another, & he began to speake of the Trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women stronger? great is the earth, & the heauen is hie, & the Sunne is swift in his course: for he turneth round about heauen in one day, and runneth againe into his owne place

35 Is not hee great that maketh these things? therefore the Trueth is greater & stronger then all.

36 All the earth calleth for Trueth, and the heauen blesseth it: and all things are shaken and tremble, neither is there any vniust thing with it.

37 The wine *is* wicked, the King *is* wicked, women *are* wicked, and all the children of men are wicked, and all their wicked works are such, and there is no trueth in them, and they perish in their iniquitie,

38 But Trueth doeth abide, and is strong for euer, and liueth and reigneth for euer and euer.

39 With her there is no receiuing of persons, nor difference: but she doeth the things which are iust, and abstaineth from vniust *and* wicked things, and all men fauour her workes.

40 Neither is there any vniust thing in her iudgment, and she is the strength and the kingdom, and the power and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of Trueth.

41 So he ceased to speak, and then al the people cryed,

cried,and said,Trueth is great and strongest.

42 Then the king said vnto him,Aske what thou wilt besides that which is appointed, and wee will giue it thee, because thou art found the wisest, and thou shalt haue liberty to sit by mee, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 ¶ Then he said to the King, Remember the vow that thou hast vowed to builde Ierusalem, in the day that thou tookest the kingdome,

44 And to send againe all the vessels that were taken out of Ierusalem,whichCyrus set apart when hee made a vow to cut off Babylon, and vowed to send them thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build the Temple, which the Idumeans burnt when Iudea was destroyed by the Caldeans.

46 And now, O Lord the king,this is that which I desire and require of thee, and this is the magnificence which *I require* of thee: I require therefore, that thou wouldest accomplish the vow which thou hast vowed with thine owne mouth to doe to the King of Heauen.

47 Then king Darius rising vp, kissed him, and wrote him letters to all the stewardes and lieutenants and captaines, and gouernours, that they should bring on the way *both* him and al that were with him,which went vp to build Ierusalem.

48 And he wrote letters to all the lieutenants in Coelosyria and Phenice & to them that were in Libanus that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus to Ierusalem,and build the citie with him.

49 And hee wrote for all the Iewes which went vp out of his kingdom vnto Iudea,concerning their liberty, that no prince, nor lieutenant, nor gouernour,nor steward should enter into their doores,

50 And that al the region which they kept should pay no tribute, and that the Idumeans should let goe the villages of the Iewes which they held,

51 And that euery yeere there should bee giuen for the building of the Temple twentie talents,vntill it were built,

52 And to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene) other ten talents euery yeere.

53 And that all they which went from Babylon to build the city should haue liberty,as wel they as their posteritie, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also touching the charges, and the Priests garment wherein they should minister.

55 And hee wrote that they should giue the Leuites their charges vntill the house were finished, and Ierusalem built.

56 Also he wrote that they should giue pensions and wages to them that keepet he citie.

57 And he sent away all the vessels which Cyrus had set apart out of Babylon, and whatsoeuer Cyrus had commanded to doe,he also commanded to doe it,and to send to Ierusalem.

‖Or,Zorobabel. 58 And when the ‖young man was gone forth, he lift vp his face to heauen towards Ierusalem, and gaue thankes to the King of heauen,

59 Saying,Of thee is the victory, and of thee is wisdome,and of thee is glory,and I *am* thy seruant.

60 Blessed bee thou which hast giuen mee wisdome: for vnto thee I acknowledge it, O Lord of *our* fathers.

61 ¶So he tooke the letters, and went out, and came to Babylon,and told all his brethren.

62 And they blessed the God of their fathers,because he had giuen them freedome and libertie

63 To go vp & to build Ierusalem,& the temple where his Name is renowmed, and they reioyced with instruments of musicke and ioy,seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The number of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42 Their vowes and sacrifices. 54 The temple is begun to be built. 66 Their enemies would craftily ioyne with them.

AFter * these things, the chiefe of the houses of their fathers were chosen after their tribes,and their wiues, and their sonnes and ther daughters, and their seruants and their maids,and their cattel. * Ezr.2.1.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they were restored to Ierusalem in safetie, and with musical *instruments*,with tabrets & flutes.

2 And all their brethren played: thus he caused them to goe vp together with them,

4 ¶ And these are the names of the men that went vp after their families,by their tribes, *and* after the order of their dignitie.

5 The Priests. The sonnes of Phinees,the sonne of Aaron,Iesus *sonne* of Iosedec,*sonne* of Saraias,and Ioacim the *sonne* of Zorobabel, the *sonne* of Salathiel of the house of Dauid,of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Inda,

6 ‖ Who spake wise words to Darius the King of the Persians,in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan,which is the first moneth. ‖Or,Zorebabel.

7 ¶ And these are they of Iudea, which came out of the captiuitie,where they dwelt,whom Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had caried away into Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the rest of Iudea,euery one into his owne citie:which came with Zorobabel,and Iesus, Nehemias, ‖Zacharias, Reesaias,Enenius,Mardocheus,Beelsarus,Aspharasus,Reelius,Roimus,*and* Baana their guides. ‖Or,Sararaiah.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: the sonnes of Phares, two thousand an hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Saphat, foure hundred seuentie and two.

10 The sonnes of ‖Ares,seuen hundred fifty & sixe. ‖Or,Areh.

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue. ‖Or,Bibai.

12 The sonnes of Elam,a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sonnes of Zathui,nine hundred fortie and fiue:the sonnes of Corbe, seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred forty and eight. ‖Or,Adgad. ‖Or,Asterhezecia.

13 The sonnes of ‖Bibe,sixe hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of ‖Sadas, three thousand two hundred twentie and two. ‖Or,the sonnes of Ananias an hundred,the sonnes of Arom one,the sonnes of Besai three hundred twenty & three.

14 The sonnes of Adonikam,six hundred sixty & seuen:the sonnes of Bagoi,two thousand sixty & six: the sonnes of Adinu, foure hundred fifty and foure.

15 The sonnes of ‖ Aterisias,ninetie and two:the sonnes of Ceilan and Azotus, sixtie and seuen: the sonnes of Azucan,foure hundred thirtie and two. ‖Or,Bethlehem.

16 ‖ The sonnes of Ananias,an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom, and the sonnes of Bassa, three hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of Arsiphnrith,an hundred and two. ‖Or,Netophah.

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of ‖ Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three. ‖Or,Anathoth.

18 They of ‖ Netophas, fiftie and fiue: they of ‖ Anaboth an hundred fiftie and eight:they of Bethsamos,fortie and two. ‖Or,Kariathiarim.

19 They of ‖ Cariathiarus,twentie and fiue:they of Caphiras and Beroth, seuen hundred fortie and three. they of ‖ Piras seuen hundred. ‖Or,Pirathon.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi,fiue hundred

twentie and two: they of ‖Cirama and Gabdes, sixe hundred twentie and one.

21 They of ‖ Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of ‖Betolius, fiftie and two: the sonnes of ‖ Nephis, an hundred fiftie and sixe

22 The sonnes of Calamolalus, and Orius, seuen hundred twentie and fiue: the sonnes of Ierechus, three hundred fortie and fiue.

23 The sonnes of ‖ Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The Priests, the sonnes of Ieddu, the sonnes of Iesus, *which are counted* among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuentie and two: the sonnes of Neruth, a thousand fiftie and two.

25 The sonnes of ‖ Phassaron, a thousand fourtie and seuen: the sonnes of ‖ Carme, a thousand and seuenteene.

26 ¶ The Leuites. The sonnes of Iessue, Cadmiel, Bannu, and Suiu, seuentie and foure.

27 ¶ The sonnes *which were* holy singers. The sonnes of Asaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

28 ¶ The porters. The sonnes of Salum, the sonnes of Iatal, the sonnes of ‖ Tolman, the sonnes of Dacobi, the sonnes of Teta, the sonnes of Sami: all *were* an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The ministers of the Temple. The sonnes of Esau, the sonnes of Asipha, the sonnes of Taboth, the sonnes of ‖ Ceras, the sonnes of ‖ Sud, the sonnes of Phaleu, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of ‖ Agraba,

30 The sonnes of ‖ Acrua, the sonnes of ‖ Outa, the sonnes of Cetab, the sonnes of ‖ Agaba, the sonnes of ‖ Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of Cathua, the sonnes of ‖ Geddur.

31 The sonnes of ‖ Airus, the sonnes of Daisan, the sonnes of ‖ Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of ‖ Gazera, the sonnes of Azias, the sonnes of Phinees, the sonnes of Asara, the sonnes of ‖ Basthai, the sonnes of Asana, the sonnes of ‖ Meani, the sonnes of ‖ Naphisi, the sonnes of ‖ Acub, the sonnes of ‖ Acipha, the sonnes of ‖ Asur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of ‖ Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of ‖ Meeda, the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of ‖ Corea, the sonnes of ‖ Charcus, the sonnes of Alerar, the sonnes of ‖ Thomoi, the sonnes of ‖ Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Salomon. The sonnes of ‖ Asaphion, the sonnes of ‖ Pharira, the sonnes of ‖ Ieeli, the sonnes of Lozon, the sonnes of Isdael, the sonnes of ‖ Sapheth.

34 The sonnes of Agia, the sonnes of ‖ Phachtheth, the sonnes of ‖ Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of ‖ Addus, the sonnes of Subas, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabar, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, & the sonnes of the seruants of Salomon, *were* three hundred seuentie and two.

36 These came vp from ‖ Thermeleth, and Thelersas: Caraathalat and Aalar, leading them,

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke how they were of Israel, the sonnes of ‖ Ladan, the sonnes of ‖ Ban, the sonnes of ‖ Necodan, sixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Priests, those which exercised the office of Priests, and were not found, the sonnes of ‖ Obdia, the sonnes of ‖ Accos, the sonnes of Addus, *which had taken for wife Augia, one of the daughters of ‖ Berzelaius,

39 And was called after his name: and when the description of the kindred of these men had bene sought in the Register, and could not be found, they were set apart from the office of Priests.

40 For ‖ Neemias and Atharias saide to them that they should not bee partakers of the holy things, till there arose an high Priest clothed with doctrine and trueth.

41 So all they of Israel from them of twelue yeere old and little children, were ‖ forty thousand, besides men seruants and women seruaunts, two thousand three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their seruants and handmaides *were* seuen thousand three hundred fortie and seuen: the singing men and women, two hundred forty and fiue:

43 Camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: and horses, seuen hundred thirty and sixe: mules, two hundred fortie and fiue: ‖ beasts that bare the yoke, fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue.

44 And *there were* of the gouernors after their families, *which* when they were come to the temple in Ierusalem, vowed to build the house in his owne place according to their power,

45 And to giue to the treasure of the workes ‖ a thousand pound in gold, and fiue thousand pound in siluer, and an hundred priestly garments.

46 And the Priests and the Leuites, and the people dwelt in Ierusalem and in the countrey and the holy singers, and the porters, and all Israel in their ‖ villages.

47 ¶ But * when the seuenth moneth was neere, and when the children of Israel were euery one at home, they were al gathered together with one accord into the open place of the first gate, which is toward the East.

48 Then Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, with Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel and his brethren rising vp, made ready the altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt offrings vpō it, according as it is written in the booke of Moyses the man of God.

50 Whither also there were gathered against them of al nations of the land: but they dressed the altar in his owne place although all the nations of the land were their enemies and vexed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the season, and burnt offerings to the Lord, morning and euening.

51 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles as it is * ordeined in the Law, and *offered* sacrifices euery day as was requisite,

52 And afterward, the continuall oblations and offerings of the Sabbaths, and of the new moneths, and of all holy Feasts.

53 And all * they which haue made any vow to God, began to offer sacrifice vnto God in the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of God was not yet built.

54 They gaue also money to the masons and to the workemen, and meat and drink with gladnesse,

55 And charets to the Sidonians, and to those of Tyrus to bring Cedar wood out of Libanus, which should be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according to the commandement giuen vnto them by Cyrus king of Persia.

56 And in the second yere and second moneth, came into the Temple of God in Ierusalem, Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Priests and Leuites,

Or, Acamah. ‖Or, Macamos. ‖Or, Bethel. ‖Or, Nebus. ‖Or, Sanaab. ‖Or, Phashur. ‖Or, Charim. ‖Or, Talmon ‖Or, Ceros. ‖Or, Suia. ‖Or, Hagaba. ‖Or, Acub. ‖Or, Vta. ‖Or, Agab. ‖Or, Sibe. ‖Or, Cedur. ‖Or, Raia. ‖Or, Nerada. ‖Or, Gazema. ‖Or, Baste. ‖Or, Meunim. ‖Or, Naphison. ‖Or, Barcubub. ‖Or, Acupha. ‖Or, Assur. ‖Or, Baraloth. ‖Or, Mehida. ‖Or, Chareseha. ‖Or, Barcus. ‖Or, Thomoth. ‖Or, Nasib. ‖Or, Hazophoreth. ‖Or, Pharuda. ‖Or, Jeelah. ‖Or, Staphtia.

‖Or, Hadbia. ‖Or, Hacoz. Ezr. 2. 61. ‖Or, Barzilem. ‖Or, Nehemias and Atharias. ‖Or, fortie and two thousand three hundred and sixty. ‖Or, asses. ‖Or, of golde twelue thousand pound, and of siluer, fiue. &c. ‖Or, quarters. Ezr. 3. 1. Leuit. 23. 34. Ezr. 3. 6.

‖Or, Phacareth. ‖Or, Sabin. ‖Or, Spartia. ‖Or, Addu. ‖Or, Shubah. ‖Or, Thelmelah, and Thelharsa: Carathalar and Alar. ‖Or, Dalaia. ‖Or, Tubia. ‖Or, Necoda.

nites, and all they that came out of captiuitie into Ierusalem,

Eccles.49 11. 57 And *laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second moneth of the second yeere after their returne into Iudea and Ierusalem,

58 And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeere old ouer the workes of the Lord, and Iesus, and his sonne, & his brethren and his brother Cadmiel, and the sonnes of Madiabon with the sonnes of Ioda, the sonne of Heliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, *euen* all the Leuites with one accord did follow after the worke, calling vpon the works in the House of God: thus the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood clothed with their long garments with musicall *instruments* and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph with cymbals,

60 Singing and blessing the Lord according to the ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

61 And they sung with loud voice songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercie and glory *is* for euer in all Israel.

62 Then all the people blew trumpets, and cried with loud voice, prasing the Lord for the raising vp of the house of the Lord.

63 Also some of the Priestes and Leuites, and chiefe men, *to wit*, the ancients which had seene the former House,

64 Came *to see* the building of this with weeping and great crying, and many with trumpets and ioy *cried* with loud voice,

65 So that the people could not heare the trumpets, because of the weeping of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blew trumpets, so that they were heard afarre off.

66 ¶ Wherefore when the enemies of the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what noyse of trumpets it was.

67 And they knewe that they of the captiuitie built the Temple to the Lord God of Israel.

68 Wherfore they comming to Zorobabel, and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families, said vnto them, Let vs also build with you.

69 For we obey your Lord as you doe, and sacrifice vnto him since the dayes of ‖ Asbasareth king of the Assyrians, which brought vs hither.

‖ *Or*, Assnareth, *or*, Assaradon.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of the families of Israel sayd to them, It doth not appertaine to vs, and to you to build an House to the Lord our God.

Ezr.4.3.4 71 For we alone will build to the Lord God of Israel, as it becommeth vs, *and* as * Cyrus the king of the Persians bade vs.

72 Howbeit the people of the land made them sluggish that were in Iudea, and letted them to build the worke, and by their ambushments, and seditions, and conspiracies hindred the finishing of the building,

73 All the time of king Cyrus life: so that they were let from the building two yeere vnto the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of Aggeus and Zacharias. 2 The building of the Temple. 3 Sisinnes would let them. 7 His Epistle to Darius. 23 The kings answere to the contrary.

Ezr.5.1. Hag.1.1. BVt *in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus and Zacharias the sonne of Addo the Prophets prophesied to the Iewes, euen vnto them that were in Iudea & Ierusalem, in the Name of the Lord God of Israel, which they *called* † vpon.

† *Greeke*, vpon them

2 Then Zorobabel son of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec stood vp, and began to build the house of the Lord, which is in Ierusalē, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 ¶ In that time Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes with his companions came vnto them,

4 And sayd vnto them, By whose commaundement build you this House, and this building, and enterprise all these other things? and who are the builders that enterprise such things?

5 But the ancients of the Iewes had grace of the Lord, after that he had visited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted to build vntill it was signified vnto Darius of these matters, and an answere was receiued.

7 ¶ The copie of the epistle which he did write and send to Darius. SISINNES gouernour of Syria and of Phenice, & Sathrabouzanes, and their companions, presidents in Syria and Phenice, salute king Darius.

8 It may please the king our master plainely to vnderstand, that when we came to the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ierusalem, wee found in the citie of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an house to the Lord great and new, of hewen stones, and of great price, and the timber already layed vpon the walles.

10 And these workes are done with great speed, yea, and the worke hath good successe in their hands, so that it will be finished with all glory and diligence.

11 Then wee asked their ancients, saying, By whose commandement build yee this House, and lay the foundation of these workes?

12 We asked them these things to the intent to notifie them to thee, and to write to thee the men that gouerned it: therfore we demanded the names of the gouernours in writing.

13 But they answered, saying, Wee are the seruants of the Lord, which hath created the heauen and the earth.

14 And * this House was built vp many yeeres agoe by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished. 1.Kin.6.1.

15 But when our fathers, prouoking *God* to wrath, sinned against the Lord of Israel, *which is* in heauen, * hee deliuered them into the hand of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Caldeans, 2.King.24 1.

16 *Who* brake downe the house, *and* burnt it, and caried the people captiue to Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus ouer the countrey of Babylon, king Cyrus wrote that this House should be built vp.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and siluer, which Nabuchodonosor had caried out of the house at Ierusalem, and had dedicated them in his owne temple, Cyrus the king tooke out of the temple at Babylon, and they were giuen to Zorobabel, and to ‖ Sanabassarus ruler.

‖ *Or*, Shassbazar.

19 And a commandement was giuen vnto him, that he should carie away those vessels, & put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that this Temple of the Lord should be built in this place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus, being come hither, laid the foundations of the House of the Lord at Ierusalem, and since that time till now, it is in building, *and* is not finished.

21 Now therefore, if it please the king, let it be sought vp in the kings libraries concerning Cyrus.

22 And if it bee found that the building of the House

Houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem hath bene done by the conſent of king Cyrus, and if it ſeeme good to the lord our king, let him make vs anſwere concerning theſe things.

23 Then king Darius commanded to ſearch in the kings libraries that were in Babylon, and there was found in Ecbatane, which is a tower in the region of Media, a place where ſuch things were laide vp for memorie.

24 In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commaunded the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem to bee builded, where they did ſacrifice with the continuall fire.

25 Of the which the height *ſhould bee* of threeſcore cubites, the bredth of threeſcore cubites with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one rowe of new wood of that countrey, and that the coſts ſhould be payed out of the houſe of King Cyrus,

26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord, as well thoſe of gold as of ſiluer, which Nabuchodonoſor had caried out of the houſe in Ieruſalem, and brought into Babylon, ſhould be reſtored to the Houſe, which is in Ieruſalem, and ſet in the place where they were *afore*.

27 Alſo he commanded that Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, & Sathrabouzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were conſtitute captaines in Syria and Phenice, ſhould take heed to refraine from that place, and to ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes to build that houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 And I alſo haue commanded to build it cleane vp againe, and that they be diligent to helpe them of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the houſe of the Lord be finiſhed,

29 And that ſome part of the tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice ſhould be diligently giuen to theſe men for ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and to Zorobabel the gouernour, for buls, rams, and lambes:

30 Alſo corne and ſalt, and wine, and oyle continually euery yere without faile, as the Prieſts which are in Ieruſalem ſhall teſtifie to be ſpent euery day,

31 That offerings may be made to the High God for the king and his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 Furthermore he commanded, that whoſoeuer ſhold tranſgreſſe any thing afore ſpoken or written, or derogate any thing thereof, that a tree ſhould be taken out of his poſſeſſion and he be hanged thereon, and that his goods ſhould be the kings.

33 And therefore let the Lord whoſe Name is there called vpon, deſtroy euery king and nation, which ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or do euill to that houſe of the Lord which is in Ieruſalem.

Ezr.6.12. 34 * I Darius the King haue ordained that it ſhould bee diligently executed according to theſe things.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siſinnes and his companions follow the kings commandement, and helpe the Iewes to build the Temple. 5 The time that it was built. 10 They keepe the Paſſeouer.

Ezr.6.13. THen Siſinnes the* gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabouzanes, and their companions obeying king Darius commandements,

2 Aſsiſted diligently the holy workes, working with the Ancients & gouernours of the Sanctuary.

3 And the holy workes proſpered by Aggeus and Zacharias the Prophets which propheſied.

4 So they finiſhed all things by the commaundement of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with the conſent of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

5 Thus the holy Houſe was finiſhed in the three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixt yeere of Darius king of the Perſians.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, and the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and the reſt, which were of the captiuitie, *and* had any charge, did according to the things *written* in the booke of Moyſes.

7 And they offered for the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, an hundred buls, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes,

8 *And* twelue goates for the ſinne of all Iſrael, according to the number of the chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

9 And the Prieſts, and the Leuites ſtood according to their kinreds clothed w long robes in the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael, according to the booke of Moyſes, & alſo the porters in euery gate.

10 And the children of Iſrael offered the Paſſeouer together with them of the captiuity, in the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſts and Leuites were ſanctified.

11 But all the children of the captiuity were not ſanctified together, but all the Leuites were ſanctified together.

12 And they offered the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

13 Then all the children of Iſrael which were of the captiuitie did eate, *euen* all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, reioycing before the Lord,

15 Becauſe he had turned the counſel of the King of the Aſſyrians towardes them to ſtrengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Eſdras commeth from Babylon to Ieruſalem. 10 The copy of the commiſſion giuen by Artaxerxes. 29 Eſdras giueth thanks to the Lord. 32 The number of the heads of the people that came with him. 76 His prayer and confeſſion.

AND after theſe things, when Artaxerxes king of the Perſians reigned, Eſdras *the ſonne* of ‖ Saraias, *the ſonne* of Ezerias, *the ſonne* of Helcias, *the ſonne* of Salum, ‖Or, Azaria.

2 *The ſonne* of Sadoc, *the ſonne* of Achitob, *the ſonne* of Amarias, *the ſonne* of ‖ Ezias, *the ſonne* of ‖ Memeroth, *the ſonne* of Zaraias, *the ſonne* of ‖ Sauias, *the ſonne* of Boccas, *the ſonne* of Abiſum, *the ſonne* of Phinees, *the ſonne* of Eleazar, *the ſonne* of Aaron was the high Prieſt. ‖Or, Azarias. ‖Or, Meraioth. ‖Or, Same ‖Or, Ari.

3 This Eſdras went out of Babylon, and was a Scribe well taught in the Law of Moyſes, giuen by the Lord God of Iſrael.

4 Alſo the king gaue him *great* honour, *and* hee found grace in his ſight in all his requeſts.

5 With him alſo there departed ſome of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts and Leuits, and of the holy ſingers, and of the porters, and of the miniſters of the Temple vnto Ieruſalem,

6 In the ſeuenth yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes, and in the fift moneth: this was the ſeuenth yeere of the king, (for they went out of Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth,

7 And came to Ieruſalem, according as the Lord gaue them ſpeed in their iourney.)

8 For Eſdras had gotten great knowledge, ſo that

that he would let nothing passe that was in the Law of the Lord, and in the commandements, and hee taught all Israel al the ordinances and iudgements.

9 So the commission written by king Artaxerxes was giuen Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord: the copie thereof followeth.

10 King Artaxerxes to Esdras the Priest, and reader of the Law of the Lord, Salutation.

11 Forasmuch as I consider things with pity, I haue commanded that they that will and desire of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites which are in our kingdome, should go with thee vnto Israel.

12 Therfore as many as be willing, let them depart together, as it hath seemed good to me and my seuen friends the counsellers,

13 That they may visite the things that are in Iudea and Ierusalem diligently, as it is conteined in the Law of the Lord,

14 And carie the gifts to the Lord of Israel in Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed: also all the golde and siluer which shall be found in the countrey of Babylon, *appertaining* to the Lord in Ierusalem,

15 With that which is giuen of the people to the Temple of the Lord their God, that it might be brought to Ierusalem, as well siluer as golde for bulles and rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto pertaining,

16 That they may offer sacrifices to the Lord vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is in Ierusalem.

17 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren will do with the gold or siluer, accomplish it according to the will of thy God.

18 And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vse of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

19 And what other things soeuer thou shalt remember for the vse of the temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasure.

20 And I also king Artaxerxes haue commaunded the treasurers of Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the Priest and reader of the Lawe of the highest God, shall send for, they should giue it him with all speed, euen to *the summe of* an hundred talents of siluer,

21 And likewise vnto an hundred cores of corn, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

22 Let all things be done to the highest God according to the Lawe of God with diligence, that wrath come not vpon the kingdom of the king and of his sonnes.

23 Also to you it is commanded, that of none of the Priests or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of the workmen of this Temple, no tribute nor taxe be taken, nor that any haue power to taxe them in any thing.

24 Thou also Esdras, according to the wisdome of God, ordaine Iudges and gouernours, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice all those which are well instructed in the Law of thy God, & teach those which are not instructed.

25 And let al those that shal transgresse the Law of God and the king, be diligently punished, either with death or other punishment, either with penaltie of money or banishment.

26 ¶ Then Eldras the scribe said, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers which hath put this in the heart of the king to glorifie his House which is in Ierusalem,

27 And hath honoured me before the king, and the counsellers, and all his friends, and gouernours.

28 ¶ *Therefore I was encouraged by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered men of Israel to go vp with me. *Ezra 8.1.

29 These are the guides after their families and order of dignities, which came vp with me out of Babylon in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

30 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson, of the sonnes of Ithamar, Gamael, of the sonnes of Dauid ‖ Lettus. ‖ *Or, Hattus.*

31 Of the sonnes of Sechenias, of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted an hundred and fiftie men.

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Salomon, Abeliaenias, *the sonne* of Zacharias, and with him two hundred men. ‖ *Or, Pahath Moab, Elioenai.*

33 Of the sonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias *the sonne* of ‖ Iezolus, and with him three hundred men: of the sonnes of Adin, ‖ Obeth *sonne* of Ionathas, and with him two hundred and fifty men. ‖ *Or, Ieziel* ‖ *Or, Obed.*

34 Of the sonnes of Elam, ‖ Iesias, *sonne* of Gotholias, and with him seuenty men. ‖ *Or, Isaias.*

35 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, Zarias *sonne* of ‖ Machael, and with him seuenty men. ‖ *Or, Michael.*

36 Of the sonnes of Ioab ‖ Badias *sonne* of Iezelus, and with him two hundred and twelue men. ‖ *Or. Obaiah, son of Iechiel*

37 Of the sons of ‖ Banid, Assalimoth *son* of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred & threescore men. ‖ *Or, Banias, Esolomith.*

38 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias *sonne* of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men.

39 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne* of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten. ‖ *Or, Asgad, Iohanan son of Ecceltan.*

40 Of the sons of Adonicam the last: and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, ‖ Ieouel, and ‖ Maias, and with them seuenty men: of the sonnes of ‖ Bagouthi *sonne* of Iscacourus, and with him seuenty men. ‖ *Or, Iehel.* ‖ *Or, Semaias.* ‖ *Or, Bagoi, Vti sonne of Istacuri.*

41 ¶ And I gathered them together to the flood called * Theras, and pitched our tents there three dayes, and numbred them. *Ezr.8.15.

42 But when I had found there none of the Priests nor Leuites,

43 I sent to Eleazar, and behold, there came ‖ Maasman and Alnathan, and Samaian, and ‖ Ioribon, and Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian, and Mosollomon, the chiefe and best learned. ‖ *Or, Masma, Alnathan.* ‖ *Or, Ioribe, Elnathan, Zacharie and Mosollam.*

44 And I bade them to go to Daddeus the captaine, which was in the place of the treasury,

45 With charge to bid Daddeus and his brethren and the treasurers that were there, to send to vs them, which should offer sacrifice in the house of our Lord.

46 And they brought vnto vs by ȳ mighty hand of our Lord, learned men of the sonnes of Moli, *the sonne* of Leui, *the sonne* of Israel, *to wit*, ‖ Sisebebran and his sonnes and his brethren being eighteene. ‖ *Or, Serebia.*

47 And Asebia, and ‖ Annon, and Osaian his brethren of the sonnes of ‖ Canaineus, with their sons, twenty persons. ‖ *Or, Anom, Iesaias.* ‖ *Or, Canaanien.*

48 And of the ministers of the Temple, which Dauid gaue, and those which were rulers ouer the worke of the Leuites, *to wit*, ministers of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, of whom all the names were registred.

49 ¶ And *there I proclaimed a fast for the yong men before the Lord to ask of him a good iourney both for vs and for them that were with vs, for our children, and for our cattell. *Ezr.8.21.

50 For

50 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, or horsemen, or conduct for safegard against our enemies,

51 Because we had saide to the king, that the power of our Lord should bee with them that sought him, to direct them in all things.

52 Wherfore we prayed our Lord again, according to these things, whom we found fauourable.

53 Then I chose from among the chiefe of the tribes, & of the Priest, twelue men, *to wit*, ‖Esebrias and Assanias, and with them ten of their brethren.

‖Or, Sereb. ias.

54 And I weighed them the siluer, and the gold, & the Holy vessels of the House of our Lord, which the King and his counsellers, and *his* princes, and all Israel had giuen.

55 And I weighed them sixe hundreth and fistie talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundreth talents, and an hundreth talents of gold,

56 And twenty golden basins, and twelue vessels of brasse, of fine brasse shining like gold.

57 And I said to them, You are also holy to the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the siluer is a vow to the Lord of our fathers.

58 Watch & keepe *them*, til that you giue them to the heads of the families of the Priests, and Leuites, and captaines of the families of Israel in Ierusalem in the chambers of the House of our God.

59 So the Priests & Leuites tooke the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, and caried them to Ierusalem to the Temple of the Lord.

60 And we departed from the flood Thera, in the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the mighty power of our Lorde with vs: and the Lord deliuered vs from the beginning of our iourney from all enemies. So we came to Ierusalem.

61 And three daies being past there, in ȳ fourth day the siluer that was weighed, and the gold was deliuered in the house of our Lord to ‖Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iouri.

‖Or, Marimoth, the sonne of Iori of Vrie.

62 And with him to Eleazar ȳ *sonne* of Phinees: & there were with them Iosabad *the sonne* of Iesus, and ‖ Moeth *sonne* of Sabbanus, Leuites: all *was deliuered them* by number and weight.

‖Or, Noe-dia, sonnes sonne of Banus

63 And all the weight of them was written that same houre.

64 Afterwards those that were come out of the captiuitie, offered sacrifices to the Lord God of Israel, *euen* twelue bulles for all Israel, rammes foure-score and sixteene,

65 Lambes threescore and twelue, twelue goats for saluation, all in sacrifice to the Lord.

66 And they presented the commandements of the king to the kings stewards, & to the gouernors of Coelosyria and Phenice, who honoured the people and the Temple of God.

67 ¶ *When these things were done, the gouernours came to me, saying, The people of Israel, the Princes and the Priests and the Leuites haue not separated *from them* the strange people of the land, Ezra. 9.1.

68 Nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Canaanites, and Chethites, and Pherezites, and Iebusites, and Moabites, and Egyptians, and Idumeans.

69 For they haue dwelt with their daughters, both they and their sonnes, and the holy seede is mixed with the strange people of the land, and the gouernours and rulers haue bene partakers of this wickednesse from the beginning of the thing.

70 And assoon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and I pulled the haire off mine head, and off my beard, and sate me downe sorowfull and very sad.

71 Then also all they that were moued with the word of the Lord God of Israel came to me whiles I wept for the iniquitie, but I sate very sad till the euening sacrifice.

72 Then I rose from the fast with my clothes torne, and the holy garment, and bowed my knees, and stretched forth *mine* hands to the Lord,

73 And said, * O Lord, I am ashamed and confounded before thy face. Ezra. 9.6.

74 For our sinnes are increased aboue our heads, and our ignorances are hsted vp to heauen.

75 Yea, euen from the time of our fathers we are in great sinne vnto this day.

76 For our sinnes therefore, and our fathers, we with our brethren, with our kings and priests haue bene giuē vp to the kings of the earth, to the sword and to captiuity, and for a pray with al shame vnto this day.

77 And now how great hath thy mercy bene, O Lord, that *there* should be left vs a roote, and name in the place of thine holinesse!

78 And that thou shouldest reueale to vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and giue vs meat in the time of our seruitude!

79 For when we were in bondage we were not left of our God, but he gaue vs fauour before the kings of the Persians that they should giue vs meat

80 And that they should honour the Temple of our Lord, & raise vp Sion that is desolate, and giue vs assurance in Iudea and Ierusalem.

81 And now, O Lord, what shall we say, hauing these things? for wee haue transgressed thy commandements, which thou hast giuen by the handes of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

82 *Because the land which ye go to inherite, is a land polluted by the pollutions of the strangers of the land which haue filled it with their filthines, Deut. 7.4.

83 Therfore now ye shall not ioyne *their* daughters with your sonnes, neither giue your daughters to their sonnes:

84 Neither shall you desire to haue peace with them for euer, that ye may be made strong, and eat the good things of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

85 Therefore all that is come to passe, was done for our wicked works, and for our great sinnes: yet, Lord, thou hast forborne our sinnes,

86 And hast giuen vs such a root: *but* we againe haue turned back to transgresse thy law, *&* to mixe *vs* with the vncleanesse of the people of the land.

87 Mightest thou not be angry with vs to destroy vs, so that thou shouldest neither leaue vs root nor seed nor name?

88 *But*, O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for there is a roote left, *euen* vnto this day.

89 Beholde, wee are now before thee with our iniquities, neither can we indure before thee for these things.

90 ¶ And * as Esdras prayed and confessed and wept & lay vpon the ground before the Temple, a very great multitude was gathered vnto him out of Ierusalem of men & women, & yong children: for there was great lamentation among the multitude. Ez. 10.1.

91 Then Ieconias the sonne of ‖ Ieel of the sons of Israel, cryed out, said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God: wee haue taken in mariage strange women of the nations of the land. ‖Or, Jeiel.

92 And now all Israel is doubtful: therefore let vs make an othe concerning this to the Lord to put away

away all our wiues which are ſtrangers, with their children.

93 If it ſeeme good to thee, & to all them ſ obey the Law of the Lord, riſe vp *and* put it in execution.

94 For to thee doth it appertaine, and wee are with thee to make thee ſtrong.

95 Then Eſdras aroſe, & made all the chiefe of the families of the Prieſts and Leuites of all Iſrael to ſweare that they would doe thus: & they ſware.

CHAP. IX.

7 *After Eſdras had read the Law for the ſtrange wiues,* 10 *they promiſe to put them away.*

Ver. 10. 6. THen* Eſdras roſe from the court of the Temple, *and* went to the chamber of Ioannan *the ſonne* of Eliaſib,

2 And being lodged there, he did eat no bread nor dranke water, but mourned for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iudea and Ieruſalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhould be gathered to Ieruſalem,

4 And that all they which ſhould not meete there within two or three dayes according to the ordinance of the Elders, which bare rule, ſhould haue their cattell confiſcate to the Temple, and he caſt out from among them of the captiuitie.

5 Then all they which were of the tribe of Iuda & Beniamin, came together within three dayes into Ieruſalem: this was the ninth moneth, and twentieth *day* of the moneth.

6 And all ſ multitude ſate in the broad place of the temple ſhaking becauſe of the extreme winter.

7 Then Eſdras aroſe, and ſayd to them, Ye haue ſinned: for ye haue maried ſtrange wiues, ſo that ye haue augmented the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 Now therefore confeſſe and glorifie the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his wil, & ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land and from the ſtrange wiues.

10 Then all the multitude cried out, and ſayd with a loud voice, We will doe as thou haſt ſayd.

11 But becauſe the multitude *is* great, and the time is winter, ſo that we cannot ſtand without, and the worke is not of one day nor of two, ſeeing that many of vs haue ſinned in this matter,

12 Let the chiefe men of the multitude, and all they which haue ſtrange wiues of our families, tary:

13 And let the Prieſts & Iudges come out of all places at the day appointed, till they haue appeaſed the wrath of the Lord againſt vs for this matter.

‖Or, Iabazias. ‖Or, Theocan. 14 Then Ionathas Aſaels *ſonne*, & ‖ Ezecias *ſonne* of ‖ Thecan ware appointed cõcerning theſe things, and Moſollam and Sabbateus did helpe them.

15 And they which were of the captiuitie, did after all theſe things.

16 Eſdras the Prieſt alſo choſe him certaine men chiefe of their families, all by name: and they ſate together in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine this matter.

17 And they made an end of the things pertaining to them that had maried ſtrange wiues in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And there were found of the Prieſts, which had maried ſtrange wiues,

‖Or, Maaſias. ‖Or, Iedaiah. ‖Or, Anani, and Zabdeus. 19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus, the *ſonne* of Ioſedec, and of *his* brethren, ‖ Mathelas, and Eleazar, and Ioribus, and ‖ Ionadan.

20 Who alſo gaue their hands to caſt out their wiues, and offered a ramme for *their* reconciliation in their purgation.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, ‖ Ananias, and Zabdeus, and Canes, and Sameius, and Hiereel, and Azarias.

‖Or, Phaſſur, Elionai, Maaſſias, Iſhmael. 22 And of the ſons of ‖ Phaiſu, Ellionas, Maſsias, Eſmaelus, & Nathanael, and ‖ Ocidelus, and Talſas.

‖Or, Obadel, and Alaſa. 23 And of the Leuites, ‖ Iorabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called ‖ Calitas, and Patheus, and Ooudas, and Ionas.

‖Or, Ioſabad, Semei. 24 Of the holy ſingers, ‖ Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

‖Or, Galias, Pathias, Iebudas. 25 Of the porters, ‖ Sallumus, and Tolbanes.

‖Or, Eliaſib, and Bacur. 26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Phorus, ‖ Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleaſar, and Aſibias, and ‖ Banaias.

‖Or, Sallum. 27 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and ‖ Hierielas, and ‖ Hieremoth, and Aedias.

‖Or, Roaias. ‖Or, Banaias. 28 And of the ſonnes of ‖ Zamoth, Eliadas, Eliſimus, Othonias, Iarimoth, and ‖ Sabatus & Sardeus.

‖Or, Elam. ‖Or, Iehiel ‖Or, Ieremoth, and Helias. 29 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Bebai, Ioannes, and Ananias, and ‖ Ioſabad, and Ematheas.

‖Or, Zathoe, Eliadas, Eliſib. ‖Or, Saabad, and Sardai. 30 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus Iedaias, Iaſubus, Iaſael, and Ieremoth.

‖Or, Beli. ‖Or, Ioſabat, and Emath. 31 And of the ſonnes of ‖ Addi, Naathus, Mooſias, Laccunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and ‖ Seſchel, and Balnuus, and Manaſſeas.

‖Or, Ezri, Olam, Maluch, Iedaias, Faſub. 32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, & Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, & Simon a Chooſomite.

‖Or, Addin, Naatus, Leacum, Banaias. 33 And of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſom, Altaneus, and ‖ Matthias, and Bannaias, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

‖Or, Bezeel, Balnus. Manaſſes. ‖Or, Iaſam. 34 And of the ſonnes of ‖ Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omairus, Inel, Mamai, and Paclias, and Amos, Carabaſion, and Euaſibus, and Mamnimatanaius, Eliſiaſis, Vamus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias, and of the ſonnes of Ozoras, Seſis, Ezril, Azailus, Samaras, Sambis, Ioſiphus.

‖Or, Mathanias, Mattathias. ‖Or, Ban, Ieremias, Modai, Eliaram. ‖ Nehe. 8. 4. 35 And of the ſonnes of Ethna, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Inel, Banaias.

‖Or, Iebedeias. 36 All theſe maried ſtrange wiues, and put them away with their children.

37 And the Prieſts and the Leuites dwelt in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey, the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, and the children of Iſrael in their owne houſes.

38 ¶ * Then all the multitude aſſembled together with one conſent into the broad place before the gate of the temple toward the Eaſt,

39 And ſpake to Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader, that he ſhould bring the Law of Moyſes which had bene giuen by the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 Then brought Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt the Law to all the multitude, both man and woman, and to all the Prieſts, that they might heare the Law the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And hee read in the firſt broad place of the gate of the Temple, from morning to midday before the men and the women, and all the multitude heartkened to the Law.

42 So Eſdras the Prieſt and reader of the Law, ſtood vpon a pulpit of wood that was prepared.

43 And there ſtood by him ‖ Matgathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Ourias, Ezecias, Balaſamus at his right hand,

44 And at his left hand ‖ Phaldaius, and Sail, Melchius, Aothaſaphus, Nabarias.

45 Then Eſdras tooke the booke of the Law before the multitude (for he ſate honourably before them all)

46 And they all ſtood vpright when he expounded the Law, and Eſdras bleſſed the Lord the moſt High God, the moſt mighty God of hoſts.

47 And the whole multitude cried, Amen.

48 Then Ieſus & ‖ Anus, and Sarabias, & Adimus, and

‖Or, Pedaias. ‖Or, Bani

and Iacobus, Sabataias, Antonias, Maianias and Calitas, Azarias, and Iozabdus, and Ananias, *and* Biatas the Leuites list vp their hands, and fell downe on the ground, and worshipped the Lord,

49 And taught the Lawe of the Lord, and stood also earnestly vpon the reading.

‖*Or, Nehemias.*

50 Then said ‖ Aththarates to Esdras the chiefe Priest and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude in all things, This day is holy vnto the Lord, and all haue wept in hearing of the Law.

51 Goe therefore and eate the fat meates, and drinke the sweete drinkes, and send presents to them that haue not.

52 For this day is holy to the Lord, and bee not sory: for the Lord God will glorifie you.

53 So the Leuites commanded all these things to the people, saying, This day is holy to the Lord: be not sad.

54 Then they departed all to eate and drinke, and to reioyce, and to giue presents to them that had not, and to make good cheere.

55 For they were yet filled with the wordes wherewith they were instructed, when they were assembled together.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

8 *The people is reproued for their vnfaithfulnesse.*
30 *God will haue another people, if these will not be reformed.*

Ezra.7.1. THe second booke of the Prophet * Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helcias, the sonne of Sadanias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob,

2 The ‖ sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phineches, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amerias, the sonne of Asie, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arua, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron (of the tribe of Leui) which *Esdras* was prisoner in the land of Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia.

Isa.58.1. 4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto mee, saying,

5 Goe, and shew my people their sinnes, and their children their wickednesse, which they haue committed against mee, that they may tell their childrens children.

6 For the sinnes of their fathers are increased in them, because they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Haue not I brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thine head, and cast al euil vpon them: for they haue not been obedient vnto my Law, but they are a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done so much good?

Exod.14.28. 10 *Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes: Pharaoh with his seruants, and all his armie haue I smitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I destroyed before them: * I haue destroyed the East, the people of the two countreys, Tyrus and Sidon, and haue slaine all their enemies.

Num.21. Iosh.8. 12.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

Exod.14.29. 13 * I haue led you thorow the sea, and haue giuen you a sure ‖ way, since the beginning: * I gaue you Moses for a guide, and Aaron for a Priest.

‖*Or, street.*

Exo.3.10. and 4.14. 14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you: yet haue ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

Exod.13.21. 15 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The quailes

Exod.16. * were a token vnto you: I gaue you tents for safegard, wherein ye murmured:

Psal.104.40. 16 And ye triumphed not in my Name for ỹ destructiõ of your enemies, but ye yet murmure still.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you, when ye were hungry in the wildernesse, * did ye not crie vnto me, *Num.14.3.*

18 Saying, Why hast thou brought vs into this wildernesse to kill vs? It had been better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to die in the wildernesse.

19 I had pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate: * so ye did eate Angels foode. *Wisd.16.20.*

20 * When ye were thirstie, did not I cleaue the stone, and waters did flow out to satisfie you? from the heat I couered you with the leaues of the trees. *Num 20. 11. Wisd. 11.4.*

21 And I gaue you fat countries: I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezites and Philistims before you: * what shal I do more for you, saith the Lord? *Isa.5.4*

22 Thus saith the Almighty Lord, * When yee were in the wildernesse at the bitter waters, being a thirst, and blaspheming my Name, *Exod.15.23.*

23 I gaue you not fire for the blasphemies, but cast a tree into the water, and made the riuer sweet.

24 What shall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto those will I giue my Name that they may keepe my Lawes. *Exo.32.*

25 Seeing ye haue forsaken mee, I will also forsake you: when yee aske mercie of mee, I will not haue pitie vpon you.

26 *When ye call vpon me, I will not heare you: for you haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are swift to commit murder, *Isai.1.15*

27 Although ye haue not forsaken me, but your owne selues, sayth the Lord.

28 Thus sayth the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his sonnes, and as a mother her daughters, and as a nurse her yong babes,

29 That ye would be my people, as I am your God, and that ye would bee my children, as I am your father?

30 *I gathered you together as an hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now what shall I doe vnto you? I will cast you out from my sight. *Mat.23.37.*

31 *When you bring gifts vnto me, I will turne my face frõ you: for your solemne feasts dayes, your new moones & your circumcisions haue I forsaken. *Isai.1.13*

32 I sent vnto you my seruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and slaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will reuenge, sayth the Lord.

33 Thus sayth the Almighty Lord, Your house shall be desolate: I will cast you out as the winde doth the stubble.

34 Your children shall not haue generation: for they haue despised my commandement, and done the thing that I hate, before me.

35 Your

35 Your houſes will I giue vnto a people to come, who ſhall beleeue me though they heare me not, and they, vnto whome I neuer ſhewed miracle, ſhall doe the things that I command them.

36 Though they ſee no Prophets, yet ſhall they hate their iniquities.

37 ¶ I will declare the grace that I will doe for the people to come, whoſe children reioyce in gladneſſe, and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in heart they beleeue the things that I ſay.

38 Now therefore brother, behold what great glory, and ſee the people that come from the Eaſt,

39 Vnto whome I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, Ionas,

40 Nahum, Habacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharias, and Malachias (which is called alſo the * meſſenger of the Lord.) Mala. 3.1

CHAP. II.

The Synagogue findeth fault with her owne children. 18 *The Gentiles are called.*

THus ſayth the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, I gaue them alſo my Commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets, whome they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe you away, O children: for I am a widowe and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for ye haue ſinned againſt the Lord your God, and done the thing that diſpleaſeth him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: goe yee, O my children, and aske mercie of the Lord.

5 And thee, O Father, I call for a witneſſe for the mother of theſe children, which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that their kinred be not continued.

7 Let their names be ſcattered among the heathen: let them be put out of the earth, for they haue deſpiſed my Couenant.

8 Woe vnto thee Aſſur, for thou hideſt the vnrighteous in thee: O wicked people, remember
Gene. 19. * what I did vnto Sodom and Gomorrha,
34. 9 Whoſe land is mixed with cloudes of pitch and heapes of aſhes: ſo will I doe vnto them, that heare me not, ſayth the Almightie Lord.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people, that I wil giue them the kingdome of Ieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 And I will get mee glory by them and giue them the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for thoſe.

12 They ſhall haue at will the tree of life, ſmelling of ointment: they ſhall neither labour nor be wearie.

13 Goe ye, and ye ſhall receiue it: pray that the time which is long, may bee ſhortened: the kingdome is alreadie prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe: for I haue aboliſhed the euill, and created the good: for I liue, ſayth the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them vp with gladneſſe: make their feete as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

16 And thoſe that be dead, will I raiſe vp from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my Name in Iſrael.

17 Feare not, thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſayth the Lord.

18 I will ſend thee my ſeruants, Eſay and Ieremie to helpe thee, by whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony, and ſeuen mighty mountaines whereupon there growe roſes and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Execute iuſtice for the widowe: iudge the cauſe of the fatherleſſe: giue to the poore: defend the fatherleſſe: clothe the naked.

21 Heale the wounded and ſicke: laugh not a lame man to ſcorne: defend the creeple, and let the blinde come into the light of my cleareneſſe.

22 Keepe the old and the young that are within thy walles.

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, take Tob. 1.17. & 18.
them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and reſt: for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurſe: ſtabliſh their feet.

26 None of the ſeruants that I haue giuen thee, ſhall periſh: for I will ſeeke them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary: for when the day of trouble & heauineſſe commeth, other ſhal weepe & be ſorowfull, but thou ſhalt be mery and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall ennie thee, and ſhall doe nothing againſt thee, ſayth the Lord.

29 Mine hands ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children: for I will deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe: for I will bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and I will ſhew mercie vnto them: for I am merciſull, ſayth the Lord Almightie.

32 Embrace thy children, vntill I come, & ſhew mercie vnto them: for my fountaines runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Horeb, that I ſhould goe vnto them of Iſrael, but when I came to them, they caſt mee off, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderſtand, Wait for your ſhepherd, who ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt: for he is neere at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of ỹ kingdom: for the euerlaſting light ſhal ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadowe of this world: receiue the ioy of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 Receiue the gift that is giuen you, & be glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe, and ſtand vp, and behold the number of thoſe that are ſealed for the feaſt of the Lord,

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and ſhut vp them that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whome thou longeſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from

the

the beginning, may be sanctified.

Rom. 7.9. 42 *I Esdras saw vpon mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs.

43 And in the mids of them there was a young man higher in stature then them all, and vpon euery one of their heads he set crownes, and was higher then the others, which I much marueiled at.

44 So I asked the Angel, and sayd, Who are these, my Lord?

45 Who answered and said vnto me, These be they that haue put off the mortall clothing, & haue put on the immortall, and haue confessed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue the palmes.

46 Then said I vnto the Angel, What yong man is it that setteth crownes on them, and giueth them the palmes in their hands?

47 And hee answered, and said vnto me, It is the sonne of God, whome they haue confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that had stood so stronglie for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto me, Goe thy way, and tell my people, what, and how great wonders of the Lord God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

4 The wonderous workes which God did for the people, are recited. 31 Esdras marueileth that God suffereth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, which yet are sinners also.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the fall of the city, as I was at Babylon I lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp to mine heart,

2 Because I saw the desolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 So my spirit was sore moued, so ỹ I began to speake fearefull words to the most High, and said,

4 O Lord, Lord, thou spakest at the beginning when thou alone plantedst the earth, and gauest commandement vnto the people,

Gen. 2.7. 5 *And a body vnto Adam without soule, who was also the workmanship of thine hands, and hast breathed in him the breath of life, so that he liued before thee,

6 And ledst him into Paradise, which thy right hand had planted, or euer the earth ‖ brought forth.

‖ Or, went forward. 7 Euen then thou gauest him commandement to loue thy way: but he transgressed it, and immediatly thou appointedst death to him and his generation, of whome came nations, tribes, people and kinreds out of number.

Gen. 6, 12 8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderful things before thee, and despised thy commandements.

Gen. 7. 10 9 *But at the time appointed thou broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 So that by the flood, that came to euery one of them, which came by death vnto Adam,

1. Pet. 3. 20. 11 Yet thou lefteſt one, euen *Noe, with his household, of whom came all righteous men.

12 And when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and the number of the children, people and many nations were increased, they began to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued wickedly before thee,

Gen. 12. 1. *thou didst chuse thee a man from among them,

Gen. 17. 5 whose name was * Abraham,

14 Whom thou louedst, and vnto whom onely thou shewedst thy will,

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

16 *And vnto him thou gauest Isaac, *vnto Isaac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau, * and didst chuse Iacob, and cast off Esau, and so Iacob became a great multitude.

Gen. 22. 1, 3. Gen. 25. 23, 24. Mal. 1. 2. rom. 9. 10. Exo. 19. deut. 4.

17 And when thou ledst his seede out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to mount Sina,

18 And inclinedst the heauens, & bowedst down the earth, and didst moue the ground, and cause the depths to shake, and didst astonish the world.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire, with earthquakes, winde and colde, that thou mightest giue the Law vnto the seede of Iacob, and that which the generation of Israel should diligently obserue.

20 Yet tookest thou not away from them the wicked heart, that thy Law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For * Adam first hauing a wicked heart was ouercome and vanquished, and all they that are borne of him. Gene. 3. 6.

22 Thus remained weakenesse ioyned with the Law in the hearts of the people, with the wickednesse of the root: so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeres were brought to an end, * till thou didst raise thee vp a seruant called Dauid, 1. Sam. 16. 13.

24 *Whom thou commandedst to build a city vnto thy Name, to call vpon thee therein with incense and sacrifice. 2. Sam. 5. 1, and 7. 5, 13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, the inhabitants forsooke thee,

26 Following the wayes of Adam and all his generation: for they also had a wicked heart.

27 Therefore thou gauest thy city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 But doe they that dwell at Babylon any better, that they should haue the dominion of Sion?

29 For when I came thither, & saw their wicked deeds without number (for this is the thirtieth yere that I see many trespassing) I was discouraged.

30 For I sawe how thou sufferedst them that sinne, and sparedst the wicked doers, whereas thou hast destroyed thine owne people, and preserued thine enemies, and thou hast not shewed it.

31 I cannot perceiue how this commeth to passe. Are the deeds of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy testimonies, as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, & their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there thorowout the heathen, and I see them flourish, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednes now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world, and no mention of thee shalbe found but in Israel.

35 Or when is it that they that dwell on the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt surely finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts, but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The Angel reproueth Esdras, because he seemed to enter into the profound iudgements of God.

AND the Angel that was sent vnto mee, whose name was Vriel, answered,

2 And said, Thine heart hath taken too much vpon it in this world, and thou thinkest to comprehend

prehend the wayes of the Higheſt.

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord. And hee anſwered me, and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet foorth three ſimilitudes before thee,

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way, that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I will ſhewe thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid hee vnto me, Go thy way: weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſayd, What man is borne, that can doe that, which thou requireſt me, concerning theſe things?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aske thee how deepe dwellings are in the mids of the ſea, or how great ſprings are in the beginning of the depth, or how great ſprings are in the ſtretching out of the heauen, or which are the borders of Paradiſe,

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto mee, I neuer went downe to the deepe, nor yet to the hell, neither did I euer climbe vp to heauen.

9 But nowe haue I asked thee but of fire and wind, and of the day, whereby thou haſt paſſed, and from the which things thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me none anſwere of them.

10 Hee ſaid moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know:

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then be able to comprehend the wayes of the Higheſt, & now outwardly in the corrupt world, to vnderſtand the corruption, that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

Iudg. 9.8. 2.chron. 25.18. 13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid, *I came to a foreſt in the plaine where the trees held a councell,

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe fight againſt the ſea, that it may giue place to vs, and that wee may make vs more woods.

15 Likewiſe the floods of the ſea tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs goe vp and fight againſt the trees of the wood, that we may get another country for vs.

16 But the purpoſe of the wood was vaine: for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 Likewiſe alſo the purpoſe of the floods of the ſea: for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou were Iudge betweene theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou iuſtifie? or whome wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered, and ſaid, Verely it is a fooliſh purpoſe, that they both haue deuiſed: for the ground is appointed for the wood, & the ſea hath his place to beare his floods.

20 Then anſwered hee me, and ſayd, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement: but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

Iſa. 55.8, Iohn 3. 12. 1. cor. 2.13. 21 For like as the ground is appointed for the wood, and the ſea for his floods: ſo *they that dwel vpon earth, can vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon earth: and they that are in the heauens, the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let vnderſtanding be giuen me.

23 For I did not purpoſe to inquire of thine hie things, but of ſuch as wee daily meddle withall, *namely*, wherefore Iſrael is made a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer to wicked nations, & why the Law of our fathers is abolißhed, and the written ceremonies are come to none effect.

24 Why wee are tolled to and fro thorow the world as the graſſhoppers, & our life is a very feare, and we are not thought worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 But what will hee doe to his Name, which is called vpon ouer vs? Of theſe things haue I asked the queſtion.

26 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more ſhalt thou marueile, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things, that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and weakeneſſe.

28 But to declare thee the things whereof thou askeſt, the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come,

29 If the euill now that is ſowen, be not turned vpſide downe, and if the place where the euill is ſowen, paſſe not away, then cannot the thing come, that is ſowen with good:

30 For the corne of euill ſeed hath been ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath hee brought vp vnto this time? and how much ſhall he bring forth vntil the harueſt come?

31 Ponder with thy ſelfe how much fruit of wickedneſſe the corne of euill ſeed bringeth foorth,

32 And when the ſtalkes ſhall bee cut downe, which are without number, how great an harueſt muſt be prepared.

33 Then I anſwered, and ſayd, How, and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered me, ſaying, Haſte not to be aboue the moſt High: for thou laboureſt in vaine to be aboue him, though thou endeauour neuer ſo much.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aske queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I thus hope? and when commeth the fruit of my barne and our wages?

36 And vpon this Ieremiel the Archangel anſwered, and ſaid, When the number of the ſeedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the balance.

37 The meaſure of the times is meaſured: the ages are counted by number, and they ſhall not be moued or ſhaken, till the meaſure thereof be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, Lord, wee are all euen full of ſinne.

39 And for our ſake peraduenture the harueſt of the righteous is not fulfilled, becauſe of the ſinne of them that dwell vpon earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe and aske a woman with child, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her.

41 Then ſaid I, No, Lord, ſhe cannot. And he ſaid vnto me, In the graue the places of ſoules are like the wombe.

42 For as ſhe ỹ is with child, haſteth to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauel, ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are cõmitted vnto them.

43 That which thou deſireſt to ſee, ſhalbe ſhewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then anſwered I. and ſaid, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I bee meete therefore,

45 Shewe me whether there bee more to come then is past, or more things past then are to come.

46 What is past, I know, but what is to come, I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand on the right side, and I will expound thee this by example.

48 So I stood, and behold, a hot burning ouen passed before me: and when the flame was gone by, I looked, & behold, the smoke had the vpper hand.

49 After this there passed before mee a watrie cloud, & sent downe much raine with a storme: and when the stormy raine was past, ỹ drops came after.

50 Then said hee vnto me, Consider with thy selfe, as the raine is more then the drops, and as fire exceedeth the smoke, so the portion that is past, hath the vpper hand. And the drops and the smoke were much.

51 Then I prayed, and sayd, May I liue, thinkest thou, vntill that time? or what shall come to passe in those dayes?

52 He answered me, & said, Of the tokens, whereof thou askest me, I can tel thee a part: but I am not sent to shew thee of thy life: for I do not know it.

CHAP. V.

In the latter times trueth shalbe hid. 10 *Vnrighteousnes and all wickednesse shall reigne in the world.* 23 *Israel is reiected, and God deliuereth them.* 35 *God doeth all things in season.*

NEuertheless concerning the tokens, behold, the time shal come, that they which dwell vpon earth, shall be taken in a great number, and the way of the trueth shall be hid, and the land shalbe barren from faith.

2 And * iniquitie shall be increased more then thou hast seene now, or hast heard in time past. *Mat. 24. 12.*

3 And it shall come to passe, that one shall set in foot, and thou shalt see the land desolate, which now reigneth.

4 Yea, if God grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shal suddenly shine againe in the night, and the moone three times a day.

5 Blood shall drop out of the wood, & the stone shall giue his voice, and the people shalbe moued.

6 And he shal rule, of whom they hope not that dwel vpon earth, and the foules shall change place.

7 And the sea of Sodom shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many shall not know, but they shall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There shalbe a confusion in many places, and the fire shal oft breake forth, & the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall beare monsters,

9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweete, and all friends shall fight one against another: then shal wit hide it selfe, and vnderstanding depart into his secret chamber.

10 It shall be sought of many, and yet not bee found: then shall vnrighteousnesse and voluptuousnesse haue the vpper hand vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteous iustice gone thorow thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shal men hope, but not obtaine: they shall labour, but their enterprises shall not prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue, and if thou wilt pray againe and weepe, as now, and fast seuen daies, thou shalt heare yet greater things then these.

14 ¶ Then I awaked, and a fearefulnesse went through all my body, and my mind was feeble, and I fainted.

15 But ỹ Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, & set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto mee, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then and eate, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of the cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not neere me: and when he heard it, he went from me.

20 And I fasted seuen dayes, mourning, and weeping, as Vriel the Angel had commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes the thoughts of mine heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And I had a desire to reason againe, and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And said, O Lord, Lord, of euery forest of the earth, and of all the trees thereof thou hast chosen thee one onely vineyard.

24 And of all lands of the world thou hast chosen thee one pit, and of all the flowers of the *ground* thou hast chosen thee one lillie,

25 And of all the depths of the sea thou hast filled thee one riuer, and of al builded cities thou hast sanctified Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one doue: and of all the cattel that are made, thou hast appointed thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitude of people thou hast gotten thee one people, and vnto this people whom thou loueſt, thou gaueſt a Law, that is prooued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one *people* ouer vnto many? and vpon one roote thou hast set others, and hast scattered thine onely *people* among many.

29 They tread them down, which haue withstood thy promises, and beleeue not thy testimonies.

30 And if thou didst so much hate thy people, they should haue bin punished w thine own hands.

31 ¶ Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will teach thee, and hearken that I may instruct thee further.

33 And I said, Speake on my Lord. Then said he vnto me, Thou art sore vexed and troubled for Israels sake. Louest thou them better then he doeth that made them?

34 And I said, No, Lord: but of very sorrow haue I spoken: for my raines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord, wherefore was I borne? or why was not my mothers woombe then my graue? so had I not seene the trouble of Iaakob, and the griefe of the flocke of Israel.

36 And he said vnto me, Number vnto me the things that are not yet come, or gather me the drops that are scattered, or make me the withered flowres greene againe.

37 Open me the places that are closed, & bring me forth the winds that are shut vp therein: shew me the image of a voice, & then will I declare thee the thing that thou askest, and laboureſt to know.

38 And

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, Lord, who can know theſe things but he that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 But I that am ignorant, how can I ſpeake of theſe thinges whereof thou askeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto me, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgement, nor the leaſt benefit that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 Then I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, the laſt thinges are preſent vnto thee, and what ſhall they doe that haue beene before me, or we that be now, or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And he ſaid vnto me, I wil compare my iudgement vnto a ring: as there is no ſlackeneſſe of the laſt, ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 Then I anſwered and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make at once thoſe that haue beene, thoſe that are now, and thoſe that ſhall come, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he me, The creature, ſaid he, can not preuent the Creator, neither can the world hold them at once that ſhalbe created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt taught thy ſeruant, that thou, which giueſt ſtrength *to all* haſt giuē life at once to all the worke created by thee, and haſt ſuſtained it, ſo might it now alſo containe all men at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, & ſay vnto her, Why muſt thou haue time before thou bringeſt foorth? require her to bring forth ten at once.

47 And I ſaid, Surely ſhe cannot, but by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, So haue I diuided the number of the earth by times when ſeed is ſowen vpon it.

49 For as a yong child begetteth not that that belongeth to the aged, ſo haue I ordeined the time which I haue created.

50 ¶ I asked againe, and ſaide, Seeing thou haſt now ſhewed me the way, I will proceed to ſpeake before thee: for our mother whom thou haſt tolde me is yong, draweth ſhe neere vnto age?

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aske a womā that trauelleth, and ſhe will tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before thee, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, Some were borne in the floure of youth, others were borne in the time of age, when the wombe failed.

54 Conſider now thy ſelfe, how that ye are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they y come after you leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee if I haue found fauor in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom doeſt thou gouerne thy workemanſhip.

CHAP. VI.

God hath foreſeene all things in his ſecret counſell, and is author thereof, and hath created them for his children. 25 *The felicitie of the age to come.*

AND he ſaid vnto me, In the beginning when the round world was made, and before the borders of the world were ſet, and before the windes blew one againſt another:

2 Before the noiſe of thunders ſounded, before the bright lightning did ſhine foorth, before the foundations of Paradiſe were laid:

3 Before the faire flowers did appeare, before the moueable powers were ſtabliſhed, before the innumerable armies of Angels were gathered:

4 Before the heights of the ayre were liſted vp, before the meaſures of the heauens were named, before the chimneys in Sion were hote:

5 Before the preſent yeres were ſought out, and before the affections of them that now ſinne were turned away, and they that haue laid vp the treaſure of faith were ſealed,

6 Then did I purpoſe theſe things, & they were made by me alone, and by none other: by mee alſo they ſhalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be the diuiſion of times? or when ſhall be the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he ſaid vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held firſt the heele of Eſau. *Gen. 25. 26.

9 For Eſau is the end of this world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand. Other things, Eſdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaid, O Lord, Lord, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, make an end to ſhew thy ſeruant thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt me part the laſt night.

13 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Stand vp vpon thy feet, and heare a mighty ſounding voice.

14 There ſhall come as an earthquake, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be moued.

15 And therfore when he ſpeaketh, be not afraid: for of the end ſhall be the word, and of the foundation of the earth ſhall it be vnderſtood.

16 Therefore while one ſpeaketh of them, it trembleth, and is moued: for it knoweth, that it muſt be changed at the end.

17 And when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened: and behold, there was a voice that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaide, Behold, the dayes come that I will come and enquire of them that dwell vpon the earth.

19 And when I begin to enquire of them, who by their vnrighteouſnes haue hurt others, & when the affliction of Sion ſhalbe fulfilled,

20 And the world that ſhal vaniſh away, ſhalbe ſealed, then wil I ſhew theſe ſignes: the bookes ſhal be opened before the heauen, and they ſhall ſee all it together.

21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhall ſpeake with their voices: the women with child ſhal bring forth vntimely children of three or foure moneths old, and they ſhall liue that are raiſed vp.

22 Then ſuddenly ſhal the ſowen places appeare as the vnſowen, and the full ſtorehouſes ſhall ſuddenly be found emptie.

23 And the trumpet ſhal ſound, and all they that heare it, ſhalbe ſuddenly afraid.

24 At that time ſhal friends fight with friends, as with enemies, and the earth ſhall feare with them: the ſprings of the wells ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe things that I haue told thee, ſhalbe ſaued and ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it: they that haue not taſted death from their birth, and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall be changed, and turned to another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 But faith shall flourish: corruption shalbe ouercome, and the trueth which hath beene so long without fruit, shall come foorth.

29 ¶ And when he talked with me, behold, I looked a little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray againe, and fast seuen dayes more, I will tell thee moe things, and greater then these, which I haue heard in the day.

32 For thy voice is heard before the highest: surely the mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing: he hath seen also thy chastity, which thou hast kept since thy youth.

33 Therefore hath hee sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not,

34 And haste not in the vaine consideration of the first times, nor make haste to the latter times.

35 And after this I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he had appointed me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest expresly in the first creation (euen the first day) and commandedst * that the heauen and the earth should bee made, and the worke followed thy word. *Gen.1.1.*

39 And then was there the spirit, and the darkenesse was on euery side with silence: there was no mans voice as yet created of thee.

40 Then commandedst thou a bright light to come foorth out of thy treasures, that it might giue light to thy worke.

41 Vpon the second day thou createdst the heauenly aire, and commandedst it, that going between it should make a diuision betweene the waters, that the one part might remaine aboue, and the other beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou commandedst, that the waters should be gathered together in ỹ seuenth part of the earth: six parts didst thou dry, and kept them, to the intent ỹ of these there should be that should serue thee, being sowen of God, and tilled.

43 Assoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was incontinently made.

44 For immediatly great and innumerable fruit did spring vp, & many diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of a most wonderfull smell, and these things were created the third day.

Gen.1.14 45 *Vpon the fourth day thou createdst the light of the Sunne, and of the Moone, and the order of the Starres,

Gen.1.15 *deut.4.19* 46 And ganest them a charge to doe * seruice euen vnto man that was for to be made.

Gen.1.20 47 And vpon the fifth day thou saydest vnto the seuenth part * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth beasts, as foules and fishes: and it was so.

48 For the dumbe waters, & without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that the nations might praise thy wondrous works.

49 Then didst thou prepare two liuing things: the one thou calledst ‖Behemoth, & the other thou calledst Leuiathan, ‖*Or, Enoch.*

50 And didest separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part where the water was gathered, could not hold them.

51 Vnto Behemoth thou gauest one part, which was dried vp the third day, that he should dwell in the same part wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, that is wet, and hast prepared him to deuoure what thou wilt, and when thou wilt.

53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring foorth beasts, cattell, and creeping things.

54 And besides this Adam, whom thou madest lord ouer all the workes which thou hast created, of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou hast created the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast declared them that they are nothing before thee, but be like vnto spettle, and hast compared their riches vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen which haue been reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs.

58 And we thy people (whom thom hast called the first borne, the onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world then be created for our sakes, why haue we not the inheritance thereof in possession? or how long shall we suffer these things?

CHAP. VII.

5 Without tribulation none can come to felicitie. 12 God aduertiseth all in time. 28 The comming and death of Christ. 32 The resurrection and last iudgement, 43 after the which all corruption shall cease. 48 All fell in Adam. 59 The true life. 62 The mercies and goodnesse of God.

AND when I had made an end of these words, there was sent vnto me an Angel, which had been sent downe to me the nights afore.

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great,

4 But presuppose that the entrance thereof were narrow and like the riuers.

5 Who could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not thorow the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is also another thing: a citie is builded and set vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

6 The entrance thereof is narrow, and in a dangerous place to fall, that there is fire at the right hand and a deepe water at the left,

8 And there is but one path betwixt them, euen betweene the fire and the water, so that there could but one man goe there.

9 If this citie were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if he neuer went thorow the perill before it, how could he receiue his inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he, So is the portion of Israel.

11 Surely for their sakes haue I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then came this thing to passe.

12 Then were the entrances of the world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauel: they are but few

and

and euill,and full of perils,and very paineſull.

13 For the entrances of the foreworld were wide and ſure,and brought immortall fruit.

14 If then they that are liuing,labour not to enter by theſe ſtrait and brittle things, they cannot attaine to thoſe things that are hid.

15 Why then diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe, ſeeing thou art corruptible? and why art thou moued,ſeeing thou art mortall?

16 And why haſt thou not conſidered in thy minde the things to come, rather then them that are preſent?

Deu.8.1. 17 Then ſaid I,O Lord,Lord,* ſeeing thou haſt ordeined in thy Law,ỹ the righteous ſhould inherit theſe things,and that the vngodly ſhould periſh,

18 Should the righteous ſuffer ſtraitneſſe in hoping for large things? yet they that haue liued vngodly and ſuffered ſtraitneſſe,ſhall not ſee the large things.

19 Then he ſaid vnto mee, There is no Iudge more iuſt then God, and there is none more wiſe then the moſt High.

20 For many periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Law of God that is appoynted.

21 For God hath diligently admoniſhed ſuch as came,ſo oft as they came, what they ſhould doe to haue life, and what they ſhould obſerue to auoyde puniſhment.

22 Neuertheles,they were not obedient vnto him but ſpake againſt him,and imagined vaine things,

23 And deceiued themſelues by their wicked deeds,and denied the power of the moſt High, and regarded not his wayes.

24 But they deſpiſed his Lawe, and refuſed his promiſes: they haue vnfaithfully broken his ordinances,and haue not performed his works.

25 And therefore, Eſdras, vnto the emptie are emptie things,and to the full,full things.

26 Behold,the time ſhal come,that theſe tokens which I haue told thee, ſhall come to paſſe,and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhe ſhall come forth, and be ſeene that is now vnder the earth.

27 And whoſoeuer ſhal eſcape theſe euils,he ſhal ſee my wonders.

28 For my ſonne Ieſus ſhall appeare with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine, ſhall reioyce within foure hundreth yeeres.

29 After theſe ſame yeeres ſhal my ſonne Chriſt die,and all men that haue life.

30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the old ſilence for ſeuen dayes, as in the foreiudgements,ſo that no man ſhall remaine.

31 But after ſeuen dayes,the world that is yet aſleep,ſhalbe raiſed vp,and that ſhal die,ỹ is corrupt.

32 Then the earth ſhall reſtore thoſe that haue ſlept in her, and ſo ſhall the duſt thoſe that dwell therein in ſilence,and the ſecret places ſhall deliuer the ſoules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the moſt High ſhall appeare vpon the ſeat of Iudgement, and miſeries ſhall vaniſh away, and long ſuffering ſhall haue an end.

34 Iuſtice onely ſhall continue: the trueth ſhall remaine, and faith ſhall be ſtrong.

35 The worke ſhall follow,and the reward ſhall be ſhewed: the good deedes ſhall be of force, and vnrighteouſneſſe ſhall beare no more rule.

Gen.18.23. Exod.32.31. 36 Then ſaide I,* Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites,and *Moyſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe,

37 And they that came after him, for Iſrael in the time of Achaz and Samuel,

38 And *Dauid for the deſtruction, * and Salomon for them that came into the Sanctuary, 2.Sam. 24.17. 2.Chron. 6.14.

39 *And Elias for thoſe that receiued raine,and for the dead that he might liue, 1.King.17 21.& 18. 42,45.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib,and diuers others for many. 2.King.19 15.

41 Euen ſo now, ſeeing vice is increaſed, and wickedneſſe aboundeth,& the righteous haue praied for the vngodly,wherefore ſhall not the ſame effect follow alſo now?

42 Then he anſwered me, and ſaid, This preſent life is not the end,oft times honor is retained in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of Iudgement ſhall be the end of this world, and the beginning of the immortalitie to come,wherein all corruption ſhall ceaſe.

44 Intemperancie ſhall paſſe away: infidelitie ſhalbe cut off: righteouſnes ſhall grow vp, and the veritie ſhall ſpring vp.

45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I anſwered then,and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying,that it had ben better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam,or when it was giuen him, to haue kept him that he ſhould not haue ſinned.

47 For what profit is it for men in this preſent life to be in heauineſſe,and after death to feare puniſhment?

48 O Adam,what haſt thou done? * for in that that thou haſt ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but the fall alſo redoundeth vnto vs that come of thee. Rom.5. 18.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed an immortall life, when we doe the workes that bring death?

50 And that an euerlaſting hope ſhould be promiſed vs, ſeeing that we betide our ſelues to deadly vanity?

51 And that there ſhould be appointed vs dwellings of health & ſafety,if we haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt High ſhould be kept to defend them, which haue led a patient life,if we haue walked in the wicked wayes?

53 And that an eternal paradiſe ſhould be ſhewed,whoſe fruit remaineth vncorruptible, wherin is ſafety and health,if we will not enter into it?

54 (For we haue bene conuerſant in vnpleaſant places)

55 And that the face of them,which haue abſtained, ſhould ſhine more then ſtarres, if our faces be blacker then darkeneſſe?

56 For while we liued, we did not remember when we did vnrighteouſly, that we ſhould ſuffer after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the maner of the battel,which man that is borne in the earth,ſhall fight,

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhould ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid: but if he get the victory, he ſhould receiue the thing that I ſaid.

59 For this is the life whereof Moyſes ſpake vnto the people while he liued, ſaying, * Chuſe thee life that thou mayeſt liue. Deu.30. 19.

60 Neuertheleſſe,they beleeued him not,neither the prophets after him,nor me alſo which haue ſaid vnto them,

61 That heauineſſe ſhould not ſo be to their deſtruction, as ioy ſhould come vnto them, to whom ſaluation is perſwaded.

62 I anſwered then,and ſaid, I know Lord,that the moſt hie is called mercifull in ỹ he hath mercie

vpon them which are not yet come to that world,

63 And that he hath pitie on those that walke in his Law,

Rom. 2.4 64 And that *he is patient: for he long suffereth those that haue sinned as his creatures,

65 And that he is liberall: for hee will giue as much as needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercie: for he ouercommeth in mercie those that are present, and that are past, and them which are to come.

67 For if hee were not abundant in his mercies, the world could not continue, nor they that haue the possession thereof.

68 He pardoneth also: for if hee gaue not of his goodnesse, that they which haue done euill might be relieued from their wickednes, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine aliue.

69 And if he being iudge forgaue not those that be healed with his word, and tooke away the multitude of sinnes,

70 There should peraduenture be very few left in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The number of the godly is small. 6 The workes of God are excellent. 20 Esdras prayer for him and for his people. 39 The promise of saluation to the iust. 55 The destruction of the vniust.

AND hee answered me, saying, The most High made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I wil tel thee a similitude, O Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much earthly matter to make pots, but litle dust that gold commeth of, so is it with the worke of this world.

Mat. 20. 16. 3 *There be many created, but few shalbe saued

4 Then answered I, and said, Then swallow vp the wit, O my soule, and deuoure vnderstanding.

5 For thou hast promised to heare, and thou wilt prophecie: for thou hast no longer space, but the life giuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant, that we may intreate thee that thou mayest giue seede vnto our heart, & prepare our vnderstanding, that there may come fruite of it, whereby euery one which is corrupt, may liue, who can set himselfe for man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all are one workemanship of thine hands, as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the wombe, and thou hast giuen it members, thy creature is preserued by fire and water, and the worke created by thee doth suffer nine moneths the creature which is fashioned in it.

9 But the thing that conteineth, and that which is conteined, shal both be preserued, and when time is come, the wombe being preserued, deliuereth the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded the members, euen the breasts, to giue milke vnto the fruit appointed to the breasts,

11 That the thing which is created may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy

12 Thou bringest it vp with thy righteousnesse, nourturest it in thy Law, and reformest it with thy iudgement.

13 Thou slayest it as thy creature, and giuest it life as thy worke.

14 Seeing then that thou destroyest him which with so great labours is fashioned, it is an easie thing to appoint by thy Commandement, that the thing also which is made might be preserued.

15 Now therefore, O Lord, I will speake (as touching men in generall thou shalt rather prouide) but cõcerning thy people, for whose sake I am sory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne: for Israel, for whom I am wofull, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am grieued.

17 For them wil I pray before thee, aswel for my selfe as for them: for I see our faults that dwell in the land.

18 ¶ But I haue heard the sudden comming of the iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my words which I wil speake before thee. The beginning of the words of Esdras before he was taken vp:

20 O Lord that liuest for euer, which beholdest from aboue that which is aboue, and in the ayre,

21 Whose throne is inestimable, and his glory incomprehensible, before whom the host of the Angels stand with trembling,

22 Whose keeping is turned in winde and fire, whose word is true, & sayings stedfast, whose commandement is strong, and gouernment terrible,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, & wrath maketh the mountaines to melt away, as the thing beareth witnesse,

24 Heare the prayer of thy seruant, and receiue into thine eares the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstanding, I will answere.

26 Looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people, rather then thy faithfull seruants.

27 Haue not respect vnto the wicked dedees of men, rather then to them that haue thy testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee, but remember them that reuerence thy will.

29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which haue liued like beasts, but looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take not displeasure with them which appeare worse then beasts, but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnesse and glory.

31 For we and our fathers haue al the same sicknes: but because of vs that are sinners thou shalt be called mercifull.

32 If therefore thou wilt haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called merciful towardvs which haue no works of righteousnes.

33 For the righteous which haue layed vp many good workes, let them receiue the reward of their owne deeds.

34 But what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is this mortal generation, that thou shouldest be so grieued towards it?

1. King. 8. 46. 2. chro. 6. 36. 35 *For verely there is no man among the that be borne, but he hath done wickedly, nor any that doeth confesse thee, which hath not done amisse.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnes and thy goodnes shalbe prayed, if thou be merciful vnto them which haue not the substance of good works.

37 ¶ Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shalbe.

38 For I will not verely consider the workes of them before the death, before the iudgement, before destruction:

Gen. 44. 39 But *I will reioyce in the wayes of the righteous, and I will remember the pilgrimage, the saluation and the reward that they shall haue.

40 Like

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet alway the thing that is ſowen commeth not vp in time, neither yet doth all that is planted take root: ſo neither ſhall they all that are brought into the world, be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaide, If I haue found grace, let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not raine in due ſeaſon, or if it be deſtroyed with too much raine:

44 So periſheth man which is created with thine hands, and thou art called his paterne, becauſe he is created to thine image, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, & likened him vnto the husbandmans ſeed.

45 Be not wroth with vs, O Lord, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine inheritance: for thou wilt be merciſull vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, The things preſent are for the preſent, and the things to come for ſuch as be to come.

47 For ỹ art far off, that thou ſhouldeſt loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft times drawn nere vnto thee, & vnto it: but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo art thou marueilous before the Higheſt,

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe, as it becommeth thee, & haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to boaſt thy ſelfe greatly among the righteous.

50 For many miſeries and calamities remaine for them that ſhall liue in the latter time, becauſe they ſhall walke in great pride.

51 But learne thou for thy ſelfe, and ſeek out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradiſe opened: the tree of life is planted: the time to come is prepared, plenteouſnes made ready, the city is builded, and reſt is prepared, perfit goodneſſe and abſolute wiſedome.

53 The roote of euil is ſealed vp from you: the weakeneſſe and moth is deſtroyed from you, and into hell flyeth corruption to be forgotten.

54 Sorowes are vaniſhed away, and in the end is ſhewed the treaſure of immortalitie.

55 Therefore aske thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had liberty, they deſpiſed the moſt High: they contemned his Law, and forſooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 * Saying in their heart, that there was no God, though they knew that they ſhould die. *Pſal. 14. and 53.*

59 For as the thing that I haue ſpoken of, is made ready for you: ſo is thirſt and paine prepared for them: for God would not that man ſhould periſh:

60 But they after ỹ they were created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and are vnthankfull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 Therefore my iudgement is now at hand.

62 Theſe things haue I not ſhewed vnto al men, but vnto thee, and to a few like thee: then I anſwered, and ſaid,

63 Behold now, O Lord, thou haſt ſhewed mee the many wonders which thou art determined to doe in the laſt time, but in what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

3 *All things in this world haue a beginning and an end.* 12 *Torments for the wicked after this life.* 15 *The number of the wicked is more then of the good.* 29 *The Iewes ingratitude.* 36 *Therefore they periſh.* 38 *The viſion of a woman lamenting.*

HEe anſwered me then, and ſaide, Meaſure the time with it ſelfe: and when thou ſeeſt that one part of the tokens come to paſſe which I haue told thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand that it is the time wherein the moſt High wil begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhalbe ſeene an * earthquake in the world, and an vproare of the people, *Mat. 24. 7*

4 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand that the moſt Hie ſpake of thoſe things, from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For as all that is made in the worlde, hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifeſt:

6 So the times alſo of the moſt Hie haue plaine beginnings in wonders and ſignes, and end in effect and miracles.

7 And euery one that ſhal eſcape ſafe, and ſhal be deliuered by his works, and by the faith wherein ye haue beleeued,

8 Shalbe preſerued from the ſaid perils, & ſhall ſee my ſaluation in my land, and within my borders: for I haue kept me holy from the world.

9 Then ſhal they haue pity of themſelues which now haue abuſed my wayes: and they that haue caſt them out deſpiteſully ſhall dwell in paines.

10 For ſuch as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me,

11 But haue abhorred my Law, while they were yet in libertie, & while they had yet leiſure of amendment, and would not vnderſtand, but deſpiſed it,

12 They muſt be taught it after death by paine.

13 And therefore bee thou no more carefull to know how the vngodly ſhall bee puniſhed, but enquire how the righteous ſhall be ſaued, and whoſe the world is, and for whom it is, and when.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I haue afore ſaid that which I ſay now, & wil ſpeake it hereafter, that there be many mo of them which periſh, then of them that * ſhalbe ſaued, *Chap. 8. 3. matt. 20. 16.*

16 As the flood is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying, As the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the flowers be, ſo are the colours alſo, ſuch as the workeman is, ſuch is the worke: and as the husbandman is, ſo is his husbandrie: for it was the time of the world.

18 Surely, when I prepared the world, which was not yet made for them to dwell in that nowe liue, no man ſpake againſt me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, but now the maners of them that are created in this world, that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeed, and by a Law whereout they cannot rid themſelues.

20 So I conſidered the world, and behold, there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were ſprung vp into it.

21 Yet when I ſaw it, I ſpared it greatly, & haue kept me one grape of the cluſter, and a plant out of a great people.

22 Let therefore the multitude periſh, which are borne in vaine: and let my grape be kept, and my plant which I haue dreſſed with great labour.

23 ¶ Neuertheles, if thou wilt ceaſe ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them,

24 But ſhalt go into a faire field, where no houſe is builded, & ſhalt eat only of the floures of the field and eat no fleſh, nor drink wine, but ỹ floures only,

25 And pray vnto the most High continually, then will I come, and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way, as he had cómanded me, into the field which is called Ardath, and there I sate among the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me.

27 And after seuen dales as I late vpon the grasse, and mine heart was vexed within me, as afore,

28 I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and to say,

29 O Lord, when thou wouldest shew thy selfe vnto vs, *thou declaredst thy selfe vnto our fathers in the wildernes, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt,

*Exod. 19, 9. and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.

30 And expressly spakest vnto them, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seede of Iaakob.

31 For behold, I sow my Law in you, that it may bring forth fruit in you, and that ye may be honoured by it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the Law, kept it not, neither obserued thine ordinances, neither did the fruite of the Law appeare, neither could it, for it was thine.

33 *For they that receiued it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

*Exod. 32. 28.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground receiueth seed, or the Sea a ship, or a vessell meat and drinke, if that perish wherein a thing is sowen, or wherein any thing is put,

35 Likewise the thing that is sowen, or is put therein, and the things that are receiued, must perish: so the things that are receiued, doe not remaine with vs: but in vs it cómeth not so to passe.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law perish in sinne, and our heart also which receiued it.

37 But the Law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 ¶ And whē I spake these things in mine heart, I looked about me, and vpon the right side *I saw a woman which mourned sore, and lamented with a lowd voice, and was grieued in heart, and rent her clothes, and she had ashes vpon her head.

*Chap. 10. 44.

39 Then I left my thoughts wherin I was occupied, and turned me vnto her,

40 And said vnto her, Wherfore weepest thou? why art thou so sory in mind?

41 And she said vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and increase sorow: for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 Then I said vnto her, What aileth thee? tell mee.

43 And she said vnto me, I thy seruant haue ben barren, and haue had no child, hauing an husband, thirty yeeres.

44 And euery houre and euery day these thirtie yeeres, I pray to the most High day and night.

45 And after thirty yeeres God heard me thine handmaid, and looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne, and I was glad of him: so was mine husband also, and all they of my countrey, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

47 So when he grew vp & came to take a wife, I made a feast.

CHAP. X.

Esdras and the woman that appeareth vnto him, commune together.

BVt when my sonne went into his chamber, hee fell downe and died,

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and al my neighbours rose vp to comfort me: so I rested vntill the second day at night.

3 And when they had left off to comfort mee, that I should be quiet, then I rose vp by night, and fled, and am come into this field as thou seest,

4 And am not purposed to returne into the city, but to remaine heere, and neither to eate nor drink, but continually to mourn and fast vntil Idie.

5 Then left I my purpose wherein I was, and spake to her angerly, and said,

6 Thou foolish woman aboue al other, seest thou not our heauinesse, and what commeth vnto vs?

7 For Sion our mother is all wofull, and is sore afflicted, and mourneth extremely,

8 Seeing we be all now in heauinesse, and make our mone (for we be all sorowful) art thou sory for one sonne?

9 Demand the earth, and she shal tell thee that it is she which ought to mourne for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For from the beginning all men are borne of her, and other shall come, and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and the multitude of them shall be destroyed.

11 Who should then rather mourne, shee that hath lost so great a multitude, or thou which art sorie but for one?

12 But if thou wouldest say vnto me, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth (for I haue lost the fruit of my wombe which I brought forth with heauinesse, and bare with sorowes.

13 But the earth is according to the maner of the earth, and the present multitude returneth into her as it came)

14 Then say I vnto thee, As thou hast borne with trauel, so the earth also from the beginning giueth her fruit vnto man, euen to him that laboured her.

15 Now therefore withholde thy sorow in thy selfe, and beare constantly that which commeth vnto thee.

16 For if thou alloweſt Gods purpose, and receiuest his counsell in time, thou shalt be commended therein.

17 Go thy way then into the city to thine husband.

18 ¶ Then she said vnto me, I wil not, I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I continued to speake more with her, and said,

20 Do not so, but be counselled for how many falles hath Sion be of good comfort because of the sorow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is layed waste: our Altar is broken downe: our Temple is destroyed:

22 Our psalterion sainteth, and the song ceaseth, and our mirth is vanished away, and the light of our candlestick is quenched, and the Arke of our couenant is taken away, and our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almost dishonoured, and our children are put to shame, and our Priestes are burnt, and our Leuites are caried into captiuitie, and our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauished, and our righteous men spoyled, and our children destroyed, and our yong men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, Sion the seale hath lost her worship, for shee is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorowes, that the almighty may be merciful vnto thee, & that the moſt high may giue thee reſt, and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And when I was talking with her, her face and beauty ſhined ſuddenly, and her countenance was bright, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, immediatly ſhe caſt out a great voyce, very fearefull, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto me no more: but there was a city builded, and a place was ſhewed from the ground, and foundation. Then was I afraid, and cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid,

28 Where is Vriel the Angel * which came to me at the firſt? for he hath cauſed me to come into many and deepe conſiderations, & mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. Chap.4.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe words, behold, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me.

30 And loe, I lay as one dead, and mine vnderſtanding was altered, and he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and ſet me vpon my feet, and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why is thine vnderſtanding vexed? and the vnderſtanding of thine heart? and wherefore art thou ſorie?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and I haue done * according vnto thy words: I went into the field, and there haue I ſeene things, and ſee that I am not able to expreſſe. Chap.5. 30.

33 Then ſaid he vnto me, Stand vp manly, and I will giue thee exhortation.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake vnto me, my Lord, and forſake me not, leſt I die through raſhneſſe.

35 For I haue ſeene that I know not, and heare that I do not know.

36 Or is mine vnderſtanding deceiued, or doth my mind, being hautie, erre?

37 Now therefore I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this wonder.

38 Then he anſwered me and ſaid, Heare me, and I will informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the moſt high hath reuealed many ſecret things vnto thee.

39 He hath ſeene thy good purpoſe, that thou art ſory continually for thy people, & makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therfore is the vnderſtanding of the viſion which appeared vnto thee a little while agoe.

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganneſt to comfort her.

42 But now ſeeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas ſhee told thee of the death of her ſonne, this is the ſolution.

44 This woman which thou ſaweſt, ſhe is Sion, and whereas ſhe told thee (euen ſhee which thou ſeeſt now as a citie builded.)

45 And as touching that ſhe ſaid vnto thee, that ſhee was barren thirtie yeeres, this was concerning that, there was euen thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering offered in her.

46 But after thirtie yeres Salomon built the citie and offered offerings, then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe told thee that ſhe nouriſhed him with labour, that was the inhabiting of Ieruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhe told thee that her ſonne, as his chance was, died when ſhe came into her chamber, that is the fall that is come to Ieruſalem.

49 And when thou ſaweſt her like one that mourned for her ſonne, thou beganneſt to comfort her of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to bee opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt high ſeeth that thou art ſorie in thy minde, and becauſe thou ſuffereſt with all thine heart for her, he ſhewed thee the cleareneſſe of her glory, and the faireneſſe of her beautie.

51 And therfore I bade thee remaine in the field where no houſe was built.

52 For I knew that the moſt high would ſhewe theſe things vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation nor building is.

54 For the worke of mans building cannot ſtand in that place where the city of the moſt high ſhould be ſhewed.

55 And therfore feare not, neither let thine heart be afraid, but go in, and ſee the beautie and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thou art able to ſee with thine eyes.

56 And after this thou ſhalt heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many, and art called with the moſt high among the few.

58 But to morowe at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And the moſt High ſhall ſhew thee viſions of high things, which the moſt high wil do vnto them that dwel vpon earth in the laſt daies. So I ſlept the ſame night and another, as he had commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The viſion of an Eagle comming forth of the ſea, and of her feathers.* 37 *Of a lion comming out of the foreſt.*

THen ſaw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the ſea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhe ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blew on her, and gathered themſelues.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers grewe out other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads remained ſtill, and the head in the mids was greater then the other heads, yet reſted it with them.

5 Moreouer, I ſaw that the Eagle flew with his feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 I ſaw alſo y the Eagle ſtood vp vpon her clawes, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all together: ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads be preſerued for the laſt.

10 Neuertheleſſe, I ſaw that the voice went not out of her heads, but from the mids of her body.

11 Then I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, vpon the right ſide there aroſe one feather & reigned ouer al the earth

13 And when it had reigned, the end of it came, and the place therof appeared no more. So the next ſtood vp, and reigned: it continued a long time.

14 And when it had reigned, the end of it came

also, and as the first, so it appeared no more.

15 Then there came a voice vnto it, and said,

16 Heare thou that hast kept the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more,

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither to the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other afore, and it appeared no more also.

19 So came it to al the others one after another, so that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I looked, and behold, in processe of time the feathers that followed, stood vp on ỹ right side, that they might rule also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more.

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two wings.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but two heads that rested, and sixe wings.

24 Then sawe I also that two wings diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 So I looked, and beholde, the vnder wings thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 Then was there one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner gone then the first.

28 Then I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, which was in the mids, for that was greater then the two.

30 And then I saw that the two heads were ioined therewith.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two vnder wings that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, & bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon earth, with much labour, & it had the gouernance of the world, more then all the wings that had bene.

33 After this, I looked, and behold, the head that was in the mids, sudenly appeared no more, as did the wings.

34 But the two heads remained, which also ruled likewise vpon earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and lo, the head vpon the right side deuoured it that was vpon the left side.

36 ¶ Then I heard a voice which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 So I saw, and behold, as it were a Lion that roareth, running hastily out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and spake, and sayd,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the most High shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou that that of the foure beasts remainest, whom I made to reigne in my world, that by them the end of times might come,

40 And the fourth is come, and hath ouercome all the beasts that were past, and hath power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth with most wicked oppression, and that dwelleth so long time in all the world with deceit?

41 For thou hast not iudged the worlde with trueth.

42 Seeing thou hast troubled the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, and thou hast loued lyars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the most High, & thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The most High also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended, and their abominations are fulfilled.

45 Therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thine horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, and thy wicked clawes, nor all thy vaine body,

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, & come againe as one deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgement and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

The declaration of the former visions.

AND when the Lion spake these wordes to the Eagle, I saw,

2 And behold, the head that had the vpper hand appeared no more, neither did the foure wings appeare any more that came to it, and set vp themselues to reigne, whose kingdome was small and full of vprores.

3 And I saw, & behold, they appeated no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare. Then I awaked out of the trouble and trance of my minde, and from the great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou don vnto me, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the most High.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my spirit, and little strength is there in me for the great feare that I receiued this night.

6 Therefore now I will beseech the most High, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I sayd, O Lorde, Lord, if I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee before many other, and if my prayer in deede be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation and difference of this horrible sight, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soule,

9 Seeing thou hast iudged me worthy to shew me the last times.

10 ¶ Then he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of this vision,

11 The Eagle, whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the * kingdome which was seene in the vision of thy brother Daniel. Dan. 7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him: therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the daies come, that there shal rise vp a kingdome vpon the earth, and it shall bee feared aboue all kingdomes that were before it.

14 In it shall twelue tribes reigne one after another,

15 Whereof the second shall beginne to reigne, and shall haue more time then the twelue.

16 And this do the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce that thou hearedst speake, and that thou sawest not goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation,

18 That after the time of that kingdome there shall

ſhall ariſe great ſtrife, and it ſhall be in danger to fall, but it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 Concerning the eight vnderwings, which thou ſaweſt hang vnto her wings, this is the interpretation,

20 In him ſhall ariſe eight kings, whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall, and their yeeres ſwift, and two of them ſhall periſh.

21 But when the mid time commeth, there ſhal be foure kept a time, whiles his time beginneth to com, that it may be ended, but two ſhall bee kept vnto the end.

22 And wheras thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation,

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High rayſe vp three kingdomes, and ſhall call againe many things into them, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein, with much griefe aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle

25 For they ſhal accompliſh his wickednes, and ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, the ſword ſhall deuoure them.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall hee fall by the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two vnderwings that went off toward the head, which was on the right ſide, this is the interpretation,

30 Theſe are they whome the moſt High hath preſerued for their ende, whoſe kingdome is little, and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lion whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood and roaring, and ſpeaking vnto the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe with all the words that thou haſt heard,

32 This is the winde which the moſt High hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the end, and he ſhall reprooue them, and caſt before them their ſpoyles.

33 For hee ſhal ſet them aliue in the iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For he will deliuer the reſidue of my people by affliction, which are preſerued vpon myborders, and he ſhall make them ioyfull, vntil the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 Ths is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt bene meet to know this ſecret of the moſt High,

37 Therfore write al theſe things that thou haſt ſeene, in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teach them the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But wait thou here yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the moſt High to declare vnto thee: and with that hee went his way.

40 And when all the people perceiued that the ſeuen dayes were paſt and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together from the leaſt vnto the moſt, and came vnto me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

41 What haue we offended thee? or what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt in this place?

42 For of all the people thou onely art left vs as a grape of the vine, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or ſhip preſerued from ỹ tempeſt.

43 Are not the euils which are come vnto vs ſufficient?

44 If thou then forſake vs, how much better had it bene for vs that we had bene burnt alſo as Sion was burnt?

45 For wee are no better then they that dyed there: and they wept with a loud voyce. Then anſwered I them, and ſaid,

46 Be of good comfort, O Iſrael, and be not heauy, thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the moſt Hie hath you in remembrance, and the Almighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you, but am come into this place to pray for the deſolation of Sion, that I might ſeek mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes, I will come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, as I commanded them.

51 But I remained ſtill in the field, ſeuen dayes, as he had commanded me, and did eat only of the flowers of the field, and had my meat of the herbs in thoſe dayes.

CHAP. XIII.

The viſion of a winde comming forth of the ſea, 3 Which became a man. 5 His propertie and power againſt his enemies. 21 The declaration of thu viſion.

AND after the ſeuen dayes I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And behold, there aroſe a wind from the ſea, and it moued all the waues thereof.

3 And I looked, and behold, there was a mighty man with the thouſands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him.

4 And when the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voyce, as the earth faileth when it ſeeleth the fire.

5 After theſe things I ſaw, & behold, there was gathered together a multitude of men out of number from the foure windes of the heauen, to fight againſt the man that came out from the ſea.

6 And I looked, and behold, he graued himſelfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the countrey or place whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 I ſaw after theſe things, and behold, all they which came to fight againſt him were ſore afraide, and yet they durſt fight.

9 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw the fierceneſſe of the multitude that came, he liſted not vp his hand: for he held no ſword nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But onely as I ſaw hee ſent out of his mouth as it had bene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips the winde of the flame, and out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes and ſtormes.

11 And they were all mixt together, *euen* this blaſt of fire, the winde of the flame, and the great ſtorme, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp al, ſo that of the innumerable multitude there was nothing ſeene, but onely duſt, and ſmell of ſmoke. When I ſaw this, I was afraid.

12 ¶ After-

12 ¶ Afterward saw I the same man come down from the mountaine, and calling vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came many vnto him, some with ioyfull countenance, and some with sad: some of them were bound, and some brought of them that were offered: and I was sicke through great feare, and awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant these wonders from the beginning, and hast counted me worthy to receiue my prayer.

15 Shew me now therfore the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I cõsider in mine vnderstanding, Wo vnto them that shalbe left in those dayes, and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauines.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall come both vnto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therfore are they come into great perils and many necessities, as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier that he that is in danger should fall into these, & foresee the things to come hereafter, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world.

21 ¶ Then answered he me, and said, The interpretation of the vision will I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation,

23 He that shal beare the danger in that time, he shal keepe himself. They that be fallen into danger, are such as haue works and faith towards the most Mighty.

24 Know therefore, that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 These are the meanings of the vision, Whereas thou saweſt a man comming vp from the mids of the sea,

26 The same is hee whome the most High hath kept a great season, who by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature, and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 ¶ And whereas thou saweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blast with fire and storme,

28 And that he neither held sword nor weapon, but that by his fiercenesse hee destroyed the whole multitude, that came to fight against him, this is the interpretation,

29 Behold, the dayes come that the most High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth:

30 And he shall astonish the hearts of them that dwell vpon the earth:

31 And one shall prepare to fight against ano-
Mat.24.7 ther, city against city, and place against place, *and nation against nation, and realme against realme.

32 When this commeth to passe, then shall the tokens come that I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be reuealed, whom thou saweſt goe vp as a man.

33 And when al the people heare his voice, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell that they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shalbe gathered as one, as they that be willing to come, and to fight against him:

35 But hee shall stand vpon the toppe of mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all, being prepared and builded, as thou saweſt the hill grauen forth without any hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And into torments like to flame, whereby they shall be tormented: and without any labour will he destroy them, euen by the Lawe, which is compared vnto the fire.

39 And whereas thou saweſt that he gathered an other peaceable people vnto him,

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caried away captiues out of their own land, *in the time of
2.King. 17.3. Oseas the king, whom Salmanasar the king of the Assyrians tooke captiue, & caried them beyond the riuer: so they were brought into another land.

41 But they tooke this counsell to themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a farther countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred in at the narrow passages of the riuer Euphrates.

44 For the most High then shewed them signes, *and stayed the springs of the flood till they were
Exod.14. 21.Iosh.3. passed ouer.

45 For thorow the countrey there was a great iourney, euen of a yere and a halfe, and the same region is called ‖ Asareth.
15,16. ‖Or, Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter time: and when they come forth againe,

47 The most High shall hold still the springs of the riuer againe, that they may go thorow: therefore saweſt thou the multitude peaceable.

48 But they that bee left behind of thy people, are those that be found within my borders.

49 Now when hee destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend the people that remaine.

50 And then shall he shew great wonders vnto them.

51 Then said I, O Lord, Lord, shewe mee this, wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the mids of the sea?

52 And he said vnto me, As thou canst neither seeke out, nor know these things, that are in the deepe of the sea, so can no man vpon earth see my Sonne, or those that be with him, but in the time of that day.

53 This is the interpretation of the dream which thou saweſt, and whereby thou onely art lightned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne law, and applied thy diligence vnto mine, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisedome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 Therefore haue I shewed thee the rewardes with the most High: and after three other dayes I will speake other things vnto thee, and will declare the great and wonderous things.

57 Then I went forth vnto the field, glorifying and praising the most High for the wonders which he did in time,

58 Which he gouerneth, & such things as come in their seasons: and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 How God appeared to Moses in the bush. 10 *All things decline to age.* 15 *The latter times worse then the former.* 29 *The ingratitude of Israel.* 35 *The resurrection and iudgement.*

VPon the third day I sate vnder an oke, and behold, there came forth a voice vnto me out of the bush, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And

2 And I said, Here am I, Lord, and stood vp vpon my feete.

3 Then said he vnto me, * In the bush I reuealed my selfe, and spake vnto Moyses, when my people serued in Egypt, Exod. 3. 4.

4 And I sent him, and let my people out of Egypt, and brought him vpon the mount Sinai, and I held him with me a long season,

5 And I tolde him many wonders, and shewed him the secrets of the times and the end, and commanded him, saying,

6 These wordes shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee, that thou lay vp in thine heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretation which thou hast heard.

8 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and thou shalt remaine hencefoorth with my counsel, & with such as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

9 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

10 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and tenne parts of it are gone already, and halfe of the tenth part.

11 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

12 Therefore set thine house in order, and reforme thy people, and comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce the corruption.

13 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts: cast away from thee the burdens of men, and put off now the weake nature.

14 And set aside thy most grieuous thoughts, and haste thee to depart from these times.

15 For greater euils then those, which thou hast seene now, shall they commit.

16 For the weaker that the world is by reason of age, the more shal the euils be increased vpon them that dwell therein.

17 For the trueth is fled farre away, and lies are at hand: for now hasteth the vision to come that thou hast seene.

18 ¶ Then answered I, and said before thee,

19 Behold, O Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded me, and reforme the people, which are present: but they that shall bee borne afterward, who shall admonish them?

20 Thus the world is set in darkenesse, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therfore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shalbe done.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I will write all that hath beene done in the world since the beginning, which was written in thy Law, that men may finde the path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe, and gather the people, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fortie dayes,

24 But prepare thee many boxe tables, and take with thee these fiue, Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Asiel, which are ready to write swiftly,

25 And come hither, and I will light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shal not be put out till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And then shalt thou declare some things openly vnto the perfect men, and some things shalt thou shewe secretly vnto the wise: to morow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded mee, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were delinered, Gen. 47. 4.

30 And receiued the law of life, * which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them. Act. 7. 53

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers and ye also haue done vnrighteously, and haue not kept the wayes which the most High commanded you.

32 And forsomuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are yee here, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore if so be that yee will subdue your owne vnderstanding, & reforme your heart, ye shall be kept aliue, & after death shall ye obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come, when we shall liue againe: & then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come now vnto mee, nor seeke me these fortie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as he commaunded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 The next day, behold, a voice called me, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. Ezek. 3. 2

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, hee reached me a full cuppe, which was full as it were with water: but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it & drank, & when I had dronke it, mine heart had vnderstanding, and wisedome grew in my brest: for my spirit was strengthened in memory.

41 And my mouth was opened, & shut no more.

42 The most High gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, that they wrote the high things of the night, which they vnderstood not.

43 But in the night they did eate bread, but I spake by day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourty dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And when the fortie dayes were fulfilled, the most High spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest giue them to the wise among thy people.

47 For in them is the veine of vnderstanding, and the fountaine of wisedome, and the riuer of knowledge: and I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The prophecie of Esdras is certaine.* 5 *The euils that shall come on the world.* 9 *The Lord will auenge the innocent blood.* 12 *Egypt shall lament.* 16 *Sedition,* 20 *and punishment vpon the Kings of the earth.* 24 *Cursed are they that sinne.* 29 *Troubles and warres vpon the whole earth.* 53 *God is the reuenger of his elect.*

BEholde, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophecie, which I will put in thy mouth, sayth the Lord:

2 And cause them to be written in a letter: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee: let not the vnfaithfulnesse of the speakers trouble thee,

thee, that spake against thee.

4 For euery vnfaithfull shall die in his vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, sayth the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon all the world, the sword, famine, death and destruction:

6 Because that iniquitie hath fully polluted all the earth, and their wicked works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith ỹ Lord, I wil hold my tongue no more for their wickednesse, (they doe vngodly) neither will I suffer them in the things that they do wickedly.

Reuel. 6. 10. and 19. 2. 8 Behold, * the innocent and righteous blood eryeth vnto me, and the soules of the iust cry continually.

9 I will surely auenge them, saith the Lord, and receiue vnto mee all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is ledde as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them out with a mightie hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite it with plagues as afore, and will destroy all the lande thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundations thereof shalbe smitten with the plague and punishment, that God will bring vpon it.

13 The plowmen that till the ground, shall mourne: for their seeds shall faile through the blasting and haile, and by an horrible starre.

14 Woe to the world, and to them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth neere, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another with swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and one shall inuade another: they shal not regard their King, and the princes shall measure their doings by their power.

17 A man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be able.

18 Because of their pride the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shalbe afraid, men shall feare.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and their goods shalbe spoiled for lacke of bread, and because of great trouble.

20 Behold, sayth God, I call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence me, which are from the ‖ East, and from the South, from the East, and from Libanus, to turne vpon them, and to repay the things that they haue done to them.

‖ Or, West

21 As they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also, and recompense them in their bosome: thus saith the Lord God,

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, neither shall the sword cease from them, that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my Commandement, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: depart, O children, from the power: defile not my Sanctuarie.

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death, and destruction.

27 For nowe are the plagues come vpon the world, & ye shall remaine in them: for God wil not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold, an horrible vision commeth from the East,

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shal be carryed as the wind vpon the earth, that al they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Euen the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall go foorth, as the bores of the forrest, and shal come with great power, and stand against them in battel, and shall destroy a portion of the lande of the Assyrians.

31 But after this shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, and remember their nature, and shall turne about, and conspire to consume them with a great power.

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keep silence by their power, and shall flee.

33 From the land of the Assyrians shal the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoast shall be feare and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold, cloudes from the East, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another: and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre, and the blood shalbe from the sword vnto the belly,

36 And the dung of man vnto the camels litter.

37 And there shalbe great fearfulnesse and trembling vpon earth, and they that see the wrath, shall be afraid, and a trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then there shal come great stormes from the South, and from the North, and part from the West.

39 And from the East shall winds arise, and shall open it with the cloud, which he raised vp in wrath, and the starre, raised to feare the East and West winde, shalbe destroyed.

40 And the great and mighty clouds shall be lift vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and that they may powre out ouer euery hie place, and lifted vp, an horrible constellation,

41 As fire and haile, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities and walles, and mountaines, and hilles, and the trees of the wood, and the grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe with a straight course vnto Babylon, and make it afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, and shall powre foorth the constellation, & all the wrath against her: then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that bee about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 ¶ And thou Asia that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and the glory of her person,

47 Woe vnto thee, O wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whordome, that they might please and glorie in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whordome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her ỹ is hated in all her workes, and in her inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will

49 I will ſend plagues vpon thee, widowhood, pouertie, and famine, and the ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thine houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhalbe dried vp, as a floure when the heate riſeth, that is ſent vpon thee.

51 Thou ſhalt be ſicke as a poore wife that is plagued and beaten of women, ſo that the mightie and the louers ſhall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I thus hate thee, ſaith the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaid ouer their death, when thou waſt drunken,

54 Set foorth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome *ſhalbe* in thy boſome: therefore ſhalt thou receiue a reward.

56 As thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſayth the Lord, ſo will God doe vnto thee, and will deliuer thee vnto the plague.

57 And thy children ſhall die of hunger, & thou ſhalt fall by the ſword, and thy cities ſhall be broken downe, and all thy men ſhall fall by the ſword in the field.

58 And they that be in the mountaines ſhall die of hunger, and eate their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood for want of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 And thou as vnhappy, ſhalt come thorow the ſea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 In the paſſage they ſhall caſt downe the ſlaine citie, and ſhall root out one part of thy land, and conſume the portion of thy glory, and ſhall returne to her that was deſtroyed.

61 When thou ſhalt be caſt down thou ſhalt be to them as ſtubble, and they ſhalbe to thee as fire.

62 And they ſhall deſtroy thee, and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines: all thy woods, and all thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burne with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they cary away captiue, and ſhall ſpoile thy ſubſtance, and marre the beautie of thy face.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Againſt Babylon, Aſia, and Egypt, and Syria.* 28. 38 *Of the euils that ſhall come vpon the world, with admonition how to gouerne themſelues in afflictions.* 54 *To acknowledge their ſinnes, and to commit themſelues to the Lord,* 55 *Whoſe mighty prouidence and iuſtice is to be reuerenced.*

WOe to thee, Babylon and Aſia: woe to thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird your ſelues with ſacke and haire cloth, and mourne your children, and bee ſory: for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vnto you, and who will turne it backe? a fire is ſent among you, and who will quench it?

4 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and who can driue them away?

5 May any man driue away an hungry lion in the wood? or quench the fire in ſtubble when it hath once begun to burne? may one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

6 The mightie Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who can driue them away? the fire is gone foorth in his wrath, and who can quench it?

7 Hee ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhal not be afraid?

8 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not vtterly bee broken in pieces at his preſence? the earth quaketh and the foundations thereof: the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, & the waues thereof are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof, before the Lord, and the glory of his power.

9 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow: his arrowes that he ſhooteth, are ſharpe and ſhall not miſſe, when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

10 Beholde, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not turne againe, till they come vpon earth.

11 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundations of the earth.

12 As an arrow which is ſhot of a mightie archer, returneth not backeward, ſo the plagues that ſhall be ſent vpon earth ſhall not turne againe.

13 Woe is me, woe is me: who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

14 The beginning of ſorowes and great mourning: the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall feare: the beginning of euils, and all ſhall tremble. What ſhal I doe in theſe things when the plagues come?

15 Behold, famine, and plague, and trouble, and anguiſh are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

16 But for all theſe things they will not turne from their wickedneſſe, nor be alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

17 Behold, victuals ſhalbe ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhall thinke themſelues to bee in good caſe: but then ſhall the euils bud foorth vpon earth, euen the ſword, the famine, and great confuſion.

18 For many of them that dwel vpon earth, ſhall periſh with famine, and the other that eſcape the famine, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

19 And the dead ſhalbe caſt out as doung, and there ſhalbe no man to comfort them: for the earth ſhalbe waſted, and the cities ſhalbe caſt downe.

20 There ſhall bee no man left to till the earth, and to ſow it: the trees ſhall giue fruite, but who ſhall gather them?

21 The grapes ſhall be ripe, but who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhalbe deſolate, ſo that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, or to heare his voice.

22 For of one city there ſhalbe ten left, and two of the field, which ſhall hide themſelues in the thick woods, and in the cleſts of rockes.

23 As when there remaine three or foure oliues in the place where oliues growe, or among other trees,

24 Or as when a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome grapes of them that diligently ſought thorow the vineyard:

25 So in thoſe dayes there ſhalbe three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with ỹ ſword.

26 And the earth ſhalbe left waſte, and the fields thereof ſhall waxe olde, and her wayes and all her pathes ſhall growe full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhall trauell therethrough.

27 The virgines ſhall mourne, hauing no bridegromes: the women ſhall make lamentation, hauing no husbands: their daughters ſhall mourne, hauing no helpers.

28 In the warres ſhall their bridegromes be deſtroyed, & their husbands ſhall periſh with famine.

29 But ye ſeruants of the Lord, heare theſe things and marke them.

30 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it: beleeue not the gods of whome the Lord ſpeaketh: behold, the plagues draw neere, and are not ſlacke.

31 As a trauelling woman which in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her ſonne, when the houre of birth is come, two or three houres afore the paines

paines come vpon her body, and when the childe commeth to the birth, they tary not a whit:

32 So shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

33 O my people, heare my worde: make you ready to the battell, and in the troubles be euen as strangers vpon earth.

34 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth his way: and he that buyeth, as one that will loose.

35 Who so occupyeth merchandise, as hee that winneth not: and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

36 Hee that soweth, as one that shall not reape: he that cutteth the vine, as he that shall not gather the grapes:

37 They that marry, as they that shall get no children: & they that mary not, so as the widowes.

38 Therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

39 For strangers shall reape their fruits, & spoile their goods, and ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiue: for in captiuitie and famine shall they get their children.

40 And they that occupy their merchandise with couetousnes, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons,

41 So much more will I be angry against them for their sinnes, sayth the Lord.

42 As an whore enuieth an honest and vertuous woman,

43 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she deckerh her selfe, and shall accuse her openly, when he shall come that shall bridle the authour of all sinne vpon earth.

44 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof: for or euer it be long, iniquity shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

45 Let not the sinner say, that he hath not sinned: for coles of fire shall burne vpon his head, which sayth, I haue not sinned before the Lorde God and his glory.

Luke 16. 15. 46 Behold, the Lord *knoweth all the workes of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

Gen. 1. 1. 47 *For assoone as he said, Let the earth be made, it was made: let the heauen bee made, and it was created.

48 By his word were the starres established, and *Psal. 147. 4.* he * knoweth the number of them.

49 Hee searcheth the depth, and the treasures thereof: he hath measured the sea, and what it conteineth.

50 Hee hath shut the sea in the mids of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

51 He spreadeth out the heauen like a vaut: vpon the waters hath he founded it.

52 In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the toppe of the mountaines, to powre out floods from the high rocks to water the earth.

53 He made man and put his heart in the mids of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

54 And the Spirit of the Almighty God, which made all things, and hath searched all the hidde things in the secrets of the earth,

55 He knoweth your inuentions, and what yee imagine in your heart when yee sinne and would hide your sinnes.

56 Therefore hath the Lord searched and sought out all your workes, and will put you all to shame.

57 And when your sinnes are brought foorth before men, yee shall be confounded, and your owne sinnes shall stand as your accusers in that day.

58 What will ye doe, or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

59 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge: feare him: cease from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities, and meddle no more from henceforth with them, so shall God leade you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

60 For behold, the heat of a great multitude is kindled against you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and shal slay you for meat to the idols.

61 And they that consent vnto them, shall bee had in derision and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

62 For in euery place and cities that are neere, there shall be great insurrection against those that feare the Lord.

63 They shall be like mad men: they shal spare none: they shall spoile, and wast such as yet feare the Lord.

64 For they then shall waste and spoile their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

65 Then shal the triall of my chosen appeare, as the gold is tryed by the fire.

66 Heare, O ye my beloued, sayth the Lord: beholde, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from them: be not yee afraid: doubt not, for God is your captaine.

67 Who so keepeth my commandements and precepts, sayth the Lorde God, let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift themselues vp.

68 Woe vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities, as a field is hedged in with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thorns, whereby no man may trauell: it is shut vp, & is appointed to be deuoured with fire.

¶ TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 *Tobits parentage.* 3 *His godlines.* 6 *His equity.* 8 *His charitie and prosperitie.* 13 *He sleeth, and his goods are confiscate,* 22 *and after restored.*

THe booke of the words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananeel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seede of Asael, and of the tribe of Nephthalim,

‖Or, Salmanasar. 2 Who in the time of ‖ Enemessar king of the Assyrians was * ledde away captiue out of Thisbe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called properly Nephthalim in Galile aboue Aser. *2. King. 17. 3.*

3 I Tobit haue walked all my life long in the way of trueth and iustice, and I did many things liberally to the brethren, which were of my nation, and came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne conntrey in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Neph-

Nephthalim my father fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there, where the Temple of the tabernacle of the most High was consecrated and built vp for all ages.

5 *Now all the tribes which fell from God, yea, and my father Nephthalims house offered to the heifer called Baal. *1.King. 12.30.

6 But I, (as it was ordained to all Israel by an euerlasting decree) went alone often to Ierusalem, at the feasts,* bringing the first fruits, & the tenths of beasts, with that which was first shorne, and offered them at the altar to the Priests the children of Aaron. *Exod.22. 29.deut. 12.6.

7 The first tenth part I gaue to the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, which ministred in Ierusalem: the other tenth part I solde, and came and bestowed it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

8 The third *tenth part* I gaue vnto them to whom it was meete, as Debora my fathers mother had cõmanded me: for my father left me as a pupil.

9 ¶ Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of* mine owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias. *Num. 36. 7.

10 ¶ But when I was led captiue to Nineue, all my brethren, and those which were of my kinred, did eate of the *bread of the Gentiles, *Gen.43. 32.

11 But I kept my selfe from eating,

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 Therefore the most High gaue me grace and fauor before Enemessar, so that I was his purueyour.

14 ¶ And I went into Media, and I deliuered ten talents of siluer to Gabael the ‖brother of Gabrias ‖ in the land of Media. ‖Or, sonne ‖Or, in Rages a citie of Media.

15 But when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead: whose state because it was troubled, I could not goe into Media.

16 ¶ But in the time of ‖ Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to them which were hungry, ‖Or, Salmanasar. 2.Kin.19. 35,36.isa. 37.36,37. ecclus 48. 18,22.

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I sawe any of my kinred dead, or cast about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when he* was come and fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the king. *1.Mac.7. 41.2.mac. 8.19.

19 Therefore when a certaine Nineuite had accused me to the king, because I did bury them, I hid my selfe: and because I knew that I was sought to be slaine, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were spoiled, neither was there any thing left me besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 Nenertheless,* within fiue and fiftie dayes, two of his sonnes killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Arrarath, *and* Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his domesticall affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne. *2.King. 19.37. 2.chron. 32.21.

22 And when Achiacharus had made a request for me, I came againe to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cupbearer and keeper of the signet, & steward, and ouersaw the accounts: so Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him, & he was my brothers son. 18.17

CHAP. II.

2 Tobit calleth the faithfull to his table. 3 He leaueth the feast to bury the dead. 10 How hee became blind. 13 His wife lamenteth for her liuing. 14 She reprocheth him bitterly.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me with my son Tobias in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy *feast* of the seuen weekes, there was a great dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eate.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my sonne, Goe, and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find of our brethren which doth remember God, and loe, I will tary for thee.

3 But he came againe, & said, Father, one of our natiõ is strangled, & is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted any meat, I start vp, and brought him into mine house, vntill the going downe of the sunne.

5 Then I returned and washed, and ate my meat in heauinesse,

6 Remembring that prophesie of *Amos, which had said, Your solemne feasts shall be turned into mourning, and your ioyes into wailing. *Amos 8. 10.1. mac.1.41

7 Therefore I wept, & after the going downe of the sunne, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, & said, Doth he not feare to die for this cause, who* fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe? *Cha.1.19.

9 The same night also when I returned from the burial, & slept at the wal of mine house, because I was polluted, and hauing my face vncouered,

10 And I knewe not that sparowes were in the wall, and as mine eyes were open, the sparowes cast downe warme dung into mine eyes, & a whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians: but they helped mee not. Moreouer Achiacharus did nourish me, vntill I went into Helimais.

11 And my wife Anna did take womens workes to doe.

12 And when shee had sent them home to the owners, they payed the wages, and gaue a kid.

13 Which when it was at mine house, and began to bleat, I said vnto her, From whence is this kid? Is it not stollen? render it to the owners: *for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is stollen. *Deu.22.1

14 But she said, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: but I did not beleeue, and bade her to render it to the owners, and I did blush, because of her. Furthermore she said,* Where are thine almes and thy righteousnes? behold, they all now appeare in thee. *Iob 2.9.

CHAP. III.

3 The prayer of Tobit. 7 Sarra Raguels daughter, and the things that came vnto her. 12 Her prayer heard. 19 The Angel Raphael sent.

THen I being sorowfull did weepe, and in my sorow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercie and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on me, neither punish me according to my sinnes or mine ignorances, or my fathers, which haue sinned before thee.

4 For they haue not obeyed thy commandements: wherfore thou hast deliuered vs* for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, and to death, & for a prouerbe of a reproch to all them among whom wee are dispersed, and now ‖ thou hast many and iust causes *Deut. 28. 15,37. ‖Or, thy iudgements are many and true.

5 To doe with me according to my sinnes, and my fathers, because we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in truth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, & command my spirit to be taken from mee, that I may bee dissolued, and become earth: for it is better for me to die then to liue, because I

haue heard falſe reproches, and am very ſorowfull: command therefore that I may be diſſolued out of this diſtreſſe, *and* go into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 ¶ It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sarra the daughter of Raguel was alſo reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Becauſe ſhe had beene married to ſeuen huſbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before that they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine huſbands? thou haſt had now ſeuen husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

‖ *Or, when ſhe beat them for their faults, they ſaid.*

9 Wherefore doeſt thou ‖ beat vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy way hence to them, that wee may neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe. And ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I do this, I ſhall ſlander him, and ſhall bring his age to the graue with ſorow.

11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honourable for euer: let all thy workes praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes, and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more any reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, O Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I haue neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am ſ̄ only daughter of my father, neither hath he any man childe to be his heire, neither any † neere kinſman or childe borne of him, to whome I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen *husbands* are now dead, & why ſhould I liue? But if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command to looke on mee, and to pitie me that I doe no more heare reproch.

† *Greeke, nere brother.*

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maieſtie of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, *that is*, to take away the whitenes of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sarra the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, and to bind Aſmodeus the euil ſpirit becauſe ſhe belonged to Tobias by right. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sarra the daughter of Raguel came downe from her chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

Precepts and exhortations of Tobit to his ſonne.

Cha. 1. 14. IN that day Tobit remembred * the ſiluer which hee had deliuered to Gabael in Rages *a citie* of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death: wherefore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may admoniſh him before I die?

3 And when he had called him he ſaid, My ſon, after that I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother, but * honour her all ſ̄ dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and anger her not.

Exod. 20. 12. *ecclus.* 7. 27.

4 Remember my ſonne, how many dangers ſhe ſuſtained when thou waſt in her wombe:

5 And when ſhee dieth, bury her by me in the ſame graue.

6 My ſonne, ſet our Lord God alwayes before thine eyes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe the commandements of God. Doe vprightly all thy life long, and folow not the wayes of vnrighteouſnes: for if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them which liue iuſtly.

7 Giue * almes of thy ſubſtance: and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, leſt that God turne his face from thee. *Prou.* 3. 9. *ecclus.* 4. 1 & 14. 13. *luk.* 14. 13

8 * Giue almes according to thy ſubſtance: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue a little almes. *Eccl.* 35. 10.

9 For thou layeſt a good ſtore for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſsitie,

10 * Becauſe that almes doth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkeneſſe. *Ecclus.* 29 13.

11 For almes is a good gift before the moſt Hie, to all them which vſe it.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefly take a wife of the ſeede of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers ſtocke: for wee are the children of the Prophets. Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob are our fathers from the beginning. Remember my ſonne, that they married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede ſhall inherite the land. 1. *Theſ.* 4. 3.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thine heart thy brethren the ſons and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in fierceneſſe, is ſcarcity, and great pouerty: for ‖ fierceneſſe is the mother of famine.

‖ *Or, vnprofitableneſſe.*

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, he will alſo pay thee: be circumſpect my ſon, in all things that thou doeſt, & be well inſtructed in all thy conuerſation. *Leuit.* 19. 13. *deut.* 24. 14, 15

15 * Do that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken, neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney. *Mat.* 7. 12. *luke* 6. 31.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, and * of all thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious when thou giueſt almes. *Luke* 14. 13. *Mat.* 6. 1.

17 ‖ Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked. ‖ *Or, beſtow liberall in the iuſt, euen to their death.*

18 Aske counſell alway of the wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be made ſtraight, and that all thy purpoſes and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell: but the Lord giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will: now therefore, my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them at any time be put out of thy minde.

20 * Furthermore I ſignifie this to thee, that I deliuered ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media. *Chap.* 1. 14.

21 And feare not, my ſonne, foraſmuch as we are made poore: for thou haſt many things, if thou feare God, and flee from all ſinne, and do that thing which is acceptable vnto him.

CHAP. V.

1 *Tobias ſent to Rages:* 4 *He meeteth with the Angel Raphael which did conduct him.*

TObias then anſwered, and ſaid, Father, I will do all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the ſiluer, ſeeing I know him not?

3 Then hee gaue him the handwriting, and ſayd vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee, whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages,

wages, and go and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he was gone to seeke a man, he found Raphael the Angel.

5 But he knew not, and sayd vnto him, May I go with thee into the land of Media? and knowest thou those places well?

6 To whom the Angel said, I will go with thee: for I haue remained with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias said to him, Tarie for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he said vnto him, Go, and tarrie not: so he went in, and sayd to his father, Behold, I haue found one which wil go with me. Then he said, Call him vnto mee, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be faithfull to go with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10 Then Tobit said vnto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee sayd, Doest thou seeke a stocke or family, or an hired man to goe with thy sonne? Then Tobit said vnto him, I would know brother, thy kinred and thy name.

12 Then he said, I am of the kinred of Azarias, and Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

for, thou comest happily.

13 Then Tobit sayd, ¶Thou art welcome brother: be not now angry with me, because I haue enquired to know thy kinred and thy family: for thou art my brother of an honest & good stocke: for I know Ananias and Ionathas, sonnes of that great Samaias: for wee went together to Ierusalem to worship, and offered the first borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not deceiued with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a great stocke.

14 But tell me, what wages shal I giue thee? *wilt thou* a groat a day, and things necessary as to mine owne sonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne safe, I will adde some thing to the wages.

16 So they agreed. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thy selfe for the iourney, and goe you on Gods Name. And when his sonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father said, Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen prosper your iourney, and the Angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and departed, and the dog of the yong man with them.

Tob.10.4.

17 But * Anna his mother wept, and sayd to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our sonne? is hee not the staffe of our hand to minister vnto vs?

18 Would to God wee had not layd money vpon money, but that it had been cast away in respect of our sonne.

19 For that which God hath giuen vs to liue with, doth suffice vs.

20 Then sayd Tobit, Be not carefull my sister: he shal returne in safety, and thine eye shall see him.

21 For the good Angel doth keepe him company, and his iourney shalbe prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

2 *Tobias deliuered from the fish.* 7 *Raphael sheweth him certaine medicines.* 10 *Hee conducteth him toward Sarra.*

AND as they went on their iourney, they came at night to the flood Tygris, and there abode.

2 And when the yong man went to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish. And ỹ yong man tooke the fish, & drew it to land.

4 To whom the Angel sayd, Cut the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp surely.

5 So the yong man did as the Angel commanded him: and when they had rosted the fish, they ate it: then they both went on their way, til they came to Ecbatane.

6 ¶Then the yong man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias what auaileth the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuil or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a perfume of this before the man or the woman, and he shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, anoint a man that hath whitenesse in his eyes, and he shalbe healed.

9 ¶And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The Angel said to the yong man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin: he also hath one onely daughter named Sarra: I wil speake for her that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth * the right of her pertaine, seeing thou alone art the remnant of her kinred, *Num. 27. 8. and 36.8.*

12 And the maid is faire & wise: now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, that wee may make the marriage whē we are returned from Rages: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the law of Moyses: els hee should deserue death, because the right doth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other man.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath been giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber:

14 And I am the onely begotten sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest I goe in to her, and die as the other before: for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body but those which come in to her: wherefore, I also feare lest I die, and bring my fathers, and my mothers life, because of me, to the graue with sorow: for they haue no other sonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother: for she shalbe thy wife, neither be thou careful of the euill spirit: for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt goe into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take of the hot coales for persumes, and make a perfume of the heart, and of the liuer of the fish,

17 Which if the spirit do smel, he wil flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God which is merciful, who will haue pitie on you, and saue you: feare not, for she is appointed vnto thee from the beginning, and thou shalt keepe her, and she shal go with thee: moreouer, I suppose that she shal beare thee children: now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was effectually ioyned to her.

CHAP. VII.

Tobias marrieth Sarra Raguels daughter.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel: and Sarra met them, and after they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my couſin!

3 And Raguel asked, Whence are you my brethren? to whom they ſayd, that they were of the trbe of Nephthalim, and of the captiues that dwelt at Nineue.

4 Then hee ſaid to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinſman? and they ſaid, We know him. Then ſayd he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſayd, He is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias ſayd, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped and kiſſed him, & wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſoune of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was ſorowfull and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sarra his daughter wept. Moreouer they receiued him with a ready mind, and after that they had killed a ram of the flocke, they ſet much meate on the table. Then ſayd Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, put forth thoſe things whereof thou ſpakeſt in the way, that this buſineſſe may be diſpatched.

9 So he communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſayd to Tobias, Eat, and drinke, & make merrie.

10 For it is meete that thou ſhoudeſt marrie my daughter: neuertheleſſe, I wil declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to ſeuen men, who died that night which they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe, be thou of a good courage and merrie. But Tobias ſaid, I wil eate nothing here, vntill ye bring her hither, and betroth her to me.

12 Raguel ſaid then, Marrie her then according to the cuſtome: for thou art her couſin, and ſhee is thine. God which is merciful, make this proſperous to you in all good things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sarra, & ſhe came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her for wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after the * law of Moyſes, and leade her away to thy father: and he bleſſed them,

Numb. 36.6.

14 And called his wife Edna, and hee tooke a booke, and wrote a contract, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After, Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſayd vnto her, Siſter, Prepare another chamber, & bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhe had done as he had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither: then *Sarra* wept, and her mother wiped away her daughters teares,

18 And ſaid vnto her, Bee of good comfort, my daughter: the Lord of heauen & earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorow: be of good cõfort my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

Tobias driueth away the euill ſpirit. 4 *Hee prayeth to God with his wife.* 11 *Raguel prepareth a graue for his ſonne in law.* 16 *Raguel bleſſeth the Lord.*

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke coales for perfumes, and put the heart and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a perfume.

3 The which ſmel when the euil ſpirit had ſmelled, he fled into the ‖ vtmoſt parts of Egypt, whom the Angel bound.

‖ *Or, vpmoſt.*

4 And after that they were both ſhut in, Tobias roſe out of the bed, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer: let the heauens bleſſe thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him * Eua his wife for an helpe, and ſtay: of them came mankind: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that a man ſhould be alone, let vs make vnto him an aid like vnto himſelf.

Gen. 2, 7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for fornication, but vprightly, therefore grant me mercie, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel roſe, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, Is not he dead alſo?

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maids, and let them ſee whether they bee aliue: if not, that I may bury him, and none know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe,

14 And came foorth and told them that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſayd, O God, thou art worthy to be praiſed with all pure & holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels & thine elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be prayſed, O Lord: for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to great mercie.

17 Thou art to be praiſed becauſe thou haſt had mercie of two that were the only begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercie, O Lord, *and* finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercie.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oth that hee ſhould not depart before that the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired,

21 And then hee ſhould take the halfe of his goods and returne in ſafety to his father, and *ſhould haue* the reſt when he and his wife were dead.

CHAP. IX.

Raphael leadeth Gabael to Tobias mariage.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant and two camels, and goe to Rages of the Medes to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding,

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhal not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes: and if I tary long, he will be very ſory.

5 So Raphael went out and came to Gabael, and gaue him the handwriting, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding. And Tobias begat his wife with child.

CHAP. X.

1 *Tobit and his wife thinke long for their ſonne.* 10 *Raguel ſendeth away Tobias and Sarra.*

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not,

2 Tobit ſaid, Are they not mocked? or is not Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing he tarieth: and she began to * bewaile him, and said,

(*) Chap.5.17

5 Now I care for nothing, my sonne, since I haue lost thee the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace: be not carefull: for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my sonne is dead: and she went out euery day by the way which they went, neither did she eate meat on the day time, & did consume whole nights in bewailing her sonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne, that he should tary there. Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let me goe: for my father and my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him, Tary with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare him thine affaires.

9 But Tobias said, No, but let me go to my Father.

10 Then Raguel arose, & gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, as seruants, & cattel, & money,

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away saying, The God of heauen make you, my children, to prosper before I die.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father, and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed them. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee my deare brother, and graunt that I may see my children of my daughter Sarra, that I may reioyce before the Lord. Behold now I commit to thee my daughter as a pledge: do not intreat her euill.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The returne of Tobias to his father.* 9 *How hee was receiued.* 10 *His father hath his sight restored, and prayseth the Lord.*

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praising God that he had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel and Edna his wife, and went on his way till he drew neere to Nineue.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house,

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish. So they went their way, and the dogge folowed them.

5 Now Anna sate in ye way looking for her son,

6 Whom when she saw comming, shee said to his father, Behold, thy sonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then said Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father shall receiue his sight.

8 Therefore anoint his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shal rub and make the whitenesse to fall away, and shall see thee.

9 ¶ Then Anna ran forth, and fell on the necke of her sonne, and said vnto him, Seeing I haue seene thee, my son, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit also went forth toward the doore, and stumbled, but his sonne ranne vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and sprinkled of the gall on his fathers eyes, saying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to pricke, he rubbed them.

13 And the whitenesse pilled away from the corners of his eyes, and when he saw his sonne, hee fell vpon his necke,

14 And he wept, and said, Blessed art thou, O Lord, and blessed be thy Name for euer, and blessed be all thine holy Angels.

15 For thou hast scourged me, and hast had pity on me: *for* behold, I see my sonne Tobias: and his sonne being glad, went in, and told his father the great things that had come to passe in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law, reioycing and praising God to the gate of Nineue: and they which saw him go, marueiled because he had receiued his sight.

17 But Tobit testified before them all, that God had had pitie on him. And when he came neere to Sarra his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God bee blessed, which hath brought thee vnto vs, and *blessed be* thy father: and there was great ioy among all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus and Nasbas his brothers sonne came

19 And Tobias mariage was kept seuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Tobias declareth to his father the pleasures that Raphael had done him,* 5 *the which hee would recompense.* 11. 15 *Raphael declareth that hee is an Angel sent of God.*

THen Tobit called his sonne Tobias, & said vnto him, Prouide, my sonne, wages for the man which went with thee, & thou must giue him more.

2 And he said vnto him, O father, it shall not grieue me to giue him halfe of those things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me again to thee in safetie, & hath made whole my wife, and hath brought me the money, and hath likewise healed thee.

4 Then the old man said, It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and said vnto him, Take halfe of all that ye haue brought, and goe away in safety.

6 But he tooke them both apart, and said vnto them, Praise God, and confesse him, and giue him the glory, and praise him for the things which hee hath done vnto you before all them that liue. It is good to praise God, and to exalt his Name, and to shew forth his euident works with honour: therefore be not weary to confesse him.

7 It is good to keepe close the secrets of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: do that which is good, and no euill shal touch you.

8 Prayer is good with fasting and almes, and righteousnes. A litle with righteousnesse is better then much with vnrighteousnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and doth purge all sinne. Those which exercise almes and righteousnesse, shall be filled with life.

10 But they that sinne are enemies to their own life.

11 Surely I will keepe close nothing from you: neuertheless, I said it was good to keepe close the secret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didst pray, and Sarra thy daughter in law, I did bring to memory your prayer before the Holy one: and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.

13 And when thou wast not grieued to rise vp, and leaue thy dinner to bury the dead, thy good

deede was not hid from me: but I was with thee,

14 And now God hath sent mee to heale thee, and Sarra thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the seuen holy Angels, which present the prayers of the Saints, and which go forth before his holy Maiestie.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their face: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall go well with you: praise God therefore.

18 For I came not of mine owne pleasure, but by the good will of your God: wherefore prayse him in all ages.

Gen.18. 8 and 19. 3.iudges 13.16. 19 *Al these dates I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but saw you it in vision.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I go vp to him that sent me: but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they arose they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderfull works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared to them.

CHAP. XIII.

A thankesgiuing of Tobit, who exhorteth all to praise the Lord.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing, and said, Blessed bee God that liueth for euer, and *blessed be* his kingdome.

Deut.32. 39.1.sam. 2.6.wisd. 16.13. 2 *For he doth scourge, and hath pitie: he leadeth to hell, and bringeth vp: neither is there any that can auoid his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered you among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing: for hee is our Lord and our God, and our Father for euer.

5 He hath scourged vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercie againe, and will gather vs out of all nations among whom we are scattered.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, & with your whole mind, & deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you, but ye shall see what he will do with you: therefore confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of righteousnes, and extoll the euerlasting King. I will confesse him in the land of my captiuitie, and will declare his power and greatnesse to a sinfull nation. O ye sinners, turne and do iustice before him: who can tell if he will receiue you to mercy, and haue pitie on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule *shal praise* the king of heauen, and shal reioyce in his greatnes.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy City, hee will scourge thee for thy childrens workes: but he will haue pitie againe on the sonnes of righteous men.

10 Giue praise to the Lord duely, and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and let him make ioifull there in thee those that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer those that be miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, *euen* gifts to the King of heauen: all generations shall praise thee, and giue signes of ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee: but blessed are they for euer which loue thee.

13 Reioyce, and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 Blessed are they which loue thee: for they shall reioyce in thy peace. Blessed are they which haue bene sorowfull for all thy scourges: for they shall reioice for thee, when they shall see all thy glory, and shall reioyce for euer.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shal be built vp with saphires, and emerauds, and thy wals with precious stones, and thy towers and thy bulwarks with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Ierusalem shall be paued with Beral and Carbuncle, and stones of ‖ Ophir.

18 And all her streets shal say, ‖ Halleluiah, and they shall praise *him*, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled ‖ it for euer.

‖ *Or, Sophir.*

‖ *Or, praise ye the Lord.*

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Lessons of Tobit to his sonne. 4 Hee prophesieth the destruction of Nineue, 7 and the restoring of Ierusalem and the Temple. 13 The death of Tobit, and his wife. 14 Tobias age and death.

SO Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty yeere old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he continued to feare the Lord God and to praise him.

3 And when hee was very aged hee called his sonne, and sixe of his sonnes sonnes, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children (for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life)

4 Go into Media, my sonne: for surely I beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shalbe destroyed, *and* for a time peace shal rather be in Media, & that our brethren shalbe scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, & the House of God in it shalbe burned, and shall be desolate for a time.

‖ *That is, Ierusalem.*

5 Yet againe God *wil haue pitie on them, and bring them againe into the lande where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the times of that age be fulfilled, which being finished, they shall returne from euery place out of captiuitie, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the House of God shall bee built in it for euer with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

Ezr.3.8. and 6.14.

6 And al nations shal turne and feare the Lord God truely, and shall bury their idoles.

7 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confesse God, and the Lord shal exalt his people, and all those which loue the Lorde in trueth and iustice shal reioice, and those also which shew mercy to our brethren.

8 And now, my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury me honestly and thy mother with me: but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember my son, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darknes, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was saued, but the other had his reward: for he went done into darknes. Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snare of death which they had set for him. but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doeth, and how righteousnes doeth deliuer. When he had said these things, ‖ hee gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeere old, and he buried him honourably.

‖ *Or, his soule fainted him in the bed.*

12 And

12 And when Anna was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias went with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in law.

13 Where he became old with honor, & he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and he inherited their substance, and Tobits his father.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and seuen and twentie yeere old.

15 But before he died, he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus, and before his death he reioyced for Nineue.

¶IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 The building of Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor made warre against Arphaxad, and ouercame him. 12 He threatneth them that would not helpe him.

IN the twelft yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie (in the dayes of Arphaxad which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane the wals round about of hewen stone three cubits broad, and sixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites,

3 And made the towers thereof in the gates of it an hundred cubits, and the breadth therof in the foundation threescore cubits,

4 And made the gates thereof, euen gates that were lifted vp on high, seuentie cubites, and the breadth of them fortie cubits, for the going foorth of his mightie armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen)

5 Euen in those dayes King Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great field, which is the field in the coasts of Ragau.

6 Then came vnto him all they that dwelt in the mountaines, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tygris, and Hydaspes, and the countrey of Arioch the king of the Elymeans, and very many nations assembled themselues to the battell of the sonnes of Chelod.

7 And Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians sent vnto al that dwelt in Persia, & to all that dwelt in the West, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the sea coast,

8 And to the people that are in Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great field of Esdrelam,

9 And to al that were in Samaria, and the cities therof, & beyond Iorden vnto Ierusalem, & Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameſſe, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vnto one come to Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, and to one come to the mountaines of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of this countrey did not passe for the commaundement of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, neither would they come with him to the battel: for they did not feare him, yea, he was before them as one man: therefore they sent away his ambassadours from them without effect, and with dishonour.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angrie with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that he would surely bee auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, & the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till one come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against King Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his charets.

14 And he wanne his cities, & came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoyled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him thorow with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue both he and all his companie with a very great multitude of men of warre, and there he passed the time and banketted, both he, and his armie an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

5 Nabuchodonosor commandeth presumptuously that all people should be brought in subiection, 6 and to destroy those that disobeyed him. 15 The preparation of Olofernes armie. 23 The conquest of his enemies.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth *day* of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, that he should auenge himselfe on all the earth, as he had spoken.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, and set before them with his owne mouth all the malice of the earth.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh, that had not obeyed the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians called Olofernes his chiefe captaine, and which was next vnto him, and said vnto him,

5 Thus sayeth the great King, the lord of the whole earth, Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twentie thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt go against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me the land and the water: for I wil go forth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine army, and I will giue them as a spoyle vnto them,

8 So that their wounded shall fill their valleys, and their riuers and the flood shall ouerflow being filled with their dead.

9 And I will bring their captiuitie to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt depart hence, and take vp for me all their countrey: and if they yeeld vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me vntill the day that I rebuke them.

11 But concerning them that rebel, let not thine

eye ſpare them, but put them to death, and ſpoyle them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou tranſgreſſe not any of the commaundements of thy lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commaunded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 ¶ Then Olofernes went foorth from the preſence of his lord, and called al the gouernours, and captaines, and officers of the armie of Aſſur,

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battel, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twentie thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſebacke.

16 And he ſet them in aray according to the maner of ſetting a great armie in aray.

17 And he tooke camels and aſſes for their burdens a very great number, and ſheep, and oxen, and goates without number for their prouiſion,

18 And victuall for euery man of the armie, and very much gold and ſiluer out of the Kings houſe.

19 Then he went foorth and all his power, to goe before in the voiage of king Nabuchodonoſor, and to couer all the face of the earth Weſtward, with their charets, and horſemen, and choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry ſortes came with them like graſhoppers, and like the grauell of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue three dayes iourney toward the countrey of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine which is on the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen, and horſemen, and charets, and went from thence into the mountaines,

23 And he deſtroyed Phud and Lud, and ſpoiled al the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael which were toward the wildernes at the South of the Chelians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went thorow Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpō the riuer of Arbonai, vntil one come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and deſtroyed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South and ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo al the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoyled their lodges.

27 Then hee went downe into the countrey of Damaſcus, in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroyed their flockes, and the heards: he robbed their cities, and ſpoiled their countrey, and ſmote all their yong men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore feare and trembling fell vpon all the inhabitants of ȳ ſea coaſt which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur and Ocina, and al that dwelt in Iemnaan: and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſcalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

The people ſubiect to Olofernes. 8 *Hee deſtroyed their gods that Nabuchodonoſor might onely be worſhipped.*

SO they ſent ambaſſadours to him with meſſages of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, wee are the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great King: wee lie downe before thee: vſe vs as ſhall be good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and our flocks, and our heards, and all our lodges, and tabernacles lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Beholde, euen our cities, and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants: come, and take them as ſeemeth good to thee.

5 ¶ So the men came to Olofernes, and declared vnto them after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the ſea coaſt, both hee and his armie, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for the warre.

7 So they and al the countrey round about receiued them with crownes, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he brake downe all their borders, and cut downe their woods: for it was inioyned him to deſtroy al the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor only, & that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo hee came againſt Eſdraelon, neere vnto Iudea, ouer againſt the great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and a citie of the Scythians, and there he taried a moneth, that he might aſſemble all the baggage of his armie.

CHAP. IIII.

The Iſraelites were afraid and defended their countrey. 6 *Ioacim the Prieſt writeth to Bethulia, that they ſhould fortifie themſelues.* 9 *They cried to the Lord, and humbled themſelues before him.*

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea heard al that Olofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor King of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and how hee had ſpoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they feared greatly his preſence, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, & for the temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and of late all the people was aſſembled in Iudea, and the veſſels and the altar of the houſe had beene ſanctified becauſe of the pollution.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And tooke all the tops of the high mountaines, and walled the villages, that were in them, and put in victuals for the prouiſion of warre, for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the hie Prieſt which was in thoſe dayes in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia and Betomeſtham, which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon toward the open countrey neere to Dothaim,

7 Exhorting them to keepe the paſſages of the mountains: for by them there was an entry into Iudea, and it was eaſie to let them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtraite for two men at the moſt.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commaunded them with the Ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

9 Then cried euery man of Iſrael to God with great feruencie, and their ſoules with great affection.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and

and their bought ſeruants put ſackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man, and woman, and the children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fell before the Temple, and ſprinkled aſhes vpon their heads, & ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Iſrael, all with one conſent moſt earneſtly, that he would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a ſpoile, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuarie to pollution and reproch, and vnto deriſion to the heathen.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their affliction: for the people faſted many dayes in all Iudea and Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary of the Lord almightie.

14 And Ioacim the hie Prieſt, and all the Prieſts that ſtood before the Lord, and miniſtred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with ſaekcloth, and offered the continuall burnt offering, with prayers and the free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with al their power for grace, and that he would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP. V.

Achior the Ammonite doeth declare to Oloſernes of the maner of the Iſraelites.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut the paſſages of the mountaines, and had walled all the tops of the high hils, and had laid impediments in the champion countrey.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the ſea coaſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Shew me, O ye ſonnes of Chanaan, who is this people, that dwelleth in the mountaines? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their army? and wherein is their ſtrength and their power? and what king or captaine is raiſed among them ouer their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come to meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

Chap.11. 7.9. 5 ¶ Then * ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon, Let my lord heare the word of the mouth of his ſeruant, & I will declare vnto thee the truth concerning this people, that dwel in theſe mountaines neere where thou remaineſt: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

6 This people come of the ſtocke of the Chaldeans.

Gene.11. 31. 7 And * they dwelt before in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldea.

8 But they went out of the way of their anceſters, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

Gen. 12. 1 9 Then * their God commaunded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Canaan, they went down into Egypt, & dwelt there till they returned, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their linage.

11 * Therefore the king of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and vſed deceit againſt them, and brought them low with labouring in bricke, and made them ſlaues. *Exo.1.8.*

12 And they cryed vnto their God, & hee ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight. *Exod. 12.*

13 And * God dried ỹ red ſea in their preſence, *31,33.*

14 And * brought them into mount Sina, and Cades Barne, and caſt foorth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe. *Exod.14. 21. Exo.19.1*

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Ammorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſsing ouer Iorden, they inherited all the mountaines.

16 * And they caſt forth before them the Canaanites, and the Phereſites, & the Iebuſites, and them of Sichem and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes. *Ioſh.12.8.*

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hated iniquitie was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels after a wonderfull ſort, * and were led captiues vnto a land that was not theirs: and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies. *Iudg.2. 11.& 3.8 2.King.25 1,11.*

19 But * now they are turned to their God, and are come vp from the ſcattering wherein they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Temple is, and dwell in the mountaines which were deſolate. *Ezra.1. 1,3.*

20 Now therfore my Lord & gouernour, If there be any fault in this people, ſo ỹ they haue ſinned againſt their God, let vs cõſider that this ſhalbe their ruine, & let vs goe vp, and we ſhall ouercome them.

21 But if there be none iniquitie in this people, let my lord paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and wee become a reproch before all the world.

22 ¶ And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and al that dwelt by the ſea ſide and in Moab, ſpake that hee ſhould kill him.

23 For, *ſay they*, wee feare not to meete the children of Iſrael: for loe, it is a people that haue no ſtrength nor power againſt a mightie armie.

24 Let vs therefore goe vp, O lord Olofernes, and they ſhall be meat for the whole armie.

CHAP. VI.

Olofernes blaſpheneth God whom Achior confeſſed. 14 Achior is deliuered into the hands of them of Bethulia. 18 The Bethulians crie vnto the Lord.

AND when the tumult of the men that were about the counſell was ceaſed, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, ſaid vnto Achior before all the people of the ſtrangers, and before all the children of Moab, & of them that were hired of Ephraim,

2 Becauſe thou haſt propheſied among vs to day, and haſt ſaid that the people of Ieruſalem is able to fight, * becauſe their God will defend them: and who is God but Nabuchodonoſor? *Chap.5.21*

3 He will ſend his power and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but we his ſeruants wil deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes.

4 For

4 For we wil tread them vnder feet with them, and their mountaines shall bee drunken with their blood, and their fields shalbe filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shal not be able to stand before vs: but they shall vtterly perish.

5 The king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth hath said, euē he hath said, None of my words shalbe in vaine.

6 And thou Achior an hireling of Ammon, because thou hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, thou shalt see my face no more from this day vntil I take vengeance of that people that is come out of Egypt.

7 And then shall the yron of my army, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe thorow thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slaine, when I shall put them to flight.

8 And my seruants shall cartie thee into the mountaines, and they shall leaue thee at one of the hie cities: but thou shalt not perish till thou be destroyed with them.

9 And if thou perswade thy selfe in thy minde, that they shal not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue spoken it, and none of my words shalbe in vaine.

10 Then cōmanded Olofernes them concerning Achior, that they should bring them to Bethulia, & deliuer him into the handes of ỹ children of Israel.

11 So his seruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine: & they went out from the mids of the plaine into the mountaines, & came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia

12 And when the men of the citie sawe them from the top of the mountaine, they tooke their armour, and went foorth of the citie vnto the top of the mountaine, euen al the throwers with slings, and kept them from comming vp by casting stones against them.

13 But they went priuily vnder the hil, & bound Achior, and left him lying at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 Then the Israelites came downe from their citie, and stood about him, and loosed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the gouernours of their citie,

15 Which were in those dayes, Ozias the sonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, & Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charmis the sonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the Ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women to the assembly: and they set Achior in the mids of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee answered and declared vnto them the words of the counsell of Olofernes, and all the words that hee had spoken in the mids of the princes of Assur, and whatsoeuer Olofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.

18 Then the people fell downe and worshipped God, and cried vnto God, saying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and haue mercy on the baseneſſe of our people, and behold this day the face of those that are sanctified vnto thee.

20 Then they comforted Achior, and prayed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the assembly into his house, & made a feast to the Elders, and they called on the God of Israel all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Olofernes doth beſiege Bethulia.* 8 *The counſell of the Idumeans and other againſt the Iſraelites.* 23 *The Bethulians murmure againſt their gouernours, for lacke of water.*

THe next day Olofernes commanded all his army and al his people, which were come to take his part, that they should remoone their campes against Bethulia, and that they should take all the straites of the hill, and to make warre against the children of Israel.

2 Then their strong men remooued their camps in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundreth thousand and seuentie footemen, and twelue thousand horsemen, beside the baggage and other men that were afoote amongst them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the plaine neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountain, & they spred abroad toward Dothaim, vnto Belbaim, & in length from Bethulia vnto Siamon, which is ouer against Esdraelom.

4 Now the children of Israel when they saw the multitude, were greatly troubled, & said euery one to his neighbour, Now wil they shut vp al ỹ whole earth: for neither the hie mountaines, nor the valleis, nor the hils are able to abide their burthen.

5 Then euery one tooke his weapons of warre, and burning fires in their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the second day, Olofernes brought foorth all his horsemen in the sight of the children of Israel, which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the passages vp to their city, and came to the fountaines of their waters, and tooke them, and set garrisons of men of warre ouer them, and remooued toward his people.

8 Then came vnto him, all the chiefe of the children of Esau, & all the gouernours of the people of Moab, & all the captaines of the sea coast, and said,

9 Let our captaine now heare a word, least an inconuenience come in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Israel doe not trust in their speares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, because it is not easie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battell aray, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine army, and let thy men keepe still the water of the countrey, that commeth foorth at the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thereof: so shall thirst kill them: and they shall giue vp their citie: and wee and our people will goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, and watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues, and their children shalbe consumed with famine, and before the sword come against them, they shalbe ouerthrowen in the streetes where they dwell.

15 Thus shalt thou render them an euil reward, because they rebelled and obeyed not thy person peaceably.

16 And these wordes pleased Olofernes and all his souldiers, and hee appointed to doe as they had spoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.

18 Then

18 Then the children of Esau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the mountains ouer against Dothaim, and they sent some of themselues toward the South, and toward the East, and ouer against Rebel, which is neere vnto Chusi, that is vpon the riuer Mochmur: and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the field, & couered the whole land: for their tents and their baggage were pitched in a wonderfull great place.

19 Then the children of Israel cried vnto ỹ Lord their God, because their heart failed: for all their enemies had compassed them about, and there was no way to escape out from among them

20 Thus all the company of Assur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horsemen, foure and thirty dayes: so that euen all the places of their waters failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the cisternes were empty, and they had not water enough to drinke for one day: for they gaue them to drinke by measure.

22 Therefore their children swooned, and their wiues and yong men failed for thirst, & fell downe in the streets of the city, and by the passages of the gates, and there was no strength in them.

23 Then all the people assembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men & women, and children, and cryed with a loud voice, and said before all the Elders,

Exo. 5.21. 24 The * Lord iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniury, in that ye haue not required peace of the children of Assur.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath sold vs into their hands, that we should be throwen downe before them with thirst & great destruction.

26 Now therefore call them together, and deliuer the whole city for a spoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a spoile vnto them, then to die for thirst: for wee will bee his seruants that we may liue, and not see the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues, nor our children to die.

28 We take to witnesse against you the heauen and the earth, & our God and Lord of our fathers, which punisheth vs according to our sinnes, and the sinnes of out fathers, that he lay not these things to our charge.

29 Then there was a great cry of all with one consent in the mids of the assembly, and they cried vnto the Lord God with a loud voice.

30 Then said Ozias to thẽ, Brethren, Be of good courage: let vs waite yet fiue dayes, in the which space the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs: for he will not forsake vs in the end.

31 And if these dayes passe, and there come not helpe vnto vs, I will do according to your word.

32 So he separated the people, euery one vnto their charge, and they went vnto the walles and towers of their city, and sent their wiues and their children into their houses, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

The parentage, life and conuersation of Judeth. 11 *She rebuketh the faintnesse of the gouernours.* 12 *She sheweth that they should not tempt God, but waite vpon him for succour.* 33 *Her enterprise against the enemies.*

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the sonne of Ox, the sonne of Ioseph, the sonne of Oziel, the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Ananias, the son of Gedeon, the son of Raphim, the son of Acito, the sonne of Eliu, the son of Eliab, the son of Nathanael, the sonne of Samael, the sonne of Salasadai, the sonne of Israel.

2 And Manasses was her husband, of her stocke and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as he was diligent ouer them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell vpon his bed and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was in her house a widow three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And shee made her a tent vpon her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And shee fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the day before the Sabbath, & the Sabbaths, & the day before the new moones, & in the feasts and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 Shee was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold & siluer, and men seruants, and maide seruants, & cattell, & possessions where she remained.

8 And there was none that could bring an euil report of her: for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euill wordes of the people against the gouernour because they fainted for lacke of waters (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, and that he had * sworne vnto them to deliuer the citie vnto the Assyrians within fiue dayes) *Chap 7. 26,31.*

10 Then she sent her maid, that had the gouernment of all things that she had, to call Ozias and Chabris and Charmis the Ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and shee said vnto them, Heare me, O ye gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that ye haue spoken before the people this day, are not right touching this othe which ye made and prononnced between God and you: and haue promised to deliuer the citie to the enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you that haue tempted God this day, & set your selues in the place of God among the children of men?

13 So now ye seeke the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For ỹ can not find out ỹ depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can yee search out God that hath made all these things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he will not helpe vs within these fiue daies, he hath power to defend vs when he wil, euen euery day, or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Do not you therefore binde the counsels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man, that hee may be threatned, neither as the sonne of man, to be brought to iudgement.

17 Therefore let vs waite for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and hee will heare our voice if it please him.

18 For there appeareth none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor familie, nor people, nor city among vs, which worship the gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime. *Iudg. 2 12 and 4.1. and 6.1.*

19 For * the which cause our fathers were giuen to

to the ſword and for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God: therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our linage.

21 Neither when we ſhall be taken, ſhal Iudea be ſo famous: for our Sanctuary ſhall be ſpoiled, & he wil require the prophanation therof at our mouth,

22 And the feare of our brethren and the captiuity of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhall be in bondage, and we ſhal be an offence and a reproch to al them that poſſeſſe vs.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directly by fauour, but ỹ Lord our God ſhal turne it to diſhonor.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the houſe, and the altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer let vs giue thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

Gen. 22.1 26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham,

Gen. 28.7. and how he tried Iſaac, & all that he did to *Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria when he kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For hee hath not tried vs as he did them to the examination of their hearts, neither doeth hee take vengeance on vs, but the Lord puniſheth for inſtruction them that come neere to him.

28 ¶ Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that is able to reſiſt thy words.

29 For it is not to day that thy wiſedome is knowen, but from the beginning of thy life all the people haue knowen thy wiſedome: for the deuiſe of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſty, & compelled vs to do vnto them as we haue ſpoken, & haue brought vs to an oth which we may not tranſgreſſe

31 Therefore now pray for vs, becauſe thou art an holy woman, that the Lord may ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and that we may faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will do a thing which ſhall be declared in all generations to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, & I wil goe foorth with mine handmaid: and within the dayes that ye haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, ỹ Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But inquire not you of mine acte: for I will not declare it vnto you till the things bee finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias and the princes vnto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people. 7 Againſt the pride of the Aſſyrians. 11 God is the helpe of the humble.

THen Iudeth fel vpon her face, & put aſhes vpon her head, & put off the ſackcloth wherwith ſhe was clothed. And about the time that the incēſe of the euening was offred in Ieruſalem in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voice, and ſaid,

Gen. 34. 2,35. 2 O Lord God of my father *Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers which opened the wombe of the maide, and defiled her, and diſcouered the thigh with ſhame, and polluted the womb to reproch, (for thou hadſt commanded that it ſhould not ſo be,

3 Yet they did things for the which thou gaueſt their princes to the ſlaughter: for they were deceiued and waſhed their beds with blood) and haſt ſtriken the ſeruants with the gouernours, and the gouernours vpon their thrones,

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a pray, & their daughters to be captiues, and all their ſpoiles for a booty to the children that thou louedſt: which were moued with the zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aid, O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought the things afore, and theſe, and the things that ſhalbe after, and thou conſidereſt the things that are preſent, and the things that are to come:

6 For the things which thou doeſt purpoſe, are preſent, & ſay, Behold, we are here: for al thy waies are ready, and thy iudgements are foreknowen.

7 Behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied by their power: they haue exalted themſelues with horſes & horſemen: they glory in the ſtrength of their footmen: they truſt in ſhield, ſpeare and bow, and ſling, and do not know that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Breake thou their ſtrength by thy power, and breake their force by thy wrath: for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, & to pollute the Tabernacle where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt downe with weapons the hornes of the Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand, which am a widow, the ſtrength that I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant: abate their height by the hand of a woman. *Iudg. 4. 21. and 5.26.*

11 * For thy power ſtandeth not in the multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men: but thou, O Lord, art the helpe of the humble & little ones, the defender of the weake, and the protectour of them that are forſaken, and the Sauiour of them that are without hope. *Iudg. 7.2, 2.Chro. 14 11. & 16 8. & 20.6*

12 Surely, ſurely *thou art* the God of my father, and the God of the inheritance of Iſrael, the Lord of heauen and earth, the creator of the waters, the king of all creatures: heare thou my prayer,

13 And grant me words and craft, and a wound, and a ſtroke againſt them that enterpriſe cruell things againſt thy couenant, and againſt thine holy Houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the Houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 Shew euidently among all thy people, and al the tribes, that they may know that thou art the God of all power and ſtrength, & that there is none other that defendeth the people of Iſrael, but thou.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudeth decketh her ſelfe and goeth foorth of the citie. 11 She is taken of the watch of the Aſſyrians, and brought to Holofernes.

NOw after ſhe had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an ende of all theſe words,

2 Shee roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in the feaſt dayes.

3 And putting away the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clad, and putting off the garments of her widowhood, ſhe waſhed her body with water, and annointed

anointed it with much ointment, and dreſſed the haire of her head, and put a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhe was clad during the life of Manaſſes her husband.

4 And ſhe put ſlippers on her feete, and put on bracelets, and ſleeues, and rings, and earerings, and all her ornaments, and ſhe decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maid a bottel of wine, and a pot of oyle, and filled a ſcrip with floure, and with dry figs, and with fine bread: ſo ſhee lapped vp all theſe things together and layd them vpon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris and Charmis.

7 And when they ſawe her that her face was changed, and that her garment was changed, they marueiled greatly at her wonderfull beauty, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem. Then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accompliſh the things which you haue ſpoken vnto mee. So they commanded the young men to open vnto her as ſhe had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhe had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight foorth in the valley, and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her,

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they ſhall be giuen you to be conſumed.

13 And I come before Oloſernes, the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare him true things, and I will ſhew before him the way whereby hee ſhall goe and winne all the mountaines, without looſing the body or life of any of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her wordes, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and ſayd vnto her,

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to ỹ preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, & ſome of vs ſhal cõduct thee vntill they haue deliuered thee into his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but ſhew vnto him according as thou haſt to ſay, and he will intreate thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundreth men, and prepared a charet for her and her maide, and brought her to the tent of Oloſernes.

18 Then there was a running to and fro thorowout the campe: for her comming was bruited among the tents: and they came and ſtood round about her: for ſhe ſtood without ỹ tent of Oloſernes vntill they had declared vnto him concerning her.

19 And they marueiled at her beauty, and wondred at the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſayd vnto his neighbour, Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left: for if they ſhould remaine, they might deceiue the whole earth.

20 Then Oloſernes guard went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Oloſernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopy, which was wouen with purple and golde, and emerauds, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came forth vnto the entrie of his tent, and they caried lampes of ſiluer before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her countenance, & ſhe fell down vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

1 Oloſernes comforteth Judeth, 3 and asketh the cauſe of her comming. 5 Shee deceiueth him by her faire wordes.

THen ſayd Oloſernes vnto her, Woman, bee of good comfort: feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that would ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines had not deſpiſed mee, I would not haue liſted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue procured theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard: be of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue from this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but intreate thee wel, as they doe the ſeruants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſayde vnto him, Receiue the words of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring ỹ thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſe.

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power is of force, who hath ſent thee to reforme all perſons, not onely men ſhall be made ſubiect to him by thee, but alſo the beaſtes of the fields, and the cattell, and the foules of the heauens ſhall liue by thy power vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wiſedome and of thy prudent ſpirit, and it is declared through the whole earth, that thou onely art excellent in all the kingdome, and of a wonderfull knowledge, and in feates of warre marueilous.

9 Now *as cõcerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſel, we haue heard his words: for the men of Bethulia did take him, and he declared vnto them, all that he had ſpoken vnto thee. *Chap. 5. 5.*

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but ſet it in thine heart, for it is true: for there is no puniſhment againſt our people, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 Now therefore, leſt my lord ſhould be fruſtrate, and void of his purpoſe, and that death may fall vpon them, and that they may be taken in their ſinne whiles they prouoke their God to anger, *which* is ſo oft times as they doe that which is not beſeeming,

12 (For becauſe their victuals faile, and all their water is waſted, they haue determined to take their cattell, & haue purpoſed to conſume all things that God hath forbidden them to eate by his lawes:

13 Yea, they haue purpoſed to confirme the firſt fruits of the wheate, & the tithes of the wine, and of the oyle, which they had reſerued and ſanctified for

the

the Priests that serue in Ierusalem before the face of our God: the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people to touch with their hands.

14 Moreouer, they haue sent to Ierusalem, because they also that dwell there haue done the like, such as should bring them licence from the Senat.)

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid, knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke a thing with thee, whereof all the earth shall wonder, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant feareth God, and worshippeth the God of heauen day and night, and now let me remaine with thee, my lord, and let thy seruant goe out in the night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God that he may reueale vnto me when they shall commit their sinnes,

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there shalbe none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee thorow the middes of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the middes thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheep that haue no shepheard, and a dogge shall not barke with his mouth against thee: for these things haue been spoken vnto me, and declared vnto mee according to my foreknowledge, and I am sent to shew thee.

20 ¶ Then her wordes pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedom, and sayd,

21 There is not such a woman in all the worlde both for beauty of face and wisedome of words.

‖Or, hath done well.

22 Likewise Olofernes sayd vnto her, God ‖hath done this to send thee before the people, that strength might bee in our hands, and destruction vpon them that despise my lord.

23 And nowe thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, thy God shalbe my God, & thou shalt dwell in the house of Nabuchodonosor, & shalt be renowmed thorouwout the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth would not pollute her selfe with the meat of the Gentiles. 5 She maketh her request that shee might goe out by night to pray. 11 Olofernes causeth her to come to the banquet.

THen he commaunded to bring her in where his treasures were layd, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

Gen. 43. 32 dan. 1. 8. tob. 1. 11.

2 But Iudeth sayd, * I may not eate of them, lest there should be an offence, but I can suffice my selfe with the things that I haue brought.

3 Then Olofernes sayd vnto her, If the things that thou hast should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there is none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then sayd Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shal not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept vntill midnight, and rose at the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord cõmand that thy handmaid may go forth vnto praier.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus shee abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine, euen in the water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, shee prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, that he would direct her way to the exaltation of the children of her people.

9 So she returned, and remained pure in the tent, vntill she ate her meate at euening.

10 ¶ And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of them to the banquet that had the affaires in hand.

11 Then said he to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had, Goe, and perswade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For it were a shame for vs, if we should let such a woman alone, and not talke with her, and if we doe not allure her, she will mocke vs.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and sayd, Let not this faire maide make difficultie to goe in to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and to drinke wine with vs ioyfully, and to be intreated as one of the daughters of the children of Assur, which remaine in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? Surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I wil do speedily, and it shalbe my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose and trimmed her with garments, and with all the ornaments of women, & her maid went, and spread foorth her skins on the ground ouer against Olofernes, which shee had receiued of Bagoas for her dayly vse, that she might sit and eate vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came and sate downe, Olofernes heart was rauished with her, and his spirit was mooued, and he desired greatly her company: for he had waited for the time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seen her.

17 Then sayd Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merrie with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I drinke now, my lord, because my state is exalted this day more then euer it was since I was borne.

19 Then she tooke, and ate and dranke before him the things that her maide had prepared.

20 And Olofernes reioyced because of her, and dranke much more wine then he had drunke at any time in one day since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

4 Iudeth prayeth for strength. 8 She smiteth off Olofernes necke. 10 She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed those that were present, from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes was stretched along vpon his bed: for he was filled with * wine. Eccles. 31 20, 28

3 ¶ Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her chamber, and to waite for her comming foorth as she did dayly: for she sayd she would goe foorth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth in her presence, & none was left in the chamber, neither little nor great: then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God of all power, behold at this present the workes of

of mine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhe came to the poſt of the bed, which was at Oloſernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to the bed, and tooke holde of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And rolled his body downe from the bedde, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went forth, and gaue Oloſernes head to her maid,

10 And ſhee put it in her ſcrip of meate: ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and preſsing thorow the tents, went about by that valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 ¶Then ſayd Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gates, Open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his force againſt his enemies, as hee hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voice, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the citie,

13 And they ranne all together both ſmall and great: for it was aboue their expectation that ſhee ſhould come. So they opened the gate and receiued her, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them twaine.

14 Then ſhee ſayd to them with a loud voice, Praiſe God, praiſe God: for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhee tooke the head out of the ſcrip, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Oloſernes, the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, and behold the canopie, wherein hee did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and he hath not committed ſinne with me by any pollution or villenie.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtonied, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord, Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt hie God aboue all the women of the earth, & bleſſed be the Lord God which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 Surely this thine hope ſhal neuer depart out of the hearts of men: for they ſhall remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, and viſit thee with good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life, becauſe of the affliction of our nation, but thou haſt holpen our ruine, walking a ſtreight way before our God. And all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Iudeth cauſeth to hang vp the head of Oloſernes*
10 *Achior ioyneth himſelfe to the people of God.*

11 *The Iſraelites goe out againſt the Aſſyrians.*

THen ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me alſo my brethren, and *take this head, and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles. *2. Mac. 15.35.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the ſunne ſhall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe foorth euery valiant man out of the citie, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but go not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and rayſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, and they ſhall runne to the tent of Oloſernes, but ſhall not finde him: then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhal flee before your face.

4 So you & all that inhabite the coaſts of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, & ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that hee may ſee and know him that deſpiſeth the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as to death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come, and ſaw the head of Oloſernes in a certaine mans hand in the aſſembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had taken him vp, hee fell at Iudeths feet, and reuerenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therfore tell me al the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the mids of the people all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhe went foorth, vntill that houre that ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people reioyced with a great voyce, and made a noiſe of gladneſſe through their citie.

10 And Achior, ſeeing all things that God had done for Iſrael, beleeued in God vnfainedly, and circumciſed the foreskinne of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 ¶Aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Oloſernes out at the wall, & euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ſtraits of the mountaine.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their captaines, which went to the gouernours and chiefe captaines, and to all their rulers.

13 So they came to Oloſernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of al his things, Wake our lord: for the ſlaues haue bin bold to come down againſt vs to battel, ỹ they may be deſtroied for euer.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought th at he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the chamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore, and his head was taken from him.

16 Therefore he cryed with a loud voyce, with weeping and mourning, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent of Iudeth, where ſhee vſed to remaine, and found her not: then hee leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 Theſe ſlaues haue committed wickednes: one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Oloſernes lyeth vpon the ground without an head.

19 When

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these words, they rent their coats, and their heart was wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry and a very great noise throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are afraid and flee. 3 The Israelites pursue them 8 Ioacim the hie Priest commeth to Bethulia to see Iudeth, and to praise God for her.

AND when they that were in ỹ tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour: but altogether amased, they fled by euery way of the plaine and of the mountaines.

3 They also that had camped in the mountains round about Bethulia, were put to flight: then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Chola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should declare vnto them the things that were done, and that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them together vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the mountaines: for men had tolde them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, & they that were in Galaad and in Galile chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they came to Damascus and to the coasts thereof.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter had the rest: and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines & in the plaine, had a great booty: for ỹ abundance was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the hie Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to confirme the benefits that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, & said vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem: thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done al these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, & God is pleased therwith: blessed be thou of the almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people said, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe the space of thirty dayes, & they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes tent, and all his siluer, and beds, and basins, and all his stuffe, and she tooke it, and laid it on her mules, and made ready her charets, & laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel came together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her, and shee tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 They also crowned her with oliues, and her that was with her, and shee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: & all the men of Israel followed in their armour with crownes, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

Iudeth praiseth God with a song. 19 She offereth to the Lord Olofernes stuffe. 23 Her continencie, life and death. 25 All Israel lamenteth her.

THen Iudeth began this confessiō in all Israel, & all the people sang this song with a loud voice.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels: sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a Psalme: exalt his praise and call vpon his Name.

3 For God breaketh the battels, and *pitched* his campe in the mids of his people, and deliuered me out of the hand of the persecuters.

4 Assur came from the mountaines forth of the North: he came with thousands in his army* whose multitude hath shut vp the riuers, and their horsemen haue couered the valleys. *Chap. 2. 11,15.*

5 He said that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, & make mine infants as a pray, and my virgins a spoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath brought them to nought by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty did not fal by the yong men, neither did the sons of Titan smite him, nor the hie giants inuade him, but Iudeth ỹ daughter of Merari did discomfit him by the beauty of her countenāce.

8 For shee put off the garment of her widowhood for the exaltation of those, that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound vp her haire in a coife, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

9 Her slippers rauished his eyes: her beautie tooke his minde prisoner, and the fauchin passed thorow his necke.

10 The Persians were astonished at her boldnes, and the Medes were troubled with her hardinesse.

11 But mine afflicted reioyced, and my feeble ones shouted: then they feared, they lifted vp their voice, and turned backe.

12 The children of maydes pearsed them, and wounded them as they fledde away like children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a song and praise: O Lorde, thou art great and glorious, marueilous and inuincible in power.

14 Let all thy creatures serue thee: * for thou hast spoken, and they were made: thou hast sent thy Spirit, and he made them vp: and there is none that can resist thy voice. *Gen.1.24 Psal.33.6*

15 For the mountains leape vp from their foundations with the waters: the rockes melt at thy presence like waxe: yet art thou mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too litle for a sweet sauour, and all the fat is too little for thy burnt offring: but he that feareth the Lord, is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement. in sending fire and wormes vpon their flesh, and they shall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 ¶ After, when they went to Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lorde, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also offered all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which she had taken off his bed, for an oblation to the Lord.

20 So the people reioyced in Ierusalem by the Sanctuarie, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was for her time honourable in all the countrey.

22 And many desired her, but none had her company

company all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to ‖ his people.

23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yere old, and made her maid free: so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the graue of her husband Manasses.

24 And* the house of Israel lamented her seuen dayes, and before shee died shee did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kindred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the neerest of her kinred. *Gen. 50. 10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ ESTHER.

¶ Certaine portions of the storie of Esther, which are found in some Greeke and Latine translations, Which follow the tenth Chapter.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and there was nothing thereof omitted.

6 A little fountaine which became a flood, and was a light, and as the sunne, and as much water, this flood was Esther, whom the king maried, and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I and Aman.

8 And the people are they that are assembled to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my people is Israel, which cried to God and are saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all these euils, and God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came before God for all nations at the houre and time appointed, and in the day of iudgement.

12 So God remembred his owne people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly and ioy, and with gladnesse before God according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

IN the fourth yere of the reigne of Ptolomeus and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said hee was a Priest and Leuite and Ptolomeus his sonne, that brought the former letters of ‖ Phrurai, which the sayd Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, which was at Ierusalem, interpreted,

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of great Artaxerxes, in the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iarus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis of the tribe of Beniamin had a dreame,

3 A Iewe dwelling in the citie of Susis, a noble man that bare office in the Kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiuity with Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon brought from Ierusalem with Ieconias.

5 And this was his dreame, Behold, a noise of a tempest with thunders, and earthquakes and vprore in the land.

6 Behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight one against another.

7 Their cry was great, whereby all the heathen were ready to fight against the righteous people.

8 And the same day was full of darkenesse and obscuritie, and trouble, and anguish: yea, aduersity and great affliction was vpon the earth.

9 For then ye righteous fearing their afflictions, were amased, & being ready to die cried vnto God.

10 And while they were crying, the little well grew into a great riuer, and flowed ouer with great waters.

11 The light and the sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Nowe when Mardocheus had seene this dreame, he awoke and rose vp, and thought in his heart vntill the night, what God would doe, and so he desired to know all the matter.

CHAP. XII.

AT the same time dwelt Mardocheus in the kings court with Bagathas and Thara, the kings eunuches and keepers of the palace.

2 *But when he heard their purpose, and their imaginations, hee perceiued that they went about to lay their hands vpon the king Artaxerxes, and so he certified the king thereof. *Est. 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then caused the king to examine the two Eunuches with torments, and when they had confessed it, they were put to death.

4 This the king caused to be put in the Chronicles. Mardocheus also wrote the same thing.

5 So the King commaunded that Mardocheus should remaine in the court, and for the aduertisement he gaue him a reward.

6 But Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, which was in great honour and reputation with the king, went about to hurt Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king that were put to death.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes against the Iewes.* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus.*

THe copy of the letters was this, The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twentie prouinces. *Iosiph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.*

2 When I was made lord ouer many people, and had subdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, I would not exalt my selfe by the reason of my power, but purposed with equitie alway and gentlenesse to gouerne my subiects, and wholly to set them in a peaceable life, and thereby to bring my kingdom vnto tranquility, that men might safely goe thorow on euery side, and to renew peace again, which all men desire.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how these things might be brought to passe, one that was conuersant with vs, of excellent wisdome, and constant in good will, and shewed himselfe to be of sure fidelitie, which had the second place in the kingdome, euen Aman,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations there was scattered abroad a rebellious people, that had lawes contrary to all people, and haue alway despised the commandements of kings, and so that this generall empire that we haue begun cannot be gouerned without offence.

5 Seeing now wee perceiue that this people alone are altogether contrary vnto euery man, vsing strange and other manner of lawes, and hauing an euill opinion of our doings, and goe about to stablish wicked matters, that our kingdom should not come to good estate,

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are appointed in writing vnto you by Aman (which is ordained ouer the affaires, and is as our second father) shall all with their wiues and children be destroyed and rooted out with the sword of their enemies without all mercie, and that none bee spared the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this yeere,

7 That they which of olde, and now also haue euer bene rebellious, may in one day with violence be thrust downe into the hell, to the intent that after this time our affaires may be without troubles, and well gouerned in all points.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almightie, for all things are in thy power, and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can withstand thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wondrous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither of malice, nor presumption, nor for any desire of glory, that I did this, and not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I would haue beene content with good will, for the saluation of Israel, to haue kist the sole of his feete.

14 But I did it because I would not preferre the honour of a man aboue the glory of God, & would not worship any but onely thee, my Lord, and this haue I not done of pride.

15 And therefore, O Lord God, and King, haue mercy vpon thy people: for they imagine how they may bring vs to nought, yea, they would destroy the inheritance ỹ hath bene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thy portion: turne our sorow into ioy, that wee may liue, O Lord, and praise thy Name: shut not the mouthes of them that praise thee.

18 All Israel in like maner cryed most earnestly vnto the Lord, because that death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

The prayer of Esther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in danger of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garment of sighing & mourning, in the stead of precious ointment, shee scattered ashes and dung vpon her head: and she humbled her body greatly with fasting, and all the places of her ioy filled shee with the haire that she pluckt off.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee.

4 For my danger is at hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the kinred of my father, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from their predecessours for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed ỹ which thou didst promise them.

6 Now Lord, we haue sinned before thee: therfore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies.

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not, that wee are in bitter captiuity, but they haue stroken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, to shut vp the mouth of them that praise thee, and to quench the glory of thy temple, and of thine altar,

10 And to open the mouthes of the heathen, that they may praise the power of the idols, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that be nothing, lest they laugh vs to scorne in our misery: but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun the same against vs.

12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, and shew thy selfe vnto vs in the time of our distresse, and strengthen me, O King of gods, and Lord of all power.

13 Giue mee an eloquent speech in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart to hate our enemy, to destroy him, and all such as consent vnto him.

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am solitarie, which haue no defence but onely thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord: thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and that I abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of all the heathen.

16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I hate this token of my preeminence, which I beare vpon mine head, what time as I must shew my selfe, and that I abhorre it as a menstruous cloth, and that I weare it not when I am alone by my selfe,

17 And that I thine handmaid haue not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue had no pleasure in the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings,

18 And that I thine handmaid haue no ioy since the day that I was brought hither, vntill this day, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voice of them that haue none other hope, and deliuer vs out of the hand of the wicked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Mardocheus moueth Esther to goe in to the king, and make intercession for her people.* 9 *And she performeth his request.*

MArdocheus also bade Esther to go in vnto the king, and pray for her people, and for her countrey.

2 Remem-

2 Remember, saith he, the dayes of thy low estate, how thou wast nourished vnder mine hand: for Aman, which is next vnto the king, hath giuen sentence of death against vs.

3 Call thou therfore vpon the Lord, and speake for vs vnto the king, and deliuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she layd away the mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell,

5 And deckt her selfe goodly, after that she had called vpon God, which is the beholder and sauiour of all things, and tooke two handmaids with her.

6 Vpon the one she leaned her selfe, as one that was tender.

7 And the other followed her, and bare the traine of her vesture.

8 The shine of her beautie made her face rose coloured: and her face was cheerefull and amiable: but her heart was sorowfull for great feare.

9 Then she went in thorow all the doores, and stood before the King, and the King sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed in his goodly aray all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very terrible.

10 Then he lift vp his face that shone with maiestie, and looked fiercely vpon her: therefore the queene fell downe, and was pale and faint, and leaned her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went with her.

11 Nenertheless, God turned the kings minde, that he was gentle, who being carefull leaped out of his throne, and tooke her in his armes, till she came to her selfe againe: and comforted her with louing words, and said,

12 Ester, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare.

13 Thou shalt not die: for our commandement toucheth the Commons, and not thee. Come neere.

14 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

15 And kissed her, and said, Talke with me.

16 Then said she, I saw thee, O lord, as an Angel of God, and mine heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

17 For wonderfull art thou, O lord, and thy face is full of grace.

18 And as she was thus speaking vnto him, she fell downe againe for faintnesse.

19 Then the king was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes, wherby hee reuoketh those which he first sent foorth.

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.

THe great king Artaxerxes, which reigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred & seuen and twenty prouinces, sendeth vnto the princes and rulers that haue the charge of our affaires, Salutation.

2 There be many that through the goodnesse of princes, and honour giuen vnto them, become very proud,

3 And endeuour not only to hurt our subiects, but not content to liue in wealth, doe also imagine destruction against those that do them good,

4 And take not onely all thankefulnesse away from men, but in pride & presumption, as they that be vnmindfull of benefits, they thinke to escape the vengeance of God, that seeth all things, and is contrary to euill.

5 And oft times many which be set in office, and vnto whom their friends causes are committed, by vaine intisements do wrap them in calamities, that cannot be remedied: for they make them partakers of innocent blood,

6 And deceitfully abuse the simplicitie and gentlenesse of princes with lying tales.

7 This may be prooued not onely by old histories, but also by those things that are before our eyes, and are wickedly committed of such pestilences as are not worthy to beare rule.

8 Therefore we must take heede hereafter, that we may make the kingdome peaceable for all men, what change soeuer shall come,

9 And discerne the things that are before our eyes, to withstand them with gentlenesse.

10 For Aman, a Macedonian, the sonne of Amadathus, being indeed a stranger from the Persians blood, and farre from our goodnesse, was receiued of vs,

11 And hath proued the friendship that we beare toward all nations, so that he was called our father, and was honoured of euery man, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he could not vse himselfe soberly in this great dignitie, but went about to depriue vs of the kingdome, and of our life.

13 With manifold deceit also hath he desired to destroy Mardocheus our preseruer, which hath done vs good in all things, & innocent Esther, the partaker of our kingdome, with all her nation.

14 For his minde was, (when he had taken them out of the way) to lay wait for vs, and by this means to translate the kingdom of the Persians vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we find that the Iewes (which were accused of this most wicked man, that they might be destroyed) are no euill doers, but vse most iust lawes,

16 And that they bee the children of the most High and almighty, and euerliuing God, by whom the kingdome hath been preserued vnto vs and our progenitors in very good order.

17 Wherefore ye shall do well, if ye do not put in excution those letters that Aman the sonne of Amadathus did write vnto you.

18 For hee that inuented them hangeth at Susis before the gates with all his family, & God (which hath all things in his power) hath speedily rewarded him after his deseruing.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar they may be auenged of them, which in the time of their trouble would haue oppressed them.

21 For almighty God hath turned to ioy the day wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 Moreouer, among other solemne dayes yee shall keepe this day with all gladnesse,

23 That both now and in time to come this day may be a remembrance of deliuerance for vs, and all such as loue the prosperity of the Persians, but a remembrance of destruction to those that be seditious vnto vs.

24 Therefore all cities and countreys that doe not this, shall horribly bee destroyed with sworde and fire, and shal not only not be inhabited of men, but be abhorred also of the wild beasts, and foules, for euer.

¶ The Wisedome of Salomon.

CHAP. I.

1 *How we ought to search and enquire after God.* 2 *Who be those that find him.* 5 *The holy Ghost.* 8. 11 *We ought to flee from backbiting and murmuring.* 12 *Whereof death commeth.* 15 *Righteousnesse and vnrighteousnesse.*

1.Kin.3.3. isa.56.1. LOue * righteousnesse yee that bee iudges of the earth: thinke reuerently of the Lord, and seeke him in simplicitie of heart.

Deut.4. 29. 2.chr. 15.4. 2 * For he will be found of them that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto such as be not vnfaithfull vnto him.

3 For wicked thoughts separate from God: and *his* power when it is tried, reproueth the vnwise,

4 Because wisedom cannot enter into a wicked heart, nor dwel in the body that is subiect vnto sin.

Iere.4.22. 5 For the holy * spirit of discipline fleeth from deceit, and withdraweth himselfe from thoughts that are without vnderstanding, & is rebuked when wickednes commeth.

Gal.5.22. 6 For the spirit of wisdome * is louing, and will not absolue him that blaspheneth with his lips, for God is a witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and an hearer of the tongue.

7 For the Spirit of the Lord filleth all the world, & the same that maintaineth all things hath knowledge of the voice.

8 Therfore he that speaketh vnrighteous things cannot be hid: neither shall the iudgement of reproch let him escape.

9 For inquisition shalbe made for the thoughts of the vngodly, & the sound of his words shal come vnto God for the correction of his iniquities.

10 For the eare of ielousie heareth all things, and the noise of the grudgings shall not be hid.

11 Therfore beware of murmuring which profiteth nothing, & refrain your tongue frō slander: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lies slayeth the soule.

Deu.4.23 12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: * destroy not your selues through the works of your owne hands.

Ezek.18. 23. and 33.11. 13 * For God hath not made death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world are preserued, and there is no poyson of destruction in them, and the kingdome of hell is not vpon earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortal, but vnrighteousnes bringeth death.

16 And the vngodly call it vnto them both with hands and words: and while they thinke to haue a friend of it, they come to nought: for they are confederate with it: therefore are they worthy to bee partakers thereof.

CHAP. II.

The imaginations and desires of the wicked, and their counsell against the faithfull.

Iob 7.1. and 14.1. matt.22. 23.1.cor. 15.32. FOr *the vngodly* say, as they falsly imagine with themselues, * Our life is short and tedious: and in the death of a man there is no recouerie, neither was any knowen that hath returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture, and wee shall bee hereafter as though we had neuer been: for the breath is a smoke in our nostrels, and the words as a sparke raised out of our heart,

3 Which being extinguished, the body is turned into ashes, and the spirit vanisheth as the soft aire.

4 Our life shal passe away as the trace of a cloud, and come to nought as the mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and cast downe with the heat thereof. Our name also shall bee forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our works in remembrance.

1.Chr.29. 15.chap. 5.9. Isa.22.13. and 56.12. 1.cor.15. 32. 5 * For our time is as a shadow that passeth away, and after our end there is no returning: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 * Come therefore, and let vs enioy the pleasures that are present, and let vs cheerefully vse the creatures as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine and ointments, and let not the floure of life passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds afore they be withered.

9 Let vs all be partakers of our wantonnesse: let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this is our lot.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore that is righteous: let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the white haires of the aged, that haue liued many yeeres.

11 Let our strength be the law of vnrighteousnesse: for the thing that is feeble is reproued as vnprofitable.

12 Therefore let vs defraud the righteous: for hee is not for our profit, and he is contrary to our doings: hee checketh vs for offending against the Law, and blameth vs as transgressors of discipline.

13 He maketh his boast to haue the knowledge of God: & he calleth himselfe the son of the Lord.

Ioh.7.7. 14 He is made * to reproue our thoughts.

ephe.5.13. Isa.53.3. 15 It grieueth vs also to looke * vpon him: for his life is not like other mens: his wayes are of another fashion.

16 He counteth vs as bastards, & he withdraweth himselfe from our wayes as from filthinesse: he commendeth greatly the latter end of the iust, and boasteth that God is his Father.

17 Let vs see *then* if his words bee true: let vs proue what end he shall haue.

Psal.22. 8.9. matt. 27.43. Jer.11.19. 18 For if the righteous man be the * sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hands of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with rebukes, and torments, that we may know his meekenesse, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him vnto a shameful death: for he shalbe preserued as he himselfe sayth.

21 Such things do they imagine, and go astray: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 And they do not vnderstand the mysteries of God, neither hope for the reward of righteousnesse, nor can discerne the honour of the soules that are sanctlesse.

Gen.1.2. and 2.7. and 5.1. ecclus.17. 2.3. Gen.3. 1.2. 23 For God created man without corruption, and made him after the * image of his own likenes.

24 * Neuertheless, through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that hold of his side, proue it.

CHAP. III.

1 *The conuersation and assurance of the righteous.* 7 *The reward of the faithfull.* 11 *Who are miserable.*

But

Deut.33. BVt the *soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and no torment shall touch them.

2 *In the sight of the vnwise they appeared to die, and their end was thought grieuous,

3 And their departing from vs, destruction, but they are in peace.

4 And though they suffer paine before men, yet is their *hope full of immortality.

Rom.8. 24.2.cor. 5.1.pet. 1.13.

5 They are punished but in few things, yet in many things shall they be wel rewarded: *for God proueth them, and findeth them meet for himselfe.

Exod.16. 4.deut.8.

6 He trieth them as the gold in the furnace, and receiueth them as a perfect fruit offering.

2. Matt.13. 43.

7 *And in the time of their vision they shall shine, & run thorow as the sparks amõg the stubble.

Mat.19. 28.1.cor. 6.3.

8 They *shal iudge the nations, & haue dominiõ ouer the people, & their Lord shal reigne for euer.

9 They that trust in him shall vnderstand the trueth, and the faithfull shall remaine with him in loue: for grace and mercy is among his Saints, and he regardeth his elect.

Mat.25. 41.

10 *But the vngodly shalbe punished according to their imaginations: for they haue despised the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 Who so despiseth wisdome and discipline, is miserable, and their hope is vaine, & their labours are foolish, and their works vnprofitable.

12 Their wines are vndiscreet, & their children wicked: their offering is cursed.

Isa.56.3. 13 Therefore the barren is blessed which is vndefiled, and knoweth not the sinfull bed: *she shal haue fruit in the visitation of the soules.

14 And the Eunuch, which with his hands hath not wrought iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shalbe giuen the special gift of faith, and an acceptable portion in the Temple of the Lord.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours, and the roote of wisedome shall neuer fade away.

16 But the children of adulterers shall not bee partakers of the holy things, and the seede of the wicked bed shalbe rooted out.

17 And though they liue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded, and their last age shalbe without honour.

18 If they die hastily, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of triall.

19 For horrible is the ende of the wicked generation.

CHAP. IIII.

Of vertue, and the commodity thereof. 10 *The death of the righteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaithfull.*

BEtter is barrennesse with vertue, for the memorial thereof is immortal: for it is knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present men take example thereat, and if it goe away, yet they desire it: it is alway crowned, and triumpheth, and winneth the battell, and the vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multitude of the vngodly which aboũd in children, is vnprofitable, and the bastard plants shal take no deep roots, nor lay any fast foundation

Mat.7.19 4 For though they bud foorth in the branches for a time, *yet they shalbe shaken with the winde: for they stand not fast, and through the vehemencie of the winde they shall be rooted out.

5 For the vnperfect branches shall be broken, and their fruit shall bee vnprofitable and sowre to eate, and meete for nothing.

6 For al the children that are borne of the wicked bed, shalbe witnesse of the wickednesse against their parents when they be asked.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death, yet shall he be in rest.

8 For the honourable age is not that which is of long time, neyther that which is measured by the number of yeeres.

9 But wisdome is the gray haire, and an vndefiled life is the old age.

10 *He pleased God, and was beloued of him, so that whereas he liued among sinners, hee translated him. Gen.5.24 heb.11.5.

11 He was taken away, lest wickednes should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his minde.

12 For wickednes by bewitching obscureth the things that are good, and the vnstedfastnes of concupiscence peruerteth the simple minde.

13 Though he was soone dead, yet fulfilled hee much time.

14 For his soule pleased God: therefore hasted he to take him away from wickednesse.

15 Yet the people see, and vnderstand it not, and consider no such things in their hearts, how ỹ grace and mercy is vpon his Saints, and his prouidence ouer the elect.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly which are liuing: and the youth that is soone brought to an end, the long life of the vnrighteous.

17 For they see the end of the wise, but they vnderstand not what *God* hath deuised for him, and wherefore the Lord hath preserued him in safety.

18 They see him and despise him, but the Lord will laugh them to scorne,

19 So that they shall fall hereafter without honor, & shall haue a shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voyce shall he burst them & cast them downe, and shake them from the foundation, so that they shall be vtterly wasted, and they shalbe in sorow, and their memoriall shall perish.

20 So they being afraid, shall remember their sinnes, and their owne wickednesse shall come before them to conuince them.

CHAP. V.

1 The constantnesse of the righteous before their persecuters. 14 The hope of the vnfaithfull is vaine. 15 The blessednes of the Saints and godly.

THen shall the righteous stand in great boldnes before the face of such as haue tormented him, and taken away his labours.

2 When they see him they shal be vexed with horrible feare, and shall be amased for his wonderfull deliuerance,

3 And shall change their mindes, and sigh for griefe of minde, and say within themselues, This is he whom wee sometime had in derision, and in a parable of reproch.

4 *We fooles thought his life madnesse, & his end without honour. Chap.3.2.

5 How hee is counted among the children of God, and his portion is among the Saints!

6 Therfore we haue erred frõ the way of truth, and the light of righteousnes hath not shined vnto vs, & the Sunne of vnderstanding rose not vpon vs.

7 Wee haue wearied our selues in the way of wickednes and destruction, and we haue gone thorow dangerous wayes: but wee haue not knowen the way of the Lord.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what profit hath the pompe of riches brought vs? 1. Chron. 29.15.

9 All those things are *passed away like a sha- chap.2.5.

dow, and as a poſt that paſſeth by:

10 As a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the path of it in the floods:

Pro.30. 19. 11 Or, as a * bird that flieth thorow in the aire, and no man can ſee any token of her paſſage, but only heare the noiſe of her wings, beating the light wind, parting the aire through the vehemencie of her going, and flieth on ſhaking her wings, whereas afterward no token of her way can be found.

12 Or, as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe, ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow.

13 Euen ſo we aſſoone as we were borne, we began to draw to our end, and haue ſhewed no token of vertue, but are conſumed in our own wickednes.

Iob.8.9. pſal.1.4. and 143. 4.pro. 10. 25. & 11. 7.ſam.1. 10, 11. 14 For * the hope of the vngodly is like the duſt that is blowen away with the wind, & like a thinne ſoame that is ſcattered abroad with the ſtorm, and as the ſmoke which is diſperſed with the wind, and as the remembrance of him paſſeth that tarieth but for a day.

15 But the righteous ſhal liue for euer: their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the moſt High hath care of them.

16 Therefore ſhal they receiue a glorious kingdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he defend them.

17 He ſhal take his ielouſie for armour, and ſhall arme the creatures to be reuenged of the enemies.

18 He ſhal put on righteouſnes for a breſtplate, and take true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

19 He wil take holines for an inuincible ſhield.

20 He wil ſharpen his fierce wrath for a ſword, & the world ſhal fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhal the thunderbolts go ſtraight out of the lightnings, and ſhall flie to the marke as out of the bent bow of the cloudes, and out of his anger that throweth ſtones ſhall thicke haile be caſt, and the water of the ſea ſhalbe wroth againſt them, and the floods ſhall mightily ouerflow.

22 And a mighty wind ſhal ſtand vp againſt thē, & like a ſtorme ſhal ſcatter them abroad. Thus iniquity ſhal bring al the earth to a wildernes, & wickednes ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

The calling of Kings, Princes, and Iudges, which are alſo exhorted to ſearch wiſdome.

HEare therfore, O ye kings, & vnderſtand: learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare, yee that rule the multitudes, and glory in the multitude of people.

Rom.13. 2. 3 For the rule * is giuen you of the Lord, and power by the moſt Hie, which wil try your works, and ſearch out your imaginations.

Deu.10. 17.2.chr. 19.7.iob. 34.19. eccłu.35. 12,16. actś 10. 34.rom. 2.11.gal. 2.6.eph. 6.9.col.3. 25.1. pet.1.17. 4 Becauſe that yee being Officers of his kingdom haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the will of God.

5 Horribly & ſuddenly wil he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement ſhall they haue y beare rule.

6 For he that is moſt low is worthy mercy, but the mighty ſhalbe mightily tormented.

7 For he that is Lord ouer al wil ſpare no * perſon, neither ſhal he feare any greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But for the mighty abideth the ſorer triall.

9 Vnto you therefore, O tyrants, do I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſdome, and not go amiſſe.

10 For they that keep holines holily, ſhalbe holy, & they that are learned there ſhal find a defence.

11 Wherefore ſet your delight vpon my words, and deſire them, and ye ſhalbe inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome ſhineth, and neuer fadeth away, and is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, & found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, that ſhe may firſt ſhew her ſelfe vnto them.

14 Who ſo awaketh vnto her betimes, ſhal haue no great trauell: for he ſhall find her ſitting at his doores.

15 To thinke vpon her then is perfit vnderſtanding: and who ſo watcheth for her ſhall be ſoone without care.

16 For ſhe goeth about, ſeeking ſuch as are meet for her, and ſheweth her ſelfe cheereſully vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the moſt true deſire of diſcipline is her beginning: and the care of diſcipline is loue:

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the keeping of the lawes is y aſſurance of immortality:

19 And immortality maketh vs nere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſdome leadeth to the kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones & ſcepters O kings of the people, honour wiſedome, that you may reigne for euer.

22 Now I will tell you what wiſedome is, and whence it commeth, and wil not hide the myſteries from you, but wil ſeek her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not keepe backe the trueth.

23 Neither wil I haue to do with conſuming enuy: for ſuch a man ſhall not be partaker of wiſdom

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the preſervation of the world: and a wiſe King is the ſtay of the people.

25 Be therefore inſtructed by my words, and ye ſhall haue profit.

CHAP. VII.

Wiſdome ought to be preferred before all things.

IMy ſelfe am alſo mortall, and a man like al other, and am come of him that was firſt made of the earth.

2 And in my mothers wombe was I faſhioned to be fleſh in ten moneths: I was * brought together into blood of the ſeed of man, and by the pleaſure that commeth with ſleepe. *Iob.10. 10,11.*

3 And when I was borne, I receiued the cōmon aire, and fel vpon the earth, which is of like nature, crying and weeping at the firſt, as all other do.

4 I was nouriſhed in ſwadling clothes, and with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 All * men then haue one entrance vnto life, and a like going out. *Iob.1.21 1.tim.6.*

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called, and the Spirit of wiſdome came vnto me.

8 I preferred her to ſcepters and thrones, and counted riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 * Neither did I compare precious ſtones vnto her: for all gold is but a little grauel in reſpect of her, and ſiluer ſhalbe counted but clay before her. *Iob.28.15*

10 I loued her aboue health and beauty, and purpoſed to take her for my light: for her light can not be quenched.

11 All * good things therefore came to me together with her, and innumerable riches through her hands. *1.King. 13.mat. 6.33*

12 So

12 So I was glad In all: for wisedome was the authour thereof, and I knew not that shee was the mother of these things.

13 And I learned vnfainedly, and communicated without enuie, and I doe not hide her riches.

14 For she is an infinite treasure vnto men, which who so vse, become partakers of the loue of God, and are accepted for the gifts of knowledge.

15 God hath granted me to speake according to my minde, and to iudge worthily of the things that are giuen me: for hee is the leader vnto wisedome, and the directer of the wise.

16 For in his hand are both wee, and our words, and all wisdome, and the knowledge of the workes.

17 For he hath giuen me the true knowledge of the things that are, so that I know how the world was made, and the powers of the elements.

18 The beginning, and the end, and the mids of the times: how the times alter, & the change of the seasons,

19 The course of the yeere, the situation of the starres,

20 The nature of liuing things, and the furiousnes of beasts, the power of the winds, and the imaginations of men, the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of rootes,

21 And all things both secret and knowen doe I know: for wisedome, the worker of all things, hath taught me it.

22 For in her is the spirit of vnderstanding, which is holy, the only begotten, manifold, subtill, mooueable, cleare, vndefiled, euidēt, not hurtful, louing the good, sharpe, which cannot be letted, doing good,

23 Courteous, stable, sure, without care, hauing all power, circumspect in al things, and passing thorow all intellectuall, pure, and subtil spirits.

24 For wisdom is nimbler then al nimble things, she goeth thorow & attaineth to al things, because of her pureneſſe.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, & a pure influence ỹ floweth from the glory of the Almighty, therfore cā no defiled thing come vnto her

Heb.1.3. 26 For * shee is the brightnesse of the euerlasting light, the vndefiled mirrour of the Maiesty of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And being one, she can doe all things, and remaining in her selfe, renueth all, and according to the ages shee entreth into the holy soules, and maketh them the friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, if hee dwell not with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and is aboue all the order of the starres, and the light is not to be compared vnto her.

30 For night commeth vpon it, but wickednesse cannot ouercome wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

The effects of wisedome.

SHe also reacheth from one end to another mightily, and comely doth shee order all things.

2 I haue loued her, & sought her frō my youth: I desired to mary her, such loue had I vnto her beuty

3 In ỹ she is conuersant wᵗ God, it commendeth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things loueth her.

4 For shee is the Schoolemistresse of the knowledge of God, and the chuser out of his workes.

5 If riches be a possession to bee desired in this life, what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 For if prudencie worketh, what is it among all things, that worketh better then shee?

7 If a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertuous: for she teacheth soberneſſe, and prudencie, righteousnesse and strength, which are the most profitable things that men can haue in this life.

8 If a man desire great experience, shee can tell the things that are past, & discerne things to come, sheknoweth the subtilties of words, and the solutions of darke sentences: she foreseeth the signes and wonders or euer they come to passe, & the successe of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her vnto my companie, knowing that shee would counsell mee good things, and comfort me in cares and griefes.

10 For her sake shall I haue glorie among the multitude, and honour among the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shall be found of sharpe iudgement, so that I shalbe marueilous in the sight of great men.

12 When I hold my tongue, they shal abide my leasure: when I speake, they shall heare diligently, and if I talke much, they shal lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 *Moreouer*, by her I shal obtaine immortality, and leaue an euerlasting memoriall among them that come after me.

14 I shall gouerne the people, and the nations shalbe subdued vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shalbe afraide when they heare mee: among the multitude I shalbe counted good, and mightie in battell.

16 When I come home, I shall rest with her: for her companie hath no bitterneſſe, and her fellowship hath no tediousnesse, but mirth and ioy.

17 *Now* when I considered these things by my selfe, and pondered them in mine heart, how that to be ioyned vnto wisedome is immortalitie,

18 And great pleasure is in her friendship, and that in the worke of her hands are infinite riches, & that in the exercise of talking with her is prudencie, and glorie by communing with her, I went about, seeking how I might take her vnto me.

19 For I was a wittie childe, and was of a good spirit.

20 Yea, rather being good, I came to an vndefiled body.

21 Neuertheleſſe, when I perceiued that I could not enioy her, except God gaue her (and that was a point of wisdome also to know whose gift it was) I went vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said.

CHAP. IX.

A prayer of Salomon to obtaine wisdome.

O God of Fathers, and Lord of mercy, which hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordeined man through thy wisedome, that he should haue * dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made, Gene.1.28.

3 And gouerne the world according to equity and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me that wisdome, which sitteth by thy throne, and put mee not out from among thy children. 1.King.3.9.

5 For I * thy seruant, and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person and of a short time, & yet lesse in the vnderstanding of iudgment & the lawes Psal.116.16.

6 And though a man bee neuer so perfit among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shalbe nothing regarded.

7 * Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and the Iudge of thy sonnes and daughters. 1.Chro.28.5.2.chro.1.9.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpō thine holy Mount,& an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest,a likenes of thine holy tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning,

Pro.8.22. iohn 1.1, 2,3,10. 9 And thy * wisedome with thee which knoweth thy workes, which also was when thou madest the world, and which knewe what was acceptable in thy sight,and right in thy Commandements.

10 Send her out of thine holy heauens,and send her from the throne of thy Maiestie, that shee may bee with me, and labour, that I may know what is acceptable in thy sight.

11 For she knoweth & vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall leade me soberly in my workes, and preserue me by her glory.

12 So shall my workes bee acceptable, and then shall I gouerne the people righteously,and be meet for my fathers throne.

Isa.40 13. rom.11. 34.1 cor.2 16. 13 For *what man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of God is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are fearefull,and our forecasts are vncertaine,

15 Because a corruptible body is heauie vnto the soule, and the earthly mansion keepeth downe the minde that is full of cares.

16 And hardly can wee discerne the things that are vpon earth, and with great labour finde we out the things which are before vs: who can then seeke out the things which are in heauen?

17 Who can know thy counsel,except thou giue him wisdome,& send thine holy spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which are vpon earth, are reformed, and men are taught the things that are pleasant vnto thee, and are preserued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies commeth through wisedome.

SHee preserued the first father of the world that was formed, and kept him when he was created alone,and brought him out of his offence,

Gen.2.20 2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

Gene.4.8. 3 * But the vnrighteous in his wrath departed from her,and perished by killing his brother in his furie.

Gen.7.21. 4 For whose cause the * earth was ouerflowen, but wisdome preserued it againe,gouerning the iust man by a little wood.

Gene.11. 1,31.and 12.1. 5 Moreouer,*when the nations were ioyned in their malicious confederacies, she knew the righteous,& preserued him faultlesse vnto God,and ‖kept him sure,because she loued him tenderly as a sonne

‖Or,kept him strong in his tender loue toward his sonne. 6 Shee preserued the righteous, *when the vngodly perished, when he fled from the fire that fell downe vpon the fiue cities.

Gene. 19. 26. 7 Of whose wickednes the waste land that smoketh,yet giueth testimony,and the trees that beare fruit that neuer commeth to ripenesse: and for a remembrance of the vnfaithfull soule, there standeth a pillar of salt.

8 For all such as regarded not wisdome had not only this hurt,that they knew not the things which were good, but also left behinde them vnto men a memoriall of their foolishnes, so that in the things wherein they sinned,they cannot lie hid.

9 But wisdome deliuered them,that serued her.

Gene.28. 5. 10 * When the righteous fled because of his brothers wrath,shee led him the right way, shewed him the kingdome of God, gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him riche in his labours and made his paines profitable.

11 Against the couetousnesse of such as defrauded him,shee stood by him and made him rich.

12 Shee saued him from the enemies, and defended him from them that lay in wait, and shee gaue him the price in a mightie battel,& he might know that the feare of God is stronger then all things.

13 *When the righteous was sold,she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: shee went downe with him into the dungeon, *Gene.37. 28.& 39. 7.acts 7. 10.*

14 And failed him not in the bands, till she had brought him the scepter of the Realme, and power against those that oppressed him,and them that had accused him,she declared to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 *She deliuered the righteous people,& faultlesse seed from the nations that oppressed them. *Exo.1.10 and 12.*

16 She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and stood * by him in wonders and signes a- *Exod.5.1, 42.*
gainst the terrible Kings.

17 Shee gaue the Saints the reward of their labours, and led them foorth a marueilous way: on the day time shee was a shadow vnto them, and a light of starres in the night.

18 *She brought them thorow the red Sea, and caried them thorow the great water. *Exod.14. 21,22.*

19 But she drowned their enemies, and brought them out of the bottome of the deepe. *Psal.78. 13.*

20 So the righteous tooke the spoiles of the vngodly,*and praised thine holy Name, O Lord, and magnified thy victorious hand with one accord. *Exod.15. 1.*

21 For wisdom openeth the mouth of the dumb, and maketh the tongues of babes eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The miracles done for Israel.* 13 *The vengeance of sinners.* 28 *The great power and mercie of God.*

SHe prospered their workes in the hands of thine holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wilderne that was not inhabited, and pitched their tentes in places where there lay no way. *Exo.16.1*

3 * They stood against their enemies,and were auenged of their aduersaries. *Exod.17. 10,11.*

4 *When they were thirstie, they called vpon thee, & water was giuen them out of the hie rocke, & their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone. *Num.20. 11.*

5 For by the things whereby their enemies were punished, by the same were the *Israelites* helped in their neede.

6 For in stead of a fountaine of running water, the *enemies* were troubled at the corrupt blood, which was to rebuke the commaundement of the killing of the children, *but* thou gauest vnto thine owne abundance of water vnlooked for:

7 Declaring by the thirst that was at that time, * how thou hadst punished thine aduersaries. *Exod.7.*

8 For when they were tried and chastised with mercie, they knew how the vngodly were iudged and punished in wrath. *20.*

9 For these hast thou exhorted as a father, and proued them: but thou hast condemned the other as a righteous King,when thou didst examine them

10 Whether they were absent or present, their punishment was alike: for their griefe was double with mourning, & the remembrance of things past.

11 For when they perceiued that through their torments good came vnto them,they felt the Lord.

12 And seeing the things that came to passe, at the last they wondered at him, whom afore they had cast out, denied and derided: for they had another thirst then the iust.

13 Because

13 Becauſe of the fooliſh deuiſes of their wickednes wherewith they are deceiued, and worſhipped
chap.12. 24.rom.1. 23. * ſerpents, that had not the vſe of reaſon, and vile beaſts, thou ſendedſt a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſts vpon them for a vengeance, that they might know that wherewith a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhall he be puniſhed.

14 For vnto thine Almighty hand, that made the world of * nought, it was not vnpoſsible to ſend among them a multitude of * beares or fierce lions,
Gen.1.1. Iob.11.3. Leuit.26. 22.Ierr 8. 16,17. chap.16.1 15 Or furious beaſts newly created, & vnknowen, which ſhould breath out blaſts of fire, and caſt out ſmoke as a tempeſt, or ſhoot horrible ſparkes like lightnings out of their eyes.

16 Which might not onely deſtroy them with hurting, but alſo kil them with their horrible ſight.

17 Yea, without theſe might they haue bene caſt downe with one winde being perſecuted by thy vengeance, & ſcattered abroad through the power of thy Spirit: but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, number and weight.

18 For thou haſt euer had great ſtrength & might, and who can withſtand the power of thine armie?

19 For as the ſmall thing that the ballance weigheth, ſo is the world before thee, and as a drop of the morning deaw, that falleth downe vpon the earth.

20 But thou haſt mercie vpon all: for thou haſt power of al things, & makeſt as though thou ſaweſt not the ſinnes of men, becauſe they ſhould amend.

21 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and hateſt none of them whom thou haſt made: for thou wouldſt haue created nothing that thou hadſt hated.

22 And how might any thing endure, if it were not thy will? Or how could any thing be preſerued, except it were called of thee?

23 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, which art the louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

2 *The mercy of God toward ſinners.* 14 *The works of God are vnreproueable.* 19 *God giueth leaſure to repent.*

FOr thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore thou chaſteneſt them meaſurably that goe wrong, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance of the things, wherein they haue offended, that leauing wickedneſſe, they may beleeue in thee, O Lord.

Deut.9 3. & 12.31. & 18.9, 12. 3 * As for thoſe olde inhabitants of the holy land, thou didſt hate them.

4 For they committed abominable workes, as ſorceries, and wicked ſacrifices,

5 And ſlaying of their owne children without mercie, and eating of the bowels of mans fleſh in banketting, where the raging Prieſts *ſhed* abominable blood.

6 And the fathers were the chiefe murtherers of the ſoules deſtitute of all helpe whome thou wouldeſt deſtroy by the hands of our fathers,

7 That the land which thou loueſt aboue all other, might bee a meete dwelling for the children of God.

Exod.33. 2.deut. 2. 22. 8 * Neuertheleſſe, thou ſparedſt them alſo, as men, and ſendedſt the forerunners of thine hoſte, euen hornets to deſtroy them by little and little,

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to ſubdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battell, or with cruell beaſts, or with one rough word to deſtroy them together.

10 But in puniſhing them by litle and litle, thou gaueſt them ſpace to repent, knowing well that it was an vnrighteous nation, & wicked of nature, and that their thought could neuer be altered.

11 For it was a curſed ſeed from the beginning: yet haſt thou not ſpared them when they ſinned, becauſe thou fearedſt any man.

12 For who dare ſay, * What haſt thou done? or who dare ſtand againſt thy iudgment? or who dare accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who dare ſtand againſt thee to reuenge the wicked men? Rom.9. 20.

13 For there is none other God but thou, * that careſt for all things, that thou mayeſt declare how that thy iudgement is not vnright. 1.Pet.5.7.

14 There dare neither king nor tyrant in thy ſight require accounts of them, whō thou haſt puniſhed.

15 Forasmuch then as thou art righteous thy ſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly, * thinking it not agreeable to thy power to condemne him, that hath not deſerued to be puniſhed. Iob.10.2. 3.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſneſſe, and becauſe thou art Lord of al things, it cauſeth thee to ſpare all things.

17 When men thinke thee not to be of a perfect power, thou declareſt thy power, and reproueſt the boldneſſe of the wiſe.

18 But thou ruling the power, iudgeſt with equitie, and gouerneſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt ſhew thy power when thou wilt.

19 By ſuch workes nowe haſt thou taught thy people, that a man ſhould bee iuſt and louing, and haſt made thy children to bee of a good hope: for thou giueſt repentance to ſinners.

20 For if thou haſt puniſhed the enemies of thy childrē that had deſerued death, with ſo great conſideration, and requeſting *vnto them*, giuing them time and place that they might change from their wickedneſſe,

21 With how great circumſpection wilt thou puniſh thine owne children, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne & made couenants of good promiſes?

22 So when thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou puniſheſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, we ſhould diligently conſider thy goodneſſe, and when we are iudged, we ſhould hope for mercie.

23 Wherefore thou haſt tormented the wicked that haue liued a diſſolute life by their owne imaginations.

24 * For they went aſtray very farre in the wayes of errour, and eſteemed the beaſts, which their enemies deſpiſed, for gods, being abuſed after the maner of children, that haue none vnderſtanding. Chap.11. 13.rom.1. 23.

25 Therefore haſt thou ſent this puniſhment that they ſhould be in deriſiō, as children without reaſon.

26 But they that will not be reformed by thoſe ſcornefull rebukes, ſhall feele the worthie puniſhment of God.

27 For in thoſe things when they ſuffered, they diſdained: but in theſe whom they counted godly, when they ſaw themſelues puniſhed by them, they all acknowledged the true God whom afore they had denied to know: therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All things bee vaine except the knowledge of God.* 10 *Idolaters and idoles are mocked.*

SVrely all men are vaine by nature, and are ignorant of God, * and could not know him that is, by the good things that are ſeene, neither conſider by the workes the workmaſter. Rom.1. 19.

2 * But

Deut.4. 19.and 17.3.

2 *But they thought the fire, or the winde, or the swift ayre, or the course of the starres, or the raging water, or the lights of heauen to be gouernors of the world, and gods.

3 Though they had such pleasure in their beautie, that they thought them gods, yet should they haue knowen how much more excellent hee is that made them: for the first author of beautie hath created these things.

4 Or if they marueiled at the power, and operation of them, yet shuld they haue perceiued therby, how much he that made these things, is mightier.

5 For by the greatnesse of their beautie, and of the creatures, the Creator being compared with them may be considered.

6 But yet the blame is lesse in these that seeke God, and would finde him, and yet peraduenture doe erre.

Rom.1. 21.

7 For* they goe about by his workes to seeke him, and are perswaded by the sight, because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit they are not to be excused.

9 For if they can know so much, that they can discerne the world, why do they not rather find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and among the dead is their hope that call them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold & siluer, and the thing that is inuented by arte, & the similitude of beasts, or any vaine stone that hath bene made by the hand of antiquitie.

Isa.44.13 & ere.10.3.

11 *Or, as when a carpenter cutteth downe a tree meete for the worke, and pareth off all the barke thereof cunningly, and by arte maketh a vessell profitable for the vse of life,

12 And the things that are cut off frō his worke, he bestoweth to dresse his meate to fill himselfe,

13 And that which is left of these things, which is profitable for nothing, (*for* it is a crooked piece of wood, and full of knobs) he carueth it diligently at his leasure, and according as he is expert in cunning, hee giueth it a proportion, and fashioneth it after the similitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it like some vile beast, and straketh it ouer with red, and painteth it, and couereth euery spot that is in it.

15 And when he hath made a conuenient tabernacle for it, he setteth it in a wall, and maketh it fast with yron,

16 Prouiding so for it, lest it fall: for hee knoweth that it cannot helpe it selfe, because it is an image which hath neede of helpe.

17 Then hee prayeth for his goods, and for his mariage, and for his children: he is not ashamed to speake vnto it that hath no life.

18 Hee calleth on him that is weake for health: he prayeth vnto him that is dead for life: he requireth him of helpe that hath no experience at all.

19 And for his iourney, him that is not able to goe, and for gaine, and worke, and successe of his affaires, he requireth furtherance of him that hath no maner of power.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The detestation and abomination of Images. 8 A curse of them, and of him that maketh them. 14 Whereof idolatry proceeded. 23 What euils come of idolatry.

AGaine, another man purposing to saile, and intending to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a stocke more rotten then the ship that carieth him.

2 For as for ‖ it, couetousnesse of money hath found it out, and the craftsman made it by cunning.

‖ Or, the ship.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: * for thou hast made a way, euen in the sea, and a sure path among the waues,

Exod.14. 22.

4 Declaring thereby, that thou hast power to helpe in all things, yea, though a man went to the sea without meanes.

5 Neuertheles thou wouldest not that ỹ works of thy wisdome should be vaine, and therefore doe men cōmit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passe ouer the stormie sea in a ship and are saued.

Gene.6.4. and 7.23.

6 *For in the old time also when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world went into a ship which was gouerned by thine hand, and so left seede of generation to the world.

7 For blessed is the tree whereby righteousnes commeth.

8 But that is curssed that is made with handes, * both it, and he that made it: he because he made it, and it being a corruptible thing, because it was called god.

Psal.115 8.barue. 6.3.

9 *For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both like hated of God: so truely the worke, and he that made it shall be punished together.

Psal.5.5.

10 Therefore shall there bee a visitation for the idoles of the nations: for of the creatures of God they are become abomination, * and stumbling blockes vnto the soules of men, and a snare for the feete of the vnwise.

Iere.10.8. hab.2.18.

11 For the inuenting of idols was the beginning of whoredome, and the finding of them is the corruption of life.

12 For they were not from the beginning, neither shall they continue for euer.

13 The vaineglory of men brought them into the world: therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

14 When a father mourned grieuously for his sonne that was taken away suddenly, hee made an image for him that was once dead, whom now hee worshippeth as a god, and ordained to his seruants ceremonies and sacrifices.

15 Thus by processe of time this wicked custome preuailed and was kept as a lawe, and idoles were worshipped by the commandement of tyrants.

16 As for those that were so farre off that men might not worship them presently, they did counterfeit the visage that was farre off, and made a gorgeous image of a king whom they would honour, that they might by all meanes flatter him that was absent, as though he had beene present.

17 Againe, the ambition of the craftsman thrust forward the ignorant to increase the superstition.

18 For he peraduenture willing to please a noble man, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the best fashion.

19 And so through the beautie of the worke the multitude was allured, and so tooke him now for a god, which a little afore was but honoured as a man.

20 And this was ỹ deceiuing of mans life, when men being in seruitude through calamitie and tyrannie, ascribed vnto stones and stockes the name, which ought not to be communicate vnto any.

21 Moreouer, this was not enough for them that they erred in the knowledge of God: but whereas they liued in great warres of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

Deut.18. 10.ie.7.9. and 19.4

22 For either* they slew their owne children in sacrifice, or vsed secret ceremonies, or raging dissolutenesse by strange rites,

23 And

23 And so kept neither life nor mariage cleane: but either one slew another by treason, or els vexed him by adultery

24 So were all mixt together, blood and slaughter, theft, and deceit, corruption, vnfaithfulnes, tumults, periuries,

25 Disquieting of good men, vnthankfulnesse, defiling of soules, changing of birth, disorder in mariage, adulterie and vncleannesse.

26 For the worshipping of idoles that ought not to be named, is the beginning, and the cause, and the end of all euill.

27 For either they be mad when they be mery, or prophesie lies, or liue vngodly, or els lightly forsweare themselues.

28 For insomuch as their trust is in the idoles, which haue no life, though they sweare falsly, yet they thinke to haue no hurt.

29 Therfore for two causes shal they iustly be punished, because they haue an euill opinion of God, addicting themselues vnto idols, and because they sweare vniustly to deceiue, and despise holinesse.

30 For it is not the power of them by whō they sweare, but the vengeance of them that sinne, which punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

The voice of the faithfull, praysing the mercies of God, by whose grace they serue not idoles.

BVt thou, O our God, art gracious and true, long suffering, and gouernest all things by mercy.

2 Though we sinne, yet are we thine: for wee know thy power: but we sinne not, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnes, and to know thy power is the roote of immortality.

4 For neither hath the wicked inuention of men deceiued vs, nor the vnprofitable labor of the painters, nor an image spotted with diuers colours,

5 Whose sight stirreth vp the desire of the ignorant: so that he coueteth the forme that hath no life, of a dead image.

6 They that loue such wicked things, are worthy to haue such things to trust to, and they that make them, and they that desire them, and they that worship them.

Rom.9. 11. 7 *The potter also tempereth soft earth, & fashioneth euery vessel with labor to our vse: but of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue to cleane vses, and the contrary likewise: but wherto euery vessell serueth, the potter is the iudge.

8 So by his wicked labour he maketh a vaine god of the same clay: euen he which a little afore was made of earth himselfe, & within a little while after goeth thither againe whence hee was taken

Luke 12. 20. *whē he shal make account for the lone of his life.

9 Notwithstanding he careth not for the labor he taketh, nor that his life is short, but he striueth with the goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and counterfeiteth the coppersmiths, and taketh it for an honor to make deceiuable things.

10 His heart is ashes, and his hope is more vile then earth, and his life is lesse worthy of honour then clay.

11 For hee knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his soule, that had power, and breathed in him the breath of life.

12 But they count our life to be but a pastime, and our conuersation as a market, where there is gaine: for they say, We ought to be getting on euery side, though it be by euill meanes.

13 Now he that of earth maketh fraile vessels and images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all other.

14 Al the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection, are most vnwise, and more miserable then the very sooles.

15 For they iudge all the idoles of the nations to be gods, which neither haue eye sight to see, nor noses to smell, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to grope, and their feet are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that hath but a borrowed spirit, fashioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For seeing he is but mortall himselfe, it is but mortall that he maketh with vnrighteous hands: he himselfe is better then they whom he worshippeth: for he liued, but they neuer liued.

18 Yea, they worshipped beasts also, which are their most enemies, and which are the worst, if they be compared vnto others, because they haue none vnderstanding.

19 Neither haue they any beauty to be desired in respect of other beasts: for they are destitute of Gods praise, and of his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

The punishment of idolaters. 20 *The benefits done vnto the faithfull.*

THerefore by such things are they worthily punished, and *tormented by the multitude of beasts. *cha.11.15 14.num.*

2 In stead of the which punishment thou hast bene fauourable to thy people, and to satisfie their appetite, hast prepared a meat of a strange taste, euen *quailes, 21.16. *Num. 11. 31.

3 To the intent that they that desired meate, by the things which were shewed and sent among them, might turne away their necessary desire, and that they which had suffered penurie for a space, should also feele a new taste.

4 For it was requisite that they which vsed tyranny, should fall into extreme pouertie, and that to these onely it should be shewed, how their enemies were tormented.

5 *For when the cruell fiercenesse of the beasts came vpon them, & they were hurt with the stings of cruell serpents, *Num.21. 6.1.cor. 10.9.

6 Thy wrath endured not perpetually, but they were troubled for a litle season, that they might be reformed, hauing a ‖* signe of saluation to remember the commandement of thy Law. ‖*The signe of the brasen serpent.*

7 For he that turned toward it, was not healed by the thing that he saw, but by thee, O Sauiour of all. *Num.21. 9.

8 So in this thou shewedst our enemies, that it is thou which deliuerest from all euill.

9 *For the biting of grashoppers & flies killed them, and there was no remedy found for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such. *Exod 8. 24.ant 10.4. reuel.9.7.

10 But the teeth of the venemous dragons could not ouercome thy children: for thy mercy came to helpe them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, because they should remember thy words, & were speedily healed, lest they should fall into so deepe forgetfulnesse, that they could not be called backe by thy benefit.

12 For neither herbe nor plaister healed them, but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death, * and leadest downe vnto the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe. *Deut. 32. 39.1.sam. 2.6.iob.

14 A man indeed by his wickednes may slay *another:* but when the spirit is gon forth, it turneth not 13.2.

againe,

againe, neither can he call againe the soule that is taken away.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

Exo.9.23 16 *For the vngodly that would not know thee, were punished by the strength of thine arme, with strange raine and with haile, & were pursued with tempest, that they could not auoid, and were consumed with fire.

17 For it was a wonderous thing that fire might doe more then water, which quencheth all things: but the world is the auenger of the righteous.

18 For sometime was the fire so tame, that the beasts which were sent against the vngodly, burnt not: and that because they should see & know that they were persecuted with the punishment of God.

19 And sometime burnt the fire in the mids of the water aboue the power of fire, that it might destroy the generation of the vniust land.

Exod. 16. 14 num. 11.7. psal. 78.25.106. 6.31. 20 * In the stead whereof thou hast fedde thine owne people with Angels food, & sent them bread ready from heauen without their labour which had abundance of all pleasures in it, and was meete for all tastes.

21 For thy sustenance declared thy sweetenesse vnto thy children, which serued to the appetite of him that tooke it, and was meete to that that euery man would.

Exo.9.23. 22 Moreouer the * snow and yce abode the fire and melted not, that they might know, that the fire burning in the haile, and sparkling in the raine, destroyed the fruit of the enemies.

23 Againe it forgate his owne strength, that the righteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature which serueth thee which art the maker, is fierce in punishing the vnrighteous: but it is easie to doe good vnto such as put their trust in thee.

25 Therefore was it changed at the same time vnto all fashions to serue thy grace, which nourisheth all things, according to the desire of them that had neede thereof,

26 That thy children whom thou loueſt, O Lord, Deut.8.3 might know, * that it is not the increase of fruites mat.4.4. that feedeth men, but that it is thy worde which preserueth them that trust in thee.

27 For that which could not be destroyed with the fire, being onely warmed a little with the sunne beames, melted,

28 That it might be knowen that we ought to preuent the sunne rising to giue thankes vnto thee, and to salute thee before the day spring.

29 For the hope of the vnthankfull shall melt as the winter yce, & flow away as vnprofitable waters.

CHAP. XVII.

The iudgements of God against the wicked.

FOr thy iudgements are great, and cannot be expressed: therefore men do erre, that will not bee reformed.

2 For when the vnrighteous thought to haue thine holy people in subiection, they were bound with the bands of darkenesse and long night, and beeing shut vp vnder the roofe, did lie there to escape the euerlasting prouidence.

3 And while they thought to be hidde in their darke sinnes, they were scattered abroad in the darke couering of forgetfulnesse, fearing horribly and troubled with visions.

4 For the denne that hid them, kept them not from feare: but the sounds that were about them troubled them, and terrible visions and sorowfull sights did appeare.

5 No power of the fire might giue light, neither might the cleare flames of the starres lighten the horrible night.

6 For there appeared vnto them only a sudden fire, very dreadfull: so that being afraid of this vision, ‖ which they could not see, they thought the things which they saw, to be worse. ‖ That is, the mightie vision.

7 * And the illusions of the magicall arts were brought downe, & it was a most shamefull reproch for the boasting of their knowledge. Exod.7. 12.& 8. 7,19.

8 For they that promised to driue away feare and trouble from the sicke person, were sicke for feare, and worthy to be laughed at.

9 And though no fearfull thing did feare them, yet they were afraid at the beastes which passed by them, and at the hissing of the serpents: so that they died for feare, and said they saw not the aire, which by no meanes can be auoided.

10 For it is a fearefull thing when malice is condemned by her owne testimony: and a conscience that is touched doeth euer forecast cruell things.

11 For feare is nothing els, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

12 And the lesse that the hope is within, the more doeth he esteeme the ignorance of the thing that tormenteth him, great.

13 But they that did endure the night that was intollerable, and that came out of the dungeon of hell, which is insupportable, slept the same sleepe,

14 And sometimes were troubled with monstrous visions, and somtime they swooned as though their owne soule should betray them: for a sudden feare not looked for, came vpon them.

15 And thus, whosoeuer fell downe, he was kept and shut in prison, but without chaines.

16 For whether he was an husbandman, or a shepheard, or one that was set to worke alone, if he were taken, he must suffer this necessitie, that hee could not auoide:

17 (For with one chaine of darknes they were al bound) whether it were an hissing wind, or a sweete song of the birds among the thicke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of hasty running water,

18 Or a great noise of ỹ falling downe of stones, or the running of skipping beasts, that could not be seene, or ỹ noise of cruell beasts that roared, or the ‖ sound that answereth againe in the hollow mountains: these fearefull things made them to swoone. ‖ Or, Echo

19 For all the worlde shined with cleare light, and no man was hindered in his labour.

20 Onely vpon them there fell an heauy night, an image of that darkenesse that was to come vpon them: yea, they were vnto themselues more grieuous then darkenesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 The fiery pillar that the Israelites had in Egypt. 8 The deliuerance of the faithfull. 10 The Lorde smote the Egyptians. 20 The sinne of the people in the wildernesse. 21 Aaron stood betweene the liuing and the dead with his censer.

BVt thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voice because ‖ they heard, and saw not the figure of them, they thought them blessed, because they also had not suffered the like. Exo.10. 23. ‖ Or, the Egyptians

2 And because they did not hurt them, which did hurt them afore, they thanked them, and asked pardon for their enimitie. Exod.13. 21.and 14.24. psal.78. 14.and 105.39.

3 *Therfore thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire to leade them in the vnknowen way, and madest the sunne that it hurted not them in their honourable iourney.

4 But

4 But they were worthy to be depriued of the light, and to be kept in darkeneſſe, which had kept thy children ſhut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the Law ſhould be giuen to the world.

Exo.1.16. 5 * Whereas they thought to ſlay the babes of the Saints, by one child that was caſt out, and preſerued to reprooue them, thou haſt taken away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyed them all together in the mighty water.

6 Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credit, might be of good cheare.

Exod.14. 24,25. 7 Thus thy * people receiued the health of the righteous, but the enemies were deſtroyed.

8 For as thou haſt puniſhed the enemies, ſo haſt thou glorified vs whom thou haſt called.

9 For the righteous children of the good men offered ſecretly, and made a Law of righteouſneſſe by one conſent, that the Saints ſhould receiue good and euill in like maner, and that the father ſhould firſt ſing prayſes.

10 But a diſagreeing crie was heard of the enemies, and there was a lamentable noiſe for the children that were bewayled.

Exo.11.5. & 12.29. 11 For the * maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed with like puniſhment, and the common people ſuffered alike with the king.

12 So they altogether had innumerable that died with one kind of death: neither were the liuing ſufficient to burie them: for in the twinkling of an eye the nobleſt offſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 So they ye could beleeue nothing becauſe of the inchantments, cõfeſſed this people to be ye children of God, in the deſtruction of the firſt borne:

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and the night was in the mids of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heauen out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of warre in the mids of the land that was deſtroyed,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtood vp, and filled all things with death, and being come downe to the earth, it reached vnto the heauens.

17 Then the ſight of the fearefull dreames vexed them ſuddenly, and fearefulneſſe came vpon them vnawares.

18 Then lay there one here, another there halfe dead, and ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the viſions that vexed them, ſhewed them theſe things afore: ſo that they were not ignorant wherefore they periſhed.

20 Now tentation of death touched the righteous alſo: & *among the multitude in the wildernes there was a plague, but ye wrath endured not long.

Num 16. 46.

21 For the blameles man made haſte, and defended them, & tooke the weapons of his miniſtration, euen prayer, & the reconciliation by the perfume, & ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the miſery to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 For he ouercame not the multitude with bodily power, nor with force of weapons, but with the word he ſubdued him that puniſhed, alleadging the othes and couenant made vnto the fathers.

23 For when ye dead were fallen downe by heaps one vpon another, he ſtood in the mids and cut off the wrath, & parted it from comming to the liuing.

Exod. 28. 6,11. 24 * For in the long garment was all the ornament, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen with thy maieſtie in the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was ſufficient that they had taſted the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The death of the Egyptians, and the great ioy of the Hebrewes. 11 The meat that was giuen at the deſire of the people. 17 All the elements ſerue to the will of God.

AS for the vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end: for he knew what ſhould come vnto them,

2 That they (when they had conſented to let them goe, and had ſent them out with diligence) would repent, and purſue them.

3 For while yet ſorow was before them, & they lamented by the graues of ye dead, they diuiſed another fooliſhneſſe, ſo ye they perſecuted them in their fleeing, whom they had caſt out afore with prayer.

4 For the deſtinie whereof they were worthy, brought them to this end, and cauſed them to forget the things that had come to paſſe, that they might accompliſh the puniſhment which remained by torments,

5 Both that thy people might trie a marueilous paſſage, and that theſe might find a ſtrange death.

6 For euery creature in his kind was faſhioned of new, and ſerued in their owne offices enioyned them, that thy childrẽ might be kept without hurt.

7 For the cloud ouerſhadowed their tents, and the drie earth appeared, where afore was water: ſo that in the red ſea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene field.

8 Thorow the which all the people went that were defended with thine hand, ſeeing thy wonderous maruels.

9 For they ‖ neighed like horſes, and leaped like lambs, praiſing thee, O Lord, which hadſt deliuered them. ‖ *Or, were fed.*

10 For they were yet mindfull of thoſe things which were done in the land where they dwelt, how the ground brought forth flies in ſtead of cattel, and how the riuer ſcrawled with the multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

11 * But at the laſt they ſaw a new generation of birds, when they were enticed with luſt, and deſired delicate meates. *Exod. 16. 13. num. 11.31.*

12 * For the quailes came foorth of the ſea vnto them for comfort, but puniſhments came vpon the ‖ ſinners not without ſignes that were giuen by great thundrings: for they ſuffered worthily, according to their wickedneſſe, becauſe they ſhewed a cruell hatred toward ſtrangers. *Cha.16.2.* ‖ *Or, Egyptians.*

13 For the one ſort would not receiue thẽ when they were preſent, becauſe they knew them not: the other ſort brought the ſtrangers into bondage that had done them good.

14 Beſide all theſe things, ſome *would not ſuffer*, that any regard ſhould bee had of them: for they handled the ſtrangers deſpitefully.

15 Others that had receiued them with great banketting, and admitted them to be partakers of the ſame lawes, did afflict them with great labours.

16 Therefore they were ſtriken with blindneſſe, as in old time certaine were at the doores of the * righteous, ſo that euery one being compaſſed with darkeneſſe ſought the entrance of his doore. *Gen.19. 11.*

17 Thus the elements agreed among themſelues in this change, as when one tune is changed vpon an inſtrument of muſicke, and the melodie ſtill remaineth, which may eaſily bee perceiued by the ſight of the things that are come to paſſe.

18 For the things of the earth were changed into

to things of the water, and the thing that did swim, went vpon the ground.

19 The fire had power in the water contrary vnto his owne vertue, and the water forgate his owne kind to quench.

20 Againe the flames did not hurt ỹ flesh of the corruptible beasts ỹ walked therein, neither melted they ỹ which seemed to be yce, and was of a nature that would melt, and yet was an immortall meate.

21 For in all things, O Lord, thou hast magnified and glorified thy people, and hast not despised to assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF IESVS THE sonne of Sirach, called Ecclesiasticus.

This Argument was found in a certaine Greeke copie.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and Sirach his father also was called Iesus, and hee liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and brought home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather, as hee himselfe witnesseth, was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but he himselfe also spake many full of great knowledge and wisdome. So this first Iesus died, and left this which he had gathered, and Sirach afterward left it to Iesus his sonne, who tooke it and put it in order in a booke, and called it WISDOME, *intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers: thinking by this title of Wisedome to allure the readers to reade this booke with more great desire, and to consider it more diligently. Therefore this booke containeth wise sayings, and darke sentences and similitudes, with certaine diuine histories, which are notable and ancient, euen of men that were approued of God, and certaine prayers, and songs of the author himselfe: moreouer, what benefits the Lord had bestowed vpon his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Salomon, and was no lesse famous in wisedome and doctrine, who was therefore called a man of great knowledge, as he was in deede.*

¶ The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue been giuen vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed them (for the which things Israel ought to be commended by the reason of doctrine and wisedome, whereby the readers ought not onely to become learned themselues, but also may be able by the diligent studie thereof to be profitable vnto strangers, both by speaking and writing) after that my grandfather Iesus had giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law & the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein sufficient iudgement, he purposed also to write something pertaining to learning and wisedome, to the intent that they which are desirous to learne, & would giue themselues to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore I exhort you to receiue it louingly, and to reade it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though we seem to some in some things not able to attaine to the interpretation of such words as are hard to be expressed: for the things that are spoken in the Hebrew tongue, haue another force in themselues then when they are translated into another tongue, and not only these things, but other things also, as the Law it selfe, & the Prophets, and other bookes haue no small difference when they are spoken in their own language. Therfore in the eight and thirtieth yeere, when I came into Egypt vnder king Euergetes, and continued there, I found a copie full of great learning, & I thought it necessary to bestow my diligence & trauell to interpret this booke. So for a certaine time with great watching and studie, I gaue my selfe to the finishing of this booke that it might be published, that they which remaine in banishment, and are desirous to learne, might applie themselues vnto good maners, and liue according to the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 *Wisdome commeth of God.* 11 *A praise of the feare of God.* 29 *The meanes to come by wisedome.*

ALl wisedome * *commeth* of the Lord, and hath been euer with him, and is with him for euer. 1. Kin. 3. 9 and 4. 19.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of the raine, and the dayes of the world? who can measure the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, and the depth?

3 Who can find the wisedome of God, which hath been afore all things?

4 Wisdom hath been created before all things, & the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most High is the fountaine of wisedome, and the euerlasting Commandements are the entrance vnto her.

6 * Vnto whom hath the root of wisdome been declared? or who hath knowen her wise counsels? Rom. 11. 34.

7 Vnto whom hath the doctrine of wisedome been discouered and shewed? and who hath vnderstood the manifold entrance vnto her?

8 There is one wise, euen the most hie Creator of all things, the Almighty, the King of power, and very terrible, which sitteth vpon his throne.

9 He is the Lord that hath created her through the holy Ghost, he hath seene her, numbred her, and measured her.

10 He hath powred her out vpon all his workes, and vpon all flesh, according to his gift, and giueth her abundantly vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is glory, and gladnesse, and reioycing, and a ioyfull crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth gladnesse, and ioy, and long life.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he shall finde fauour in the day of his death.

14 The loue of God is honourable wisedome, and vnto whom it appeareth in a vision, they loue it for the vision, and for the knowledge of the great workes thereof.

15 * The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wisedome, and was made with the faithfull in the wombe: she goeth with the chosen women, and is knowen with the righteous and faithfull. Psal. 111. 10. pro. 9. 10. Iob 28. 28.

16 The feare of the Lord is an holy knowledge.

17 Holinesse shall preserue and iustifie the heart, and

and giueth mirth and gladneſſe.

18 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall proſper, and in the day of his end he ſhalbe bleſſed.

19 Shee hath built her euerlaſting foundations with men, and is giuen to be with their ſeed.

20 To feare God is the fulneſſe of wiſdome, and filleth men with her fruits.

21 She filleth their whole houſe with all things deſireable, and the garners with the things that ſhe bringeth foorth, and both twaine are gifts of God.

22 The feare of the Lord is the crowne of wiſedome, and giueth peace and perfite health: he hath ſeene her, and numbred her.

23 ‖Shee raineth downe knowledge, and vnderſtanding of wiſdome, and hath brought vnto honor them that poſſeſſed her. ‖Or, wiſedome.

24 The feare of the Lord is the root of wiſdom, and her branches are long life.

25 In the treaſures of wiſedome is vnderſtanding, and holy knowledge, but wiſedome is abhorred of ſinners.

26 The feare of the Lord driueth out ſinne: and when ſhe is preſent, ſhe driueth away anger.

27 ¶For wicked anger cannot be iuſtified: for his raſhneſſe in his anger ſhalbe his deſtruction.

28 A patient man will ſuffer for a time, and then ſhall he haue the reward of ioy.

29 He will hide his words for a time, and many mens lips ſhall ſpeake of his wiſedome.

30 In the treaſures of wiſedome are the ſecrets of knowledge, but the ſinner abhorreth the worſhip of God.

31 If thou deſire wiſedome keepe the commandements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee, and will fill her treaſures.

32 For the feare of the Lord is wiſdom and diſcipline: he hath pleaſure in faith and meekeneſſe.

33 Be not diſobedient to the feare of the Lord, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

34 ¶Be not an hypocrite that men ſhould ſpeake of thee, but take heed what thou ſpeakeſt.

35 Exalt not thy ſelfe, leſt thou fall and bring thy ſoule to diſhonour, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the midſt of the Congregation, becauſe thou wouldeſt not receiue the true feare of God, and thine heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee exhorteth the ſeruants of God to righteouſneſſe, loue, vnderſtanding, and patience. 11 To truſt in the Lord. 13 A curſe vpon them that are faint hearted and impatient.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt come into the ſeruice of God, ſtand faſt in righteouſneſſe and feare, and prepare thy ſoule to tentation.

2 Settle thine heart and be patient, bow downe thine eare, and receiue the words of vnderſtanding, and ſhriuke not away when thou art aſſailed, but wait vpon God patiently.

3 Ioyne thy ſelfe vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayeſt be increaſed at the laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer commeth vnto thee, receiue it patiently, and be patient in the change of thine affliction.

5 *For as gold & ſiluer are tried in the fire, euen ſo are men acceptable in the fornace of aduerſitie. *Wiſd. 3.6. *ro. 17.3.

6 Beleeue in God and hee will helpe thee: order thy way aright, and truſt in him: holde faſt his feare, and grow old therein.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, wait for his mercie: ſhrinke not away from him, that ye fall not.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not faile.

9 O ye that feare the Lord, truſt in good things, and in the euerlaſting ioy and mercie.

10 Yee that feare the Lord, loue him, and your hearts ſhalbe lightened.

11 Conſider the old generations of men, ye children, and marke them well: * was there euer any confounded, that put his truſt in the Lord? or who hath continued in his feare, and was forſaken? or whom did he euer deſpiſe that called vpon him? *Pſal. 37. 25.

12 For God is gracious and merciſull, and forgiueth ſinnes, & ſaueth in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that ſeeke him in the trueth.

13 Woe vnto them that haue a ‖feareſull heart, and to the wicked lips, and to the faint hands, and to the ſinner that goeth two * manner of wayes. ‖Or, double. *1. Kings. 18. 21.

14 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for hee beleeueth not: therefore ſhall he not be defended.

15 Woe vnto you, that haue loſt patience, and haue forſaken the right wayes, and are turned back into froward wayes: for what will ye do when the Lord ſhall viſit you?

16 They that feare the Lord, wil not diſobey his word: & they that *loue him, wil keepe his wayes. *Iohn 14. 23, 24.

17 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke out the things that are pleaſant vnto him: and they that loue him, ſhalbe fulfilled with his Law.

18 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight.

19 They that feare the Lord, keepe his commandements, and will be patient till he ſee them,

20 Saying, If we do not repent, we ſhall fall into the hands of the Lord, & not into the hands of men.

21 Yet as his greatneſſe is, ſo is his mercie.

CHAP. III.

2 To our father and mother ought we to giue double honour. 10 Of the bleſſing and curſe of the father and mother. 22 No man ought ouer curiouſly to ſearch out the ſecrets of God.

THe children of wiſedome are the Church of the righteous, and their offſpring is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

3 For the Lord will haue the father honoured of the children, and hath confirmed the authoritie of the mother ouer the children.

4 Who ſo honoureth his father, his ſinnes ſhall be forgiuen him, and hee ſhall abſtaine from them, and ſhall haue his daily deſires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that gathereth treaſure.

6 Who ſo honoureth his father, ſhall haue ioy of his own children, and when he maketh his prayer, he ſhalbe heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, ſhal haue a long life, and hee that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhall comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lord, honoureth his parents, & doth ſeruice vnto his parents, as vnto lords.

9 *Honour thy father and mother in deed and in word, and in all patience, that thou mayeſt haue ‖Gods bleſsing, and that his bleſsing may abide with thee in the end. *Exod. 20. 12. *deut. 5. 16. *mat. 15. 4. *eph. 6. 2, 3. ‖Or, the bleſſing of him.

10 For the bleſsing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of the children, and the mothers curſe rooteth out the foundations.

11 Reioyce not at the diſhonour of thy father: for it is not honour vnto thee, but ſhame.

12 Seeing that mans glory commeth by his fathers honour, and the reproch of the mother is diſhonour

dishonour to the children.

13 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

15 For the good intreatie of thy father shall not be forgotten, but it shall bee a fortresse for thee against sinnes, and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompensed with good, and it shalbe founded for thee in righteousnesse.

16 And in the day of trouble thou shalt be remembred: thy sinnes also shall melt away as the yce in the faire weather.

17 He ¶ forsaketh his father, shal come to shame, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

18 ¶ My son, performe thy doings with meeknes, so shalt thou be beloued of them ¶ are approoued.

Phil.2.3. 19 The * greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe in all things, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

20 Many are excellent and of renowme. but the secrets are reueiled vnto the meeke.

21 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

Psal.131. 22 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard
1. pro.25. for thee, neither search the things rashly which are
27 rom. too mightie for thee.
12.3. 23 But what God hath commanded thee, thinke vpon that with reuerence, and bee not curious in many of his workes: for it is not needfull for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are secret.

24 Be not curious in superfluous things: for many things are shewed vnto thee aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with such hath beguiled many; & an euill opinion hath deceiued their iudgement.

26 Thou canst not see without eyes: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

27 A stubburne heart shall fare euill at the last: and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein

28 An heart that goeth two wayes, shall not prosper: and he that is froward of heart, shal stumble therein.

29 An obstinate heart shalbe laden with sorowes: and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

30 The perswasion of the proud is without remedie, and his steps shall bee plucked vp: for the plant of sinne hath taken root in him, and hee shall not be esteemed.

31 The heart of him that hath vnderstanding, shall perceiue secret things, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

32 An heart that is wise and vnderstanding, will abstaine from sinne, and shall prosper in the workes of righteousnesse.

Dan.4.24 33 Water quencheth burning fire, * and almes
psal.41.1. taketh away sinnes.

34 And hee that rewardeth good deeds, will remember it afterward, and in the time of the fall he shall finde a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Almes must be done with gentlenesse.* 12 *The study of wisdome and her fruit.* 20 *An exhortation to eschew euill and to doe good.*

Deu.15.7 MY sonne, defraud not the *poore of his liuing, and make not the needie eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorowfull, neither vexe a man in his necessitie.

3 Trouble not the heart that is grieued, and deferre not the gift of the needy.

4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble: * turne not away thy face from the poore. *Tob.4.7.*

5 Turne not thine eyes aside in anger from the poore, and giue him none occasion to speake euill of thee.

6 For if hee curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard of him ¶ made him.

7 Be curteous vnto the company of poore, and humble thy soule vnto the Elder, and bow downe thine head to a man of worship.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare vnto the poore, but pay thy debt, and giue him a friendly answere.

9 ¶ Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and bee not faint hearted ‖ when thou iudgest. ‖ *Or, to dessend him.*

10 Bee as a father to the fatherlesse, and as an husband vnto their mother: so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High: and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and receiueth them that seeke her, and will goe before them in the way of righteousnesse.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke life in the mórning, shall haue great ioy.

13 He that keepeth her, shall inherite glory: for vnto whom she entreth, him the Lord will blesse.

14 They ¶ honour her, shalbe the seruants of the Holy one, & them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, & he that goeth vnto her, shall dwel safely.

16 He that is faithfull vnto her, shall haue her in possession, and his generation shall possesse her.

17 For first she will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring him vnto feare, & dread, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she haue tried his soule, and haue proued him by her iudgements.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, & shew him her secrets, and heape vpon him the treasures of knowledge, and vnderstanding of righteousnesse.

19 But if he goe wrong, she wil forsake him, and giue him ouer into the hands of his destruction.

20 ¶ My sonne, make much of time, and *eschew *Rom.12.*
the thing that is euill, *9.1.thes.*
5.22.

21 And be not ashamed to say the trueth for thy life: for there is a shame that bringeth sinne, and a shame that bringeth worship and fauour.

22 Accept no person against thine owne conscience, that thou be not confounded to thine owne decay, and forbeare not thy neighbour in his fault.

23 And keepe not backe counsell when it may doe good, neither hide thy wisedome when it may be famous.

24 For by the talke is wisedome knowen, and learning by the words of the tongue, and counsell, wisedome and learning by the talking of the wise, and stedfastnesse in the workes of righteousnesse.

25 In no wise speake against the word of trueth, but be ashamed of the lies of thine own ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, and resist not the course of the riuer.

27 Submit not thy selfe vnto a fooliish man, neither accept the person of the mightie.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and defend iustice for thy life, and the Lord God shall fight for thee against thine enemies.

29 Be not hasty in thy tongue, neither slacke and negligent in thy workes.

30 Be not as a lion in thine owne house, neither beate thy seruants for thy fantasie, nor oppresse them

them that are vnder thee.

Ecclus. 20. 15. 31 * Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest giue.

CHAP. V.

1 *In riches may we put no confidence.* 7 *The vengeance of God ought to be feared, and repentance may not be deferred.*

Luk. 12. 15, 19, 20 Trust not vnto thy * riches, and say not, I haue enough for my life: for it shal not helpe in the
Deut. 11. 18 time of vengeance and indignation.

Prou. 19. 2 Follow not thine owne mind & thy strength,
Prou. 10. 2. to walke in the wayes of thine heart.

Ecc. 7. 19. Zeph. 1. 18 3 Neither say thou, How haue I had strength? or who will bring me vnder for my workes? for God the auenger will reuenge the wrong done by thee.

4 And say not, I haue sinned, & what euill hath come vnto mee? for the Almighty is a patient rewarder, but he will not leaue thee vnpunished.

5 Because thy sinne is forgiuen, be not without feare, to heape sinne vpon sinne.

6 And say not, The mercy of God is great: hee will forgiue my manifold sinnes: for mercie and wrath come from him, and his indignation commeth downe vpon sinners.

7 Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord breake foorth, and in thy securitie thou shalt be destroyed, and thou shalt perish in time of vengeance.

8 Trust not in wicked riches: for they shall not helpe thee in the day of punishment & vengeance.

9 Bee not caried about with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stand fast in thy sure vnderstanding, and in the way and knowledge of the Lord, and haue but one manner of word, and follow the word of peace and righteousnesse.

11 Be humble to heare the word of God, that thou mayest vnderstand it, and make a true answere with wisedome.

Iam. 1. 19 12 * Bee swift to heare good things, and let thy life be pure, and giue a patient answere.

13 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour: if not, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, least thou be trapped in an vndiscreete word, and so be blamed.

14 Honour and shame is in the talke, and the tongue of a man causeth him to fall.

Leuit. 19. 16. 15 Be not counted * a talebearer, and lie not in waite with thy tongue: for shame and repentance follow the thiefe, and an euill condemnation is ouer him that is double tongued: but hee that is a backbiter shalbe hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Doe not rashly, neither in small things nor in great.

CHAP. VI.

1 *It is the propertie of a sinner to be euill tongued.* 6 *Of friendship.* 33 *Desire to be taught.*

BE not of a friend thy neighbours enemie: for such shall haue an euill name, shame and reproch, and he shalbe in infamy as the wicked that hath a double tongue.

2 Be not proud in the deuise of thine owne mind, least thy soule rent thee as a bull,

3 And eate vp thy leaues, and destroy thy fruit, and so thou be left as a drie tree in the wildernesse.

4 For a wicked soule destroyeth him that hath it, and maketh him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A sweete talke multiplieth the friends, and pacifieth them that bee at variance, and a sweete tongue increaseth much good talke.

6 Holde friendship with many, neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou getteſt a friend, proue him first, and be not hastie to credit him.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is some friend that turneth to enimitie, and taketh part against thee, and in contention he will declare thy shame.

10 Againe, some * friend is but a companion at the table, and in the day of thine affliction he continueth not. Chap. 37. 5

11 But in thy prosperitie he will be as thou thy selfe, and will vse libertie ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, hee will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enemies, and beware of thy friends.

14 A faithfull friend is a strong defence, and he that findeth such one, findeth a treasure.

15 A faithfull friend ought not to bee changed for any thing, and the weight of golde and siluer is not to be compared to the goodnesse of his faith.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lorde, shall finde him.

17 Who so feareth the Lorde, shall direct his friendship aright, and as his owne selfe, so shall his friend be.

18 ¶ My sonne, receiue doctrine from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisdome, which shall endure till thine old age.

19 Goe to her as one that ploweth and soweth, and wait for her good fruites: for thou shalt haue but little labour in her worke: but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soone.

20 How exceeding sharpe is shee to the vnlearned! he that is without iudgement, wil not remaine with her.

21 Vnto such one, she is as a fine touchstone, and he casteth her from him without delay.

22 For they haue the name of wisedome, but there be but few that haue the knowledge of her.

23 For with them that know her, shee abideth vnto the appearing of God.

24 Giue eare, my sonne: receiue my doctrine, and refuse not my counsell,

25 And put thy feete into her linkes, and thy necke into her chaine.

26 Bow downe thy shoulder vnto her, and beare her, and be not wearie of her bands.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

28 Seeke after her, and search her, and she shall bee shewed thee: and when thou hast gotten her, forsake her not.

29 For at the last thou shalt find rest in her, and that shalbe turned to thy ioy.

30 Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and a sure foundation, and her chaines a glorious raiment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, and her bands are the laces of purple colour.

32 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her vpon thee, as a crowne of ioy.

33 My son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught, and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be wittie.

34 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue

doctrine, and if thou delight in hearing, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

35 Stand with the multitude of the Elders which are wiſe, and ioyne with him that is wiſe.

Chap.8.9. 36 *Deſire to heare all godly talke, and let not the graue ſentences of knowledge eſcape thee.

37 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee ſoone vnto him, and let thy foote weare the ſteps of his doores.

38 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and be ‖continually * occupied in his Commandements: ſo ſhall hee ſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſedome at thine owne deſire.

‖*Or, earneſtly.*

Pſalm. 1. 2,3.

CHAP. VII.

2 Wee muſt forſake euill, and yet not iuſtifie our ſelues. 23 The behauiour of the wiſe toward his wife, his friend, his children, his ſeruants, his father and mother.

DOe no euil: ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the thing that is wicked, and ſinne ſhall turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, leſt that thou reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Aske not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the King the ſeate of honour.

Iob.9.2. 5 *Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord: for he
pſa.143.2 knoweth thine heart, and boaſt not thy wiſedome
eccl.7.18. in the preſence of the king.
Luke 18. 6 Seeke not to be made a Iudge, leſt thou bee
11. not able to take away iniquitie, and leſt thou, fearing the perſon of the mighty, ſhouldeſt commit an offence againſt thine vprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a citie, and caſt not thy ſelfe among the people.

Chap. 5.5. 8 *Binde not two ſinnes together: for in one ſinne ſhalt thou not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of mine oblations, and when I offer to the moſt Hie God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted, when thou makeſt thy prayer, neither ſlacke in giuing of almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the heauineſſe of his ſoule: for God which ſeeth all things, is he* that
1.Sam. can bring downe and ſet vp againe.
2.7.

12 Sow not a lie againſt thy brother, neither do the ſame againſt thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make any manner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many words when thou art among the Elders, neither * repeate a thing in thy prayer.

Matth. 15 Hate not laborious * worke, neither the huſ-
6.5,7. bandry which the moſt High hath created.
Rom.12. 16 Number not thy ſelfe in the multitude of the
11. wicked, but remember ſ vengeance will not ſlacke.

17 Humble thy mind greatly: for the vengeance of the wicked is fire and wormes.

18 Giue not ouer thy friend for any good, nor thy true brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Depart not from a wiſe and good woman, that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lord: for her grace is aboue gold.

Leuit.19. 20 ¶ * Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, in-
13.chap. treat him not euill, nor the hireling that beſtoweth
33.29. himſelfe wholly for thee.
& 34.23.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of liberty, neither leaue him a poore man.

Deu.25 4 22 *If thou haue cattell, looke well to them, and if they be for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

Chap. 30. 23 *If thou haue ſonnes, inſtruct them, and hold
11. their necke from their youth.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and ſhew not thy face cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou performe a weightie matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 If thou haue a wife after thy minde, forſake her not, but commit not thy ſelfe to the hateſull.

27 * Honour thy father from thy whole heart, *Chap.3.9.*
and forget not the ſorowes of thy mother. *tob.4.3.*

28 Remember that thou waſt borne of them, and how canſt thou recompence them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 ¶ Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and honour his miniſters.

30 Loue him that made thee, with al thy ſtrength, * and forſake not his ſeruants.

31 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and honor *Deut. 10,*
the Prieſts, * and giue them their portion, as it is *18,19.*
commanded thee, the firſt fruits, and purifications, *Leuit.2.3,*
and ſacrifices for ſinne, & the offrings of the ſhoul- *num.18.*
ders, and the ſacrifices of ſanctification, and the firſt *15.*
fruits of the holy things.

32 Stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖bleſſing and reconciliation may be accompliſhed. ‖*Or liber.*

33 Liberalitie pleaſeth all men liuing, and * from *ralitie.*
the dead reſtraine it not. *Tob.2.4,7*

34 * Let not them that weepe, be without com- *& 4.17.*
fort: but mourne with ſuch as mourne. *Rom. 12,*

35 * Be not ſlow to viſit the ſicke: for that ſhall *15.*
make thee to be beloued. *Matt. 25,*

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember *36.*
the end, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

We muſt take heede with whom we haue to doe.

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 * Make no variance with a rich man, leſt hee *Mat.5.25*
on the other ſide weigh downe thy weight: * for *Cha.31.6.*
gold and ſiluer hath deſtroyed many, and hath ſubuerted the hearts of Kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is full of wordes, and lay no ſtickes vpon his fire.

4 Play not with a man that is vntaught, leſt thy kinred be diſhonoured.

5 * Deſpiſe not a man that turneth himſelfe a- *Gal.6.1.*
way from ſin, nor caſt him not in the teeth withall, but remember that we are all worthy blame.

6 *Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for they *Leuit.19.*
were as we which are not old. *32.*

7 Be not glad of the death of thine enemy, but remember that we muſt die all, & ſo enter into ioy.

8 *Deſpiſe not the exhortation of the Elders *Cha.6.35*
that be wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their wiſe ſentences: for of them thou ſhalt learne wiſedome, and the doctrine of vnderſtanding, and how to ſerue great men without complaint.

9 Goe not from the doctrine of the Elders: for they haue learned it of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to make anſwere in the time of neede.

10 Kindle not the coales of ſinners, when thou rebukeſt them, leſt thou be burnt in the fiery flames of their ſinnes.

11 Riſe not vp againſt him that doth wrong, that he lay not wait as a ſpie for thy mouth.

12 *Lend not vnto him that is mightier then *Cha.29.*
thy ſelfe: for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, thinke to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with the Iudge: for they will giue ſentence according to his owne honour.

15 * Trauaile not by the way with him that is *Gen.4.*
rash,

rash,lest he doe thee iniurie: for hee followeth his owne wilfulnesse, and so shalt thou perish through his folly.

Prou.22. 24. 16 *Striue not with him that is angrie, and goe not with him into the wildernes:for blood is as nothing in his sight: and where there is no helpe, hee will ouerthrow thee.

17 Take no counsell at a foole: for hee cannot keepe a thing close.

18 Do no secret thing before a stranger: for thou canst not tell what he goeth about.

19 Open not thine heart vnto euery man,lest he be vnthankfull to thee,and put thee to reproofe.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Of iealousie.* 12 *An old friend is to be preferred before a new.* 18 *Righteous men should be bidden to thy table.*

BE not iealous ouer thy wife of thy bosome, neither teach her by thy meanes an euill lesson.

2 Giue not thy life vnto a woman, lest shee ouercome thy strength,and so thou be confounded.

3 Meete not an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not the company of a woman that is a singer,and a dancer, neither heare her, lest thou bee taken by her craftinesse.

Gen.6.1,2 and 34.2. 5 Gaze not on a *maide, that thou fall not by that that is precious in her.

Prou.5.2. 6 *Cast not thy minde vpon harlots in any maner of thing, lest thou destroy both thy selfe and thine heritage.

7 Go not about gazing in the streets of the city,

Mat.5.28 neither wander thou in the secret places thereof.

Gene.34. 1,2. 8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon others beauty, for many

2.sam.11. 2.maech 10.17,19. and 12, 16,20. * haue perished by the beauty of women: for through it loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Euery woman that is an harlot, shall bee troden vnder foote as dung, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many wondring at the beauty of a strange woman,haue been cast out: for her words burne as a fire.

11 Sit not at all with another mans wife, neither lie with her vpon the bed, nor banquet with her, lest thine hearr incline vnto her, and so through thy desire fall into destruction.

12 ¶Forsake not an old friend: for the new shal not be like him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old,thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

Iudg. 9.3. 2.sam.15. 12. 13 *Desire not the honor and riches of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shalbe his ende.

14 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember that they shall not be found iust vnto their graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power to slay: so shalt thou not dout the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee take away thy life: remember that thou goest in the mids of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the

Ecc.6.36, 38.& 8.8 & 37.22. towers of the citie.

Deut.6.7. & 11.19. 16 Trie thy neighbour as neere as thou canst, *and aske counsell of the wise.

17 *Let thy talke be with the wise,and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.

18 Let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy reioycing be in the feare of the Lord.

‖Or, the workman is praised according to the worke. 19 In ‖ the handes of the craftsmen shall the workes bee commended, and the wise prince of people by his word,and the word by the wisedome of the Elders.

20 A man full of words is dangerous in his city: and he that is rash in his talking,shalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *Of Kings and Iudges.* 7 *Pride and couetousneße are to be abhorred.* 28 *Labour is prayſed.*

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people with discretion: the gouernance of a prudent man is well ordered.

2 As the Iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is,such are all they that dwell therein.

1.King.12. 1,13,14. 3 *An vnwise king destroyeth his people, but where they that be in authoritie are men of vnderstanding,there the citie prospereth.

4 The gouernement of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and all iniquitie of the nations is to be abhorred,and when time is, he will set vp a profitable ruler ouer it.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the Scribes will he lay his honour.

Leuit.19. 17. 6 *Be not angry for any wrong with thy neighbour,and do nothing by iniurious practises.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man,and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

Iere.27.6 dan.4.14 8 *Because of vnrighteous dealing and wrongs, and riches gotten by deceit,the kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 There is nothing worse then a couetous man: why art thou proud,O earth and ashes? there is not a more wicked thing then to loue money: for such one would euen sell his soule, and for his life euery one is compelled to pull out his owne bowels.

10 All tyranny is of smal indurance,and the disease that is hard to heale is grieuous to ỹ Physician.

11 The Physician cutteth off the sore disease,and he that is to day a king,to morrow is dead.

12 Why is earth and ashes proud, seeing that when a man dieth, he is the heire of serpents,beasts and wormes?

13 The beginning of mans pride is to fall away from God, and to turne away his heart from his maker.

14 For pride is the originall of sinne, and he that hath it shall powre out abomination, till at last he bee ouerthrowen: therefore the Lord bringeth the perswasions of the wicked to dishonour,and destroyeth them in the end.

Luk.1.52. & 14.11. & 18.14. 15 The Lord hath *cast down the thrones of the proud princes,and set vp the meeke in their stead.

1.sam.2. 7,8. 16 The Lord plucketh vp the roots of the proud nations, and planteth the lowly with glory among them.

17 The Lord ouerthroweth the lands of the heathen,and destroyeth them vnto the foundations of the earth: he causeth them to wither away, and destroyeth them,and maketh their memoriall to cease out of the earth.

18 God destroyeth the memoriall of the proud, and leaueth the remembrance of the humble.

19 Pride was not created in men, neither wrath in the generation of women.

20 There is a seed of man,which is an honourable seed: the honourable seede are they that feare the Lord: there is a seed of man which is without honour: the seede without honour,are they that transgresse the Commandements of the Lord: it is a seed that remaineth, which feareth the Lord, and a faire plant that loue him: but they are the seed without honour,that despise the Law,and a deceiueable seed that breake the commandements.

24 He that is the chiefe among brethren is honorable:

rable: ſo are they that feare the Lord in his ſight.

22 The feare of the Lord cauſeth that the kingdome faileth not, but the kingdome is loſt by cruelty and pride.

23 The feare of the Lord is the glory as well of the rich, and the noble, as of the poore.

24 It is not meete to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie the rich that is a wicked man.

25 The great man, and the iudge, and the man of authoritie are honourable, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

Pro.17.2. 26 *Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that
2.Sam. are free doe ſeruice: *he that hath knowledge, will
12.13. not grudge when he is reformed, and the ignorant ſhall not come to honour.

27 Seeke not excuſes when thou ſhouldeſt doe thy worke, neither be aſhamed thereof through pride in the time of aduerſitie.

Pro.12. 28 *Better is he that laboureth and hath plen-
9,11. teouſnes of all things, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread.

29 My ſonne, get thy ſelfe praiſe by meekeneſſe, and eſteeme thy ſelfe as thou deſerueſt.

30 Who will count him iuſt that ſinneth againſt himſelfe? or honour him that diſhonoureth his owne ſoule?

31 The poore is honoured for his knowledge, and his feare, but the rich is had in reputation becauſe of his goods.

32 He that is honourable in pouertie, how much more ſhall he be when he is rich? and he that is vnhoneſt being rich, how much more *will hee bee ſo* when he is in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

1 *The praiſe of humilitie.* 2 *After the outward appearance ought we not to iudge.* 7 *Of raſh iudgement.* 14 *All things come of God.* 29 *All men are not to be brought into thine houſe.*

Gen.41. 40.dan. 6.3. WIſdom *lifteth vp the head of him that is low, and maketh him to ſit among great men.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither deſpiſe a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but ſmall among the foules, yet doth her fruit paſſe in ſweetneſſe.

Act.12. 21,23. 4 Be not proud of clothing and raiment, * and exalt not thy ſelfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull and glorious, ſecret and vnknowen are his workes among men.

1.Sam.15 28.eſter 6.10. 5 Many tyrants haue ſit downe vpon the earth, * and the vnlikely hath worne the crowne.

6 Many mighty men haue been brought to diſhonour, and the honourable haue been deliuered into other mens hands.

Deut.13. 14.& 17. 4,6.ioſh. 7.22. Pro.18. 13. 7 ¶ *Blame no man before thou haue enquired the matter: vnderſtand firſt, and then reforme righteouſly.

8 * Giue no ſentence before thou haſt heard the cauſe, neither interrupt men in the midſt of their tales.

9 Striue not for a matter that thou haſt not to do with, and ſit not in the iudgement of ſinners.

Matt 19. 22. 1.tim. 6.9. 10 My ſon, meddle not with many matters: * for if thou gaine much, thou ſhalt not be blameles, and if thou follow after it, yet ſhalt thou not attaine it, neither ſhalt thou eſcape though thou flee from it.

Pro.10.3. 11 * There is ſome man that laboureth and taketh paine, and the more he haſteth, the more hee wanteth.

12 Againe there is ſome that is ſlothfull, and
Job42.10 * hath need of helpe, for he wanteth ſtrength, and hath great pouertie, yet the eye of the Lord looketh vpon him to good, and ſetteth him vp from his low eſtate.

13 And he lifteth vp his head: ſo that many men maruell at him, and giue honour vnto God.

Job 1.21. ezek.28.4. 14 *Proſperity and aduerſitie, life and death, pouertie and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wiſdom and knowledge, and vnderſtanding of the Law are of the Lord: loue and good workes come of him.

16 Errour and darkeneſſe are appointed for ſinners, and they that exalt themſelues in euill, waxe old in euill.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth for the godly, and his good will giueth proſperitie for euer.

18 ¶ Some man is rich by his care and niggardſhip, and this is the portion of his wages,

Luke 12. 19. 19 In that he ſaith, I haue gotten *reſt, & now wil I eate continually of my goods, yet he conſidereth not that the time draweth neere, that he muſt leaue all theſe things vnto other men, and die himſelfe.

20 Stand thou in thy ſtate, and exerciſe thy ſelfe therein, and remaine in thy worke vnto thine age.

21 Maruel not at the workes of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, ſuddenly to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſsing of the Lord is in the wages of the godly, and he maketh his proſperity ſoone to flouriſh.

23 ¶ Say not, What profit and pleaſure ſhall I haue? and what good thing ſhal I haue hereafter?

24 Againe ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things, and what euill can come to me hereafter?

Chap.18. 24. 25 * In thy good ſtate remember aduerſitie, and in aduerſitie forget not proſperitie.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in ỹ day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The aduerſitie of an houre maketh one to forget pleaſure: and in a mans end his workes are diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhalbe knowen by his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe: for the deceitfull haue many traines, and are like ſtomackes that belch ſtinkingly.

30 As a partridge is taken vnder a basket, and the Hind is taken in the ſnare, ſo is the heart of the proud man, which like a ſpie watcheth for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in waite, and turneth good vnto euill, and in things worthy praiſe he will find ſome fault.

32 Of one little ſparke is made a great fire, and of one deceitfull man is blood increaſed: for a ſinful man layeth waite for blood.

33 Beware of a wicked man: for he imagineth wicked things to bring thee into a perpetual ſhame.

34 Lodge a ſtranger, and he will deſtroy thee with vnquietnes, and driue thee from thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Vnto whom we ought to doe good.* 10 *Enemies ought not to be truſted.*

WHen thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doeſt it, ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

Gal.6.10. 1.tim.5.8 2 * Do good vnto the righteous, and thou ſhalt finde great reward, though not of him, yet of the moſt high.

3 He cannot haue good that continueth in euil, and giueth no almes: for the moſt High hateth the ſinners,

sinners, and hath mercy vpon them that repent.

4 Giue vnto such as feare God, and receiue not a sinner.

5 Do well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest he ouercome thee thereby: else thou shalt receiue twise as much euill for all the good that thou doest vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth the wicked, & wil repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the day of horrible vengeance.

7 Giue vnto the good, & receiue not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperity, neither can an enemie be knowen in aduersitie.

9 When a man is in wealth, it grieueth his enemies, but in heauinesse and trouble a mans very friend will depart from him.

10 Trust neuer thine enemy: for like as an yron rusteth, so doth his wickednesse.

11 And though hee make much crouching and kneeling, yet aduise thy selfe, and beware of him, and thou shalt be to him, as he that wipeth a glasse, and thou shalt know that all his rust hath not bene well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest he destroy thee, and stand in thy place.

13 Neither set him at thy right hand, lest hee seeke thy roome, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked with my sayings.

Chap.7.8. and 21.1. 14 *Binde not two sinnes together: for there shall not one be vnpunished.

15 Who will haue pitie of the charmer that is stinged of the serpent? or of all such as come nere the beasts? so is it with him that keepeth cõpany with a wicked man, and wrappeth himselfe in his sinnes.

16 For a season will he abide with thee: but if thou stumble he tarieth not.

Ier.41.6. 17 *An enemie is sweet in his lips: he can make many good words, and speake many good things: yea he can weepe with his eyes, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into the pit: and if he may find opportunitie, hee will not be satisfied with blood.

18 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt find him there first, and though he pretend to help thee, yet shal he vndermine thee: he wil shake his head, and clap his hands, and wil make many words, and disguise his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The companies of the proud and of the rich are to be eschewed.* 15 *The loue of God,* 17 *Like doe company with their like.*

Deut.7.2. HE * that toucheth pitch, shalbe defiled with it: and he that is familiar with the proud, shall be like vnto him.

2 Burthen not thy self aboue thy power, whiles thou liuest, & company not with one that is mightier, and richer then thy selfe: for how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for if the one be smitten against the other, it shalbe broken.

3 The rich dealeth vnrighteously, and threatneth withall, but the poore being oppressed, must intreat, if the rich haue done wrong, he must yet be intreated: but if the poore haue done it, hee shall straightwayes be threatned.

4 If thou be for his profit, he vseth thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he wil liue with thee: yea, he will make thee a bare man, and wil not care for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will defraud thee, and will laugh at thee, and put thee in hope, & giue thee all good words, and say, What wantest thou?

7 Thus will he shame thee in his meate, vntill he haue supt thee cleane vp twise or thrise, and at the last hee will laugh thee to scorne: afterward, when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8 Submit thy selfe vnto God, and wait vpon his hand.

9 Beware that thou bee not deceiued in thine owne conceit, and brought downe by thy simplenesse: be not too humble in thy wisedome.

10 ¶ If thou be called of a mighty man, absent thy selfe: so shall he call thee the more oft.

11 Preasse not thou vnto him, that thou be not shut out, but goe not thou farre off, least he forget thee.

12 Withdraw not thy selfe from his speech, but beleeue not his many words: for with much communication wil he tempt thee, and laughingly will he grope thee.

13 He is vnmercifull, and keepeth not promise: he will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

14 Beware, and take good heed: for thou walkest in perill of thine ouerthrowing. when thou hearest this, awake in thy sleepe.

15 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

16 ¶ Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

17 All flesh will resort to their like, & euery man will keepe company with such as he is himselfe.

18 How can the wolfe agree with the lamb? no more can the vngodly with the righteous.

19 What fellowship hath ‖ Hyena with a dog? and what peace is betweene the rich & the poore?

‖ *Which is a wilde beast that counterfeiteth the voyce of men, and so entiseth them out of their houses, and deuoureth them.*

20 *As* the wild asse is the Lions pray in the wildernesse, so are poore men the meate of the rich.

21 As the proud hate humilitie, so doe the rich abhorre the poore.

22 If a rich man fall, his friendes set him vp againe: but when the poore falleth, his friends driue him away.

23 If a rich man offend, he hath many helpers: he speaketh proud words, and yet men iustifie him: but if a poore man faile, they rebuke him, & though he speake wisely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue: and looke what he saith, they praise it vnto the cloudes: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if he doe amisse, they will destroy him.

25 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne in his conscience, and pouertie is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euill.

27 A cheereful countenance is a token of a good heart: for it is an hard thing to know the secrets of the thought.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The offence of the tongue.* 17 *Man is but a vaine thing.* 21 *Happy is he that continueth in wisedome.*

BLessed is the man * that hath not fallen by the word of his mouth, and is not tormented with the sorrow of sinne. Chap.19.6,16. iam.3.2.

2 Blessed is he that is not condemned in his cõscience, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth together from his owne soule, heapeth together for others, that will make good cheere with his goods.

5 He that is wicked vnto himselfe, to whom wil hee be good? for such one can haue no pleasure of his goods.

6 There is nothing worse then when one, enuieth himselfe: and this is a reward of his wickednes.

7 And if he do any good, he doth it not knowing thereof, and against his will, and at the last, he declareth his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked looke: hee turneth away his face, and despiseth men.

9 A couetous mans eye hath neuer ynough of a portion, and his wicked malice withereth his owne soule.

Prou.27. 20. 10 A* wicked eye ennyeth the bread, and there is scarcenesse vpon his table.

11 My sonne, doe good to thy selfe of that thou hast, and giue the Lord his due offerings.

12 Remember that death tarieth not, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed to thee.

Chap.4.1. Tob.4.7. Luke 14. 13. 13 *Do good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thine abilitie stretch out thine hand, and giue him.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of the good day, and let not the portion of the good desires ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another, & thy labours for the diuiding of the heritage?

16 Giue and take, and sanctifie thy soule: worke thou righteousnes before thy death: for in the hell there is no meat to finde.

Isa.40.6. 1.pet.1. 24.iam. 1.10. 17 ¶ * All flesh waxeth old, as a garment, and this is the condition of all times, Thou shalt die the death.

18 As the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow, so is the generation of flesh and blood: one commeth to an ende, and another is borne.

19 All corruptible things shall faile, and the worker thereof shall go withall.

20 Euery excellent worke shall be iustified, and he that worketh it shall haue honour thereby.

Psal.1. 2. 21 *Blessed is the man that doeth meditate honest things by wisdome, and exerciseth himselfe in iustice, and he that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding,

22 Which considereth in his heart her wayes, and vnderstandeth her secrets.

23 Goe thou after her as one that seeketh her out, and lie in wait in her wayes.

24 He shall looke in at her widowes, and harken at her doores.

25 He shall abide beside her house, and fasten a stake in her wals: he shal pitch his tent besides her.

26 And he shall remaine in the lodging of good men, and shall set his children vnder her couering, and shall dwell vnder her branches.

27 By her he shal be couered from the heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The goodnesse that followeth him that feareth God.* 8 *God reiecteth and casteth off the sinner.* 11 *God is not the authour of euill.*

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good: and he that hath the knowledge of the Law wil keepe it sure.

2 As an honourable mother shal she meet him, and she, as his wife maried of a virgine wil receiue him.

3 With the bread of life and vnderstanding shal she feed him, and giue him the *water of wholsome wisdome to drinke. *Iob.4.10*

4 Hee shall assure himselfe in her, and shall not be mooued, and shall hold himselfe fast by her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, & in the middes of the congregation shall shee open his mouth: with the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding shall she fill him, and clothe him with the garment of glory.

6 She shall cause him to inherit ioy, and the crowne of gladnesse, and an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men will not take hold vpon her: but such as haue vnderstanding will meete her: the sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride and deceit, and men that lie cannot remember her: but men of trueth shall haunt her, and shall prosper euen vnto the beholding of God.

9 Praise is not seemely in the mouth of the sinner: for that is not sent of the Lord.

10 But if praise come of wisedome, & be plenteous in a faithful mouth, then ỹ Lord wil prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I turne backe: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre: for he hath no neede of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination of error: and they that feare God loue it not.

14 *He made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell, and gaue him his Commandements and precepts. *Gen.1.27.*

15 If thou wilt, thou shalt obserue the Commandements and testifie thy good will.

16 He hath set water and fire before thee: stretch out thine hand vnto which thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, good and euil: what him liketh shalbe giuen him. *Ier.21.8.*

18 For the wisdome of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things continually.

19 *And the eies of ỹ Lord are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth all the works of man. *Psal.34. 15,16.*

20 He hath commanded no man to do vngodly, neither hath he giuen any man license to sinne: for he desireth not a multitude of infidels, and vnprofitable children. *heb.4.13.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Of vnhappy and wicked children.* 17 *No man can hide himselfe from God.* 24 *An exhortation to the receiuing of instruction.*

DEsire not the multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly children: though they be many reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord be with them.

2 Trust not thou to their life, neither rest vpon their multitude.

3 For one that is iust is better then a thousand such, and better it is to die without children then to leaue behind him vngodly children.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shall the citie bee inhabited: but the flocke of the wicked shall be wasted incontinently.

5 Many such things haue I seen with mine eies, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly shall a fire be kindled, and among vnfaithfull people shall the wrath be set on fire. *Chap.21. 9,10. Gen.6.*

7 *He spared not the old giants which were rebellious trusting to their owne strength,

8 *Neither

Gene. 19. 21,25. 8 *Neither ſpared he whereas Lot dwelt, thoſe whom he abhorred for their pride.

9 Hee had no pittie vpon the people that were deſtroyed, and puffed vp in their ſinnes.

Num.14. 15,16,20. and 26. 51. 10 *And ſo he preſerued the ſixe hundred thouſand footemen that were gathered in the hardneſſe of their heart, in afflicting them and pitying them, in ſmiting them and healing them, with mercy, and with chaſtiſement.

11 Therefore, if there be one ſtiffenecked among the people, it is maruaile if hee eſcape vnpuniſhed: for mercie and wrath are with him: hee is mightie to forgiue and to powre out diſpleaſure.

Chap.5.6. 12 *As his mercy is great, ſo is his puniſhment alſo: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The vngodly ſhal not eſcape with his ſpoyle, and the patience of the godly ſhall not be delayed.

14 He wil giue place to all good deeds, and euery one ſhall finde according to his works, and after the vnderſtanding of his pilgrimage.

15 The Lord hardened Pharao, that hee ſhould not know him, & that his works ſhould be knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercy is knowen to al creatures: he hath ſeparate his light frō the darknes with an adamant

17 Say not thou, I will hide my ſelfe from the Lord: for who will thinke vpon me from aboue? I ſhal not be knowen in ſo great an heape of people: for what is my ſoule among ſuch an infinite number of creatures?

2.Pet.3. 10.1.king. 8.27.2. chron.6. 18. 18 Behold, the heauen, & the *heauen of heauens, which are for God, the depth, and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhalbe moued when he ſhall viſit.

19 All the world which is created and made by his will, the mountaines alſo, and the foundations of the earth ſhall ſhake for feare, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 Theſe things doth no heart vnderſtand worthily, but he vnderſtandeth euery heart.

21 And who vnderſtandeth his wayes? and the ſtorme that no man can ſee? for the moſt part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the works of his righteouſneſſe? or who can abide them? for his ordinance is farre off, and the trying out of all things faileth.

23 He that is humble of heart wil conſider theſe things: but an vnwiſe and erronious man caſteth his minde vpon fooliſh things.

24 My ſonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thine heart.

25 I wil declare thee weighty doctrine, and I wil inſtruct thee exactly in knowledge.

26 The Lord hath ſet his workes in good order from the beginning, and part of them hath he ſundered from the other when he firſt made them.

27 Hee hath garniſhed his workes for euer, and their beginning ſo long as they ſhall endure: they are not hungrie nor wearied in their labours, nor ceaſe from their Offices.

28 None of them hindereth another, neither was any of them diſobedient vnto his words.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his good things.

30 With al maner of liuing beaſts hath he couered the face thereof, & they returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The creation of man, and the goodneſſe that God hath done vnto him.* 20 *Of almes,* 22 *and repentance*

Gene.1. 27.and 5.2. wiſd. 2.23.and 7.1,6. 1.corinth.11.7. col.3.10. THe *Lord hath created man of the earth, and turned him vnto it againe.

2 Hee gaue him the number of dayes, and certaine times, and gaue him power of the things that are vpon earth.

3 Hee clothed them with ſtrength, as they had neede, and made them according to his image.

4 He made all fleſh to feare him, ſo that he had the dominion ouer the beaſts, and foules.

Gen.2.22 1.cor.11. 9. 5 *Hee created out of him an helper like vnto himſelfe, and gaue them diſcretion, and tongue, and eyes, eares, and an heart to vnderſtand, and fixtly hee gaue them a ſpirit, and ſeuenthly hee gaue them ſpeech to declare his workes.

6 And he filled them with knowledge of vnderſtanding, and ſhewed them good and euill.

7 He ſet his eye vpon their hearts, declaring vnto them his noble workes,

8 And gaue them occaſion to reioyce perpetually in his miracles, that they ſhould prudently declare his works, and that the elect ſhould praiſe his holy Name together.

9 Beſides this, hee gaue them knowledge, and gaue them the Law of life for an heritage, that they might now know that they were mortall.

10 He made an euerlaſting couenant with them, and ſhewed them his iudgements.

11 Their eyes ſaw the Maieſtie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voyce.

Exod.20. 16,17. & 22.23. 12 And he ſaid vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteous things *He gaue euery man alſo a commaundement concerning his neighbour.

13 Their wayes are euer before him, and are not hid from his eyes.

14 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, and their ſtony hearts cannot become fleſh.

15 He appointed a ruler vpō euery people when he deuided the nations of the whole earth.

Deut.4. 20.and 10.15. 16 *And he did chuſe Iſrael, as a peculiar people to himſelfe, whom he nouriſheth with diſcipline as his firſt borne, and giueth him moſt louing light, and doeth not forſake him.

17 All their works are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

18 None of their vnrighteouſneſſe is hid from him, but all their ſinnes are before the Lord.

19 And as he is merciſull, & knoweth his worke he doeth not leaue them, nor forſake them, but ſpareth them.

Chap. 29. 13. 20 *The almes of a man is as a thing ſealed vp before him, & he keepeth the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and giueth repentance to their ſonnes and daughters.

Matt.25. 35. 21 *At the laſt ſhall he ariſe and reward them, and ſhall repay their reward vpon their heads.

Acts 3. 19. 22 *But vnto them that will repent, hee giueth them grace to returne, and exhorteth ſuch as faile, with patience, and ſendeth them the portion of the veritie.

Ieré.3.12 23 *Returne then vnto the Lord, and forſake thy ſinnes: make thy prayer before his face, and take away the offence.

24 Turne againe vnto the moſt High: for he will bring thee from darkneſſe to wholeſome light: forſake thine vnrighteouſnes, and hate greatly all abomination.

25 Know the righteouſneſſe and iudgements of God: ſtand in the portion that is ſet forth for thee, and in the prayer of the moſt high God, and goe in the parts of the holy world, with ſuch as be liuing and confeſſe God.

Pſal.6. 5. iſa.38. 18,19. 26 *Who can praiſe the moſt High in the hell, as doe all they that liue and confeſſe him?

27 Abide not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but praise the Lord before death.

28 Thankefulnesse perisheth from the dead, as though he were not: but the liuing, and hee that is sound of heart, praiseth the Lord, and reioyceth in his mercie.

29 How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse!

30 For all things cannot bee in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall, and they take pleasure in the vanitie of wickednesse.

31 What is more cleare then the Sunne? yet shall it faile.

32 So flesh and blood that thinketh euil, shall be reproued.

33 He seeth the power of the hie heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The marueilous works of God. 6. 7 The miserie and wretchednes of man. 9 Against God ought wee not to complaine. 21 The performing of vowes.

Gene.1.1. HE that liueth for euer, * made all things together: the Lord, who onely is iust, and there is none other but hee, and he remaineth a victorious King for euer.

2 He ordereth the world, with the power of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he gouerneth all things by his power, & diuideth the holy things from the prophane.

3 To whom hath he giuen power to expresse his workes? who wil seeke out the ground of his noble actes?

4 Who shal declare the power of his greatnes? or who will take vpon him to tell out his mercie?

5 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither can any thing bee put vnto them, neither may the ground of them be found out.

6 But when a man hath done his best, hee must begin againe, and when he thinketh to come to an end, he must goe againe to his labour.

7 ¶ What is man? whereto serueth hee? what good or euill can he doe?

Psal.90.10. 8 * If the number of a mans dayes bee an hundred yeere, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledge of his death.

9 As drops of raine are vnto the sea, and as a grauel stone is in comparison of the sand, so are * a thousand yeeres to the dayes euerlasting.

2.Pet.3.8.

10 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth out his mercie vpon them.

11 He saw and perceiued that the arrogancie of their heart, and their ruine was euil: therefore heaped he vp his mercie vpon them, and shewed them the way of righteousnesse.

12 The mercie that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour: but the mercie of the Lord is vpon all flesh: hee chasteneth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth backe, as a shepheard his flocke.

13 Hee hath mercie of them that receiue discipline, & that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

14 ¶ My sonne, when thou doest good, reproue not: and whatsoeuer thou giuest, vse no discomfortable words.

15 Shall not the deaw asswage the heate? so is a word better then a gift.

16 Lo, is not a word better then a good gift? but a gracious man giueth them both.

17 A foole will reproch churlishly, and a gift of the enuious putteth out the eyes.

18 Get thee righteousnes before thou come to iudgement, learne before thou speake, and vse physicke or euer thou be sicke.

19 * Examine thy selfe before thou be iudged, & in the day of the visitation thou shalt finde mercie. 1.Cor.11.31.

20 Humble thy selfe before thou bee sicke, and whilest thou mayest yet sinne, shew thy conuersion.

21 Let nothing let thee to pay thy vow in time, and deferre not vnto death to be reformed for the reward of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

23 Thinke vpon the * wrath that shall be at the end, & the houre of vengeance, when he shall turne away his face. Chap.7.17,36.

24 * When thou hast ynough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouertie and neede. Chap.11.25.

25 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all such things are soone done before the Lord.

26 A wise man feareth in all things, and in the dayes of transgression, hee keepeth himselfe from sinne: but the foole doeth not obserue the time.

27 ¶ Euery wise man knoweth wisedome and knowledge, and praiseth him that findeth her.

28 They that haue vnderstanding, deale wisely in words: they vnderstand the truth & righteousnes, & powre out w modesty graue sentences for mās life.

29 The chiefe authoritie of speaking is of the Lord alone: for a mortal mā hath but a dead heart.

30 ¶ * Follow not thy lusts, but turne thee from thine owne appetites. Rom.6.6. and 13.

31 For if thou giuest thy soule her desires, it shall make thine enemies that enuie thee to laugh thee to scorne. 14.

32 Take not thy pleasure in great voluptuousnes, and entangle not thy selfe with such company.

33 Become not a begger by making banqnets of that that thou hast borrowed, and so leaue nothing in thy purse: else thou shouldest slanderously lie in wait for thine owne life.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and whoredome bringeth men to pouertie. 6 In thy words vse discretion. 22 The difference of the wisedome of God and man. 27 Whereby thou mayest know what is in man.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 * Wine and women lead wise men out of the way, and put men of vnderstanding to reproofe. Gen.19.33.1 kin.11.1,3,4.

3 And hee that accompanieth adulterers, shall become impudent: rottennesse and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and he that is too bold, shall be taken away, and be made a publike example.

4 * He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and he that erreth, sinneth against his owne soule. Iosh.22.11,12.

5 Who so reioyceth in wickednesse shal be punished: he that hateth to be reformed, his life shall be shortened, and hee that abhorreth babbling of words quencheth wickednesse: but he that resisteth pleasures crowneth his owne soule.

6 He that refraineth his tongne, may liue with a troublesome man, and hee that hateth babbling shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not to another that which is tolde vnto thee: so thou shalt not be hindered.

8 Declare not other mens maners neither to friend nor foe, and if the sinne appertaine not vnto thee, reueile it not.

9 For he will hearken vnto thee, & marke thee, and when he findeth opportunitie he wil hate thee.

Chap.22. 22. and 27.17. 10 *If thou hast heard a word against thy neighbour, let it die with thee, and bee sure it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth when he hath heard a thing, as a woman that is about to bring foorth a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in ones thigh, so is a word in a fooles heart.

Leuit.19. 17.matt. 18.15. 13 *Repoone a friend, lest he do *euill*, and if hee haue done it, that he doe it no more.

14 Reproue a friend, y he may keep his tongue: and if he haue spoken it, that he say it no more.

15 Tell thy friend his fault: for oft times a slander is raised, and giue no credence to euery word.

Iam.3.2. 16 A man falleth with his tongue, but not with his will: *and who is he that hath not offended in his tongue?

17 Reproue thy neighbor before thou threaten him, and being without anger, giue place vnto the law of the most High.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first degree to be receiued of him, and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commaundements of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that obey him shall receiue the fruit of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is al wisdome, and the performing of the Law is perfect wisdome, and the knowledge of his Almightie power.

21 If a seruant say vnto his master, I wil not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward he doe it, hee shall displease him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisedome, neither is there prudencie whereas the counsel of sinners is: but it is euen execrable malice: and the foole is voide of wisedome.

23 He that hath small vnderstanding & feareth *God*, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

24 There is a certaine subtiltie that is fine, but it is vnrighteous: and there is that wresteth the open and manifest Lawe: yet there is that is wise, and iudgeth righteously.

25 There is some that being about wicked purposes, do bow down themselues, and are sad, whose inward parts burne altogether with deceit: he looketh downe with his face, and faineth himselfe deafe: yet before thou perceiue, hee will bee vpon thee to hurt thee.

26 And though he be so weake that hee can doe thee no harme, yet when he may find opportunitie, he will doe euill.

27 ¶A man may bee knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding may be perceiued by the marking of his countenance.

Chap.21. 20,23. 28 *A mans garment, and his excessiue laughter, and going, declare what person he is.

CHAP. XX.

Of correction and repentance. 6 *To speake and keepe silence in time.* 17 *The fall of the wicked.* 23 *Of lying.* 24 *The thiefe and the murtherer.* 28 *Gifts blind the eyes of the wise.*

THere is some rebuke that is not comely: againe some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reproue then to beare euill wil: and he that acknowledgeth his fault shall be preserued from hurt.

Chap.30. 20. 3 As* when a gelded man through lust would defile a maide, so is he that vseth violence in iudgment.

4 How good a thing is it, when thou art reproued, to shew repentance, for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

5 Some man keepeth silence, and is found wise, and some by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because hee hath not to answere: and some keepeth silence, waiting a conuenient * time. Eccle.3.7.

7 *A wise man will hold his tongue, till he see opportunitie: but a trifler and a foole will regard no time. Chap.32.4

8 He that vseth many words, shalbe abhorred, & he that taketh authoritie to himselfe, shalbe hated.

9 Some man hath oft times prosperitie in wicked things, and *somtime* a thing that is found, bringeth losse.

10 There is some gift that is not profitable for thee, and there is some gift, whose reward is double

11 Some mā humbleth himselfe for glories sake, and some man by humblenesse lifteth vp the head.

12 Some man buyeth much for a litle price: for the which he payeth seuen times more.

13 *A wise man with his words maketh himselfe to be loued: but the merie tales of fooles shall bee powred out. Chap.6.5.

14 The gift receiued of a foole, shall do thee no good, neither yet of the enuious for his importunitie: for he looketh to receiue many things for one: he giueth little, and he vpbraideth much: hee openeth his mouth like a towne crier: to day hee lendeth, to morow asketh he againe, and such one is to be hated of God and man.

15 The foole saith, I haue no friend: I haue no thanke for all my good deedes: and they that eate my bread, speake euill of me.

16 How oft, and of how many shal he be laughed to scorne? for hee comprehendeth not by right iudgement that which he hath: and it is all one, as though he had it not.

17 The fall on a pauement is very sudden: so shal the fall of the wicked come hastily.

18 A man without grace is as a foolish tale which is often told by the mouth of the ignorant.

19 A wise sentence looseth grace when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he speaketh not in due season.

20 Some man sinneth not because of pouerty, and yet is not grieued when he is alone.

21 Some man there is that destroyeth his owne soule, because hee is ashamed, and for the regard of persons loseth it.

22 Some man promiseth vnto his friend for shame, and getteth an enemie of him for nought.

23 * A lie is a wicked shame in a man: yet is it oft in the mouth of the vnwise. Chap.25.2

24 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

25 The conditions of liars are vnhonest, and their shame is euer with them.

26 A wise man shall bring himselfe to honour with his wordes, and hee that hath vnderstanding, shall please great men.

27 * Hee that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: hee that worketh righteousnesse, shalbe exalted, and hee that pleaseth great men, shall haue pardon for his iniquitie. Pro 12.11. and 28.19.

28 *Rewardes and giftes blind the eyes of the wise, and make them dumbe, that they cannot reproue faults. Exo.23.8. deut.16.19.

29 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

30 Better

30 Better is he that keepeth his ignorance secret, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

31 The necessarie patience of him that followeth the Lord, is better then hee that gouerneth his life without the Lord.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Not to continue in sinne. 5 The prayer of the afflicted. 6 To hate to be reproued. 17 The mouth of the wise man. 26 The thought of the foole.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but pray for the foresinnes that they may be forgiuen thee. *Chap. 5.5. Psal. 41.4. Luk. 15.21*

2 Flee from sinne, as from a serpent: for if thou comest too neere it, it wil bite thee: the teeth thereof, as as the teeth of a lion, to slay the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 Strife and iniuries waste riches: so the house of the proud shall be desolate.

5 The prayer of the poore going out of the mouth, commeth vnto the eares *of the Lord*, and iustice is done him incontinently. *Exod. 3.9. & 22.23.*

6 Who so hateth to be reformed, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord conuerteth in heart.

7 An eloquent talker is knowen a farre off: but he that is wise perceiueth when he falleth.

8 Who so buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth stones to make his graue.

9 The congregation of the wicked is like towe wrapped together: their end is a flame of fire to destroy them. *Isa. 16.6.*

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is hell, darkenesse and paines.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, ‖ ruleth his owne affections thereby: and the increase of wisedome is the end of the feare of God. ‖ *Or, keepeth the vnderstanding thereof.*

12 He that is not wise, will not suffer himselfe to bee taught: but there is some wit that increaseth bitternesse.

13 The knowledge of the wise shall abound like water that runneth ouer, and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 The inner parts of a foole are like a broken vessel: he can keepe no knowledge whiles he liueth. *Chap. 33.5*

15 When a man of vnderstanding heareth a wise word, he will commend it, and increase it: but if an ignorant man heare it, hee will disallow it, and cast it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burthen in the way, but there is comelinesse in the talke of a wise man.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is an house that is destroyed, so is wisedome vnto a foole, and the knowledge of the vnwise is as words without order.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles is as fetters on the feet, and like manicles vpon the right arme.

20 A foole lifteth vp his voyce with laughter, but a wise man doth scarse smile secretly. *Chap. 19. 27,28.*

21 Learning is vnto a wise man a iewell of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right hand.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his neighbours house, but a man of experience is ashamed to looke in.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house: but hee that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the point of a foolish man to hearken at the doore: for he that is wise will bee grieued with such dishonour.

25 The lips of talkers wil be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them, but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 A backbiter defileth his owne soule, and is hated whereseuer he is: but hee that keepeth his tongue and is discreet, shall come to honour. *Chap. 28. 13.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the sluggard. 12 Not to speake much to a foole. 16 A good conscience feareth not.

A Slouthfull man is like a filthy stone, which euery man mocketh at for his shame.

2 A slouthfull man is to bee compared to the dung of oxen, and euery one that taketh it vp, will shake it out of his hand.

3 An euil nurtured sonne is the dishonour of the father: and the daughter is least to be esteemed.

4 A wise daughter is an heritage vnto her husband, but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, and is not inferiour to the vngodly, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of time is as musicke in mourning: but wisedome knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as hee that waketh one that sleepeth from a sound sleepe.

8 If children liue honestly, and haue wherwith, they shall put away the shame of their parents.

9 But if children be proud with hautinesse and foolishnesse, they defile the nobility of their kinred.

10 Who so telleth a foole of wisedome, is as a man which speaketh to one that is asleepe: when he hath told his tale, he saith, What is the matter?

11 *Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: so weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make small weeping for the dead, for hee is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death. *Chap. 38. 16.*

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation for the foole and vngodly should endure all the dayes of their life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, * beware of him, lest it turne thee to paine, and lest thou be defiled, when hee shaketh himselfe. Depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and shalt not receiue sorow by his foolishnesse. *Chap. 13. 12.*

14 What is heauier then lead? and what other name should a foole haue?

15 *Sand and salt, and a lumpe of yron is easier to beare, then an vnwise, foolish, and vngodly man. *Pro. 27.3.*

16 As a frame of wood ioyned together in a building cannot bee loosed with shaking, so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsell, shall feare at no time.

17 The heart that is confirmed by discreet wisedome, is as a faire plaistering on a plaine wall.

18 As reedes that are set vp on hie cannot abide the wind, so the fearefull heart with foolish imagination can endure no feare.

19 He that hurteth the eye bringeth forth teares, and hee that hurteth the heart, bringeth foorth the affection.

20 Who

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, fraieth them away: and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou dreweſt a sword at thy friend, yet desspaire not: for there may bee a returning to fauour.

22 If thou haue opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not: for there may be a reconciliation, so that vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a traiterous wound doe not let: for by these things euery friend will depart.

33 Be faithfull vnto thy friend in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperitie. Abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heire with him in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of the chimney goeth before the fire, so euill words, rebukes & threatnings go before bloodshedding.

25 I wil not be ashamed to defend a friend, neither will I hide my selfe frō him, though he should doe me harme: whosoeuer heareth it shall beware of him.

Psal. 141. 3. 26 Who shall *set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not:

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prayer of the author.* 13 *Of othes, blasphemie, and vnwise communication.* 16 *Of three kindes of sinnes.* 23 *Many sinnes proceede of adulterie.* 27 *Of the feare of God.*

O Lord, Father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsell, and let me not fall by ‖ them.

‖Or, my lips.

2 Who will correct my thought, and put the doctrine of wisedome in mine heart, that they may not spare me in mine ignorance, neither let ‖ their faults passe?

‖That is, of the tongue and lips.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and lest I fall before mine aduersary, & mine enemies reioyce ouer me, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father & God of my life, leaue me not in their imaginatiō neither giue me a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants a stout mind.

5 Take from me vain hope and concupiscence, and retaine him in obedience, that desireth continually to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh hold me, and giue not mee thy seruant ouer into an impudent mind.

7 ¶ Heare, O ye children, the instruction of a mouth that shall speake trueth: who so keepeth it, shall not perish through his lips, nor bee hurt by wicked works.

8 The sinner shable taken by his owne lips: for the euill speaker and the proud do offend by them.

Exo. 20. 7. chap. 27. 15. mat. 5. 33, 34. 9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: for in it there are many falles: neither take vp for a custome the naming of the Holy One: for thou shalt not be vnpunished for such things.

10 For as a seruant which is oft punished, cannot be without some skarre, so he that sweareth, and nameth God continually shal not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing, shalbe filled with wickednesse, & the plague shall neuer go from his house: when he shall offend, his fault shalbe vpō him, & if he knowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence: & if he sweare in vaine, he shal not be innocent, but his house shall be full of plagues.

12 There is a word which is clothed with death: God grant that it bee not found in the heritage of Iacob: but they that feare God, eschew al such, and are not wrapped in sinne.

13 Vse not thy mouth to ignorant rashnesse: for therein is the occasion of sinne.

‖Or, inordinate swearing.

14 ¶ Remember thy father & thy mother, when thou art set among great men, lest thou be forgotten in their sight, and so through thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life. *2. Sam. 16 7.*

16 There are two sorts of men that abound in sinne, and the third bringeth wrath and destruction: a minde hoteas fire, that cannot be quenched til it be consumed: an adulterous man that giueth his body no rest, till he haue kindled a fire.

17 (All bread is sweet to a whoremonger: he will not leaue off till he perish.)

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, and thinketh thus in his heart, *Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse: the wals couer me: no body seeth me: whom need I to feare, the most High will not remember my sinnes. *Isa. 29. 15*

19 Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eies of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and the ground of the deep, and considereth the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things or euer they were made, and after they be brought to passe also he looketh vpon them all.

21 *The same man shalbe punished in the streets of the city, & shalbe chased like a yong horse foale, and when he thinketh not vpon it, he shalbe taken: this shall he be put to shame of euery man, because he would not vnderstand the feare of the Lord. *Leuit. 20. 10. deut. 22 22.*

22 And thus shall it go also with euery wife that leaueth her husband, and getteth inheritance by another.

23 *For first she hath disobeyed the lawe of the most High, and secondly she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly she hath played the whore in adultery, and gotten her children by another man. *Exod. 20. 14.*

24 She shalbe brought out into the Congregation, and examination shalbe made of her children.

25 Her children shall not take rote, and her branches shall bring no fruit.

26 A shamefull report shall she leaue, and her reproch shall not be put out.

27 And they that remaine shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the commandements of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *A praise of wisdome proceeding foorth of the mouth of God,* 6 *Of her works and place where she resteth.* 20 *She is giuen to the children of God.*

Wisdome shall praise her selfe, and be honoured in God, & reioice in the mids of her people.

2 In the congregation of the most High shal she open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 In the mids of her people shal she be exalted, and wondered at in the holy assembly.

4 In the multitude of the chosen shee shall bee commended,

commended, and among such as be blessed, he shal be praysed, and shall say,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the most Hie, first borne before all creatures.

6 I caused the light that faileth not, to arise in the heauen, and couered the earth as a cloud.

7 My dwelling is aboue in the height, and my throne is in the pillar of the cloud.

8 I alone haue gone round about the compasse of heauen, and haue walked in the bottome of the depth,

9 I possessed the waues of the sea and all the earth, and all people, and nations: and with my power haue I troden downe the hearts of all, both hie and low.

10 In all these things I sought rest, and a dwelling in some inheritance.

11 So the Creator of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made me, appointed me a tabernacle, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and take thine inheritance in Israel, and roote thy selfe among my chosen.

Pro.8.23. Exo.31.3. 12 *He created me from the beginning, and before the world, and I shal neuer faile: * In the holy habitation haue I serued before him, and so was I

Psa.132.8. stablished in Sion.

13 *In the wel beloued city gaue he me rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

14 I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

15 I am set vp on high like a cedar in Libanus, & as a cypres tree vpon the mountains of Hermon.

‖Or, in Cades. 16 I am exalted like a palme tree ‖ about the banks, and as a rose plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleasant field, and am exalted as a plane tree by the water.

17 I smelled as the cinnamon, and as a bagge of spices: I gaue a sweete odour as the best myrhe, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweete storax, and perfume of incense in an house.

18 As the terebinth, haue I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

Iob.15.1. 19 *As the vine haue I brought foorth fruite of sweete sauour: and my floures are the fruit of honour and riches.

20 I am the mother of beautifull loue, and of feare, and of knowledge, and of holy hope: I giue eternall things to all my children to whome God hath commanded.

21 In me is all grace of life and trueth: in me is all hope of life and vertue.

22 Come vnto me all ye that be desirous of me, and fill your selues with my fruits.

Psal.19. 10,11. 23 *For the remembrance of me is sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance sweeter then the hony comb: y remẽbrance of me endureth for euermore.

24 They that eat me shal haue the more hunger, and they that drinke me, shall thirst the more.

25 Who so hearkeneth vnto me, shall not come to confusion, and they that worke by me, shall not offend: they that make me to be knowen shal haue euerlasting life.

26 All these things are the booke of life, and the couenant of the most High God, and the knowledge of the trueth, * and the Law that Moyses in

Exo.20.1. and 24.3. deut.4.1. & 29.9. the precepts of righteousnesse commanded for an heritage vnto the house of Iacob, and the promises pertaining vnto Israel.

27 Be not weary to behaue your selues valiantly with the Lord, y he may also confirme you: cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is but one God, and besides him there is none other Sauiour.

28 Out of Dauid his seruant he ordained to raise vp a most mighty king, that should sit in the throne of honour for euermore.

29 He filleth all things w his wisdome, as *Physon, and as Tygris, in the time of the new fruits. Gen.2.11

30 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Iorden in the time of the haruest. Iosh.3.15.

31 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge to appeare as the light, and ouerfloweth as Geon in the time of the vintage.

32 The first man hath not knowen her perfectly: no more shall the last seeke her out.

33 For her considerations are more abundant then the sea, and her counsell is profounder then the great deepe.

34 I wisedome haue cast out floods: I am as an arme of the riuer: I runne into paradise as a water conduit.

35 I said I will water my faire garden, and will water my pleasant ground: and loe, my ditch became a flood, and my flood became a sea.

36 For I make doctrine to shine as the light of the morning, and I lighten it for euer.

37 I will pearce thorow all the lower partes of the earth: I will locke vpon all such as be asleepe, and lighten all them that trust in the Lord.

38 I will yet powre out doctrine, as propheeie, and leaue it vnto all ages for euer.

39 *Behold that I haue not laboured for my self onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome. Chap.33.16.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Of three things which please God, and of three which he hateth. 7 Of nine things that be not to bee suspect. 14 Of the malice of a woman.

THree things reioyce me, & by them am I beautified before God and men: *the vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and wife that agree together. Gen.13.8 & 50.vers. 12.10.

2 ¶ Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I vtterly abhorre the life of them: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an olde adulterer that doteth.

3 ¶ If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, what canst thou find in thine age?

4 ¶ Oh how pleasant a thing is it when gray headed men minister iudgement, and when the elders can giue good counsell!

5 Oh howe comely a thing is wisedome vnto aged men, and vnderstanding and prudency to men of honour!

6 The crowne of old men is to haue much experience, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 ¶ There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth will I pronounce with my tongue: a man that while hee liueth, hath ioy of his children, and seeth the fall of his enemies.

8 ¶ Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, * and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not serued such as are vnworthy of him. Cha.14.1. & 19.16. iames 3.

9 Well is him that findeth prudencie, and hee that speaketh in the eares of them that will heare.

10 ¶ Oh how great is he that findeth wisdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 The feare of the Lord passeth all things in cleerenesse.

12 Blessed is the man, vnto whom it is granted

to

to haue the feare of God. Vnto whome shall he be likened that hath attained it?

13 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue, and faith is the beginning to bee ioyned vnto him.

14 ¶The greatest heauinesse is the heauinesse of the heart, and the greatest malice is the malice of a woman,

15 Giue me any plague, saue onely the plague of the heart, and any malice, saue the malice of a woman:

16 Or any assault, saue the assault of them that hate, or any vengeance, saue the vengeance of the enemie.

17 There is not a more wicked head, then the head of the serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an ‖ enemie.

‖Or, woman.

18 * I had rather dwell with a lion and dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked wife. Pro.21.19.

19 The wickednes of a woman changeth her face, and maketh her countenance blacke as ‖ a sacke.

‖Or, a beare.

20 Her husband is sitting among his neighbors, because of her he sigheth sore or he be aware.

21 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of the sinner fall vpon her.

22 As the climing vp of a sandy way is to ỹ feet of ỹ aged, so is a wife full of words to a quiet man.

Chap.42.12.3.sam.11.3.and 13.3.

23 *Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for thy pleasure.

24 If a woman nourish her husband, shee is angry, and impudent, and full of reproch.

25 A wicked wife maketh a sory heart, an heauy countenance, and a wounded mind, weake handes, and feeble knees, and cannot comfort her husband in heauinesse.

Gen.3.6.1.tim.2.14.

26 Of the *woman came the beginning of sinne: and through her we all die.

27 Giue the water no passage, no not a little, neither giue a wicked woman liuertie to goe out.

‖To wit, the bill of diuorcement.

28 If she walke not in thine obedience, she shall confound thee in the sight of thine enemies. Cut her off then from thy flesh: ‖ Giue her, and forsake her.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The praise of a good woman. 5 Of the feare of three things and of the fourth. 6 Of the ielous and drunken woman. 29 Of two things that cause sorow, and of the third which moueth wrath.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife: for the number of his yeeres shalbe double.

2 An honest woman reioiceth her husband, and she shall fill the yeeres of his life with peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a good portion, which shalbe giuen for a gift vnto such as feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, he hath a good heart toward the Lord, and they shall at all times haue a cheerefull countenance.

5 ¶There be three things that mine heart feareth, and my face is afraid of the fourth: treason in a citie, the assembly of the people, and false accusation: all these are heauier then death.

6 ¶But the sorow and griefe of the heart is a woman that is ielous ouer another: and she that communeth with all, is a scourge of the tongue.

7 An euill wife is as a yoke of oxen that drawe diuers wayes: he that hath her, is as though he held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman, and such as cannot be tamed, is a great plague: for shee cannot couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredom of a woman may be knowen in the pride of her eyes, and eye lids.

10 ¶*If thy daughter be not shamefast, hold her straitly, lest shee abuse her selfe through ouer much libertie. Chap.42.11.

11 Take heede of her that hath an vnshamefast eye: and maruell not if she trespasse against thee.

12 As one that goeth by the way and is thirstie, so shall she open her mouth, and drinke of euery next water: by euery hedge shall she sit downe, and open her quiuer against euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife reioyceth her husband, and feedeth his bones with her vnderstanding.

14 A peaceable woman and of a good heart, is a gift of the Lord, and there is nothing so much worth as a woman well instructed.

15 A shamefast and faithfull woman is a double grace, and there is no waight to be compared vnto her continent mind.

16 As the sunne when it ariseth in the high places of the Lord, so is the beauty of a good wife the ornament of her house.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke, so is the beauty of the face in a ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the sockets of siluer: so are faire feete with a constant mind.

19 Perpetuall are the foundations that bee layd vpon a strong rocke: so are the commandements of God in the heart of a holy woman.

20 My sonne, keepe the strength of thine age stable, and giue not thy strength to strangers.

21 When thou hast gotten a fruitfull possession through all the fields, sow it with thine owne seede, trusting in thy nobility.

22 So thy stocke that shall liue after thee, shall grow, trusting in ỹ great liberality of their nobility.

23 An harlot is compared to a sow: but the wife that is married, is counted as a tower against death to her husband.

24 A wicked woman is giuen as a reward to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

25 A shameleſſe woman contemneth shame: but a shamefast woman will reuerence her husband.

26 A shameleſſe woman is compared to a dog: but she that is shamefast reuerenceth the Lord.

27 A woman that honoureth her husbond, shall be iudged wise of all: but she that despiseth him, shalbe blazed for her pride.

28 A lowd crying woman and a babbler, let her be sought out to driue away the enemies: the mind of euery man that liueth with such, shalbe conuersant among the troubles of warre.

29 There be two things that grieue mine heart, and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that suffereth pouerty: and men of vnderstanding that are not set by: and when one departeth from righteousnes vnto sinne: the Lord appointeth such to the sword.

30 There be two things which me thinke to be hard and perillous: a marchant cannot lightly keep him from wrong, & a vitailer is not without sinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of the poore that would be rich. 5 The probation of the man that feareth God. 13 The vnconstantnesse of a foole. 16 The secrets of friends are not to be vttered. 26 The wicked imagineth euil which turneth vpon himselfe.

BEcause of pouertie haue many sinned: and * he that seeketh to be rich, turneth his eyes aside. Prou.23.4.1.tim.6.9.

2 As a naile in the wall sticketh fast betweene the ioynts of the stones, so doth sinne stick between the

the selling and the buying.

3 If hee hold him not diligently in the feare of the Lord, his house shall soone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one sifteth the filthines remaineth in the sieue, so ỹ filth of man remaineth in his thought.

Pro.27.21. 5 The fornace proueth the potters vessell: * so doth tentation trie mens thoughts.

Matth.7.17. 6 * The fruit declareth if the tree hath beene trimmed: so the word declareth what man hath in his heart.

7 Praise no man except thou haue heard his talke: for this is the triall of men.

8 ¶ If thou followest righteousnesse, thou shalt get her, and put her on as a faire garment, and shalt dwell with her, and she shall defend thee for euer: and in the day of knowledge thou shalt finde stedfastnesse,

9 The birds resort vnto their like: so doth the trueth turne vnto them that are practised in her.

10 As the lion waiteth for the beast, so doeth sinne vpon them that doe euill.

11 The talking of him that feareth God, is all wisdome: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiscreete, obserue the time, but haunt stil the assembly of thē that are wise.

13 The talking of fooles is grieuous, and their sport is in the pleasure of sinne.

Chap.23.9,10. 14 * The talke of him that sweareth much, maketh the haire to stand vp: and to striue with such stoppeth the eares.

15 The strife of the proud is blood shedding, and their scoldings are grieuous to heare.

Chap.19.10. and 22.22. 16 * Who so discouereth secrets, loseth his credit and findeth no friend after his will.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayest his secrets, thou shalt not get him againe.

18 For as a man destroyeth his enemie, so doest thou destroy the friendship of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so if thou giue ouer thy friend, thou canst not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is too farre off: hee is as a Roe escaped out of the snare: for his soule is wounded.

21 As for wounds they may be bound vp againe, & an euil word may be reconciled: but who so bewrayeth ỹ secrets of a friend, hath lost all his credit.

Prou.10.10. 22 * He that winketh with the eyes, imagineth euill: and he that knoweth him, will let him alone.

23 When thou art present, he will speake sweetly, and praise thy words: but at the last he wil turne his tale and slander thy saying.

24 Many things haue I hated, but nothing so euill as such one: for the Lord also hateth him.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it vpon his owne head: and he that smiteth with guile, maketh a great wound.

Psal.7.15. prou.26.27. eccles.10.8. 26 Who so * diggeth a pit, shall fall therein, and he that layeth a stone in his neighbours way, shall stumble thereon, and he that layeth a snare for another, shall be taken in it himselfe.

27 He that worketh euil, shalbe wrapped in euil, & shall not know frō whence they come vnto him.

28 Mockery and reproch follow the proud, and vengeance lurketh for them as a lion.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, shalbe taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Despite and anger are abominable things, and the sinfull man is subiect to them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 We ought not to desire vengeance, but to forgiue the offence. 13 Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

HE * that seeketh vengeance shal find vengeance of the Lord, & he will surely keepe his sinnes. *Deut.32.35. rom.12.19.*

2 ‖ Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done to thee, so shall thy sinnes be forgiuen thee also when thou prayest. ‖ Man ought not to seeke vengeance.

3 Should a man beare hatred against man, and * desire forgiuenesse of the Lord?

4 He will shew no mercie to a man, which is like himselfe: and will he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes? *Mat.6.14*

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, and aske pardon of God, who will intreate for his sinnes?

6 Remember the end, & let enimity passe: imagine not death and destruction to another through anger, but perseuere in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements: so shalt thou not be rigorous against thy neighbour, consider diligently the Couenant of the most High, and forgiue his ignorance.

8 * Beware of strife, and thou shalt make thy sinnes fewer: for an angry man kindleth strife. *(Chap.8.1.*

9 And the sinfull man disquieteth friends, and bringeth in false accusations among them that bee at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth, and mans anger is according to his power: and according to his riches his anger increaseth, and the more vehement the anger is, the more is he inflamed. *Prou.26.21.*

11 An hastie brawling kindleth a fire, and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood: a tongue that beareth false witnesse, bringeth death.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, in shall bee quenched, and both these come out of the mouth.

13 ‖ * Abhorre the slanderer, & double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace. ‖ The tongue.

14 The double tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men: the strength of the people hath it brought down, and been the decay of mighty nations. *Chap.21.28.*

15 The double tongue hath cast out many vertuous women, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the rod maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of ỹ tongue breaketh the bones.

18 There be many that haue perished by the edge of the sword, but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Wel is him that is kept from an euil tongue, and commeth not in the anger thereof, which hath not drawen in that yoke, neither hath been bound in the bands thereof.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands of it are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death: hell were better then such one.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer thē that feare God, neither shal they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall therein: and it shall burne them, and no man shal be able to quench it: it shall fall vpon them as a lion, and deuoure them as a leopard.

24 Hedge thy possession with thornes, and make doores and barres for thy mouth.

25 Binde

25 Binde vp thy ſiluer and golde, and weigh thy words in a balance, and make a doore and a barre, and a ſure bridle for thy mouth.

26 Beware that thou ſlide not by it, and ſo fall before him that lieth in wait, and thy fall be incurable, euen vnto death.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Doe lend money, and do almes.* 15 *Of a faithfull man anſwering for his friend.* 24 *The poore mans life.*

‖Of well doing.

HE that will ſhew mercy, ‖ lendeth to his neighbour: and he that hath power ouer himſelfe, keepeth the Commandements.

Deut. 15. 7,8 mat. 5.42. luke 6.35.

2 *Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon.

3 Keepe thy worde, and deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alway finde the thing that is neceſſarie for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to bee found, and grieued them that had helped them.

5 Till they receiue, they kiſſe his hands, and for their neighbours good they humble their voice: but when they ſhould pay againe, they prolong the terme, and giue a careleſſe anſwere, and make excuſes by reaſon of the time.

6 And though he be able, yet giueth hee ſcarſe the halfe againe, and reckoneth the other as a thing found: els he deceiueth him of his money, and maketh him an enemie without a cauſe: hee payeth him with curſing and rebuke, and giueth him euill words for his good deed.

7 There be many which refuſe to lend becauſe of this inconuenience, fearing to bee defrauded without cauſe.

8 Yet haue thou patience with him that humbleth himſelfe, and deferre not mercie from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements ſake, and turne him not away, becauſe of his pouertie.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brothers and neighbours ſake, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to thy deſtruction.

Dan.4.24 mat.6.20. luk.11,41 & 12.33 acts 10.4. 1.tim.6. 18,19.

11 *Beſtow the treaſure after the Commandement of the moſt High, and it ſhal bring thee more profit then gold.

‖Or, giue thine almes ſecretly. Tob.4.8, 9,10,11.

12 ‖ Lay vp thine *almes in thy ſecret chambers, and it ſhall keepe thee from all affliction.

13 A mans almes is as a purſe with him, and ſhall keepe a mans fauour as the apple of the eye, and afterward ſhall it ariſe, and pay euery man his reward vpon his head.

14 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then the ſhield of a ſtrong man, or ſpeare of the mighty.

‖Of ſureſtiſhip.

15 An honeſt man is ‖ ſurety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, forſaketh him.

16 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſurety: for he hath laid his life for thee.

17 The wicked deſpiſeth the good deed of his ſuretie.

18 The wicked will not become ſurety: and he that is of an vnthankefull mind, forſaketh him that deliuered him.

19 Some man promiſeth for his neighbour: and when he hath loſt his honeſtie, he will forſake him.

20 Suretyſhip hath deſtroyed many a rich man, and remoued them as the waues of the ſea: mighty men hath it driuen away from their houſes, and cauſed them to wander among ſtrange nations.

21 A wicked man tranſgreſsing the Commandements of the Lord, ſhal fall into ſuretiſhip: and hee that medleth much with other mens buſineſſe, is intangled in controuerſies.

22 ¶Helpe thy neighbor according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not.

23 *The chiefe thing of life, is water, and bread, and clothing, and lodging to couer thy ſhame. Chap.36. 26.

‖Sober liuing.

24 ‖The poore mans life in his owne lodge is better then delicate fare in another mans.

25 Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that the houſe ſpeake not euill of thee.

26 For it is a miſerable life to goe from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

27 Thou ſhalt lodge and feed vnthankfull men, & after ſhalt haue bitter words for the ſame, *ſaying*,

28 Come, thou ſtranger, and prepare the table, and feed me of that thou haſt ready:

29 Giue place, thou ſtranger, to an honourable man: my brother commeth to be lodged, & I haue neede of mine houſe.

30 Theſe things are heauie to a man that hath vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of the houſe, and the reproch of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Of the correction of children.* 14 *Of the commoditie of health.* 17 *Death is better then a ſorowfull life.* 22 *Of the ioy and ſorow of the heart.*

HEe that loueth his ſonne, * cauſeth him oft to feele the rodde, that hee may haue ioy of him in the end. Prou. 13. 24. and 23.13.

2 He that chaſtiſeth his ſon, ſhal haue ioy in him, and ſhall reioyce of him among his acquaintance.

3 He that *teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie, and before his friends he ſhall reioyce of him. Deu. 6.7.

4 Though his father die, yet is he as though he were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like him.

5 In his life hee ſawe him, and had ioy in him, and was not ſory in his death, neither was he aſhamed before his enemies.

6 He left behind him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhould ſhewe fauour vnto his friends.

7 Hee that flattereth his ſonne, bindeth vp his wounds, and his heart is grieued at euery cry.

8 An vntamed horſe will be ſtubborne, and a wanton child will be wilfull.

9 If thou bring vp thy ſonne delicately, he ſhall make thee afraid: and if thou play with him, hee ſhall bring thee to heauineſſe.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou bee ſory with him: and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

11 *Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his folly. Cha.7.23.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is young, and beate him on the ſides while he is a childe, leſt hee waxe ſtubburne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy childe, and be diligent therein, leſt his ſhame grieue thee.

‖The praiſe of health.

14 ¶‖Better is the poore, being whole & ſtrong, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and ſtrength is aboue all golde, and a whole body aboue infinite treaſure.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, and long reſt, then continuall ſickeneſſe.

18 The good things that are powred on a mouth ſhut vp, are as meſſes of meat ſet vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offring vnto the idole?

for

for he can neither eat nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord, & beareth the reward of iniquity.

Cha.20.3. 20 Hee seeth with his eyes, and groneth like * a gelded man, that lieth with a virgin and sigheth.

Prou.12. 25.& 15. 13.& 17. 22. 21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauinesse, and vexe not thy selfe in thine owne counsell.

22 The ioy of the heart is the life of man, and a mans gladnesse is the prolonging of his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thine heart: drive sorow farre from thee: for sorow hath slaine many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 A noble and good heart will haue consideration of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

Of couetousnesse. 2 Of them that take paine to gather riches. 8 The praise of a rich man without a fault. 12 Wee ought to flee drunkennesse and follow sobernesse.

‖Couetousnesse. *1.Tim.6. 9,10.* WAking ‖ after * riches pineth away the body, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 This waking care breaketh the sleepe, as a great sickenesse breaketh the sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and in his rest he is filled with pleasures.

4 The poore laboureth in liuing poorely, and when he leaueth off he is still poore.

5 He that loueth gold, shal not be iustified, and hee that followeth corruption shall haue enough thereof.

Chap.8.2o 6 *Many are destroyed by the reason of golde, and haue found their destruction before them.

7 It is a stumbling block vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole is taken therewith.

Luke 6. 24. 8 Blessed is the * rich which is found without blemish, and hath not gone after golde, nor hoped in money and treasures.

9 Who is hee, and we will commend him? for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tryed thereby, and found perfite? let him be an example of glory, who might offend, and hath not offended, or doe euill, and hath not done it.

11 Therefore shall his goods be stablished, and the Congregation shall declare his almes.

‖Temperancie. 12 If thou sit at a costly table ‖ open not thy mouth wide vpon it, & say not, Behold much meat.

13 Remember that an euill eye is a shrew: and what thing created is worse then a wicked eye? for it weepeth for euery cause

14 Stretch not thine hand whersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with it into the dish.

15 Consider by thy selfe him that is by thee, and marke euery thing.

16 Eate modestly that which is set before thee, and deuoure not lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue thou off first for nurtures sake, and be not insatiable, lest thou offend.

18 When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

Chap.37. 29. 19 *How little is sufficient for a man wel taught! and thereby hee belcheth not in his chamber, nor feeleth any paine.

20 A wholesome sleepe commeth of a temperate belly: hee riseth vp in the morning, and is well at ease in himselfe: but paine in watching, and cholericke diseases, and pangs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 If thou hast beene forced to eate, arise, goe foorth, vomit, and then take thy rest, so thou shalt bring no sickenesse vnto thy body.

22 My sonne, heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I haue tolde thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 *Who so is ‖ liberall in his meate, men shall blesse him: and the testimonie of his honestie shall be beleeued. *Pro.22.9* ‖Liberalitie.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole citie shall murmure: the testimonies of his niggardnesse shalbe sure.

25 Shew not thy valiantnesse in wine: for *wine hath destroyed many. *Iudeth. 13.2,8.*

26 The fornace prooueth the edge in the tempering: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 *Wine soberly drunken, is profitable for the life of man: what is his life that is ouercome with wine? *Psal.104. 15.pro.31 4,5,6,7.*

28 Wine was made from the beginning to make men glad, and not for drunkennesse. Wine measurably drunken and in time, bringeth gladnesse and cheerefulnesse of minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse maketh bitternesse of minde, with brawlings and scoldings.

30 Drunkennesse encreaseth the courage of a foole, till he offend: it diminisheth his strength, and maketh wounds.

31 *Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine: and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despiteful words, and presse not vpon him w contrary words. *Cha.20.1.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 An exhortation to modestie. 3 Let the ancient speake. 14 To giue thankes after the repast. 15 Of the feare, faith, and confidence in God.

IF thou bee made the master *of the feast*, ‖ list not thy selfe vp, but be among them, as one of the rest: take diligent care for them, and so sit downe. ‖ Humblenesse.

2 And when thou hast done all thy duety, sit downe, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy good behauiour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder: for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement: and hinder not musicke.

4 Powre not out words where there is no audience, *and shew not forth wisedome out of time. *Eccle.39. chap.20.7*

5 The consent of musicians at a banket is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 And as the signet of an emerauld well trimmed with gold, so is the melodie of musicke in a pleasant banket.

7 Giue eare and be still, and for thy good behauiour thou shalt be loued.

8 Thou that art young, speake if neede be, and yet scarsely when thou art twise asked.

9 Comprehend much in few words: in many things bee as one that is ignorant: be as one that vnderstandeth, and yet hold thy tongue.

10 If thou be among * great men, compare not thy selfe vnto them: and when an elder speaketh, babble not much. *Iob 32.6*

11 Before the thunder goeth lightening, and before a shamefast man goeth fauour.

12 Stand vp betimes and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

13 And there take thy pastime, & do what thou wilt, so that thou do none euil, or vse proud words.

14 But aboue all things, giue thanks vnto him that hath made thee, and replenished thee with his goods.

15 ¶Who

15 Who so feareth the Lord, wil receiue his doctrine, and they that rise earely, shall find sauour.

16 He that seeketh the Law, shalbe filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

17 They that feare the Lord, shal find that which is righteous, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

18 An vngodly man will not be reformed, but findeth out excuses according to his will.

19 A man of vnderstanding despiseth not counsell: but a lewd and proud man is not touched with feare, euen when he hath done rashly.

20 My sonne doe nothing without aduisement: so shall it not repent thee after the deede.

21 Goe not in the way where thou mayst fall, nor where thou mayest stumble among the stones, neither trust thou in the way that is plaine.

22 And beware of thine owne children, and take heed of them that be thine owne houshold.

23 In euery good worke be of a faithfull heart: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

‖ Or, the Law. 24 Who so beleeueth in ‖ the Lord, keepeth the commandements, and he that trusteth in the Lord, shall take no hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 4 The answere of the wise. 12 Man is in the hand of God, as the clay in the hand of the potter. 25 Of euill seruants.

‖ The feare of God. THere shall no euill come to him that ‖ feareth the Lord: but when he is in tentation, he will deliuer him againe.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law: but hee that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding walketh faithfully in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him.

4 As the question is made, prepare the answere, and so shalt thou be heard: be sure of the matter, and so answere.

Chap.21. 26 5 The heart of the *foolish is like a cart wheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeletree.

6 As a wilde horse neyeth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him, so is a scornefull friend.

7 Why doth one day excel another, seeing that the light of the dayes of the yere come of the sunne?

8 The knowledge of the Lord hath parted them asunder, and hee hath by them disposed the times and solemne feasts.

9 Some of them hath he chosen and sanctified, and some of them hath he put among the dayes to number.

Gen.1.27 and 2.7. 10 And all men are of the * ground, and Adam was created out of the earth: but the Lord hath diuided them by great knowledge, and made their wayes diuers.

11 Some of them hath hee blessed and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, & appropriate to himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed and brought them low, and put them out of their estate.

Isa.45.9. rom.9. 20,21. 12 * As the clay is in the potters hand, to order it at his pleasure, so are men also in the hand of their Creatour, to that he may reward them as liketh him best.

13 Against euil is good, and against death is life: so is the godly against the sinner, and the vngodly against the faithfull.

14 So in all ỹ works of the most Hie thou mayst see that there are euer two, one against another.

15 ¶ I am awaked vp last of all, as one that gathereth after them in the vintage. In the blessing of the Lord I am increased, and haue filled my winepresse, like a grape gatherer.

16 *Behold, how I haue not laboured onely for my selfe, but for all them that seeke knowledge. Chap. 24. 39.

17 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken w your eares, ye rulers of the congregation.

18 Giue not thy sonne and wife, thy brother and friend, power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not away thy substance to another, least it repent thee, and thou entreat for the same againe.

19 As long as thou liuest, and hast breath, giue not thy selfe ouer to any person.

20 For better it is that thy children should pray vnto thee, then that thou shouldest looke vp to the hands of thy children.

21 In all thy workes be excellent, that thine honour be neuer stained.

22 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

23 ¶ The fodder, the whip, and the burden belong vnto the asse: and meat, correction, and worke vnto thy seruant.

24 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seeke libertie.

25 The yoke and the whip bow downe the hard necke: so tame thine euill seruant with the whips and correction.

26 Send him to labour that he goe not idle: for idleneſſe bringeth much euill.

27 Set him to worke, for ỹ he longeth vnto him: if he be not obedient, ‖ put on more heauie fetters. ‖ How slaues were ordered in old time.

28 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

29 * If thou haue *a faithfull seruant*, let him bee vnto thee as thine owne soule: for, in blood hast thou gotten him. If thou hast a seruant, intreat him as thy brother: for thou hast need of him as of thy selfe. If thou intreat him euill, and he runne away, wilt thou seeke him? Chap.7.20

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Of dreames. 13 The praise of them that feare God. 18 The offerings of the wicked. 22 The bread of the needy. 27 God doth not allow the workes of an vnfaithfull man.

‖ Dreams. THe hope of a foolish man is vaine, & false, ‖ and dreames make fooles to haue wings.

2 Who so regardeth dreames, is like him that will take hold of a shadow, & follow after the wind.

3 Euen so is it with the appearing of dreames, as the likeneſſe of a face is before another face.

4 Who can be cleansed by the vncleane? or what trueth can be spoken of a lyar?

5 Soothsayings, witchcraft and dreaming is but vanity, and a minde that is occupied with fantasies, is as a woman that trauaileth.

6 Where as such visions come not of the most High to trie thee, set not thine heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust therein.

8 The Law shall be fulfilled without lies, and wisdome is sufficient to a faithfull mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tried?

9 A man that is instructed, vnderstandeth much, and he that hath good experience, can talke of wisdome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth little, and he that erreth, is full of craft.

11 When I wandred to and fro, I sawe many things, and mine vnderstanding is greater then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered by these things.

13 ¶ The spirit of those that feare the Lord, shall liue: for their hope is in him that can helpe them.

¶ The feare of the Lord.

14 Who so ¶ feareth the Lord, feareth no man, neither is afraid: for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him ỹ feareth the Lord: in whom putteth he his trust? who is his strength?

Psal.33. 18.

16 *For the eyes of the Lord haue respect vnto them that loue him: he is their * mighty protection, and strong ground, a defence from the heat, and a shadow for the noone day, a succour from stumbling, and an helpe from falling.

Psal.91. 1,2.

17 Hee setteth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes, he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 ¶ He that * giueth an offering of vnrighteous goods, offereth a mocking sacrifice, and the gifts of the vnrighteous please not him.

Prou.21. 27.

19 But the Lord is theirs onely, that patiently abide him in the way of trueth and righteousnesse.

¶ The offerings of the wicked and their prayer.

20 The most High doth not allow the ¶ offrings of the wicked, * neither is hee pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifice.

21 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that sacrificeth the sonne before the fathers eyes.

Pro.15.8.

22 The bread of the needfull is the life of the poore: he ỹ defraudeth him thereof, is a murderer.

23 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing slayeth him, * and he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

Deut.24. 14,15.

Esa.7 20.

24 ¶ When one buildeth, and another breaketh downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

25 When one prayeth, & another curseth, whose voice will the Lord heare?

Num.19. 11,12.

26 *He that washeth himselfe because of a dead body, and toucheth it againe, what auaileth his washing?

2.Pet.2. 20,21,22.

27 * So is it with a man that fasteth for his sins, and committeth them againe: who will heare his prayer? or what doth his fasting helpe him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Of true sacrifices. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, and of the widow, and him that humbleth himselfe.

1.Sam.15 22.seue.7.

WHo so keepeth the Lawe, * bringeth offerings enough: he that holdeth fast the commandements, ¶ offereth an offering of saluation.

3,5,6,7.

¶ True sacrifices.

2 He that is thankefull to them that haue well deserued, offereth fine floure: * and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

Phil.4.18

3 To depart from euill is a thankefull thing to the Lorde, and to forsake vnrighteousnesse is a reconciling vnto him.

Exod. 23. 15. & 34 20.deut. 16.16.

4 *Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord.

5 For all these things are done because of the Commandement.

Genes.4. 4,5.

6 *The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the smell thereof is sweete before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of the righteous is acceptable, & the remembrance thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honor with a good & liberal eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

2.Cor.9.7.

9 *In all thy gifts shew a ioyfull countenance, and dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 Giue vnto the most Hie according as he hath enriched thee, * and looke what thine hand is able, giue with a cheerefull eye.

Tob.4.8.

Leuit. 22. 21,22.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and wil giue thee seuen times as much.

Deu.15,21

12 *Diminish nothing of thine offering: for hee will not receiue it, and abstaine from wrongfull sacrifices: for the Lord is the Iudge, and regardeth no * mans person.

Deut.10. 17.2.chr. 19.7. iob.34.19 wisd.6.7. act.10.34 rom.2.11. galat.2.6. eph.6 9. col 3.25. 1.pet.1. 17.

13 Hee accepteth not the person of the poore, but he heareth the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He despiseth not the desire of the fatherlesse, nor the widow, when she powreth out her prayer.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and her cry is against him that caused them: for from her cheekes doe they go vp vnto heauen, and the Lorde which heareth them doeth accept them.

16 He that serueth the Lord shalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of him that humbleth himselfe, goeth thorow the clouds, & ceaseth not till it come neere, and will not depart till the most High haue respect thereunto to iudge righteously, and to execute iudgement.

18 And the Lorde will not be slacke, nor the Almighty will tary long from them, till he haue smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and auenged himselfe of the heathen, till hee haue taken away the multitude of the cruell, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous, till hee giue euery man after his workes, and reward them after their deuises, till he haue iudged the cause of his people, and comforted them with his mercie.

19 Oh how faire a thing is mercie in the time of anguish and trouble! It is like a cloud of raine that commeth in the time of a drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer to God in the person of all faithfull men, against those that persecute his Church. 22 The praise of a good woman.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all things, and behold vs, and shewe vs the light of thy mercies,

2 And send thy feare among the nations which seeke not after thee, that they may know that there is no God but thou, and that they may shewe thy wonderous workes.

¶ Against the wicked.

3 Lift vp thine * hand vpon the strange nations, that they may see thy power.

Iere.16. 25.

4 As thou art sanctified in vs before them, so be thou magnified among them before vs,

5 That they may know thee, as we know thee: for there is none other God but only thou, O Lord.

6 Renew the signes, and change the wonders: shew the glory of thine hand, and thy right arme, that they may shew foorth thy wonderous actes.

7 Raise vp thine indignation, and powre out wrath: take away thine aduersarie, and smite the enemie.

8 Make the time short: remember thine othe, that thy wonderous workes may be praised.

9 Let the wrath of the fire consume them that escape, & let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the princes that be our enemies, and say, There is no other but we.

11 ¶ Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, that they may know that there is none other God but only thou, and that they may shew thy wonderous works, & inherit thou them as from the beginning.

¶ A prayer for the godly.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name, and vpon Israel, * whom thou hast likened to a first borne sonne.

Exod.4 22.

13 Oh, be mercifull vnto Ierusalem the citie of thy Sanctuary: the citie of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion, that it may magnifie thine oracles, and *fill* thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue

15 Giue witnesse vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp the prophecies that haue been shewed in thy Name,

16 Reward them that waite for thee, that thy Prophets may be found faithfull.

17 O Lord, heare the prayer of thy seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, and guide thou vs in the way of righteousnes, that all they which dwel vpon the earth may know that thou art the Lord the eternall God. *Num. 6. 23.*

18 ¶ The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meate better then another.

19 As the throte tasteth venison, so doth a wise minde *discerne* false words.

20 A froward heart bringeth griefe, but a man of experience will resist it.

21 A woman is apt to receiue euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beauty of a woman cheareth the face, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be in her tongue gentlenesse, meekenesse, and wholesome talke, then is not her husband like other men.

24 He that hath gotten a ‖ vertuous woman, hath begun to get a possession: she is an helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar to rest vpon. ‖ The praise of a good woman.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife, wandereth to and fro mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe that is alway ready, and wandereth from towne to towne? and likewise him that hath no rest, and lodgeth whersoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How a man should know friends and counsellers.* 12 *To keepe his company that feareth God.*

EVery friend saith, ‖ I am a friend vnto him also: but there is some friend, which is onely a friend in name. ‖ Of friendship.

2 Remaineth there not heauinesse vnto death, when a companion, and a friend is turned to an enemie?

3 O wicked presumption, from whence art thou sprung vp to couer the earth with deceit?

4 * There is some companion which in prosperitie reioyceth with his friend: but in the time of trouble he is against him. *Chap. 6. 10.*

5 There is some companion that helpeth his friend for the belly sake, and taketh vp the buckler against the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and thinke vpon him in thy riches.

7 Seeke no ‖ counsell at him of whom thou art suspected, and disclose not thy counsel vnto such as hate thee. ‖ Of whom we should take counsell. *Chap. 8. 19. and 9. 16.*

8 * Euery counseller praiseth his own counsell: but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

9 Beware of the counsellor, and be aduised afore ‖ whereto thou wilt vse him: for he will counsel for himselfe, lest he cast the lot vpon thee, ‖ Or, what need hee hath.

10 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good, and afterward he stand against thee, and looke what shall become of thee.

11 Aske no counsell for religion of him that is without religion, nor of Iustice, of him that hath no iustice, nor of a woman touching her of whom shee is ielous, nor of a coward of matters of warre, nor of a merchant concerning exchange, nor of a buyer for the sale, nor of an enuious man touching thankfulnesse, nor of the vnmercifull touching kindnesse, nor of an vnhoneſt man of honesty, nor of the slothfull for any labour, nor of an hireling for the finishing of a worke, nor of an idle seruant for much businesse: hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continuall with a godly man whome thou knowest to keepe the Commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and is sory for thee when thou stumblest.

13 Take counsell of thine owne heart: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee, then it.

14 For a mans mind is some time more accustomed to shew more then seuen watchmen that sit aboue in an hie tower.

15 And aboue all this, pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in the trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 ¶ The changing of the countenance is a signe of the changing of the heart: foure things appeare, good and euill, life and death, but the tongue hath euermore the gouernment ouer them.

18 ¶ Some man is wittie, and hath instructed many, and yet is vnprofitable vnto himselfe.

19 Some man will be wise in words, and is hated, yea, he is destitute of all ‖ foode, ‖ Or, wisedome.

20 Because grace is not giuen him of the Lord: for he is destitute of all wisedome.

21 Another is wise for himselfe, and the fruits of vnderstanding are faithfull in his mouth.

22 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his wisedom faile not.

23 A wise man shalbe plenteously blessed, and all they that see him, shall thinke him blessed.

24 The life of man standeth in the number of dayes: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

25 A wise man shall obtaine credit among his people, and his name shalbe perpetuall.

26 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and permit it not to doe it.

27 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

28 Be not ‖ greedie in all delights, and bee not too hastie vpon all meates. ‖ Of temperance.

29 *For excesse of meates bringeth sickenesse, and gluttony commeth into cholericke diseases. *Chap. 31. 19, 20.*

30 By surfet haue many perished: but hee that ‖ dieteth himselfe, prolongeth his life. ‖ Or, taketh heed.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *A Phisician is commendable.* 16 *To bury the dead.* 24 *The wisedome of him that is learned.*

HOnour the ‖ Physician with that honour that is due vnto him, because of necessitie: for the Lord hath created him. ‖ Of Physicians and Physicke.

2 For of the most High commeth healing, and he shall receiue gifts of the King.

3 The knowledge of the Physician lifteth vp his head, and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines of the earth, and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

5 * Was not the water made sweet with wood, that men might know the vertue thereof? *Exod. 15. 23, 25.*

6 So hee hath giuen men knowledge, that hee might be glorified in his wonderous workes.

7 With such doth he heale men, and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doeth the Apothecary make a confection, and yet he cannot finish his owne workes: for of the Lord commeth prosperitie and wealth ouer all the earth. *Isa. 38. 23.*

9 My sonne, faile not in thy sickenesse, but * pray

vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thine hands aright, and cleanse thine heart from all wickednes.

11 Offer sweete incense, and fine floure for a remembrance: make the offering fat, for thou art not the ‖ first giuer.

‖ God beholdeth first his benefits, and wee must render a portion thereof to such vses as he appointeth. *Chap.* 22. 11.

12 Then giue place to the Physician: for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 The houre may come, that their enterprises may haue good successe.

14 For they also shall pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that, which is giuen for ease, and their physicke for the prolonging of life.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hands of the Physician.

16 My sonne, * powre forth teares ouer the dead, ‖ and beginne to mourne, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe, and then couer his bodie according to ‖ his appointment, and neglect not his buriall.

‖ Of mourning. ‖ *Or, the custome.*

17 Make a grieuous lamentation, and be earnest in mourning, and vse lamentation as hee is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou bee euill spoken of, and then comfort thy selfe for thine heauinesse.

Prou. 15. 13. *and* 17. 22.

18 * For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the heart breaketh the strength.

19 Of the affection of the heart commeth sorow, and the life of him that is afflicted, is according to his heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not; For there is no turning againe: thou shalt doe him no good, but hurt thy selfe.

22 Remember his iudgement: thine also shalbe likewise, vnto me yesterday, and vnto thee to day.

23 * Seeing the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest, & comfort thy selfe again for him when his spirit is departed from him.

2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 ¶ The wisedome of a learned man commeth by vsing well his vacant time, and he that ceaseth from his owne matters and labour, may come by wisedome.

25 How can hee get wisedome that holdeth the plough, and he that hath pleasure in the goade, and driuing oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and talketh but of the breed of bullockes?

26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes, and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So is it of euery carpenter and workemaster that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and make sundry diuersities, and giue themselues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to performe the worke.

28 The Smith in like maner abideth by his anuill, and doth his diligence to labour the yron: the vapour of the fire drieth his flesh, and he must fight with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke stil vpon the thing that he maketh: hee setteth his minde to make vp his worke: therefore he watcheth to polish it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter sit by his worke: he turneth the wheele about with his feete: he is carefull alway at his worke, & maketh his worke by nũber.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feet he tempereth the hardnesse thereof: his heart imagineth how to couer it with lead, and his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

31 All these hope in their hands, and euery one bestoweth his wisedome in his worke.

32 Without these cannot the cities bee maintained, nor inhabited, nor occupied.

33 And yet they are not asked their iudgement in the counsell of the people, neither are they hie in the Congregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgement seats, nor vnderstand the order of iustice: they cannot declare matters according to the forme of the Law, and they are not meet for hard matters.

34 But they maintaine the state of the world, and their desire is concerning their worke and occupation.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A wise man. 16 The workes of God. 24 Vnto the good, good things profit, but vnto the euill, euen good things are euill.

HE onely that applieth his mind to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, seeketh out the ‖ wisedome of all the ancient and exerciseth himselfe in the prophesies.

‖ Of true wisedom.

2 He keepeth the sayings of famous men, and entreth in also to the secrets of darke sentences.

3 He seeketh out the mystery of graue sentences, and exerciseth himselfe in darke parables.

4 He shall serue among great men, and appeare before the prince: he shall trauell thorow strange countreys: for he hath tried the good and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to resort early vnto the Lord that made him, and to pray before the most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and pray for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, hee shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding, that he may powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 ‖ He shal direct his counsell, and knowledge: so shall he meditate in his secrets.

‖ *Or, the Lord.*

8 He shall shew foorth his science and learning, and reioyce in the Law and couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and his memorie shall neuer bee put out, nor depart away: but his name shall continue from generation to generation.

10 * The congregation shal declare his wisdom, and shew it.

Chap. 44. 15.

11 Though he be dead, he shall leaue a greater fame then a thousand: and if hee liue still, hee shall get the same.

12 Yet will I speake of moe things: for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto me ye holy children, and bring forth fruit, as the rose that is planted by the brooks of the field.

14 And giue ye a sweet smel as ‖ incense, & bring foorth flowres as the lillie: giue a smell, and sing a song of praise: blesse the Lord in all his workes.

‖ *Or, Libanus.*

15 Giue honour vnto his Name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, & with harps, and ye shall say after this maner.

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and all his Commandemedts are done in due season.

Gen. 1. 31. *mar.* 7. 37.

17 And none may say, What is this? Wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shall all bee sought out: at his Commandement the water stood as an heape, and at the word of his mouth the waters gathered themselues.

18 His whole fauour *appeared* by his Commandemẽt, & none can diminish that which he wil saue.

19 The workes of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

Chap. 29, 30.

20 He

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and there is nothing wonderfull vnto him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this? Wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their owne vſe.

22 His bleſsing ſhal runne ouer all the ſtreame, and moiſten the earth like a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe, ſo ſhall the heathen feele his wrath.

24 As his wayes are plaine and right vnto the iuſt, ſo are they ſtumbling blocks to the wicked.

25 ¶For the good are good things created from the beginning, and euill things for the ſinners.

Chap. 29. 23. 26 * The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life is water, fire, and yron, and ſalt and meale, wheat and hony, and milke, the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: but to the ſinners they are turned vnto euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their rigor lay on ſure ſtrokes: in the time of deſtruction they ſhew foorth their power, and accompliſh the wrath of him that made them.

Chap. 40. 9,10. 29 * Fire and haile and famine, and death: all theſe are created for vengeance.

30 The teeth of wilde beaſts, and the ſcorpions, and the ſerpents, and the ſword execute vengeance, for the deſtruction of the wicked.

31 They ſhalbe glad to do his Cõmandements: and when need is, they ſhall be ready vpon earth: and when their houre is come, they ſhall not ouerpaſſe the Commandement.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the beginning, and haue thought on theſe things, and haue put them in writing.

Gen.1.31 33 *All the works of the Lord are good, and he giueth euery one in due ſeaſon, and when neede is:

34 So that a man neede not to ſay, This is worſe thẽ that: for in due ſeaſon they are al worthy praiſe.

35 And therefore prayſe the Lorde with whole heart and mouth, and bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miſeries in mans life.* 14 *Of the bleſſing of the righteous, and prerogatiue of the feare of God.*

‖The miſeries of mans life. GReat ‖ trauaile is created for al men, & an heauy yoke vpon the ſonnes of Adam frõ the day that they go out from their mothers wombe, til the day that they returne to the mother of all things,

2 *Namely*, their thoughts, and feare of the heart, and their imagination of the things they wait for, and the day of death,

3 Frõ him that ſitteth vpon the glorious throne, vnto him that is beneath in the earth, and aſhes:

4 From him that is clothed in blue ſilke, and weareth a crowne, euen vnto him that is clothed in ſimple linnen.

5 Wrath and enuie, trouble and vnquietneſſe, and feare of death, and rigour and ſtriſe, and in the time of reſt the ſleepe in the night vpon his bed, change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward in ſleeping hee is as a watch tower in the day: hee is troubled with the viſions of his heart, as one that runneth out of a battell.

7 And when all is ſafe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 Such things come vnto al fleſh, both man and beaſt, but ſeuen fold to the vngodly.

Chap. 39. 29,30. 9 Moreouer, * death and blood and ſtriſe, and ſword, oppreſsion, famine, deſtruction, and puniſhment.

10 Theſe things are all created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the * Flood alſo. Gen.7.11.

11 * All things that are of the earth ſhall turne to earth againe: and they that are of the * waters, ſhall returne into the ſea. Gen.3.19 chap.41.10.

12 ¶ All bribes and vnrighteouſnes ſhall be put away. but ‖ faithfulneſſe ſhall endure for euer. Eccle.1.7. ‖Faithfulneſſe.

13 The ſubſtance of the vngodly ſhall be dryed vp like a riuer and they ſhall make a ſound like a great thunder in the raine.

14 When he openeth his hand, he reioiceth: but all the tranſgreſſours ſhall come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly ſhall not obtain many branches: for the vncleane rootes are as vpon the hie rockes.

16 Their tender ſtalke by what water ſoeuer it be, or water banke, it ſhall be pulled vp before all other herbes.

17 ¶ Friendlineſſe is as a moſt plentiful garden of pleaſure, and mercy endureth for euer.

18 * To labour, and to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but he that findeth a treaſure is aboue them both. Phil.4.12 1.tim.6.6.

19 Children, and the building of the city, maketh a perpetuall name: but an honeſt woman is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and muſicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wiſdome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the pſalterion make a ſweete noyſe: but a pleaſant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth fauour and beautie: but a greene ſeed time rather then them both.

23 A friend and companion come together at opportunitie: but aboue them both is a wife with her husband.

24 Friends & helpe *are good* in the time of trouble: but almes ſhall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and ſiluer faſten the feet: but counſell is eſteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift vp the mind: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, & it needeth no help

27 The feare of the Lord is a pleaſant garden of bleſsing, and there is nothing ſo beautifull as it is.

28 ¶My ſonne, leade not a beggers life: for better it were to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for he tormenteth himſelfe after other mens meat: but a wiſe man, and well nurtured, will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweete in the mouth of the vnſhamefaſt, and in his belly there burneth a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Of the remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 8 *A curſe vpon them that forſake the Law of God.* 12 *Good name and fame.* 14 *An exhortation to giue heede vnto wiſedome.* 17 *Of what things a man ought to be aſhamed.*

O ‖Death, howbitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at reſt in his poſſeſsions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath proſperitie in all things: yea vnto him that yet is able to receiue meate! ‖Of death.

2 O death, how acceptable is thy iudgement vnto the needfull, and vnto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, and that is now in the laſt age, and is vexed with al things, and to him that deſpaireth and hath loſt patience!

3 Feare not the iudgment of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after: this is the ordinance of the Lord ouer all fleſh.

4 And why wouldest thou be against the pleasure of the most High? whether it be ten, or an hundred, or a thousand yeeres, there is no defence for life against the graue.

5 ¶ The children of the vngodly are abominable children, and so are they that keepe company with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly children shal perish, & their posteritie shal haue a perpetual shame.

7 The children complain of an vngodly father, because they are reproched for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you, O ye vngodly, which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for though you increase, yet shall you perish.

9 If ye be borne, ye shalbe borne to cursing: if ye die, the curse shalbe your portion.

Chap. 40. 11. 10 * All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly go from the curse to destruction.

11 Though men mourne for their body, yet the wicked name of the vngodly shall be put out.

‖A good name. 12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand treasures of gold

Chap. 20. 29. 13 A good life hath the dayes numbred: but ‖a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe wisedome in peace: *for wisedome that is hid, & a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

‖Of shamefastnesse. 16 Therefore beare reuerence vnto my wordes: for it is not good in all things to be ‖ashamed, neither are all things allowed as faithfull in all men.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: be ashamed of lies before the prince and men of authoritie:

18 Of sinne before the Iudge and ruler: of offence before the congregation and people: of vnrighteousnesse before a companion and friend,

19 And of theft before the place where thou dwellest, and before the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbowes vpon the

‖Or, table. ‖bread, or to be reproued for giuing or taking,

20 And of silence to them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot,

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinsman: or to take away a portion, or a gift, or to be euill minded toward another mans wife,

22 Or, to solicite any mans maid, or to stand by her bed, or to reproch thy friends with words,

23 Or to vpbraid when thou giuest any thing, or to report a matter that thou hast heard, or to reueile secret words.

24 Thus mayest thou wel be shamefast, and shalt finde fauour with all men.

CHAP. XLII.

2 The Law of God must bee taught. 9 A daughter. 14 A woman. 18 God knoweth all things, yea euen the secrets of thine heart.

‖In what things we ought not to be ashamed. OF these things be not thou ‖ashamed, neither haue regard to offend for any person:

2 Of the Law of the most Hie, and his couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the godly:

3 Of the cause of thy companion, and of strangers, or of distributing the heritage among friends:

4 To be diligent to keepe true ballance, and weight, whether thou haue much or litle:

5 To sell merchandise at an indifferent price, and to correct thy children diligently, and to beat an euill seruant to the blood:

6 To set a good lock where an euil wife is, and to locke where many hands are:

7 If thou giue any thing by number & weight, to put all in writing, both that that is giuen out, and that that is receiued againe:

8 To teach the vnlearned & the vnwise, & the aged, that contend against the yong: thus shalt thou be well instructed, and approued of all men liuing.

9 ¶ The daughter ‖maketh the father to watch secretly, and the carefulnesse that he hath for her, taketh away his sleepe in the youth, lest she should passe the flowre of her age: and when shee hath an husband, lest she should be hated:

‖Or, in a secret watch to the father.

10 In her virginity, lest shee should be defiled, or gotten with child in her fathers house, &, when she is w her husband, lest she misbehaue her selfe: and when she is maried, lest she continue vnfruitfull.

Chap. 26 10. 11 * If thy daughter be vnshamefast keepe her straitly, lest she cause thine enemies to laugh thee to scorne, and make thee a common talke in the citie, and defame thee among the people, and bring thee to publike shame.

Chap. 25. 23. 12 *Behold not euery bodies beauty, and company not among women.

Gen. 3. 6. 13 For as the moth commeth out of garments: * so doeth wickednesse of the woman.

14 The wickednesse of a man is better then the good intreaty of a woman, to wit, of a woman that is in shame and reproch.

15 ¶ I will remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the thing that I haue seen: by the word of the Lord are his works.

16 The Sunne that shineth, looketh vpon all things, and all the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 Hath not the Lord appointed that his Saints should declare all his wonderous works, which the Almighty Lord hath established to confirme all things by in his Maiesty?

18 He seeketh out the depth, and the heart, & he knoweth their practises: for the Lord knoweth all science, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and discloseth the paths of things that are secret.

Iob 41. 4 isa. 29. 15. 20 * No thought may escape him neither may any word be hid from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, and for euer: vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be minished: he hath no neede of any counseller.

22 Oh, how delectable are all his workes, and to be considered euen vnto the sparks of fire!

23 They liue all and indure for euer: and when soeuer need is, they are all obedient.

24 They are all double, one against another: he hath made nothing that hath any fault.

‖Or, establisheth. 25 The one ‖commendeth the goodnesse of the other, & who can be satisfied with beholding Gods glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

The summe of the creation of the works of God.

‖The wonderful works of God. THis high ornament ‖the cleare firmament, the beauty of the heauen so glorious to behold,

2 The Sun also, a marueilous instrument when it appeareth, declareth at his going out the worke of the most High.

3 At noone it burneth the countrey, and who may abide for the heat thereof?

4 The Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more, then he that keepeth a furnace with

continuall

continuall heat it casteth out the fiery vapours, and with the shining beames blindeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and by his Commandement he causeth it to run hastily.

Gen. 1.16 6 *The Moone also hath hee made to appeare according to her season, that it should be a declaration of the time, and a signe for the world.

Exod. 12. 2. 7 *The feasts are appointed by the Moone: the light thereof diminisheth vnto the end.

8 The moneth is called after the name thereof, and groweth wonderously in her changing.

9 It is a campe pitched on high, shining in the firmament of heauen: the beautie of heauen are the glorious starres, and the ornament that shineth in the high places of the Lord.

10 By the commandement of the Holy one they continue in their order, & faile not in their watch.

Gen. 9. 13, 14 11 ¶*Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it: very beautiful is it in the brightnesse thereof.

Isa. 40. 12 12 *It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most High haue bended it.

13 ¶ Through his Commandement he maketh the snow to haste, and sendeth swiftly the lightning of his iudgement.

14 Therefore hee openeth his treasures, and the clouds flie forth as the foules.

15 In his power hath he strengthened the clouds, and broken the hailestones.

16 The mountaines leape at the sight of him: the South wind bloweth according to his will.

17 The sound of his thunder beateth the earth: so doeth the storme of the North: the whirlewinde also, as birds that flie, scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof is as the grashoppers that light downe.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenesse therof, and the heart is astonished at the raine of it.

19 He also powreth out the frost vpon the earth like salt, and when it is frozen it sticketh on the tops of pales.

20 When the cold North winde bloweth, and yce is frozen on the water, it abideth vpon all the gatherings together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brestplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, & burneth the wildernes, & destroyeth that that is greene, like fire.

22 The remedy of all these is when a cloud commeth hastily, and when a dewe commeth vpon the heat, it refresheth it.

23 By his word hee stilleth the winde: by his counsel he appeaseth the deep, and planteth ylands therein.

24 They that saile ouer the sea tell of the perils thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares wee marnaile thereat.

25 For there be strange and wonderous workes, diuers maner of beasts, and the creation of whales.

26 Through him are al things directed to a good end, and are stablished by his word.

27 And when we haue spoken much, we cannot attaine vnto them: but this is the summe of al, that he is all.

28 What power haue we to praise him? for hee is aboue all his workes.

Psal. 96. 4 29 The Lord is terrible, and very *great, and marueilous is his power.

30 Praise the Lord, and magnifie him as much as ye can, yet doth he farre exceed: exalt him with all your power, and be not wearie, yet can yee not attaine vnto it.

31 *Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is? *John* 1. 18. *psal.* 106. 2.

32 For there are hid yet greater things then these be, and we haue seene but a few of his works.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and giuen wisedome to such as feare God.

CHAP. XLIIII.

The praise of certaine holy men, Enoch, Noe, Abraham, Isaac and Iacob.

LEt vs now commend the famous men, and our fathers, of whom we are begotten.

2 The Lord hath gotten great glory by them, & that through his great power from the beginning.

3 They haue borne rule in their kingdomes, and were renowmed for their power, and were wise in counsell, and declared prophesies.

4 *They gouerned the people by counsell, and by the knowledge of learning meet for the people, in whose doctrine were wise sentences. *Exod.* 18. 25.

5 They inuented the melody of musicke, and expounded the verses that were written.

6 They were rich and mighty in power, and liued quietly at home.

7 Al these were honourable men in their generations, and were well reported of in their times.

8 There are of them that haue left a name behinde them, so that their praise shall bee spoken of.

9 There are some also which haue no memoriall, * and are perished, as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they neuer had beene borne, and their children after them. *Gene.* 7. 22.

10 But the former were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not beene forgotten.

11 For whose posteritie a good inheritance is reserued, and their seed is contained in the Couenant

12 Their stocke is contained in the Couenant, and their posteritie after them.

13 Their seede shall remaine for euer, and their praise shall neuer be taken away.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore. *Chap.* 39. 10.

15 *The people speake of their wisedome, and the Congregation talke of their praise.

16 ‖ *Enoch pleased the Lord God: therefore was he translated for an example of repentance to the generations. ‖Enoch. *Gen.* 5. 24. *heb.* 11. 5.

17 ‖ *Noe was found perfect, and in the time of wrath he had a reward: therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the Flood came. ‖Noe. *Gene.* 6. 9. *and* 7. 1. *heb.* 11. 7. *Gen.* 9. 11.

18 An euerlasting couenant was made with him, that all flesh *should perish no more by the Flood.

19 ‖ Abraham was a *great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him. ‖Abraham. *Gen.* 12. 3. *and* 15. 5. *and* 17. 4.

20 Hee kept the Law of the most High, & was in Couenant with him, and hee set the Couenant * in his flesh, and in tentation he was found faithfull. *Gen.* 2. 14 *Gen.* 22. 16, 17, 18. *gal.* 3. 8.

21 Therefore he assured him by an *oath, that he would blesse the nations in his seede, and that hee would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the starres, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the end of the world. *Gen.* 26. 2, 3.

22 * With ‖ Isaac did he confirme likewise, for Abraham his fathers sake, the blessing of all men, and the Couenant, ‖Isaac. ‖Iacob. ‖*Or, knew him.* *Gen.* 27. 28. *and* 28. 14.

23 And caused it to rest vpon the head of ‖Iacob, and ‖made himselfe knowen by *his blessings, and gaue him an heritage, & diuided his portions, *and parted them among the twelue tribes. ‖Ioseph. *Gene.* 2.

24 And he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh.

CHAP. XLV.

The praise of Moses, Aaron, and Phinees.

‖Moyses. *Exod.* 11. 3. *acts.* 7. 22.

AND ‖ Moyses the * beloued of God and men *broght he forth*, whose remembrance is blessed.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him by the feare of his enemies.

Exod. 6. 7. 8, 9. *chapters.*

3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of Kings, and gaue him Commandements for his people, and shewed him his glory.

Num. 12. 3.

4 * Hee sanctified him with faithfulnesse and meekenesse, and chose him out of all men.

Exod. 19. 7.

5 He caused him to heare his voice, & brought him into the darke cloud, * and there he gaue him the Commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that hee might teach Iacob the Couenant and Israel his iudgements.

‖Aaron. *Exod.* 4. 28.

6 Hee exalted ‖ Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen * his brother of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euel lasting Couenant made he with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, and made him blessed through his comely ornament, and clothed him with the garment of honor.

8 He put perfect ioy vpon him, and girded him with ornaments of strength, as with breeches, and a tunicle, and an ephod.

Exod. 28. 35.

9 Hee compassed him about with bels of gold, and with many bels round about, * that when hee went in, the sound might be heard, and might make a noyse in the Sanctuarie, for a remembrance to the children of Israel his people,

10 And with an holy garment, with golde also and blue silke, and purple, and diuers kindes of workes, and with a brestlap of iudgement, and with the ‖ signes of trueth,

‖Vrim & Thummim.

11 And with the worke of skarlet cunningly wrought, and with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold by goldsmiths worke, for a memorial, with a writing grauen after the number of the tribes of Israel,

12 And with a crowne of gold vpon the miter, bearing the forme and marke of holinesse, an ornament of honor, a noble worke garnished, and pleasant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there no such faire ornaments: there might no stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices were wholy consumed euery day twise continually.

Leuit 8. 12.

15 Moyses filled his hands and * annoynted him with holy oyle: this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed, so long as the heauens should remaine, that hee should minister before him, and also to execute the office of the priesthood, and blesse his people in his name.

16 Before all men liuing the Lord chose him, that hee should present offerings before him, and a sweet fauour for a remembrance to make reconciliation for his people.

Dent. 17. 10. *and* 21. 5.

17 * He gaue him also his Commandements and authoritie according to the Lawes appointed, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, & giue light vnto Israel by his Law.

Num. 16. 1, 2.

18 * Strangers stood vp against him, and enuied him in the wildernes, euen the men that tooke Dathans and Abirams part, and the companie of Core in furie and rage.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: hee did wonders vpon them, and consumed them with the fierie flame.

Num. 18. 8.

20 * But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and parted the first fruites of the first borne vnto him: vnto him especially he appointed bread in abundance.

21 For the *Priests* did eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and to his seed.

Deut. 18. 12. *and* 18. 1.

22 * Els had hee none heritage in the land of his people, neither had he any portion among the people: for *the Lord* is the portion of his inheritance.

‖Phinees. *Num* 25. 12, 13 1. *macc.* 2. 54.

23 The third in glory is ‖ Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therfore was there a couenant of peace made with him, ỹ he should be the chiefe of the Sanctuarie and of his people, and that he and his posteritie should haue the dignity of the Priesthood for euer.

25 And according to the couenant made with Dauid, ỹ the inheritance of the kingdom should remaine to his sonne of the tribe of Iuda: so the heritage of Aaron should bee to the onely sonne of his sonne, and to his seed. God giue vs wisdome in our heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that the good things that they haue bee not abolished, and that their glory may endure for their posteritie.

CHAP. XLVI.

The praise of Iosue, Caleb, and Samuel.

‖Iosiue. *Num.* 27. 18. *deut.* 34. 9 *iosh.* 1. 2. *and* 12. 7.

IESUS * sonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the successour of Moyses in prophesies, who according vnto his name was a great sauiour of the elect of God, to take vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them, and to set Israel in their inheritance.

Iosh. 8. 1, 2

2 * What glory gat he when he lift vp his hand and drew out his sword against the cities?

3 Who was there before him like to him? for he fought the battels of the Lord.

Iosh 10. 12, 13.

4 * Stood not the Sunne stil by his meanes, and one day was as long as two?

5 He called vnto the most High gouernor when the enemies preassed vpon him on euery side, and the mightie Lord heard him with the hailestones, and with mightie power.

Iosh, 10. 11.

6 He rushed in vpon the nations in battell, and in the * going downe *of Bethoron* he destroyed the aduersaries, that they might know his weapons, and that he fought ‖ in the sight of the Lord, for he ‖ followed the Almightie.

‖ *Or, that the Lord fauoured his battel.* ‖ *Or, pursued the mightie men.*

7 * In the time of Moyses also hee did a good worke: hee and ‖ Caleb the sonne of Iephune stood against the enemie, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmurings.

Num. 14. 6. 1. *mac.* 2. 55, 56.

8 * And of the sixe hundred thousand people of foote, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and honie.

‖Caleb. *Num.* 26 65. *deut.* 1. 35, 36. *Iosh.* 14. 11.

9 * The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that he went vp into the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage,

‖Iudges. *Chap.* 49. 10.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 Concerning the ‖ Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not awhoring, nor departed from the Lord, their memorie be blessed.

12 * Let their bones flourish out of their place, and their names by succession remain to them that are most famous of their children.

‖Samuel. 13 ¶ ‖Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued
1.Sam.10 of his Lord, * ordeined kings, and annointed the
1.and 16. princes ouer his people.
13. 14 By the Law of the Lord hee iudged the congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.
15 This Prophet was approued for his faithfulnes, and he was knowen faithful in his words & visions.
1.Sam.7. 16 * Hee called vpon the Lord almightie, when
9,10,11. his enemies preassed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the sucking Lambe.
17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and made his voice to be heard with a great noyse.
18 So he discomfited the princes of the Tyrians, and all the rulers of the Philistims.
1.Sam.12 19 * And before his long sleepe he made prote-
3. station in the sight of the Lord & his anointed, that he tooke no substance of any man, no, not so much as a shooe, and no man could accuse him.
2.Sam.28 20 * After his sleep also he told of ỹ kings death,
18,19. & from the earth lift he vp his voice & prophesied that the wickednesse of the people should perish.

CHAP. XLVII.

The praise of Nathan, Dauid, and Salomon.

‖Nathan. AFter him rose vp ‖ *Nathan to prophesie in the
2 Sam.12 time of Dauid.
1. 2 For as the fat is taken away from the peace
‖Dauid. offering, so was ‖ Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.
1.Sam.17 3 * Hee plaied with the lions as with kids, and
34. with beares as with lambes.
1.Sam.17 4 * Slew hee not a gyant when hee was yet but
49,50,51. yong, and tooke away the rebuke from the people, when he lift vp his hand with the stone in the sling, to beate downe the pride of Goliah?
5 For he called vpon the most high Lord, which gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mightie warriour, & that he might set vp the horne of his people againe.
1.Sam.18. 6 * So ‖ he gaue him the praise of ten thousand,
7. and honoured him with ‖ great praises, and gaue him a crowne of glory.
‖Or, the people. 7 * For he destroyed the enemies on euery side,
‖Or, with blessings of the Lord. and rooted out the Philistims his aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this dey.
8 In al his works he praised the holy One, & the most High with honorable words, & with his whole
2.Sam.5. heart he sung songs, and loued him that made him.
7. 9 * He set singers also before the altar, and ac-
1.Chron. cording to their tune hee made sweete songs, that
16.4. they might praise God dayly with their songs.
10 He ordeined to keepe the feast dayes comely, and appointed the times perfectly, that they might praise the holy Name of God, and make the Temple to sound in the morning.
2 Sam.12 11 * The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted
13. his horne for euer: he gaue him the couenant of the kingdome and the throne of glory in Israel.
12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, who by him dwelt in a large possession.
‖Salomon 13 ‖ * Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and
1.King.4. was glorious: for God made all quiet round about,
21,24. that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare the Sanctuarie for euer.
1.King.4. 14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and wast
29,30. filled with vnderstanding as with a flood!
15 Thy mind couered the whole earth, and hath filled it with grane and darke sentences.
16 Thy Name went abroad in the yles, and for thy peace thou wast beloued.
1.King.4. 17 * The countreyes marueiled at thee for thy
31,32. songs, & prouerbs, & similitudes, & interpretations,
18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the God of Israel, thou hast * gathered gold, as tin, 1.King.10
and hast had as much siluer as lead. 27.
19 *Thou didst bow thy loynes to women, and 1.King.11
wast ouercome by thy body. 1.&
20 Thou didst staine thine honor, & hast defiled thy posteritie, & hast brought wrath vpon thy children, and hast felt sorrow for thy folly.
21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and Ephraim 1 King.12
began to be a rebellious kingdome. 15,16,17.
22 *Neuertheless the Lord left not off his mer- 2.Sam.7.‖
cy, neither was he destroyed for his workes, neither 15.
did hee abolish the posteritie of his elect, nor tooke away the seed of him that loued him, but he left a remnant vnto Iacob, and a root of him vnto Dauid
23 Thus rested Salomon with his fathers, and of his seede he left behind him ‖ Roboam, euen the ‖Roboam
‖foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vn- ‖or, a most
derstanding, * who turned away the people through euident
his counsell, and ‖ Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, fiole.
* which caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim 1.King.12
the way of sinne, 10,11,13.
24 So that their sinnes were so much increased, 14.
that they were driuen out of the land. ‖Ieroboam.
25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the 1.King.12
vengeance came vpon them. 28,30.

CHAP. XLVIII.

The praise of Elias, Eliseus, Ezekias, and Isaias.

THen stood vp ‖ *Elias the Prophet as a fire, and ‖Elias.
his word burnt like a lampe. 1.King.17
2 Hee brought a famine vpon them, and by his 1.
zeale he diminished them: for they might not away with the commandements of the Lord.
3 By the word of the Lord he shut the heauen, 1.King.18
*and three times brought he the fire from heauen. 38. and 2.
4 O Elias, how honourable art thou by thy king.1.10,
wondrous deedes! who may make his boast to bee 12.
like thee! 1.King.17
5 * Which hast raised vp the dead from death, 21,22.
and by the word of the most High out of the graue:
6 Which hast brought Kings vnto destruction, and the honourable from their seat:
7 Which heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Si- 1.King.19
na, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance: 15.
8 * Which didst anoint kings, that they might 1.King.19
‖recompense, and Prophets to be thy successors: 16,17.
9 * Which wast taken vp in a whirlewinde of ‖The wic-
fire, and in a charet of fierie horses: kednesse
10 Which wast appointed * to reproone in due of Achab
season, & to pacifie the wrath of ỹ Lords iudgment and Iez-
before it kindled, and to turne the hearts of the fa- abel.
thers vnto the childrē, & to set vp ỹ tribes of Iacob.
11 Blessed were they that saw thee, and slept in 2.King.2.
loue: for we shall liue. 11.
12 * When Elias was couered with the storme, Mal.4.5.
‖ Eliseus was filled with the spirit, while he liued, he 2.King.20
was not moued for any prince, neither could any 12,15.
bring him into subiection. ‖Eliseus.
13 Nothing could ouercome him, *and after his 2.King.13
death his body prophesied. 21.
14 He did wonders in his life, and in death were his workes marueilous.
15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes: * til they were ca- 2.King.18
ried away prisoners out of their land, & were scat- 11,12.
tered thorow all the earth, so that there remained but a very fewe people with the prince vnto the house of Dauid.
16 Howbeit some of them did right, and some ‖Ezekias.
reaped vp sinnes. 2.King.18
17 ‖ *Ezekias made his citie strong, & conueyed 2.
water

water into the mids thereof: he digged thorow the rocke with yron, and made fountaines for waters.

2.King.18 35. 18 * In his time came Sennacherib vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts & hands, so that they sorowed like a woman in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and list vp their hands vnto him, and immediately the Holy one heard them out of heauen.

21 Hee thought no more vpon their sinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enemies, but deliuered them by the hand of Esai.

2.King.19 35.isa.37. 36.tob.1. 38.1.mac. 7.41.2. mac.8.19. ‖Isaias. 2.King.20 10,11. isa.38.8. 22 *He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

23 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and remained stedfastly in the wayes of Dauid his father, as ‖ Esay the great Prophet, and faithfull in his vision had commanded him.

24 * In his time the Sunne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

25 Hee saw by an excellent Spirit what should come to passe at the last, and hee comforted them that were sorowfull in Sion.

26 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things, or euer they came to passe.

CHAP. XLIX.

Of Iosias, Ezekias, Dauid, Ieremiah, Ezekiel, Zorobabel, Iesus, Neemias, Enoch, Ioseph, Sem, and Seth.

‖Iosias. 2.King.22 1.& 23.2 2.chr.34. THe remembrance of ‖*Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is sweet as honie in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banket of wine.

3. 2 He behaued himselfe vprightly in the reformation of the people, and tooke away all abominations of iniquitie.

2.King.23 4. 3 He * directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly he established religion.

4 All except Dauid and Ezekias, & Iosias, committed wickednesse: for euen the Kings of Iuda forsooke the Law of the most High, and failed.

‖or, power 5 Therefore he gaue their ‖ horne vnto other, and their honour to a strange nation.

2.King.25 9. 6 He burnt the electcity of the Sanctuary, *and destroyed the streets thereof according to the ‖prophesie of ‖ Ieremias.

‖Or, hand. ‖Ieremias Iere.38.6. Iere.1.5. ‖Ezekiel. Ezek.1.3, 15. 7 For they *intreated him euil, which neuertheless was a Prophet, * sanctified from his mothers wombe, that he might roote out, and afflict, and destroy, and that he might also build vp and plant.

8 ‖*Ezekiel saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

Eze.13.9. & 38.11, 16. 9 * For hee made mention of the enemies vnder *the figure of* the raine, and directed them that went right.

Dan.46.12 Hag.2.24. ezra.3.2. ‖Zorobabel. ‖Iesus. 10 ¶*And let the bones of the twelue Prophets flourish out of their place: and let their memory be blessed: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by assured hope.

11 ¶* How shall we praise ‖ Zorobabel, which was as a ring on the right hand!

Zech.3.5. ezra.3.2. hag.1.12. and 2.3. Neh.7.1. ‖Neemias ‖Enoch. 12 So was ‖* Iesus also the sonne of Iosedec: these men in their time builded the house, and set vp the Sanctuarie of the Lord againe, which was prepared for an euerlasting worship.

Gen.5.24 dan.44.16 hab.11.5. 13 ¶*And among the elect was ‖Neemias whose renowme is great, which set vp for vs the wals that were fallen, and set vp the gates and the barres, and laide the foundations of our houses.

14 ¶But vpon the earth was no man created like ‖ * Enoch: for he was taken vp from the earth.

15 Neither was there a like man vnto ‖ * Ioseph the gouernour of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people whose bones were kept.

‖Ioseph. Gen. 41. 44.& 42. 6.& 45.8 16 ‖*Sem and ‖ Seth were in great honour among men: and so was ‖ Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 *An exhortation to praise the Lord.* 27 *The author of this booke.*

SImon * the son of Onias the high Priest, which in his life set vp the house againe, and in the dayes established the ‖ Temple,

‖Sem. Gene.5.3. & 11.10. ‖Seth. ‖Adam. ‖ Simon. 2.Mac.3.4 ‖or, people. 2 Vnder him was the foundation of the double height laide, and the high wals that compasseth the Temple.

3 In his dayes the places to receiue water that were decayed, *were restored*, and the brasse was about in measure as the sea.

4 He tooke care for his people that they should not fall, and fortified the citie against the siege.

5 How honorable was his conuersation among the people, and when he came out of the house couered with the vaile.

6 He was as the morning starre in the mids of a cloud, and as the moone when it was full,

7 And as the Sunne shining vpon the Temple of the most High, and as the rainebow that is bright in the faire cloudes,

8 And as the flower of the roses in the spring of the yeere, and as lilies by the springs of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense tree in the time of Summer,

9 As a fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessell of massie golde, set with all maner of precious stones,

10 And as a faire oliue tree that is fruitfull, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth vp to the clouds.

11 When he put on the garment of honour, and was clothed with all beauty, he went vp to the holy altar, and made the garment of holynesse honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of ỹ Priests hands, he himselfe stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as the branches doe the Cedar tree in Libanus, and they compassed him as the branches of the palme trees.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands before all the congregation of Israel.

14 And that he might accomplish his ministerie vpon the Altar, and garnish the offering of the most High, and Almightie,

15 He stretched out his hand to the drinke offering, and powred of the blood of the grape, and he powred at the foote of the altar a perfume of good sauour vnto the most high king of all.

16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and blowed with brasen trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the most High.

17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces, to worshippe their Lord God Almightie, and most High.

18 The singers also sung with their voice, so that the sound was great, and the melodie sweete.

19 And the people prayed vnto the Lord most High, with prayer before him that is mercifull, till the honour of the Lord were performed, and they had accomplished his seruice.

20 Then went hee downe, and stretched out his hands ouer the whole Cõgregation of the children of Israel, that they should giue prayse with their

lips

lips vnto the Lord, and reioyce in his Name.

21 He began againe to worship, that he might receiue the blessing of the most High.

22 Now therefore giue praise all ye vnto God, that worketh great things euery where, which hath increased our dayes from the wombe, and dealt with vs according to his mercy,

23 That he would giue vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and peace in our dayes in Israel, as in old time,

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 ¶ There be two maner of people that mine heart abhorreth, and the third is no people:

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philistims, and the foolish people that dwel in ‖ Sicinus.

‖Or, Sichem.

27 ¶ Iesus the sonne of Sirach, *the sonne* of Eleazarus of Ierusalem, hath written the doctrine of vnderstanding and knowledge in this booke, & hath powred out the wisedome of his heart.

28 Blessed is he that exerciseth himselfe therein: and he that layeth vp these in his heart, shalbe wise.

29 For if he do these things, he shalbe strong in all things, for he setteth his steps in the light of the Lord, which giueth wisedome to the godly. The Lord be praysed for euermore. So be it, so be it.

CHAP LI.

A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will confesse thee, O Lord and King, and prayse thee, O God my Sauiour: I will giue thankes vnto thy Name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, & from the lips that are occupied with lies: thou hast holpen mee against mine aduersaries,

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercie, and for thy Names sake, from the roaring of them that were ready to deuour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had,

4 And from the fire that choked mee round about, & from the mids of the fire that I burned not,

5 And from the bottome of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, from lying words, from false accusation to the king, and from the slander of an vnrighteous tongue.

6 My soule shall prayse the Lord vnto death: for my soule drew neere vnto death: my life was neere to the hell beneath.

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men: but there was none.

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thine acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the handes of the ‖ enemies.

‖Or, neighbours.

9 Then lifted I vp my praier from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon ỹ Lord, the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the day of my trouble, and in the time of the proud without helpe.

11 I wil praise thy Name continually, & wil sing praise with thanksgiuing: & my prayer was heard.

12 Thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliueredst me from the euil time: therefore wil I giue thanks and praise thee, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, & sought after her vnto farre countreys, and shee was as a grape that waxeth ripe out of the floure.

15 Mine heart reioyced in her: my foot walked in the right way, and from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed somewhat downe mine eare, and receiued her, and gate me much wisedome:

17 And I profited by her: therfore will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth me wisedome.

18 For I am aduised to doe thereafter: I will be ielous of that that is good: so shal I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and I haue examined my workes: I lifted vp mine handes on high, and considered the ignorances thereof.

20 I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe: I haue had mine heart ioined with her from the beginning, therfore shal I not be forsaken.

21 My bowels are troubled in seeking her: therfore haue I gotten a good possession.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, wherewith I will prayse him.

23 Drawe neere vnto mee, ye vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are ye slow? and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 I opened my mouth, and said, * Buy her for you without money. *Isa. 55. 1.*

26 Bow downe your necke vnder the yoke, and your soule shall receiue instruction: shee is ready that ye may find her.

27 Behold with your eyes, *how that I haue had but litle labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest *Ecclus. 6. 18.*

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, for by her ye shall possesse much gold.

29 Let your soule reioyce in the mercy *of the Lord*, and be not ashamed of his prayse.

30 Doe your duety betimes, and he will giue you a reward at his time.

¶ BARVCH

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which he read before Iechoniah and all the people.* 10 *The Iewes sent the booke with money vnto Ierusalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they should pray for them.*

ANd these are the words of the booke which Baruch the sonne of Nerias the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of ‖ Asadias, the sonne of Helcias wrote in at Babylon,

‖Or, Sedecias.

2 In the fifth yere, and in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this book that Iechonias the sonne of Ioacim, king of Iuda might heare, and all the people that were come to heare the booke,

4 And in the audience of the gouernor, & of the kings sonnes, and before the Elders, and before the whole people, frō the lowest vnto the hiest, before all them that dwelt at Babylon by the riuer ‖ Sud.

‖Or, Sodi.

5 Which

5 Which *when they heard it*, wept, fasted, and made prayers before the Lord.

6 They made a collection also of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And sent it to Ierusalem vnto Ioacim the son of Helcias the sonne of Salom Priest, and vnto the other Priests, and to al the people which were with him at Ierusalem.

8 When he had receiued the vessels of the temple of the Lord, that were taken away out of the Temple, to bring them againe into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of *the moneth* ‖Siuan, *to wit*, siluer vessels, which Sedecias the sonne of Iosias king of Iudah had made.

‖*Or*, *Siban*

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had led away Iechonias from Ierusalem, and his princes, and his nobles prisoners, and the people, and caried them to Babylon.

10 And they said, Behold, we haue sent you money wherewith ye shal buy burnt offrings for sinne, and incense, and prepare a ‖ meat offring, and offer vpon the altar of the Lord our God,

‖*Or*, *Manzz*, *for minhah*, *which was the euening and morning sacrifice.*

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of Baltasar his sonne, that their daies may be vpon earth, as the dayes of heauen,

12 And that God would giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, that we may liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Baltasar his sonne, that wee may long do them seruice, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And read this booke (which we haue sent to you to be rehearsed in the Temple of the Lord vpon the feast dayes, and at time conuenient.

15 Thus shall ye say, *To the Lord our God *belongeth* righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of our faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

Chap. 2.6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers,

17 Because we haue *sinned before the Lord our God,

Dan. 9. 5.

18 And haue not obeied him, neither hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly.

19 From the day that the Lord brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, we haue bene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and we haue bene negligent to heare his voyce.

20 *Wherefore these plagues are come vpon vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant at the time that hee brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, as *appeareth* this day.

Deut. 28. 15.

21 Neuertheles, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according to all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs.

22 But euery one of vs followed the wicked imagination of his owne heart, to serue strange gods, and to do euill in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

1 The Iewes confesse that they suffered iustly for their sinnes. The true confession of the Christians. 11 The Iewes desire to haue the wrath of God turned from them. 32 Hee promiseth that he will call againe the people from captiuity, and giue them a newe and euerlasting testament.

THerefore the Lord our God hath performed his word, which he pronounced against vs, and against our iudges that gouerned Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, such as neuer came to passe vnder the whole heauen, as they that were done in Ierusalem, according to things, that were written in the Law of Moses,

3 That some among vs should *eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and some the flesh of his owne daughter.

Deut. 28. 53.

4 Moreouer he hath deliuered them to bee in subiection to all the kingdomes, that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and desolation among all the people round about where the Lord hath scattered them.

5 Thus are they brought beneath, & not aboue, because we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and haue not heard his voyce.

6 *To the Lord our God *appertaineth* righteousnes, but vnto vs and to our fathers open shame, as *appeareth* this day.

Cha. 1. 15

7 *For* al these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs.

8 Yet haue we not praied before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his owne wicked heart.

9 So the Lord hath watched ouer the plagues, and the Lord hath brought them vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his works, which hee hath commanded vs.

10 Yet haue we not hearkened vnto his voyce, to walk in the commaundements of the Lord that he hath giuen vnto vs.

11 *And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, & an high arme, and with signes, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a Name, as *appeareth* this day,

Dan. 9. 15

12 O Lord our God, we haue sinned: we haue done wickedly: we haue offended in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine own sake, & giue vs fauour in the sight of them which haue led vs away.

15 That all the earth may knowe that thou art the Lord our God, and that thy Name is called vpon Israel, and vpon their posteritie.

16 Therefore looke down from thine holy temple, and thinke vpon vs: incline thine eare, O Lord, and heare vs.

Deu. 26. 15. Isa. 63. 15. Psa. 6. 5. and 115. 17, 18. Isa. 38. 18, 19.

17 *Open thine eyes, and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, and whose soules are out of their bodies, * giue vnto the Lord neither ‖ prayse nor righteousnesse.

‖*Or, glory, nor prayse of righteousnesse.*

18 But the soule that is vexed for the greatnesse *of sinne*, and he that goeth crookedly, and weake, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnesse, O Lord.

19 For wee doe not require mercy in thy sight, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, or of our kings,

‖*Or, by the hand of thy seruants.*

20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs as thou hast spoken ‖ by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

21 *Thus

Ier.27.7 28 *Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders, and serue the king of Babylon: so shall ye remaine in the land, that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye wil not heare the voice of the Lord, to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease in the cities of Iuda, and in Ierusalem I wil cause to cease the voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy, and the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, and the land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voice, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou performed the words that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, *namely*, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should bee caried out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heate of the day, and to the colde of the night, and are dead in great misery with famine, and with the sword, and in banishment.

26 And the Temple wherein thy Name was called vpon, thou hast brought to the state, as *appeareth* this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast intreated vs according to equitie, & according to all thy great mercy,

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moyses, in the day when thou diddest command him to write thy Law, before the children of Israel, saying,

Leuit.26. 14.deut. 28.15. 29 *If ye will not obey my voice, then shall this great swarme and multitude, be turned into a very few among the nations where I will scatter them.

30 For I know that they will not heare me: for it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they shall remember themselues,

31 And know that I am ỹ Lord their God: then will I giue them an heart *to vnderstand*, and eares.

32 And they shall heare, and prayse mee in the land of their captiuitie and thinke vpon my Name.

33 Then shall they turne them from their hard backes, and from their euill workes: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land, which I promised with an othe vnto their fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall bee lords of it: and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will be their God, and they shalbe my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israeel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

1 *The people continueth in their prayer begun for their deliuerance.* 9 *He prayseth wisedome vnto the people, shewing that so great aduersities came vnto them for the despising thereof.* 36 *Onely God was the finder of wisedome.* 37 *Of the incarnation of Christ.*

O Lord Almightie, O God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, and the spirit that is vexed, crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercie: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee vtterly perish.

4 O Lord Almighty, the God of Israel, heare now the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God, wherefore these plagues hang vpon vs.

5 Remember not the wickednes of our fathers, but thinke vpō thy power, & thy name at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause hast thou put thy feare in our hearts, that we should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for we haue considered in our minds, all the wickednesse of our fathers, that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs to be a reproch, and a curse, and subiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which are departed from the Lord their God.

9 O Israel, heare the Commandements of life, hearken vnto them that thou maiest learne wisdom.

10 What is the cause, O Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, and art waxen old in a strange countrey?

11 And art defiled with the dead? and art counted with them that goe downe to the graues?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of wisdom.

13 *For* if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue remained safe for euer.

14 Learne where is wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayest know also from whence commeth long continuance, and life, and where the light of the eyes, and peace is.

15 Who hath found out her place? or who hath come into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the heauen, that hoarded vp siluer & gold, wherein men trust, & made none end of their gathering?

18 For they that coyned siluer, and were so carefull of their worke, and whose inuention had none ende,

19 Are come to nought, and gone down to hell, and other men are come vp in their steads.

20 When they were young, they saw the light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but they vnderstoode not the way of knowledge,

21 Neither perceiued the paths thereof, neither haue their children receiued it: but they were farre off from the way.

22 It hath not been heard of in the land of Chanaan, neither hath it been seene in Theman,

23 Nor the Agarines that sought after wisedom vpon the earth, nor the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, nor the expounders of fables, nor the searchers out of wisedom, haue knowen the way of wisdom, neither do they thinke vpon the paths therof.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God! and how large is the place of his possession!

25 It is great, and hath none end, it is high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the giants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisedom, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen, to take her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea to find her, and hath bought her rather then fine gold?

31 No man knoweth her wayes, neither considereth her pathes.

32 But

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hee hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: this ſame is he which hath prepared the earth for euermore, and hath filled it with foureſooted beaſts.

33 When he ſendeth out the light, it goeth: and whē he calleth it againe, it obeyeth him with feare.

34 And the ſtarres ſhine in their watch, and reioyce. When he calleth them, they ſay, Here we be: and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhew light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be compared vnto him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

37 Afterward he was ſeene vpon earth, & dwelt among men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The reward of them that keepe the Law, and the puniſhment of them that deſpiſe it.* 12 *A comforting of the people being in captiuitie.* 19 *A complaint of Ieruſalem, and vnder the figure thereof the Church.* 25 *A conſolation and comforting of the ſame.*

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God, and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, ſhall come to life: but ſuch as forſake it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, & take hold of it: walke by this brightneſſe before the light therof.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, wee are bleſſed: for the things that are acceptable vnto God, are declared vnto vs.

5 Be of good comfort, O my people, which art the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye are ſolde to the nations, not for your deſtruction: but becauſe ye prouoked God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee haue diſpleaſed him that made you, offering vnto deuils and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten him that cereated you, euen the euerlaſting God, and yee haue grieued Ieruſalem that nouriſhed you.

9 When ſhe ſaw the wrath comming vpon you from God, ſhee ſaid, Hearken yee that dwell about Sion: for God hath brought mee into great heauineſſe.

10 I ſee the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Euerlaſting will bring vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them, but I muſt leaue them with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forſaken of many, which for the ſinnes of my children am deſolate, becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They would not know his righteouſnes, nor walke in the wayes of his Commandements: neither did they enter into the paths of diſcipline, through his righteouſneſſe.

14 Come, ye that dwell about Sion, and call to remembrance the captiuitie of my ſonnes & daughters, which ỹ Euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought vpon them a nation from farre, an impudent nation, & of a ſtrange language.

16 Which neither reuerence the aged, nor pitie the young: theſe haue caried away the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing me alone, and deſtitute of my daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 Surely hee that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, can deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Go your way, O children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the ſackcloth of prayer, and ſo long as I liue, I will call vpon the Euerlaſting.

21 Be of good comfort, O children, crie vnto God, and hee will deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For I haue hope of your ſaluation through the Euerlaſting, and ioy is come vpon me from the Holy one, becauſe of the mercie which ſhall quickly come vnto you from our euerlaſting Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you away with weeping, and mourning: but with ioy and perpetuall gladneſſe will God bring you againe vnto me.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion ſaw your captiuitie, ſo ſhall they alſo ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from God, which ſhal come vnto you with great glory, and brightneſſe from the Euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee, but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlings haue gone by rough wayes, and were ledde away as a flocke that is ſcattered by the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort my children, and cry vnto God: for he that led you away, hath you in remembrance.

28 And as it came into your mind to goe aſtray from your God, ſo endeuour your ſelues ten times more to turne againe and to ſeeke him.

29 For he that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, will bring you euerlaſting ioy againe, with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ieruſalem, for he which gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 They are miſerable that afflict thee, and ſuch as reioyce at thy fall.

32 The cities are miſerable whom thy children ſerue: miſerable is ſhe that hath taken thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhe reioyced at thy decay, & was glad of thy fall, ſo ſhal ſhe be ſory for her own deſolatiō.

34 For I will take away the reioicing of her great multitude, and her ioy ſhall bee turned into mourning.

35 For a fire ſhall come vpon her from the Euerlaſting, long to endure, and ſhe ſhall be inhabited of deuils for a great ſeaſon.

36 O Ieruſalem, looke toward the Eaſt, and behold the ioy ỹ commeth vnto thee from thy God.

37 Loe, thy ſonnes (whome thou haſt let goe) come gathered together from the Eaſt vnto the Weſt, reioycing in the word of the Holy one, vnto the honour of God.

CHAP. V.

1 *Ieruſalem is moued vnto gladneſſe for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof the Church.*

PVt off thy mourning clothes, O Ieruſalem, and thine affliction, and decke thee with the worſhip and honour that commeth vnto thee from God for euermore.

2 Put on the garment of righteouſneſſe, that commeth from God, and ſet a crowne vpon thine head, of the glory of the Euerlaſting.

3 For God will declare thy brightneſſe to euery countrey vnder the heauen.

4 And

4 And God will name thee by this name for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of the worship of God.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand vp on high, and looke about thee toward the East, and behold thy children gathered from the East vnto the West by the word of the Holy one, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote, and were ledde away of their enemies: but God will bring them againe vnto thee, exalted in glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath determined to bring downe euery hie mountaine, and the long enduring rockes, and to fill the valleys, to make the ground plaine, that Israel may walke safely vnto ỹ honour of God.

8 The woods and all sweet smelling trees shall ouershadow Israel at the Commandement of God.

9 For God shall bring Israel with ioy in the light of his Maiestie, with the mercie and righteousnesse that commeth of him.

CHAP. VI.

A COPY OF THE EPISTLE, THAT Ieremias sent vnto them that were led away captiues into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them of the thing that was commanded him of God.

BEcause of the sinnes that ye haue committed against God, ye shalbe ledde away captiues vnto Babylon, by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

2 So when ye be come into Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and a long season, euen seuen generations, and after that will I bring you away peaceably from thence.

Isa 44. 8, 9, 10. and 46. 5, 7. 3 *Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon mens shoulders, to cause the people to feare.

Psal. 115. 4. wisd. 13. 10. 4 Beware therefore that yee in no wise be like the strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them,

5 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, wee must worship thee.

6 For mine Angel shall be with you, and shall care for your soules.

7 As for their tongue, it is polished by the carpenter, and they themselues are gilted, & laid ouer with siluer, yet are they but lies, and cannot speake.

8 And as they take gold for a maid that loueth to be deckt,

9 So make they crownes for the heads of their gods: sometimes also the priests themselues conuey away the golde and siluer from their gods, and bestow it vpon themselues.

10 Yea, they giue of the same vnto the harlots, that are in their houses: againe, they decke these gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and of wood with garments like men.

11 Yet cannot they be preserued from rust and wormes,

12 Though they haue couered them with cloathing of purple, and wipe their faces because of the dust of the temple, wherof there is much vpō them.

13 One holdeth a scepter, as though he were a certaine Iudge of the countrey: yet can he not slay such as offend him.

14 Another hath a dagger, or an axe in his right hand: yet is hee not able to defend himselfe from battell, nor from theeues: so that it is euident that they be no gods.

15 Therefore feare them not: for as a vessel that a man vseth is nothing worth when it is broken,

16 Such are their gods: when they be set vp in their temples, their eyes be full of dust, by reason of the feet of those that come in:

17 And as the ‖gates are shut in round about vpon him that hath offended the king: or as one that should be led to be put to death: so the priests keepe their Temples with doores, and with lockes, and with barres, least their *gods* should be spoiled by robbers. ‖Or, couert.

18 They light vp candles before them: yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one: for they are but as one of the posts of the Temple.

19 They confesse ỹ euen their hearts are gnawen vpon: but when the things that creepe out of the earth, eat them and their clothes, they feele it not.

20 Their faces are blacke through the smoke that is in the Temple.

21 The owles, swallowes, & birds flie vpon their bodies, and vpon their heads, yea, and the cats also.

22 By this ye may be sure that they are not gods: therefore feare them not.

23 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except one wipe off the rust, they cannot shine: neither when they were molten did they feele it.

24 The things wherein is no breath, are bought for a most high price.

25 *They are borne vpon mens shoulders, because they haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth: yea, and they that worship them, are ashamed. *Isa 46. 7.*

26 For if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues, neither if one set them vpright, can they moue of themselues, neither if they bee bowed downe, can they make themselues streight, but they set gifts before them, as vnto dead men.

27 As for the things that are offered vnto them, their priests sell them, and abuse them: likewise also the women lay vp of the same: but vnto the poore and sicke they giue nothing.

28 The menstruous women, and they that are in childbed, touch their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

29 From whence commeth it then, that they are called gods? because the women bring gifts to the gods of siluer, and gold, and wood.

30 And the Priests sit in their Temples, hauing their clothes rent, whose heads and beards are shauen, and being bare headed,

31 They roare and cry before their gods, as men doe at the feast of one that is dead.

32 The priests also take away of their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

33 Whether it bee euill that one doeth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king, nor put him downe.

34 In like manner they can neither giue riches, nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

35 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

36 They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor helpe any man at his neede.

37 They can shew no mercie to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

38 Their gods of wood, golde, and siluer, are as stones that be hewen out of the mountaine, & they that worship them shalbe confounded.

39 How

39 How should a man thinke or say then that they are gods?

40 Moreouer the Chaldeans themselues dishonour them: for when they see a dumbe man, that cannot speake, they present him to Bel,

41 And desire that he would make him to speak, as though he had any feeling: yet they that vnderstand these things, cannot leaue them: for they also haue no sense.

42 Furthermore, the women girded with cords, ‖ or, braw. sit in the streets, and burne ‖ straw.

43 And if one of them be drawen away, and lie with any such as come by, she casteth her neighbor in the teeth, because she was not so worthily reputed, nor her coard broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them, is lies: how may it then be thought or said, that they are gods?

45 Carpenters and goldsmiths make them, neither be they any other thing, but euen what the workeman will make them.

46 Yea, they that make them, are of no long continuance: how should then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 Therefore they leaue lies and shame for their posteritie.

48 For when there commeth any war, or plague vpon them, the priests imagine with themselues, where they may hide themselues with them.

49 How then can men not perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither defend themselues from warre, nor from plagues?

Psa.115.4 50 For * seeing they be but of wood, & of siluer, Isa.13.10 and of gold, men shal know hereafter, that they are but lies, and it shall be manifest to all nations and Kings, that they be no gods, but the works of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

51 Whereby it may bee knowen that they are no gods.

52 They can set vp no king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

53 They can giue no sentence of a matter, neither preserue from iniury: they haue no power, but are as crowes betweene the heauen and the earth.

54 When there falleth a fire vpon the house of those gods of wood, and of siluer, and of golde, the priests will escape and saue themselues, but they burne as the balkes therein.

55 They cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or said, that they bee gods?

56 Moreouer these gods of wood, of gold, and of siluer, can neither defend themselues from theeues nor robbers.

57 For, they that are strongest, take away their gold and siluer, and apparell, wherewith they bee clothed, & when they haue it, they get them away: yet can they not helpe themselues.

58 Therefore it is better to be a King, & so shew his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, whereby he that oweth it, might haue profit, then such false gods: or to be a doore in an house, to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

59 For the sunne, and the moone, and the starres that shine, when they are sent downe for necessarie vses, obey.

60 Likewise also the lightning when it shineth, it is euident: & the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

61 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe about the whole world, they doe as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is sent downe from aboue to destroy hills and woods, it doth that which is commanded: but these are not like any of these things, neither in forme, nor power.

63 Wherefore men should not thinke, nor say that they be gods, seeing they can neither giue sentence in iudgement, nor doe men good.

64 Forsomuch now as yee are sure, that they be no gods, feare them not.

65 For they can neither curse, nor blesse kings:

66 Neither can they shewe signes in the heauen among the heathen, neither shine as the moone.

67 The beasts are better then they: for they can get them vnder a couert, and do themselues good.

68 So ye may be certified that by no manner of meanes they are gods: therefore feare them not.

69 For as a skarcrow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing, so are their gods of wood, and of siluer, and of gold:

70 And likewise their gods of wood, and golde and siluer, are like to a white thorne in an orchard, that euery birde sitteth vpon, and as a dead body that is cast in the darke.

71 By the purple also and brightnesse, which fadeth vpon them, yee may vnderstand that they bee no gods: yea, they themselues shalbe consumed at the last, and they shalbe a shame to the countrey.

72 Better therfore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shalbe farre from reproofe.

¶ THE SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel afrer this place, They fell downe bound in the mids of the hote fiery fornace.

CHAP. I.

25 *The prayer of Azarias.* 46 *The crueltie of the king.* 48 *The flame deuoureth the Chaldeans.* 49 *The Angel of the Lord was in the fornace.* 51 *The three children praise the Lord, and prouoke all creatures to the same.*

AND they walked in the mids of the flame, praising God, and magnified the Lord.

25 Then Azarias stood vp, and prayed on this manner, and opening his mouth in the mids of the fire, said,

26 Blessed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised and honoured for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done vnto vs, and all thy works are true: and thy wayes are right, and all thy iudgements certaine.

28 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon Ierusalem, the holy citie of our fathers, thou hast executed true iudgements: for by right and equity hast thou brought all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

29 For we haue ſinned & done wickedly, departing from thee: in all things haue we treſpaſſed,

30 And not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hadſt commanded vs, that we might proſper.

31 Wherefore in all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and in euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done them in true iudgement:

32 As in deliuering vs into the hands of our wicked enemies, and moſt hatefull traitours, and to an vnrighteous king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

33 And now wee may not open our mouthes: we are become a ſhame and reproofe vnto thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

34 Yet for thy Names ſake, we beſeech thee, giue vs not vp for euer, neither breake thy couenant,

35 Neither take away thy mercy from vs, for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, and for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake,

36 To whom thou haſt ſpoken & promiſed, that thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeede as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that is vpon the ſea ſhore.

37 For wee, O Lorde, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes:

38 So that now we haue neither prince nor Prophet, nor gouernour, nor burnt offring, nor ſacrifice, nor oblation, nor incenſe, nor place to offer the firſt fruits before thee, that we might find mercie.

39 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, & an humble ſpirit let vs be receiued.

40 As in the burnt offring of rammes and bullockes, and as in ten thouſand of fat lambes, ſo let our offering bee in thy ſight this day, that it may pleaſe thee: for there is no confuſion vnto them that put their truſt in thee.

41 And now we follow thee with all our heart, and feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

42 Put vs not to ſhame, but deale with vs after thy louing kindneſſe, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs alſo by thy miracles, and giue thy Name the glory, O Lord,

44 That all they which doe thy ſeruants euill, may be confounded: euen let them be confounded by thy great force and power, and let their ſtrength be broken,

45 That they may know that thou onely art the Lord God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

46 ¶Now the kings ſeruants that had caſt them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hot with ‖ Naphtha and with pitch, and with tow, and with fagots,

‖Which is a certain kind of fat and chalkie clay, as Plinius writeth, 2. Booke 2. chap. 105

47 So that the flame went out of the fornace, forty and nine cubits.

48 And it brake forth, and burnt thoſe Chaldeans that it found by the fornace.

49 But the Angel of the Lord went downe into the fornace with them that were with Azarias, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the fornace,

50 And made in the mids of the fornace like a moyſt biſsing wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither grieued, nor troubled them.

51 Then theſe three (as out of one mouth) prayſed and glorified, and bleſſed God in the fornace, ſaying,

52 Bleſſed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers, and praiſed, and exalted aboue all things for euer, and bleſſed be thy glorious and holy Name, and praiſed aboue all things, and magnified for euer.

53 Bleſſed be thou in the Temple of thine holy glory, and praiſed aboue all things, and exalted for euer.

54 Bleſſed bee thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and praiſed aboue all things, and exalted for euer.

55 Bleſſed bee thou in the glorious Throne of thy kingdome, and praiſed aboue all things, and exalted for euer.

56 Bleſſed be thou in the firmament of heauen, and praiſed aboue all things, and glorified for euer.

57 All ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

58 *O heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer. *Pſal. 148. 4.

59 O Angels of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

60 All ye waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe yee the Lorde: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

61 All ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

62 O Sunne & Moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

63 O ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

64 Euery ſhowre and dewe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

65 All ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

66 O fire and heat, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

67 O ‖winter and ſummer, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer. ‖Or, colde

68 O dewes and ‖ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer. ‖Or, froſts.

69 O froſt and cold, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

70 O yce & ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

71 O nights and daies, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

72 O light & darknes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

73 O lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

74 Let the earth bleſſe the Lord: let it praiſe him and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

75 O mountaines and hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

76 All things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue al things for euer.

77 O fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

78 O ſea and floods, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

79 O whales, and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

80 All yee foules of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

81 All ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

82 O children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

83 Let Iſrael bleſſe the Lorde, praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

84 O Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lorde: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

85 O ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord:

praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

86 O ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

87 O Saints and humble of heart, bleſſe yee the Lorde: praiſe him, and exalt him aboue all things for euer.

88 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe him, & exalt him aboue all things for euer. for he hath deliuered vs from the hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, & deliuered vs out of the mids of the fornace and burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

89 Confeſſe vnto the Lord that he is gracious: for his mercie endureth for euer.

90 All ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods: praiſe him, and acknowledge him: for his mercie *endureth* world without end.

¶ THE HISTORIE OF ‖SVSANNA, WHICH SOME ioyne to the end of Daniel, and make it the xiij. Chapter.

‖ *Or, Soſanna.*

8 *The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Suſanna.* 19 *They take her alone in the garden.* 20 *They ſollicite her to wickedneſſe.* 23 *She chuſeth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her life.* 34 *She is accuſed.* 45 *Daniel doeth deliuer her.* 62 *The gouernours are put to death.*

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Helcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared God.

3 Her father and her mother alſo were godly people, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moyſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes, becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpeaketh of, that the iniquitie came from Babylon and from the ancient Iudges, which ſeemed to rule the people.

6 Theſe hanted Ioacims houſe, and all ſuch as had any thing to doe in the Law, came *thither* vnto them.

7 Now when ỹ people departed away at noon, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her that ſhe went in dayly and walked, ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 Therefore they turned away their mind, and caſt downe their eyes that they ſhould not ſee heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue, yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day, to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs go now home, for it is dinner time.

14 So they went their way, and departed one from another, yet they returned againe, and came into the ſame place, and after that they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 Now when they had ſpied out a conuenient time, that ſhe went in, as her manner was, with two mayds onely, and thought to waſh her ſelfe in the garden (for it was an hote ſeaſon)

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two Elders that had hid themſelues, and watched for her:

17 She ſaid to her mayds, Bring me oile & ſope, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them; and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues, at a backe doore, to fet the thing that ſhee had commaunded them: but they ſawe not the Elders, becauſe they were hid.

19 Now when the maids were gone foorth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ranne vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and wee burne in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee, and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed, & ſaid, I am in trouble on euery ſide: for if I do this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I do it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fal into your hands, and not doe it, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cryed with a loud voice, and the two Elders cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 ¶So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at the backe doore, to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 On the morow after, came the people to Ioacim her husband, and the two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imagination againſt Suſanna, to put her to death,

29 And ſaid before the people, Send for Suſanna the daughter of Helcias Ioacims wife. And immediatly they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was very tender, and faire of face.

32 And theſe wicked men commanded to vncouer her *face* (for ſhe was couered) that they might ſo be ſatisfied with her beautie.

33 Therefore they that were about her, and all they that knew her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head,

35 Which wept and looked vp toward heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſayde, As wee walked in the garden alone, ſhee came in with two mayds, whom ſhe ſent away from her, and ſhut the garden doores.

37 Then a yong man which there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then

38 Then we which ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ranne vnto them, and weſaw them as they were together,

39 But we could not hold him: for he was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore and leaped out.

40 Now when wee had taken this woman, we aſked her what yong man this was, but ſhee would not tell vs: of theſe things are we witneſſes.

41 Then the aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Suſanna cryed out with a loude voice, & ſaid, O euerlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they come to paſſe,

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold, I muſt die, whereas I neuer did ſuch things as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voice.

45 ¶ Therefore when ſhee was led to bee put to death, the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a yong childe, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am cleane from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned thē toward him, & ſaid, What meane theſe words ỹ thou haſt ſpoken?

48 Then Daniel ſtood in the mids of them, and ſaid, Are ye ſuch fooles, O Iſraelites, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, yee haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in all haſte, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come, ſit down among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the office of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide, one farre frō another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art olde in a wicked life, now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed aforetime, are come to light.

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgements, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guilty go free, albeit the Lord ſaith, * The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay. *Exo. 23. 7.*

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeen her, tel me, Vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? Who anſwered, Vnder a lentiske tree.

55 Then ſaid Daniel, Verily thou haſt lied againſt thine owne ‖ head: for loe, the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God to cut thee in two. ‖ *Or, life.*

56 So he put him aſide, and commanded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree dideſt thou take them companying together? Who anſwered, Vnder a ‖ Prime tree. ‖ *Or, mirtle tree.*

59 Then ſayd Daniel vnto him, Verily thou haſt alſo lyed againſt thine head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, and ſo to deſtroy you both.

60 ¶ With that all the whole aſſembly cryed with a loud voice, and praiſed God, which ſaueth them that truſt in him.

61 And they aroſe againſt the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuict them of falſe witneſſe by their owne mouth)

62 * And according to the Law of Moyſes, they dealt with them, as they dealt wickedly againſt their neighbour, and put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day. *Deut. 19. 19 prou. 19. 5.*

63 The ſore Helcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred, that there was no diſhoneſtie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

65 And king Aſtyages was laid with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia reigned in his ſtead.

¶ THE HISTORY OF BEL AND OF THE DRAGON, which is the 14. Chapter of Daniel after the Latine.

NOwe when King Aſtyages was layd with his fathers, Cyrus the Perſian receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel did eate at the Kings table, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Nowe the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day, twelue great meaſures of fine floure, & forty ſheepe, and ſixe great pots of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went dayly to honour it, but Daniel worſhipped his owne God. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſayd, Becauſe I may not worſhip idols made with hands, but the liuing God which hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath power vpon all fleſh.

6 Then ſayd the king vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god? ſeeſt thou not howe much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O King, bee not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer eat any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If ye tell me not who this is that eateth vp theſe expences, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhal die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemy againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the King, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſide their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels prieſts ſaid, Behold, we will goe out, and ſet thou the meate there, O king, & let the wine be filled: then ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

12 And to morrow when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death, or els Daniel that hath lied vpon vs.

13 Now they thought thēſelues ſure enough: for

vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, & there went they in euer, and tooke away the things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and theſe they ſtrowed thorowout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then they went out, and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the prieſts, with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betimes, the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? Who anſwered, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoone as he had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he ſhould not go in, and ſaid, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whoſe footſteps are theſe.

20 And the king ſaid, I ſee the footſteps of men, women and children: therefore the king was angry,

21 And tooke the Prieſts with their wiues, and children, and they ſhewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

23 ¶Moreouer, in that ſame place there was a great dragon which the Babylonians worſhipped.

24 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Sayeſt thou that this is of braſſe alſo? lo, he liueth, & eateth and drinketh, ſo that thou canſt not ſay that he is no liuing god: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſayd Daniel vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I will ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. And the king ſaid, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, and fat, and haire, and did ſeeth them together, & made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the dragons mouth, and ſo the dragon burſt in ſunder. And Daniel ſaid, Behold, whom ye worſhip.

28 When the Babylonians heard it, they were wonderfull wroth, and gathered them together againſt the king, ſaying, The king is become a Iew: for he hath deſtroyed Bel, and hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the king, and ſaid, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els we will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the king ſawe that they preſſed ſore vpon him, and that neceſsitie conſtrained him, he deliuered Daniel vnto them:

31 Who caſt him into the lions denne, where he was ſixe dayes.

32 In the denne there were ſeuen lions, and they had giuen them euery day two bodies, and two ſheepe, which then were not giuen them, to the intent that they might deuoure Daniel.

33 ¶ Now there was in Iewrie a Prophet called Abbacuc, which had made pottage, and broken bread into a boll, and was going into the field for to bring it to the reapers.

34 But the Angel of the Lord ſaid vnto Abbacuc, Go cary the meat that thou haſt into Babylon, vnto Daniel which is in the lions den.

35 And Abbacuc ſaid, Lord, I neuer ſaw Babylon, neither doe I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel tooke him by the crowne of the head, and bare him by the haire of the head, and through a mighty wind, ſet him in Babylon vpon the den.

37 And Abbacuc cried, ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, take the dinner that God hath ſent thee.

38 Then ſaid Daniel, O God, thou haſt thought vpon me, & thou neuer faileſt them that ſeeke thee and loue thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe and did eate, and the Angel of the Lord ſet Abbacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day, the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, & behold, Daniel ſate *in the mids of the lions.*

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, & there is none other beſides thee.

42 And he drew him out of the denne, and caſt them that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

¶THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE MACCABEES.

CHAP. I.

8 *The death of Alexander the king of Macedonia.* 11 *Antiochus taketh the kingdome.* 12 *Many of the children of Iſrael make a couenant with the Gentiles.* 21 *Antiochus ſubdueth Egypt and Ieruſalem vnto his dominion.* 50 *Antiochus ſetteth vp idoles.*

AFter that Alexander the Macedonian, the ſonne of Philip, went foorth of the land of Chettiim, and ſlew Darius king of the Perſians and Medes, and reigned for him, as he had before in Grecia,

2 He tooke great warres in hand, and wanne ſtrong holds, and ſlew the kings of the earth.

3 So went he thorow to the ends of the world, and tooke ſpoiles of many nations, inſomuch that the world ſtood in awe of him: therefore his heart was puffed vp and was hauty.

4 Now when he had gathered a mightie ſtrong hoſte,

5 And had reigned ouer regions, nations and kingdomes, they became tributaries vnto him.

6 After theſe things he fell ſicke, and knew that he ſhould die.

7 Then he called for the chiefe of his ſeruants, which had been brought vp with him of children, and parted his kingdom among them while he was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander had reigned twelue yeres when he died.

9 And his ſeruãts reigned euery one in his roum.

10 And they all cauſed themſelues to bee crowned after his death, and ſo did their children after them many yeeres, and much wickedneſſe increaſed in the world.

11 For out of theſe came the wicked roote, *euen* Antio-

Preamble. Antiochus ‖ Epiphanes, the ſon of king Antiochus, which had bene an hoſtage at Rome, & he reigned in the hundreth and ſeuen and thirtieth yere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

Ioſeph. Ant. 12. cap. 6. 12 In thoſe dayes went there out of Iſrael wicked men, which entiſed many, ſaying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them, we haue had much ſorow.

13 So this deuiſe pleaſed them well.

14 And certaine of the people were ready, and went to the king, which gaue them licenſe to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

15 Then ſet they vp a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem according to the faſhions of the heathen,

16 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, & forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioined themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to do miſchiefe.

17 So when Antiochus kingdome was ſet in order, he went about to reigne ouer Egypt, that hee might haue the dominion of two Realmes.

18 Therfore he entred into Egypt with a mighty company, with charets and Elephants, and with horſemen, and with a great Nauie,

19 And moued warre againſt Ptolomeus King of Egypt: but Ptolomeus was afraide of him and fled, and many were wounded to death.

20 Thus *Antiochus* wanne many ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and tooke away the ſpoiles of the land of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he turned againe in the hundreth fourty and three yeere,

22 And went vp toward Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a mighty people,

23 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden Altar, and the candleſticke for the light, and all the inſtruments thereof, & the table of the Shewbread, & the powring veſſels, and the bowles, and the golden baſins, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden apparell, which was before the Temple, and brake all in pieces.

24 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and golde, and the precious iewels, and tooke the ſecret treaſures that he found, and when he had taken away all, he departed into his owne land,

25 After he had murthered many men, and ſpoken very proudly.

26 Therefore there was a great lamentation in euery place of Iſrael.

27 For the princes and the Elders mourned: the yong women, and the yong men were made feeble, and the beauty of the women was changed.

28 Euery bridegrome tooke him to mourning, and ſhe that ſate in the mariage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

29 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof: for all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

30 After two yeres, the king ſent his chiefe taxmaſter into the cities of Iuda, which came to Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

31 Who ſpake peaceable words vnto them in deceit, and they gaue credit vnto him.

32 Then hee fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, and ſmote it with a great plague, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

33 And when he had ſpoyled the city, he ſet fire on it, caſting downe the houſes thereof, and wals thereof on euery ſide.

34 The women and their children tooke they captiue, and led away the cattell.

35 Then fortified they the city of Dauid with a great and thicke wall, and with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

36 Moreouer, they ſet wicked people there, and vngodly perſons, and fortified themſelues therein.

37 And they ſtored it with weapons and vitailes, and gathered the ſpoile of Ieruſalem, and layde it vp there.

38 Thus became they a ſore ſnare, and were in ambuſhment for the Sanctuary, and were wicked enemies euermore vnto Iſrael.

39 For they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled the Sanctuary,

40 Inſomuch that the citizens of Ieruſalem fled away becauſe of them, and it became an habitation of ſtrangers, being deſolate of them whom ſhe had borne: for her owne children did leaue her.

41 Her Sanctuary was left waſt as a wildernes: her holydates were turned into mourning, her ſabbaths into reproch: and her honour brought to nought.

42 As her glory had bin great, ſo was her diſhonour, and her excellencie was turned into ſorow.

43 Alſo the king wrote vnto all his kingdome, That all the people ſhould be as one, and that euery man ſhould leaue his lawes. *Ioſeph. Ant. 12. cap. 6. & 7*

44 And all the heathen agreed to the commandement of the King.

45 Yea, many of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, offring vnto idols, & defiling the Sabbath.

46 So the King ſent letters by the meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and to the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow the ſtrange lawes of the countrey,

47 And that they ſhould forbid the burnt offerings and ſacrifices, and the ‖ offerings in the Sanctuary, ‖ *Or, drink offrings.*

48 And that they ſhould defile the Sabbaths and the feaſts,

49 And pollute the Sanctuary & the holy men,

50 And to ſet vp altars, & groues, & chappels of idols, and offer vp ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts,

51 And that they ſhould leaue their children vncircumciſed, and defile their ſoules with vncleanneſſe, and pollute themſelues, that they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances,

52 And that whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king, ſhould ſuffer death.

53 In like maner wrote hee thorowout all his kingdomes, and ſet ouerſeers ouer all the people, *for to compell them to do theſe things.*

54 And he commanded the cities of Iuda to do ſacrifice, citie by citie.

55 Then went many of the people vnto them by heapes, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euill in the land.

56 And they droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flee for ſuccour.

57 The fifteenth day of Caſleu, in the hundred and fiue and fortieth yere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the altar, and they builded altars thorowout the cities of Iuda on euery ſide.

58 And before the doores of the houſes, and in the ſtreets they burnt incenſe.

59 And the books of the Law which they found, they burnt in the fire, and cut in pieces.

60 Whoſoeuer had a booke of the Teſtament found by him, or whoſoeuer conſented vnto the Lawe, the Kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death by their authority.

61 And they executed theſe things euery moneth

neth vpon the people of Israel that were found in the cities.

62 And in the fine and twentieth day of the moneth they did sacrifice vpon the altar, which was in the stead of the altar of sacrifices.

63 And according to the commandement they put certaine women to death which had cauled their children to be circumcised,

64 And they hanged vp the children at their necks, and they spoiled their houses, and slewe the circumcisers of them.

65 Yet were there many in Israel which were of courage, and determined in themselues that they would not eat vncleane things,

66 But chose rather to suffer death then to be defiled with those meats: so because they would not breake the holy Couenant, they were put to death.

67 And this ‖ tyranny was very sore vpon the people of Israel. ‖ Or, rage.

CHAP. II.

1 *The mourning of Mattathias and his sonnes for the destruction of the holy Citie.* 19 *They refuse to do sacrifice vnto idoles.* 24 *The zeale of Mattathias for the Law of God.* 33 *They are slaine and wil not fight againe because of the Sabbath day.* 49 *Mattathias dying, commandeth his sonnes to sticke by the word of God, after the example of the fathers.*

Ioseph. Ant. 12. cap. 7.

IN those dayes stood vp Mattathias the Priest, *the sonne* of Ioannes, *the son* of Simeon, of the sonnes of Ioarib of Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin,

2 And he had fiue sons, Ioanan called Gaddis,

3 Simon called Thassi,

4 Iudas which was called Maccabeus,

5 Eleazar called ‖ Abaron, and Ionathan whose name was Apphus. ‖ Or, Amaran.

6 Now hee sawe the blasphemies which were committed in Iuda and Ierusalem:

7 And he sayd, Woe is me: wherefore was I borne to see this destruction of my people, and the destruction of the holy City, and thus to sit still? it is deliuered into the hands of the enemies,

8 And the Sanctuary *is* in the hands of strangers: her Temple is as a man that hath no renowme.

9 Her glorious vessels are caried away into captiuitie: her infants are slaine in the streets, and her yong men are fallen by the sword of the enemies.

10 What people is it ỹ hath not some possession in *her* kingdome, or hath not gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her glory is taken away: of a freewoman she is become an handmaid.

12 Behold, our Sanctuary and our beauty & honour is desolate, and the Gentiles haue defiled it.

13 What helpeth it vs then to liue any longer?

14 And Mattathias rent his clothes, he and his sonnes, and put sackcloth vpon them, and mourned very sore.

15 ¶ Then came men from the king to the citie of Modin, to compell them to forsake God, and to sacrifice.

16 So many of the Israelites cõsented vnto them: but Mattathias and his sonnes assembled together.

17 Then spake the cõmissioners of the king, and sayd vnto Mattathias, Thou art the chiefe and an honourable man, and great in this city, and hast many children and brethren.

18 Come thou therfore first and fulfil the kings commandement, as all the heathen haue done, and also the men of Iuda, and such as remain at Ierusalem, so shalt thou and thy family be in the kings fauour, and thou and thy children shall be inriched with siluer and gold, and with many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias answered, and saide with a lowd voice, Though all nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fal away euery man from the religion of their fathers, and consent to his commandements,

20 Yet will I and my sonnes and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God be mercifull vnto vs, that wee forsake not the Law, and the ordinances.

22 We will not hearken vnto the kings words to transgresse our Religion, neither on the right side, nor on the left.

23 And when hee had left off speaking these wordes, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all to sacrifice vpon the altar which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement.

24 Now when Mattathias saw it, he was so inflamed with zeale, that his reines shooke, and his wrath was kindled according to the ordinance *of the Law*: therefore he ranne vnto him, and killed him by the altar:

25 And at the same time he slew the kings commissioner that compelled him to doe sacrifice, and destroyed the altar:

26 Thus bare he a zeale to the Law of God, *doing as Phinees did vnto Zambri the son of Salom. *Num. 25. 7.

27 Then cryed Mattathias with a lowd voice in the city, *saying*, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and will stand by the Couenant, let him come forth after me.

28 So hee and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that they had in the citie.

29 Then many that ‖ sought after iustice and iudgement, ‖ Or, that liued vprightly and vprightly.

30 Went downe into the wildernesse to dwell there, both they and their children, & their wiues, and their cattell: for the afflictions increased sore vpon them

31 ¶ Now when it was told vnto the kings seruants, and to the garisons which were in Ierusalem in the city of Dauid, that men had broken the kings commandement, and were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 Then many pursued after them: and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and set the battel in aray against them on the Sabbath day

33 And said vnto them, Let this now be sufficient: come forth and do according to the commandement of the king, and ye shall liue.

34 But they answered, We wil not go forth, neither wil we do the Kings commandement, to defile the Sabbath day.

35 Then they gaue them the battell.

36 But the other answered them nothing, neither cast any one stone at them, nor stopped the priuie places,

37 But said, We will die all in our innocencie, the heauen and earth shal testifie for vs, that ye destroy vs wrongfully.

38 Thus they gaue them the battel vpõ the sabbath, and slew both men and cattel, their wiues and their children, to the number of a thousand people.

39 ¶ When Mattathias and his friends vnderstood this they mourned for them greatly,

40 And said one to another, If we all do as our brethren haue done, and fight not against the heathen for our liues, and for our Lawes, then shal they incontinently destroy vs out of the earth.

41 Therefore they concluded at the same time, saying, Whosoeuer shal come to make battell with vs vpon the Sabbath day, we wil fight against him,

that

that we die not all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came vnto them the assembly of the Asideans which were of the strongest men of Israel, all such as were well minded toward the Law.

43 And all they that were fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were an helpe vnto them.

44 So they gathered a power, & smote the wicked men in their wrath, & the vngodly in their anger: but the rest fled vnto the heathen, and escaped.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went about, and destroyed the altars,

46 And circumcised the children by force that were vncircumcised, as many as they found within the coasts of Israel.

47 And they pursued after the proud men: and this acte prospered in their hands.

48 So they recouered the Lawe out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, and gaue not place to the wicked.

49 Now when the time drew neere that Mattathias should die, hee said vnto his sonnes, Now is pride and persecution increased, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation.

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be yee zealous of the Law, and giue your liues for the Couenant of our fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their time: so shall yee receiue great honour and an euerlasting name.

Gene. 22. 9,10. *rom.* 4.3. 52 *Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, & it was imputed vnto him for righteousnes?

Gene 41. 40. 53 * Ioseph in the time of his trouble kept the Commandement, and was made the lord of Egypt.

Num. 25. 13. *ecclus.* 45.23,24. 54 *Phinehas our father, because he was zealous and feruent, obtained the Couenant of the euerlasting Priesthood.

Ioshu. 1.3. 55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made the gouernour of Israel.

Num. 14. 6,7 *iosh.* 14.13. 56 * Caleb, because hee bare witnesse before the congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

2. *Sam.* 2. 4. 57 *Dauid, because of his mercie, obtained the throne of the kingdome for euermore.

2. *King.* 2.11. 58 Elias, because he was zealous and feruent in the Law, was taken vp euen vnto heauen.

Dan. 3. 16,17,18, 26. 59 *Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by their faith were deliuered out of the flame.

Dan. 6. 22. 60 *Daniel, because of his innocencie, was deliuered from the mouth of the Lions.

61 And thus ye may consider thorowout al ages, that whosoeuer put their trust in him shal not want strength.

Matt. 10. 26,28, 31. 62 *Feare not yee then the words of a sinnefull man: for his glory is but dung and wormes.

Isa. 40.6, 7,8. *and* 51.7,8. 63 To day is he set vp, and to morow he shal *not be found: for he is turned into his dust, and his purpose perisheth.

Iam. 1,10. 1. *pet.* 1. 64 Wherefore, my sonnes, take good hearts and shew your selues men for the Lawe: for by it shall you obtaine glory.

ecclus. 24. 14.18. 65 And beholde, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell: giue eare vnto him alway: he shalbe a father vnto you.

66 And Iudas Maccabeus hath bene mighty and strong euen from his youth vp: let him bee your captaine, and fight you the battell for the people.

67 Thus shall yee bring vnto you all those that obserue the Law, and shall auenge the iniuries of your people,

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and giue your selues to the commandement of the Law.

69 So hee blessed them, and was layed with his fathers.

70 And died in the hundred fortie and sixe yere, and his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre at Modin: and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 Iudas is made ruler ouer the Iewes. 11 Hee killeth Apollonius and Seron the Princes of Syria. 44 The confidence of Iudas toward God. 55 Iudas determineth to fight against Lysias, whom Antiochus had made captaine ouer his hoste.

THen Iudas his sonne, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his place.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and all they that held with his father, and fought with courage the battel of Israel.

3 So hee gate his people great honour: hee put on a brestplate as a giant, and armed himselfe, and set the battel in aray, and defended the campe with the sword.

4 In his actes he was like a Lion, and as a Lions whelpe roaring after the pray.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people,

6 So that the wicked fled for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were put to trouble: and saluation prospered in his hand.

7 And he grieued diuers kings, but Iacob reioyced by his acts, & his memorial is blessed for euer.

8 Hee went also thorow the cities of Iuda, and destroied the wicked out of them, and turned away the wrath from Israel.

9 So was hee renowmed vnto the endes of the earth, and hee assembled together those that were ready to perish.

10 ¶ But Apollonius gathered the Gentiles, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meete him, and smote him, and slew him, so that many fell downe slaine, and the rest fled.

12 So Iudas tooke their spoyles, & tooke also Apollonius sword, & fought with it all his life long.

13 ¶ Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria heard that Iudas had gathered vnto him the Congregation and Church of the faithfull, & went forth to the warre,

14 He said, I will get me a name, and wil be glorious in the realme: for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, which haue despised the Kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to go vp, & there went with him a mightie hoste of the vngodly to helpe him and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Beth-horon, Iudas went forth to meete him with a small companie.

17 But when they sawe the armie comming against them, they said to Iudas, How are wee able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we be so wearie, & haue fasted all this day?

18 Then said Iudas, It is an easie thing for many to be shut vp in the hands of few, and there is no difference before *the God* of heauen to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a small company.

19 For the victory of the battell standeth not in the multitude of the hoste, but the strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come against vs with a cruel and proud

multitude to destroy vs, and our wiues, and our children, and to rob vs.

21 But we do fight for our liues, & for our lawes,

22 And God himselfe will destroy them before our face: therefore be not ye afraid of them.

23 And when he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them: so was Seron and his hoste destroyed before him.

24 And they pursued them from the going downe of Beth-horon vnto the plaine: where there were slaine eight hundred men of them, and the residue fled into the land of the Philistims.

25 Then the feare and terrour of Iudas and his brethren fell vpon the nations round about.

26 So that his fame came vnto the King: for all the Gentiles could tell of the warres of Iudas.

27 ¶ But when King Antiochus heard these tidings, he was angrie in his minde, wherefore hee sent forth, and gathered al the power of his realme, a very strong armie,

28 And opened his treasurie, and gaue his host a yeeres wages in hand, commanding them to be readie for a yeere for all occasions.

29 Neuertheles, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, & that the tributes in the countrey were smal, because of the dissention & plagues that he had brought vpon the land, in taking away the lawes which had bene of old time,

30 He feared left he should not haue now at the second time as at the first, for the charges and gifts that he had giuen with a liberall hand afore: for in liberality, he farre passed the other Kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore he was heauie in his minde, and thought to goe into Persia, for to take tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and of the kings blood to ouersee the kings businesse, from the riuer of Euphrates vnto the borders of Egypt,

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus till hee came againe.

34 Moreouer he gaue him halfe of his hoste, and elephants, and gaue him the charge of all things that he would haue done,

35 And concerning those which dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, that he should send an army against them to destroy and roote out the power of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to put out their memoriall from that place,

36 And to set strangers for to inhabite all their quarters, and part their land among them.

37 And the king tooke the halfe of the host that remained, and departed from Antiochia his royall citie, in the yeere an hundreth fortie and seuen, and passed the riuer Euphrates, and went thorow the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemeus the son of Doriminus, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men, and the Kings friends,

39 And sent with them fortie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen, to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came & pitched by ‖ Emmaus in the plaine country.

‖ Emmaus.

41 Now when the merchants of the countrey heard the rumour of them, they tooke very much siluer and golde, and seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues, and the strength of Syria, and of strange nations ioyned with them.

42 ¶ Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that trouble increased, and that the host drew neere vnto their borders, considering the kings wordes, whereby hee had commanded to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them,

43 They said one to another, Let vs redresse the decay of our people, and let vs fight for our people, and for our Sanctuarie.

44 Then the congregation were soone ready gathered to fight, and to pray, and to desire mercie and compassion.

45 As for Ierusalem, it was not inhabited, but was as a wildernes. There went none y were borne in it in or out at it, & the Sanctuary was troden downe, and the strangers kept the fortresse, and it was the habitation of the heathen: and the mirth of Iacob was taken away: the pipe and the harpe ceased.

46 So they gathered themselues together, and came to Maspha before Ierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they praied aforetime in Israel

47 And they fasted that day, and put sackcloth vpon them, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes,

48 And opened the booke of the Law, wherein the heathen sought to paint y likenes of their idols

49 And brought the Priests garments, and the first fruites, and the tithes, and set there the Nazarites, which accomplished their dayes.

50 And they cried with a lowde voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these? and whither shall we carie them away?

51 For thy Sanctuarie is troden downe & defiled and thy Priests are in heauinesse, & brought downe,

52 And behold, the heathen are come against vs to destroy vs: thou knowest what things they imagine against vs.

53 How can we stand before them except thou helpe vs?

54 Then they blew the trumpets, and cried with a lowde voice.

55 And after this Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer ten.

56 And they commaunded them that builded houses, or married wiues, or planted vineyards, or were fearefull, that they should returne euery one to his owne house, according * to the Law.

*Deut. 20. Iudges 7.3.

57 So the hoste remoued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, & be ready against the morning to fight with these nations which are gathered together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuarie.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell then to see the calamities of our people & of our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will *of God* is in heauen, so be it.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Iudas goeth against Gorgias, which lieth in wait.* 14 *He putteth Gorgias and his hoste to flight.* 28 *Lysias inuadeth Iudea,* 29 *but Iudas driueth him out.* 43 *Iudas purifieth the Temple, and dedicateth the altar.*

THen tooke Gorgias fiue thousand *foot* men, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and departed out of the campe by night,

Ioseph. lib. 12. cap. 10.

2 To inuade the campe of the Iewes, and to slay them suddenly: and the men of his fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard it, he remooued, and they that were valiant men, to smite the Kings army which was at Emmaus,

4 While

4 Whiles yet the armie was disperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into Iudas campe: & when he found no man there, he ſought them in the mountaines: for, ſaid he, they flee from vs.

6 And aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the fielde with three thouſand men which had neither harneſſe nor ſwords to their minds.

7 And they ſaw that the armies of the heathen were ſtrong and well armed, and their horſemen about them, & that theſe were expert men of warre.

8 Then ſaid Iudas to the men that were with him, Feare ye not their multitude, neither be afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered *in the red ſea, when Pharaoh purſued them with an armie. *Exod. 14. 9, 10.*

10 Now therefore let vs crie vnto heauen, and the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, and will deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day:

11 So ſhall all the heathen knowe that there is one which deliuereth, and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming againſt them,

13 And they went out of their tents into the battel, & they that were with Iudas, blew the trumpet.

14 So they ioyned together, & the heathen were diſcomfited, and fled by the plaine.

15 But the hindmoſt of them fell by the ſword, and they purſued them vnto ‖ Gazeron, and into the plaines of Idumea, and of Azotus, and of Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them about three thouſand men. ‖ *Or, Aſa remoth.*

16 So Iudas turned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid vnto the people, Bee not greedy of the ſpoyles: for there is a battell before vs.

18 And Gorgias and the army is here by vs in the mountaine: but ſtand yee now faſt againſt your enemies, and ouercome them: then may you ſafely take the ſpoyles.

19 As Iudas was ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared one part which looked from the mountains

20 But when *Gorgias* ſaw that his were fled, and that Iudas ſouldiers burnt the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done.)

21 When they ſaw theſe things, they were ſore afraid, & when they ſaw alſo that Iudas and his hoſt were in the field ready to ſet themſelues in aray,

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrãgers.

23 So Iudas turned againe to ſpoyle the tents, where he gate much golde and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home and ſung Pſalmes, and praiſed toward the heauen: for he is gracious, and his mercie endureth for euer.

25 And ſo Iſrael had a great victory in that day.

26 ¶ Now all the ſtrangers that eſcaped, came and told Lyſias al the things that were done.

27 Who when he heard theſe things, was ſore afraid & diſcouraged: becauſe ſuch things came not vpon Iſrael as he would, neither ſuch things as the king had commanded him, came to paſſe.

28 Therefore the next yeere following, gathered Lyſias threeſcore thouſand choſen foot men, and fiue thouſand horſemen to fight againſt Ieruſalem.

29 So they came into Idumea and pitched their tents at ‖ Beth-ſura, where Iudas came againſt them with ten thouſand men. ‖ *Or, Iudea* ‖ *Or, Beth-zur.*

30 And when he ſaw that mightie army, he prayed and ſaid, Bleſſed bee thou, O ſauiour of Iſrael, *which didſt deſtroy the aſſault of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, * and gaueſt the hoſte of the ſtrangers into the hand of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and of his armour bearer: *1. Sam. 17 50, 51.* *1. Sam. 14 13, 14.*

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people of Iſrael, and let them bee confounded with their power, and with their horſemen.

32 Make them afraid, and conſume their boldneſſe and ſtrength, that they may bee aſtoniſhed at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe by the ſword of them that loue thee: then ſhall all they that know thy name, praiſe thee with ſongs.

34 So they ioyned together, & there were ſlaine of Lyſias hoſte fiue thouſand men, and they fell before them.

35 Then Lyſias ſeeing his army put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, & that they were readie either to liue or die valiantly, hee went into Antiochia, and gathered ſtrangers, and when he had furniſhed his army, he thought againe (being prepared) to come againſt Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs now go vp to cleanſe, and to repaire the Sanctuarie.

37 So all the hoſte gathered them together, and went vp into the mountaine of Sion.

38 Now when they ſawe the Sanctuarie layde waſte, and the altar defiled, and the doores burnt vp, and the ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or as one of the mountaines, and that the Prieſts chambers were broken downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe to the ground on their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed toward heauen.

41 Then Iudas commanded certaine of the men to fight againſt thoſe which were in the caſtle, til he had cleanſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he choſe Prieſts that were vndefiled, ſuch as delighted in the Law.

43 And they cleanſed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones vnto an vncleane place,

44 And conſulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offerings, which was polluted.

45 So they thought it was beſt to deſtroy it, leſt it ſhould be a reproch vnto them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it: therefore they deſtroyed the altar,

46 And laid vp the ſtones vpon the mountaine of the Temple, in a conuenient place, till there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhewe what ſhould bee done with them.

47 So they tooke whole ſtones according to the Law, and builded a new altar according to the former,

48 And made vp the Sanctuarie, and the things that were within the Temple, and the courts, and all things.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, & brought into the Temple the candleſticke, and the altar of burnt offerings and of incenſe, and the Table.

50 And they burnt incenſe vpon the altar, and lighted the lampes which were vpon the candleſticke, that they might burne in the Temple.

51 They ſet alſo the ſhewbread vpon the table, and hanged vp the vailes, and finiſhed al the worke that they had begun to make.

52 And vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth

ninth moneth, which is called the moneth of Chasleu, in the hundreth and eight and fourtieth yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Lawe, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings that they had made.

54 According to the time, and according to the day that the heathen had defiled it, in the same day was it made new with songs, and harpes, and lutes and cymbals.

55 And all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping, and praising toward the heauen him that had giuen them good successe.

56 So they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, offering burnt offerings with gladnesse, and offered sacrifices of deliuerance and praise,

57 And deckt the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold and shields, & dedicated the gates and chambers, and hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladnesse among the people, and the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 So Iudas and his brethren with the whole congregation of Israel, ordained that the dayes of dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentie day of the moneth Chasleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 And at the same time builded they vp mount Sion with hie wals, and strong towers round about, least the Gentiles should come and tread it downe, as they had done afore.

61 Therefore they set a garrison there to keepe it, and fortified Beth-sura to keepe it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas vanquished the heathen that go about to destroy Israel, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathan. 50 Hee ouerthroweth the citie of Ephron, because they denied him passage thorow it.

Ioseph. lib. 13. chap. 12.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was builded, and the Sanctuarie renued as afore, they were sore grieued.

2 Therfore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and began to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖Arabathene, because they besieged the Israelites, & he smote them with a great plague, and drone them to straits, and tooke their spoyles.

‖Or, Arabathane.

4 He thought also vpon the malice of the children of Bean, which had bene a snare and an hinderance vnto the people, when they lay in waite for them in the high way.

5 Wherefore he shut them vp in towers, & besieged them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt their towers with fire, with all that were in them.

6 Afterward went hee against the children of Ammon, where hee found a mightie power, and a great multitude with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So hee had many battels with them, but they were destroyed before him, and so hee discomfited them,

8 And tooke Gazer with the townes thereof, and so turned againe into Iudea.

9 ¶ Then the heathen that were in Galaad gathered them together against the Israelites that were in their quarters, to slay them: but they fled to the castle of Datheman,

10 And sent letters to Iudas and to his brethren, saying, The heathen that are about vs, are gathered against vs, to destroy vs,

11 And they make them ready for to come, and to take the fort resse, whereunto we are fled, and Timotheus is captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs out of their hands: for many of vs are slaine.

13 And all our brethren that were at Tubin, are slaine, and they haue taken away their wiues, and their children and their goods, and destroyed there almost a thousand men.

14 While these letters were yet a reading, behold, there came other messengers frō Galile with their clothes rent, which told the same tidings,

15 And said that they of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and of Sidon, and of all Galile of the Gentiles were gathered against them to destroy them.

16 When Iudas and the people heard these wordes, a great Congregation came together, to consult what they might do for their brethren that were in trouble, and whom they besieged.

17 Then said Iudas to Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe and deliuer thy brethren in Galile, and I and my brother Ionathan wil go into the countrey of Galaad.

18 ¶ So he left Iosephus the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias to bee captaines of the people, and to keepe the remnant of the hoste in Iudea,

19 And commanded them, saying, Take the ouersight of this people, and make no warre against the heathen, vntill we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to go into Galile, and to Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galile, and gaue diuers battels to the heathen, and the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And hee pursued them vnto the gates of Ptolemais: and there were slaine of the heathen almost three thousand men: so he tooke their spoyles.

23 Thus they rescued them that were in Galile, and in Arbattis with their wiues, & their children, and all that they had, and brought them into Iudea with great ioy.

24 ¶ Iudas Maccabeus also, and his brother Ionathan went ouer Iorden, and trauailed three daies iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who receiued them louingly, and told them euery thing that was done vnto their brethren in the countrey of Galaad.

26 And how that many of them were besieged in Bosorra, and Bosor, & Alemis, ‖ Chasbon, Magad and Carnaim (all these cities are strong and great.)

‖Or, Chaspher.

27 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaad, and to morow they are appointed to bring their hoste vnto these forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

28 So Iudas and his hoste turned in all haste by the way of the wildernesse toward Bosorra, and wanne the city, and slew al the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoyle, and set fire vpon *the citie*.

29 And in the night hee remoued from thence, and went toward the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning when they looked vp, behold there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and instruments of warre to take the fort, and had assaulted them.

31 When Iudas saw that the battel was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 Then

32 Then he ſaid vnto the army, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behind them with three companies,and they blew the trumpets,and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoſt of Timotheus knew that it was Maccabeus,& they fled from him, & he ſmote them with a great ſlaughter, ſo that there was killed of them the ſame day almoſt eight thouſand men.

35 ¶ Then departed Iudas vnto Maipha, & laid ſiege vnto it,and wan it,and ſlew al the males ther-of,and ſpoiled it,and ſet fire vpon it.

36 From thence went hee and tooke Chasbon, Maged,and Boſor,and the other cities in Galaad.

37 After theſe things gathered Timotheus another hoſt, & he camped before Raphon beyond the flood.

38 Now Iudas had ſent to eſpie the hoſt, & they brought him word againe, ſaying, All the heathen that be round about vs are gathered vnto him,and the hoſt is very great,

39 And he hath hired the Arabians to help thē, & they haue pitched their tents beyond the flood, and are ready to come and fight againſt thee. So Iudas went to meete them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid vnto the captaines of his hoſt, When Iudas and his hoſt come nere the flood,if he paſſe ouer firſt vnto vs,we ſhal not be able to withſtand him:for he wil be too ſtrōg for vs.

41 But if he be afraide, and campe beyond the flood,we will go ouer vnto him, and ſhall preuaile againſt him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere to the flood,he cauſed the gouernours of the people to remaine by the flood,andcommanded them,ſaying,Suffer none to pitch a tent,but let euery man come to ỹ battel.

43 So he went firſt ouer toward them,and al the people after him, and all the heathen were diſcomfited before him, and caſt away their weapons, and fled into the temple that was at Carnaim.

44 Which city Iudas wan,and burnt the temple with all that were in it: ſo was Carnaim ſubdued and might not withſtand Iudas.

45 ¶ Then Iudas gathered all the Iſraelites that were in the country of Galaad, from the leaſt vnto the meſt, with their wiues and their children, and their baggage, a very great hoſte to come into the land of Iuda.

46 So they came vnto Ephron,which was a great city by the way,and ſtrongly defenced: they could not paſſe, neither at the right hand, nor at the left, but muſt go thorow it.

47 But they that were in the city ſhut themſelues in,and ſtopped vp the gates with ſtones: and Iudas ſent vnto them with peaceable words,ſaying,

48 Let vs paſſe thorow your land, that we may goe into our owne countrey, and none ſhall hurt you: we will but onely goe thorow on foot: but they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherfore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made thorowout the hoſt, that euery man ſhould aſſault it according to his ſtanding.

50 So the valiant men ſet vpon it, and aſſaulted the citie all that day and all that night, and the city was giuen ouer into his hands:

51 Who ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword,& deſtroyed it,and tooke the ſpoile thereof, & went thorow the city ouer them that were ſlain.

52 Then went they ouer Iorden into the great plaine before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas gathered together thoſe that were behind, and gaue the people good exhortation all the way thorow, till they were come into the land of Iuda.

54 Thus they went vp with ioy and gladneſſe vnto mount Sion,where they offred burnt offrings, becauſe there were none of them ſlaine, but came home againe in ſafety.

55 ¶ Now while Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon their brother in Galile before Ptolemais,

56 Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias the captaines, hearing of the valiant acts, and battels which they had atchieued,ſayd,

57 Let vs get vs a name alſo,and go fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So they gaue their hoſt a cōmandement,and went toward Iamnia.

59 But Gorgias and his men came out of the citie to fight againſt them.

60 And Ioſeph and Azarias were put to flight, and purſued vnto the borders of Iudea: and there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael about two thouſand men: ſo that there was a great ouerthrow among the people of Iſrael,

61 Becauſe they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to do ſome valiant thing.

62 Alſo they came not of the ſtock of theſe men by whoſe hands deliuerance was giuen to Iſrael.

63 But the man Iudas,& his brethren were greatly commended in the ſight of all Iſrael, & of all the heathen, whereſoeuer their name was heard of.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidding them welcome. *Ioſeph. Ant. 12. cap. 11.*

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, & fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land toward the South, where he wan Hebron, and the townes thereof,& he deſtroied the caſtles ther-of,and burnt the towres thereof round about.

66 Then remoued hee to goe into the land of the ‖ ſtrangers,and went thorow Samaria. *‖ Or, Philiſtines.*

67 At ỹ ſame time were the prieſts of the cities ſlain in the battel,which would ſhew their valiantneſſe, and went foorth to battell without counſel: & when Iudas came to Azotus in the ſtrāgers land, he brake downe their altars,and burnt with fire the images of their gods, and tooke away the ſpoiles of the cities,and came againe into the land of Iuda

CHAP. VI.

1 *Antiochus willing to take the citie of Elimais, is driuen away of the citizens.* 8 *He falleth into ſickneſſe,and dieth.* 17 *His ſon Antiochus is made king.* 34 *The maner to prouoke Elephants to fight.* 43 *Eleazar his valiant act.* 48 *The ſiege of Sion.*

NOw when king Antiochus trauailed thorowe the high countreys, he heard that Elimais in the countrey of Perſia was greatly renowmed for riches,ſiluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, whereas were couerings of gold,coat armours,and harneſſe which Alexander king of Macedonia the ſonne of Philip (that reigned firſt in Grecia) had left there. *Ioſeph. Ant. 12. cap. 13.*

3 Wherefore he went about to take the citie, and to ſpoile it,but hewas not able:for the citizens were warned of the matter,

4 And roſe vp againſt him in battell, and hee fled and departed thence with great heauineſſe,and came againe into Babylon.

5 Moreouer,there came one which brought him tidings in ỹ countrey of Perſia,that the armies that were

went against the land of Iuda, were driuen away,

6 And that Lysias which went foorth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and diuers spoiles which they had gotten of the armies whom they had destroyed,

7 And that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had set vp vpon the altar of Ierusalem, and fenced the Sanctuary with high walles, as it was afore, and Beth-sura his citie.

8 So when the king had heard these words, hee was astonished & sore moued: therfore he laid him downe vpon his bed, & fell sicke for very sorow, because it was not come to passe, as he had thought.

9 And there continued he many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, so that he sawe he must needes die.

10 Therefore he sent for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and mine heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thinke with my selfe, Into what aduersity am I come? and into what floods of misery am I fallen now, whereas aforetime I was in prosperitie, and greatly set by by reason of my power?

12 And now I do remember the euils that I haue done at Ierusalem: for I tooke al the vessels of gold and of siluer that were in it, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iuda without cause.

13 I knowe that these troubles are come vpon me for the same cause, and behold, I must die with great sorow in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom he made ruler ouer all his realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne, and his robe, and the ring, that he should instruct his son Antiochus, and bring him vp, till he might reigne himselfe.

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundred and forty and nine yeere.

17 ¶ When Lysias knew that the king was dead, he ordeined Antiochus his sonne (whome hee had brought vp) to reigne in his fathers stead, and called him Eupator. *Ioseph. Ant. 12. cap. 14.*

18 Now they that were in the castle *at Ierusalem*, kept in the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Therefore Iudas thought to destroy them, & called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together and besieged them in the hundreth and fifty yeere, and made instruments to shoote, and other engines of warre.

21 But certaine of them which were besieged, gat foorth (vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues)

22 And they went vnto the king, saying, How long wilt thou cease from executing iudgment, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue bene ready to serue thy father, and to go forward in those things that hee appoynted, and to obey his commandements.

24 Therefore they of our nation fel from vs for this cause, and whersoeuer they found any of vs, they slew them, and spoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not only laid hands vpon vs, but vpon all about their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they besieging the castle at Ierusalem to take it, and haue fortified the Sanctuary, and Beth-sura.

27 And if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, and thou shalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the king heard this, hee was very angry, and called all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and his horsemen,

29 And bands that were hired, came vnto him from the kings, that were confederate, and from the yles of the sea.

30 So the number of his army was an hundreth thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants exercised in battell.

31 These came thorow Idumea, and drew neere to Beth-sura, & besieged it a long season, and made engines of warre: but they came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Then departed Iudas from the castle, and remoued the hoste toward Beth-zacarias ouer against the kings campe.

33 So the king arose very early, & brought the army and his power toward the way of Beth-zacarias, where the army set themselues in aray to the battell, and blew the trumpets.

34 And to prouoke ‖elephants for to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies,

35 And they set the beasts according to the ranges: so that by euery elephant there stood a thousand men armed with coats of male and helmets of brasse vpon their heads, and to euery beast were ordeined fiue hundred horsmen of the best,

36 Which were ready at all times whersoeuer the beast was: and whithersoeuer the beast went, they went also, and departed not from him.

37 And vpon them were strong towers of wood, that couered euery beast, which were fastened theron with instruments, and vpon euery one was two and thirty men that fought in them, and the Indian that ruled him.

38 They set also the remnant of the horsmen vpon both the sides in two wings of the host to stirre them vp, and to keepe them in the valleys.

39 And when the sunne shone vpon the golden shields, the mountaines glistered therewith, and giue light as lamps of fire.

40 Thus part of the kings army was spread vpon the high mountaines, and part beneath: so they marched forward warily and in order.

41 And all they that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harnesse, were astonished: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his host entred into the battell, and they slew sixe hundreth men of the kings army.

43 ¶ Now when Eleazar *the sonne* of ‖Abaron, saw one of the elephants armed with royall harnes, and was more excellent then all the other beasts, he thought that the king should be vpon him. ‖*Or, Sauaran.*

44 Wherefore he ieoparded himselfe to deliuer his people, and to get him a perpetuall name,

45 And ran boldly vnto him thorow the mids of the hoste, slaying on the right hand and on the left, so that they departed away on both sides.

46 So went he to the elephants feete, and gate him vnder him, & slew him: then fell the elephant downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 But *the other* seeing the power of the king, & the fiercenesse of his army, departed from them.

48 ¶ And the kings army went vp to meet them toward Ierusalem, and the king pitched his tents in Iudea toward mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king tooke truce with them that were in Beth-sura: but when they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, & were

shut

ſhut vp therein, and the land had reſted,

50 The king tooke Beth-ſura, and ſet there a gariſon to keepe it,

51 And beſieged the Sanctuary many dayes, and made inſtruments to ſhoote, and other engines of warre, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts and ſlings.

52 ‖ They alſo made engins againſt their engins, and fought a long ſeaſon. ‖Or, the towers.

53 But in the garners there were no victuals: for it was the ſeuenth yeere, and then they that were in Iudea, and were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.

54 So that in the Sanctuary were few men left: for the famine came ſo vpon them, that they were ſcattered euery man to his owne place.

55 ¶ Now when Lyſias heard that Philip (whom Antiochus ẏ king whiles he liued, had ordained to bring vp Antiochus his ſon, that he might be king)

56 Was come againe out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſte with him, and thought to take vnto him the rule of things,

57 He *and his* haſted, and were ſtirred forward by them in the caſtle to goe and tell the king, and the captaines of the hoſt, and to others, *ſaying*, We decreaſe dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall: and the place that we lay ſiege vnto, is ſtrong, and the affaires of the realme depend vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs ‖ agree with theſe men, and take truce with them, and with all their nation, ‖Or, giue hands.

59 And grant them to liue after their Lawe, as they did afore, for they be grieued, and do all theſe things becauſe we haue broken their lawes.

60 So the king & the princes were content, and ſent vnto them to make peace, and they receiued it.

61 When the King and the Princes had made an othe vnto them, they came vpon this out of the fortreſſe.

62 And the king went vp to mount Sion: but when he ſaw that the place was well defenced, hee brake his oath that he had made, and commanded to breake downe the wall round about.

63 Then departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia where hee found Philip hauing dominion of the citie: ſo he fought againſt him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Demetrius reigned after he had killed Antiochus and Lyſias.* 5 *He troubleth the children of Iſrael thorow the counſell of certaine wicked perſons.* 37 *The prayer of the Prieſts againſt Nicanor.* 41 *Iudas killeth Nicanor, after he had made his prayer.*

Joſeph. Ant. 12. chap. 5.

IN the hundred and one and fiftieth yeere, departed Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a citie of the ſea coaſt, and reigned there.

2 And when he came into the poſſeſsion of his fathers kingdome, his ſouldiers tooke Antiochus and Lyſias, and brought them vnto him.

3 But when it was told him, hee ſaid, Shew mee not their faces.

4 So they put them to death. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked, and vngodly men of Iſrael, whoſe captaine was Alcimus, that would haue been the hie Prieſt.

6 Theſe men accuſed the people vnto the king, ſaying, Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Wherefore ſend now ſome man whom thou truſteſt, that he may goe and ſee all the deſtruction which he hath done vnto vs, and to the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all their partakers.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of his, which was a great man in the realme, and ruled beyond the flood, and was faithfull vnto the king, and ſent him,

9 And that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made hie Prieſt, and commanded him to be auenged of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great hoſt into the land of Iuda, and ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with peaceable words.

11 But they beleeued not their ſaying: for they ſaw that they were come with a great hoſte.

12 Then a company of the gouernors aſſembled vnto Alcimus and Bacchides to intreat of reaſonable points.

13 And the ‖ Aſideans were the firſt that required peace among the children of Iſrael. ‖Or, Haſidims.

14 For, ſaid they, He that is a Prieſt of the ſeede of Aaron is come with this armie: therefore he wil not hurt vs.

15 Then hee ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, and ſayd, We will doe you no harme, neither your friends:

16 And they beleeued him: but hee tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day according to the words that were written,

17 * They haue *caſt* the bodies of thy Saints and their blood round about Ieruſalem, and there was no man that would bury them. Pſal. 79.

18 So there came a feare and a trembling among all the people: for they ſayd, There is neither truth nor righteouſneſſe in them: for they haue broken the appointment and othe that they made.

19 Then Bacchides remooued from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tent at ‖ Beth-zecha, where he ſent foorth and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people, whom he ſlew *and caſt* into the great pit. ‖Or, Bethſeth, or Bezeth.

20 Then committed he the countrey vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with him to helpe him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 Thus Alcimus ſtroue for the Prieſthood.

22 And all ſuch as troubled the people, reſorted vnto him: inſomuch that they obtained the lande of Iuda, and did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites more then the heathen,

24 He went foorth round about all the borders of Iudea, and puniſhed thoſe that were fallen away, ſo that they came no more abroad in the countrey.

25 But when Alcimus ſawe that Iudas and his people had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to abide them, he went againe to the king, and accuſed them of wicked things.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his chiefe princes, which hated Iſrael deadly, and commanded him that he ſhould deſtroy the people. Joſeph. Ant. 12. chap. 16.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great hoſte, and ſent vnto Iudas, and his brethren deceitfully, with friendly words, ſaying,

28 Let there bee no warre between me and you: I will come with a fewe men, to ſee how yee doe, friendly.

29 So he came vnto Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably: but the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas.

30 Neuertheleſſe it was told Iudas, that he came vnto him vnder deceit: therefore hee feared him and

and would see his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceiued that his counsell was bewrayed, he went out to fight against Iudas, beside ‖ Carphasalama,

‖ Or, Saphersaema.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors hoste about fiue thousand men: so they fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto mount Sion, and some of the Priests with the Elders of the people went foorth of the Sanctuary to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt offering that was offered for the king.

34 But he laughed at them, and mocked them, and counted them prophane, and spake proudly,

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, If Iudas and his hoste be not now deliuered into mine hands, if euer I come againe in safetie, I will burne vp this house. With that he went out in a great anger.

36 Then the Priests came in, and stood before the Altar in the Temple, weeping, and saying,

37 Forasmuch as thou, *O Lord*, hast chosen this * House, that thy name might be called vpon therein, and that it should be an house of prayer, and petition for thy people,

*Isa. 56. 5, 7.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoste, and let them bee slaine with the sword: remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue.

39 ¶ When Nicanor was gone from Ierusalem, he pitched his tent at Beth horon, and there an host met him out of Syria.

40 And Iudas pitched in ‖ Adasa with three thousand men, where Iudas prayed, saying,

‖ Or, Adarsa.

41 *O Lord*, * because the messengers of King Sennacherib blasphemed thee, thine Angel went forth, and slew an hundreth fourescore and fiue thousand of them.

2. *King.* 19 35. *tob.* 1. 18. *ecclus.* 48. 12. *isa.* 37. 36. 2. *mac.* 8. 19.

42 So destroy thou this hoste before vs to day, that all other may know that he hath spoken wickedly against thy Sanctuary, and punish him according to his malice.

43 So the armies ioyned togethet in battell, the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar: but Nicanors hoste was discomfited, and hee himselfe was first slaine in the battel.

44 Now when his armie saw that Nicanor was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 But they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa vnto Gasera, blowing an alarme with the trumpets after them.

46 So they came foorth of all the townes of Iudea, round about, and rushed vpon them, and threw them from one to another, so that they all fell by the sword, and there was not one of them left.

47 Then they tooke the spoyles and the praye, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he held vp so proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged them vp afore Ierusalem.

48 So the people reioyced greatly, and kept that day, as a day of great gladnesse.

49 And they ordained to keepe yeerely that day on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar.

50 Thus ỹ land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Iudas considering the power and policie of the Romanes, maketh peace with them.* 22 *The conditions of mutuall friendship sent to the Iewes.*

Iosep. Ant. 12. cap. 18.

IVdas heard also the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant, and agreeable to all things that were required of them, and made peace with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great power, and they tolde him of their battels, and their worthy acts which they did among the ‖ Galatians whome they had conquered, and made to pay tribute,

‖ Or, French men.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine: how that they had wonne there the mines of siluer and gold,

4 And that by their counsel and gentle behauiour they were rulers in euery place, though the place was far frō them, and that they had discomfited, and giuen great ouerthrowes to the kings that came against them, from the vttermost part of the earth, & that others gaue them tribute euery yeere,

5 Howe they had also discomfited by battell Philip and Perses Kings of the ‖ Macedonians, and others that rose against them, and how they ouercame them,

‖ Or, Citims.

6 And how great Antiochus king of Asia that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty Elephants, with horsemen and charets, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them,

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and ordained him, with such as should reigne after him, to pay a great tribute, and to giue hostages, and a separate portion,

8 Euen the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of his best countreyes, which they tooke of him, and gaue them to king Eumenes.

9 Againe, when it was told them that the Grecians were comming to destroy them,

10 They sent against them a captaine, which gaue them battell, and slew many of them, & tooke many prisoners with their wiues and children, and spoyled them, and conquered their land, and destroyed their strong holds, and subdued them to be their bondmen vnto this day.

11 Moreouer, how they destroyed, and brought into subiection other kingdomes and yles, whosoeuer had withstood them:

12 But that they kept amitie with their owne friends, and those that stayed vpon them: finally, that they conquered kingdoms both farre & neere, insomuch that whosoeuer heard of their renowme was afraid of them.

13 For whom they would helpe to their kingdomes, those reigned, and whom they would, they put downe: thus were they in most high authoritie.

14 Yet for all this, that none of them ware a crowne, neither was clothed in purple, to be magnified thereby.

15 But that they had ordained themselues a Councel, wherein three hundred and twenty men consulted dayly, and prouided for the common affaires, to gouerne them well,

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who did rule ouer all their countrey, to whom euery man was obedient: and there was neither enuie nor hatred among them.

17 ¶ Then Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, *the sonne* of Accus, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them vnto Rome to make friendship and mutuall fellowship with them,

18 That they might take from them the yoke (for they sawe that the kingdome of the Grecians would keepe Israel in bondage)

19 So they went vnto Rome, which was a very great iourney, and came to the ‖ Senate, where they spake and sayd,

‖ Or, counsell.

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes hath sent vs vnto you, to make a bond of friendship, and peace with you, and yee to register vs as your partakers and friends.

21 And

21 And the matter pleased them.

22 And this is the copy of the Epistle, that they wrote in tables of brasse, and sent to Ierusalem, that they might haue by them a memoriall of the peace and mutuall fellowship.

23 Good successe be to the Romanes, and to the people of the Iewes by sea, and by land for euer: and the sword and enemie be from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their friends thorowout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them as the time shalbe appointed, with all their heart.

26 Also ‖ they shall giue nothing to them that come to fight for them, nor serue them with wheat, nor weapons, nor money, nor ships, as it pleaseth the Romanes, but ‖ they shall keepe their couenants without taking any thing of them.

‖ Or, the Romanes.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

27 Likewise also if warre come first against the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall helpe them with a good will, according as the time shalbe appointed them.

28 Neither shall wheat be giuen vnto them that take their part, nor weapons, nor money, nor ships, as it pleaseth the Romanes, who will keepe these couenants without deceit.

29 According to these articles the Romanes made the bond with the people of the Iewes.

30 If after these points the one partie or the other will adde or diminish, they may doe it at their pleasures: and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euill that Demetrius hath done vnto the Iewes, wee haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore layest thou thine heauie yoke vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee, wee will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius sendeth his armie against Iudas. 18 Iudas is slaine. 31 Ionathan is put in the stead of his brother. 47 The battell betweene Ionathan and Bacchides 55 Alcimus is smitten with the palsie, and dieth. 68 Hee commeth vpon Ionathan by the counsell of certaine wicked persons, and is ouercome. 70 The truce of Ionathan with Bacchides.

Ioseph. Ant. 12. chap. 18.

IN the meane season when Demetrius had heard how Nicanor and his hoste had giuen the battel, hee sent Bacchides and Alcimus againe into Iudea, and his ‖ chiefe strength with them.

‖ Or, the right horne.

2 So they went forth by the way that is toward Galgala, and pitched their tents before Mesaloth, which is in Arbelis, & wan it, & slew much people.

3 And in the first moneth of the hundred fiftie & two yere, they laid their siege against Ierusalem.

4 But they raised their campe, and came to Berea with twenty thousand *foot* men, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, Laisa

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tent at ‖ Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 And when they saw that the multitude of the armie was great, they were sore afraid, and many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, so that there abode no more of them, but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas sawe that his hoste failed him, and that he must needes fight, he was sore troubled in minde that he had no time to gather them together, and was discouraged.

8 Nouertheless, he said vnto them that remained, Let vs rise, and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they would haue stayed him, saying, We are not able: but let vs rather saue our liues: turne backe now, seeing our brethren are departed: for shall we fight against them that are so fewe?

10 Then Iudas said, God forbid that we should doe this thing, to flee from them: if our time bee come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and let vs not staine our honour.

11 Then the host remoued out of the tents, and stood against them, who had diuided their horsmen into two troupes, and they that threw with slings, and the archers marched in the foreward, and they that fought in the foreward were all valiant men.

12 And Bacchides was in the right wing. So the army drew neere on both sides, & blew ỹ trumpets.

13 They of Iudas side blewe the trumpets also, and the earth shooke at the noise of the armies, and the battell continued from morning to night.

14 And when Iudas saw, that Bacchides and the strength of his army was on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 And brake the right wing, and followed vpon them vnto mount Azotus.

16 Now when they which were of the left wing, saw that the right wing was discomfited, they followed Iudas behind, and them that were with him hard at the heeles.

17 Then was there a sore battel: for many were slaine of both the parties.

18 Iudas also himselfe was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 So Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in his fathers sepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the Israelites wept for him & mourned greatly for him, and lamented many dayes, saying,

21 How is the valiant man fallen which deliuered Israel!

22 Concerning the other things of Iudas, both the battels and the valiant actes that he did, and of his worthinesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

Iosephus. Ant. 13. chap. 1. and 3.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, wicked men came vp in all the coasts of Israel, and there arose all such as gaue themselues to iniquitie.

24 In those dayes was there a very great famine in the land, and all the countrey gaue ouer themselues with them.

25 And Bacchides did choose wicked men, and made them lords in the land.

26 These sought out, and made search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, which auenged himselfe vpon them, and mocked them.

27 And there came so great trouble in Israel, as was not since the time that no prophet was seene among them.

28 Then came all Iudas friends together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Seeing thy brother Iudas is dead, and there is none like him to goe foorth against our enemies, euen against Bacchides, and ‖ against them of our nation that are enemies vnto vs,

‖ Or, against the enemies of our nation.

30 Therefore this day we choose thee, that thou mayest bee our prince and captaine in his place to order our battell.

31 So Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at the same time, and ruled in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But

32 But when Bacchides knew it, hee ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, perceiuing that, fledde into the wilderneſſe of Thecua with all their company, and pitched their tents by the water poole of Aſphar.

34 Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came ouer Iorden with all his hoſt vpon ỹ Sabbath day.

35 (Now had Ionathan ſent his brother *Iohn*, a captaine of the people to pray his friends the Nabathites, that they would keepe their baggage which was much.

‖Or, Iambri. 36 But the children of ‖ Ambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn, and all that he had, and when they had taken it, went their way.

37 After this came word vnto Ionathan, and to Simon his brother, that ỹ children of Ambri made

‖Or, Nadabath. a great mariage, and brought the bride from ‖ Medaba with great pompe: for ſhee was daughter to one of the nobleſt princes of Canaan.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 So they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, there was a great noiſe, and much preparation: then the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and his brethren met them with timbrels, and inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Ionathans men that lay in ambuſh, roſe vp againſt them, and ſlew many of them, & the remnant fled into the mountaines, ſo that they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus the mariage was turned to mourning, and the noiſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 And ſo when they had auenged the blood of their brother, they turned againe vnto Iorden.

43 When Bacchides heard this, hee came vnto the border of Iorden with a great power vpon the Sabbath day.)

44 Then Ionathan ſaid vnto his company, Let vs riſe now, and fight againſt our enemies: for it is not to day as in time paſt.

45 Behold, the battell is before vs, and behinde vs, and the water of Iorden on this ſide and that ſide, and the mariſe, and foreſt, ſo that there is no place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherfore cry now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the power of your enemies: ſo they ioyned battell.

47 Then Ionathan ſtretched out his hand to ſmite Bacchides: but he turned aſide from him and reculed.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iorden, and ſwimmed ouer vnto the further banke: but the other would not paſſe thorow Iorden after them.

49 So in that day was ſlaine of Bacchides ſide about a thouſand men.

50 Then he turned againe to Ieruſalem, & built vp the ſtrong cities in Iuda, as the caſtle of Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha. ‖ Parathoni, and ‖ Tepho, with high walles,

‖Or, Phara. ‖Or, Thepo. with gates, and with barres,

51 And ſet gariſons in them, that they might vſe their malice vpon Iſrael.

52 Hee fortified alſo the citie Beth-ſura, and Gazara, and the caſtle, and ſet a gariſon in them with prouiſion of victuals.

53 He tooke alſo the chiefeſt mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them in the caſtle at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 ¶ Afterward in the hundred fiftie and three yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the walles of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be deſtroyed, & he pulled downe the monuments of the prophets, and began to deſtroy them.

55 But at the ſame time Alcimus was plagued, and his enterpriſes were hindered, and his mouth was ſtopped: for he was ſmitten with a palſie, and could no more ſpeake, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 Thus died Alcimus with great torment at the ſame time.

57 And when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he turned againe to the king, and ſo the land of Iuda was in reſt two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men helde a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company dwell at eaſe, and without care: wherefore let vs bring Bacchides hither, and he wil take them all in one night.

59 So they went and conſulted with him.

60 Who aroſe and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents, which were in Iudea, to take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: but they could not, for their counſell was knowen vnto them.

‖Or, Ionathan. 61 And ‖ they tooke fiftie men of the countrey, which were the chiefe workers of this wickedneſſe, and ſlew them.

‖Or, Beth-beſen. 62 ¶ Then Ionathan and Simon with their company departed vnto ‖ Beth-baſin, which is in the wilderneſſe, and repaired the decay thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 When Bacchides knew this, hee gathered all his hoſt, and ſent word to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then came hee and laid ſiege to Beth-baſin, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made inſtruments of warre.

65 But Ionathan had left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth into the countrey, and came with a certaine number,

‖Or, Odomeres. 66 And ſlewe ‖ Odomeras and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tents: ſo he began to ſlay, and increaſed in power.

67 Simon alſo and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the inſtruments of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, and diſcomfited him, and vexed him ſore, ſo that his counſel and iourney was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey, and ſlewe many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadors vnto him to intreat of peace with him, and that the priſoners ſhould be deliuered.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his deſire, and made an oth that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 So hee reſtored vnto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iuda, and ſo returned and went into his owne land, neither did he come any more into their borders.

73 Thus ỹ ſword ceaſed from Iſrael, & Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, & deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

CHAP. X.

4 Demetrius deſireth to haue peace with Ionathan. 18 Alexander alſo deſireth peace with the Iewes. 48 Alexander maketh warre againſt Demetrius. 50 Demetrius is ſlaine. 51 The friendſhip of Ptolemeus and Alexander.

Ioseph. Ant. 13. chap. 2. 3.

IN the hundreth and threescore yeere came Alexander the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes, & took Ptolemais, and they received him, and there hee reigned.

2 Now when Demetrius the king heard it, hee gathered an exceeding great hoste, and went foorth against him to fight.

3 Also Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan, with louing words, as though hee would preferre him.

4 For hee said, We will first make peace with him, before he ioyne with Alexander against vs.

5 Else he will remember all the euill that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren, and his nation.

6 And so hee gaue Ionathan leaue to gather an hoste, and to prepare weapons, and to be confederate with him, and commanded the hostages that were in the castle to be deliuered vnto him.

7 ¶Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the castle.

8 Therefore they were sore afraid, because they heard that the king had giuen him licence to gather an armie.

9 So they that were of the castle, deliuered the hostages vnto Ionathan, who restored them vnto their parents.

10 Ionathan also dwelt at Ierusalem, and began to build, and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with hewen stone, to fortifie it: and so they did.

12 Then the strangers that were in the castles which Bacchides had made, fled,

13 So that euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura remained certaine which had forsaken the Lawe, and the commandements: for it was their refuge.

15 ¶Now when king Alexander had heard of the promises that Demetrius had made vnto Ionathan, and when it was told him of the battels and noble acts, which he and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He said, Might we find such a man? now therfore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him, with these words, saying,

18 KING ALEXANDER to his brother Ionathan sendeth salutation.

19 We haue heard of thee that thou art a very valiant man, and worthy to be our friend.

20 Wherefore this day wee ordaine thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to be called the kings friend: (and he sent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) that thou mayest consider what is for our profit, and keepe friendship toward vs

[Or, minister. [Or, take our part.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundred and threescore yeere, vpon the feast day of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy garment, and gathered an hoste, and prepared many weapons.

Ioseph. Ant. 13. cap. 3.

22 ¶Which when Demetrius heard, hee was marueilous sory, and said,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs in getting the friendship of the Iewes for his strength?

24 Yet will I write and exhort them, & promise them dignities & rewards, that they may helpe me.

25 Wherupon he wrote vnto them these words, KING DEMETRIVS vnto the nation of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

26 We haue heard that yee haue kept your couenant toward vs, and continued in our friendship, and haue not ioyned with our enemies, whereof we are glad.

27 Now therefore remaine still, and keepe fidelity toward vs, and we will recompense you for the good things that ye haue done for vs,

28 And will release you of many charges, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I discharge for your sake all the Iewes from tributes, & free you from the customes of salt, and the crowne taxes, and from the third part of the seed,

30 And from the halfe of the fruite of the trees which is mine owne duety, I so release them, that from this day foorth, none shall take any thing of the land of Iuda, or of ỹ three gouernments which are added thereunto, as of Samaria and of Galile, from this day foorth for euermore.

31 Ierusalem also with all things belonging thereto, shall be holy and free from the tenths and tributes.

32 Also I release the power of the castle which is at Ierusalem, & giue it vnto the hie Priest, that he may set in it such men, as he shall chuse to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely deliuer euery one of the Iewes that were taken away prisoners out of the land of Iuda throughout all my realme, and euery one of them shall be free from tributes, yea, euen their cattell.

34 And all the feasts, and Sabboths, and new moones, and the dayes appointed, and the three dayes before the feast, and the three dayes after the feast, shalbe dayes of freedome, and liberty for all the Iewes in my realme,

35 So that *in them* no man shall haue power to do any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cause.

36 Also thirty thousand of the Iewes shall bee written vp in the kings hoste, and haue their wages payd them, as appertaineth to all them that are of the kings armie: and of them shalbe ordained certaine to keepe the kings strong holds.

37 And some of them shall be set ouer the kings most secret affaires, and their gouernours, and their princes shalbe of themselues: and they shal liue after their owne lawes, as the king hath commanded in the land of Iuda.

38 And the three gouernments that are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, shall be ioyned vnto Iudea, and they shall be as vnder one, and obey none other power, but the hie Priest.

39 And I giue Ptolemais, and the borders thereof vnto the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I wil giue euery yere fifteen thousand sicles of siluer of the kings reuennes out of the places appertaining vnto me.

41 And all the ouerplus which they haue not paid for the things due, as they did in the former yeeres, from henceforth they shall giue it toward the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this the fiue thousand sicles of siluer which they receiued yeerely of the account appointed for ỹ entertainment of the Sanctuary their yeres passed, euen these things shalbe released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 Item, whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or within the liberties therof, and are indebted to the king for any manner of

thing, they ſhalbe pardoned, and all that they haue in my Realme.

44 For the building alſo, and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuarie, expences ſhalbe giuen of the kings reuenues.

45 And for the making of the walles of Ieruſalem, and fortifying it round about, that the holdes in Iudea may be built vp, ſhall alſo the coſts be giuen out of the kings reuenues.

46 ¶ But when Ionathan and the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credit vnto them, neither receiued them: for they remembred the great wickedneſſe that he had done in Iſrael, and how ſore he had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agreed vnto Alexander: for he was ỹ firſt that had intreated of true peace with them, and ſo were confederate with him alway.

48 Then gathered king Alexander a great hoſte, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 So the two kings ioyned battell, but Demetrius hoſt fled, and Alexander purſued him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 So that ſore battell continued till the Sunne went downe, & Demetrius was ſlaine the ſame day.

Joſeph. Ant. 13. chap. 6.

51 ¶ Then Alexander ſent ambaſſadours vnto Ptolemeus the king of Egypt with theſe wordes, ſaying,

52 Foraſmuch as I am come again to my realme, and am ſet in the throne of my fathers, & haue gotten the dominion, and haue deſtroyed Demetrius, and enioy my countrey,

53 Seeing that I haue euen giuen him the battel, and he and his army is diſcomfited by me, and I ſit in the throne of his kingdome,

54 Let vs now make friendſhip together, and giue me now thy daughter to wife: ſo ſhall I be thy ſonne in law, and giue thee rewards, and vnto her things according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolemeus the king gaue anſwere, ſaying, Happy bee the day wherein thou art come againe vnto the land of thy fathers, and ſitteſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 Now therefore will I fulfill thy writing: but meet me at Ptolemais, that wee may ſee one another, and that I may make thee my ſonne in law, according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptolemeus went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolemais, in the hundred threeſcore and two yeere,

58 Where king Alexander met him, and he gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and maried them at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 ¶ Then wrote king Alexander vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould come and meet him.

60 So he went honourably vnto Ptolemais, and there met he the two kings, & gaue them great preſents of ſiluer and gold, and to their friends, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 And there aſſembled certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, and wicked men to accuſe him: but the king would not heare them.

62 And the king commanded that they ſhould take off the garments of Ionathan, and clothe him in purple, and ſo they did: and the king appointed him to ſit by him,

63 And ſaid vnto his princes, Go with him into the mids of the citie, and make proclamation, That no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cauſe.

64 So when his accuſers ſaw his honor according as it was proclaimed, and that hee was clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 And the king preferred him to honour, and wrote him among his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and a partaker of his dominion.

66 Thus Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 ¶ In the hundreth threeſcore and fiue yeere came Demetrius the ſonne of Demetrius, from Creta into his fathers land.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard, hee was very ſory, and returned vnto Antiochia.

69 Then Demetrius appointed Apollonius the gouernour of Coeloſyria, who gathered a great hoſt, and camped in Iamnia, and ſent vnto Ionathan the high Prieſt, ſaying,

70 Dareſt thou, being but alone, lift vp thy ſelfe againſt vs? and I am laughed at, and reproched becauſe of thee: now therefore why doeſt thou vaunt thy ſelfe againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now then, if thou truſt in thine own ſtrength, come downe to vs in the plaine field, and there let vs trie the matter together: for I haue the ſtrength of cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and they ſhal take my part: and they ſhall tell thee that your foote is not able to ſtand before our face: for thy fathers haue beene twiſe chaſed in their owne land.

73 And now how wilt thou be able to abide ſo great an hoſte of horſemen and footemen in the plaine, where is neither ſtone, nor rocke, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Ionathan heard the words of Apollonius, he was moued in his mind: wherefore he choſe ten thouſand men, and went out of Ieruſalem, and Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And hee pitched his tents at Ioppe: but they ſhut him out of the citie: for Apollonius gariſon was in Ioppe.

76 Then they fought againſt it, and they that were in the citie, for very feare let him in: ſo Ionathan wanne Ioppe.

77 Apollonius hearing of this, tooke three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt *of footmen*, & went toward Azotus, as though hee would goe forward, and came immediatly into the plaine field, becauſe he had ſo many horſemen, and put his truſt in them.

78 So Ionathan followed vpon him to Azotus, and the armie skirmiſhed with his ariere band.

79 For Apollonius had left a thouſand horſmen behind them in ambuſh.

80 And Ionathan knewe that there was an ambuſhment behind him, and though they had compaſſed in his hoſte, and ſhot darts at the people from the morning to the euening.

81 Yet the people ſtood ſtill, as Ionathan had commanded them, till their horſes were weary.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſte, and ſet them againſt the band, but the horſes were wearie, and he diſcomfited them, and they fled: ſo the horſmen were ſcattered in the field,

83 And they fled to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their idole, that they might there ſaue themſelues.

84 But Ionathan ſet fire vpon Azotus, and all the cities round about it, and tooke their ſpoiles, and burnt with fire the Temple of Dagon, with all them that were fled into it.

85 Thus were ſlain and burnt about eight thouſand men.

86 So Ionathan remoued the hoſt from thence, and

and camped by Aſcalon where the men of the citie came forth, and met him with great honour.

87 After this went Ionathan and his hoſt againe to Ieruſalem with great ſpoiles.

88 And when king Alexander heard theſe things, he began to doe Ionathan more honour,

89 And ſent him a collar of gold, as the vſe is to be giuen vnto ſuch as are of the kings blood: hee gaue him alſo Accaron, with the bordets thereof in poſſeſsion.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The diſſention betweene Ptolemeus, and Alexander his ſonne in law.* 17 *The death of Alexander.* 19 *Demetrius reigneth after the death of Ptolemeus* 22 *Sion is beſieged of Ionathan.* 42 *Demetrius ſeeing that no man reſiſted him, ſendeth his armie againe.* 54 *Tryphon moueth Antiochus againſt Demetrius.*

Joſeph. Ant. 13. chap. 7.

AND the King of Egypt gathered a great hoſte, like the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about through deceit to obtaine the kingdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne Realme.

2 Vpon this hee went into Syria with friendly words and was let into the cities, and men came forth to meet him: for king Alexander had commanded them to meet him, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now when hee entred into the city of Ptolemais, he left bands and gariſons in euery citie.

4 And when he came neere vnto Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon, that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies caſt broad, and them that he had burnt in the battel: for they had made heaps of them by the way were he ſhould paſſe.

5 And they tolde the King what Ionathan had done, to the intent they might get him euill will: but the King held his peace.

6 And Ionathan met the King w great honor at Ioppe, where they ſaluted one another, & lay there.

7 So when Ionathan had gone with the King vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 So king Ptolemeus gate the dominion of the cities by the ſea vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagining wicked counſels againſt Alexander,

9 ¶ And ſent ambaſſadors vnto King Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betweene vs, and I wil giue thee my daughter, which Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome.

10 For I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter: for he goeth about to ſlay me.

11 Thus he ſlandered Alexander, as one that ſhould deſire his Realme,

12 And tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her vnto Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolemeus came to Antiochia, where he ſet two crownes vpon his owne head, of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in thoſe places, had rebelled againſt him:

15 But when Alexander heard it, hee came to warre againſt him. and Ptolemeus brought foorth his hoſt, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to be defended: ſo Ptolemeus was exalted.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian ſmote off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolemeus.

18 But the third day after king Ptolemeus die and they that were in the hold, were ſlaine one another.

19 And Demetrius reigned in the hundred t ſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 ¶ At the ſame time gathered Ionathan that were in Iudea, to lay ſiege vnto the caſtle was at Ieruſalem, and they made many inſtr of warre againſt it.

21 Then went there certaine vngodly (which hated their own people) vnto king *us*, and told him that Ionathan beſieged t

22 So when he heard it, he was angr mediatly came vnto Ptolemais, and Ionathan, that he ſhould lay no more ſi but that he ſhould meet him, and ſpea at Ptolemais in all haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, when Ionathan commanded to beſiege it: he choſe the Elders of Iſrael and the Prieſts, in danger,

24 And tooke with him ſiluer a parel, and diuers preſents, and we vnto the king, and found fauour in

25 And though certaine vng owne nation had made complai

26 Yet the king intreated hi ſors had done, and promoted hi his friends,

27 And confirmed him in with all the honourable thin and made him his chiefe frie

28 Ionathan alſo deſired make Iudea free with th the countrey of Samaria, & three hundred talents.

29 Whereunto the kin g conſented and gaue Ionathan writing of the ſam conteining theſe words,

30 KING DEME TRIVS vnto his brother Ionathan, and to t nation of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

31 Wee ſend you h ere a copie of a leter which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes concerning you, that ye ſhould ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto Laſthenes his father, ſendeth greeting.

33 For the faithfulnes that our friends, the nation of the Iewes keepe vnto vs, & for their good will toward vs, we are determined to doe them good.

34 Wherefore we aſsigne to them the coaſts of Iudea with the three gouernments Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathe (which are added vnto Iudea from the countrey of Samaria) and all that appertaineth to all them that ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, both concerning the paiments which the King tooke yeerely aforetime, both for the fruits of the earth, and for the fruits of the trees.

35 As for the other things appertaining vnto vs of the tenths and tributes, which were due vnto vs, and the cuſtomes of ſalt and crowne taxes which were payed vnto vs, we diſcharge them of all from henceforth.

36 And nothing hereof ſhall be reckoned from this time foorth and for euer.

37 Therefore that ye may make a copie of theſe things, and deliuer it vnto Ionathan, that it may be ſet vp vpon the holy Mount in an open place.

38 After this when Demetrius the king ſaw that his land was in reſt, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his hoſt, euery man to his

his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom hee brought from the yles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoſte hated him.

39 Now was there one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, which when hee ſaw that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, he went to ‖ Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the ſonne of Alexander,

‖Or, Emalcuel.

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him this yong Antiochus, that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him alſo what great euill Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre hated him, and he remained there a long ſeaſon.

41 Alſo Ionathan ſent vnto king Demetrius to driue them out which were in the caſtle at Ieruſalem, and thoſe that were in the fortreſſes: for they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe theſe things for thee and thy nation, but if opportunitie ſerue, I will honour thee and thy nation.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe me a pleaſure, if thou wilt ſend me men to helpe me: for all mine armie is gone from me.

44 So Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antiochia, and they came vnto the king: wherefore the king was very glad at their comming.

45 ¶ But they that were of the city, euen an hundreth and twenty thouſand men, gathered them together in the mids of the city, and would haue ſlain the king.

46 But the king fled into the palace, and the citizens kept the ſtreets of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, which came to him all together, and went abroad thorow the city,

48 And ſlew the ſame day an hundreth thouſand, and ſet fire vpon the citie, and tooke many ſpoiles in that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when the citizens ſaw that the Iewes had gotten the vpper hand of the city, and that they themſelues were diſappointed of their purpoſe, they made their ſupplication to the king, ſaying,

‖Or, giue vs the right hand.

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from vexing vs and the citie.

51 So they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were greatly honoured before the king, and before all that were in his realme, and they came againe to Ieruſalem with great pray.

52 Then king Demetrius ſate in the throne of his kingdom, and had peace in his land.

53 Neuertheleſſe he diſſembled in all y euer he ſpake, & withdrew himſelfe from Ionathan, neither did he reward him according to the benefits which he had done for him: but troubled him very ſore.

54 ¶ After this returned Tryphon, with the yong child Antiochus, which reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whome Demetrius had ſcattered, and they fought againſt him, who fled and turned his backe.

‖Or, Elephants.

56 So Tryphon tooke the ‖ beaſts and wan Antiochia.

57 And young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I appoint thee to be the chiefe Prieſt, and make thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, that thou mayeſt be a friend of the kings.

58 Vpon this hee ſent him golden veſſels to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to weare purple, and to haue a collar of gold.

59 He made his brother Simon alſo captain from the coaſts of Tyrus vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan went foorth, and paſſed thorow the cities beyond the flood, and all the men of warre of Syria gathered vnto him for to helpe him: ſo he came vnto Aſcalon, and they of the city receiued him honourably.

61 And from thence went hee vnto Gaza: but they of Gaza ſhut him out: wherefore he laid ſiege vnto it, and burned the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Then they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, and he made peace with them, and tooke of the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and went thorow the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 And when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, which is in Galile, with a great hoſte, purpoſing to driue him out of the countrey,

64 He came againſt them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey,

65 And Simon beſieged Beth-ſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp.

66 So they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and afterward put them out from thence, and tooke the city, and ſet a gariſon in it.

67 Then Ionathan with his hoſte came to the water of Geneſar, and betimes in the morning came to the plaine of Azor.

68 And behold, the hoſts of the ‖ ſtrangers met him in the plaine, and had laid ambuſhments for him in the mountaines.

‖Or, barbarous.

69 So that when they came againſt them, the ambuſhments roſe out of their places, and skirmiſhed.

70 So that all that were of Ionathans ſide, fled: and there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of ‖ Abſalomus, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoſte.

‖Or, Abeſſalomus.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed,

72 And turned againe to them to fight, and put them to flight, ſo that they fled away.

73 Now when his owne men, that were fled, ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and helped him to follow after all vnto their tents at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the ſtrangers the ſame day about three thouſand men, and Ionathan turned againe to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan ſendeth ambaſſadours to Rome, 2 and to the people of Sparta, to renue their couenant of friendſhip. 24 Ionathan putteth to flight the princes of Demetrius. 40 Tryphon taketh Ionathan by deceit.

IOnathan now ſeeing that the time was meete for him, choſe certaine men, & ſent them vnto Rome, to eſtabliſh and renue the friendſhip with them

Ioſeph. Ant. 13. chap. 8.

2 Hee ſent letters alſo vnto the ‖ Spartians and to other places for the ſame purpoſe.

‖Or, Lacedemonians.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the hie Prieſt and the nation of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, for to renew friendſhip with you, and the bond of loue, as in times paſt.

4 So the *Romanes* gaue them free paſports, that men ſhould leade them home into the land of Iuda peaceably.

5 ¶ AND THIS is the copie of the letter that Ionathan wrote vnto the Spartians.

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt with the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts, & the reſt of the people of

of the Iewes, send greeting vnto the Spartians their brethren.

7 Heretofore were letters sent vnto Onias the hie Priest, from ‖ Arius which then reigned among you, that ye would bee our brethren, as the copie here vnderwritten specifieth.

8 And Onias intreated the ambassadour honorably, and receiued the letters: wherein there was mention made of the bond of loue and friendship.

9 But as for vs we need no such writings: for we haue the holy bookes in our hands for comfort.

10 Neuertheles we thought it good to send vnto you for the renuing of the brotherhood and friendship, lest we should be strange vnto you: for it is long since the time that ye sent vnto vs.

11 Wherefore we remember you at all seasons continually, and in the feasts, and other dayes appointed, when we offer sacrifices and prayers, as it is meet and conuenient to thinke vpon our brethren.

12 And we reioyce at your prosperous estate.

13 And though wee haue bene inuironed with great troubles and warres, so that the Kings round about vs haue fought against vs,

14 Yet would we not be grieuous vnto you, nor to other of our confederates, and friends in these warres.

15 For we haue had help from heauen, that hath succoured vs, and we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are subdued.

16 Yet haue we chosen Numenius *the sonne of* Antiochus, and Antipater *the sonne* of Iason, & sent them vnto the Romanes, for to renue the former friendship with them, and league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 And now ye shall do vs a pleasure to giue vs an answere of these things.

19 ¶ And this was the copy of the letters which Arius the King of Sparta sent vnto Onias.

20 THE KING of the Spartians vnto Onias the hie Priest sendeth greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Spartians and Iewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham.

22 And now for so much as this is come to our knowledge, ye shall doe well, to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 As for vs, wee haue written vnto you, that your cattel and goods are ours, and ours are yours: these things haue we commanded to be shewed vnto you.

24 ¶ Now when Ionathan heard, that Demetrius princes were come to fight against him with a greater hoste then afore,

25 He went from Ierusalem, and met them in the land of Hamath: for hee gaue them not space to come into his owne countrey.

26 And he sent spies vnto their tents, which came againe and told him that they were appointed to come vpon him in the night.

27 Wherefore when the Sun was gone downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes ready to fight all the night, and sent watchmen round about the hoste.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Ionathan was ready with his men to the battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and kindled fires in their tents, and fled away.

29 Neuertheles, Ionathan & his company knew it not til the morning: for they saw the fires burning

30 Then Ionathan followed vpon them, but he could not ouertake them; for they were gone ouer the flood Eleutherus.

31 So Ionathan turned to the Arabians, which were called Zabedei, and slew them, and took their spoyle.

32 He proceeded further also, and came vnto Damascus and went thorow all the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother went forth, and came to Ascalon, and to the next holds, departing vnto Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee heard that they would deliuer the hold to them that tooke Demetrius part: wherefore he set a garison there to keepe it.

35 ¶ After this came Ionathan home, and called the Elders of the people together, and deuised with them for to build vp the strong holds in Iudea,

36 And to make the walles of Ierusalem higher, and to make a great mount betwixt the castle and the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that it might be alone, and that men should neither buy nor sell in it.

37 So they came together to build vp the city: for part of the wall vpon the brook of the East side was fallen downe, and they repaired it, and called it Caphenatha.

38 Simon also set vp Adida in Sephela, & made it strong with gates and barres.

39 ¶ In the meane time Tryphon purposed to reigne in Asia, & to be crowned when he had slaine the king Antiochus. *Ioseph. Ant. 13. cap. 9.*

40 But he was afraid that Ionathan would not suffer him, but fight against him: wherefore he went about to take Ionathan, and to kill him: so he departed, and came to Bethsan.

41 Then went Ionathan foorth against him to the battell with forty thousand chosen men, and came vnto Bethsan.

42 But when Tryphon saw that Ionathan came with so great an host, he durst not lay hold vpō him

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, & gaue him rewards, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him as to himselfe,

44 And said vnto Ionathan, Why hast thou caused this people to take such trauaile, seeing there is no warre betweene vs?

45 Therefore send them now home againe, and chuse certaine men to waite vpon thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais: for I will giue it thee, with the other strong holds, and the other garisons, and all them that haue the charge of the common affaires: so will I returne, and depart: for this is the cause of my comming.

46 Ionathan beleeued him, & did as he said, and sent away his host, which went into y land of Iuda,

47 And retained but three thousand with him, whereof he sent two thousand into Galile, and one thousand went with himselfe.

48 Now assoone as Ionothan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and slew all them with the sword that came in with him.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footmen and horsemen into Galile, and into the great plaine to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan was taken and slaine, and those that were with him, they encouraged one another, and came foorth against them ready to the battell.

51 But when they which folowed vpon them saw

that it was a matter of life, they turned back again.

52 By this meanes all they came into the land of Iuda peaceably, and bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and feared greatly, and all Israel made great lamentation.

53 For all the heathen that were round about them sought to destroy them:

54 For they said, Now haue they no captain, nor any man to helpe them: therefore let vs now fight against them, and root out their memorie from among men.

CHAP. XIII.

1 After Ionathan was taken, Simon is chosen captaine. 17 Tryphon, taking his children, and money for the redemption of Ionathan, killeth him and his children. 31 Tryphon killeth Antiochus, and possesseth the realme. 36 Demetrius taketh truce with Simon. 43 Simon winneth Gaza. 50 He possesseth the tower of Sion. 53 He maketh his sonne lohn captaine.

Ioseph. Ant. 13. cap. 9.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon gathered a great hoste to come into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it,

2 And sawe that the people was in great trembling and feare, he came vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying, Ye know what great things I and my brethren, & my fathers house haue done for the lawe, and the Sanctuary, and the battels, and troubles that we haue seene.

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therfore God forbid that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am not better then my brethren.

6 But I wil auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, & our children: for all the heathen are gathered together to destroy vs of very malice.

7 In hearing these words, the hearts of the people were kindled,

8 So that they cryed with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt bee our captaine in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brethren.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs we will do it.

10 ¶ So he gathered all the men of warre, making haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and fortified it round about.

11 Then sent he Ionathan the sonne of Absalomus, with a great hoste vnto Ioppe, which droue them out that were therein, and remained there himselfe.

12 Tryphon also remoued from Ptolemais with a great army, to come into the land of Iuda, and Ionathan was with him as prisoner.

Or, Addus.

13 And Simon pitched his tents at ‖Addidis vpon the open plaine.

14 But when Tryphon knew that Simon stood vp in the stead of his brother Ionathan, and that he would fight against him, hee sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Wheras we haue kept Ionathan thy brother, it is for money that he owing an the kings account concerning the businesse that he had in hand.

16 Wherefore send now an hundred talents of siluer, and his two sonnes for hostages, that when he is letten foorth he will not turne from vs, and wee wil send him againe.

17 Neuertheles, Simon knew that he dissembled in his words: yet commanded he the money and children to be deliuered vnto him, lest hee should be in greater hatred of the people of Israel:

18 Who might haue saide, Because he sent him not the money and the children, therefore is Ionathan dead.

19 So he sent the children and an hundred talents: but he dissembled, and would not let Ionathan goe.

20 ¶ Afterward came Tryphon into the land to destroy it, and went round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora: but whersoeuer they went, thither went Simon and his hoste.

21 Now they that were in the castle sent messengers vnto Tryphon, that hee should make haste to come by the wildernes, and to send them victuals.

22 So Tryphon made ready all his horsmen: but the same night fell a very great snow, so that hee came not because of the snow: but he remoued and went into the country of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, and he was buried there.

24 So Tryphon returned, and went into his own land.

25 ¶ Then sent Simon to take the bones of Ionathan his brother, and they buried him in Modin his fathers citie.

26 And all Israel bewailed him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren a building high to looke vnto, of hewen stone behind and before,

28 And set vp seuen pillars vpō it one against an other, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And set great pillars round about them, and set armes vpon the pillars for a perpetual memory, and carued ships beside the armes, that they might be seene of men sayling in the sea.

30 This sepulchre which hee made at Modin standeth yet to this day.

Ioseph. Ant. 13. cap. 10.

31 ¶ Now as Tryphon went forth with the yong king Antiochus, he slew him traiterously,

32 And reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great plague vpon the land.

33 Simon also built vp the castles of Iudea, and compassed them about with high towers, and great wals, euen with towers, and gates, and barres, and layd vp victuals in the strong holds.

34 Moreouer, Simon chose certaine men, and sent them to king Demetrius, that he would discharge the land: for all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Whereupon Demetrius the king answered him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 DEMETRIVS the king vnto Simon the high Priest, & the friend of kings, and to the Elders, and to the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

‖Or, collar, or bauridrick in Greeke Bainen, or Baheu

37 The golden crowne, and ‖precious stone that ye sent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, and to write vnto the Officers to release you of the things wherein we made you free.

38 So the things that we haue granted you, shall be stable: the strong holds which ye haue builded shall be your owne.

39 Also we forgiue the ouersight & faults committed vnto this day, and the crowne-taxe that ye ought vs: and whereas was any other tribute in Ierusalem, it shall be now no tribute.

40 And they that are meete among you to bee written with our men, let them be written vp, that there may be peace betweene vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Israel in the hundred and seuenty yeere.

42 And the people of Israel began to write in their

their letters and publike instruments, IN THE FIRST yeere of Simon the hie and chiefe Priest, gouernour and prince of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about, where he set vp an engine of warre, and approched neere the citie, and beat a tower, and tooke it.

44 So they that were in the engine leapt into the citie, and there was great trouble in the citie,

45 Insomuch that the people of the citie rent their clothes, & climed vp vpon the wals with their wines and children, and cried with a lowde voice, beseeching Simon to grant them peace, saying,

46 Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 Then Simon pitied them, and would fight no more against them, but put them out of the citie, & cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entred thereunto with Psalmes, and thankesgiuing.

48 So when he had cast all the filthines out, hee set such men in it as kept the law, and fortified it, and builded there a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 Now, whē they in the castle at Ierusalem were kept ỹ they could not come forth, nor goe into the countrey neither buy nor sell, they were very hungrie, and many of them were famished to death,

50 Insomuch that they besought Simon to make peace with them: which he granted them, and put them out from thence, and cleansed the castle from filthinesse.

51 And vpon the three and twenty day of the second moneth, in the hundred seuenty and one yere, they entred into it with thankesgiuing, & branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and with cymbals, and with viols, and with Psalmes & songs, because the great enemie of Israel was ouercome.

52 And he ordained that the same day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse.

53 And hee fortified the mount of the Temple that was beside the castle, where he dwelt himselfe with his companie.

54 Simon also seeing that Iohn his sonne was now a man, he made him captaine of all the hostes, and caused him to dwell in ‖ Gazaris.

‖ Or, Gaza

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Demetrius is ouercome of Arsaces. 11 Simon being captaine, there is great quietnesse in Israel. 18 The couenant of friendship with the Romanes and with the people of Sparta is renewed.

IN the hundred seuentie and two yeere gathered king Demetrius his host, and departed vnto Media to get him helpe for to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia and Media heard that Demetrius was entred vpon his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 So hee went and ouercame the army of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, which kept him in ward.

4 Thus all the land of *Iuda* was in rest so long as Simon liued: for he sought the wealth of his nation, therefore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to doe him worship alway.

5 Simon also wan the city of Ioppe to his great honour to bee an hauen towne, and made it an entrance vnto the yles of the sea.

6 He inlarged also the borders of his people, and conquered the countreys.

7 He gathered vp many of their people ỹ were prisoners, and he had the dominion of Gazaris and Beth-sura, and the castle which he cleansed from filthinesse, and there was no man that resisted him,

8 So that euery man tilled his ground in peace, and the land gaue her fruites, and the trees gaue their fruit.

9 The elders sate in the open places, and consulted all together for the common wealth, and the yong men were honourably clothed and armed.

10 Hee prouided victuals for the cities, and all kind of munition, so that his glorious fame was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 Hee made peace thorowout the land, and Israel had perfect mirth and ioy.

12 For euery man sate vnder his vine, and the figtrees, and there was no man to fray them.

13 There was none in the land to fight against them: for then the Kings were ouercome.

14 He helped all those that were in aduersitie among his people, he was diligent to see the Lawe kept, and hee tooke away the vngodly and wicked.

15 He beautified the Sanctuarie, and increased the vessels of the Temple.

16 When the Romanes heard, and the Spartians had knowledge that Ionathan was dead, they were very sorie.

17 But when they heard that Simon his brother was made high Priest in his stead, and how he had wonne the land againe with the cities in it,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renue the friendship and bond of loue which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren.

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem, and this is the copie of the letters that the Sapartians sent.

20 THE SENATORS and the citie of Sparta vnto Simon the great Priest, and to the Elders, and to the Priestes and to the residue of the people of the Iewes their brethren sent greeting,

21 When your ambassadours that were sent vnto our people certified vs of your glory and honor, we were glad of their comming,

22 And haue registred their ambassage in the publike records in this maner, NVMENIVS *the sonne* of Antiochus, and Antipater *the sonne* of Iason the Iewes ambassadours came vnto vs to renue amitie with vs.

23 And it pleased the people that the men should be honorably intreated, and that the copy of their ambassage should bee registred in the publike records, that it might bee for a memoriall vnto the people of Sparta: and a copie of the same was sent vnto Simon the chiefe Priest.

24 After this Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of golde of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the friendship with them.

25 Which when the people vnderstood, they said, What thankes shall wee recompense againe vnto Simon and his children?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father haue established Israel, and ouercome their enemies, and haue confirmed the libertie thereof: therefore they wrote this in tables of brasse, and set it vpon pillars in mount Sion.

27 The copie of the writing is this, In the eight and tweutie day of the moneth ‖ Elul, in the hundred seuentie and two yeere, in the third yere of Simon the high Priest,

‖ August.

28 In ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the Priests, and of the people and of the gouernours of the nation, and of the Elders of the countrey, wee would signifie vnto you that many battels haue beene fought in our countrey.

‖ Or, Ierusalem.

29 Wherin Simon the son of Mattathias (come

of the children of Iarib) & his brethren put themſelues in danger, and reſiſted the enemies of their nation, that their Sanctuary and Lawe might bee maintained, and did their nation great honour.

30 For Ionathan gathered his nation together, and became their high Prieſt, and islayed with his people.

31 After that would their enemies haue inuaded their counrrey, and deſtroyed their land, & lay their hands on their Sanctuary.

33 Then Simon reſiſted them, & ſought for his nation, and ſpent much of his owne ſubſtance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages.

33 He fortified alſo the cities of Iudea, & Bethſura, that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, (where the ordinance of their enemies lay ſometime) and ſet there a garriſon of the Iewes.

34 And he fortified Ioppe, which lyeth vpon the ſea, & ‖Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus (where the enemies dwelt afore) & there he placed Iewes, and furniſhed them with thinges neceſſary for the reparation thereof.

‖Or, Gaza, or, Gazaris.

35 Now when the people ſaw the faithfulnes of Simon, and to what glory hee thought to bring his nation vnto, they made him their gouernour, and the chiefe Prieſt, becauſe hee had done all theſe thinges, and for the vprightneſſe, and fidelitie that hee had kept to his nation, and that ſought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time they proſpered well by him, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, & they alſo which were in the citie of Dauid at Ieruſalem, where they had made them a caſtle, out of the which they went and defiled all thinges that were about the Sanctuary, and did great hurt vnto Religion.

37 And he ſet Iewes in it, and fortified it, for the aſſurance of the land and citie, and rayſed vp the wals of Ieruſalem.

38 And King Demetrius confirmed him in his high Prieſthood for theſe cauſes,

39 And made him one of his friends, and gaue him great honour.

40 For it was reported that the Romanes called the Iewes their friends and confederats, and that they honourably receiued Simons ambaſſadours,

41 And that the Iewes & Prieſts conſented that Simon ſhould be their Prince, and high Prieſt perpetually till God rayſed vp the true Prophet,

42 And that he ſhould be their captaine, & haue the charge of the Sanctuary, and ſo ſet men ouer the workes, and ouer the countrey and ouer the weapons, and ouer the fortreſſes, and that ſhould make prouiſion for the holy things.

43 And that he ſhould be obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that he ſhould be clothed in purple, and weare gold,

44 And that it ſhould not be lawfull for any of the people or Prieſts to breake any of theſe things, or to withſtand his wordes, or to call any congregation in the countrey without him, or be clothed in purple, or weare a collar of gold.

45 And if any did contrary vnto theſe things, or brake any of them, he ſhould be puniſhed.

46 So it pleaſed all the people to agree yt it ſhould be done to Simon according vnto theſe words.

47 Simon alſo accepted it, & was content to be the high Prieſt, and the captaine, and the prince of the Iewes, and of the Prieſts, and to be chiefe of all.

48 And they commaunded to ſet vp this writing in tables of braſſe, and to faſten it to the wall that compaſſed the Sanctuary in an open place,

49 And that a copie of the ſame ſhould be laid vp in the treaſury, that Simon and his ſonnes might haue it.

CHAP. XV.

1 Antiochus maketh a couenant of friendſhip with Simon. 11. Tryphon is purſued. 15. The Romanes write letters vnto Kings and nations in the defence of the Iewes. 27. Antiochus refuſing the helpe that Simon ſent him, breaketh his couenant.

MOreouer, King Antiochus the ſonne of Demetrius ſent letters from the yles of the ſea vnto Simon the Prieſt and Prince of the Iewes, and to al the nation,

2 Contayning theſe words, ANTIOCHVS the King vnto Simon the great Prieſt, and to the nation of the Iewes ſendeth greeting.

3 Foraſmuch as certaine peſtilent men haue vſurped the kindome of our fathers, I am purpoſed to challenge the realme againe, and to reſtore it to the old eſtate: wherefore I haue gathered a great hoſte, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 That I may goe through the countrey, and be auenged of them which haue deſtroyed our countrey, and waſted many cities in the realme.

5 Now therefore I doe confirme vnto thee all the liberties, whereof all the kinges my progenitors haue diſcharged thee, and all the payments whereof they haue releaſed thee.

6 And I giue thee leaue to coyne money of thine owne ſtampe within thy countrey,

7 And that Ieruſalem and the Sanctuary bee free, and that all the weapons that thou haſt prepared, and the fortreſſes which thou haſt builded, and keepeſt in thine hands, ſhall be thine.

8 And all that is due vnto the king, and all that ſhalbe due vnto the king, I forgiue it thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 And when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will giue it thee, and thy nation, and the Temple, great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall be knowen throwout the world.

10 ¶ In the hundred ſeuenty and foure yeere went Antiochus vnto his fathers land, and all the bands came together vnto him, ſo that fewe were left with Tryphon. *Ioſeph. Ant. 13. cap. 11.*

11 So the King Antiochus purſued him, but he fled and came to Dora which lieth by the ſea ſide.

12 For he ſaw that troubles were toward him, and that the army had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt Dora with an hundred and twenty thouſand fighting men, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 So he compaſſed the citie about, & the ſhips came by ſea. Thus they preaſſed the citie by land and by ſea, inſomuch that they ſuffered no man to go in nor out.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius and his company from Rome, hauing letters written vnto the Kings and countreys, wherein were contained theſe words.

16 LVCIVS the Conſul of Rome vnto King Ptolemeus ſendeth greeting.

17 The ambaſſadours of the Iewes are come vnto vs as our friends and confederats from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes, to renue friendſhip and the bond of loue,

18 Who hath brought a ſhield of gold weighing a thouſand pound.

19 Where-

19 Wherefore we thought it good to write vnto the kings and countreys that they ſhould not go about to hurt them, nor fight againſt them, nor their cities, nor their country, neither to maintaine their enemies againſt them.

20 And we were content to receiue of them the ſhield.

21 If therefore there be any peſtilent fellowes fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the hie Prieſt, that he may puniſh them according to their owne Law.

22 The ſame things were written to Demetrius the king, and to Attalus, and to Arathes, and to Arſaces,

23 And to all the countreys, as ‖Sampſames, and to them of Sparta, and to ‖Delus, and to ‖Mindus, and to Sycion, and to Caria, and to Samos, and to Pamphylia, and to Lycia, and to Halicarnaſſus, and to Rhodus, and to Phaſelis, and to Coos, and to Siden, and to Cortina, and to Gnidon, and to Cyprus, and to Cyrene.

‖Or, Samſace. *‖Or, Delo.* *‖Or, Mydo, or, Mydus.*

24 And they ſent a copie of them to Simon the hie Prieſt.

25 ¶So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora the ſecond time euer ready to take it, and made diuers engines of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that he could neither go in nor out.

26 Then Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to helpe him, with ſiluer and golde, and much furniture.

27 Neuertheleſſe, hee would not receiue them, but brake al the couenant, which he had made with him afore, and withdrew himſelfe from him,

28 And ſent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him, ſaying, Ye withhold Ioppe, and Gazara, with the caſtle that is at Ieruſalem, the citie of my realme,

29 Whoſe borders ye haue deſtroyed and done great hurt in the land, and haue the gouernment of many places of my kingdome.

30 Wherefore now deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, with the tributes of the places that yee haue rule ouer without the borders of Iudea,

31 Or els giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that he haue done, and for the tributes of the places other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight againſt you.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when he ſaw the honour of Simon, and the cupboord of gold and ſiluer plate and ſo great preparation, he was aſtoniſhed and tolde him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, & ſaid vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens lands, nor withholden that which appertaineth to others, but our fathers heritage, which our enemies had vnrighteouſly in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 But when we had occaſion, we recouered the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou ‖requireſt Ioppe and Gazara, they did great harme to our people, and thorow our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. But Athenobius anſwered him not one word,

‖Or, complaineſt concerning.

36 But turned againe angry vnto the king, and told him all theſe words, and the dignity of Simon, with all that hee had ſeene, and the king was very angry.

37 ¶In the meane time fled Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him bandes of footmen and horſemen,

39 And commaunded him to remoue the hoſte toward Iudea, and to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre againſt the people: but the king purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to vexe the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, and to ſlay them.

41 And he built vp Cedron, where he ſet horſemen and gariſons, that they might make outrodes by the wayes of Iudea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Cendebeus the captaine of Antiochus hoſte is put to flight by the ſonnes of Simon. 11 Ptolemeus the ſonne of Abubus killeth Simon and his two ſonnes at a banket. 23 Iohn killeth them that lie in wait for his life.

THen came Iohn vp from Gazara, and tolde Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done. *Ioſeph. Ant. 13. cap. 12.*

2 So Simeon called two of his eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I & my brethren, and my fathers houſe, haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and the matters haue had good ſucceſſe vnder our hands, and we haue deliuered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But I am now old, and ye by *Gods* mercy are of a ſufficient age: be yee therefore in ſtead of mee, and my brother, and goe forth and fight for our nation, and the helpe of Heauen be with you.

4 So he choſe twenty thouſand fighting men of the countrey with the horſemen which went forth againſt Cendebeus, and reſted at Modin.

5 In the morning they aroſe, and went into the plaine field: and behold, a mighty great hoſt came againſt them both of footmen and horſemen: but there was a riuer betwixt them.

6 And Iohn ranged his army ouer againſt him, and when he ſaw, that the people was afraid to go ouer the riuer, he went ouer firſt himſelfe, and the men ſeeing him, paſſed thorow after him.

7 Then he diuided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the mids of the footmen.

8 For their enemies horſemen were very many: but when they blew the trumpets, Cendebeus fled with his hoſte, whereof many were ſlaine, and the remnant gate them to the fortreſſe.

9 Then was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn followed after them till he came to Cedron, which *Cendebeus* had built.

10 Alſo they fled vnto the towers, that were in the fields of Azotus, and thoſe did Iohn burne with fire: thus were there ſlain two thouſand men of them: ſo he returned peaceably into the land of Iuda.

11 ¶Now in the field of Iericho was Ptolemeus the ſonne of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of ſiluer and gold.

12 (For he had maried the daughter of the hie Prieſt)

13 Therefore he waxed proud in his mind, and thought to rule the land, and thought to ſlay Simon, and his ſonnes by deceit.

14 Now as Simon went about thorow the cities of the countrey, and ſtudied carefully for them, he came downe to Iericho with Mattathias, and Iudas his ſonnes in the hundred ſeuenty and ſeuen yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sabat

15 Then *the ſonne* of Abubus receiued them by treaſon into a little hold, called Dochus, which he had built, where hee made them a great banket,

and

and had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons had made good cheere, Ptolemeus stood vp with his men, & tooke their weapons, and entred in to Simon in the banquet house, and slew him with his two sonnes and certaine of his seruants.

17 Whereby hee committed a great villanie, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then wrate Ptolomeus these things, and sent to the king that he might send him an host to helpe him, and so would deliuer him the country with the cities.

19 Hee sent other men also vnto Gazara, to take Iohn, and sent letters vnto the captaines to come to him, and he would giue them siluer and gold, and rewards.

20 And to Ierusalem he sent other to take it, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 But one ran before and told Iohn in Gazara, that his father and his brethren were slaine, and that *Ptolomeus* had sent to slay him.

22 When he heard this, he was sore astonished, and laid hands of them that were come to slay him, and slew them: for he knew that they went about to kill him.

23 Concerning other things of Iohn, both of his warres, and of his noble acts (wherein hee behaued himselfe manfully) of the building of walles which he made, and other of his deedes,

24 Behold, they are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood from the time that he was made high Priest after his father.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *An Epistle of the Iewes that dwelt at Ierusalem, sent vnto them that dwelt in Egypt, wherein they exhort them to giue thankes for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes which bee at Ierusalem, and they that are in the countrey of Iudea, vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thorowout Egypt, send salutation and prosperitie.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his couenant made with Abraham and Isaac, and Iacob his faithfull seruants,

3 And giue you all an heart to worship him, and to doe his will with a whole heart, and with a willing minde,

4 And open your hearts in his Lawe, and commandements, and send you peace,

5 And heare your prayers, and bee reconciled with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble

6 Thus now we pray here for you.

7 When Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and nine yeere, wee Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble, and violence that came vnto vs in those yeeres, after that Iason and his companie departed out of the holy land and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, & shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: we offered sacrifices and fine floure, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the bread.

9 Now therefore keepe yee the dayes of the feast of the Tabernacles in the moneth of Chasleu.

10 In the hundred fourescore and eight yeere, the people that was at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell and Iudas, vnto Aristobulus king Ptolemeus master, which is of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that are in Egypt, sendeth greeting and health.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as though wee had ouercome the king.

12 For he brought them into Persia by heapes, that fought against the holy citie.

13 For albeit the captaine and the armie that was with him seemed inuincible, yet they were slaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would dwel with her, came thither, hee, and his friends with him, to receiue money vnder the title of a dowrie.

15 But when the Priestes of Nanea had laide it foorth, and hee was entred with a small companie within the Temple, they shut the Temple, when Antiochus was come in.

16 And by opening a priuie doore of the vaule, they cast stones, as it were thunder vpon the captaine, *and his*, and hauing bruised them in pieces, they cut off their heads, and threw them to those that were without.

17 God be blessed in all things, which hath deliuered vp the wicked.

18 Whereas we are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Chasleu, we thought it necessarie to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe the feast of the Tabernacles, and of the fire *which was giuen vs* when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had built the Temple and the altar.

19 For when as our fathers were led away vnto Persia, the Priests that sought the honour of God, rooke the * fire of the altar priuily, and hid it in an hollow pit, which was dry in the bottome, & therein they kept it, so that the place was vnknowen vnto euery man. *Leu. 6. 13. & 10. 2. & 16. 12.*

20 Now after many yeeres, when it pleased God that Neemias should be sent from the king of Persia, hee sent of the posteritie of those Priests which had hid it, to fetch the fire, and as they told vs, they found no fire, but thicke water.

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the things appertaining to the sacrifices were brought, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laide thereupon with water.

22 When this was done and the time came that the Sunne shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 Now the Priests and all prayed, while the sacrifice was consuming: Ionathan began, and the other answered thereunto.

24 And the prayer of Neemias was after this manner: O Lord, O Lord God, maker of things, which art fearefull, and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely and gracious king,

25 Onely

25 Only liberall, only iuſt & almighty, and euerlaſting, thou that didſt deliuer Iſrael from all trouble, and haſt choſen the fathers and ſanctified them,

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people of Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from vs: deliuer them that ſerue among ỹ heathen: look vpon them which are deſpiſed and abhorred, that the heathen may know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride do vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thine Holy place
Deut. 30. * as Moyſes hath ſpoken.
3. 30 And the Prieſts ſang Pſalmes thereunto.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the great ſtones to be ſprinkled with the reſidue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kindled a flame, which was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the altar.

33 ¶ So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Perſia, that in the place, where the Prieſts which were led away, had hid fire, there appeared water, wherewith Neemias and his company had purified the ſacrifices.

34 The king tried out the thing, and cloſed the place about and made it holy.

35 And to them that the king fauoured, he gaue and beſtowed many gifts:

36 And Neemias called the ſame place Ephthar, which is to ſay, purification: but many men call it
‖Or, Nephthar. ‖ Nephthar.

CHAP. II.

4 How Ieremias hid the Tabernacle, the Arke and the altar in the hill. 23 Of the fiue bookes of Iaſon contained in one.

IT is found alſo in the writings of Ieremias ỹ prophet, that he commanded them which were caried away, to take fire, as was declared, & as the prophet commanded them that were led into captiuitie,

2 *Giuing them a Law that they ſhould not forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they
Baruc. 6. ſhould not erre in their minds, when they ſaw images of gold and ſilner with their ornaments.

3 Theſe and ſuch other things commanded he them, and exhorted them that they ſhould not let the law go out of their hearts.

4 It is written alſo, how the Prophet by an oracle that he had, charged them to take the tabernacle and the Arke and follow him: and when hee came vp into the mountain where Moſes went vp,
Deu. 34. 1 * and ſaw the heritage of God,

5 Ieremias went forth & found an holow caue, wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the arke, and the altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And there came certain of thoſe that ſolowed him, to marke the place: but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremias perceiued, he reproued them, ſaying, As for that place it ſhall bee vnknowen, vntil the time that God gather his people
1. King. 8, 14, 23, 30. together againe, and that mercy be ſhewed.
2. chro. 6. 21. 8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things,
1. King. 8. 62, 65. and the Maieſty of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed vnder Moſes, and * as
2. chro. 7. 4, 5. when Salomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 For it is manifeſt, that he, being a wiſe man,
Leu 9. 24. & 10. 16. offered the * ſacrifice of dedication, and conſecration of the Temple.

10 *And as when Moſes praied vnto ỹ Lord, the fire came downe from heauen and conſumed the ſacrifice: So when Salomon prayed, * the fire came 2. Chr. 7. 1 downe from heauen, & conſumed the burnt offrings.

11 And Moſes ſaid, Becauſe the ſinne offring was not eaten, therefore it is conſumed.

12 So Salomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 Theſe things alſo are declared in the writings and regiſters of ‖ Nemias, and how he made a li- ‖ Some brary, and how he gathered the actes of the Kings, reade, Ie- and of the Prophets, and the acts of Dauid, and the rezne. epiſtles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 Euen ſo Iudas alſo gathered all things that came to paſſe by the warres that were among vs, which things we haue.

15 Wherefore if ye haue neede thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye ſhall do well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

17 We hope alſo that the God, which deliuered all his people, and gaue an heritage to them all, and the kingdom, & the prieſthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 *As he promiſed in the Law, wil ſhortly haue Deu. 30. 5 mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together from vnder the heauen into his holy place: for hee hath ſaued vs from great perils and hath cleanſed the place.

19 As concerning Iudas Maccabeus and his brethren, the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen vnto thoſe which manfully ſtood for the Iewes religion: (for though they were but few, yet they ranne thorow whole countreyes, and purſued the barbarous armies,

22 And repaired the Temple that was renowmed thorowout all the worlde, and deliuered the city, and eſtabliſhed the lawes that were like to be abolished, becauſe the Lord was merciſull vnto them with all lenitie)

23 We wil aſſay to abridge in one volume thoſe things that Iaſon the Cyrenian hath declared in fiue bookes.

24 For conſidering the wonderful number, and the difficulty that they haue that would bee occupied in the rehearſall of ſtories, because of the diuerſitie of the matters,

25 We haue endeuoured that they that would reade might haue pleaſure, and that they which are ſtudious, might eaſily keepe them in memorie, and that whatsoeuer read them, might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken in hand this great labour, it was no eaſie thing to make this abridgement, but required both ſweat & watching,

27 Like as he that maketh a feaſt, and ſeeketh other mens commoditie hath no ſmall labour: ſo we alſo for many mens takes are very well content to vndertake this great labour.

28 Leauing to the author the exact diligence of euery particular, we will labour to go forward according to the preſcript order of an abridgement.

29 For as he that will build a new houſe, muſt prouide for the whole building, but he that ſetteth out the plat, or goeth about to paint it, ſeeketh but onely what is comely for the decking thereof:

30 Euen ſo I thinke for vs that it appertaineth to the firſt writer of a ſtory to enter deeply into it, and to make mention of all things, and to be curious in euery part.

31 But it is permitted to him that wil ſhorten it,

to

to vse few words, and to auoide those things that are curious therein.

32 Here then will we begin the story, adding thus much to our former wordes, that it is but a foolish thing to abound in words before the story, and to be short in the story.

CHAP. III.

2 Of the honour done vnto the Temple by the kings of the Gentiles. 6 Simon vttereth what treasure is in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is sent to take them away. 26 He is stricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

WHat time as the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and when the Lawes were very wel kept, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings did honour the place, and garnished the Temple with great gifts.

3 Insomoch that Seleucus King of Asia of his owne rents, bare all the costs belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin being appointed ruler of the Temple, contended with the high Priest concerning || the iniquitie committed in the citie.

Or, the state and prouision.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the son of Thraseas, which then was gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of innumerable money, which did not belong to the prouision of the sacrifices, and that it were possible that these things might come into the Kings hands.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, as it was told him, the King chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 Immediatly Heliodorus tooke his iourney as though he would visite the cities of Coelosyria and Phenice, but in effect to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 So when he came to Ierusalem, and was courteously receiued of the hie Priest into the city, hee declared what was determined concerning the money, and shewed the cause of his comming, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there were such things laide vp by the widowes and fatherlesse,

11 And that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the sonne of Tobias a noble man, and not as that wicked Simon had reported, and that in all, there were but foure hundred talents of siluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it were altogether impossible to do this wrong to them that had committed it of trust to the Holinesse of the place and Temple, which is honoured thorow the whole world, for holinesse and integritie.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, saide, That in any wise it must be brought into the kings treasury.

14 So he appointed a day, and went in to take order for these things: then there was no small griefe thorowout the whole citie.

15 For the Priests fell downe before the altar in the Priests garments, and called vnto heauen vpon him which had made a law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should be safely preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then they that looked the high Priest in the face, were wounded in their heart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour declared the sorow of his mind.

17 The man was so wrapped in feare and trembling of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him what sorow he had in his heart.

18 Others also came out of their houses by heapes, vnto the common prayer, because the place was like to come vnto contempt.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth vnder their breasts filled the streets: and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gates, and some to the walles, and other looked out of the windowes.

20 And all held vp their hands toward heauen, and made prayer.

21 It was a lamentable thing to see the multitude that fell downe of all sorts, and the expectation of the high Priest being in such anguish.

22 Therfore they called vpon ỹ almighty Lord, that he would keepe safe & sure the things which were laid vp for those that had deliuered them.

23 Neuertheless, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to do, that did he performe.

24 And as hee and his souldiers were now there present by the treasurie, hee that is Lord of the spirits, and of all power, shewed a great vision, so that all they which presumed to come with him, were astonished at the power of God, and fell into feare and trembling.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horse with a terrible man sitting vpō him most richly barbed, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his foresteete, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse had harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two yong men, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, & comely in apparel, which stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, & gaue him many sore stripes

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was couered with great darkenes: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him in a litter.

28 Thus he that came with so great company, and many souldiers into the said treasury, was born out; for he could not helpe himselfe with his weapons.

29 So they did know the power of God manifestly, but he was dumbe by the power of God, and lay destitute of all hope and health.

30 And they praised the Lord that honoured his owne place: for the Temple, which a litle afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends prayed Onias that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life which lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the high Priest considering that the king might suspect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus some euil, he offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now when the hie Priest had made his prayer, the same yong men in the same clothing appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes: for, for his sake hath the Lord granted thee thy life:

34 And seeing that thou hast beene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto the Lorde sacrifice, and made great vowes vnto him, which had granted him his life, and thanked Onias, and went againe with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified he vnto euery man of the great workes of God that he had seene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who were meet to be sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he sayd,

38 If thou hast any enemy or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if he escape with his life, for in that place, no doubt, there is a speciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 This came to passe concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Simon reporteth euill of Onias.* 7 *Iason obtaineth the office of the hie Priest by corrupting the King,* 27 *and was by Menelaus defrauded by like bribing.* 34 *Onias is slaine traiterously by Andronicus.*

THis Simon now, of whom wee spake afore, being a bewrayer of the money, and of his owne naturall countrey, reported euil of Onias, as though he had moued Heliodorus vnto this, and had been the inuenter of the euill.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that was so beneficiall to the citie, and a defender of his nation, and so zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when his malice increased so farre, that through one that belonged to Simon, murders were committed,

4 Onias considering the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as he that was the gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice, did rage, and increased Simons malice,

5 He went to the king not as an accuser of the citizens, but as one that intended the commonwealth both priuatly and publikely.

6 For hee sawe it was not possible, except the king tooke order, to quiet the matters, and that Simon would not leaue off his folly.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias laboured by vnlawfull meanes to be hie hie Priest.

8 For he came vnto the king, and promised him three hundreth and threescore talents of siluer, and of another rent, fourescore talents.

9 Beside this, he promised him an hundred and fiftie, if he might haue license to set vp a place for exercise, and a place for the youth, and that they would ‖ name them of Ierusalem, Antiochians.

‖ Or, that hee would write the Antiochians that were at Ierusalem amõg them.

10 The which thing when the king had graunted, and he had gotten the superioritie, hee began immediatly to draw his kinsemen to the customes of the Gentiles,

11 And abolished the friendly priuiledges of the kings that the Iewes had set vp by Iohn the father of Eupolemus, which was sent ambassadour vnto Rome, to become friends, and confederates: he put downe their lawes and policies, and brought vp new statutes and contrary to the Law.

12 For he presumed to build a place of exercise vnder the castle, and brought the chiefe yong men vnder his subiection, and made them weare ‖ hats.

‖ Or, bushins in token of wantonnesse, as the Gentiles did.

13 So there began a great desire to follow the maners of the Gentiles, and they took vp the fashions of strange nations, by the exceeding wickednes of Iason, not the hie Priest, but the vngodly person.

14 So that the Priests were now no more diligent about the seruice of the altar, but despised the Temple, and regarded not the sacrifices, but made haste to be partakers of the wicked expences at the play after the casting of the stone.

15 For they did not set by the honor of their fathers, but liked the glory of the Gentiles best of all.

16 By reason whereof great calamity came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies, and punishers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and desired to be like them in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to transgresse against the Lawes of God: but the time following shall declare these things.

18 ¶Now when the ‖ games that were vsed euery fift yeere were played at Tyrus, the king being present,

‖ Or, Olympian sports, which were games kept euery fift yeere.

19 This wicked Iason sent from Ierusalem men to looke vpon them, as though they had been Antiochians, which brought three hundred drachmes of siluer for a sacrifice to Hercules: albeit they that caried them, desired they might not be bestowed on the sacrifices (because it was not comely) but to be bestowed for other expences.

20 So he that sent them, sent them for the sacrifice of Hercules: but because of those that brought them, they were giuen to the making of gallies.

21 ¶Now Apollonius the sonne of Menesthens was sent into Egypt, because of the coronation of king Ptolemeus Philometor: but when Antiochus perceiued that he was euill affectioned toward his affaires, he sought his owne assurance, and departed from thence to Ioppe, & so came to Ierusalem,

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the city, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings, and so he went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward Iason sent Menelaus, the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to bring to passe certaine necessary affaires, whereof he had giuen him a memoriall.

24 But he being commended to the king, magnified him for the appearance of his power, and turned the Priesthood vnto himself: for he gaue three hundreth talents of siluer more then Iason.

25 So he gate the kings ‖ letters patents, albeit hee had nothing in himselfe worthy of the high Priesthood, but bare the stomack of a cruel tyrant, and the wrath of a wild beast.

‖ Or, commandements.

26 Then Iason which had deceiued his owne brother, being deceiued by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus gate the dominion: but as for the money that he had promised vnto the king, he tooke none order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes: wherfore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates which was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 ¶While these things were in doing, the Tharsians, and they of Mallot made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease the businesse, leauing Andronicus a man of authoritie to be his lieutenant.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a con-

a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold out of the Temple, and gaue certaine of them to Andronicus: and ſome he ſold at Tyrus, and in the cities thereby.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſurety, he reproued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to ſlay Onias: ſo when hee came to Onias, he counſelled him craftily, giuing him his right hand with an oth: (howbeit he ſuſpected him, and perſwaded him to come out of the Sanctuary) ſo he ſlew him incontinently without any regard of righteouſneſſe.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but many other nations alſo were grieued, and tooke it heauily for the vnrighteous death of this man.

36 ¶ And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was ſorie in his minde, and he had compaſsion and wept, becauſe of the modeſtie & great diſcretion of him that was dead.

38 Wherefore being kindled with anger, hee tooke away Andronicus garment of purple, and rent his clothes, and commanded him to be ledde thorowout the citie, and in the ſame place where he had committed the wickedneſſe againſt Onias, hee was ſlaine as a murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 ¶ Now when Lyſimachus had done many wicked deedes in the citie through the counſell of Menelaus, and the bruit was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered them together againſt Lyſimachus: for he had caried out now much veſſell of gold.

40 And when the people aroſe, and were full of anger, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand, and began to vſe vnlawfull power, a certaine tyrant being their captaine, who was no leſſe decayed in wit then in age.

41 But when they vnderſtood the purpoſe of Lyſimachus, ſome gate ſtones, ſome great clubs, and ſome caſt handfuls of duſt, which lay by, vpon Lyſimachus men, and thoſe that inuaded them.

42 Whereby many of them were wounded, ſome were ſlaine, and all the other chaſed away: but the wicked Churchrobber himſelfe they killed beſides the treaſurie.

43 For theſe cauſes an accuſation was laid againſt Menelaus.

44 And when the king came to Tyrus, three men ſent from the Senate, pleaded the cauſe before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuinced, promiſed to Ptolemeus *the ſonne* of Dorimenes much money, if he would perſwade the king.

46 So Ptolemeus went to the king into a court, where as hee was to coole himſelfe, and turned the kings mind.

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſation (notwithſtanding he was the cauſe of all miſchiefe) and condemned thoſe poore men to death, which if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, they ſhould haue been heard as innocent.

48 Thus were they ſoone puniſhed vniuſtly, which followdd vpon the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the veſſels.

49 Wherefore they of Tyrus hated ỹ wickednes, and miniſtred all things liberally for their buriall.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained in authoritie, increaſing in malice, and declared himſelfe a great traitour to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 *Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem.* 6 *Of the end and wickedneſſe of Iaſon.* 11 *The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Iewes.* 15 *The ſpoiling of the Temple.* 27 *Maccabeus fleeth into the wildernesſe.*

ABout the ſame time Antiochus vndertooke his ſeconde voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there ſeene thorowout all the city *of Ieruſalem*, forty dayes long, horſemen running in the aire, with robes of gold, and as bands of ſpearemen,

3 And as troupes of horſemen ſet in aray, incountring and courſing one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of dartes, and drawing of ſwords, and ſhooting of arrowes, and the glittering of the golden armour ſeene, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

4 Therefore euery man prayed that thoſe tokens might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and came ſuddenly vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, & the citie at length taken,

6 Menelaus fled into the caſtle, but Iaſon ſlewe his owne citizens without mercie, not conſidering that to haue the aduantage againſt his kinſmen is greateſt diſaduantage: but thought that hee had gotten the victory of his enemies, and not of his owne nation.

7 Yet he gate not the ſuperioritie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and went againe like a vagabond into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, hee had this end of his wicked conuerſation, that hee was ‖ accuſed before Areta, the king of the Arabians, and fled from citie to citie, being purſued of euery man, and hated as a forſaker of the Lawes, and was in abomination, as an enemie of his countrey and citizens, and was driuen into Egypt. ‖ *Or, ſhut vp.*

9 Thus hee that had chaſed many out of their owne countrey, periſhed as a baniſhed man, after that he was gone to the Lacedemonians: thinking there to haue gotten ſuccour by reaſon of kinred.

10 And he that had caſt many out vnburied, was throwen out himſelfe, no man mourning for him, nor putting him in his graue: neither was he partaker of his fathers ſepulchre.

11 ¶ Now when theſe things that were done, were declared to the king, he thought that Iudea would haue fallen from him: wherefore hee came with a furious minde out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 He commanded his men of warre alſo, that they ſhould kill, and not ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went into their houſes.

13 Thus was there a ſlaughter of yong men, and old men, and a deſtruction of men and women and children, and virgines, and infants were murthered:

14 So that within three dayes were ſlaine foureſcore thouſand, and forty thouſand taken priſoners, and there were as many ſold as were ſlaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but durſt goe into the moſt holy Temple of all the world, hauing Menelaus that traitor to the Lawes, and to his

his owne countrey, to be his guide,

16 And with his wicked hands tooke the holy vessels which other kings had giuen for the garnishing, glory and honour of that place, and handled them with his wicked hands.

17 So hautie in minde was Antiochus, that hee considered not, that God was not a little wroth for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which such contempt came vpon that place.

18 For if they had not been wrapped in many sinnes, hee, assoone as hee had come, had suddenly been punished, and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 But God hath not chosen the nation for the places sake, but the place for the nations sake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterward shall it bee partaker of the benefits of the Lord, and as it is now forsaken in the wrath of the Almightie, so when the great Lord shall be reconciled, it shall be set vp in great worship againe.

21 ¶ So when Antiochus had taken eighteene hundreth talents out of the Temple, he gate him to Antiochia in al haste, thinking in his pride, to make men saile vpon the dry land, and to walke vpon the sea: such an high mind had he.

22 But hee left deputies to vexe the people: at Ierusalem, Philip a Phrygian by birth, in manners more cruell then he that set him there:

23 And at Gerizin Andronicus: and with them Menelaus, which was more grieuous to the citizens then the other, and was despiteful against the Iewes his citizens.

24 He sent also Apollonius a cruell prince, with an army of two and twenty thousand, whome hee commanded to slay those that were toward mans age, and to sell women and the yonger sort.

25 So when hee came to Ierusalem, hee fained peace, and kept him still vntill the holy day of Sabbath: and then finding the Iewes keeping the feast, he commanded his men to take their weapons.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone forth to the shew, and running through the citie with his men armed, he murthered a great number.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, being as it were the tenth, fled into the wildernes, and liued there in the mountaines with his company among the beasts, and dwelling there, & eating grasse, lest they should be partakers of the filthinesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Lawe of God.* 4 *The Temple is defiled.* 10 *The women cruelly punished.* 28 *The grieuous paine of Eleazarus.*

NOt long after this, sent the king an old man of Athens, for to compell the Iewes to transgresse the lawes of the fathers, and not to be gouerned by the Law of God, *for Antiochia.*

2 And to defile the Temple that was at Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius, & that of Garizin, according as they did that dwelt at that place, Iupiter, that keepeth hospitalitie.

3 This wicked gouernment was sore and grieuous vnto the people.

4 For the Temple was full of dissolution, and gluttony of the Gentiles, which dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and brought in such things as were not lawfull.

5 The altar also was full of such things, as were abominable, and forbidden by the Law.

6 Neither was it lawfull to keepe the Sabbaths, nor to obserue their ancient feasts, nor plainely to confesse himselfe to be a Iewe.

7 In the day of the kings birth they were grieuously compelled perforce euery moneth to banquet, and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, they were constrained to goe in the procession of Bacchus with garlands of yuie.

8 Moreouer, through the counsel of Ptolemeus, there went out a commandement vnto the next cities of the heathen against the Iewes, that the like custome, and ‖ banquetting should be kept. *‖Or, eating of the flesh that was sacrificed.*

9 And who so would not conforme themselues to the manners of the Gentiles, should bee put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought foorth, that had circumcised their sonnes, whom when they had led round about the city (the babes hanging at their breasts) they cast them downe headlong ouer the walles.

11 Some that were runne together into dens to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, were discouered vnto Philip, and were burnt together, because that for the reuerence of the honourable day they were afraid to helpe themselues.

12 ¶ Now I beseech those which read this booke, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge these afflictions, not to bee for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnesse, not to suffer sinnes long to continue, but straightwayes to punish them.

14 For the Lord doth not long wait for vs, as for other nations whom hee punisheth when they are come to the fulnesse of their sinnes:

15 But thus hee dealeth with vs, that our sinnes should not bee heaped vp to the full, so that afterward he should punish vs.

16 And therefore hee neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he punish with aduersitie, yet doth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this be spoken now for a warning vnto vs: and now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 ¶ Eleazar then one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to eate swines flesh.

19 But he desiring rather to die gloriously then to liue with hatred, offered himselfe willingly to the torment, and spit it out:

20 As they ought to goe *to death*, which suffer punishment for such things, as it is not lawfull to taste of for the desire to liue.

21 But they that had the charge of this wicked banquet, for that old friendship of the man, tooke him aside priuily, and prayed him that hee would take such flesh as was lawfull for him to vse, and as hee would prepare for himselfe, and dissemble as though he had eaten of the things appointed by the king, euen the flesh of the sacrifice,

22 That in so doing he might be deliuered from death, and that for the olde friendship that was among them, he would receiue this fauour.

23 But hee began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray haires, whereunto hee was come, and his most honest conuersation from his childhood, but chiefly the holy Law made and giuen by God: therefore hee answered consequently

quently, and willed them straightwaies to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, *saith hee*, to dissemble, whereby many young persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeere old and ten, were now gone to ‖ another religion,

‖ Or, to another maner of life.

25 And so through mine hypocrisie (for a little time of a transitorie life) they might be deceiued by me, and I should procure malediction and reproch to mine old age.

26 For though I were now deliuered from the torments of men, yet could I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I will now change this life manfully, and will shewe my selfe such as mine age requireth,

28 And so will leaue a notable example for such as be young, to die willingly and couragiously for the honourable and holy lawes. And when he had said these words, immediatly he went to torment.

29 Now they that ledde him, changed the loue which they bare him before into hatred, because of the words that he had spoken: for they thought it had beene a rage.

30 And as hee was ready to giue the ghost because of the strokes, he sighed, and sayd, The Lord that hath the holy knowledge, knoweth manifestly, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I am scourged, and suffer these sore paines of my body: but in my mind I suffer them gladly for his religion.

31 Euen now after this maner ended he his life, leaning his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The punishment of the seuen brethren, and of their mother.

IT came to passe also, that seuen brethren, with their mother were taken to be compelled by the king against the Law, to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips.

2 But one of them which spake first, sayd thus, What seekest thou? and what wouldest thou know of vs? we are ready to die, rather then to transgresse the Lawes of our fathers.

3 Then was the king angry, and commaunded to heate pans and cauldrons, which were incontinently made hote.

4 And he commanded the tongue of him that spake first to be cut out, and to slay him, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body in the sight of his other brethren and his mother.

5 Now when hee was thus mangled in all his members, he commanded him to be brought aliue to the fire, & to frie him in the pan: and while the smoke for a long time smoked out of the panne, the *other brethren* with their mother, exhorted one another to die couragiously, saying in this manner,

6 The Lord God doeth regard vs, and indeede taketh pleasure in vs, as Moses * declared in the song, wherein he testified openly, saying, That *God* will take pleasure in his seruants.

Deut. 32. 36.

7 ¶ So when the first was dead after this maner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled the skinne with the haire ouer his head, they asked him, if hee would eat, or he were punished in all the members of the body.

8 But he answered in his owne language, and sayd, No. Wherefore he was tormented forthwith like the first.

9 And when he was at the last breath, he sayd, Thou murtherer takest this present life from vs, but the King of the world will raise vs vp, which die for his lawes, in the resurrection of euerlasting life.

10 ¶ After him was the third had in derision, and when they demanded his tongue, hee put it out incontinently, and stretched forth his hands boldly,

11 And spake manfully, These haue I had from the heauen, but now for the Law of God, I despise them, and trust that I shall receiue them of him againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they which were with him, marueiled at the yong mans courage, as at one that nothing regarded the paines.

13 ¶ Now when hee was dead also, they vexed and tormented the fourth in like maner.

14 And when he was now ready to die, he sayd thus, It is better that we should change this which we might hope for of men, and wait for our hope from God, that we may be raised vp againe by him: as for thee, thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 ¶ Afterward they brought the fift also, and tormented him,

16 Who looked vpon the king, and said, Thou hast power among men, and though thou be a mortall man, thou doest what thou wilt: but thinke not that God hath forsaken our nation.

17 But abide a while, and thou shalt see his great power, how he will torment thee and thy seede.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being at the point of death, sayd, Deceme not thy selfe foolishly: for we suffer these things which are worthy to bee wondred at for our owne sakes, because we haue offended our God.

19 But thinke not thou, which vndertakest to fight against God, that thou shalt be vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all other, and worthy of honourable memory: for when shee saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee suffered it with good will, because of the hope that she had in the Lord.

21 Yea, shee exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, and being full of courage and wisedome, stirred vp her womanly affections with a manly stomacke, and sayd vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how yee came into my wombe, for I neither gaue you breath nor life: it is not I that set in order the members of your body.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, which formed the birth of men, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath and life againe, as yee now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and considering the iniurious words, while the yongest was yet aliue, he did exhort him not only with words, but sware also vnto him by an othe, that he would make him rich and wealthy, if hee would forsake the Lawes of his fathers, and that he would take him as a friend, and giue him offices.

25 But when the yonng man would in no case hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted that she would counsell the yong man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that she would counsell her sonne.

27 So she turned her vnto him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, and spake in her own language,

O my

O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee ſucke three yeeres, and nouriſhed thee, and tooke care for thee vnto this age, and brought thee vp.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, and ſo was mankinde made likewiſe.

29 Feare not this hangman, but ſhewe thy ſelfe worthy ſuch brethren, by ſuffring death, that I may receiue thee in mercie with thy brethren.

30 While ſhe was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the young man ſaid, Whom wait yee for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Lawe that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moyſes.

31 And thou that imagineſt all miſchiefe againſt the Hebrewes, ſhalt not eſcape the hand of God.

32 For wee ſuffer theſe things, becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 But though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet will he be reconciled with his owne ſeruants.

34 But thou, O man without religion, and moſt wicked of all men, lift not thy ſelfe vp in vaine, which art puffed vp with vncertaine hope, and liftest thine hands againſt the ſeruants of God.

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the iudgement of Almightie God, which ſeeth all things.

36 My brethren that haue ſuffered a little paine, are now vnder the diuine couenant of Euerlaſting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, ſhalt ſuffer iuſt puniſhments for thy pride.

37 Therefore, I, as my brethren haue done, offer my body and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beſeeching God that he will ſoone be mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torment and puniſhment mayeſt confeſſe that he is the onely God,

38 And that in me and my brethren the wrath of the Almightie, which is righteouſly fallen vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being kindled with anger, raged more cruelly againſt him then the others, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So hee alſo died holily, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, was the mother put to death.

42 Let this now bee ynough ſpoken concerning the banquets and extreme cruelties.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth together his hoſt. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt Iudas. 17 Iudas exhorteth his ſouldiers to conſtancie. 20 Nicanor is ouercome. 27 The Iewes giue thãks, after they haue put their enemies to flight, diuiding part of the ſpoiles vnto the fatherleſſe and vnto the widowes. 30 Timotheus and Bacchides are diſcomfited. 35 Nicanor fleeth vnto Antiochus.

THen Iudas Maccabeus, and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſfolkes and friends together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled ſixe thouſand men.

2 So they called vpon the Lord, that he would haue an eye vnto his people, which was vexed of euery man, and haue pity vpon the Temple that was defiled by wicked men,

3 And that hee would haue compaſsion vpon the citie that was deſtroyed, and almoſt brought to the ground, and that hee would heare the voice of the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And that hee would remember the wicked ſlaughter of the innocent children, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his Name, & that he would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had gathered this multitude, he could not be withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercie.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp the townes and cities: yet hee tooke the moſt commodious places, and ſlew many of the enemies.

7 But ſpecially he vſed the nights to make ſuch aſſaults, in ſomuch that the bruite of his manlineſſe was ſpred euery where.

8 ¶ So when Philip ſaw that this man increaſed by little and little, and that things proſpered with him for the moſt part, he wrote vnto Ptolemeus the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the kings buſineſſe.

9 Then ſent hee ſpeedily Nicanor *the ſonne* of Patroclus, a ſpeciall friend of his, and gaue him of all nations of the heathen, no leſſe then twentie thouſand men to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, and ioined with him Gorgias a captaine, which in matters of warre had great experience.

10 Nicanor alſo ordained a tribute for the king of two thouſand talents which the Romanes ſhould haue, to be taken of the Iewes that were taken priſoners.

11 Therefore immediatly hee ſent to the cities on the ſea coaſt, prouoking them to buy Iewes to be their ſeruants, promiſing to ſell foureſcore & ten for one talent: but he conſidered not the vengeance of Almightie God, that ſhould come vpon him.

12 When Iudas then knewe of Nicanors coming, he told them that were with him, of the coming of the armie.

13 Now were there ſome of them fearefull, which truſted not vnto the righteouſneſſe of God, but fled away and abode not in that place.

14 But the other ſolde all that they had left, and beſought the Lord together, to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, which had ſold them, or euer he came neere them.

15 And though he would not do it for their ſakes, yet for the couenant made with their fathers, & becauſe they called vpon his holy & glorious Name.

16 And ſo Maccabeus called his men together, about ſixe thouſand, exhorting them not to bee afraid of their enemies, neither to feare the great multitude of the Gentiles, which came againſt them vnrighteouſly, but to fight manly,

17 Setting before their eyes the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruelty done to the citie by deriſion, and the deſtruction of the orders eſtabliſhed by their fathers.

18 For they, ſaid hee, truſt in their weapons and boldneſſe: but our confidence is in the Almightie God, which at a becke can both deſtroy them that come againſt vs and all the world.

19 Moreouer he admoniſhed them of the helpe that *God* ſhewed vnto their fathers, as when there periſhed an hundred and foureſcore and fiue thouſand vnder * Sennacherib,

20 And of the battell that they had in Babylon againſt the Galatians, how they came in all to the battell ‖ eight thouſand, with foure thouſand Macedonians: and when the Macedonians were aſtoniſhed, the eight thouſand ſlewe an hundred and twenty thouſand through the helpe that was giuen them from heauen, whereby they had receiued many benefites.

2. *Kin.* 19. 35. *iſa* 37. 36. *tob.* 1. 18. *eccluſ.* 48. 22. 1. *mac.* 7. 41.

‖ *Some reade* 6000.

21 Thus when hee had made them bolde with these words, and ready to die for the Lawes and the countrey, he diuided his armie into foure parts,

22 And made his owne brethren captaines ouer the armie, *to wit*, Simon and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing ech one fifteene hundreth men.

23 ¶ And when Eleazarus had read the holy booke, and giuen them a token of the help of God, *Iudas* which led the foreward ioined with Nicanor,

24 And because the Almighty helped them, they slew aboue nine thousand men, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors host, and so put all to flight,

25 And tooke the money from those that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So they tooke their weapons, and spoiled the enemies, and kept the Sabbath, giuing thankes and praising the Lord wonderfully, which had deliuered them that day, and powred vpon them the beginning of his mercie.

Num. 31. 27. 1. sam. 30. 24.

28 And after the Sabbath, * they distributed the spoiles to the sicke, and to the fatherlesse, and to the widowes, and diuided the residue among themselues and their children.

29 When this was done, and they all had made a generall prayer, they besought the mercifull Lord to be reconciled at the length with his seruants.

30 Afterward with one consent they fell vpon Timotheus and Bacchides, and slew aboue twentie thousand, and wan high and strong holds, and diuided great spoiles, and gaue an equall portion to the sicke, and to the fatherlesse, and to the widowes, and to aged persons also.

31 Moreouer, they gathered their weapons together, & laid them vp diligently in cõuenient places, & brought the remnant of the spoiles to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches a most wicked person, which was with Timotheus, and had vexed the Iewes many wayes.

33 And when they kept the feast of victorie in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, which was fled into a little house: so hee receiued a reward meete for his wickednesse.

34 And that most wicked Nicanor, which had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought downe of them whom he thought as nothing, insomuch that he put off his glorious raiment, and fled ouerthwart the countrey like a fugitiue seruant, and came alone to Antiochia with great dishonour through the destruction of his hoste.

36 Thus he that promised to pay tribute to the Romanes, by meanes of the prisoners of Ierusalem,

‖Or, God their defender.

brought newes that the Iewes had a ‖ defender, and for this cause none could hurt the Iewes, because they followed the lawes appointed by him.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus willing to spoile Persepolis, is put to flight.* 5 *As he persecuteth the Iewes, he is striken of the Lord.* 13 *The fained repentance of Antiochus.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

AT the same time, came Antiochus againe with dishonour out of the countrey of Persia.

2 For when he came to Persepolis, and went about to rob the temple, and to subdue the citie, the people ranne in a rage to defend themselues with their weapons, and put them to flight, & Antiochus was put to flight by the inhabitants, and returned with shame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatane, hee vnderstood the things that had come vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 And then being chased in his fume, he thought to impute to ỹ Iewes their fault, which had put him to flight, and therefore commanded his charet man to driue continually, & to dispatch the iourney: for Gods iudgement compelled him: for he had sayd thus in his pride, I will make Ierusalem a common burying place of the Iewes when I come thither.

5 But the Lorde Almighty, and God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as he had spoken these words, a paine of the bowels that was remedilesse, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts,

6 And that most iustly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with diuers & strange torments.

7 Howbeit he would in no wise cease from his arrogancie, but swelled the more with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commanded to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from the charet that ranne swiftly, so that all the members of his body were bruised with the great fall.

8 And thus hee that a little before thought hee might command the floods of the sea (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and to weigh the hie mountaines in the balance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horslitter, declaring vnto all the manifest power of God.

9 * So that the wormes came out of the body of this wicked man in abundance: and whiles hee was aliue, his flesh fell off for paine and torment, and all his armie was grieued at his ‖ smell.

Act. 12. 23.

‖Or, vomesse.

10 Thus no man could beare, because of his stinke, him that a little afore thought hee might reach to the starres of heauen.

11 Then hee began to leaue off his great pride and selfewil, when he was plagued, and came to the knowledge of himselfe by the scourge of God, and by his paine which increased euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe might not abide his owne stinke, he said these words, It is meete to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not thinke himselfe equall vnto God thorow pride.

13 This wicked person prayed also vnto the Lord, who would now haue no mercie on him,

14 And sayd thus, That he would set at libertie the holy Citie vnto the which he made haste to destroy it, and to make it a burying place.

15 And as touching the Iewes, (whome hee had iudged not worthy to be buried, but would haue cast them out with their children to be deuoured of the foules and wild beasts) he would make them all like the citizens of Athens.

16 And whereas he had spoiled the holy Temple afore, he would garnish it with great gifts, and increase the holy vessels, and of his owne rents beare the charges belonging to the sacrifices.

17 Yea, and that hee would also become a Iewe himselfe, and go thorow all the world that was inhabited, and preach the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him, therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes this letter vnder written, conteining the forme of a supplication.

19 ¶ THE KING and prince Antiochus vn-

to the Iewes his louing citizens, wisheth much ioy and health and prosperitie.

20 If yee and your children fare well, and if all things go after your mind, I giue great thanks vnto God, hauing hope in the heauen.

21 Though I lie sicke, yet am I mindfull of your honour, and good will for the loue I beare you: therefore when I returned from the countrey of Persia, and fell into a sore disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safetie of all,

22 Not distrusting mine health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse.

23 Therefore considering, that when my father led an hoste against the hie countreys, hee appointed who should succeede him:

24 That if any controuersie happened contrary to his expectation, or if that any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they in the land might know to whom the affaires were committed, that they should not be troubled.

25 Againe, when I ponder how that the gouernours that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, wait for all occasions, and looke but for opportunity, I haue ordained that my sonne Antiochus shall bee king, whom I oft commended and committed to many of you, when I went into the high prouinces, and haue written vnto him as followeth hereafter.

26 Therefore, I pray you, and require you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally and particularly, and that euery man wil be faithfull vnto me and my sonne.

27 For I trust that hee will be gentle, and louing vnto you according vnto my mind.

28 ¶ Thus the murtherer and blasphemer suffered most grieuously, and as he had intreated other men, so hee died a miserable death in a strange countrey among the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him caried away his body, who fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

5 Iudas Maccabeus taketh the citie and the Temple. 10 The actes of Eupator. 18 The Iewes fight against the Idumeans. 24 Timotheus muadeth Iudea, with whom Iudas ioyneth battell. 29 Fiue men appeare in the aire to the helpe of the Iewes. 37 Timotheus is slaine.

MAccabeus now and his company through the helpe of the Lord, wanne the Temple and the citie againe,

2 And destroyed the altars and chappels that the heathen had builded in the open places,

3 And clensed the Temple, & made another altar, and burned stones, & tooke fire of them, and offered sacrifices and incense two yeeres and sixe moneths after, & set forth the lamps, & the shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell downe flat vpon the ground, and besought the Lorde, that they might come no more into such troubles: but if they sinned any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered to the blasphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers polluted the Temple, on the very same day it was clensed againe, euen the fiue and twentie day of the same moneth, which is ‖ Chasleu.

6 They kept eight dayes with gladnes, as in the feast of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they held the feast of the Tabernacles, when they lined in the mountaines and dens like beasts.

7 And for the same cause they bare greene boughes, and faire branches and palmes, and sang Psalmes vnto him that had giuen them good successe in clensing his place.

8 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, that euery yere those dayes should be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the ende of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 ¶ Now wil we declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, which was the sonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres that followed.

11 For when hee had taken the kingdome, hee made one Lysias, which had been captaine of the host in Phenice, and Coelosyria, ruler ouer the affaires of the Realme.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, purposed to doe iustice vnto the Iewes for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, and went about to behaue himselfe peaceably with them.

13 For the which cause hee was accused of his friends before Eupator, and was called oft times traitor, because he had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and came to Antiochus Epiphanes: therefore seeing that hee was no more in estimation, hee was discouraged and poysoned himselfe, and died.

14 ¶ But when Gorgias was gouernour of the same places, hee entertained strangers, and made warre oft times against the Iewes.

15 Moreouer, the Idumeans that held the strong holds which were meet for their purpose, troubled the Iewes and by the receiuing them that were driuen from Ierusalem, tooke in hand to continue war.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus, made prayers, and besought God that he would be their helper, and so they fell vpon the strong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And assaulted them sore, that they wanne the places, and slew all that fought against them on the wall, and killed all that they met with, and slew no lesse then twenty thousand.

18 And because certaine (which were no lesse then nine thousand) were fledde into two strong castles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to sustaine the siege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon, and Ioseph, and Zacheus also, and those that were with them, which were enow to besiege them, and departed to those places which were more necessary.

20 Now they that were with Simon, being led with couetousnesse, were intreated for money (through certaine of those that were in the castle) and tooke seuenty thousand drachmes, and let some of them escape.

21 But when it was tolde Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accused those men, that they had sold their brethren for money, and let their enemies go.

22 So he slew them when they were conuict of treason, and immediatly wan the two castles:

23 And hauing good successe, as in all the warres that he tooke in hand, he slew in the two castles mo then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome afore, gathered an army of strangers of all sorts, and brought a great troupe of horsemen out of Asia, to winne Iewry by strength.

25 But when he drew neere, Maccabeus, and they

that were with him, turned to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their reines with ſackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foote of the altar, and beſought *the Lord* to be mercifull to them, and to be an enemie to their enemies, and to be an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, * as the Law declareth.

Exod. 23. 30. deut. 30. 4.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons and went on further from the citie, and when they came neere to the enemies, they tooke heede to themſelues.

28 And when the morning appeared, they both ioined together: the one part had the Lord for their refuge, and pledge of proſperity, and noble victory, and the other tooke courage as a guide of the war.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen fiue comely men vpon horſes with bridles of golde, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot darts and lightnings againſt the enemies, ſo that they were confounded with blindneſſe, and beaten downe, and full of trouble.

31 There were ſlaine of *foote* men twenty thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled vnto Gazara, which was called a very ſtrong hold, wherein Chereas was captaine.

33 But Maccabeus and his company laid ſiege againſt the fortreſſes with courage for foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the height of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and ſpake horrible words.

35 Neuertheleſſe vpon the ‖ fifth day in the morning, twenty young men of Maccabeus company, whoſe hearts were inflamed becauſe of the blaſphemies, came vnto the wall, and with bold ſtomackes ſmote downe thoſe that they met.

‖ *Or, the fiue and twentieth day.*

36 Others alſo that climed vp vpon the engines of warre againſt them that were within, ſet fire vpon the towers, and burnt thoſe blaſphemers quicke with the fires that they had made, and others brake vp the gates, and receiued the reſt of the armie, and tooke the citie:

37 And hauing found Timotheus that was crept into a caue, they killed him, and Chereas his brother with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praiſed the Lord with pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, which had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victorie.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lyſias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes. 8 Succour is ſent from heauen vnto the Iewes. 16 The letter of Lyſias vnto the Iewes. 20 The letter of king Antiochus vnto Lyſias. 27 A letter of the ſame vnto the Iewes. 34 A letter of the Romanes to the Iewes.

VEry ſhortly after this, Lyſias the kings ſteward, and a kinſeman of his, which had the gouernance of the affaires, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

2 And when he had gathered about foureſcore thouſand, with all the horſemen, hee came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the Gentiles.

3 And the Temple would he haue to get mony by, like the other temples of the heathen: for hee would ſell the Prieſts office euery yeere.

4 And thus being puffed vp in his mind, becauſe of the great number of footmen, and thouſands of horſemen, and in his foureſcore elephants,

5 He came into Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a caſtle of defence, fiue furlongs from Ieruſalem, and laid ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 But when Maccabeus and his company knew that he beſieged the holds, they, and all the people made prayers with weeping, and teares before the Lord, that he would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

7 And Maccabeus himſelfe firſt of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other that they would ieopard themſelues together with him to helpe their brethren: ſo they went foorth together with a couragious mind.

8 And as they were there beſides Ieruſalem, there appeared before them vpon horſeback a man in white clothing, ſhaking his harneſſe of golde.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God all together, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with the moſt cruell beaſts, and to breake downe walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in aray, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And running vpon their enemies like lyons, they ſlewe eleuen thouſand footemen, and ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fled away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped,

13 Who as he was a man of vnderſtanding, conſidering what loſſe hee had had, and knowing that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe the Almightie God helped them, ſent vnto them,

14 And promiſed that hee would conſent to all things which were reaſonable, and perſwade the king to be their friend.

15 Maccabeus agreed to Lyſias requeſts hauing reſpect in all things to the commonwealth, and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias conteining theſe words, LYSIAS vnto the people of the Iewes ſendeth greeting,

17 Iohn and ‖ Abeſſalom, which were ſent from you, deliuered me the things that you demand by writing, and required me to fulfill the things that they had declared.

‖ *Or, Alonar Abſolom*

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meete to bee reported to the king himſelfe, I haue declared them, and he granted that that was poſſible.

19 Therefore if ye behaue your ſelues as friends toward his affaires, hereafter alſo I will endeuour my ſelfe to doe you good.

20 As concerning theſe things, I haue giuen commandement to theſe men, and to thoſe whome I ſent vnto you, to commune with you of the ſame particularly.

21 Fare ye well, the hundred and eight and forty yeere, the foure and twentieth day of the moneth Dioſcorinthius.

22 ¶ Now the kings letter conteined theſe words, KING ANTIOCHVS vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they which are in our Realme, liue quietly, that euery man may apply his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderſtand alſo, that the Iewes would not

not consent to our father, for to bee brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but would keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs, that we would suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is that this nation shall be in rest, & haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may be gouerned according to the custome of their fathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to sende vnto them, & grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and cherefully go about their owne affaires.

27 And this was the Kings letter vnto the nation, KING ANTIOCHVS vnto the Elders of the Iewes, & to the rest of ỹ Iewes sendeth greeting.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire: we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs that your desire was to returne home, and to apply your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore, those that will depart, we giue them free libertie, vnto the thirtie dayof the moneth of ‖ Panthicus,

‖ Or, April, Some rede Xanicus, and some Zanticus.

31 That the Iewes may vse their owne maner of liuing and lawes, like as afore, and none of them by any maner of wayes to haue harme for things done by ignorance.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus to comfort you.

33 Fare yee well: the hundreth and eight and fourtie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Panthicus.

34 ¶ The Romanes also sent a letter containing these words, QVINTVS MEMMIVS and

‖ Or, Manius.

Titus ‖ Manilius ambassadours of the Romanes, vnto the people of the Iewes send greeting.

35 The things that Lysias the kings kinseman hath granted you, we grant the same also.

36 But concerning that which hee shall report vnto the King, send hither some with speede, when ye haue considered the matter diligently, that wee may consult thereupon as shall be best for you: for we must go vnto Antiochia.

37 And therefore make haste, and send some men, that we may know your mind.

38 Farewell: this hundred and eight and forty yere, the fifteenth day of the moneth of Panthicus.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Timotheus troubleth the Iewes.* 3 *The wicked deed of them of Ioppe against the Iewes.* 6 *Iudas is auenged of them.* 9 *Hee setteth fire in the hauen of Iamnia.* 20 *The pursuit of the Iewes against Timotheus.* 24 *Timotheus is taken and let go vnhurt.* 32 *Iudas pursueth Gorgias.*

WHen these conenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iews tilled their ground.

2 But the gouernors of the places, as Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, and Ieronimus, and also Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not let them liue in rest and peace.

3 ¶ They of Ioppe also did such a vile act: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the ships which they had prepared, as though they had ought them none euill will.

4 And so by the common aduise of the citie they obeyed them, and suspect nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 Now when Iudas knew of this crueltie shewed against his nation, he cõmanded those men that were with him to make them ready.

6 And hauing called vpon God the righteous Iudge, he went forth against the murtherers of his brethren, and set fire in the hauen by night, & burnt the ships, and those that fled thence he slew.

7 And when the city was shut vp, he departed as though he would come againe, and roote out all them of the city of Ioppe.

8 ¶ But when he perceiued that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes which dwelt among them,

9 He came vpon the Iamnites by night, and set fire in the hauen with the nauy, so that the light of the fire was seene at Ierusalem vpon a two hundred and forty furlongs.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, about fiue thousand men *offoote*, and fiue hundred horsemen of the Arabians set vpon him.

11 So the battel was sharp, but it prospered with Iudas through the helpe of God: the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, besought Iudas to make peace with them, & promised to giue him certaine ‖ cattell, and to helpe him in other things.

‖ Or, pasture.

12 And Iudas thinking that they should indeed be profitable concerning many things, graunted them peace: whereupon they shooke hands, and so they departed to their tents.

13 ¶ Iudas also assaulted a city called Caspis, which was strong by reason of a bridge, and fenced round about with walles, and had diuers kinds of people dwelling therein.

14 So they that were within it put such trust in the strength of the wals, & in store of victuals, that they were the slacker in their doings reuiling them that were with Iudas, and reproching them: yea, they blasphemed, and spake such words as were not lawfull.

15 But Maccabeus souldiers calling vpon the great prince of the world (which without any ‖ instruments or engines of warre, did *cast downe the walles of Iericho in the time of Iesus) gaue a fierce assault against the walles,

‖ Or, battle rams.

Ioſh. 6. 20.

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made an exceeding great slaughter, insomuch that a lake of two furlongs broad, which lay thereby, seemed to flow with blood.

17 ¶ Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characha vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But they found not Timotheus there: for he was departed from thence, and had done nothing, and had left a garison in a very strong hold.

19 But Dositheus, and Sosipater, which were captaines with Maccabeus, went foorth and slew those that Timotheus had left in the fortresse more then ten thousand men.

20 And Maccabeus prepared and ranged his army by bands, and went couragiously against Timotheus, which had with him an hundred & twenty thousand men of foot, and two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women and children, and the other baggage afore vnto a fortresse called Carnion (for it was hard to besiege, and vneasie to come vnto because of the straits on all sides)

22 But when Iudas first band came in sight, the enemies were smitten with feare, and a trembling

was among them through the presence of him that seeth all things, insomuch that they fleeing one here another there, were oft times hurt by their owne people, & wounded with the points of their owne swords.

23 But Iudas was very earnest in pursuing, and slew those wicked men, yea, he slew thirty thousand men of them.

24 Timotheus also himselfe fell into the hands of Dositheus & Sosipater, whom he besought with much craft to let him goe with his life, because hee had many of the Iewes parents, & the brethren of some of them, which if they put him to death, should be despised.

25 So when hee had assured them with many wordes, and promised that he would restore them without hurt, they let him goe for the health of their brethren.

26 ¶ Then went Maccabeus toward Carnion, and Atargation, and slew fiue and twentie thousand persons.

27 And after that he had chased away & slaine them, Iudas remoued the hoste toward Ephron a strong city, wherin was Lysias & a great multitude of all nations, and the strong young men kept the walles, defending them mightily: there was also great preparation of engines of warre and darts.

28 But when they had called vpon the Lord which with his power breaketh the strength of the enemies, they wanne the city, and slew fiue & twenty thousand of them that were within.

29 ¶ From thence went they to Scythopolis, which lyeth six hundred furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes which dwelt there testified that the ‖ Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, & intreated them kindly in the time of their aduersity,

‖ Or, Scythians.

31 They gaue them thanks, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them: and so they came to Ierusalem, as the feast of the weekes approched.

32 ¶ And after the feast called Pentecost they went foorth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea:

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And when they ioyned together, a few of the Iewes were slaine:

35 And Dositheus one of the Baccenors, which was on horseback, and a mighty man, tooke Gorgias and laid hold of his garment, and drew him by force, because he would haue taken the wicked man aliue: but an horseman of Thracia fell vpon him, and smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled into ‖ Marisa.

‖ Or, Mosa, or, Maresa.

36 And when they that were ‖ with Esdrin had foughten long, and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord, that hee would shew himselfe to be their helper and captaine of the field.

‖ Or, with Gorgias.

37 And then hee began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loud voice, insomuch that straightwaies he made them that were about Gorgias to take their flight.

38 ¶ So Iudas gathered his hoste, and came into the city of Odolla. And whē the seuenth day came, they cleansed themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

39 And vpon the day following, as necessity required, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was slaine they found iewels that had bene consecrate to the idols of the *Iamnites, which thing is forbidden the Iewes by the Lawe. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

* Deut. 7. 25. Ioshu. 7. 1, 11, 12.

41 And so euery man gaue thankes vnto the Lord, the righteous Iudge, which had opened the things that were hid.

42 And they gaue themselues to prayer, and besought him that they should not vtterly be destroyed for the fault committed. Besides that, noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things which came to passe by the sinne of those that were slaine,

43 And hauing made a gathering throwe the company, sent to Ierusalem about two thousand drachmes of siluer, to offer a sinne offering, doing very well and honestly, that he thought of the resurrection.

44 For if he had not hoped that they which were slaine should haue risen againe, it had bene superfluous and vaine to pray for the dead.

45 And therefore hee perceiued that there was great fauour layed vp for those that died godly (It was an holy and good thought.) So he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The comming of Eupator into Iudea. 4 The death of Menelaus. 10 Maccabeus going to fight against Eupator, moueth his souldiers vnto prayer. 15 He killeth fourteen thousand men in the tents of Antiochus 21 Rhodocus the betrayer of the Iewes is taken.

IN the hundred fortie and nine yeere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And Lysias the steward & ruler of his affaires with him, hauing both in their army an hundred & ten thousand men of foot of the Grecians, and fiue thousand horsemen, and two and twenty elephants, and three hundred charets set with hooks.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himself with them, and with great deceit encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the countrey, but because he thought to haue bene made the gouernour.

4 But ‡ King of kings moued Antiochus minde against this wicked mā, & Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him to Berea, to put him vnto death, as the maner was in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fiftie cubites hie, ful of ashes, & it had an instrument that turned round, and on euery side it rolled downe into the ashes.

6 And there whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or of any other grieuous crime, was cast of all men to the death.

7 And so it came to passe that this wicked man should die such a death, and it was a most iust thing that Menelaus should want buriall.

8 For because he had committed many sinnes by the altar, whose fire and ashes were holy: hee himselfe also died in the ashes.

9 ¶ Now the king raged in his mind, and came to shew himselfe more cruell vnto the Iewes then his father.

10 Which things whē Iudas perceiued, he commanded the people to cal vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer he had holpen them, he would now helpe them, when they should bee put from their law, from their countrey, & from the holy Temple:

11 And

11 And that hee would not ſuffer the people, which a little before began to recouer, to bee ſubdued vnto the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had done this altogether, and beſought the Lord for mercy with weeping and faſting, and falling downe three dayes together, Iudas exhorted them to make themſelues ready.

13 And he being apart with the Elders, tooke counſell to goe foorth afore the King brought his hoſt into Iudea, and ſhould take the city, and commit the matter to the helpe of the Lord.

14 So committing the charge to the Lord of the world, he exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death for the Lawes, the Temple, the citie, their countrey, and the common wealth, and camped by Modin.

15 And ſo giuing his ſouldiers for a watchword, The victory of God, he picked out the manlieſt yong men, and went by night into the kings camp, and ſlew of the hoſte fourteene thouſand men, and the greateſt elephant, with all that ſate vpon him.

16 Thus when they had brought a great feare, and trouble in the campe, and all things went proſperouſly with them, they departed.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe them.

18 ¶ Now when the king had taſted the manlineſſe of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policie,

19 And marched toward Beth-ſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Iewes: but he was chaſed away, hurt, and loſt of his men.

20 For Iudas had ſent vnto them that were in it ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus which was in the Iewes hoſte diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies: therefore hee was ſought out, & when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 After this did the king commune with them that were in Beth-ſura, and tooke truce with them, departed, and ioyned battell with Iudas, who ouercame him.

Or, gaue and tooke the right hand.

23 But when he vnderſtood that Philip (whom he had left to be ouerſeer of his buſineſſe at Antiochia) did rebell againſt him, he was aſtoniſhed, ſo that he yeelded himſelfe to the Iewes, and made them an othe to do all things that were right, and was appeaſed toward them, and offered ſacrifice, and adorned the Temple, and ſhewed great gentleneſſe to the place,

24 And imbraced Maccabeus, and made him captaine and gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerreneans.

25 Neuertheleſſe, when he came to Ptolemais, the people of the citie were not content with this agreement: and becauſe they were grieued, they would that he ſhould breake the couenants.

26 Then went Lyſias vp into the Iudgement ſeat, and excuſed the fact aſwel as he could, and perſwaded them, and pacified them, and made them well affectioned, and came againe vnto Antiochia. This is the matter concerning the Kings iourney, and his returne.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Demetrius moued by Alcimus, ſendeth Nicanor to kill the Iewes. 18 Nicanor maketh a compact with the Iewes, 29 which hee yet breaketh, through the motion of the King. 37 Nicanor commandeth Razis to be taken: who ſlayeth himſelfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the ſon of Seleucus was come vp with a great power and nauie by the hauen of Tripolis,

2 When he had won the countrey, and ſlaine Antiochus and his Lieutenant Lyſias.

3 Now Alcimus which had bene the hie Prieſt, and wilfully defiled himſelfe in the time that all things were confounded, ſeeing that by no meanes he could ſaue himſelf, nor haue any more entrance to the holy Altar,

4 He came to king Demetrius in the hundred fiftie and one yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and of the boughs which were vſed ſolemnly in the Temple, and that day he held his tongue.

5 But when hee had gotten opportunitie and occaſion for his rage, Demetrius called him to counſell, and asked him what deuiſes or counſels the Iewes leaned vnto.

6 To the which he anſwered, The Iewes that be called Aſideans, whoſe captaine is Iudas Maccabeus, maintaine warres, and make inſurrections, and will not let the Realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of my fathers honour (I meane the high Prieſthood) am now come hither,

8 Partly becauſe I was well affectioned vnto the Kings affaires, and ſecondly becauſe I ſought the profite of mine owne citizens: for all our people through their raſhneſſe are not a little troubled.

9 Wherefore, O King, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, make prouiſion for the countrey, and our nation which is abuſed, according to thine owne humanitie, that is ready to helpe all men.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſsible that the matter ſhould be well.

11 When hee had ſpoken theſe wordes, other friends alſo hauing ill will at Iudas ſet Demetrius on fire.

12 Who immediatly called for Nicanor the ruler of the elephants, & made him captaine ouer Iudea,

13 And ſent him forth, commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus hie Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen which fled out of Iudea, from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes to be their welfare.

15 Nowe when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and the gathering together of the heathen, they ſprinkled themſelues with earth, and prayed vnto him which had appoynted himſelfe a people for euer, and did alwayes defend his owne portion with euident tokens.

16 So at the commaundement of the captaine, they remoued ſtraightwaies from thence, and came to the towne of Deſſan,

17 Where Simon Iudas brother had ioyned battel with Nicanor, and was ſomewhat aſtoniſhed through the ſudden ſilence of the enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the bold ſtomacks that they had for their countrey, durſt not proue the matter with bloodſhedding.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, ‖Theodoſius, and ‖Matthias before, to make peace.

‖Or, Theodotus.

‖Or, Mattathias.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine ſhewed it vnto the multitude, they were agreed in one mind, and conſented to the Couenants.

21 And they appoynted a day when they ſhould particularly come together: ſo when the day was come, they ſet for euery man his ſtoole.

22 Neuertheles, Iudas commanded certain men of armes to waite in conuenient places, leſt there ſhould ſuddenly ariſe any euill through the enemies: and ſo they communed together of the things whereupon they had agreed.

23 Nicanor, while he abode at Ieruſalem, did no hurt, but ſent away the people that were gathered together.

24 Hee ‖loued Iudas, and fauoured him in his heart. ‖Or, had Iudas before his eyes.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he married, and they liued together.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betweene them, and vnderſtanding the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor had taken ſtrange matters in hande, and ordeined Iudas a traitour to the realme to bee his ſucceſſour.

27 Then the King was diſpleaſed, and by the reports of this wicked man he wrote to Nicanor, ſaying, that hee was very angry for the couenants, commanding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus in all haſte priſoner vnto Antiochia.

28 When theſe things came to Nicanor, he was aſtoniſhed and ſore grieued, that he ſhould breake the things wherein they had agreed, ſeeing that that man had committed no wickedneſſe.

29 But becauſe it was not commodious to him to withſtand the King, he ſought craftily to accompliſh it.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Maccabeus perceiued that Nicanor began to be rough vnto him, and that he intreated him more rudely then hee was wont, hee perceiued that ſuch rigour came not of good, and therefore hee gathered a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other perceiuing that he was preuented by *Maccabeus* worthy pollicie, came into the great and holy Temple, & commanded the Prieſts which were offering their vſual ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the Temple, and made an oath in this maner, If ye will not deliuer me Iudas as a priſoner, I will make this Temple of God a plaine field, & wil breake downe the Altar, and will erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

34 After theſe wordes hee departed: then the Prieſts lift vp their hands toward heauen, and beſought him that was euer the defender of their nation, ſaying in this maner,

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, which haſt neede of nothing, wouldeſt that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O moſt holy Lord, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop all the mouthes of the vnrighteous.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, Razis one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of the City, and a man of very good report, which for his loue was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For this man aforetimes, when the Iewes were minded to keepe themſelues vndefiled and pure, beeing accuſed to be of the religion of the Iewes, did offer to ſpend his body and life with all conſtancie for the Religion of the Iewes.

32 So Nicanor willing to declare the hatred that he bare to the Iewes, ſent about fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to do the Iewes much hurt.

41 But when this company would haue taken his caſtle, and would haue broken the gate by violence, and commanded to bring fire to burne the gates, ſo that hee was ready to be taken on euery ſide, he fell on his ſword,

42 Willing rather to die manfully, then to giue himſelfe into the handes of wicked men, and to ſuffer reproch vnworthy for his noble ſtocke.

43 Notwithſtanding, what time as he miſſed of his ſtroke for haſte, and the multitude ruſhed in violently betweene the doores, he ranne boldly to the wall, and caſt himſelfe downe manfullly among the multitude,

44 Which conueyed themſelues lightly away, and gaue place, ſo that he fell vpon his belly.

45 Neuertheleſſe, while there was yet breath in him, being kindled in his minde, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like a fountaine, and he was very ſore wounded, yet he ran thorow the mids of the people,

46 And gate him to the top of an hie rocke: ſo when his blood was vtterly gone, he tooke out his owne bowels with both his hands, and threw them vpon the people, calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit, that he would reſtore them againe vnto him: and thus he died.

CHAP. XV.

1 Nicanor goeth about to come vpon Iudas on the Sabbath day. 5 The blaſphamie of Nicanor. 14 Maccabeus expounding vnto the Iewes the viſion, incourageth them. 21 The prayer of Maccabeus. 30 Maccabeus commandeth Nicanors head, and hands to be cut off, and his tongue to bee giuen to the fowles. 39 The authour excuſeth himſelfe.

NOw when Nicanor knewe that Iudas and his company were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all aſſurance to come vpon them vpon the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheles, the Iewes that were compelled to go with him, ſaid, O kill not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but honour and ſanctifie the day that is appointed by him that ſeeth all things.

3 But this moſt wicked perſon demanded, Is there a Lord in heauen, that commandeth the Sabbath day to be kept?

4 And when they ſayd, There is a liuing Lord which ruleth in the heauen, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 Then he ſaid, And I am mighty vpon earth, to command them for to arme themſelues, and to performe the kings buſines. Notwithſtanding he could not accompliſh his wicked enterpriſe.

6 For Nicanor liſted vp with great pride purpoſed to ſet vp a memorial of the victory obtained of all them that were with Iudas.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence, and a perfect hope that the Lord would helpe him,

8 And exhorted his people not to be afraid at the comming of the heathen, but alway to remember the help that had bene ſhewed vnto them from heauen, and to truſt now alſo that they ſhould haue the victory by the Almighty.

9 Thus he incouraged them by the Law, and Prophets, putting them in remembrance of the batteles that they had wonne afore, and ſo made them more willing,

10 And ſtirred vp their hearts, and ſhewed them alſo the deceitfulneſſe of the heathen, and howe they

they had broken their othes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them, not with the assurance of shields and speares, but with wholsome words and exhortations, and shewed them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, and reioyced them greatly.

12 And this was his vision, Hee thought that he saw Onias (which had bene the hie Priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerent in behauiour, and of sober conuersation, well spoken, and one that had bene exercised in all poynts of godlinesse from a childe) holding vp his hands toward heauen, and praying for the whole people of the Iewes.

13 ¶ After this there appeared vnto him another man which was aged, honourable, and of a wonderfull dignitie and excellencie aboue him.

14 And Onias spake and sayd, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie, *to wit*, Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Hee *thought also* that Ieremias held out his right hand, and gaue vnto Iudas a sword of gold, and as he gaue it, he spake thus,

16 Take this holy sword a gift from God, wherwith thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 And so being comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very sweet and able to stirre them vp to valiantnesse, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined to pitch no campe, but couragiously to set vpon them, and manfully to assaile them, and to try the matter hand to hand, because the city and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 As for their wiues and children, and brethren, and kinsfolkes, they set lesse by their danger: but their greatest and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Againe they that were in the city, were carefull for the army that was abroad.

20 Now whiles they all waited for the triall of the matter, and the enemies now met with them, and the hostes were set in aray, and the beasts were separated into conuenient places, and the horsmen were placed in the wings:

for, Elephants.

21 Maccabeus considering the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of weapons and the fiercenesse of the beasts, held vp his hands toward heauen, calling vpon the Lord that doeth wonders, & that looked vpon them, knowing that the victory commeth not by the weapons, but that hee giueth the victory to them that are worthy as seemeth good vnto him.

22 Therfore in his prayer, he said after this maner, O Lord, * thou that dist send thine Angell in the time of Ezecias king of Iudea, who in the hoste of Sennacherib slew an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand,

2.Kin.19. 35.Isa.37. 36.ioo. 1.18.ecclus.48. 22.

23 Send now also thy good Angel before vs, O Lord of heauens, for a feare and dread vnto them,

24 And let them be discomfited by the strength of thine arme, which come against thine holy people to blaspheme. Thus with these words he made an end.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, drew neere with trumpets and shoutings for ioy.

26 But Iudas and his company praying and calling vpon God, encountred with the enemies,

27 So that with their handes they fought, but with their hearts they prayed vnto God, and slewe no lesse then fiue and thirty thousand men: for through the presence of God they were wonderously comforted.

28 Now when they left off, and were turning againe with ioy, they vnderstood that Nicanor himselfe was slaine for all his armour.

29 Then they made a great shout and a cry, praysing the Almighty in their owne language.

30 Therefore *Iudas* which was euer the chiefe defender of his citizens both in body and minde, and which bare euer good affection toward them of his nation, commaunded to smite off Nicanors head with his hand, and shoulder, and to bring it to Ierusalem.

31 And when he came there, he called all them of his nation, and set the Priests by the altar, and sent for them of the castle,

32 And shewed them wicked Nicanors head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which hee had holden vp against the holy Temple of the Almighty with proud brags.

33 He caused the tongue also of wicked Nicanor to be cut in litle pieces, and to be cast vnto the foules, and that the rewards of his madnes should be hanged vp before the Temple.

34 So euery man praised toward the heauen the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his place vndefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanors head vpon the high castle, for an euident and plaine token vnto all of the helpe of God.

36 And so they established all together by a common decree, that they would in no case suffer this day without keeping it holy:

37 And that the feast should be the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which is called Adar in the Syrians language, the day before Mardocheus day.

38 Thus farre as concerning Nicanors matters, and from that time the Hebrewes had the citie in possession And here also will I make an end.

39 If I haue done wel, and as the story required, it is the thing that I desired: but if I haue spoken slenderly and barely, it is that I could.

40 For as it is hurtfull to drink wine alone, and then againe water; and as wine tempered with water is pleasant & delighteth the taste: so the setting out of the matter delighteth the eares of them that read the story. And here shall be the end.

¶ *The end of the Bookes called Apocrypha.*

¶ A perfit supputation of the yeeres and times from Adam vnto Christ, proued by the Scriptures after the collection of diuers Authours.

¶ *The summe of the yeeres of the first age.*

From Adam vnto Noes Flood are yeeres, 1656.
For when Adam was 130. yeere old, he begate Seth.
Seth being 105 yeeres begate Enos.
Enos being 90. yeeres, begate Cainan.
Cainan being 70. yeeres, begate Mahalaleel.
Mahalaleel being 65. yeeres, begate Iared.
Iared at the age of 162. yeeres, begate Enoch.
Enoch being 65. yeeres, begate Methuselah.

Methuselah

Methuſhelah at the age of 187. yeeres begate Lamech.
Lamech being 182. yeeres begate Noe.
Noe at the comming of the Flood, was ſixe hundred yeere old, as appeareth in the ſeuenth of Geneſis.
The whole ſumme of the yeeres are 1656.

FRom the ſaid Flood of Noe vnto Abrahams departing from Chalde, were 363. yeeres, and ten dayes.
For the ſaid Flood continued one whole yeere, and ten dayes.
Sem (which was Noes ſonne) begate Arphaxat two yeeres after that.
Arphaxat begat Salah when he was 35. yeeres old.
Salah being 30. yeeres old, begate Heber.
Heber at the age of 34. yeeres begate Phalech.
Phalech being 30. yeeres, begate Regu.
Regu being 32. yeeres, begate Saruch.
Saruch being 30. yeeres, begate Nahor.
Nahor being 29. yeeres, begate Thare.
Thare being 70. yeeres, begate Abraham.
And Abraham departed from Chalde when he was 70. yeeres old.
Theſe ſaid yeres accounted are 363. yeeres and ten dayes.

FRom Abrahams departing from Vr in Chalde vnto the departing of the childrē of Iſrael from Egypt are 430. yeeres gathered as followeth.
Abraham was in Charran fiue yeeres, and departed in the 75. yeere.
He begate Iſaac when he was 103. yeeres old, and in the 25. yeere of his departing.
Iſaac begate Iaakob when he was 60. yeere old.
Iaakob went into Egypt with all his familie, when he was 130. yeeres old.
Iſrael was in Egypt 220. yeeres, which remaine from that time.
Then rebate 80. yeeres from this: for ſo olde was Moſes when hee conducted the Iſraelites from Egypt.
So the reſt of the yeeres, that is to ſay, 130. are diuided betwixt Amram and Chath.
Then Chath begate Amram at his age of 67 yeeres
Amram being 65. yeeres, begate Moſes, who in the 80. yeere of his age departed with the Iſraelites from Egypt.
So this ſupputation is the 430. yeres mentioned in the twelfth of Exodus, and the third to the Galatians.

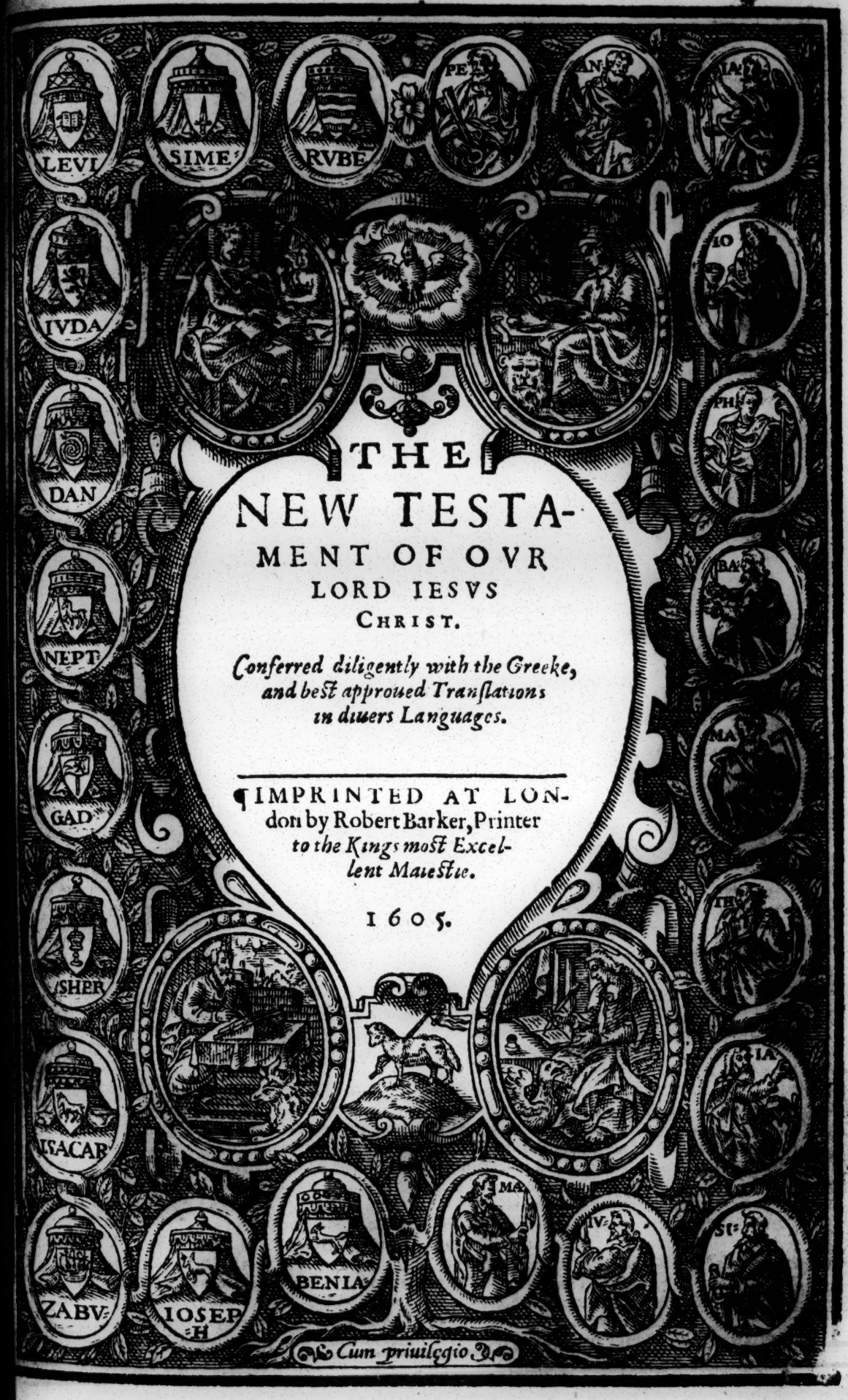
FRom the going of the Iſraelites from Egypt vnto the firſt building of the Temple are 480. yeeres, after this ſupputation and account.
Moſes remained in the deſert or wildernes 40. yeres
Ioſue and Othniel ruled 40. yeeres.
Aioth 70. yeeres.
Debora 40. yeeres.
Gedeon 40. yeeres.
Abimelech 3. yeeres.
Thola 23. yeeres.
Iair 22. yeeres.
Then were they without a captaine vnto the 18. yeere of Iephte.
Iephte 6. yeere.
Abiſſam 7. yeeres.
Elon 10. yeeres.
Abaron 8. yeeres.
Heli Iudge and Prieſt 44. yeeres.
Samuel and Saul reigned 40. yeeres.
Dauid was King 40. yeeres.
Salomon in the fourth yere of his reigne began the building of his Temple. Theſe are the 480. yeres mentioned in the firſt of the Kings, and the ſixt Chapter.

FRom the firſt building of the Temple vnto the captiuity of Babylon, are 419. yeeres & an halfe.
Salomon reigned yet 36. yeeres.
Roboam 17. yeeres.
Abia 3. yeeres.
Aſa 41. yeeres.
Ioſaphat 25. yeeres.
Ioram 8. yeeres.
Ochoſias one yeere.
Athaliah the Queene 7. yeeres.
Ioas 40. yeeres.
Amaſias 20. yeeres.
Ozias 52. yeeres.
Iothan 16 yeeres.
Achas 16. yeeres.
Ezechias 29. yeeres.
Manaſſes 55. yeeres.
Amon. 2. yeeres.
Ioſias 31. yeeres.
Ioachas 3. moneths.
Eliacim 11. yeeres.
Ioachim, Ieconias 3. moneths.
And here beginneth the captiuity of Babylon.
The ſumme of theſe yeeres are 419. yeeres.

IEruſalem was reedified and builded againe after the captiuitie of Babylon 143. yeres.
The captiuity continued 70. yeeres.
The children of Iſrael were deliuered and reſtored to their freedome in the firſt yeere of Cyrus.
The Temple was begun to be builded in the ſecōd yeere of the ſayde Cyrus, and finiſhed in the 46. yeere, which was the ſixt yeere of Darius. After that Darius had reigned 20. yeeres, Nehemias was reſtored to libertie, and went to build the citie, which was finiſhed in the 32. yeere of the ſaid Darius.
All the yeeres from the building of the Temple againe, are 26. yeeres.
The whole ſum of yeres amount to 143. yeres.

FRom the reedifying of the city vnto the comming of Chriſt are 483. yeeres, after this ſupputation or numbring.
It is mentioned in the 9. of Daniel, that Ieruſalem ſhould be built vp againe, & that from that time vnto the comming of Chriſt, are 66. weekes, and euery weeke is reckoned for ſeuen yeeres. So 69 weeks amount to 483. yeeres. For from the 32. yeere of Darius, vnto the 42. yeere of Auguſtus, in the which yere our Sauiour Chriſt was born, are iuſt and complete ſo many yeres: whereupon we reckon, that from Adam vnto Chriſt, are 3974. yeeres, ſixe moneths and ten dayes, and from the birth of Chriſt, vnto this preſent yeere, is 1605.
Then the whole ſumme and number of yeres from the beginning of the world vnto this preſent yere of our Lord God 1605. are iuſt 5579. and the ſaid odde ſixe moneths and ten dayes.

THE



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD IESVS CHRIST.

Conferred diligently with the Greeke, and best approued Translations in diuers Languages.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONdon by Robert Barker, Printer *to the Kings most Excellent Maestie.*

1605.

Cum priuilegio

THE HOLY GOSPEL
OF IESVS CHRIST
according to MATTHEVVE.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this history written by Matthew, Marke, Luke, and Iohn, the spirit of God so gouerned their hearts, that although they were fiue in number, yet in effect and purpose they so consent, as though the whole had beene composed by any one of them. And albeit in style and maner of writing they be diuers, and sometime one writeth more largely that which the other doeth abridge: neuertheless in matter and argument they all tend to one end: which is, to publish to the world the fauour of God toward mankinde through Christ Iesus, whome the Father hath giuen as a pledge of his mercie and loue. And for this cause they intitule their story, GOSPEL, which signifieth good tidings, forasmuch as God hath performed indeed, that which the fathers hoped for. So that hereby we are admonished to forsake the world, and the vanities thereof, and with most affectioned hearts imbrace this incomparable treasure freely offered vnto vs: for there is no ioy nor consolation, no peace nor quietnesse, no felicity nor saluation, but in Iesus Christ, who is the very substance of this Gospel, and in whom all the promises are Yea, and Amen. And therefore vnder this word is conteined the whole new Testament: but commonly we vse this name for the hystorie which the fiue Euangelists write, conteining Christs comming in the flesh, his death and resurrection, which is the perfect summe of our saluation. Matthew, Marke, and Luke are more copious in describing his life and death: but Iohn more laboureth to set forth his doctrine, wherein both Christs office, and also the vertue of his death and resurrection more fully appeare: for without this, to know that Christ was borne, dead, and risen againe, should nothing profit vs. The which thing notwithstanding, that the three first touch partly, as he also sometime intermedleth the hystoricall narration: yet Iohn chiefly is occupied herein. And therefore as a most learned interpreter writeth, they describe as it were, the body, and Iohn setteth before our eyes the soule. Wherefore the same aptly termeth the Gospel written by Iohn, the key, which openeth the doore to the vnderstanding of the others: for whosoeuer doeth know the office, vertue, and power of Christ, shall read that which is written of the sonne of God come to be the redeemer of the world, with most profit. Now as concerning the writers of this history, it is euident that Matthew was a Publicane or custome gatherer, & was thence chosen of Christ to be an Apostle. Marke is thought to haue been Peters disciple, and to haue planted the first Church at Alexandria, where he died the eight yeere of the reigne of Nero. Luke was a Physician of Antiochia, and became Pauls disciple and fellow in all his trauailes: he liued fourescore and fiue yeeres, and was buried at Constantinople. Iohn was that Apostle whom the Lord loued, the sonne of Zebedeus, and brother of Iames: he died threescore yeeres after Christ, and was buried neere to the citie of Ephesus.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ, that is, the Messias promised to the fathers,* 18 *Who was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the virgine Mary, when shee was betrothed vnto Ioseph.* 20 *The Angel satisfieth Iosephs minde.* 21 *Why he is called Iesus, and wherefore Emmanuel.*

THE * booke of the generation of Iesus Christ the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 *Abraham begate Isaac. *And Isaac begate Iacob. And * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 *And Iudas begate Phares, and Zara of Thamar. And * Phares begate Esrom. And Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab. And Aminadab begate Naasson. And Naasson begate Salmon:

5 And Salmon begate Booz of Rachab. And * Booz begate Obed of Ruth. And Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begat Dauid the king. And * Dauid the king begate Salomon of her that was *the* wife of Vrias.

7 And * Salomon begate Roboam. And Roboam begate Abia. And Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat. And Iosaphat begate Ioram. And Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham. And Ioatham begate Achaz. And Achaz begate Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses. And Manasses begate Amon. And Amon begate Iosias.

11 And * Iosias begat Iacim. And Iacim begate Iechonias and his brethren about the time they were caried away into Babylon.

12 And after they were caried away into Babylon, * Iechonias begate Salathiel. And * Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begate Abiud. And Abiud begate Eliacim. And Eliacim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc. And Sadoc begate Achim. And Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar. And Eleazar begate Matthan. And Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary,

Luk.33 Gen.12 Gen.30 34. Gen.35 Gen38. 37 1.Chro.2. 3.4. 4. 19. 4. 16.1 17.12. Sam.13

1.Kin.11. 43. 1.chr. 3.10. 2.Kin.20. 21.& 21. 18.1.ch.3. 13,14,15. 2.Kin.33. 34.& 24. 1,6.2 chr 36.4,9. 1.Chron. 3.16. 1.Chro.3. 17,19. ezra 3.2. and 5.2.

Mary of whom was borne IESVS, that is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, *are* fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill they were caryed away into Babylon, fourteen generations: and after they were caried away into Babylon vntill Christ, fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was thus, *Luk.* 1.27. When as his mother Mary was * betrothed to Ioseph, before they came together, shee was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband, being a iust man, *Deu.* 24.1 and not willing to * make her a publike example, was minded to put her away secretly.

20 But whiles he thought these things, behold, the Angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph the Sonne of Dauid, feare not to take Mary *for* thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a Sonne, and thou shalt * call his name IESVS: for he shall * saue *Luk.* 1.31 *Act.* 4.12 his people from their sinne. *phil.* 2. 10

22 And all this was done ‖ it might be fulfilled, which was spoke of the Lord by ‖ Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold a virgin shall be with child, and shall *Esa.* 7.14. ‖ *Or*, thou. beare a sonne, and ‖ they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.

24 Then Ioseph being rayſed from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had enioyned him, and tooke his wife.

25 But he knew her not, till shee had brought forth her first borne Sonne, and he called his name IESVS.

CHAP. II.

1 *The time and place of Christs birth.* 11 *The wisemen offer their presents.* 14 *Christ flieth into Egypt.* 16 *The yong children are slaine.* 23. *Ioseph returneth into Galile.*

Luk. 2. 6. WHen * Iesus then was borne at Beth-lehem, in Iudea, in the daies of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the East to Ierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is the king of the Iewes, that is borne? for wee haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When king Herod heard *this*, hee was troubled, and all Ierusalem with him.

4 And gathering together all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people, he asked of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, At Beth-lehem in Iudea: for so it is written by the Prophet,

6 *And thou Beth-lehem in the land of Iuda, *Mic.* 5. 2. *Ioh.* 7. 42. art not the least among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come the gouernour that shal feed my people Israel.

7 Then Herod priuily called the wise men, *and* diligently enquired of them the time of the starre that appeared,

8 And sent them to Beth-lehem, saying, Go, and search diligently for the babe: and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come also and worship him.

9 ¶ So when they had heard the king, they departed: and loe, the starre which they had seene in the East, went before them till it came and stoode ouer *the place* where the babe was.

10 And when they saw the starre, they reioyced with an exceeding great ioy,

‖ *Or*, saw. 11 And went into the house & ‖ found the babe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, & worshipped him, and opened their treasures, and presented vnto him gifts, *euen* gold, and incense, and myrrhe.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame, that they should not goe againe to Herod, they returned into their countrey another way.

13 ¶ After their departure, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the babe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there till I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the babe to destroy him.

14 So he arose and tooke the babe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt,

15 And was there vnto the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken of the Lord by the * Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my sonne. *Hos.* 11. 1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, seeing that he was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, & sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Beth-lehem, & in all the coasts thereof, from two yeere old and vnder, according to the time which he had diligently searched out of the Wisemen.

17 Then was that fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet Ieremias, saying,

18 *In Rama was a voice heard, mourning, and *Ier.* 31.15 weeping, and great lamentation: Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they were not.

19 And when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the babe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the babes life.

21 Then he arose vp, and tooke the babe & his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in stead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: ‖ yet after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aside into the parts of Galile, ‖ *Or* therefore.

23 And went and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoke by the Prophets, *which was*, That he should be called a ‖ Nazarite. ‖ *Or*, of Nazareth.

CHAP. III.

1 *The office, doctrine, and life of Iohn.* 7 *The Pharises are reproued.* 8 *The fruits of repentance.* 13 *Christ is baptized in Iorden,* 17. *and authorized by God his father.*

AND * in those dayes Iohn the Baptist came and preached in the wildernesse of Iudea, *Mar.* 1.4 *luke* 3.3

2 And said, ‖ Repent: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand. ‖ *Or* be sorie for your sinnes, and conuerte

3 For this is he of whom it is spoken by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voice of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, *is*, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his paths straight. *Esa.* 40. 3. *mat.* 1 3. *luke* 3. 4. *iohn* 1.23

4 * And this Iohn had his garment of camels haire, and a girdle of a skin about his loynes: his meat was ‖ locusts and wild hony. *Mar.* 6. ‖ *Or*, grashoppers. *Mar.* 1. *luke* 1.

5 * Then went out to him Ierusalem & all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordan. *Chap.* 14. 34.

6 And they were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 Now when he saw many of the Pharases, and of the Sadduces come to his baptisme, he said vnto them, * O ‖ generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the anger to come? ‖ *Or*, broods. *Ioh.* 8.39. *act.* 13.26.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to say with your selues, * We haue Abraham to *our* father: for I say vnto you, that

that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also is the axe put to the roote of the trees: * therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 *Indeed I baptize you with water to amendment of life: but hee that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare: hee will baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Which hath his fanne in his hand, and will make cleane his floore, and gather his wheate into his garner, but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then came Iesus from Galile to Iordan vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Iohn put him backe, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 Then Iesus answering, sayd to him, Let bee now, for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. So he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when hee was baptized, came straight out of the water. And loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and *Iohn* sawe the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice *came* from heauen, saying, *This is my * beloued Sonne, in whome I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels minister vnto him.* 17 *He beginneth to preach.* 18 *He calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn, and healeth all the sicke.*

THen * was Iesus led aside of the Spirit into the wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted fortie dayes, and fortie nights, he was afterward hungry.

3 Then came to him the tempter, and sayd, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answering, said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill tooke him vp into the holy citie, and set him on a ‖ pinacle of the Temple,

6 And said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: for it is written, * that he will giue his Angels charge ouer thee, and with their hands they shall lift thee vp, least at any time thou shouldest dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus sayde vnto him, It is written againe, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill tooke him vp vnto an exceeding high mountaine, and shewed him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them,

9 And said to him, All these will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe, and worship me.

10 Then said Iesus vnto him, Auoid Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lorde thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 *Then the deuill left him: and beholde, the Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ *And when Iesus had heard that Iohn was deliuered vp, he returned into Galile,

13 And leauing Nazareth, went and dwelt in Capernaum, which is neere the sea, in the borders of Zabulon, and Nephthalim,

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 *The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim *by* the way of the sea, beyond Iordan, Galile o fthe Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenesse, sawe great light, and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is risen vp.

17 * From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Amend your liues: for the kingdom of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ *And Iesus walking by the sea of Galile, saw two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he said vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway leauing their nets, followed him.

21 And when he was gone forth from thence, he saw other two brethren, Iames *the sonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedeus their father, mending their nets, and he called them.

22 And they without tarying, leauing the ship, and their father, followed him.

23 So Iesus went about all Galile, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse and euery disease among the people.

24 And his fame spread abroad through all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people, that were taken with diuers diseases, and gripings, and them that were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the palsie: and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes out of Galile, and Decapolis, and Ierusalem, and Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

3 *Christ teacheth who are blessed.* 13 *The salt of the earth, and light of the world.* 16 *Good workes.* 17 *Christ came to fulfill the Lawe.* 21 *What is meant by killing.* 23 *Reconciliation.* 27 *Adultery.* 29 *Offences.* 31 *Diuorcement.* 33 *Not to sweare.* 39 *To suffer wrong.* 44 *To loue our enemies.* 48 *Perfection.*

AND when he saw the multitude, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was set, his disciples came to him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 * Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 *Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

5 * Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which hunger and thirst for righteousnesse: for they shalbe filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercie.

8 Blessed *are* the * pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed *are* they * which suffer persecution for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 *Blessed are ye when men reuile you, and persecute *you*, and say all maner of euill against you for my sake falsly.

12 Reioice and be glad, for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 *Yee

Cha. 7. 19.
Mat. 1. 8. luke 3. 16. ioh. 1. 26. Act. 1. 5. and 2. 4. and 8. 17. & 19. 4, 5
Mat. 1. 9. luke 3. 21.
Cha. 17. 5. 2. Pet. 1. 17 Col. 1. 13.
Mar. 1. 12 luke 4. 2.
Deu. 8. 3
‖ Or, vane which formed where the winde blowed.
Psal. 91. 11, 12
Deu. 6. 16
Deu. 6. 13 & 10. 20
Mat. 1. 13 luke 4. 13.
Mat. 1. 14 luke 4. 14. ioh. 4. 43.
Isa 9. 1, 2.
Mat. 1. 15
Mar. 1. 16.
Luk. 6. 20
Isa 60. 2, 3, 7. & 65. 13, 19. luke 6. 21. Psal. 37. 11.
Psal. 24. 4
1. Pet. 3. 14.
Act. 5. 41 1. pet. 4. 14

13 * Yee are the salt of the earth: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 * Neither do men light a candle, and put it vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

16 *Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Lawe, or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy them, but to fulfill them.

18 * For truely, I say vnto you, Till heauen and earth perish, one iote, or one title of the Lawe shall not scape, till all things be fulfilled.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commandements and teach men so, hee shalbe called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall obserue & teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, Except your righteousnes * exceed the *righteousnes* of the Scribes and Pharises, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 Ye haue heard that it was said vnto them of the old time, * Thou shalt not kill: for whosoeuer killeth, shall be ‖ culpable of iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, Whosoeuer is angry with his brother ‖ vnadui sedly, shalbe culpable of iudgment. And whosoeuer saith vnto his brother, Raca, shalbe worthy to be punished by the counsell. And whosoeuer shall say, Foole, shall be worthy to bee punished with hell fire.

23 If then thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee,

24 Leaue there thine offering before the altar, and go thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come, and offer thy gift.

25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whilest thou art in the way with him, least thine aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, & the Iudge deliuer thee to the sergeant, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt not come out thence, til thou hast payed the vtmost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said to them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, he hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 * Wherfore if thy right eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee that one of thy members perish, ‖ then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 Also if thy right hand make thee to offend, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for better it is for thee that one of thy members perish, then that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath bene said also, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a testimoniall of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal put away his wife (except it be for fornication) causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye haue heard that it was said to them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe thine othes to the Lord.

34 But I say vnto you, sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is the throne of God:

35 Nor yet by the earth: for it is his footstoole: neither by Ierusalem: for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thine head, because thou canst not make one haire white or black.

37 * But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay. For whatsoeuer *is* more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, An *eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * Resist not ‖ euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the Law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloke also.

41 And whosoeuer will compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 *Giue to him that asketh, and from him that would borow of thee, turne not away.

43 Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour and hate thine enemie.

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies: blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, * and pray for them which ‖ hurt you, and persecute you,

45 * That you may be the children of your Father that is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to arise on the euill, and the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and vniust.

46 * For if yee loue them, which loue you, what reward shall you haue? Doe not the Publicanes euen the same?

47 And if ye ‖ be friendly to your brethren only, what singular thing doe yee? doe not euen the Publicanes likewise?

48 Yee shall therefore be perfite, as your Father which is in heauen, is perfite.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of almes*, 5 *Prayer*, 14 *forgiuing one another*, 16 *fasting*. 19 *He forbiddeth the carefull seeking of worldly things, and willeth men to put their whole trust in him.*

TAke heede that yee giue not your almes before men, to be seene of them, or else ye shall haue no reward of your father which is in heauen.

2 * Therefore when thou giuest thine almes, thou shalt not make a trumpet to be blowen before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues and in the streetes, to be praised of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest thine almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth,

4 That thine almes may be in secret, and thy Father that seeth in secret, hee will reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, be not as the hypocrites: for they loue to stand and pray in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, because they would be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy chamber, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray vnto thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 Also when you pray, ‖ vse no vaine repetitions as the heathen: for they thinke to be heard for their much babbling.

8 Be yee not like them therefore: for your Father knoweth whereof ye haue need before ye aske of him.

9 After this maner therefore pray ye, *Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name. Luke 11.

10 Thy Kingdome come. Thy will be done euen in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we also forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into tentation, but deliuer vs * from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen. Chap. 13. 19. Mar. 11. 25. ecclus. 28. 1

14 * For if ye doe forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But if ye doe not forgiue men their trespasses, [illegible] more will your Father forgiue *you* your tres-

16 Moreouer, when yee fast, looke not sowre as the hypocrites: for they disfigure their faces, that they might seeme vnto men to fast. Verely I say vnto you, that they haue their reward.

17 But when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face,

18 That thou seeme not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which see[illegible] in secret [illegible]ward thee openly.

19 ¶ [illegible]res for your selues vpon the earth, where the moth and canker corrupt, and where theeues digge thorow and steale.

20 *But lay vp treasures for your selues in heauen, where neither the moth nor canker corrupteth, and where theeues neither digge thorow nor steale. Luke 12. 33. 1. tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 ¶ * The light of the body is the eye: if then thine eye be single, thy whole body shalbe light. Luke 11. 34.

23 But if thine eye be wicked, then all thy body shalbe darke. Wherefore if the light that is in thee be darkenesse, how great is that darkenesse?

24 * No man can serue two masters: for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other, or else he shall leane to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and riches. Luke 16. 13.

25 *Therefore I say vnto you, Be not carefull for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shal drinke: nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more worth then meat? and the body then raiment? Psal. 55. 22. luke 12. 22. phil. 4. 6. 1. tim. 6. 8. 1. pet. 5. 7.

26 Beholde the foules of the heauen: for they sow not, neither reape, nor cary into the barnes: yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking care is able to adde one cubit vnto his stature?

28 And why care yee for raiment? Learne how the lilies of the field do grow: they labour not, neither spin:

29 Yet I say vnto you, that euen Salomon in all his glory was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grasse of the field which is to day, and to morow is cast into the ouen, shall he not *doe* much more vnto you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or what shall we drinke? or wherewith shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things seeke the Gentiles) for your heauenly Father knoweth, that yee haue need of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be ministred vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morow: for the morrow shall care for ‖ it selfe: the day hath enough with his owne griefe. ‖ Or, his owne things.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ forbiddeth rash iudgement. 6 Not to cast holy things to dogs. 7 To aske, seeke, and knocke. 12 The Scope of the Scripture. 13 The strait and wide gate. 15 Of false prophets. 16 The good tree and euill. 22 False miracles. 24 The house on the rocke, or vpon the sand.

IVdge not, that ye be not iudged. Luk. 6. 37

2 For with what * iudgement yee iudge, yee shalbe iudged, and with what * measure you mete, it shalbe measured to you againe. rom. 2. 1. 1. cor. 4. 3. Mar. 4. 24 luke 6. 38

3 And why seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, and perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 *Or, how sayst thou to thy brother, Suffer me to cast out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye? Luk. 6. 41

5 Hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see cleerely to cast out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue yee not that which is holy to dogges, neither cast ye your pearles before swine, lest they tread them vnder their feet, and turning againe all to rent you.

7 ¶ *Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall find: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you; Chap. 21. 22. mark. 11. 24.

8 For whosoeuer asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. luke 11. 9 iob, 14. 13 & 16. 23, 24. iames 1. 5.

9 For what man is there among you, which if his sonne aske him bread, would giue him a stone?

10 Or if he aske a fish, will he giue him a serpent?

11 If yee then which are euill, can giue to your children good gifts, how much more shall your father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 * Therefore what soeuer ye would that men should doe to you, euen so doe ye to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets. Luk. 6. 31 tob. 4. 15.

13 ¶ * Enter in at the straite gate: for it is the wide gate, and broad way that leadeth to destruction: and many there be which goe in thereat: Luke 13. 24.

14 Because the gate is strait, and the way narow that leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruites. * Doe men gather grapes of thornes? or figs of thistles? Luke 6. 43, 44.

17 So euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit, and ‖ a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit. ‖ Or, a rotten.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruite: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 *Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire. Cha. 3. 10.

20 Therefore by their fruits ye shal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that sayth vnto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen, *but he that doth my Fathers will which is in heauen. Rom. 2. 13 iam. 1. 22.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not by thy Name prophecied? and by thy Name cast out deuils? and by thy Name done many ‖ great workes? ‖ Or, miracles.

23 And then will I professe to them, * I neuer knew you: * depart from me, yee that worke iniquitie. Luke 13. 27.

24 Whosoeuer then heareth of me these words, *and doth the same, I will liken him to a wise man, Psal. 6. 8. Luk. 6. 47

which hath builded his house on a rocke:
25 And the raine fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not: for it was grounded on a rocke.
26 But whosoeuer heareth these my words, and doeth them not, shalbe likened vnto a foolish man, which hath builded his house vpon the sand:
27 And the raine fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and the fall thereof was great.
Mar. 1.22 *luke* 4.32. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these wordes, the people were astonied at his doctrine.
29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ healeth the leper 5 The captaines faith. 11 The vocation of the Gentiles. 14 Peters mother in law. 19 The Scribe that would follow Christ. 20 Christs pouertie 24 He stilleth the sea and the wind, 31 and driueth the deuils out of the possessed, into the swine.

NOw when he was come down from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.
Mar. 1.40 *luke* 5.12. 2 * And lo, there came a leper, and worshipped him saying, Master, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.
3 And Iesus putting foorth his hand, touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane: and immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.
4 Then Iesus sayde vnto him, See thou tell no man, but go, *and* shew thy selfe vnto the Priest, and
Leu. 14.4. offer the gift that * Moyses commanded for a witnesse to them.
Luke 7.1. 5 ¶ * When Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a ‖ Centurion, beseeching him,
6 And said, Master, my ‖ seruant lyeth sicke at home of the palsie, and is grieuously pained.
7 And Iesus said vnto him, I will come and
‖ *Or, a captaine ouer an hundred.* ‖ *Or, sonne* heale him.
8 But the Centurion answered, saying, Master, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.
9 For I am a man also vnder the authoritie *of another*, and haue souldiers vnder me: and I say to one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and hee doeth it.
10 When Iesus heard *that*, he marueiled, & said to them that followed *him*, Verely, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith euen in Israel.
11 But I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob in the kingdome of heauen.
12 And the children of the kingdom shalbe cast
Chap. 22. 13. out into vtter * darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
13 Then Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it vnto thee. And his seruant was healed the same houre.
Mar. 1.29 *luke* 4.38. 14 ¶ * And when Iesus came to Peters house, he sawe his wiues mother laid downe, and sicke of a feuer.
15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: so she arose, and ministred vnto them.
Mar. 1.32 *luke* 4.40. 16 * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sicke,
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by * Esaias the Prophet, saying, He tooke our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses. *Isa* 53.4. 1. *pet.* 2. 24.
18 ¶ And when Iesus saw great multitudes of people about him, he commanded them to go ouer *the water.*
19 * Then came there a certaine Scribe, and said *Luk.* 9.57 vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.
20 But Iesus said vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the heauen haue nests, but the Son of man hath not whereon to rest his head.
21 ¶ And another of his disciples said vnto him, Master, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.
22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.
23 ¶ * And when he was entred into the ship, his *Mar.* 4.35 *luke* 8.22 disciples followed him.
24 And beholde, there arose a great tempest in the sea, so that the ship was couered with waues: but he was asleepe.
25 Then his disciples came, and awoke him, saying, Master, saue vs: we perish.
26 And he said vnto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea: and *so* there was a great calme.
27 And the men marueiled, saying, What man is this, that both the winds and the sea obey him!
28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side, *Mar.* 5.1. into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him *luke* 8.26. two possessed with deuils, which came out of the graues very fierce, so that no man might go by that way.
29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, Iesus the sonne of God, what haue we to doe with thee? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?
30 Now there was a farre off from them a great herd of swine feeding.
31 And the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe into the herd of swine.
32 And he said vnto them, Goe. So they went out, and departed into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine was caried with violence from a steepe downe place into the sea, and died in the water.
33 Then the herdmen fled, and when they were come into the citie, they told all things, and what was become of them that were possessed with the deuils.
34 And behold, all the citie came out to meete Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him to depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Hee healeth the palsie, 5 and forgiueth sinnes. 9 He calleth and visiteth Matthew. 13 Mercie. 15 He answereth the Pharises & Iohns disciples. 16 Of the raw cloth, and new wine. 22 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue. 25 He raiseth Iairus daughter, 29 giueth two blinde men their sight, 33 maketh a dumbe man to speake, 35 preacheth and healeth in diuers places, 38 and exhorteth to prayers for the aduancement of the Gospel.

THen he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.
2 And * lo, they brought to him a man sicke of *Mar.* 2.3 the palsie, lying on a bedde. And Iesus seeing their *luke* 5.18 faith, said to the sick of the palsie, Sonne, be of good comfort: thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.
3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.
4 But when Iesus saw their thoughts, hee said,

Where-

Wherefore thinke ye euil things in your hearts?

5 For whether is it easier to say, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 And that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath authoritie in earth to forgiue sinnes (then said he vnto the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and go to thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his own house.

8 So when the multitude saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such authority to men.

Mar.2.14 luke 5.27. 9 ¶ *And as Iesus passed forth from thence, hee saw a man sitting at the receit of custome, named Matthew, and said to him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in *his* house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners, that came *thither*, sate downe at the table with Iesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharises saw that, they sayd to his disciples, Why eateth your master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 Now when Iesus heard it, he said vnto them, The whole neede not a Phisician, but they that are sicke.

Hos.6. chap.12.7 1.Tim.1. 15. 13 But go ye and learne what this is, *I wil haue mercie, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but the * sinners to repentance.

Mar.2.18 luke 5.33. 14 ¶ * Then came the disciples of Iohn to him, saying, Why doe we and the Pharises fast oft, and thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the mariage chamber mourn as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes wil come when the bridegrome shalbe taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 Moreouer, no man pieceth an old garment with a peice of new ‖ cloth: for that that should fill it vp, taketh away from the garment, & the breach is worse.

‖Or, raw and vndressed.

17 Neither do they put new wine into old ‖ vessels: for then the vessels would breake, and the wine would be spilt, and the vessels should perish: but they put new wine into new vessels, and *so* are both preserued.

‖Or, bottels, or bagges of leather, or skinne, wherein wine was caried on asses, or camels.

18 ¶ * While he thus spake vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is now deceassed, but come and lay thine hand on her, and she shall liue.

Mar.5.22 luke 8.41. 19 And Iesus arose and followed him with his disciples.

20 (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For shee said in her selfe, If I may touch but his garment onely, I shall be whole.

22 Then Iesus turned him about, and seeing her, did say, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole at that houre.)

23 Now when Iesus came into the rulers house, & saw the minstrels & the multitude making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Get yee hence: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 And when the multitude were put foorth, he went in, & tooke her by the hand, & the maid arose.

26 And this bruit went thorowout all that land.

27 And as Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie vpon vs.

28 And when hee was come into the house, the blinde came to him, and Iesus said vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? And they sayd vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But when they were departed, they spread abroad his fame thorowout all that land.

Luke 11. 14. 32 ¶ *And as they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake: then the multitude marueiled, saying, The like was neuer seene in Israel.

Chap.12. 24 mar.3 22. luke 11.15. 34 But the Pharises said, * He casteth out deuils through the prince of the deuils.

Mar.6.6. luk 13.22 35 ¶ And * Iesus went about all cities & towns, teaching in their Synagogues, & preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse and euery disease among the people.

Mar.6.34 36 But * when he saw the multitude, he had compassion vpon them, because they were dispersed, and scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

Luk.10.2. zoh.4.35, 36. 37 Then said he to his disciples, * Surely the haruest *is* great, but the labourers *are* few.

‖Or, thrust forth. 38 Wherefore pray the Lord of the haruest, that he would ‖ send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

5 Christ sendeth out his Apostles to preach in Iudea. 7 He giueth them charge, teacheth them, & comforteth them against persecution. 20 The holy Ghost speaketh by his ministers. 28 Whom wee ought to feare. 30 Our haires are counted. 32 To confesse Christ. 37 Not to loue our parents more then Christ. 38 To take vp our crosse. 39 To saue or lose the life. 40 To receiue the preachers.

Mar.3.13 luke 9.1. AND * hee called his twelue disciples vnto him and gaue them power against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale euery sickenesse, and euery disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these. The first *is* Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother: Iames *the sonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartlemew: Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

‖Or, the zealous. 4 Simon ‖ the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue did Iesus send foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the cities of the Samaritanes enter ye not.

Acts 13. 46. 6 But go rather * to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

Luk.10.9. 7 * And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdome of heauen is at hand.

Mar. 6.8. luke 9.3. & 22.35. 8 Heale the sicke: cleanse the lepers: raise vp the dead: cast out the deuils. Freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

‖Or, prouide not for. ‖Or, purses. 9 * ‖ Possesse not gold, nor siluer, nor money in your ‖ girdles,

1.Tim.5. 18.luke 10.7. 10 Nor a scrip for the iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor a staffe: * for the workeman is worthy of his meate.

Luk.10.8 11 And * into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shal come, enquire who is worthy in it, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute the same.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

Marke 6. 11. luke 9. 5. 14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words, when ye depart out of that house, or that citie, *shake off the dust of your feete.

Acts 13. 51. and 18. 6. 15 Truely I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for them of the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

Luk 10. 3. 16 ¶*Behold, I send you as sheep in the mids of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ innocent as doues.

‖ *Or, simple.*

17 But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and will scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yee shall be brought to the gouernours, and kings for my sake in witnesse to them, and to the Gentiles.

Mark. 13. 11. luke 12. 11. 19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought how or what ye shall speake: for it shal be giuen you in that houre, what ye shall say.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Luke 21. 16. 21 And the *brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne, & the children shall rise against *their* parents, and shal cause them to die.

Luke 21. 17. 22 And ye shalbe *hated of al men for my Name: * but he that endureth to the end shalbe saued.

Mark. 13. 13. luke 21. 19. 23 And when they persecute you in this citie, flee into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not finish *all* the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

Luk. 6. 40 Ioh. 13. 16. and 15. 20 24 *The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his Lord.

Chap. 12. 24. 25 It is enough for the disciple to be as his master *is*, and the seruant as his Lord. * If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, howe much more them of his houshold?

Mar. 4. 22 luke 8. 17 and 12. 2. 26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered that shall not be discloſed, nor hid that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye on the houses.

28 And feare ye not them which kill ỹ body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him, which is able to destroy both soule & body in hell.

29 Are not two sparowes sold for a farthing, and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father?

2. Sam. 14 11. actes 27. 34. 30 * Yea, & al the hairs of your head are nũbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparowes.

Mar. 8. 38 luk. 9. 26. and 12. 8. 2. tim. 2. 12. 32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father, which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall denie me before men, him will I also denie before my Father, which is in heauen.

Luke 12. 51. 34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace into the earth: I came not to send peace, but the sword.

Micah. 7. 6. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and

Luke 14. 26. Chap. 16. 24. marke 8. 34. luke 9. 23 & 14. 27 the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 * And a mans enemies *shall bee* they of his owne houshold.

37 * He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me. And he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

38 * And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that will saue his life shall lose it, and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall saue it.

40 He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that hath sent me.

Luke 10. 16 Iohn 13. 20. 41 *He that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shal receiue a Prophets reward: & he that receiueth a righteous man in ỹ name of a righteous man, shall receiue the reward of a righteous man.

Marke 9. 41. 42 * And whosoeuer shal giue vnto one of these little ones to drinke a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, he shal not lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ preacheth. 2 Iohn Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto him. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people concerning Christ and Iohn. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankeful cities. 25 The Gospel is reuealed to the simple. 28 They that labour and are laden. 29 Christs yoke.

AND it came to passe ỹ when Iesus had made an end of commanding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

Luke 7. 18. 19. 2 ¶ * And when Iohn heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and

3 Art thou he that should come, or shall wee looke for another?

4 And Iesus answering said vnto them, Go, and shew Iohn what things ye haue heard and seene.

5 The blind receiue sight, and the halt goe, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare: the dead are raised vp, * and the ‖ poore receiue the Gospel.

Isa. 61. 1. luke 4. 18

‖ *Or, the Gospel is preached to the poore.*

6 And blessed is hee that shall not be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Iesus began to speake vnto the multitude, of Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken w̃ the winde?

8 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

Mala 3. 1 luke 7. 27. 28. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, among them which are begotten of women, arose there not a greater then Iohn Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is the least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

Luke 16. 16. 12 And from *the time of Iohn Baptist hitherto, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied vnto Iohn.

Mala. 4. 5 14 And if ye will receiue it, this is * Elias which was to come.

15 ¶He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

Luke 7. 31, 32. 16 * But whereunto shal I liken this generation? It is like vnto little children which sit in the markets, and call vnto their fellowes,

17 And say, we haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced, we haue ‖ mourned vnto you, and yee haue not lamented.

‖ *Or, sung mourningly*

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a glutton, & a drinker of wine, a friend vnto Publicanes and sinners: but wisdome is iustified of her children.

Luke 10. 13. 20 ¶*Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein

in most of his great works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe *be* to thee, Chorazin: Woe *be* to thee, Bethsaida: for if the great works which were done in you, had bene done in Tirus and Sidon, they had repented long agone in sackcloth and ashes.

Or, therfore. 22 ‖ But I say to you, It shal be easier for Tyrus and Sidon at the day of Iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art lifted vp vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the great works which haue bene done in thee, had bene done among them of Sodom, they had remained to this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shalbe easier for them of the land of Sodom in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.

Luke 10. 21. 25 *At that time Iesus answered, and said, I giue thee thanks, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and men of vnderstanding, and hast opened them vnto babes.

26 It is so, O Father, because thy good pleasure was such.

Ioh. 3. 35. Ioh. 6. 46 27 *All things are giuen vnto me of my Father: and * no man knoweth the Sonne, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueile *him*.

28 Come vnto me, all ye that are weary and laden, and I will ease you.

29 Take my yoke on you, and learne of me, that I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde * rest vnto your soules.

Ier. 6. 16. 1. Ioh. 5. 3 30 *For my yoke is easie, and my burden light.

CHAP. XII.

3 Christ excuseth his disciples which plucke the eares of corne. 10 He healeth the dried hand, 22 helpeth the possessed that was blind and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie. 34 The generation of vipers. 35 Of good words. 36 of idle words. 38 Hee rebuketh the vnfaithfull that would needs haue tokens, 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister and mother.

Mar. 2. 23 Luke 6. 1. deut. 23. 25. AT *that time Iesus went on a Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, *and* beganne to plucke the eares of corne and to eate.

2 And when the Pharises saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to do vpon the Sabbath.

1. Sam. 21. 6. 3 But he saide vnto them, * Haue ye not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him?

4 How he entred into the house of God, and ate the Shewbread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the * Priests?

Exod. 29. 33 leuit. 8 31. and 24. 9. Num. 28. 9. 5 Or haue ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priestes in the Temple * breake the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, that here is one greater then the Temple.

Hose. 6. 6. chap. 9. 13. 7 Wherefore if ye knew what this is, *I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the innocents.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord, *euen* of the Sabbath.

Mar. 3. 1. Luke 6. 6. 9 * And he departed thence, and went into their Sinagogue.

10 And behold, there was a man which had *his* hand dried vp. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale vpon a Sabbath day? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shal there be among you, that shall haue a sheepe, and if it fall on a Sabbath day into a pit, will not he take it, and lift it out?

12 How much more then is a man better then a sheepe? therefore, it is lawfull to doe well on a Sabbath day.

13 Then said he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it foorth, and it was made whole as the other.

14 Then the Pharises went out and consulted against him how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he departed thence, and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen,

17 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 *Behold my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule delighteth, I will put my Spirit on him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles. *Isa 42. 1.*

19 He shall not striue, nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voice in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he bring foorth Iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

Luke 11. 14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought to him one possessed with a deuill, *both* blind, and dumbe, and he healed him, so that he *which was* blinde, and dumbe, both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amased, and said, Is not this the Sonne of Dauid?

Cha. 9. 34. mar. 3. 22 luk. 11. 15 24 But when the Pharites heard it, they saide, *This man casteth the deuils no otherwise out, but through Beelzebub the prince of deuils.

25 But Iesus knew their thoughts, and saide to them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, shal be ‖ brought to nought: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand. *‖ Or, desolate.*

26 So if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe: how shall then his kingdome endure?

27 Also if I through Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then is the kingdome of God come vnto you.

29 Els how can a man enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

Mar. 3 28 luk. 12. 10 1. Ioh. 5. 16. 31 *Wherefore I say vnto you, Euery sinne and blasphemie shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie *against* the holy Ghost shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer shall speake against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, nor in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good & his fruit good, or els make the tree ‖ euil, and his fruit euil: for the tree is knowen by the fruit. *‖ Or, corrupt.*

34 O ‖ generations of vipers, how can you speake good things, when ye are euill? for of the * abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. *‖ Or, broods. Luk. 7. 45.*

35 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good things, and an euil man

out of an euill treasure bringeth forth euil things.

36 But I say vnto you, that of euery idle word that men shal speake, they shal giue accompt thereof at the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

Cha.16.1. luke 11. 29. 1.cor. 1.22. 38 ¶ *Then answered certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharises, saying, Master, we would see a signe of thee.

39 But he answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh a signe, but no signe shalbe giuen vnto it, saue the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

Ionas 1. 17. and 2.10. 40 *For as Ionas was three daies, & three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man bee three daies & three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and condemne it: for they *Ionas 3. 5.* *repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

1.King.10 1. 2. chro. 9.1. 42 *The Queene of the South shall rise in iudgment with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Salomon: and beholde, a greater then Salomon *is* here.

Luke 11. 24. 43 ¶*Now when the vncleane spirit is gon out of a man, he walketh thorowout ‖dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

‖*Or, wildernesse.*

44 Then he saith, I will returne into mine house, from whence I came: and when he is come, he findeth it emptie, swept and garnished.

45 ¶Then he goeth, and taketh vnto him seuen other spirits worse then himselfe, and they enter in, *2.Pet.2. 20.heb.6. 4.and 10, 26.* and dwell there, and the end of that man is worse then the beginning. Euen so shall it be with this wicked generation.

46 ¶*While he yet spake to the multitude behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, *Marke 3. 31.luke 8.20.* desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, & said to him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe my Fathers will, which is in heauen, the same is my brother and sister and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 The state of the kingdome of God set fourth by the parable of the seed. 24 Of the tares. 31 Of the mustard seed. 33 Of the leauen. 44 Of the treasure hid in the field. 45 Of the pearles. 47 and of the net. 57 The Prophet is contemned in his owne country.

Mar.4.1. luke 8.4. 5. THe * same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes resorted vnto him, so that he went into a ship, and sate downe: and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 Then he spake many things to them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow.

4 And as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and the fowles came and deuoured them vp.

5 And some fel vpon stony ground, where they had not much earth, and anon they sprang vp, because they had no depth of earth.

6 And when the Sunne rose vp, they were parched, and for lacke of rooting withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, & the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 Some againe fell in good ground, & brought forth fruit, one *corne* an hundreth fold, some sixtie fold, and another thirty fold.

9 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 ¶Then the disciples came and said to him, Why speakest thou to them in parables?

11 And he answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you, to knowe the secrets of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 *For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, *Chap. 25.* and he shall haue abundance: but whosoeuer hath *29.* not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables, because they seeing do not see: & hearing, they heare not, neither vnderstand.

14 So in them is fulfilled the propheste of Esaias, which *propheseth* saith, *By hearing ye shal heare, *Isa.6.9. mar 4.12 luke 8.10* and shal not vnderstand, and seeing, ye shall see and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed fat, and their eares are dull of hearing, and with their eyes they haue winked, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their hearts, and should returne, that I might heale them.

iohn 12. 40.acts 28. 26. rom.11. 8.

16 But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 *For verely I say vnto you, that many Pro- *Luke 10. 24.* phets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene *them*, and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard *them*.

18 ¶*Heare ye therfore the parable of ỹ sower. *Mar.4.*

19 Whensoeuer a man heareth the word of the *15.luke 8.11.* kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, the euill one commeth & catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: and this is he which ‖ hath receiued the seede by the way side.

‖*Or, was sowen.*

20 And he that receiued seed in the stony ground, is he which heareth the word, and incontinently with ioy receiueth it.

21 Yet hath he no roote in himselfe, and dureth but a season: for assoone as tribulation or persecution commeth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 And he that receiueth the seed among thorns, is hee, that heareth the word, but the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, choke the word, and he is made vnfruitfull.

23 But he that receiueth the seede in the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, & bringeth foorth, some an hundreth fold, some sixtie fold, and some thirty fold.

24 ¶Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man which sowed good seed in his field.

25 But while men slept, there came his enemy, and sowed tares among the wheat, & went his way.

26 And when the blade was sprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 Then came the seruaunts of the housholder, and said vnto him, Master, sowedst not thou good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 And he said to them, The enuious man hath done this. Then the seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay, lest while ye goe about to gather the tares, ye plucke vp also with them the wheat.

30 Let both grow together vntil the harueſt, and in time of harueſt I wil ſay to the reapers, Gather ye firſt the tares, and bind them in ſheaues to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

Mar.4. 31,32. Luke 13. 19. 31 ¶ * Another parable he put forth vnto them, ſaying, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man taketh and ſoweth in his field:

32 Which in deed is the leaſt of all ſeedes: but when it is growen it is the greateſt among herbes, and it is a tree, ſo that the birdes of heauen come and build in the branches thereof.

Luke 13. 21. 33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake he to them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman taketh and hideth in three pecks of meale, till all be leauened.

Mar.4. 33,34. 34 ¶ * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without parables ſpake hee not to them,

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken *Pſal.78.2* by the Prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, and will vtter the things which hath bene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then ſent Ieſus the multitude away, & went into the houſe. And his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 Then anſwered he, and ſaid to them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed is the Sonne of man,

38 And the field is the world, and the good ſeed they are the children of the kingdom, and the tares are the children of the wicked,

39 And the enemie that ſoweth them is the de- *Ioel.3.13. reue.14. 15.* uill, * and the harueſt is the end of the world, and the reapers be the Angels.

40 As then the tares are gathered, and burned in the fire, ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie,

42 And ſhall caſt them into a fornace of fire. There ſhalbe wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

Dan.12.3 wiſd.3.7. 43 * Then ſhall the iuſt men ſhine as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a treaſure hid in the field, which when a man hath found, he hideth it, and for ioy thereof departeth, and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like to a merchant man that ſeeketh good pearles,

46 Who hauing found a pearle of great price, went and ſold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a draw net caſt into the ſea, that gathereth of all kinds *of things*.

48 Which when it is full, men draw to land, and ſit and gather the good into the veſſels, and caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it bee in the ende of the world. The Angels ſhal go forth, and ſeuer the bad from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhalbe wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 ¶ Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Vnderſtand yee all theſe things? They ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid hee vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is taught vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto an houſholder which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things both new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had ended theſe parables, he departed thence,

54 * And came into his owne countrey, and *Mar.6.1. luke 4.* taught them in their Synagogue, ſo that they were aſtonied, and ſaid, Whence commeth this wiſdome *16.* and great workes vnto this man?

55 Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary, * and his ‖ brethren Iames and *Iohn 6.* Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas? *42.*

56 And are not his ſiſters all with vs? Whence ‖ *Or, con-* then hath he all theſe things? *ſins.*

57 And they were offended with him. Then Ieſus ſaid to them, * A Prophet is not without honour, *Mar.6.4.* ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe. *luke 4.24.*

58 And he did not many great workes there, for *iohn 4.43,* their vnbelieſes ſake. *44.*

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Herods opinion concerning Chriſt. 10 Iohn is beheaded. 19 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues & two fiſhes. 23 He prayeth in the Mountaine. 25 Hee appeareth by night vnto his diſciples vpon the Sea, 31 and ſaueth Petr. 33 They confeſſe him to be the Sonne of God. 36 Hee healeth all that touched the hemme of his garment.

AT * that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the *Mar.6.* fame of Ieſus, *14. luke 9 7.*

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruauts, This is Iohn Baptiſt: he is riſen againe from the dead, and therefore great workes are wrought by him.

3 * For Herod had taken Iohn, and bound him, *Mar.6.* and put him in priſon, for Herodias ſake, his bro- *17. luke 3.* ther Philips wife. *19.*

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, It is not * lawfull for *Leuit. 18.* thee to haue her. *16. and 20.21.*

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, becauſe they counted him as a * Prophet. *Chap.21.*

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the *26.* daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Wherefore hee promiſed with an oath that he would giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aske.

8 And ſhe being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a platter.

9 And the king was ſory: neuertheleſſe, becauſe of the oath, and them that ſate with him at the table, he commanded it to be giuen *her*,

10 And ſent, and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a platter, and giuen to the maide, and ſhee brought it vnto her mother.

12 And his diſciples came and tooke vp his ‖ bo- ‖ *Or, car-* dy, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus. *keis.*

13 * And when Ieſus heard it, hee departed *Mark.6.* thence by ſhip into a deſert place apart. And when *32 luke* the multitude had heard it, they followed him a- *9.10.* foot out of the cities.

14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſsion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ And when euen was come, * his diſciples *Mar.6.* came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the *35. luke* houre is already paſt: let the multitude depart, *9.12* that they may goe into the townes, and buy them *iohn 6.5.* victuals.

16 But Ieſus ſaid to them, They haue no need to goe away: giue ye them to eate.

17 Then ſaid they vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues and two fiſhes.

18 And he ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commaunded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, & tooke the fiue loaues & the

‖*Or, prayed, & gaue thankes to God.*

two fishes, and looked vp to heauen and ‖ blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were sufficed, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and little children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus compelled his disciples to enter into a ship, and to go ouer before him, while he sent the multitude away.

23 And assoone as hee had sent the multitude away, hee went vp into a mountaine alone to pray: *Mar.6.* *and when the euening was come, hee was there *46,47.* alone. *Ioh.6.16,* 24 And the ship was now in the mids of the sea, *17,18.* and was tossed with waues: for it was a contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when his disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit, and cried out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good comfort, It is I: Be not afraid.

28 Then Peter answered him, and said, Master, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw a mightie winde, hee was afraid: and as he began to sinke, he cried, saying, Master, saue me.

31 So immediatly Iesus stretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and said to him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And assoone as they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

Mar.6. 34 ¶ * And when they were come ouer, they *54.* came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place knew him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were sicke,

36 And besought him that they might touch the hemme of his garment onely: and as many as touched it were made whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ excuseth his disciples, and rebuketh the Scribes & Pharises for transgressing Gods Commandement by their owne traditions. 13 The plant that shalbe rooted out. 18 What things defile a man. 22 He deliuereth the woman of Canances daughter. 26 The bread of the children. 30 He healeth the sick, 36 and feedeth foure thousand men beside women & children

THen came to Iesus the Scribes and Pharises, which were of Ierusalem, saying,

Mar.7.1, 2 * Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tra- *5.* dition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands ‖*Or, meat.* when they eate ‖ bread.

3 But hee answered, and said vnto them, Why *Exod. 20.* doe ye also transgresse the Commandement of God *12. deut 5.* by your tradition? *16. ephes.*

4 * For God hath commanded, saying, Honour *6.2.* thy father and mother: * and he that curseth father *Exod. 21.* or mother, let him die the death. *17. leu. 20.*

5 But yee say, Whosoeuer shall say to father or *9. prouer.* mother, By the gift that is *offred* by me, thou maiest *20.20.* haue profit,

6 Though he honour not his father or his mother, *shalbe free*: thus haue ye made the Commandement of God of no authoritie by your tradition.

7 O hypocrites, Esaias prophecied wel of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth neere vnto mee with *Isa 29.* their mouth, and honoureth mee with the lips, but *13.* their heart is farre off from me.

9 But in vaine they worship mee, teaching *for* doctrines, mens precepts.

10 * Then he called the multitude vnto him, and *Mar 7.* said to them, Heare and vnderstand. *14,15.*

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man, but that which commeth out of the mouth, that defileth the man.

12 ¶ Then came his disciples, and said vnto him, Perceiuest thou not that the Pharises are offended in hearing *this* saying?

13 But hee answered, and said, * Euery plant *Iohn 15.* which mine heauenly Father hath not planted, shal *2.* be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: they be the * blinde leaders *Luke 6.* of the blinde: and if the blinde lead the blinde, *39.* both shall fall into the ditch.

15 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said to him, De- *Mar.7.17* clare vnto vs this parable.

16 Then said Iesus, Are yee yet without vnderstanding?

17 Perceiue ye not yet, that whatsoeuer entreth into the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceede out of the mouth come from the heart, & they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart * come euill thoughts, *Gene.6.5.* murthers, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false testi- *and 8.21.* monies, slanders.

20 These are the things which defile the man: but to eate with vnwashen handes defileth not the man.

21 * And Iesus went thence, and departed into *Marke 7.* the coasts of Tyrus and Sidon. *24.*

22 And behold, a woman, a Cananite came out of the same coasts, and cried, saying vnto him, Haue mercie on mee, O Lord, the Sonne of Dauid: my daughter is miserably vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. Then came to him his disciples, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she crieth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent but vnto the * lost sheepe of the house of Israel. *Iha.10.6.*

25 Yet shee came, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 And he answered, and said, It is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to whelps.

27 But shee said, Trueth, Lord: Yet indeede the whelpes eate of the crummes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered & said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee, as ỹ desirest. And her daughter was made whole at that houre.

29 ¶ So Iesus * went away from thence, & came *Marke 7.* neere vnto the sea of Galile, and went vp into a *31.* mountaine, and sate downe there,

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, * hauing with them halt, blinde, dumbe, maimed. and *Isa.35.* many other, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and *5,6.* he healed them,

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered to see the dumbe speake, the maimed whole, the halt to goe, and the blinde to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 * Then

Marke 8.1c

32 * Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſsion on this multitude, becauſe they haue continued with mee already three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not let them depart faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Whence ſhall wee get ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as ſhould ſuffice ſo great a multitude?

34 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen, and a few litle fiſhes.

35 Then hee commaunded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground,

36 And tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes, and brake *them*, and gaue to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were ſuſficed: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, ſeuen baskets full.

38 And they that had eaten were foure thouſand men, beſides women and litle children.

‖Or, Magdan. 39 Then *Ieſus* ſent away the multitude, & tooke ſhip, and came into the parts of ‖Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſes require a token. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the Phariſes doctrine. 16 The confeſſion of Peter. 19 The keyes of heauen. 24 The faithfull muſt beare the croſſe. 25 To win or looſe the life. 27 Chriſts comming.

Chap.12. 38.marke 8.11. luke 12. 54. THen * came the Phariſes and Sadducees, and did tempt *him*, deſiring him to ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 But he anſwered and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, Faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *ye ſay*, To day *ſhall be* a tempeſt: for the skie is red and lowring. O hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the skie, and can ye not *diſcerne* the ſignes of the times?

Chap.12. 34. Ionas 1. 17.and 2. 1. Marke 8. 18.luke 12.1.

4 *The wicked geueration and adulterous ſeeketh a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen it, but the ſigne of the Prophet * Ionas: ſo hee left them, and departed.

5 ¶ And while his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had * forgotten to take bread *with them*.

6 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Phariſes and Sadducees

‖Or, reaſoned with themſelues. 7 And they ‖thought in themſelues, ſaying, *It is* becauſe we haue brought no bread.

8 But Ieſus knowing it, ſaid vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why thinke yee *thus* in your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

Chap.14. 17.iohn 6.9. Chap.15. 34.

9 Doe yee not yet perceiue, neither remember the fiue loaues, when there were * fiue thouſand *men*, and how many baskets tooke ye vp?

10 Neither the ſeuen loaues, when there were * foure thouſand *men*, and how many baskets tooke ye vp?

11 Why perceiue yee not, that I ſaid not vnto you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſes and Sadducees?

12 Then vnderſtood they that hee had not ſaid that they ſhould beware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phariſes and Sadducees.

Marke 8. 27.luke 9.18.

13 ¶ * Now when Ieſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, hee asked his diſciples, ſaying, Whom do men ſay, that I the Sonne of man am?

14 And they ſaid, Some *ſay*, Iohn Baptiſt, and ſome, Elias: and others, Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

John 6. 69.

15 He ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am?

16 Then Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, * Thou art the Chriſt, the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid to him, Bleſſed art thou, Simon, the ſonne of Ionas: for fleſh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

John 1. 42.

18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that thou art * Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not ouercome it.

John 20. 23.

19 And * I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen, and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt binde vpon earth ſhall bee bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt ‖looſe on earth ſhalbe looſed in heauen.

‖Or, abſolue.

20 Then hee charged his diſciples, that they ſhould tell no man that he was Ieſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time foorth Ieſus began to ſhew vnto his diſciples that he muſt goe vnto Ieruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and of the high Prieſts and Scribes, and bee ſlaine, and riſe againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him aſide, and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Maſter, pitie thy ſelfe: this ſhall not be vnto thee.

Chap.10. 38 marke 8.34. luke 9.23.and 14 27. Chap.10. 39 marke 8.35. luke 9.24.and 17.33. Marke 8. 36.luke 9.25. iohn 12.25. Pſal.62. 12.rom. 2.6. Mar.9.1 luke 9. 27.

23 Then hee turned backe, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence vnto me, becauſe thou vnderſtandeſt not ỹ things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

24 Ieſus then ſaid to his diſciples, * If any man wil follow me, let him forſake himſelfe and take vp his croſſe, and follow me.

25 For * whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake ſhal finde it.

26 * For what ſhall it profit a man though hee ſhould winne the whole world, if hee loſe his owne ſoule? or what ſhall a man giue for recompenſe of his ſoule?

27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father with his Angels, and * then ſhall hee giue to euery man according to his deedes.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, there bee ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the Sonne of man come in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

2 The tranſfiguration of Chriſt vpon the mountaine of Thabor. 5 Chriſt ought to be heard. 11.13. Of Elias and Iohn Baptiſt. 15 Hee healeth the lunatike. 20 The power of faith. 21 Prayer and faſting. 22 Chriſt telleth them before of his paſſion. 27 Hee payeth tribute.

Marke 9. 2 luke 9. 28.

AND * ‖after ſixe dayes, Ieſus tooke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn his brother, & brought them vp into an high mountaine apart,

‖Or, the ſixt day after.

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his clothes were as white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them, Moſes and Elias talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, & ſaid to Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to bee here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet ſpake, beholde, a bright cloud ſhadowed them: and beholde, there *came* a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, * This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed: heare him.

Chap.3. 17.2.pet. 1.17.

6 And when the diiciples heard that, they fell on their faces, and were ſore afraid.

7 Then Ieſus came and touched them, & ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And

8 And when they lifted vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Ieſus onely.

9 ¶ And as they came downe from the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Shew the viſion to no man, vntill the Sonne of man riſe againe from the dead.

Mar.9.11 *Chap.11.* *14.mala.* *4.5.* 10 * And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Why then ſay the Scribes, that * Elias muſt firſt come?

11 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Certainely Elias muſt firſt come, and reſtore all things.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come alreadie, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they would: likewiſe ſhall alſo the Sonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the diſciples perceiued that hee ſpake vnto them of Iohn Baptiſt.

Marke 9. *14,17.* *luke 9.* *38.* 14 ¶ * And when they were com to the multitude, there came vnto him a certain man, and kneeled downe to him,

15 And ſaid, Maſter, haue pitie on my ſonne: for he is lunatike, and is ſore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft times into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy diſciples, and they could not heale him.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, O generation faithleſſe and crooked, how long now ſhall I bee with you! how long now ſhall I ſuffer you! bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the deuill, and hee went out of him: and the child was healed at that houre.

19 Then came the diſciples to Ieſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your *Luke 17.6* vnbeliefe: for * verily I ſay vnto you, if ye haue faith *as much as is* a graine of muſtard ſeede, ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Remooue hence to yonder place, and it ſhall remoooue: and nothing ſhalbe vnpoſſible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

‖*Or, were conuerſant, or, returned into Galile.* *Chap.20.* *17.marke* *9.31.* *luke 9.* *44.and* *24.7.* 22 ¶ And as they ‖ * abode in Galile, Ieſus ſaid vnto them, The Sonne of man ſhalbe delinered into the hands of men.

23 And they ſhal kill him, but the third day ſhal he riſe againe: and they were very ſorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued poll money came to Peter, and ſaid, Doth not your maiſter pay tribute?

25 He ſaid, Yes And when he was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou Simon? Of whom doe the kings of the earth take tribute or poll money? of their children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaid vnto him, Of ſtrangers, Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Neuertheleſſe, leſt we ſhould offend them, go to the ſea, and caſt in an angle, and take the firſt fiſh that commeth vp, and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt finde a piece of twentie pence, that take, and giue it vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The greateſt in the kingdome of heauen. 3 Hee teacheth his diſciples to be humble and harmleſſe, 6 to auoide occaſions of euill, 10 Not to contemne the little ones. 11 Why Chriſt came. 15 Of brotherly correction. 19 Of the authoritie of the Church. 19 The commendation of prayer and godly aſſemblies. 21 Of brotherly forgiuenеſſe.

Mar.9. *34.luke* *9.46.* THe * ſame time the diſciples came vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Ieſus called a little childe vnto him, and ſet him in the mids of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily, I ſay vnto you, except ye be * conuerted, and become as little children, ye ſhall *Chap.19.* not enter into the kingdome of heauen. *14. 1.cor.* *14.20.*

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this little childe, the ſame is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoſoeuer ſhal receiue ſuch a litle child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But whoſoeuer ſhal offend one of theſe litle ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him *Marke 9.* that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and *42.luke* that he were drowned in the depth of the ſea. *17.1,2.*

7 Woe *be* vnto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needs bee that offences ſhall come, but wo *be* to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore, if thine hand or thy foote cauſe *Chap.5.* thee to offend, cut them off, & caſt *them* from thee: *30.mar.* it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, then hauing two hands or two feete, to bee *9.45.* caſt into euerlaſting fire.

9 And if thine eye cauſe thee to offend, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire.

10 See that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe litle ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their * Angels *Pſal.34.* alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in *7.* heauen.

11 For * the Sonne of man is come to ſaue that *Luke 19.* which was loſt. *10.*

12 How thinke ye? * If a man haue an hundred *Luk.15.4.* ſheepe, and one of them be gone aſtray, doth he not leaue ninetie and nine, and go into the mountaines, and ſeeke that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he finde it, verely I ſay vnto you, he reioyceth more of that ſheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 So is it not the wil of your father which is in heauen, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ * Moreouer, if thy brother treſpaſſe againſt *Leuit.19.* thee, go & ‖tel him his faults betweene thee & him *17.eccluſ.* alone: if he heare thee, thou haſt won thy brother. *19 13.*

16 But if hee heare thee not, take yet with thee *luke 17.* one or two, that by the * mouth of two or three wit- *3.iames* neſſes euery word may be confirmed. *5.19.*

17 And if hee will not vouchſafe to heare them, ‖*Or, ye-* tell it vnto the Church: and if hee refuſe to heare *proue* the Church alſo, let him be vnto thee as an heathen *him.* man and a publicane. *Deut.19.*

18 Verely I ſay vnto you, * Whatſoeuer ye bind *15.iohn* on earth, ſhall be bound in heauen, and * whatſoe- *8.17.heb* uer ye looſe on earth, ſhal be looſed in heauen. *10.28.*

19 Againe, verily I ſay vnto you, that if two of *2.cor.13.* you ſhall agree in earth vpon any thing, whatſoe- *1.* uer they ſhall deſire, it ſhall be ‖ ginen them of my *1.Cor.5.* Father which is in heauen. *4.2.theſ.*

20 For where two or three are gathered together *3.14.* in my Name, there am I in the mids of them. *Iohn 20.*

21 Then came Peter to him, & ſaid, Maſter, how *23.* often ſhall my brother ſinne againſt me, and I ſhall ‖*Or, doue* forgiue him? * vnto ſeuen times? *to.*

22 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, I ſay not to thee, Vnto *Luke 17.4* ſeuen times, but vnto ſeuentie times ſeuen times.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heauen likened vnto a certaine king which would take account of his ſeruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand talents.

25 And

25 And becauſe he had nothing to pay, his Maſter commanded him to be ſold, and his wife, and *his* children, and all that he had, and *the debt* to bee payd.

26 The ſeruaunt therefore fell downe and beſought him, ſaying, Maſter, appeaſe thine anger toward me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then that ſeruants maſter had compaſsion, and looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But when the ſeruant was departed, he found one of his fellowes which ought him an hundreth pence, and he laid handes on him, and tooke him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

29 Then his fellow fell downe at his feete, and beſought him, ſaying, Appeaſe thine anger towards me, and I will pay thee all.

30 Yet he would not, but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 And when his *other* fellowes ſaw what was done, they were very ſory, and came, and declared vnto their maſter all that was done.

32 Then his Maſter called him and ſaid to him, O euill ſeruant, I forgaue thee al that debt, becauſe thou prayedſt me.

33 Oughteſt not thou alſo to haue had pitie on thy fellow, euen as I had pity on thee?

34 So his maſter was wroth, & deliuered him to the gaolers, til he ſhould pay al that was due to him

35 So likewiſe ſhall mine heauenly Father doe vnto you, except ye forgiue from your hearts, each one to his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

3 Chriſt ſheweth for what cauſe a woman may bee diuorced. 11 Continencie is the gift of God. 14 Hee receiueth little children. 16 To obtaine life euerlaſting. 24 That rich men can ſcarcely bee ſaued. 28 He promiſeth them which haue left all to follow him, life euerlaſting.

Mar.10.1 AN* it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed thoſe ſayings, hee departed from Galile, and came into the coaſts of Iudea, beyond Iordan.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ Then came vnto him the Phariſes, tempting him, and ſaying to him, Is it lawfull for a man ‖Or, cauſe. to put away his wife for euery ‖fault?

4 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them. Haue Gen.1.27. ye not read, * that he which made *them* at the beginning, made them male and female,

Gen.2.24 1.cor.6. 16. ephe.5.32 5 And ſaid, *For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and cleaue vnto his wife, and they twaine ſhall be one ‖flesh?

‖Or, perſon. 6 Wherfore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Let not man therefore put aſunder that which God hath coupled together.

Deu.24.1 7 They ſaide to him, Why did then * Moſes command to giue a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He ſaid vnto thē, Moſes, becauſe of the hardneſſe of your heart, ſuffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

Cha.5.32. mark. 10. 11. luke 16 18. 1.cor.7. 11. 9 I ſay therefore vnto you, * that whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, except *it bee* for whoredome, and marrie another, committeth adulterie: and whoſoeuer marieth her which is diuorced, doth commit adulterie.

10 *Then* ſaid his diſciples to him, If the matter be ſo betweene man and wife, it is not good to mary.

11 But hee ſaide vnto them, All men cannot receiue this thing, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome chaſte, which were ſo born of *their* mothers belly: and there bee ſome chaſte which he made chaſte by men: and there be ſome chaſte which haue made themſelues chaſte for the kingdome of heauen. He that is able to receiue *this*, let him receiue it.

Cha.18.3. mar.10. 13.luke 18.15. 13 ¶*Then were brought to him litle children, that he ſhould put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not to come to mee: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And when he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

Mark.10 17.luke 18,18. 16 ¶*And behold, one came and ſaid vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhall I doe that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? there is none good but one, euen God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the cōmandements

Exod 20. 13.deut.5 17.rom. 13.9. 18 He ſaid to him, Which? And Ieſus ſaid, *Thеſe, Thou ſhalt not kill: Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie: Thou ſhalt not ſteale: Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe.

19 Honour thy father, and mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

Marke 10.20. 20 *The yong mā ſaid vnto him, I haue obſerued all theſe things from my youth: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt be perfite, goe ſell that thou haſt, and giue it to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 And when ỹ yong man heard that ſaying, he went away ſorowfull: for he had great poſſeſsions.

23 Then Ieſus ſaid to his diſciples, Verely I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

‖Or, cable rope. 24 And againe I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a ‖camell to go thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 And when his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amaſed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 And Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid vnto them, With men this is vnpoſsible, but with God all things are poſsible.

Mar.10. 28.luke 18.28. 27 ¶*Then anſwered Peter and ſaid to him, Behold, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee: what ſhall we haue?

28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay to you, that when the Sonne of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his maieſtie, ye which followed me in the regeneration, *ſhall ſit alſo vpon twelue thrones, and iudge the twelue tribes of Iſrael. Luke 22. 30

Chap.20. 16.mat. 10.31.l. 13.30. 29 And whoſoeuer ſhall forſake houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names ſake, he ſhal receiue a hundred fold more, & ſhal inherit euerlaſting life.

30 *But many that are firſt, ſhall be laſt, and the laſt *ſhall be* firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt teacheth by a ſimilitude, that God is debter vnto no man, and how he alway calleth men to his labour. 18 He admoniſheth them of his paſſion. 20 He teacheth his to flee ambition. 28 Chriſt payeth our ranſome. 30 He giueth two blind men their ſight.

FOr the kingdom of heauen is like vnto a certain houſholder, which went out at the dawning of the day to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And he agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, and ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and ſaw other ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And

4 And sayd vnto them, Goe yee also into *my* vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you: and they went their way.

5 Againe, he went out about the sixt and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And he went about the eleuenth houre, and found other standing idle, & said vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They said vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He said to them, Go yee also into *my* vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 ¶ And when euen was come, the master of the vineyard said vnto his steward, Call the labourers and giue them their hire, beginning at the last, till *thou come* to the first.

9 And they *which were hired* about the eleuenth houre, came and receiued euery man a penie.

10 Now when the first came, they supposed that they should receiue more, but they likewise receiued euery man a penie.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the master of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

‖Or, fellow 13 And he answered one of them, saying, ‖Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that which is thine owne, and goe thy way: I will giue vnto this last as much as to thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe as I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

Chap. 19. 30. marke 10. 31. luk. 13. 30 chap. 22. 14. Mar. 10. 32. luke 18. 31. John 18. 32. 16 * So the last shall be first, and the first last: * for many are called, but few chosen.

17 * And Iesus went vp to Ierusalem, and tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we go vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered vnto the chiefe Priestes, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And * shall deliuer him to the Gentiles, to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie *him*, but the third day he shall rise againe.

Mar. 10. 35. 20 * Then came to him the mother of Zebedeus children with her sonnes worshipping *him*, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wouldest thou? She said to him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left in thy kingdome.

22 And Iesus answered and said, Yee know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I shall be baptized with? They saide to him, We are able.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye shal drinke indeed of my cup, & shalbe baptized with ȳ baptisme that I am baptized with, but to sit at my right hand, and at my left hand, is not mine to giue: but *it shalbe giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

Mark. 10. 41. luke 22. 25. 24 * And when the *other* ten heard this, they disdained at the two brethren.

25 Therefore Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the lords of the Gentiles haue domination ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie ouer them.

26 But it shal not be so among you: but whosoeuer wil be great among you, let him be your seruāt

27 And whosoeuer wil be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant,

28 *Euen as the Sonne of man came not to bee serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ransome of many. *Phil. 2. 7.*

29 ¶ *And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him. *Marke 10 46. luke 18. 35.*

30 And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cried, saying, O Lord, the sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

31 And the multitude rebuked thē because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, O Lorde, the sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

32 Then Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What wil ye that I should do to you?

33 They said vnto him, Lord, that our eies may be opened.

34 And Iesus moued with compassion, touched their eyes, & immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

7 Christ rideth into Ierusalem on an asse. 12 The buyers & sellers are chased out of the Temple. 15 The children wish prosperity vnto Christ. 19 The figtree withereth. 22 Faith requisite in prayer. 25 Iohns baptisme. 28 The two sonnes. 33 The parable of the husbandmen. 42 The corner stone reiected. 43 The Iewes reiected, and the Gentiles receiued.

AND * when they drew neere to Ierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of the Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples, *Mar. 11. 1 luk. 19. 29*

2 Saying to them, Go into the towne that is ouer against you, & anon ye shall find an asse bound, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, say yee that the Lord hath neede of them, and straightway he will let them goe.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 ¶ *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse and a colt, the foale of an asse vsed to the yoke. *Isa. 62. 11 zech. 9. 9. ioh. 12. 15*

6 So the disciples went, and did as Iesus had commanded them,

7 And brought the asse and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set him thereon.

8 And a great multitude spred their garments in the way: and other cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the people that went before, and they also that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, the sonne of Dauid: blessed *be* he that commeth in the name of the Lord, Hosanna, *thou which art* in the highest *heauens*.

10 *And when he was come into Ierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this? *Marke 11 11. luke 19. 45. iohn 2. 13.*

11 And the people said, This is IESVS the Prophet of Nazaret in Galile.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that bought and solde in the Temple, & ouerthrew the tables of the mony changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

13 And said to them, It is written, *Mine house shall be called the house of prayer: but * yee haue made it a denne of theeues. *Isa. 56. 7. Ier. 7. 11. marke 11 17. luke 19. 46.*

14 Then the blind and the halt came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 But when the *chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the marueiles that he did, and the children crying *Marke 11 18.*

in

in the Temple, saying, Hosanna the sonne of Dauid, they disdained,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus said vnto them, Yea: read ye neuer, *Psal.8.2.* *By the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast made perfit the praise?

17 ¶So he left them and went out of the citie vnto Bethania, and lodged there.

Mark.11.12,13. 18 And *in the morning as hee returned into the citie, he was hungrie.

19 And seeing a figge tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said to it, Neuer fruit grow on thee henceforwards. And anon the figge tree withered.

20 And when his disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figge tree withered!

21 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Chap.17.20.* *Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe that, *which I haue done* to the figge tree, but also if ye say vnto this mountaine, Take thy selfe away, and cast thy selfe into the sea, it shalbe done.

Chap.7.7. Iohn 15.7 1.Iohn.3.22. 22 *And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in prayer, if ye beleeue, ye shall receiue it.

23 ¶* And when he was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests & the Elders of the people came *Marke 11 27,28. Luke 20.1,2.* vnto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I also will aske of you a certaine thing, which if yee tell me, I will likewise tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

‖*Or, of God.* 25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? ‖from heauen, or of men? Then they reasoned among themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 And if we say, Of men, we feare the people: *Cha.14.5. mar.6.20* * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 Then they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke yee? A *certaine* man had two sonnes, and came to the elder, and sayd, Sonne, goe *and* worke to day in my vineyard.

29 But he answered, and said, I will not: yet afterward he repented himselfe, and went.

30 Then came he to the second, and said likewise. And he answered, and said, I will, sir: yet he went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of the father? They said vnto him, The first. Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots shall go before you into the kingdome of God.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, & the harlots beleeued him, and ye though ye saw it, were not mooued with repentance afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

Isa.5.1. vers.2.21. mar.12.1 luke 20 9 33 ¶Heare an other parable, There was a certain housholder, * which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and ‖made a winepresse therein, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey.

‖*Or, digged.* 34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen to receiue the fruits thereof.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, moe then the first: and they did the like vnto them.

37 But last of all he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne, they sayd among themselues, * This is the heire: *Chap.26.3,4. and 27.1. Iohn.11.53* come, let vs kill him, & let vs take his inheritance.

39 So they tooke him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When therefore the Lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he doe to those husbandmen?

41 They sayd vnto him, He will cruelly destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall deliuer him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus sayd vnto them, Read ye neuer in the Scriptures, * The stone which the builders refused, *Psal.118.22. acts 4.11, rom. 9.33. 1.pet.2.7* the same is made the head of the corner? This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therefore I say vnto you, The kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, and shalbe giuen to a nation which shall bring forth the fruits thereof.

44 * And whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, he *Isa.8.14* shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharises had heard his parables, they perceiued that hee spake of them.

46 And they seeking to lay hands on him, feared the people, because they tooke him as a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

2 The parable of the mariage. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 11 The mariage garment. 17 Of paying of tribute. 25 Of the resurrection. 36 The Scribes question. 44 Christs diuinitie.

THen * Iesus answered, and spake vnto them a- *Luke 14.16.verse.* gaine in parables, saying, 19.9.

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine king which maried his sonne,

3 And sent foorth his seruants, to call them that were bidden to the wedding, but they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent foorth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: mine oxen & my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, & went their waies, one to his farme, & another about his merchandise.

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them sharply, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard it, he was wroth, and sent foorth his warriours, and destroyed those murtherers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then sayd he to his seruants, Truely the wedding is prepared: but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore out into the high wayes, and as many as ye find, bid them to the mariage.

10 So those seruants went out into the *high* wayes, and gathered together all that euer they found, both good and bad: so the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 Then the king came into see the guests, and saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

22 And he sayd vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, and hast not on a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to his seruants, Bind him hand and foote: take him away, and cast him into *Cha 8.12 & 13.42 & 25.30* vtter darkenesse: * there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For

Cha.20. 16. Mar.12. 13.luke 20.20.

14 *For many are called, but few chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharises and tooke counsell how they might tangle him in talke.

16 And they sent vnto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, wee know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God truely, neither carest for any man: for thou considerest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, howe thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

‖ Or, the coine of the tribute.

19 Shew me the the ‖ tribute money. And they brought him a peny.

20 And he sayd vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They sayd vnto him, Cesars. Then said he vnto them, * Giue therefore to Cesar the *things* which are Cesars, and giue vnto God those *things* which are Gods.

Rom.13.7 mar.12. 17.luke 20.25.

22 And when they heard it, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

Mar.12. 18.luke 20.27.

23 ¶ * The same day the Sadducees came to him (which say that there is no resurrection) and asked him,

acts 23.8.

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die, hauing no ‖ children, let his brother marrie his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

Deu.25.5. ‖ Or, sons.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first maried a wife, and deceased: and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise also the second, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shal she be of the seuen? for all had her.

29 Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Ye are deceiued, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie wiues, nor wiues are bestowed in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 And concerning the resurrection of the dead, haue ye not read what is spoken vnto you of God, saying,

Exod.3.6.

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the people heard it, they were astonied at his doctrine.

Mar.12. 28.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharises had heard, that hee had put the Sadduces to silence, they assembled together.

35 And one of them *which was* an expounder of the Law, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandement in the Law?

Deut.6.5. uk 10.27

37 Iesus sayd to him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, with all thy soule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the first and great commandement.

Leuit.19. 8.marke 2.31. om.13.9 al.5.14. am 2.8.

39 And the second is like vnto this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two commandements hangeth the whole Law, and the Prophets.

Mar.12. 5 luke 0.41.

41 ¶ * While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is he? They said vnto him, Dauids.

43 He said vnto them, How then doth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 * The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole? Psal.110. 1.

45 If then Dauid call him Lord, how is hee his sonne?

46 And none could answere him a word, neither durst any from that day foorth, aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 Christ condemneth the ambition, couetousnesse, and hypocrisie of the Scribes and Pharises. 31 Their persecutions against the seruants of God. 37 He prophesieth the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The * Scribes and the Pharises sit in Moses seat. Nehe.8.4

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe: but after their workes doe not: for they say, and doe not.

4 *For they bind heauie burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but they themselues will not moue them with *one* of their fingers. Luke 11. 46.acts 15.10.

5 All their workes they doe for to be seene of men: for they make their Phylacteries broad, and make * long the fringes of their garments, Num.15. 38.deut. 22.12.

6 * And loue the chiefe place at feasts, and to haue the chiefe seats in the assemblies, Mar.12. 38 luke 11.43. & 20.46.

7 And greetings in the maakets, and to be called of men, ‖ Rabbi, Rabbi. ‖ Or.master.

8 * But be not ye called, Rabbi: for one is your ‖ doctor, *to wit*, Christ, and all ye are brethren. Jam.3.1. ‖ Or, teacher.

9 And * call no man your father vpon the earth: for there is but one, your Father which is in heauen. Mal.1.6

10 Bee not called doctors: for one is your doctour, *euen* Christ. Luke 14. 11. and 18.14.

11 But he that is greatest among you, let him be your seruant.

12 * For whosoeuer will exalt himselfe, shall be brought low: and whosoeuer wil humble himselfe, shalbe exalted.

13 ¶ Woe therefore *bee* vnto you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, because yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: for ye your selues goe not in, neither suffer yee them that would enter to come in.

14 * Woe *be* vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for ye deuoure widowes houses, euen vnder a colour of long prayers: wherefore yee shall receiue the greater damnation. Mar.12. 40.luke 20.47.

15 Woe *bee* vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye compasse sea and land to make one of your profession: and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the child of hell, then you your selues.

16 Woe *be* to you blinde guides, which say, Whosoeuer sweareth by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gold of the Temple, he ‖ offendeth. ‖ Or, is a debter.

17 Ye fooles, and blind: whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple, that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer sweareth by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the offering *that is* vpon it, offendeth.

19 Ye fooles and blinde, whether is greater, the offering, or the Altar which sanctifieth the offering?

20 Whosoeuer therefore sweareth by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 1.King.8.

21 * And whosoeuer sweareth by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 13.2.chr. 6.2.

22 * And

Chap. 5. 34 22 *And hee that sweareth by heauen, sweareth by the Throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

Luke 11. 42. 23 ¶*Woe *be* to you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye tithe mint and anise, and cummine, and leaue the weightier matters of the Lawe, *as* Iudgement, and mercie, and fidelitie. These ought ye to haue done, and not to haue left the other.

24 Yee blinde guides, which straine out a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 ¶Woe *bee* to you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for yee make cleane the vtter side of the cup and of the platter: but within they are full of briberie and ‖ excesse.

‖ Or, intemperancie. 26 *Thou blind Pharise, clense first the inside of the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

Luke 11. 39. 27 Woe *be* to you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye are like vnto ‖ whited tombes, which appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all filthinesse.

‖ Or, painted. 28 So are ye also: for outward ye appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 ¶Woe *be* vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partners with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 So then ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them that murdered the Prophets.

32 Fulfill ye also the measure of your fathers.

33 O serpents, the generation of vipers, how should ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 Wherfore, behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and of them ye shall kill and crucifie: and of them shall yee scourge in your Synagogues, and persecute from citie to citie,

Gen. 4. 8. Heb. 11. 4. 35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood that was shedde vpon the earth, *from the blood of Abel the righteous, vnto the blood of Zacharias, the sonne of Barachias, whom ye slewe betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

Luke 13. 34 37 *Ierusalem, Ierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent to thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together

2. Esdr. 1. 30. * as the henne gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not.

38 Behold, your habitation shalbe left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till that ye say, Blessed *is* he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Christ sheweth his disciples the destruction of the Temple. 5. 24 The false Christs. 13 To persuere. 14 The preaching of the Gospel. 6. 29 The signes of the end of the world. 42 He warneth them to wake. 44 The sudden comming of Christ.

Mar. 13. 1 Luke 21. 5. AND * Iesus went out and departed from the Temple, and his disciples came to him, to shew him the building of the Temple.

Luk. 19. 44. 2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, * there shall not be here left a stone vpon a stone, that shall not be cast downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, his disciples came vnto him apart, saying, Tell vs when these things shall bee, and what signe *shalbe* of thy comming, and of the end of the world.

4 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them, * Take heede that no man deceiue you. Eph. 5. 6. col. 2. 18.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceiue many.

6 And ye shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: see that yee bee not troubled: for all these things must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, & realme against realme, and there shalbe pestilence, and famine, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are but the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and shall kill you, and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake. Chap. 10. 17. Luke 21. 12.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. Ioh. 15. 20. and 16. 2.

11 And many false prophets shal arise, and shal deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shalbe increased, the loue of many shalbe cold.

13 *But he that endureth to the end, he shall be saued. 2. Thes 3. 13. 2. Tim. 2. 5.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall bee preached thorow the whole worlde for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 ¶When* yee therefore shal see the abomination of desolation spoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, standing in the holy place (let him that readeth, consider it.) Mar. 13. 14. Luke 21. 20. Dan. 9. 27

16 Then let them that bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his house.

18 And he that is in the field, let not him returne backe to fetch his clothes.

19 And woe *shalbe* to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the * Sabbath *day*. Act. 1. 12

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not from the beginning of the world to this time, nor shalbe.

22 And except those dayes should be shortened, there should no ‖ flesh bee saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shalbe shortened. ‖ Or, man.

23 * Then if any shall say vnto you, Loe here is Christ, or there, beleeue it not. Mar. 13. 21. Luke 17. 23.

24 For there shall arise false Christes, and false prophets, and shall shewe great signes and wonders, so that if it were possible, they should deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherfore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: Behold, he is in the ‖ secret places, beleeue it not. ‖ Or, closets.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the East, and shineth into the West, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be. Luke 17 37.

28 * For wheresoeuer a dead carkeis is, thither will the Egles resort. Mark. 13

29 * And immediatly after the tribulations of those dayes, shall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone shal not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of heauen shalbe shaken. 24. Luke 21. 25. isa 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7 ioel. 2. 31.

30 * And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the kinreds of the earth mourne, and they shall see the and 3. 15. Dan. 7. 13 reuel. 1. 7.

Sonne

Sonne of man come in the cloudes of heauen with power and great glory.

1.Cor.15. 52.1.thes. 4.16. 31 *And hee shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect, from the foure windes, *and* from the one end of the heauen vnto the other.

32 Now learne the parable of the figtree: when her bough is yet tender, & it bringeth forth leaues, ye know that Summer *is* neere.

33 So likewise yee, when ye see all these things, know that *the kingdome of God* is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe till all these things be done.

Mar.13. 31. 35 *Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe *were*, so likewise shal the comming of the Sonne of man be.

Gen.7.5, 11. Luke 17.26. 1.Pet.3. 20. 38 *For as in the dayes *before* the flood, they did eat and drinke, mary, and giue in mariage, vnto the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knewe nothing till the flood came and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

Luke 17. 34,35. 1.thes.5. 2. 27. Mar.13. 35. 40 *Then two men shal be in the fields, the one shalbe receiued, and the other shalbe refused.

41 Two women shalbe grinding at the mill, the one shalbe receiued, and the other shalbe refused.

Luke 12. 39. 1.thes. 5.2. reuel. 16.15. 42 * Wake therefore: for ye knowe not what houre your Master will come.

43 Of *this bee sure, that if the goodman of the house knew at what watch the thiefe would come, he would surely watch, and not suffer his house to be digged thorow.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in the houre that ye thinke not, will the Sonne of man come.

Luke 12. 42. 45 * Who then is a faithfull seruant and wise, whome his master hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meate in season?

46 Blessed *is* that seruant, whom his master, when he commeth, shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My master doeth deferre his comming,

49 And begin to smite his fellowes, and to eate, and to drinke with the drunken,

50 That seruants master will come in a day, when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

Or, separate him. Chap.7.3. 22. and 25.30. 51 And will ‖ cut him off, and giue him his portion with hypocrites: * there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 By the similitude of the virgins, Iesus teacheth euery man to watch, 14 And by the talents to be diligent. 31 The last iudgement. 32 The sheepe and the goats. 35 The workes of the faithfull.

THen the kingdome of heauen shall be likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lamps, and went to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue foolish.

3 The foolish tooke their lampes, but tooke none oyle with them.

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 Now while the bridegrome taried long, all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a crie made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth: goe out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said to the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ out.

Or, quenched.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *We feare* lest there will not be enough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came: and they that were ready, went in with him to the wedding, and the gate was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

Chap.24. 42,44. mar.13. 33,35. 13 * Watch therefore: for ye know neither the day nor the houre, when the Sonne of man will come.

Luke 19. 12. 14 * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man that going into a strange countrey, called his seruants, and deliuered to them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, and to another two, and to another one, to euery man after his owne ability, & straightway went from home.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and occupyed with them, and ‖ gained other fiue talents.

Or, made.

17 Likewise also, hee that *receiued* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that receiued that one, went and digged it in the earth, and hid his masters money.

19 But after a long season, the master of those seruants came, and reckoned with them.

20 Then came he that had receiued fiue talents, and brought other fiue talents, saying, Master, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents: beholde, I haue gained with them other fiue talents.

21 Then his master said vnto him, It is wel done, good seruant and faithfull, Thou hast bene faithfull in little, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy Masters ioy.

22 Also he that had receiued two talents, came and said, Master, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents with them.

23 His master said vnto him, It is wel done, good seruant and faithfull, Thou hast beene faithfull in little, I will make thee ruler ouer much: enter in into thy masters ioy.

24 Then hee which had receiued the one talent, came, and said, Master, I knewe that thou wast an hard man, which reapest where thou sowedst not, and gatherest where thou strawedst not:

25 I was therefore afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: behold, thou hast thine owne.

26 And his master answered, and said vnto him, Thou euill seruant, and ‖ slouthfull, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I strawed not.

Or, lingerer.

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming should I haue receiued mine owne with vantage.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

Chap.13. 12.Luke 8. 18.& 19. 26.marke 4.25. Cha.8.18. & 22.13. 29 * For vnto euery man that hath, it shalbe giuen, & he shall haue abundance: and from him that hath not, euen that he hath, shalbe taken away.

30 Cast therefore that vnprofitable seruant into vtter * darkenesse: there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶And

31 ¶ And when the Sonne of man commeth in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shalbe gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard separateth the sheepe from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheepe on his right hand, and the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say to them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father: inherite ye the kingdome prepared for you from the foundations of the world.

Mat.25.7. Esay.58.7. 35 † For I was an hungred, & ye gaue me meat: I thirsted, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye lodged me:

Ecclus.7. 36 *I was* naked, & ye clothed me: I was * ‖ sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

‖ Or, in me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or athirst, and gaue thee drinke?

38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and lodged thee? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shal answere and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, inasmuch as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it to me.

41 Then shall he say vnto them on the left hand, Psal.6.8. * Depart from me yee cursed into euerlasting fire, Dan.7.23. which is prepared for the deuill and his angels.

luk.13.27 42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue mee no meat: I thirsted, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye lodged me not: *I was* naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shal they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, and say, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

Dan.12.2 46 *And these shall goe into euerlasting paine, Ioh.5.29 and the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 Conspiracie of the Priests against Christ. 10 He excuseth Magdalene. 26 The institution of the Lords Supper. 31 The disciples weakenesse. 48 The treason of Iudas. 62 The sword. 64 Because Christ calleth himselfe the Sonne of God, he is iudged worthy to die. 69 Peter denieth, and repenteth.

Mar.14.1 Luke 22.1. AND * it came to passe when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 Yee know that within two dayes is the passeouer, and the Sonne of man shall be deliuered to be crucified.

Ioh.11.47 3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people into the hall of the hie Priest, called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted how they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest any vprore be among the people.

Mar.14.3 John 11.2. and 12.3. 6 ¶ * And when Iesus was in Bethania, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, which had a boxe of very costly ointment, and powred it on his head as he sate at the table.

8 And when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying, What needed this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue bene soldefor much, and been giuen to the poore.

10 And Iesus knowing it, said vnto them, Why trouble yee the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 * For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me shall ye not haue alwayes. Deut.15. 11.

12 For in that she powred this ointment on my body, she did it to bury me.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached thorowout all the world, there shall also this that shee hath done, be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests, Mar.14. 10.*luke* 22.4.

15 And said, What will ye giue me and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they appointed vnto him thirty *pieces* of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunitie to betray him.

17 ¶ *Now on the first *day* of the feast of vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the passeouer? Mar.14. 12 *luke* 22.7.

18 And he said, Go into the citie to such a man, and say to him, The master sayeth, My time is at hand: I wil keepe the Passeouer at thine house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had giuen them charge, and made ready the Passeouer.

20 *So when the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue. *Marke* 14.18.

21 And as they did eate, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me. *luk.*22.14 *ioh.*13.21

22 And they were exceeding sorowfull, and beganne euery one of them to say vnto him, Is it I, Master?

23 And he answered, and said, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, he shall betray me. *Psal.*41.9

24 Surely the Sonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but wo *be* to that man, by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had beene good for that man if he had neuer been borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered, and said, Is it I, Master? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said it.

26 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread: and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. 1.*Cor.*11. 24.

27 Also he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them, saying, Drinke yee all of it.

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, that is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 I say vnto you, that I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine vntill that day, when I shall drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung a Psalme, they went out into the mount of Olines.

31 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto them, All ye shalbe offended by me this night: for it is written, I will * smite the shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scattered. *Mar.*14. 27.*John* 16.32. *and* 18.8.

32 But * after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galile. *Zac.*13.7. *Mar.*14. 28. *and* 16.7.

33 But Peter answered, & said vnto him, Though that all men should be offended by thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

Iohn 13. 38. 34 * Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night, before the cocke crowe, thou shalt denie me thrise.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Mar. 14. 32. Luke 22. 39. 36 ¶ * Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane, and said vnto his disciples, Sit ye here, whiles I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedeus, and began to waxe sorowfull, and grieuously troubled.

38 Then said Iesus vnto them, My soule is very heauy, *euen* vnto the death: tary ye here and watch with me.

39 So hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me, neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 After, hee came vnto the disciples, and found them asleepe, and said to Peter, What? could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch, and pray, that ye enter not into tentation: the spirit in deede is readie, but the flesh is weake.

42 Againe, he went away the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup cannot passe away from mee, but that I must drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie.

44 So he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then came he to his disciples, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth and take your rest: behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is giuen into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs goe: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

Mark. 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Iohn. 18. 3. 47 *And while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues, from the high Priests, and Elders of the people.

48 Now hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shal kisse, that is he, lay hold on him.

49 And foorthwith hee came to Iesus, and said, ‖ God saue thee, Master, and kissed him.

‖ Or, Haile Rabbi.

50 Then Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out *his* hand, and drewe his sword, and stroke a seruant of the hie Priest, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp thy sword into his ‖ place: * for all that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

‖ Or, sheath

Gene. 9. 6. reue. 13. 10.

53 Either thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he wil giue me moe then twelue legions of Angels?

Isa 53. 10.

54 How then should the * Scriptures be fulfilled, *which say*, that it must be so?

55 The same houre said Iesus to the multitude, *Lam. 4. 20* Yee be come out as *it were* against a thiefe, with *Verse 31.* swords and staues to take me: I sate daily teaching *Mark. 14.* in the Temple among you, and ye tooke me not.

53. Luke 22 54. Iohn 18. 13, 24.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. * Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled.

57 ¶ * And they tooke Iesus, and ledde him to Caiaphas the hie Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 And Peter followed him afarre off vnto the hie Priests hall, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now * the chiefe Priests and the Elders, and all the whole Council sought false witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death. *Mark. 14. 55.*

60 But they found none, and though many false witnesses came, yet found they none: but at the last came two falle witnesses,

61 And said, This man said, * I can destroy the Temple of God, and build it in three dayes. *Iohn 2. 19*

62 Then the chiefe Priest arose, and said to him, Answerest thou nothing? What is the matter that these men witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. Then the chiefe Priest answered, and said to him, I charge thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, if thou be Christ the Sonne of God.

64 * Iesus said to him, Thou hast said it: neuertheles I say vnto you, hereafter shal ye see the Sonne of man sitting at the right hand of the power of *God*, and come in the clouds of the heauen. *Chap. 16. 27. rom. 14. 10. 1. thes. 4. 14.*

65 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath blasphemed: what haue we any more need of witnesses? behold, now yee haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke yee? They answered and said, He is worthy to die.

67 * Then spate they in his face, and buffeted him: and other smote him with their rods, *Isa. 50. 6.*

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, O Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Peter sate without in the hall, and a maid came to him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galile. *Marke 14 66. luke 22. 55.*

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I wote not what thou sayest. *iohn 18. 25.*

71 And when he went out into the porch, another *maid* sawe him, and said vnto them that were there, This man was also with Iesus of Nazaret.

72 And againe hee denied with an othe, saying, I know not the man.

73 So after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said vnto Peter, Surely thou art also one of them: for euen thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse *himselfe*, and to sweare, saying, I knowe not the man. And immediatly the cocke crewe.

75 Then Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which had said vnto him, Before the cocke crowe, thou shalt deny me thrise. So he went out and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Christ is deliuered vnto Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 24 Christ is pronounced innocent by the Iudge, and yet is condemned, and crucified among theeues. 46 Hee prayeth vpon the crosse. 51 The vaile is rent. 52 The dead bodies arise. 57 Ioseph buryeth Christ. 64 Watchmen keepe the graue.

WHen * the morning was come, all the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death, *Mar. 15. 1 luk. 22. 66 iob. 18. 28*

2 And led him away bound, and deliuered him vnto Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then when Iudas which betrayed him, saw that he was condemned, he repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie *pieces* of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned betraying the innocent blood.

blood. But they said, What is that to vs? see thou to it.

5 And when he had cast downe the siluer *pieces* in the Temple, he departed, *and* went and * hanged himselfe. *Act.1.18*

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer *pieces*, and said, It is not lawful for vs to put them into the ‖ treasure, because it is the price of blood. *‖Or, Corbana.*

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them a potters field, for the buriall of strangers.

8 Wherefore that field is called, * The field of blood, vntill this day. *Act.1.19*

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremias the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke thirtie siluer *pieces*, the price of him that was valued, whom *they* of the children of Israel valued. *Zach.11.13.*

10 And they gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me)

11 ¶ * And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? Iesus sayd vnto him, Thou sayest it. *Mar.15.2 luke 23.3. ioh.18.33*

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they lay against thee?

14 But he answered him not to one word, insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 Now at the feast, the gouernour was wont to ‖ deliuer vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would. *‖Or, quit.*

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 When they were then gathered together, Pilate sayd vnto them, Whether will ye that I let loose vnto you Barabbas, or Iesus which is called Christ?

18 (For he knew wel that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 Also when he was set downe vpon the iudgemẽt seat, his wife sent to him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame by reason of him)

20 * But the chiefe Priests and the Elders had perswaded the people, that they should aske Barabbas, and should destroy Iesus. *Mar.15.11. luke 23.18. ioh.18.40. act 3.14.*

21 Then the gouernour answered, and said vnto them, Whether of the twaine wil ye that I let loose vnto you? And they sayd, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shal I doe then with Iesus which is called Christ? They all sayd to him, Let him be crucified.

23 Then said the gouernour, But what euil hath he done? Then they cryed the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that hee auailed nothing, but that more tumult was made, he tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust man: looke you to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 Thus let he Barabbas loose vnto them, and scourged Iesus, and deliuered him to be crucified.

27 ¶ * Then the souldiers of the gouernor tooke Iesus into the common hall, and gathered about him the whole band. *Mar.15.16 iohn 19.2.*

28 And they stripped him, and put vpon him a scarlet robe.

29 And plated a crowne of thornes, and put it vpon his head, and a reede in his right hand, and bowed their knees before him, and mocked him, saying, God saue thee king of the Iewes,

30 And spitted vpon him, and tooke a reed, and smote him on the head.

31 Thus when they had mocked him, they tooke the robe from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, named Simon: him they compelled to beare his crosse. *Mar.15. 21. luke 23.26.*

33 * And when they came vnto the place called Golgotha, (that is to say, the place of *dead mens* sculles) *Mar.15. 22. iohn 19.17.*

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when he had tasted therof, he would not drinke

35 ¶ And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, and did cast lots, that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet, * They diuided my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did cast lots. *Psal.22. 18. marke 15.24.*

36 And they sate and watched him there.

37 ¶ They set vp also ouer his head his cause written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 ¶ And there were two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, * Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: if thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the Crosse. *Iohn 2.19*

41 Likewise also the hie Priests mocking him, with the Scribes, and Elders, and Pharises, laid,

42 He saued others, *but* he cannot saue himselfe: if he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God. *Psal.22 8. wisd.2.18.*

44 That same also the theeues which were crucified with him, cast in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixt houre was there darkenes ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cried with a loude voyce, saying, * Eli, Eli, lamasabachthani: that is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken mee? *Psal.22.2*

47 And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, sayd, This man calleth Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a * sponge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a ‖ reede, and gaue him to * drinke. *Iob.19.29 ‖Or, hyssope stalk. Psal.69.*

49 Other said, Let bee: let vs see, if Elias will come and saue him.

50 Then Iesus cried againe with a loude voice, and yeelded vp the ghost. *21.*

51 And behold, * the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the stones were clouen, *2.Chro.3. 14.*

52 And the graues did open themselues, and many bodies of the Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues, after his resurrection, and went into the ‖ holy Citie, and appeared vnto many. *‖Or, Ierusalem.*

54 When the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, sawe the earthquake, and the things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 ¶ And many women were there, beholding

him afarre off, which had followed Iesus from Galile, ministring vnto him.

56 Amongst whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedens sonnes.

Mar.15. 57 ¶ * And when the euen was come, there came
42,43. a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who had
luke 23. also himselfe been Iesus disciple.
50,51.
ioh.19.38 58 Hee went to Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 So Ioseph tooke the body, and wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And put it in his new tombe, which he had hewen out in a rocke, and rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the Preparation *of the Sabbath*, the hie Priests, and Pharises assembled to Pilate,

63 And sayd, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, Within three daies I will rise.

64 Command therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, He is risen from the dead: so shall the last errour be worse then the first.

65 Then Pilate sayd vnto them, Ye haue a watch: goe and make it sure as ye know.

66 And they went and made the sepulchre sure with the watch, and sealed the stone.

CHAP. XXVIII.

6 The resurrection of Christ. 10 The brethren of Christ. 12 The hie Priests bribe the souldiers. 17 Christ appeareth to his disciples, and sendeth them forth to preach and to baptize, 20 Promising to them continuall assistance.

Mark.16. NOw * in the ‖ end of the Sabbath, when the
1,2,5. first *day* of the weeke began to dawne, Mary
ioh.20.11 Magdalene, and the other Mary came to see the se-
‖ *Or, euening.* pulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came & rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 And his countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers were astonied, and became as dead men.

5 But the Angel answered, and sayd to the women, Feare ye not: for I know that ye seeke Iesus which was crucified:

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as hee sayde: Come see the place where the Lord was layd,

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead: and behold, hee goeth before you into Galile: there ye shall see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 So they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus also met them, saying, God saue you. And they came and tooke him by the feete, and worshipped him.

10 Then sayd Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, Go, *and* tell my brethren that they goe into Galile, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were gone, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the hie Priests all the things that were done.

12 And they gathered them together with the Elders, and tooke counsell, and gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if the gouernour heare of this, wee will perswade him, and saue you harmelesse.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is noysed among the Iewes vnto this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went into Galile, into a mountaine, where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came and spake vnto them saying, * All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen, and in earth. *Hebr.2.8. cha.11.27 ioh.17.2.*

19 * Goe therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, & the Sonne, and the holy Ghost, *Mark.16. 15.*

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and lo, * I am with you alway, vntill the end of the world, Amen. *Ioh.14.16*

¶ THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, according to Marke.

CHAP. I.

2 The office, doctrine, and life of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Christ is baptized, 13 and tempted. 14 He preacheth, 17 calleth the fishers. 23 Christ healeth the man with the vncleane spirit. 27 New doctrine. 29 He healeth Peters mother in law. 34 The deuils know him. 41 He cleanseth the leper, and healeth diuers others.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God:

2 As it is written in the Prophets, *Mal.3.1.* * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

Isa.40.3. luke 3.4. iohn 1.15 3 * The voice of him that crieth in the wildernes *is*, Prepare the way of the Lord: make his paths straight.

Matth.3. 1,6. Mat.3.4. 4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of amendement of life, for remission of sinnes.

5 And all the countrey of Iudea, and they of Ierusalem went out vnto him, and were all baptized of him in the riuer Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

‖ *Or, grashoppers. Leu.11.22* 6 * Now Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loines: and he did eate * ‖ locusts and wild honie,

Mat.3.11 luke 3.16 iohn 1.27 7 * And preached, saying, A stronger then I commeth after me, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

Acts 1.5 and 2.4. & 11.16. and 19.4 8 Trueth it is, I haue * baptized you with water: but he will baptize you with the holy Ghost.

Mat.3.13 luke 3.21. iohn 1.33. 9 ¶ * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazaret a citie of Galile, and was baptized

baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

‖Or, Iesus

10 And assoone as ‖ he was come out of the water, *Iohn* saw the heauens clouen in twaine, and the holy Ghost descending vpon him like a doue.

11 Then there was a voice from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

Matt.4.1 luk.4.1. ‖Or, the holy Ghost.

12 And *immediatly the ‖ spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernes forty daies, and was tempted of Satan: hee was also with the wild beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

Mat.4.12 luke 4.14. ioh.4.43.

14 ¶ * Now after that Iohn was committed *to prison*, Iesus came into Galile, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent and beleeue the Gospel.

Mat.4.18 luke 5.2. ‖Or, lake.

16 ¶ * And as he walked by the ‖ sea of Galile, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea, (for they were fishers)

17 Then Iesus said vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he saw Iames *the sonne* of Zebedeus, and Iohn his brother, as they were in the shippe, mending their nets.

20 And anon he called them: and they left their father Zebedeus in the shippe with his hired seruants, and went their way after him.

Mat.4.13 luke 4.31

21 ¶ So * they entred into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day, he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

Matt.7. 28, 29. luke 4.32

22 And they were astonied at his doctrine: *for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 ¶ And there was in the Synagogue a man which had an vncleane spirit, and he cryed,

24 Saying, Ah, what haue we to do with thee, O Iesus of Nazaret? Art thou come to destroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, *euen* that holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And the vncleane spirit tare him, and cryed with a loud voyce, and came out of him.

27 And they were all amased, so that they demanded one of another, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for he commandeth the foule spirits with authority, and they obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame spread abroad throughout all the region bordering on Galile.

Mat 8.14 luke 4.38.

29 ¶ * And assoone as they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, and Iames and Iohn.

30 And Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer, and anon they told him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and the feuer forsooke her by and by: and she ministred to them.

32 And when euen was come, and the Sun was downe, they brought to him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils.

33 And the whole city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases: and he cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to say that they knew him.

‖Or, being yet night.

35 And in the morning very early, ‖ before day, *Iesus* arose and went out into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 Then he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes that I may preach there also: for I came out for that purpose.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues, thorowout all Galile, and cast the deuils out.

40 ¶ * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeled downe vnto him, and said to him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane. *Mat.*8.2. *luke* 5.12.

41 And Iesus had compassion, and put forth his hand, and touched him, and said to him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was made cleane.

43 And after he had giuen him a strait commandement, he sent him away forthwith,

44 And said vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man, but get thee hence, *and* shew thy selfe to the * Priest, and offer for thy clensing those things which Moyses commanded, for a testimoniall vnto them. *Leu.* 14.4

45 But when he was departed, *he began to tell many things, and to publish the matter: so that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter. *Luk.*5.15.

CHAP. II.

3 He healeth the man of the palsie. 5 He forgiueth sinnes. 14 He calleth Leui the Customer. 16 Hee eateth with sinners. 18 He excuseth his disciples, as touching fasting, and keeping the Sabbath day.

AFter * *a fewe* dayes he entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noised that hee was in the house. *Matt.*9.1. *luke* 5.18.

2 And anon many gathered together insomuch that the places about the doore could not receiue any more: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And there came vnto him that brought one sicke of the palsie, borne of foure men.

4 And because they could not come nere vnto him for the multitude, they vncouered the roofe of the house where he was: and when they had broken it open, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 Now when Iesus sawe their faith, he sayd to the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

6 And there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doeth this man speake such blasphemies? *Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely? *Iob.*14.4. *isa.*43.25.

8 And immediatly when Iesus perceiued in his spirit, that thus they thought with themselues, he saide vnto them, Why reason yee these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee, or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 And that yee may knowe that the Sonne of man hath authoritie in earth to forgiue sinnes, (he said to the sicke of the palsie)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and get thee hence into thine owne house.

12 And by and by he arose & tooke vp his bed, and went forth before them al, insomuch that they

were all amased, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw such a thing.

13 ¶ Then he went againe toward the sea, & all the people resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

Mat 9. 9. luke 5.27. 14 *And as Iesus passed by, hee saw Leui *the son* of Alpheus, sit at the receit of Custome, and saide vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at table in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate at table also with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many that followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharises saw him eate with the Publicanes and sinners, they sayd vnto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 Now when Iesus heard it, he said vnto them, The whole haue no need of the Physician, but the sicke * I came not to cal the righteous, but the sinners to repentance.

1. Tim. 1. 15.

Mat. 9. 14 luke 5. 33. 18 * And the disciples of Iohn and the Pharises did fast, and came and said vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharises fast, and thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the mariage chamber fast, whiles the bridegroome is with them? as long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the daies wil come when the bridegrome shalbe taken from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 Also no man soweth a piece of new cloth in an old garment: for els the new *piece* taketh away the filling vp from the olde, and the breach is worse.

22 Likewise, no man putteth new wine into old vessels: for els the new wine breaketh the vessels, and the wine runneth out, and the vessels are lost: but new wine must be put into new vessels.

Mat. 12. 1 luke 6. 1. 23 ¶ * And it came to passe as he went thorow the corne on the Sabbath day, that his disciples as they went on their way, began to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharises saide vnto him, Beholde, why do they on the Sabbath day, that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what * Dauid did, when he had neede, and was an hungred *both* he and they that were with him?

1. Sam. 21 6.

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the hie Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which were not lawfull to eat, but for the * Priestes, and gaue also to them which were with him?

Exod. 29. 33. leuit. 8. 31. and 24. 9.

27 And he said to them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Wherefore the Sonne of man is Lord, euen of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 He healeth the man with the dried hand. 14 He chuseth his Apostles. 21 Christ is thought of the worldlings to be beside himselfe. 22 Hee casteth out the vncleane spirit, which the Pharises ascribe vnto the deuill. 29 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost. 35 The brother, sister, and mother of Christ.

Mat. 12. 9, 10. luke 6. 6. AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 Then hee saide vnto the man which had the withered hand, Arise: *stand forth* in the mids.

4 And he said to them, Is it lawful to do a good deed on the Sabbath day, or to do euill? to saue the life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 Then he looked round about vpon them angerly, mourning also for the hardnesse of their hearts, and said to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

6 ¶ And the Pharises departed, and straightway gathered a counsel with the Herodians against him that they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus auoided with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude followed him from Galile and from Iudea,

8 And from Ierusalem, and from Idumea, and beyond Iordan: and they that dwelled about Tyrus and Sidon, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him in great number.

9 And he commanded his disciples, that a ship should wait for him because of the multitude, least they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they presséd vpon him, to touch him, as many as had ‖ plagues.

‖ *Or, scourges, meaning diseases.*

11 And when the vncleane spirits saw him, they fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he sharpely rebuked them, to the ende they should not vtter him.

13 ¶ * Then he went vp into a mountaine, and called vnto him whom he would, and they came vnto him.

Chap. 6. 7. mat. 10. 1 luke 9. 1.

14 And he appointed twelue, that they should be with him, & that he might send them to preach,

15 And that they might haue power to heale sickenesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And the first *was* Simon, and hee named Simon, Peter.

17 Then Iames *the sonne* of Zebedeus and Iohn Iames brother (and named them Boanerges, which is, the sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, & Bartlemew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and ‖ Thaddeus, and Simon ‖ the Canaanite,

‖ *Or, Lebeus, or Iudas.*

19 And Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him, and they came home.

20 And the multitude assembled againe, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

‖ *Or, Zelous.*

21 And when his ‖ kinsfolkes heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they thought hee had bene beside himselfe.

‖ *Or, they that were about him.*

22 ¶ * And the Scribes which came from Ierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, & through the prince of deuils he casteth out deuils.

Mat. 9. 34. and 12. 24 luke 11. 15.

23 But he called them vnto him, and saide vnto them in parables, How can Satan driue out Satan?

24 For if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 Or, if an house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot continue.

26 So if Satan make insurrection against himselfe, and be diuided, he cannot endure, but is at an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away his goods, except he first binde that strong man, and then spoile his house.

Mat. 12. 31. luke 12. 10. 1. ioh. 5. 16.

28 ¶ * Verely I say vnto you, al sinnes shalbe forgiuen vnto the children of men, and blasphemies, wherewith they blaspheme:

29 But hee that blaspheméth against the holy Ghost,

Ghoſt,ſhal neuer haue forgiueneſſe,but is culpable of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, He had an vncleane ſpirit.

Mat.12. 46.luke 8.19 ‖Or,cauſed. 31 ¶ *Then came his ‖brethren and mother,and ſtood without,and ſent vnto him,and called him.

32 And the people ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him , Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren ſeeke for thee without.

33 But hee anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother,and my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate in compaſſe about him , and ſaid , Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer doth the wil of God,he is my brother,and my ſiſter,and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

2 By the parables of the ſeed & the muſtard corne Chriſt ſheweth the ſtate of the kingdome of God 11 A ſpeciall gift of God to knowe the myſteries of his kingdome. 37 He ſtilleth the tempeſt of the ſea which obeyed him.

Matt.13. 1.luke 8.4 AND *hee began againe to teach by the ſea ſide, and there gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip,& ſate in the ſea, and all the people was by the ſea ſide on the land.

2 And he taught them many things in parables, ‖Or,as he taught. and ſaid vnto them ‖ in his doctrine,

3 Hearken: behold,there went out a Sower to ſowe.

4 And it came to paſſe as hee ſowed, that ſome fell by the way ſide , and the foules of the heauen came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth, and by and by ſprang vp, becauſe it had not depth of earth.

6 But aſſoone as the Sunne was vp , it caught heat, and becauſe it had no root, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among the thornes, and the thornes grewe vp and choked it, ſo that it gaue no fruit.

8 Some againe fel in good ground,& did yeeld fruit that ſprang vp,and grew,and it brought forth ſome thirtie fold,ſome ſixtie fold,and ſome an hundred fold.

9 Then he ſaid vnto them, Hee that hath eares to heare,let him heare.

10 And when he was alone,they that were about him with the twelue,asked him of the parable.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, To you it is giuen to knowe the myſterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all things bee done in parables,

Iſai 6.9. mat.13. 14 luke 8. 10.iohn 12.40. actes.28. 26.rom. 11.8. 12 *That they ſeeing, may ſee and not diſcerne: and they hearing, may heare, and not vnderſtand, leſt at any time they ſhould turne, and their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

13 Againe hee ſaid vnto them, Perceiue yee not this parable ? how then ſhould yee vnderſtand all *other* parables?

14 The Sower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they that *receiue the ſeed* by the wayes ſide, in whom the word is ſowen: but when they haue heard it , Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And likewiſe they that receiue the ſeed in ſtonie ground, are they which when they haue heard the word, ſtraightwayes receiue it with gladneſſe,

17 Yet haue they no roote in themſelues,and endure but a time: *for* when trouble and perſecution ariſeth for the word,immediatly they be offended

18 Alſo they that receiue the ſeede among the thornes,are ſuch as heare the word,

19 But the cares of this world, and the * deceitfulneſſe of riches , and the luſts of other things enter in,and choke the word,that it is vnfruitfull. 1.Tim.6. 17.

20 But they that haue receiued ſeede in good ground, are they that heare the word, and receiue it,and bring foorth fruit, one *corne* thirtie, another ſixtie,and ſome an hundred.

21 ¶ Alſo hee ſaide vnto them , * Is the candle ‖ lighted to bee put vnder a buſhell , or vnder the table,and not to be put on a candleſticke? Mat.5.15. luke 8.16. and 11.

22 * For there is nothing hid that ſhall not bee opened: neither is there a ſecret but that it ſhall come to light. 33. ‖Or, brought.

23 If any man haue eares to heare,let him heare. Mat.10.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heede what ye heare. * With what meaſure you mete, it ſhall bee meaſured vnto you , and vnto you that heare ſhall more be giuen. 26.luke 8.17. and 12. 2. Mat.7.2.

25 *For vnto him that hath ſhal it be giuen,and from him that hath not ſhall bee taken away, euen that he hath. luke 6.38. Mat.13. 12.and

26 ¶ Alſo he ſaid,So is the kingdome of God,as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed in the ground, 25.29. luke 8.18.

27 And ſhould ſleepe,and riſe vp night and day, and the ſeede ſhould ſpring and growe vp, hee not knowing how. and 19. 26.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her ſelfe, firſt the blade,then the eares,after that,full corne in the eares.

29 And aſſoone as the fruit ſheweth it ſelfe, anon he putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the harueſt is come.

30 ¶ * He ſaid moreouer, Whereunto ſhall we liken the kingdome of God? or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it? Mat.13. 31.luke 13.19.

31 *It is* like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which when it is ſowen in the earth is the leaſt of all ſeeds that be in the earth:

32 But after that it is ſowen it groweth vp,and is greateſt of all herbs, and beareth great branches,ſo that the foules of heauen may build vnder the ſhadow of it.

33 * And with many ſuch parables he preached the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it. Mat.13. 34.

34 And without parables ſpake he nothing vnto them : but he expounded all things to his diſciples apart.

35 ¶ * Now the ſame day,when euen was come he ſaid vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide. Mat.8.23 luke 8.22

36 And they left the multitude, and tooke him as he was in the ſhip: and there were alſo with him other ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of winde,and the waues daſhed into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And he was in the ſterne aſleepe on a pillow: and they awoke him,and ſaid to him, Maſter,careſt thou not that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe vp, and rebuked the winde,and ſaid vnto the Sea, Peace, and be ſtill. So the winde ceaſed,and it was a great calme.

40 Then he ſaid vnto them,Why are ye ſo feareſull? ‖ How is it that ye haue no faith? ‖Or, haue you not yet faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly,and ſaid one to another, Who is this, that both the winde and the Sea obey him!

CHAP. V.

8 Ieſus caſteth the deuils out of the man,and ſuffe-

reth them to enter into the swine. 25 Hee healeth a woman from the bloody issue, 41 and raiseth the captaines daughter.

Mat.8.28 luke 8.26. AND *they came ouer to the other side of the sea into the countrey of the Gadarens.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, there met him incontinently out of the graues a man which had an vncleane spirit:

3 Who had his abiding among the graues, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines,

4 Because that when hee was often bound with fetters and chaines, he plucked the chaines asunder, and brake the fetters in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes both night and day he cryed in the mountaines and in the graues, and strooke himselfe with stones.

6 And when he saw Iesus afarre off, he ran, and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What haue I to do with thee, Iesus the Sonne of the most high God? I ‖charge thee by God that thou torment me not.

‖Or, adiure thee to sweare by God.

8 (For he said vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.

10 And hee prayed him instantly that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there in the mountaines a great heard of swine feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him, saying, Send vs into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And incontinently Iesus gaue them leaue. Then the vncleane spirits went out, and entred into the swine, and the heard ‖ranne headlong from the high banke into the sea (and there were about two thousand swine) and they were drowned ‖in the Sea.

‖Or, ranne with violence head long.

‖Or, in the lake.

14 And the swineheards fled, and tolde it in the citie, and in the countrey, and they came out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Iesus, & saw him that had bene possessed with the deuill and had the Legion, sit both clothed and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, tolde them what was done to him that was possessed with the deuill, and concerning the swine.

17 Then they began to pray him, that he would depart from their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had bene possessed with the deuil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Iesus would not suffer him, but said vnto him, Goe thy way home to thy friends, and shewe them what great things the Lord hath done vnto thee, and *how* he hath had compassion on thee.

‖Or in the countrey of the ten cities.

20 So he departed, and began to publish in ‖Decapolis what great things Iesus had done vnto him: and all men did maruell.

21 ¶ And when Iesus was come ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, a great multitude gathered to him, and he was neere vnto the sea.

Mat.9.18 luke 8.41. 22 *And behold, there came one of the rulers of the Synagogue, whose name was Iairus: & when he saw him, he fell downe at his feete,

23 And besought him instantly, saying, My litle daughter lieth at point of death: *I pray thee* that thou wouldest come and lay thine hands on her, that she may be healed and liue.

24 Then hee went with him, and a great multitude followed him, and thronged him.

25 (And there was a certaine woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that shee had, and it availed her nothing, but she became much worse.

27 When she had heard of Iesus, she came in the prease behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shalbe whole.

29 And straightway the ‖course of her blood was dried vp, and she ‖felt in her body that she was healed of that ‖plague.

‖Or, fountaine.

‖Or, knew.

‖Or, scourge.

30 And immediatly, when Iesus did knowe in himselfe the vertue that went out of him, he turned him round about in the prease, and said, Who hath touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude throng thee, and sayest thou, Who did touch me?

32 And he looked round about, to see her that had done that.

33 And the woman feared, and trembled: for she knew what was done in her, and shee came and fell downe before him, and told him the whole trueth.

34 And hee said to her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: goe in peace, and be whole of thy ‖plague.)

‖Or, scourge.

35 While hee yet spake, there came from the *same* ruler of the Synagogues house *certaine*, which said, Thy daughter is dead: why diseasest thou the master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard that word spoken, he said vnto the ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid: onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 So hee came vnto the house of the ruler of the Synagogue, and saw the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And hee went in, and said vnto them, Why make ye this trouble, and weepe? the childe is not dead but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but he put them all out, and tooke the father and the mother of the child, and them that were with him, and entred in where the child lay,

41 And tooke the childe by the hand, and said vnto her, Talitha-cumi, which is by interpretation, Maiden, I say vnto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the maiden arose, and walked: for shee was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonied out of measure.

43 And hee charged them straitly that no man should knowe of it, and commaunded to giue her meate.

CHAP. VI.

4 How Christ and his are receiued in their owne countrey. 7 The Apostles commission. 15 Sundrie opinions of Christ. 25 Iohn is put to death, and buried. 31 Christ giueth rest to his disciples. 38 The fiue loaues and two fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the water. 55 He healeth many.

AFterward *he departed thence, & came into his owne countrey, and his disciples followed him

Matt.13. 54. luke 4. 16.

2 And when the Sabbath was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many that heard him were astonied, and said, From whence hath he these things?

things? and what wisedome is this that is giuen vnto him, that euen such ‖ great workes are done by his hands!

‖ Or, miracles.

3 Is not this the Carpenter, Maries sonne, the ‖ brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iudas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? and they were offended in him.

‖ Or, cousin

4 Then Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinred, and in his owne house.

*Matt. 13. 57. luke 4. 24. iohn 4. 44.

5 And he could there do no great workes, saue that he layd his hands vpon a few sicke folkes, and healed *them*.

6 And hee marueiled at their vnbeliefe, * and went about by the townes, on euery side, teaching.

*Mat. 4. 23. luk. 13. 22

7 ¶ * And hee called the twelue, and began to send them two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

*Mat. 10. 1 cha. 3. 14. luke 9. 1.

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* iourney, saue a staffe onely: neither scrip, neither bread, neither money in their ‖ girdles,

‖ Or, purses

9 But that they should be shod with *sandales, and that they should not put on two coates.

*Act. 12. 8

10 And he said vnto them, Whereseuer ye shal enter into an house, there abide til ye depart thence

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when you depart thence, * shake off the dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse vnto them. Verely I say vnto you, it shall bee easier for Sodome or Gomorrha at the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Matt. 10. 14. luke 9. 5. *Act. 13. 51. and 18. 6.

12 ¶ And they went out, and preached that *men* should amend their liues.

13 And they cast out many deuils: and they * anointed many that were sicke, with oyle, and healed *them*.

*Iam. 5. 14.

14 ¶ * Then king Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad) and said, Iohn Baptist is risen againe from the dead, and therefore great workes are wrought by him.

*Mat. 14. 1 luke 9. 7.

15 Other said, Is it Elias: and some said, It is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 * So when Herod heard it, he said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

*Luk. 3. 19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth, and had taken Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, which was his brother Philips wife, because he had married her.

18 For Iohn said to Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

*Leuit. 18. 16. and 20. 21.

19 Therfore Herodias had a quarel against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not:

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he *was* a iust man, and an holy, and reuerenced him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 But the time being conuenient, when Herod on his birth day made a banquet to his princes, and captaines, and chiefe estates of Galile:

22 And the daughter of the same Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sate at table together, the king said vnto the maide, Aske of me what thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And hee sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of mee I will giue it thee, *euen* vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 *So she went foorth, and said to her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, Iohn Baptists head.

*Mat. 14. 8

25 Then she came in straightway with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I would that thou shouldest giue mee euen now in a charger the head of Iohn Baptist.

26 Then the king was very sorie: *yet* for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate at table with him, he would not refuse her.

27 And immediatly the king sent the hangman, and gaue charge that his head should be brought. So he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, & gaue it to the maide, and the maide gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard it, they came and tooke vp his ‖ body, and put it in a tombe.

‖ Or, carkeise.

30 ¶ * And the Apostles gathered themselues together to Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

*Luk. 9. 10.

31 And he said vnto them, Come yee apart into the wildernesse, and rest a while: for there were many commers and goers, that they had not leasure to eate.

32 * So they went by ship out of the way into a desert place.

*Matt. 14. 13. luke 9. 10.

33 But the people saw them when they departed, and many knew him, and ran afoote thither out of all cities, and came thither before them, and assembled vnto him.

34 *Then Iesus went out, and saw a great multitude, and had compassion on them, because they were like sheepe which had no shepheard: * and he began to teach them many things.

*Mat. 9. 36 and 14. 14 Luk. 9. 11

35 * And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, saying, This is a desert place, and now the day is farre passed.

*Matt. 14. 15.

36 Let them depart, that they may goe into the villages and townes about, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 But he answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred penie worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 *Then he said vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and looke. And when they knewe it, they said, Fiue, and two fishes.

*Matt. 14. 17. luke 9 13. iohn 6 9.

39 So he commanded them to make them all sit downe by ‖ companies vpon the greene grasse.

‖ Or, by tables full: for in euery ranke were as many as a table could hold.

40 Then they sate downe by rowes, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, and gaue thankes, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes he diuided among them all.

42 So they did all eate and were satisfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets ful of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that had eaten were aboue fiue thousand men.

45 ¶ And straightwayes he caused his disciples to go into the ship, and to go before vnto the other side vnto Bethsaida while he sent away the people.

46 Then assoone as he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when euen was come, the ship was in the mids of the sea, and he alone on the land.

*Matt. 14. 23. iohn 6. 15.

48 And he saw them troubled in rowing (for the winde was contrary vnto them) & about the fourth watch of the night he came vnto them, walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 And when they saw him walking on the sea, they supposed it had bene a spirit, and cried out.

50 For they all saw him, and were sore afraide: but anon he talked with them, and said vnto them,

Be

Be of good comfort: It is I, be not afraid.

51 Then he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wind ceased, & they were sore amased in themselues beyond measure, and marueiled.

52 For they had not considered *the matter* of the loaues, because their hearts were hardened.

Mat.14.34. 53 ¶ * And they came ouer and went into the land of Genesaret, and arriued.

54 So when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ranne about thorowout all that region round about, *and* began to carie hither and thither in beds all that were sicke where they heard that he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred into townes, or cities, or villages, they laid their sick in the ‖ streets, and prayed him that they might touch at the least the edge of his garment. And as many as touched him, were made whole.

‖ *Or, markets.*

CHAP. VII.

2 The disciples eate with vnwashen hands. 8 The commandement of God is transgressed by mans traditions. 20 What defileth man. 24 Of the woman of Syrophenissa. 32 The healing of the dumbe. 37 The people praise Christ.

Mat.15.2 THen * gathered vnto him the Pharises and certaine of the Scribes which came frō Ierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate meate with ‖ common hands (that is to say, vnwashen) they complained.

‖ *Or, filthy.*

3 (For the Pharises and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash they eate not: and many other things there bee which they haue taken vpon them to obserue, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, and of brasen vessels and of tables)

5 Then asked him the Pharises & Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of ỹ Elders, but eate ‖ meat with vnwashen hands?

‖ *Or, bread*

6 Then he answered and said vnto them, Surely *Esai hath prophesied well of you, hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre away from me.

Isa.29.13.

7 But they worship mee in vaine, teaching *for* doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For ye lay the commandements of God apart, and obserue the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and of cups, and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Well, yee reiect the commandement of God, that ye may obserue your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, * Honour thy father and thy mother: and, * Whosoeuer shal curse father or mother, let him die the death.

Exod.20. 21.deut.5 16.ephe. 6.2.

11 But ye say, If a man say to father or mother, Corban, *that is*, By the gift that is *offered* by mee, thou mayest haue profit, *he shalbe free.*

Exod. 21. 17.leu 20. 9.prou. 30.20.

12 So ye suffer him no more to do any thing for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the word of God of none authority, by your tradition, which ye haue ordained: and ye doe many such like things.

Mat.15. 10.

14 * Then hee called the whole multitude vnto him, and said vnto them, Hearken you all vnto me, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing without a man ỹ can defile him when it entreth into him: but the things which proceede out of him are they which defile the man

16 If any haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he came into an house *away* from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he said vnto them, What? are ye without vnderstanding also? Do ye not know that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into a man, cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, which is the purging of all meates?

20 Then hee said, that which commeth out of man, that defileth man.

21 * For from within, *euen* out of the heart of men, proceede euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

Gene.6.5. & 8.21.

22 Thestes, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, ‖ vncleannesse, ‖ a wicked eye, backbiting, pride, foolishnesse.

‖ *Or, wantonnesse.* ‖ *Or, enuie.*

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile a man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyrus and Sidon, and entred into an house, & would that no man should haue knowen: but he could not be hid.

Mat.15. 21.

25 For a certaine woman whose little daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came, and fell at his feete.

26 (And the woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenissian by nation) and shee besought him that hee would cast out the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first bee fed: for it is not good to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto whelpes.

28 Then she answered, and said vnto him, Truth, Lord: yet indeede the whelpes eate vnder the table of the childrens crummes.

29 Then hee said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way: the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come home to her house, she found the deuill departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 ¶ And he departed againe from the coasts of Tyrus and Sidon, and came vnto the Sea of Galile, thorow the mids of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they brought vnto him one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech, and praied him to put his hand vpon him.

33 Then he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers in his eares, and did spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and said vnto him, Ephphata, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and hee spake plaine.

36 And hee commanded them that they should tel no man: but how much soeuer he forbade them, the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonied, saying, * He hath done all things well, he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

Gen.1.31 ecclus.39. 16.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The miracle of the seuen loaues. 11 The Pharises aske a signe. 15 The leuen of the Pharises. 22 The blind receiueth his sight. 29 Hee was knowen of his disciples. 33 He reproueth Peter, 34 and sheweth how necessarie persecution is.

IN * those dayes, when there was a very great multitude, and had nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples to him, and said vnto them,

Mat.15. 32.

2 I haue

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now continued with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate.

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they would faint by the way: for some of them came from farre.

4 Then his disciples answered him, ‖How can a man satisfie these with bread here in the wildernes?

‖Or, whence.

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 Then hee commaunded the multitude to sit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, brake *them*, and gaue to his disciples to set before *them*, & they did set *them* before the people.

7 They had also a fewe small fishes: and when he had giuen thankes, he commanded them also to be set before *them*.

8 So they did eate and were sufficed, and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets full,

9 (And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand) so he sent them away.

Mat 15. 39.

10 ¶ *And anon he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

Mat. 16. 1

11 *And the Pharises came forth, and began to dispute with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, and tempting him.

12 Then he sighed deepely in his spirit, and said, Why doeth this generation seeke a signe? Verely I say vnto you, ‖a signe shall not be giuen vnto this generation.

‖Or, if a signe be giuen.

13 ¶ So left he them, and went into the ship againe, and departed to the other side.

Mat. 16. 5

14 ¶*And they had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them, but one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed and beware of the leuen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they thought among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew it, he said vnto them, Why reason you *thus*, because ye haue no bread? perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand ye? haue ye your hearts yet hardened?

18 Haue ye eyes and see not? and haue ye eares and heare not? and do ye not remember?

Iob. 6, 11.

19 *When I brake the fiue loaus among the fiue thousand, how many baskets full of broken meate tooke ye vp? They said vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when *I brake* seuen among foure thousand, how many baskets of the leauings of broken meat tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 Then he said vnto them, How *is it* that ye vnderstand not?

22 ¶ And hee came to Bethsaida, and they brought a blind man vnto him, and desired him to touch him.

23 Then he tooke the blind by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and spate in his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, & asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men: for I see them walking like trees.

25 After that, he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke againe. And he was restored to his sight, & saw euery man afarre off clerely.

26 And he sent him home to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tel it to any in the towne.

Mat. 16. 13. *Luke* 9. 18.

27 ¶*And Iesus went out, and his disciples into the townes of Cesarea Philippi. And by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answered, *Some say*, Iohn Baptist: and some, Elias: and some, One of the Prophets.

29 And he said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Then Peter answered, and said vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he sharpely charged them, that concerning him they should tell no man.

31 Then he began to teach them that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and should be reproued of the Elders, and of the hie Priests, and of the Scribes, and be slaine, and within three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that thing plainely. Then Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 Then he turned backe, and looked on his disciples, and rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for thou vnderstandest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

34 ¶ And hee called the people vnto him with his disciples, and said vnto them, *Whosoeuer will follow me, let him forsake himself, and take vp his crosse and follow me.

Mat. 10. 38. *&* 16. 24 *luke* 9. 23. *&* 14. 27.

35 For whosoeuer will * saue his life, shall loose it: but whosoeuer shall loose his life for my sake and the Gospels, he shall saue it.

Mat. 10. 39. *&* 16. 25. *luke* 9. 24. *&* 17. 33 *Iohn* 12. 25.

36 For what shal it profit a man, though he should win the whole world, if he loose his soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue for recompense of his soule?

38 *For whosoeuer shalbe ashamed of me, and of my words among this adulterous and sinful generation, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed also when hee commeth in the glory of his Father with the holy Angels.

Mat. 10. 33. *luke* 9 26 *and* 12. 9.

CHAP. IX.

2 *The transfiguration.* 7 *Christ is to bee heard.* 26 *The dumbe spirit is cast out.* 29 *The force of praier and fasting.* 31 *Of the death and resurrection of Christ.* 33 *The disputation who should be the greatest.* 38 *Not to hinder the course of the Gospel.* 42 *Offences are forbidden*

AND *he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there bee some of them that stand heere, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

Matt. 16. 28 *luke* 9. 27.

2 *And sixe dayes after, Iesus tooke Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and brought them vp into an high mountaine out of the way alone, and he was transfigured before them.

Mat. 17. 1 *luke* 9. 28.

3 And his raiment did shine, *and was* very white as snowe, so white as no fuller can make vpon the earth.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Iesus.

5 Then Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, It is good for vs to be heere: let vs make also three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 Yet he knew not what he said: for they were afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that shadowed them, and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, * This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

Mat. 3. 17 *and* 17. 5.

8 And suddenly they looked round about, and saw no more any man, saue Iesus onely with them.

luk. 3. 22. *chap.* 1. 11

9 * And as they came downe from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tel no man what they had seene, saue when the Sonne of man were risen from the dead againe.

Mat. 17. 9

10 So they kept that matter to themselues, and demanded one of another, what the rising from the dead againe should meane?

Mal.4.5. 11 Also they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes, that * Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and said vnto them, Elias verely shall first come, and restore all things, and *Isa.53.4.* *as it is written of the Sonne of man, he must suffer many things and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, (and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they would) as it is written of him.

Mat.17. 14.luke 9.37,38. 14 ¶ *And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes disputing with them.

15 And straightway all the people when they beheld him, were amased, and ran to him, and saluted him.

16 Then hee asked the Scribes, What dispute you ‖among your selues?

‖ *Or, against them.*

17 And one of the company answered and said, Master, I haue brought my sonne vnto thee, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and fometh and gnasheth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 Then he answered him and said, O faithlesse generation, how long now shall I be with you! how long now shall I suffer you! Bring him vnto me.

20 So they brought him vnto him: and assoone as the spirit saw him, he tare him, and he fel downe on the ground, wallowing, and foming.

21 Then he asked his father, How long time is it since he hath bene thus? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times he casteth him into the fire, & into the water to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, helpe vs, and haue compasion vpon vs.

23 And Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue it, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe, crying with teares, said, Lord, I beleeue, helpe my vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked ỹ vnclean spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 Then *the spirit* cryed, and rent him sore, and came out, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke his hand and lift him vp, and he rose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretly, Why could not wee cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can by no other meanes come foorth, but by prayer and fasting.

Mat. 17. 22.luke 9.22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and went through Galile, and he would not that any should haue knowen it.

31 For he taught his disciples & said vnto them, The Sonne of man shalbe deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, but after that he is killed, he shall rise againe the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

Mat.18.1 luke 9.46 33 *After hee came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house, hee asked them, What was it that ye disputed among you by the way?

34 And they held their peace: for by the way they reasoned among themselues, who *should be* the chiefest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, & said to them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant vnto all.

36 And he tooke a litle child, and set him in the mids of them, and tooke him in his armes, and said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such little children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer receiueth me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ *Then Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils by thy Name, which followed not vs, and we forbade him, because hee followeth vs not. *Luk.9.49*

39 *But Iesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man that can do a ‖miracle by my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me. *1.Cor.12 3.*

‖ *Or, any great worke.*

40 For whosoeuer is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * And whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drink for my Names sake, because ye belong to Christ, verely I say vnto you, he shall not loose his reward. *Matt.10, 42.*

42 *And whosoeuer shall offend one of these litle ones that beleeue in me, it were better for him rather, that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were cast into the sea. *Mat.18.6 luke 17, 1,2.*

43 * Wherefore if thine hand cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life, maimed, then hauing two handes to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched, *Mat.5.30 and 18.8.*

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out. *Isa.66.24*

45 Likewise, if thy foot cause thee to offend, cut it off: it is better for thee to go halt into life, then hauing two feete to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched.

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

47 And if thine eye cause thee to offend, plucke it out, it is better for thee to goe into the kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire,

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire neuer goeth out.

49 For euery man shall be salted with fire: and * euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt. *Leui.2.13*

50 *Salt is good: but if the salt bee vnsauery, wherewith shall it be seasoned? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another. *Mat.5.13. luk.14.34*

CHAP. X.

2 *Of diuorcement.* 17 *The rich man questioneth with Christ.* 30 *Their reward that are persecuted.* 35 *Of the sonnes of Zebedeus.* 46 *Bartimeus hath his eyes opened.*

AND * he arose from thence, and went into the coasts of Iudea by the farre side of Iorden, and the people resorted vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe. *Mat.19.1*

2 Then the Pharises came and asked him, if it were lawfull for a man to put away *his* wife, and tempted him.

3 And he answered and said vnto them, What did * Moses command you? *Deu.24.1.*

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart hee wrote this precept vnto you.

6 But

Gen.1.27 mat.19.4 Gen.2.24 1.cor.6. 15.ephes. 531. Or, person 1.cor.7. 10.

6 But at the beginning of the creation * God made them male and female.

7 * For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife.

8 And they twaine shall be one ‖ flesh: so that they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 *Therefore what God hath coupled together, let no man separate.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him againe of that matter.

Mat.5.32 and 19.9. luk.16.18 1.cor.7.10

11 And hee sayd vnto them, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

Matth.19 13.luke 18.15.

13 ¶ *Then they brought little children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was displeased, and said to them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, and put *his* hands vpon them, and blessed them.

Matt 19. 16.luk.18 18.

17 ¶ And when hee was gone out on the way, there came one * running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good master, what shall I do that I may possesse eternall life?

18 Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou mee good? there is none good but one, *euen* God.

Exod.20. 13.

19 Thou knowest the commandements. * Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not steale. Thou shalt not beare false witnesse. Thou shalt hurt no *man*. Honour thy father and mother.

20 Then he answered and sayd to him, Master, all these things haue I obserued from my youth.

21 And Iesus beheld him, and loued him, & said vnto him, One thing is lacking vnto thee, Goe *and* sell all that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me, and take vp the crosse.

22 But he was sad at that saying, and went away sorrowfull, for he had great possessions.

23 And Iesus looked round about, and said vnto his disciples, How hardly doe they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God!

24 And his disciples were astonied at his words. But Iesus answered againe, & sayd vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God!

Or, cable rope.

25 It is easier for a ‖ camel to go thorow the eye of a needle: then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were much more astonied, saying with themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 But Iesus looked vpon them, and sayd, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

Matth.19 27.luke 18.28.

28 ¶ *Then Peter began to say vnto him, Lo, we haue forsaken all, and haue followed thee.

29 Iesus answered, and sayd, Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now at this present: houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come eternall life.

31 * But many *that are* first, shalbe last, and the last first. Matt.19. 30.luke 13.30.

32 ¶ *And they were in the way going vp to Ierusalem, and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid, and Iesus tooke the twelue againe, & began to tell them what things should come vnto him, Matth.20 17.luke 18.31.

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shalbe deliuered vnto the hie Priests and to the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kill him: but the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ *Then Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedeus came vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs that we desire. Matth.20 20.

36 And he said vnto them, What would yee I should doe for you?

37 And they sayd to him, Grant vnto vs that we may sit one at thy right hand, and the other at thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Iesus sayd vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske. Can ye drinke of the cup that I shal drinke of, and be baptized with the baptisme that I shall be baptized with?

39 And they sayd vnto him, We can. But Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeed of the cup that I shall drinke of, and be baptized with the baptisme wherewith I shalbe baptized:

40 But to sit at my right hand, and at my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard that, they began to disdaine at Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them vnto him, and sayd to them, Yee * know that they which delight to beare rule among the Gentiles, haue domination ouer them, and they that be great among them, exercise authoritie ouer them. Luke 22. 25.

43 But it shall not be so awong you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shalbe your seruant.

44 And whosoeuer will be chiefe of you, shall be the seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to bee serued, but to serue, and to giue his life for the ransome of many.

46 ¶ * Then they came to Iericho: and as hee went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great multitude, Bartimeus the sonne of Timeus, a blinde man, sate by the wayes side begging. Matt.20. 29.luke 18.35.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazaret, he began to crie and to say, Iesus the sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many rebuked him, because hee should hold his peace: but he cried much more, O Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 Then Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they called the blind, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort: arise, he calleth thee.

50 So he threw away his cloake, and rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, & said vnto him, What wilt thou that I doe vnto thee? And the blind sayd vnto him, Lord, that I may receiue sight.

52 Then Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way: thy faith hath saued thee. And by and by hee receiued *his* sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP. XI.

11 *Christ rideth to Ierusalem.* 13 *The figgetree drieth*

drieth vp. 15 *The buyers and ſellers are caſt out of the Temple.* 24 *Hee declareth the vertue of faith, and how we ſhould pray.* 27 *The Phariſes queſtion with Chriſt.*

Mat.21.1 luke 19. 29. AND * when they came neere to Ieruſalem, to Bethphage and Bethania vnto the mount of Olives, he ſent forth two of his diſciples,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Go your wayes into that towne that is ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as yee ſhall enter into it, ye ſhall find a colt bound, whereon neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say that the Lord hath need of him, & ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found a colt tyed by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met, and they looſed him.

5 Then certaine of them that ſtood there, ſayd vnto them, What doe ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſayd vnto them, as Ieſus had commanded them. So they let them goe.

Iob.12.14 7 ¶ * And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and he ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpred their garments in the way: other cut downe branches off the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, ſaying, ‖ Hoſanna: bleſſed *be* he that commeth in the Name of the Lord:

‖ Or, ſaue I pray thee.

10 Bleſſed *be* the kingdom that commeth in the Name of the Lord of our father Dauid: Hoſanna, *O thou which art* in the higheſt *heauens.*

Mat.21. 13. luke 19.45. 11 * So Ieſus entred into Ieruſalem, and into the Temple: and when hee had looked about on all things, and now it was euening, he went forth vnto Bethania with the twelue,

Matth.21 18. 12 * And on the morrow when they were come out from Bethania, he was hungry.

13 And ſeeing a figtree afarre off that had leaues, he went *to ſee* if he might find any thing thereon: but when he came vnto it, hee found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

14 Then Ieſus anſwered and ſaid to it, Neuer man eate fruit of thee hereafter while the worlde ſtandeth: and his diſciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they came to Ieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeats of them that ſold doues.

16 Neither would he ſuffer that any man ſhould carie a veſſel thorow the Temple.

17 And hee taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, * Mine houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer vnto all nations? * but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

Iſa.56.7. Iere.7.11

18 And the Scribes and hie Prieſts heard it, and ſought how to deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe the whole multitude was aſtonied at his doctrine.

19 But when euen was come, *Ieſus* went out of the citie.

Matth.21 19,20. 20 ¶ * And in the morning as they paſſed by, they ſaw the figtree dried vp from the rootes.

21 Then Peter remembred, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered.

22 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Take thy ſelfe away, and caſt thy ſelfe into the ſea, and ſhall not waner in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which hee ſaith ſhall come to paſſe, whatſoeuer hee ſayth, ſhalbe *done* to him.

24 * Therefore I ſay vnto you, whatſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that ye ſhall haue it, and it ſhalbe *done* vnto you. Matt.7.7 luke 11.9.

25 * But when ye ſhall ſtand & pray, forgiue, if ye haue any thing againſt any man, ‡ your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes. Mat.6.14

‡ Or, that.

26 For if ye will not forgiue, your Father which is in heauen, will not pardon you your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ * Then they came againe to Ieruſalem: and as he walked in the Temple, there came to him the high prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders, Matt.21. 23. luke 20.1,2.

28 And ſaid vnto him, By what authority doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie, that thou ſhouldeſt doe theſe things?

29 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aske of you a certaine thing, and anſwere ye me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

30 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? anſwere me.

31 And they thought with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſay, Of men, wee feare the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he had been a very Prophet.

33 Then they anſwered, and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Neither will I tell you by what authority I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The vineyard is let out.* 14 *Obedience and tribute due to Princes.* 25 *The reſurrection of the dead.* 28 *The ſumme of the Lawe.* 35 *Chriſt the ſonne of Dauid* 38 *Hypocrites muſt bee eſchewed.* 41 *The offering of the poore widowe.*

AND he began to ſpeake vnto them in parables, * A *certaine* man planted a vineyard, and compaſſed it with an hedge, and digged a pit for the winepreſſe, and built a tower in it, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a ſtrange countrey. Iſa.5.1. iere.2.21. matth.21. 33. luke 20.9.

2 And at a time, hee ſent to the husbandmen a ſeruant, that hee might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 But they tooke him, and beat him, and ſent him away empty.

4 And againe, hee ſent vnto them another ſeruant, & at him they caſt ſtones, and brake his head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe he ſent another, & they ſlew him, and many other, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Yet had hee one Sonne, his deare beloued: him alſo he ſent the laſt vnto them, ſaying, They wil reuerence my ſonne.

7 But the husbandmen ſaid among themſelues, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhalbe ours.

8 So they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhall then the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and deſtroy theſe husbandmen, and giue the vineyard to others. Pſal.118. 22. iſa.28. 16 matth. 21.42. acts 4.11. rom.9.33. 1.pet.2. 7,8.

10 Haue ye not read ſo much as this Scripture? * The ſtone which the builders did refuſe, is made the head of the corner.

11 This was done of the Lord, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 Then

12 Then they went about to take him, but they feared the people: for they perceiued that he spake that parable against them: therefore they left him, and went their way.

Matt.22. Luke 20.20. 13 ¶ * And they sent vnto him certaine of the Pharises, and of the Herodians, that they might take him in *his* talke.

14 And when they came they said vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou considerest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God truely: Is it lawful to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Should we giue it, or should we not giue it? But hee knew their hypocrisie, and said vnto them, Why tempt yee me? Bring me a peny, that I may see it.

16 So they brought it, and hee said vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? and they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 Then Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Rom.13.7 *Giue to Cesar the things that are Cesars, & to God those that are Gods: and they marueiled at him.

Matt.22. Luke 20.27. Deu.25.5. 18 ¶ * Then came the Sadduces vnto him (which say there is no resurrection) and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, *Moyses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, and leaue *his* wife, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 There were seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and when he died, left no issue.

21 Then the second tooke her, and hee died, neither did he yet leaue issue: and the third likewise.

22 So seuen had her, and left no issue: last of all the wife died also.

23 In the resurrection then, when they shall rise againe, whose wife shall she be of them? for seuen had her to wife.

24 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Are ye not therefore deceiued, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise againe from the dead, neither men marrie, nor wiues are married, but are as the angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they shall rise againe, haue yee not read in the booke of Moyses, Exod.3.6. Mat.22. 32. how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing. Ye are therefore greatly deceiued.

Matt.22. 35. 28 ¶ * Then came one of the Scribes that had heard them disputing together, *and* perceiuing that he had answered them well, he asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements *is*, * Heare Israel, the Lord our God is Deu.6.4. the onely Lord.

30 Thou shalt therefore loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, & with all thy ‖ mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first Commandement. ‖ Or, thought.

Leuit. 19. 18. matt. 22. 39. Rom.13.9. Gal. 5.14. Rom.2.8. 31 And the second *is* like, that is, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. There is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 Then the Scribe said vnto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the trueth, that there is one God, and that there is none but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue *his* neighbour as himselfe, is more then all burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 Then when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

Matt.22. 44. Luke 20.41. 35 ¶ * And Iesus answered, and said, teaching in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

Psal.110. 1. 36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, * The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Then Dauid himselfe calleth him Lorde: by what meanes is he then his sonne? and much people heard him gladly.

Mat.23.6 Luke 11. 43. and 20,46. 38 * Moreouer he sayd vnto them in his ‖ doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long robes, and *loue* salutations in the markets, ‖ Or as he taught.

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the first roomes at feasts,

Matt.23. 14. Luke 20.47. 40 Which * deuoure widowes houses ‖ euen vnder a colour of long prayers. These shall receiue the greater damnation.

‖ Or, and vnder pretence pray long. 41 * And as Iesus sate ouer against the treasurie, he beheld how the people cast money into the treasurie, and many rich men cast in much.

Luk.21.1. 42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a quadrin.

43 Then hee called vnto him his disciples, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then al they which haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For they all did cast in of their superfluitie: but she of her pouertie did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 10 The Gospel shalbe preached to all. 9. 22 The persecution and false prophets which shall bee before the comming of Christ, whose houre is vncertaine. 33 He exhorteth euery one to watch.

Mat.24.1 Luke 21.5. Luke 19. 43,44. AND * as he went out of the Temple, one of his disciples said vnto him, Master, see what stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 * Then Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon a stone, that shal not be throwen downe.

3 And as hee sate on the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him secretly,

4 Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

Ephe.5.6. 2.thes.2.3 5 And Iesus answered them, and began to say, * Take heede lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and shall deceiue many.

7 Furthermore when yee shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be: but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be earthquakes in diuers quarters, and there shalbe famine and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorowes.

9 But take ye heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to the Councils, and to the Synagogues: ye shalbe beaten, & brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimoniall vnto them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 * But

Mat.10. 19.luke 12 11. and 21. 14.

11 *But when they leade you, and deliuer you vp, take yee no thought afore, neither premeditate what yee ſhall ſay: but whatſoeuer is giuen you at the ſame time, that ſpeake: for it is not yee that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Yea, and the brother ſhal deliuer the brother to death, and the father the ſonne, and the children ſhall riſe againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to die.

13 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: but whoſoeuer ſhall endure vnto the end, he ſhalbe ſaued.

Mat.24. 15. Dan.9.27 ‖Or, being. Luke 21. 20,21.

14 *Moreouer, when ye ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation (ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet) ‖ſtanding where it ought not, (let him that readeth conſider it) *then let them *that be* in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

15 And let him that is vpon the houſe, not come downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe vnto the things which he left behind him to take his clothes.

17 Then woe *ſhalbe* to them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 Pray therefore that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For there ſhalbe in thoſe dayes ſuch tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lorde had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no ‖fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for the elects ſake which he hath choſen, he hath ſhortened thoſe dayes.

‖Or, man.

Mat.24. 23.luke 21.8.

21 Then *if any man ſay to you, Loe, heere is Chriſt, or Loe, *he is* there, beleeue it not.

22 For falſe Chriſtes ſhall ariſe, and falſe prophets, and ſhal ſhew ſignes and wonders, to deceiue, if it were poſsible, the very elect.

23 But take ye heed: Behold, I haue ſhewed you all things before.

Iſa 13.10 ezek.32.7 ioel.2.10. and 3.15.

24 ¶Moreouer *in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall waxe darke, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light,

25 And the ſtarres of heauen ſhall fall: and the powers which are in heauen ſhall ſhake.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

Mat.24. 31.

27 *And he ſhall then ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure winds, *and* from the vtmoſt part of the earth to the vtmoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her bough is yet tender, & it bringeth forth leaues, ye know that Summer *is* neere.

29 So in like manner, when yee ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that *the kingdom of God* is nere, *euen* at the doores.

30 Verely I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne himſelfe, ſaue the Father.

Mat.24. 42.

33 *Take heed: watch, and pray: for yee know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man going into a ſtrange countrey, and leaueth his houſe, and giueth authoritie to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commandeth the porter to watch.

35 Watch therefore (for ye know not when the Maſter of the houſe will come, at euen, or at midnight, at the cockecrowing, or in the dawning)

36 Leſt if he come ſuddenly, he ſhould finde you ſleeping.

37 And thoſe things that I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all men, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Prieſts conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Mary Magdalene anointeth Chriſt. 12 The Paſſeouer is eaten. 18 Hee telleth before of the treaſon of Iudas. 22 The Lordes Supper is inſtituted. 46 Chriſt is taken. 67 Peter denyeth him.

AND *two dayes after followed *the feaſt of* the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the high Prieſts and Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. Mat.26.2 luke 22.1.

2 But they ſaid, Not in the feaſt *day*, leſt there be any tumult among the people.

3 *And when hee was in Bethania in the houſe of Simon the Leper, as he ſate at table, there came a woman hauing a boxe of ointment of ‖Spikenard, very coſtly, and ſhe brake the boxe, and powred it on his head. Mat 26.6 iohn 12.3. ‖Or, of pure and faithfully made

4 Therefore ſome diſdained among themſelues, and ſaid, To what end is this waſte of ointment?

5 For it might haue beene ſolde for more then three hundreth pence, and been giuen to the poore, and they grudged againſt her.

6 But Ieſus ſaid, Let her alone: why trouble ye her? ſhe hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and when ye wil, ye may do them good, but me ye ſhall not haue alwayes.

8 Shee hath done that ſhe could: ſhee came aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 ¶Verely I ſay vnto you, whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached throwout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhalbe ſpoken of in remembrance of her.

10 ¶*Then Iudas Iſcariot one of the twelue, went away vnto the hie Prieſts to betray him vnto them. Mat.26. 14.luke 22.4.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promiſed that they would giue him money: therefore hee ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶*Now the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they ſacrificed the Paſſeouer, hit diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee goe and prepare that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer? Matt.26. 17.luke 22.7,8

13 Then he ſent foorth two of his diſciples, and ſaid vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there ſhall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whitherſoeuer he goeth in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The maſter ſayth, Where is the lodging, where I ſhall eat the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhewe you an vpper chamber *which is* large, trimmed and prepared: there make it readie for vs.

16 So his diſciples went foorth, and came to the citie, and found as he had ſaid vnto them, and made readie the Paſſeouer.

17 ¶And at euen he came with the twelue.

18 *And as they ſate at table and did eate, Ieſus ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me, which eateth with me. Matt. 20.luke 22.14. iob. 13.

19 Then they began to be ſorowfull, and to ſay

to

to him one by one, Is it I? And another, Is it I?

20 And hee answered and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that * dippeth with mee in the platter.

21 * Truely the Sonne of man goeth his way, as it is written of him: but woe bee to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had neuer beene borne.

22 *And as they did eate, Iesus tooke the bread, and when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, & gaue it to them, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

23 Also hee tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee said vnto them, This is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 And when they had sung a Psalme, they went out to the mount of Oliues.

27 ¶ * Then Iesus said vnto them, All yee shall be offended by me this night: for it is written, * I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go into * Galile before you.

29 And Peter said vnto him, Although all men should be offended, yet would not I.

30 Then Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, this day, *euen* in this night, before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt deny me thrise.

31 But hee said more earnestly, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee: likewise also sayd they all.

32 ¶ * After they came into a place named Gethsemane: then he said to his disciples, Sit yee here, till I haue prayed.

33 And he tooke with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and he began to be afraid, and in great heauinesse,

34 And said vnto them, My soule is very heauie *euen* vnto the death: tary here and watch.

35 So hee went forward a little, and fell downe on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, that houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee: take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but that thou wilt, *be done*.

37 Then he came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 ¶ Watch ye and pray, that yee enter not into tentation: the spirit indeed is ready, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And hee returned, and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauie; neither knewe they what they should answer him.

41 And hee came the third time, and said vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your rest: it is enough: the houre is come; behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp: let vs goe: lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 *And immediatly while hee yet spake, came Iudas that was one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with swordes and staues from the hie Priests and Scribes, and Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, hee it is: take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he went straightway to him, & said, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 Then they laid their hands on him, & tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drewe out a sword, and smote a seruant of the hie Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Yee be come out as vnto a thiefe, with swords and with staues to take me.

49 I was dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and yee tooke me not: but *this is done* that the Scriptures should be fulfilled.

50 Then they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine young man clothed in linnen vpon his bare *body*, and the yong men caught him.

52 But he left his linnen cloth, and fledde from them naked.

53 *So they led Iesus away to the hie Priest, and to him came all the hie Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the hall of the hie Priest, and sate with the seruants, and warmed *himselfe* at the ‖ fire.

55 And the * high Priests, and all the Councill sought for witnesse against Iesus, to put him to death, but found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse ‖ agreed not together.

57 Then there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, *I will destroy this Temple made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But their witnesse yet agreed not together.

60 Then the hie Priest stood vp among them, & asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is the matter that these beare witnesse against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the hie Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou Christ the Sonne of the Blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am *he*, * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sit at the right hand of the power of *God*, and come in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and said, What haue we any more neede of witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to bee worthy of death.

65 And some began to spit at him, and to couer his face, and to beat him with fists, and to say vnto him, Prophesie. And the sergeants smote him with *their* rods.

66 *And as Peter was beneath in the hall, there came one of the maids of the hie Priest.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming *himselfe*, shee looked on him, and said, Thou wast also with Iesus of Nazaret.

68 But he denyed it, saying, I know him not, neither wote I what thou sayest. Then he went out into the ‖ porch, and the cocke crew.

69 *Then a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 But he denied it againe: and anon after, they that stood by, said againe to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art of Galile, and thy speech is like.

Psal. 41. 9 Iob 13. 18 Matth. 26 24. acts 1. 16.

Matth. 26 26. 1 cor. 11. 24.

Psal. 16. 22 Zachar. 13. 7

Matt. 28. 7

Matt. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39.

Matt. 26. 57. Luke 22. 54. Iohn 18. 24.

‖ Or, light.

Matth. 26 56.

‖ Or, were not like.

Iohn 2. 19

Matth. 26 64. Luke 22. 55. Iob. 18. 25

‖ Or, entry

Matt. 26. 71. Luke 22. 58. Iob. 18. 25

71 And hee began to curse, and sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speake.

72 *Then the second time the cocke crewe, and Peter remembred the word that Iesus had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrise, and ‖ waying that with himselfe, hee wept.

Matt. 26. 75. *Iohn* 13. 38.

‖ *Or, rushed out of the doores & wept.*

CHAP. XV.

1 *Iesus is led to Pilate.* 15 *He is condemned, reuiled and put to death,* 46 *And is buried by Ioseph.*

AND *anon in the dawning the hie Priests held a counsel with the Elders, and the Scribes, and the whole Councill, and bound Iesus, and led him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

Mat. 27. 1, 2. *Luke* 22. 66. *Iohn* 18. 28.

2 Then Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Iewes? and hee answered, and said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the high Priests accused him of many things.

4 *Wherefore Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

Mat. 27. 12. *Luke* 23. 3. *Iohn* 18. 38.

5 But Iesus answered no more at all, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at the feast Pilate did deliuer a prisoner vnto them whomsoeuer they would desire.

7 Then there was one named Barabbas, which was bound with his fellowes, that had made insurrection, who in the insurrection had committed murther.

8 And the people cried aloud, & began to desire *that he would doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 Then Pilate answered them, and said, Wil ye that I let loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?

10 For he knew that the hie Priests had deliuered him of enuie.

11 But the hie Priests had moued the people, *to desire* that hee would rather deluer Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I do *with him*, whom ye call the king of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, But what euill hath he done? And they cryed the more fervently, Crucifie him.

15 So Pilate willing to content the people, loosed them Barabbas, and deliuered Iesus when hee had scourged him, that he might be crucified.

16 Then the souldiers ledde him away into the hall, which is the ‖ common hall, and called together the whole band.

‖ *Or, Pretory.*

17 And cladde him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about *his head*,

18 And began to salute him, *saying*, Haile, King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reede, and spat vpon him, and bowed the knees, *and* did him reuerence.

‖ *Or, stalke*

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke the purple off him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 *And they compelled one that passed by, *called* Simon of Cyrene (which came out of the countrey, and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse.

Mat. 27. 32. *Luke* 23. 26.

22 * And they brought him to a place named Golgotha, which is by interpretation the place of *dead mens* scullet.

Mat. 27. 33. *Luke* 23. 33. *Iob.* 19. 17

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots for them, what euery man should haue.

25 And it was the third houre when they crucified him.

26 And the title of his cause was written aboue, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 They crucified also with him two theeues, the one on the right hand, and the other on his left.

28 Thus the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, * And he was counted among the wicked.

Isa 53. 12

29 And they that went by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, * Hey, thou that destroyest the Temple and buildest it in three dayes,

Iob. 2. 19.

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also euen the hie Priests mocking, said among themselues with the Scribes, He saued other men, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel now come down from the Crosse, that we may see, and beleeue. They also that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 ¶ Now when the sixt houre was come, darkenesse arose ouer all the land vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is by interpretation, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

Psal. 22. *mat.* 27. 46.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a * sponge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, saying, Let him alone: let vs see if Elias will come and take him downe.

Psal. 69. 21.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 ¶ And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome.

39 Now when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that hee thus crying, gaue vp the ghost, hee said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 ¶ There were also women, which beheld afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome,

41 Which also when he was in Galile, *folowed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Ierusalem.

Luke 8. 2, 3.

42 ¶ * And now when night was come, (because it was the day of the preparation, that is before the Sabbath)

Matt. 27. 57. *Iohn* 19. 38.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also looked for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled, if he were alreadie dead, and called vnto him the Centurion, and asked of him, whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when he knew *the truth* of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 Who bought a linnen cloth, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linen cloth, & laid him in a tombe that was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary Ioses *mother* beheld where he should be laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The women come to the grane.* 9 *Christ being risen againe appeareth to Magdalene,* 14 *Also to the eleuen, and reproueth their vnbeliefe,* 16 *Hee commaundeth*

mitteth

mitteth the preaching of the Gospel, and the ministration of baptisme vnto them.

Mat.24.1. Mar.16.1. And * when the Sabbath day was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of Iames, and Salome, bought sweete ointments, that they might come and embalme him.

2 Therefore early in the morning the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the sepulchre, when the Sunne was | yet rising.

Or, not yet risen.

3 And they sayd one to another, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away (for it was a very great one)

Mat.28.1 Luk.20.12 5 *So they went into the sepulchre, and saw a yong man sitting at the right side, clothed in a long white robe: and they were afraid.

6 But he sayd vnto them, Be not afraid: ye seeke Iesus of Nazaret, which hath been crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they put him.

7 But goe your way, and tell his disciples, and Peter, that he will go before you into Galile: there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

Mat.26 32.chap. 14.28. 8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre: for they trembled, and were amased: neither sayd they any thing to any man: for they were afraid.

9 ¶ And when Iesus was risen againe, in the morow, (which was the first day of the weeke) hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whome he had cast seuen deuils.

Ioh 20.16 Luk 8.2. 10 And shee went, and told them that had been with him, which mourned and wept.

11 And when they heard that he was aliue, and had appeared to her, they beleeued it not.

12 ¶ * After that, he appeared vnto two of them in another forme, as they walked and went into the countrey. Luke 24. 13.15.

13 And they went, and told it to the remnant, but they beleeued them not.

14 ¶ * Finally, he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate together, and reproued them of their vnbeliefe and hardnes of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seen him, being risen vp again. Luke 24. 36 Iohn 20.19.

15 And he said vnto them, * Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature. Matth.28 19.

16 He that shall beleeue, and bee baptized, shall be saued: * but he that will not beleeue, shall bee damned. Iohn 12. 48.

17 And these tokens shall follow them that beleeue, * In my Name they shall cast out deuils, and * shall speake with new tongues, Acts 16. 18.

18 * And shall take away serpents, and if they shall drinke any deadly thing it shall not hurt them: * they shall lay their hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer. Acts 2.4. and 10.46 Act.28.5 Act.28.8

19 *So after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued into heauen, and sate at the right hand of God. Luke 24. 51.

20 And they went forth, & preached euery where. And the * Lord wrought with them, and confirmed the word with signes that followed, AMEN. Heb.2.4.

¶ THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, according to Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 Of Zacharias and Elizabet. 11 The Angel sheweth him of the natiuitie of Iohn Baptist. 20 His incredulitie is punished. 28 The talke of the Angel and Mary. 46 Her song. 57 The birth, circumcision, and graces of Iohn. 66 Zacharias giueth thankes to God, and prophesieth.

FOrasmuch as many haue take in hand to set foorth the storie of those things, whereof we are fully perswaded,

2 As they haue deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning saw them their selues, and were ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good also to me (most noble Theophilus) afoone as I had searched out perfectly all things from the beginning, to write vnto thee thereof from point to point.

4 That thou mightest acknowledge the certainety of those things whereof thou hast been instructed.

5 IN the time of Herod King of Iudea, there was a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elizabet.

6 Both were iust before God, and walked in all the commaundements and ordinances of the Lord, without reproofe.

7 And they had no child, because that Elizabet was barren: and both were well striken in age.

8 And it came to passe, as he executed ẏ Priests office before God, as his course came in order.

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense, when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, * while the incense was burning. Exo.30.7. leuit.16. 17.

11 Then appeared vnto him ẏ Angel of the Lord, standing at the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabet shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioice at his birth.

15 For he shalbe great in the sight of the Lord, and shall neither drinke wine nor strong drinke: and he shalbe filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Israel shall hee turne to their Lord God. Mal.4. 5,6.

17 *For he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust men, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. Matth.11 14.

18 Then Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife is of a great age.

19 And the Angel answered, and said vnto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these good tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not be able to speake, vntill the day that these things be

done, because thou beleeuedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 Now the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: then they perceiued that hee had seene a vision in the Temple: for hee made signes vnto them, and remained dumbe.

23 And it came to passe, when the dayes of his office were fulfilled, that he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabet conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 This hath the Lord deale with mee, in the dayes wherein he looked on *me*, to take from mee my reproche among men.

26 ¶ And in the sixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God vnto a citie of Galile, named Nazaret,

27 To a virgine affianced to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel went in vnto her, and sayd, ‖ Haile thou *that art* ‖ freely beloued, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she saw *him*, shee was troubled at his saying, and thought what manner of salutation that should be.

30 Then the Angel said vnto her, Feare not Mary, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 *For loe, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt call his Name IESVS.

32 He shalbe great, and shalbe called the sonne of the most High, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid,

33 *And he shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome shalbe none end.

34 Then sayd Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be seeing I know not man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, & the power of the most High shall ouershadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall bee borne of thee, shalbe called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold thy cousin Elizabet, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is her sixt moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God shall nothing be vnpossible.

38 Then Mary said, Behold the seruant of the Lord: be it vnto me according to thy word. So the Angel departed from her.

39 ¶ And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill *countrey* with haste to a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabet.

41 And it came to passe, as Elizabet heard the salutation of Mary, the babe sprang in her belly, and Elizabet was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she cried with a loude voice, and sayd, Blessed art thou among women, & blessed the fruit of thy wombe is blessed.

43 And whence *commeth* this to mee, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my belly for ioy.

45 And blessed *is* shee that beleeued: for those things shall bee performed, which were told her from the Lord.

46 Then Mary sayd, My soule magnifieth ỳ Lord,

47 And my spirit reioyceth in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath looked on the ‖ poore degree of his seruant: for behold, from henceforth shall all ages call me blessed.

49 Because he that is mighty, hath done for me great things, and holy *is* his Name.

50 And his mercie *is* from generation to generation on them that feare him.

51 *Hee hath shewed strength with his arme: *He hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 Hee hath put downe the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and sent away the rich empty.

54 *He hath vpholden Israel his seruant, being mindefull of *his* mercie,

55 (*As he hath spoken to our fathers, *to wit*, to Abraham and his ‖ seed) for euer.

56 ¶ And Mary abode with her about three moneths: after she returned to her owne house.

57 ¶ Now Elizabets time was fulfilled that shee should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and cousins heard tell how the Lord had shewed his great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it was so, that on the eight day, they came to circumcise the babe, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 But his mother answered, and sayd, Not so, but he shalbe called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is named with this name.

62 Then they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 So hee asked for writing tables, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake and praised God.

65 Then feare came on all them that dwelt nere vnto them, and all these words were noised abroad thoro wout all the hill *countrey* of Iudea.

66 And all they that heard them, layd *them* vp in their hearts, saying, What maner child shall this be? and the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 Then his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel, because he hath visited * and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised vp the horne of saluation vnto vs in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which were since the world began, *saying*,

71 *That he would send vs* deliuerance from our enemies, and from the hands of all that hate vs,

72 That he would shew mercie towards our fathers and remember his holy Couenant,

73 * *And* the oth which hee swore to our father Abraham:

74 *Which was* that he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies should serue him without feare

75 All the dayes of our life, in * holinesse and righteousnesse before him.

76 And thou babe shalt bee called the Prophet of the most High: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 *And* to giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby * the day spring from an high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and

Or, glad, ye are to be so.

Or, receiued into fauour.

Isa. 7.14. mat. 1.21. chap. 2.21

Dan 7.14 mich. 4.7.

Or, low estate.

Isai. 51.9. Psal. 33. 10. isa. 33. 15.

1. Sam. 2. 5, 6, &c. 34.16. Isa. 30.18 and 41.8. and 54.7. iere. 31. 20. Gen. 17. 19. and 22. 17. psal. 132. 11.

Or, posterity.

Mat. 1.21 chap. 2.30 Psal. 132. 17, 18. Ier. 23.6. & 30.10

Gen. 22. 16, 17. iere. 31. 33. heb. 6 13. 1. Pet. 1. 15.

Zech. 3.8. and 6.12. mal. 4.2.

and

and in the shadow of death, and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the wildernes, till the day came that he should shew himselfe vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

7 The birth and Circumcision of Christ. 22 He was receiued into the Temple. 25 Simeon and Anna prophesie of him. 46 He was found among the doctours. 51 He obeyeth his father and mother.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there came a commandement from Augustus Cesar, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (This first taxing was made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria)

3 Therefore went all to be taxed, euery man to his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galile, out of a city called Nazaret, into Iudea, vnto the citie of *Dauid, which is called Beth-lehem (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid)

5 To be taxed with Mary that was giuen him to wife, which was with child.

6 ¶ And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that shee should bee deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first begotten Sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and layed him in a cratch, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 ¶ And there were in the same countrey, shepheards, abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night, because of their flocke.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 Then the Angel said vnto them, Be not afraid: for beholde, I bring you tidings of great ioy, that shall be to all the people:

11 *That is*, that vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid a Sauiour which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this *shall be* a signe to you: Ye shall finde the child swadled, and layd in a cratch.

13 And straightway there was with the Angel a multitude of heauenly Souldiers, praysing God, and saying,

14 Glory *be* to God in the hie *heauens*, and peace in earth, and towards men good will.

15 And it came to passe when the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, that the Shepheards said one to another, Let vs goe then vnto Beth-lehem, and see this thing that is come to passe, which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs.

16 So they came with haste, and found both Mary and Ioseph, and the babe layd in the cratch.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroad the saying, which was told them of that child.

18 And all that heard it, wondred at the things which were told them of the Shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these sayings, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the Shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seene, as it was spoken vnto them.

21 ¶ * And when the eight dayes were accomplished, for the child should be circumcised, his Name was then called † IESVS, which was named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification after the Law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery manchild that *first* openeth the wombe, shal be called holy to the Lord:)

24 And to giue an oblation, * as it is commanded in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Ierusalem whose name was Simeon: this man *was* iust, and feared God, and waited for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was giuen him of the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords ‖ Christ.

27 And he came † by *the motion* of the spirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to do for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then he tooke him in his armes, and praised God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people:

32 A light ‖ to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph & his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken touching him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is appointed for the ‖ fall and rising againe of many in Israel, and for a signe which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea and a sword shall pearce thorowe thy soule) that the thoughts of many hearts may be opened.

36 And there was a Prophetesse, one Anna the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And shee *was* a widow about fourescore and foure yeeres, and went not out of the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers night & day.

38 She then comming at the same instant vpon them, confessed likewise the Lord, & spake of him to all that looked for redemption in Ierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, *they* returned into Galile to their owne citie Nazaret.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was with him.

41 ¶ Now his parents went to Ierusalem euery yeere * at the feast of the Passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeere old, and they went vp to Ierusalem after the custome of the Feast,

43 And had fulfilled the dayes *thereof*, as they returned, the child Iesus remained in Ierusalem, and Ioseph knew not *of it*, nor his mother.

44 But they supposing that hee had been in the company, went a dayes iourney, and sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe to Ierusalem, and sought him.

46 And it came to passe after three dayes, that they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

Exo.13.2 num.8.16
‖ *Or, that is first borne.*
Leui.12.6
‖ *Or, Messias.*
† *Greeke, in the spirit.*
‖ *Or, for the reuelation of.*
Isa.8.14. rom.9.33 1.pet.2.8.
‖ *Or, praised.*
Deut.16.

47 And all that heard him, were astonied at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 So when they saw him, they were amazed, and his mother said vnto him, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? behold, thy father and I haue sought thee with heauy hearts.

49 Then said he vnto them, How is it that yee sought me? knew ye not that I must go about my Fathers businesse?

50 But they vnderstood not the word that hee spake to them.

51 Then he went downe with them, and came to Nazaret, and was subiect to them: and his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisdome, and stature, and in fauour with God and men.

CHAP. III.

The preaching, baptisme, and imprisonment of Iohn. 15 *He is thought to bee Christ.* 21 *Christ is baptized.* 23 *His age and genealogie.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galile, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the countrey of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

Acts.4.6

2 (*) When Annas and Caiaphas were the high priests) the word of God came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernes.

Mat.3.1. mar.1.4.

3 ¶ And he came into all the coasts about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the sayings of Esaias the Prophet, which saith, *The voice of him that crieth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord: make his paths straight.

Isa.40.3. Iohn 1.23

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought lowe, and crooked things shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth,

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

Or, euery man.

7 Then said hee to the people that were come out to be baptized of him, *O generations of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Mat.3.7. Or, vipers brood.

8 ¶ Bring forth therefore fruits worthy amendment of life, and begin not to say with your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 Now also is the axe laid vnto the root of the trees: therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, shall be hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 ¶ Then the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 And he answered, and said vnto them, *He that hath two coates, let him part with him that hath none: and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

Iames 2. 15. 1 Iohn 3.17.

12 Then came there Publicanes also to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said vnto them, Require no more than that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said vnto them, *Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.

Mat.3.11. mar. 1.8. Iohn 1.26. act. 1. 5. and 2. 4. and 11. 16. and 19. 4.

15 ¶ And the people waited, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were Christ, or not.

16 Iohn answered, and said vnto them all, I indeede I baptize you with water, but one stronger then I commeth, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose: he will baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 *Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will make cleane his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe will he burne vp with fire that neuer shall be quenched.

Mat.3.12

18 Thus then exhorting with many other things, he preached vnto the people.

19 *But when Herod the Tetrarch was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

Mat.14. mar.6.17

20 He added yet this aboue all, that hee shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 *Now it came to passe, as all the people were baptized, and that Iesus was baptized & did pray, that the heauen was opened:

Mat.3.16. mark.1. Iohn 1.32

22 And the holy Ghost came down in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and there was a voice from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne: in thee I am well pleased.

23 ¶ And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as men supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, *which was the sonne* of Eli.

24 *The sonne* of Matthat, *the sonne* of Leui, *the sonne* of Melchi, *the sonne* of Ianna, *the son* of Ioseph,

25 *The sonne* of Mattathias, *the son* of Amos, *the sonne* of Naum, *the sonne* of Esli, *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 *The sonne* of Maath, *the sonne* of Mattathias, *the sonne* of Simei, *the sonne* of ‖ Ioseph, *the sonne* of Iuda,

Or, Iosech.

27 *The sonne* of Ioanna, *the sonne* of Rhesa, *the son* of Zorobabel, *the sonne* of Salathiel, *the son* of Neri

28 *The sonne* of Melchi, *the son* of Addi, *the sonne* of Cosam, *the sonne* of Elmodam, *the sonne* of Er,

29 *The sonne* of ‖ Iose, *the sonne* of Eliezer, *the sonne* of Iorim, *the sonne* of ‖ Matthat, *the sonne* of Leui,

Or, Ioseph. Or, Matthat.

30 *The sonne* of Simeon, *the son* of Iuda *the sonne* of Ioseph, *the sonne* of Ionan, *the sonne* of Eliacim,

31 *The sonne* of Melea, *the sonne* of ‖ Mainan, *the sonne* of Mattatha, *the sonne* of Nathan, *the sonne* of Dauid,

Or, Menna.

32 *The sonne* of Iesse, *the sonne* of Obed, *the sonne* of Booz, *the sonne* of Salmon, *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 *The sonne* of Aminadab, *the son* of Aram, *the sonne* of Esrom, *the sonne* of Pharez, *the son* of Iuda,

34 *The sonne* of Iacob, *the sonne* of Isaac, *the son* of Abraham, *the son* of Thara, *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 *The sonne* of Saruch, *the sonne* of Ragau, *the sonne* of Phalec, *the sonne* of Eber, *the sonne* of Sala,

36 *The son* of Cainan, *the sonne* of Arphaxad, *the sonne* of Sem, *the sonne* of Noe, *the sonne* of Lamech

37 *The sonne* of Mathusala, *the sonne* of Enoch, *the sonne* of Iared, *the sonne* of Maleleel, *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 *The sonne* of Enos, *the sonne* of Seth, *the sonne* of Adam, *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

Iesus is led into the wildernesse to bee tempted. 13 *He ouercommeth the diuill.* 14 *He goeth into Galile,* 16 *preacheth at Nazaret and Capernaum.* 32 *The Iewes doubt of him.* 38 *He entreth into Peters house, and healeth his mother in law.* 41 *The deuils acknowledge Christ.* 43 *He preacheth through the cities of Iudea.*

1 AND Iesus full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse,

2 *And was there fourtie dayes tempted of the diuill, and in those dayes he did eate nothing: but

Mat.4.1. mar.1.12

when

when they were ended, he afterward was hungrie.

3 Then the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 But Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, *That man shall not liue by bread onely, but by euery word of God.

5 Then the deuill tooke him vp into an high mountaine, and shewed him all the kingdomes of the world † in the twinkling of an eye.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glorie of those *kingdomes*: for that is deliuered to mee: and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖worship me, they shall be all thine.

8 But Iesus answered him, & said, † Hence from me, Satan: for it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him alone thou shalt serue.

9 Then hee brought him to Ierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, *That he will giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:

11 And with *their* hands they shall lift thee vp, lest at any time thou shouldest dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, It is said, *Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the tentation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned by the power of the Spirit into Galile: and there went a fame of him thorowout all the region round about.

15 For hee taught in their Synagogues, and was honoured all men.

16 *And he came to Nazaret, where he had bene brought vp, and (as his custome was) went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp to reade.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Elias: and when hee had opened the booke, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord *is* vpon me, because he hath anointed me, † I should preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me that I should heale the broken hearted, that I should preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blinde, that I should set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 And that I should preach the acceptable yere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, and gaue it againe to the Minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 Then he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words that proceeded out of his mouth, and said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 Then he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physition, heale thy selfe: whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do it here likewise in thine owne country.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, *No Prophet is accepted in his owne country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of * Elias, when it was shut three yeeres and sixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue into Sarepta *a city of* Sidon vnto a certaine widow.

27 Also many Lepers were in Israel in the time of * Eliseus the Prophet: yet none of them was made cleane, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 Then all *that were* in the Synagogue, when they heard it, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the edge of the hil, whereon their citie was built, to cast him downe headlong.

30 But he passed thorow the mids of them, and went his way,

31 ¶ *And came downe into Capernaum, a citie of Galile, and there taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 *And they were astonied at his doctrine: for his word was with authoritie.

33 And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, which cried with a lowd voice,

34 Saying, Oh, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazaret? art thou come to destroy vs? I know who thou art, *euen* the Holy one of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. Then the deuil throwing him in the mids *of them*, came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 So feare came on them all, and they spake among themselues, saying, What thing is this? for with authoritie and power hee commaundeth the foule spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him spread abroad thorowout all the places of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ *And he rose vp, and came out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house. And Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they required him for her.

39 Then he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her: and immediatly shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 Now, when the Sunne was downe, all they that had sicke *folke* of diuers diseases, brought them vnto him, and hee laied his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 *And deuils also came out of many, crying, and saying, Thou art the Christ, the Sonne of God: but he rebuked them, and suffered them not to say that they knew him to be the Christ.

42 And when it was day he departed, and went foorth into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came to him, and kept him, that he should not depart from them.

43 But hee said vnto them, Surely I must also preach the kingdome of God to other cities: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galile.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ preacheth out of the shippe. 6 The great draught of fish. 10 Certaine disciples are called. 12 He cleanseth the Leper. 18 He healeth the man of the palsie. 27 He calleth Matthew the Customer, 30 eateth with sinners, 34 and excuseth his disciples touching fasting.

IT came to passe, as the people preased vpon him to heare the word of God, that hee stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships stand by the lake side, but the fishers were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and required him that he would thrust off a little from the land: and hee sate downe, and

taught the people out of the ship.

4 ¶ Now when he had left speaking, he said vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets to make a draught.

5 Then Simon answered, and said vnto him, Master, we haue trauailed all night and haue taken nothing: neuertheless, at thy word I wil let downe the net.

6 And when they had so done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, so that their net brake.

7 And they beckened to their partners which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them, who came then, & filled both the ships that they did sinke.

8 Now when Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Lord, goe from me: for I am a sinnefull man.

9 For he was vtterly astonied, and all that were with him, for the draught of fishes which they tooke.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedeus, which were companions with Simon. Then Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought the ships to land, they forsooke all and followed him.

Mat. 8. 2. *marke*, 1. 40.

12 ¶ * Now it came to passe, as he was in a certaine citie, behold, *there was* a man full of leprosie, and when he saw Iesus, hee fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 So he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he commanded him that hee should tell no man, but goe, *saith he*, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, as * Moses hath commanded, for a witnesse vnto them.

Leuit. 14. 4.

15 But so much more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed of him of their infirmities.

16 But he kept himselfe apart in the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to passe on a certaine day as he was teaching, that the Pharises and doctours of the Lawsate by, which were come out of euery towne of Galile, and Iudea, and Ierusalem, and the power of the Lord was *in him* to heale them.

Mat. 9. 2. *mar.* 2. 3.

18 ¶ Then behold, men brought a man lying in a bed, which was taken with a palsie, and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the presse, they went vpon the house, and let him downe thorow the tiling, bed and all, in the midst before Iesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, hee said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 Then the Scribes and the Pharises began to thinke, saying, Who is this that speaketh blasphemies? who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, he answered and said vnto them, What thinke yee in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes are forgiuen thee, or to say, Rise and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath authoritie to forgiue sinnes in earth, (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say to thee, Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe to thine house.

25 And immediatly he rose vp before them, and tooke vp *his bed* whereon hee lay, and departed to his owne house, praising God.

26 And they were all amased and praised God, and were filled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse wee haue seene ‖ strange things to day.

‖ *Or, aboue our expectation.*

27 ¶ * And after that, he went forth, and saw a Publicane, named ‖ Leui, sitting at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow me.

Mat. 9. 9. *mar.* 2. 14. ‖ *Or, Matthew.*

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 Then Leui made him a great feast in his owne house, where there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate at table with them.

30 But they, that were Scribes and Pharises among them, murmured against his disciples, saying, Why eate ye and drinke yee with Publicanes and sinners?

31 Then Iesus answered, and sayde vnto them, They that are whole neede not the Physitian, but they that are sicke.

32 * I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

1. *Tim.* 1. 15.

33 ¶ * Then they said vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often and † pray, and the *disciples* of the Pharises also, but thine eate and drinke?

Mat. 9. 14. *mar.* 2. 18. † *Greeke, make prayers.*

34 And hee said vnto them, Can yee make the children of the wedding chamber to fast, as long as the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes wil come, euen when the bridegrome shall bee taken away from them; then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 Againe he spake also vnto them a parable, No man putteth a piece of a new garment into an olde vesture: for then the new renteth it, and the piece *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 Also no man powreth new wine into old vessels; for then the new wine will breake the vessels, and it will runne out, and the vessels will perish.

38 But new wine must be powred into new vessels: so both are preserued.

39 Also no man that drinketh old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

3 Christ excuseth his disciples for plucking and eating the eares of corne vpon the Sabbath. 12 After watching and prayer he electeth his Apostles. 18 He healeth and teacheth the people. 20 He sheweth who are blessed. 27 To loue our enemies. 37 Not to iudge rashly. 41 and to auoide hypocrisie.

AND * it came to passe on the second Sabbath, after the first, that hee went through the corne fields, and his disciples pluckt the eares of corne, and did eate, and rub them in *their* hands.

Mat. 12. 1. *mar.* 2. 23.

2 And certaine of the Pharises said vnto them, Why do ye that which is not lawfull to do on the Sabbath dayes?

3 Then Iesus answered them, and said, * Haue ye not read this, that Dauid did when hee himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him,

1. *Sam.* 21. 6.

4 How he went into the house of God, & tooke, and ate the shewbread, & gaue also to them which were with him, which was not lawfull to eate, but for the * priests onely?

Exod. 25. 33. *Leuit.* 8. 31. *and* 24. 9.

5 And he said vnto them, The Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath day.

6 ¶ It came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was drie vp.

Mat. 12. 9. *mark* 3. 1.

7 And the Scribes and Pharises watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day, that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, & said to the man which

which had the withered hand, Arise and stand vp in the mids. And he arose, and stood vp.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you a question, Whether it is lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue ‖ life, or to destroy it?

‖ or a person.

10 And he beheld them all in compasse, and said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee did so: and his hand was restored againe as whole as the other.

12 Then they were filled full of madnesse, and communed one with another, what they might doe to Iesus.

12 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes that he went into a mountaine to pray, and spent the night in prayer to God.

Mat. 10.1 *mar.* 3.13. *and* 6.7. *chap.* 9.1. 13 *And when it was day, he called his disciples, and of them he chose twelue, which also hee called Apostles.

14 (Simon, whom he named also Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames, and Iohn, Philip, and Bartlemew,

15 Matthew, and Thomas, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Symon called Zelotes

16 Iudas Iames *brother*, & Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.)

17 Then he came downe with them, and stood in a ‖ plaine place, with the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Ierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyrus and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases:

‖ *or*, champion.

18 And they that were vexed with foule spirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

Mat. 5.3. 20 ¶ * And he lifted vp his eyes vpon his disciples, and said, Blessed *be* ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God.

Isa. 65.13 21 *Blessed *are* ye that hunger now: for ye shall *Isa.* 61.3. be satisfied: blessed *are* ye that * weepe now: for ye shall laugh.

Mat. 5.11 22 * Blessed are ye when men hate you, & when they separate you and reuile *you*, and put out your name as euil for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and be glad: for behold, your reward *is* great in heauen: for after this maner their fathers did to the Prophets.

Amos 6. *Ecclus.* 31.8. *Isa.* 65. 13, 14. 24 *But woe *be* to you *that are* rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation.

25 * Woe *bee* to you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe *be* to you that now laugh: for ye shal waile and weepe.

26 Woe *bee* to you when all men speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

Mat. 5.44 27 ¶ But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies: doe well to them which hate you.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which doure you.

Mat. 5.39 *1. Cor.* 6.7. 29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take* also *thy* coate also.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee: and of him that taketh away thy goods aske them not againe.

Mat. 7.12 *Tob.* 4.15. 31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, so doe ye to them likewise.

Mat. 5.46 32 For if yee loue them which loue you, what thanke shal ye haue? for euen the sinners loue those that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good for them which do good for you, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners doe the same.

34 *And if ye lend to *them* of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke shall ye haue? for euen the sinners lend to sinners, to receiue the like. *Mat* 5.42 *deut* 15 8.

35 Wherefore, loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, looking for nothing againe, and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the most *High: for he is kind vnto the vnkind, and to the euill. *Mat.* 5.45

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull,

37 *Iudge not, and ye shall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye shal not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen. *Mat.* 7. 1.

38 Giue, and it shalbe giuen vnto you: * a good measure, pressed downe, shaken together and running ouer shall men giue into your bosome: for with what measure you mete, with the same shall men mete to you againe. *Mat.* 7 2. *mar.* 4.24.

39 And he spake a parable vnto them, *Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch? *Mat.* 15. 14.

40 * The disciple is not aboue his master: but whosoeuer *will be* a perfect disciple, shall be as his master *Mat.* 10. 24. *iohn* 13. 16. *&* 15.20.

41 ¶ * And why seest thou a mote in thy brothers eye, and considerest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? *Mat.* 7.3.

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou seest not the beame that is in thine own eye? Hypocrite, cast out the beame out of thine owne eye first, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 ¶ * For it is not a good tree that bringeth foorth euill fruit: neither an euil tree that bringeth foorth good fruit. *Mat.* 7.17

44 *For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: *for neither of thornes gather men figges, nor of bushes gather they grapes. *Mat.* 12. 33. *Mat.* 7. 16

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good, & an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart bringeth foorth euill: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ * But why call ye me, Master, Master, and do not the things that I speake? *Mat.* 7.21 *rom.* 2. 13.

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my words and doth the same, I wil shew you to whom he is like. *iam.* 1.22.

48 Hee is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke: and when the waters arose, the flood beat vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was grounded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built an house vpon the earth without foundation, against which the flood did beat, and it fell by and by: and the fall of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

2 *He healeth the captaines seruant.* 11 *He raiseth vp the widowes sonne from death to life.* 19 *He answereth the disciples whom Iohn Baptist sent vnto him.* 24 *He commendeth Iohn,* 31 *and reproueth the Iewes for their vnstablenesse.* 36 *Hee eateth with the Pharise.* 37 *The woman washeth his feet with her teares, and he forgiueth her sinnes.*

WHen * he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, hee entred into Capernaum: *Mat.* 8.5.

2 And

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant was sicke and ready to die, which was deare vnto him.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him, that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 So they came to Iesus, and besought him instantly, saying that he was worthy that hee should doe this for him.

5 For he loueth, *said they*, our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them: but when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore I thought not my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say the word, and my seruant shall be whole.

8 For I likewise am a man set vnder authority, and haue vnder me souldiers, & I say vnto one, Goe and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him, and said to the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And when they that were sent turned backe to the house, they found the seruant that was sicke, whole.

11 And it came to passe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Nain, and many of his disciples went with him, and a great multitude.

12 Now when hee came neere to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, *who was* the onely begotten sonne of his mother, which was a widow, and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

‖*Or, bier.* 14 And hee went and touched the ‖ coffin (and they that bare him stood still) and hee said, Young man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And hee that was dead sate vp, and began to speake, and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 Then there came a feare on them all, & they glorified God, saying, A great Prophet is raised vp among vs, and God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth thorow out all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 So Iohn called vnto him two certaine men of his disciples, & sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall we waite for another?

20 And when the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or shall we waite for another?

21 And at that time he cured many of their sicknesses, and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many blind men he gaue sight.

22 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Goe your wayes, and shew Iohn what things yee haue seene and heard: that the blind see, the halt goe, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead rise againe, *and* the ‖ poore receiue the Gospel,

‖*Or, the Gospel is preached to the poore.*

23 And blessed is he that shall not bee offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people, of Iohn, What went yee out into the wildernesse to see? A reede shaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee foorth to see? A Prophet? yea, I say to you, and greater then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my ‖ messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee. *Mala. 3. 1.* ‖*Or, Angel.*

28 For I say vnto you, There is no greater Prophet then Iohn among them that are ‖ begotten of women: neuertheless, hee that is the least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he. ‖*Or, borne*

29 Then all the people that heard, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptised with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharises and the expounders of the Law, despised the counsell of God against themselues, and *were* not baptized of him.

31 *And the Lord said, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and what *thing* are they like vnto? *Matt. 11. 16.*

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, & crying one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn Baptist came, neither eating bread nor drinking wine: and ye say, Hee hath the deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come, and eateth and drinketh: and yee say, Beholde, a man *which is* a glutton, and a drinker of wine, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharises desired him that he would eate with him: and he went into the Pharises house, and sate downe at table. *Mar. 14. 3*

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sate at table in the Pharises house, she brought a boxe of ointment:

38 * And she stood at his feete behind him weeping, & began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feete, and anointed them with the ointment. *Mark. 14. 40. Iohn 12. 3.*

39 Now when the Pharise which bade him, saw it, he spake within himselfe, saying, If this man were a Prophet, he would surely haue knowen, who, and what maner of woman this is which toucheth him, for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answered, & said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he said, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine lender which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundreth pence, and the other fiftie.

42 When they had nothing to pay, hee forgaue them both, Which of them therefore, tell *me*, will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgaue most. And hee said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 Then he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, and thou gauest me no water to my feet: but shee hath washed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but shee since the time I came in, hath not ceased to my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Many sinnes are forgiuen

forgiuen her: for she loued much. To whom a litle is forgiuen, he doth loue a litle.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes ary forgiuen thee.

49 And they that sate at table with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that euen forgiueth sinnes?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee: go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ with his Apostles go from towne to towne and preach. 3 The women minister vnto them of their goods 5 He sheweth the parable of the seede. 21 He telleth who is his mother, and his brother. 24 He stilleth the raging of the lake. 27 Hee deliuereth the possessed. 33 The deuils enter into the herd of swine. 41 Hee healeth the sicke woman and Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he himselfe went thorow euery citie and towne, preaching and publishing the kingdom of God, & the twelue *were* with him.

2 And certaine women which were healed of euill spirits and infirmities, as *Mary which was called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza Herods steward, and Susanna, and many other which ministred vnto ‖ him of their substance.

4 *Now when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of all cities, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seede, and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden vnder foot, and the foules of heauen deuoured it vp.

6 And some fell on the stones, and when it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moistnesse.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And some fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit, an hundreth fold. And as he sayd these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 Then his disciples asked him, demanding what parable that was.

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the secrets of the kingdome of God, but to other in parables, that when *they see, they should not see, and when they heare, they should not vnderstand.

11 * The parable is this, The seed is the word of God.

12 And they that are beside the way, are they that heare: afterward commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, least thy should beleeue and be saued.

13 But they that are on the stones, *are they* which when they haue heard receiue the word with ioy: but they haue no roots, which for a while beleeue, but in the time of tentation go away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which haue heard, & after their departure are choked with cares and with riches, and voluptuous liuing, and bring forth no fruit.

15 But that *which fell* in good ground, are they which with an honest and good heart heare the worde and keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ *No man when he lighteth a candle, couereth it vnder a vessell, neither putteth it vnder the ‖ table, but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they that enter in, may see the light.

17 * For nothing is secret that shall not be euident: neither any thing hid that shal not be knowen and come to light.

18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which it seemeth that he hath.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come neere to him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy ‖ brethren stand without, and would see thee.

21 But he answered and said vnto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ * And it came to passe one certaine day, that he went into a ship with his disciples, and he said vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other side of the lake And they launched foorth.

23 And as they sailed he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, & they were filled with water, and were in iopardie.

24 Then they went to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and the waues of water: and they ceased, and it was calme.

25 Then he said vnto them, Where is your faith? and they feared, and wondred among themselues, saying, Who is this that commandeth both the windes and water, and they obey him?

26 ¶ * So they sailed vnto the region of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galile.

27 And as he went out to land, there met him a certaine man out of the citie, which had a deuill long time, and he ware no clothes, neither abode in house, but in the graues

28 And when he saw Iesus, he cried out, and fell downe before him, & with a loud voice said, What haue I to do with thee, Iesus the Sonne of God the most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 For he commanded the foule spirit to come out of the man: (for ‖ oft times he had caught him: therefore he was bound with chaines, and kept in fetters: but he brake the bands, and was caried of the deuill into wildernesses)

30 Then Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion, because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that hee would not command them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there by a herd of many swine, feeding on an hill, and the *deuils* besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. So he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd was caried with violence from a steepe downe place into the lake, and was choked.

34 When the herdmen sawe what was done, they fled, and when they were departed, they told it in the citie and in the country.

35 Then they came out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was possessed with the deuill, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about

Cha. 12. 2. mat. 10. 26. marke 4 22.
Mat. 13. 12. & 25. 29. mar. 4 25. chap. 19. 24, 26.
Mat 12. 46. marke 3. 31.
‖ Or, kinsfolkes.
Mat. 8. 28 mar. 4. 36.
Mat. 8. 28 mark. 5. 20.
‖ Or, many a day agone.
Esa. 6. 9. mat. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. ioh. 12. 40 act. 28. 26 rom. 11. 8
Matt. 13. 18. marke 4. 15.
Chap. 11. 33. mat. 5. 15. mar. 4. 21.
‖ Or, bed.

about the Gadarens, besought him that he would depart from them: for they were taken with a great feare: and he went into the ship and returned.

38 Then the man out of whom the deuils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne into thine owne house, & shew what great things God hath done to thee. So he went his way, and preached throughout all the citie, what great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 ¶ And it came to passe when Iesus was come againe, that the people receiued him: for they all waited for him.

Mat. 9.18 mar. 5.22 41 ¶* And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was the ruler of the Synagogue, who fell downe at Iesus feet, & besought him that he would come into his house.

42 For he had but a daughter only about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (And as he went, the people thronged him.

43 And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres long, which had spent all her substance vpon Physicians, and could not be healed of any:

44 When she came behind *him*, she touched the hemme of his garment, and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 Then Iesus said, Who is it that hath touched me? When euery man denied, Peter said, and they that were with him, Master, the multitude thrust thee, and tread on thee, and sayest thou, Who hath touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some one hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, & fell downe before him, and told him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole: goe in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there came one of the ruler of the Synagogues house, which said to him, Thy daughter is dead, disease not the Master.

50 When Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not: beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came in to the house, he suffred no man to goe in with him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and mother of the maid.

52 And all wept & sorowed for her: but he said, Weepe not: for she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laught him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 So he thrust them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and cryed, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, & she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meate.

56 Then her parents were astonied: but he commanded them that they should tell no man what was done.

C H A P. IX.

2 He sendeth out the twelue Apostles to preach. 7 Herod heareth tell of him. 12 He feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 18 Diuers opinions of Christ. 28 He transfigureth himselfe vpon the mount. 41 He deliuereth the possessed. 47 and teacheth his disciples to be lowly. 54 They desire vengeance, but he reproueth them.

Mat. 10.1 mar. 3.13 and 6.7. THen called he the twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to heale diseases.

2 * And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to cure the sicke. Mat. 10.7, 8. mar. 6. 7.

3 And he said to them, Take nothing to your iourney, neither ‖ staues, nor scrip, neither bread, nor siluer, neither haue two coats. ‖ Or, rods

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, * shake off the very dust from your feete for a testimonie against them. Acts 13. 51. chap. 18. 11.

6 And they went out, and went throughout euery towne preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he doubted, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen againe from the dead: Mat. 14.1 mar. 6.14

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 Then Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: who then is this of whom I heare such things? and hee desired to see him.

10 ¶* And when the Apostles returned, they told him what great things they had done. * Then hee tooke them, and went aside into a solitary place, *mere* to the city called Bethsaida. Mar. 6 30 Matt. 14. 13. mark 6. 32.

11 But when the people knew it, they followed him: and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had neede to be healed.

12 * And when the day began to weare away, the twelue came, and said vnto him, Send the people away, that they may goe into the townes and villages round about, and lodge, and get meat: for we are here in a desert place. Matt. 14. 15. marke 6. 35. Ioh. 6. 5.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they saide, We haue no moe but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. Then he said to his disciples, Cause them to sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and caused all to sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looked vp to heauen, and blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 So they did all eat and were satisfied: and there was taken vp of that remained to them twelue baskets full of broken meate.

18 ¶* And it came to passe as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, & he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? Matt. 16. 13. mark 8. 27.

19 They answered, and said, Iohn Baptist: and others say, Elias: and some say that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 And he said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answered, and said, The Christ of God. Matt. 17.

21 And he charged and commanded them, that they should tell that to no man, 22 marke 8. 32.

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reproued of the Elders and of the hie Priests and Scribes, and be slaine, and the third day rise againe. Chap. 14 27. matt. 10. 38. & 16. 24.

23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me. mar. 8. 34 Chap. 17. 33. matt.

24 * For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it. 10. 39. & 16. 25. mar. 8.

25 For what aduantageth it a man if hee winne the whole world, and deſtroy himſelfe, or loſe himſelfe?

26 *For whoſoeuer ſhalbe aſhamed of me, and of my wordes, of him ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when he ſhall come in his glory, and *in the glory* of the Father, and of the holy Angels.

27 *And I tell you of a ſurety, there bee ſome ſtanding here, which ſhal not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God.

28 * And it came to paſſe about an eight dayes after thoſe words, that hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was changed, and his garment *was* white and gliſtered.

30 And behold, two men talked with him, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Which appeared in glory, and told of his departing, which he ſhould accompliſh at Ieruſalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heauy with ſleepe, and when they awoke, they ſaw his glory, and the two men ſtanding with him.

33 And it came to paſſe as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here: let vs therfore make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias, and wiſt not what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared when they were entring into the cloud.

35 * And there came a voice out of the cloude, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voice was paſt, Ieſus was found alone: and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the next day, as they came downe from the mountaine, much people met him.

38 * And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee, behold my ſonne: for he is all that I haue.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and ſuddenly he cryeth, and he teareth him, that he ſometh, and with much paine departeth from him, when hee hath bruiſed him.

40 Now I haue beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, but they could not.

41 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd, O generation faithleſſe and crooked, how long now ſhal I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And whiles he was yet comming, the deuil rent him and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: and while they all wondered at all things which Ieſus did, he ſayd vnto his diſciples,

44 † Marke theſe wordes diligently: for it ſhall come to paſſe, that the Sonne of man ſhalbe deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not that worde: for it was hid from them, *ſo* that they could not perceiue it: and they feared to aske him of that word.

46 ¶ * Then there aroſe a diſputation among them, which of them ſhould be the greateſt.

47 When Ieſus ſaw the thoughts of their hearts, he tooke a little child, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſayd vnto them, Whoſoeuer receiueth this little child in my Name, receiueth mee: & whoſoeuer ſhal receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: for he that is leaſt among you all, he ſhalbe great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth *thee* not with vs.

50 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid ye *him* not: for he that is not againſt vs, is with vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the dayes were accompliſhed, that he ſhould bee receiued vp, hee ſetled himſelfe fully to goe to Ieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before him: and they went and entred into a towne of the Samaritanes, to prepare him *lodging*.

53 But they would not receiue him, becauſe his behauiour was, *as* though hee would goe to Ieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw it, they ſayd, Lord, wilt thou that we command, that fire come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as * Elias did?

55 But Ieſus turned about, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not of what ſpirit ye are.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. Then they went to another towne.

57 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, * a certaine man ſaid vnto him, I will follow thee, Lord, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the heauen haue neſtes, but the Sonne of man hath not whereon to lay his head.

59 But he ſaid vnto another, Follow me. And the ſame ſaid, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 Then another ſaid, I will follow thee, Lord: but let me firſt go bid them farewell which are at mine houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſayd vnto him, No man that putteth his hand to the plough, and looketh backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 He ſendeth his ſeuenty before him to preach, and gaueth them a charge how to behaue themſelues. 13 He threatneth the obſtinate. 21 He giueth thanks to his heauenly Father. 25 Hee anſwereth the Scribe that tempted him, 33 and by the example of the Samaritane ſheweth who is a mans neighbor. 38 Martha receiueth the Lord into her houſe. 40 Mary is feruent in hearing his word.

AFter * theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before him into euery citie and place, whither he himſelfe ſhould come.

2 And he ſayd vnto them, * The harueſt is great, but the labourers *are* few: pray therefore the Lord of the harueſt to ſende foorth labourers into his harueſt.

3 Goe your wayes: behold, I * ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Beare no bagge, neither ſcrip, nor ſhooes, * and ſalute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace *be* to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon him: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in that houſe tary ſtill, eating and drinking ſuch things as by them *ſhall bee* ſet before you:

* for

Iſa. 12. 9. matt. 10. 33. mar. 8. 38. 2. tim. 2. 12.

Matt. 16. 28. marke 9. 1.

Mat. 17. 2 mar. 9. 2.

Mat. 3. 17. mar. 1. 11

Matth. 17 14. marke 9. 17.

†Greeke, put theſe words in your eares.

Mat. 18. 1 marke 9. 33. 34.

Mar. 9. 38

2. King. 1. 10.

Mat. 8. 19

Mat. 10. 5

Mat. 9. 37

Matt. 10. 16.

2. King. 4. 29.

Matt. 10. 12. marke 6. 10.

Deut.24. 14,15. mat.10. 10.1 tim. 5.18. * for the labourer is worthy of his wages, Goe not from house to house.

8 But into whatsoeuer citie ye shal enter, if they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you,

9 And heale the sicke that are there, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come neere vnto you,

10 But into whatsoeuer citie yee shall enter, if they will not receiue you, goe your wayes out into the streetes of the same, and say,

Matth.10 14 chap. 9.5. acts 13 51. and 18.6. 11 Euen the very * dust which cleaueth on vs of your citie, we wipe off against you: notwithstanding knowe this, that the kingdome of God was come neere vnto you.

12 For I say vnto you, that it shall bee easier in that day for them of Sodome, then for that citie.

Matt.11. 21. 13 *Woe *be* to thee Chorazin: woe *be* to thee, Beth-saida: for if the miracles had beene done in Tyrus & Sidon, which haue been done in you, they had a great while agone repented, sitting in sacke-cloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shall be easier for Tyrus and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to heli.

Mat.10. 40. iohn 13.20. 16 ¶*He that heareth you, heareth me: and hee that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶And the seuenty turned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subdued to vs thorow thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I saw Satan like lightening, fall downe from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to treade on serpents, and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie, and nothing shall hurt you,

20 Neuertheless, in this reioice not, that the spirits are subdued vnto you: but rather reioyce because your names are written in heauen.

‖Or, in his mind. 21 ¶That same houre reioiced Iesus‖ in the spirit, and said, I confesse vnto thee, Father, Lorde of heauen and earth, that thou hast hidde these things from the wise and learned, and hast reuealed them to babes: euen so, Father, because it so pleased thee.

22 Then hee turned to his disciples, and said, All things are giuen mee of my Father, and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: neither who the Father is, saue the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶And he returned to his disciples, and said secretly, *Blessed *are* the eyes, which see that ye see.

Mat.13. 16. 24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene *them*: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard *them*.

Matth.22 35. marke 12.28. 25 ¶*Then behold, a certaine expounder of the Lawe stood vp and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I doe, to inherite eternall life?

26 And he said vnto him, What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

Deut.6.5. 27 And he answered, and said, *Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy thought, * and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

Leuit. 19. 18. 28 Then he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

‖Or, to approoue himselfe as iust. 29 But he willing to‖ iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, Who is then my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answered and said, A certaine man went downe from Ierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, and they robbed him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaning him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that same way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise also a Leuite, when he was come neere to the place, went and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.

33 Then a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came neere vnto him, and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, and powred in oyle, and wine, and put him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and made prouision for him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, hee tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will recompense thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour to him that fell among theeues?

37 And he said, Hee that shewed mercie on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶Now it came to passe as they went, that he entred into a certaine towne, and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And shee had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feete, and heard his preaching.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and sayd. Master, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serue alone? bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou carest, and art troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

2 He teacheth his disciples to pray. 14 He driueth out a deuill, 15 and rebuketh the blasphemous Pharises. 28 He preferreth the spirituall consenage. 29 They require signes and tokens. 37 Hee eateth with the Pharise, and reprooueth the hypocrisie of the Pharises, Scribes, and hypocrites.

AND so it was, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Master, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

Mat.6.9. 2 *And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father, which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name: Thy kingdom come: Let thy will be done, euen in earth, as *it is* in heauen:

3 Our dayly bread giue vs for the day:

‖Or, pardon. 4 And‖ forgiue vs our sinnes: for euen we forgiue euery man that is indebted to vs: And leade vs not into temptation: but deliuer vs from euill.

5 ¶Moreouer he said vnto them, Which of you shal haue a friend, and shall go to him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues?

‖Or, in passing by the way. 6 For a friend of mine is come‖ out of the way to me, and I haue nothing to set before him:

7 And he within should answere, & say, Trouble me not: the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise & giue them to thee.

‖Or, impudencie. 8 I say vnto you, Though he would not rise and giue him, because he is his friend, yet doubtlesse because of his‖ importunitie, hee would rise, and giue him as many as he needed.

9 *And

Mat.7.7. and 21.22 mark. 11. 24.10.14 13.& 16. 1.iames 1.5.

9 *And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

Mat.7.9.

11 * If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you, that is a father, will he giue him a stone? or if *hee aske* a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or, if he aske an egge, will he giue him a scorpion?

13 If ye then which are euil, can giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more shal your heauenly Father giue the holy Ghost to them that desire him?

14 ¶ Then he cast out a deuil which was dumbe: and when the deuil was gone out, the dumbe spake, and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And others tempted him, seeking of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, * Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, shall be desolate, and an house *diuided* against an house, falleth.

Matt.12. 25.marke 3.24,25.

18 So if Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand, because ye say, that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub?

19 If I through Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I by the finger of God cast out deuils, doubtlesse the kingdom of God is come vnto you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, the things that he possesseth, are in ‖ peace.

‖ Or, safe.

22 But when a stronger then he commeth vpon him, and ouercommeth him: hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

Matt.12. 43.

24 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow drie places, seeking rest: and when he findeth none, hee sayth, I will returne vnto mine house whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth hee, and taketh to him seuen other spirits, worse then himselfe: and they enter in, and dwell there: * so the last state of that man is worse then the first.

Heb.6.4,6 2.Pet.2. 20.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he said these things, a certaine woman of the company lifted vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed *is* the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed *are* they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

Matt. 12. 38,39.

29 ¶ * And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is a wicked generation: they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen them, but the signe of *Ionas the Prophet.

Ionas 1. 17.

30 For as Ionas was a signe to the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

1.Kin.10. 1.2.chro. 9.1.

31 *The Queene of the South shal rise in iudgement with the men of this generation, & shall condemne them: for shee came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Salomon, and behold, a greater then Salomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they *repented at the preaching of Ionas: and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

Ionas 3.5.

33 ¶ *No man lighteth a candle, and putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, that they which come in, may see the light.

Luk.8.16. mat. 5.15. mar.4.21 Mat.6.22

34 *The ‖ light of the body is the eye, therefore when thine eye is single, then is thy whole body light: but if thine eye bee euill, then thy body is darke.

‖ Or, candle.

35 Take heede therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If therefore thy whole body *shall be* light, hauing no part darke, then shall all be light, euen as when a candle doth light thee with ỹ brightnes.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharise besought him to dine with him: and hee went in and sate downe at table.

38 And when the Pharise saw it, hee marueiled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 * And the Lord said to him, Indeed ye Pharises make cleane the outside of the cuppe, and of the platter: but the inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

Matt.23. 25.

40 Yee fooles, did not hee that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 Therefore giue almes ‖ of those things which are within, & behold al things shalbe cleane to you.

‖ Or, of that that you haue.

42 But woe *be* to you, Pharises: for ye tithe the mint, and the rue, and all maner herbes, and passe ouer ‖ iudgment, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to haue left the other vndone.

‖ Or, that which is iust and right.

43 * Woe *be* to you, Pharises: for yee loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

Chap. 20. 46.matt. 23.6. mar.12. 38.

44 Woe *be* to you, Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, perceiue not.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the expounders of the Lawe, and saide vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou putteſt vs to rebuke also.

46 And he said, Woe *be* to you also, ye interpreters of the Lawe: for yee * lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

Acts 15. 10.

47 Woe *be* to you: for ye build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnes, and allow the deeds of your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and of them they shall slay and ‖ persecute,

‖ Or, cruelly expell them.

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of * Abel vnto the blood of * Zacharias, which was slaine betweene the Altar and the Temple: verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

Gene.4.8. 2.Chron. 24.21.

52 Woe *be* to you interpreters of the Law: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your selues, and them that came in, yee forbade.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and Pharises began to vrge him sore, and to prouoke him to speake of many things,

54 Laying wait for him, & seeking to catch some thing of his mouth, wherby they might accuse him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt commandeth to auoid hypocriſie. 4 That wee ſhould not feare men but God. 5 To confeſſe his Name. 10 Blaſphemie againſt the Spirit. 14 Not to paſſe our vocation 15 Not to giue our ſelues to couetous care of this life, 32 But to righteouſneſſe, almes, watching, patience, wiſedome and concord.

Matth. 16 5, & mar. 8. 14. IN * the meane time, there gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, ſo that they trode one another: and he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt, Take heede to your ſelues of the leauen of the Phariſes, which is hypocriſie.

Matth. 10 26. marke 4. 22. 2 * For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Wherefore whatſoeuer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, it ſhall be heard in the light: and that which yee haue ſpoken in the eare in ſecret places, ſhall be preached on the houſes.

Matth. 10 28. 4 *And I ſay vnto you my friends, be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that are not able to doe any more.

5 But I wil forewarne you, whom ye ſhal feare: feare him which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell: yea, I ſay vnto you, him feare.

6 Are not fiue ſparrowes bought for two farthings, *and* yet not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 Yea, and all the haires of your head are numbred: feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparowes.

Che 9. 26. matth. 10 32. mar. 8 38. 2. tim. 2. 12. 8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Sonne of man confeſſe alſo before the Angels of God.

9 But he that ſhall denie me before men, ſhall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the Sonne of man, it ſhalbe forgiuen him: but vnto him that ſhall blaſpheme the holy Ghoſt, it ſhal not be forgiuen.

Matth. 10 19. marke 13. 11. 11 *And when they ſhal bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto the rulers and princes, take no thought how or what thing yee ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſpeake.

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhal teach you in the ſame ‖houre, what ye ought to ſay.

‖Or, moment.

13 And one of the company ſaid vnto him, Maſter, bid my brother diuide the inheritance w̄ me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 Wherfore he ſaid vnto them, Take heed, and beware of couetouſneſſe: for though a man haue abundance, *yet* his life ſtandeth not in his riches.

16 And he put foorth a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ‖ ground of a certaine rich man brought forth fruits plenteouſly.

‖Or, countrey.

17 Therefore he thought with himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no *rowme*, where I may lay vp my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This will I do, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and therein will I gather all my fruits and my goods,

Eccluſ. 11 19. 19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule, *thou haſt much goods laid vp for many yeeres: liue at eaſe, eate, drinke, and take thy paſtime.

20 But God ſaid vnto him, O foole, this night will they fetch away thy ſoule frō thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things be which thou haſt prouided?

Mat. 6. 25 1. pet. 5. 7 pſa. 55. 22 21 So *is* he that gathereth riches to himſelfe, and is not rich in God.

22 And he ſpake vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eate: neither for your body, what yee ſhall put on.

23 The life is more then meate: and the bodie *more* then the raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens: for they neither ſowe nor reape: which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne, and *yet* God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doe the leaſt thing, why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Conſider the lillies how they grow: they labour not, neither ſpin they: yet I ſay vnto you, that Salomon himſelfe in all his royaltie was not cloathed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe which is to day in the field, and to morow is caſt into the ouen, how much more *will he clothe* you, O yee of little faith?

29 Therefore aske not what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drinke, neither ‖ ſtand in doubt.

‖Or, make diſcourſes in the aire

30 For all ſuch things the people of the world ſeeke for: and your Father knoweth that yee haue neede of theſe things.

31 But rather ſeeke yee after the kingdome of God, & all theſe things ſhalbe miniſtred vnto you.

32 Feare not, little flocke, for it is your Fathers pleaſure to giue you the kingdome.

Mat. 6. 20 33 ¶ *Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: make you bagges which waxe not old, a treaſure that can neuer faile in heauen, where no thiefe commeth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your hearts be alſo.

1. Pet. 1. 13. 35 ¶ *Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning.

36 And yee your ſelues like vnto men that wait for their maſter, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Bleſſed *are* thoſe ſeruants, whome the Lord when he commeth ſhall finde waking: verely I ſay vnto you, hee will gird himſelfe about, and make them to ſit downe at table, and will come foorth, and ſerue them.

38 And if he come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and ſhall finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants.

Matth. 24 43. reuel. 16. 15. 39 * Now vnderſtand this, that if the goodman of the houſe had knowen at what houre the thiefe would haue come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue ſuffered his houſe to bee digged thorow.

40 Be ye alſo prepared therefore: for the Sonne of man will come at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter ſaid vnto him, Maſter, telleſt thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who is a faithfull ſteward, and wiſe, whome the maſter ſhall make ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them their portion of meate in ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed *is* that ſeruant, whom his maſter when he commeth, ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth I ſay vnto you, that he wil make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My maſter doth deferre his comming, and ſhall begin to ſmite the ſeruants and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The maſter of that ſeruant wil come in a day when

when he thinketh not, and at an houre when hee is not ware of, and will cut him off, and giue him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 ¶And that ſeruant that knew his maſtes will, and prepared not himſelfe, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many *ſtripes*.

48 But he that knew it not, and yet did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with fewe *ſtripes*: for vnto whomſoeuer much is giuen, of him ſhall be much required, and to whome men much commit, the more of him will they aske.

49 ¶I am come to put fire on the earth, and what is my deſire, if it be already kindled?

50 Notwithſtanding, I muſt be baptized with a baptiſme, and how am I grieued till it be ended?

Mat.10. 34. 51 *Thinke ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, nay, but rather debate.

52 For from henceforth there ſhalbe fiue in one houſe diuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhalbe diuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

Mat.16.2 54 ¶* Then ſaid he to the people, When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the Weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, A ſhowre commeth: and ſo it is.

55 And when *ye ſee* the South wind blow, ye ſay that it will be hote, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the earth and of the skie: but why diſcerne ye not this time?

57 Yea, and why iudge yee not of your ſelues what is right?

Mat.5.25. 58 ¶* While thou goeſt with thine aduerſarie to the ruler, as thou art in the way, giue diligence in the way, that thou mayeſt bee deliuered from him, leſt hee bring thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the gaoler, and the gaoler caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, thou ſhalt not depart thence till thou haſt payd the vtmoſt mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The crueltie of Pilate. 2 We ought not to condemne all to bee wicked men which ſuffer. 3 Chriſt exhorteth to repentance. 11 He healeth the crooked woman, 15 anſwereth to the maſter of the Synagogue. 18 By diuers ſimilitudes he declareth what the kingdome of God is, 23 alſo that the number of them which ſhall be ſaued, is ſmall. 33 Finally, he ſheweth that no worldly policie or force can let the worke and counſell of God.

THere were certaine men preſent at the ſame ſeaſon, that ſhewed him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their owne ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe yee that theſe Galileans were greater ſinners then all the *other* Galileans, becauſe they haue ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you nay: but except yee amend your liues, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or, thinke you that thoſe eighteene, vpon whom the tower in Siloam fel and ſlew them, were ‖ ſinners aboue all men that dwell in Ieruſalem?

‖Or, debters.

5 I tell you nay: but except yee amend your liues, ye all ſhall likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard: and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid hee to the dreſſer of his vineyard, Beholde, this three yeeres haue I come and ſought fruit of this figtree, and found none: cut it downe: why keepeth it alſo the ground barren?

8 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I digge round about it, and dung it.

9 And if it beare fruite, *well:* if not, then after thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 ¶And hee taught in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath day.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeres, and was bowed together, and could not liſt vp *her ſelfe* in any wiſe.

12 When Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſayde to her, Woman, thou art ‖ looſed from thy diſeaſe.

‖Or, ſet at liberty out of Satans hãds.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtreight againe, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath *day*, and ſayd vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 Then anſwered him the Lord, and ſaid, Hypocrite, doeth not ech one of you on the Sabbath *day* looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe, eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: but all the people reioyced at all the excellent things, that were done by him.

Mat. 13. 31. mark. 4.31. 18 ¶* Then ſaid hee, What is the kingdome of God like? or whereto ſhall I compare it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke and ſowed in his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree, & the foules of the heauen made neſts in the branches thereof.

20 ¶And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhal I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three peckes of floure, till all was leauened.

Mat.9.35 mar 6.6. 22 ¶*And he went thorow all cities and townes, teaching and iourneying toward Ieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, *are there* fewe that ſhalbe ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

Mat.7.13 24 *Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When the good man of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lorde, Lord, open to vs, and he ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence ye are.

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

Pſal.6.8. mat.7.23. & 25.41. 27 But hee ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are: * depart from me, all yee workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhal ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your ſelues thruſt out at doores.

29 Then ſhall come *many* from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit at table in the kingdome of God.

Mat. 19. 30. *and* 20. 16. *marke* 10. 31.

30 *And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt which ſhalbe laſt.

31 The ſame day there came certaine Phariſes, and ſaid vnto him, Depart, and goe hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 Then ſaid he vnto them, Goe ye and tell that foxe, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and will heale ſtill to day, and to morow, and the third day ſhall I bee ‖perfected.

‖*Or, make an end.*

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morow, and the day following: for it cannot bee, that a Prophet ſhould periſh out of Ieruſalem.

Matt. 23. 37.

34 *O Ieruſalem, Ieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, & ſtoneſt them that are ſent to thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together as the henne *gathereth* her brood vnder *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate, and verely I tell you, ye ſhall not ſee me, vntill *the time* come, that ye ſhall ſay, Bleſſed *is* he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ieſus eateth with the Phariſe. 4 He healeth the dropſie vpon the Sabbath, & teacheth to be lowly, and to bid the poore to our table. 15 Hee telleth of the great ſupper. 28 He warneth them that will follow him, to lay their accounts before what it wil coſt them. 31 The ſalt of the earth.

AND it came to paſſe, that when hee was entred into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſes on the Sabbath *day*, to ‖eate bread, they watched him.

‖*Or, take his refection.*

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the expounders of the Law, and Phariſes, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath *day*?

4 And they helde their peace. Then hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, Which of you *ſhall haue* an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to thoſe things.

7 ¶He ſpake alſo a parable to the gheſts, when he marked how they choſe out the chiefe roumes, and ſaid vnto them,

8 When thou ſhalt be bidden of any man to a wedding, ſet not thy ſelfe downe in the chiefeſt place, leſt a more honourable man then thou bee bidden of him,

9 And hee that bade both him and thee, come and ſay to thee, Giue this man roome, & thou then begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roome.

Pro. 25. 7.

10 *But when thou art bidden, go and ſit downe in the loweſt roome, that when hee that bade thee, commeth, he may ſay vnto thee, Friend, ſit vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at table with thee.

Matt. 23. 12 *chap.* 18. 14.

11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be brought low, and he that humbleth himſelfe ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶Then ſaid hee alſo to him that had bidden him, *When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſmen, nor the rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompenſe be made thee.

Pro. 3. 9, 27, 28. *Iob* 4. 7.

13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, *and* the blinde.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, becauſe they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶Now when one of them that ſate at table, heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed *is* hee that eateth bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then ſaid he to him, *A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many,

Matt. 22. 2. *reuel.* 19. 9.

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time to ſay to them that were bidden, Come: for all things are now ready.

18 But they all with one *minde* began to make excuſe: The firſt ſayd vnto him, I haue bought a farme, and I muſt needes goe out and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue maried a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant returned, and ſhewed his maſter theſe things. Then was the good man of the houſe angry, and ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the places and ſtreets of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, and yet there is roome.

23 Then the Maſter ſaid to the ſeruant, Goe out into the hie wayes, and hedges, and compell them to come in, that mine houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 Now there went great multitudes with him, and he turned and ſaid vnto them,

26 *If any man come to me, and hate not his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

Matt. 10. 37. *and* 16. 24.

27 *And whoſoeuer beareth not his croſſe, and commeth after me, cannot be my diſciple.

Chap. 9. 23. *mat.* 16. 24. *marke* 8. 34.

28 For which of you minding to build a tower, ſitteth not down before, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to performe it,

29 Leſt that after hee hath laid the foundation, and is not able to performe it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to make an end?

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt, and taketh counſell, whether he be able with ten thouſand to meete him that commeth againſt him with twentie thouſand?

32 Or els while he is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, & deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you that forſaketh not al that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

Mat. 5. 13. *marke* 9. 50.

34 *Salt is good: but if ſalt haue loſt his ſauor, wherewith ſhall it be ‖ſalted?

‖*Or, ſeaſoned.*

35 It is neither meet for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

2 The Phariſes murmure becauſe Chriſt receiueth ſinners. 4 The louing mercy of God is openly ſet forth in the parable of the hundred ſheepe. 7 Ioy in heauen for one ſinner. 12 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen reſorted vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, to heare him.

2 Therefore the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying, Hee receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 Then ſpake he this parable to them, ſaying,

4 *What

Mat. 18. 12. 4 *What man of you having an hundreth sheepe, if he lose one of them, doth not leaue ninetie and nine in the wildernesse, and go after that which is lost, vntill he find it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders with ioy.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends and neighbors, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that likewise ioy shall bee in heauen for one sinner that conuerteth, *more* then for ninety and nine iust men, which need none amendment of life.

8 Either what woman hauing tenne pieces of siluer, if she lose one piece, doeth not light a candle, and sweepe the house, and seeke diligently till shee finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, shee calleth her friends and neighbours, saying, Reioyce with mee: for I haue found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise I say vnto you, There is ioy in the presence of the Angels of God, for one sinner that conuerteth.

11 ¶He said moreouer, A certaine man had two sonnes.

12 And the yonger of them said to his father, Father, giue me the portion of the goods that falleth to me. So he diuided vnto them *his* substance.

13 So not long after, when the yonger sonne had gathered all together, hee tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there he wasted his goods with riotous liuing.

14 Now when hee had spent all, there arose a great dearth thorowout that land, and he began to be in necessitie.

15 Then he went and claue to a citizen of that countrey, and hee sent him to his farme, to feede swine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the swine ate: but no man gaue *them* him.

17 Then he came to himselfe, and said, How many hired seruants at my fathers haue bread enough, and I die for hunger!

18 I will rise and go to my father, and say vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hired seruants.

20 So he arose and came to his father, and when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his necke, and kissed him.

21 And the sonne said vnto him, Father, I haue sinned against heauen, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 Then the father said to his seruants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shooes on his feete,

23 And bring the fat calfe, and kill him, and let vs eate and be merrie:

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is aliue againe: and he was lost, but he is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now the elder brother was in the field, and when he came & drew neere to the house, he heard melodie and dancing,

26 And called one of his seruants, and asked what those things meant.

27 And he said vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, because he hath receiued him safe and sound.

28 Then he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 But hee answered and said to his father, Loe, these many yeeres haue I done thee seruice, neither brake I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a kid that I might make merrie with my friends.

30 But when this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy goods with harlots, thou hast for his sake killed the fat calfe.

31 And he said vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine. It was meete that we should make mery and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and he was lost, but he is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ exhorteth his to wisedome and liberality by the example of the steward. 13 None can serue two masters. 14 He reproueth the couetousnesse and hypocrisie of the Pharises. 16 Of the end and force of the Lawe. 18 Of the holy state of mariage. 19 Of the rich man and Lazarus.

AND he sayd also vnto his disciples, There was a certaine rich man, which had a steward, and he was accused vnto him, that he wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said vnto him, Howe *is it* that I heare this of thee? Giue an accounts of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himselfe, What shall I doe? for my master will take away from mee the stewardship: I cannot digge, *and* to begge I am ashamed.

4 I know what I will doe, then when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receiue me into their houses.

5 Then called he euery one of his masters debters, and said vnto the first, How much owest thou vnto my master?

6 And he sayd, An hundreth measures of oyle. And he said to him, Take thy writing, and sit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said hee to another, How much owest thou? And he said, An hundreth measures of wheat. Then he said to him, Take thy writing, and write fourescore.

8 And the Lord commended the vniust steward, because he had done wisely. Wherefore the children of this worlde are in their generation wiser then the children of light.

9 And I say vnto you, Make you friends with the riches of iniqnitie, that when ye shall want, they may receiue you into euerlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in the least, he is also faithfull in much: and he that is vniust in the least, is vniust also in much.

11 If then ye haue not been faithfull in the wicked riches, who will trust you in the true *treasure*?

12 And if ye haue not been faithfull in another mans *goods*, who shall giue you that which is yours?

13 *No seruant can serue two masters: for either he shall hate the one, and loue the other, or els hee shall leane to the one, and despise the other. Yee can not serue God and riches. Mat. 6. 24

14 All these things heard the Pharises also, which were couetous, and they mocked him.

15 Then he said vnto them, Ye are they which iustifie your selues before men: but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

Matt. 11. 12. 16 * The Law and the Prophets *endured* vntill Iohn: and since that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preasseth into it.

Mat. 5.18 17 * Now it is more easie that heauen and earth should passe away, then that one title of the Lawe should fall.

Mat. 5.32 *and* 19.9. 1.*cor.* 7. 11. 18 ¶ * Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man which was clothed in purple, and fine linnen, and fared well and delicately euery day.

20 Also there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layd at his gate full of sores,

21 And desired to be refreshed with the crums which fell from the rich mans table: yea, and the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it was so, that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome. The rich man also died and was buried.

23 And being in hell in torments, he lift vp his eyes, and saw Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome.

24 Then he cried, & said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy ‖ pleasures, and likewise Lazarus ‖ paines: now therefore he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

‖ *Or, good things.* ‖ *Or, euill things.*

26 Besides all this, betweene you and vs there is a great ‖ gulfe set, so that they which would goe from hence to you, cannot: neither can they come from thence to vs.

‖ *Or, swallowing pit.*

27 Then he said, I pray thee therfore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house,

28 (For I haue fiue brethren) that he may testifie vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham said vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets: let them heare them.

30 And he sayd, Nay, father Abraham, but if one come vnto them from the dead, they will amend their liues.

31 Then he said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rise from the dead againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth his disciples to auoide occasions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 5 Wee ought to pray for the increase of faith. 6 Hee magnifieth the vertue of faith, 10 and sheweth the vnabilitie of man, 11 healeth ten lepers, 20 speaketh of the latter dayes, and of the end of the world.

Mat. 18.7 *mar.* 9.42 THen sayd hee to the disciples, * It cannot bee auoided but that offences will come, but wo *be* to him by whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a great milstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: if thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him: and if he repent, forgiue him.

Matth. 18 21. 4 * And though he sinne against thee seuen times in a day, & seuen times in a day turne again to thee, saying, It repenteth me, thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles sayd vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, * If ye had faith *as much as is* a graine of Mustard seed, and should say vnto this mulbery tree, Plucke thy selfe vp by the rootes, and plant thy selfe in the sea, it should euen obey you. *Mat.* 17. 20.

7 ¶ Who is it also of you, that hauing a seruant plowing or feeding cattell, would say vnto him by and by, when he were come from the field, Goe, and sit downe at table?

8 And would not rather say to him, Dresse wherwith I may suppe, and gird thy selfe and serue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken, and afterward eate thou, and drinke thou?

9 Doth he thanke that seruant, because he did that which was commanded vnto him? I trow not.

10 So likewise yee, when ye haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And so it was when hee went to Ierusalem that he passed thorow ỹ mids of Samaria & Galile.

12 And as he entred into a certaine towne there met him ten men that were lepers, which stoode afarre off.

13 And they lift vp their voices, and sayd, Iesus, Master, haue mercie on vs.

14 And when he saw *them*, hee sayd vnto them, *Go, shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were clensed. *Leui.* 14.2

15 Then one of them, when hee saw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voice praised God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, and gaue him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answered, and sayd, Are there not ten clensed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are none found that returned to giue God praise, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises, when the kingdome of God should come, hee answered them, and sayd, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall men say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

‖ *Or, among you.*

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dates wil come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 * Then they shall say to you, Behold here, or behold there: *but* goe not thither, neither follow them. *Mat.* 24. 23. *mark* 13.21.

24 For as the lightening that lighteneth out of the one *part* vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other *part* vnder heauen, so shall the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and bee reproued of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe, so shal it be in the dayes of the Sonne of man. *Gene.* 7.5. *matth.* 24 38. 1.*pet.* 3.20.

27 They ate, they dranke, they maried wiues, and gaue in mariage, vnto the day that Noe went into the Arke: and the flood came & destroyed thē all.

28 * Likewise also, as it was in the dayes of Lot: they ate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built. *Gen.* 19. 24.

29 But in the day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all.

30 After these *ensamples* shall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man shalbe reuealed.

31 At that day, he that is vpon the house, and his stuffe

ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it out, and he that is in the field likewiſe, let him not turne backe to that he left behind.

32 *Remember Lots wife.

33 *Whoſoeuer will ſeeke to ſaue his ſoule, ſhall looſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall looſe it, ſhall get it life.

34 *I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two in one bed: the one ſhall be receiued, and the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together: the one ſhalbe taken, and the other ſhalbe left.

36 Two ſhalbe in the field: one ſhalbe receiued, and another ſhall be left.

37 And they anſwered, and ſaid to him, Where, Lord? and he ſaid vnto them, *Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will alſo the Eagles reſort.

Gen. 19. 26. Chap. 9. 24. & 16. 25. matt. 10. 39. marke 8. 35. iohn 12. 25. Mat. 24. 40. 41. Mat. 24. 28.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 By the example of the widow, and the Publicane, Chriſt teacheth how to pray. 15 By the example of children he exhorteth to humilitie. 18 Of the way to be ſaued, and what things let. 29 The reward promiſed to his, 31 and of the croſſe. 35 A blind man receiueth ſight.

AND *he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, *to this ende*, that they ought alwayes to pray, and not to waxe faint,

2 Saying, There was a Iudge in a certaine city, which feared not God, neither reuerenced man.

3 And there was a widowe in that city, which came vnto him, ſaying, ‖Do me iuſtice againſt mine aduerſarie.

4 And he would not for a time: but afterward he ſaid with himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor reuerence man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will do her right, leſt at the laſt ſhe come and make me weary.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vnrighteous Iudge ſaith.

7 Now ſhall not God auenge his elect which cry day and night vnto him, yea, though he ſuffer long for them?

8 I tell you, he will reuenge them quickly: but when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall hee finde faith on the earth?

9 ¶ Hee ſpake alſo this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues that they were iuſt, and deſpiſed other.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray: the one a Phariſe, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſe ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, O God, I thanke thee that I am not as other men, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke: I giue tithe of all that euer I poſſeſſe.

13 But the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eies to heauen, but ſmote his breſt, ſaying, O God, be merciful to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you this man departed to his houſe iuſtified, ‖rather then the other: *For euery man that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be brought low, and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

15 ¶ * They brought vnto him alſo babes that he ſhould touch them. And when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer the babes to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, whoſoeuer receiueth not the kingdome of God as a babe, hee ſhall not enter therein.

Eccluſ. 18. 22. rom. 12. 12. 1. theſ. 5. 17. ‖Or, auenge me. Or, and not the other. Chap. 14. 11. mat. 23. 12. Mat. 19. 13. marke 10. 13.

18 *Then a certaine ruler asked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ought I to do, to inherit eternall life? Mat. 19. 16. marke 10. 17.

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? none is good ſaue one, *euen* God.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie: Thou ſhalt not kill: Thou ſhalt not ſteale: Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe: Honour thy father and thy mother. Exod. 20. 13, 14.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth.

22 Now when Ieſus heard that, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing. Sell all that euer thou haſt, and diſtribute vnto the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come follow me.

23 But when he heard thoſe things, he was very heauy: for he was marueilous rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw him ſorowfull, he ſaid, With what difficulty ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God!

25 Surely it is eaſier for ‖a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. ‖Or, cable rope.

26 Then ſaid they that heard it, And who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſsible with men, are poſsible with God.

28 ¶ *Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee. Matt. 19. 27. marke 10. 28.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children for the kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Which ſhall not receiue much more in this world, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

31 ¶ *Then Ieſus tooke vnto him the twelue, & ſaid vnto them, Behold, we go vp to Ieruſalem, and all things ſhalbe fulfilled to the Sonne of man, that are written by the Prophets. Matt. 20. 17 marke 10. 32.

32 For he ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhall be mocked, and ſhall be ſpitefully intreated, and ſhalbe ſpitted on.

33 And when they haue ſcourged him, they will put him to death: but the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

34 But they vnderſtood none of theſe things, and this ſaying was hid from them, neither perceiued they the things which were ſpoken.

35 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as he was come neere vnto Iericho a certaine blind man ſate by the way ſide begging. Mat. 20. 29. marke 10. 46.

36 And when he heard the people paſſe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they ſaid vnto him, that Ieſus of Nazaret paſſed by.

38 Then he cryed, ſaying, Ieſus the ſonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee ſhould hold his peace: but he cryed much more, O Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commaunded him to be brought vnto him. And when hee was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I do vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Receiue thy ſight: thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 Then immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed him, prayſing God: and all the people

when they saw *this*, gaue praise to God.

CHAP. XIX.

2 *Of Zaccheus.* 12 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth to Ierusalem, and weepeth for it.* 45 *He chaseth out the merchants,* 47 *And his enemies seeke to destroy him.*

NOw when Iesus entred, and passed thorow Iericho,

2 Beholde, there was a man named Zaccheus, which *was* the chiefe receiuer of the tribute, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Iesus, who he should be, and could not for the prease, because he was of a low stature.

4 Wherefore he ranne before, and climed vp into a wilde figtree, that hee might see him: for he should come that *way*.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zaccheus, come downe at once: for to day I must abide at thine house.

6 Then he came downe hastily, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when all they sawe it, they murmured, saying, that he was gone in to lodge with a ‖sinnefull man.

‖*Or, a man of a wicked life.*

8 And Zaccheus stood forth, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore: and if I haue taken from any man by ‖forged cauilation, I restore him fourefold.

‖*Or, false accusation.*

9 Then Iesus said to him, This day is saluation come vnto this house, forasmuch as he is also become the sonne of Abraham.

Mat. 18. 11. 10 *For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And whiles they heard these things, he continued and spake a parable, because he was neere to Ierusalem, and because also they thought that the kingdome of God should shortly appeare.

Mat. 25. 14. 12 He saide therefore, *A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and *so* to come againe.

13 And he called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pieces of money, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 Now his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, when hee was come againe, and had receiued his kingdome, that he commanded the seruants to be called to him, to whom he gaue his money, that he might know what euery man had gained.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy piece hath increased ten pieces.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, good seruant: because thou hast ben faithful in a very litle thing, take thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy piece hath increased fiue pieces.

19 And to the same he said, Be thou also *ruler* ouer fiue cities.

20 So the other came, and said, Lord, behold thy piece, which I haue layed vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art a straite man: thou takest vp, that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 Then he said vnto him, Of thine owne mouth wil I iudge thee, O euil seruant. Thou knewest that I am a straite man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required it with vantage?

24 And he saide to them that stoode by. Take from him that piece, and giue it him that hath ten pieces.

25 (And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath tenne pieces.)

26 *For I say vnto you, that vnto all them that haue, it shalbe giuen: and from him that hath not, euen that he hath, shalbe taken from him. *Cha.* 8. 18. *mat.* 13. 12. *&* 25. 29. *marke* 4. 25.

27 Moreouer, those mine enemies, which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee went forth before, ascending vp to Ierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe, when hee was come neere to Bethphage, & Bethania, beside the mount which is called *the mount* of Oliues, he sent two of his disciples, *Mat.* 21. 1. *marke* 11. 1.

30 Saying, Go ye to the towne which is before *you*, wherein assoone as ye are come, ye shall find a colt tyed, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him *hither*.

31 And if any man aske you, why ye loose *him*, thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath neede of him.

32 So they that were sent, went their way, and found it as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 ¶*So they brought him to Iesus, & they cast their garments on the colt, and set Iesus thereon. *Mat.* 21. 7. *iohn* 12. 14.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was now come neere to the going downe of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce & to praise God with a loud voice, for all the great works that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord: peace in heauen, and glory in the highest *places*.

39 Then some of the Pharises of the company said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 But he answered and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would cry.

41 ¶ * And when he was come neere, he beheld the citie and wept for it, *Cha.* 21. 9. *mat.* 24. 1. *mar.* 13. 1.

42 Saying, O if thou hadst euen knowen at the least in this thy day those things which *belong* vnto thy peace! but now are they hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shal come vpon thee, that thine enemies shal cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall make thee euen with the ground, and thy children which are in thee, and they shall not leaue in thee a stone vpon a stone, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ¶*He went also into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, *Mat.* 21. 13 *marke* 11. 17.

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, *Mine house is the house of prayer, * but ye haue made it a den of theeues. *Isa.* 56. 7. *Iere.* 7. 11

47 And he taught ‖daily in the Temple. And the high Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him. ‖*Or, in the day time.*

48 But they could not find what they might do

to

to him: for all the people hanged vpon him when they heard him.

CHAP. XX.

4 Christ stoppeth his aduersaries mouthes by another question, 9 sheweth their destruction by a parable. 22 The authoritie of Princes. 27 The resurrection, and his diuine power. 46 He reproueth the ambition of the Scribes.

Mat.21. 23.marke 11.27,28. AND*it came to passe, that on one of those daies, as hee taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the hie Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie thou doest these things, or who is he that hath giuen thee this authoritie?

3 And hee answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing: tell me therefore:

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned within themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But if we shall say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 Therefore they answered, that they could not tell whence it *was*.

8 Then Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

Mat.21. 33.marke 12.1. Isa.5.1. Ier.2.21. 9 ¶ * Then began hee to speake to the people this parable, * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen: and went into a strange countrey for a great season.

10 And at a time hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen did beat him, and sent him away emptie.

11 Againe he sent yet another seruant: and they did beat him, and foule intreated him, and sent him away emptie.

12 Moreouer, hee sent the third, and him they wounded, and cast out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued Sonne: it may be that they will doe reuerence when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned with themselues, saying, This is the heire: come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What shall the Lord of the vineyard therfore doe vnto them?

16 He wil come and destroy these husbandmen, and will giue out his vineyard to others. But when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

Psal.118. 22.isa.28. 16 act.4. 11.rom. 9.33. 1.pet.2.7. 17 ¶ And he beheld them, and said, What meaneth this then, that is written, * The stone that the builders refused, that is made the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shalbe broken, & on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 Then the hie Priests and the Scribes the same houre went about to lay hands on him: (but they feared the people) for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

Mat.22. 16 marke 12.13. 20 *And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, to take him in his talke, and to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest right, neither doest thou accept mans person, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue Cesar tribute, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and sayd vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a penie. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

Rom.13.7 25 Then hee sayd vnto them, * Giue then vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars, & to God those which are Gods.

26 And they could not reproue his saying before the people: but they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

Matth.22. 23.marke 12.18. 27 * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which denie that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

Deut.25.5 28 Saying, Master, * Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take *his* wife and raise vp seed to his brother.

29 Now there were seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and he died without children.

30 And the second tooke the wife, and hee died childlesse.

31 Then the third tooke her: and so likewise the seuen died, and left no children.

32 And last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore at the resurrection, whose wife of them shall she be? for seuen had her to wife.

34 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto them, The children of this world marrie wiues, and are married.

35 But they which shalbe counted worthy to enioy that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie wiues, neither are maried.

36 For they can die no more, forasmuch as they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the sonnes of God, since they are the children of the resurrection.

Exod.3.6. 37 And that the dead shal rise againe, euen* Moses shewed it besides the bush, when hee said, The Lord *is* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not the God of the dead, but of them which liue: for all liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the Pharises answered and said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that durst they not aske him any thing at all.

Mat.22. 44.marke 12.35. Psal.110. 1. 41 ¶ * Then said he vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of the Psalmes, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit at my right hand,

43 Till I shal make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Seeing Dauid calleth him Lord, how is hee then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people hee said vnto his disciples,

Chap.11. 43.mat. 23.6. marke 12. 38. 46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to go in long robes, and loue salutations in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses euen vnder a colour of long praying: These shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

3 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 6 He forewarneth of the destruction of Ierusalem. 8 Of false teachers. 9 Of the tokens and troubles to com. 27 Of

the end of the world. 37 *And of his dayly exercise.*

Mar. 12. 41. AND * as he beheld, he saw the rich men which cast their gifts into the treasurie.

2 And hee sawe also a certaine poore widow, which cast in thither two mites:

3 And he said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For they all haue of their superfluitie cast into the offerings of God: but she of her penurie hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

Chap. 19. 43,44. *mat.* 24.1. *mar.* 13.1. ‖*Or, gifts.* 5 *Now as some spake of the Temple, how it was garnished with goodly stones, and with ‖ consecrate things, he said,

6 Are these the things that yee looke vpon? the dayes will come wherein a stone shall not bee left vpon a stone, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 Then they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe *shall* there *bee* when these things shall come to passe?

Ephe. 5.6. *2.thes.* 2.3 8 *And he said, Take heed that yee be not deceiued: for many will come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: follow ye not them therefore.

9 And when yee heare of warres and seditions, be not afraid: for these things must first come, but the end followeth not by and by.

10 Then said hee vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome.

Mat. 24.7. *mar.* 13 8. 11 *And great earthquakes shalbe in diuers places, and hunger, and pestilence, and fearefull things, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shal lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, and bring you before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And this shal turne to you for a testimoniall.

Chap. 12. 12. *matt.* 10.19. *mar.* 13. 11. 14 *Lay it vp therefore in your hearts, that yee premeditate not what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, where-against all your aduersaries shall not be able to speake, nor resist.

16 Yea, yee shalbe betraied also of your parents, and of your brethren, and kinsemen, and friends, and *some* of you shall they put to death.

17 And ye shalbe hated of al men for my Names sake.

Mat. 10. 30. 18 *Yet there shall not one haire of your heads perish.

19 By your patience possesse your soules.

Mat. 24. 15. *marke* 13.14. *dan.* 9.27. 20 ¶ *And when ye see Ierusalem besieged with souldiers, then vnderstand that the desolation therof is neere.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea flee to the mountaines: and let them which are in the middes therof, depart out: and let not them that are in the countrey, enter therein.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance to fulfill all things that are written.

23 But woe *bee* to them that be with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes: for there shall be great distresse in this land, and wrath ouer this people.

24 And they shall fall on the edge of the sword, and shalbe led captiue into all nations, and Ierusalem shalbe troden vnder foot of the Gentiles, vntill the time of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

Isa. 13.10 *ezek.* 32.7. *matth.* 24. 29. *marke* 13.24. 25 *Then there shalbe signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth trouble among the nations with perplexitie: the sea and the waters shall roare.

26 And mens hearts shal faile them for feare, and for looking after those things which shall come on the world: for the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man come in a cloude, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begunne to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads: *for your redemption draweth neere. *Rom.* 8. 23.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye seeing them, knowe of your owne selues that Summer is then neere.

31 So likewise ye when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nere.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This age shall not passe till all *these* things be done.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 Take heede to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be oppressed with surfetting and drunkennesse, & cares of this life, and lest that day come on you at vnwares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

‖*Or, that ye may be made worthy.* 36 Watch therefore, and pray continually, ‖ that ye may be counted worthy to escape al these things that shall come to passe, and that yee may stand before the Sonne of man.

37 ¶ Now in the day time he taught in the Temple, and at night hee went out and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Oliues.

38 And all the people came in the morning to him, to heare him in the Temple.

CHAP. XXII.

4 Conspiracie against Christ. 7 They eat the Passeouer. 19 The institution of the Lords Supper. 24 They striue who shall be greatest, and he reproueth them. 42 Hee prayeth vpon the Mount. 47 Iudas treason. 54 They take him, and bring him to the high Priests house. 60 Peter denieth him thrise, and yet repenteth. 67 Christ is brought before the Counsell, where hee maketh ample confession.

NOwe * the feast of vnleauened bread drewe neere, which is called the Passeouer. *Mat.* 26.1 *mar.* 14.1.

2 And the high Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into Iudas who was called Iscariot, and was of the number of the twelue.

4 And hee went his way and communed with the hie Priests and captaines how he might betray him to them.

5 So they were glad, and agreed to giue him money.

6 And he consented and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them, when the people were away.

Mat. 26. 17. *mark* 14.12. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be sacrificed.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe, and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate it.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare it?

10 Then he said vnto them, Behold, when ye be entred into the citie, there shall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water: followe him into the house that he entreth in,

11 And say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the lodging where I shall eate my Passeouer with my disciples?

12 Then hee shall shew you a great high chamber trimmed: there make it ready.

13 So they went, and found as he had said vnto them

them,and made ready the Passeouer.

Mat.26. 14 *And when the houre was come, hee sate
30.marke downe and the twelue Apostles with him.
14.17,18. 15 Then he said vnto them,I haue earnestly desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, Henceforth I will not eate of it any more vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup and gaue thankes,and said,Take this and diuide it among you.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruite of the vine vntill the kingdome of God bee come.

Mat.26. 19 *And he tooke bread,and when he had giuen
26.marke thankes,he brake it, and gaue to them,saying, This
14.22. is my body,which is giuen for you: doe this in the
1.cor.11. remembrance of me.
24.

20 Likewise also after supper *hee tooke* the cup, saying,This cup *is* the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

Ioh.13.18 21 *Yet behold, the hand of him that betraieth
Psal.41.9. me,is with me at the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it is appointed: but woe *be* to that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 Then they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it should be that should doe that.

Mat.20. 24 ¶*And there arose also a strife among them,
25.marke which of them should seeme to be the greatest.
10.42. 25 But he said vnto them,The kings of the Gentiles reigne ouer them, and they that beare rule ouer them are called Gracious lords.

26 But yee *shall* not *be* so: but let the greatest among you be as the ‖ least: and the chiefest as hee that serueth.

‖Or,yonger.

27 For who is greater,hee that sitteth at table,or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at table? And I am among you as he that serueth.

28 And ye are they which haue continued with me in my tentations.

‖Or, leaue by request Mat.19. 28. 29 Therefore I ‖ appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed to me,

30 *That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, and sit on seates, and iudge the twelue tribes of Israel.

1.Pet.5.8 31 ¶And the Lord said, Simon,Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired you, to winow you as wheate.

32 But I haue prayed for thee,that thy faith faile not: therefore when thou art conuerted,strengthen thy brethren.

Mat.26. 33 *And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to
34,35. goe with thee into prison,and to death.
marke 14 34 But hee sayd, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shal
22,31. not crow this day before thou hast thrise denied
Ioh.13.38 that thou knewest me.
Mat.10. 35 ¶And he said vnto them, *When I sent you
9,10. without bagge,and scrip,and shooes,lacked ye any thing? And they said,Nothing.

36 Then he said to them, But now hee that hath a bag,let him take it,& likewise a scrip:and he that hath none,let him sell his coate,and buy a sword.

Isa.53.12. 37 For I say vnto you,that yet the same which is written,must be performed in me, *Euen with the wicked was hee numbred: for doubtlesse those things which *are written* of me haue an end.

Mat.26. 38 And they sayde, Lord, behold, heere are two
36.marke swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.
14.32. 39 ¶* And hee came out, and went (as hee was
Iohn 18.1. wont) to the mount of Oliues: and his disciples also followed him.

40 *And when he came to the place, hee said to them, Pray,lest ye enter into tentation. Mat.26. 41.marke 14.38.

41 And hee gate himselfe from them, about a stones cast,and kneeled downe,and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, take away this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will,but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen comforting him.

44 But being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was like droppes of blood, trickling downe to the ground.

45 And hee rose vp from prayer,and came to *his* disciples, and found them sleeping for heauinesse.

46 And he said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? rise and pray,lest ye enter into tentation.

47 ¶* And while he yet spake, behold, a company,& he that was called Iudas one of the twelue, went before them, and came neere vnto Iesus to kisse him. Mat.26. 47.marke 14.43. Iohn 18.3.

48 And Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse.

49 Now when they which were about him, saw what would follow,they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with sword?

50 And one of them smote a seruant of the high Priest,and strake off his right eare.

51 Then Iesus answered, and said, Suffer *them* thus farre:and he touched his eare,and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the hie Priests and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders, which were come to him,Be ye come out as vnto a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, yee stretched not foorth the hands against mee: but this is your very houre,and the power of darknesse

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and ledde him, and brought him to the high Priests house. And Peter followed afarre off.

55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter also sate downe among them. Mat.26. 69 marke 14.66. Iohn 18.25.

56 And a certaine maide beheld him as hee sate by the fire, and hauing well looked on him, saide, This man was also with him.

57 But hee denied him,saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a litle while,another man saw him, and said,Thou art also of them But Peter said,Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, a certaine other affirmed, saying, Verely, euen this man was with him: for he is also a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake,the cock crewe.

61 Then the Lord turned backe and looked vpon Peter: and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him,*Before the cocke crow thou shalt deny me thrise. Mat.26. 34.Iohn.13 38.

62 And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63 ¶And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and strooke him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they smote him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecie who it is that smote thee.

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 *And assoone as it was day,the Elders of the people, and the high Priests and the Scribes came togeither,and led him into their Councill, Mat.27. 1.mar.15. 1.Iohn.18. 28.

67 Saying,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell vs. And hee said vnto them, If I tell you, you wil not beleeue it.

68 And if also I aske you, ye will not answere me nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit at the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said to them, Ye say that I am.

71 Then said they, What neede wee any further witnesse? for we our selues haue heard it of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is brought before Pilate and Herod. 18 Of Barabbas. 26 Of Simon the Cyrenian. 27 The women make lamentation. 33 Christ crucified. 34 He prayeth for his enemies. 40 He conuerteth the theefe and many others at his death, 53 and is buried.

Mat. 27. 2. *marke* 15. *luke* 23. 2 THen * the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee haue found this man peruerting the people, and forbidding to pay tribute to Cesar, saying, That he is Christ a king.

Mat. 27. 11. *marke* 15. 2 *iohn* 18. 33. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the high Priestes and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 But they were the more fierce, saying, He mooueth the people, teaching thorowout all Iudea, beginning at Galile, euen to this place.

6 Now when Pilate heard of Galile, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And when he knew that he was of Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, which was also at Ierusalem ‖ in those dayes.

‖ *Or, at that time.*

8 And when Herod sawe Iesus, hee was exceedingly glad: for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and trusted to haue seene some ‖ signe done by him.

‖ *Or, miracle.*

9 Then questioned he with him of many things: but he answered him nothing.

10 The hie Priests also and Scribes stood foorth, and accused him vehemently.

11 And Herod with his ‖ men of warre despised him and mocked him, and arayed him in ‖ white, and sent him againe to Pilate.

‖ *Or, band, or, traine.* ‖ *Or, in bright colour.*

12 And the same day Pilate & Herod were made friends together: for before they were enemies one to another.

13 ¶ Then Pilate gathered together the high Priests and the rulers, and the people,

Mat. 27. 23. *marke* 15. 14. *Ioh.* 18. 38 *and* 9. 4. 14 * And said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerted the people: and behold, I haue examined him before you, & * haue found no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him: and loe, nothing worthy of death is done ‖ to him.

‖ *Or, by him.*

16 I will therefore chastise him, & let him loose.

17 (For of necessitie hee must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast)

18 Then all the multitude cried at once, saying, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas:

19 Which for a certaine insurrection made in the citie, and murder, was cast in prison.

20 Then Pilate spake againe to them, willing to let Iesus loose.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto the the third time, But what euill hath he done? I finde no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him loose.

23 But they were instant with loud voices, and required that he might be crucified, and the voices of them and of the hie Priests preuailed.

24 So Pilate gaue sentence that it should bee as they required.

25 And he let loose vnto them, him that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they desired, and deliuered Iesus to doe with him what they would.

26 ¶ * And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the field, and on him they laide the crosse to beare it after Iesus. *Mat.* 27. 32. *marke* 15. 21.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of people, and of women, which women bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turned backe vnto them, and said, ‖ Daughters of Ierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selues, and for your children. ‖ *Or, women of*

29 For behold, the dayes will come, when men shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, & the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, * Fall on vs: and to the hils, Couer vs. *Ierusalem*

31 *For if they do these things to a greene tree, what shall be done to the drie? *Isa.* 2. 19. *hose* 10. 8. *reue* 6. 16

32 *And there were two others which were euill doers, led with him to be slaine. 1. *Pet.* 4. 17.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers: one at the right hand, and the other at the left. *Mat* 27. 38. *marke* 15 27. *ioh* 19. 18.

34 Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them: for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment and cast lots. ‖ *Or, the place of skuls.*

35 And the people stood, and beheld: and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, Hee saued others: let him saue himselfe, if he be the Christ, the Chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, and came and offered him vineger,

37 And said, If thou bee the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was also written ouer him, in Greeke letters, and in Latine, and in Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the euil doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be the Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answered, and rebuked him, saying, Feareſt thou not God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 We are indeed righteously *here*: for wee receiue things worthy of that we haue done: but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me, when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 Then said Iesus vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixt houre: and there was a darknes ouer al ye land, vntil the ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple rent thorow the mids.

46 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and said, * Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit. And when he had thus said, he gaue vp the ghost. *Psal.* 31. 5.

47 ¶ Now when the ‖ Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saying, Of a surety this man was iust. ‖ *Or, captaine.*

48 And

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things that were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And al his acquaintance stood afarre off, and the women that followed him from Galile, beholding these things.

Mat.27. 57. marke 15.43. ioh 19.38. *Or, had imbraced.*

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man namsd Ioseph, which was a counseller, a good man and a iust.

51 He did not consent to the counsell and deed of them, *which was* of Arimathea a citie of the Iewes: who also himselfe ‖ waited for the kingdom of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus,

53 And tooke it downe, and wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and layd it in a tombe hewen out of a rocke, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drw on.

55 And the women also that followed after, which came with him from Galile, beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared odours, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath *day*, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The worn come to the grane. 13 Christ appeareth vnto the two disciples that goe toward Emmaus. 36 He standeth in the middes of his disciples, and openeth their vnderstanding in the Scriptures. 47 He giueth them a charge. 51 He ascendeth vp to heauen. 52 His disciples worship him, 53 And of their daily exercise.

Mat.28. 1. mar.16. 1. ioh.20.1.

NOw vpon * first *day* of the weeke earely in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, and brought the odours which they had prepared, and certaine *women* with him.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulcre,

3 And went in, but found not the body of the Lord Iesu.

4 And it came to passe, that as they were amased thereat, beholde, two men suddenly stoode by them in shining vestures:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they saide to them, Why seeke ye him that liueth, among the dead?

Chap. 9. 23 mark. 9.

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember * how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galile,

7 Saying, that the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 Now it was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna & Mary the *mother* of Iames, and other women with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 But their words seemed vnto them as a fained thing, neither beleeued they them.

12 Then arose Peter and ran vnto the sepulchre, and looked in, and saw the linnen clothes layd by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

mark.16. 13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a towne which was from Ierusalem about threescore furlongs, called Emmaus.

14 And they talked together of all these things that were done.

15 And it came to passe as they communed together, and reasoned, that Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they could not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one (named Cleopas) answered, and said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Ierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe therein in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazaret, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed & in word before God, and all the people,

20 And how the hie Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him,

21 But we trusted that it had ben he that should haue redeemed Israel, & as touching al these things, to day is the third day that they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women among vs, made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre.

23 And when they founde not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 Therefore certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue al that the Prophets haue spoken,

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he began at Moses and at all the Prophets, and interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures the things which were *written* of him.

28 And they drew neere vnto the towne, which they went to, but he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs: for it is towards night, and the day is far spent. So he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sate at table with them, he tooke the bread, and gaue thanks, & brake it, and gaue it to them.

31 Then their eyes were opened, and they knew him: but he was taken out of their sight.

32 And they said betweene themselues. Did not our hearts burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and when he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Ierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Which said, The Lord is risen in deede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 Then they told what things *were* done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

Mark.16. 14 ioh 20.19.

36 ¶ * And as they spake these things, Iesus himselfe stood in the mids of them, and said vnto them, Peace *be* to you.

37 But they were abashed and afraid, supposing that they had seene a spirit.

38 Then he said vnto thē, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do doubts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold mine hands and my feete: for it is I my selfe: handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them *his* hands and feet.

41 And

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell vs. And hee said vnto them, If I tell you, you wil not beleeue it.

68 And if also I aske you, ye will not answere me nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit at the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And he said to them, Ye say that I am.

71 Then said they, What neede wee any further witnesse? for we our selues haue heard it of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is brought before Pilate and Herod. 18 Of Barabbas. 26 Of Simon the Cyrenian. 27 The women make lamentation. 33 Christ crucified. 34 He prayeth for his enemies. 40 He conuerteth the theefe and many others at his death, 53 and is buried.

Mat.22. 21.marke 12.17. THen * the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, Wee haue found this man peruerting the people, and forbidding to pay tribute to Cesar, saying, That he is Christ a king.

Mat.27. 11.marke 15.2 iohn 18.33. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the high Priestes and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 But they were the more fierce, saying, He mooueth the people, teaching thorowout all Iudea, beginning at Galile, euen to this place.

6 Now when Pilate heard of Galile, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And when he knew that he was of Herods iurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, which was also at Ierusalem ‖ *Or, at that time.* in those dayes.

8 And when Herod sawe Iesus, hee was exceedingly glad: for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and trusted to haue seene some ‖ *Or, miracle.* signe done by him.

9 Then questioned he with him of many things: but he answered him nothing.

10 The hie Priests also and Scribes stood foorth, and accused him vehemently.

11 And Herod with his ‖ *Or, band, or, traine.* men of warre despised him and mocked him, and arayed him in ‖ *Or, in bright colour.* white, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 And the same day Pilate & Herod were made friends together: for before they were enemies one to another.

13 ¶ Then Pilate gathered together the high Priests and the rulers, and the people,

Mat.27. 23.marke 15.14. Ioh.18.38 and 19.4. 14 * And said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerted the people: and behold, I haue examined him before you, & * haue found no fault in this man, of those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him: and loe, nothing worthy of death is done ‖ *Or, by him.* to him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, & let him loose.

17 (For of necessitie hee must haue let one loose vnto them at the feast)

18 Then all the multitude cried at once, saying, Away with him, and deliuer to vs Barabbas:

19 Which for a certaine insurrection made in the citie, and murder, was cast in prison.

20 Then Pilate spake againe to them, willing to let Iesus loose.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto thē the third time, But what euill hath he done? I finde no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him loose.

23 But they were instant with loud voices, and required that he might be crucified, and the voices of them and of the hie Priests preuailed.

24 So Pilate gaue sentence that it should bee as they required.

25 And he let loose vnto them, him that for insurrection and murder was cast into prison, whom they desired, and deliuered Iesus to doe with him what they would.

Mat.27. 32.marke 15.21. 26 ¶ * And as they led him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the field, and on him they laide the crosse to beare it after Iesus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of people, and of women, which women bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turned backe vnto them, and said, ‖ *Or, women of* Daughters of Ierusalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes will come, when men shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, & the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 Then shall they beginne to say to the mountaines, * Fall on vs: and to the hils, Couer vs. *Ierusalem*

Isa.2.19. hose 10.8. reue 6.16 1.Pet.4. 17. 31 *For if they do these things to a greene tree, what shall be done to the drie?

32 *And there were two others which were euil doers, led with him to be slaine.

Mat 27. 38.marke 15 27.ioh 19.18. 33 And when they were come to the place, which is called ‖ *Or, the place of skuls.* Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euill doers: one at the right hand, and the other at the left.

34 Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them: for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment and cast lots.

35 And the people stood, and beheld: and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, Hee saued others: let him saue himselfe, if he be the Christ, the Chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, and came and offered him vineger,

37 And said, If thou bee the king of the Iewes, saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription was also written ouer him, in Greeke letters, and in Latine, and in Hebrewe, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the euil doers, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be the Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answered, and rebuked him, saying, Feareſt thou not God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 We are indeed righteously *here*: for wee receiue things worthy of that we haue done: but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember me, when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 Then said Iesus vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in Paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixt houre: and there was a darknes ouer al ỹ land, vntil the ninth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple rent thorow the mids.

Psal.31.5 46 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and said, * Father, into thine hands I commend my spirit. And when he had thus said, he gaue vp the ghost.

‖ *Or, captaine.* 47 ¶ Now when the ‖ Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saying, Of a surety this man was iust.

48 And

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things that were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And al his acquaintance stood afarre off, and the women that followed him from Galile, beholding these things.

Mat.27. Mar.ke 15.43. Ioh 19.38. Or, had imbraced.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, which was a counseller, a good man and a iust.

51 He did not consent to the counsell and deed of them, *which was* of Arimathea a citie of the Iewes: who also himselfe ‖ waited for the kingdom of God.

52 He went vnto Pilate, and asked the body of Iesus,

53 And tooke it downe, and wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and layd it in a tombe hewen out of a rocke, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drw on.

55 And the women also that followed after, which came with him from Galile, beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was layd.

56 And they returned, and prepared odours, and ointments, and rested the Sabbath *day*, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The women come to the graue. 13 Christ appeareth vnto the two disciples that goe toward Emmaus. 36 He standeth in the middes of his disciples, and openeth their vnderstanding in the Scriptures. 47 He giueth them a charge. 51 He ascendeth vp to heauen. 52 His disciples worship him, 53 And of their daily exercise.

Mat.28.1. Mar.16.1. Luk.24.1. NOw the * first *day* of the weeke early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, and brought the odours which they had prepared, and certaine *women* with him.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulcre,

3 And went in, but found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, that as they were amased thereat, beholde, two men suddenly stoode by them in shining vestures:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they saide to them, Why seeke ye him that liueth, among the dead?

Luk. 9. Mar. 8. 31. Luk. 18. 32. 33.

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember * how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galile,

7 Saying, that the Sonne of man must be deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the remnant.

10 Now it was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna & Mary the *mother* of Iames, and other women with them, which told these things vnto the Apostles.

11 But their words seemed vnto them as a fained thing, neither beleeued they them.

12 Then arose Peter and ran vnto the sepulchre, and looked in, and saw the linnen clothes layd by themselues, and departed wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

Psal.31.5. Luk.16. Or, captiuitie.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a towne which was from Ierusalem about threescore furlongs, called Emmaus.

14 And they talked together of all these things that were done.

15 And it came to passe as they communed together, and reasoned, that Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they could not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one (named Cleopas) answered, and said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Ierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe therein in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Of Iesus of Nazaret, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed & in word before God, and all the people,

20 And how the hie Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him,

21 But we trusted that it had ben he that should haue redeemed Israel, & as touching al these things, to day is the third day that they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women among vs, made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre.

23 And when they founde not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 Therefore certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue al that the Prophets haue spoken,

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he began at Moses and at all the Prophets, and interpreted vnto them in all the Scriptures the things which were *written* of him.

28 And they drew neere vnto the towne, which they went to, but he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs: for it is towards night, and the day is far spent. So he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sate at table with them, he tooke the bread, and gaue thanks, & brake it, and gaue it to them.

31 Then their eyes were opened, and they knew him: but he was taken out of their sight.

32 And they said betweene themselues, Did not our hearts burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and when he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Ierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Which said, The Lord is risen in deede, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 Then they told what things *were* done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

Mark.16.14. Iohn 20.19.

36 ¶ * And as they spake these things, Iesus himselfe stood in the mids of them, and said vnto them, Peace *be* to you.

37 But they were abashed and afraid, supposing that they had seene a spirit.

38 Then he said vnto thē, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do doubts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold mine hands and my feete: for it is I my selfe: handle me, and see: for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them *his* hands and feet.

41 And

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he sayd vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of any hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words, which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, That all must be fulfilled which are written of mee in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise againe from the dead the third day,

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among al nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 Now ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And behold, I will send the * promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the city of Ierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from an high. *Iohn 15. 26. acts 1.4.*

50 Afterward he led them out into Bethania, and lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, that as he blessed them, * he departed from them, and was caried vp into heauen. *Mar. 16. 19. acts 1.9.*

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Ierusalem with great ioy,

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and lauding God, Amen.

¶ THE HOLY GOSPEL OF IESVS CHRIST, according to Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1. 14. 17 *The diuinitie, humanitie and office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

‖*Or, before the beginning.*

IN ‖the beginning was the Word, and the Worde was with God, and that Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by it, and without it was made nothing that was made.

4 In it was life, & the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

Mat. 3. 1. mark. 1. 4. luke 3. 2.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnes of the light, ỹ all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of the light.

9 That was the true light, which lightneth euery man that ‖ commeth into the world.

‖*Or, is borne. Heb. 11. 3*

10 Hee was in the worlde, and the world was * made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them hee gaue power to be the sonnes of God, *euen* to them that beleeue in his Name:

13 Which are born not of blood, nor of the wil of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

Mat. 1. 16 luke 2. 7, 11. Mat. 17. 2 2. pet. 1. 18

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we * saw the glory thereof, as the glory of the onely begotten *Sonne* ‖ of the Father) * full of grace and trueth.

‖*Or, proceeding from the Father. Col. 1. 19. & 2. 9.*

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnes of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that commeth after me is preferred before me: for he was ‖ before me.

‖*Or, more excellent then I. Tim. 6. 16. 1. ioh. 4. 12.*

16 And of his fulnesse haue we all receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ Then this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Ierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed and denied nc, and said plainely, I * am not the Christ. *Acts 13. 25.*

21 And they asked him, What th? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not. Art thu the Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who a thou, that we may giue an answere to them that ht vs? what sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I * am the voyce of him tat cryeth in the wilderneſſe, Make straight the way of th Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias. *Isa. 40. 3. mat. 3. 3. luke 3. 4.*

24 Now they which were sent, were o the Phariſes.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not the Christ, neither Elias, nor the Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there is one among you, whom ye know not.

27 * He it is that commeth after me, which is preferred before me, whose shooe latchet I am not worthy to vnloose. *It. 3. 11 r. 1. 7. 3. 16. 1. 5. 1. 16. 49. 4.*

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn did baptize.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Beholde the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before mee: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but because he should be declared to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 So Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the * Spirit come downe from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him. *Mat. 3. 16. mar. 1. luke 3.*

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, he said vnto me, Vpon whome thou shalt see the Spirit come downe, & tary stil on him, that is he which baptizeth with ỹ holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ The next day Iohn stood againe, and two of his disciples.

36 And he beheld Iesus walking by, and sayde, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speake, and followed Iesus.

38 Then

38 Then Iesus turned about, and sawe them follow, and said vnto them, What seeke ye: And they said vnto him, Rabbi (which is to say by interpretation, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 He said vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 Andrew, Simon Peters brother, was one of the two which had heard it of Iohn, and that followed him.

41 The same found his brother Simon first, and said vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is by interpretation, ‖ The Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And Iesus beheld him, and said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would go into Galile, and found Philip, & said vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip found Nathanael, and sayd vnto him, We haue found him of whome * Moses did write in the Law, and the * Prophets, Iesus of Nazaret the sonne of Ioseph.

46 Then Nathanael sayd vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip sayd to him, Come and see.

47 Iesus sawe Nathanael comming to him, and sayd of him, Behold indeed an Israelite, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael said vnto him, Whence knewest thou mee? Iesus answered, and sayd vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and said vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God: thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered and sayd vnto him, Because I sayd vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, ‖ beleuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto you, hereafter shall yee see heauen open, and the Angels of God * ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

Christ turneth the water into wine. 14 *Hee driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple.* 19 *He forewarneth his death and resurrection.* 23 *He conuerteth many, and distrusteth man.*

AND the third day was there a mariage, in Cana, *a towne* of Galile, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And Iesus was called also, and his disciples vnto the mariage.

3 Now when the wine failed, the mother of Iesus sayd vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus said vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother sayd vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three ‖ firkins a piece.

7 And Iesus said vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. Then they filled them vp to the brim.

8 Then he sayd vnto them, Draw out now and beare vnto the ‖ gouernour of the feast. So they bare it.

9 Now when the gouernour of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine (for he knew not whence it was: but the seruants, which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegrome,

10 And said vnto him, All men at the beginning set foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept backe the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of ‖ miracles did Iesus in Cana *a towne* of Galile, and shewed foorth his glory: and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 After that hee went downe into Capernaum, he and his mother, and his ‖ brethren, and his disciples: but they continued not many dayes there.

13 For the Iewes Passeouer was at hand. Therefore Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

14 *And he found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and changers of money sitting *there*.

15 Then he made a scourge of small cordes, and draue them all out of the Temple, with the sheepe, and oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And sayd vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence: make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred, that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

18 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What ‖ signe shewest thou vnto vs, that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, * Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will rayse it vp againe.

20 Then sayd the Iewes, Forty and sixe yeeres was this Temple a building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the Temple of his body.

22 Assoone therefore as hee was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he thus said vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had sayd.

23 Now when he was at Hierusalem at the Passeouer in the feast, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw his miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew them all,

25 And had no neede that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

Christ instructeth Nicodemus in the regeneration. 15 *Of faith.* 16 *Of the loue of God towards the world.* 23 *The doctrine and baptisme of Iohn.* 28 *and the witnesse that he beareth of Christ.*

THere was nowe a man of the Pharises, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes.

2 He came to Iesus by night, and sayd vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man could doe these miracles that thou doest, except God were with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus said vnto him, How can a man be borne which is old? can he enter into his mothers wombe againe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except that a man be borne of water, & of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh: and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Marueile

‖ Or, the Anointed.

‖ Or, Peter.

Gen.49. 10. Deut. 18.18. Esa.42. & 49.10 and 42.1. & 45.8,9 Ier.23.5. and 33.14 Ezek.34. 23,29. & 37.24, 25. Dan 9. 24,25.

‖ Or, thou beleeuest.

Gen.28. 12.

‖ Or, measures.

‖ Or, Steward.

‖ Or, signes

‖ Or, cousins.

Matth.21 12. marke 12.15. luk.19.45

Psa.69.9

‖ Or, miracle.

Matth.26 61. and 27 40. marke 14.58. & 15.29.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne againe.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou heerest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: so is euery man that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and sayd vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a teacher of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, we speake that we know, and testifie that we haue seen: but ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If when I tell you earthly things, ye beleeue not, how should ye beleeue, if I shal tell you of heauenly things?

13 For no man ascendeth vp to heauen, but hee that hath descended from heauen, the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

Num.21.9. 14 *And as Moses lift vp the serpent in the wilderneſſe, so must the Sonne of man be lift vp,

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

1.Ioh.4.9 16 *For God so loued the world, that hee hath giuen his only begotten Sonne, that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

Chap.9.39. and 12.47 17 *For God sent not his Sonne into the world, that he should condemne the world, but that the world through him might be saued.

18 Hee that beleeueth in him shall not be condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he beleeueth not in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

Chap.1.5. 19 *And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light, because their deedes were euill.

20 For euery man that euill doeth, hateth the light, neither commeth to light, least his deedes should be reproued.

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deedes might be made manifest, that they are wrought ‖ according to God.

‖Or, in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the ‖ land of Iudea, and there taried with them, and *baptized.

‖Or, territory. Chap.4.1,2 23 And Iohn also baptized in Enon beside Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question betweene Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordan, to whom *thou beerest witnesse, behold, he baptizeth and all men come to him.

Chap.1.34. 27 Iohn answered, and said. A man can receiue nothing, except it be giuen him from heauen.

Chap.1.20. 28 Ye your selues are many witnesses, that *I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 Hee that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome which standeth & heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of ỹ bridegromes voice. This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 Hee that is come from on high is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is of the earth, and speaketh of the earth: he that is come frō heauen, is aboue al.

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth: but no man receiueth his testimonie.

33 Hee that hath receiued his testimonie, hath sealed that *God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: for God giueth *him* not the spirit by measure. Rom.3.

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath *giuen all things into his hand. Matth.11.27.

36 *He that beleeueth in the Sonne, hath euerlasting life, and he that obeyeth not the Sonne, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him. Haba.2.4. 1.Ioh.5.12.

CHAP. IIII.

7 The communication of Christ with the woman of Samaria. 34 His zeale toward his Father, and his harueſt. 39 The conuersion of the Samaritanes, 45 and Galileans. 47 How he healeth the rulers sonne.

NOw when the Lord knew, how the Pharises had heard, that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not: but his disciples)

3 He left Iudea, & departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needes goe thorow Samaria.

5 Then came hee to a citie of Samaria, called ‖ Sychar, neere vnto the possession that *Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph. ‖Or, Sychem. Gen.33.19 and 48.22.Ioſh.24.32.

6 And there was Iacobs well. Iesus then wearied in the iourney, sate thus on the well: it was about the sixt houre.

7 There came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. Iesus said vnto her, Giue me drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away into the citie, to buy meate.

9 Then sayd the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it, that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered & said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me drinke, thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee ‖ water of life. ‖Or, liuely water.

11 The woman said vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of life?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and he himselfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer be more athirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman said vnto him, Sir, giue mee of that water, that I may not thirst, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus sayd vnto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and sayd, I haue no husband. Iesus said to her, Thou hast well saide, I haue no husband.

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, & he whom thou now hast, is not thine husband: that sayedst thou truely.

19 The woman said vnto him, Sir, I see that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say, that in *Ierusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Deu.12.6

21 Iesus said vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor at Ierusalem, worship the Father. 2.King.17.29.

22 Ye worship that which yee *know not: wee worship

worship that which wee know: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and trueth: for the Father requireth euen such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and trueth.

25 The woman said vnto him, I know well that Messias shall come, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus said vnto her, I am he that speake vnto thee.

27 ¶ And vpon that came his disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with a woman: yet, no man said vnto him, What askest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water pot, and went her way into the citie, and said to the men,

29 Come see a man which hath tolde mee all things that euer I did: Is not he the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while the disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eate, that ye know not of.

33 Then said the disciples betweene themselues, Hath any man brought him meate?

34 Iesus said vnto them, My meat is, that I may do the will of him that sent me, & finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and *then* commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the regions: * for they are white already vnto harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth, receiueth wages, and gathereth fruits vnto life eternall, that both hee that soweth, & he that reapeth, might reioyce together.

37 For herein is the ‖ saying true, That one soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 Now many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued in him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, Hee hath tolde mee all things that euer I did.

40 Then when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word.

42 And they said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying: for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeede the Christ the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ So two dayes after he departed thence, and went into Galile.

44 For Iesus himselfe had * testified that a Prophet hath none honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galile, the Galileans receiued him, which had seene all the things that he did at Ierusalem at the feast: for they went also vnto the feast.

46 And Iesus came againe into * Cana *a towne* of Galile, where hee had made of water wine. And there was a certaine ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galile, he went vnto him, and besought him that he would ‖ go downe and heale his sonne; for he was euen ready to die.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The ruler said vnto him, Sir, goe downe before my sonne die.

50 Iesus said to him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth: and the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and went his way.

51 And as he was now ‖ going downe, his seruants met him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when he began to amend. And they said vnto him, Yesterday the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 Then the father knewe, that it was the same houre in the which Iesus had said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth. And he beleeued, and all his houshold.

54 This second miracle did Iesus againe, after he was come out of Iudea into Galile.

CHAP. V.

8 *He healeth the man that was sicke eight & thirtie yeeres.* 10 *The Iewes accuse him.* 19 *Christ answereth for himselfe, and reproueth them,* 32 *shewing by the testimony of his father,* 33 *of Iohn,* 36 *of his workes,* 39 *and of the Scriptures, who he is.*

AFter * that, there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem.

2 And there is at Ierusalem by ‖ the place of the sheepe, a poole called in Ebrew Bethesda, hauing fiue porches:

3 In the which lay a great multitude of sicke folke, of blinde, halt, and withered, waiting for the mooning of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first, after the stirring of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease hee had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had ben diseased eight and thirtie yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that hee now long time had bene diseased, he said vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The sicke man answered him, Sir, I haue no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus said vnto him, Rise: take vp thy bedde, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bedde and walked: and the same day was the Sabbath.

10 The Iewes therefore said to him that was made whole, It is the Sabbath *day*: * It is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, he said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed and walke?

13 And he that was healed, knewe not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away from the multitude that was in that place.

14 And after that, Iesus found him in the Temple, & said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 ¶ The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore the Iewes did persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath *day*.

17 But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 There-

Matth. 9. 37. Luke 10. 2.

Or, prouerbe.

Matt. 13. 57. marke 6. Luke 4. 24.

Chap. 2. 1.

Or, sonne.

Or, ye turning.

Leuit. 23. 5. deu. 16. 1.

Or, the sheepe-market.

Leuit. 23. 32.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him: not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but sayde also that God was his Father, and made himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himselfe, saue that he seeth the Father doe: for whatsoeuer things he doeth, the same things doeth the Sonne also.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things, whatsoeuer he himselfe doeth, and he will shew him greater workes then these, that ye should marueile.

21 For likewise as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them, so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man, but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne,

23 Because that all men should honor the Sonne, as they honour the Father. hee that honoureth not the Sonne, the same honoreth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth in him that sent mee, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but hath passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre shall come and now is, when the dead shall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare it, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe, so likewise hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe,

27 And hath giuen him power also to execute iudgement, in that he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre shal come in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voice.

Matt.25.46. 29 And they shall come foorth * that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life: but they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of condemnation.

30 I can doe nothing of mine owne selfe: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne wil, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

Deu.8.14. mat.3.17. 31 If I * should beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse were not true.

32 There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he beareth of me, is true.

Deu.1.27. 33 * Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not the record of man: neuertheless, these things I say, that ye might be saued.

‖*Or, lampe* 35 He was a burning and a shining ‖candle: and ye would for a season haue reioyced in his light.

36 But I haue greater witnesse then the witnesse of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father sent me.

Mat 3.17 and 17. 5. Deu.4.12. 37 And the * Father himselfe which hath sent me, beareth witnesse of me. Yee haue not heard his voice at any time, * neither haue ye seene his shape.

38 And his word haue ye not abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

Acts. 17. 11. 39 *Search the Scriptures: for in them ye thinke to haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 But ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not praise of men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers name, and yee receiue me not: If another shall come in his owne name, him will ye receiue.

44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue * honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth of God alone? *Chap. 12. 43.*

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to my Father: there is one that accuseth you, *euen* Moyses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moyses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me. *Gen 3 1 & 22.18 & 49.10 Deu.18.15*

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

10 Iesus feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Hee departeth away, that they should not make him King. 26 Hee reproueth the fleshly hearers of his word. 51 The carnall are offended at him. 63 The flesh profiteth not.

AFter these things Iesus went his way ouer the sea of Galile, *or* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they sawe his miracles which hee did on them that were diseased.

3 Then Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there sate with his disciples.

4 Now the Passeouer, a * feast of the Iewes, was neere. *Leu.23.5 deut.16.1*

5 * Then Iesus lift vp *his* eyes, and seeing that a great multitude came vnto him, he said vnto Philip, Whence shall wee buy bread, that these might eate? *Matt. 14. 16. mar. 6.37. luk. 9.13.*

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 Then said vnto him one of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother,

9 There is a litle boy here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the people sit downe. (Now there was much grasse in that place) then the men sate downe in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the bread, and gaue thankes, and gaue to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe: and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 And when they were satisfied, hee said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the broken meat which remaineth, that nothing be lost.

13 Then they gathered it together, and filled twelue baskets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaues, which remained vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then the men when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth the Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him to make him a king, hee departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 ¶ When euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 * And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and now it was darke, and Iesus was not come to them. *Matt. 14. 25. mar. 6.47.*

18 And the sea arose with a great winde ℣ blew.

19 And

19 And when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirtie furlongs, they saw Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nere vnto the ship: so they were afraid.

20 But he said vnto them, It is I: be not afraid.

21 Then willingly they receiued him into the ship, and the ship was by and by at the land, whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following the people which stood on the other side of the sea, sawe that there was none other ship there, sane that one, whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples in the ship, but that his disciples were gone alone,

23 And that there came other ships from Tiberias neere vnto the place where they ate the bread, after the Lord had giuen thankes.

24 Now when the people saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, ye seeke me not, because ye saw the miracles, but because ye ate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meate that endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the sonne of man shal giue vnto you: for him hath * God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shal we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue in him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see it, and beleeue thee? what doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is * written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth down from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then they said vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me shall not hunger, and * he that beleeueth in me shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that yee also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I cast not away.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but his will which hath sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen mee, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that hath sent me, that euery man which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth in him, should haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which is come downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? how then sayth he, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus then answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the *Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me. *Isa* 54.13 *ier.* 31.33

46 *Not that any man hath seene the Father, saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father. *Mat.* 11. 27.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth in me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 * Your fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead. *Exod.* 16. 15.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that hee which eateth of it should not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen, if any man eate of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 Then the Iewes strone among themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs *his* flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, yee haue no life in you.

54 Whosoeuer * eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day. *1.Cor.* 11. 27.

55 For my flesh is meat in deed, and my blood is drinke in deed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, so liue I by the Father, and he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is the bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers haue eaten Manna, and are dead. Hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things spake hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples (when they heard this) said, This is an hard saying: who can heare it?

61 But Iesus knowing in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at this, said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What* then if ye should see the Sonne of man ascend vp * where he was before? *Cha.* 3. 13.

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, are spirit and life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not: for Iesus knew frō the beginning, which they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it be giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus to the twelue, Will yee also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Master, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life:

Matt. 16. 16. 69 And we beleeue and know that thou art *the Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

Matt. 26. 14. 70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I *chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 Now he spake it of Iudas Iscariot, the *sonne* of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, though he was one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

6 Iesus reproueth the ambition of his cousins. 12 There are diuers opinions of him among the people. 17 He sheweth how to know the trueth. 20 The iniurie they doe vnto him. 47 The Pharises rebuke the officers because they haue not taken him, 52 and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galile, and would not walke in Iudea: for the Iewes sought to kill him.

Leuit. 23. 34. 2 Now the Iewes *feast of the Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples may see thy workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing secretly, and himselfe seeketh to be ‖ famous. If thou doest these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

‖ Or, manifest.

5 For as yet his brethren beleeued not in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I will not goe vp yet vnto this feast: for my time is not yet fulfilled.

9 ¶ These things he said vnto them, and abode still in Galile.

10 But assoone as his brethren were gone vp, then went he vp also vnto the feast, not openly, but as *it were* priuily.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And much murmuring was there of him, among the people. Some said, Hee is a good man: other said, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Now when halfe the feast was done, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man the ‖ Scriptures, seeing that hee neuer learned?

‖ Or, letters.

16 Iesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 Hee that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

Exod. 24. 3. Chap. 5. 18. 19 *Did not Moses giue you a Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said to them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

Leuit. 12. 3. Gene. 17. 10. 22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the * fathers) and ye on the Sabbath *day* circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath receiue circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken, be ye angry with mee, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath *day*?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement. Deut. 1. 16, 17.

25 ¶ Then said some of them of Ierusalem, Is not this he, whom they goe about to kill?

26 And behold, he speaketh ‖ openly, and they say nothing to him: doe the rulers know in deede that this is the very Christ? ‖ Or, freely.

27 Howbeit wee know this man whence he is: but when the Christ commeth, no man shall know whence he is.

28 ¶ Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and know whence I am: yet am I not come of my selfe, but he that sent me, is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I knowe him: for I am of him, and hee hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him, but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 Now many of the people beleeued in him, and said, When the Christ commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then this man hath done?

32 The Pharises heard that the people murmured these things of him, and the Pharises and high Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a little while with you, & then I go vnto him that sent me.

34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find *me*, and where I ‖ am can ye not come. Chap. 13. 33. ‖ Or, shall be.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe that wee shall not find him? Will he goe vnto them that are † dispersed among the Grecians, and teach the Grecians? † Greeke, dispersion

36 What saying is this, that he said, Yee shall seeke me, and shall not find *me*? And where I am, can ye not come?

37 Now in the last *and* * great day of the feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke. Leu. 23. 36.

38 He that beleeueth in me, * as saith the Scripture, out of his belly shall flow riuers of water of life. Deut. 18. 15.

39 (*This spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeued in him, should receiue: for the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified) Ioel 2. 28. Esa. 44. 3. 17.

40 So many of the people, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Other said, This is the Christ: and some said, But shall Christ come out of Galile?

42 *Saith not the Scripture, that the Christ shall come of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Beth-lehem, where Dauid was? Mica. 5. 2. matt. 2. 5.

43 So was there dissension among the people for him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers to the hie Priests and Pharises, and they said vnto them, Why haue yee not brought him?

46 The Officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharises, Are yee also deceiued?

48 Doeth any of the Rulers, or of the Pharises beleeue in him?

49 But this people which know not the Lawe, are cursed. Chap. 3. 1, 2.

50 Nicodemus said vnto them, (* he that came

to

to Iesus by night, and was one of them)

51 Doeth our Law iudge a man before it heare him, and * know what he hath done?

Deut. 17. 1. and 19. 15.

52 They answered and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galile? Search and looke: for out of Galile ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

11 Christ deliuereth her that was taken in adultrie. 12 He is the light of the world. 14 He sheweth from whence he is come, wherefore, and whither hee goeth. 32 Who are free, and who are bond. 34 Of free men and slaues, and their reward. 46 He defieth his enemies, 59 and being persecuted withdraweth himselfe.

AND Iesus went vnto the mount of Oliues,

2 And early in the morning came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 Then the Scribes and the Pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and set her in the mids,

4 And sayd vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

Leuit. 20. 10.

5 * Now Moses in the Lawe commaunded vs, that such should be stoned: what sayest thou therefore?

6 And this they sayd to tempt him, that they might haue whereof to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground.

7 And while they continued asking him, he lift himselfe vp, and said vnto them. * Let him that is among you without sinne, cast the first stone at her.

Deut. 17. 6, 7.

8 And againe he stouped downe and wrote on the ground.

9 And when they heard it, being accused by their owne conscience, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest euen to the last: so Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the mids.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe againe, and saw no man but the woman, he sayd vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She sayd, No man, Lord. And Iesus said, Neither do I condemne thee: go, and sinne no more.

Chap. 1. 5. and 9. 5.

12 Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: hee that followeth mee shall not walke in darkenes, but shal haue the ‖ light of life.

‖ Or, liuely light.

13 The Pharises therefore said vnto him, Thou beares record of thy selfe: thy record is not ‖ true.

‖ Or, iust.

14 *Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but yee cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

Cha. 5. 31.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh: I iudge no man.

16 And if I also iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent mee.

17 And it is also written in your Law, * That the testimony of two men is true.

Deu. 17. 6 and 19. 15 Matt. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10. 28.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

16 Then sayd they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me nor my Father. Ifyee had knowen mee, yee should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple, and no man layd hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shal die in your sins. Whither I goe can ye not come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe, because he sayth, Whither I goe can ye not come?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath: I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: for except ye beleeue that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus sayd vnto them, ‖ Euen the same thing that I said vnto you from the beginning.

‖ Or, from the beginning euen that I said vnto you.

26 I haue many things to say and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true, and the things that I haue heard of him, those speake I to the world.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, *so* I speake these things.

29 For he that sent me, is with mee: the Father hath not left me alone, because I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 ¶ As he spake these things, many beleeued in him.

31 Then said Iesus to the Iewes that beleeued in him, If ye continue in my word, ye are verely my disciples,

32 And shal know the trueth, and the trueth shal make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were neuer bond to any man: why sayest thou then, Ye shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer committeth sinne, is the *seruant of sinne.

*Rom. 6. 20. 2. pet. 2. 19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer, but the Sonne abideth for euer.

36 If the sonne therefore shal make you free, ye shall be free in deed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seede, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye do that which ye haue seen with your father.

39 They answered and sayd vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus sayd vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye goe about to kill me, a man that haue tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the workes of your father. Then sayd they to him, We are not borne of fornication: wee haue one Father, which is God.

42 Therefore Iesus said vnto them, If God were your father, then would ye loue mee: for I proceeded forth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstand my talke? because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the deuil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he hath been a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, then speaketh he of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father thereof.

1. Ioh. 3. 8.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you can rebuke me of sinne? and if I say the trueth, why do ye not beleeue me?

1. Ioh. 4. 6. 47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods wordes: ye therefore heare them not, because yee are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye haue dishonoured me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne praise: but there is one that seeketh it, and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my word, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now know we that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my word, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, mine honour is nothing worth: it is my Father that honoreth me, whom ye say that he is your God.

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him: but I knowe him, and if I should say, I know him not, I should be a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his word.

56 Your father Abraham reioiced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad.

Chap. 10. 31. ‖ And he passed thorow the mids of them and so went his way.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yere old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, before Abraham was, I am.

59 *Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him, but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple. ‖

CHAP. IX.

1 *Of him that was borne blinde.* 11 *The confession of him that was borne blind.* 39 *To what blinde men Christ giueth sight.*

AND as Iesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be shewed on him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

Chap. 1. 9. and 8. 12. & 12. 35. 5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

6 Assoone as he had thus spoken, he spate on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and anointed the eyes of the blind with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent) Hee went his way therefore, and washed, and came againe seeing.

8 Now the neighbours, and they that had seene him before, when he was blind, said, Is not this hee that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: and others said, He is like him: but he himselfe said, I am he.

10 Therefore they said vnto him, Howe were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, The man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Go to the poole of Siloam, and wash. So I went and washed, and receiued sight.

12 Then they said vnto him, Where is he? Hee said, I cannot tell.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharises him that was once blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath *day*, when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharises also asked him, howe hee had receiued sight. And hee said vnto them, He layd clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Then said some of the Pharises, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath *day*. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a dissension among them.

17 Then spake they vnto the blind again, What sayest thou of him, because he hath opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a Prophet.

18 Then the Iewes did not beleeue him (that he had been blind, & receiued his sight) vntil they had called the parents of him that had receiued sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whom ye say was borne blinde? How doeth he now see then?

20 His parents answered them, and said, Wee know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not: or who hath opened his eyes can wee not tell: he is old enough: aske him: hee shall answere for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had ordained already, that if any man did confesse that hee was the Christ, he should bee *excommunicate* out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is old enough: aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that had been blinde, and said vnto him, Giue glory vnto God: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 Then he answered and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I cannot tell: one thing I know, that I was blind, and now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already and ye haue not heard it: wherfore would ye heare it againe? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then checked they him, and said, Be thou his disciple, we be Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake with Moses: but this man we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said vnto them, Doubtlesse, this is a marueilous thing, that ye know not whence he is, and yet hee hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now wee knowe that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him heareth he.

32 Since the world beganne was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blind.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could haue done nothing.

34 They answered and said vnto him, Thou art altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? so they cast him out. ‖ Or, excommunicate him.

35 Iesus heard that they had ‖ cast him out: and when

when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue in the Sonne of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue in him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Both thou hast seen him, and he it is that talketh with thee.

38 Then he said, Lord, I beleeue, and worshipped him.

39 And Iesus saide, I am come vnto iudgement into this world, that they which see not, might see: and that they * which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharises which were with him, heard these things, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blinde, yee should not haue sinne, but now yee say, We see: therefore your sinne remaineth.

Chap. 3. 17, 18. and 12. 46, 47.

CHAP. X.

11 Christ is the true Shepheard, and the doore. 19 Diuers opinions of Christ. 24 Hee is asked if he bee Christ. 32 His works declare that he is God. 34 The Princes called gods.

VErely, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not in by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp another way, he is a thiefe and a robbee.

2 But he that goeth in by the doore, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he hath sent forth his owne sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And they will not follow a stranger, but they flee from him: for they knowe not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which hee spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verely, verely I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe,

8 Al that euer came before me are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore: by me if any man enter in, he shalbe saued, and shall go in, and go out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and haue it in abundance.

11 *I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for his sheepe.

12 But an hireling, and he which is not the shepheard, neither the sheep are his own, seeth the wolfe comming, and he leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth, and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 So the hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know mine, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for *my* sheepe.

16 Other sheep haue I also, which are not of this folde: them also must I bring, and they shall heare my voice: and * there shall be one sheepefold, *and* one Shepheard.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, because *I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and haue power to take it againe: this * Commaundement haue I receiued of my Father.

Esa 40. 11. ezek. 34. 23.

Ezek. 37. 22, 24.

Esa. 53. 7.

Acts 2. 24.

19 ¶ Then there was a dissension againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said He hath a deuill, and is mad: why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill: can the deuill open the eyes of the blinde?

22 And it was at Ierusalem the *feast of the* *Dedication and it was winter.

1. Mac. 4. 59.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Salomont porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and saide vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell vs plainely.

‖ Or, holdest our minde in suspense?

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeue not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But yee beleeue not: for ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me,

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any plucke them out of mine hand.

29 My Father which gaue *them* me, is greater then all, and none is able to take them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 * Then the Iewes againe tooke vp stones to stone him.

Chap. 8. 59.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father: for which of these works do ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For the good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and that thou being a man, makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, *I said, Ye are gods?

Psa. 82. 6

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God was *giuen*, and the Scripture cannot bee broken,

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I do not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, then though ye beleeue not me, *yet* beleeue the works, that yee may know and beleeue, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: but he escaped out of their hands,

40 And went againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn first baptized, and there abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued in him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rayseth Lazarus from death. 47 The high Priests and Pharises gather a counsel against him. 50 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Christ getteth him out of the way.

AND a certaine man was sicke, *named* Lazarus of Bethania, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (And it was that * Mary which anointed the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke)

Chap. 12. 3. matth. 26. 7.

3 Therefore *his* sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard it, he said, This sickenes is

not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 ¶ Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 And after he had heard that he was sicke, yet abode he two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, said he to his disciples, Let vs go into Iudea againe.

Chap. 7. 30. and 8. 59. and 10. 31. 8 The disciples said vnto him, Master, the Iews lately sought to * stone thee, and doest thou go thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If a man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things spake he, and after he said vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth: but I go to wake him vp.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall be safe.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of the ‖ naturall sleepe.

‖ Or, slumbring sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, that ye may beleeue: but let vs go vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas (which is called Didymus) vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also go, that we may die with him.

17 ¶ Then came Iesus, and found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethania was neere vnto Ierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off)

19 And many of the Iewes were come to Martha and Mary, to comfort them for their brother.

20 Then Martha when she heard that Iesus was comming, went to meete him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

22 But now I know also, that whatsoeuer thou askest of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus said vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha said vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though hee were dead, *yet* shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She said vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 ¶ And when she had so said, she went her way and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 And when she heard it, she arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 For Iesus was not yet come into the towne, but was in the place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she arose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not bene dead.

33 When Iesus therfore saw her weepe, and the Iewes *also* weepe which came with her, hee groned in the Spirit, and was troubled in himselfe,

34 And said, Where haue yee laide him? They said vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 *And* Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not he which opened the eyes of the blind, haue made also, that this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therfore againe groned in himselfe, and came to the graue. And it was a caue, and a stone was laid vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, said vnto him, Lord, he stinketh already, for he hath bene *dead* foure dayes.

40 Iesus said vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou diddest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glorie of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee, because thou hast heard me.

42 I know that thou hearest mee alwayes, but because of the people that stand by I laide it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 As he had spoken these things, he cryed with a loud voice. Lazarus, come foorth.

44 Then he that was dead came foorth, bound hand and foote with bands, and his face was bound with a napkin. Iesus said vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 ¶ Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued in him.

46 But some of them went their way to the Pharises, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 Then gathered the hie Priests and the Pharises a counsell, and saide, What shall we doe? For this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue in him, and the Romanes will come and take away both our place and the nation.

49 Then one of them, *named* Caiaphas, which was the high Priest that same yere, said vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at all,

50 Nor yet do you consider that it is expedient for vs that one man die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 This spake he not of himselfe: but being hie Priest that same yeere, hee prophecied that Iesus should die for the nation:

52 And not for the nation onely, but that hee should gather together in one the children of God which were scattered.

53 Then from that day forth they consulted together to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernes, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Ierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stoode in the Temple, What thinke ye that he commeth not to the feast?

57 Now both the hie Priests, & the Pharises had giuen a comandement, That if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, ỹ they might take him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

7 *Christ excuseth Maries fact.* 13 *The affection of some toward him, and the rage of others against him and Lazarus.* 25 *The commoditie of the crosse.* 27 *His prayer.* 28 *The answere of the Father.* 32 *His death and the fruit thereof.* 36 *He exhorteth to faith.* 40 *The blindnesse of some, and the infirmitie of others.*

Mat.26. 7 marke 14.3. THen *Iesus sixe daies before the Passeouer came to Bethania, where Lazarus was which was dead, whom he had raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Marie a pound of oynement of spikenard very costly, and anoynted Iesus feete, and wiped his feete with his haire, and the house was filled with the sauour of the oyntment.

4 Then said one of his disciples, *euen* Iudas Iscariot Simons *sonne*, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 Now hee said this, not that hee cared for the poore, but because hee was a theefe, and * had the bagge, and bare that which was giuen.

Chap.13. 29. 7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying she kept it.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you, but me ye shall not haue alwayes.

9 Then much people of the Iewes knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 The high Priestes therefore consulted, that they might put Lazarus to death also,

11 Because that for his sake many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued in Iesus.

Mat.21. 8 marke 11.8. luke 19.35. 12 ¶ * On the morrowe a great multitude that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus should come to Ierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, & went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, Blessed *is* the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus found a yong asse, and sate thereon, as it is written,

Zech.9. 9. 15 * Feare not, daughter of Sion, beholde, thy King commeth sitting on an asses colt.

16 But his disciples vnderstood not these things at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him

17 The people therefore that was with him bare witnesse that hee called Lazarus out of the graue, and raised him from the dead,

18 Therefore met him the people also, because they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 And the Pharises said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, ‖ the world goeth after him. ‖ *Or, the preasse.*

20 ¶ Now there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the Feast.

21 And they came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida in Galile, and desired him, saying, Sir, wee would see Iesus.

Mat.10. 39. and 16.25. marke 8. 35 luke 9.24. and 17.33. 22 Philip came and tolde Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come that the Sonne of man must be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except the wheat corne fall into the ground, and die, it bideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it, and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

Chap.17. 24. 26 *If any man serue me, let him follow me: for where I am, there shall also my seruant be: and if any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled: and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre: but therefore came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 Then said the people that stood by & heard, that it was a thunder: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: nowe shall the prince of this world be cast out.

Chap.3. 14. 32 * And I, if I were lift vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto mee.

33 Now this sayd hee, signifying what death he should die.

Psal.89. 36.and 110.4. and 117. 2.ezek.37. 25. Chap.1. 9. 34 The people answered him, Wee haue heard out of the * Law, that the Christ bideth for euer: and how sayest thou, that the Sonne of man must be lift vp? who is that Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a litle while is * the light with you: walke while ye haue light, lest the darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in the darke, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of the light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and hid himselfe from them.

37 ¶ And though he had done so many miracles before them, *yet* beleeued they not on him.

Isa. 53.1. rom.10. 16. 38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, that he said, * Lord, who beleeued our report? and to whome is the arme of the Lord reuealed?

39 Therefore could they not beleeue, because that Esaias saith againe,

Isa. 6.9. mat. 13. 14 marke 4.12. luke 8.10. act. 28.26. rom.11. 8. 40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor vnderstand with *their* heart, & should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These thinges said Esaias when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Neuertheless, euen among the chiefe rulers many beleeued in him: but because of the Pharises they did not confesse him, lest they should bee ‖ *cast* out of the Synagogue. ‖ *Or, excommunicate.*

Chap.5. 44. 43 *For they loued the praise of men more then the praise of God.

44 And Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth in me, beleeueth not in me, but in him that sent me.

45 And hee that seeth mee, seeth him that sent mee.

Chap. 3. 19. and 9.39. 46 I *am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth in me, should not abide in darkenesse.

Chap. 3. 17. 47 *And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I ‖ iudge him not: for I came not to ‖ iudge the world, but to saue the world. ‖ *Or, condemne.*

‖ *Or, condemne.* ‖ *Or, condemneth.* Mar. 16. 16. 48 Hee that refuseth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that ‖ iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, it shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe: but the Father which sent me, hee gaue mee a Commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euer-

euerlasting: the things therefore that I speake, I speake *them* so as the Father said vnto me.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ washeth the disciples feete, 14 exhorting them to humilitie and charitie, 21 Telleth them of Iudas the traitour, 34 And commandeth them earnestly to loue one another. 38 He forewarneth of Peters deniall.

Mat.26. 2.marke 14.1. luke 22.1. NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, forasmuch as he loued his owne which were in the world, vnto the end he loued them.

2 And when supper was done, (and that the deuil had now put in the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons *sonne* to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God,

4 Hee riseth from Supper, and layeth aside *his vpper* garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powred water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then came hee to Simon Peter, who said to him, Lord, doest thou wash my feete?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt knowe it hereafter.

8 Peter said vnto him, thou shalt neuer wash my feete. Iesus answered, If I wash thee not, thou shalt haue no part with me.

9 Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also the hands and the head.

10 Iesus said to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash *his* feete, but is cleane euery whit: Chap.15.3 and ye are * cleane, but not in all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore said he, Yee are not all cleane.

12 ¶So after he had washed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, hee said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me, Master, and Lord, and ye say well: for *so* am I.

14 If I then, your Lord and Master, haue washed your feete, ye also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that yee should doe, euen as I haue done to you.

Chap.15. 2.matth. 10.24. luke 6. 40. 16 Verely, verely I say vnto you, * The seruant is not greater then his Master, neither the ambassadour greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, blessed are yee if yee doe them.

Psal.41. 9. 18 ¶I speake not of you all: I knowe whom I haue chosen: but *it is* that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, * Hee that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 From henceforth tell I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue that I am he.

Mat 10. 40. luke 10.16. 20 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, If I send any, he that receiueth him receiueth me, and he that receiueth me receiueth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had said these things, he was troubled in the Spirit, and testified and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shal betray me.

Mat.26. 21.marke 14.18. luke 22. 21. 22 * Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was one of his disciples which leaned on Iesus bosom, whom Iesus loued.

24 To him therefore beckened Simon Peter, that he should aske who it was of whom he spake.

25 He then as he leaned on Iesus breast, said vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it: and he wet a sop, and gaue it to Iudas Iscariot, Simons *sonne*.

27 And after the sop Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 But none of them that were at table knew for what cause he spake it vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue neede of against the Feast: or that he should giue some thing to the poore.

30 Assoone then as he had receiued the sop, hee went immediatly out, and it was night.

31 ¶When he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God bee glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Litle children, yet a litle while am I with you: ye shal seek me, but as I said vnto the * Iewes, Whither I goe, can ye not come: also to you say I now, Chap.7.34

34 * A newe Commandement giue I vnto you, that ye loue one another: as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another. Leuit.19. 18.mat. 22.39. chap.15. 12.1.Iohn 4.21.

35 By this shall al men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, Whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now. but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, Why can I not follow thee now? * I will lay downe my life for thy sake. Mat 26. 33.marke 14.29.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shal not crow til thou haue denied me thrise

CHAP. XIIII.

1 He armeth his disciples with consolation against trouble. 2 He ascendeth into heauen to prepare vs a place. 6 The Way, the Trueth, and the Life. 10 The Father and Christ one. 13 How we should pray. 23 The promise vnto them that keepe his word.

ANd hee sayd vnto his disciples, Let not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many dwelling places: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And though I goe to prepare a place for you, I will come againe and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way yee know.

5 Thomas said vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest. how can wee then know the way?

6 Iesus said vnto him, I am the Way, and the Trueth, and the Life. No man commeth vnto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth yee know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip said vnto him, Lord, shew vs *thy* Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus said vnto him, I haue bene so long time with you, and hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that

that hath seene me hath seene my Father: how then sayest thou, Shew vs *thy* Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father is in mee? the words that I speake vnto you I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee, that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: at the least, beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that beleeueth in me, the workes that I doe he shall doe also, and greater then these shall hee doe: for I goe vnto my Father

Chap 16. 23 mat. 7. mark. 11.24. Iam. 1.5.

13 *And whatsoeuer ye aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may bee glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the worlde can not receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him: for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse: *but* I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world shall see me no more, but ye shall see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day shall yee know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, is he that loueth me: and he that loueth me shal be loued of my Father: and I wil loue him, and will shew mine owne selfe vnto him.

22 Iudas said vnto him (not Iscariot) Lord, what is the cause that thou wilt shew thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue me, hee will keepe my word, and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and wil dwell with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my words, and the word which ye heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, hee shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance which I haue told you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you: not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you. Let not your heart be troubled, nor feare.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and will come vnto you. If yee loued me, ye would verely reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now haue I spoken vnto you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter will I not speake many things vnto you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nought in me.

31 But *it is*, that the world may know that I loue *my* Father: and as the Father hath commanded me, so I doe. Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

6 The sweete consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ & his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 Of their common afflictions, and persecutions. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is an husbandman.

2 *Euery branch that beareth not fruit in mee he taketh away, and euery one that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit. *Mat.* 15. 13.

3 *Now are ye cleane through the word, which I haue spoken vnto you. *Chap.* 13. 10.

4 Abide in me and I in you: as the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches, he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth foorth much fruit: for without me can ye doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast foorth as a branch, and withereth: and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they burne.

7 If ye abide in me, & my words abide in you, aske what ye will, and it shall be done to you.

8 Herein is my father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, and be made my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue in my loue.

10 If ye shall keepe my commandements, ye shal abide in my loue, as I haue kept my Fathers commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you. *Chap.* 13. 34. 1. *thes.* 4. 9. 1. *Ioh.* 3. 11. *and* 4. 21.

13 Greater loue then this hath no man, when any man bestoweth his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if yee doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth cal I you not seruants: for the seruant knoweth not what his master doth: but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father haue I made knowen vnto you.

16 Yee haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordained you, *that yee goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit remaine, that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name hee may giue it you. *Mat.* 28. 19.

17 These things command I you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his own: but because you are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the worde that I saide vnto you, *The seruant is not greater then his master. *If they haue persecuted me, they will persecute you also: if they haue kept my word, they wil also keep yours. *Chap.* 13. 16. *mat.* 10. 24.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they haue not knowen him that sent me. *Mat.* 24. 9

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they should not haue had sinne: but now haue they no cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done works among them, which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and haue hated both me and my Father.

25 But *it is* that the word might be fulfilled, that is written in their Law, *They hated mee without a cause. *Psal.* 35. 19.

26 But

Chap. 14. 26. Luke 24.49.

26 But when the Comforter shall come,* whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth which proceedeth of the Father, he shal testifie of me.

27 And yee shall witnesse also, because yee haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

2 He putteth them in remembrance of the crosse, and of their owne infirmitie to come, 7 and therefore doth cõfort them with the promise of the holy Ghost. 16 Of the comming againe of Christ. 17 Of his ascension. 23 To aske in the Name of Christ. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I said vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

†*Greeke, put you out of the Synagogues.*

2 They shall † excommunicate you: yea, the time shall come, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I tolde you, that when the houre shall come, yee might remember that I tolde you them. And these things sayd I not vnto you from the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent mee, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, your hearts are full of sorrow.

7 Yet I tell you the trueth, It is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he wil reproue ℣ world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not in me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye shall see me no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now.

13 Howbeit, when he is come, which is the Spirit of truth, he will leade you into all trueth: for he shall not speake of himselfe, but whatsoeuer hee shall heare shall he speake, and he will shew you the things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for hee shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shew it vnto you.

16 A litle *while*, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little *while*, and ye shall see me: for I goe to my Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs. A little *while*, and ye shal not see me, & againe, A litle *while*, and ye shall see me, and, For I goe to my Father?

18 They said therfore, What is this that he saith, A litle *while*? we know not what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they would aske him, & said vnto them, Do ye inquire among your selues, of that I said, A litle *while*, and ye shall not see me, and againe, A litle *while*, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that yee shall weepe and lament, & the world shal reioice, and ye shall sorrow, but your sorrow shal be turned to ioy.

21 A woman when she trauaileth hath sorow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore are in sorow: but I will see you againe, and your hearts shall reioyce, and your ioy shall no man take from you.

23 And in that day shall yee aske mee nothing. * Verely, verely I say vnto you, whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name he will giue it you. *Chap. 14. 13. mat. 7. 7. and 21. 22. marke 11.24. luke 11.9. iam. 1.5.*

24 Hitherto yee haue asked nothing in my Name: aske and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in parables: but the time will come, when I shall no more speake to you in parables: but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day shall ye aske in my Name, and I say not vnto you, that I will pray vnto the Father for you.

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, * and haue beleeued that I came out from God. *Chap. 17.8*

28 I am come out from the Father, and came into the world: Againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainely, and thou speakest no parable.

30 Now know we that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee. By this we beleeue, that thou art come out from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye beleeue now?

32 *Behold, the houre commeth, and is already come, that ye shall be scattered euery man into his owne, and shall leaue me alone: but I am not alone: for the Father is with me. *Mat. 26. 31. marke 14.27.*

33 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace: in the world ye shal haue affliction, but bee of good comfort: I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The prayer of Christ vnto his Father, both for himselfe and his Apostles, and also for all such as receiue the trueth.

THese things spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou hast giuen him power *ouer* all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to all them that thou hast giuen him. *Mat. 28. 18.*

3 And this is life eternall, that they know thee *to be* the onely very God, and whom thou hast sent, Iesus Christ.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe.

5 And now glorifie me, thou Father, with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue declared thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gauest them me, and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they know that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued *them*, *and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and haue beleeued that thou hast sent me. *Chap. 16. 27.*

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast giuen mee: for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I no more in ℣ world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father,

keepe

keepe them in thy Name, *euen* them whom thou haſt giuen me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaueſt me, haue I kept, & none of them is loſt, but the child of perdition, that the *Scripture might be fulfilled.

*Pſal.109. 7.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things ſpeake I in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou keepe them from euill.

16 They are not of the world, as I am not of the world.

17 ‖Sanctifie them with thy trueth: thy word is trueth.

‖Or, conſecrate them to thy ſelfe.

18 As thou didſt ſend me into the world, ſo haue I ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes ſanctifie I my ſelfe, that they alſo may be ſanctified through the trueth.

20 I pray not for theſe alone, but for them alſo which ſhall beleeue in me through their word,

21 That they all may be one, as thou, O Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, *euen* that they may be alſo one in vs, that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory that thou gaueſt me, I haue giuen them, that they may be one, as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfit in one, and that the world may know, that thou haſt ſent me, and haſt loued them as thou haſt loued me.

24 *Father, I wil that they which thou haſt giuen me, be with me euen where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou haſt giuen me: for thou louedſt me before the foundation of the world.

*Chap. 13. 36.

25 O righteous Father, the world alſo hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, & theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it, that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Chriſt is betraied. 6 The words of his mouth ſmite the officers to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 13 Ieſus is brought before Annas and Caiaphas, 25 where Peter denieth him. 36 He telleth Pilate what his kingdome is.

WHen Ieſus had ſpoken theſe things, hee went forth with his diſciples ouer the brooke *Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred, and his diſciples.

*1.Kin.15. 13.matt. 26.36. marke 14 32.luke 22.39. Mat.26. 47.marke 14.43. luk.22.47

2 And Iudas which betraied him, knew alſo the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

3 *Iudas then after he had receiued a band of men and officers of the hie Prieſtes, and of the Phariſes, came thither with lanternes and torches, and weapons.

4 Then Ieſus knowing all things that ſhould come vnto him, went foorth, and ſaid vnto them, Whom ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazaret. Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am he. Now Iudas alſo which betrayed him ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am he, they went backwards, and fell to the ground.

7 Then he asked them againe, Whom ſeek ye? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazaret.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I ſaid vnto you that I am he: therefore if ye ſeeke me, let theſe go their way.

9 *This was* that the worde might bee fulfilled which he ſpake, * Of them which thou gaueſt mee haue I loſt none.

*Chap.17. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it: and ſmote the hie Prieſts ſeruant, and cut off his right eare. Now the ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: ſhall I not drinke of the cup which *my* Father hath giuen me?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and the officers of the Iewes tooke Ieſus and bound him,

13 And led him away to *Annas firſt (for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the hie Prieſt the ſame yeere)

*Luke 3. 2.

14 *And Caiaphas was he, that gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man ſhould die for the people.

*Chap. 11. 50.

15 ¶*Now Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and another diſciple, and that diſciple was knowen of the hie Prieſt: therefore he went in with Ieſus into the hall of the hie Prieſt.

*Mat.26. 58.marke 14.54. luke 22. 54.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out the other diſciple, which was known vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake to her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaid the maid that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? He ſaid, I am not.

18 And the ſeruaunts and officers ſtoode there, which had made a fire of coles: for it was cold, and they warmed themſelues. And Peter alſo ſtood among them and warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶(The hie Prieſt then asked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world: I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes reſort continually, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing.

21 Why askeſt thou me? ask them which heard me what I ſaid vnto them, behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 When he had ſpoken theſe things, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſmote Ieſus with *his* rod, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the hie Prieſt ſo?

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue euill ſpoken, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if I haue well ſpoken, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 ¶ * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt)

*Mat.26. 57.marke 14.53. luke 22. 54.

25 * And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe, and they ſaid vnto him, Art not thou alſo of his diſciples? He denied it, and ſaid, I am not.

26 One of the ſeruants of the hie Prieſt, his couſin whoſe eare Peter ſmote off, ſaid, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

*Mat.26. 69,70. marke 14 67.luk.22. 55,56,57.

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas into the common hall. Now it was morning, and they themſelues went not into the common hall, leſt they ſhould be * defiled, but that they might eate the Paſſeouer.

*Mat.27.2 mar.15.1 luke 23.1. Act.10. 28.and 11.3.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, & ſaid, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If he were not an euil doer, we would not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne Law. Then the Iewes ſayd

said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death,

Mat.20. 19. 32 *It was* that the word of Iesus * might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death hee should die.

Math. 27 11. marke 15.2. luke 23.3. 33 * So Pilate entred into the common hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou that of thy selfe, or did other tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation, and the hie Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me, What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, my seruants would surely fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate thē said vnto him, Art thou a king then? Iesus answered, Thou saiest that I am a king: for this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the truth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate said vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said that, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and sayd vnto them, I finde in him no cause at all.

Matth.27 15. marke 15.6. luke 23.17. Act. 3.14 39 * But you haue a custome that I should deliuer you one loose at the Passeouer: wil ye then that I loose vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 *Then cryed they al againe, saying, Not him, but Barabbas: now this Barabbas was a murtherer.

CHAP. XIX.

1 When Pilate could not assuage the rage of the Iewes against Christ, he deliuered him vp with his superscription to be hanged betweene two theeues. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother vnto Iohn, 28 calleth for drinke, 33 dieth, and his side is pearced, and taken downe from the crosse. 38 He is buried.

Math. 27. 27. marke 15.16, 17. THen * Pilate tooke Iesus and scourged him.

2 And the Souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple garment,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes. And they smote him with *their* rods.

4 Then Pilate went forth againe, and said vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that you may know that I find no fault in him at all.

5 Then came Iesus foorth wearing a crowne of thornes, and a purple garment. And *Pilate* said vnto them, Behold the man.

6 Then when the hie Priestes and officers sawe him, they cryed, saying, Crucifie, crucifie *him*. Pilate said vnto them, Take ye him and crucifie *him*, for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate then heard that word, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the common hall, and said vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him none answere.

10 Then said Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to loose thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 From thenceforth Pilate sought to loose him, but the Iewes cryed, saying, If thou deliuer him, thou art not Cesars friend: *for* whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate heard that word, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat in a place called the Pauement, and in Hebrewe Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and hee saide vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate said vnto them, Shall I crucifie your king? The hie Priests answered, We haue no king but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered he him vnto them to be crucified. * And they tooke Iesus and led him away. *Mat.27. 32. marke 15.21. luke.23.26*

17 And he bare his crosse, and came into a place named *of dead mens* skuls, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, & two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the mids.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote also a title, and put it on the crosse, and it was written, IESVS OF NAZARET THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was neere to the citie: and it was written in Hebrew, Greeke and Latine.

21 Then said the hie Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes, but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the * souldiers, whē they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part, and *his* coat: and the coat was without seame, wouen from the top thorowout. *Math.27. 35. marke 15.24. luke.23.34*

24 Therefore they saide one to another, Let vs not diuide it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be. *This was* that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which saith, * They parted my garments among them, and on my coate did cast lots. So the souldiers did these things in deede. *Psal.22. 18.*

25 ¶ Then stood by the crosse of Iesus his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife of* ‖Cleopas, and Mary Magdalene. ‖*Or, Clopas.*

26 And when Iesus saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he said vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then said he to the disciple, Behold thy mother: and from that houre, the disciple tooke her home vnto him.

28 ¶ After, when Iesus knew that all things were performed, that the * Scripture might be fulfilled, he said, I thirst. *Psal.69. 22.*

29 And there was set a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a sponge with vineger, and put it about an hyssope *stalke*, and put it to his mouth.

30 Now when Iesus had receiued of the vineger, he said, It is finished, and bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes then (because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath *day*, for that Sabbath was an hie day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

32 Then came the souldiers and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with *Iesus*.

33 But

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pearced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and hee knoweth that hee saith true, that ye might beleeue it.

Exod.12. 46.numb. 9.12. 36 For these things were done, that the * Scripture should be fulfilled, Not a bone of him shall be broken.

Zech.12. 10. 37 And againe another Scripture sayth, * They shall see him whom they haue thrust thorow.

Matth.27 57.marke 15.42.43. luke 23. 50,51. 38 * And after these things Ioseph of Arimathea (who was a disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take downe the body of Iesus. And Pilate gaue him licence. He came then, and tooke Iesus body.

chap. 3.2. 39 And there came * also Nicodemus, (which first came to Iesus by night) and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled together about an hundreth pound.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, & wrapped it in linen clothes with the odours, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in that place where Iesus was crucified, was a garden, and in the garden a newe sepulchre wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There then layd they Iesus, because of the Iewes preparation *day*, for the sepulchre was neere,

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary Magdalene commeth to the sepulchre.* 3 *So doe Peter and John.* 12 *The two Angels appeare.* 17 *Christ appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to all his disciples.* 25 *The incredulity of Thomas.* 28 *His confession.*

Mar.16.1 luke 24.1. NOwe * the first *day* of the weeke came Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and sawe the stone taken away from the tombe.

2 Then she ran, and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loued, and sayd vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue layd him.

3 Peter therefore went forth and the other disciple, and they came vnto the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, but the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And hee stouped downe and saw the linnen clothes lying: yet went he not in.

6 Then came Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and saw the linnen clothes lie,

‖Or, napkin. 7 And the ‖ kerchiefe that was vpon his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also the other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he sawe it, and beleeued:

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

‖Or, to their owne. 10 And the disciples went away againe vnto their ‖ owne home.

Mar.28.1 mar.16.2 11 ¶ * But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she bowed her selfe into the sepulchre,

12 And saw two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they sayd vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She said vnto them, They haue taken away my Lord, and I knowe not where they haue layd him.

14 When she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whome seekest thou? Shee supposing that he had been the gardener, said vnto him, Sir if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe, and said vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and to your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples, that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

Mar.16. 14.luke 24 36. 1.cor.15. 5. 19 ¶ * The same day then at night, which was the first *day* of the weeke, & when the doores were shut where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the middes, and said to them, Peace *be* vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them *his* hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they had seene the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace *be* vnto you: as my Father sent me, so send I you.

22 And when hee had sayd that, hee breathed on them, and sayd vnto them, Receiue the holy Ghost.

Mat.18. 18. 23 * Whosoeuers sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them: *and* whosoeuers sinnes yee retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didymus was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord: but he sayd vnto them, Except I see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the ‖ print of the nailes, and put mine hand into his side, I will not beleeue it. ‖Or, place.

26 ¶ And eight dayes after, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them, *Then* came Iesus when the doores were shut, and stood in the mids, and sayd, Peace *be* vnto you.

27 After sayd hee to Thomas, Put thy finger here, and see my hands: and put foorth thine hand, and put it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but faithfull.

28 Then Thomas answered, and sayd vnto him, *Thou art* my Lord and my God.

29 Iesus sayd vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou beleeuest: blessed *are* they that haue not seene, and haue beleeued.

chap.21. 25. 30 ¶ * And many other signes also did Iesus to the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 But these things are written, that yee might beleeue, that IESVS is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that in beleeuing ye might haue life thorow his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ appeareth to his disciples againe.* 15 *He commandeth Peter earnestly to feed his sheepe.* 18 *He forewarneth him of his death.* 25 *Of Christs manifold miracles.*

After

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the ‖ sea of Tiberias: and thus shewed he *himselfe*.

‖ *Or, lake of Gennesareth.*

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galile, & the *sonnes* of Zebedeus, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter sayd vnto them, I goe a fishing. They sayd vnto him, Wee also will goe with thee. They went their way, & entred into a ship straightway, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: neuertheles the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

‖ *Or, children.*

5 Iesus then said vnto them, ‖ Sirs, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No.

6 Then he said vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. So they cast out, and they were not able at all to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore said the disciple, whom Iesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girded his coat to him, (for he was naked) and cast himselfe into the sea.

8 But the other disciples came by ship (for they were not farre from land, but about two hundreth cubits) and they drew the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to lande, they saw hote coales, and fish layd thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus sayd vnto them, Bring of the fishes, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter stepped forth, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, an hundreth fifty and three: albeit there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus said vnto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou, seeing they knew that he was the Lord.

13 Iesus then came, and tooke bread, and gaue them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen againe from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus said to Simon Peter, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, loueſt thou me more then these? He said vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Hee said vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He said vnto him againe the second time, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, loueſt thou me? He sayd vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He said vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, loueſt thou mee? Peter was sory because he sayd vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou mee? and sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things: thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Iesus sayd vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedſt thy selfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou shalt bee olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and leade thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 And thus spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had said this, he sayd to him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turned about, and saw the disciple whome Iesus loued, following, which had also *leaned on his breast at supper, and had said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

*Chap. 13. 23.

21 When Peter therefore saw him, he sayd to Iesus, Lord, what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus said vnto him, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this word abroad among the brethren, that this disciple should not die. Yet Iesus said not to him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is that disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *Now there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written enery one, I suppose the world could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

*Chap. 20. 30.

¶ THE ACTES OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, written by Luke the Euangelist.

THE ARGVMENT.

CHrist after his ascention performed his promise to his Apostles, and sent them the holy Ghost, declaring thereby that he was not onely mindfull of his Church, but would be the head and maintainer thereof for euer. Wherein also his mighty power appeareth, who notwithstanding that Satan and the world resisted neuer so much against this noble worke, yet by a few simple men of no reputation, replenished all the world with the sound of his Gospel. And here in the beginning of the Church, and in the increase thereof, we may plainely perceiue the practise and malice which Satan continually vseth to suppresse and ouerthrow the Gospel: he raiseth conspiracies, tumults, commotions, persecutions, slanders, and all kinde of cruelty. Againe, we shall here behold the prouidence of God, who ouerthroweth his enemies enterprises, deliuereth his Church from the rage of tyrants, strengtheneth and encourageth his most valiantly and constantly to follow their Captaine Christ: leauing as it were by this historie, a perpetuall memory to the Church, that the Crosse is so ioyned with the Gospel, that they are fellowes inseparable, and that the end of one affliction is but the beginning of another. Yet neuertheleſſe, God turneth the troubles, persecutions, imprisonings, and tentations of his, to a good issue, giuing them as it were in sorow, ioy: in bands, freedome: in prison, deliuerance: in trouble, quietneſſe: in death, life. Finally, this booke conteineth many excellent Sermons of the Apostles and disciples, as touching the death, resurrection, and ascention of Christ. The mercie of God. Of the grace and remission of sinne through Iesus Christ. Of the bleſſed immortalitie. An exhortation to the ministers of Christs flocke. Of repentance and feare of God, with other principall points of our faith: so that this onely history, in a maner may be sufficient to instruct a man in all true doctrine and Religion.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

7 The words of Christ and his Angels to the Apostles. 9 His ascension. 14 Wherein the Apostles are occupied till the holy Ghost be sent. 26 And of the election of Matthias.

THe former Treatise, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day that hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen:

3 To whome also hee presented himselfe aliue after that hee had suffered, by many infallible tokens, being seene of them by the *space* of fourtie dayes, & speaking of those things which *appertaine* to the kingdome of God.

4 And when hee had gathered *them* together, hee commanded them that they should not depart from Ierusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *said he*, ye haue heard of me.

Luke 24. 49. Iohn 14.26. & 15.26. & 16.7.

5 * For Iohn indeed baptized with water, but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost within these few dayes.

Mat.3.11 mar. 1. 8. luke 3.16 Iob. 1.26. chap. 2.2. and 11. 16 and 19.4.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But ye shall receiue power of the holy Ghost, when he shal come on you: and ye shalbe witnesses vnto me both in Ierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

Luke 24. 51.

9 *And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld hee was taken vp: for a cloud tooke him vp out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galile, why stand yee gazing into heauen? This Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 ¶ Then returned they vnto Ierusalem from the mount that is called *the mount* of Oliues, which is neere to Ierusalem, containing a Sabbath *dayes* iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper chamber, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, & Andrew, Philip, & Thomas, Bartlemew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas Iames *brother*.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the ‖ women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

‖ Or, wiues.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (now the number of ‖ names that were in one place, were about an hundreth and twentie)

‖ Or, men.

16 Yee men *and* brethren, this Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, which the * holy Ghost by ỹ mouth of Dauid spake before of Iudas, which was * guide to them that tooke Iesus.

Psa.41.9. Iohn 13. 27. and 18.2,3.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained ‖ fellowship in this ministration.

‖ Or, portion.

18 He therefore hath purchased a field with the reward of iniquitie: and when hee * had throwen downe himselfe headlong, hee brast asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

Matt. 27. 5.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, insomuch that that field is called in their owne language, Aceldama, ỹ is, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, * Let his habitation be void, and let no man dwell therein: * also, Let another take his ‖ charge.

Psal. 69. 25. Psal. 109 8.

‖ Or, ministery.

21 Wherefore of these men, which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus was † conuersant among vs,

† Greeke, went in and went out.

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn vnto the day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one of them be made a witnes with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they presented two, Ioseph called Barsabas, whose surname was Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, saying, Thou Lord which knowest the hearts of all men, shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take the roome of this ministration and Apostleship, from which Iudas hath gone astray, to goe to his owne place.

26 Then they gaue forth their lots: and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was by a common consent counted with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

3 The Apostles hauing receiued the holy Ghost, make their hearers astonished. 14 When Peter had stopped the mouthes of the mockers, he sheweth by the visible graces of the holy Spirit that Christ is come. 41 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 42 The godly exercise, charitie, and diuers vertues of the faithfull.

AND when the day of Pentecost was come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And * suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing *and* mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they sate.

Chap. 1. 5. and 11. 15. and 19. 6. mat. 3. 11. mark 1 8. luke 3.16

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like fire, and sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them ‖ vtterance.

‖ Or, to speake.

5 And there were dwelling at Ierusalem Iewes, men that feared God, of euery natiō vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noised, the multitude came together, and were astonied, because that euery man heard them speake his owne language.

7 And they wondered all, and marueiled, saying among themselues, Behold, are not all these which speake, of Galile?

8 How then heare we euery man our owne language wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Mesopotamia, and of Iudea, and of Cappadocia, of Pontus, and Asia,

10 And of Phrygia, and Pamphylia, of Egypt, and of the parts of Libya, which is beside Cyrene, and ‖ strangers of Rome, and Iewes, and Proselytes,

‖ Or, those that dwelt at Rome.

11 Cretes, and Arabians: we heard them speake in our owne tongues the woonderfull *workes* of God,

12 They were all then amazed, and doubted, saying one to another, What may this be?

13 And others mocked, and said, They are full of ‖ new wine.

‖ Or, sweet

14 ¶ But Peter standing with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, *and* ye all that inhabite Ierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken vnto my words.

15 For these are not drunken as ye suppose, since it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet * Ioel.

Ioel 2.28. isa 44.3.

17 And

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to his disciples at the ‖ sea of Tiberias: and thus shewed he *himselfe*.

‖ Or, lake of Genne-sareth.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, which is called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galile, & the *sonnes* of Zebedeus, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter sayd vnto them, I goe a fishing. They sayd vnto him, Wee also will goe with thee. They went their way, & entred into a ship straightway, and that night caught they nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: neuertheles the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

‖ Or, children.

5 Iesus then said vnto them, ‖ Sirs, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No.

6 Then he said vnto them, Cast out the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. So they cast out, and they were not able at all to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore said the disciple, whom Iesus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lord. When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girded his coat to him, (for he was naked) and cast himselfe into the sea.

8 But the other disciples came by ship (for they were not farre from land, but about two hundreth cubits) and they drew the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to lande, they saw hote coales, and fish layd thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus sayd vnto them, Bring of the fishes, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter stepped forth, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, an hundreth fifty and three: albeit there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus said vnto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou, seeing they knew that he was the Lord.

13 Iesus then came, and tooke bread, and gaue them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen againe from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus said to Simon Peter, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, louest thou me more then these? He said vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee said vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He said vnto him againe the second time, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, louest thou me? He sayd vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He said vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon *the sonne* of Iona, louest thou mee? Peter was sory because he sayd vnto him the third time, Louest thou mee? and sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things: thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayd vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and leade thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 And thus spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had said this, he sayd to him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turned about, and saw the disciple whome Iesus loued, following, which had also *leaned on his breast at supper, and had said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? *Chap. 13. 23.*

21 When Peter therefore saw him, he sayd to Iesus, Lord, what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus said vnto him, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this word abroad among the brethren, that this disciple should not die. Yet Iesus said not to him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarie till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is that disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *Now there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose the world could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen. *Chap. 20. 30.*

¶ THE ACTES OF THE HOLY APOSTLES, written by Luke the Euangelist.

THE ARGVMENT.

CHrist after his ascention performed his promise to his Apostles, and sent them the holy Ghost, declaring thereby that he was not onely mindfull of his Church, but would be the head and maintainer thereof for euer. Wherein also his mighty power appeareth, who notwithstanding that Satan and the world resisted neuer so much against this noble worke, yet by a few simple men of no reputation, replenished all the world with the sound of his Gospel. And here in the beginning of the Church, and in the increase thereof, we may plainely perceiue the practise and malice which Satan continually vseth to suppresse and ouerthrow the Gospel: he raiseth conspiracies, tumults, commotions, persecutions, slanders, and all kinde of cruelty. Againe, we shall here behold the prouidence of God, who ouerthroweth his enemies enterprises, deliuereth his Church from the rage of tyrants, strengtheneth and encourageth his most valiantly and constantly to follow their Captaine Christ: leauing as it were by this historie, a perpetuall memory to the Church, that the Cresse is so ioyned with the Gospel, that they are fellowes inseparable, and that the end of one affliction is but the beginning of another. Yet neuertheless, God turneth the troubles, persecutions, imprisonings, and tentations of his, to a good issue, giuing them as it were in sorow, ioy: in bands, freedome: in prison, deliuerance: in trouble, quietnesse: in death, life. Finally, this booke conteineth many excellent Sermons of the Apostles and disciples, as touching the death, resurrection, and ascention of Christ. The mercie of God. Of the grace and remission of sinne through Iesus Christ. Of the blessed immortalitie. An exhortation to the ministers of Christs flocke. Of repentance and feare of God, with other principall points of our faith: so that this onely history, in a maner may be sufficient to instruct a man in all true doctrine and Religion.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

7 The words of Chriſt and his Angels to the Apoſtles. 9 His aſcenſion. 14 Wherein the Apoſtles are occupied till the holy Ghoſt be ſent. 26 And of the election of Matthias.

THe former Treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day that hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen:

3 To whome alſo hee preſented himſelfe aliue after that hee had ſuffered, by many infallible tokens, being ſeene of them by the *ſpace* of fourtie dayes, & ſpeaking of thoſe things which *appertaine* to the kingdome of God.

4 And when hee had gathered *them* together, hee commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Ieruſalem, but to wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, *ſaid he*, ye haue heard of me.

5 * For Iohn indeed baptized with water, but yee ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt within theſe few dayes.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But ye ſhall receiue power of the holy Ghoſt, when he ſhal come on you: and ye ſhalbe witneſſes vnto me both in Ieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 *And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld hee was taken vp: for a cloud tooke him vp out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as he went, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galile, why ſtand yee gazing into heauen? This Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come, as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 ¶ Then returned they vnto Ieruſalem from the mount that is called *the mount* of Oliues, which is neere to Ieruſalem, containing a Sabbath *dayes* iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper chamber, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, & Andrew, Philip, & Thomas, Bartlemew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas Iames *brother*.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the ‖ women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the mids of the diſciples, and ſaid, (now the number of ‖ names that were in one place, were about an hundreth and twentie)

16 Yee men *and* brethren, this Scripture muſt needs haue beene fulfilled, which the * holy Ghoſt by ỹ mouth of Dauid ſpake before of Iudas, which was * guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained ‖ fellowſhip in this miniſtration.

18 He therefore hath purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquitie: and when hee * had throwen downe himſelfe headlong, hee braſt aſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, inſomuch that that field is called in their owne language, Aceldama, ỹ is, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, * Let his habitation be void, and let no man dwell therein: * alſo, Let another take his ‖ charge.

21 Wherefore of theſe men, which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Ieſus was † conuerſant among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn vnto the day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one of them be made a witnes with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they preſented two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, whoſe ſurname was Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, ſaying, Thou Lord which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhewe whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take the roome of this miniſtration and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas hath gone aſtray, to goe to his owne place.

26 Then they gaue forth their lots: and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was by a common conſent counted with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

3 The Apoſtles hauing receiued the holy Ghoſt, make their hearers aſtoniſhed. 14 When Peter had ſtopped the mouthes of the mockers, he ſheweth by the viſible graces of the holy Spirit that Chriſt is come. 41 Hee baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 42 The godly exerciſe, charitie, and diuers vertues of the faithfull.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And * ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen, as of a ruſhing *and* mightie winde, and it filled all the houſe where they ſate.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues like fire, and ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them ‖ vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Ieruſalem Iewes, men that feared God, of euery natiõ vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noiſed, the multitude came together, and were aſtonied, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake his owne language.

7 And they wondered all, and marueiled, ſaying among themſelues, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake, of Galile?

8 How then heare we euery man our owne language wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the inhabitants of Meſopotamia, and of Iudea, and of Cappadocia, of Pontus, and Aſia,

10 And of Phrygia, and Pamphylia, of Egypt, and of the parts of Libya, which is beſide Cyrene, and ‖ ſtrangers of Rome, and Iewes, and Proſelytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians: we heard them ſpeake in our owne tongues the woonderfull *workes* of God.

12 They were all then amazed, and doubted, ſaying one to another, What may this be?

13 And others mocked, and ſaid, They are full of ‖ new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, *and* ye all that inhabite Ieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken vnto my words.

15 For theſe are not drunken as ye ſuppoſe, ſince it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet * Ioel.

17 And

Luke 24. 49. Iohn 14.26. & 15.26. & 16.7.
Mat. 3.11. mar. 1.8. luke 3.16. Iohn 1.26. chap. 2.2. and 11. 16 and 19.4.
Luke 24. 51.
Pſa. 41.9. Iohn 13. 27. and 18.2,3.
Matt. 27. 5.
Pſal. 69. 25.
Pſal. 109 8.
chap. 1.8. and 11. 15. and 19.6. mat. 3.11. mark 1.8. luke 3.16
Ioel 2.28. iſa 44.3.

‖ Or, wiues.
‖ Or, men.
‖ Or, miniſtery.
† Greeke, went in and went out.
‖ Or, ſpeake.
‖ Or, ſweet
‖ Or, ghoſt that dwelt at Rome.

17 And it shalbe in the last dayes, sayth God, I will powre out of my Spirit vpon al flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, & your yong men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames.

18 And on my seruants, and on mine handmaids I will powre out of my Spirit in those dayes, and they shall prophesie.

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and tokens in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and the vapour of smoke.

Ioel 2.31. 20 *The Sunne shall be turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

Ioel 2.32. Rom. 10. 13. 21 And it shalbe *that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these words, IESVS of Nazaret, a man approoued of God among you with great workes, and wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the mids of you, as your selues also know.

23 Him, *I say*, haue ye taken by the hands of the wicked, being deliuered by the determinate counsell, and ‖ foreknowledge of God, and haue crucified and slaine.

‖ Or, prouidence.

24 Whom God hath raised vp, and loosed the sorowes of death, because it was vnpossible that he should be holden of it.

Psal. 16. 8, 9. 25 For Dauid saith concerning him, * I beheld the Lord alwayes before me: for hee is at my right hand, that I should not be shaken.

26 Therefore did mine heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad, and moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,

‖ Or, life, or person. ‖ Or, feele. 27 Because thou wilt not leaue my ‖ soule in graue, neither wilt suffer thine Holy one to ‖ see corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed mee the wayes of life, and shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

2. King. 2. 10. chap. 13. 36. 29 Men *and* brethren, I may boldly speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, *that hee is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre remaineth with vs vnto this day.

Psal. 132 11. 30 Therefore, seeing he was a Prophet, & knew that God had *sworne with an othe vnto him, that of the fruite of his loynes he would raise vp Christ concerning the flesh, to set him vpon his throne,

Psal. 16. 10. chap. 13. 35. ‖ Or, person. ‖ Or, feele. 31 He knowing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that * his ‖ soule should not bee left in graue, neither his flesh should ‖ see corruption.

32 This Iesus God hath raised vp, whereof wee all are witnesses.

33 Since then that he by the right hand of God hath beene exalted, and hath receiued of his Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this which ye now see and heare.

Psal. 110 1. 34 For Dauid is not ascended into heauen, but he saith, * The Lord sayd to my Lord, Sit at my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for a sure thing, that God hath made him both Lord, and Christ, this Iesus, *I say*, whom ye haue crucified.

37 Now when they heard it, they were pricked in their hearts, and said vnto Peter and the other Apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall wee doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Amend your liues, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise *is made* vnto you, & to your children, and to all that are afarre off, *euen* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

‖ Or, protested before God. 40 And with many other words hee ‖ besought and exhorted *them*, saying, Saue your selues from this froward generation.

‖ Or, persons. 41 Then they that gladly receiued his worde were baptized: and the same day there were added *to the Church* about three thousand ‖ soules.

42 And they continued in the Apostles doctrine, and fellowship, and breaking of bread, and praiers.

43 ¶ And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued, were in one place, and had all things *common.

Cha. 4.32. 45 And they sold their possessions & goods and parted them to all men, as euery one had need.

Cha. 2.46. ‖ Or, from house to house. 46 And they continued dayly with one accord in the Temple, *and breaking bread ‖ at home, did eate their meat together with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart:

47 Praysing God, and had fauour with all the people: and the Lord added to the Church from day to day such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

7 The lame is restored to his feet. 12 Peter preacheth Christ vnto the people.

NOw Peter & Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the ninth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man which was a creeple from his mothers wombe, was caried, whom they layd daily at the gate of the Temple called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn, that they would enter into the Temple, desired to receiue an almes.

4 And Peter earnestly beholding him with Iohn, sayd, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, trusting to receiue something of them.

6 Then said Peter, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, that giue I thee: in the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazaret rise vp, and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift *him* vp, and immediatly his feete and ankle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaped vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walke, and praysing God.

10 And they knew him, that it was hee which sate for *y* almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were amazed, and sore astonied at that which was come vnto him.

11 ¶ And as the creeple which was healed, held Peter and Iohn, all the people ranne amazed vnto them in the porch which is called Salomons.

12 So when Peter saw it, hee answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile yee at this? or why looke yee so stedfastly on vs, as though by our owne power or godlinesse wee had made this man goe?

Cha. 5.30. 13 The God of Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, the *God of our Fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom yee betrayed, and denyed in the presence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be deliuered.

Mat. 27. 20. Mar. 15. 11. Luk. 23. 18. Act. 13. 28. 14 *But yee denyed the Holy one *and* the Iust, and desired a murderer to be giuen you,

15 And killed the Lord of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name hath made this man sound, whom

1.Pet.1. 21. Or, in Greeke.

whom ye see, & know, through faith in his Name: and the faith which is by him, hath given to him this disposition of his whole body in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I know that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your gouernours.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath thus fulfilled.

19 Amend your liues therefore, and turne, that your sinnes may be put away, when the time of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must containe vntill the time that all things be restored, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

Deut. 18. 15.chap. 7.37.

22 *For Moses said vnto the Fathers, The Lord your God shall raise vp vnto you a Prophet, euen of your brethren, like vnto me: ye shall heare him in all things, whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 For it shall be that euery person which shall not heare that Prophet, shalbe destroyed out of the people.

24 Also all the Prophets from Samuel, and thenceforth as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, & of the couenant which God hath made vnto our fathers, saying to Abraham, *Euen in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

Gen.12.3 gal 3.8.

26 First vnto you hath God raised vp his Sonne Iesus, and him he hath sent to blesse you, in turning euery one of you from your iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

*Peter and Iohn deliuered out of prison, preach the Gospel boldly. 10 They confesse plainly the name of Christ. 16 They are commanded to preach no more in that name. 24 They pray for the good successe of the Gospel. 32 The increase, vnitie, and charitie of the Church.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the Captaine of the Temple, and the Sadducees came vpon them,

2 Taking it grieuously that they taught the people, and preached in Iesus Name the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vntill the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers and Elders, and Scribes were gathered together at Ierusalem,

6 And Annas the chiefe Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, & Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priests.

7 And when they had set them before them, they asked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter full of the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day are examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it known vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye haue crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *euen* by him doeth this man stand here before you whole.

11 *This is the stone cast aside of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

Psal. 118. 22 isa.28. 16. matt. 21.42. mark. 12. 10. luke 20.17. rom.9.33 1.pet.2.7.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for among men there is giuen none other name vnder heauen, whereby we must be saued.

13 Now when they sawe the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and vnderstood that they were vnlearned men, and without knowledge, they marueiled, and knew them that they had been with Iesus:

14 And beholding also the man that was healed standing with them, they had nothing to say against it.

15 Then they commanded them to go aside out of the counsell, and conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for surely a manifest signe is done by them, *and it is* openly knowen to all them that dwell in Ierusalem: and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it bee noised no further among the people, let vs threaten and charge them, that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 So they called them, and commanded them, that in no wise they should speake or teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered vnto them, and said, Whether it be right in the sight of God to obey you rather then God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So they, threatned them, and let them goe, and found nothing how to punish them, because of the people: for all men praised God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fortie yeere olde, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 Then assoone as they were let goe, they came to their fellowes, and shewed all that the hie Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard it, they lift vp their voices to God with one accord, and said, O Lord, thou art the God which hast made the heauen and the earth, the sea, and all things that are in them.

25 Which by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, *Why did the Gentiles rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

Psal.2.1.

26 The kings of the earth assembled, and the rulers came together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For doubtlesse against thine holy Sonne Iesus, whom thou hast annointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel gathered themselues together,

28 To doe whatsoeuer thine hand, and thy counsell had determined before to be done.

29 And now, O Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants with all boldnesse to speake thy word,

30 So that thou stretch forth thine hand, that healing, and signes, and wonders may be done by the Name of thine holy Sonne Iesus.

31 And when as they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: neither any of them said that any thing of that which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

Iohn 3.44.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles wit-

neſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſors of lands or houſes, ſold them, and brought the price of the things that were ſold,

35 And laid it downe at the Apoſtles feete, and it was diſtributed vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 Alſo Ioſes, which was called of the Apoſtles Barnabas (that is by interpretation the ſonne of conſolation) being a Leuite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Whereas he had land, ſolde it, and brought the money, and laid it downe at the Apoſtles feete.

CHAP. V.

5 The hypocriſie of Ananias and Sapphira is puniſhed. 12 Miracles are done by the Apoſtles. 17 They are taken, but the Angel of God bringeth them out of priſon. 29 Their bolde confeſſion before the Councell. 34 The counſell of Gamaliel. 40 The Apoſtles are beaten, and reioyce in trouble.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept away *part* of the price, his wife alſo being of counſell, and brought a certaine part, and laid it downe at the Apoſtles feete.

3 Then ſaid Peter, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, that thou ſhouldeſt lie vnto the holy Ghoſt, and keepe away *part* of the price of the poſſeſſion?

4 Whiles it remained, appertained it not vnto thee? and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? how is it, that thou haſt conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Now when Ananias heard theſe words, hee fell downe and gaue vp the ghoſt. Then great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men roſe vp, and tooke him vp, and caried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it came to paſſe about the ſpace of three houres after, that his wife came in, ignorant of that which was done.

8 And Peter ſaid vnto her, Tell me, ſold ye the land for ſo much? And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, Why haue yee agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feete of them which haue buried thine huſband, *are* at the doore, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then ſhe fell downe ſtraightway at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: and the yong men came in, and found her dead, and caried her out, and buried her by her huſband.

11 And great feare came on all the Church, and on as many as heard theſe things.

12 Thus by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders ſhewed among the people, (and they were all with one accord in Salomons porch.

13 And of the other durſt no man ioine himſelfe to them: neuertheleſſe the people magnified them.

14 Alſo the number of them that beleeued in the Lord, both of men and women, grew more and more)

15 Inſomuch that they brought the ſick into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt way the ſhadow of Peter, when hee came by, might ſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Ieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits, who were all healed.

17 Then the chiefe Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which was the ſect of the Sadducees) and were full of indignation,

18 And laid hands on the Apoſtles, & put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lorde by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth, and ſayd,

20 Goe your way and ſtand in the Temple, and ſpeake to the people all the words of this life.

21 So when they heard it, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught. And the chiefe Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Counſell together and all the Elders of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon, to cauſe them to be brought.

22 But when the officers came and found them not in the priſon, they returned and told it,

23 Saying, Certainely we found the priſon ſhut as ſure as was poſſible, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Then when the *chiefe* Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the high Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would growe.

25 Then came one and ſhewed them, ſaying, Behold, the men that ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teach the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers and brought them without violence (for they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue been ſtoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Counſell, and the chiefe Prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we ſtraightly command you that ye ſhould not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Ieruſalem with your doctrine, and ye would bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 Then Peter and the Apoſtles anſwered, and ſaid, We ought rather to obey God then men.

30 The * God of our fathers hath raiſed vp Ieſus, whom ye ſlew, and hanged on a tree. *Chap. 3. 13.*

31 Him hath God lift vp with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Sauiour, to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiuenеſſe of ſinnes:

32 And wee are his witneſſes concerning theſe things which *we* ſay, yea, & the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 Now when they heard it, they braſt for anger, and conſulted to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp in the Counſell a certaine Phariſe named Gamaliel, a doctour of the Law, honoured of all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what ye intend to do touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe times roſe vp Theudas boaſting himſelfe, to whom reſorted a number of men, about a foure hundreth, who was ſlaine: and they all which obeyed him, were ſcattered and brought to nought.

37 After this man aroſe vp Iudas of Galile, in the dayes of the tribute, and drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all that obeyed him, were ſcattered abroad.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, Refraine your ſelues from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this

counſell

counsell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, yee cannot destroy it, lest ye be found euen fighters against God.

40 And to him they agreed, and called the Apostles: and when they had beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them goe.

41 So they departed from the Councill, reioicing that they were counted worthy to suffer rebuke for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and from house to house they ceased not to teach, and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

3 *Seuen Deacons are ordained in the Church.* 8 *The graces and miracles of Steuen, whom they accuse falsly.*

AND in those dayes as the number of the disciples grew, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians towardes the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministring.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples together, and sayd, It is not meete that wee should leaue the word of God to serue the tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, and full of the holy Ghost, and of wisedome, which we may appoint to this businesse.

4 And wee will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministration of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude, and they chose Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and * Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a Proselyte of Antiochia,

6 Which they set before the Apostles: and they prayed, and laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples was multiplied in Ierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 ¶ Now Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which are called Libertines, and Cyrenians, and of Alexandria and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, and disputed with Steuen.

10 But they were not able to resist the wisdome, and the Spirit by the which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which sayd, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses and God.

12 Thus they moued the people and the Elders, and the Scribes: and running vpon him, caught him and brought him to the Councill,

13 And set forth false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous wordes against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazaret shall destroy this place, and shall change the ordinances which Moses gaue vs.

15 And as all that sate in the Councill looked stedfastly on him, they saw his face as *it had beene* the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen maketh answere by the Scriptures to his accusers.* 51 *Hee rebuketh the hardnecked Iewes,* 57 *and is stoned to death.* 58 *Saul keepeth the murderers clothes.*

THen sayd the chiefe Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Ye men, brethren and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, while he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 *And sayd vnto him, Come out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. *Gen. 12. 1.*

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And after that his father was dead, *God* brought him from thence into this land, wherein ye now dwell,

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no, not the breadth of a foote: yet hee promised that hee would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 But God spake thus, that his *seed should be a sojourner in a strange land, and that they should keepe it in bondage, and intreat it euill foure hundred yeeres. *Gen. 15. 13.*

7 But the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, saith God: and after that, they shall come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 *He gaue him also the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob the twelue † Patriarches. *Gen. 17. 9, 10. Gen. 21. 3. Gen. 25. 24, 26. Gen. 29. 32, 33. and 30. 5. & 35. 22. Gen. 37. 28.*

9 And the Patriarches moued with enuie, sold *Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and *gaue him fauour and wisedome, in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, who made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and ouer his whole house.

11 ¶ Then came there a famine ouer all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, that our fathers found no sustenance. *Gen 41.*

12 But when *Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent our fathers first. *37, 39, 40. Gen. 42. 2, 3.*

13 * And at the second time Ioseph was knowen of his brethren, & Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and caused his father to be brought, and all his kinred, euen three score and fifteene soules.

15 So *Iacob went downe into Egypt, and hee *died, and our fathers, *Gen. 45. 4 Gen. 46. 5, 6.*

16 And were remoued into *Sychem, and were put in the sepulchre, that Abraham had bought *for money of the sonnes of Emor, *some* of Sychem. *Gen. 49. 33. Gen. 50. 7. Ios. 24. 32 Gen. 23. 16.*

17 But when the time of the promise drew nere, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people *grew and multiplied in Egypt, *Exod. 1. 7.*

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, and made them to cast out their yong children, that ‖ they should not remaine aliue. ‖ *Or, that their race should faile.*

20 * The same time was Moses borne, and was acceptable vnto God, which was nourished vp in his fathers house three monethes. *Exod. 2. 2. Hebr. 11. 23.*

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deedes.

23 Now when he was full fourty yeeres olde, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

24 *And when he saw one *of them* suffer wrong, *Exo. 2. 11*

he defended him, and auenged his quarell that had the harme done to him, and smote the Egyptian.

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, that God by his hand should giue them deliuerance: but they vnderstood it not.

Exo.2.13 26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren: why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sonnes.

30 And when forty yeres were expired, there appeared to him in the Exod.3.2. * wildernes of mount Sina an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire, in a bush.

31 And when Moses saw it, hee wondered at the sight: and as he drew neere to consider it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him, *saying*,

32 I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold it.

33 Then the Lord said to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: and how come, and I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge? the same God sent for a Prince, and a deliuerer by the hand of the Angel, which appeared to him in the bush.

Exod 7.8. 9.11.14. chapters. 36 He * brought them out, doing wonders and miracles in the land of Egypt, and in the red sea, and in the wildernesse * forty yeeres.

Exo.16.1. Deut.18. 15.chap. 3.22. 37 This that Moses, which sayd vnto the children of Israel, * A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, *euen* of your brethen, like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

Exo.19.2 38 * This is he that was in the Congregation, in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in mount Sina, and with our fathers, who receiued the liuely oracles to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but refused, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

Exo.32.1 40 Saying vnto Aaron, * Make vs gods that may goe before vs: for wee know not what is become of this Moses, that brought vs out of the land of Egypt.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioiced in the workes of their owne hands.

Rom.1.24 42 Then God turned himselfe away, and * gaue them vp to serue the host of heauen, as it is written

Amos 5. 25. in the booke of the Prophets, * O house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices by the space of forty yeeres in the wildernesse?

Leu.20.2. 43 And ye tooke vp the tabernacle of * Moloch, and the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: therfore I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in

Exod. 25. 40.hebr. 8.5. the wildernesse as he had appointed, speaking vnto * Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene,

45 Which *tabernacle* also our fathers receiued, and brought in with * Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, which God drane out before our fathers vnto the dayes of Dauid: Iosh 3.14.

46 * Who found fauour before God, and desired that he might * finde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob. 1.Sam.13 14.psal. 89.21.

47 * But Salomon built him an house. 2.Sam.7.2

48 Howbeit the most High * dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the * Prophet, psal.132.5 1.Chro.17 12.1.king. 6.1. Chap.17. 24.

49 Heauen *is* my Throne, and earth *is* my foote-stoole: what house will ye build for me, sayth the Lord? or what place is it that I should rest in?

50 Hath not mine hand made all these things? Isai.66.1. Ierc.9.26 ezek.44.9

51 * Ye stiffenecked and of vncircumcised hearts and eares, ye haue alwayes resisted the holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *doe* you.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of that Iust, of whom ye are now the betrayers and murtherers,

53 * Which haue receiued the Law by the ordinance of Angels, and haue not kept it. Exod.19. 16.gal.3. 19.

54 But when they heard these things, their hearts brast for anger, and they gnashed at him with *their* teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing at the right hand of God,

56 And sayd, Behold, I see the heauens open, and the Sonne of man standing at the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a shout with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him all at once,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the * witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, named Saul. Chap.22. 20.

59 And they stoned Steuen, who called on *God*, and sayd, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voyce, * Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had thus spoken, he slept. Mat.5.44 luk.23.34 1.cor.4. 13.

CHAP. VIII.

2 *Steuen is lamented and buried.* 3 *The rage of the Iewes and of Saul against them.* 4 *The faithfull scattered, preach here and there.* 9 *Samaria is seduced by Simon the Sorcerer, but was conuerted by Philip, and confirmed by the Apostles.* 19 *The couetousnesse and hypocrisie of Simon,* 26 *And conuersion of the Eunuch.*

AND Saul consented to his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Ierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorow the regions of Iudea and of Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 Then *certaine* men fearing God, caried Steuen among them *to be buried*, and made great lamentation for him.

3 But Saul made hauocke of the Church, and entred into euery house, and drew out both men and women, and put them into prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went to and fro preaching the word.

5 ¶ Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, with one accord, hearing, and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with a loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *of them*, and many

many taken with palsies, and that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 And there was before in the city a certaine man called Simon, which vsed witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, saying, that he himselfe was some great man.

10 To whom they gaue heede from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And they gaue heed vnto him, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries

12 But assoone as they beleeued Philip, which preached the things that concerned the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also, and was baptized, and continued with Philip, and wondered when hee sawe the signes and great miracles which were done.

14 ¶ Now when the Apostles which were at Ierusalem, heard say, that Samaria had receiued the worde of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Which when they were come downe, praied for them, that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was come downe on none of them, but they were baptized onely in the Name of the Lord Iesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue mee also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay the hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 Then said Peter vnto him, Thy mony perish with thee, because thou thinkest that the gift of God may be obtained with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor fellowship in this businesse: for thine heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, that if it be possible, the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

Deut. 29. 18. 23 For I see that thou art in the gall of *bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray yee to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon me.

25 ¶ So they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Ierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many townes of the Samaritanes.

26 Then the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the South vnto the way that goeth downe from Ierusalem vnto Gaza, which is waste.

27 And he arose and went on: and beholde, a certaine Eunuch of Ethiopia, Candaces the Queene of the Ethiopians chiefe gouernour, who had the rule of all her treasure, and came to Ierusalem to worship:

28 And as he returned sitting in his charet, hee read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere and ioyne thy selfe to yonder charet.

30 And Philip ran thither, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, & said, But vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except I had a guide? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 Now the place of the Scripture which he read, was this, *He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter: and like a lambe dumbe before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth. Isa. 53. 7.

33 In his humility his iudgement hath bene exalted: but who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth

34 Then the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water, & the Eunuch said, See, *here is* water: what doeth let me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said vnto him, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. Then hee answered & said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 Then hee commaunded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip & the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And assoone as they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: so hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip ‖ was found at Azotus, and hee walked to and fro preaching in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea. ‖ Or, perceiued himselfe to be.

CHAP. IX.

3 The conuersion of Saul. 15 His vocation to the Apostleship. 20 His zeale to execute the same. 25 How he escapeth the Iewes conspiracies. 26 His accesse to the Apostles. 31 The prosperitie of the Church. 34 Peter healeth Aeneas, 40 Raiseth Tabitha. 42 Hee conuerteth many to Christ, 43 and lodgeth in a Tanners house.

AND *Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lorde, went vnto the high Priest, Chap. 22. 4, 5. Gal. 1. 13.

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if hee found any that were of that way (either men or women) hee might bring them bound vnto Ierusalem.

3 Now as he iourneyed, it came to passe, that as hee was come neere to Damascus, *suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen. Chap. 22. 6. 1. cor. 15. 8.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying to him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And hee said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus, whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against pricks.

6 Hee *then* both trembling and astonied, said, Lord, what wilt thou that I doe? and the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shalbe told thee what thou shalt doe.

7 The men also which iourneyed with him stood amased, hearing *his* voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the ground, and opened his eyes, *but* saw no man. Then led they him by the hand, and brought him to Damascus,

9 Where hee was three dayes without sight, and neither eate nor dranke.

10 And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am *here* Lord

11 Then the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the street which is called Straight, & seeke in

the house of Iudas after one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth.

12 (And he saw in a vision a man named Ananias comming in to him, and putting his handes on him, that he might receiue his sight.)

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euil hath he done to thy Saints at Ierusalem.

14 Moreouer, here he hath authority of the high Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 Then the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto mee, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I wil shew him how many things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 Then Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and put his hands on him, and said, Brother Saul, the Lord hath sent me (*euen* Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as *it had bene* scales, and suddenly hee receiued sight, and arose, and was baptized,

19 And receiued meat, and was strengthened So was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he was the Sonne of God,

21 So that all that heard him were amased, and said, Is not this he, that destroyed them which called on this Name in Ierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he should bring them bound vnto the high Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, confirming that this was the Christ.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsel together to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowen of Saul: now they * watched the gates day and night, that they might kill him.

2. *Cor.* 11. 32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and put him thorow the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe with the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared to them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that hee had spoken vnto him, and how he had spoken boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

† *Greeke, went in and out.*

28 And he † was conuersant w̄ them at Ierusalem,

29 And spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and spake and disputed with the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 But when the brethren knew it, they brought him to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest through all Iudea, and Galile, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lord, and were multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghost.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter walked thorowout all *quarters*, hee came also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named AEneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 Then said Peter vnto him, AEneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and ‖ make vp thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

‖ *Or, trim vp thy couch together.*

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron sawe him, and turned to the Lord.

36 There was also at Ioppa a certaine *woman* a disciple, named Tabitha (which by interpretation is called Dorcas) she was ‖ full of good workes and almes which she did.

‖ *Or, rich.*

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke, and died. and when they had washed her, they laied her in an vpper chamber.

38 Now forasmuch as Lydda was neere to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring that he would not delay to come vnto them.

39 Then Peter arose and came with them: and when he was come they brought him into the vpper chamber, where all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments, which Dorcas made while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the body, and said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, sate vp.

41 Then he gaue her the hand, and lift her vp, and called the Saints and widowes, and restored her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a ‖ tanner

‖ *Or, currier.*

CHAP. X.

3 Cornelius admonished by the Angel, 7 Hee sendeth to Ioppa. 11 The vision that Peter saw. 17 How he was sent to Cornelius. 44 The Gentils also receiue the Spirit, and are baptized.

FVrthermore, there was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a captaine of the band, called the Italian *band*,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God, with all his housholde, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed God continually.

3 He saw in a vision euidently (about the ninth houre of the day) an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 But when hee looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he sayd vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp into remembrance before God.

5 Now therefore send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: ‖ he shal tel thee what thou oughtest to do.

‖ *He shall speake wordes vnto thee, wherby thou shalt be saued and all thine house.*

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his seruants, and a souldier that feared God, one of them that waited on him,

8 And told them all things, and sent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morow as they went on their iourny, and drew neere vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray about the sixt houre.

10 Then waxed he an hungred, and would haue eaten: but while they made *some thing* ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And hee saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell come downe vnto him, as *it had bene* a great sheet knit at the foure corners, and was let downe to the earth.

12 Wherein

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the heauen.

13 And there came a voice to him, Arise, Peter, kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is ‖ polluted or vncleane.

‖ Or, common.

15 And the voice *spake* vnto him againe the second time, The things that God hath purified, pollute thou not.

16 This was so done thrise: and the vessell was drawen vp againe into heauen.

17 ¶ Now whilse Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene meant, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had inquired for Simons house, and stood at the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon which was surnamed Peter were lodged there.

19 And while Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, and doubt nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 ¶ Then Peter went downe to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and sayd, Beholde, I am hee whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the captaine, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among al the nation of the Iewes, was warned from heauen by an holy Angel to send for thee into his house, and to heare thy words.

23 Then called ‖ he them in, & lodged them, and the next day Peter went foorth with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

‖ Or, Peter.

24 ¶ And the day after, they entred into Cesarea. Now Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen, and speciall friends.

25 And it came to passe, as Peter came in, that Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp: for euen I my selfe am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee came in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man ‖ polluted or vncleane.

‖ Or, common.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without saying nay, when I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent haue ye sent for me?

30 Then Cornelius said, Foure dayes ago about this houre, I fasted, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

Deut. 10. 17.2.chr. 19.7.iob. 34.19. wisd.6.7. eccl. 35. 16.rom. 2.11.gal. 2.6.ephe. 6.9. col.3. 25.1.pet.1 17.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter (hee is lodged in the house of Simon a tanner by the sea side) who when hee commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Then sent I for thee immediatly, and thou hast well done to come. Now therefore are wee all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a trueth, I perceiue that * God is no accepter of persons,

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 *The* word which God hath sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ, which is Lord of all,

37 *Euen* the word which came thorowe all Iudea, *& beginning in Galile after the baptisme which Iohn preached,

Luke 4. 14.

38 *To wit*, how God anoynted Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And *we* are witnesses of all things which hee did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Ierusalem: whom they slew, hanging him on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and caused that he was shewed openly:

41 Not to all the people, but vnto the witnesses chosen before of God, *euen* to vs which did eat and drinke with him after he arose from the dead.

42 And hee commaunded vs to preach vnto the people, & to testifie that it is he that is ordained of God a Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him also* giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name all that beleeue in him shal receiue remission of sinnes.

Iere. 31. 34 micah. 7.18. chap. 15.9

44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 So they of the circumcision, which beleeued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles was also powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 So hee commanded them to bee baptized in ‖ the Name of the Lord ‖. Then prayed they him to tarie certaine dayes.

‖ Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XI.

4 Peter sheweth the cause wherefore hee went to the Gentiles. 18 The Church approueth it. 21 The Church increaseth. 22 Barnabas and Paul preach at Antiochia. 28 Agabus prophecieth dearth to come. 29 and the remedie.

NOw the Apostles and the brethren that were in Iudea heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Ierusalem, they of the circumcision contended against him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and hast eaten with them.

4 Then Peter began, and expounded *the thing* in order to them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw *this* vision, A certaine vessell comming downe, as *it had bene* a great sheete let downe from heauen by the foure corners, and it came to me.

6 Toward the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, & saw foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the heauen.

7 Also I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise, Peter: slay and eate.

8 And I sayd, God forbid, Lord: for nothing polluted or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee the second time from heauen, The things that God hath purified, pollute thou not.

10 And this was done three times, and all were taken vp againe into heauen.

11 Then behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit said vnto me, that I should go with them, without doubting: moreouer, these sixe brethren came with mee, and wee entred into the mans house.

13 And he shewed vs how hee had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said to him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter,

14 Hee shall speake wordes vnto thee, whereby both thou and all thine house shalbe saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell
Chap.2.4. and 4.31. on them, * euen as vpon vs at the beginning.

16 Then I remembred the word of the Lord,
Chap.1.5. and 19.4. mat.3.11. mark.1.8. luke 3.16. joh.1.26. how he said, *John baptized with water, but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them a like gift, as *he did* vnto vs, when we beleeued in the Lord Iesus Christ, who was I, that I could let God ‖?

‖Not to giue them the holy Ghost.

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

Chap.8.1. 19 ¶And they which were *scattered abroad because of the affliction that arose about Steuen, walked thorowout till they came vnto Phenice and Cyprus, and Antiochia, preaching the word to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely.

‖Or, trouble.

20 Now some of them were men of Cyprus and of Cyrene, which when they were come into Antiochia, spake to the Grecians, and preached the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them, so that a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of those things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Ierusalem, and they sent foorth Barnabas, that he should goe vnto Antiochia.

23 Who when hee was come, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord

‖Or, continue with the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and faith, and much people ioyned themselues vnto the Lord.

25 ¶Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus to seeke Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antiochia, and it came to passe, that a whole yeere they were conuersant with the Church, and taught much people, Insomuch that the disciples were first called Christians in Antiochia.

27 In those dayes also came Prophets from Ierusalem vnto Antiochia.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should be great famine thorowout all the world, which also came to passe vnder Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, purposed to send succour vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea,

30 Which thing they also did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 Herod persecuteth the Christians. 2 Hee killeth Iames, 4 and putteth Peter in prison: 7 whom the Lord deliuereth by an Angel. 23 The horrible death of Herod. 24 The Gospel flourisheth. 25 Barnabas and Saul returning to Antiochia, take John Marke with them.

NOw about that time, Herod the king stretched foorth *his* handes to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And when he saw that it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also (then were the dayes of vnleauened bread)

4 And when he had caught him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to be kept, intending after the Passeouer, to bring him forth to the people.

5 So Peter was kept in prison: but earnest prayer was made of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him out vnto the people, the same night slept Peter betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 *And beholde, the Angel of the Lord came *Chap.5.19.* vpon them, and a light shined in the house, and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise quickly. And his chaines fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe and binde on thy sandales. And so he did. Then he sayd vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 So *Peter* came out and followed him, and knewe not that it was true which was done by the Angel, but thought he had seene a vision.

10 Now when they were past the first and the second watch, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them by it owne accord, & they went out, & passed therow one street, & by and by the Angel departed from him.

11 ¶And when Peter was come to himselfe, hee sayd, Now I know for a trueth, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the waiting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as he considered *the thing*, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together, and prayed.

13 And when Peter knocked at the entry doore, a maide came forth to hearken, named Rhode,

14 But when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the entry *doore* for gladnesse, but ranne in, and told how Peter stood before the entry.

15 But they said vnto her, Thou art mad. Yet she affirmed it constantly that it was so. Then sayde they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened it, & saw him, they were astonied.

17 And hee beckned vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, and told them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren: and he departed and went into another place.

18 ¶Now assoone as it was day, there was no small trouble among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And whē Herod had sought for him, & found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded them to be led to be punished. And he went down from Iudea to Cesarea, and *there* abode.

20 Then Herod intended to make warre against them of Tyrus and Sidon, but they came all with one accord vnto him, and perswaded Blastus the

Kings

Kings chamberlaine,& they deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the Kings *land*.

21 And vpon a day appointed Herod arayed himſelfe in royall apparell, and ſate on the Iudgement ſeat,and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, The voice of God,and not of man.

23 But immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him,becauſe he gaue not glory vnto God,ſo that he was eaten of wormes,and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 And the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 So Barnabas and Saul returned from Ieruſalem,when they had fulfilled their office, and tooke with them Iohn,whoſe ſurname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Paul and Barnabas are called to preach among the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the ſorcerer. 13 The departure of Marke. 14 Paul preacheth at Antiochia. 42 The faith of the Gentiles. 46 The Iewes reuolted. 48 They that are ordained to life,beleeue. 52 The fruit of faith.

THere were alſo in the Church that was at Antiochia certaine Prophets and teachers, as Barnabas,and Simeon called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen (which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch)and Saul.

2 Now as they miniſtred to the Lord,& faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid,Separate me Barnabas & Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 Then faſted they and prayed, and layd their hands on them,and let them goe.

chap.14. 26 4 And they after they were *ſent foorth of the holy Ghoſt, came downe vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to *their* miniſter.

6 So when they had gone thorowout the yle vnto Paphus, they found a certaine ſorcerer a falſe prophet,being a Iew,named Bariеſus,

7 Which was with the Deputie, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man. Hee called vnto him Barnabas and Saul,and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, and ſought to turne away the Deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (which alſo *is called* Paul) being full of the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtiltie, and all miſchiefe,the childe of the deuil,*and* enemy of al righteouſnes,wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the ſtraight wayes of the Lord?

11 Now therefore behold,the hand of the Lord *is* vpon thee, and thou ſhalt bee blinde, and not ſee the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſt and a darkeneſſe, and he went about ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputie when hee ſawe what was done, beleeued,and was aſtonied at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and they that were with him, were departed by ſhip frō Paphus, they came to Perga *a citie* of Pamphylia: then Iohn departed from them,and returned to Ieruſalem.

14 But when they departed frō Perga,they came to Antiochia *a citie* of Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day and ſate downe.

15 And after the lecture of the Lawe and Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people,ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp and beckened with the hand and ſaid,Men of Iſrael,and ye that feare God, hearken.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers,and exalted the people when they dwelt in the land of * Egypt,& with an*high arme brought them out thereof. *Exod.1.9. Exod.13.*

18 And about the time *of forty yeeres ſuffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe. 14.

19 And he deſtroyed ſeuen nations in the land of Canaan,and * diuided their land to them by lot. *Exod.16.2*

20 Then afterward he gaue vnto them * iudges about foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vnto the time of Samuel the Prophet. *Ioſh.14.1. Iudg.3.9. 1.Sam.3.*

21 So after that, they deſired a * King,and God gaue vnto them * Saul the ſonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin *by the ſpace* of fortie yeeres. 5. *1.Sam.9.* 15,16.

22 And after he had taken him away, hee raiſed vp * Dauid to be their king,of whom he witneſſed, ſaying,I haue found Dauid *the ſonne* of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which will doe all things that I will. *and 10.2. 1.Sam.* 16.13. *pſal.89.* 20,21.

23 Of this mans ſeed, hath God * according to *his* promiſe raiſed vp to Iſrael the Sauiour Ieſus: *Iſa.11.1. Mat.3.*

24 When * Iohn had firſt preached before his comming the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael. *1.marke 1.2.luke 3.2.*

25 And when Iohn had fulfilled *his* courſe, hee ſaid,*Whom ye thinke that I am,I am not he: but behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooe of *his* feete I am not worthy to looſe. *Mark 1. 7.iohn 1. 20.*

26 Ye men and brethren,children of the generation of Abraham, & whoſoeuer among you feareth God,to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For the inhabitants of Ieruſalem and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not,nor yet the words of the Prophets,which are read euery Sabbath *day*, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death *in him*,*yet deſired they Pilate to kill him. *Mat.27.*

29 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree,and put him in a ſepulchre. *22.marke 15.13. luke 23.*

30 But God * raiſed him vp from the dead. *23.iohn 19.6.*

31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galile to Ieruſalem,which are his witneſſes vnto the people. *Mat 28. 2,6 mar. 16 6.*

32 And we declare vnto you, that touching the promiſe made vnto the fathers, *luke 24. 6.iohn*

33 God hath fulfilled it vnto vs their children, in that he raiſed vp Ieſus,euen as it is written in the ſecond Pſalme,*Thou art my Sonne: this day haue I begotten thee. *20.13. Pſal.2.7. hebr. 1.5.*

34 Now as concerning that hee raiſed him vp from the dead, no more to returne to the graue, he hath ſaid thus, * I will giue you the holy things of Dauid,which are faithfull. *and 5.5. Eſai 55.3.*

35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another place, *Thou wilt not ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption. *Pſal.16.*

36 Howbeit Dauid after he had ſerued his time by the counſell of God,he *ſlept,and was laid with his fathers,and ſaw corruption. 10.chap. 2.31. 1.King.2.*

37 But he whom God raiſed vp ſaw no corruption. *10.chap. 2.29.*

38 Bee it knowen vnto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And from all things from which yee could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes, by him euery one that beleeueth is iuſtified.

40 Beware

40 Beware therefore lest that come vpon you which is spoken of in the Prophets,

Hab.1.5. 41 *Behold, yee despisers, and wonder, and vanish away: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which yee shall not beleeue, if a man would declare it you.

42 ¶ And when they were come out of the Synagogue of the Iewes, the Gentiles besought that they would preach these words to them the next Sabbath *day*.

43 Now when the Congregation was dissolued, many of the Iewes and Proselytes that feared God, followed Paul and Barnabas, which spake to them, & exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabbath *day* came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the people, they were full of enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken of Paul, contrarying *them*, and railing on *them*.

46 Then Paul & Barnabas spake boldly, & said, Mat.10. 6. *It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken vnto you: but seeing yee put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

Isa.49.6. luke 2. 32. 47 For so hath the Lord cõmanded vs, *saying*, *I haue made thee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be the saluatiõ vnto the end of the world.

48 And when the Gentiles heard it, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained vnto eternal life beleeued.

49 Thus the word of the Lord was published thorowout the whole countrey.

50 But the Iewes stirred *certaine* deuout, and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

Mat.10. 14. marke 6.11. luke 9.5. chap. 18.6. 51 But they *thooke off the dust of their feete against them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 God giueth successe to his word. 6 Paul and Barnabas preach at Iconium and are persecuted. 13 At Lystra they would doe sacrifice to Barnabas and Paul, which refused it, and exhort the people to worship the true God. 19 Paul is stoned. 22 They confirme the disciples in faith and patience, 23 appoint Ministers, 26 and passing thorow many places, make report of their diligence at Antiochia.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes and of the Grecians beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp and corrupted the mindes of the Gentiles against the brethren.

3 So therefore they abode there a long time, and spake boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimonie vnto the word of his grace, and caused signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

‖ *Insomuch that all the people were moued at the doctrine. So both Paul and Barnabas remained at Lystra.* 4 But the people of the city were diuided: and some were with the Iewes, and some with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and of the Iewes, with their rulers to doe them violence, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lystra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region round about,

7 And there were preaching the Gospel ‖.

8 ¶ Nowe there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feete, which was a creeple from his mothers wombe, who had neuer walked.

9 He heard Paul speake: who beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowde voice, ‖ Stand vpright on thy feete. And he leaped vp, and walked. ‖ *I say to thee in the Name of the Lord Iesus Christ.*

11 Then when the people sawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, Gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then Iupiters Priest, which was before their citie, brought bulles with garlands vnto the gates, and would haue sacrificed with the people.

14 But when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard it, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, O men, why doe ye these things? We are euen men subiect to the like passions that yee *be*, and preach vnto you, that yee should turne from these vaine *idols* vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that in them are. Gene.1. 1.psal. 146.6. ‖ But that they should goe euery mã home. And whiles they tarried and taught, there came, &c. ‖ And disputing boldly, perswaded the people to forsake them: for said they, they say nothing true, but lie in all things.*

16 Who in times past *suffered all the Gentiles to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that hee did good, *and* gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse. *1.cor.14.7. Psal.81. 12,13. rom.1. 24.*

18 And speaking these things, scarce refrained they the people, that they had not sacrificed vnto them ‖.

19 Then there came certaine Iewes from Antiochia and Iconium, which when they had perswaded the people, ‖ *stoned Paul and drew him out of the citie, supposing he had bene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he arose vp, and came into that citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And after they had preached to the city, and had taught many, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antiochia,

22 Confirming the disciples hearts, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, *affirming* that we must thorow many afflictions enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders by election in euery Church, & prayed, and fasted, they cõmended them to the Lord in whõ they beleeued.

24 Thus they went thorowout Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they came downe to Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antiochia, *from whence they had bene commended vnto the grace of God to the worke which they had fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all the things that God had done by them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles. 2.Cor.11. 25. Chap.13. 1,4.

28 So there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Variance about Circumcision. 22 The Apostles send their determination to the Churches. 35 Paul and Barnabas preach at Antiochia, 39 and separate companie because of Iohn Marke.

THen came down certaine from Iudea, & taught the brethren, *saying*, *Except ye be circumcised after Gal.5.1,

after the maner of Moses, ye cannot be saued.

2 And when there was great dissension, and disputation by Paul and Barnabas against them, they ordained that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them should goe vp to Ierusalem, vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 Thus being sent foorth by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Ierusalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apostles and Elders, and they declared what things God had done by them.

5 But *said they*, certaine of the sect of the Pharises which did beleeue, rose vp, saying, that it was needefull to circumcise them, and to commaund *them* to keepe the Law of Moses.

6 Then the Apostles and Elders came together to looke to this matter.

7 And when there had beue great disputation, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, *Ye men & brethren, ye knowe that a good while agoe among vs God chose out *me*, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel and beleeue.

Chap. 10. 20. and 11.13.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, in giuing vnto them the holy Ghost, euen as *he did* vnto vs.

9 And he put no difference betwene vs & them, after that by faith he had * purified their hearts.

1.Cor.1.2. chap.10. 43.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to * lay a yoke on the disciples neckes, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

Matt. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeue through the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ to be saued, euen as they *doe*.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, & heard Barnabas & Paul, which told what signes and wonders God had done among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken vnto me.

1.Pet.1.

14 * Simeon had declared, how God first did visit the Gentiles to take *of them* a people vnto his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

Amos 9. 11.

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe. and the ruines thereof will I build againe, and will set it vp,

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord which doth all these things.

18 From the beginning of the worlde God knoweth all his works.

19 Wherefore my sentence is that wee trouble not them of the Gentiles that are turned to God,

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abstain themselues from filthines of idoles, and fornication, and that that is strangled, and from blood ‖.

‖ *And what soeuer they would not should be done to themselues, that they should not doe it to others.*

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preach him, seeing hee is read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath *day*.

22 Then it seemed good to the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antiochia with Paul and Barnabas: *to wit*, Iudas whose surname was Barsabas, and Silas, which were chiefe men among the brethren;

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner, THE APOSTLES AND the Elders, and the brethren, vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antiochia, and in Syria, and in Cilicia, send greeting.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard that certaine which departed from vs, haue troubled you with words, and cumbred your mindes, saying, Ye must be circumcised and keepe the Law: to whome wee gaue no such commandement,

25 It seemed therfore good to vs, when we were come together with one accord, to send chosen mē vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue giuen vp their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue therefore sent Iudas & Silas, which shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay no more burden vpon you, then these necessary things,

29 *That is*, that ye abstaine from things offered to idoles, and blood, and that that is strangled, and from fornication: ‖ from which if yee keepe your selues, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

‖ *And what soeuer ye would not that men should do vnto you, doe not to others.*

30 Now when they were departed, they came to Antiochia, and after that they had assembled the multitude, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 And when they had read it, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas being Prophets, ‖ exhorted the brethren with many words, and strengthened them.

‖ *Or, comforted.*

33 And after they had tasied there a space, they were let go in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding Silas thought good to abide there still ‖.

‖ *And only Iudas went.*

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antiochia, teaching and preaching with many other, the word of the Lord.

36 ¶ But after certaine dayes, Paul sayd vnto Barnabas, Let vs returne and visite our brethren in euery citie, where we haue preached the worde of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas ‖ counselled to take with them Iohn, called Marke.

‖ *Would take Iohn, &c.*

38 But Paul thought it not meet to take him vnto their company, which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 Then were they so stirred, that they departed asunder one from the other, so that Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas & departed, being commended of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, stablishing the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 When Paul had circumcised Timothie, he tooke him with him. 7 The Spirit calleth them from one countrey to another. 14 Lydia is conuerted. 28 Paul and Silas imprisoned, conuert the gaoler, 37 and are deliuered as Romans.

THen came hee to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certaine disciple was there, named * Timotheus a womans sonne which was a Ieweesse and beleeued, but his father was a Grecian.

Rom. 16. 21. phil 2. 19. 2.thes. 3.2.

2 Of whom the brethren which were at Lystra and Iconium, reported well.

3 Therfore Paul would that he should go forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Grecian.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees to keepe, ordained of the Apostles

Apostles and Elders, which were at Ierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches stablished in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 ¶Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

‖ *Of Iesus.* 7 Then came they to Mysia, and sought to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit ‖ suffered them not.

8 Therefore they passed thorow Mysia, and came downe to Troas,

9 Where a vision appeared to Paul in ỹ night. There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediatly we prepared to go into Macedonia, being assured that the Lord had called vs to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Then went we forth from Troas, and with a straight course came to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis,

12 ¶And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe citie in the parts of Macedonia, and whose inhabitants came from Rome to dwell there, and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath day we went out of the citie, besides a riuer where they were wont to pray: and we sate downe, & spake vnto the women which were come together.

14 And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, which worshipped God, heard *vs*: whose heart the Lord opened that shee attended vnto the things which Paul spake.

15 And when she was baptized, & her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide *there*: and she constrained vs.

16 And it came to passe, that as we went to prai-
Leuit. 20. 27. deut. 18. 10, 11. 1. sam. 28. 7. er, a certaine maide hauing a * spirit of diuination, met vs, which gate her masters much vantage with diuining.

17 She followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many daies: but Paul being grieued, turned about and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 Now when her masters saw that the hope of their gaine was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the Magistrates,

20 And brought them to the gouernors, saying, These men which are Iewes trouble our city,

21 And preach ordinances which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are Romans.

22 The people also rose vp together against thē,
2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thes. 2. 2. and the gouernours rent their clothes, and * commanded *them* to be beaten with rods.

23 And when they had beaten them sore, they cast *them* into prison, commanding the gaoler to keepe them surely.

24 Who hauing receiued such commandement,
‖ *Or, in the bottom of the prison or in a dungeon.* cast them into the ‖ inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 Now at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, *and* sung a Psalme vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundation of the prison was shaken: and by and by all the doores opened, and euery mans bands were loosed.

27 Then the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleepe: and when he saw the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Do thy selfe no harme: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and leaped in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue in ỹ Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thine household.

32 And they preached vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 Afterward he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed *their* ‖ stripes, and was baptized with all that belonged vnto him, straightway.

‖ *Or, wounds, or, hurts.*

34 And when hee had brought them into his house, † hee set meat before them, and reioyced that he with all his household beleeued in God.

† *Greeke, he set the table.*

35 And when it was day, ‖ the gouernours sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

‖ *The gouernours assembled together in the market, and remembring the earthquake that was, they feared and sent, &c.*

36 Then the keeper of the prison tolde these words vnto Paul, *saying*, The gouernours haue sent to loose you: now therefore get you hence, and go in peace.

37 Then saide Paul vnto them, After that they haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, which are Romanes, they haue cast vs into prison, and now would they put vs out priuily? nay verely: but let them come and bring vs out.

38 And the sergeants told these words vnto the gouernours, who feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 Then came they and prayed them, & brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the *house of* Lydia: and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul commeth to Thessalonica,* 4 *Where some receiue him, and others persecute him.* 11 *To search the Scriptures.* 17 *He disputeth at Athens, and the fruit of his doctrine.*

NOw as they passed thorow Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath *dayes* disputed with them by the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging that Christ must haue suffered, and risen againe from the dead: and this is Iesus Christ, whom, *said he*, I preach to you.

4 And some of them beleeued, and ioyned in company with Paul and Silas: also of the Grecians that feared God, a great multitude, & of the chiefe women not a few.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuy, tooke vnto them certaine vagabonds, *and* wicked fellowes, and when they had assembled the multitude, they made a tumult in the city, and made assault against the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 But when they found them not, they drewe Iason and certaine brethren vnto the heads of the city, crying, These are they which haue subuerted the state of the world, and here are they.

7 Whom

7 Whom Iason hath receiued, and these all doe against the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Iesus.

8 Then they troubled the people, and the heads of the city, when they heard these things.

9 Notwithstanding when they had receiued ‖ sufficient assurance of Iason and of the other, they let them goe.

‖ Or, a sufficient answere.

10 And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea, which when they were come thither, entred into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were also more noble men then they which were at Thessalonica, which receiued the word with all readinesse, and * searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

Iob.5.39.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued, and of honest women, which were Grecians, and men not a few.

13 ¶ But when the Iewes of Thessalonica knewe that the word of God was also preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, & moued the people.

14 But by and by the brethren sent away Paul to goe, as *it were* to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that ‖ did conduct Paul, brought him vnto Athens: and when they had receiued a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus that they should come to him at once, they departed.

‖ Or, had the charge to conduct him safely

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie subiect to idolatry.

17 Therefore he disputed in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with them that were religious, and in the market dayly with whomsoeuer he met.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicures and of the Stoikes, disputed with him, & some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? Others *said*, Hee seemeth to be a setter foorth of strange gods, (because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection)

‖ Or, a pratler, or trifler.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him into Mars streete, saying, May we not know, what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things vnto our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 For all the Athenians, and strangers which dwelt there, ‖ gaue themselues to nothing else, but either to tell, or to heare some newes.

‖ Or, had leisure

22 Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars streete, and said, Yee men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an altar wherein was written, VNTO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whome ye then ignorantly worship, him shew I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things that are therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, * dwelleth not in temples made with hands,

Exo.20.4 Leu.26.1 Deu.5.8.

25 *Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life, and breath, and all things,

26 And hath made of one blood all mankind, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath assigned the times which were ordained before, and the bounds of their habitation,

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if so be they might haue groped after him, & found *him*, though doubtlesse he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as also certaine of your owne Poets haue sayd, For we are also his generation.

29 * Forasmuch then, as wee are the generation of God, we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by Arte, and the inuention of man.

Isa.40.19

30 And the time of this ignorance God regarded not: but now he admonisheth all men euery where, to repent,

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will iudge the world in rigteousnesse, by that man whom he hath appointed, *whereof* he hath giuen an assurance to all men, in that hee hath raised him from the dead.

32 Nowe when they heard of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked, and other sayd, Wee will heare thee againe of this thing.

33 And so Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto Paul, and beleeued: among whome was also Denys ‖ Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

‖ Or, a iudge of Mars streete.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinthus. 6 Hee is detested of the Iewes, 8 Yet receiued of many, 9 and comforted of the Lorde. 12 Gallio refuseth to meddle with religion. 18 Paul's vow. 21 His faith in the prouidence of God, 22 and care for the brethren. 24 The praise of Apollos.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinthus,

2 And found a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, & his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and he came vnto them.

Rom.16.3

3 And because hee was of the same craft, hee abode with them and wrought (for their craft was to make tents)

4 And he disputed in ỹ Synagogue euery Sabbath *day*, and exhorted the Iewes, and the Grecians.

5 Now when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul burned in spirit, testifying to the Iewes that Iesus was the Christ.

6 And when they resisted and blasphemed, hee * shooke his raiment, and sayd vnto them, Your blood *be* vpon your owne head: I am cleane: from henceforth will I goe vnto the Gentiles.

Chap.13.51. Matth.10.14.

7 So he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house named Iustus, a worshipper of God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And * Crispus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued in the Lord, with all his household: and many of the Corinthians hearing it, beleeued, and were baptized.

1.Cor.1.14.

9 Then said the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Feare not, but speake, & hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall lay *hands* on thee to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 So hee continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, and taught the word of God among them.

12 ¶ Now when Gallio was deputie of ‖ Achaia, the Iewes arose with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seate,

‖ Or, Grecia.

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And as Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deed, O ye Iewes, I would according to reason maintaine you:

15 But if it be a question of wordes, and names, and

and of your lawe, looke yee to it your selues: for I will be no iudge of those things.

16 And he draue them from the Iudgment seat.

17 Then tooke all the Grecians Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement seat: but Gallio cared nothing for those things.

18 But when Paul had taried there yet a good while, he tooke leaue of the brethren, & sailed vnto Syria (and with him Priscilla and Aquila) after ỹ he had shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a *vow.

Num 6. 18. chap. 21.24.

19 Then he came to Ephesus & left them there: but hee entred into the Synagogue, and disputed with the Iewes.

20 Who desired him to tary a longer time with them: but he would not consent,

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must needs keepe this feast that commeth, in Ierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will. So he sailed from Ephesus.

1. Cor. 4. 19. iam. 4.15.

22 ¶ And when he came downe to Cesarea, hee went vp *to Ierusalem:* and when he had saluted the Church, he went downe vnto Antiochia.

23 Now when hee had taried *there* a while, hee departed, and went thorow the countrey of Galatia, & Phrygia by order, strengthening all the disciples.

1. Cor. 1. 12.

24 And a certaine Iew, named * Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and ‖ mighty in the Scriptures.

‖ *Or, well instructed*

25 The same was instructed in the way of the Lord, and he spake fernently in the spirit, & taught diligently the things of the Lord, and knew but the Baptisme of Iohn onely.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was minded to goe into Achaia, the brethren exhorting him, wrote to the disciples to receiue him: and after hee was come thither, hee holpe them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily confuted publikely the Iewes with great vehemencie, shewing by the Scriptures, that Iesus was the Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which was confirmed by miracles. 13 The rashnesse & punishment of the coniurers, and the fruit that came thereof. 24 Demetrius raiseth sedition vnder pretence of Diana: 41 Yet God deliuereth his, and appeaseth it by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to passe, while Apollos was at Corinthus, that Paul when hee passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and found certaine disciples,

2 And sayd vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since ye beleeued? And they sayd vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be an holy Ghost.

3 And hee said vnto them, Vnto what were yee then baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns baptisme.

Mat. 3. 11. mar. 1. 8. luke 3. 16. Iob. 1. 27. chap. 1. 5. and 2. 2. and 11. 16.

4 Then sayd Paul, * Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue in him which should come after him, that is, in Christ Iesus.

5 So when they heard it, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And Paul laid his hands vpon them, and the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake the tongues and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 ¶ Moreouer he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing, and exhorting to the things that *appertaine* to the kingdome of God.

9 But when certaine were hardened and disobeyed, speaking euill of the way *of God* before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, and disputed dayly in the schoole of one Tyrannus ‖

‖ *From fiue a clocke vn. to ten.*

10 And this was done by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Grecians.

11 And God wrought no small miracles by the hands of Paul,

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke ‖ kerchiefes or handkerchiefes, and the diseases departed from them, and the euil spirits went out of them.

‖ *Or, napkins.*

13 Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes ‖ exorcists, tooke in hand to name ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

‖ *Or, coniurers.*

14 (And there were certaine sonnes of Sceua a Iewe, the Priest, *about* seuen, which did this)

15 And the euill spirit answered, and sayd, Iesus I acknowledge, and Paul I know: but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked, and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Grecians also, which dwelt at Ephesus, and feare came on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came and confessed, and shewed their workes.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious artes, brought their bookes, and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand *pieces* of siluer.

20 So the word of God grew mightily, and preuailed.

21 ¶ Now when these things were accomplished, Paul purposed by the Spirit to passe thorow Macedonia and Achaia, and to goe to Ierusalem, saying, After I haue been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, *but* he remained in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small trouble about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer ‖ tẽples of Diana, brought great gaines vnto the craftsmen:

‖ *Or, shrines.*

25 Whome he called together, with the workemen of like things, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our goods.

26 Moreouer, ye see & heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout al Asia this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, That they be not gods which are made w hands:

27 So that not only this thing is dangerous vnto vs, that the state should bee reproued; but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee nothing esteemed, and that it would come to passe that her magnificence, which all Asia and the world worshippeth, should be destroyed.

28 Now when they heard it, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And

29 And the whole citie was full of confuſion, and they ruſhed into the common place with one aſſent, and caught * Gaius, and * Ariſtarchus, men of Macedonia, and Pauls companions of his iourney.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 Certaine alſo of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that he would not preſent himſelfe in the common place.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was out of order, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And *ſome* of the company drew foorth Alexander, the Iewes thruſting him forwards. Alexander then beckened with the hand, and would haue excuſed the matter to the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, there aroſe a ſhout almoſt for the ſpace of two houres of all men, crying, Great *is* Diana of the Epheſians.

35 Then the towne-clerke, when hee had ſtayed the people, ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is it that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of *the image* which came downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that no man can ſpeake againſt theſe things, ye ought to be appeaſed, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men, which haue neither committed ſacrilege, neither doe blaſpheme your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, the lawe is open, and there are deputies: let them accuſe one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it may bee determined in a lawfull aſſembly.

40 For we are euen in ieopardie to be accuſed of this dayes ſedition, foraſmuch as there is no cauſe whereby we may giue a reaſon of this concourſe of people.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, hee let the aſſembly depart.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth into Macedonia and into Grecia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 At Troas hee raiſeth vp Eutychus. 17 At Epheſus hee calleth the Elders of the Church together, committeth the keeping of Gods flocke vnto them, warneth them of falſe teachers, maketh his prayer with them, and departeth by ſhip towards Ieruſalem.

NOw after the tumult was ceaſed, Paul called the diſciples vnto him, and embraced them, and departed to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone thorow thoſe parts, and had exhorted them with many words, he came into Grecia.

3 And hauing tarried *there* three moneths, becauſe the Iewes layd wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea, and of them of Theſſalonica, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and of them of Aſia Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 Theſe went before, and tarried vs at Troas.

6 And we ſailed foorth from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And the firſt day of the weeke, the diſciples being come together to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued the preaching vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in an vpper chamber, where ‖ they were gathered together. ‖ *Or, we.*

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong ‖ man, named Eutychus, fallen into a deepe ſleepe: and as Paul was long preaching, he ouercome with ſleepe, fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead. ‖ *Or, boy.*

10 But Paul went downe, and laid himſelfe vpon him, & imbraced him, ſaying, Trouble not your ſelues: for his life is in him.

11 So when *Paul* was come vp againe, and had broken bread, & eaten, he communed a long while till the dawning of the day, *and* ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the boy aliue, and they were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ Then we went forth to ſhip, and ſailed vnto *the citie* Aſſos, that we might receiue Paul there: for ſo had he appointed, and would himſelfe goe afoote.

14 Now when hee was come vnto vs to Aſſos, and we had receiued him, we came to Mitylenes.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted to be, if he could poſsibly, at Ieruſalem, at the day of ‖ Pentecoſt. ‖ *Or, Whitſuntide.*

17 ¶ Wherefore from Miletum he ſent to Epheſus, and caled the Elders of the Church.

18 Who when they were come to him, he ſaid vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all modeſty, and with many teares and tentations, which came vnto me by the layings await of the Iewes,

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable, but haue ſhewed you, and taught you openly and thorowout euery houſe,

21 Witneſsing both to the Iewes, and to the Grecians the repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the ſpirit vnto Ieruſalem, and know not what things ſhall come vnto me there,

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery citie, ſaying, that bands and afflictions abide mee ‖. ‖ *In Ieruſalem.*

24 But I paſſe not at all, neither is my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I may fulfill my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtration, which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that henceforth ye all, thorow whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue ſhewed you all the counſell of God.

28 Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, whereof the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouerſeers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchaled with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grieuous

grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Moreouer, of your owne selues shall men arise speaking peruerse things, to draw disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch and remember, that by *the space* of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one, both night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build further, and to giue you an inheritance among all them, which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, nor golde, nor apparell.

34 Yea, ye know that these hands haue ministred vnto my *necessities, & to them that were with me.

1.Cor.4. 12.1.thes. 2.9. 2. thes.3.8.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how that he said, It is a blessed thing to giue, rather then to receiue.

36 And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 Then they wept all abundantly, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Being chiefly sory for the wordes which hee spake, That they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

5 The common prayers of the faithfull. 9 Philips foure daughters prophetesses. 13 Pauls constance to beare the crosse, as Agabus and others foresaide, although hee was otherwise counselled by the brethren. 28 The great danger that he was in, and how hee escaped.

AND as we lanched foorth, and were departed from them, we came with a straight course vnto Coos, and the day following vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And wee found a shippe that went ouer vnto Phenice, and went aboard and set foorth.

3 And when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed toward Syria, and arriued at Tyrus: for there the shippe vnladed the burden.

4 And when we had found disciples, we taried there seuen dayes. And they told Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Ierusalem.

5 But when the dayes were ended, we departed and went our way, and they all accompanied vs with *their* wiues and children, euen out of the city: and we kneeling downe on the shore, prayed.

6 Then when wee had embraced one another, we tooke ship, and they returned home.

7 And when we had ended the course from Tyrus, we arriued at Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day, Paul and they that were with him, departed, and came vnto Cesarea: and wee entred into the house of * Philip the Euangelist, which was one of the seuen *Deacons*, and abode with him.

Chap.6.5.

9 Now hee had foure daughters virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came a certaine Prophet from Iudea, named Agabus.

11 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feete, and sayd: Thus sayth the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Ierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee had heard these things, both we and other of the same place besought him that he would not goe vp to Ierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, and said, What doe ye weeping and breaking mine heart? For I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Ierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 So when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes, wee trussed vp our fardels, and went vp to Ierusalem.

16 There went with vs also *certaine* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whome wee should lodge.

17 And when wee were come to Ierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the next day Paul went in with vs vnto Iames: and all the Elders were there assembled.

19 And when he had embraced them, he told by order all things that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministration.

Cha.5.

20 So when they heard it, they glorified ỹ Lord and said vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousand Iewes there are, which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

Cha.2

21 Now they are enformed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, and sayest that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to liue *after* the customes.

22 What is then *to be done?* the multitude must needs come together: for they shal heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that we say to thee. Wee haue foure men which haue made a vow:

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and contribute with them, that they may * shaue their heads: and all shall know that these things whereof they haue bene enformed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest and keepest the Law.

Num.6. 18.chap. 18.18.

25 For as touching the Gentiles which beleeue, wee haue written and determined * that they obserue no such thing, but that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from that that is strangled, and from fornication.

Chap.15. 20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day was purified with them, and entred into the Temple, * declaring the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

Num.6. 13.chap. 24.18.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia (when they sawe him in the Temple) moued all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: moreouer, he hath brought Grecians into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For they had seene before Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the citie, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.

30 Then all the citie was moued, and the people ranne together: and they toake Paul and drew him out of the Temple, and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 But as they went about to kill him, tidings came

came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Ierusalem was on an vprore.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And one cryed this, another that, among the people. So when he could not know the certaintie for the tumult, he commanded him to be led into the castle.

35 And when he came vnto the grieces, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him,

37 And as Paul should haue bin led into the castle, he said vnto the chiefe Captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou *speake* Greeke?

Iha.5.36. 38 Art not thou the *Egyptian, who before these dayes raised a sedition, and led out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers?

39 Then Paul said, Doubtlesse I am a man which *Iha.22.3.* am a Iew, and citizen of *Tarsus, a famous citie in Cilicia, and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the grieces, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

3 *Paul rendreth an account of his life and doctrine.* 25 *He escapeth the whip, by reason hee was a citizen of Rome.*

‖*Or, reason, or excuse.* YE men, brethren, and fathers, heare my ‖ defence now toward you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrewe tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he said)

3 I am verely a man, *which am* a Iewe, borne in *Chap.21.39.* *Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and instructed according to the perfect manner of the Lawe of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

Chap.8.3. 4 *And I persecuted this ‖ way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prison both men and women,

‖*Or, this profession of the Christians.* 5 As also the chiefe Priest doeth beare me witnesse, and all the state of the Elders: * of whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring them which were there, bound vnto Ierusalem, that they might be punished.

Chap.9.1,2. 6 ¶ And so it was, as I iourneyed and was come neere vnto Damascus about noone, ỹ suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 So I fell vnto the earth, & heard a voice saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 Then I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said to me, I am Iesus of Nazaret, whome thou persecutest.

9 Moreouer they that were with me, saw indeed a light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake vnto me.

10 Then I sayd, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus: and there it shall be tolde thee of all things, which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 So when I could not see for the glory of that light, I was led by the hand of them that were with me, and came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias a godly man, as pertaining to the Lawe, hauing good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight: and that same houre I looked vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee that thou shouldest know his wil, and shouldest see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men of the things, which thou hast seene and heard.

16 Now therefore why tarriest thou? Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, in calling on the name of the Lord.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Ierusalem, and prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him saying vnto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Ierusalem: for they will not receiue thy witnesse concerning me.

19 Then I said, Lord, they know that I * prisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued in thee. *Chap.8.3.*

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Steuen was shed, I also * stood by, and consented vnto his death, and kept the clothes of them that slew him. *Chap.7.58*

21 Then he said vnto me, Depart: for I wil send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 ¶ And they heard him vnto this worde, *but* then they lift vp their voices and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not meet that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the aire,

24 The chiefe Captaine commanded him to be ledde into the castle, and bade that hee should be scourged, and examined, that he might know wherfore they cryed so on him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge one that is a Romane, and not condemned?

26 Now when the Centurion heard it, hee went and tolde the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest: for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, & said to him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? And he said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this ‖ Burgesship. Then Paul said, But I was so borne. ‖*Or, freedome.*

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid after hee knew that he was a Romane, and that he had bound him.

30 On the next day, because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from *his* bonds, and commanded the high Priests and all their Councill to come *together*: and he brought Paul, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

3 *The answere of Paul being smit, and the ouerthrow of his enemies.* 11 *The Lord encourageth him.* 23 *And because the Iewes laid wait for him, hee is sent to Cesarea.*

AND Paul beholde earnestly the Councill, and sayd, Men *and* brethren, I haue in all good

conſcience ſerued God vntill this day.

2 Then the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul to him, God will ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for thou ſitteſt to iudge me according to the law, and commandeſt thou me to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaid Paul, I knew not brethren, that he was the high Prieſt: for it is written, * Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the ruler of thy people. *Exod.22. 28.*

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were of the Sadduces, and the other of the Phariſes, he cryed in the Councel, Men *and* brethren, *I am a Phariſe, the ſonne of a Phariſe: I am accuſed of the hope and reſurrection of the dead. *Phil.3.5. chap.24. 22.*

7 And when he had ſaid this, there was a diſſenſion between the Phariſes and the Sadduces, ſo that the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſes confeſſe both. *Mat.22. 23.*

9 Then there was a great cry: and the Scribes of the Phariſes part roſe vp, and ſtroue, ſaying, Wee finde none euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there was a great diſſenſion, the chiefe captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 ¶Now the night following the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good courage, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Ieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when the day was come, certaine of the Iewes made an aſſembly, & bound themſelues with an othe, ſaying, That they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fortie, which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſaid, We haue bound our ſelues with a ſolemne othe, that we will eat nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye and the Councel ſignifie to the chiefe captaine, that hee bring him foorth vnto you to morrow, as though yee would know ſome thing more perfectly of him, and wee, or euer hee come neere, will be ready to kill him.

16 But when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their laying await, he went and entred into the caſtle and tolde Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to ſhew him.

18 So hee tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, & ſaid, Paul the priſoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, which hath ſome thing to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went apart with him alone, and asked him, What haſt thou to ſhew me?

20 And hee ſaid, The Iewes haue conſpired to deſire thee that thou wouldeſt bring foorth Paul to morow into the Councell, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But let them not perſwade thee: for there lie in wait for him of them, more then fortie men, which haue bound themſelues with an othe, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready and wait for thy promiſe.

22 The chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him to ſpeake it to no man, † that he had ſhewed him theſe things. † *Greeke, that thou hoſt ſhewed theſe things to me.*

23 And he called vnto him two certaine Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers, that they may goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and two hundreth with darts, at the third houre of the night,

24 And let them make ready an horſe, that Paul being ſet on, may be brought ſafe vnto Felix the Gouernour.

25 And he wrote an Epiſtle in this manner:

26 Claudius Lyſias vnto the moſt noble Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 As this man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue bene killed of them, I came vpon them with the gariſon, and reſcued him, perceiuing that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him foorth into their Councel.

29 *There* I perceiued that he was accuſed of queſtions of their Lawe, but had no crime worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was ſhewed mee how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent *him* ſtraightway to thee, and commaunded his accuſers to ſpeake before thee the things that they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 And the next day they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned vnto the caſtle.

33 Now when they came to Ceſarea, they deliuered the Epiſtle to the gouernour, and preſented Paul alſo vnto him.

34 So when the gouernour had read it, he asked of what prouince he was: and when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia,

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers alſo are come, and commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

10 Paul being accuſed, anſwereth for his life and doctrine againſt his accuſers. 25 Felix gropeth him, thinking to haue a bribe, 28 And after leaueth him in priſon.

NOw after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Prieſt came downe with the Elders, and *with* Tertullus a certaine Oratour, which appeared before the Gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuſe *him*, ſaying, Seeing that we haue obtained great quietneſſe through thee, and that many worthy things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 We acknowledge it wholly, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankes.

4 But that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy courteſie a few words.

5 Certainly we haue found this man a peſtilent felow, and a mouer of ſedition, among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a chiefe maintainer of the ſect of the Nazarites:

6 And hath gone about to pollute the Temple: therefore wee tooke him, and would haue iudged him

him according to our Law:

Or, exp-ſame of a thouſand.

7 But the ‖ chiefe captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accuſers to come to thee: of whom thou mayeſt (if thou wilt inquire) knowe all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes likewiſe affirmed, ſaying, that it was ſo.

10 Then Paul after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him that he ſhould ſpeake, anſwered, I do the more gladly anſwere for my ſelfe, foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt been of many yeres a Iudge vnto this nation,

11 Seeing that thou mayeſt know, that there are but twelue dayes ſince I came vp to worſhip in Ieruſalem.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither making vproare among the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie.

13 Neither can they prooue the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way, which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, that the reſurrection of the dead, which they themſelues looke for alſo, ſhalbe both of iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein I endeuor my ſelfe to haue alway a cleare conſcience toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres I came and brought *Chap.11.* *almes to my nation and offrings.

18 *At what time certaine Iewes of Aſia found *29.rom.* me purified in the Temple, *15.26.*

19 Neither with multitude, nor with tumult. *2.cor.9.2.*

20 Who ought to haue beene preſent before *Chap.21.* thee, and accuſe *me*, if they had ought againſt mee. *27.*

21 Or let theſe themſelues ſay, if they haue found any vniuſt thing in me, while I ſtood in the Councill,

22 Except *it be* for this one voice, that I cried *Chap.23.7* ſtanding among them, *Of the reſurrection of the dead am I accuſed of you this day.

23 Now when Felix heard theſe things, hee deferred them, and ſayd, When I ſhall more perfectly *Or, ſect.* know the things which concerne this ‖ way, by the comming of Lyſias the chiefe captaine, I wil deciſe your matter.

24 Then he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and that he ſhould haue eaſe, & that he ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter vnto him, or to come vnto him.

25 ¶And after certaine dayes, came Felix with his wife Druſilla, which was a Ieweſſe, *and* he called foorth Paul, and heard him of the faith in Chriſt.

26 And as he diſputed of righteouſneſſe and temperance, and of the iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Goe thy way for this time, and when I haue conuenient time, I will call for thee.

27 He hoped alſo that money ſhould haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might looſe him: wherefore hee ſent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

28 When two yeeres were expired, Porcius Feſtus came into Felix roume: and *Felix* willing to *Or, to doe pleaſure* ‖ get fauour of the Iewes, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 *The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus.* 8 *He anſwereth for himſelfe,* 11 *And appealeth vnto the Emperour.* 14 *His matter is rehearſed before Agrippa.* 23 *And he is brought forth.*

WHen Feſtus was then come into the prouince, after three daies he went vp from Ceſarea vnto Ieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the Iewes appeared before him againſt Paul: and they beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that hee would ſend for him to Ieruſalem: and they layde wait to kill him by the way.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelfe would ſhortly depart *thither.*

5 Let them therefore, ſaid he, which among yon are able, come downe with vs: and if there be any wickedneſſe in the man, let them accuſe him.

6 ¶Now when hee had taried among them no more then ten dayes, hee went downe to Ceſarea, and the next day ſate in the iudgement ſeate, and commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which were come from Ieruſalem, ſtood about him, and layd many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not proue,

8 Foraſmuch as he anſwered, that he had neither offended any thing againſt the Lawe of the Iewes, neither againſt the Temple, nor againſt Ceſar.

9 Yet Feſtus willing to ‖ get fauour of the Iewes, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou go vp to Ieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things before me? *‖ Or, to doe pleaſure.*

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgement ſeat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes I haue done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I haue done wrong, or committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof they accuſe me, no man can deliuer me to them: I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then when Feſtus had ſpoken with the Councill, he anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou goe.

13 ¶And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came downe to Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had remained there many dayes, Feſtus propoſed Pauls cauſe vnto the King, ſaying, There is a certaine man left in priſon by Felix,

15 Of whom when I came to Ieruſalem, the high Prieſts and Elders of the Iewes enformed mee, and deſired to haue iudgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, that it is not the manner of the Romanes for fauour to deliuer any man to death, before that he which is accuſed, haue the accuſers before him, and haue place to defend himſelfe, concerning the crime.

17 Therfore when they were come hither, without delay the day following, I ſate on the iudgement ſeat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood vp, they brought no crime of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certaine queſtions againſt him of their owne ſuperſtition, and of one Ieſus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And becauſe I doubted of ſuch maner of queſtion, I asked him whether he would go to Ieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things.

21 But becauſe he appealed to bee reſerued to the examination of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, sayd hee, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice with great pompe, and were entred into the ‖Common hall, with the chiefe Captaines, and chiefe men of the citie, at Festus commaundement Paul was brought forth.

‖Or, auditorie.

24 And Festus sayd, King Agrippa, and all men which are present with vs, yee see this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue called vpon me both at Ierusalem, and here, crying, that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 Yet haue I found nothing worthy of death, that he hath committed: neuertheless, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whome I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth vnto you, and specially vnto thee, King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For mee thinketh it vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to shew the causes which are *laid* against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The innocencie of Paul is approued by rehearsing his conuersation.* 25 *His modest answere against the iniurie of Festus.*

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. So Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere this day before thee, of all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes,

3 Chiefly because thou hast knowledge of all customes & questions which are amongst the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 As touching my life from *my* childhood, and what it was from the beginning among mine owne nation at Ierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me heretofore (if they would testifie) that after the most straite sect of our religion I liued a Pharise.

6 And now I stand and am accused for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers.

7 Whereunto our twelue tribes instantly serue *God* day and night hope to come: for the which hopes sake, O King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God should raise againe the dead?

9 I also verely thought in my selfe, that I ought to doe many contrary things against the Name of Iesus of Nazaret.

Chap.8.3 10 *Which thing I also did in Ierusalem: for many of the Saints I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authoritie of the high Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue *my* sentence.

11 And I punished them thorowout all the Synagogues, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being more madde against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

Chap.9. 2,3. 12 At which time, euen as I went to *Damascus with authoritie, and commission from the high Priests,

13 At midday, O King, I sawe in the way a light from heauen, passing the brightnesse of the Sunne, shine round about mee, and them which went with mee.

14 So when wee were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, * Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against pricks. *Chap.9.4. and 22.7.*

15 Then I said, Who art thou, Lord? And hee said, I am Iesus whome thou persecutest.

16 But rise and stand vp on thy feete: for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to appoint thee a minister and a witnesse, both of the things which thou hast seene, and of the things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may turne from darkenesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them, which are sanctified by faith in me.

19 Wherefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision,

20 * But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Ierusalem, and thorowout all the coastes of Iudea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent, and turne to God, and doe workes worthy amendment of life. *Chap.9. 22,28. and 13. 14,16.*

21 For this cause the Iewes caught mee in the * Temple, and went about to kill me. *Chap.21. 30.*

22 Neuertheless, I obtained helpe of God, and continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and to great, saying none other things, then those which the Prophets, and Moses did say should come,

23 *To wit*, that Christ should suffer, and that hee should bee the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus answered for himselfe, Festus sayd with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe: much learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he sayd, I am not mad, O noble Festus, but I speake the words of trueth and soberneſse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whome also I speake boldly: for I am perswaded that none of these things are hid from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 O King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa saide vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to become a Christian.

29 Then Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me to day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone apart, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, nor of bonds.

32 Then sayd Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue been loosed, if hee had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Pauls dangerous voyage and his company toward Rome.* 44 *How, and where they arriue.*

NOw when it was concluded, that wee should saile into Italy, they deliuered both Paul, and certaine other prisoners vnto a Centurion named Iulius, of the band of Augustus.

2 And *we entred into a ship of Adramyttium, purposing to saile by the coasts of Asia, and launched forth, and had Aristarchus of Macedonia, a Thessalonian, with vs. *2.Cor.11. 25.*

3 And

3 And the next day we arriued at Sidon: and Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to go vnto his friends, that they might refresh him.

4 And from thence we lanched, and sailed hard by Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 Then sailed we ouer the sea by Cilicia, and Pamphylia, and came to Myra, *a city* in Lysia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria, sailing into Italy, and put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come against Gnidum, because the winde suffered vs not, wee sailed hard by ‖ Candy, neere to Salmone,

‖ Or, Creta.

8 And with much adoe sailed beyond it, and came vnto a certaine place called the faire hauens, neere vnto the which was the city Lasea.

9 So when much time was spent, and sailing was now ieopardous, because also the Fast was now passed, Paul exhorted *them*,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I see that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not of the lading and ship onely, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheles, the Centurion beleeued rather the gouernor and the Master of the ship, then those things which were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, many tooke counsell to depart thence, if by any meanes they might attaine vnto Phenice, *there* to winter, which is an hauen of Candy, and lieth toward the Southwest and by West, & Northwest and by West.

13 And when the Southerne winde blew softly, they supposing to obtaine their purpose, loosed neerer, and sailed by Candie.

14 But anon after, there arose by it a stormie wind called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, & could not resist the wind, we let her go, and were caried away

16 And we ran vnder a little yle, named Clauda, and had much adoe to get the boat.

17 Which they tooke vp, and vsed all helpe, vndergirding the ship, fearing lest they should haue fallen into Syrtes, and they let downe the ‖ vessell, and so were caried.

‖ Or, boat.

18 The next day when wee were tossed with an exceeding tempest, they ‖ lightned the ship:

‖ Or, cast out the wares.

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay vpon vs, all hope that we should be saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and saide, Sirs, yee should haue hearkened to me, and not haue loosed from Candy, so should ye haue gained this hurt and losse.

22 But now I exhort you to be of good courage: for there shall be no lesse of any mans life among you, saue of the ship onely.

23 For there stood by mee this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul: for thou must bee brought before Cesar: and loe, God hath giuen vnto thee all that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good courage: for I beleeue God, that it shalbe so as it hath bene told me.

26 Howbeit, wee must bee cast into a certaine Iland.

27 And when the fourteenth night was come, as we were caried to and fro in the Adriaticall *Sea*, about midnight the shipmen deemed that some countrey approched vnto them,

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms, and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe and found fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing lest they should haue fallen into some rough places, they cast foure ankers out of the sterne, and wished that the day were come.

30 Now as the Mariners were about to flee out of the ship, and had let down the boat into the Sea vnder a colour, as though they would haue cast ankers out of the foreship,

31 Paul said vnto the Centurion and the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be safe

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let it fall away.

33 And when it began to be day, Paul exhorted them all to take meat, saying, This is the fourteenth day that ye haue taried and continued fasting, receiuing nothing.

34 Wherefore I exhort you to take meate: for this is for your safegard: for there shal not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus spoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God, in presence of them all, and brake it, and began to eat.

36 Then were they al of good courage, and they also tooke meat.

37 Now we were in the ship in al, two hundred, threescore, and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the countrey, but they spied a certaine creeke with a banke, into the which they were minded (if it were possible) to thrust in the ship.

40 So when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed *the ship* vnto the Sea, and loosed the rudder bonds, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and drew to the shore.

41 And when they fell into a place, where two Seas meat, they thrust in the ship: and the forepart stucke fast, and could not be moued, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 Then the souldiers counsel was to kil the prisoners, lest any of them, when he had swomme out, should flee away.

43 But the Centurion willing to saue Paul, staied them from *this* counsel, and commaunded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the Sea, and go out to land:

44 And the other, some on boords, and some on certaine *peeces* of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they came all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

2 *Paul with his company are gently intreated of the barbarous people.* 5 *The viper hurteth him not.* 8 *Hee healeth Publius father and others, and being furnished by them of things necessary, hee fared toward Rome,* 15 *where being receiued of the brethren, he declareth his businesse,* 30 *and there preacheth two yeeres.*

AND when they were come safe, they then knew that the yle was called Melita.

2 And the Barbarians shewed vs no litle kindnesse: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one because of the present showre, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a number of sticks, and layed them on the ‖ fire, there came a viper

‖ Or, heape.

per out of the heat, and leapt on his hand.

4 Nowe when the Barbarians sawe the worme hang on his hand, they said among themselues, This man surely is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet Vengeance hath not suffered to liue.

5 But he shook off the worme into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they waited when he should haue swolne, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no inconuenience come to him, they changed their minds, and said, That he was a God.

7 In the same quarters, the chiefe man of the yle (whose name was Publius) had possessions: the same receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And so it was, that the father of Publius lay sicke of the feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, & when he prayed, he laid *his* hands on him, and healed him.

9 When this then was done, other also in the yle, which had diseases, came to him and were healed.

10 Which also did vs great honour: and when we departed, they laded vs with things necessary.

11 ¶Now after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintred in the yle, whose badge was Castor and Pollux.

12 And when we arriued at Syracuse, we taried *there* three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, & came to Rhegium: and after one day the South winde blew, and we came the second day to Puteoli,

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes, and so wee went toward Rome.

15 ¶And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs at the market of Appius, and at the three ‖ Tauerns, whome when Paul saw, he thanked God, and waxed bold.

‖ *Or, shops.*

16 So when we came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the generall captaine: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe with a souldier that kept him.

17 And the thirde day after, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together: and when they were come, he said vnto them, Men *and* brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or Lawes of the Fathers, *yet* was I deliuered prisoner from Ierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake contrary, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not because I had ought to accuse my Nation of.

20 For this cause therfore haue I called for you, to see *you*, and to speake with *you*: for the hope of Israels sake I am bound with this chaine.

21 Then they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither came any of the brethren that shewed or spake any euill of thee.

22 But we wil heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that it is euery where spoken against.

23 And when they had appoynted him a day, there came many vnto him into *his* lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, and preached vnto them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning to night.

24 And some were perswaded with the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 Therfore when they agreed not among themselues, they departed after that Paul had spoken one word, *to wit*, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go vnto this people, and say, By hearing ye shal heare and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shall see and not perceiue. *Isa.6.9. mat.13. 14 marke 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12 40.*

27 For the heart of this people is waxed fat, and their eyes are dull of hearing, and with their eyes haue they winked, lest they should see with *their* eyes, and heare with *their* eares, and vnderstand with *their* hearts, and should returne that I might heale them. *rom.11.*

28 Bee it knowen therefore vnto you, that this Saluation of God is sent to the Gentiles, and they shall heare it.

29 And when he had said these things, the Iews departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul remained two yeres ful in an house hired for himselfe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all boldnesse of speach without let.

¶THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE PAVL to the Romanes.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe great mercie of God is declared toward man in Christ Iesus, whose righteousnesse is made ours through faith. For when man by reason of his owne corruption could not fulfill the Law, yea, committed most abominably, both against the Law of God and nature, the infinite bountie of God, mindfull of his promise made to his seruant Abraham, the father of all beleeuers, ordeined that mans saluation should onely stand in the perfect obedience of his Sonne Iesus Christ: so that not onely the circumcised Iewes, but also the vncircumcised Gentiles should be saued by faith in him: euen as Abraham before hee was circumcised was counted iust onely through faith, and yet afterward receiued Circumcision as a seale or badge of the same righteousnesse by faith. And to the intent that none should thinke that the Couenant which God made to him & his posterity was not performed, either because the Iews receiued not Christ, (which was the blessed seed) or els beleeued not that he was the true Redeemer, because he did not only, or at least more notably preserue the Iewes, the examples of Ismael and Esau declare that all are not Abrahams posterity which come of Abraham according to the flesh: but also the very strangers and Gentiles grafted in him by faith, are made heires of the promise: the cause whereof

whereof is the onely will of God, forasmuch as of his free mercy he electeth some to be saued, & of his iust iudgment reiecteth others to bee damned, as appeareth by the testimonies of the Scriptures. Yet to the intent that the Iewes should not be too much beaten downe, nor the Gentiles too much puffed vp, the example of Elias proueth that God hath yet his elect euen of the naturall posterity of Abraham, though it appeareth not so to mans eye: and for that preferment that the Gentiles haue, it proceedeth of the liberall mercy of God, which hee at length will stretch toward the Iewes againe, and so gather the whole Israel (which is his Church) of them both. This ground worke of faith and doctrine layed, instructions of Christian maners follow, teaching euery man to walke in roundnesse of conscience in his vocation, with all patience and humblenesse, reuerencing and obeying the Magistrate, exercising charitie, putting off the old man, and putting on Christ, bearing with the weake, and louing one another, according to Christs example. Finally, S. Paul after his commendations to the brethren, exhorteth them to vnitie, and to flee false preachers and flatterers, and so concludeth with a prayer.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul sheweth by whom, and to what purpose hee is called.* 13 *His ready will.* 16 *What the Gospel is.* 20 *The vse of creatures, and wherefore they were made.* 21. 24 *The ingratitude, peruersitie, and punishment of all mankinde.*

PAVL a ‖ seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to bee* an Apostle, * put apart *to preach* the Gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his *Prophets in the holy Scriptures)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord (which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared mightily *to bee* the Sonne of God, touching the spirit of sanctification by the resurrection from the dead.)

5 By whom wee haue receiued grace and Apostleship (that obedience might bee giuen vnto the faith) in his Name among all the Gentiles,

6 Among whom yee be also the called of Iesus Christ:

7 To all *you* that bee at Rome beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: * Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, because your faith is published thorowout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse (whom I serue in my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne) that without ceasing I make mention of you

10 Alwayes in my prayers, beseeching, that by some meanes one time or other I might haue a prosperous iourney by the wil of God to come vnto you.

11 * For I long to see you, that I might bestow among you some spirituall gift to strengthen you,

12 That is, that I might be comforted together with you, through *our* mutuall faith, both yours and mine.

13 Now my brethren, I would that yee should not bee ignorant, how that I haue oftentimes purposed to come vnto you (but haue beene let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit also among you, as *I haue* among the other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Grecians and to the Barbarians, both to the wise men and to the vnwise.

15 Therefore, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you also that are at Rome.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the * power of God vnto saluation to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the ‖ Grecian.

17 For by it the righteousnes of God is reueiled from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reueiled frō heauen against al vngodlinesse and vnrighteousnes of men, which withhold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Forasmuch as that which may be knowen of God, is manifest in them: for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him, that is, his eternall power and Godhead, are seene by the creation of the world, being considered in *his* workes, to the intent that they should be without excuse:

21 * Because that when they knewe God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their fooliish heart was full of darknesse.

22 When they professed themselues to be wise, they became fooles.

23 For they turned the glory of the incorruptible God to the similitude of the image of a corruptible man, and of birds, and foure footed beasts, and of creeping things.

24 Wherefore also God gaue them vp to their hearts lusts, vnto vncleannesse, to defile their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Which turned the trueth of God vnto a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature, ‖ forsaking the Creator, which is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp to vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature.

27 And likewise also the men left the naturall vse of the women, and burned in their ‖ lust one toward another, and man with man wrought filthinesse, and receiued in themselues such recompense of their errour, as was meet.

28 For as they regarded not to know God, *euen so* God deliuered them vp vnto a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient,

29 Being full of all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnes, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, of murther, of debate, of deceit, taking al things in the euill part, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, doers of wrong, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents, without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, without naturall affection, such as can neuer be appeased, mercilesse.

31 Which men, though they knew the ‖ Law of God, how that they which commit such things are worthy of death, *yet* not onely do the same, but also fauour them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

1 *He feareth the hypocrites with Gods iudgement,* 7 *and comforteth the faithfull.* 12 *To beat downe all vaine pretence of ignorance, holinesse, and of alliance with God, he prooueth all men to be sinners:* 15 *The Gentiles by their conscience,* 17 *the Iewes by the Law written.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that ‖ iudgest: * for in that thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe: for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But wee know that the iudgement of God is accor-

‖Or, minister. Act. 13.2 Deut. 18. 15. acts 3. 22.

6.9. .13. marke 2. luke 6. iohn 10. 11.&

1.Cor.1.3. Gala.1.3. 1.tim.1.2.

Chap.15. 23.

1.Cor.1. 18. ‖Or, Gentile. Hab.2.4. Gal.3 11. Hebr.10. 38.

‖Or, aboue the Creatour.

‖Or, appetite.

‖Or, righteousnes.

‖Or, blasphemest. Matt.7. 1,2. 1. cor.4.5.

according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O thou man, that iudgest them which doe such things, & doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his bountifulnesse, and 2.Pet.3.9 * patience, and long sufferance, not knowing that the bountifulnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou after thine hardnesse, and heart that Jam.5.3. cannot repent, *heapest vnto thy selfe wrath against the day of wrath, and of the declaration of the iust iudgement of God,

Psal.62. 12.matt. 16.27. reuel.22. 12. 6 * Who will reward euery man according to his workes:

7 *That is*, to them which by continuance in wel doing seeke glorie, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and disobey the trueth, and obey vnrighteousnesse *shall be* indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation and anguish *shall bee* vpon the soule of euery man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and *also* of the Grecian.

10 But to euery man that doth good, *shalbe* glory, and honour, and peace, to the Iew first, and *also* to the Grecian.

Deut.10. 17.2.chr. 19.7.iob. 34.19. acts.10. 34. Matth.7. 21.iames 1.22. 11 For there is no *respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without the Law, shall perish also without the Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shalbe iudged by the Law,

13 (*For the hearers of the Law *are* not righteous before God: but the doers of the Law shall be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, do by nature the things *conteined* in the Law, they hauing not the Lawe, are a Lawe vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the effect of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts accusing one another or excusing.)

16 At the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

Chap.9.4. 17 ¶Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and * gloriest in God,

‖Or, triest the things that dissent from it. 18 And knowest *his* will, and ‖alloweſt the things that are excellent, in that thou art instructed by the Law:

19 And perswadest thy selfe that thou art a guide of the blinde, a light of them which are in darkenesse,

20 An instructer of them which lacke discretion, a teacher of the vnlearned, which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest, A man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest, A man should not commit adulterie, doest thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorrest idoles, committest thou sacriledge?

23 Thou that glorieſt in the Law, through breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

Jsa.52.5. ezek.36. 20. 24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, * as it is written.

25 For circumcision verely is profitable, if thou doe the Lawe: but if thou bee a transgresser of the Law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore if the vncircumcision keepe the ordinances of the Law, shal not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shal not vncircumcision which is by nature (if it keepe the Law) iudge thee, which by the letter & circumcision *art* a transgresser of the Law?

‖Or, condemne.

28 For hee is not a Iew which is one outward, neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one within, and the * circumcision *is* of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God. Col.2.13.

CHAP. III.

1 Having granted some prerogatiue to the Iewes, because of Gods free and stable promise, 10 he prooueth by the Scriptures both Iewes and Gentiles to bee sinners, 21.24 and to bee iustified by grace, through faith, and not by workes, 31 and so the Lawe to bee established.

WHat is then the preferment of the Iewes? or what is the profit of Circumcision?

2 Much euery maner of way: for chiefly, because vnto them were committed the ‖ Oracles of God.

‖Or, words.

3 For what though some did not beleeue? shall their * vnbeliefe make the ‖ faith of God without effect? Isa 46. 13.chap. 9.6.2. tim.2.13.

‖Or, promise.

4 God forbid: yea, let God be * true, and *euery man a lyar, as it is written, * That thou mightest be iustified in thy words, and ouercome when thou art iudged. Iohn 3.33 Psal.116. 11.

5 Nowe if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shal we say? is God vnrighteous which punisheth? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: else how shall God iudge the world? Psal.51.4

7 For if the veritie of God hath more abounded through my lye vnto his glory, why am I yet condemned as a sinner?

8 And (as we are blamed, and as some affirme that wee say) why doe we not euill that good may come *thereof*? whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we more excellent? No, in no wise: for wee haue already prooued, that all, both Iewes and Gentiles, are * vnder sinne, Galat.3. 22.

10 As it is written, *There is none righteous, no not one. Psal.14.1, 3. and 53. 1,3.

11 There is none that vnderstandeth: there is none that seeketh God.

12 They haue all gone out of the way, they haue beene made altogether vnprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 * Their throate is an open sepulchre: they haue vsed their tongues to deceit: * the poyson of Aspes *is* vnder their lips. Psal.5.9. Psal.140. 3.

14 *Whose mouth is ful of cursing & bitternes. Psal.10.7

15 *Their feet are swift to shed blood. Isa.59.7.

16 Destruction and calamity *are* in their wayes. pro.1.16.

17 And the way of peace they haue not knowen

18 *The feare of God is not before their eyes. Psal.36.1

19 Now wee knowe that whatsoeuer the Lawe saith, it saith it to them which are vnder the Lawe, that euery mouth may be stopped, and al the world be culpable before God

20 *Therefore by the workes of the Lawe shall no flesh be iustified in his sight, for by the Law *cometh* the knowledge of sinne. Galat.2. 16.

21 But now is the * righteousnesse of God made manifest without the Lawe, hauing witnesse of the Law and of the Prophets, Chap.1. 17.

22 *To wit*, the righteousnes of God by the faith of Iesus Christ, vnto all, and vpon all that beleeue.

23 For there is no difference: for al haue sinned, and are depriued of the glory of God,

24 And are iustified freely by his grace, through the

the redemption that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

25 Whom God hath ſet foorth *to bee* a reconciliation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe, by the forgiuenes of the ſinnes that are paſſed thorow the patience of God,

26 To ſhew at this time his righteouſneſſe, that he might be iuſt, and a iuſtifier of him, which is of the faith of Ieſus.

27 Where is then the reioycing? is it excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith without the workes of the Law.

29 *God* is he the God of the Iewes onely, & not of the Gentiles alſo? Yea, euen of the Gentiles alſo.

30 For it is one God who ſhall iuſtifie circumciſion of faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe wee then make the Lawe of none effect through faith? God forbid: yea, wee eſtabliſh the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 17 *Hee declareth that iuſtification is a free gift, euen by them themſelues, of whom the Iews moſt boaſted, as of Abraham and of Dauid,* 15 *and alſo by the Office of the Law and faith.*

WHat ſhall wee ſay then, that Abraham our father hath found concerning the fleſh?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, he hath wherein to reioyce, but not with God.

Gene. 15. *Gal.* 3.6. *Iames* 2. 23. 3 For what ſaith the Scripture? * Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted to him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh, the wages is not counted by fauour but by debt:

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth in him that iuſtifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid declareth the bleſſednеſſe of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes, *ſaying,*

Pſal. 32.1. 7 *Bleſſed *are* they, whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed *is* the man to whom the Lord imputeth not ſinne.

9 *Came* this bleſſednеſſe then vpon the circumciſion *onely*, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for we ſay, that faith was imputed vnto Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then imputed? when he was circumciſed, or vncircumciſed? not when he was circumciſed, but when he was vncircumciſed.

Gene. 17. 11. 11 *After he receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, *as* the ſeale of the righteouſneſſe of the faith which he had, when he was vncircumcited, that he ſhould bee the father of all them that beleeue, not being circumciſed, that righteouſneſſe might be imputed to them alſo,

12 And the father of circumciſion, not vnto them onely which are of the circumciſion, but vnto them alſo that walke in the ſteppes of the faith of our father Abraham, *which hee had* when hee was vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that he ſhould bee the heire of the world, was not *giuen* to Abraham, or to his ſeede through the Law, but through the righteouſneſſe of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Lawe *bee* heires, faith is made voide, and the promiſe is made of none effect.

15 For the Law cauſeth wrath: for where no Law is, there *is* no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore *it is* by faith, that *it might come* by grace, and the promiſe might be ſure to al the ſeed, not to that onely which is of the Lawe, but alſo to that which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) *euen* before God whom he beleeued, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which be not, as though they were. *Gen.* 17.4.

18 Which *Abraham* aboue hope beleeued vnder hope, that he ſhould be the father of many nations, according to that which was ſpoken *to him,* * So ſhall thy ſeed be. *Gen.* 15.5.

19 And he not weake in the faith, conſidered not his owne body, which was now dead, being almoſt an hundred yeere old, neither the deadneſſe of Saars wombe:

20 Neither did he doubt of the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe, but was ſtrengthened in the faith, and gaue glory to God,

21 Being fully aſſured that hee which had promiſed was able to doe it.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it is not written for him onely, that it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe,

24 But alſo for vs, to whom it ſhall bee imputed *for righteouſneſſe*, which beleeue in him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered *to death* for our ſinnes, and is riſen againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hee declareth the fruit of faith,* 7 *and by compariſon ſetteth foorth the loue of God, and obedience of Chriſt, which is the foundation and ground of the ſame.*

THen being iuſtified by faith, we haue peace toward God through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

2 * By whom alſo we haue acceſſe through faith vnto this grace, wherein we ſtand, and reioyce vnder the hope of the glory of God. *Epheſ.* 2. 18.

3 Neither *doe we ſo* onely, but alſo we *reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation bringeth foorth patience, *Iam.* 2.3.1

4 And patience experience, & experience hope,

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For Chriſt when we were yet of no ſtrength, at *his* time died for the * vngodly, *Hebr.* 9. 15. 1. *Pet.* 3. 18.

7 Doubtleſſe one will ſcarſe die for a righteous man: but yet for a good man it may bee that one dare die.

8 But God ſetteth out his loue toward vs, ſeeing that while we were yet ſinners Chriſt died for vs.

9 Much more then, being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhall be ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne, much more, being reconciled, we ſhall be ſaued by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but we alſo reioyce in God through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſinne, and ſo death went ouer all men, foraſmuch as all men haue ſinned.

13 For vnto the time of the Law was ſinne in the world, but ſinne is not imputed while there is no Law.

14 But death reigned from Adam to Moyſes, euen ouer them alſo that ſinned not after the like maner

of

of the transgression of Adam, which was the figure of him that was to come.

15 But yet the gift is not so, as is the offence: for if through the offence of one many bee dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 Neither is the gift *so*, as *that which entred in* by one that sinned: for the iudgement *came* of one *offence* vnto condemnation: but the gift *is* of many offences to iustification.

17 For if by the offence of one, death reigned through one, much more shall they which receiue the abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, reigne in life through one, *that is*, Iesus Christ.

18 Likewise then, as by the offence of one, *the fault came* on all men to condemnation, so by the iustifying of one *the benefit abounded* toward all men to the iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many also be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Lawe entred thereupon, that the offence should abound: neuertheless when sin abounded, *there* grace abounded much more.

21 That as sin had reigned vnto death, so might grace also reigne by righteousnesse vnto eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

Because no man should glory in the flesh, but rather seeke to subdue it to the spirit, 3 hee sheweth by the vertue and end of Baptisme, 5 that regeneration is ioyned with iustification, and therefore exhorteth to godly life, 21 setting before mens eyes the reward of sinne and righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then? Shall we continue still in sinne, that grace may abound? God forbid.

2 How shall we that are dead to sinne, liue yet therein?

Galat. 3. 27. 3 Know ye not, that * all wee which haue bene baptized into Iesus Christ haue bene baptized into his death?

Col. 2. 12. 4 * We are buried then with him by Baptisme into his death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father, so wee also should * walke in newnesse of life.

Eph. 4. 23, 24 col. 3. 8. hebr. 12. 1. 1. pet. 2. 1. 2. Cor. 6. 14. 2. tim. 2. 11. 5 * For if wo be grafted with him to the similitude of his death, euen so shall we bee *to the similitude* of his resurrection,

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serue sinne.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sinne.

8 Wherefore if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall liue also with him,

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more: death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee died, hee died once to sinne: but in that he liueth, he liueth to God.

11 Likewise thinke yee also, that yee are dead to sinne, but are aliue to God in Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lustes thereof.

Or, instruments or armour. 13 Neither giue yee your members *as* ‖ weapons of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but giue your selues vnto God, as they that are aliue from the dead, and *giue* your members *as* weapons of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you: for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

John 8. 34. 2. pet. 2. 19. 16 * Know ye not that to whomsoeuer yee giue your selues as seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom yee obey, whether it bee of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God *be* thanked, that yee haue bene the seruants of sin, but ye haue obeyed from the heart vnto the forme of the doctrine whereunto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye are made the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the maner of man, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as yee haue giuen your members seruants to vncleanesse and to iniquitie, to *commit* iniquitie, so now giue your members seruants vnto righteousnesse in holinesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, yee were freed from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had yee then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things *is* death.

22 But nowe being freed from sinne, and made seruants vnto God, ye haue your fruit in holinesse, and the end, euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God *is* eternall life through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1. 7. 12 The vse of the Lawe. 6. 24 And how Christ hath deliuered vs from it. 16 The infirmitie of the faithfull. 23 The dangerous fight betweene the flesh and the spirit.

KNow ye not brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law) that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long as he liueth?

1. Cor. 7. 39. 2 * For the woman which is in subiection to a man, is bound by the Law to the man while hee liueth: but if the man be dead, she is deliuered from the Law of the man.

Matt. 5. 32. 3 So then, if while the man liueth, shee take another man, shee shall bee called an * adultresse: but if the man be dead, shee is free from the Law, so that she is not an adultresse, thought shee take another man.

4 So ye, my brethren, are dead also to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be vnto another, *euen* vnto him that is raised vp from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

‖ Or, affections. 5 For when we were in the flesh, the ‖ motions of sinnes which were by the Law, had force in our members, to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, being dead vnto it, wherein we were holden, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? *Is* the Lawe sinne? God forbid. Nay, I knew not sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen lust, except the Law had said, * Thou shalt not lust.

Exod. 20. 17. deut. 5. 21. 8 But sinne tooke an occasion by the Commandement, and wrought in me all maner of concupiscence: for without the Law sinne *is* dead.

9 For I ouce was aliue without the Lawe: but when the Commandement came, sinne reuiued,

10 And I died: and the same Commandement which was *ordeined* vnto life, was found *to bee* vnto me vnto death.

11 For sinne tooke occasion by the Commandement, and deceiued me, and thereby slew me.

12 Where-

1. Tim. 1. 8.

12 Wherefore the Law *is* * holy, and the Commandement *is* holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid: but sinne, that it might appeare sinne, wrought death in me by that which is good, that sinne might be out of measure sinnefull by the Commandement.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall, but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For I allow not that which I doe: for what I would, that doe I not: but what I hate, that do I.

16 If I do then that which I would not, I consent to the Law that *it is* good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

‖*Or, in my nature.*

18 For I know that in me, that is, in my ‖ flesh dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me: but I finde no meanes to performe that which is good.

19 For I do not the good thing which I would, but the euil which I would not, that do I.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but the sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then by the Lawe, that when I would do good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, concerning the inner man:

‖*Or, commandement.*

23 But I see another ‖ lawe in my members, rebelling against the law of my mind, and leading me captiue vnto the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am, who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. Then I my selfe in my mind serue the Law of God, but in my flesh the Law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The assurance of the faithfull, and of the fruits of the holy Ghost in them. 3 The weakenes of the Law, and who accomplished it, 4 and wherefore. 5 Of what sort the faithfull ought to be. 6 The fruit of the spirit in them. 17 Of hope. 18 Of patience vnder the crosse. 28 Of the mutuall loue betwixt God and his children. 29 Of his foreknowledge.

NOwe then there *is* no condemnation to them that are in Christ Iesus, which walke not after the flesh but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life *which is* in Christ Iesus, hath freed me from the law of sinne and of death.

‖*Or, of no strength.* ‖*Or, by sinne.*

3 For that that was impossible to the Law, inasmuch as it was ‖ weake, because of the flesh) God sending his owne Sonne, in the similitude of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh,

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, which walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, sauour the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For the wisdome of the flesh *is* death: but the wisdome of the Spirit *is* life and peace,

7 Because the wisdome of the flesh *is* enimitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Lawe of God, neither in deed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, can not please God.

‖*Or if so be.*

9 Now ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be the Spirit of God dwelleth in you: but if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, the same is nothis.

‖*Or, flesh.*

10 And if Christ be in you, the ‖ body is dead, because of sinne: but the Spirit *is* life for righteousnesse sake.

11 But if the Spirite of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you, he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, because that his Spirit dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters not to the flesh to liue after the flesh:

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye mortifie the deedes of the body by the Spirit, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage to feare againe: but ye haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, * Abba, Father. *Gal. 4. 5, 6*

16 The same Spirit beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 If *we be* children, *we are* also heires, euen the heires of God, and heires annexed with Christ, if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified with him.

‖*Or, of like value.*

18 For I count that the afflictions of this present time *are* not ‖ worthy of the glory which shall be shewed vnto vs.

19 For the feruent desire of the creature waiteth when the sonnes of God shall be reuealed.

20 Because the creature is subiect to vanitie, not of it owne will, but by reason of him which hath subdued it vnder hope,

21 Because the creature also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For wee knowe that euery creature groneth with vs also, and trauaileth in paine together vnto this present.

23 And not only *the creature*, but we also which haue the first fruits of the Spirit, euen we do sigh in our selues, waiting for the adoption, *euen* the * redemption of our body. *Luke 21. 28.*

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene is not hope: for how can a man hope for that which he seeth?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, wee doe with patience abide for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what to pray as wee ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh request for vs with sighes, which cannot be expressed.

27 But hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the meaning of the Spirite: for hee maketh request for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 Also we know that al things worke together for the best vnto them that loue God, euen to them that are called of *his* purpose.

29 For those which he knew before he also predestinate to bee made like to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he predestinate, them also he called, and whom hee called, them also hee iustified, and whom he iustified, them also he glorified.

31 What shall wee then say to these things? If God be on our side, who can be against vs?

32 Who spared not his owne Sonne, but gaue him for vs all *to death*, how shall hee not with him giue vs all things also?

33 Who

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of
Isa. 50. 8. Gods chosen? *it is* God that * iustifieth,

34 Who shal condemne? *it is* Christ, which is dead, yea, or rather which is risen againe, who is also at the right hand of God, and maketh request also for vs.

35 Who shal separate vs from ỹ loue of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

Psal. 44. 22. 36 As it is written, * For thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

37 Neuertheles, in all these things we are more then conquerours through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Hauing testified his great loue towards his nation, and the signes thereof,* 11 *Hee intreateth of the Election and Reprobation.* 24 *Of the vocation of the Gentiles,* 30 *and reiection of the Iewes.*

I say the troeth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse and continuall sorow in my heart.

3 For I would wish my selfe to bee separated from Christ for my brethren, that are my kinsmen according to the flesh,

4 Which are the Israelites, to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the * Couenants
Chap. 2. 17. *Ephes.* 2. 12. and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises.

5 Of whom *are* the fathers, and of whom concerning the flesh, Christ *came* who is God ouer all, blessed for euer, Amen.

Hos. 2. 28. †Or, *it is full away.* 6 *Notwithstanding it cannot be that the word of God should † take none effect: for all they are not Israel, which are of Israel:

Gen. 21. 12. *hebr.* 11. 18. 7 Neither *are they* all children, because they are the seed of Abraham: * but in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

Galat. 4. 28. *Gene.* 18. 10. 8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, are not the children of God: but the * children of the promise are counted for the seed.

Gen. 25. 21 9 For this is a word of promise, * In this same time wil I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 Neither *hee* onely *felt this*, but also * Rebecca, when she had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac.

11 For yet *the children* were borne, and when they had neither done good nor euil, (that the purpose of God might remaine according to the Election, not by works, but by him that calleth)

Gen. 25. 23. 12 It was said vnto her, * The elder shall serue the yonger.

Mala. 1. 2, 3. 13 As it is written, * I haue loued Iacob, and haue hated Esau.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

Exod. 33. 19. 15 For he saith to Moses, * I will haue mercie on him, to whom I will shewe mercie: and will haue compassion on him, on whom I wil haue compassion.

16 So then *it is* not in him that willeth, not in him that runneth, but in God that sheweth mercy.

Exod. 9. 16. 17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharao, * For this same purpose haue ‖ stirred thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore he hath mercy on whom hee will, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me, Why doeth he yet complaine? for who hath resisted his will?

20 But O man, who art thou which ‖ pleadest against God? shall the * thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power of the clay to make of the same lumpe one vessell to honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 *What* and if God would, to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowen, suffer with long patience the vessels of wrath prepared to destruction?

23 And that hee might declare the riches of his glory vpon the vessels of mercy, which he hath prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs, whome hee hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles,

Hose. 2. 23. 1. *pet.* 2. 10. 25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them My people, which were not my people: and her, Beloued, which was not beloued.

Hosea 1. 10. 26 And it shall be in the place where it was said vnto them, * Ye are not my people, that there they shalbe called, The children of the liuing God.

Isa. 10. 21, 22. 27 Also Esaias crieth cõcerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel were as the sand of the sea, *yet* shall *but* a remnant be saued.

28 For he will make his accompt, and gather it into a short summe with righteousnesse: for the Lord will make a short count in the earth.

Isa. 1. 9. 29 * And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of hostes had left vs a seede, wee had bene made as Sodome, and had bene like to Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not righteousnesse, haue attained vnto righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith.

31 But Israel which followed the Law of righteousnesse, could not attaine vnto the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as *it were* by the workes of the Law: for they haue stumbled at the stumbling stone.

Isa 8. 14. *and* 28. 16. 1. *pet.* 2. 6. *psal.* 118. 22. 33 As it is written, * Beholde, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke to make men fall: and euery one that beleeueth in him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 *After that hee had declared his zeale toward them,* 3 *hee sheweth the cause of the ruine of the Iewes.* 4 *The end of the Law.* 5 *The difference betweene the iustice of the Law & of faith.* 17 *Whereof faith commeth, and to whom it belongeth.* 19 *The reiection of the Iewes, and calling of the Gentiles.*

BRethren, mine hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue the zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of the righteousnesse of God, and going about to stablish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues to the righteousnesse of God.

Galat. 5. 24. *Leuit.* 18. 5. *ezek.* 20. 11. *galat.* 3. 12. 4 * For Christ *is* the end of the Law for righteousnesse vnto euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses *thus* describeth the righteousnesse which *is* of the Law, * That the man which doeth these things, shall liue thereby.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh

keth on this wise, * Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? (that is to bring Christ from aboue)

7 Or, who shall descend into the deepe? (that is to bring Christ againe from the dead)

8 But what sayth it? * The word is neere thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thine heart. This is the word of faith which we preach.

9 For if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, & shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God raised him vp from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth man confesseth to saluation.

11 For the Scripture sayth, * Whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shal not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Grecian: for he that is Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all that call on him.

13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

14 But how shal they call on him, in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they bee sent? as it is written, * How beautiful are the ‖ feet of them which bring glad tidings of peace, & bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel: for Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 Then faith *is* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I demaund, Haue they not heard? * No doubt their sound went out thorow all the earth, and their words into the ends of the world.

19 But I demaund, Did not Israel know *God*? First Moses sayth, * I will prouoke you to enuie by a nation that is not *my* nation, and by a foolish *nation* I will anger you.

20 * And Esaias is bold, and sayth, I was found of them that sought me not, and haue beene made manifest to them that asked not after me.

21 And vnto Israel hee sayth, * All the day long haue I stretched foorth mine hand vnto a ‖ disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

4 God hath his Church, although it be not seene to mans eye. 5 The grace shewed to the elect. 7 The iudgement of the reprobate. 8 God hath blinded the Iewes for a time, and reuealed himselfe to the Gentiles: 18 Whom he warneth to humble themselues. 29 The gifts of God without repentance. 33 The depth of Gods iudgements.

I Demand then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid: for I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people, which he knew before. Know ye not what the Scripture sayth of Elias, how he maketh request vnto God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seeke my life?

4 But what sayth the answere of God to him? * I haue reserued vnto my selfe seuen thousand men, which haue not bowed the knee to Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time is there a remnant through the ‖ election of grace.

6 And if *it be* of grace, it is no more of workes: or else were grace no more grace: but if it bee of workes, it is no more grace: or else were worke no more worke.

7 What then, Israel hath not obtained that he sought: but the election hath obtained it, and the rest haue bene hardened.

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of ‖ slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid sayth, * Let their table be made a snare, and a net, and a stumbling block, euen for a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not, and bow downe their backe alwayes.

11 I demand then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but through their fall saluation *commeth* to the Gentiles, to prouoke them to follow them.

12 Wherefore if the fall of them *bee* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more shall their abundance *be*?

13 For *in that* I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 *To trie* if by any meanes I might prouoke them of my flesh to followe them, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiuing *be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruits *bee* holy, so *is* the whole lumpe: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And though some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree, wast graft in ‖ for them, and made partaker of the roote, and fatnesse of the Oliue tree,

18 Boast not thy selfe against the branches: and if thou boast thy selfe, thou beares not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches are broken off, that I might be graft in.

20 Well: through vnbeliefe they are broken off, and thou standest by faith: be not hie minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the natuall branches, *take heede*, lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the bountifulnesse, and seuerity of God: toward them which haue fallen, seuerity: but toward thee, bountifulnesse, if thou continue in *his* bountifulnesse: or els thou shalt also be cut off.

23 And they also if they abide not still in vnbeliefe shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wast cut out of the olive tree, which was wilde by nature, and wast grafted contrary to nature in a right olive tree, how much more shall they that are by nature, bee grafted in their owne olive tree?

25 For I would not brethren that yee should be ignorant of this secret (lest yee should be arrogant in your selues) that partly obstinacie is come to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shalbe saued, as it is written, * The deliuerer shall come out of Sion, and shall turne away the vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 And this is my couenant to them, * When I shall take away their sinnes

28 As concerning the Gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are

Deut.30.12.
Deut.30.14.
Isa.28.16
Ioel 2.32. acts 2.21.
Isa.52.7 nah.1.15. ‖Or, the comming.
Isa.53.1. ioh.12.38.
Psa.19.4.
Deut.32.21.
Isa.65.1.
Isa.65.2. ‖Or, vnbeleeuing.
1.King. 19.10.
1.King. 19.18.
‖Or, free election.
Isa.6.9. matth.13 14. ioh.12 40. acts 28.26. ‖Or, prieking.
Psal.69. 22.
Isa.59.20 Isa.27.9 ierem.31. 33,34. heb.8.8. and 10. 16,17.

are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For euen as ye in time past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercie through their vnbeliefe,

‖ Or, that by your mercie. 31 Euen so now haue they not beleeued ‖ by the mercie *shewed* vnto you, that they also may obtaine mercie,

32 For God hath shut vp all in vnbeleefe, that he might haue mercie on all.

33 O the deepnesse of the riches, both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

Isa. 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13. 1. cor. 2. 16. 34 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord? or who was his counseller?

35 Or who hath giuen vnto him first, and he shall be recompensed?

36 For of him, and through him, and for him are all things: to him *be* glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

The conuersation, loue, and workes of such as beleeue in Christ. 19 Not to seeke reuengeance.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye giue vp your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruing of God.

2 And fashion not your selues like vnto this world, but be ye changed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may *prooue what is the good will of God, and acceptable, and perfect.

Eph. 5. 17. 1. thes. 4. 3, 3. 3 For I say through the grace that is giuen vnto mee, to euery one that is among you, that no man presume to vnderstand aboue that which is meete to vnderstand, but that he vnderstand according to sobrietie, as God hath dealt to euery man the *measure of faith.

1. Cor. 12. 11. ephes. 4. 7. 4 For as we haue many members in one bodie, and all members haue not one office,

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one, one anothers members.

1. Pet. 4. 10. 6 *Seeing then that wee haue gifts that are diuers, according to the grace that is giuen vnto vs, whether *we haue* prophecie, *let vs prophecie* according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or an office, *let vs wait* on the office: or hee that teacheth, on teaching:

Mat 6 2. 2. Cor. 9 7. Amo 5. 25. Eph. 4. 2. 1. pet. 2. 17. heb. 13. 1. 8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that distributeth, *let him doe it* *with simplicitie; hee that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercie, with *cheerefulnesse.

9 *Let* loue *be* without dissimulation. *Abhorre that which is euill, & cleaue to that which is good.

Rom. 12. 10. 1. pet. 2. 17. heb. 13. 1. 10 *Bee affectioned to loue one another with brotherly loue. In giuing honour, goe one before another,

‖ Or, the time. Luk. 18. 1 1. Cor. 16. 2. Heb. 13. 2. 1. pet. 4. 9. Mat. 5. 44 Pro 3. 7. Isa. 5. 21. Prou. 20. 22. mat. 5. 39. 1. cor. 6. 7. 1. pet. 3. 9. 11 Not slothfull to doe seruice: feruent in spirit: seruing the ‖ Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, *continuing in prayer,

13 *Distributing vnto the necessities of the Saints: *giuing your selues to hospitalitie.

14 *Blesse them which persecute you: blesse, *I say*, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of like affection one towards another: be not high minded: but make your selues equall to them of the lower sort: *be not wise in your selues.

17 *Recompense to no man euill for euill: procure things honest in the sight of all men.

18 *If it be possible, as much as in you is, haue peace with all men. Heb. 12. 14. Eccluc. 28 1. mat. 5. 39. Deu. 32. 35. heb. 10 30. Prou. 25. 21, 22.

19 Dearely beloued, *auenge not your selues, but giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine: I will repay, sayth the Lord.

20 *Therefore, if thine enemie hunger, feede him: if he thirst, giue him drinke: for in so doing, thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with goodnesse.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The obedience to the Rulers. 4 Why they haue the sword. 8 Charitie ought to measure all our doings. 11 An exhortation to innocencie and puritie of life.

LEt *euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God: and the powers that be, are ordained of God. Wisd. 6. 3. titus 3. 1 1. pet. 2. 13, 14.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues iudgement.

3 For princes are not to bee feared *for* good workes, but *for* euill. Wilt thou then bee without feare of the power? doe well: so shalt thou haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God for thy wealth: but if thou doe euill, feare: for he beareth not the sword for nought: for hee is the minister of God, †to take vengeance on him that doeth euill.

† Greeke a reuenger with wrath.

5 Wherefore ye must be subiect, not because of wrath onely, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause yee pay also tribute: for they are Gods ministers, applying themselues for the same thing.

7 *Giue to all men therefore their duety: tribute to whom *ye owe* tribute: custome, to whome custome: feare, to whome feare: honour, to whom *ye owe* honour, Mat. 22. 21.

8 Owe nothing to any man, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, *Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kil, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, *euen* in this, *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. E. xod. 20. 14. deut. 5. 18. Leuit. 19. 18. mat. 22. 39. gal. 5. 14. iam. 2. 8.

10 Loue doth not euill to his neighbour: therefore is loue the *fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that considering the season, that *it is* now time that wee should arise from sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when we beleeued it. 1. Tim. 1. 5

12 The night is past, and the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast away the workes of darknesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 So that wee walke honestly, as in the day: not in *‖ gluttonie, and drunkennesse, neither in chambering and wantonnesse, nor in strife and enuying: Luk. 21. 34. (Or, riot. Gal. 5. 16. 1. pet. 2. 11

14 *But put yee on the Lord IESVS Christ, and take no thought for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lustes of it.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The weake ought not to be despised. 10 No man should offend another mans conscience, 15 But one to support another in charity and faith.

HIm that is weake in the faith, receiue vnto you, *but* not for controuersies of disputations.

2 One beleeueth that he may eate of all things: and another which is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth

teth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: for God hath receiued him.

Iam.4.12 4 *Who art thou that condemnest another mans seruant? hee standeth or falleth to his owne master: yea, he shalbe established: for God is able to make him stand.

5 This man esteemeth one day aboue another day: and another man counteth euery day alike: let euery man be fully perswaded in his minde.

6 He that obserueth the day, obserueth it to the Lord: and he that obserueth not the day, obserueth it not to the Lord. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord: for he giueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lorde, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, neither doeth any die to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord, or whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For Christ therfore died, and rose againe, and reuiued, that hee might be Lord both of the dead and the quicke.

2.Cor.5. 10 But why doest thou iudge thy brother? or
10. why doest thou despise thy brother? * for we shall
Isa 45.23 all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ.
phil.2.10. 11 For it is written, *I liue, sayth the Lord, and euery knee shall bowe to me, and all tongues shall confesse vnto God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue accounts of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but vse *your* iudgement rather in this, that no man put an occasion to fal, or a stumbling block before *his* brother.

14 I know, and am perswaded through the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing vncleane of it selfe: but vnto him that iudgeth any thing to be vncleane, to him *it is* vncleane.

1.Cor.8. 15 But if thy brother be grieued for the meate,
11. now walkest thou not charitably: *destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

16 Cause not your commoditie to be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate nor drinke, but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For whosoeuer in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable vnto God, and is approoued of men.

19 Let vs then follow those things which concerne peace, and wherewith one may edifie another.

20 Destroy not the worke of God for meates
Tit.1.15. sake: * all things indeed are pure: but *it is* euill for the man which eateth with offence.

1.Cor.8. 21 *It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drinke
13. wine, nor any thing wherby thy brother stumbleth or is offended, or made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it with thy selfe before God: blessed is hee that condemneth not himselfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 For hee that doubteth, is condemned if hee eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: and whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Paul exhorteth them to support and loue one another by the example of Christ, 9 and by the onely mercie of God which is the cause of saluation both of the one and the other. 14 Hee sheweth his zeale toward them and the Church, 30 and requireth the same of them.

WEe which are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 *Therefore* let euery man please his neighbour in that that is good to edification.

3 For Christ also would not please himselfe, but as it is written, * The rebukes of them, which re- *Psal.69.*
buke thee, fell on me. 7,9.

4 For whatsoeuer things are written aforetime, are written for our learning, that we through patience, and comfort of the Scriptures, might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, giue you that you bee * like minded one towards *1.Cor.1.*
another, according to Christ Iesus, *10.phil.3.*
16.and
6 That ye with one mind, *and* with one mouth 4.3.
may praise God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers.

9 And let the Gentiles praise God for *his* mercie, as it is written, * For this cause I will confesse *Psal.18.*
thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name. 49.2.*sam.*
22.50.
10 And againe hee sayth, * Reioyce ye Gentiles *Deut.32.*
with his people. 43.

11 And againe, * Praise the Lord, all yee Gen- *Psa.117.1*
tiles, and laud ye him all people together.

12 And againe Esaias saith, * There shalbe a root *Isa 11.11*
of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy, and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, and filled with all knowledge, and are able to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue somewhat boldly after a sort written vnto you, as one that putteth you in remembrance, through the grace that is giuen me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ toward the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the offring vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce in Christ Iesus in those things which *pertaine* to God.

18 For I dare not speake of any thing which Christ hath not wrought by me, *to make* the Gentiles obedient in word and deed,

19 With the power of signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God: so that from Ierusalem, and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue caused to abound the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so I enforced my selfe to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should haue built on another mans foundation.

21 But as it is written, * To whome hee was not *Isa 52.15*
spoken of, they shall see *him*, and they that heard not, shall vnderstand *him*.

22 Therefore also I haue bene * oft let to come *Cha.1.13.*
vnto you. *1.thes.2.*
17,18.
23 But now seeing I haue no more place in these *Cha.1.10.*
quarters, and also haue * bene desirous many yeres agone to come vnto you,

24 When I shall take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you,

you, after that I haue beene somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now goe I to Ierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine distribution vnto the poore Saints, which are at Ierusalem.

27 For it hath pleased them, and their debters are they: * for if the Gentiles be made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When I haue therefore performed this, and haue sealed them this fruit, I will passe by you into Spaine.

29 *And I know when I come, that I shall come to you with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Also brethren, I beseech you for our Lord Iesus Christs sake and for the loue of the Spirit, that yee * would striue with me by prayers to God for mee,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them which are disobedient in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue to doe at Ierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints,

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Thus the * God of peace *bee* with you all. Amen.

1. Cor. 9. 11.

Cha. 1. 11.

2. Cor. 1. 11.

Isa 9. 6.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *After many recommendations,* 17 *he admonisheth them to beware of false brethren, and to be circumspect.* 20 *He prayeth for them, and giueth thanks to God.*

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church of Cenchrea,

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as it becommeth Saints, and that yee assist her in whatsoeuer businesse shee needeth of your aid: for she hath giuen hospitalitie vnto many, and to me also.

3 Greete * Priscilla and Aquila my fellow helpers in Christ Iesus.

Act. 18. 2

4 (Which haue for my life laide downe their owne necke. Vnto whom not I onely giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise *greete* the Church that is in their house. Salute my beloued Epenetus, which is the first fruits of ‖ Achaia in Christ.

‖ Or, Asia.

6 Greete Mary which bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my cousins and fellow prisoners, which are notable among the Apostles, and were in Christ before me.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbanus our fellow helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus *friends*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them which are of the *friends* of Narcissus which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, which *women* labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which *woman* hath laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Greete Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Mercurius, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulias, Nereas, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an * holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

1. Cor. 16. 20. 2. cor. 13. 12. 1. pet. 5. 14.

17 ¶Now I beseech you brethren, marke them diligently which cause diuision and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and * auoid them.

2. Ioh. 10.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lorde Iesus Christ, but their owne bellies, and with faire speech and flattering deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad among all: I am glad therefore of you: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The God of peace shall tread Satan vnder your feete shortly. The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ *be* with you.

21 *Timotheus my companion, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

Act. 16. 1 phil. 2. 19.

22 I Tertius which wrote out this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 * Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the ‖ Chamberlaine of the citie saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

1. Cor. 1. 14. ‖ Or, rentmaister.

24 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

25 * To him now that is of power to establish you according to my Gospel, and preaching of Iesus Christ, *by the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

Eph. 3. 20. Eph. 3. 4. col 1. 26. 2. tim 1. 9. titus 1. 2. 1. pet. 1. 20.

26 (But now is opened and published among all nations by the Scriptures of the Prophets, at the commandement of the euerlasting God for the obedience of faith)

27 To God, *I say*, onely wise, be praise through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe, seruant to the Church which is at Cenchrea.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Corinthians.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that Saint Paul had preached at Corinthus a yeere and an halfe, he was compelled by the wickednes of the Iewes to saile into Syria. In whose absence false apostles entred into the Church, who being puffed vp with vaine glory, and affectate eloquence, sought to bring into contempt the simplicitie which Paul vsed in preaching the Gospel. By whose ambition such factions and schismes sprang vp in the Church, that from opinions in policies and ceremonies, they fell to false doctrine and heresies, calling into doubt the resurrection from the dead, one of the chiefest points of Christian religion. Against these euils the Apostle proceedeth, preparing the Corinthians hearts and eares with gentle salutations: but soone after he reproueth their

contentions

contentions and debates, their arrogancie and pride, and exhorteth them to concord and humilitie, setting before their eyes the spirituall vertue and heauenly wisdome of the Gospel, which cannot be perswaded by worldly wit, and eloquent reasons, but is reuealed by Gods Spirit, and so sealed in mens hearts. Therefore this saluation may not be attributed to the ministers, but only to God, whose seruants they are, and haue receiued charge to edifie his Church: wherein Saint Paul behaued himselfe skilfully, building according to the foundation (which is Christ) and exhorteth others to make the end proportionable to the beginning, taking diligent heede that they be not polluted with vaine doctrine, seeing they are the Temple of God. And as for those that doubted of his Apostleship, he sheweth them that he dependeth not on mans iudgement, albeit hee had declared by manifest signes that he neuer sought his owne glory, neither yet how he might liue, but only the glory of Christ: which thing at his comming he would declare more amply, to the shame of those vainglorious braggers, who sought themselues onely, and therefore suffered most horrible vices vnreproued, and vnpunished, as incest, contentions, pleadings before infidels, fornication, and such like, to the great slander of the Gospel. This done, he answereth to certaine points of the Corinthians letter, as touching single life, duetie of marriage, of discord and dissension among the married, of virginitie and second marriage. And because some thought it nothing to be present at idole seruice, seeing in their heart they worshipped the true God, he warneth them to haue respect to their weake brethren, whose faith by that dissembling was hindered, and their consciences wounded, which thing rather then he would doe, hee would neuer vse that liberty which God had giuen him. But forasmuch as pride and selfewill was the cause of those great euils, he admonisheth them by the example of the Iewes, not to glory in these outward gifts, whose horrible punishment for the abuse of Gods creatures, ought to be a warning to all men to follow Christ vprightly, without all pollution and offence of others. Then he correcteth diuers abuses in their Church, as touching the behauiour of men and women in the assemblies: of the Lords Supper, the abuse of the spirituall gifts, which God hath giuen to maintaine loue, and edifie the Church, as concerning the resurrection from the dead, without the which the Gospel serueth to no vse. Last of all he exhorteth the Corinthians to relieue the poore brethren at Ierusalem, to perseuere in the loue of Christ and well doing, sending them his commendations, and wishing them peace.

CHAP. I.

2 Hee praiseth the great graces of God shewed toward them, 10 exhorting them to concord and humilitie. 19 Hee beateth downe all pride, and wisedome which is not grounded on God, 26 shewing whom God hath chosen to confound the wisedome of the world.

PAVL called *to be* an Apostle of IESVS CHRIST, through the will of God, and *our* brother Sosthenes,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinthus, to them that are *sanctified in Christ Iesus, *Saints by calling, * with all that call on the Name of our Lorde Iesus Christ in euery place, both their *Lord* and ours:

3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe for the grace of God which is giuē you in Iesus Christ,

5 *That in all things yee are made rich in him, in all kind of speech, and in all knowledge:

6 As the testimonie of Iesus Christ hath beene confirmed in you:

7 So that ye are not destitute of any gift: *waiting for the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 *Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lorde Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whome yee are called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, * that yee all speake one thing, and that there be no dissensions among you: but be you knit together in one minde, and in one iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me, my brethren, of you by them that are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you sayth, I am Pauls, and I am *Apollos, and I am Cephas, and I am Christs.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? either were yee baptized into the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God, that I baptized none of you, but *Crispus and Gaius,

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized into mine owne name.

16 I baptized also the household of Stephanas: furthermore knowe I not, whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel, not with * wisedome of words, leaſt the Crosse of Christ should bee made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs, which are saued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, *I wil destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will cast away the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made the wisdome of this world foolishnesse?

21 For seeing the world by wisdome knewe not God in the wisdome of God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to saue them that beleeue:

22 Seeing also that the Iewes require a *signe, and the Grecians seeke after wisdome.

22 But wee preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes, euen a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Grecians, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both of the Iewes and Grecians, *we preach* Christ, the power of God, and the wisdome of God.

25 For the foolishnes of God is wiser then men, and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For brethren, you see your calling, how that not many wise men after the flesh, nor many mighty, nor many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise, and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the mighty things.

28 And vile things of the world, & things which are despised, hath God chosen, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should reioyce in his presence.

30 But ye are of him in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs *wisedome, and righteousnesse,

and ſanctification, and redemption,
Ier. 9.24. 2. cor. 10. 17. 31 That according as it is written, * He that reioyceth, let him reioyce in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

1 *He putteth for example his maner of preaching, which was according to the tenour of the Goſpel* 8 *Which Goſpel was contemptible and hid to the carnall,* 10 *and againe honourable and manifeſt to the ſpirituall.*

Cha. 1. 17. AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with * excellencie of words, or of wiſedome, ſhewing vnto you the ‖ teſtimonie of God.
‖ Or, myſtery.
2 For I ‖ eſteemed not to know any thing among you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.
‖ Or, I thought nothing worthy to bee knowen.
3 *And I was among you in weakeneſſe, and in feare, and in much trembling.
Act. 18. 1 Cha. 1. 17. 2. pet. 1. 16.
4 Neither *ſtood* my word and my preaching in the * enticing ſpeech of mans wiſedome, but in plaine euidence of ‖ the Spirit and of power,
‖ Or, heauenly, or diuine.
5 That your faith ſhould not be in the wiſdome of men, but in the power of God.
6 And wee ſpeake wiſedome among them that are perfect: not the wiſedome of the world, neither of the princes of this world, which come to nought.
7 But we ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſterie, *euen* the hid *wiſedome*, which God had determined before the world, vnto our glory.
8 Which none of the princes of this world hath knowen: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.
Iſa 64. 4.
9 But as it is written, * The things which eye hath not ſeen, neither eare hath heard, neither came into mans heart, *are*, which God hath prepared for them that loue him.
10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the ſpirit of a man which is in him? euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now wee haue receiued not the ſpirit of the world, but ỹ Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are giuen to vs of God.
Cha. 1. 17. 2. pet. 1. 16.
13 Which things alſo wee ſpeake, not in the *words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth, comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall things.
14 But the naturall man perceiueth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are fooliſhneſſe vnto him: neither can hee know *them*, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.
Prou. 27. 19. Iſa 40. 13 wiſd. 9. 13 rom. 11. 34.
15 But he that is *ſpirituall, diſcerneth all things: yet he himſelfe is iudged of no man.
16 *For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, that he might inſtruct him? But we haue the mind of Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

3 *Paul rebuketh the ſects and authors thereof.* 7 *No man ought to attribute his ſaluation to the miniſters, but to God.* 10 *That they beware erronious doctrines.* 11 *Chriſt is the foundation of his Church.* 16 *The dignitie and office both of the miniſters, and alſo of all the faithfull.*

AND I could not ſpeake vnto you, brethren, as vnto ſpirituall men, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Chriſt.
2 I gaue you milke to drinke and not meate: for ye were not yet able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas *there is* among you enuying, and ſtriſe, and diuiſions, are yee not carnall, and walke as men?
4 For when one ſayth, I am Pauls, and another, I am Apollos, are ye not carnall?
5 Who is Paul then, and who is Apollos, but the miniſters by whom ye beleeued, & as the Lord gaue to euery man?
6 I haue planted, Apollos watered, but God gaue the increaſe.
7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth, but God that giueth the increaſe.
8 And he that planteth, and hee that watereth, are one, *and euery man ſhall receiue his wages according to his labour.
Pſal. 62. 12. gal. 6. 5.
9 For we together are Gods labourers: yee are Gods husbandry, *and* Gods building.
10 According to the grace of God giuen to me, as a skilfull maſter builder, I haue layd the foundation, and another buildeth thereon: but let euery man take heed how he buildeth vpon it.
11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that which is layd, which is Ieſus Chriſt.
12 And if any man build on this foundation gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, timber, hay *or* ſtubble,
13 Euery mans worke ſhall be made manifeſt: for the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it ſhalbe reuealed by the fire: and the fire ſhall trie euery mans worke of what ſort it is.
14 If any mans worke, that he hath built vpon, abide, he ſhall receiue wages.
15 If any mans worke burne, he ſhall loſe, but he ſhalbe ſafe himſelfe: neuertheleſſe, yet as it were by the fire.
Cha. 6. 19. 2. cor. 6. 16.
16 *Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man deſtroy the temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the temple of God is holy, which ye are.
18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe. If any man among you ſeeme to be wiſe in this world, let him be a foole that he may be wiſe.
19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhnes with God: for it is written, * He catcheth the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe.
Iob 5. 13.
20 * And againe, The Lord knoweth that the thoughts of the wiſe be vaine.
Pſal. 94. 11.
21 Therefore let no man reioyce in men: for all things are yours.
22 Whether it bee Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or ỹ world, or life, or death: whether they be things preſent, or things to come, *euen* all are yours,
23 And ye Chriſts, and Chriſt Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *After that he had deſcribed the office of a true Apoſtle,* 3 *Seeing they did not acknowledge him ſuch one,* 4 *He appealeth to Gods iudgement,* 7 *Beating downe their glory, which hindered them to praiſe that, which they diſpraiſed in him.* 16 *Hee ſheweth what hee requireth on their part, and what they ought to looke for him at his returne.*

LET a man ſo thinke of vs, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and diſpoſers of the ſecrets of God.
2 And as for the reſt, it is required of the diſpoſers, that euery man be found faithfull.
Matth. 7. 1, 2.
3 * As touching mee, I paſſe very little to bee iudged of you, or of † mans iudgement: no, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.
† Greeke, mans day.
4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not therby iuſtified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lord
5 Therefore

5 Therefore * iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who will lighten things that are hid in darkeneſſe, and make the counſels of the hearts manifeſt: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 Now theſe things, brethren, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto mine owne ſelfe, and Apollos, for your ſakes, that ye might learne by vs, that no man preſume aboue that which is written, that one ſwell not againſt another for any mans cauſe.

7 For who ſeparateth thee? and what haſt thou, that thou haſt not receiued? If thou haſt receiued it why reioiceſt thou, as though thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full: now ye are made rich: yee reigne as kings without vs, and would to God yee did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet foorth vs the laſt Apoſtles, as men appointed to death: for we are made a gazing ſtocke vnto the world, and to the Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, and yee *are* wiſe in Chriſt: we *are* weake, and ye ſtrong: ye *are* honourable, and we *are* deſpiſed.

11 Vnto this houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certain dwelling place,

12 *And labour, working with our own hands: we are reuiled, and *yet* we bleſſe: wee are perſecuted, *and* ſuffer it.

13 *We are euill ſpoken of, and we ‖ pray: wee are made as the filth of the world, the off ſcowring of all things vnto this time.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued children I admoniſh you.

15 For though ye haue ten thouſand ‖ inſtructors in Chriſt, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I pray you, bee yee followers of mee.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, which is my beloued ſon, & faithful in the Lord, which ſhall put you in remembrance of my wayes in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Some are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you ſhortly, *if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 Hee reprooueth ſharply their negligence in puniſhing him that had committed inceſt, 3 Willing them to excommunicate him, 7 To imbrace puritie, 9 And flee wickedneſſe.

IT is heard certainely *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication as is not once named among the Gentiles, *that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather ſorowed, that he which hath done this deede, might be put from among you.

3 *For I verely as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue determined already, as though I were preſent, that he that hath thus done this thing,

4 When ye are gathered together, and my ſpirit, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ſuch one, *I ſay*, by the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 *Be deliuered vnto Satan, for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

6 Your reioycing is not good: * Know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened: for Chriſt our Paſſeouer is ſacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the feaſt, not with old leauen, neither in the leauen of malicioufneſſe, and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, *that ye ſhould not company together with fornicators,

10 And not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or with extortioners, or with idolaters: for then ye muſt goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, that yee company not together: if any that is called a brother, be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch one eate not.

12 For what haue I to doe, to iudge them alſo which are without? doe yee not iudge them that are within?

13 But God iudgeth them which are without. Put away therefore from among your ſelues that wicked man.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee rebuketh them for going to law together before the heathen. 7 Chriſtians ought rather to ſuffer. 12 He reproueth the abuſing of Chriſtian liberty, 15 And ſheweth that we ought to ſerue God purely, both in body and ſoule.

DAre any of you hauing buſines againſt another, be iudged vnder ‖ the vniuſt, and not vnder the Saints?

2 *Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhal iudge the world? If the world then ſhalbe iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge the Angels? how much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet vp them which are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake it to your ſhame. Is it ſo that there is not a wiſe man among you? no not one that can iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But a brother goeth to law with a brother, and that vnder the infidels.

7 Now therfore there is vtterly ‖ a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: *why rather ſuffer ye not wrong? why rather ſuſtaine ye not harme?

8 *Nay ye your ſelues do wrong, and do harme, and that to your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God? Bee not deceiued: *neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor wantons, nor buggerers,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners ſhal inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch *were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed, but ye are ſanctified, but ye are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 ¶ * All things are lawfull vnto mee: but all things are not profitable. I may do all things, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any thing.

13 Meates

1. Tim. 1. 20.

Gal. 5. 9.

Matt. 18. 17. 1. Theſ. 3. 14.

‖ Or, Iudges and magiſtrates which are infidels.

Wiſd. 3. 8.

‖ Or, impotencie of minde.

Mat. 5. 39. luke 6. 29. rom. 12. rom. 12. 19. 1. Theſ. 4. 6. Epheſ. 5. 3. 5. 1. tim. 1. 9, 10.

Ephe. 2. 12. titus 3. 3. 1. pet. 4. 3.

Chap. 10. 23. eccluſ. 37. 27.

13 Meats *are ordained* for the belly, and the belly for the meats: but God shal destroy both it, and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath also raised vp the Lord, and
Rom.6.5. * shall raise vs vp by his power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 Do ye not know, that he which coupleth himselfe with an harlot, is one body? * for two, saith he,
Gen.2.24 *mat.19.5.* shalbe one flesh.
mar.10.8. 17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one
ephe.5.31 spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

Cha.3.16. 19 Know ye not that * your body is the temple
2.cor.6.16 of the holy Ghost, *which is* in you, whom ye haue of God? and ye are not your owne.

Cha.7.23. 20 * For ye are bought for a price: therfore glo-
1.pet.1. rifie God in your body, and in your spirit: for they
25,19. are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Apostle answereth to certain questions which the Corinthians desired to know, 2 As of single life, 3 Of the duety of mariage, 11 Of discords and dissention in marriage. 13 Of mariage betweene the faithfull and vnfaithfull, 18 Of vncircumcising the circumcised. 21 Of seruitude, 25 Of virginitie, 39 and second mariage.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me, it *were* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, to auoid fornication, let euery man haue his wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband,

1.Pet.3.7 3 * Let the husband giue vnto the wife due beneuolence, and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not ỹ power ouer her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not the power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud not one another, except *it be* with comsent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and againe come together, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permision, not by commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe *am*: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 Therefore I say vnto the vnmaried, and vnto the widowes, it is good for them if they abide euen as I *doe*.

9 But if they cannot abstaine, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, not I, but
Mat 5.32. the Lord, Let not the wife * depart from her hus-
and 19.9. band.
marke 10. 11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmar-
11.luke ried, or be reconciled vnto her husband, and let not
16.18. the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the remnant I speake, *and* not the Lord, If any brother haue a wife that beleeueth not, if she be content to dwell with him, let him not forsake her.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, if he be content to dwel with her, let her not forsake him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband, els were your children vncleane: but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart: a brother or a sister is not in subiection in such things: but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thine husband? Or what knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke: and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not gather *his vncircumcision*: is any called vncircumcised? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandements of God.

20 * Let euery man abide in the same vocation *Ephes.4.1.*
wherein he was called. *1.tim.6.1.*

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if yet thou mayest be free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords freeman: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 *Ye are bought ‖ with a price: be not the ser- *(ha.6.20.*
uants of men, *1.pet.1.*
19.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he was called, therein abide with God. ‖*Or, dearly.*

25 Nowe concerning ‖ virgins, I haue no com- ‖*Or, the*
mandement of the Lord: but I giue mine aduice, *state of*
as one that hath obtained mercie of the Lord to bee *virginity.*
‖ faithfull. ‖*Or, beleeued.*

26 I suppose then this to bee good for the present necessitie: *I meane* that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed: art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But if thou takest a wife, thou sinnest not: and if a virgine marrie, she sinneth not: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 And this I say, brethren, because the time is ‖*Or, it re-*
short, ‖ hereafter that both they which haue wiues, *maineth*
be as though they had none: *that.*

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this worlde, as though they vsed it not: for the fashion of this world goeth away.

32 And I would haue you without care. The vnmarried careth for the things of the Lord, how hee may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things of the world, how he may please *his* wife. ‖ ‖*And her is diuided.*

34 There is a difference also between a virgin and a wife: the vnmaried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is maried, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne commodity, not to tangle you in a snare, but that *yee follow* that which is honest, and that yee may cleaue fast vnto the Lord without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgin if she passe the floure of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them be married.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth firme in his heart

heart, that he hath no neede, but hath power ouer his owne wil, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgine, he doth well.

38 So then he that giueth her to mariage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not to mariage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law, as long as her husband *liueth: but if her husband be dead, shee is at liberty to marry with whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is more blessed, if she so abide, in my iudgement: *and I thinke that I haue also the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He rebuketh them that vse their liberty to the slander of other, in going to the idolatrous sacrifices, 9 And sheweth how men ought to behaue them toward such as be weake.

AND as touching things sacrificed vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge: knowledge puffeth vp, but loue edifieth.

2 Now, if any man thinke that hee knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as hee ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is ‖ knowen of him.

4 Concerning therefore meat sacrificed vnto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that there *is* none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen, or in earth, (as there bee many gods and many lords)

6 Yet vnto vs there *is* but one God, *which is* the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him: and *one Lord Iesus Christ, by whome *are* all things, and we by him.

7 But euery man hath not knowledge: for some hauing conscience of the idole vntil this houre, eat as a thing sacrificed vnto the idol, and so their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat maketh not vs acceptable to God: for neither if we eate, haue we the more: neither if we eat not, haue we the lesse.

9 But take heed lest by any meanes this ‖ power of yours be an occasion of falling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at table in the idoles temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weake, be † boldned to eate those things which are sacrificed to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shal the *weake brother perish, for whom Christ died.

12 Nowe when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 *Wherefore if meat offend my brother, I wil eate no flesh while the world standeth, that I may not offend my brother.

CHAP. IX.

He exhorteth them by his example to vse their liberty to the edification of other. 24 To run on foorth in the course that they haue begun.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lorde? are yee not my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse I am vnto you: for ye are the seale of mine Apostleship in the Lord.

3 My defence to them that examine me, is this,

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Or, haue we not power to lead about a wife being a sister, as well as the rest of the Apostles, and as the ‖ brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ‖ *Or, consins.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power not to worke?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne cost? who planteth a vineyard, & eateth not of the frnit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things according to man? saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, *Thou shalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen? *Deut. 25. 4. 1. tim. 5. 18.*

10 Either saith he it not altogether for our sakes? For our sake no doubt it is written, that he which eareth, should eare in hope, & that he that threshеth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 *If we haue sowen vnto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we reape your carnall things? *Rom. 15. 27.*

12 If others with you be partakers of *this* power, *are* not we rather? neuertheless we haue not vsed this power: but ‖ suffer all things, that wee should not hinder the Gospel of Christ. ‖ *Or, take in worth.*

13 Doe ye not know, that they which minister about the *holy things, eate of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar? *Deu. 18. 1.*

14 So also hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel

15 But I haue vsed none of these things: neither wrote I these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my reioycing vaine.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to reioice of: for necessity is laid vpon me, and woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I do it willingly, I haue a rewarde but if I doe it against my will, *notwithstanding* the dispensation is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I make the Gospel of Christ free that I abuse not mine authority in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might winne the moe.

20 *And vnto the Iewes I become as a Iew, that I may winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Lawe, as *though I were* vnder the Lawe, that I may winne them that are vnder the Law: *Act. 16. 3 gal. 2. 3.*

21 To them that are without Lawe, as *though I were* without Law, (when I am not without Law as pertaining to God, but *am* in the Lawe through Christ) that I may win them that are without Law.

22 To the weake I become as weake, that I may win the weake: I am made al things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know yee not, that they which run in a race, runne all, yet one receiueth the prize? so runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that prooueth masteries, absteineth from all things: and they *do it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we for an vncorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire.

27 But I beate downe my body and bring it into subiection, lest by any meanes after that I haue preached to other, I my selfe should be reproued.

CHAP. X.

Hee feareth them with the examples of the Iewes,

that they put not their truſt carnally in the graces of God, 14 *exhorting them to flee all idolatry,* 23 *and offence of their neighbour.*

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that ye ſhould bee ignorant that all our fathers were vnder
Exod. 13. 21. *num.* 9. 18. * the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the * Sea,
2 And were all baptized vnto Moſes, in the cloud, and in the Sea,
Exod. 14. 16, 22. 3 *And did all eate the ſame ſpirituall meat,
4 *And did all drink the ſame ſpiritual drinke: (for they dranke of the ſpiritual Rocke that followed them: and the Rocke was Chriſt)
Exo. 17. 6 *num.* 20. 10, 11. 5 But with many of them God was not pleaſed: for they were * ouerthrowen in the wildernes.
Num. 26. 65. 6 Now theſe are enſamples to vs, to the intent that we ſhould not luſt after euill things, * as they alſo luſted.
Num. 11. 4. *&* 26. 64. *pſal.* 106. 14. 7 Neither be ye idolaters as *were* ſome of them, as it is written, *The people ſate downe to eat and drinke, and roſe vp to play.
Exo. 32. 6. *Num.* 25. 9. 8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed fornication, and fel in one * day three and twenty thouſand.
Num. 21. 6. *Pſal.* 106. 14. 9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted *him*, and were * deſtroyed of ſerpents.
Num. 14. 37. 10 Neither murmure ye, as ſome of them * alſo murmured, and were deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.
11 Now all theſe things came vnto them for enſamples, and were written to admoniſh vs, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh hee ſtandeth, take heed leſt he fall.
13 There hath no tentation taken you, but ſuch as appertaineth to man: and God is faithful, which will not ſuffer you to bee tempted aboue that you beable; but will euen giue the iſſue with the tentation, that ye may be able to beare it.
14 Wherefore, my beloued, flee from idolatry.
15 I ſpeake as vnto them which haue vnderſtanding: iudge ye what I ſay.
‖ *Or, thankeſgiuing.* 16 The cup of ‖ bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the Communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, is it not the Communion of the body of Chriſt?
17 For we that are many, are one bread and one body, becauſe we all are partakers of one bread.
18 Behold Iſrael, *which is* after the fleſh: are not they which eate of the ſacrifices, partakers of the Altar?
19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that that which is ſacrificed to idoles, is any thing?
20 *Nay*, but that theſe things which the Gentils ſacrifice, they ſacrifice to deuils, and not vnto God: and I would not that yee ſhould haue fellowſhip with the deuils.
21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of the deuils. Ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.
22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to anger? are we ſtronger then he?
Chap 6. 12 *eccluc.* 37. 27. 23 *All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but all things edifie not.
24 Let no man ſeeke his owne, but euery man an others wealth.
25 Whatſoeuer is ſold in the ſhambles, eat ye, and aske no queſtion for conſcience ſake.
Pſal. 24. 1 26 *For the earth *is* the Lords, and al that therein is.
27 If any of them which beleeue not cal you *to a feaſt*, and if ye wil go, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eate, asking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.
28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is ſacrificed vnto idols, eat it not, becauſe of him that ſhewed it, and for the conſcience, (for the earth *is* the Lords, and all that therein is).
29 And the conſcience, I ſay, not thine, but of that other: for why ſhould my liberty bee condemned of another mans conſcience?
30 For if I through *Gods* benefite bee partaker, why am I euill ſpoken of for that, wherefore I giue thankes?
Col. 3. 17. 31 * Whether therefore yee eate or drinke, or whatſoeuer ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes nor to the Grecians, nor to the Church of God:
33 Euen as I pleaſe al men in all things, not ſeeking mine owne profit, but *the profit* of many, that they might be ſaued.

CHAP. XI.

He rebuketh the abuſes which were crept into their Church, 4 *as touching prayer, prophecying,* 18 *and miniſtring the Lords Supper,* 23 *bringing them againe to the firſt inſtitution thereof.*

BE ye the * followers of me, euen as I am of Chriſt
2 Theſ. 3. 9. 2 Now brethren, I commend you that you ‖ remember all my things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them vnto you.
‖ *Or, in all things remember me. Epheſ.* 5. 23. 3 But I will that yee knowe that Chriſt is the * head of euery man: and the man is the womans head: and God is Chriſts head.
4 Euery man praying or ‖ propheeying, hauing *any thing* on *his* head, diſhonoureth his head.
‖ *Or, preaching.* 5 But euery woman that prayeth or propheceyeth bare headed, diſhonoureth her head: for it is euen one very thing, as though ſhe were ſhauen.
6 Therefore if the woman be not couered, let her alſo be ſhorne: and if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ‖ ſhorne or ſhauen, let her be couered.
‖ *Or, polled. Gen.* 1 26 *and* 5. 1. *and* 9. 6. *col.* 3. 10. 7 For a man ought not to couer *his* head: foraſmuch as he is the * image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
Gen. 2. 18, 22. 8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.
9 * For the man was not created for the womans ſake: but the woman for the mans ſake.
10 Therefore ought the woman to haue power on *her* head, becauſe of the Angels.
11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.
12 For as the woman is of the man, ſo is the man alſo by the woman: but all things are of God.
13 Iudge in your ſelues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?
14 Doeth not nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a ſhame vnto him?
15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a praiſe vnto her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.
16 But if any man luſt to be contentious, we haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.
17 ¶ Now in this that I declare, I praiſe *you* not, that ye come together, not with profite, but with hurt.
18 For firſt of all, when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there are diſſentions among you: and I beleeue it *to be true* in ſome part.
19 For there muſt be hereſies euen among you, that they which are approued among you, might be knowen.
20 When ye come together therefore into one

place, *this* is not to eat the Lords Supper.

21 For euery man when they ſhould eat, taketh his owne ſupper afore, and one is hungrie, and another is drunken.

22 Haue yee not houſes to eate and to drinke in? deſpiſe ye the Church of God, and ſhame them that haue not? what ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which I alſo haue deliuered vnto you, *to wit*, That the Lord Ieſus in the night that hee was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and ſaid, Take, eate: this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ye in remembrance of me.

25 After the ſame maner alſo *hee tooke* the cup, when hee had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the New teſtament in my blood: this doe as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye ſhal eat this bread, & drink this cup, ye ſhew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore whoſoeuer ſhall eate this bread and drinke the cup of the Lord vnworthily, ſhal be guiltie of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 *Let a man therefore examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eat of this bread, and drinke of this cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh his owne damnation, *becauſe* he diſcerneth not the Lords body.

30 For this cauſe many *are* weake, and ſicke among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our ſelues, we ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, becauſe wee ſhould not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eat, tary one for another.

34 And if any man bee hungrie, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. Other things wil I ſet in order when I come.

Mat. 26. 26. marke 14. 22. luke 22. 19.

1. Cor. 13. 5.

CHAP. XII.

The diuerſitie of the gifts of the holy Ghoſt ought to bee vſed to the edifying of Chriſts Church, 12 as the members of mans body ſerue to the vſe one of another.

NOwe concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, and were caried away vnto the dumbe idoles, as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that no man *ſpeaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Ieſus *execrable: alſo no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Nowe there are diuerſities of gifts, but the ſame Spirit.

5 And there are diuerſities of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but God is the ſame which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit the word of Wiſdome: and to another the word of knowledge by the ſame Spirit.

9 And to another *is giuen* faith, by the ſame Spirit: and to another the gifts of healing, by the ſame Spirit:

10 And to another the operations of great works: and to another prophecie: and to another the diſcerning of ſpirits: & to another diuerſities of tongues: and to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 *And all theſe things worketh euen the ſelfe-ſame Spirit, diſtributing to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of the body, which is one, though they be many, *yet* are *but* one body: euen ſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *we bee* Iewes or Grecians, whether *we be* bond, or free, and haue bene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For ‖ body alſo is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote would ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body, Is it therfore not of the body?

16 And if the eare would ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God diſpoſed the members euery one of them in the body at his owne pleaſure.

19 For if they were all one member, where *were* the body?

20 But nowe *are* there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor the head againe to the feete, I haue no need of you.

22 Yea, much rather thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to be more feeble, are neceſſarie.

23 And vpon thoſe *members* of the body, which we thinke moſt vnhoneſt, put we more honeſty on: and our vncomely *parts* haue more comelineſſe on.

24 For our comely *parts* neede it not: but God hath tempered the body together, and hath giuen the more honour to that *part* which lacked,

25 Leſt there ſhould bee any diuiſion in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

26 Therefore if one member ſuffer, all ſuffer with it: if one member be had in honour, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Chriſt, and members ‖ for *your* part.

28 * And God hath ordained ſome in the Church: *as* firſt Apoſtles, ſecondly Prophets, thirdly Teachers, then them that doe miracles: after that, the gifts of healing, helpers, gouernours, diuerſitie of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers?

30 Are all doers of miracles? haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But ‖ deſire you the beſt gifts, and I will yet ſhew you a more excellent way.

Rom. 12. 3. ephes. 4. 7.

‖ *Or, euery one for his part.* Epheſ. 4. 11.

‖ *Or, doe you then deſire the beſt giftes.*

CHAP. XIII.

Becauſe loue is the fountaine and rule of edifying the Church, hee ſetteth foorth the nature, office and praiſe thereof.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and Angels, and haue not loue, I am *as* ſounding braſſe, or a tinckling cymbal.

2 And though I had the *gift* of prophecie, and knew all ſecrets and all knowledge, yea, if I had all faith, ſo that I could * remoue mountaines, and had not loue, I were nothing.

3 And though I feede the poore with all my goods,

Mat. 17. 20. luke 17. 6.

goods, and though I giue my body that I bee burned, and haue not loue, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Loue ſuffereth long: it is bountifull: loue enuieth not: loue doth not boaſt it ſelfe: it is not puffed vp:

5 It diſdaineth not: it ſeeketh not her owne things: it is not prouoked to anger: it thinketh not euill:

6 It reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth.

7 It ſuffereth all things: it beleeueth all things: it hopeth all things: it endureth all things.

8 Loue doeth neuer fall away, though that prophecyings bee aboliſhed, or the tongues ceaſe, or knowledge vaniſh away.

‖*Or, teach.* 9 For wee know in part, and we ‖ prophecie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhalbe aboliſhed.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now we ſee thorow a glaſſe darkely: but then *ſhall we ſee* face to face. Now I know in part: but then ſhall I know euen as I am ‖ knowen.

‖*Or, taught of God.* 13 And now abideth faith, hope, *and* loue, *euen* theſe three: but the chiefeſt of theſe *is* loue.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to loue, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other ſpirituall gifts, 5 but chiefly prophecying. 34 He commendeth women to keepe ſilence in the Church, 40 and ſheweth what good order ought to be obſerued in the Church.

FOllow after loue, and couet ſpirituall *gifts*, and rather that ye may prophecie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh a *ſtrange* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man heareth *him*: howbeit in the ſpirit hee ſpeaketh ſecret things.

3 But hee that prophecieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edifying, and to exhortation, and to comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh *ſtrange* language edifieth himſelfe: but hee that prophecieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all ſpake *ſtrange* languages, but rather that ye prophecied: for greater is he that prophecieth, then he that ſpeaketh *diuers* tongues, except he expound it, that the Church may receiue edification.

6 And now, brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking *diuers* tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

‖*Or, flute.* 7 Moreouer, things without life, which giue a ſound, whether *it be* a ‖ pipe or an harp, except they make diſtinction in the ſounds, howe ſhall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

8 And alſo, if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to battell?

9 So likewiſe you by the tongue, except ye vtter wordes that haue ſignification, how ſhall it bee vnderſtood what is ſpoken? for yee ſhall ſpeake in the aire.

‖*Or, as the thing requireth.* 10 There are ſo many kindes of voyces (‖ as it commeth to paſſe) in the world, and none of them is dumbe.

11 Except I know then the power of the voice, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo, foraſmuch as ye couet ſpiritual *gifts*, ſeeke that yee may excell vnto the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh a *ſtrange* tongue, pray, that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in a *ſtrange* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth: but mine vnderſtanding is without fruit.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, but I will pray with the vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, but I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Els, when thou bleſſeſt with the ſpirit, howe ſhal he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay, Amen, at thy giuing of thanks, ſeeing he knoweth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giueſt thankes well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake languages more then ye all.

19 Yet had I rather in the Church to ſpeake fiue wordes with mine vnderſtanding that I might alſo inſtruct others, then ten thouſand words in a *ſtrange* tongue.

20 Brethren, be * not children in vnderſtanding, but as concerning maliciouſneſſe bee children, but in vnderſtanding be of a ripe age. *Matt.18. 3.*

21 In the Lawe it is written, * By men of other tongues, and by other languages will I ſpeake vnto this people: yet ſo ſhall they not heare me, ſaith the Lord. *Deut.28. 49.iſa.28. 11.iere.5. 15.ezek.3. 6.*

22 Wherefore *ſtrange* tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore when the whole Church is come together in one and al ſpeake *ſtrange* tonges, there come in they that are vnlearned, or they which beleeue not, will they not ſay that yee are out of your wits?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned, he is rebuked of all men, and is iudged of all.

25 And ſo are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo he will fall downe on his face, and worſhip God, & ſay plainly that God is in you indeed.

26 What is to be *done* then, brethren? when ye come together *according as* euery one of you hath a Pſalme, *or* hath doctrine, *or* hath a tongue, *or* hath reuelation, *or* hath interpretation, let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake a *ſtrange* tongue, *let it bee* by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, *which ſpeaketh languages*, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 And if any thing be reueiled to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may haue comfort.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confuſion, but of peace, as *we ſee* in all the Churches of the Saints.

34 *Let your women keep ſilence in ỹ Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake: but *they ought* to be ſubiect, as alſo * the Law ſaith. *1.Tim.2. 11. Gene.3. 16.*

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 Came the word of God out from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to be a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 And if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake languages.

40 Let all things be done honestly, & by order.

CHAP. XV.

Hee proueth the resurrection of the dead, 3 *and first that Christ is risen.* 22 *Then that wee shall rise,* 52 *and the maner how.*

Galat.1.11. MOreouer, * brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel, when I preached vnto you, which ye haue also receiued, and wherein ye continue,

2 And whereby ye are saued, if ye keepe in memorie, after what maner I preached it vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For first of al, I deliuered vnto you that which I receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the * Scriptures,

Isa.53.5. 1.pet.2.24. Ioan.2.1,10. Iohn 20.19. 4 And that he was buried, and that he arose the third day according to the * Scriptures,

5 * And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that, hee was seene of more then fiue hundred brethren at once: whereof many remaine vnto this present, and some also are asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames: then of all the Apostles.

Act. 9.4. rom.6.3. Ephe. 3.8. 8 * And last of all, he was seene also of me, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am *the least of the Apostles, which am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

Ephes.3.7. 10 *But by the grace of God I am that I am: and his grace which is in me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which is with me.

11 Wherefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so haue ye beleeued.

12 ¶ Now if it bee preached that Christ is risen from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 For if there bee no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine.

15 And we are found also false witnesses of God: for we haue testified of God, that he hath raised vp Christ: whom hee hath not raised vp, if so bee the dead be not raised.

16 For if the dead bee not raised, then is Christ not raised

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine: ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 And so they which are asleepe in Christ, are perished.

|Or, onely for this lifes sake. Col.1.18. reuel.1.5. 19 If in this life | onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men the most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* was made * the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue,

1.Thes. 4.15. 23 But euery man in his * owne order: the first fruits *is* Christ, afterward they that are of Christ, at his comming *shall rise againe.*

24 Then *shalbe* the end, when he hath deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when he hath put downe all rule, and all authoritie and power.

Psa.110.1.acts 2.34,35. heb.1.13. and 10.13. 25 For hee must reigne * till he hath put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The last enemie that shall bee destroyed, *is* death.

Psal.8.6. hebr.2.8. 27 *For he hath put downe all things vnder his feete. (And when he saith that all things are subdued *to him*, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put downe all things vnder him)

28 And when all things shall bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe bee subiect vnto him that did subdue all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Els what shall they doe which are baptized for dead? if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for dead?

30 Why are we also in ieopardie euery houre?

31 By our reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

Isa.22.13. wisd.2.6. 32 If I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus after the maner of men, what aduantageth it mee, if the dead be not raised vp? * let vs eate and drinke: for to morow we shall die.

*Menander in Thaide. 33 Bee not deceiued: *euill speakings corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to *liue* righteously, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body come they foorth?

36 O foole, that which thou sowest is not quickned, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare corne, as it falleth, of wheat, or of some other.

38 But God giueth it a body at his pleasure, euen to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh, but there is one flesh of men, and another flesh of beastes, and another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There *are* also heauenly bodies, and earthly bodies: but the glory of the heauenly *is* one, and *the glory* of the earthly *is* another.

41 There is another glory of the Sunne, and another glory of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for one Starre differeth from *another* Starre in glory.

42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. *The body* is sowen in corruption, *and* is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, *and* is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, *and* is raised in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, *and* is raised a spirituall body: there is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

Gene.2.7. 45 As it is also written, The first man * Adam was made a liuing soule: and the last Adam *was made* a quickning Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that *was* not first *made* which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthly: the second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As *is* the earthly, such *are* they that are earthly: and as *is* the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthly, so shall we beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This say I, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot

not inherite the kingdome of God, neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a ſecret thing, we ſhal not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, at the * laſt trumpet: for the trumpet ſhall blow, and the dead ſhall be raiſed vp incorruptible, and wee ſhall be changed.

Mat.24. 31. 1.theſ. 4.16.

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption: and this mortall *muſt* put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortall hath put on immortality, then ſhalbe brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, * Death is ſwallowed vp into victorie.

Iſa.25.8. reue.7.17

55 ‖ * O death, where *is* thy ſting? O graue, where *is* thy victorie?

‖O death where is thy victorie? O graue, where is thy ſting? Hoſ.13. 14. heb.2. 14. 2.ioh.5.5.

56 The ſting of death *is* ſinne: and the ſtrength of ſinne *is* the Law.

57 * But thankes *be* vnto God, which hath giuen vs victorie through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, vnmooueable, abundant alwayes in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

He putteth them in remembrance of the gathering for the poore brethren at Ieruſalem. 13 Wee muſt perſeuere in faith, in the loue of Chriſt and our neighbour. 15 After his commendations, hee wiſheth to them all proſperitie.

Act.11. 29.& 12. 25.rom. 12.13. Act.18. 23.

CONcerning * the gathering for the Saints, as I haue ordeined in the Churches * of Galatia, ſo doe ye alſo.

2 Euery firſt *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you put aſide by himſelfe, and lay vp as God hath proſpered him, that then there bee no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I am come, whomſoeuer yee ſhall allow by letters, them will I ſend to bring your liberalitie to Ieruſalem.

4 And if it be meete that I goe alſo, they ſhall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, after that I haue gone thorow Macedonia, (for I will paſſe thorow Macedonia)

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, or winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my way whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now in my paſſage: but I truſt to abide a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 And I will tarie at Epheſus vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectual is opened vnto me: but there are many aduerſaries.

10 ¶ Now, if Timotheus come, ſee that hee bee without feare with you: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, euen as I *doe*.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conney him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me, for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren: but his minde was not at all to come at this time: howbeit he will come, when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 ¶ Watch ye: ſtand faſt in the faith: quit you like men, *and* be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done in loue.

15 Now brethren, I beſeech you (yee know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruites of Achaia, and that they haue giuen themſelues to miniſter vnto the Saints.)

16 That ye be obedient euen vnto ſuch, and to all that helpe with vs, and labour.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for they haue ſupplied the want of you.

18 For they haue comforted my ‖ ſpirit & yours: acknowledge therefore ſuch men.

‖Or, minde

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila, and Priſcilla, with the Church that is in their houſe, ſalute you greatly in the Lord.

20 All the brethren greete you. Greete yee one another with * an holy kiſſe.

Rom.16. 16.2.cor. 13.12.

21 The ſalutation of *mee* Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, let him be had in execration, ‖ *yea excommunicate* to death.

1.pet.5. 14.

‖Or, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *bee* with you.

24 My loue *be* with you al in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ The firſt *Epiſtle* to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, *and ſent* by Stephanas and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul to the Corinthians.

THE ARGVMENT.

AS nothing can be written either ſo perfectly, or with ſo great affection and zeale, which is not vnprofitable to many, and reſiſted by ſome: ſo the firſt Epiſtle written by S. Paul to the Corinthians, beſides the puritie and perfection of the doctrine, ſheweth a loue toward them farre paſſing all naturall affections: which did not onely not profit all, but hardened the hearts of many to remaine in their ſtubbornneſſe, and contemne the Apoſtles authoritie. By reaſon wherof S Paul being let with iuſt occaſions to come vnto them, wrote this Epiſtle from Macedonia, minding to accompliſh the worke which he had begun among them. Firſt therfore he wiſheth them well in the Lord, declaring that albeit certaine wicked perſons abuſed his afflictions to condemne therely his authoritie, yet they were neceſſary ſchoolmes, and ſent to him by God for their bettering. And whereas they blame his long abſence, it came of no inconſtancie, but to beare with their inabilitie and imperfection, leſt contary to his fatherly affection, he ſhould haue bene compelled to vſe rigour and ſeueritie. And as touching his ſharpe writing in the former Epiſtle, it came through their default? as is now euident both in that that hee pardoneth the treſpaſſour, ſeeing he doeth repent: and alſo in that he was vnquiet in his mind, till he was certified by Titus of their eſtate. But foraſmuch as the falſe apoſtles went about to vndermine his authoritie, he confuteth their arrogant brags, and commendeth his office, and the diligent execution of the ſame: ſo that Satan muſt haue greatly blinded their eyes, which ſee not the brightneſſe of the Goſpel in his preaching: the effect

whereof

whereof is newneſſe of life, forſaking our ſelues, cleauing to God, fleeing from idolatry, imbracing the true doctrine, and that ſorow which ingendreth true repentance. to the which is ioyned mercy & compaſſion toward our brethren: alſo wiſdome to put difference betwixt the ſimplicity of the Goſpel and the arrogancie of the falſe preachers, who vnder pretence of preaching the trueth ſought onely to fill their bellies, whereas hee contrariwiſe ſought them and not their goods, as thoſe ambitious men ſlandered him: wherefore at his comming he menaceth ſuch as rebell againſt his authority, that he will declare by liuely example, that he is the faithfull ambaſſadour of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. I.

4 He declareth the great profite that commeth to the faithfull by their afflictions. 15 And becauſe they ſhould not impute to lightneſſe, that he deferred his comming contrary to his promiſe, hee prooueth his conſtancie both by the ſinceritie of his preaching, and alſo by the immutable truth of the Goſpel, 21 which trueth is grounded on Chriſt, and ſealed in our hearts by the holy Ghoſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and *our* brother Timotheus, to the Church of God which is at Corinthus, with all the Saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

Epheſ. 1. 3. 1. pet. 1. 3. 3 *Bleſſed *be* God euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any affliction, by the comfort wherewith wee our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation aboundeth through Chriſt.

6 And whether wee bee afflicted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is wrought in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation.

7 And our hope is ſtedfaſt concerning you, in as much as we knowe, that as ye are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For brethren, we would not haue you ignorant of our affliction, which came vnto vs in Aſia, how wee were preſſed out of meaſure, paſſing ſtrēgth, ſo that we altogether doubted, euen of life.

9 Yea, we receiued the ſentence of death in our ſelues, becauſe we ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God, which raiſeth the dead.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doth deliuer *vs*: in whom we truſt, that yet hereafter he will deliuer *vs*,

Rom. 15. 30. 11 *So that ye labour together in prayer for vs, that for the gift *beſtowed* vpon vs for many, thanks may be giuen by many perſons for vs.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimony of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly pureneſſe, *and* not in fleſhly wiſedom, but by the grace of God we haue had our conuerſation in the world, and moſt of all to youwards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, thē that ye reade, or els that ye acknowledge, & I truſt ye ſhall acknowledge vnto the end.

14 Euen as yee haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye are ours, in the day of *our* Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence was I minded firſt to come vnto you, that ye might haue had a double grace,

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forth toward Iudea of you.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or mind I thoſe things, which I minde, according to the fleſh, that with me ſhould be, Yea, yea, and Nay, nay?

18 Yea, God is faithfull, that our word toward you was not Yea and Nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, *that is*, by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay: but in him it was Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him *are* Yea, and *are* in him Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And it is God which ſtabliſheth vs with you in Chriſt, and hath anoynted vs.

22 Who hath alſo *ſealed vs, and hath giuen the *earneſt of the ſpirit in our hearts. *Eph. 1. 13 and 4. 30.*

23 Now, I call God for a record vnto my ſoule, that to ſpare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus *Eph. 1. 24*

24 Not that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but we are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand. *chap. 3. 6.*

CHAP. II.

Hee ſheweth his loue toward them, 7 requiring likewiſe that they would be fauourable to the inceſtuous adulterer, ſeeing he did repent. 14 He alſo reioiceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine, 17 confuting thereby ſuch quarellpickers, as vnder pretence of ſpeaking againſt his perſon, ſought nothing but the ouerthrow of his doctrine.

BVt I determined thus in my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is he then that ſhould make me glad, but the ſame which is made ſory by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame thing vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould take heauineſſe of them, of whom I ought to reioyce: this confidence haue I in you all, that my ioy is the *ioy* of you all.

4 For in great affliction, and anguiſh of heart I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that yee ſhould be made ſory, but that yee might perceiue the loue which I haue, ſpecially vnto you.

5 And if any haue cauſed ſorow, the ſame hath not made me ſory, but partly (leaſt I ſhould more charge him) you all.

6 It is ſufficient vnto the ſame man, that he was rebuked of many.

7 So that now contrariwiſe ye ought rather to forgiue *him*, and comfort *him*, leſt the ſame ſhould be ſwallowed vp with ouermuch heauineſſe.

8 Wherefore, I pray you that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For this cauſe alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether you would be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo: for verely, if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes *forgaue I it* in the ſight of Chriſt,

11 Leſt Satan ſhould circumuent vs: for we are not ignorant of his enterpriſes.

12 ¶ Furthermore when I came to Troas, *to preach* Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had

13 I had no reſt ‖ in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but tooke my leaue of them, and went away into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks *be* vnto God which alwaies maketh vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God the ſweete ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them which periſh:

16 To the one *wee are* the ſauour of death vnto death, and to the other the ſauor of *life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 *For we are not as many, which make merchandiſe of the word of God: but as of ſinceritie, but as of God in the ſight of God, ſpeake wee ‖ in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

1 *He taketh for example the faith of the Corinthians for a probation of the trueth which hee preached. 6 And to exalt his Apoſtleſhip againſt the brags of the falſe apoſtles, 7. 13 hee maketh compariſon betwixt the Law and the Goſpel.*

DO we begin to praiſe our ſelues againe? or need we, as ſome other, Epiſtles of recomendation vnto you, or *letters* of recommendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle, written in our hearts, which is vnderſtood and read of all men,

3 In that yee are manifeſt to be the Epiſtle of Chriſt, miniſtred by vs, and written, not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhly tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue we through Chriſt to God:

5 Not that wee are ſufficient of our ſelues, to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God,

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the New Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.

7 If then the miniſtration of death *written* with letters, and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance (which *glory* is done away)

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be more glorious?

9 For if the miniſterie of condemnation *was* glorious, much more doth the minſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this point, *that is*, as touching the exceeding glory.

11 For if that which ſhould bee aboliſhed *was* glorious, much more ſhall that which remaineth, be glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch truſt, wee vſe great boldneſſe of ſpeech.

13 *And *wee are* not as Moſes, *which* put a vaile vpon his face, that the children of Iſrael ſhould not looke vnto the end of that which ſhould be aboliſhed.

14 Therefore their minds are hardened: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame couering vntaken away in the reading of the olde Teſtament, which *vaile* in Chriſt is put away.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is layd ouer their hearts.

16 Neuertheles, when their *heart* ſhalbe turned to the Lord, the vaile ſhalbe taken away.

17 Now the Lord is the *Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all behold as in a mirrour the glory of the Lord with open face, and are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth his diligence and roundneſſe in his Office. 8 And that which his enemies tooke for his diſaduantage, to wit, the croſſe, and afflictions which he endured, he turneth to his great aduantage, 11. 17 Shewing what profit commeth thereby.*

THerefore ſeeing that we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercie, we faint not:

2 But haue caſt from vs the cloakes of ſhame, and * walke not in craftines, neither handle we the word of God deceitfully: but in declaration of the trueth we approue our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 If our Goſpel be then hid, it is hid to them that are loſt.

4 In whome the God of this world hath blinded the mindes, *that is*, of the Infidels, that the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, which is the image of God, ſhould not ſhine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God that *commanded the light to ſhine out of darkeneſſe, *is hee* which hath ſhined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of that power might bee of God, and not of vs.

8 We are afflicted on euery ſide, yet *are we* not in diſtreſſe: in pouertie, but not ouercome of pouertie:

9 *Wee are* perſecuted: but not forſaken: caſt downe, but we periſh not.

10 Euery where wee beare about in our body the dying of the Lord Ieſus, that the life of Ieſus might alſo be made manifeſt in our bodies.

11 For we which liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the life alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, and life in you.

13 And becauſe we haue the ſame Spirit of faith, according as it is written, * I beleeued, & therefore haue I ſpoken, we alſo beleeue, and therfore ſpeake,

14 Knowing that hee which hath raiſed vp the Lord Ieſus, ſhall raiſe vs vp alſo by Ieſus, and ſhall ſet vs with you.

15 For all things *are* for your ſakes, that moſt plenteous grace by the thankeſgiuing of many, may redound to the praiſe of God.

16 Therefore we faint not, but though our outward man ‖ periſh, yet the inward man is renewed dayly.

17 For our light affliction which is but for a moment, cauſeth vnto vs a far more excellent *and* an eternall waight of glory,

18 While we looke not on the things which are ſeene, but on the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, *are* temporall: but the things which are not ſeene, *are* eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the croſſe. 4 How we ought to prepare our ſelues vnto it, 5 By whom, 9 And for what ende. 14. 19 He ſetteth forth the grace of Chriſt, 20 And the Office of Miniſters, and all the faithfull.*

FOr we knowe that if our earthly houſe of this tabernacle be deſtroyed, wee haue a building giuen

Gen. 1.16 Rom. 16. 19. chap. 2. Or, through Chriſt, or of Chriſt. Exod. 34. 33. Iohn 4. 24. Chap. 2. 17. Gen. 1.3. Pſal. 116 10. ‖ Or, be corrupted.

giuen of God, *that is*, an house not made with hands *but* eternall in the heauens.

2 For therefore we sigh, desiring to be clothed with our house, which is from heauen:

‖Or, if so be we shal be found clothed, and not naked.

3 ‖Because that if we be clothed, we shall not be found * naked.

4 For in deede wee that are in this tabernacle sigh, and are burdened, ‖because we would not be vnclothed, but would be clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

Rom. 16. 15.

5 And he that hath created vs for this thing, *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the * earnest of the Spirit.

‖Or, wherein.

6 Therefore wee are alway bold, though wee know that whiles we are ‖at home in the body, wee are absent from the Lord.

1. Cor. 13. 12. ‖Or, strangers in the body.

7 (For we walke by faith, and not by sight.)

8 Neuertheless, we are bold, and loue rather to remooue out of the body, and to dwell with the Lord.

9 Wherefore also we couet, that both dwelling at home, and remouing from home, wee may be acceptable to him.

Rom. 14. 10.

10 * For we must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery man may receiue the things which are *done* in his body according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or euill.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lorde, we perswade men, and we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also that we are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we praise not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you an occasion to reioyce of vs, that yee may haue *to answere* against them, which reioyce in the face, and not in the heart.

13 For whether we be out of our wit, *wee are it* to God: or whether we be in our right mind, *wee are it* vnto you.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs: because we thus iudge, that if one bee dead for all, then were all dead.

15 And he died for all, ℣ they which liue should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh, yea though we had knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know wee *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *let him be* a new creature. * Olde things are passed away: behold, all things are become new.

Isa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things *are* of God, which hath reconciled vs vnto himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen vnto vs the ministery of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Christ, and reconciled the world to himselfe, not imputing their sinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then are we ambassadors for Christ: as though God did beseech *you* through vs, wee pray you in Christs stead, that ye be reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him *to be* sinne for vs, which knew no sinne, that we should be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

An exhortation to Christian life, 11 *and to beare him like affection, as he doth them.* 14 *Also to keepe themselues from all pollution of idolatry both in body and soule, & to haue none acquaintãce with idolaters.*

SO we therefore, as workers together beseech *you*, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 For he sayth, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold now the accepted time, behold now the day of saluation.

Isa. 49. 8.

3 We giue no occasion of offence in any thing, that *our* ministery should not be reprehended.

4 But in all things wee approoue our selues as the * ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

2. Cor. 4. 2.

5 In stripes, in prisons, in tumults, in labours,

6 By watchings, by fastings, by purity, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse on the right hand and on the left.

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and *yet* true.

9 As vnknowen, and *yet* knowen: as dying, and behold we liue: as chastened, and *yet* not killed:

10 As sorowing, and *yet* alwayes reioicing: as poore, and *yet* make many rich: as hauing nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

11 O Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you: our heart is made large.

12 Ye are not kept strait in vs, but yee are kept strait in your owne bowels.

13 Now for the same recompense, I speake as to *my* children, Be you also enlarged.

14 Be not vnequally yoked with the infidels: for * what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkenesse?

Eccles. 13. 18.

15 And what concord hath Christ with ‖Belial? or what part hath the beleeuer with the infidel?

‖Or, the deuill.

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? * For ye are the Temple of the liuing God: as God hath sayd, * I will dwell among them, and walke there, and I will be their God, and they shalbe my people.

1. Cor. 3. 16. and 6. 19. Leuit. 26. 11, 12.

17 * Wherefore come out from among them, and separate your selues sayth the Lord: and touch none vncleane thing, and I will receiue you.

Isa. 52. 11.

18 * And I will be a father vnto you, and ye shal be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lorde Almighty.

Iere. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Hee exhorteth them by the promises of God to keepe themselues pure.* 3. 7 *Assuring them of his loue,* 8. 13 *And doth not excuse his severity toward them, but reioyceth thereat, considering what profite came thereby.* 10 *Of two sorts of sorrow.*

SEeing then we haue these promises, dearely beloued, let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, and grow vp vnto full holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs: we haue done wrong to no man: we haue consumed no man: we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake it not to *your* condemnation: for I haue said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and liue together.

4 I vse great boldnesse of speech toward you: I reioice greatly in you: I am filled with comfort, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side, fightings without, and terrours within.

6 But God that comforteth the abiect, comforted vs at the comming of Titus:

7 And not by his comming onely, but also by the

the conſolation wherewith hee was comforted of you, when he told vs your great deſire, your mourning, your feruent deſire to me-ward, ſo that I reioiced much more.

8 For though I made you ſory with a letter, I repent not, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle made you ſory, though *it were* but for a ſeaſon.

9 I now reioyce, not that ye were ſory, but that ye ſorowed to repentance: for yee ſorowed godly, ſo that in nothing ye were hurt by vs.

1.Pet.2. 19. 10 *For godly ſorow cauſeth repentance vnto ſaluation not to bee repented of: but the worldly ſorow cauſeth death.

11 For behold, this thing that ye haue been godly ſory, what great care it hath wrought in you: yea, what clearing of your ſelues: yea, *what* indignation: yea, *what* feare: yea, *how* great deſire: yea, *what* a zeale: yea, *what* puniſhment: in all things ye haue ſhewed your ſelues, that ye are pure in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did not it for his cauſe that had done the wrong, neither for his cauſe that had the iniurie, but that our care toward you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore wee were comforted, becauſe yee were comforted: but rather wee reioyced much more for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ‖ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

‖Or, heart.

14 For if that I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I haue not been aſhamed: but as I haue ſpoken vnto you all things in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting vnto Titus was true.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, when hee remembreth the obedience of you all, *and* how with feare and trembling ye receiued him.

16 I reioyce *therefore* that I may put my confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the example of the Macedonians, 9 and Chriſt, he exhorteth them to continue in relieuing the poore Saints, commending their good beginning. 23 After hee commendeth Titus and his fellowes vnto them.

WEe doe you alſo to wit, brethren, of the grace of God beſtowed vpon the Churches of Macedonia,

2 Becauſe in great triall of affliction their ioy abounded, and their moſt extreme pouertie abounded vnto their rich liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power, they were willing,

4 And prayed vs with great inſtance that wee
Rom.9.12. would receiue the grace and fellowſhip *of the miniſtring which is toward the Saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as wee looked for: but gaue their owne ſelues: firſt to the Lord, and *after* vnto vs by the will of God,

6 That we ſhould exhort Titus, that as hee had begun, ſo he would alſo accompliſh the ſame grace among you alſo.

7 Therefore as yee abound in euery thing, in faith and word, and knowledge, & in all diligence, and in your loue toward vs, *euen ſo ſee* that yee abound in this grace alſo.

8 This ſay I not by commandement, but becauſe of the diligence of others: therefore proue I the naturalneſſe of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord IESVS CHRIST, that hee being rich, for your ſakes became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be made rich.

10 And I ſhewe *my* mind herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begun not to doe onely, but alſo to will a yere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe to doe it alſo, that as *there was* a readineſſe to wil, euen ſo ye may performe it of that which ye haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 Neither *is it* that other men ſhould be eaſed, and you grieued.

14 But vpon like condition, at this time your abundance *ſupplieth* their lacke, that alſo their abundance may be for your lacke, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, *He that *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that *gathered* little, had not the leſſe. Exod. 16. 18.

16 And thankes *be* vnto God, which hath put in the heart of Titus the ſame care for you.

17 Becauſe he accepted the exhortation, yea, he was ſo carefull, that of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent alſo with him the brother, whoſe praiſe *is* in the Goſpel thorowout all the Churches,

19 (And not ſo onely, but is alſo choſen of the Churches to be a fellow in our iourney, concerning this grace that is miniſtred by vs vnto the glory of the ſame Lorde, and *declaration* of your prompt minde)

20 Auoiding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance that is miniſtred by vs,

21 *Prouiding for honeſt things, not onely before the Lord, but alſo before men. Rom.12. 17.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother, whom we haue oft times prooued to be diligent in many things, but now much more diligent for the great confidence, which *I haue* in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, *hee is* my fellow and helper to you ward: or of our brethren, they are meſſengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Chriſt

24 Wherefore ſhewe toward them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of the reioycing that we haue of you.

CHAP. IX.

3 The cauſe of Titus and his companions comming to them. 6 Hee exhorteth to giue almes cheerefully, 7 ſhewing what fruit will come thereof.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write vnto you.

2 For I know your readineſſe of mind, whereof I boaſt my ſelfe of you vnto them of Macedonia, *and ſay*, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked many.

3 Now haue I ſent the brethren, leſt our reioycing ouer you ſhould be in vaine in this behalfe, that ye (as I haue ſaid) be ready:

4 Leſt if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, wee (I neede not to ſay you) ſhould be aſhamed in this my conſtant boaſting.

5 Wherefore, I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren to come before vnto you, and to finiſh your beneuolence appointed afore, that it might be ready, *and come* as of beneuolence, and not as of ſparing.

6 This yet *remember*, that hee which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape alſo ſparingly, and hee that ſoweth

soweth liberally, shall reape also liberally.

7 As euery man wisheth in his heart, *so let him* Prou. 11. 25. rom. 12.8. *giue*, not *grudgingly, or of necessitie: *for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make al grace to abound toward you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound in euery good worke, Ecclus. 35 10.

9 *As it is written, He hath sparsed abroad, and hath giuen to the poore: his benenolence remaineth for euer. Psa. 112. 9

10 Also hee that findeth seed to the sower, will minister likewise bread for food, & multiply your seed, and increase the fruits of your benenolence,

11 That on all parts ye may be made rich vnto all liberality, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing vnto God.

12 For the ministration of this seruice not only supplieth the necessities of the Saints, but also is abundant by the thanksgiuing of many vnto God,

13 (Which by the experiment of this ministration praise God for your voluntary submission to the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution to them, and to all men)

14 And by their prayer for you, ‖ desiring after you greatly, for the abundant grace of God in you. ‖ or, greatly affectioned toward you.

15 Thankes therefore *bee* vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

He toucheth the false apostles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhorting them to obedience, 11 *and sheweth what his power is,* 13 *and how he vseth it.*

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meeknesse, and gentlenesse of Christ, which when I am present among you, *am* base, but am bolde toward you being absent:

2 And *this* I require you, that I neede not to be bold when I am present, with that same confidence, wherewith I thinke to be bold against some, which esteeme vs as though wee walked according to the flesh.

3 Neuertheless, though we walke in the flesh, yet we doe not warre after the flesh,

4 (For the weapons of our warrefare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to cast downe holds)

5 Casting downe the imaginations, and euery high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Christ,

6 And hauing ready the vengeance against all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Looke ye on things after the appearance? If any man trust in himselfe that he is Christs, let him consider this again of himselfe, that as he *is* Christs, euen so *are we* Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie, which the Lorde hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I should haue no shame.

9 *This I say*, that I may not seeme as *it were* to feare you with letters.

10 For the letters, sayth hee, are sore and strong, but his bodily presence is weake, and his speech is of no value.

11 Let such one thinke this, that such as wee are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed, when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selues of the number, or to compare our selues to them, which praise themselues: but they vnderstand not that they measure themselues with themselues, and compare themselues with themselues.

13 But wee will not reioyce of things which are not within *our* measure, *but according to the measure of the line, whereof God hath distributed vnto vs a measure to attaine euen vnto you. Ephes. 4. 7

14 For wee stretch not our selues beyond *our* measure, as though we had not attained vnto you: for euen to you also haue we come *in preaching* the Gospel of Christ,

15 Not boasting of things which are without *our* measure: *that is*, of other mens labours: and we hope, when your faith shall increase, to be magnified by you according to our line abundantly,

16 And to preach the Gospel in those *regions* which *are* beyond you: not to reioyce in another mans line, *that is*, in the things that are prepared alreadie.

17 *But let him that reioyceth, reioyce in the Lord. Iere. 9. 24 1. cor. 1. 31.

18 For he that praiseth himselfe, is not allowed, but he whom the Lord praiseth.

CHAP. XI.

He declareth his affection toward them. 5 *The excellencie of his ministerie,* 9 *and his diligence in the same.* 13 *The fetches of the false apostles.* 16 *The peruerse iudgement of the Corinthians,* 22 *and his owne praises.*

WOuld to God, yee could suffer a little my foolishnesse, and indeed ye suffer me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie: for I haue prepared you for one husband, to present you *as* a pure virgine to Christ:

3 But I feare lest as the *serpent beguiled Eue Gen. 3. 4. through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupt from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Iesus then him whom we haue preached: or if yee receiue another spirit then that which yee haue receiued: either another Gospel then that yee haue receiued, ye might well haue suffered *him*.

5 Verely I suppose that I was not inferiour to the very chiefe Apostles.

6 And through *I be* rude in speaking, yet *I am* not *so* in knowledge, but among you we haue beene made manifest to the vtmost in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence, because I abased my selfe, that ye might be exalted, and because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, and tooke wages *of them* to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had need, I was not slothfull to the hinderance of any man: for that which was lacking vnto me the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplyed, and in all things I kept and will keepe my selfe, that I should not be *grieuous vnto you. Chap. 12. 13.

10 The trueth of Christ is in me, that this reioycing shall not be shut vp against me in the regions of Achaia. acts 20. 34.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that will I doe: that I may cut away occasion from them which desire occasion, that they might be found like vnto vs in that wherein they reioyce.

13 For such false apostles are deceitfull workers, & transforme themselues into ỹ Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile: for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light:

15 Therefore it is no great thing, though his ministers transforme themselues, as though *they were* the

the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall be according to their workes.

16 I ſay again, Let no man thinke that I am fooliſh, or elſe take me euen as a foole, that I alſo may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

17 That I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord: but as *it were* fooliſhly, in this *my* great boaſting.

18 Seeing that many reioyce after the fleſh, I wil reioyce alſo.

19 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, becauſe that yee are wiſe.

20 For yee ſuffer, euen if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *your goods*, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning the reproch: as though that we had beene weake: but wherein any man is bold (I ſpeake fooliſhly) I am bold alſo.

Phil. 3.5. 22 They are Hebrewes, * ſo am I: they are Iſraelites, ſo am I: they are the ſeede of Abraham, ſo am I:

23 They are the miniſters of Chriſt (I ſpeake as a foole) I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes abone meaſure: in priſon more plenteouſly: in death oft.

Deu. 25.3 24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie *ſtripes* * ſaue one.

Acts. 16. 25 I was thriſe *beaten with rods: I was * once

22,23. ſtoned: I ſuffered thriſe ſhipwracke: night and day

Acts 14. haue I been in the deepe ſea.

19. 26 In iourneying *I was* often, in perils of waters,

Acts 27. in perils of robbers, in perils of mine owne nation,

14. in perils among the Gentiles, in perils in the citie, in perils in wildernеſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painefulneſſe, in watching often, in hunger, and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakednеſſe.

28 Beſide the things which are outward, I am cumbred daily, *& haue* the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs reioyce, I wil reioyce of mine infirmities.

31 The God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

Act. 9.24 32 In * Damaſcus the gouernour of the people vnder king Aretas, layd watch in the citie of the Damaſcens, and would haue caught me.

33 But at a window was I let downe in a basket thorow the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 He reioyceth in his preferment, 5. 7 but chiefly in his humbleneſſe, 11 And layeth the cauſe of his boaſting vpon the Corinthians. 14 He ſheweth what good will hee beareth them, 20 And promiſeth to come vnto them.

IT is not expedient for mee no doubt to reioyce: for I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

Act. 9.3. 2 * I knowe a man in Chriſt aboue fourteene yeres agone, (whether *he were* in the body, I cannot tell, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth) which was taken vp into the third heauen.

3 And I know ſuch a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tel: God knoweth)

4 How that he was taken vp into paradiſe, and heard words which cannot be ſpoken, which are

‖*Or, lawfull.* not ‖poſſible for man to vtter.

5 Of ſuch a man will I reioyce: of my ſelfe will I not reioyce, except it be of mine infirmities.

6 For though I would reioyce, I ſhould not be a foole: for I will ſay the trueth, but I refraine, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue that hee ſeeth in me, or that he heareth of me.

7 And leaſt I ſhould be exalted out of meaſure through the abundance of reuelations, there was giuen vnto me a pricke in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, becauſe I ſhould not be exalted out of meaſure.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thriſe, that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my power is made perfect through weakeneſſe. Very gladly therefore wil I reioyce rather in mine infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may dwell in me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſsities, in perſecutions, in anguiſh for Chriſtes ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I was a foole to boaſt my ſelfe: ye haue compelled me: for I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing was I inferiour vnto the very chiefe Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 The ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you with all patience, with ſignes and wonders, and great workes.

13 For what is it, wherein yee were inferiours vnto other Churches, *except that I haue not been ‖ ſlouthfull to your hinderance? forgiue mee this wrong.

Cha. 11.9 ‖*Or, chargeable.*

14 Beholde, the third time I am ready to come vnto you, and yet wil I not be ſlothfull to your hinderance: for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the fathers, but the fathers for the children.

15 And I will moſt gladly beſtow, and will bee beſtowed for your ‖ ſoules: though the more I loue you, the leſſe I am loued.

‖*Or, your cauſe or perſons.*

16 But be it that I charged you not: yet foraſmuch as I was craftie, I tooke you with guile.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whome I ſent vnto you?

18 I haue deſired Titus, and with him I haue ſent a brother: did Titus pill you of any thing? walked we not in the ſelfeſame ſpirit? *walked wee* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke ye that we excuſe our ſelues vnto you? we ſpeake before God in Chriſt. But *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, leſt when I come, I ſhall not finde you ſuch as I would: and that I ſhalbe found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, and leſt *there be* ſtriſe, enuying, wrath, contentions, backbitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, *and* diſcord.

21 *I feare* leaſt when I come againe, my God abaſe me among you, and I ſhall bewaile many of them which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe and fornication, and wantonneſſe, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Hee threatneth the obſtinate, 5 and declareth what his power is by their owne teſtimonie. 10 Alſo he ſheweth what is the effect of this Epiſtle. 11 After hauing exhorted them to their duety, he wiſheth them all proſperity.

THis *is* the third time that I come vnto you. * In the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word ſtand.

Deut. 19. 15. matth. 18.16. ioh. 8.17. heb. 10.28

2 I tolde you before, and tell you before: as though

thongh I had bene present the second time, so write I now being absent to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all others, that if I come againe, I will not spare.

3 Seeing that ye seeke experience of Christ, that speaketh in me, which toward you is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though he was crucified cõcerning *his* infirmitie, yet liueth hee through the power of God. And we no, doubt are weake in him: but wee shall liue with him, through the power of God toward you.

1.Cor. 11. 28. 5 * Proone your selues whether yee are in the faith: examine your selues: know yee not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray vnto God ‖ ye do none euill, not that we should seeme approued, but that ye should doe ‖ which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we cannot *do* any thing against the truth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and that ye are strong: this also we wish for, *euen* your perfection.

10 Therefore write I these things being absent, lest when I am present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lorde hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, fare ye well: be perfect: be of good comfort: be of one minde: liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shalbe with you.

12 Greete one another with an * holy kisse. All the Saints salute you. Rom. 16. 16. 1.cor. 16. 20.

13 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost be with you all, Amen. 1.pet. 5. 14.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Corinthians, written from Philippi, a citie in Macedonia, *and sent* by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF THE APOSTLE Paul to the Galatians.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Galatians after they had been instructed by S. Paul in the trueth of the Gospel, gaue place to false apostles, who entring in, in his absence, corrupted the pure doctrine of Christ, and taught that the ceremonies of the Law must necessarily be obserued which thing the Apostle so earnestly reasoneth against, that he prooueth that the graunting thereof is the ouerthrow of mans saluation purchased by Christ: for thereby the light of the Gospel is obscured: the conscience burdened: the Testaments confounded: mans iustice established. And because the false teachers did pretend as though they had been sent of the chiefe Apostles, and that Paul had no authoritie, but spake of himselfe, he proueth both that he is an Apostle ordained by God, and also that he is not inferiour to the rest of the Apostles: which thing established, he proceedeth to his purpose, proouing that we are freely iustified before God without any workes or ceremonies: which notwithstanding in their time had their vse and commoditie: but now they are not onely vnprofitable figures, but also pernitious, because Christ the trueth and the end thereof is come: wherefore men ought now to imbrace that liberty, which Christ hath purchased by his blood, and not to haue their consciences snared in the grennes of mans traditions: finally, hee sheweth wherein this libertie standeth, and what exercises appertaine thereunto.

CHAP. I.

6 Paul rebuketh their inconstancie which suffered themselues to bee seduced by the false apostles, who preached that the obseruation of the ceremonies of the Lawe were necessarie to saluation, 8 and detesteth them that preach any otherwise then Christ purely. 13 He sheweth his owne conuersation, magnifieth his office and Apostleship, and declareth himselfe to bee equall with the chiefe Apostles.

1.Tim 1.3. PAVL * an Apostle (not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, which hath raised him from the dead)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Which gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that he might deliuer vs * from this present euill world, according to the will of God euen our Father, Luk. 1.74

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile that yee are so soone remooued away vnto another ‖ Gospel, from him that had called you in the grace of Christ, ‖ Or, *do.* Grec.

7 Which is not another *Gospel*, saue that there be some which trouble you, and intend to peruert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though that we, or an Angel from heauen preach vnto you otherwise, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be ‖ accursed. ‖ Or, *abominable.*

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, if any man preach vnto you otherwise then that yee haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For now preach I mans *doctrine*, or Gods? or go I about to please men? for if I should yet please men, I were not the seruant of Christ.

11 * Now I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, was not after man. 1.Cor. 15. 1.

12 For neither receiued I it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past in the Iewish religion, how that I * persecuted the Church of God extremely, and wasted it, Acts 9. 1.

14 And profited in the Iewish religion aboue many of my ‖ companions of mine owne nation, and was much more zealous of the traditions of my fathers. ‖ Or, *age.*

15 But when it pleased God (which had separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace)

16 To reueale his sonne ‖ in mee, that I should preach him * among the Gentiles, immediatly I communicated not with flesh and blood: ‖ Or, *to me* Eph. 3. 8.

17 Neither came I againe to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and turned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeres I came againe to Ierusalem to visit Peter, & abode with him fifteen daies.

19 And none other of the Apostles sawe I, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, *I witnesse* before God, that I lie not.

21 After that I went into the coasts of Syria and Cilicia:

22 for I was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely *some say*, He which persecuted vs in time past, now preacheth the faith which before he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God for me.

CHAP. II.

Confirming his Apostleship to bee of God, 3 Hee sheweth why Titus was not circumcised, 6 and that he is nothing inferiour to other Apostles: 11 Yea, and that he hath reproued Peter the Apostle of the Iewes. 16 After he commeth to the principall scope, which is to proue that iustification onely commeth of the grace of God by faith in Iesus Christ, and not by the workes of the Law.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke with me Titus also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated with them of the Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, * but particularly with them that were the chiefe, least by any meanes I should runne, or had runne † in vaine:

3 But neither yet Titus which was with mee, though hee were a Grecian, was compelled to bee circumcised,

4 For all the false brethren that crept in: who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue not place by subiection for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 And of them which seemed to be great *I was not taught* (what they were in time passed, it maketh no matter to mee: * God accepteth no mans person) neuertheless they that are the chiefe, did communicate nothing with me.

7 But contrariwise when they saw ‖ the Gospel ouer the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as *the Gospel* ouer the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mighty by Peter in the Apostleship ouer the circumcision, was also mightie by me toward the Gentiles)

9 And when Iames, and Cephas and Iohn knew of the grace that was giuen vnto me, which are counted to be pillars, they gaue to me, and to Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should preach* vnto the Gentiles, and they vnto the Circumcision,

10 * *Warning* onely that wee should remember the poore: which thing also I was diligent to doe.

11 ¶ And when Peter was come to Antiochia, I withstood him to his face: for hee was to bee blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he ate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himselfe, fearing them which were of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas was brought into their dissimulation also.

14 But when I saw, that they went not the † right way to the trueth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before all men, If thou being a Iewe, liuest as the Gentiles, and not like the Iewes, why constrainest thou the Gentiles to doe like the Iewes?

15 Wee *which are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Know that a man is not iustified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we, *I say*, haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law, because that by the workes of the Law no ‖ flesh shalbe iustified.

17 * If then while wee seeke to be made righteous by Christ, wee our selues are found sinners, is Christ therefore the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things that I haue destroyed, I make my selfe a trespasser.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, *and* that I might liue vnto God, I am crucified with Christ.

20 Thus I liue, *yet* not I now, but Christ liueth in me: and in that that I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith in the Sonne of God, who hath loued me, and giuen himselfe for me.

21 I doe not abrogate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *be* by the Lawe, then Christ died ‖ without a cause.

CHAP. III.

1 He rebuketh them sharpely, 2 and prooueth by diuers reasons that iustification is by faith, 6, as appeareth by the example of Abraham, 10. 19. 24 and by the office, and the end, both of the Law, 11. 25 and of faith.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you that ye should not obey the trueth, to whome Iesus Christ before was described in your sight, *and* among you crucified?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith *preached*?

3 Are ye so foolish, that after ye haue begun in the Spirit, yee would now be made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue ye suffered so many things in vaine? If so be it be euen in vaine.

5 Hee therefore that ministreth to you the spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth hee it* through the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith *preached*?

6 *Yea rather* as Abraham beleeued God, and it was * imputed to him for righteousnesse.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 For the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the Gentiles through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all the Gentiles be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery man that continueth not in all things, which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them.

11 And that no man is iustified by the Lawe in the sight of God, it is euident: * for the iust shall liue by faith.

12 And the Lawe is not of faith: but * the man that shall doe those things, shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, when he was made a curse for vs (for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree)

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Christ Iesus, that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake as men do, * Though it be but

Act. 15. 2

† Greeke, without profit.

Deut. 10. 17. 2. chr. 19. 7. iob 34. 19. wisd. 6. 7. ecclus. 35. 12, 16. act. 10. 34 rom. 2. 11. ephes. 6. 9. col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

Act. 11. 30. 2. cor. 9. 3.

† Greeke, with a right foote.

‖ Or, flesh.

Rom. 3. 19, 20. phil. 3. 9.

‖ Or, for nothing.

Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. iam. 2. 23.

Gen. 12. 3 ecclus. 44. 20, 21. acts 3. 25.

Deut. 27. 26.

Hab. 2. 4 rom. 1. 17 hebr. 10. 38.

Leu. 18. 5 Deut. 21. 23.

Heb. 9. 17

but a mans couenant, when it is confirmed, *yet* no man doth abrogate it, or addeth any thing thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeed were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to the ſeeds, as *ſpeaking* of many: but, And to thy ſeed, as of one, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Law which was foure hundreth and thirty yeeres after, cannot diſanul the Couenant that was confirmed afore of God in reſpect of Chriſt, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance *be* of the Lawe, *it is* no more by the promiſe, but God gaue it vnto Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then *ſerueth* the Law? It was added becauſe of the tranſgreſſions, till the ſeed came vnto the which the promiſe was made: and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one: but God is one.

21 *Is* the Law then againſt the promiſe of God? God forbid: for if there had been a Lawe giuen which could haue giuen life, ſurely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue been by the Law.

Rom.3.9. 22 But the Scripture * hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt ſhould be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, and ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterward be reuealed.

Rom.10.4 24 Wherefore the * Law was our Schoolmaſter *to bring vs* to Chriſt, that wee might be made righteous by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For yee are all the ſonnes of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

Rom.6.3. 27 *For all ye that are baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iewe nor Grecian: there is neither bond nor free: there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if *ye be* Chriſts, then are yee Abrahams ſeed, and heires by promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

2 He ſheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordained, 3 Which being ſhadowes muſt ende when Chriſt the trueth commeth. 9 He mooueth them by certaine exhortations, 22 And confirmeth his argument with a ſtrong example, or allegorie.

THen I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he bee lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the Father.

3 Euen ſo, wee when we were children were in bondage vnder the rudiments of the world.

4 But when the fulneſſe of time was come, God ſent foorth his ſonne made of a woman, *and* made vnder the Law,

Rom 8. 14,15. 5 That hee might redeeme them which were vnder the Law, * that we might receiue the adoption of the ſonnes.

6 And becauſe yee are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, which crieth Abba Father.

7 Wherefore, thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne: now if *thou be* a ſonne, *thou art* alſo the heire of God through Chriſt.

8 But euen then when ye knew not God, ye did ſeruice vnto them, which by nature are not gods.

9 But now, ſeeing ye know God, yea rather are knowen of God, how turne yee againe vnto impotent and beggerly rudiments, whereunto as from the beginning ye will be in bondage againe?

10 Yee obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, leſt I haue beſtowed on you labour in vaine.

12 Be ye as I: for I am euen as you: brethren, I beſeech you: ye haue not hurt me at all.

13 And ye know, how through infirmitie of the fleſh I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And the trial of me which was in my fleſh, ye deſpiſed not, neither abhorred: but ye receiued me as an Angel of God, *yea* as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 What was then your felicitie? for I beare you record, that if it had been poſsible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them vnto me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They are iealous ouer you amiſſe: yea they would exclude you, that ye ſhould altogether loue them.

18 But it is a good thing to loue earneſtly alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you,

19 My little children of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Chriſt be formed in you.

20 And I would I were with you nowe, that I might change my voyce: for I am in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that will be vnder the Law, do ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two ſons, * one by a ſeruant, and * one by a free-woman. *Gen.16. 15.*

23 But hee which was of the ſeruant was borne after the fleſh: and hee which was of the free woman, *was borne* by promiſe. *Gen.21.2*

24 By the which things another thing is meant: for theſe *mothers* are the two Teſtaments, the one which is Agar of mount Sina, which gendereth vnto bondage,

25 (For Agar, *or* Sina is a mountaine in Arabia and it anſwereth to Ieruſalem which nowe is) and ſhe is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ieruſalem which is ‖ aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all. ‖ *Or, hie and heauenly.*

27 For it is written, * Reioyce thou barren that beareſt no children: breake foorth and crie, thou that trauaileſt not: for the deſolate hath many mo children, then ſhe which hath an husband. *Iſa.54.1. Rom 9 & Gen.21. 10.*

28 * Therefore, brethren, we are after the maner of Iſaac children of the promiſe.

29 But as then he that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that *was borne* after the ſpirit, euen ſo *it is* now. ‖ *By the liberty wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free.*

30 But what ſaith the Scripture? * Put out the ſeruant & her ſonne: for the ſon of the ſeruant ſhall not be heire with the ſonne of the free-woman.

31 Then brethren, wee are not children of the ſeruant, but of the free-woman. ‖

CHAP. V.

2 He laboureth to draw them away from circumciſion, 17 And ſheweth them the battell betwixt the ſpirit and the fleſh, and the fruits of them both.

STand faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 *Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if ye be circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profit you nothing *Act.15.1*

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man which is circumciſed,

cumcised, that he is bound to keep the whole Law.

1.Cor.1.17. 4 Yee are * abolished from Christ: whosoeuer are iustified by the Law, ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteousnesse through faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ neither circumcision auaileth any thing, neither vncircumcision, but faith, which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well: who did let you, that yee did not obey the trueth?

8 *It is* not the perswasion of him ỹ calleth you.

1.Cor.5.6 9 *A litle leauen doth leauen the whole lumpe.

10 I haue trust in you through the Lord that yee will be none otherwise minded: but hee that troubleth you, shall beare *his* condemnation, whosoeuer he be.

11 And brethren, If I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? Then is the slander of the crosse abolished.

12 Would to God they were euen cut off, which doe disquiet you.

13 For brethren ye haue been called vnto libertie: onely vse not *your* libertie as an occasion vnto the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

Leuit 19. 18.mat. 22.39. mark.12. 31. iames 2.8. Rom.13. 14. 1.pet. 2.11. 14 For all the Lawe is fulfilled in one worde, which is this, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 If ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed lest ye be consumed one of another.

16 Then I say, * Walke in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary one to the other, so that yee cannot doe the same things that ye would.

18 And if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Moreouer, the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are adultery, fornication, vncleanesse, wantonnesse,

20 Idolatrie, witchcraft, hatred, debate, emulations, wrath, contentions, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuy, murthers, drunkennesse, gluttony, and such like, whereof I tell you before, as I also haue told you before, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperancie: against such there is no Law.

24 For they that are Christs haue crucified the flesh with the affections and the lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth them to vse gentlenesse toward the weake, 2 And to shew brotherly loue and modestie: 6 Also to prouide for their ministers, 9 to persuere, 14 To reioyce in the crosse of Christ, 15 to newnesse of life. 16 And last of all, wisheth to them with the rest of the faithfull all prosperitie.

BRethren, if a man be fallen by occasion into any fault, yee which are spirituall, restore such one with the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare yee one anothers burden, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if any man seeme to himselfe, that hee is somewhat, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe in his imagination.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe onely, and not in another.

1.Cor.3.8. 5 *For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

1.Cor.9.7. 6 Let him that is taught in the word, make him that hath taught him, partaker of all * *his* goods.

7 Bee not deceiued: God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For hee that soweth to the flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reape life euerlasting.

2.Thes.3.13. 9 *Let vs not therefore be weary of well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 While wee haue therefore time, let vs doe good vnto all men, but especially vnto them which are of the household of faith.

11 ¶ Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised, onely because they would not suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For they themselues which are circumcised keepe not the Lawe, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they might reioyce in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should reioyce, but in the Crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, whereby the world is crucified vnto me and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a newe creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace *shalbe* vpon them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man put mee to businesse: for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. AMEN.

¶ Vnto the Galatians written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Ephesians.

THE ARGVMENT.

While Paul was prisoner at Rome, there entred in among the Ephesians false teachers, who corrupted the true doctrine which hee had taught them, by reason whereof hee wrote this Epistle to confirme them in that thing which they had learned of him. And first, after his salutation, he assureth them of saluation, because they were thereunto predestinate by the free election of God, before they were borne, and sealed vp to his eternall life by the holy Ghost, giuen vnto them by the Gospel, the knowledge of the which mystery hee prayeth God to confirme toward them. And to the intent they should not glory in themselues, he sheweth them their extreame misery, wherein they were plunged before they knewe Christ, as people without God, Gentiles, to

whom

whom the promises were not made, and yet by the free mercy of God in Christ Iesus they were saued, and hee appoynted to be their Apostle, as of all other Gentiles: therfore he desireth God to lighten the Ephesians hearts with the perfit vnderstanding of his Sonne, and exhorteth them likewise to be mindfull of so great benefits, neither to be moued with the false apostles, which seeke to ouerthrow their faith, and tread vnder foot the Gospel, which was not preached to them as by chance or fortune, but according to the eternall counsel of God, who by this meanes preserueth onely his Church. Therefore the Apostle commendeth his ministery, forasmuch as God thereby reigneth among men and causeth it to bring forth most plentifull fruits, as innocencie, holines, with all such offices appertaining to godlinesse. Last of all, he declareth not onely in general, what ought to be the life of the Christians, but also sheweth particularly, what things concerne euery mans vocation.

CHAP. I.

1 *After his salutation,* 4 *Hee sheweth that the chiefe cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ.* 16 *He declareth his good will toward them giuing thanks, and praying God for their faith.* 21 *The Maiesty of Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the * Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus: 1.Cor.1.1.

2 Grace *be* with you, & peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 *Blessed *be* God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which hath blessed vs with all spiritual blessing in heauenly ‖ things in Christ, 2.Cor.1.3. 1.pet.1.3. ‖Or, places.

4 * As hee hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that * we should be holy, and without blame before him in loue: 2.Tim.1.9.

5 Who hath predestinated vs to bee adopted through Iesus Christ vnto himselfe according to the good pleasure of his wil, Col.1.22.

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherwith he hath made vs accepted in *his* beloued,

7 By whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to his rich grace:

8 Whereby he hath bene abundant toward vs in all wisedome and vnderstanding,

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure which hee had purposed in him,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the times hee might gather together in one all things, both which are in heauen, and which are in earth, *euen* in Christ:

11 In whom also we are chosen when wee were predestinate according to the purpose of him, which worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will,

12 That we which first trusted in Christ, should be vnto the praise of his glory:

13 In whom also ye *haue trusted*, after that yee heard the word of trueth, *euen* the Gospel of your saluation, wherein also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with the holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the possession purchased vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Therefore also after that I heard of the faith, which ye haue in the Lord Iesus, and loue toward all the Saints,

16 I cease not to giue thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory, might giue vnto you the Spirit of wisdome, and reuelation through the knowledge of him,

18 That the eyes of your vnderstanding may be lightened, that ye may know what the hope is of his calling, and what the riches of his glorious inheritance *is* in the Saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power toward vs, which beleeue *according to the working of his mighty power, Col.2.12. chap.3.7.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might and domination, and euery Name that is named, not in this world onely, but also in that that is to come,

22 *And hath made all things subiect vnder his feete, and hath appoynted him ouer all things *to be* the head to the Church, Psal.8.6. hebr.2.8.

23 Which is his body, *euen* the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all things.

CHAP. II.

5 *To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the onely cause of saluation,* 11 *He sheweth them what maner of people they were before their conuersion,* 18 *And what they are now in Christ.*

AND * you *hath he quickened* that were dead in trespasses and sinnes, Col.2.13.

2 Wherein in time past ye walked, according to the course of this world, *and* after the * prince that ruleth in the aire, *euen* the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience, Ephes.6.12.

3 Among whom we also had our conuersation in time past, in the lusts of our flesh, in fulfilling the will of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, as well as others.

4 But God which is rich in mercy, through his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs together ‖ in Christ, *by whose* grace ye are saued. ‖Or, with Christ.

6 And hath raised vs vp together, and made vs sit together in the heauenly *places* in Christ Iesus,

7 That he might shew in the ages to come the exceeding riches of his grace, through his kindnes toward vs in Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued through faith, and that not of your selues: it *is* the gift of God.

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast himselfe.

10 For wee are his workemanship created in Christ Iesus vnto good works, which God hath ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, *and* called * vncircumcision of them, which are called circumcision in the flesh, made with hands. 1.Sam.17.26. Ezek.44.7.

12 That yee were, *I say*, at that time without Christ, and were aliants from the common wealth of Israel, and were * strangers from the Couenants of promise, and had no hope, and *were* ‖ without God in the world. Rom.9.4. ‖Or, Atheists.

13 But now in Christ Iesus yee which once were farre off, are made neere by the blood of Christ.

14 For hee is our peace, which hath made of both one, and hath broken the stop of the partition wall,

15 In abrogating through his flesh the hatred, *that is*, the Law of the Commandements, *which stan-*

deth in ordinances, for to make of twaine one new man in himselfe, so making peace,

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by *his* ‖ crosse, and slay hatred thereby, ‖ *Or, death*

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afarre off, and to them that were neere.

Rom. 5. 2. 18 *For through him we both haue an entrance vnto the Father by one Spirit.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreners but citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone.

21 In whom all the building coupled together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord.

22 In whom ye also are built together, to be the habitation of God by the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee sheweth the cause of his imprisonment, 13 desireth them not to faint because of his trouble, 14 and prayeth God to make them stedfast in his Spirit.

FOr this cause, I Paul *am* the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward,

3 *That is*, that *God* by reuelation hath shewed this mysterie vnto me, (as I wrote aboue in fewe words,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may know mine vnderstanding in the mysterie of Christ)

5 Which in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should be inheritors also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel,

7 Whereof I am made a minister by the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me *through the working of his power.

*Chap. 1. 19.

8 * Euen vnto me the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the *Gentiles, the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

1. Cor. 15. 9, 10. Gal. 1. 16.

9 And to make cleare vnto all men what the fellowship of the * mysterie is, which from the beginning of the world hath bene hid in God, who hath created all things by Iesus Christ,

Rom. 16. 25. col. 1. 26. 2. tim. 1. 10. tit. 1. 2. 1. pet. 1. 20.

10 To the intent, that nowe vnto principalities and powers in heauenly *places*, might be known by the Church the manifold wisdome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose, which he wrought in Christ Iesus our Lord.

12 By whom we haue boldenesse and entrance with confidence by faith in him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for your sakes, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 (Of whom is named the whole family in heauen and earth)

16 That hee might grant you according to the riches of his glory, that yee may be strengthened by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith: that ye, being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that yee may be filled with all fulnesse of God.

20 *Vnto him therfore that is able to do exceeding aboundantly aboue al that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs, Rom. 16. 25.

21 *Be* praise in the Church by Christ Iesus, throwout all generations for euer. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them vnto meekenesse, long suffering, vnto loue and peace, 3 euery one to serue and edifie another with the gift that God hath giuen him, 14 to beware of strange doctrine, 22 to lay aside the old conuersation of greedy lusts, and to walke in a new life.

I *Therefore, being prisoner in the Lord, pray you that ye walke worthy of the vocation whereunto ye are called, Phil. 1. 27. col. 1. 10. 1. th. 2. 12.

2 With all humblenesse of minde, and meekenesse, with long suffering, supporting one another through loue,

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnity of the spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There *is* one body, and one Spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your vocation.

5 *There is* one Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 * One God and Father of all, which is aboue all, and through all, and in you all. Mala. 2. 10.

7 * But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Rom. 12. 3. 1. cor. 12. 11.

8 Wherefore he saith, * When hee ascended vp on high, he led captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men. 2. cor. 10. 13. Psal. 68. 18.

9 (Now in that he ascended, what is it but that he had also descended first into the lowest parts of the earth?

10 He that descended, is euen the same that ascended farre aboue al heauens, that he might fill al things)

11 *He therefore gaue some *to be* Apostles, and some Prophets, and some Euangelists, and some Pastours, and Teachers, 2 cor. 12. 27.

12 For the gathering together of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, *and* for the edification of the body of Christ,

13 Til we al meet together (in the vnity of faith and knowledge of the Sonne of God) vnto a perfite man, *and* vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christ,

14 That we henceforth be no more children, wauering and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the deceit of men, and with craftinesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue.

15 But let vs follow the trueth in loue, and in all things grow vp into him, which is the head, *that is*, Christ,

16 By whom all the body being coupled & knit together by euery ioynt, for the furniture *thereof* (according to the effectuall power, *which is* in the measure of euery part) receiueth increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as *other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of their minde, Rom. 1. 21.

18 Hauing their cogitation darkened, and being strangers from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the hardnes of their heart:

19 Which being ‖ past * feeling, haue giuen themselues vnto wantonnesse, to worke al vncleannesse *euen* with greedinesse. ‖ *Or, without remorse of conscience.*

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.

21 If so be ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus, 1. Tim. 4. 2. Col. 3. 8.

22 *That is*, * that ye cast off concerning the conuersation

uerſation in time paſt, the old man that is corrupt through the deceiuable luſts,

23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your mind,

Rom.6. 4 col.3. 10 heb. 12.1. 1.pet.2. 1 and 4. 2. Zech.8. 16

24 * And put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes and true holineſſe.

Pſal.4.4. Jam.4.7.

25 *Wherefore caſt off lying, and ſpeake euery man trueth vnto his neighbour: for wee are members one of another

Chap.5.3. col.4.6.

26 *Be angry, but ſinne not: let not the Sunne go downe vpon your wrath,

27 * Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but let him rather labour, and worke with his hands the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue vnto him that needeth.

29 *Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouthes: but that which is good to the vſe of ediſying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.

2.Cor.1. 22.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, by whom ye are *ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and anger, and wrath, crying and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all maliciouſneſſe.

Col.3.12, 13.

32 *Be ye courteous one to another, and tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake forgaue you.

CHAP. V.

2 He exhorteth them vnto loue, 3 warneth them to beware of vncleanneſſe, couetouſneſſe, fooliſh talking, and falſe doctrine, 17 to be circumſpect, 18 to auoid drunkennes, 19 to reioyce and to be thankefull toward God, 21 to ſubmit themſelues one to another. 22 Hee entreateth of corporall marriage, and of the ſpirituall betwixt Chriſt and his Church.

BE yee therefore followers of God as deare children,

Iohn 13. 34. and 15.12. 1 iohn 3. 23.

2 *And walke in loue, euen as Chriſt hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, *to bee* an offering and a ſacrifice of a ſweete ſmelling ſauour to God.

Mar.7. 21.chap. 4.29. col.3.5. 2.theſ.2. 17.

3 *But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not once be named among you, as it becommeth Saints,

4 Neither filthineſſe, neither fooliſh talking, neither ieſting, which are things not comely, but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, neither vncleane perſon, nor couetous perſon, which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

Mat.24. 4.marke 13.5. luke 21. 8. 2.theſ. 2.3.

6 * Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for, for ſuch things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of diſobedience.

7 Be not therefore companions with them.

8 For ye were one darkneſſe, but are now light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth)

10 Approouing that which is pleaſing to the Lord.

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darknes, but euen reproue them rather.

12 For it is ſhame euen to ſpeake of the things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things when they are reproued of the light, are manifeſt: for it is light that maketh all things manifeſt.

14 Wherfore he ſaith, Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ſtand vp from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.

15 Take heed therefore that yee walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as *wiſe, Col.4.5.

16 Redeeming the time: for the dayes are euill.

Rom.12. 2.1.theſ. 4 3.

17 *Wherefore bee yee not vnwiſe, but vnderſtand what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunken with wine wherein is exceſſe: but be fulfilled with the Spirit,

19 Speaking vnto your ſelues in Pſalmes and ‖Hymnes, and ſpiritual Songs, ſinging, and making melodie to the Lord in your hearts,

‖Or, ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing.

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, euen the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

Col.3 18. titus 2.5. 1 pet. 3.1. 1.cor.11. 3.

22 ¶*Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 * For the husband is the wiues head, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church, and the ſame is the ſauiour of *his* body.

24 Therefore as the Church is in ſubiection to Chriſt, euen ſo *let* the wiues *be* to their husbands in euery thing.

Col.3.19.

25 ¶*Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it,

26 That he might ſanctifie it, and cleanſe it by the waſhing of water through the word,

27 That hee might make it vnto himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinkle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould be holy and without blame.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh, but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord *doeth* the Church.

30 For we are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

Gene 2. 24 matt. 19 5. mark. 10. 7. 1.cor. 6.16.

31 * For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and ſhal cleaue to his wife, and they twaine ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great ſecret, but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt, and concerning the Church.

33 Therefore euery one of you *doe* ſo: let euery one loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and *let* the wife *ſee* that ſhe feare her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 How children ſhould behaue themſelues toward their fathers and mothers, 4 Likewiſe parents toward their children, 5 Seruants toward their maſters. 9 Maſters toward their ſeruants. 13 An exhortation to the ſpirituall battell, and what weapons the Chriſtians ſhould fight withall.

CHildren, * obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Col.3. 20.

2 * Honour thy father and mother (which is the firſt Commandement with promiſe.)

Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5.16. eccluſ.3. 9. matth. 15.4. mark. 7. 10.

3 That it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt liue long on earth.

4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in inſtruction and information of the Lord.

5 * Seruants, bee obedient vnto them that are *your* maſters, according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, and ſingleneſſe of your hearts, as vnto Chriſt,

Col.3.22. titus 2. 9. 1.pet.2. 18.

6 Not with ſeruice to the eye, as men-pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart,

7 With good wil, ſeruing the Lord, & not men.

8 And know yee that whatſoeuer good thing

any man doeth, that same shall hee receiue of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

‖*Or, both yours and their master.*

9 And ye masters, do the same things vnto them, putting away threatning: and knowe that euen ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there *respect of persons with him.

Deut. 10. 17. 2. chr. 19. 7 iob 34. 19. wisd. 6. 7. eccles. 35. 12, 16. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6 col. 3. 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

10 ¶ Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the ‖ whole armour of God, that yee may be able to stand against § assaults of the deuil.

‖*Or, complet harnesse.*

12 For wee wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against * principalities, against powers, *and* against the worldly gouernours, *the princes* of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesses, *which are* in the high places

Chap. 2. 2.

13 For this cause take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to resist in the euill day, and hauing finished all things, stand fast.

14 Stand therefore, and your loynes gird about with veritie, and hauing on the breastplate of righteousnesse,

15 And your feete shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, take the shield of faith, wherewith ye may quench all the fierie darts of the wicked,

17 * And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

Isa. 59. 17. 1. thes. 5. 8. Colos. 4. 2. Col. 4. 3. 2. thes. 3. 1

18 And pray alwayes with all maner prayer, and supplication in the Spirit: and * watch thereunto with al perseuerance and supplication for al Saints

19 * And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to publish the secret of the Gospel,

20 Whereof I am the ambassador in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 ¶ But that yee may also know mine affaires, *and* what I do, Tychicus *my* deare brother, & faithful minister in the Lord, shal shew you of al things,

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know mine affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *bee* with the brethren, and loue, with faith from God the Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace *be* with all them which loue our Lord Iesus Christ, to *their* immortalitie, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians, *and sent* by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Philippians.

THE ARGVMENT.

Paul being warned by the holy Ghost to go to Macedonia, planted first a Church at Philippi, a citie of the same countrey: but because his charge was to preach the Gospel vniuersally to all the Gentiles, hee trauailed from place to place, till at length he was taken prisoner at Rome, whereof the Philippians being aduertised, sent their Minister Epaphroditus with relefe vnto him: who declaring him the state of the Church, caused him to write this Epistle, wherein he commendeth them that they stood manfully against the false apostles, putting them in minde of his good will toward them, and exhorteth them that his imprisonment make them not to shrinke: for the Gospel thereby was confirmed, and not diminished: especially hee desireth them to flee ambition, and to imbrace modestie, promising to send Timotheus vnto them, who should instruct them in matters more amply: yea, and that hee himselfe would also come vnto them, adding likewise the cause of their Ministers so long abode. And because there was no greater enemies to the crosse then the false apostles, hee confuteth their false doctrine, by proouing onely Christ to bee the end of all true Religion, with whom wee haue all things, and without whom we haue nothing, so that his death is our life, and his resurrection our iustification. After this followe certaine admonitions both particular and generall, with testification of his affection toward them, and thankefull accepting of their beneuolence.

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul discouereth his heart toward them, 3 by his thankesgiuing, 4 prayers, 8 and wishes for their faith and saluation. 7. 12. 20. He sheweth the fruit of his crosse. 15. 27 and exhorteth them to vnitie. 28 and patience.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to al the Saints in Christ Iesus which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* with you, and peace from God our Father, & *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

1. Thes. 1. 2.

3 *I thanke my God, *hauing* you in perfect memorie,

4 (Alwayes in all my prayers for all you, praying with gladnesse)

5 Because of the fellowship which yee haue in the Gospel from the first day vnto now.

6 And I am perswaded of this same thing, that he that hath begunne *this* good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ.

7 As it becommeth mee so to iudge of you all, because I haue you in remembrance, that both in my bands, and in *my* defence, and confirmation of the Gospel, you all were partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how I long after you all from the very heart roote in Iesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement,

‖*Or, are excellent*

10 That ye may discerne things that ‖ differ *one from another*, that yee may be pure and without offence, vntill the day of Christ,

11 Filled with the fruits of righteousnes, which are by Iesus Christ, vnto the glorie and praise of God.

12 ¶ I would yee vnderstood, brethren, that the things which *haue come* vnto me are turned rather to the furthering of the Gospel,

13 So that my bands in Christ are famous thorowout all the Iudgement hall, and in all other *places*,

14 Insomuch, that many of the brethren in the Lord are boldned through my bandes, and dare more frankely speake the word.

15 Some preach Christ euen through enuie and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one part preacheth Christ of contention, and

and not purely, ſuppoſing to adde more affliction to my bands:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that I ‖ am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

‖ Or, lie in bands.

18 What then? yet Chriſt is preached all maner wayes, whether *it bee* vnder a pretence, or ſincerely: and I therein ioy: yea, and will ioy.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and by the helpe of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 As I heartily looke for, and hope, that in no thing I ſhould bee aſhamed, but that with all confidence, as alwayes, ſo now Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life or by death.

21 For Chriſt *is* to mee both in life and in death aduantage.

22 And whether to liue in the fleſh *were* profitable for me, and what to chuſe, I know not.

23 For I am greatly in doubt on both ſides, deſiring to be looſed, and to bee with Chriſt, which is beſt of all.

‖ Or, body.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the ‖ fleſh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And this am I ſure of, that I ſhall abide, and with you all continue, for your furtherance and ioy of *your* faith,

26 That ye may more abundantly reioyce in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you againe.

Epheſ.4.1. col 1.10. 1.theſ.2. 12.

27 *Only let your conuerſation be, as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or els bee abſent, I may heare of your matters that ye ‖ continue in one ſpirit, & in one mind, fighting together through the faith of the Goſpel.

‖ Or, ſtand.

28 And in nothing feare your aduerſaries, which is to them a token of perdition, and to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

‖ Or, Chriſts cauſe.

29 For vnto you it is giuen for ‖ Chriſt, that not onely yee ſhould beleeue in him, but alſo ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame fight, which yee ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

3 He exhorteth them aboue all things to humility, whereby pure doctrine is chiefly maintained, 19 Promiſing that hee and Timotheus will ſpeedily come vnto them, 27 And excuſeth the long tarying of Epaphroditus.

IF *there be* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any compaſsion and mercy,

2 Fulfill my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, and of one iudgment,

Rom.12. 10.

3 That nothing *be done* through contention or vaine glory, but that in meekeneſſe of minde * euery man eſteeme other better then himſelfe.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of other men.

5 Let the ſame minde be in you thet was euen in Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it no robberie to be equall with God:

Matt. 20. 28.

7 * But he made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke on him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made like vnto men, and was found in ſhape as a man.

Heb.2.9.

8 * Hee humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto the death, euen the death of the croſſe.

Rom. 14. 11. iſa. 45. 23.

9 Wherefore God hath alſo highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name aboue euery name,

10 * That at the Name of Ieſus ſhould euery knee bow, *both* of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth,

11 * And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe that Ieſus Chriſt *is* the Lord, vnto the glory of God the Father.

Iohn 13. 13. 1.cor. 8.6 and 12.3.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but nowe much more in mine abſence, *ſo* make an ende of your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both the will and the deed, *euen* of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Do all things without * murmuring and reaſonings,

1.Pet.4.9

15 That ye may be blameleſſe and pure, *and* the ſonnes of God, without rebuke in the middes of a naughtie and crooked nation, among whom yee ſhine, as * lights in the world,

Mat.5.16

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither haue laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I am glad, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo bee yee glad, and reioyce with me.

19 And I truſt in the Lord Ieſus to ſend * Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

Act. 16.1

20 For I haue no man like minded, who wil faithfully care for your matters.

21 * For all ſeeke their owne, *and* not that which is Ieſus Chriſts.

1.Cor. 10. 24.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſon with the father, he hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend aſſoone as I know how it will goe with me,

24 And truſt in the Lord that I alſo my ſelfe ſhal come ſhortly.

25 But I ſuppoſed it neceſſary to ſend *my* brother Epaphroditus vnto you, my companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, euen your meſſenger, and hee that miniſtred vnto me ſuch things as I wanted.

26 For he longed after al you, & was ful of heauines, becauſe ye had heard that he had bene ſicke.

27 And no doubt hee was ſicke very neere vnto death: but God had mercie on him, and not on him onely, but on me alſo: leſt I ſhould haue ſorow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye ſhould ſee him againe, yee might reioyce, and I might be the leſſe ſorowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and make much of ſuch:

30 Becauſe that for the worke of Chriſt hee was neere vnto death, & regarded not his life, to fulfil y ſeruice which was lacking on your parttoward me.

CHAP. III.

2 Hee warneth them to beware of falſe teachers, 3 Againſt whom he ſetteth Chriſt, 4 Likewiſe himſelfe, 9 And his doctrine, 12 And reproueth mans owne righteouſneſſe.

MOreouer, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It grieueth mee not to write the ſame things to you, and for you it is a ſure thing.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers, beware of the conciſion.

3 For wee are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh:

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, much more I:

5 Circum-

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the kinred of
2.Cor. 11. 22. Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, * an Ebrew of the Ebrewes, by * the ‖ Law a Phariſe.
Acts 23. 6. 6 Concerning zeale, I perſecuted the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, I
‖Or, profeſſion. was vnrebukeable.
7 But the things that were vantage vnto mee, the ſame I counted loſſe for Chriſts ſake.
8 Yea doubtleſſe, I thinke all things but loſſe, for the excellent knowledge ſake of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord, for whom I haue counted all things loſſe, and do iudge *them* to be dung, that I might win Chriſt,
9 And might be found in him, *that is*, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, *euen* the righteouſneſſe which is of God through faith,
10 That I may know him, and the vertue of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his afflictions, and be made conformable vnto his death,
11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead:
12 Not as though I had already attained *to it*, either were already perfect: but I followe, if that I may cõprehend *that* for whoſe ſake alſo I am comprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.
13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe, that I haue attained *to it*, but one thing *I* doe: I forget that which is behind, and endeuour my ſelfe vnto that which is before,
14 And follow hard toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.
15 Let vs therfore as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen the ſame vnto you.
16 Neuertheleſſe *in that* whereunto wee are
Rom. 15. 5. 1.cor. 1.10. come, let vs proceede by one rule, * that wee may mind one thing.
17 Brethren, be followers of me, & look on them, which walke ſo as ye haue vs for an enſample.
Rom. 16. 17, 18. 18 *For many walke, of whom I haue tolde you often, and now tell you weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt,
‖Or, reward. 19 Whoſe ‖ ende *is* damnation, whoſe God *is their* belly, and *whoſe* glory *is* to their ſhame, which mind earthly things.
20 But our conuerſation is in heauen, from
2.Cor. 1.7 Titus 2. 11, 13. whence alſo wee looke for the * Sauiour, *euen* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt,
21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby he is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be of honeſt conuerſation, 15 And thanketh them becauſe of the proviſion that they made for him being in priſon, 21 and ſo concludeth with ſalutations.

THerfore my brethren, beloued and longed for, *my* ioy, and my crowne, ſo continue in the Lord, yee beloued.
2 I pray Euodias, and beſeech Syntyche, that they be of one accord in the Lord.
3 Yea, and I beſeech thee faithfull yoke fellow, helpe thoſe *women* which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, & with other my fellow labourers, whoſe names *are* in * the booke of life.
Pſal. 69. 28. Luke 10. 20. Reuel. 3. 5. and 20. 12. and 21. 27. Matt. 6. 25. 4 Reioice in the Lord alway, again I ſay, reioyce.
5 Let your patient minde bee knowen vnto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.
6 *Be nothing carefull, but in all things let your requeſts be ſhewed vnto God in prayer, and ſupplication with giuing of thankes.
7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall preſerue your hearts and mindes in Chriſt Ieſus.
8 Furthermore, brethren, whatſoeuer things are true, whatſoeuer things *are* honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things pertaine to loue, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report, if there *be* any vertue, or if there *be* any praiſe, thinke on theſe things,
9 *Which yee haue both learned, and receiued and heard, and ſeene in me: thoſe things doe, and the God of peace ſhall be with you.
10 Now I reioyce alſo in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt ye are reuiued againe to care for me, wherein notwithſtanding ye were careſull, but yee lacked opportunitie.
11 I ſpeake not becauſe of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.
12 And I can bee abaſed, & I can abound: euery where in all things I am inſtructed, both to be full, & to be hungrie, and to abound, and to haue want.
13 I am able to *doe* all things through the helpe of Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.
14 Notwithſtanding ye haue well done, that yee did communicate to mine affliction.
15 And ye Philippians know alſo that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed frõ Macedonia, no Church communicated with me concerning the matter of giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.
16 For euen *when I was* in Theſſalonica, ye ſent once, and afterward againe for my neceſsitie,
17 Not that I deſire a gift: but I deſire the fruit which may ‖ further your reckoning.
‖Or, abound toward your count. 18 Now I haue receiued all & haue plenty: I was euẽ filled, after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus that which *came* from you, an odour that ſmelleth ſweete, a ſacrifice acceptable and pleaſant to God.
19 And my God ſhall fulfill all your neceſsities through his riches with glory in Ieſus Chriſt.
20 Vnto God euen our Father *be* praiſe for euermore, Amen.
21 Salute all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus. The brethren which are with me, greet you.
22 All the Saints ſalute you, and moſt of all they which are of Ceſars houſhold.
23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *bee* with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Philippians from Rome *and ſent* by Epaphroditus.

¶THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO the Coloſſians.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN this Epiſtle S. Paul putteth difference betweene the liuely, effectuall and true Chriſt, and the fained, counterfeit and imagined Chriſt, whom the falſe Apoſtles taught. And firſt hee confirmeth the doctrine which

which Epaphras had preached, wishing them increase of faith, to esteeme the excellencie of Gods benefits toward them, teaching them also that saluation, and whatsoeuer good thing can be desired, standeth onely in Christ, whom onely we embrace by the Gospell. But forasmuch as the false brethren would haue mixed the Law with the Gospel, he toucheth those flatterers vehemently, and exhorteth the Colossians to stay onely on Christ, without whom all things are but meere vanity. And as for circumcision, abstinence from meates, externall holinesse, worshipping of Angels, as meanes whereby to come to Christ, he vtterly condemneth, shewing what was the office and nature of ceremonies which by Christ are abrogate: so that now the exercises of the Christians stand in mortification of the flesh, newnesse of life, with other like offices appertaining both generally and particularly to all the faithfull.

CHAP. I.

3 He giueth thanks to God for their faith, 7 Confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth for the encrease of their faith. 13 He sheweth vnto thē the true Christ, and discouereth the counterfeit Christ of the false apostles. 25 He approueth his authority & charge. 28 and of his faithfull executing of the same.

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,

2 To them which are at Colosse, Saints & faithful brethren in Christ: Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, alwayes praying for you:

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of *your* loue toward all Saints,

5 For the hopes sake which is layde vp for you in heauen, whereof yee haue heard before by the word of trueth, *which is* the Gospel.

6 Which is come vnto you, euen as *it is* vnto all the world, and is fruitfull, as *it is* also among you, from the day that yee heard and truely knew the grace of God,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, which is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who hath also declared vnto vs your loue, *which ye haue* by the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *of it*, cease not to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be fulfilled with knowledge of his will, in al wisdome and spirituall vnderstanding,

Ephe.4.1. 10 * That yee might walke worthy of the Lord, *Psal.1.27.* and please *him* in all things, being * fruitfull in all *1.thes.2.* good workes, and increasing in the knowledge of *12.* God,

2.Cor.1.5 11 Strengthened with all might through his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffring with ioyfulnesse,

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light,

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome *Mat.3.17* * of his deare Sonne, *and 17.5.*

14 In whom wee haue redemption through his *2.pet.1.* blood, *that is*, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, *17.*

15 Who is the * image of the inuisible God, the *Heb.1.3.* first borne of euery creature. *Ioh.1.3.*

16 * For by him were all things created which are in heauen, and which are in earth, things visible and inuisible: whether *they be* Thrones or Dominions, or Principalities, or Powers, all things were created by him and for him.

17 And hee is before all things, and in him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body of the *1.Cor.15.* Church: he is the beginning, * *and* the first borne *20.reuel.* of the dead, that in all things hee might haue the *1.5.* preeminence.

19 * For it pleased *the Father*, that in him should all fulnesse dwell, *Iohn 1.*

20 And by him to reconcile al things vnto him- *14.chap.* selfe, and to set at peace through the blood of his *2.9.* crosse, both the things in earth, and the things in heauen.

21 And you which were in times past strangers and enemies, because *your* mindes *were set* in euill works, hath he now also reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to make you * holy and vnblameable, and without *Luk.1.75.* fault in his sight, *1.cor.1.2.*

23 * If ye continue grounded and stablished in *ephes.1.4.* the faith, and be not moued away from the hope of *titus 2.* the Gospel, whereof ye haue heard, and which hath *11,12.* bene preached to euery creature which is vnder *Iohn 15.* heauen, whereof I Paul am a minister. *6.*

24 Now reioyce I in my sufferings for you, and fulfil the rest of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am a minister. according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen me vnto you-ward, to fulfil the word of God,

26 * *Which is* the mysterie hid since the world *Rom.16.* began, and from *all* ages, but now is made manifest *26. ephes.* to his Saints, *3.9.*

27 To whom God would make knowen what *tim.1.10.* is the riches of his glorious mysterie among the *tit.1.2.* Gentiles, which *riches* is Christ in you, * the hope *1.pet.1.* of glory, *20.*

28 Whom we preach, admonishing euery man, *1.Tim.1.* and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee *1.* may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus:

29 Whereunto I also labour & striue, according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing protested his good will toward them, 4 he admonisheth them not to turne backe from Christ, 8 to the seruice of Angels or any other inuention, or els ceremonies of the Law, 17 which haue finished their office, and are ended in Christ.

FOr I would ye knew what great fighting I haue *Or, paine and care.* for your sakes, and for them of Laodicea, & for as many as haue not seene my person in the flesh,

2 That their hearts might be comforted, and they knit together in loue, and in all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding to know the mysterie of God, euen the Father, and of Christ:

3 In whome are hid all the treasures of Wisedome and Knowledge.

4 And this I say, least any man should beguile you with enticing words:

5 *For though I be absent in the flesh. yet am I *1.Cor.5.* with you in the spirit, reioycing, and beholding your order, and your stedfast faith in Christ.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke in him,

7 Rooted and built in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue * bene taught, abounding there- *1.Cor.5.3* in with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware least there be any man that spoile you through Philosophie, and vaine deceit, through the traditi-

traditions of men, according to the rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt.

Cha 1.19. Heb.1.3. 9 *For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead ‖ bodily.

‖Or, eſſentially. 10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power:

Rom.2. 29. 11 In whom alſo ye are circumciſed with *circumciſion made without hands, by putting off the ſinfull body of the fleſh, through the circumciſion of Chriſt,

Rom.6.4. 12 In that yee are * buried with him through baptiſme, in whom ye are alſo raiſed vp together, *Eph.1.19* through * the faith of the operation of God, which raiſed him from the dead.

Eph.2.1. 13 * And yee which were dead in ſinne, and in the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened together with him, forgiuing ‖ you all *your* treſpaſſes,

‖Or, vs all our. 14 And putting out the * ‖ hand writing of ordinances that was againſt vs, which was contrary *Eph.2.15. ‖Or, obligation.* to vs, he euen tooke it out of the way, and faſtened it vpon the croſſe,

15 And hath ſpoyled the Principalities and Powers, and hath made a ſhew of them openly, and hath triumphed ouer them in the ſame *croſſe.*

16 Let no man therefore condemne you in meat and drinke, or in reſpect of an holy day, or of the new moone or of the Sabbath *dayes,*

17 Which are *but* a ſhadow of things to come: but the body is in Chriſt.

Mat.24.4 18 *Let no man at his pleaſure, ‖beare rule ouer *‖Or, defraud you of your price.* you by humbleneſſe of minde, and worſhipping of Angels, aduancing himſelfe in thoſe things which he neuer ſaw, raſhly puft vp with his fleſhly minde,

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body furniſhed and knit together by ioynts and bands, increaſeth with the increaſing of God.

20 Wherefore if wee *bee* dead with Chriſt from the ordinances of the world, why, as though ye liued in the world, are ye burdened with traditions,

‖Or, but they are of no value, ſaue for the filling of the fleſh. 21 *As*, Touch not, Taſte not, Handle not?

22 Which all periſh with the vſing, *and are* after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeede a ſhew of wiſedome, in voluntary religion, and humbleneſſe of minde, and in not ſparing the body, ‖ neither haue they it in any eſtimation to ſatisfie the fleſh.

CHAP. III.

1 He ſheweth where we ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 To put off the olde man, and to put on Chriſt. 12 To the which hee addeth exhortations both generall and particular, to charitie and humilitie.

IF ye then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth at the right hand of God.

2 Set your affections on things which are aboue, *and* not on things which are on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt which is our life ſhall appeare, then ſhall ye alſo appeare with him in glory.

Ephe.5.3. 5 *Mortifie therefore your members which are on the earth, fornication, vncleanneſſe, the inordinate affection, euil concupiſcence, and couetouſnes, which is idolatry.

Rom.6.4. ephe.4.25 heb.12.1. 1.pet.2.1. & 4.1,2. 6 For the which things ſake the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience.

7 Wherein ye alſo walked once, when ye liued in them.

8 *But now put ye away euen all theſe things, wrath, anger, malicioufneſſe, curſed ſpeaking, filthy ſpeaking out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye haue put off the old man with his workes,

10 And haue put on the new, which is renewed in knowledge, *after the image of him that created him, *Gen.1.26 and 5.1. and 9.6.*

11 Where is neither Grecian nor Iew, circumciſion nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Chriſt is all, and in all things.

12 * Now therfore as the elect of God holy and beloued, put on ‖ tender mercie, kindnes, humbleneſſe of minde, meekeneſſe, long ſuffering: *Eph.4.32 and 6.11. ‖Or, the bowels of mercies.*

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarrel to another: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, euen ſo do ye.

14 And aboue al theſe things *put on* loue, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which ye are called in one body, and be yee ‖ amiable. *[Or, gracious or thankfull.*

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you plenteouſly in all wiſdome, teaching and admonithing your owne ſelues in Pſalmes and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging with a * ‖ grace in your hearts to the Lord. *Epheſ.4.29. ‖Or, thankſgiuing.*

17 * And whatſoeuer ye ſhall doe, in worde or deede, *doe* al in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thanks to God, euen the Father by him. *1.Cor.10.31.*

18 ¶ *Wiues ſubmit your ſelues vnto your huſbands, as it is comely in the Lord. *Ephe.5.22.*

19 *Husbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter vnto them. *1.Pet.3.7.epheſ.5.25.*

20 ¶ *Children, obey your parents in al things: for that it is well pleaſing vnto the Lord. *Ephe.6.1.*

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged. *Ephe.6.4.*

22 ¶ *Seruants, be obedient vnto them that are *your* maſters according to the fleſh, in all things, not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God. *titus 2.9. 1.pet.2.18.*

23 And whatſoeuer yee do, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men, *Deu.10.17.wiſd.6.7.eccluſ.35.12.*

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye ſhal receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye ſerue the Lord Chriſt. *rom.2.11 gal.2.6.*

25 But he that doeth wrong, ſhal receiue for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no *reſpect of perſons. *epheſ.6.9*

CHAP. IIII.

2 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 To walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt. He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperity.

MAſters, do vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that yee alſo haue a maſter in heauen. *Luke 18.1.*

2 *Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſgiuing, *1.theſ.5.17.*

3 *Prayng alſo for vs, that God may open vnto vs the doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the myſterie of Chriſt: wherefore I am alſo in bonds, *Epheſ.6.18.2.theſ.3.1.*

4 That I may vtter it, as it becommeth mee to ſpeake.

5 ¶ *Walke wiſely toward them that are without, and redeeme the time. *Epheſ.5.15.*

6 *Let* your ſpeech *bee* gracious alwayes and powdred with ſalt, that ye may know how to anſwere euery man.

7 ¶ Tychicus *our* beloued brother and faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord, ſhall declare

declare vnto you my whole ſtate,

8 Whome I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that he might know your ſtate, and might comfort your hearts,

Phile.10. 9 * With Oneſimus a faithfull and a beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall ſhewe you of all things here.

10 Ariſtarchus my priſon fellow ſaluteth you, and Marcus, Barnabas ſiſters ſonne (touching whom ye receiued commandements. If he come vnto you, receiue him)

11 And Ieſus which is called Iuſtus, which are of the circumciſion. Theſe only are my worke fellowes vnto the kingdome of God, which haue been vnto my conſolation.

12 Epaphras the ſeruant of Chriſt, which is one of you, ſaluteth you, and alwayes ſtriueth for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect and full in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record that hee hath a great zeale for you, and for them of Laodicea, and them of Hierapolis.

14 * Luke the beloued Phiſician greeteth you, and Demas. 1.Tim.4. 11,12.

15 Salute the brethren which are of Laodicea, and Nymphas, & the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read of you, cauſe that it bee read in the Church of the Laodiceans alſo, and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle *written* from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery, that thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bands. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſsians, *and ſent* by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Theſſalonians.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that the Theſſalonians had been well inſtructed in the faith, perſecution which perpetually followeth the preaching of the Goſpell, aroſe, againſt the which although they did conſtantly ſtand, yet S. Paul (as moſt carefull for them) ſent Timothie to ſtrengthen them, who ſoone after admoniſhing him of their eſtate, gaue occaſion to the Apoſtle to confirme them by diuers arguments to be conſtant in faith, and to ſuffer whatſoeuer God calleth him vnto for the teſtimony of the Goſpel, exhorting them to declare by their godly liuing the puritie of their religion. And as the Church can neuer be ſo purged, that ſome cockle remaine not among the wheate, ſo there were among them wicked men, which by mouing vaine and curious queſtions to ouerthrow their faith, taught falſly, as touching the point of the reſurrection from the dead: whereof he briefly inſtructed them what to thinke, earneſtly forbidding them to ſeeke curiouſly to know the times, willing them rather to watch, leaſt the ſudden comming of Chriſt come vpon them at vnawares: and ſo after certaine exhortations, and his commendations to the brethren, he endeth.

CHAP. I.

2 He thanketh God for them, that they are ſo ſtedfaſt in faith and good workes, 6 and receiue the Goſpel with ſuch earneſtneſſe, 7 that they are an example to all others.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2.The.1.3 Phil.1.3. 2 * We giue God thankes alwayes for you all, making * mention of you in our prayers

3 Without ceaſing, remembring your effectuall faith, and diligent loue, and the patience of *your* hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, euen our Father,

4 Knowing, beloued brethren, that yee are elect of God.

5 For our Goſpel was not vnto you in worde only, but alſo in power and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye knowe after what manner we were among you for your ſakes.

6 And yee became followers of vs, and of the Lord, and receiued the worde in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt.

‖Or, patternes. 7 So that ye were as ‖ enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lorde, not in Macedonia and in Achaia onely: but your faith alſo which is toward God, ſpread abroad in al quarters, that we need not to ſpeak any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of you what maner of entring in wee had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to looke for his ſonne from heauen, whome he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

1 To the intent they ſhould not faint vnder the croſſe, 2 hee commendeth his diligence in preaching, 13 and theirs in obeying. 18 He excuſeth his abſence, that he could not come and open his heart to them.

FOr yee your ſelues know brethren, that our entrance in vnto you was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated at * Philippi (as ye know) wee were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much ſtriuing. Acts 12. 12,13.

3 For our exhortation was not by deceit, nor by vncleanneſſe, nor by guile.

4 But as we were allowed of God, that the Goſpel ſhould be committed *vnto vs*, we ſo ſpeake, not as they that pleaſe men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 Neither yet did we euer vſe flattering words, as ye know, nor coloured couetouſneſſe, God *is* record.

6 Neither ſought we praiſe of men, neither of you, nor of others,

7 When wee might haue been ¶ chargeable, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt: but we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children. ¶ Or, in authority.

8 Thus being affectioned towards you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Goſpel

pel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

Act.20. 34. 1.cor. 4.12. 2.thef.3.8

9 For ye remember brethren, * our labour and trauaile: for wee laboured day and night, becauſe we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, and preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Yee *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily and iuſtly, and vnblameably we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As ye know now that we exhorted you, and comforted, and beſought euery one of you (as a father his children)

Ephe.4.1. phil.1.27. col.1.10.

12 That yee would * walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God without ceaſing, that when ye receiued of vs the word of the preaching of God, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but as it is indeed, the word of God, which alſo worketh in you that beleeue.

14 For brethren, ye are become followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus, becauſe ye haue alſo ſuffered the ſame things of your owne countreymen, euen as they *haue* of the Iewes,

15 Who both killed the Lord Ieſus, and their owne Prophets, and haue perſecuted vs, and God they pleaſe not, and are contrary to all men,

16 And forbid vs to preach vnto the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fulfill their ſinnes alwayes: for the wrath *of God* is come on them to the vtmoſt.

17 Foraſmuch, brethren, as we were kept from you for a ſeaſon, concerning ſight, but not in the

Rom.1.11

heart, we * enforced the more to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Therefore we would haue come vnto you (I Paul at leaſt one or twice) but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? are not euen you it in the preſence of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt at his comming?

20 Yes, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

2 *He ſheweth how greatly he was affectioned towards them, both in that hee ſent Timotheus to them,* 10 *and alſo prayed for them.*

WHerefore ſince wee could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to remaine at Athens alone,

Act.16.1

2 *And haue ſent Timotheus our brother, and miniſter of God, and our labour fellow in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you touching your faith,

3 That no man ſhould bee mooned with theſe afflictions: for ye your ſelues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when we were with you, we tolde you beſore that we ſhould ſuffer tribulations, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know it.

5 Euen for this cauſe, when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent *him*, that I might know of your faith, leſt the tempter had tempted you in any ſort, and that our labour had been in vaine.

6 But now lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and loue, & that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring to ſee vs, as we alſo *doe* you,

7 Therefore brethren, wee had conſolation in you, in all our affliction and neceſsitie through your faith.

8 For now are we aliue, if ye ſtand faſt in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can we recompenſe to God againe for you for all the ioy, wherewith we reioice for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day * praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might accompliſh that which is lacking in your faith?

Rom.1.10 & 15.23.

11 Now God himſelfe, euen our Father, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt guide our iourney vnto you,

12 And the Lord increaſe you, and make you abound in loue one toward another, and toward all men, euen as we *doe* toward you:

13 *To make your hearts ſtable & vnblameable in holines before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

Cha.5.23. 1.cor.1.8.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He exhorteth them to holineſſe,* 6 *Innocency,* 9 *Loue,* 11 *Labor,* 13 *and moderatio in lamenting for the dead,* 17 *Deſcribing the end of the reſurrection.*

ANd furthermore we beſeech you, brethren, and exhort you in the Lord Ieſus, that yee increaſe more and more, as yee haue receiued of vs, how yee ought to walke, and to pleaſe God.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Ieſus.

3 *For this is the will of God, *euen* your ſanctification, *and* that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication,

Rom.12.2 ephe.5.17

4 That euery one of you ſhould know, how to poſſeſſe his veſſel in holineſſe and honour,

5 *And* not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 *That no man oppreſſe or defraud his brother in any matter: for the Lord is auenger of all ſuch things, as wee alſo haue told you beforetime and teſtified.

1 Cor.6.8

7 *For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

1.Cor.1.2

8 He therefore that deſpiſeth *theſe things*, deſpiſeth not man, but God who hath euen giuen * you his holy Spirit.

1.Cor.7.40.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: *for yee are taught of God to loue one another.

Joh.13.34 & 15.12. 1 Joh.2.8. and 4.21.

10 Yea, and that thing verely ye doe vnto all the brethren, which are thorowout all Macedonia: but we beſeech you brethren, that ye increaſe more and more,

11 * And that ye ſtudie to be quiet, and to meddle with your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, as we commanded you,

2.The.3.7

12 That ye may behaue your ſelues honeſtly toward them that are without, and that nothing bee lacking vnto you.

13 ¶ I would not, brethren, haue you ignorant concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorowe not euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus is dead, and is riſen, euen ſo them which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this ſay we vnto you by the word of the Lord, * that we which liue, and are remaining in the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which ſleepe.

1.Cor.15.23.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhal deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, *and* with the voice of the Archangel, and *with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

Matth 24 31. 1.cor. 15.52.

17 Then ſhall wee which liue and remaine, bee caught vp with them alſo in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and ſo ſhall we euer bee with the Lord.

18 Where-

18 Wherefore, comfort your ſelues one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 *He informeth them of the day of iudgement and comming of the Lord,* 6 *exhorting them to watch,* 12 *and to regard ſuch as preach Gods word among them.*

BVt of the times and ſeaſons, brethren, yee haue no neede that I write vnto you.

2 For yee your ſelues know perfectly, that the *Mat.24. 44. 2.pet. 3.10.reue 3.3.and 16.15.* *day of the Lord ſhall come, euen as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhal ſay, Peace, and ſafety, then ſhall come vpon them ſuddaine deſtruction, as the trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But yee, brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould come on you, as *it were* a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, neither of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe as doe other, but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

Iſa.59.17 eph.6.17. 8 But let vs which are of the day, be ſober, *putting on the breaſtplate of faith and loue, and the hope of ſaluation for an helmet.

9 For God hath not appointed vs vnto wrath, but to obtaine ſaluation by the meanes of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Which died for vs, that whether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

11 Wherefore exhort one another, and edifie one another, euen as ye doe.

12 Now we beſeech you, brethren, that ye know them, which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you,

13 That ye haue them in ſingular loue for their workes ſake. Be at peace among your ſelues.

14 We deſire you, brethren, admoniſh them that are vnruly: comfort the feeble minded: beare with the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 *See that none recompenſe euill for euill vnto any man: but euer followe that which is good, both toward your ſelues, and toward all men. *Prou. 17. 13 and 20. 22.*

16 Reioyce euermore. *mat.5.33.*

17 *Pray continually. *rom.12.17,*

18 In all things giue thankes: for this *is* the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus toward you. *1.pet.3.9. Luk 18.1.*

19 Quench not the Spirit. *eccius.18.*

20 Deſpiſe not prophecying. *22.col.*

21 Try all things, *and* keepe that which is good. *4.2.*

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 Now the very God *of peace ſanctifie you throughout: and *I pray God* that your whole ſpirit and ſoule and bodie may be kept blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt. *Chap.3. 12,13. 1.cor.1.8.*

24 *Faithful *is he* which calleth you, which will alſo doe it. *1.Cor.1.9*

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

27 I charge you in the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the brethren the Saints.

28 The grace of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The firſt *Epiſtle* vnto the Theſſalonians, written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Theſſalonians.

THE ARGVMENT.

Leaſt the Theſſalonians ſhould thinke that Paul neglected them, becauſe he went to other places rather then came to them, he writeth vnto them and exhorteth them to patience and other fruits of faith. neither to be mooued with that vaine opinion of ſuch as taught, that the comming of Chriſt was at hand, forasmuch as before that day there ſhould be a falling away from true Religion, euen by a great part of the world, and that Antichriſt ſhould reigne in the Temple of God: finally commending himſelfe to their prayers, and encouraging them to conſtancie, he willeth them to correct ſuch ſharpely, as liue idlely of other mens labours, whome, if they doe not obey his admonitions, he commandeth to excommunicate.

CHAP. I.

3 *Hee thanketh God for their faith, loue, and patience.* 11 *He prayeth for the increaſe of the ſame,* 12 *And ſheweth what fruit ſhall come thereof.*

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God our Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace *bee* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt.

1.Theſ. 2.2. 3 *We ought to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the loue of euery one of you toward another aboundeth,

4 So that wee our ſelues reioyce of you in the Churches of God, becauſe of your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that ye ſuffer,

Luke 6. 5 *Which is* a token of the righteous *iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for the which ye alſo ſuffer.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you,

7 And to you which are troubled, reſt with vs, *when the Lord Ieſus ſhal ſhew himſelfe from heauen with his mightie Angels, *1. Theſ.4. 16.*

8 In flaming fire rendring vengeance vnto them, that doe not know God, and which obey not vnto the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

9 Which ſhalbe puniſhed with euerlaſting perdition, from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power,

10 When hee ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be made marueilous in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimonie toward you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore wee alſo pray alwayes for you, that our God may make you worthy of *his* calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power,

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

3 Hee sheweth him that the day of the Lord shall not come, till the departing from the faith come first, 9 And the kingdome of Antichrist, 15 and therefore he exhorteth them not to be deceiued, but to stand stedfast in the things that he hath taught them.

NOw wee beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, and by our assembling vnto him,

2 That yee be not suddenly mooued from *your* mind, nor troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as *it were* from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hand.

Eph.5.6. 3 *Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a departing first, and that that man of sinne bee disclosed, *euen* the sonne of perdition,

4 Which is an aduersary, and exalteth himselfe against all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that hee doeth sit as God in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doeth alreadie worke: onely he which now withholdeth, *shall let* till he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall the wicked man be reuealed, Esa 11.4. *whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of his mouth, and shall abolish with the brightnesse of his comming,

9 *Euen him* whose comming is by the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And in all deceiueablenesse of vnrighteousnes, among them that perish, because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And therefore God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue lies,

12 That all they might be damned that beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we ought to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren beloued of the Lord, because that God hath from the beginning chosen you to saluation through sanctification of the Spirit, and the faith of trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to obtaine the glory of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Therefore brethren, stand fast, and keepe the instructions which ye haue beene taught, either by word, or by our Epistle.

16 Now the same Iesus Christ our Lord, and our God, euen the Father which hath loued vs, & hath giuen vs euerlasting consolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in euery word and good worke.

CHAP. III.

1 He desireth them to pray for him, that the Gospel may prosper, 6 and giueth them warning to reproue the idle. 16 And so wisheth them all wealth.

FVrthermore, brethren, *pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you, Ephes.6.18,19. col.4.3.

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreasonable and euill men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, which will stablish you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee are perswaded of you through the Lorde, that yee both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord guide your hearts to the loue of God, and the waiting for of Christ.

6 We commaund you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the * instruction, which he receiued of vs. (Iud.2.15.

7 For ye your selues know, * how ye ought to follow vs: * for we behaued not our selues inordinately among you, 1.Cor.4.12. 1.Thes.4.11.

8 Neither tooke wee bread of any man for nought: but we wrought with *labour and trauaile night and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you. Acts 20.34. 1.Cor.4.12. 1.Thes.2.9.

9 Not but that we had authoritie, *but that we might make our selues an ensample vnto you to follow vs. 1.Cor.11.1.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee warned you of, that if there were any, which would not worke, that he should not eate.

11 For wee heard, that there are some which walke among you inordinately, and worke not at all, but are busie bodies.

12 Therefore them that are such, we command & exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that they worke with quietnesse, and eate their owne bread.

13 * And yee, brethren, bee not weary in well doing. Gal.6.9.

14 If any man obey not our sayings, note him by a letter, * and haue no companie with him, that hee may be ashamed: Mat.18.17.1.Cor.5.9.

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace giue you peace alwayes by all meanes. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand, which is ❡ token in euery Epistle: so I write,

18 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ *be* with you all, Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians, written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL to Timotheus.

THE ARGVMENT.

IN writing this Epistle Paul seemed not only to haue respect to teach Timotheus, but chiefly to keepe other in awe, which would haue rebelled against him, because of his youth. And therefore he doeth arme him against those ambitious questionists, which vnder pretence of zeale to the Law, disquieted the godly with foolish and vnprofitable questions, whereby they declared, that professing the Law, they knew not what was the chiefe end of the Law. And as for himselfe, he so confesseth his vnworthinesse, that he sheweth to what worthinesse the grace of God hath preferred him: and therefore he willeth prayers to be made for all degrees and sorts of men, because

because that God by offering his Gospel and Christ his Sonne to them all, is indifferent to euery sort of men, as his Apostleship, which is peculiar to the Gentiles, witnesseth. And forasmuch as God hath left ministers, as ordinarie meanes in his Church, to bring men to saluation, he describeth what manner of men they ought to be to whom the mystery of the Sonne of God manifested in flesh is committed to be preached. After this, he sheweth him what troubles the Church at all times shall sustaine, but especially in the latter dayes, when as vnder pretence of religion men shall teach things contrary to the word of God. This done, he teacheth what widowes should be receiued or refused to ministers to the sicke: also what Elders ought to be chosen into office, exhorting him neither to be hastie in admitting, nor in iudging any: also what is the duety of seruants, the nature of false teachers of vaine speculations, of couetousnesse, of rich men, and aboue all things he chargeth him to beware of false doctrine.

CHAP. I.

3 He exhorteth Timotheus to wait vpon his office, namely, to see that nothing be taught but Gods word, &c. 5 Declaring that faith, with a good conscience, charitie, and edification are the end thereof, 20 And admonisheth of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the ‖commandement of God our Sauiour, and of *our* Lord Iesus Christ* our hope, ‖Or, ordinance. Col. 1.27. Act. 16.1

2 *Vnto Timotheus *my* naturall sonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, *and* peace from God our Father, and *from* Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still in Ephesus, when I departed into Macedonia, *so doe*, that thou mayest command some, that they teach none other doctrine,

4 Neither that they giue heede to *fables, and genealogies, *which are* endlesse, which breed questions rather then godly edifying which is by faith. Chap. 4.7. Titus 1.14 Chap. 6.4.

5 For* the end of the ‖commandement is loue out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained, Rom. 13. 10. ‖Or, of the Law.

6 From the which things some haue erred, and haue turned vnto vaine iangling.

7 They would be doctours of the Law, and yet vnderstand not what they speake, neither whereof they affirme.

8 *And we know, that the Lawe is good, if a man vse it lawfully, Rom. 7.12

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not giuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawlesse and disobedient, to the vngodly, and to sinners, to the vnholy, and to the prophane, to murtherers of fathers and mothers, to manslayers,

10 To whoremongers, to buggerers, to menstealers, to liars, to the periured, & if there be any other thing, that is contrary to wholesome doctrine,

11 *Which is* according to the glorious Gospel of the* blessed God, which is committed vnto me. Chap. 6.15.

12 I thanke him, which hath made me strong, *that is*, Christ Iesus our Lord: for he counted me faithfull and put me in *his* seruice:

13 When before I was a blasphemer, and a persecutor, & an oppressor: but I was receiued to mercie: for I did it ignorantly through vnbeliefe.

14 But the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith & loue, which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This *is* a ‖true saying, and by all means worthy to be receiued, that* Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whome I am chiefe. ‖Or, faithfull and assured. Mat. 9.13 mar. 2.17

16 Notwithstanding, for this cause was I receiued to mercie, that Iesus Christ first should shew on me all long suffering vnto the ensample of them, which shall in time to come beleeue in him vnto eternall life.

17 Now vnto the King euerlasting, immortall, inuisible, vnto God only wise, *be* honour *and* glory, for euer and euer, Amen.

18 This commaundement commit I vnto thee, sonne Timothens, according to the propheties which went before vpon thee, that thou by them shouldest* fight a good fight, Cha. 6.12.

19 Hauing faith and a good conscience, which some haue put away, and as concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whome is Hymeneus, and Alexander, * whome I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they might learne not to blaspheme. 1. Cor. 5.5.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth to pray for all men, 4 wherefore, 8 and how. 9 As touching the apparell and modestie of women.

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giuing of thankes be made for all men,

2 For Kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and a peaceable life, in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 * Who will that all men shall be saued, and come vnto the knowledge of the trueth. 1. Pet. 3.9

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God & man, *which is* the man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all men, *to be* a testimonie in due time,

7 *Whereunto I am ordeined a preacher and an Apostle (I speake the trueth in Christ, & lie not) *euen* a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie. 2. Tim. 1. 11.

8 I wil therfore that the men pray, euery where, lifting vp pure hands without wrath or doubting.

9 * Likewise also the women, that they aray themselues in comely apparell, with shamefastnesse and modestie, not with braided haire, or golde, oe pearles, or costly apparell, 1. Pet. 3.3

10 But (as becommeth women that professe the feare of God) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection.

12 I permit not a woman to teach, neither to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For* Adam was first formed, then Eue. Gen. 1.27

14 *And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman was deceiued, and was in the transgression. Gen. 3.6.

15 Notwithstanding through bearing of children she shalbe saued, if ‖they continue in faith, and loue, and holinesse with modestie. ‖Or, women.

CHAP. III.

1 He declareth what is the office of ministers, 11 and as touching their families, 15 the dignitie of the Church, 16 and the principall points of the heauenly doctrine.

THis *is* a true saying, * If any man desire the office of a Bishop, he desireth a worthy worke. Titus 1.7.

2 A Bishop therefore must be vnreproueable, the husband of one wife, watching, sober, modest, harberous, apt to teach,

3 Not giuen to wine, no striker, nor giuen to filthie lucre, but gentle, no fighter, not couetous,

4 One that can rule his owne house honestly, hauing children vnder obedience with al ‖honesty. ‖Or, reuerence.

5 For if any cannot rule his owne houſe, how ſhall he care for the Church of God?

6 He may not be a young ſcholler, leaſt hee being puffed vp fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Hee muſt alſo be well reported of, euen of them which are without, leſt hee fall into rebuke, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe *muſt* Deacons *be* honeſt, not double tongued, not giuen vnto much wine, neither to filthie lucre,

Cha.1.19. 9 *Hauing the myſterie of the faith in pure conſcience.

10 And let them firſt be proued: then let them miniſter, if they be found blameleſſe.

11 Likewiſe their wiues *muſt be* honeſt, not euill ſpeakers, *but* ſober *and* faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, and ſuch as can rule their children well, and their owne houſholds.

13 For they that haue miniſtred well, get themſelues a good degree, and great liberty in the faith, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, truſting to come very ſhortly vnto thee.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayeſt yet know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of trueth.

16 And without controuerſie great is the myſterie of godlineſſe, *which is*, God is manifeſted in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, *and* receiued vp in glory.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Hee teacheth him what doctrine he ought to ſee, 6. 8. 11 and what to follow, 15 and wherein hee ought to exerciſe himſelfe continually.

2.Tim.3.1 2.pet.3.3. iude 18. NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh euidently, that in the *latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith and ſhall giue heede vnto ſpirits of errour, and doctrines of deuils,

2 Which ſpeake lies through hypocriſie, and haue their conſciences burned with an hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſtaine from meates, which God hath created to be receiued with giuing thankes of them, which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing *ought* to be refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankeſgiuing.

5 For it is ſanctified by the worde of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, which haſt been nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, which thou haſt continually followed.

Chap.1.4. and 6.20. 2.tim.2. 16,23. tit.3.9. 7 *But caſt away profane, and old wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe vnto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth little: but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, which hath the promiſe of the life preſent, and of that that is to come.

9 This *is* a true ſaying, and by all meanes worthy to be receiued.

10 For therefore we labour, and are rebuked, becauſe wee truſt in the liuing God which is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but bee vnto them that beleeue, an enſample, in word, in conuerſation, in loue, in ſpirit, in faith, *and* in pureneſſe.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, *and* to doctrine.

14 Deſpiſe not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie with the laying on of the hands of the company of the Elderſhip.

15 Theſe things exerciſe, *and* giue thy ſelfe vnto them, that ‖it may be ſeene how thou profiteſt among all men. ‖*Or, that all may ſee how thou profiteſt.*

16 Take heede vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto learning: continue therein: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee teacheth him how he ſhould behaue himſelfe in rebuking all degrees. 3 An order concerning widowes. 17 The eſtabliſhing of Miniſters. 23 The gouernance of his body, 24 and the iudgement of ſinnes.

REbuke not an Elder, but exhort him as a father, *and* the yonger men as brethren,

2 The Elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters with all pureneſſe.

3 Honour widowes, which are widowes in deede.

4 But if any widowe haue children or nephewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew godlineſſe toward their owne houſe, and to recompenſe their kinred: for that is an honeſt thing, and acceptable before God.

5 And ſhe that is a widow in deede, and left alone, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liueth in pleaſure, is dead, while ſhe liueth.

7 Theſe things therefore command, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 If there bee any that prouideth not for his owne, and namely for them of his houſhold, he denieth the faith, and is worſe then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number vnder threeſcore yeere old, that hath bene the wife of one husband,

10 And well reported of for good workes, if ſhe haue nouriſhed her children, if ſhee haue lodged the ſtrangers, if ſhee haue waſhed the Saints feete, if ſhe haue miniſtred vnto them which were in aduerſitie, if ſhee were continually giuen vnto euery good worke.

11 But refuſe the yonger widowes: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue broken the firſt faith.

13 And likewiſe alſo being idle, they learne to goe about from houſe to houſe: yea, *they are* not onely idle, but alſo pratlers, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which are not comely.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marrie, and beare children and gouerne the houſe, *and* giue none occaſion to the aduerſary to ſpeake euill.

15 For certaine are alreadie turned backe after Satan.

16 If any faithfull man or faithfull woman haue widowes, let them miniſter vnto them, and let not the Church be charged, that there may be ſufficient for them that are widowes in deede.

17 ¶The Elders that rule well are worthy of *double honour, ſpecially they which labour in the word and doctrine. *Deu.5.16 Deu.25.4 1.cor.9.9*

18 For the Scripture ſaith, *Thou ſhalt not muſ-

ſell

ſell the mouth of ỹ oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his wages.

Matt.10. Luke 10.7.

19 Againſt an elder receiue none accuſation, but vnder two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne, rebuke openly, that the reſt alſo may feare.

Cha.6.13. ‖Or, proteſt. ‖Or, without haſty iudgment.

21 ¶ * I ‖charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things, without ‖preferring one to another, and doe nothing partially.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens ſinnes: keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, and goe before vnto iudgement: but ſome mens follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duety of ſeruants toward their maſters. 3 Againſt ſuch as are not ſatisfied with the word of God. 6 Of true godlineſſe, and contentation of mind. 9 Againſt couetouſneſſe. 11 A charge giuen to Timothie.

Ephe.6.5 col.3.22. 1.pet.2. 18.

LEt as many * ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their maſters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and *his* doctrine bee not euill ſpoken of.

2 And they which haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe them, becauſe they are brethren, but rather doe ſeruice, becauſe they are faithfull, and beloued, and partakers of the benefit. Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſenteth not to the wholeſome wordes of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine, which is according to godlineſſe,

Chap.1.4.

4 He is puft vp, and knoweth nothing, but doteth about * queſtions and ſtrife of words, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

5 Vaine diſputations of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the trueth, which thinke that gaine is godlineſſe: from ſuch ſeparate thy ſelfe.

6 But godlineſſe is great gaine, if a man be content with that he hath:

Iob 1.21. pro.27.24 eccle. 5.14

7 *For we brought nothing into the world, *and* it is certaine that we can carie nothing out.

8 Therefore when we haue foode and raiment, let vs therewith be content.

9 For they that will be rich, fall into tentation and ſnares, and into many fooliſh and noyſom luſts, which drowne men in perdition and deſtruction.

10 For the deſire of money is the roote of all euill, which while ſome luſted after, they erred from the faith, and pearced themſelues thorow with many ſorowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſnes, godlines, faith, loue, patience, *and* meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold of eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

Cha.5.21. Matt.27. 11 *iohn* 18.37. Cha.1.11. Reuel.17 14 *and* 19.16. Ioh.1.18. 1.*iohn* 4. 12.

13 *I charge thee in the ſight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Ieſus Chriſt, which vnder Pontius Pilate * witneſſed a good confeſſion,

14 That thou keepe *this* commandement without ſpot, and vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Which in due time hee ſhall ſhew, that is * bleſſed and Prince onely, the * King of kings, and Lord of lords.

16 Who onely hath immortality, and dwelleth in the light that none can attaine vnto, * whom neuer man ſaw, neither can ſee, vnto whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting, Amen.

Marke 4. 19 *luke* 12.15.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not hie minded, and that they * truſt not in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, (which giueth vs abundantly all things to enioy)

18 That they doe good, *and* bee rich in good works *and* ready to diſtribute, and communicate,

Mat.6. 20.*luke* 12.33.

19 * Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may obtaine eternall life.

Chap.1.4. and 4.7.

20 O Timotheus, keep that which is committed vnto thee, and * auoid prophane & vaine babblings, and oppoſitions of ſcience falſly ſo called,

21 Which while ſome profeſſe, they haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee, AMEN.

¶ The firſt *Epiſtle* to Timotheus written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF Paul to Timotheus.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe Apoſtle being now readie to confirme that doctrine with his blood, which he had profeſſed and taught, encourageth Timotheus (and in him all the faithfull) in the faith of the Goſpel, and in the conſtant and ſincere confeſſion of the ſame: willing him not to ſhrinke for feare of afflictions, but patiently to attend the iſſue, as doe huſbandmen, which at length receiue the fruits of their labours, and to caſt off al feare and care, as ſouldiers do, which ſeeke onely to pleaſe their captaine: ſhewing him briefly the ſumme of the Goſpel, which he preached, commanding him to preach the ſame to others, diligently taking heede of contentions, curious diſputations, and vaine queſtions, to the intent that his doctrine may altogether edifie, conſidering that the examples of Hymeneus and Philetus, which ſubuerted the true doctrine of the reſurrectiō, were ſo horrible: and yet to the intent that no man ſhould be offended at their fall, being men of authorite and in eſtimation, hee ſheweth that all that profeſſe Chriſt, are not his, and that the Church is ſubiect to this calamitie, that the euill muſt dwell among the good till Gods triall come: yet he reſerueth them whom he hath elected, euen to the end. And that Timotheus ſhould not be diſcouraged by the wicked, hee declareth what abominable men and dangerous times ſhal follow, willing him to arme himſelfe with the hope of the good iſſue that God will giue vnto his, and to exerciſe himſelfe diligently in the Scriptures, both againſt the aduerſaries, and for the vtilitie of the Church, deſiring him to come to him for certaine neceſſary affaires, and ſo with his and other ſalutations endeth.

CHAP. I.

6 Paul exhorteth Timotheus to ſtedfaſtneſſe and patience in perſecution, and to continue in the doctrine, that he had taught him. 12 Whereof his bonds and afflictions were a gage. 16 A commendation of Oneſiphorus.

PAVL an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the wil of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timotheus *my* beloued ſon: Grace, mercie *and* peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

Act.22.3 3 I thank God, *whom I ſerue from *mine* elders with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Deſiring to ſee thee, mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy:

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee: which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and am aſſured that *it dwelleth* in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God, which is in thee, by the putting on of mine hands.

7 For God hath not giuen to vs the Spirit of feare, but of power and of loue, & of a ſound mind.

8 Be not therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, neither of me his priſoner: but be partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel, according to the power of God,

1.Cor.1.2 eph.1.3.4. Titus 3.5. Rom.16. 25.eph.3.9.col.1 26.tit.1.2 1.pet.1.20 1.Tim.2.7 9 Who hath ſaued vs & called vs with an *holy calling, not according to our *works, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen to vs through Chriſt Ieſus before the *world was,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie vnto light through the Goſpel.

11 *Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things, but I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perſwaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed to him againſt that day.

13 Keepe the true paterne of the wholeſome words which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That worthy thing which was committed to thee, keepe through the holy Ghoſt, which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia, be turned from me: of which ſort are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercie vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus: for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was at Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercie with the Lord at that day: and in how many things he hath miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

2 He exhorteth him to be conſtant in trouble, to ſuffer manly, and to abide faſt in the wholeſome doctrine of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, 11 ſhewing him the fidelitie of Gods counſell touching the ſaluation of his, 19 and the marke thereof.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And what things thou haſt heard of mee ‖ by many witneſſes, the ſame deliuer to faithfull men, which ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

‖ *Or, in the preſence of many witneſſes.*

3 Thou therefore ſuffer affliction as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, becauſe he would pleaſe him that hath choſen him to be a ſouldier.

5 And if any man alſo ſtriue for a maſtery, he is not crowned, except he ſtriue as he ought to doe.

6 The husband man muſt labour before he receiue the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt *made* of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed againe from the dead according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I ſuffer all things for the *elects ſake, that they might alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

2.Cor.1.4 col.1.24.

11 It is a true ſaying, * For if wee bee dead with him, we alſo ſhall liue with him.

Rom.6.5.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhal alſo reigne with him: * If we denie him, he alſo will denie vs.

Matt.10. 33.marke 8.38.

13 If * we beleeue not, *yet* abideth he faithfull: he cannot denie himſelfe.

Rom.3.3. and 9.6.

14 Of theſe things put them in remembrance, and proteſt before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words, which is to no profit, *but* to the peruerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to ſhew thy ſelfe approued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, diuiding the word of trueth aright.

16 *Stay prophane and vaine babblings: for they ſhall increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

1.Tim.4. 7 and 6. 10.titus 3.9.

17 And their worde ſhall frette as a canker: of which ſort is Hymeneus and Philetus,

18 Which as concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and doe deſtroy the faith of certaine.

19 But the foundation of God remaineth ſure, and hath this ſeale, The Lord knoweth who are his, and, Let euery one that calleth on the Name of Chriſt, depart from iniquitie.

20 Notwithſtanding in a great houſe are not only veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood and of earth, and ſome for honour, and ſome vnto diſhonour.

1.Cor.1.2, 1.Tim.1.4 and 4.7. titus 3.9.

21 If any man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhalbe a veſſel vnto honour, ſanctified and meete for the Lord, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flee alſo from the luſts of youth, and follow after righteouſneſſe, faith, loue, *and* peace, with them that *call on the Lord with pure heart.

23 * And put away fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions, knowing that they ingender ſtriſe.

24 But the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue, but *muſt* be gentle toward all men, apt to teach, ſuffering the euill men *patiently*,

25 Inſtructing them with meeknes that are contrary minded, *prooning* if God at any time will giue them repentance, that they may know the trueth,

26 And ‖ that they may come to amendment out of the ſnare of the deuil, which are taken of him at his will.

‖ *Or, that being deliuered out of the ſnare of the deuil, of whom they are taken, they may come to amendment, and performe his will.*

CHAP. III.

2 He propheſieth of the perillous times, 2 ſetteth out hypocrites in their colours, 12 ſheweth the ſtate of

of the Christians, 14 and how to auoid dangers, 16 also what profit commeth of the Scriptures.

1 Tim. 4. 2 Pet. 3. Iude. 18

THis knowe also, that in the * last dayes shall come perilous times.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, cursed speakers, disobedient to parents, vnthankful, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, false accusers, intemperate, fierce, despisers of them which are good,

4 Traitors, heady, hie minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a shew of godlinesse, but haue denied the power thereof: turne away therfore from such.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue simple women laden with sinnes, and led with diuers lusts,

7 *Which women are* euer learning, and are neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

Exo. 7. 11, 12. 8 * And as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the trueth, men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall preuaile no longer: for their madnesse shall be euident to all men as theirs also was.

10 ¶ But thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of liuing purpose, faith, long suffering, loue, patience,

11 Persecutions, *and* afflictions which came vnto mee at * Antiochia, at Iconium, and at Lystri, which persecutions I suffered: but from them all the Lord deliuered me.

Acts 13. 14, 50. and 14. 1, 6, 19.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But the euill men and deceiuers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and art perswaded *thereof*, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them:*

15 And that thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures of a childe, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through the faith which is in Christ Iesus.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

16 *For the whole Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable to teach, to improue, to correct, *and* to instruct in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be absolute, being made perfect vnto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth Timotheus to bee feruent in the word, and to suffer aduersitie, 6 maketh mention of his owne death, 9 and biddeth Timothie come vnto him.

‖Or, adiure.

I ‖Charge *thee* therefore before God, & *before* the Lord Iesus Christ, which shall iudge the quicke and dead at his appearing, and in his kingdome,

2 Preach the word: be instant in season and out of season: improue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not suffer wholesome doctrine: but hauing their eares itching, shall after their owne lustes get them an heape of teachers,

4 And shall turne their eares from the trueth, and shalbe giuen vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things: suffer aduersitie: do the worke of an Euangelist: make thy ministery fully knowen.

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my ‖departing is at hand.

‖Or, dissoluing.

7 I haue fought a good fight, and haue finished *my* course: I haue kept the faith.

8 *For* henceforth is layd vp for me the crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lorde the righteous Iudge shal giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto all them also that loue his appearing.

9 Make speed to come vnto me at once:

10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, and hath embraced this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica, Crescens *is gone* to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

Col. 4. 10, 14.

11 *Onely Luke is with mee. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable vnto me to minister.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring with thee, & the bookes, but specially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith hath done mee much euill: the Lord reward him according to his workes,

15 Of whome be thou ware also: for he withstood our preaching sore.

16 At my first answering no man assisted me, but all forsooke me: *I pray God*, that it may not bee laied to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord assisted me, and strengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles should heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lion.

18 And the Lord will deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue me vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom *bee* praise for euer and euer, Amen.

Chap 1. 16.

12 Salute Prisca, and Aquila, & the *house-hold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinthus: Trophimus I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Make speed to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. AMEN.

¶ The second *Epistle* written from Rome vnto Timothie the first Bishop elected of the Church of Ephesus, when Paul was presented the second time before the Emperour Nero.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to Titus.

THE ARGVMENT.

WHen Titus was left in Creta to finish that doctrine which Paul had there begunne, Satan stirred vp certaine which went about not only to ouerthrow the gouernment of the Church, but also to corrupt the doctrine: for some by ambition would haue thrust in themselues to be pastors, others, vnder pretext of Moses

Law, brought in many trifles. Against these two sorts of men Paul armeth Titus: First, teaching him what maner of ministers he ought to chuse, chiefly requiring that they be men of sound doctrine, to the intent they might resist the aduersaries, and among other things hee noteth the Iewes which put a certaine holinesse in meates and such outward ceremonies, teaching them which are the true exercises of a Christian life, and what things appertaine to euery mans vocation. Against the which if any man rebell, or els doth not obey, he willeth him to be auoyded.

CHAP. I.

5 He aduertiseth Titus concerning the gouernment of the Church 7 The ordinance and office of ministers. 12 The nature of the Cretians, and of them which sow abroad Iewish fables and inuentions of men.

‖Or, minister.

PAVL a ‖seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the knowledge of the trueth, which is according to godlinesse,

2 Vnder the hope of eternall life, which God, that cannot lie, hath promised before *the world began:

Rom. 16. 25. ephe. 3 9. col. 1. 26. 2. tim 1. 9, 10. 1. pet. 1. 20.

3 But hath made his word manifest in due time, through the preaching, which is *committed vnto me, according to the Commandement of God, our Sauiour:

Gal. 1. 1.

4 To Titus *my* naturall sonne according to the cõmon faith, Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creta, that thou shouldest continue to redresse the things that remaine, and shouldest ordaine Elders in euery city, as I appoynted thee.

1. Tim. 3. 2.

6 *If any be vnreproueable, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, which are not slandered of riot, neither are disobedient,

‖Or, selfe-willed.

7 For a bishop must be vnreproueable, as Gods steward, not ‖froward, not angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

‖Or, good men.

8 But harberous, one that loueth ‖goodnesse, wise, righteous, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word according to doctrine, that he also may bee able to exhort with wholesome doctrine, and improue them that say against it.

10 For there are many disobedient & vaine talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, chiefly they of the circumcision,

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* one of their owne prophets said, The Cretians *are* alwayes liars, euil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherfore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be found in the faith,

1. Tim. 1. 4.

14 And not taking heed to *Iewish fables and cõmandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

Rom. 14. 20.

15 Vnto the pure *are* all things pure, but vnto them y are defiled & vnbeleeuing, *is* nothing pure, but euen their minds and consciences are defiled.

16 They professe that they know God, but by works they denie *him*, and are abominable and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee commendeth vnto him the wholesome doctrine, and telleth him how he shall teach all degrees to behaue themselues, 11 through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

BVt speake thou the things which become wholsome doctrine,

2 That the elder men be sober, honest, discreet, sound in the faith, in loue, *and* in patience:

3 The elder women likewise, that they bee in such behauiour, as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, *but* teachers of honest things,

4 That they may instruct the yong women to be sober minded, that they loue their husbands, that they loue their children,

5 *That they* bediscreet, chaste, keeping at home, good and *subiect vnto their husbands, that the word of God be not euil spoken of.

Ephe. 5. 22, 23, 24.

6 Exhort yong men likewise, that they be sober minded.

7 Aboue all things shew thy selfe an ensample of good works with vncorrupt doctrine, with grauitie, integrity,

8 *And* with the wholesome word, which cannot be reproued, that he which withstandeth may be ashamed, hauing nothing concerning you to speake euill of.

9 *Let seruants be subiect to their masters, and please *them* in all things not answering againe,

Ephes. 6. 5. col. 3. 22. 1. pet. 2. 18.

10 Neither pickers, but that they shew all good faithfulnesse, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 *For the grace of God, that bringeth saluation vnto all men, hath appeared,

1. Cor. 1. 1 col. 1. 22.

12 And teacheth vs that we shoul deny vngodlines, & worldly lusts, & that we should liue soberly, and righteously, & godly in this present world,

13 Looking for the blessed hope, and appearing of the glory of the mighty God, and of our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeem vs from all iniquity, & purge vs *to be* a peculiar people vnto himselfe, zealous of good works.

15 These things speake, and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. See that no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Of obedience to such as be in authoritie. 9 He warneth Titus to beware of foolish and vnprofitable questions, 12 Concluding with certaine priuate matters, 5 and salutations.

PVt them in remembrance, that they *be subiect to the principalities, and powers, *and* that they be obedient, *and* ready to euery good worke,

Rom. 13. 1. pet. 2. 13, 14.

2 That they speak euil of no man, that they be no fighters, *but* soft, shewing all meeknes vnto all men.

1. Cor. 6. 11.

3 *For we our selues also were in times past vnwise, disobedient, deceiued, seruing the lusts and diuers pleasures, liuing in malice & enuie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But when the bountifulnesse and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 *Not by the workes of righteousnes which we had done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of the New-birth, and the renewing of the holy Ghost,

2. Tim. 1. 9.

6 Which he shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour,

7 That we being iustified by his grace, should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This *is* a true saying, and these things I will thou shouldest affirme, that they which haue beleeued in God might be carefull to shew foorth good workes. These things *are* good and profitable vnto men,

9 *But

2.Tim.1. 4 and 4. 7.2 tim. 2.16,23.

9 *But stay foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and braulings about the Law: for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 Reiect him that is an heretike, after once or twise admonition,

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is peruerted, and sinneth, being damned of his owne selfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come to me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined thee to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the expounder of the Law, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that they lacke nothing.

14 And let ours also learne to shew foorth good workes for necessarie vses, that they bee not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace *bee* with you all AMEN.

¶ To Titus, elect the first bishop of the Church of the Cretians, written from Nicopolis in Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to Philemon.

THE ARGVMENT.

Although the excellencie of Pauls spirit wonderfully appeareth in other his Epistles, yet this Epistle is a great witnesse and a declaration of the same. For farre passing the baseneſſe of his matter, he flieth as it were vp to heauen, and speaketh with a diuine grace & maiestie. Onesimus seruant to Philemon both robbed his master, and fled away, whom Paul hauing wonne to Christ, sent againe to his master, earnestly begging his pardon, with most weightie arguments, prouing the dueties of one Christian to another, and so with salutations endeth.

4 *Hee reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon,* 9 *whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.*

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and *our* brother Timotheus. vnto Philemon our deare friend and fellow helper,

2 And to *our* deare *sister* Apphia, and to Achippus our felow souldier, and to the Church that is in thine house:

3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

1.Thes.1. 2.2.thes. 1.3.

4 I * giue thankes to my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 (When I heare of thy loue and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints)

6 That the fellowship of thy faith may be made fruitfull, and that whatsoeuer good thing is in you through Christ Iesus, may be knowen.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because by thee, brother, the Saints hearts are comforted.

8 Wherefore, though I be very bold in Christ to command thee that which is conuenient,

9 *Yet* for loues sake I rather beseech thee, though I be as I am euen Paul aged, and euen now a prisoner for Iesus Christ.

Col.4.9. 10 I beseech thee for my sonne * Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable both to thee and to me,

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels,

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead hee might haue ministred vnto mee in the bonds of the Gospel,

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 It may bee that hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer,

16 Not nowe as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, *euen as* a brother beloued, specially to mee: howe much more then vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If therefore thou count our things common, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee haue hurt thee, or oweth thee ought, that put on mine accounts.

19 I Paul haue written *this* with mine own hand: I wil recompense it, albeit I do not say to thee, that thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe.

20 Yea, brother, let me obtaine this pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my bowels in the Lord.

21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt doe euen more then I say.

22 Moreouer also prepare mee lodging: for I trust through your prayers I shalbe giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus,

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas *and* Luke my fellow helpers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with your spirit. AMEN.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, *and sent* by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE EPISTLE TO THE Hebrewes.

THE ARGVMENT.

Forasmuch as diuers, both of the Greeke writers and Latines, witnesse that the writer of this Epistle for iust causes, would not haue his name knowen, it were curiositie of our part to labour much therein. For seeing the Spirit of God is the authour thereof, it diminisheth nothing the authoritie, though wee know not with what pen he wrote it. Whether it were Paul (as it is not like) or Luke, or Barnabas, or Clement, or some other, his chiefe purpose is to perswade vnto the Hebrewes (whereby he principally meaneth them that abode at Ieru-

salem, and vnder them all the rest of the Iewes:) that Christ Iesus was not onely the redeemer, but also that at his comming all ceremonies must haue an ende for asmuch as his doctrine was the conclusion of all the prophesies, and therefore not onely Moses was inferiour to him, but also the Angels: for they were seruants, and he the Lord, but so Lord, that hee hath also taken our flesh, and is made our brother, to assure vs of our saluation through himselfe: for hee is that eternall Priest whereof all the Leuiticall Priestes were but shadowes, and therefore at his comming they ought to cease, and all sacrifices for sinne to bee abolished, as he proueth from the seuenth Chapter verse 11. vnto the 12. Chapter verse 18. Also hee was that Prophet of whom all the Prophets in time past witnessed, as is declared from the 12 Chapter verse 18 to the 25. verse of the same Chapter: Iea, and is the King to whom all things are subiect, as appeareth from the 25. verse to the beginning of the last Chapter. Wherefore, according to the examples of the olde fathers, wee must constantly beleeue in him, that being sanctified by his iustice, taught by his wisdome and gouerned by his power, wee may stedfastly, and courageously persevere vnto the end, in hope of that ioy that is set before our eyes, occupying our selues in Christian exercises, that we may both be thankefull to God, and dutifull to our neighbour.

CHAP. I.

1 Hee sheweth the excellencie of Christ 4 aboue the Angels, 7 and their office.

AT sundry times, and in diuers maners, God spake in the olde time to *our* fathers by the Prophets:

2 In these last dayes he hath spoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom hee hath made heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

Wisd.7. 26.col.1. 13. 3 * Who being the brightnesse of the glorie, and the ingraued forme of his person, and bearing vp all things by his mighty word, hath by himselfe purged our sinnes, and sitteth at the right hand of the Maiestie in the highest places,

4 And is made so much more excellent then the Angels, inasmuch as hee hath obtained a more excellent Name then they.

Psal.2.7. chap.5.5. acts 13. 33. 2.Sam.7. 14. 1.chr. 22.10. 5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Thou art my Sonne, this day begate I thee? and againe, *I will be his Father, and he shall be my Sonne?

6 And againe, when hee bringeth in *his* first begotten Sonne into the world, he saith, * And let all the Angels of God worship him.

Psal.97 7. Psal.104. 4. 7 And of the Angels he saith, * He maketh the spirits his messengers, and his ministers a flame of fire.

Psal.45. 6,7. 8 But vnto the Sonne *hee saith*, * O God, thy Throne *is* for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome *is* a scepter of righteousnesse.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnes, and hated iniquity. Wherfore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

Psal.102. 25. 10 And, * Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast established the earth, and the heauens are the works of thine hands

11 They shall perish, but thou doest remaine: and they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

Psal.110. 1.matth. 22.44. 1.cor.15. 25.chap. 10,12. 13 Vnto which also of the Angels said he at any time, * Sit at my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for their sakes, which shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 Hee exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the newe Lawe which Christ hath giuen vs, 9 and not to bee offended at the infirmitie and lowe degree of Christ, 10 Because it was necessarie that for our sakes hee should take such an humble state vpon him, that hee might be like vnto his brethren.

WHerefore we ought diligently to giue heed to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward,

3 How shall wee escape, if wee neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to bee preached by the Lord, and *afterward* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

Mar.16. 20. 4 *God bearing witnesse thereto, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For he hath not put in subiection vnto the Angels the world to come, whereof we speake.

Psal.8.4. 6 But *one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, What is man, that thou shouldest bee mindfull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou wouldest consider him?

7 Thou madest him a litle inferiour to the Angels: thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and hast set him aboue the works of thine hands.

Mat.28. 18 1.cor. 15.27. phil.2.9, 10,11. 8 *Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feete. And in that he hath put all things in subiection vnder him, hee left nothing that should not be subiect vnto him. But wee yet see not all things subdued vnto him.

9 But we see Iesus crowned with glory and honour, which was made a little inferiour to the Angels, through the suffering of death, that by Gods grace he might taste death for all men.

10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, seeing that he brought many children vnto glory, that he should cõsecrate the prince of their saluation through afflictions.

11 For he that sanctifieth, and they which are sanctified are all of one: wherefore hee is not ashamed to call them brethren,

Psal.22. 22. 12 Saying, *I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the mids of the Church wil I sing praises vnto thee.

Psal.18. 1. Isa.8.18. 13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him. And againe, * Behold, here am I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children were partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part with them, that hee might destroy *Hose.13. 14. 1.cor. 15.55.* * through death him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill,

15 And that hee might deliuer all them, which for feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For hee in no sort tooke the Angels, but hee tooke the seede of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be mercifull, and a faithfull high Priest in things concerning God, that hee might make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he suffered and was tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 He requireth them to be obedient vnto the word of Christ, 3 who is more worthy then Moses. 12 The punishment of such as wil harden their hearts, and not beleeue, that they might haue eternall rest.

THerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly vocation, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession, Christ Iesus:

2 Who was faithfull to him that hath appointed him, euen as * Moses *was* in all his house. *Num.12.7.*

3 For this man is counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, and he that hath built all things *is* God.

5 Now Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a witnes of the things which should be spoken after.

6 But Christ *is* as the Son ouer his owne house, whose house we are, if wee hold fast the confidence and the reioycing of the hope vnto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, * To day if ye will heare his voice, *Psal.95.7,8 chap.4.7.*

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, according to the day of tentation in the wildernesse,

9 Where your fathers tempted mee, prooued me, and saw my workes fortie yeeres long.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They erre euer in *their* heart, neither haue they knowen my wayes.

11 Therefore I sware in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest.

12 Take heede, brethren, lest at any time there be in any of you an euill heart, and vnfaithfull, to depart away from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called To day, lest any of you be hardned through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee keepe sure vnto the end the ‖ beginning, wherewith we are vpholden, ‖Or, *foundation of our assurance.*

15 So long as it is said, To day if yee heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they heard, prouoked him to anger: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was hee displeased fortie yeeres? Was he not displeased with them that sinned? * whose ‖ carkeises fell in the wildernesse? *Num.14.37.* ‖Or, *bodies or, members.*

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that obeyed not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The word without faith is vnprofitable. 3 The Sabbath or rest of the Christians. 6 Punishment of vnbeleeuers. 12 The nature of the word of God.

LEt vs feare therefore, lest at any time by forsaking the promise of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to be depriued.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached as also vnto them: but the word that they heard profited not them, because it was not mixed with faith in those that heard it.

3 For we which haue beleeued, doe enter into rest, as hee said *to the other*, * As I haue sworne in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest: although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world. *Psal.95.11.*

4 For he spake in a certaine place, of the seuenth day on this wise, * And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes. *Gene.2.2. deut.5.14*

5 And in this place againe, If they shal enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein to, and they to whom it was first preached, entred not therein, for vnbeleefes sake:

7 Againe, hee appointed in Dauid a certaine day, by, To day, after so long a time, saying, as it is said, * This day if ye heare his voyce, harden not your hearts. *Chap.3.7.*

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not after this day haue spoken of another. ‖*Meaning Iosua.*

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hath also ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs studie therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same ensample of disobedience.

12 For the word of God *is* liuely, and mighty in operation, and sharper then any two edged sword, & entreth thorow, euen vnto the diuiding asunder of the soule and the spirit, and of the ioynts, and the marow, and is a discerner of the thoughts, and the intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature which is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and open vnto his eyes, ‖ with whom wee haue to doe. ‖*Or, concerning whom we speake.*

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Priest, which is entred into heauen, *euen* Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted in like sort, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore goe boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may receiue mercie, and find grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

5 Hee compareth Iesus Christ with the Leuitical Priests, shewing wherein they either agree or dissent. 11 Afterward hee reproueth the negligence of the Iewes.

FOr euery hie Priest is taken from among men, and is ordeined for men, in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes,

2 Which is able sufficiently to haue compassion on them that are ignorant, and that are out of the way, because that he also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And for the same sake hee is bound to offer for sins, aswell for his owne part as for the peoples.

4 * And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron. *1.Chr.13.10.*

5 So likewise Christ tooke not to himselfe this honour, to be made the hie Priest, but he that said vnto him, * Thou art my Sonne, This day begate I thee, *gaue it him.* *Psal.2.7. chap.1.5.*

6 As he also in another place speaketh, * Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec. *Psal 110.4. chap.7.17.*

7 Which in the dayes of his flesh did offer vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares vnto him, that was able to saue him from death, and was also heard in that which he feared.

8 And though hee were the Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered.

9 And being consecrate, was made the authour of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him:

10 And

10 And is called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchi-sedec.

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, which are hard to be vttered, because yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when as concerning the time ye ought to be teachers, yet haue yee need againe that we teach you the first ‖ principles of the word of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

‖ *Or, rudiments.*

13 For euery one that vseth milke is inexpert in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are of age, which through long custome haue their wits exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 He proceedeth in reproouing them, and exhorteth them not to faint. 12 But to be stedfast and patient, 18 forasmuch as God is sure in his promise.

THerefore, leauing the doctrine of the beginning of Christ, let vs be led forward vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and laying on of hands, and of the resurrection from the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe if God permit.

Mat.12. 31,32. 2.pet.2. 20.chap. 10.26.

4 * For it is impossible that they which were once lightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted of the good word of God, and of the powers of the world to come,

6 If they fall away, should bee renewed againe by repentance: seeing they crucifie againe to themselues the Sonne of God, and make a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meete for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing of God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, *is* reproued, and is neere vnto cursing, whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee haue perswaded our selues better things of you, and such as accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God *is* not vnrighteous, that hee should forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred vnto the Saints, and *yet* minister.

11 And wee desire that euery one of you shewe the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end,

12 That yee bee not slouthfull, but followers of them which through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because hee had no greater to sweare by, hee sware by himselfe,

Gene.12. 3.and 17. 4.and 22. 17.

14 Saying, * Surely I wil abundantly blesse thee, and multiply thee marueilously.

15 And so after that he had taried patiently, hee enioyed the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by him that is greater *then themselues*, and an oath for confirmation is among them an end of all strife.

17 So God willing more abundantly to shewe vnto the heires of promise the stablenesse of his counsell, bound himselfe by an oath,

18 That by two immutable things, wherein it is vnpossible that God should lie, wee might haue strong consolation) which haue our refuge to hold fast the hope that is set before vs,

19 Which wee haue as an anker of the soule, both sure and stedfast, and it entreth into that which is within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred in, *euen* Iesus that is made an high Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee compareth the Priesthood of Christ vnto Melchi-sedec, 11 also Christes Priesthood with the Leuites.

FOr this Melchi-sedec * *was* King of Salem, the Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham as he returned from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

Gene. 14. 18.

2 To whom Abraham also gaue the tithe of all things: who first is by interpretation King of righteousnesse: after that, *hee is* also King of Salem, that is, King of peace,

3 Without father, without mother, without kinred, and hath neither beginning of *his* daies, neither ende of life: but is likened vnto the Sonne of God, and continueth a Priest for euer.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, vnto whom euen the Patriarke Abraham gaue the tithe of the spoyles.

5 For verely they which are the children of Leui, which receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a * commandement to take, according to the Lawe, tithes of the people (that is, of their brethren) though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

Num. 18. 21.deut. 18.1,2. iosh.14.

6 But hee whose kinred is not counted among them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the greater.

8 And here men that die, receiue tithes: but there hee *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed, that he liueth.

9 And to say as the thing is, Leui also which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father *Abraham*, when Melchi-sedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection hath beene by the Priesthood of the Leuites (for vnder it the Lawe was stablished to the people) what needed it furthermore, that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchi-sedec, and not to bee called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the Priesthood be changed, then of necessitie must there be a change of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, perteineth vnto another tribe, whereof no man serued at the Altar.

14 For it is euident, that our Lord sprung out of Iuda, concerning the which tribe Moses spake nothing touching the Priesthood.

15 And it is yet a more euident thing, because that after the similitude of Melchi-sedec there is risen vp another Priest,

16 Which is not made *Priest* after the Lawe of the carnall Commandement, but after the power of the endlesse life.

Psal.110. 4.chap.5. 6.

17 For he testifieth *thus*, * Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec.

18 For the Commandement that went afore, is disannulled, because of the weakenesse thereof, and vnprofitablenesse.

19 For the Lawe made nothing perfit, but ‖ the bring-

‖ *Or, it was an introduction of a better hope.*

bringing in of a better hope *made perfit*, whereby we draw neere vnto God.

20 And forasmuch as it is not without an othe (for these are made Priests without an othe:

21 But this, he *is made* with an othe by him that
Psal 110. 4. said vnto him, *The Lord hath sworne, and wil not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchi-sedec.)*

22 By so much is Iesus made a surety of a bet-
‖Or, couenant. ter ‖ Testament.

23 And among them many were made Priests, because they were not suffered to endure, by the reason of death.

24 But this man, because hee endureth euer, hath an euerlasting Priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also perfectly to saue them that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth, to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Priest it became vs to haue, *which is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens:

27 Which needed not dayly as those hie Priests
Leu. 16. 6 to offer vp sacrifice, * first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men hie Priests, which haue infirmitie: but the word of the othe that was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

6 He prooueth the abolishing aswell of the Leuitical Priesthood, as of the old Couenant by the spiritual and euerlasting Priesthood of Christ, 8 and by the New Couenant.

NOw of the things which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe, that we haue such an hie Priest, that sitteth at the right hand of the Throne of the Maiestie in the heauens,

2 And *is* a minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pight, & not man.

3 For euery hie Priest is ordeined to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it was of necessitie, that this man should haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For hee were not a Priest, if hee were on the earth, seeing there are Priests that according to the Law offer gifts.

5 Who serue vnto the paterne and shadowe of heauenly things, as Moses was warned by God,
Exod. 25. 40. acts 7. 44. when he was about to finish the Tabernacle. * See, said he, that thou make all things according to the paterne, shewed to thee in the Mount.

6 But now *our high Priest* hath obtained a more excellent Office, in as much as he is the Mediatour
‖Or, couenant. of a better ‖ Testament, which is established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Testament* had bene faultlesse, no place should haue bene sought for the second.

Jer. 31. 31 rom. 11. 27. chap. 10. 16. 8 For in rebuking them he saith, * Behold, the dayes wil come, saith the Lord, when I shall make with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iuda a new Testament:

9 Not like the Testament that I made with their fathers, in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to leade them out of the land of Egypt: for they continued not in my Testament, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Testament that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my Lawes in their minde, and in their heart will I write them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people,

11 And they shal not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least of them, to the greatest of them.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnes, and I will remember their sinnes and their iniquities no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Testament*, he hath abrogate the Olde: nowe that which is disanulled, and waxed old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 Howe that the ceremonies and sacrifices of the Law are abolished 11 by the eternitie and perfection of Christs sacrifice.

THen the first ‖ *Testament* had also ‖ ordinances
‖Or, tabernacle. of Religion, and a wordly Sanctuary.
‖Or, ceremonies.

2 For the first * Tabernacle was made, wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which *Tabernacle* is called The holy places.
Exo. 26. 1. & 36. 1 Num. 17. 10. 1. Kin. 8. 9 2. chr. 5. 10.

3 And after the second vaile *was* the Tabernacle which is called The Holiest of all,

4 Which had the golden Censer, and the Arke of the Testament ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein the golden pot which had Manna, *was*, and * Aarons rod that had budded, and the * Tables of the Testament.

5 * And ouer the Arke were the glorious Cherubims, shadowing the ‖ Mercie-seate: of which things we will not now speake particularly.
Exod. 25. 22.
‖Or, couer of the Arke.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, and accomplished the seruice.

7 But into the second went the * high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood which he offered for himselfe, and for the ‖ ignorances of the people.
Exo. 30. 10. leuit. 16. 2.
‖Or, errors.

8 Whereby the holy Ghost this signified, that the way into the Holiest of al was not yet opened, while as yet the first Tabernacle was standing,

9 Which was a figure for the time present, wherein were offered gifts and sacrifices that could not make ‖ holy concerning the conscience, him that did the seruice,
‖Or, perfect.

10 Which onely stood in meats and drinks, and diuers washings, and carnall rites, vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an hie Priest of good things to come, by a greater and a more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is, not of this building,

12 Neither by the blood of goates and calues: but by his owne blood entred he in once vnto the Holy place, & obteined eternal redemption *for vs.*

13 *For if the blood of bulles and of goats, and
Leuit. 16. 14. num. 19. 4. 1. Pet. 1. 19. 1. ioh. 1. 7. reue. 1. 5. Luke 1. 74 Rom. 5. 6. 1. pe. 3. 18
the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling them that are vncleane, sanctifieth as touching the purifying of the flesh,

14 How much more shall the * blood of Christ which through the eternall Spirit offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, * to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause is he the Mediatour of the new Testament, that through * death which was for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* in the former Testament, they which were called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a testament *is*, there must bee the death of him that made the testament.

17 * For the testament is confirmed when men
Gal. 3. 15.
are dead: for it is yet of no force at all long as he that made it is aliue.

18 Where-

18 Wherefore neither was the first ordained without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to the people according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water and purple wooll and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke, and all the people,

Exo.24.8 20 *Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath appoynted vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinkled likewise the Tabernacle with blood also, and all the ministring vessels.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood, and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was then necessary, that the similitudes of heauenly things should be purified with such things: but the heauenly things themselues *are purified* with better sacrifices then are these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places that are made with hands, which are ‖ similitudes of the true *Sanctuary*: but *is entred* into very heauen, to appeare now in the sight of God for vs.

‖Or, patternes.

25 Not that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entred into the holy place euery yeere with other blood,

26 (For then must he haue often suffered since the foundation of the world) but now in the end of the world hath hee appeared once to put away sin, by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appoynted vnto men that they shall once die, & after that *commeth* the iudgment,

Num.5.8. 1.pet.3.18. 28 So *Christ was once offered to take away the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall he appeare the second time without sinne vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The old lawe had no power to clense away sinne, 10 but Christ did it with offering of his body once for all. 22 An exhortation to receiue the goodnesse of God thankefully with patience and stedfast faith.

Leuit.16.1.&c.21. ‖Or, sibstance. ‖Or, make perfect.

FOr the *Law hauing the shadow of good things to come, and not the very ‖ image of the things, can not with those sacrifices, which they offer yeere by yeere continually, ‖ sanctifie the commers thereunto.

2 For would they not then haue ceased to haue bene offered, because that the offerers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those *sacrifices* there *is* a remembrance againe of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is vnpossible that the blood of bulles and goates should * take away sinnes.

Leuit.16.11. Psal.40.7.

5 Wherfore when he commeth into the world he saith, * Sacrifice and offring thou wouldest not: but a body hast thou ordained me.

6 In burnt offrings and sinne offrings thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then I said, Loe, I come (in the beginning of the booke it is written of me) that I should do thy will, O God.

8 Aboue, when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offrings, and sinne offrings thou wouldest not haue, neither hadst pleasure *therein* (which are offered by the Law)

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to do thy will, O God: he taketh away the first, that he may stablish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, *euen* by the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once *made*.

11 And euery Priest appeareth daily ministing, and oft times offereth one maner of offering which can neuer take away sinnes:

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes, * sitteth for euer at the right hand of God,

Chap.1.13. Psa.110.1 1.cor.15.25.chap.1.13.

13 And from henceforth tarieth, * till his enemies be made his footestoole.

14 For with one offring hath he consecrated for euer them that are sanctified.

15 For the holy Ghost also beareth vs record: for after that he had said before,

16 *This *is* the Testament that I wil make vnto them, After those daies, saith the Lord, I wil put my lawes in their heart, and in their minds I wil write them,

Iere.31.33.rom.11.27.chap.8.8,10.

17 And their sinnes and iniquities wil I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these things *is*, there *is* no more offering for sinne.

19 Seeing therefore, brethren, that by the blood of Iesus we may be bold to enter into ỹ holy place,

20 By the new and liuing way, which he hath prepared for vs, through the vaile, that is his flesh:

21 *And seeing we haue* an high Priest, *which is* ouer the house of God,

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in assurance of faith, sprinkled in our hearts from an euill conscience, and washed in our bodies with pure water.

23 Let vs keep the profession of our hope, without wauering, (for *he is* faithfull that promised)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good works,

25 Not forsaking the fellowship that we haue among our selues, as the maner of some *is*: but let vs exhort *one another*, and that so much the more, because ye see that the day draweth neere.

26 *For if we sinne willingly after that wee haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes, Chap.6.4.

27 But a fearefull looking for of iudgement and violent fire, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despiseth Moses Law, dieth without mercie * vnder two or three witnesses. Deut.19.15.matt.18.16.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose yee shall he be worthy, which treadeth vnder foote the Sonne of God, & counteth the blood of the Testament as an vnholy thing, wherewith he was sanctified, and doth despight the spirit of grace? ioh.8.17.2.cor.13.1.

30 For we know him that hath said *vengeance *belongeth* vnto me: I wil recompense, saith the Lord. And againe, The Lord shall iudge his people. Deut.32.35.rom.12.19.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 Now call to remembrance the dayes that are passed, in the which, after ye had receiued light, ye endured a great fight in afflictions,

33 Partly, while yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches, and afflictions, and partly while yee became companions of them which were ‖ so tossed too and fro.

‖Or, of that state

34 For both ye sorowed with me for my bonds, and suffered with ioy the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues how that ye haue in heauen a better, and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of pacience, ỹ after ye haue done the wil of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a very little while, and hee that shall come, will come and will not tary.

38 *Now

Hab.2.4. rom.1.17. gal.3.11.

38 * Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if *any* withdraw himſelfe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But wee are not they which withdrawe our ſelues vnto perdition, but *follow* faith vnto the conſeruation of the ſoule.

CHAP. XI.

1 *What faith is, and a commendation of the ſame.* 9 *Without faith we cannot pleaſe God.* 16 *The ſtedfaſt beliefe of the fathers in old time.*

NOw faith is the ground of things which are hoped for, and the euidence of things which are not ſeene.

2 For by it *our* elders were well reported of.

Gen.1.3. ioh.1.10.

3 * Through faith we vnderſtand that ỹ world was ordained by the worde of God, ſo that the things which we ſee, are not made of things which did appeare.

Gen.4.4. Mat.23. 35.

4 By faith Abel * offered vnto God greater ſacrifice then Cain, by * the which he obteined witnes that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: by the which *faith* alſo he being dead, yet ſpeaketh.

Gen.5.24. ecclus.44. 16.and 49.14.

5 By faith was * Enoch taken away, that hee ſhould not ſee death: neither was he found: for God had taken him away: for before he was taken away, he was reported of that he had pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſsible to pleaſe *him*: for hee that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that *God* is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that ſeeke him.

Gen.6.13. ecclus.44. 17.

7 By faith * Noe being warned of God of the things which were as yet not ſeene, mooued with reuerence, prepared the Arke to the ſauing of his houſhold, through the which *Arke* he condemned the world, and was made heire of the righteouſnes which is by faith.

Gen.12.4.

8 By faith * Abraham when hee was called, obeyed *God*, to go out into a place, which he ſhould afterward receiue for inheritance, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee abode in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, as one that dwelt in tents, with Iſaac and Iacob heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a citie hauing a foundation, whoſe builder and maker *is* God.

Gen.17. 19.and 21.2.

11 Through faith * Sara alſo receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeed, & was deliuered of a child when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull which had promiſed.

12 And therefore ſprang there of one, euen of

Ecclus.44 21.

one which was dead, *ſo many* as the * ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand of the ſea ſhore which is innumerable.

13 All theſe died in faith, and receiued not the promiſes, but ſaw them afarre off, & beleeued *them*, and receiued *them* thankefully, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainely that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And if they had been mindfull of that *countrey* from whence they came out, they had leiſure to haue returned.

16 But now they deſire a better, ỹ is, an heauenly: wherfore God is not aſhamed of them to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie.

Gen.22. 10.ecclus. 44 20.

17 By faith * Abraham offered vp Iſaac, when he was tried, and he that had receiued the promiſes, offered his onely begotten Sonne.

Gen.21. 12.rom. 9.7.

18 (To whom it was ſayde, * In Iſaac ſhall thy ſeede be called)

19 For he conſidered that God was able to raiſe *him* vp euen from the dead: from whence he receiued him alſo after a ſort.

Gen.27. 28.

20 By faith * Iſaac bleſſed Iacob and Eſau, concerning things to come.

Gen.48. 15,16. Gen.47. 31.

21 By faith * Iacob when he was a dying bleſſed both the ſonnes of Ioſeph, and * ‖ *leaning* on the end of his ſtaffe, worſhipped *God*.

‖ *Or, worſhipped toward the end of his ſtaffe.*

22 By faith * Ioſeph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Iſrael, and gaue commandement of his bones.

Gen 50. 24.25. Exod.2.2 acts 7.29 Exo. 1.16 Exo.2.18

23 * By faith, Moſes when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, becauſe they ſaw hee was a proper childe, neither feared they the Kings * commandement.

24 By faith * Moſes when hee was come to age, refuſed to be called ỹ ſonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 And choſe rather to ſuffer aduerſitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleaſures of ſinnes for a ſeaſon,

26 Eſteeming the rebuke of Chriſt greater riches then the treaſures of Egypt: for he had reſpect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith hee forſooke Egypt, and feared not the fierceneſſe of the king: for hee endured, as hee that ſaw him which is inuiſible.

Exod. 12. 21,22.

28 Through faith hee ordeined the * Paſſeouer, and the effuſion of blood, leſt he that deſtroyed the firſt borne, ſhould touch them.

Exod.14. 22,23.

29 By faith they * paſſed thorow the red ſea as by drie land, which when the Egyptians had aſſayed to doe, they were drowned.

Ioſh.6.20

30 By faith the * walles of Ierícho fell downe after they were compaſſed about ſeuen dayes.

Ioſh.6.23 Ioſh.2.1.

31 By faith the harlot * Rahab periſhed not with them which obeyed not, when * ſhee had receiued the ſpies peaceably.

Iud. 6.11 Iudg.4.6. Iudg.13. 24. Iudg.11.1 and 12.7. 1.Sam.1. 20.and 13.14.

32 And what ſhall I more ſay? for the time would be too ſhort for me to tell * of Gedeon, * of Barac, and of * Samſon, and of * Iephte, alſo of * Dauid, and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Which through faith ſubdued kingdomes, wrought righteouſnes, obtained the promiſes, ſtopped the mouthes of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, eſcaped the edge of the ſword, of weake were made ſtrong, waxed valiant in battell, turned to flight the armies of the aliants.

35 The women receiued their dead raiſed to life: others alſo were racked, & would not be deliuered, that they might receiue a better reſurrectiõ.

36 And others haue been tried by mockings and ſcourgings, yea, moreouer by bonds and priſonment.

37 They were ſtoned, they were hewen aſunder, they were tempted, they were ſlaine with the ſword, they wandered vp and downe in ſheepes skinnes, and in goats skins, being deſtitute, afflicted, *and* tormented:

38 Whom the world was not worthy of: they wandered in wildernesſes and mountains, and dens, and caues of the earth.

39 And theſe all through faith obtained good report, and receiued not the promiſe,

40 God prouiding a better thing for vs, that they without vs ſhould not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to bee patient and ſtedfaſt in trouble and aduerſitie, vpon hope of euerlaſting reward.* 25 *A commendation of the newe Teſtament aboue the old.*

Where-

Rom.6.4. eph.4.23, 24.col.3.8 1.pet.2.1. ‖Or,multitude.

WHerefore,* let vs alſo,ſeeing that we are compaſſed with ſo great a ‖cloud of witneſſes,caſt away euery thing that preſſeth downe, and the ſin that ‖hangeth ſo faſt on: let vs runne with patience the race that is ſet before vs,

‖Or, ſo eaſily compaſſeth vs about.

2 Looking vnto Ieſus the authour and finiſher of our faith, who for ỹ ioy that was ſet before him, endured the croſſe, and deſpiſed the ſhame, and is ſet at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 Conſider therefore him that endured ſuch ſpeaking againſt of ſinners, leſt ye ſhould be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye haue not yet reſiſted vnto blood, ſtriuing againſt ſinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the conſolation, which ſpeaketh vnto you as vnto children,* My ſonne, deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the Lord, neither faint when thou art rebuked of him.

Pro.3.11 reu.3.19.

6 For whom the Lord loueth hee chaſteneth: and he ſcourgeth euery ſonne that he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chaſtening, God offereth himſelfe vnto you as vnto ſonnes: for what ſonne is it whom the father chaſteneth not?

8 If therefore ye be without correction, whereof all are partakers, then are ye baſtards, and not ſonnes.

9 Moreouer, we haue had the fathers of our bodies, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: ſhould we not much rather be in ſubiection vnto the Father of the ſpirits, that we might liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chaſtened vs after their owne pleaſure: but he *chaſteneth vs* for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holineſſe.

11 Now no chaſtening for the preſent ſeemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: but afterward it bringeth the quiet fruit of righteouſneſſe vnto them, which are thereby exerciſed.

12 Wherefore liſt vp *your* hands which hang downe, and *your* weake knees,

13 And make ſtraight ſteps vnto your feete, leſt that which *is* halting, be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

Rom.12. 18.

14 *Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe, without the which no man ſhall ſee the Lord.

15 Take heede that no man fall away from the grace of God: let no roote of bitterneſſe ſpring vp and trouble *you*, leſt thereby many be defiled.

16 Let there be no fornicator, or prophane perſon, as* Eſau, which for a portion of meate ſold his birthright.

Gen.25. 33. Gen.27. 38.

17 * For ye know how that afterward alſo when he would haue inherited the bleſſing, he was reiected: for he found no place to repentance, though he ſought *the bleſſing* with teares.

Exod.19. 16.& 20. 18.

18 For yee are not come vnto the* mount that might be touched, nor vnto burning fire, nor to blackeneſſe, and darkeneſſe, and tempeſt,

19 Neither vnto the ſound of a trumpet, and the voice of words: which they that heard it, excuſed themſelues, that the words ſhould not be ſpoken to them any more.

20 (For they were not able to abide that which was commanded, * Yea, though a beaſt touch the mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt thorow with a dart:

Exod.19. 13.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight which appeared, that Moſes ſayd, I feare and quake)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the liuing God, the celeſtial Ieruſalem, and to the company of innumerable Angels,

23 And to the congregation of the firſt borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt and perfect men,

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new Teſtament, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of* Abel.

Gen.4.10

25 See that ye deſpiſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcape not, which refuſed him, that ſpake on earth: much more ſhall we *not eſcape*, if we turne away from him that *ſpeaketh* from heauen.

26 Whoſe voice then ſhooke the earth, and now hath declared, ſaying,* Yet once more will I ſhake, not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

Hag.2.7.

17 And this *word*, Yet once more, ſignifieth the remouing of thoſe things which are ſhaken, as of things which are made *with hands*, that the things which are not ſhaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore ſeeing wee receiue a kingdome, which cannot be ſhaken, let vs haue grace, whereby we may ſo ſerue God, that we may pleaſe him with reuerence and feare.

29 For* euen our God *is* a conſuming fire.

Deu.4.14

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He exhorteth vs vnto loue,* 2 *to hoſpitality,* 3 *to thinke vpon ſuch as be in aduerſity,* 4 *to maintain wedlocke,* 5 *to auoid couetouſneſſe,* 7 *to make much of them that preach Gods worde,* 9 *to beware of ſtrange learning,* 13 *to bee content to ſuffer rebuke with Chriſt,* 15 *to be thankefull vnto God,* 17 *and obedient vnto our gouernours.*

LEt* brotherly loue continue.

Rom.12. 10.

2 * Be not forgetfull to lodge ſtrangers: for thereby ſome haue * receiued Angels into their houſes vnawares.

1.Pet.4.8 Gen.18.3 and 19.3.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as though ye were bound with them: and them that are in affliction, as if ye were alſo *afflicted* in the body.

4 Mariage *is* honourable among all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your converſation be without couetouſnes, and be content with thoſe things that ye haue: for he hath ſaid,* I will not faile thee, neither forſake thee:

Joſh.1.5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay,* The Lord *is* my helper, neither will I feare what man can doe vnto mee.

Pſal.118. 6.

7 Remember them which haue the ouerſight of you, which haue declared vnto you the worde of God: whoſe faith follow, conſidering what hath been the end of their converſation.

8 Ieſus Chriſt yeſterday, and to day, the ſame alſo *is* for euer.

9 Be not caried about with diuers *and* ſtrange doctrine: for it is a good thing that the heart bee ſtabliſhed with grace, *and* not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue been occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no authority to eate which ſerue in the Tabernacle.

11 * For the bodies of thoſe beaſts whoſe blood is brought into the holy place by the hie Prieſt for ſinne, are burnt without the campe.

Leu.4.11. and 6.30. & 16.27

12 Therefore euen Ieſus, that he might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore out of the campe bearing his reproch.

14 *For here haue we no continuing citie: but we ſeeke one to come.

Mic.2.10

15 Let vs therefore by him offer the ſacrifice of praiſe

Hoſ.14.2. praiſe alwayes to God, that is, the * fruit of the lips, which confeſſe his Name.

16 To doe good, and doe diſtribute forget not: for with ſuch ſacrifices God is pleaſed.

17 Obey them that haue the ouerſight of you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue accompts, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we are aſſured that we haue a good conſcience in all things, deſiring to liue honeſtly.

19 And I deſire you ſomewhat the more earneſtly, that ye ſo do, that I may be reſtored to you more quickely.

20 The God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus the great Shepherd of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in alll good workes, to doe his will, working in you that which is pleaſant in his ſight through Ieſus Chriſt, to whome *bee* praiſe for euer and euer. Amen.

22 I beſeech you alſo, brethren, ſuffer the words of exhortation: for I haue written vnto you in few wordes.

23 Know that *our* brother Timotheus is deliuered, with whom (if he come ſhortly) I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the ouerſight of you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, *and ſent* by Timotheus.

¶ THE EPISTLE GENERAL OF IAMES.

THE ARGVMENT.

IAmes the Apoſtle and ſonne of Alpheus wrote this Epiſtle to the Iewes which were conuerted to Chriſt, but diſperſed thorowout diuers countreys, and therefore hee exhorteth them to patience and prayer, to embrace the true word of God, and not to be partiall, neither to boaſt of an idle faith, but to declare a true faith by liuely fruits, to auoid ambition, to bridle the tongue to rule the affections, to be humble, and loue their neighbours, to beware of ſwearing, to vtter their faults when they haue offended, to pray one for another, and to bring him which is out of the way, to the knowledge of Chriſt.

CHAP. I.

2 He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 to be feruent in prayer with ſtedfaſt beliefe, 17 to looke for all good things from aboue, 21 to forſake all vice, and thankefully to receiue the word of God, 22 not onely hearing it, and ſpeaking of it, but to doe thereafter in deede. 27 What true Religion is.

IAmes a ſeruant of GOD and of the Lorde Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue tribes which are ſcattered abroad, ſaluation.

‖Or, afflictions. 2 My brethren, count it exceeding ioy, when ye fall into diuers ‖ tentations,

Rom.5.3. 3 *Knowing that the trying of your faith bringeth forth patience.

4 And let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that ye may be perfect, and entire, lacking nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aske of God, which giueth to all men liberally, and reprocheth no man, and it ſhalbe giuen him.

Mat.7.7. mark.11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 14.13. & 16.23. 6 *But let him aske in faith, and wauer not: for hee that wauereth, is like a waue of the ſea toſt of the winde, and caried away.

7 Neither let that man thinke that he ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

‖Or, double. 8 A ‖ wauering minded man *is* vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree reioyce in that he is exalted:

Eccluſ.14 18. Iſa 40 6. 1. pet. 1. 24. 10 Againe, hee that is rich, in that hee is made lowe: for as the flowre of the graſſe, ſhall hee * vaniſh away.

‖Or, in all his thoughts & deeds. Iob 5.17. 11 For *as when* the Sunne ariſeth with heat, then the graſſe withereth, & his flower falleth away, and the beautie of the faſhion of it periſheth: euen ſo ſhall the rich man fade away ‖ in *all* his wayes.

12 *Bleſſed *is* the man that endureth tentation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lorde hath promiſed to them that loue him.

‖Or, moued to euill. 13 Let no man ſay when hee is ‖ tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away by his owne concupiſcence, and is entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth ſinne, and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth foorth death.

16 Erre not, my deare brethren.

17 Euery good giuing, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadowing by turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs with the word of trueth, that we ſhould be as the firſt fruits of his creatures.

Prou.17.27. 19 Wherefore my deare brethren, * let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, *and* ſlowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man doeth not accompliſh the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluitie of maliciouſneſſe, *and* receiue with meekneſſe the worde that is graffed in you, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

Mat.7.21 rom.2.13 22 * And be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For, if any heare the word, and doe it not, he is like vnto a man that beholdeth his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For when he hath conſidered himſelfe, he goeth his way, and forgetteth immediatly what manner of one he was.

25 But who ſo looketh in the perfect law of libertie, & continueth *therein*, he not being a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, ſhalbe bleſſed in his deede.

26 If any man among you ſeemeth religious, and refraineth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion *is* vaine.

27 Pure

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God, euen the Father, is this, to visite the fatherlesse, and widowes in their aduersitie, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted of the world.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hee forbiddeth to haue any respect of persons,* 5 *but to regard the poore as well as the rich,* 8 *to bee louing and mercifull,* 14 *and not to boast of faith where no deedes are:* 17 *For it is but a dead faith, where good workes follow not.*

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our glorious Lord Iesus Christ in ‖respect of persons.

‖Or, acceptation.

2 For if there come into your company a man with a gold ring, and in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment,

3 And yee haue a respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place, and say vnto the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole,

4 Are ye not partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, *that they should be* rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome which hee promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not the rich oppresse you by tyrannie, and doe not they draw you before the Iudgement seates?

7 Doe not they blaspheme the worthy Name after which ye be named?

8 But if ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, *which sayth*, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

Leuit.19. 18.mat. 22.39. mar.12. 31.rom. 13.9 gal. 5.14.

9 *But if yee regard the persons, yee commit sinne, and are rebuked of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For * whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, *and* yet faileth in one *point*, he is guiltie of all.

11 For he that sayd, * Thou shalt not commit adultery, said also, Thou shalt not kill. Now though thou doest none adultery, yet if thou killest, thou art a transgressour of the Law.

Leuit.19. 15.deu.1. 17.& 16. 19. Mat 5.19 Exod.20. 24.deut. 5.18.

12 So speake ye, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For there shalbe iudgement mercilesse to him that sheweth no mercy, and mercie reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What auaileth it, my brethren, though a man saith he hath faith, when he hath no works? can the faith saue him?

15 For if a brother or a sister be * naked, and destitute of daily food,

Luk.3.11 1.ioh.3. 17.

16 And one of you say vnto him, Depart in peace: warme your selues, and fil your bellies: notwithstanding ye giue them not those things which are needfull to the body, what helpeth it?

17 Euen so the faith, if it haue no works, is dead in it selfe.

18 But some man might say, Thou hast the faith, and I haue workes: shewe mee thy faith out of thy ‖works & I will shew thee my faith by my works.

‖Or, without works

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God: thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue it, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou vnderstand, O thou vaine man, that the faith *which is* without workes, is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified thorow workes, when hee offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 Seest thou not that the faith wrought with his workes? and through the workes was the faith made perfect.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which sayth, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and hee was called the friend of God.

Gen.15.6. rom.4.3. gal.3.6.

24 Ye see then how that of workes a man is iustified, and not of faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not * Rahab the harlot iustified through workes, when shee had receiued the messengers, and sent them out another way?

Iosh.2.

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, euen so the faith without workes is dead.

CHAP. III.

1 *He forbiddeth all ambition to seeke honour aboue our brethren.* 3 *Hee describeth the propertie of the tongue,* 15. 16 *And what difference there is betwixt the wisedome of God, and the wisdome of the world.*

MY brethrē be not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we ‖ sinne all. * If any man sinne not in word, hee is a perfect man, and able to bridle all the body.

‖Or, stumble. *Eccles.14. 1.and 19. 16.and 25.8.*

3 Behold, we put bits into the horses mouthes, that they should obey vs, and wee turne about all their body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small rudder, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth of great things: behold, how great a ‖thing a little fire kindleth.

‖Or, matter.

6 And the tongue is fire, *yea*, a world of wickednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For the whole nature of beasts, and of birds, and of creeping things, and things of the sea is tamed, and hath been tamed of the nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *It is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God euen the Father, and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at one place sweete *water* and bitter?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, bring foorth oliues, either a vine figs? so can no fountaine make both salt water and sweete.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew by good conuersation his workes in meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying, & strife in your hearts, reioyce not, neither be liars against ȳ trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, sensuall, and deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife *is*, there *is* sedition and all maner of euill workes.

17 But the wisedome that *is* from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, easie to be intreated, full of mercie and good fruites, without iudging, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruite of righteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hauing shewed the cause of all wrong and wickednesse, and also of all graces and goodnesse,* 4 *he exhorteth them to loue God,* 7 *and submit themselues to him,* 11 *not speaking euill of their neighbours,* 13 *but patiently to depend on Gods prouidence.*

From

FRom whence *are* warres & contentions among you? are they not hence, *euen* of your lusts, that fight in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye enuie, and haue indignation, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, and get nothing, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that ye might consume it on your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the amity of the world is the enimity of God? 1. *Iohn* 2. 15. * Whosoeuer therefore will bee a friend of the world, maketh himselfe the enemy of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture sayeth in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs, lusteth after enuie?

6 But the *Scripture* offereth more grace, *and* therfore sayth, *God resisteth the proud, and giueth Pro. 3. 34. 1. pet. 5. 5. grace to the humble.

7 *Submit your selues to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you. Ephes. 4. 27.

8 Draw neere to God, and he wil draw neere to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purge your hearts, ye wauering minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and sorow yee, and weepe: let your laughter be turned into mourning, & *your* ioy into heauinesse.

10 *Cast downe your selues before the Lord, and 1. Pet. 5. 6 he will lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another, brethren He that speaketh euill of his brother, or hee that condemneth his brother, speaketh euill of the lawe, and condemneth the law: and if thou condemnest the lawe, thou art not an obseruer of the law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, which is able to saue, and to destroy. * Who art thou that iudgest another man? *Rom.* 14. 4.

13 Goe to now, ye that say, To day or to morow we will goe into such a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy and sell and get gaine.

14 (And yet ye cannot tell what *shall be* to morow. For what is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and afterward vanisheth away)

15 For that yee ought to say, *If the Lord will, *Acts* 18. 21. 1. cor. 4. 19.* and, If we liue, we will doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth how to doe well, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

2 He threatneth the wicked rich men, 7 exhorteth vnto patience, 12 to beware of swearing, 16 one to knowledge his faults to another, 20 and one to labour to bring another to the trueth.

GOe to now, ye rich men: weepe, and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupt: and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shalbe a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as *it were* fire. * Ye haue heaped vp treasure for the last dayes. *Rom.* 2. 5.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers, which haue reaped your fields (which is of you kept backe by fraud) crieth, and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lorde of hostes.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and in wantonnesse, Ye haue nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* haue killed the iust, and he hath not resisted you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the former, and the later raine.

8 Be yee also patient therefore, and settle your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nere.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets for an ensample of suffering aduersitie, and of long patience, which haue spoken in the Name of the Lord.

11 Behold, we count them blessed which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue knowen what end the Lord *made*. For the Lorde is very pitifull and mercifull

12 But before all things, my brethren, * sweare not, neither by heauen, nor by earth, nor by any other othe: but let your yea be yea, and *your* nay, nay, lest ye fall into ‖ condemnation. *Mat.* 5. 34. ‖ *Or, hypocrisie.*

13 Is any among you afflicted? Let him pray. Is any merry? Let him sing.

14 Is any sicke among you? Let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray for him, and annoint him with * oyle in the Name of the Lord. *Mar.* 6. 13.

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lorde shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinne, it shalbe forgiuen him.

16 Acknowledge your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: for the prayer of a righteous man auaileth much, if it be feruent.

17 *Helias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and hee prayed earnestly that it might not raine, and it rained not on the earth for three yeres and sixe moneths. 1. *Kin.* 17. 1. *ecclus.* 48. 3. *luke* 4. 25.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you haue erred from the trueth, and some man hath conuerted him,

20 Let him know that he which hath conuerted the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE Generall of Peter.

THE ARGVMENT.

HE exhorteth the faithfull to denie themselues, and to contemne the world, that being deliuered from all carnall affections and impediments, they may more speedily attaine to the heauenly kingdome of Christ, whereunto we are called by the grace of God reuealed to vs in his Sonne, and haue already receiued it by faith, possessed

poſſeſſed it by hope, and are therein confirmed by holineſſe of life. And to the intent this faith ſhould not faint, ſeeing Chriſt contemned and reiected almoſt the whole world, hee declareth that this is nothing els but the accompliſhing of the Scriptures, which teſtifie that he ſhould be the ſtumbling ſtone to the reprobate and the ſure foundation of ſaluation to the faithfull: therefore he exhorteth them courageouſly to goe forward, conſidering what they were, and to what dignitie God hath called them. After, he intreateth particular points teaching ſubiects how to obey their gouernors, and ſeruants their maſters, and how maried folkes ought to behaue themſelues. And becauſe it is appointed for all that are godly, to ſuffer perſecutions, hee ſheweth them what good iſſue their afflictions ſhall haue, and contrariwiſe what puniſhment God reſerueth for the wicked. Laſt of all, he teacheth how the miniſters ought to behaue themſelues, forbidding them to vſurpe authoritie ouer the Church: alſo that yong men ought to be modeſt, and apt to learne, and ſo endeth with an exhortation.

CHAP. I.

2 He ſheweth that through the abundant mercy of God we are elect, and regenerate to a liuely hope, 7 and how faith muſt be tried, 10 that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old. 13 He exhorteth them to a godly conuerſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers that dwell here and there thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father vnto ſanctification of the Spirit, ‖through obedience and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace and peace be multiplyed vnto you.

‖*Or, vnto obedience* — *2. (or 1.3 ephe. 1.3.*

3 *Bleſſed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercie hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance immortall and vndefiled, & that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God thorow faith vnto ſaluation, which is prepared to be ſhewed in the laſt time:

6 Wherein ye reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if needs require) ye are in heauineſſe, through manifold tentations,

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then golde ‖ that perisheth (though it be tryed with fire) might be found vnto *your* praiſe, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom ye haue not ſeene, and yet loue *him*, in whom now, though ye ſee him not, yet doe you beleeue, and reioice with ioy vnſpeakable and glorious,

‖*Or, reward.*

9 Receiuing the ‖ ende of your faith, *euen* the ſaluation of your ſoules.

10 Of the which ſaluation the Prophets haue inquired and ſearched, which propheſied of the grace that ſhould come vnto you,

11 Searching when or what time the Spirit which teſtified before of Chriſt which was in them, ſhould declare the ſufferings *that ſhould come* vnto Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs they ſhould miniſter the things which are now ſhewed vnto you by them which * haue preached vnto you the Goſpel by the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, the which thing the Angels deſire to behold.

Acts 2.4.

13 Wherefore, girde vp the * loynes of your mind: be ſober, & truſt perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you, by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt,

Luke 12. 35.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues vnto the former luſts of your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy, ſo be ye holy in * all maner of conuerſation,

Luk. 1.75. Leuit. 11. 44 & 15.

16 Becauſe it is written, * Be yee holy, for I am holy.

2. & 20.7

17 And if yee call him Father, which without * reipect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your dwelling here in feare,

Deut 10. 17. rom. 2 11. gal. 2. 6.

18 Knowing that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* ſiluer and golde, from your vaine conuerſation, receiued by the traditions of the fathers,

19 * But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lambe vndefiled, and without ſpot.

1. Cor. 6. 20. and 7.

20 Which was * ordained before the foundation of the world, but was declared in the laſt times for your ſakes,

23. heb. 9. 14. 1. ioh. 1. 7. reuel. 1. 5.

21 Which by his meanes doe beleeue in God that raiſed him from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

Rom. 16. 25. ephe. 2 9. col. 1. 26 2. tim. 1. 9 titus 1. 2. Rom. 12.

22 Seeing your ſoules are purified in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, to * loue brotherly without fayning, loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne anew, not of mortall ſeed, but of immortall, by the word of God who liueth and endureth for euer.

10. epheſ. 4. 2. chap. 2. 17.

24 For all * fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the glory of man *is* as the floure of graſſe. The graſſe withereth, and the flower falleth away.

Iſa. 40. 6. eccluſ. 14 18. iames 1. 10.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which is preached among you.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them to lay aſide all vice, 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation wherupon they build. 9 The excellent eſtate of the Chriſtians. 11 He prayeth them to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts. 13 To obey the rulers. 18 How ſeruants ſhould behaue themſelues toward their maſters. 20 Hee exhorteth to ſuffer after the enſample of Chriſt.

WHerefore, * laying aſide all maliciouſneſſe, and all guile and diſſimulation, and enuie, and all euill ſpeaking,

Rom 6.4. eph. 4.23. 25. col. 3. 8. hebr. 12. 1.

2 As new borne babes deſire the ‖ ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

‖*Or, the milke of vnderſtanding, which is without deceit.*

3 If ſo be that yee haue taſted how bountifull the Lord *is*.

4 To whom ye come as vnto a liuing ſtone diſallowed of men, but choſen of God, *and* precious.

5 And ye as liuely ſtones, be made a ſpirituall houſe, an holy * Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifices acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

Reuel. 1. 6

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, * Behold, I put in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect and precious: and he that beleeueth therein, ſhall not be aſhamed.

Iſa. 28. 16 rom. 9. 33

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, it is precious, but vnto them which be diſobedient, the * ſtone which the builders diſalowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

Pſal. 118. 22. matt. 21. 42.

8 And a * ſtone to ſtumble at, and a rocke of offence, euen *to them* which ſtumble at the word being diſobedient, vnto the which thing they were euen ordeined.

act. 4. 11. Iſa. 8. 14. rom. 9. 33.

Exo.19.6 9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royal *Prieſt-
peue.5.10 hood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that yee
‖Or, gotten by purchaſe ſhould ſhewe foorth the vertues of him that hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light,

Hoſe.2.23 10 * Which in time paſt were not a people, yet
rom.9.25. are now the people of God, which in time paſt were not vnder mercie, but now haue obteined mercie.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers
Gal.5.16. and pilgrims, * abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which
rom.13. 14. fight againſt the ſoule,

Chap.3. 16. 12 * And haue your conuerſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that they which ſpeake euill of you as of euill doers, may by *your* * good workes which
Mat.5.16 they ſhal ſee glorifie God in the day of the viſitiaõ.

Rom.13.1 13 * Submit your ſelues vnto all ‖ maner ordi-
‖Or, vnto lique gouernment nance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be vnto the King as vnto the ſuperiour,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent of him, for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that by well doing ye may put to ſilence the ignorance of the fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloake of malicioúſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.

Chap.1. 22.rom. 12.10. 17 Honour all men: * loue brotherly fellowſhip: feare God: honour the King.

Ephe.6.5. col.3.22. 18 *Seruants, bee ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and courteous, but alſo to the froward.

2.Cor.7. 10. 19 * For this is thankeworthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what praiſe is it, if when ye bee buffeted for your faults, ye take it patiently? but and if when ye do well, ye ſuffer *wrong* and take it patiently, this is acceptable to God.

21 For hereunto are yee called: for Chriſt alſo ſuffred for vs, leauing vs an enſample that ye ſhould
Iſa. 53.9. follow his ſteps.

1.Ioh.3.5. 22 * Who did no ſinne, neither was there guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he ſuffered, he threatned not, but committed it to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

Iſa.53.5. mar.8.17 24 * Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his body on the tree, that wee being deliuered from ſinne, ſhould liue in righteouſnes, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray: but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 How wiues ought to behaue themſelues toward their husbands, 3 and in their apparel. 7 The duety of men toward their wiues. 8 He exhorteth all men to vnity and loue, 14 and patiently to ſuffer trouble by the example and benefit of Chriſt.

Col 3.18. ephes.5. 22. LIkewiſe * let the wiues be ſubiect to their huſbands, that euen they which obey not the word, may without the word be wonne by the conuerſation of the wiues,

2 While they behold your pure conuerſation, which is with feare.

1.Tim 2. 9. 3 * Whoſe apparelling, let it not be outward, *as* with broided haire, and gold put about, or in putting on of apparell:

4 But let the hidden man of the heart be vncorrupt, with a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is before God a thing much ſet by.

5 For euen after this maner in time paſt did the holy women which truſted in God, tier themſelues, and were ſubiect to their husbands.

Gen.18. 12. 6 As Sara obeyed Abraham, and * called him ‖ Sir: whoſe daughters ye are, whiles ye doe well, not being afraid of any terrour.

‖Or, maſter. 1 Cor.7.3. 7 * Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them as men of knowledge, giuing honour vnto the woman, as vnto the weaker veſſell, euen as they which are heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not interrupted.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mine: one ſuffer with another: loue as brethren: *be* pitifull: *be* courteous,

Prou.17. 13 & 20. 22. matt. 5.39.rom 12.17. 1.Theſ. 5. 15. 9 * Not rendring euill for euill, neither rebuke for rebuke: but contrariwiſe, bleſſe, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye ſhould be heires of bleſſing.

Pſal.34. 13. 10 *For if any man long after life, and to ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they ſpeake no guile.

Iſa 1.16. 11 *Let him eſchew euill and do good: let him ſeeke peace, and follow after it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares *are open* vnto their prayers: and the face of the Lord *is* vpon them that doe euill.

13 And who is it that will harme you, if ye follow that which is good?

Matth. 5. 10 14 * Notwithſtanding, bleſſed *are ye*, if ye ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake. Yea, feare not their feare, neither be troubled.

Iſa. 8.13. 15 * But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts: & be ready alwaies togiue an anſwere to euery man that asketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you,

Chap.2. 12. 16 *And *that* with meekeneſſe and reuerence, hauing a good conſcience, that when they ſpeake euill of you, as of euil doers, they may be aſhamed, which blame your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For *it is* better (if the will of God be ſo) that ye ſuffer for well doing then for euill doing.

Rom.5.6. heb.9.15. 28. 18 *For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes: the iuſt for the vniuſt, that hee might bring vs to God, and was put to death concerning the fleſh, but was quickened in the ſpirit,

19 By the which he alſo went and preached vnto the ſpirits that *are* in priſon,

Gen.6.14 matth.24 38.luke 17.26. 20 Which were in time paſſed diſobedient, when once the long ſuffring of God abode in the dayes of * Noe, while the Arke was preparing, wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued in the water.

‖Or, perſons. 21 To the which alſo the figure that now ſaueth vs, *euen* Baptiſme *agreeth* (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but in ‖ that a good conſcience maketh requeſt to God) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt,

‖Or, the taking to witneſſe of a good cõſcience. Hebr.1.3. 22 Which is *at the right hand of God gone into heauen, to whom the Angels, and powers, and might are ſubiect.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth men to ceaſe from ſinne, 2 to ſpend no more time in vice, 7 to be ſober and apt to pray, 8 to loue each other, 12 to bee patient in trouble, 15 to beware that no man ſuffer as an euill doer, 16 but as a Chriſtian man, and ſo not to be aſhamed.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with ye ſame mind, *which is*, that hee which hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne.

‖Or, body. 2 That he henceforward ſhould liue (as much time as remaineth in the ‖ fleſh) not after the luſts of men, but after the will of God.

Eph.4.22. 3 * For it is ſufficient for vs that we haue ſpent

the time paſt of the life, after the luſt of the Gentils, walking in wantonneſſe, luſts, drunkenneſſe, in gluttony, drinkings, and in abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein it ſeemeth to them ſtrange, that ye runne not with them vnto the ſame exceſſe of riot: *therefore* ſpeake they euill *of you:*

5 Which ſhall giue accompts to him, that is ready to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpoſe was the Goſpel preached alſo vnto the dead, that they might be condemned according to men in the fleſh, but might liue according to God in the ſpirit.

7 Now the end of all things is at hand, Be yee therefore ſober, and watching in prayer.

8 But aboue all things haue feruent loue among you: * for loue couereth the multitude of ſinnes.

9 *Be yee harberous one to another without grudging.

10 *Let euery man as he hath receiued the gift, miniſter the ſame one to another, as good diſpoſers of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, *let him talke* as the words of God, If any man miniſter, *let him doe it* as of the ability which God miniſtreth, that God in al things may be glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom is praiſe and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fiery trial, which is among you, to proue you, as though ſome ſtrange thing were come vnto you:

13 But reioice in aſmuch as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings, that when his glory ſhal appeare, ye may be glad and reioice.

14 *If ye be railed vpon for the Name of Chriſt, bleſſed *are yee*: for the ſpirit of glory, and of God, reſteth vpon you: *which* on their part is euill ſpoken of: but on your part is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or *as* a thiefe, or an euill doer, or as a buſie body in other mens matters.

16 But if *any man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed: but let him glorifie God in this behalfe.

17 For the time *is come*, that ‖ iudgment muſt begin at * the houſe of God. If the firſt *begynne* at vs, what ſhall the ende be of them which obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 *And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaued, where ſhall the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit their ſoules *to him* in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

Pro. 10. 12. Rom. 12. 13. hebr. 13. 2. Rom. 12. 6. phil. 2. 14. Matth. 5. 10. ‖ Or, puniſhment. Jere. 25. 29. luke 23. 31. Pro. 2. 21, 22.

CHAP. V.

2 The duetie of paſtours is to feede the flocke of Chriſt, and what reward they ſhall haue if they be diligent. 5 He exhorteth yong perſons to ſubmit themſelues to the Elders, 8 to be ſober, and to watch, that they may reſiſt the enemie.

THe Elders which are among you, I beſeech, which am alſo an Eldet, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed,

2 Feede the flocke of ‖ God, which ‖ dependeth vpon you, caring for it not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Not as though ye were lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but that ye may be enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe ſhepheard ſhal appeare, ye ſhall receiue an incoruptible crowne of glory.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the Elders, and ſubmit your ſelues euery man one to another: * decke your ſelues inwardly in lowlineſſe of minde: for * God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble, * your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.

7 * Caſt all your care on him: for hee careth for you.

8 Be ſober and watch: for your * aduerſary the deuill as a roaring lion, walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure,

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren which are in the world.

10 And the God of all grace, which hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a little, make you perfect, confirme, ſtrengthen, and ſtabliſh *you.*

11 To him *be* glory and dominion for euer, and euer. Amem.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, as I ſuppoſe, haue I written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying how that this is the true grace of God, wherein ye ſtand.

13 *The Church* that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and Marcus my ſonne,

14 Greete yee one another with the * kiſſe of loue. Peace *bee* with you all which are in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

‖ Or, Chriſt. ‖ Or, which is committed vnto you, or as much as in you lyeth. Rom. 12 10. Iam. 4. 6. Jam. 4. 10 Pſal. 55. 22 wiſd. 12. 13. mat. 6. 25 luk. 12. 22 Luke 22. 31. Rom 16. 26. 1. cor. 16. 20. 2. cor. 13. 12.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE Generall of Peter.

THE ARGVMENT.

THe effect of the Apoſtle here is to exhort them which haue once profeſſed the true faith of Chriſt, to ſtand to the ſame euen to the laſt breath: alſo that God by his effectuall grace towards men, moueth them to holineſſe of life, in puniſhing the hypocrites which abuſe his Name, & in increaſing his gifts in the godly: wherefore by godly life, he being now almoſt at deaths doore, exhorteth them to approoue their vocation, not ſetting their affections on worldly things (as he had oft written vnto them) but lifting their eyes toward heauen, as they be taught by the Goſpel, whereof he is a cleare witneſſe, chiefly in that hee heard with his owne eares that Chriſt was proclaimed from heauen to be the Sonne of God, as likewiſe the Prophets teſtified. And leſt they ſhould promiſe to themſelues quietneſſe by profeſſing the Goſpel, he warneth them both of troubles which they ſhould ſuſtaine by their falſe teachers, and alſo by the mockers and contemners of Religion, whoſe maners and trade he liuely ſetteth forth as in a table: aduertiſing the faithfull not only to wait diligently for Chriſt, but alſo to behold preſently the day of his comming, and to preſerue themſelues vnſpotted againſt the ſame.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

4 Forasmuch as the power of God hath giuen them all things pertaining vnto life, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly lusts, 10 to make their calling sure with good works, and fruits of faith. 14 He maketh mention of his owne death, 17 declaring the Lord Iesus to be the true Sonne of God, as he himselfe had seene vpon the Mount.

SImon Peter a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to youwhich haue obtained like precious faith with vs by the righteousnes of our God and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied to you, by the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his godly power hath giuen vnto vs al things that *perteine* vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ vnto glory and vertue.

‖*Or, through his glory.*

4 Whereby most great, and precious promises are giuen vnto vs, that by them ye should be partakers of the godly nature, in that ye flee the corruption, which is in the world through lust.

5 Therefore giue euen all diligence thereunto: ioyne moreouer vertue with your faith: and with vertue, knowledge:

6 And with knowledge, temperance: and with temperance, patience: and with patience, godlines:

7 And with godlines, brotherly kindnesse: and with brotherly kindnesse, loue.

8 For if these things be among you, & abound, they will make you that ye neither shall bee idle, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 For he that hath not these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherfore, brethren, giue rather diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For by this meanes an entring shal be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherfore, I wil not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of those things, though that ye haue knowledge, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 For I thinke it meete as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp by putting you in remembrance:

14 Seeing I know that the time is at hand that I must lay downe this my tabernacle euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath *shewed me.

Iohn 21. 18.

15 I will endeuour therefore alwayes, that ye also may be able to haue remembrance of these things after my departing.

1. Cor. 1. 17. and 2. 1.

16 For we followed not* ‖ deceiueable fables when we opened vnto you the power, & comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but with our eyes we saw his Maiestie:

‖*Or, sophisticall and craftie.*

17 For he receiued of God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent Glory, * This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

Mat. 17. 5.

18 And this voyce we heard when it came from heauen, being with him in the holy Mount.

19 We haue also a most sure word of the Prophets, to the which ye do well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts.

2. Tim. 3. 16.

20 *So that ye first know this, that no prophecie in the Scripture is of any priuate ‖ motion.

‖*Or, interpretation.*

21 For the prophecie came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

He propheseth of false teachers, and sheweth their punishment.

BVt* there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you: which priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord, that hath bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift damnation.

Acts 20. 29. 1. tim. 4. 1. iude. 4. and 18.

2 And many shal folow their ‖ damnable waies, by whom the way of trueth shalbe euil spoken of,

‖*Or, insolent and wanton.*

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you, whose iudgment long agone is not far off, and their damnation sleepeth not.

4 For if God spared not the *Angels that had sinned, but cast them downe into hel, and deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be kept vnto damnation:

Iob. 4. 18. iude 6.

5 Neither hath spared the old world, but saued *Noe the eight *person* a preacher of righteousnesse, and brought in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly,

Gen. 7. 1.

6 And* turned the cities of Sodome and Gomorrhe into ashes, condemned them & ouerthrew them, and made them an ensample vnto them that after should liue vngodly,

Gen. 19. 24, 25.

7 *And deliuered iust Lot vexed with the vncleanly conuersation of the wicked,

Gen. 19. 16.

8 (For he being righteous, and dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with their vnlawful deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth to deliuer the godly out of tentation, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of Iudgement to be punished:

10 And chiefly them that walke after the flesh, in the lust of vncleanesse, and despise gouernment, *which are* presumptuous, and stand in their owne conceit, and feare not to speake euill of them that are in dignitie.

11 Whereas the Angels which are greater both in power and might, * giue not railing iudgement against them before the Lord.

1. Kin. 22. 22. iob. 1. 12.

12 But these, as bruit beasts, led with sensuality and made to be taken and destroyed, speake euil of those things which they know not, and shall perish through their owne corruption,

13 And shall receiue the wages of vnrighteousnesse, as they which count it pleasure to liue deliciously for a season. Spots *they are* & blots, deliting themselues in their deceiuings, in feasting w you,

14 Hauing eyes ful of adultery, and that cannot cease to sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: they haue hearts exercised with couetousnes, cursed children

15 Which forsaking the right way, haue gon astray, following the way of * Balaam, *the sonne* of Bosor, which loued the wages of vnrighteousnes.

Num. 22. 25. iude. 11.

16 But he was rebuked for his iniquitie: *for* the dumme asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the foolishnesse of the Prophet.

17 *These are wels without water, *and* cloudes caried about with a tempest, to whom the blacke darkenesse is reserued for euer.

Iude 12.

18 For in speaking swelling wordes of vanity, they beguile with wantonnesse through the lusts of the flesh them that were cleane escaped from them which are wrapped in errour,

19 Promising vnto them libertie, and are themselues

Iohn 8. 34. *rom.* 6.20. *Mat.* 12. 45. *hebr.* 6.4,5,6. *and* 10. 26,27.

selues, the *seruants of corruption: for of whom soeuer a man is ouercome, euen vnto the same he is in bondage.

20 *For if they, after they haue escaped from the filthinesse of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord, and of the Sauiour Iesus Christ, are yet tangled againe therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bene better for them, not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy ‖commandement giuen vnto them.

‖*Or, doctrine.*

Prou. 26. 11.

22 But it is come vnto them according to the true prouerbe, *The dogge is returned to his owne vomite: and, The sow that was washed, to the wallowing in the myre.

CHAP. III.

3 He sheweth the impietie of them, which mocke at Gods promises. 7 After what sort the ende of the world shalbe. 8 That they prepare themselues thereunto. 16 Who they are which abuse the writings of Saint Paul, and the rest of the Scriptures: 18 Concluding with eternall thankes to Christ Iesus.

THis second Epistle I now write vnto you beloued, wherewith I stirre vp, and warne your pure mindes,

2 To call to remembrance the wordes, which were told before of the holy Prophets, and also the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour.

1. Tim. 4. *1. 2. tim.* 3 *Iude* 18.

3 *This first vnderstand, That there shall come in the last dayes, mockers, which will walke after their lusts,

4 And say, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers died, al things continue alike from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly knowe not, that the heauens were of old, and the earth that was of the water and by the water, by the word of God.

6 Wherefore the word that then was, perished, ouerflowed with the water.

7 But the heauens and earth which are now, are kept by the same word in store, and reserued vnto fire against the day of iudgment, and of the destruction of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloued, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord, *as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

Psal. 90.4

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning *his* promise (as some men count slacknes) but is patient toward vs, and *would haue no man to perish, but would all men to come to repentance.

Eze. 33. 11. *1. tim.* 2.4.

10 *But the day of the Lord wil come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a noise, and the elements shal melt with heate, and the earth with the works that are therein, shall be burnt vp.

Matt. 24. 44. *1. thes.* 5 2. *reuel.* 3.3. *and* 16.15.

11 Seeing therefore that al these things must be dissolued, what maner persons ought ye to bee in holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, by the which the heauens being on fire, shalbe dissolued, and the elements shal melt with heat?

13 But we looke for *new heauens, and a new earth, according to his promise, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

Isa. 65. 17 *and* 66.22. *reu.* 21. 1.

14 Wherefore, beloued, seeing that ye looke for such things, be diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 * And suppose that the long suffering of our Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul according to the wisedome giuen vnto him wrote vnto you,

Rom. 2.4.

16 As one, that in all *his* Epistles speaketh of these things: among the which some things are hard to be vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable ‖peruert as they *doe* also other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

‖*Or, wrest*

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye know these things before, beware, lest ye be also plucked away with the errour of the wicked, and fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him *be* glory both now and for euermore, AMEN.

¶THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL of Iohn.

THE ARGVMENT.

After that S. Iohn had sufficiently declared how that our whole saluation doeth consist onely in Christ, lest that any man should thereby take a boldnesse to sinne, he sheweth that no man can beleeue in Christ, vnlesse he doeth endeuour himselfe to keepe his Commandements: which thing being done, he exhorteth them to beware of false prophets, whom he calleth Antichrists, and to trie the spirits. Last of all he doth earnestly exhort them vnto brotherly loue, and to beware of deceiuers

CHAP. I.

2 True witnesse of the euerlasting word of God. 7 The blood of Christ is the purgation of sinne. 10 No man is without sinne.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our handes haue handled of the Word of life,

2 (For the life appeared, & we haue seen it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you the eternal life, which was with the Father, and appeared vnto vs)

3 That, *I say*, which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye may also haue fellowship with vs, and that our fellowship also may bee with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write wee vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message, which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God * is light, and in him is no darkenesse.

Iohn 8. 12. *Hebr.* 9. 14. *1. pet.* 1.19.

6 If we say that we haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, we lie, and do not truely:

reuel. 1.5. *1. Kmg.* 8. 46. 2. *chr.* 6.36. *pro.* 20.9. *eccl.* 7.22.

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and *the blood of Iesus Christ his sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 *If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and trueth is not in vs.

9 If we acknowledge our sinnes, he is faithfull and

and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say we haue not sinned, we make him a lyar, and his ‖ word is not in vs.

‖ Or, doctrine.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ is our aduocate. 10 Of true loue and how it is tried. 18 To beware of Antichrist.

MY babes, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not: and if any man sinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ, the Iust:

2 And hee is the reconciliation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for *the sinnes* of the whole world.

3 And hereby we are sure that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a lyar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But hee that keepeth his word, in him is the loue of God perfect in deed: hereby we know that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he remaineth in him, ought euen so to walke, as he hath walked.

‖ Or, doctrine.

7 Brethren, I write no newe ‖ commandement vnto you: but an old Commandement, which yee haue had from the beginning: the old Commandement is the word, which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new Commandement I write vnto you, that which is true in him, and also in you: for the darkenesse is past, and the true light nowe shineth.

9 Hee that saith that he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse vntill this time.

Chap. 3. 14. 10 * He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of euill in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darknes, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 Little children, I write vnto you, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning, I write vnto you, yong men, because yee haue ouercome the ‖ wicked.

‖ Or, the deuill.

14 I write vnto you, babes, because yee haue knowen the Father. I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the ‖ wicked.

‖ Or, the deuill.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the * world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

James 4. 4.

16 For all that is in the world (*as* the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life) is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfilleth the will of God, abideth euer.

18 Babes, it is the last time, and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists: whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had bene of vs, they would haue continued with vs. But *this commeth to passe*, that it might appeare, that they are not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an oyntment from him that is holy, and yee haue knowen all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ? the same is the Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father. ‖

‖ But he that confesseth the Sonne, hath also the Father.

24 Let therefore abide in you the same which ye haue heard from the beginning. If that which ye haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, *euen* that eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 But the anoynting which ye receiued of him, dwelleth in you: and yee neede not that any man teach you: but as the same anoynting teacheth you of all things, and it is true and is not lying, and as it taught you, ye shall abide ‖ in him.

‖ Or, in Christ.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may be bold, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If yee know that hee is righteous, know yee that he which doeth righteously, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

1 The singular loue of God toward vs, 7 and how we againe ought to loue one another.

BEhold, what loue the Father hath shewed on vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: for this cause the world knoweth you not, because it knoweth not him.

2 Dearely beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, but yet it doeth not appeare what we shalbe: and we know that when he shall appeare we shalbe like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Lawe: for sinne is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he appeared that he might * take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

Isa. 53. 9. *1. pet.* 2. 22.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither hath knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doeth righteousnesse, is righteous, as he is righteous.

8 Hee that * committeth sinne, is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose appeared the Sonne of God, that he might loose the workes of the deuill.

Iohn 8. 44.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seed remaineth in him, neither can he sinne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this are the children of God knowen, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message, that yee heard from the beginning, that * we should loue one another.

Iohn 13. 34 *and* 15. 12.

12 Not as * Cain *which* was of the wicked, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew hee him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers good.

Gene. 4. 8.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, though the world hate you.

14 We know that we are translated from death

Chap.2. vnto life, because we loue the brethren: * hee that
10. *Iesuit.* loueth not *his* brother, abideth in death.
29.17, 15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a manslay-
18. er: and ye know that no manslayer hath eternal life abiding in him.
Iohn 15. 16 *Hereby haue we perceiued loue, that he layed downe his life for vs: therefore we ought also to
13. *ephes.* lay downe *our* liues for the brethren.
5.2. *Luke* 3. 17 *And whosoeuer hath this worlds good, and
11. seeth his brother haue neede, and shutteth vp his compassion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My litle children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue *onely*, but in deede and in trueth.

19 For thereby wee know that wee are of the trueth, and shall before him assure our hearts.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then
Ioh. 15.7. haue we boldnesse toward God:
and 16. 22 *And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him,
23.*matt.* because wee keepe his Commandements, and doe
21.22. those things which are pleasing in his sight.
chap. 5. 23 *This is then his Commandement, That we
14. beleeue in the Name of his Sonne Iesus Christ, and
Ioh. 6.29. loue one another, as he gaue commandement.
and 17. 3. 24 *For he that keepeth his Commandements,
Ioh. 13. dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby wee
34. *and* knowe that hee abideth in vs, *euen* by the Spirit,
15.10. which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Difference of spirits.* 2 *How the Spirit of God may bee knowen from the spirit of errour.* 7 *Of the loue of God and of our neighbours.*

DEarely beloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits whether they are of God: for many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby shall ye know the Spirit of God. Euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit which confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: but this is the *spirit* of Antichrist, of whom yee haue heard, how that he should come, and now already he is in the world.

4 Litle children, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

Iohn 8. 6 We are of God, * he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby know wee the Spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue commeth of God, & euery one that loueth is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

Iohn 3. 9 * In this appeareth the loue of God toward
16. vs, because God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne *to be* a reconciliation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

Iohn 1. 12 * No man hath seene God at any time. If we
38. 1.*tim.* loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue
6.16. is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby know we, that we dwell in him, and he in vs: because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene & do testifie, that the Father sent his Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer confesseth that Iesus is the Sonne of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen, and beleeued the loue that God hath ‖in vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him. ‖*Or, toward vs.*

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that we should haue boldnesse in the day of Iudgement: for as hee is, euen so are we in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for feare hath painefulnesse: and he that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue him, because he loued vs first.

20 If any man say, I loue God, and hate his brother, he is a liar: for how can he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, loue God whom hee hath not seene?

Iohn 13. 21 * And this Commandement haue we of him, 34 *and* that he that loueth God, should loue his brother 15.12. also.

CHAP. V.

1. 10. 13 *Of the fruits of faith.* 14. 20 *The Office, authoritie, and dignitie of Christ.* 21 *Against Images.*

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God, and euery one that loueth him which begate, loueth him also which is begotten of him.

2 In this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his Commandements: and his * Commandements are *Mat.* 11. not grieuous. 30.

4 For all that is borne of God, ouercommeth the world: and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, *euen* our faith.

5 *Who is it that ouercommeth the world, but *1.Cor.* 15. he which beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God? 57.

6 This is that Iesus Christ that came by water and blood, not by water onely but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnes, for the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three, which beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three, which beare record in the earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If wee receiue the witnes of men, the witnes of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he testified of his Sonne.

10 *He that beleeueth in the Sonne of God, hath *Iohn* 3. the witnes ‖in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, 36. hath made him a lyar, because he beleeued not the ‖*Of God.* record, that God witnessed of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen vnto vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life: and hee that hath not the Sonne of God, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue in the Name of the Sonne of God, that yee may know that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue in the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the assurance that we haue in him, * that if we aske any thing according to his wil, he *Matt.* 7.7 heareth vs. *and* 21

15 And if we know that hee heareth vs, whatso- 22 *chap.* euer we aske, wee know that we haue the petitions 3.22.

that

that we haue desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne that is not vnto death, let him aske, and he shal giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. *There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that thou shouldest pray for it.

Mat.12.31.mar.3.29.luke12.10.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, but there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and the wicked one toucheth him not.

19 We know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 But wee knowe that the Sonne of God is * come, and hath giuen vs a minde to know him which is true: and we are in him, that is true, *that is*, in his Sonne Iesus Christ: this same is very God, and eternall life.

Luke 24.45.

21 Babes, keepe your selues from idoles. Amen.

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

Hee writeth vnto a certaine Lady, 4 reioycing that her children walke in the trueth, 5 and exhorteth them vnto loue, 7 warneth them to beware of such deceiuers as deny that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, 8 prayeth them to continue in the doctrine of Christ, 10 and to haue nothing to doe with them that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus our Sauiour

THE Elder to the ‖elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all that haue knowen the trueth,

‖Or, worthy and noble.

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ the Sonne of the Father, with trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement of the Father.

5 And now beseech I thee Lady, (not as writing a newe commandement vnto thee, but that same which we had from the beginning) that we * loue one another.

John 15.12.

6 And this is the loue, that we should walke after his ‖Commandements. This Commandement is, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, yee should walke in it.

‖Or, doctrine.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the fleth. He that is such one, is a deceiuer and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not the things which wee haue done, but that wee may receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. Hee that continueth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, * receiue him not to house, neither bid him, God speed:

Rom. 16.17.

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds. Although I had many things to write vnto you, yet I would not *write* with paper and ynke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be full.

12 The sonnes of thine ‖elect sister greete thee, AMEN.

‖Or, worthy.

¶THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

3 He is glad of Gaius that he walketh in the truth, 8 exhorteth them to be louing vnto the poore Christen in their persecution, 9 sheweth the vnkinde dealing of Diotrephes, 12 and the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder vnto the beloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wish chiefly that thou prosperedst and faredst well as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, how thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy then this, *that is*, to heare that my sonnes walke in veritie.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully, whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers,

6 Which bare witnesse of thy loue before the Churches. Whom if thou bringest on their iourney, as it beseemeth, according to God, thou shalt doe well,

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, and tooke nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church: but Diotrephes which loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I wil declare his deeds which hee doeth, pratling against vs with malicious words, and not therewith content, neither hee himselfe receiueth the brethren, but forbiddeth them that would, and thrusteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good: he that doeth well, is of God: but he that doeth euill hath not ‖seene God.

‖Or, known.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee our selues beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I haue many things to write: but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee.

14 For I trust I shal shortly see thee, and we shall speake mouth to mouth. Peace *bee* with thee. The friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

¶THE

¶THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF IVDE.

THE ARGVMENT.

Saint Iude admonisheth all Churches generally to take heede of deceiuers, which goe about to drawe away the hearts of the simple people from the trueth of God, and willeth them to haue no societie with such, whom he setteth foorth in their liuely colours, shewing by diuers examples of the Scriptures what horrible vengeance is prepared for them: finally, hee comforteth the faithfull, and exhorteth them to persuere in the doctrine of the Apostles of Iesus Christ.

IVde a seruant of Iesus Christ, & brother of Iames, to them which are called and sanctified of God the Father, reserued to Iesus Christ:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

2 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation, it was needfull for me to write vnto you, to exhort you, that yee should earnestly contend for *the maintenance* of the faith, which was once giuen vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in, which were before of old ordeined to this condemnation: vngodly men *they are* which turne the grace of our God into wantonnesse, and * denie God, the onely Lord, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

2.Pet.2.1.

5 I wil therefore put you in remembrance, forasmuch as ye once knew this, how that the Lord, after that he had deliuered the people out of Egypt, * destroyed them afterward which beleeued not.

Num.14.37.

6 The * Angels also which kept not their first ‖estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines, vnder darknesse vnto the Iudgement of the great day.

2.Pet.2.4

‖Or, originall.

7 As * Sodom and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, which in like maner as they did, committed fornication, and followed strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, and suffer the vengeance of eternall fire.

Gene.19.14.25.

8 Likewise notwithstanding these dreamers also defile the flesh, and despise gouernement, and speake euill of them that are in authoritie.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when hee stroue against the deuill, and disputed about the body of Moses, durst not blame him with cursed speaking, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: and whatsoeuer things they know naturally, as beastes which are without reason, in those things they corrupt themselues.

Gene.4.8.

11 Woe *bee* vnto them: for they haue followed the way of * Cain, and are cast away by the deceit * of Balaams wages, and perish in the gainesaying * of Core.

Num.22.23.

Num.16.1,2.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity when they feast with you, without al feare, feeding themselues: * clouds *they are* without water, caried about of winds corrupt trees & without fruit, twice dead, *and* plucked vp by the rootes.

2.Pet.2.17.

13 *They are* the raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame: *they are* wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknes of darknes for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophecied of such, saying, *Behold the Lord commeth with thousands of his Saints,

Reue.1.7.

15 To giue iudgement against all men, and to rebuke all the vngodly among them of all their wicked deedes, which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their cruell speakings, which wicked sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts‖: * whose mouthes speake proud things, hauing mens persons in admiration, beeause of a vantage.

‖ *In vngodlinesse and iniquitie.*

Psal.17.10.

17 But ye, beloued, remember the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ,

18 How that they told you that there should be mockers * in the last time, which should walke after their owne vngodly lustes.

1.Tim.4.1.2 tim.3.1.2.pet.3.3.

19 These are makers of sects, fleshly, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But yee, beloued, edifie your selues in your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost.

21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ, vnto eternall life.

22 And haue compasion of some, in putting difference:

23 And other saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire, and hate euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you, that ye fall not, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with ioy.

25 *That is*, to God onely wise, our Sauiour, *bee* glory, and maiestie, and dominion, and power, both now and for euer, AMEN.

¶THE REVELATION ‖OF IOHN the Diuine.

‖Or, declared to Iohn.

THE ARGVMENT.

It is manifest, that the holy Ghost would, as it were, gather into this most excellent booke a summe of those prophesies which were written before, but should bee fulfilled after the comming of Christ, adding also such things as should bee expedient, as well to forewarne vs of the danger to come, as to admonish vs to beware of some, & encourage vs against others. Herein therfore is liuely set forth the Diuinitie of Christ, and the testimonies of our Redemption: what things the Spirit of God alloweth in the Ministers, and what things hee reproueth: the prouidence of God for his elect, and of their glory, and consolation in the day of vengeance: how that the hypocrites which sting like scorpions the members of Christ, shall be destroyed, but the Lambe Christ shall defend

defend them which beare witneſſe to the trueth who in deſpight of the beaſt and Satan, will reigne ouer all. The liuely deſcription of Antichriſt is ſet foorth, whoſe time and power notwithſtanding is limited: and albeit that he is permitted to rage againſt the elect, yet his power ſtretcheth no further then to the hurt of their bodies, and at length he ſhall be deſtroyed by the wrath of God, when as the elect ſhall giue praiſe to God for the victory. neuertheleſſe, for a ſeaſon God will permit this Antichriſt & ſtrumpet, vnder colour of faire ſpeech, and pleaſant doctrine, to deceiue the world: wherefore hee aduertiſeth the godly (which are but a ſmall portion) to auoyd this harlots flatteries, and brags, whoſe ruine without mercy they ſhall ſee, and with the heauenly companies ſing continuall praiſes: for the Lambe is maried: the worde of God hath gotten the victory, Satan that a long time was vntyed, is nowe caſt with his miniſters into the pit of fire to bee tormented for euer, whereas contrarywiſe the faithfull (which are the holy citie of Ieruſalem, and wife of the Lambe) ſhall enioy perpetuall glory. Reade diligently, iudge ſoberly, and call earneſtly to God for the true vnderſtanding hereof.

CHAP. I.

1 The cauſe of this Reuelation. 3 Of them that reade it. 4 Iohn writeth to the ſeuen Churches. 5 The Maieſty and Office of the Sonne of God. 20 The viſion of the Candleſticks and Starres.

THe Reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which God gaue vnto him, to ſhewe vnto his ſeruaunts things which muſt ſhortly be done: which he ſent, & ſhewed by his Angel vnto his ſeruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed *is he* that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keep thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn, to the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, Grace *be* with you, and peace from him, Which * is, and Which was, and Which is to come, and frō the ſeuen Spirits, which are before his Throne,

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt, which is a * faithfull witneſſe, *and* * the firſt begotten of the dead, and Prince of the kings of the earth, vnto him ỹ loued vs, and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his * blood,

6 And made vs * Kings and Prieſtes vnto God euen his Father, to him *be* glory and dominion for euermore, Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with *clouds, and euery eye ſhal ſee him: *yea*, euen they which pearced him through: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile before him. Euen ſo, Amen.

8 I * am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſaith the Lord, Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come, *euen* the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, euen your brother, and companion in tribulation and in the kingdome & patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the yle called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the witneſsing of Ieſus Chriſt

10 And I was *rauiſhed* in ſpirit on the Lordes day, and heard behinde mee a great voice, as it had bene of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt: and that which thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamus, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardi, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 Then I turned backe to ſee the voyce that ſpake with me: and when I was turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden Candleſticks,

13 And in the mids of the ſeuen Candleſtickes, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feete, and girded about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and haires *were* white as white woell, *and* as ſnow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto ‖ fine braſſe, burning as in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand ſeuen ſtarres: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his face *ſhone* as the Sunne ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſawe him, I fell at his feete as *dead: then he laid his right hand vpon me, ſaying vnto me, Feare not: I am the * firſt and the laſt,

18 And am aliue, but I was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen: and I haue the keies of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall come hereafter.

20 The myſterie of the ſeuen Starres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſticks, *is thus*, The ſeuen Starres, are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

Exod. 3. 14.
Pſal. 89. 37.
1. Cor. 15. 20, 21.
col. 1. 18.
Hebr. 9. 14. 1. pet. 1. 19.
1. iohn 1. 7, 9.
1. Pet. 2. 5.
Mat. 24. 30. iſa. 3. 14. iude 14.
‖ *or, for him.*
Chap. 21. 6. and 22. 13.
Dan. 10. 8, 9.
Iſa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

CHAP. II.

Hee exhorteth foure Churches, 5 to repentance, 10 to perſeuerance, patience, and amendment: 5. 14 20. 23 as well by threatnings, 7. 10. 17. 26 as promiſes of reward.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus write, Theſe things ſaith hee that holdeth the ſeuen Starres in his right hand, and walketh in the mids of the ſeuen golden Candleſticks.

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, & how thou cāſt not forbeare them which are euill, & haſt examined them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them liars.

3 And thou haſt ſuffered, and haſt patience, and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue *ſomewhat* againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the firſt works: or els I will come againſt thee ſhortly, and wil remoue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou amend.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the works of the Nicolaitanes, which I alſo hate.

7 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches, To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the middes of the Paradiſe of God.

8 ¶ And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Smyrnians write, Theſe things ſaith he that is firſt and laſt, which was dead, and is aliue.

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and pouerty (but thou art rich) and *I knowe* the blaſphemie of them, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things, which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, it ſhal come to paſſe, that the deuill ſhal caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may be tried, and ye ſhal haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull

faithfull vnto the death, and I will giue thee the crowne of life.

11 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith to the Churches: Hee that ouercommeth, ſhall not be hurt of the ſecond death.

12 ¶ And to the Angel of the Church which is at Pergamus, write, Thus ſaith he which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges,

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, *euen* where Satans throne is, and thou keepeſt my Name, and haſt not denied my faith, euen in thoſe dayes when Antipas my faithful Martyr was ſlaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt there them that maintaine the doctrine of * Balaam, which taught Balac to put a ſtumbling block before the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould eate of things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and commit fornication.

Num. 23. 14. and 25.1.

15 Euen ſo haſt thou them, that maintaine the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent thy ſelfe, or elſe I wil come vnto thee ſhortly, and will fight againſt them with the ſword of my mouth.

17 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches, To him that ouercommeth, will I giue to eate of the Manna that is hid, and wil giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 ¶ And vnto the Angel of the Church, which is at Thyatira write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, which hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feete like ‖ fine braſſe.

‖ *Or, Alcumine.*

19 I know thy works, and thy loue, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and that *they are* moe at the laſt, then at the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, that thou ſuffereſt the woman * Iezabel, which calleth her ſelfe a propheteſſe, to teach and to deceiue my ſeruants to make them to commit fornication, and to eate meate ſacrificed vnto idoles.

1. King. 16.31.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her, into great affliction, except they repent them of their works.

23 And I will kill her children with death: and all the Churches ſhall know that I am hee which * ſearch the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according vnto your works.

1. Sam. 16.7. Pſal. 7.9. Iere 11. 20. and 17.10.

24 And vnto you I ſay, the reſt of them of Thyatira, As many as haue not this learning, neither haue knowen the deepneſſe of Satan (as they ſpeake) I will put vpon you none other burden,

25 But that which ye haue already, Hold faſt till I come.

26 For hee that ouercommeth and keepeth my works vnto the ende, to him will I giue power ouer nations,

Pſal. 2.9.

27 * And hee ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: *and* as the veſſels of a potter, ſhall they bee broken.

28 Euen as I receiued of my Father, ſo will I giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith to the Churches.

CHAP. III.

He exhorteth the Churches or Miniſters to the true profeſſion of faith, and to watching, 12 with promiſe to them that perſeuere.

AND write vnto the Angel of the Church which is at Sardi, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres, I know thy workes: for thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, but thou art dead.

2 Be awake, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfit before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt and repent. * If therefore thou wilt not wateh, I wil come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not knowe what houre I will come vpon thee.

Chap. 16. 15. 1. theſ. 5. 2. 2. pet. 3. 10.

4 *Notwithſtanding* thou haſt a few ‖ names, yet in Sardi, which haue not defiled their garments: and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

‖ *Or, perſons.*

5 He that ouercometh, ſhalbe clothed in white aray, and I will not put out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

Chap. 20. 12. & 21. 27. phil. 4.3.

6 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 ¶ And write vnto the Angel of the Church which is of Philadelphia: Theſe things ſaith hee, that is Holy, and True, which hath the * key of Dauid, which openeth and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth and no man openeth.

Iſa. 22. 22. iohn 12.14.

8 I know thy works: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which call themſelues Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, *I ſay*, I wil make them, that they ſhall come and worſhip before thy feet, and ſhall know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the words of my patience, therefore I will deliuer thee from the houre of tentation, which will come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come ſhortly, hold that which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, wil I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* the new Ieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God, and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodicians write, Theſe things ſaith AMEN, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creatures of God,

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hote: I would thou wereſt cold or hote.

16 Therefore, becauſe thou art luke warme, and neither cold nor hote, it will come to paſſe, that I ſhall ſpue thee out of my mouth.

17 For thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and haue need of nothing, and knoweſt not how thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried by the fire, that thou mayeſt be made rich: and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that thy filthy nakednſſe do not appeare: and anoynt thine eyes with eye ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.

Prou. 3. 11. hebr. 12.5.

19 As many as I loue, * I rebuke and chaſten: be

be zealous therefore,and amend.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knocke. If any man heare my voice and open the doore, I will come in vnto him,and will ſuppe with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercometh will I grant to ſit with me in my throne, euen as I ouercame, and ſit with my Father in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the Spirit ſayth vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The viſion of the Maieſtie of God.* 2 *He ſeeth the throne,and one ſitting vpon it.* 8, *and* 24 *ſeates about it,and foure & twenty Elders ſitting vpon them, and foure beaſts praiſing God day and night.*

AFter this I looked,and behold, a doore was open in heauen,and the firſt voice which I heard, was as *it were* of a trumpet, talking with me, ſaying,Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things, which muſt be done hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was *rauiſhed* in the ſpirit, and behold,a throne was ſet in heauen,and one ſate vpon the throne.

3 And he that ſate,was to looke vpon,like vnto a Iaſper ſtone, and a Sardine,there *was* a rainebow round about the throne in ſight like to an emerauld.

4 And round about the throne *were* foure and twenty ſeates, and vpon the ſeates I ſaw foure and twenty Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voices , and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeuen ſpirits of God.

6 And before the throne there *was* a ſea of glaſſe like vnto chryſtal: and in the ‖ mids of the throne, and round about the throne *were* foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind.

‖ Or, vnder the throne.

7 And the firſt beaſt *was* like a Lion , and the ſecond beaſt like a calfe , and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt *was* like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had ech one of them ſixe wings about him,and they were full of eyes within, and they ceaſed not day nor night , ſaying,* Holy, holy, holy Lord God Almighty, Which was, and Which is,and Which is to come.

Iſa.6.3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts gaue glory , and honour , and thankes to him that ſate on the throne, which liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fell downe before him that ſate on the throne , and worſhipped him that liueth for euermore, and caſt their crowns before the throne, ſaying,

Chap.5.12

11 Thou art * worthy,O Lord,to receiue glorie, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things , and for thy willes ſake they are , and haue been created.

CHAP. V.

1 *Hee ſeeth the Lambe opening the booke.* 8. 14 *And therefore the foure beaſts, the foure and twenty Elders,and the Angels praiſe the Lambe , and do him worſhip* 9 *for their redemption,and other benefits.*

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate vpon the throne, a booke written within,and on the backe ſide, ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſawe a ſtrong Angel which preached with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the booke,and to looſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth , neither vnder the earth was able to open the booke,neither to looke thereon.

4 Then I wept much,becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the Booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaid vnto mee,Weepe not: behold , the * Lion which is of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid, hath obtained to open the Booke,and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

Gen.49.9

6 Then I beheld,& lo in the mids of the throne, and of the foure beaſts,& in the mids of the Elders, ſtood a Lambe as though he had been killed, which had ſeuen horns,and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen ſpirits of God ſent into all the world.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the Booke, the foure beaſtes and the foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe,hauing euery one harps,and golden vials ful of odours,which are the prayers of the Saints.

9 And they ſung a new ſong, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke , and to open the ſeales thereof,becauſe thou waſt killed,and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood , out of euery kinred and tongue,and people,and nation,

10 And haſt made vs vnto our God * Kings and Prieſts,and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

1.Pet.2.9

11 Then I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the throne , and *about* the beaſts , and the Elders, and there *were* * thouſand thouſands,

Dan.7.10

12 Saying with a loude voice , Worthy is the * Lambe that was killed, to receiue power , and riches, and wiſedome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory,and praiſe.

Chap.4.11

13 And all the creatures which are in heauen,and on the earth and vnder the earth,and in the ſea,and all that are in them,heard I,ſaying,Praiſe, & honor, and glory,and power,*be* vnto him that ſitteth vpon the throne,and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid,Amen,and the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euermore.

CHAP. VI.

The Lambe openeth the ſixe ſeales,and many things follow the opening thereof,ſo that this contemeth a generall propheſie to the end of the world.

AFter,I beheld when the Lambe had opened one of the ſeales,and I heard one of the foure beaſts ſay,as *it were* the noyſe of thunder,Come and ſee.

2 Therefore I beheld, and lo, there *was* a white horſe,and he that ſate on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him,and he went forth conquering that he might ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeale,I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe, *that was* red, and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth , and that they ſhould kill one another, and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when he had opened the third ſeale , I heard the third beaſt ſay,Come and ſee. Then I beheld,and lo, a blacke horſe, and he that ſate on him had balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the mids of the foure beaſts ſay,A meaſure of wheate for a peny, & three meaſures of barley for a peny, and oyle, and wine hurt thou not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard

heard the voice of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was Death, and ‖ Hell followed after him, and power was giuen vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, & with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

‖ Or, the graue.

9 And when he had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the altar the ſoules of them that were killed for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they maintained.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, How long, Lord, holy and true! doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And long white robes were giuen vnto euery one, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt for a litle ſeaſon, vntil their fellow ſeruants, & their brethren that ſhould bee killed euen as they were, were fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the ſunne was as blacke as ſackcloth of haire, and the moone was like blood,

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, as a figtree caſteth her greene figs when it is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

14 And heauen departed away, as a ſcrole when it is rolled, and euery mountaine and yle were moued out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man hid themſelues in dennes, & among the rockes of the mountaines,

Iſa.2.10. hoſe.10.8. luke 23. 30.

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rocks, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the preſence of him that ſitteth on the throne, & from the wrath of the Lambe.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who can ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

4. 9 Hee ſeeth the ſeruants of God ſealed in their foreheads out of all nations and people. 15 Which though they ſuffer trouble, yet the Lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaines of liuing water, 17 And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

AND after that I ſaw foure Angels ſtand on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winds ſhould not blow on the earth neither on the ſea, neither on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another ‖ Angel come vp from the Eaſt, which had the ſeale of the liuing God, and he cried with a loud voice to ỹ foure Angels to whom power was giuen to hurt the earth, and the ſea,

‖ Or, Chriſt.

3 Saying, Hurt ye not the earth, neither the ſea, neither the trees, till we haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God, in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed, and there *were* ſealed an hundreth and foure and fourty thouſand of al the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephthalr were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After theſe things I beheld, and loe, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe clothed with long white robes, and palmes in their hands.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Salnation *commeth* of our God, that ſitteth vpon the throne, and of the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the throne, and *about* the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and they fell before the throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen, Praiſe, and glory, and wiſdom, and thankes, and honour, and power, and might *bee* vnto our God for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders ſpake, ſaying vnto me, What are theſe which are arayed in long white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him: Lord, thou knoweſt. And he ſaid to mee, Theſe are they, which came out of great tribulation, & haue waſhed their long robes, & haue made their long robes white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they in the preſence of the throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple, and he that ſitteth on the throne wil dwel among them.

16 *They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the ſunne light on them, neither any heate. *Iſa.49.10*

17 For the Lambe which is in the mids of the throne ſhall gouerne them, and ſhall leade them vnto the liuely fountaines of waters, and * God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes. *Iſa. 25.8. chap.21.4*

CHAP. VIII.

3 The ſeuenth ſeale is opened: there is ſilence in heauen. 6 The foure Angels blow their trumpets, and great plagues follow vpon the earth.

AND whē he had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 Then another Angel came and ſtoode before the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and much odours was giuen vnto him, that hee ſhould offer with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar, which is before the throne.

4 And the ſmoke of the odours with the prayers of the Saints went vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and caſt it into the earth, and there were voices, and thundrings, and lightnings, and earthquake.

6 Then the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to blow the trumpets.

7 So the firſt Angel blew the trumpet, and there was haile and fire mingled with blood, & they were caſt into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and all greene graſſe was burnt.

8 And the ſecond Angel blew the trumpet, and as *it were* a great mountaine, burning with fire, was caſt

caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 Then the third Angel blew the trumpet, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen burning like a torch, and it fell into the third part of the riuers, and into the fountaines of waters.

11 And the name of the ſtarre is called wormewood: therefore the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel blew the trumpet, and the third part of the ſunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo that the third part of them was darkned: and the day *was ſmitten*, that the third part of it could not ſhine, and likewiſe the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard one Angel flying thorow the middes of heauen, ſaying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, becauſe of the ſounds to come of the trumpet of the three Angels, which were yet to blow the trumpets.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The fift and ſixt Angel blow their trumpets: the ſtarre falleth from heauen.* 3 *The locuſts come out of the ſmoke.* 12 *The firſt woe is paſt.* 14 *The foure Angels that were bound, are looſed,* 18 *and the third part of men is killed.*

AND the fift Angel blew the trumpet, and I ſaw a ſtarre which was fallen from heauen vnto the earth, and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe the ſmoke of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, and the ſunne, and the ayre were darkened by the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was cõmanded them, that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them was commaunded, that they ſhould not kil them, but that they ſhould be vexed fiue moneths, and that their paine ſhould be as the paine that commeth of a ſcorpion, when hee hath ſtung a man.

Iſa. 2.19. *hoſe.* 10.8. *luk.* 23.30 *cha.* 6.16 6 *Therefore in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

Wiſ. 16.9 7 And the forme of the locuſts *was* like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it *were* crownes, like vnto golde, and their faces *were* like the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lyons.

9 And they had habergions like to habergions of yron: and the ſound of their wings *was* like the ſound of charets when many horſes run to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes, and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they haue a king ouer them, which is the Angel of ỹ bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in Hebrew *is* Abaddon, and in Greeke he is named Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, *and* behold, yet two woes come after this.

13 ¶ Then the ſixt Angel blew the trumpet, and I heard a voice from the foure hornes of the golden Altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel, which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels, which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared at an houre, at a day, at a moneth, and at a yeere, to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of horſemen of warre were twenty thouſand times ten thouſand: for I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in a viſion, & them that ſate on them, hauing fiery habergions, and of Iacinth, and of brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions: and out of their mouthes went forth fire and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 Of theſe three was the third part of men killed, *that is*, of the fire, and of the ſmoke, and of the brimſtone, which came out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouthes, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, wherewith they hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and * idoles of golde, and of ſiluer, and of braſſe, and of ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, neither heare nor goe. *Pſal.* 115. 4. & 135. 15.

21 Alſo they repented not of their murther, and of their ſorcerie, neither of their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Angel hath the booke open.* 6 *He ſweareth there ſhall be no more time.* 9 *Hee giueth the booke vnto Iohn which eateth it vp.*

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, & the rainbow vpon his head, and his face was as the ſunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open, and he put his right foote vpon the ſea, and *his* left on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when hee had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: but I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, *Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders haue ſpoken, and write them not. *Dan.* 12.4

5 And the Angel which I ſawe ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, liſt vp his hand to heauen.

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, & the things that therein are, that time ſhould be no more.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeuenth Angel, when hee ſhall begin to blow the trumpet, euen the myſtery of God ſhalbe finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 So I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid to him, Giue me the little booke. And hee ſaid vnto me, *Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth as ſweete as honie. *Ezek.* 3.1.

10 Then

10 Then I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as hony: but when I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe among the people and nations, and tongues, and to many Kings.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The Temple is meaſured.* 3 *Two witneſſes raiſed vp by the Lord, are murthered by the beaſt,* 11 *but after receiued to glory.* 15 *Chriſt is exalted,* 16 *and God praiſed by the foure and twentie Elders.*

THen was giuen me a reede, like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood by, ſaying, Riſe and mete the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple, caſt out, and mete it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy city ſhall they treade vnder foot, two and fortie moneths.

3 But I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall prophecie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes, clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are two oliue trees, and two candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouthes, and deuoureth their enemies: for if any man would hurt them, thus muſt he be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecying, & haue power ouer waters to turne them into blood, and to ſmite the earth with all maner plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that commeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their corpſes ſhal lie in the ſtreets of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where our Lord alſo was crucified.

9 And they of the people and kindreds, and tongues, and Gentiles ſhall ſee their corpſes three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their carkeiſes to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: for theſe two Prophets vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 But after three dayes and an halfe, the ſpirit of life *comming* from God, ſhal enter into them, and they ſhall ſtand vp vpon their feet: and great feare ſhall come vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they ſhall heare a great voice from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ſhall aſcend vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies ſhall ſee them.

13 And the ſame houre ſhall there bee a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city ſhall fall, and in the earthquake ſhall be ſlaine in number ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant ſhalbe atraid, and giue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, *and* behold, the third woe will come anon.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel blew the trumpet, and there were great voices in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are our Lords, and his Chriſts, and he ſhall reigne for euermore.

16 Then the foure and twentie Elders, which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, Lord God Almighty, Which art, and which waſt, and Which art to come: for thou haſt receiued thy great might, and haſt obtained thy kingdome.

18 And the Gentiles were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they ſhould bee iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and to them that feare thy Name, to ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them, which deſtroy the earth.

19 Then the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Couenant: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and earthquakes, and much haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 *There appeareth in heauen a woman cloathed with the ſunne.* 7 *Michael fighteth with the dragon, which perſecuteth the woman.* 11 *The victorie is gotten to the comfort of the faithfull.*

AN d there appeared a great wonder in heauen: A woman cloathed with the ſunne, and the moone *was* vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres.

2 And ſhee was with childe, and cryed trauailing in birth, and was pained ready to bee deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen: for behold, a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads:

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtars of heauen, and caſt them to the earth. And the dragon ſtood before the woman which was readie to be deliuered, to deuoure her childe when ſhee had brought it foorth.

5 So ſhee brought foorth a man childe, which ſhould rule all nations with a *rod of yron: and her ſonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne. *Pſal.2.9.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernes, where ſhe hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feede her there a thouſand two hundreth and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was a battell in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels.

8 But they preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon that olde ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, was caſt out, which deceiueth all the world: he was *euen* caſt into the earth, and his Angels were caſt out with him.

10 Then I heard a loud voice, ſaying, Now is ſaluation in heauen, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 But they ouercame him by the blood of the lambe, and by that word of their teſtimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce ye heauens, and yee that dwell in them. Wo to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, knowing that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that hee was caſt vnto the earth, he perſecuted the woman which had brought foorth the man *childe*.

14 But to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flie into the wildernes into

into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time from the presence of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman, like a flood, that hee might cause her to be caried away of the flood.

16 But the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood, which the dragon had cast out of his mouth.

17 Then the dragon was wroth with the woman and went and made warre with the remnant of her seede, which keepe the commaundements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

18 And I stood on the sea sand.

CHAP. XIII.

1. 8. The beast deceiueth the reprobate, 2. 4. 12 and is confirmed by another beast. 17 The priuiledge of the beasts marke.

AND I saw a beast rise out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes *were* ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemie.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like a Leopard, and his feete like a beares, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his throne, and great authoritie.

3 And I saw one of his heads, as *it were* wounded to death, but his deadly wound was healed, and all the world wondred, *and* followed the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, & they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast! who is able to warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, that spake great things and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to doe two and fortie moneths.

6 And hee opened his mouth vnto blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them, and power was giuen him ouer euery kinred, and tongue, and nation.

8 Therefore all that dwell vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not* written in the Booke of life of the Lambe, which was slaine from the beginning of the world. *Chap. 3.5.*

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare.

10 If any leade into captiuitie, hee shall goe into captiuitie: if any kill with a sword, he must be killed by a sword: here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, which had two hornes like the Lamb, but he spake like the dragon.

12 And hee did all that the first beast could doe before him, and he caused the earth, and them that dwel therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee did great wonders, so that he made fire to come downe from heauen on the earth, in the sight of men,

14 And deceiued them that dwell on the earth by the signes, which were permitted him to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make the image of the beast, which had the wound of a sword, and did liue.

15 And it was permitted to him to giue a spirit vnto the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast should speake, and should cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And hee made all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bonde, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads,

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name,

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath wit, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is sixe hundreth threescore and sixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The notable companie of the Lambe. 6 One Angel announceth the Gospel, 8 another the fall of Babylon, 9 and the third warneth to flee from the beast. 13 Of their blessednesse which die in the Lord. 18 Of the Lords haruest.

THEN I looked, and lo, a Lambe stood on mount Sion, and with him an hundred fortie & foure thousand, hauing his Fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the sound of many waters, and as the sound of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as *it were* a newe song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred fortie and foure thousand, which were bought from the earth.

4 These are they, which are not defiled with women: for they are virgines: these followe the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: these are bought from men, being the first fruits vnto God, & to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouthes was found no guile: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

6 ¶ Then I saw another Angel flie in the mids of heauen, hauing an euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwel on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 *Saying with a lowde voice, Feare God, and giue glorie to him: for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made* heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters. *Psal 145. 6. Acts 14. 15.*

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon the great citie: for shee made all nations to drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. *Isa. 21.9. Iere. 51.8. Apoc. 18.2.*

9 ¶ And the third Angel followed them, saying with a lowde voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue *his* marke in his forehead, or on his hand,

10 The same shal drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, yea, of the pure wine which is powred into the cuppe of his wrath, and he shall bee tormented in fire and brimstone before the holy Angels, and before the Lambe.

11 And the smoke of their torment shall ascend euermore: & they shall haue no rest day nor night, which worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of Saints: here are they that keepe the commaundements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 Then I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which hereafter die ‖ in the Lord. Euen so saith the Spirit: for they rest from their labours, and their workes follow them. ‖ *Or, for the Lords cause*

14 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one ſitting like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a lowde voice to him that ſate on the cloude, *Thruſt in thy ſickle, and reape: for the time is come to reape: for the harueſt of the earth is ripe.

*Ioel.3.13. mat.13. 39.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloud, thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 Then another Angel came out of the Temple, which is in heauen, hauing alſo a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a lowde crie to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, and ſaid, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vineyard of the earth: for her grapes are ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſharpe ſickle on the earth, and cut downe the vines of the vineyard of the earth, and caſt them into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Seuen Angels haue the ſeuen laſt plagues.* 3 *The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt.* 7 *The ſeuen vials full of Gods wrath.*

AND I ſawe another ſigne in heauen, great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues: for by them is fulfilled the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as *it were* a glaſsie ſea, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten victorie of the beaſt, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, ſtand at the glaſsie ſea, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they ſung the ſong of Moſes the *ſeruant of God, & the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous *are* thy workes, Lord God almightie: iuſt and true *are* thy * wayes, King of Saints.

*Exo.15.1. *Pſal.145 17.

4 * Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely *art* holy, and all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee: for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

‖Or, actes & deeds. *Ier.10.7.

5 And after that, I looked, and beholde, the Temple of the tabernacle of teſtimonie was open in heauen.

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, which had the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials full of the wrath of God, which liueth for euermore.

8 And the Temple was full of the ſmoke of the glorie of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath,* 6 *and what plagues follow thereof.* 15 *Admonition to take heede and watch.*

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Go your wayes, and powre out the *ſeuen* vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth: and there fell a noyſome and a grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing thing died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Lord, thou art iuſt, Which art, and Which waſt, and holy, becauſe thou haſt iudged theſe things.

6 For they ſhedde the blood of the Saints, and Prophets, and therfore haſt thou giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Sanctuary ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall on the ſunne, and it was giuen vnto him to torment men with heate of fire.

9 And men boyled in great heate, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues, and they repented not, to giue him glorie.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his vial vpon the throne of the beaſt, and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnawed their tongues for ſorow,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen for their paines, and for their ſores, and repented not of their workes.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his vial vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt ſhould be prepared.

13 And I ſawe three vncleane ſpirits like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils, working miracles, to goe vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almightie.

15 (* Behold, I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed *is* hee that watcheth and keepeth his garments, leaſt hee walke naked, and men ſee his filthineſſe)

*Chap.3.3. matth.24 44 luke 12.39.

16 And they gathered them together into a place called in Hebrew, Arma-gedon.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre: and there came a lowde voice out of the Temple of heauen from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thundrings, and lightnings, and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, euen ſo mightie an earthquake.

19 And the great citie was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell, and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

*Ier.25.15

20 And euery yle fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell a great haile, like talents, out of heauen vpon the men, & men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 *The deſcription of the great whore.* 8 *Her ſinnes and puniſhment.* 14 *The victorie of the Lambe.*

Then

THen there came one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come, I will shew thee the damnation of the great whore that sitteth vpon many waters,

2 With whom haue committed fornication the Kings of the earth, and the inhabitants of the earth are drunken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away into the wildernesse in the Spirit, and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, which had seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet, and gilded with gold and precious stones, and pearles, and had a cup of gold in her hande, full of abominations, and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead *was* a name written, A mystery, Great Babylon, the mother of whoredomes, and abominations of the earth.

6 And I sawe the wowan drunken with the blood of Saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great marueile.

7 Then the Angel said vnto mee, Wherefore marueilest thou? I wil shew thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast, that beareth her, which hath seuen heads and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou hast seene, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and shall goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth, shall wonder (whose names are not written in the booke of life, from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 Here *is* the mind that hath wisedom. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, where on the woman sitteth: they are also seuen Kings.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and another is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eight, and is one of the seuen, and shall goe into destruction.

12 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt, are ten Kings, which yet haue not receiued a kingdom, but shal receiue power, as Kings at one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and authoritie vnto the beast.

14 These shall fight with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * for hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are on his side, called, and chosen, and faithfull.

1.Tim.6. 15.chap. 19.16.

15 And he said vnto me, The waters which thou saweſt, where the whore sitteth, are people, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou saweſt vpon the beast, are they that shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to doe with one consent, for to giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou saweſt, is the great citie, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

3. 9 *The louers of the world are sory for the fall of the whore of Babylon.* 4 *An admonition to the people of God to flee out of her dominion.* 20 *But they that be of God, haue cause to reioyce for her destruction.*

AND after these things, I sawe *another* Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, so that the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed out mightily with a loud voice, saying, * It is fallen, it is fallen, Babylon that great citie, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of all foule spirits, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

Isa.21.9. iere.51.8. cha.14.8.

3 For all nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue commited fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I heard another voice from heauen say, Goe out of her my people, that ye be not partakers in her sinnes, & that ye receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes are come vp vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her, euen as she hath rewarded you, and giue her double according to her workes: *and* in the cuppe that she hath filled to you, fill her the double.

7 Inasmuch as she glorified her selfe, & liued in pleasure, so much giue ye to her torment and sorow: for she saith in her heart, * I sit being a Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no mourning.

Isa.47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come at one day, death, and sorow, and famine, and she shalbe burnt with fire. for strong is the Lord God which will condemne her.

9 And the Kings of the earth shall bewaile her, and lament for her, which haue committed fornication, and liued in pleasure with her, when they shal see the smoke of her burning,

10 And shall stand afarre off for feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, the great citie Babylon, the mighty citie: for in one houre is thy indgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weepe and waile ouer her: for no man buyeth her ware any more.

12 The ware of gold and siluer, and of precious stone, and of pearles, and of fine linen, and of purple, and of silke, & of scarlet, and of all maner of Thyne wood, and of all vessels of yuorie, and of all vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and of yron, and of marble,

13 And of cinamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, & oile, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and charets, and seruants, and soules of men.

14 (And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were fat and excellent, are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more)

15 The merchants of these things which were waxed rich, shall stand a farre off from her, for feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, the great citie that was clothed in fine linnen and purple, and scarlet, and gilded with gold and precious stone, and pearles.

17 For in one houre so great riches are come to desolation. And euery shipmaster, and all the people that occupie ships and shipmen, and whosoeuer trauell on the sea, shall stand afarre off,

18 And crie, when they see the smoke of her burning, saying, What citie *was* like vnto this great citie?

19 And they shall cast dust on their heads, and

crie, weeping and wayling, and ſay, Alas, alas, the great citie wherein were made rich all that had ſhips on the ſea by her coſtlineſſe: for in one houre ſhe is made deſolate.

Or, noble eſtate.

20 O heauen, reioyce of her, and ye holy Apoſtles and Prophets: for God hath giuen your iudgment on her.

21 Then a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, * and caſt it into the ſea, ſaying, With ſuch violence ſhall the great citie Babylon be caſt, and ſhall be found no more.

Ier. 51.63

22 And the voice of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters ſhall be heard no more in thee, and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft *hee be*, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall be heard no more in thee.

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more in thee: and the voice of the bridegrome and of the bride ſhall be heard no more in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: and with thine inchantments were deceiued all nations.

24 And in her was found the blood of the Prophets, and of the Saints, and of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Prayſes are giuen vnto God for iudging the whore, and for auenging the blood of his ſeruants. 10 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The foules and birds are called to the ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things I heard a great voice of a great multitude in heauen, ſaying, Hallelu-iah, ſaluation and glory, and honour, and power *be* to the Lord our God.

2 For true & righteous *are* his iudgements: for he hath condemned the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants *ſhed* by her hand.

3 And againe they ſayd, Hallelu-iah: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beaſts fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Hallelu-iah.

5 Then a voice came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God, all ye his ſeruants, and ye that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard like a voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of ſtrong thundrings, ſaying, Hallelu-iah: for *our* Lord God Almighty hath reigned.

7 Let vs be glad and reioice, and giue glory to him, for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhe ſhould be arayed with pure fine linnen and ſhining: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

Mat. 22.2 chap. 14. 13. Chap. 22. 8,9.

9 Then he ſayd vnto me, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the Lambes ſupper.* And he ſayd vnto me, Theſe words of God are true.

10 And I fell before his feete, * to worſhip him: but he ſayd vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow ſeruant, and one of thy brethren, which haue the teſtimony of Ieſus. Worſhip God: for the teſtimonie of Ieſus, is the Spirit of Propheſie.

11 And I ſaw heauen open, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called Faithfull and true, and he iudgeth and fighteth righteouſly.

12 And his eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crownes: and he had a name written, that no man knew but himſelfe.

13 And * hee was clothed with a garment dipt in blood, and his name is called, THE WORD OF GOD.

Iſa. 63. 1,2.

14 And the warriours which were in heauen, followed him vpon white horſes, clothed with fine linnen white and pure.

15 And out of his mouth went out a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the heathen: for he * ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: for he it is that treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

Pſal. 2.9 chap. 2.27

16 And he hath vpon his garment, and vpon his thigh a name written, THE KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

1. Tim. 6, 15. chap. 17.14.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtand in the Sunne, who cryed with a loud voice, ſaying to all the foules that did flie by the mids of heauen, Come, and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God,

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of hie Captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, & of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all free men and bondmen, and of ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, & the kings of the earth, and their warriers gathered together to make battell againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his ſouldiers.

20 But the beaſt was taken, and with him that falſe Prophet that wrought miracles before him, whereby he deceiued them that receiued the beaſts marke, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were aliue caſt into a lake of fire, burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſitteth vpon the horſe, which commeth out of his mouth, and all the foules were filled full with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan being bound for a certaine time, & after let looſe, vexeth the Church grieuouſly. 10. 14 And after the world is iudged, he and his are caſt into the lake of fire.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he tooke the dragon that olde ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and he bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and he ſhut him vp, and ſealed *the doore* vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the people no more, till the thouſand yeeres were fulfilled: for after that he muſt be looſed for a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw ſeates: and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them, and *I ſaw* the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which did not worſhip the beaſt, neither his image, neither had taken his marke vpon their foreheads, or on their hands: and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead men ſhall not liue againe, vntil the thouſand yeeres be finiſhed: this is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: *for* on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power: but they ſhall be the Prieſtes of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeere.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired,

Satan

Satan shall be losed out of his prison,

8 And shal go out to deceiue the people, which
Ezek.38. are in the foure quarters of the earth: *euen* * Gog
14,15,16. and Magog, to gather them together to battell, whose number *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vp into the plaine of ỹ earth, which compassed the tents of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: but fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them was cast into a lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet shall be tormented euen day and night for euermore.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and one that sate on it, from whose face fled away both the earth and heauen, and their place was no more found.

12 And I sawe the dead both great and small stand before God: & the books were opened, and
Phil.4.3. * another booke was opened, which is *the booke* of
chap.3.5. life, and the dead were iudged of those things
& 21.27. which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the sea gaue vp her dead, which were in her, and death & hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

3. 24 *The blessed estate of the godly,* 8. 27 *and the miserable condition of the wicked.* 11 *The description of the heauenly Ierusalem, and of the wife of the Lambe.*

Isa.65.17. AND I saw * a new heauen and a new earth: for
& 66.22. the * first heauen, and the first earth were passed
2. Pet.3. away, and there was no more sea.
13.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy citie new Ierusalem come downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride trimmed for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he wil dwel with them: and they shall be his people, and God himselfe shal be their God with them

Isa.25.8. 4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from
chap.7.17 their eyes, and there shal be no more death, neither sorrow, neither crying, neither shall there bee any more paine: for the first things are passed.

Isa.43.19 5 And he that sate vpon the throne, sayd, * Be-
2.cor.5.17 hold, I make all things new: and he said vnto me, Write: for these words are faithfull and true.

Chap.1.8. 6 And hee sayd vnto me, * It is done: I am Al-
& 22.13. pha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I wil giue to him that is a thirst, of the well of the water of life freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall bee my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars shall haue their part in the lake, which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come: I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee caried mee away in the spirite to a great and an hie mountaine, and he shewed me the great citie, holy Ierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her shining was like vnto a stone most precious, as a Iasper stone cleare as chrystall,

12 And had a great wall and high, & had twelue gates, & at the gates twelue Angels, and the names written, which are the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 ¶ On the East part *there were* three gates, *and* on the North side three gates, on the South side three gates, *and* on the West side three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the Lambs twelue Apostles.

15 And hee that taked with mee, had a golden reede to measure the citie withall, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lay foure square, and the length is as large as the breadth of it, and he measured the citie with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred forty and foure cubits, by the measure of man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper: and the city was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones: the first foundation *was* Iasper: the second of Saphire: the third of a Chalcedonie: the fourth of an Emeraud:

20 The fift of a Sardonix: the sixt of a Sardius: the seuenth of a Chrysolite: the eight of a Beryl: the ninth of a Topaze: the tenth of a Chrysoprasus: the eleuenth of a Iacinth: the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates *were* twelue pearles, and euery gate *is* of one pearle, and the street of the citie *is* pure gold, and shining glasse.

22 And I sawe no Temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lambe are the Temple of it.

23 * And the citie hath no neede of the Sunne, *Isa.60.19* neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did light it: and the Lambe is the light of it.

24 * And the people which are saued, shall walk *Isa.60.3,9* in the light of it: and the kings of the earth shal bring their glory and honour vnto it.

25 * And the gates of it shal not be shut by day: *Isa.60.11* for there shall be no night there.

26 And the glory and honour of the Gentiles shall be brought vnto it.

27 And there shall enter into it none vncleane thing, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination or *Phil.4.3.* lies: but they which are written in the * Lambes *chap.3.5.* booke of life. *& 20.12.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The riuer of the water of life.* 2 *The fruitfulnesse and light of the citie of God.* 6 *The Lorde giueth euer his seruants warning of things to come.* 9 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *To the word of God may nothing be added, nor diminished therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as chrystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side

side of the riuer, was the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, & gaue fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree *serued* to heale the nations with.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name shal be in their foreheads.

Esa. 60. 19, 20. 5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne: for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euermore.

6 And he said vnto me, These words are faithfull and true: and the Lorde God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Behold, I come shortly. Blessed *is* he that keepeth the words of the prophesie of this booke.

Chap. 19. 10. 8 And I am Iohn, which sawe and heard these things: and when I had heard and seene, * I fell downe to worship before the feete of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 But he said vnto me, See thou *doe it* not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the wordes of this Booke: worship God.

10 And he said vnto me, Seale not the wordes of the prophesie of this Booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthie still: and hee that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come shortly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke shall be. *Rom. 2. 6.*

13 I am * Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. *Esa. 41. 4. and 44. 6. chap. 1. 8. and 21. 6.*

14 Blessed *are* they that doe his commaundements, that their right may bee in the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *shalbe* dogs and inchanters, and whoremongers, and murtherers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth or maketh lyes.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches: I am the roote, and the generation of Dauid, and the bright morning starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come: and let him that is athirst, come: and * let whosoeuer will, take of the water of life freely. *Isa. 55. 1.*

18 For I protest vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke: *Deut. 4 2 & 12. 32. pron. 30. 6*

19 And if any man shall diminish of the wordes of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, and from those things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickely. Amen. Euen so, come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ *be* with you all, Amen.

FINIS.

THE

¶ The Order Of The Yeeres From Pavls Conversion Shewing The Time Of His Peregrination, And *Of His Spistles Written* to the Churches.

The yeeres of the Natiuitie of Iesus Christ.	The yeres of the conuersion of S. Paul.		The yeres of Tyberius the Emperour.
35	1	PAVL *a persecuter, Actes 7.8,9. was conuerted as hee went toward Damascus, Actes 9.*	20
36	2	*From Damascus hee went into Arabia to preach the Gospell:*	21
37	3	*After he returned to Damascus, where they would haue taken him, but hee escaped by the meanes of the faithfull, which did let him downe in a basket through the walles, Actes 9. Gal. 1.*	22
38	4	*From thence hee came to Jerusalem to see Peter, Galatians 1. Actes 9. 2. Co-*	23
39	5	*rinth. 12.*	Of Caligula.
40	6	*The Jewes would haue put him to death, but hee was led to Cesarea, and from*	2
41	7	*thence sent into Syria and to Tarsus of Cilicia, Acts 9. Galat. 1.*	3
42	8	*After he was brought to Antiochia by Barnabas, where the disciples were first*	4
43	9	*named Christians.*	
44	10	*The famine was propheſied by Agabus vnder C. Cæsar, Acts 11.*	Of Claudius.
45	11	*S. Iames was slaine by Herode. Actes 12.*	2
46	12	*Paul the gouernour of Cyprus was conuerted by Saint Paul. Actes 13.*	3
47	13	*Paul preached the Gospell in Antiochia of Pisidia, which is a part of Galatia*	4
		Actes 14.	5
48	14	*Thence he went to Iconium, where he remained for a time Actes 13.14.*	6
49	15	*He healed a lame man at Lystri, and there was stoned. Actes 14.*	7
50	16	*When hee had appointed the Elders in the Church, hee visited all Pisidia and*	8
51	17	*Pamphylia, and returned to Antiochia.*	9
52	18	*At this time was the Council of the Apostles holden at Ierusalem, where Saint*	10
53	19	*Paul appeared, and hee returned to Antiochia, whither Peter also came, and*	11
		Paul resisted him openly. Actes 15. Galat. 2.	
54	20	*Paul went into Syria and Cilicia with Siluanus to confirme the Churches, and*	12
		afterwarde to Derbe and Lystri, where hee taketh Timotheus vnto him:	
		Thence hee goeth to Macedonia, and teacheth in a Citie called Philippi.	
		Actes 15. 16.	
55	21	*Paul preacheth at Athens, Actes 17. And from thence writeth to the Thes-*	13
		salonians.	
56	22	*He remaineth at Corinthus eighteene moneths, Actes 18. and from thence wri-*	14
		teth to the Romanes.	
57	23	*He returneth to Ephesus, and from thence to Cesarea: Afterward to Jerusalem,*	Of Nero.
58	24	*and so to Antiochia: And afterward he visiteth the Churches of Galatia*	2
		and Phrygia. Actes 18.	
59	25	*Hee commeth to Ephesus, where hee preacheth two yeeres, and there leaueth Ti-*	3
		motheus. Actes 19. 1. Timoth. 1.	
60	26	*Hee writeth from Ephesus the first to the Corinthians. 1. Cor. 16.*	4
61	27	*After the tumult that was in Ephesus, hee came to Troas, and from thence to*	9

		Macedonia, and being at Philippi hee wrote the second to the Corinthians by Titus and Luke, 2. Cor. 2. and 13. Actes 20.	
62	28	Thence he came into Achaia and to Corinthus as hee had promised, 1. Corinth. 16. and 2. Corinth. 12. and because certaine layde waite for him, hee returned by Macedonia vnto Troas toward Aristarchus and Timotheus, which were gone before him, Actes 20.	6
63	29	From Troas he came to Assos, to Mitylene called Lesbos, vnto Samos, and from thence to Miletum, where hee tooke leave of the Ephesians, Actes 20.	7
64	30	Thence he came to Rhodes, to Patara, to Tyrus, to Ptolemais, to Cesarea, and last of all to Jerusalem, where he was taken, Actes 21. and 22.	8
65	31	When he was prisoner he was led to Cesarea before the gouernour Felix, Actes 23. Where he remained two yeeres. Actes 24.	9
66	32	Afterward he was sent prisoner to Rome. Actes 27.	10
67	33	And being in prison there hee wrote to the Galatians, to the Ephesians, and to the Philippians.	11
68	34	Also to the Colossians, and to Philemon.	12
69	35	The second to Timotheus.	13
70	36	Finally he was beheaded at the commandement of Nero.	14

A BRIEFE

A Briefe Table Of The Interpretation of the proper names which are chiefly found in the Olde Teſtament, wherein the firſt number ſignifieth the Chapter, the ſecond the Verſe.

Whereas the wickedneſſe of time, and the blindneſſe of the former age hath beene ſuch, that all things altogether haue bene abuſed and corrupted, ſo that the very right names of diuers of the holy men named in the Scriptures haue bene forgotten, and now ſeeme ſtrange vnto vs, and the names of infants that ſhould euer haue ſome godly aduertiſements in them, and ſhould bee memorials and markes of the children of God receiued into his houſhold, haue beene hereby alſo changed and made the ſignes and badges of idolatrie, and heathenish impietie, we haue now ſet forth this table of the names that be moſt vſed in the Olde Teſtament with their interpretations, as the Hebrew importeth, partly to call backe the godly from that abuſe, when they ſhall know the true names of the godly fathers, and what they ſignifie, that their children now named after them, may haue teſtimonies by their very names, that they are within that faithfull family that in all their doings had euer God before their eyes, and that they are bound by theſe their names to ſerue God from their infancie, and haue occaſion to praiſe him for his workes wrought in them and their fathers: but chiefly to reſtore the names to their integritie, whereby many places of the Scriptures and ſecret myſteries of the holy Ghoſt ſhall better be vnderſtood We haue medled rarely with the Grecke names, becauſe their interpretation is vncertaine, and many of them are corrupted from their originall, as wee may alſo ſee theſe Hebrew names ſet in the margent of this Table, which haue beene corrupted by the Grecians. Now for the other Hebrew names that are not here interpreted, let not the diligent Reader be carefull: for he ſhall finde them in places moſt conueniunt amongſt the annotations: at leaſt ſo many as may ſeeme to make for any edification, and vnderſtanding of the Scriptures.

A

Aaron, or Aharon, a teacher. Exod.4.14.

Abdia — ¶Abda, a ſeruant. 1.King. chap. 4. verſe 6.

Abdeel, a ſeruant of God. Ier. 36.26.

Abdai — Abdi, my ſeruant. 2.Chron.29. 12.

Abdi and Audias — Abdiah, a ſeruant of the Lord. 1.King. 18.3. and Obadiah one of the twelue Prophets.

Abdiel, the ſame. 1.Chro.5 15.

Abdenago — Abed-nego, ſeruant of ſhining. Dan. 1.7.

Abel, mourning, the name of a citie. Iudg. 11.33. 1. Sam 6.18. But Habel the name of a man, doeth ſignifie vanitie. Gen.4.2.

Abagatha — Abgatha, father of the winepreſſe. Eſt. 1.10.

Abiah, the will of the Lord. 2.Chro, 29.1.

Abiam, father of the ſea. 1.King. 14.31.

Abiſaph — Abiaſaph, a gathering father. 1.Chr.6.23. Exo.6.24.

Abiathar, father of the remnaunt, or excellent father. 1.Sam.22.21.

Abida, father of knowledge. Gen.25.4.

Abidan, father of iudgement. Num.1.11.

Abiel, my father is God. 1.Sam.9.1.

Abiezer, the fathers helpe. Ioſh.17.2.

Abigal — Abigail, the fathers ioy. 1.King.25.3.

Abihail, the father of ſtrength. Num.3.35.

Abiu — Abihu, he is a father. Exod.6.23.

Abiud — Abihud, the father of praiſe. 1.Chro.8.3.

Abilene, lamentable. Luke 3.1.

Abimael, a father from God. Gen.10.28.

Abimelech, the Kings father, or a father of counſel, or the chiefe King. Gen.20.3.

Abinadab, a father of a vow, or of a free minde, or prince. 1.Sam.16.8. — Aminadab

Abinoam, father of beautie. Iudg.4.6. — Abinoom

Abiram, an high father. 1.Kings 16.34. — Abirom

Abiſhag, the fathers ignorance. 1.Kings.1.3.

Abiſhai, the fathers reward. 1.Sam.26.6.

Abiſhalom, the father of peace, or the peace of the father. 2.Sam.15.2. — Abſhalom

Abiſhua, the father of ſaluation. 1.Chro 6.4.

Abiſhur, the father of a ſong, or of a wall, or of righteouſneſſe. 1.Chro.2.29. — Abiſue

Abital, the father of the dewe. 2.Sam.3.4.

Abitob, the father of goodnes. 1.Chro.8 11. — Ahitub

Abner, the fathers candle. 1.Sam.14.50.

Abram, an high father. Gen.11.31.

Abraham, a father of a great multitude, as the name was changed. Gen.17.5.

Abſhalom, a father of peace, or the fathers peace, or reward. 2.Sam.3.3. — Abeſalom

¶Achan, troubling. Ioſh.7.1. who is called Achar 1.Chro.2.7. — Abeſſalom

¶Adadezer, read Adarezer, beautiful helpe. 2. Sam 8.3. and 1.Chro.18.3.

Adaiah, the witneſſe of the Lord. 1.Chro.6.41. — Adaias

Adaliah, powertie. Eſter 9.8

Adam, man, earthly, read Gen.5.2.

Adiel, the witneſſe of God. 2.Chro.4.36.

Adoniah, the Lord is the ruler. 2.Sam.3.4. — Adonias

Adonibezek, the Lords thunder. Iudges 1.5.
Adonikam, the Lord is risen, Ezra 2.13. and 8.13.
Adoniram, the high Lord, 1. Kings 4.6.
Adonizedek, the Lords iustice, Ioſh. 10.1.
¶Agabus, a graſhopper, Acts 11.28.
Agar a ſtranger. Gen 16.1, Gal. 4.24.
¶Ahaz, taking, or poſſeſſing, 2. Kings 16.1.
Ahaſuerus, a prince or head, Dan. 9.1.
Ahban, a brother of vnderſtanding, 1. Chr. 2.29.
Ahiah, brother of the Lord, 1. Chro. 2 25.
Ahimaaz, brother of counſel, 1. Sam. 14.50.
Ahiman, brother of the right hand, Num. 13.23.
Ahimelech, a Kings brother, 1. Sam. 21.1.
Ahimoth, a brother of death, 1. Chro. 6.25.
Ahinoam, the brothers beautie, 1. Sam 14.50.
Ahior, the brothers light. Iudeth 5.5.
Ahilab — Ahilab an heartie brother. Iudges 1.31.
Ahira — Ahirah, a ſweet ſauouring medow. 1. Chr. 8.1.
Achiam — Ahikam, a brother ariſing, or aduenging. 2. King. 22. 12.
Ahiezer, the brothers helpe. Num. 1.12.
Aholah, a manſiō or dwelling in her ſelfe. Eze 23 4
Aholibah, my manſion in her. Ezek. 23 4.
Aod — Ahud, prayſing or confeſsing. Iudges 3.15.
Alian — ¶Alian, high. 1. Chro. 1.40.
¶Amalek, a licking people. Gen. 36.12.
Amaria, the Lorde ſaid, or the lambe of the Lorde. Zeph. 1.1.
Amaſa, ſparing the people, 2. Sam. 17.25.
Amathai, the gift of the people. 1. Chro. 6 35.
Amaſhſi, the treading of the people, Nehe. 11.12.
Amaſiah, the burthen of the Lord, 2. Chro. 17.16.
Amithi, true or fearing, 2. King. 14.25.
Ammiel, a people of God, or God with mee. 1. Chron. 3.5.
Ammiſhadai, ỹ people of the Almighty, Num. 1.21.
Amnon — Ammon, a people. Gen. 19.38.
Aminon — Amon, faithfull. 2. Kings 21.18.
Amos, a burden, one of the twelue Prophets.
Amoz, ſtrong the father of Iſaiah. Iſa 1.1.
Amzi, ſtrong. 1. Chron 6.46.
Annas — ¶Anah, afflicting, anſwering, or ſinging. Gen. 36.2. and Hanna gracious or merciſull 1. Sam. 1.2.
Ananiah. the cloude of the Lord. Acts 5.1.
Andreas manly. Matth 4.18.
Anub, a grape, 1. Chro. 4 8.
Antipas, for all, or againſt all. Rene 2.13.
Apadno — ¶Apadno. the wra h of his iudgement, or the Tabernacles of his palace. Dan. 11.46.
Apollos — Apollo. a deſtroyer. Acts 18.24. the name alſo of an idole.
Apphia, bringing forth, or increaſing, Phile. 2.
Ram — ¶Aram, heigh , or their curſe. Gen. 10.23.
Aran, Oren — Arbel, Bel, or God hath auenged. Hoſe. 10.14.
Archelaus, a prince of the people. Matth. 2.22.
Areli, the al ar of God. Gen. 46.16.
Aretas, vertuous. 2. Mac. 5 8.
Artahſhaſhte, ſeruen o ſpoile. Ezra 7.21.
¶Aſa, a phyſician 1 King. 15.8.
Aſael God ha h wrought. 2. Sam. 2.18.
Aſaph, gathering. 1. Chro 6.39.
Aſhriel — Aſharelah, the bleſſednesſe of God. 1. Chro. 25.2.
Aſh'bel, an old fire. Gen. 46.21.
Aſher, bleſſednesſe. Gen. 30.13.
Aſael — Aſhiel, he worke of God 1. Chro 4 35.
Aſhur, bleſſed or trauailing. Gen. 10 22.
Aſmodeus, a deſtroyer. Tob 3.8.
Aſtyages, gouernour of he ci ie. Dan. 13.65.
Atarias — ¶Atarah a crowne. 1. Chro. 2.26.
Athaiah, the time of the Lord. Nehe. 11.4.
Athaliah, time for the Lord. 2 King 8.26.
¶Aza, ſtrength. Ezra 2.49.
Azaniah, hearkening the Lord. Nehe. 10.9. — Azanias
Azareel, the helpe of God. 1. Chro. 12.6.
Azariah, helpe of the Lord. 2. Kings 14.21. — Aſarias
Azarikam, helpe riſing vp. Nehe. 11.15.
Azmaueth, ſtrength of death. 2. Sam. 23.31. — Azmoth
Azubah, forſaken. 1. Kings 22.42.
Azur, holpen, or helper. Iere. 28.1.

B

BAal, Bealim, lorde, lordes: the name of the Idole of the Sidonians, or a generall name to all idoles, becauſe they were as the lordes and owners of all that worſhipped them. 1. Sam. 7.4. Iudges 2.13. and 3.7. — Beel
Baaliada, a maſter of knowledge, 1. Chro. 14.7. — Beeliada
Baal-meon, the lord, or maſter of the manſion or the houſe, as alſo Baalzibul, ſignifieth the ſame Luke 11.15. Num. 32.38. — Beelmeō — Beelmon
Baal-zebub, the maſter of flies 2. King. 1.2.
Baanah, in affliction. 2. Sam. 4.2.
Babel, confuſion Gen. 10.10. and 11.9. — Babylon
Bacchides, one that holdeth of Bacchus, or a drunkard. 1. Mac. 7.8.
Bacchenor, and Bacenor, the ſame. 2. Mac. 12.35.
Badaiah, the Lord alone. Ezra 10.35. — Badaias
Baladan, ancient in iudgement. 2. Kings 20.12.
Baldad, olde loue, or without loue. Iob 8.1. — Bildad
Barachel, bleſsing God. Iob 32.2.
Barachiah, bleſsing the Lord. Zech 1.1.
Bar-ionah, ſonne of a doue, Matth. 16.17.
Barnabas, the ſonne of conſolation. Acts 4.36.
Barabbas, ſonne of confuſion, Matth. 27.16.
Baruch, bleſſed. Iere. 32.12.
Bathſeba, the ſeuenth daughter, or the daughter of an othe. 2. Sam. 11.3. — Bethſabe
Bathſhua, the daughter of ſaluation. 1. Chro. 3.5.
¶Belſhatzar, without treaſure, or ſearcher of treaſure. Dan 5.1. — Baltazar — Belteſharzar
Benaiah, the Lords building. 1. Chron. 4.36.
Beniamin, ſonne of the right hand, who was firſt called Benoni, the ſonne of ſorow. Gen. 35.18. — Beleſhatzar
Beraiah, the Lords creature. 1. Chro 8.21.
Berak, lightning. Iudges 4.6.
Bered, haile. 1. Chro. 7 20
Bethiah, the Lords daughter. 1. Chro 4 18. — Phathaeiah
Bezaleel, in the ſhadow of God. Exod 31.2. — Bezeleel
¶Bileam, the ancient of the people. Num. 22.5. — Balaam
Bilhah, olde, or fading. Gen 29.29. — Boos
¶Boas, in power, or ſtrength. Ruth 2 2.

C

CAiaphas, a ſearcher. Matth. 26.57.
Calcol, nouriſhing. 1. King. 4.31.
Caleb, as a hart. Num. 13.7.
Canaan, a marchant Gen 9.18.
Carmi, my vine. Gen 46.9.
Caſeluhim, as pardoned. Gen. 10.14. — Chaſeleō
¶Cephas, a ſtone. Iohn 1.42. — Chaſaemim
Cepirah, a lioneſſe. Ezra 2.25.
¶Cherub, as a childe Ezra 2 59.
Chileab, the reſtraint of the father. 2. Sam. 3.3.
Chilion, perfite, or all like a doue Ruth 1.2.
¶Ciſſon, hope, or confidence. Num. 34.21.
¶Clemens, meeke. Phil. 4.3.
Cleopatra, the glory of the countrey. 1. Mac. 10. 57.
¶Col-hozeth, ſeeing all. Nehe. 3 15.
Coneniah, the ſtabilitie of the Lord. 2. Chron. 31.13.
Cozbi a liar Num 25.18.
¶Cuſan, Cuſi, blacke, or an Ethiopian. 2. Sam. 18. 21.

Dalaiah

D

Dilaias / Delaias — DAlaiah, the poore of the Lord, 1. Chro. 3. 24.
Dalilah, a bucket, or consumer, Iudg. 16. 4
Damaris, a little wife, Acts 17. 4.
Dan, a iudgement, Gen 14. 4.
Daniel, iudgement of God, Dan. 1. 6.
Dathan, statute or law, Num. 16. 1
Dauid, beloued, 1. Sam. 17. 18.
¶Deborah, a word, or a Bee, Gen. 35. 8.
Delphon, a dropping downe, Ester 9. 7
Demas, fauouring the people, Col 4. 14
Demophon, slaying the people, 2. Mac. 12. 2
Duel — Dewel, know God, Num 1. 12
Debelaim — ¶Diblam, a cluster of figs, Hos. 1. 3
Dina — Didymus, a twinne, Iohn 11. 16
Dinah, iudgement, Gen. 30. 21
Diotrephes, nourished of Iupiter, 3. Iohn 9.
Rodanim — Dishan, a threshing, Gen. 36. 21
¶Dodana, loue, 2. Chro. 20. 37.
Dishon — Dodanim, beloued, Gen. 10. 4.
Doeg carefull, 1. Sam. 21. 7
Dorcas, a Doe, Acts 9. 39
Dorda, generation of knowledge, 1. King 4. 31
Dositheus, giuen to God, 2. Mac. 12. 19

E

EBer, passing, or passage, Gen 10. 24
¶Eden, pleasure, 2. Kings 19. 12
Eder, a flocke, 1. Chro. 23. 23
Edom, reddie, or earthie, Gen. 25. 30
¶Elchanan, the mercie of God, 2. Sam. 23, 24
Eldaah, the loue of God, Gen. 25. 4
Eldad, the loue of God, Num. 11. 26
Eleead — Eleadah, witnesse of God, 1. Chr. 7. 21
Eleasah, the worke of God, 1. Chro. 2. 39
Elezarius — Eleazar, the helpe of God, Exod. 6. 23.
Elizur — Eliab, my God, the father, Num. 26 8.
Eli — Eliah, God the Lord, 1. Chro. 8. 27
Elias — Eliakim, God ariseth, Isa 22. 20.
Eliam, the people of God, 2. Sam. 23. 34.
Eliasaph, the Lord increaseth, Num. 1. 14.
Eliathas — Eliashib, the Lord returneth, 1. Chro. 3 24.
Eliatha, thou art my God, 1. Chro. 25. 4.
Eliehoenai, to the Lord mine eyes, 1. Chr. 26. 3.
Elidad, the beloued of God, Num 34. 21.
Elmelech — Elihu, he is my God, 1. Chro. 12. 20.
Elimelech, my God the God, or the counsell of God, Ruth. 1. 2.
Elionai — Elioenai, to him mine eyes, 1. Chro. 3. 23.
Elipelet — Eliphal, a miracle of God, 1. Chro. 11. 35.
Elishua — Eliphalet, the God of deliuerance, 2. Sam. 5 16.
Elisseus — Elisha, my God saueth, 1. King. 19. 16.
Elissa — Elishah, the lambe of God, Gen. 10. 4.
Elisabeth — Elishaphat, my God iudgeth, 2. Chro. 23 1.
Elisheba the othe of God, or the fulnesse of God, Exod. 6. 23
Elizur, the strength of God, Num. 1. 5.
Elkana, the zeale of God, Exod. 6 24.
Elmoded, God measureth, Gen. 10. 26.
Elnathan, Gods gift, Iere. 26. 22.
Elphaal, Gods worke, 1. Chro 8. 11.
Elzai, God my strength, 1. Chro. 12. 5.
Elymas, a corrupter, or sorcerer, Acts 13. 8.
¶Enos, man, or miserable, Gen. 4. 26.
¶Epaphroditus, pleasant, Phil. 2. 25.
Epenetus, laudable, Rom. 16. 5.
Ephah, wearie, Gen. 25. 4.
Gephar — Epher, dust, Gen 25. 4.
Ephron — Ephraim, fruitfull, or increasing, Gen. 41. 52.
¶Erastus, amiable, Acts 19. 22.
¶Esau, working, Gen. 25. 25.
Eshcol, a cluster, Gen. 14. 24
Eshek, violence, 1. Chro. 8. 39
Ester, hid, Esther 2. 7 — Esther
¶Ethan, strength, 1. Kings 4. 31 — Hester
¶Eubulus, wise, or of good counsell, 2. Tim. 4. 21
Eupolemus, a good warrior, 1. Mac. 8. 17
Eutychus, fortunate, Acts. 20. 9
¶Ezbon, hasting to vnderstanding, 1. Chro. 7. 7 — Asbon
Ezekiel, strength of the Lord. Ezek 1. 3
Ezeliah, secret the Lord, 1. Chro. 34. 8
Ezer, an helpe, 1. Chro 4. 4 — Azaliah
Ezra, an helper, Ezra 7. 1
Ezriel, the helpe of God, Iere. 36. 26
Ezrikam, an helpe arising, 1. Chro. 3 23.

G

GAal, an abomination, Iudg. 9. 35
Gabriel, a man of God or the strength of God, the name of an Angel, Dan. 8. 16
God, a band or garison, Gen 30. 11.
Galal, a roll, 1. Chro. 9. 15
Gamaliel, Gods reward, Acts. 5. 33
Gamaria, a consuming of the Lord, Iere. 29. 3
Gazabar, a treasurer, Ezra 1. 8
¶Gedaliah, the greatnes of the Lord, Iere 38. 1 — Gamariah
Gedeon, a breaker or destroyer, Iudg. 6. 13 — Godolias
Gehazi, valley of vision, 2. Kings 4. 12 — Giezi
Gera, a pilgrime, or stranger, Gene. 46. 21
¶Ginath, a garden, 1. Kings 16. 21
¶Gog, a roofe of an house, Ezek. 38. 2
Goliath, a captinitie, 1. Sam. 7. 4
Gomer, a consumer, Gen 10. 2
Gorgias, terrible, 1. Mac. 3, 38.

H.

HAbakkuk, a wrestler, Hab. 1. 1 — Abakuk
Habazaniah, the hiding of the Lords shield. Iere. 35. 3
Habiah, the hiding of the Lord, Neh 7. 63
Hacaliah, waiting of the Lord, Neh. 10. 1 — Achaliah
Hadad, ioy, Gen. 25. 15. 1. Chro. 1 30 — Hechelias
Hagab, a grashopper, Ezra 2 46 — Hadar
Haggiah, the Lords feast, 1. Chro. 6. 30 — Hagaba
Ham, Hamathi, indignation, or heat, Gen. 10. 18 — Aggia
Hamdan, heat of iudgement, Gen. 36. 27 — Amatha
Hamul, mercifull, Gen. 46. 12 — Abatha
Hanameel, the mercy of God, Iere. 32. 7 — Anameel
Hananeel, the grace of God, Nehe. 3 1 7 — Haniel
Hanani, gracious, or mercifull, 1. King. 16. 7 — Annias
Hananiah, grace of the Lord, Iere. 37 13
Harim, dedicate to God, 1. Chro. 24 8
Hasadiah, the mercy of the Lord, 1. Chro. 3. 20 — Asadias
Hattil, an howling for sinne, Ezra 2. 57
Hauah, liuing or giuing life, Gene. 3. 20 — Eua
Hazael, seeing God, 1. King. 19. 17 — Azael
Hazarah, seeing the Lord, Nehe 11. 5 — Ozea
¶Heber, a companion, Gen. 46. 17 — Chober
Helkiah, the portion of the Lord, 2. Kings 18. 18 — Helchi
Henoch, taught or dedicate, Gene. 5 18 — Hanoch
Hepher a digger or deluer, 1. Chro 4 6 — Enoch
Hephzi-bah, my delight in her, 2. Kings 21. 1 — Haphsiba
Heth, feare or breaking, Gen. 23. 3 — Epsiba
Hezri, or Hezro, Hezron, Asari, Ezri, Gen. 46. 12 — Esron
¶Hiel, the Lord liueth, 1. King. 16. 34
Hirah, the height of life, 2. Sam. 5. 11 — Huram
Hezkiah, strength of the Lord, 2 King. 18. 1 — Ezechias
¶Hobab, beloued, Num. 10. 29 — Obab
Hori, a prince, Gen. 36. 22
Hoshaiah, saluation of the Lord, Iere. 42. 1
Hoshea, saluation Hos. 1. 1
Hosa, trusting, 1 Chro 26. 10
Hotham, a seale, or signet, 1. Chro. 7. 32.

Hoziel,

Huziel. Hoziel, seeing God. 1. Chro. 23. 9.
¶ Hul, sorow or infirmity. Gen. 10. 23.
Hur, liberty or prince. 1. Chro. 4. 1.
Hushah, hasting. 1. Chro. 4. 4.

I

Iakob / Iaakan — Iaakob, a supplanter. Gen. 25. 26. Iaakan, destroying. 1. Chro. 5. 13.
Iaasiel — Iaasiel, the worke of God. 1. Chro. 11. 47.
Iaazaniah — Iaazaniah, the hearkening of the Lord. Iere. 3. 3.
Iabel — Iabal, bringing or budding, Gen. 4. 20.
Iabesh, drought. 2. King. 15. 10.
Iabez, sorow. 1. Chro. 4. 9.
Iabin, vnderstanding. Iosh. 11. 1.
Iachin, stabilitie. Gen. 46. 10.
Iadaiah — Iadiah, knowing the Lord. Ezra 2. 36.
Iahel — Iael, a doe, or ascending. Iudg. 4. 17.
Iaholeel — Iahalleel, praysing God. 1. Chro. 4. 16.
Iahaziel, God hasteth. Gen. 46. 24.
Afiel — Iahaziel, seeing God. Ezra 8. 5.
Achoel — Iahehel, hope in God, or beginning in God. Gene. 46. 14.
Iahiel
Iairus — Iair, lightned. Deut. 3. 14.
Iakim, stablishing. 1. Chro. 8. 19.
Iambres — Iambri, rebellious. 1. Mac. 9. 37.
Iamrah — Iamin, right hand. Gen. 46. 10.
Iemuel — Iamuel, God is his day. Gen. 46. 10.
Ianohah, resting. Iosh. 16. 6.
Ianum, sleeping. Iosh. 15. 53.
Iapheth, perswading and entising. Gen. 5. 32.
Iaphie — Iaphia, lightning. 2. Sam. 5. 15.
Iatephel, health of God. Iosh. 18. 27.
Iarib, fighting or aduenging. 1. Chro. 4. 24.
Iashen, ancient. 2. Sam. 23. 32.
Iasar — Iasher, righteous. Iosh. 10. 13.
Iasub — Iashub, a returning. 1. Chron 7. 1.
Iathaneel — Iathniel, a gift of God. 1. Chro. 26. 2.
Iether — Iattir, a remnant or excellent. Iosh. 15. 48.
Iethrai — Ithri, Ithro, Ithron, the same.
Ionia — Iauah, making sad. Gen. 10. 2.
Iaziel, the strength of God. 1. Chro. 15. 18.
Iaziz, brightnesse. 1. Chro. 27. 31.
¶ Ibhac, chosen. 2. Sam. 5. 15.
¶ Ichabod, where is glory? 1. Sam. 4. 21.
Iaddo — ¶ Iddo, his confession 1. Chro. 27. 21.
Conias — ¶ Ieconiah, stabilitiy of the Lord. 1. Chron. 3. 16.
Ieddia — Iedaiah, the hande of the Lorde, or confessing the Lord. 1. Chro. 4. 37.
Ieddida — Iedidah, beloued. 2. Sam. 12. 25.
Iediel, knowledge of God. 1. Chro. 7. 6.
Ieduthun, confessing. 1. Chro. 9. 16.
Iehiah, the Lord liueth. 1. Chron. 15. 24.
Iehiel, God liueth. 1. Chro. 26. 22.
Ioadan — Iehoadan, the Lords pleasure. 2. King. 14. 2.
Ioahas — Iehoahas, the possession of the Lorde. 2. Kings 23. 34.
Ioas — Iehoash, the fire of the Lord. 2. Kings 11. 21.
Ionan — Iehohanan, grace or mercy of the Lorde. 1. Chron. 26. 3.
Iohannes
Iehoiada, the knowledge of the Lord. 2. King. 11. 15.
Ioacim — Iehoiakim, the rising or aduenging of the Lorde. 2. Kings 23. 34.
Iosaphat — Iehoshaphat, the Lord is the Iudge. 1. Chron. 3. 10.
Iehoshua, the Lords saluation. Zech. 3. 1.
Iosedec — Iehozadak, the iustice of the Lord. 1. Chro. 6. 14.
Iuda — Iehudah, confession, or praise. Gen. 29. 35.
Iacenna — Iekannah, the Lorde shall arise, establish, or aduenge. 1. Chro. 2. 41.
Iekodeam, the burning of the people. Ios. 15. 56.
Iephlet, delinered 1. Chro. 7. 32.
Iephunneh, beholding. Num. 13. 7.
Ierahmeel, the mercy of God. 1. Chro. 2. 9.
Iered, ruling. Gen. 5. 15. — Iared
Ieriel, the feare of God. 1. Chro. 7. 2. — Ieruel
Ierimoth, fearing death. 1. Chro. 7. 7.
Ieroboam, encreasing the people. 2. King. 14. 23.
Ieroham, high. 1. Chro. 6. 27. — Iehoram
Ierubbaal, let Baal aduenge. Iudg. 6. 32. — Ioram
Ieshaiah, saluation of the Lord. Isa. 1. 1. — Ierobaal
Ieshua, a saniour. Matth. 1. 16. — Esaiah,
¶ Igal, redeemed. 1. Chro. 3. 22. — Isaiah
Igdaliah, the greatnes of the Lord. Iere. 35. 4. — Iesus
¶ Ioab, willing or voluntary. 1. Chro. 2. 16. — Iobab
Iob, sorowfull, or hated. Iob 1. 1.
Iobamah, the building of the Lord. 1. Chro. 9. 8.
Iochebed, glorious. Exo. 6. 20. — Iochabed
Ioel, willing, or beginning. Ioel 1. 1.
Iokshan, an offence. Gen. 25. 2. — Iechsan
Ioktan, a litle one. Gen. 10. 25. — Iectan
Ionah, a doue. 2. King. 14. 25.
Ionadab, voluntary or willing. 2. Sam. 13. 5. — Iehonadab Iehonathro
Ionathan, the gift of the Lord. Iudg. 18. 30.
Ioseph, encreasing. Gen. 30. 24.
Ioshabeth, the sulnesse of the Lorde. 2. Chronicles 22. 11. — Iehoshabat
Ioshiah, the fire of the Lord. 2. King. 22. 3.
Iotham, perfite. 2. King. 15. 32.
Iozabad endued. 1. Chro. 12. 20.
¶ Iphdiah, the redemption of the Lord. 1. Chronic. 8. 25.
Iphtah, opening. Iudg. 11. 1.
¶ Ira, a watchman. 1. Chro. 11. 28. — Iras
Irad, a wilde asse. Gen. 4. 18.
Iriah, the feare of the Lord. Ier. 37. 12.
Irmeiah, exalting the Lord. 1. Chro. 5. 24. — Ieremias
¶ Isshachar, a wages Gen. 30. 18.
Ishai, a gift or oblation. Ruth 4. 17. — Iessai
Ishbosheth, a man of shame. 2. Sam. 2. 12.
Ishcariot, an hireling or man of death. Mat. 10. 4. — Iscariot
Ishmael, God hath heard. Gen. 16. 11.
Ishtob, a good man. 2. Sam. 10. 8.
Israel, a prince of God, or preuayling with God Gen. 35. 10.
¶ Ithamar, woe to the change. Exod. 6. 23.
Ittai, strong. 2. Sam. 23. 29.
Ittiel, God with me. Nehe. 11. 7. — Itti, Itai
¶ Iubal, bringing, or fading. Gen. 4. 21. — Ethai
Iuchal, mightie. Ierem. 38. 1. — Iehucal
¶ Izebel, woe to the house. 1. King. 16. 31.
Izhac, laughter. Gen. 17. 19. — Isaak
Izrahiah, the Lord ariseth, or the clearenesse of the Lord. 1. Chro. 7. 3.
Izreel, the seede of God. Iosh. 15. 56.

K

KAhath, a congregation. Gen. 46. 11. — Chaath
Kainan, a buier, or owner. Gen. 5. 9. — Choath
Kain, a possession. Gen. 4. 1.
Kamuel, God is risen. Gen. 22. 21. — Chemuel
Kareah, balde. Iere. 41. 11.
¶ Kedar, blackneſſe. Gen. 25. 13.
Kedem, East. Iere. 49. 28.
Keren-happuch, the horne of beautie. Iob. 42. 14. — Cassiah
Kallaiah, the voyce of the Lord. Nehe. 12. 20.
¶ Kish, hard or sore. 1. Sam. 9. 1. — Colia
¶ Kolaiah, the voyce of the Lord. Neh. 11. 7.
Korah, balde. Gen. 36. 5.
Kore, crying. 1. Chron. 9. 19.
¶ Kushaiah, hardnesse. 1. Chron. 15. 17.

Laadah,

L.

Laadah,to gather,or testifie. 1.Chro.4.21.
Laadan,for pleasure. 1.Chron.7.26.
Laban,white. Gen.24.29.
Lael,to God,or to the mightie. Num.3.24.
Laad Lahad,to praise. 1.Chron.4.2.
Lemuel Lamuel,with whom is God? Pro.31.1,4.
Lappidoth,lightnings.Iudg.4.4.
Lahabim ¶Lehabim,enflamed.Gen.10.13.
Lamech Lemech,poore,or smitten.Gen.4.18.
Letushim,hammer men. Gen.25.3.
Leui,ioyned,or coupled.Gen.29.34.
Leah,painefull,or wearied Gen.29.16.
¶Lobin,whiteneſſe.Exod.6.17
Lotan Lot,wrapped, or ioyned..Gen.11.27.
Ludim ¶Lud,a nativitie,or generation.Gen.10.22.
¶Lysias, dissoluing [illegible].3.32.
Lysimachus,dissoluing battell.2.Mac.4.29.

M.

Maachah Maachathi,broken 2.King. 25.23.
Mabazioth,seeing a signe. 1 Chr.25.4.
Mahseiah,the protection of the Lord.Ier.32.12.
Maala Mahla.weakeneſſe,or a dance.Num.26.33.
Maasei Maasai,my worke.1.Chro.9.12.
Maasias Maaseiah,the worke of the Lord.1.Chro.15 18.
Maassaios Maaziah, the strength of the Lorde. 1. Chron. 24. 18.
Makaz,finishing or watching. 1.King.4.9.
Machabani Macbanai,my poore sonne. 1.Chron.12.13.
Machi,poore,or a smiter. Num 13.16.
Machir,selling,or knowing.Gen.50.23.
Madaia, ameasure,or iudging. Gen.10.2.
Midian Madan,strife.Gen.25.2.
Magdalene,magnified or exalted.Mat.27.56.
Magdiel,preaching God.Gen.36.43.
Magog,couering,or melting.Gen.10.2.
Mahalon Mahalah,infirmitie or sickeneſſe.2.Chro.11.18.
Maharai,hasting. 1.Chro.11.30.
Mahath,wiping away,or fearing.1. Chron.6.35.
Malachias Malachi,my messenger. Malac. 1.1.
Malaleel Mahaleel,praysing God .Gen.15.2.
Mamzer,a bastard.Deut 23.2.
Manahem,a comforter.2.King.15.14.
Manoe Manoach,rest Iudg.13.2
Maonathi Maon,dwelling place. Ioſh.15.55.
Martha, bitter,or prouoking.Luke 10.38.
Mattan,a gift.2.Chro.23.17.
Mattanah Mattani,Mattaniah, Matthaniah,Matthatah,his gift. Ezra 10.33.
Manthanaim Mattithia,a gift of the Lord. 1.Chro.9.31.
Mattathias Malchiel,God is my King. Gen.46.17.
Mathias Malchiah,the Lord my King. Iere.21.1.
Melchiel Malchi-zedek king of righteousnes. Gen.14.10.
Melchiah Malchishua,my King the Sauiour.1.Sam.14.49.
Melchizedek ¶Mehetabel,how good is God? Gen.36.39.
Aman Mehuman,troubled. Est.1.10.
Mehuiael,teaching God. Gen.4.18.
Methusael,asking death.Gen.4.18.
Methushelah,spoyling his death. Gen.5.22.
Meltias Melatiah,deliuerance of the Lord. Nehe.3.7
Menelaus,strength of the people. 2.Mac.4.23.
Manasse Menasheh,forgetting.Gen.41.51.
Merari Meraioth,bitternesse.1.Chro.9 11.
Mered,rebellious. 1 Chro 4 17.
Mouab Mesha,saluation.1.Chro.2.42.
Meshelemiah,the peace of the Lord. 1.Chron.26.1.
Meshullam,peaceable.2.King.22.3.
Mephibosheth,shame of mouth.2.Sam.4.4.
Meshech,prolonging.Gen.10.2.
¶Milcbah,a woman of counsell.Gen.11.29. Melcha
Milchom, their King or counsellour, the idole of the Ammonits.2.King.23.13.
Mizzah,a dropping or consuming.Gen.36.13.
Michah, poore or smitten, or who is here? 2 Chr. 34.20, Micha
Michaiah,who is like the Lord? 2.Kin.22.12. Michaias
Michael,who is like God? 1.Chro.7.3. Micheas
Michal, who is perfite? 1.Sam.14.49.
Mishael,who demaundeth? Exod.6.22.
Miriam,exalted, or teaching. Exo.15.20. Maria
Mithredath,dissoluing the Law. Ezra,1.8.
¶Moab,of the father.Gen.19.37.
Mordechai,bitter,contrition. Est.2.5.
Mosheh,drawen vp.Exod.2.10.
Moza,found,or vnleauened.1.Chro.2.46.
¶Musachi,anointing,or vaile.2.King.16.18.
Mushi,depatting.Exod.6.19.

N.

Naamah,beautifull. Gen.4.22
Naaman,faire,or beautifull Gen. 46.21. Noeman
Naarah,a mayde,or watching.Ioſh.16.7.
Naariah,a childe of the Lord.1.Chro.3.22.
Nabaioth,buds,or prophecies.Gen.25.13. Nebo
Nabal,a foole.1.Sam.25.3. Naboth
Nadab,a prince,or liberall.Exod.6.23.
Naggai,cleareneſſe.Luke 3.25.
Nahaliel,the inheritance of God Num.21.19.
Naham,Nahum, a comforter, or repentant. 1.Chr. 4.19. Nahamani
Nahas,a serpent.1.Chron.4.12.
Nahor,hoarse,or angrie.Gen.11.22.
Naioth,beautie,or a dwelling place.1.Sam.19 18.
Naphtali,wrestling,or comparison. Gene.30.8
Nathan,giuen.2.Sam.5.14.
¶Nebuchad-nezzar, which is written for the most part in Ieremie, and sometimes in Ezekiel, Nebuchad-rezzar, signifieth the mourning of the generation. Ier.27.8.and 34.1, Nabuchodonoſor
Nepheg,weake.2.Sam.5.15.
Nephtuim,an opening.Gen.10.13.
Ner,a light.1.Sam.14.51.
Nethaneel,the gift of God.2.Chron.35.9.
Nethaniah,a gift of the Lord.2.King.25.23. Nemrod
¶Nimrod,rebellious.Gen.10.8.
¶Noadiah, the witnessing, or testification of the Lord.Ezra.8.33
Noah,rest.Gen.5.29.
Nogah,brightneſſe.1.Chro.14.6.
¶Nun,sonne,or posteritie.Num.13.9.

O.

Obadiah,seruant of the Lord.1.Chro.3.21. Obdia
Obed,a seruant,Iudg.9.26 Abdias
Obed-edom, the seruant of Edom, or a seruaunt Edomite.2.Sam.6.10.
Obil,borne,or brought.1.Chro.27.30.
¶Omar,speaking,or exalting.Gen.36.11. Oman
¶Onam,sorow,strength.Gen.36.23. Aunan
Onan,sorow,or iniquitie.Gen.38.4.
¶Ophel,a tower,or darkneſſe.2.Chr.33.14. Ophrah
Ophir,ashes.Gen.10.29.
¶Ornan,reioycing.1.Chr.21.18.
Orpah,a necke.Ruth 1.4.
Orthosias,rectified.1.Mac.15.37.
¶Othni,my time.1.Chro.26.7.

Otholiah,

Otholiah, time to the Lord. 1. Chro. 8. 26.
Othoniel, the time of God. Ioth. 15 17.
Oziah ¶Ozaziah, the strength of the Lord. 1. Chronic. 15. 21.
Oziel, the helpe of God. 1. Chro. 27. 19.

P.

PAgiel, God hath met. Num. 1. 13.
Phalali Palal, praying, or iudging. Neh. 3. 25.
Palti, deliuerance. Num. 13. 10.
Phaltias Paltiel, deliuerance of God. Num. 34. 26.
Palu, marueilous. Gen. 46. 9.
Pareh, vengeance Exod. 8. 1.
Paruah, flourishing, or fleeing. 1. King. 4. 17.
Pashur, increasing libertie. Iere. 20. 3.
¶Pedahel, the redemption of God. Num. 34. 28.
Phadassur Pedah-zur, a mighty redeemer. Num. 1. 10.
Pedaiah, the Lords redeeming. 2. King. 22. 1.
Pekaiah, the Lords opening. 2. King. 15. 22.
Pelaiah, the miracle of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3. 24.
Pelaiah, a miracle of the Lord. Nehe. 8. 7.
Phalatias Pelatiah, deliuerance of the Lorde. 1. Chronic. 3.
Phaltias 21.
Peleg, diuision. Gen. 10. 25.
Pelet deliuerance. 1. Chro. 2. 23.
Phanuel Penuel, seeing God. 1. Chro. 4. 4.
Pereth, a horseman. 1. Chron. 7. 16.
Perez, a diuision. Gen. 38. 29.
Perudah, a diuision. Ezra. 2. 55.
Pethaiah, the Lord openeth. Ezra. 10. 23.
Phicol ¶Phichol, the mouth of all. Gen. 21. 22.
Phinees Phinehas, a bolde countenance. Nom. 25. 7.
¶Puah, a mouth. Gen. 46. 13.

R.

RAamiah, thunder of the Lord. Neh. 7 7.
Raddai, ruling. 1. Chron. 2. 14.
Rahab, proude, or strong. Ioth. 2. 1.
Raham, mercy or compassion. 1. Chro. 2. 44.
Rahel, a sheepe. Gen. 29. 9.
Ram, high. 1. Chro. 2 9.
Ramiah, exaltation of the Lord. Ezra. 10. 25.
Rapha, release, or medicine. 1. Chro. 8. 2.
¶Reaiah, a vision of the Lord. 2. Chro. 5. 5.
Reba the fourth. Ioth. 13. 21.
Rechab, a rider 2. Kings 10. 15.
Reelaiah, a shepheard to the Lord. Ezra 2. 2.
Reboam Rehabeam, dilating the people. 1. Kings 11. 43.
Rehum, pitifull, or pitied. Ezra 2. 2.
Remaliah, the exaltation of the Lord. 2. King. 15. 27.
Raahael Rephael, medicine of God. 1. Chro. 26. 7.
Rephaiah, medicine of the Lord. 1. Chro. 3 21.
Reu, his shepheard. Gen. 11. 19.
Reuben, the sonne of vision, so named, because the Lord did see his mothers affliction. Gen. 29. 32.
Raguel Reuel, a shepheard of God. Exod. 2. 18.
Rezon, a secretary, or leane. 1. Kings 11. 23.
¶Ribai, strife, or increased. 2 Sam. 23. 29.
Rebeka Ribkah, fed. Gen. 22. 23.
Rebecca Rinnah, song, or reioycing. 1. Chro. 4. 20.
Riphath, medicine or release. Gen. 10. 3.
¶Rogel, a footman, or an accuser. Ioth. 15. 7.
¶Ruth, watered, or filled. Ruth 1. 4

S.

Abatha SAbtah, a compasse, or old age. Gen. 10. 7.
Sabteca, the cause of smiting. Gen. 10. 7.
Sarah, a Lady or dame. Gen. 17. 15.
Sarai, my dame or mistres. Gen. 11. 29.
¶Seba, a compasse. Gen. 10. 7. Saba
Seled, affliction. 1. Chro. 2. 30.
Semachiah, cleauing to the Lord. 1. Chro. 26. 7.
¶Shaal, Shaul, asked. Ezra 10. 29. 1. Sam. 9. 2. Sheal
Shaaph, flying, or thinking. 1. Chro. 4. 7. Saaph
Shabbethai, my rest. Nehe. 11. 16.
Shachur, wages. 1. Chro. 11. 35.
Shage, ignorant. 1. Chro. 11. 34.
Shallum, peaceable. 2. Kings 15. 10. Sellum
Shalman, peaceable. Hose. 10. 14. Sallum
Shalmon, peaceable. Ruth 4. 21. Shalmah
Shamgar, desolation of the stranger Iudg. 3. 31. Shalma
Shammah, desolation, destruction. 1. Sam. 16. 9. Salmon
Shammua, obedient. Num. 13. 5. Shamma
Shaphan, a conie, or one hid[illegible] Chro. 5. 12.
Shaphat, a iudge. Num. 13. 6.
Sharezer, a treasurer 2 Kings 19. 37.
Shealthiel, asked of God. Hag. 1 1. Salathiel
Sheariah, the gate of the Lord. 1. Chron. 8. 38.
Sheba, captiuitie. Gen. 10. 7. Shaba
Shebarim, hope. Ioth. 7. 5.
Sheber, hope, or wheate. 1. Chro. 2. 48.
Shecaniah, the habitation of the Lord. 1. Chron. 3. 21 Sechia
Shechem, a part or portion. Num. 26. 31.
Shedeur, a field of fire, or the light of the almighty. Num. 1. 5.
Sheguh, exalted. 1. Kings 16. 34.
Shehariah, the morning of the Lord. 1. Chron. 8. 26
Sheir, rough, or hairie. Gen. 36. 20. Seir
Shelah, dissoluing Gen. 38. 5.
Shelah, sending, or spoyling. Gen. 10. 24.
Shelemiah, peace of the Lord. Ezra 10. 39. Salmiah
Sheleph, drawing out. Gen. 10. 26.
Sheleth, a captaine. 1. Chro. 7. 35.
Shelomith, peaceable. Leuit. 24. 11.
Shelomoh, peaceable. 2. Sam. 5. 14.
Shelumiel, the peace of God. Num. 1. 6.
Shemaiah, hearing the Lord. 1. Chro. 4 37. Ishmaiah
Shemariah, the keeping of the Lord. Ezra 10. 32.
Shemed, destroying. 1. Chro. 8 12.
Shemer, a keeper. 1. Kings 16. 24.
Shemida, a name of knowledge. Num. 26. 32.
Shemuel appointed of God. 1. Chro. 7. 2. Semuel
Shemuel, heard of God. 1. Sam. 1. 20. Samuel
Shephatiah, the Lord iudgeth. 2. Sam. 3. 4.
Sheraiah, a prince of the Lord. 1. Chro. 4. 14. Seraiah
Sherug, a bough or plant. Gen. 11. 20.
Sheth, set, or put. Gen. 4. 25. Seth
Shethar, a remnant, or hid. Est. 1. 14.
Sheua, vanity. 1. Chro. 2. 49
Shiciah, the protection of the Lord. 1. Chro. 8. 10. Sechia
Shimei, hearing, or obedient, Exo. 6. 17. Shimeah
Shimeon, hearing or obedient. Gen. 29. 33. Simon
Shimshon, there the second time, because the Angel appeared the second time at the prayer of his father, Iudg. 13. 24. Samson
Shiphtan a iudge, Num. 34. 24.
Shiphrah, faire, Exo. 1. 15.
Shobab, returned, 2. Sam. 5. 14. Sobab
Shobal, a path, Gen. 36. 20.
Shobnah, a builder, 2. King. 18. 18.
Shua, crying, or sauing, Gen. 38. 2. Sua
Shuah, praying, or humiliation, Gen. 25. 2.
Shubael, the returning of God, 1. Chro. 24. 20. Shebuel
Shuhah, a pit, 1. Chro. 4. 11.
Shumathi, renowmed, 1. Chro. 2. 53.
Shuni, changed, or sleeping, Gen. 46. 16.
¶Sithri, my secret, Exod. 6. 22.

Sodi

¶Sodi, my secret, Num. 13. 11.
¶Suah, rooting vp, 1. Chro. 7. 36.

T.

TAbeel, good God, Isa. 7. 6.
Tahash, hasting, Gen. 22. 24.
Tahath, feare, 1. Chro. 6. 37.
Tholma Talmai, a furrow, Iosh. 15. 14.
Thamar Tamar, a palme tree, Gen. 38. 6.
Tanhumeth, consolation, Iere. 40. 8.
Talmon, dew prepared, 1. Chro. 9. 17.
Taphath, a litle one, 1 King. 4. 11.
¶Tebah, a cooke, Gen. 22. 24.
Tehinnah, mercifull, or prayer, 1 Chro. 4. 12.
Terah, smelling, Gen. 11. 24.
¶Tikuah, hope, 2. Kings 22. 14.
Thilon Tilon, murmuring, 1. Chro. 4. 20.
Tiras, a destroyer, Gen. 10. 2.
Tithanah, a searcher of mercy, 1. Chro. 2. 48.
Tirla, a search, 1. Chro 4. 16.
¶Toah, a dart, 1. Chro. 6. 34.
Tobiah the Lord is good, Ezra 2. 60
Thogarma Togarmah, strong or bony, Gen. 10. 3
Tohu, liuing, 1. Sam. 1. 1
Tola, a worme. Gen. 43. 13
Thomas Tom, a twinne, Matth. 10. 3
¶Tubal, borne, or brought, or worldly, Genesis 10 2
Tubal-kain, worldly possession, Genesis 4. 22.

V.

Uania VAniah, nourishment of the Lord, Ezr. 10. 36
Vashni, changed, 1. Chro. 6. 28
Vashti, drinking, Ester 1. 9
¶Vopsi, a thing broken, or parched, Num. 13. 15.
Ur ¶Vri, my light, 1. Chro. 2. 20
Urias Vriiah the light of the Lord, 2. Sam. 11. 3
Vriel, light, or fire of God, 2. Chro. 13. 2
¶Vehashine iniquitie, or time, 1. Chro. 3. 4
¶Vzal, wandering Gen. 10. 27
Vzzah, strength, 1. Chro. 6. 29. 2. Sam. 6. 3 Uza
Vzzi, my strength, 1. Chro. 6. 5
Vzziel, the strength of God, 1. Chro. 7. 7.

Z.

ZAzuza, trembling, Gen. 36. 27
Zabad, a dowrie, 1. Chro. 2. 36
Zabadiah, a dowry of the Lord, 1. Chro. 8. 15
Zabdiel, a dowry of God, 1. Chron. 27. 2
Zaccur, mindfull, 1. Chro. 4. 26
Zacai, pure, Ezra 2. 9 Zacheus
Zachariah, mindfull of the Lord, 1. Chro. 5. 7
Zadok, iustified, or iust. 2. Sam. 8. 17
Zalmonah, our image, Num. 33. 41
Zanoah, forgetfulnesse, Nehem. 11. 30
¶Zebulun, a dwelling. Gen. 30. 20
Zeeb, a wolfe, Iudg. 7. 25
Zelophehad, a shadow of feare, Num. 26. 33
Zemrah, a song, 1. Chro. 7. 8
Zephaniah, the hiding of the Lord, 2. King. 25. 18
Zephi a hony combe, Gen. 36. 11
Zera, clearenesse, or rising vp, Gen. 36. 13
Zeraiah, the Lord arising, 1. Chro. 6. 6
Zeresh, scattering heritage, Est. 5. 10
Zerubbabel, strange from confusion, or a stranger at Babel, Hag. 1. 1
Zethan, their oliue, 1. Chro, 26. 22
¶Zia, sweate, or swelling, 1 Chro. 5. 13
Zidkiah, the iustice of the Lord, 2 King. 24. 17
Zidon, a hunter, Gen. 10. 15.
Zimri, a song 1. Chro. 2. 6
Ziphorah, a mourning, Exod. 2. 21
¶Zoheth, a separation, 1. Chro. 4. 20
¶Zuph, a watch, or a covering. 1. Chro. 6. 35
Zuriel, the rocke of God, Num 3. 35
Zurishadai, the rocke of the Almightie, Numbers 6.

¶ A Table

¶ A Table of the principall things that are conteined in the Bible, after the order of the Alphabet.

The first number noteth the Chapter, and the second the Verse.

A.

Aaron and his doings. Exod.4.&10. and 28.& 29. Leuit. 2.10. Numb. 17.3. Heb.6.7.

Aaron and Miriam speake against Moses. Numb. 12.1.

Aaron, eloquent. Exod.4 14.

¶Abba, father. Mark.14.36. Rom.8.15. Gal.4.6.

Abdon, a iudge in Israel. Iudg.12.13.

Abel, a citie where dwelt the wise. 2.Sam. 20.18.

Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech, & his doings. 2.Sam.22. & 23.1. King. 1. and 2.

Abigail the wife of Nabal. 1.Sam.25.3

Abihu burnt with fire from the Lord. Leuit.10.2.

Abihu seeth God in Sinai. Exo.24.10.

Abiiam King of Iudah. 1.King.15.1.

Abimelech King of Gerar, and his doings. Gen.29.26.

Abimelech the sonne of Gideon murdereth his brethren, and after reigneth in Israel. Iudg.9.

Abishai pursueth Sheba. 2.Sam.20.10.

Abner, his doings & his death. 1.Sam. 17.55 vnto the 2.Sam.4.

the Abomination of the Iewes. Isa.1. 13. of Ierusalem. Ezek.16.2.

Abraham and his doings, from the 11. of Genes. vnto the 25.11. his faith. Rom.4.3. Heb.11.17.

Abraham a prophet. Gene.20.7.

Absalom and his doings, from the 2. Sam.13. vnto the 19.

Absent from God. 2.Cor.5 6.

the Abstinence of Moses and Eliiah. Exod.34.28. 1.King 19.8.

Abundance commeth of God. Deut. 8.17,18.

¶Accesse to God by Christ. Rom.5.2. Ephes.2. 18. and 3.12.

euery man shall giue Accompts of himselfe to God. Rom.14.12.

Christ is Accursed for our sakes. Gal. 3.13.

Achan the sonne of Carmi stoned and burnt to death. Iosh.7.25.

Achior. Iudeth. 5.5 and 14.6.

Achish King of Gath. 1. Sam.21.10.& 27.2.

¶Adam and his creation. Gene.1.27. and 2.7.

Adam laboureth. Gene.3.23.

Adam the figure of Christ. Rom.5.14.

Adam the first, Adam the last. 1.Cor. 15.45.

Adoni-bezek King. Iudg.1.6.

Adoniiah Dauids sonne, and his ambition. 1.King.1. and 2.

Adopted in Christ. Eph.1.5. Rom.9.4. Gal.4.5.

Adoram stoned to death. 1.King.12.18.

Aduersitie & prosperitie are of God. Iob 2.10. Pro.3.33.

Adulterie forbidden. Gen.26.10. Exo. 20 14. 1.Chro.6.9. Heb.13.4

Adulterie must be auoyded. Exo 20. 14. Pro.5.3. 1.Cor.10.8 1.Thes.4.3.

the Adultery of Dauid. 2.Sam.11. and 12.

our Aduocate towarde God the Father, Iesus Christ 1.Iohn 2.1.

¶Degrees of Affinitie. Leuit.18.

the Affliction and crosse of Dauid for his sinne. 2.Sam.12.10.

the Afflictiõs of this present time are not worthy, &c. Rom.8.18.

Affliction to them that trust in any other then in God. Deut.31.17.

Affliction to them ỹ afflict the faithfull 2.Thess.1.6.

to Afflict the soule for a day. Isa.58 5.

¶Agabus the Prophet. Act.11.28. and 21.10.

Agag King of the Amalekites. 1.Sam. 15.8,9.

Agree with thine aduersary. Mat.5.25.

Agrippa King. Acts. 25.13.

¶Ahab and his wicked doings, from the 16. of 1.King. vnto the 22.41.

Ahaziab the sonne of Ahab, and his doings. 1.King.22,49. and 2.Kings 1.2.

Ahaziah the sonne of Ioram, and his doings. 2.King.8. and 9.

Ahaz king of Iudah, an idolater. 2.Kin. 16.11.

Ahiah the son of Ahitub. 1 Sam.14.3.

Ahimaaz. 2.Sam.17.17. and 18.19

Ahimelech. 1.Sam.21.1. and 22.9.

Ahithophel and his doings. 2.Sam.15. and 16.17.

Aholah and Aholibah. Ezek.23.4.

Aholiab an excellent workman. Exo. 31.6.

our Aid of Christ. Heb.4.14.

the Aid of Israel is of God. Deut.33. 26.

¶Alcimus a wicked man. 1.Macc.7.9. and 9.54.

Alexander the coppersmith. 2.Tim.4. 14.

Alexander the sonne of Antiochus Epiphanes. 1.Mac.10.1.

Almes deedes are pleasant sacrifices. Phil.4.18.

giue not thine Almes grudgingly. 2.Cor.9.7.

Christ our Altar. Heb.13.10.

the Altar and the forme thereof. Exo. 20.24.

the Altars of the Gentiles. Exod.34. 13.

¶Amalekites. Exod.17.8. Num.14.25. Deut.25.17. 1.Sam.15 2,3.

Amasa the head of Absaloms armie 2.Sam.17.25. and 20.4.

Amaziah king of Iudah. 2.King.14.1.

Amaziah the priest of Beth-el. Amos 7.10.

Ammonites. Gene.16.38. Deut.23.3. Iudg.11.3. 2.Sam.10.

Amnon defileth his sister Tamar. 2. Sam.13.

Amon king of Iudah, wicked. 2.King. 21.19,20.

Amorites. Gene.14.7. Deut.2.24. and 20.17. Iudg.1.34. 1.King 20.

Amos the Prophet. Amos 1.1.

Amram the sonne of Kohath. Ex.6.18.

¶Ioshua killeth the Anakims. Iosh.11 21. Iudg.1.20.

Ananias & his wife Sapphira's death Acts.5.10.

Ananias the chiefe priest. Acts 23.2.

Ananias the disciple of Christ. Acts.9. 10.

Andronicus is slaine. 2.Mac.4.38.

the seuentie Ancients of the people of Israel. Num.11.16.

Angels and their creation. Col.1.16.

the Angel denieth to be worshipped. Reuel.19.10. and 22.9.

the Angel guideth the host of Israel. Exod.14.19.

the Angel sheweth of Christes birth. Luke 2.10.

Angels keepers of the litle ones. Mat. 18.10.

Peters Angel. Acts.12.15.

the Angels minister vnto Christ. Matt. 4.11. they comfort him in the garden. Luke 22.43.

Angels the ministers of God. Heb.1.7.

the three Angels that Abraham receiued into his house. Gen.18.2,5. Lot also receiueth two. Gen.19.1,3.

to bee Angry with thy brother, is damnable. Mat.5.22.

Anna the mother of Tobit the yong. Tobit 11.9.

Anna the Propheteſſe. Luke 2.36.

Annas father in law to Caiaphas. Ioh. 18.13.

be ready alwayes to giue an Answere of the hope that is in you. 1.Pet.3.15.

Antichrist, who? 1. Iohn 2.22. & 4.3. 2.Thess.2.3.

the Antiochians, first that were named Christians. Acts 11.26.
Antiochus Epiphanes. 2.Macca.2.20. and 9.1.
Antiochus Enpator. 1.Maccab.6.17. 2.Mac.10.10.and 13.1.
¶ Apollonius discomfited by Ionathan.1.Mac.10.82.
Apolles a learned man. Acts 18.24.
the Apostles afflicted for Christs sake. Acts 4.3.and 5.18.
the Apostles aske who is the greatest in ỹ kingdome of heauen.Mat.18.1.
the Apostles first sent to the Iewes. Mat.10.6.
the Apostles shall iudge the twelue tribes.Matt.19.28.
Apostles why they were ordeined in the Church.1.Cor.1.28.
God iudgeth not according to the appearance.1.Sam.16.7.
¶ Aquila and Priscilla doe harber the Church,1.Cor.16.19.
¶ the ruine of the Arabians. Isa.11.14.
King Arad slaine.Numb.21.3.
the Aramites.2.Sam.8.and 10.2.King. 5.and 6.and 7 and 8.
Araunah sellerh his threshing floore to Dauid.2,Sam.24.24.
Mamre a citie of Arbah, called also Hebron.Gen.35.27.
Aristarchus fellow prisoner with Paul Col.4.10.
the Arke of God, the forme and vse thereof. Exod.25.10. Deut.10.3. & 31.26. Iosh 3.3. 1.Sam.4. vnto the 7.3. 2.Sam.15.14.
the Arke of Noah. Gen.6.14.and 7.1. 1.Pet.3.10.
the stretched out Arme of God. 1. King.8.42.
Arpachshad his birth and age, Gen. 11.10,12,13.
see Arrogancie.Rom.12.3.
¶ Asa King of Iudah, and his doings, 1.King.15.8.
Asahel Ioabs brother slain,2.Sam.2.23
Asaph the brother of Heman, Chaunter,1.Chro.4.39.
Asher, Iakobs sonne, Gen. 30.13.his blessing and his portion, Deut.33. 24. Iosh.10.24.
Ashima the idole that the men of Hamath made in Samaria, 2. King. 17.30.
Ashtaroth, the idole that the Iewes worshipped, Iudg.2.13. and 3.7.
Paul is forbid to preach in Asia, Acts 16.6. at length he preacheth there, Acts29.10.
Askelon taken by Iudah, Iudg.1.18.
Iesus entreth on an Asse into Ierusalem. Mat.21.7.
Asses in vse among the Israelites, Ge. 42.26. Iudg.10.24.
the Asse of Balaam speaketh. Numb. 22.28.
Assur went out of the land of Shinar. Gen.10.11.
Assuerus King, his doings and his lawes in the booke of Ester.
¶ Athaliah reigneth ouer Iudah, 2. King.11.3
Paul reproueth the Athenians for their superstitions, Acts,17.22.
¶ Azariah reigneth in stead of his father Amaziah, and is stricken with a leprosie,2,King.1,5.
Azariah the Prophet,2.Chron.15.1.

B.

BAal perazim, a certaine place, 2. Sam.5.20.
Baal-peor,an idole: the Israelites for ioyning themselues thereunto, are put to death,Numb.25.3 Deu.4.3,4
Baanah and Rechab kill Ishbosheth, 2.Sam.4.6.
Baasha, king of Israel,and his doings, 1.Kings 15.16.to chap.19.8
the destruction of Babel foretspoken, Isa.13.
the building of Babels towre, Gene. 11.4
Babes in Christ,1.Cor.3.1
against Bablers,Ecclus.20.5.
Bacchides captaine of king Demetrius armie discomfited,1.Mac.9.68.
Backbiting forbidden, Leuit.19.16. Ecclus.28.13. Prou.26.22.
Backbiting is to bee auoided. 1.Pet. 2.1
Bagoas,the Eunuch,Iudeth 12.11.
Balaam the sonne of Beor, Num. 22. and 23.and 24. 2.Pet.2.15. Hee is slaine, Iosh.13.22.
Balak King of the Moabites,Numb. 22.and 23.and 24.
iust Balances,Leuit.19.36.
one Baptisme, Ephes.4.5.
Iohn sent to Baptize.Iohn 1.33.
the Disciples of Christ Baptize, Iohn 4.2.
Christ is Baptized.Matth.3.15.
to be baptized in the Name of the Father,&c. or of Iesus, Matth.28.19 Acts 2.38
to be baptized into Christ, is to put on Christ,Rom.6.3 Gal.3.27
wee are Baptized into the death of Christ,Rom.6.3
Christ Baptizeth with the holy Ghost and with fire, Matt.3.11. Marke 1.8 Luke 3.16,Iohn 1.16,33
Barabbas the murtherer, Luke 23.18. Iohn 18.40
Barak and Deborah deliuered Israel. Iudg.4.
Baruch Ieremiahs scribe, Ier.36.4
Barzillai, and his doings,2.Sam.19.31. 1.Kings 2.7
the Bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord, Deu.23.2
¶ Priests are forbidden to shaue their heads or Beards,Leuit.21.5
the shaun Beard was a signe of sorow to the Iewes,Isa.15.2
creation of Beasts,Genesis 1.24
Paul fought with Beastes at Ephesus, 1.Cor.15.32.
Beasts cleane and vncleane.Leuit.11.3 Deut.14.4.
when thou goest to Bed, thinke on Gods word, Deut.11.19
Behemoth,& his propertie, Iob 40.10
Bela a city,called also Zoar,Gen.14.2
Beleeue in Iesus Christ, and thy sinnes shall be forgiuen, Acts 10.43.
to Beleeue is the gift of God, Matth. 13.11. and 16.17. Iohn 6.44
to him that Beleeueth, all things are possible, Marke 9.23.
he that Beleeueth in Christ, shall neuer perish, Iohn 3.15
Belshazzar King of the Babylonians, Dan.5.
Benaiah killeth Ioab, 1 King 2.34
Ben-hadad king of Aram, and his doings,1.King.15.18. 2.Chro.16.2
Beniamin,Gen.35.18. and 43. and 44. and 45.Deut.33.12
Beth el,or Luz, Gen.28.19.Iudg.1.23 1.Sam.10.3
Beth-lehem, called also Ephrah, Gen. 35.19. Mich.5.2.Luke 2.4
Bethsaida, an vnfaithfull citie, Matth. 11.21
Beth sheba Vrihs wife lyeth with Dauid,2.Sam.11.4
Beth shemites are punished for looking into the Arke of the Lorde, 1. Sam.6.19
Bethuel the father of Rebekah, Gen. 22,23
Bethulia is besieged by Olofernes,Iudeth 7.
Bezaleel an excellent workeman,and his doings, Exod.31.2. and 35.30.
¶ who Bideth in Christ, 1.Iohn 2.6.
how God Bideth in vs, 1.Iohn 3.24
Bilhah Rahels maid, Gen.29.29. and 30.3
a Bill of diuorcement, Deut.24.1
to Binde and loose, Mat.16.19. Iohn 20.23
Birds created, Gen.1.20.
Birds cleane and vncleane, Leu.11.13
Esau esteemeth not his Birth right, Gen.25.32
the office of a true Bishop. 1,Tim.3. Tit.1.5. 1.Pet.5.2
Bishops must be faultlesse, Tit.1.7
the Bishop of our soules,Iesus Christ. 1.Pet.2.25
Bitternesse and fiercenesse to be auoided, Ephes.4.31
¶ the Blasphemer ought to be stoned to death, Leuit.24.15,16
Blasphemie against the holy Ghost, Mat.12.31. Marke 3.28.29
the description of a Blessed man, Psal. 1. Mat.5.3.
the Blessed of God are called sheepe, Mat.25.32
to Bless God for to giue thankes vnto him, Gen.14.27
Blessing,for gift, Gen.33.11.2.Corint. 9.5
the manner of Blessing the people, Numb.

Numb. 6.24. and Gen. 48 20.
Blessing to them that obey and serue the Lord Exod. 23.25. Deu. 8.6. and 11.27. and 28.2.
Lay no stumbling Blocke before the Blind. Leuit. 19.14.
the Blind borne for the glory of God Iohn 9 3
the Blind guide. Mat. 15 14
the Blind healed by Christ. Mat. 9.29.
Christ healeth the Blind with his spettle. Mat. 8.23,24.25
Blindnesse of heart. Rom. 11.8. Ephes. 4.18
the Blood for the man that is slaine. Iosh. 20.5
by the Blood of Christ wee haue remission of sinnes. Mat. 26.28. Heb. 4.14. 1 Pet 1.2
¶Iohn & Iames called Boanerges by Christ, and what that is to say, Mar. 3.17
Boaz and his doings, Ruth. 2. & 3. & 4.
our Bodies are consecrate vnto Christ, 1. Cor. 6.15. they are temples of the holy Ghost, 1. Cor. 6.19
all the faithfull are one Body, Rom. 12.5
to bring the Bodie in subiection, 1. Cor. 9 27
the Body of Christ, the Church, Eph. 1 23
our Bodies are earthen vessels, 2. Cor. 4 7. and 5. 1
to bee in the Booke of life, Phil. 4.3. & to be rased out of it, Exod. 32.32.
the Bookes of curious arts are burnt, Acts 19.19.
Iosiah commaundeth to saue the Prophets Bones, 2. Kings 23.18
he that is Borne of God, sinneth not, 1. Iohn 3.9
they that are Borne of God, Ioh. 1. 13. 1. Iohn 5.1
change not the ancient Bounds, Deut. 19.10. and 27.17. Prou. 22.28. and 23.14
the Bow in the cloud, Gen. 9.14
¶man liueth not only by Bread, Deu. 8.3
we are all one Bread, 1. Cor. 10.17
Christ is the liuing Bread, Iohn 6.51
the feast of vnleauened Bread, Exod. 23.15. and 34.18
the breaking of Bread, Acts 2.46
the shew Bread, Leuit. 24.5
Bread comforteth the heart, Gen. 18.5 Iudg 19 5 Psal. 104.15.
common Bread, hallowed Bread, 1. Sam. 21.4.
to eate Bread in the sweate of the browes, Gen. 3 19
Iaakob desireth onely Bread to eate, and clothes to put on, Gen. 18.20
breaking of Bread, Acts 2.42
whome Iaakob calleth his Brethren. Gen. 29.4
Christ not ashamed to call vs Brethren. Heb. 2.11
the Brethren or cousins of Christ beleeue not in him. Iohn 7.5
Brotherly loue. Rom. 12.10.
¶Buggerers shal not possesse the kingdome of heauen, 1 Corinthians 6 9 1. Tim. 1.10.
euery one shall beare his owne burthen. Gal. 6.5
we must beare one anothers Burthen, Gal. 6.2
Burnt offerings, Leuit. 6.9,12
the fierie bush, Exod. 3.2
the faithful are Gods Building, 1, Cor. 3 9
to Build vpon Christ gold, siluer, &c. 1, Cor. 3.12

C

CAiaphas and his doings, Mat. 26, 57. Iohn 11.49
ten Caldrons for the Temple, 1. Kings 7.38
Caleb and his doings, Numbers 13.7 and 14.6. Iosh. 14.6
the golden Calfe, Exo. 32. it is ground into powder, Exodus 32.20
many Called, and few chosen, Matth. 20.16. Rom 9.6
Christ is come to call sinners, Matth. 9.13
loue them that call vpon the Lord with pure heart, 2. Tim 2.22
the golden Calues of Ieroboam, 1. Kings 12.28
Canaan is accursed, Gen. 9.25.
Canaan a fat land, flowing with milke and honie, Exodus 3.8
the land of Canaan is the holy habitation of God, Exodus 15.13. promised to Abraham, Genesis 12.7
the sonnes of Canaan, of whome descended the Canaanites, Genesis 10.15
the Canaanites discomfited by the tribe of Iudah, Iudg. 1.4
the Canaanites smote the Israelites, Numb. 14.45
the Canaanites that remained, were as thornes to Israel, Iudg. 2.3
the Canaanitish woman, Matth. 15.12
the Candlestick, and fashion thereof, Exodus 25 31 and 37.17 and 40.24
Capernaum an vnbeleeuing city. Mat. 11 23
the Caphtorims destroyed the Auites, Deut. 2.23.
the Captiuitie of the kings of Iudah foretspoken, 2. Kings 20.17. Iere. 16. 13. and 20.4
the Cares of the world doe choke vp the word, Matth. 4.19
God Caried the children of Israel vpon Egles wings, Exodus 19.4
¶Cendebeus captain of the sea coast, 1. Macc. 15.38.
the Centurion and his faith, Matth. 8.5
God reiecteth the Iewish ceremonies, Isa. 1.11 and 66.3 Hebr. 10.5
the decree of Augustus Cæsar, Luke 2.1.
¶Chamois a beast, Deut. 14.5
Elisah the Charet of Israel, 2. King. 1. 12
Charets of yron in vse among the Canaanites, Iudg. 1.19. & 4.3.
to make himselfe Chast for the kingdome of heauen, Matth 19 12.
blessed is the man that God Chastiseth, Iob. 5.17.
Chastise thy children betime, Pro. 13. 24. & 19.18. and 22. 15.
Chastitie is the gift of God. Wisd 8. 12.
Chemosh the abomination of Moab, 1. King. 11 7.
the Cherubims keepe the way of the tree of life, Gen. 3.24.
offend not little children, Matth. 18.6
the rodde of correction for Children, Prou. 22.15 Eccles 30.13.
the angels of little children, Matt. 18. 13.
Children as concerning maliciousnesse and not in vnderstanding, 1. Cor. 14.20.
Children brought to Christ. Mat. 19. 15.
Christ receiueth the child into his armes, Matth. 9.36.
we are the Children of God by faith, Gal. 3. 26.
Childrens obedience to their parents, Ephe. 6.1.
Chorazin, a city that Christ reprooueth for her vnbeliefe, Mat. 11. 21.
Paul a Chosen vessell, Acts 9.15.
Christ conceiued, Luke 1.35. is borne, Luke 2. 7. is circumcised. Luke 2. 21. is baptised. Matth. 3. 15. sent to preach liberty to the captiues. Isai 61. 1. Luke 2 31. and 4.43. and 5 38 he speaketh the wordes of God. Iohn 3. 34. he preacheth that the kingdom of the Messias is at hand, and exhorteth to repentance, and to beleeue the Gospel. Mat. 4. 17. and 9.35 he is hungry. Matt. 4.2. he is weary, Iohn 4. 6. hee is poore. Matt. 8. 20. he entreth into Ierusalem riding vpon an asse. Matth 21.7. he is sold by Iudas. Matt. 26. 14. he is buffeted. Matt. 26. 67. he is deliuered to be crucified. Matt. 27.26. he prayeth for them that persecute him. Luke 23. 34. he yeeldeth vp the Ghost. Matth. 27 50. his resurrection. Mat. 28. hee is caried vp into heauen. Mat. 16.19. Luke 24. 51.
the comming of Christ foretspoken, Numb. 24.17. Isa 40.10.
Christ, God eternall, Iohn 1.
Christ greater then Dauid, Matth. 22. 44.
Christ promised to Adam. Gen. 3.15. to Abraham, Gen. 12.3.
Christ sent of God, Iohn 8.42.
Christ sent to saue the Iewes, Matth. 15 24.
Christ without sinne, 1, Pet. 2.22.

falſe chriſtes and falſe prophets doe great miracles. Matth. 24. 5, 24.
Chriſtians ſo named firſt in Antiochia. Acts 11. 26.
Chriſtians are free. 1. Pet. 2, 16. Iohn 8. 32.
Chriſtians hated of the world. Matth. 10. 22. Luke 21. 17.
the Church is the houſe of God. 1. Ti. 3. 15.
the Church of God is not contentious. 1. Cor. 11. 16.
¶ the Apoſtles forbid the Gentiles to be Circumciſed. Acts 15. 28.
Circumciſe the foreskin of the heart. Deuter. 10, 16. and 30. 6. Rom. 2. 29. Col. 2. 11.
Paul Circumciſeth Timothie. Actes 16. 3.
God Circumciſeth our hearts, and why. Dent. 30. 6.
Abraham commanded to Circumciſe his family. Gen. 17 9, 10.
Circumciſion and vncircumciſion are nothing. 1. Cor. 7. 19.
Circumciſion is ſeruitude. Gal. 2. 4.
the ſecond Circumciſion vnder Ioſhua. Ioſh. 5. 2.
wee haue no continuing Citie here Heb. 13 14.
¶ None Cleane before God. Iob 25. 4.
Cleopatra the daughter of Ptolemeus. 1. Mac. 10. 57.
the Cloude filleth the houſe of the Lord. 1. Kin. 8 10.
the renting of the Clothes a ſigne of great heauineſſe. Ioſh. 7. 6. Mat. 26. 65. 2 Sam. 1. 11.
¶ To heape Coales vpon the head of his enemie Rom. 12. 20
one ought to Comfort another. 1. Theſſ. 4. 18. and 5. 14.
the Comforter is promiſed. Iohn 14. 16. and 15. 26. and 16. 7.
the ten Commandements. Exod. 20. 1. Deut. 5. 7.
teach thy child the Commandements of God. Deut. 6. 7.
Commandements of men, being contrary to Gods, are not to be receiued. Tit. 1. 14.
the Comming of Chriſt in the day of iudgement. Matth 24. 30. 2. Pet. 3 10. Iſa 3. 14. and 13. 9.
the Comming of Chriſt with his Angels. Matth. 16 27.
the Comming of the Lord. Iſa. 35. 4. and 62. 11. Mal. 4. 1.
the Common vſe of goods in the primitiue Church. Acts 2. 44.
the word Concubine for wife. Iudges. 19. 2.
a ſhame not to Confeſſe Chriſt. 2. Tim. 1. 8.
to Confeſſe God, for to praiſe him, is oftimes in the Pſalmes.
to Confeſſe that Ieſus is Chriſt, is the gift of God. Matth. 16. 7.
remiſſion to them that Confeſſe their ſinnes. 1. Iohn 1. 9.
Moſes confeſſeth to God the ſinne of the people. Exo. 32 31.
Confeſſion of ſinnes commanded to the Prieſts of the Iewes. Leuitic. 26, 21. and 16. 21.
Confeſſion of thy ſinnes to God. 1. Kings 8. 47. Pſal. 32. 5.
curſed is he that hath his Confidence in man. Ierem. 17. 5.
God is not the authour of Confuſion but of peace. 1. Cor. 14. 33.
Who ought to bee excluded out of the Congregation of the Lorde. Deut. 23. 1.
the Conſcience of the wicked is alwayes fearefull. Prou. 28. 1.
Chriſt the Conſolation of Iſrael. Luke 2 25.
the good conuerſation of Chriſtians. Phil. 1. 27. and 3. 17.
the Converſation of Saints ſhould prouoke vs to follow their faith. Hebr. 13. 7.
Contemners of the word of God ſhal be puniſhed. 1 Samuel 2. 30. Iſaiah 28 14.
Cornelius the captaine. Acts 10. 1.
brotherly Correction. Prouerbs 27. 5. Matt. 18. 15.
they that refuſe Correctiō, are threatned of God. Leu. 26. 22.
the Correction of the Lorde. Hebr. 12. 5.
it is permitted to Correct thy brother: but to hate him, is forbidden. Leu. 19. 17.
circumciſion the Couenant of God. Gen. 17. 13.
the Couenant of God with Noah. Gen. 9. 11.
Couetouſneſſe is idolatrie. Coloſſians 3. 5
Couetouſneſſe is vnſatiable. Prouerbs 27. 20.
Couetouſneſſe is the roote of all euil. 1. Tim. 6. 10.
Couetouſneſſe to bee auoided. Prou. 15. 16. Iſa. 3. 12. Ierem. 8. 10. Epheſ. 5 3.
be of good courage in affliction. Ioh. 16 33.
the Counſels of God are vnſearchable. Rom. 11. 33.
the Iſraelites aske Counſell of God in their affaires. Iudges 1. 1. and 20. 18, 23. 1. Sam. 10. 22. and herein they vſe the helpe of the Prophets 1. Sam. 9. 9. 2 Kings 22. 13.
God breaketh the Counſels of the heathen. Pſal. 33. 10.
Courteouſnes required in Chriſtians. Ephe. 4. 31 1. Cor. 13. 4.
zealous Phinehas killeth Cozbi the Midianitiſh harlot. Numbers 25. 7, 8, 15.
¶ All things Created by Chriſt. Col. 1. 16.
the Creation of man. Gen. 1. 27.
God is our Creator. Deut. 32. 18.
the Goſpel hath bene preached to euery Creature. Col. 1. 6.
euery Creature of God is good. 1. Tim. 4. 4.
the creature is ſubiect to vanitie. Romanes 8. 20.
God vſeth his Creatures according to his pleaſure. Iſa 45 9.
wee are newe Creatures by faith in Chriſt 2. Cor. 5 17 Gal. 6. 15.
they of Creta liers. Tit. 1. 12.
the faith of Criſpus, and his whole houſe. Acts 18 8.
take thy Croſſe. Matth. 10. 38 and 16. 24.
Paul reioiced in the Croſſe of Ieſus Chriſt. Gal. 6. 14.
the Crowne of righteouſneſſe. 2. Tim. 4 8.
the Crowne of thornes. Mat. 27. 29.
who Crucifie the fleſh, and the luſtes thereof. Gal. 5. 24.
¶ The cup and bread that we receiue in remembrance of Chriſt. 1. Cor. 10. 16.
the Cup, for death and croſſe. Matth. 20. 22.
Curſed is hee that fulfilleth not the law. Gal. 3. 10.
Curſed is he that hangeth on the tree. Deut. 21. 23.
the Curtaines of the tabernacle. Exo. 26. 5. and 36. 8.
olde Cuſtome cannot bee forgotten. Prou. 22. 6.
¶ Cyrus king of Perſia, & his doings Iſa. 44. 28 and 45. 1. Ezra 1. 1.

D

DAgon the god of the Philiſtims. 1. Sam. 5. 2.
Damaris beleeueth in Chriſt. Acts 17. 24.
The Damned are called goates. Matt. 25 32.
Daniels doings conteined in the 14. Chapters of his booke, whereof ſome be Apocrypha.
Dan the ſonne of Iaakob. Gen. 30. 6. and 49 16 Deu. 33. 22. Ioſh. 19. 40.
the deedes of Darkeneſſe. Rom. 13 12.
Darius doings. Dan. 5. 31. and chap. 6. and 9 and 11. Ezra 6. 1.
Dathan for his rebellion is conſumed with fire. Num. 16.
David daunceth before the Lorde. 2. Sam. 6. 14.
David deceiued Saul. 1. Sam. 26. 5 hee deceiued king Achiſh. 1. Samu. 27. 10.
David deſpiſed the commaundement of the Lord in committing adultetie. 2. Sam. 12. 9.
David doeth not puniſh the curſed ſpeaking of Shimei. 2. Sam. 16. 10.
David lamenteth his ſonne Amnon. 2. Sam. 13. 31.
Dauid of neceſſitie eateth the ſhewe loaues. 1. Sam. 21. 6. Mat. 12. 3, 4.

Dauid of what ſtocke he came. Ruth 4.17.
Dauids doings from the 1. Sam. 13. 14 to 1. King. 2. 12.
Dauid ſlewe a lion. 1. Samuel 17. 34, 35.
Dauid vpright before the Lorde. 1. King. 14. 8. and 15. 3.
no difference of dayes among the faithfull. Rom. 14. 5.
¶ Debate and ſtriſe are workes of darkeneſſe. Rom. 13. 12, 13. 1. Cor. 1 10. and 11. 10.
Debir, a citie. Ioſh. 10. 3. and 15. 15.
what is required in Deacons. 1. Tim. 3. 8.
Deacons ordained in the church by the Apoſtles. Acts 6. 5.
we muſt not exceede meaſure in lamenting the Dead. 1. Theſ. 4. 15.
Saul ſeeketh to the Dead. 1. Sam. 28 11.
ſeeke not to the Dead for any thing Deut. 18. 12. Luke 16. 29.
the Dead ſhall heare the voice of the ſonne of God, and ſhall liue. Iohn 5. 25.
Chriſt foreſpeaketh his own Death. Matth. 16. 21.
Death ſwallowed vp into victorie. 1. Cor. 15. 54.
the ſecond Death. Reuel 20. 14
Death commeth through diſobedience. Deut. 30. 17, 18.
the day of Death vncertaine. Luke 12 40.
curſe not the Deafe Leu. 19. 14.
Chriſt healeth the Deafe. Mat. 7. 32.
of Deborah and of Barak. Iudges 5. 1.
Deborah, Rebekahs nurſe dieth. Geneſ. 35. 8.
Deborah the wife of Lapidoth. Iudg. 4. 4.
Deceiue not thy brother. Leuit. 19. 13, 14.
God will rewarde euery one according to his Deedes. Matth. 16 27.
Delilah betrayeth Samſon. Iudges 16. 20.
Demetrius, Seleucus ſonne, and his doings, from 1. Macc. 7. 1. vnto 1. Mac. 15.
if we denie Chriſt, he will denie vs. 2. Tim. 2. 12.
the aſſurance of the Deſperate. Eze. 33. 10.
Debts not demanded before the yere of freedome. Deut. 15. 2.
Chriſt healeth two poſſeſſed of Deuils. Mar. 8 28. and 12. 22.
the deuil confeſſeth that he knoweth Chriſt and Paul. Matth. 1. 24. Luke 4. 34. Acts 29. 15.
the Deuil is a murtherer. Iohn 8. 44.
the Deuil prince of this world. Ephe. 2. 2. Iohn 12. 31. Coloſ. 2. 15. the accuſer of the faithfull. Reuel. 12. 10.
our aduerſarie and enemie. 1. Pet. 5 8 Epheſ. 6. 12
Deuils driuen out by faſting and prayer, Mat. 17. 21
the Deuil ſeduceth the woman, and is therefore curſed. Gen. 3. 14.
the king is bound to reade the booke of Deuteronomie, and why. Deut. 17. 19, 20.
Deuteronomie is commanded to be read to women and children, Deu. 31. 11, 12, 13.
Deuteronomie is deliuered to the Leuites and Elders. Deut. 31. 9.
Ioſiah read the booke of Deuteronomie to the people. 2. Kings 23. 2.
¶ The Diligence of miniſters. Pro. 27 23.
Dinah the daughter of Iaakob, rauiſhed. Gen. 34 2.
Dionyſius an Areopagite beleeueth in Chriſt. Acts 17 34.
Diotrephes reprooued for his arrogancie. 3. Iohn 9.
ſeuenty Diſciples ſent to preach. Luke 10. 1.
the Diſciples wherein they may bee knowen. Iohn 8 31. and 13. 35.
Diſeaſes are the fruites of ſinne. Iohn 5. 14.
in Diſeaſes God ought to be ſought vnto. 2. King. 1. 16.
Diſguiſing rayment is forbidden both to man and woman. Deut. 22. 5.
how God hateth Diſobedience. 1. Sam. 15. 23.
the Diſobedient ſtriken with madnes and blindneſſe. Deut. 28. 28.
the man that diſobeyeth the iudge ſhall die. Deut. 17. 12.
he that diſobeyeth God, is ſubiect to many curſes. Deut. 28. 15.
againſt Diuorcement. 1 Cor 7 10.
Diuination forbidden. Leuit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 10, 11. Iſa. 8. 19.
he or ſhee that hath the ſpirit of Diuination ought to bee ſtoned to death. Leuit. 20, 27.
¶ Sound Doctrine. Tit. 2. 7, 8.
no Doctrine, but Chriſts ought to be receiued. 2. Iohn 10. Coloſſians 2. 8.
Doctrines of deuils. 1. Tim 4. 1.
Doeg diſcloſed Dauid to Saul. 1. Sam. 22. 9.
giue not holy things to Dogs. Matt. 7 6.
the Dogge is returned to his vomite. 2. Pet. 2. 22.
Domage that one doeth to another. Exod. 22. 5.
the Dumme is healed. Mat. 9. 32.
the Doue ſent out of the Arke. Gen. 8. 8.
¶ The Dragon, the olde ſerpent. Reuel. 20. 2.
by Dreames God ſpeaketh to the Prophets. Num. 12. 6.
ſpirituall Drinke. 1. Cor. 10. 4.
Chriſt was called in ſcorne a Drinker of wine. Mat. 11. 19. the Apoſtle alſo. Act. 2. 13.
the Dropſie is healed. Luke 14. 2.
the euils that come of Drunkennes. Pro. 23. 29.
Drunkenneſſe to be anoyded, euen of kings. Pro. 31. 4. Luke 21. 34. Ephe. 5. 18.
¶ man is Duſt. Gen. 3. 19.
the Duſt of the feet ſhaken off againſt whom. Mat. 10. 14.
¶ Many Dwelling places in ỹ houſe of God. Iohn 14. 2.
¶ Paul deſireth to Die. Phil. 1. 23.
Chriſt prayeth, not to die. Matth. 26. 39.
Chriſt deſireth to Die for vs. Luk. 19. 50.
It is ordeined for all to Die once. Heb. 9. 27.
Chriſt Died for our ſinnes. Rom. 4. 25.

E

THe Earth is curſed for Adams tranſgreſſion. Gen. 3. 17.
The Earth is corrupt. Gen. 6. 11.
Man ſhall returne to the Earth. Gen. 3. 19.
to Eate the fleſh of Chriſt. Ioh. 6. 51, 36.
¶ Ebed-melech the blacke Moore. Ierem. 38. 7.
Eber and his ſonnes. Gen. 10. 25.
¶ Eſau why he is called Edom. Gen. 25. 30.
Edom denyeth paſſage to Iſrael. Nom. 20. 14, 8.
Edom rebelleth from vnder Iudah. 2. King. 8. 20.
¶ The Egyptians eate not with the Ebrewes. Gen. 43. 32. of them looke in Exod. 11. and 12. Deut. 23. 7. Ier. 46. Ezek. 32. 12.
Egypt the yron furnace. Deut. 4. 20.
¶ Ehud a Iudge in Iſrael. Iudg. 3. 15.
¶ the Ekronites & their doings. 1. Sam. 5. 10.
¶ what conditions the Elders ought to haue. Tit. 2. 2.
Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron. Exod. 6. 25. Ioſh. 24. 33.
Gods purpoſe is by his Election. Roman. 9. 11.
Election of grace. Rom. 11. 5.
make your calling and Election ſure. 2. Pet. 1. 10.
as touching the Election they are loued for the fathers ſakes. Rom. 11. 28.
The Elect haue obtained that Iſrael obtained not. Rom. 11. 7.
wee knowe that ye are Elect of God. 1. Theſ. 1. 4.
Election lyeth in God and not in vs. Rom. 9. 11, 16.
the Elect are few in number. Matth. 7 14.
Elected before the foundation of the world. Eph. 1. 4.

the Elect of God cannot be condemned. Rom.8.33,34.
the Elect were choſen before the foundation of the world. Epheſ.1.4 1.Pet.1.2.
Eli the Prieſt and his doings. 1. Sam. 1.and 2.and 3.and 4.
Eliakim called alſo Iehoiakim. 2. King.23.34.
Elias and Eliſeus. Luke 4.25,27.
Eliiah the Prophet, and his doings. 1.King.17. vnto the 2.King 2.
Elimelech and his wife Naomi. Ruth. 6 2.
Eliſabet Zacharies wife Luke 1.5,6.
Eliſha bald. 2.King.2.23.
Eliſha doeth good for euil. 2 King 6. 22.
Eliſha his life and his doings. 1.King. 19.vnto the 2.King.13.22.
Eliſha is called frō the plowe to prophecie. 1.King.19.19.
Eliſheba Aarons wife. Exod.6.23.
Elon a Iudge in Iſrael. Iudges 12.11, 12.
Elymas the ſorcerer withſtanding Pauls preaching. Acts.13.8.
¶ Emanuel. Math.1.23.
¶ take from among you all Enchanters. Deut. 18.10,11.
Enchanters and Soothſayers driuen out of Iſrael by Saul, 1.Sam.28.3.
the End of all things is at hande, 1. Pet.4.7.
he that endureth to the End ſhall be ſaued. Mat.24.13.2.thes.3.13.
Eneas healed by the meanes of Pet. Act.9.33.
Ioue thine Enemies. Matt. 5.44. Prou. 25.21.
Chriſt prayeth for his Enemies. Luke 23.34.
Enoſh, the ſonne of Seth. Gene.4.26.
flee Enuie. Gal.5.26. 1.Pet.2.1.
Enuious perſons. Prou.23.6.
¶ Epheſians worſhipped Diana. Acts. 19.35.
Ephraim and his doings. Gene.41.52. and 48.5.and 50.23.
the Ephraimites murmure againſt Gideon Iudges 8.1.
the Epicures diſpute with Paul. Acts. 17.18.
Pauls Epiſtles hard to be vnderſtood. 2.Pet.3.16.
¶ the Earneſt of the Spirite in our hearts. 2.Cor.1.22.and 5.5.
¶ Eſarhaddon reigneth after Sanecherib. 2.King.19.37.
Eſau and his doings. Gen.25. vnto the 37.
who are to be Eſchewed. 2.Tim.3.5.
Eſter and her doings. Eſter.2.and 4. and 5.and 6.and 7.and 8.and 9.
¶ hate that that is Euill. Rom.12.9.
Recompence not Euil for euil. Rom. 12.17.
God turneth the Euil into good. Gen 50.20. Rom.8.28.
Doe not company with Euill men. Prou.24.1.
we are Euil of nature. Matt.7.11. Gen. 6.5.
An Eunuch, Candaces chiefe gouernour beleeueth in Ieſus Chriſt. Act. 8.37.
Eutychus reſtored to life. Acts.20.9, 10.
¶ He that Exalteth himſelfe, ſhall bee brought low. Luke 18.14.
Examine all things. 1. Theſ.5.21.
Examine thy ſelfe before thou come to the ſupper of the Lord. 1.Cor. 11.28.
Excommunicate thoſe that loue not Ieſus Chriſt. 1.Cor 16.22.
the Excommunication that Paul vſed 1.Cor.5..5.
Exorciſts hurt by the euil ſpirit. Acts. 19.13,16.
Experience bringeth hope. Rom. 5 4.
¶ The good Eye. Matth.6.22.
eye for Eye. Exod.21.24. Matt.5 38.

F

OLde wiues Fables. 1.Timoth.4. 7.
euery one ought to proue his Faith. 2. Cor.13.5.
Continuance in Faith Col.1.23.
the ſhield of Faith. Epheſ.6.16.
Chriſt prayeth for Peters Faith. Luke 22.32.
the diſinition of Faith. Heb.11.1.
Faith commeth by hearing. Roman.10 17.
the Apoſtles pray to haue their Faith increaſed Luke 1.75.
Faith in God by Chriſt. 1.Pet.1.21. Matt.17.21.
Faith ioyned with charitie. 1.Timot. 1.5.
Faith is the gift of God. Phil.1.29. 2. Pet.1.3.
the ende of Faith is the ſalnation of our ſoules. 1.Pet.1.9.
the Faith of Abraham. Gene.15.6 and 24.7.
the Faith of the Fathers. Heb.11.
by Faith the ſpirit is receiued. Galat. 3.2
by Faith the hearts are purified. Acts 15.9. Iohn 15.3.
by Faith we reſiſt the deuill. 1.Peter 5.9.
Faith without workes is dead. Iam.2. 17.
The Faithfull are the children of Abraham. Rom.9.8.
the Faithfull ſhal not come into condemnation. Iohn 5.24.
to Fall into the handes of the liuing God. Heb.10.31.
to Fall vpon the face. Geneſ.17.17 Ruth.2.10.
a great Famine in Samaria. 1.King.18. 2.2.King.6.25.
the Famine of Gods worde foreſpoken. Amos 8.11.
Moſes faſteth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights. Exo.34.28. Chriſt likewiſe. Mat.4.2.
fained Faſting. Iſai 58.3. Zechar. 7 5 Matth.6.16.
the Father of Chriſt is our Father. Iohn 20.17.
He that knoweth Chriſt, knoweth the Father. Iohn 14 7.
Honour thy Father and mother. Mat. 15.4.matke 7.10.
Fathers are charged to teach their children the Law of God Deuter. 11.19.
He that beateth his Father or mother ſhall die the death. Exod.21.15. Pro.20.20.
God doth right vnto the Fatherleſſe. Deut. 10 8.
The Fatherleſſe. Deut.14.29. and 24. 9.and 26.12.and 27.9.
¶ The Fearefull muſt abſent themſelues from warre. Deut.20.8.
Learne to Feare God. Deut. 4.23.
The Feare of God is true wiſedome. Iob.28.28.
The worthieſt places at Feaſtes. Mat. 23.6.
Feaſts made at ſheepeſhearings. 2. Sam.13.23.
¶ God teacheth to Fight. 2.Sam.22. 35.
The Finger of God, for his power. Ex 8.19.
The Firſt borne in the land of Egypt die. Exo.1.4,5. and 12.29,30.
Of Firſt fruits. Exod.22.29. Leuit.23. 10.
The Firſt fruits pertained to the hie Prieſts Num.5 9.
Fiſhes cleane and vncleane. Leuit.11. 9,10,11.
¶ Paul neuer vſed Flattery. 1.Theſſal. 2.5.
Flee in time of perſecution. Matt.10. 23.
The deedes of the fleſh. Galat. 5. 19.
Man is but fleſh. Gen.6.3.
To bee in the fleſh, for, to liue according to the fleſh. Rom.7.5.
Fleſh and blood, that is, whatſoeuer is in man. Mat 16.17.
The wiſedome of the fleſh is death. Rom.7.24. and 8.6.
Fleſh luſteth againſt the ſpirit. Galat. 5.17.
The fleſh of Chriſt eaten by Faith. Iohn 6.54.
The care of the Fleſh ought to be reiected. Rom.13.14.
To eate the Fleſh with the blood is forbid Gen.9.4.
Be carefull ouer your Flockes. Prou. 27.23.
Noahs Flood. Gen.6.7.and 8.
The cauſe of the vniuerſall Flood. Ge. 6.5.
An offering of Floure. Leuit.2.1.
¶ By the Folde is vnderſtoode the

Church. Ioh. 10,16.
A rod belongeth to the Fooles back. Prou 26.3.
Forbeare one another. Ephes. 4.2.
Christ deliuered by the determinate counsell and Foreknowledge of God. Act. 2.23.
We are elect according to the Foreknowledge of God. 1. Pet. 1.2.
Our Forerunner Christ. Heb. 6.20.
Howe oft thou oughtest to Forgiue thy brother. Mat. 18.21,22.
Fornication ought not to bee named among vs. Ephes. 5.3.
Fornicatours shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1. Cor. 6.9.
Forsake thy father and mother for Christs sake. Mat. 19.29.
Forsake thy selfe. Mat. 16.24.
Fooles. Prou. 12. vnto 18.
The Foxes of Samson. Iudg. 15.4.
¶ Mans Fragilitie. Isa. 40.6,7.
The tree is knowen by the Fruite. Mat. 7.16.
¶ Woe to them that bee Full. Luke 6.25.
¶ The pillar of Fire. Exo. 40.38.
Christ is come to put Fire on the earth. Luke 12.19.
Enerlasting Fire prepared for the deuill. Mat. 25.41.
A lawe touching the Fire that consumeth the corne. Exod. 22.6.
The Fiery law. Deut. 33.2.

G

GAal Ebeds sonne and his doings. Iudg. 9.26.
Gad the prophet. 1. Sam. 22.5. 2. Sam. 24.11.
Gad the sonne of Iaakob. Gen. 30.11. and 49.19. Ioth. 2.2.
The counsell of Gamaliel. Act. 5.35.
The Garment made of linnen and woollen forbidden. Deut. 22.11.
Aarons Garments. Exod. 28.
The strait Gate leadeth to life. Matt. 7.13,14.
Iudgement done in the Gates of the citie. Deut. 22.15.
Gathering for the Saints. 1. Corinth. 16.1.
¶ Gedaliah is slaine. 2. King. 25.25.
The Gelded shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord. Deuter. 23.1.
Gentlenesse is praise worthy. Eph. 4. 2. Galat. 5.22.
Election of the Gentiles. Psal. 2.8. and 18.43,44.
Israel is forbidden to bee at peace with the Gentiles. Deut. 7.2,3.
The conuersion of the Gentiles. Isai. 2.2. Act 11.17. and 14.27.
The holy Ghost fell vpon the Gentiles Act 10 44,45.
The vocation of the Gentiles by preaching. Isa. 66.18,19.
The conuersation of the Gentiles before they knew the trueth. Ephes. 2.1,2,3.
Christ calleth the Gentiles, whelpes. Mat. 15.26.
God for a time suffered the Gentiles to walke in their owne wayes. Act. 14.16.
¶ The men of Gibeah and their wickednesse. Iudg. 19.22.
Gideon and his doings. Iudg. 6. and 7. and 8.
the triall that Gideon tooke of his souldiers, & how many they were. Iud. 7.5.
God measureth the Gift according to the heart Mark. 12.44.
Salnation is the Gift of God. Ephes. 2.8.
the Gift of God is not bought with money. Act 8.20.
Gehazi receiued Gifts of Naaman. 2. King 5.23,24.
the Gifts of the holy Ghost are diuers 1. Cor. 12.4.
to be Girded with verity. Eph. 6.14.
Giue and it shall be giuen vnto you. Luke 6.38.
it is a blessed thing to Giue, rather then to receiue. Acts 20 35.
God loueth a cheereful Giuer. 2. Cor. 9.7.
¶ The desire of vaine Glory. Galat. 5. 26.
man ought not to Glory in himselfe. 1. Cor. 4.7. but in the knowledge of God. Iere 9.23,24.
Gluttons and drunkards are to bee auoided. Prou 23.20.
Gluttony. Rom. 13.13.
¶ The Goat charged with all the iniquities of the people. Leu. 16.22.
the people require newe Gods. Exod. 32.1.
God is almightie. Gen. 17.1. and 35.1.
God is a spirit Ioh. 4.24.
God is euery where & seeth all things. Iere. 23.23,24.
God is immortall. 1. Tim. 1.17. and 6. 16.
God is inuisible. Exo. 33.20. ioh. 1.18. and 1. Tim. 1.17. Moses saw him, and how. Exod. 24.10. so did Iaakob. Gen. 32.30.
the liuing God is the God of Israel. Exod. 29.45. Leuit. 26.13. 2. Cor. 6. 16.
God is with thee, a kind of salutation. Iudg. 6.12 Ruth 2.4.
there is but one God to the faithfull. 1. Cor. 8.6.
the Gods that are made with mans hand, cannot saue themselues. Baruc. 6.14.
Gog, and his fall. Ezek. 38. and 39.
Going out of Egypt. Exod. 12.37.
Goliah slaine by Dauid. 1. Sam. 17.
Gomorrah consumed with fire from heauen Gen. 19.24.
follow that that is Good Rom. 12.9.
no Goodnesse dwelleth in our flesh, Rom. 7.18.
Thou that art taught, minister to thy teacher in all good things. Gal. 6.6. 1. Cor. 9.14.
Doe Good without fainting Gal. 6.9. euen to thine enemies. Luke 6.35.
the definition of the Gospel. Rom. 1. 16.
the summe of the Gospel. Eph. 1.7.
Christ preacheth the Gospel. Marke 1.14.
the Gospel is the word of the eternall God. 1. Pet. 1.23. it is the word of trueth. Ephes 1.13.
the ende of them that obey not the Gospel of God. 2. Thes. 2.10. 1. Pet. 4.17,18.
the Gospel of Iohn, why it is written. Iohn 20.30.
the Gospel ought to be preached to all creatures. Mar. 16.15.
blasphemie against the holy Ghost. Mat 12.31.
the graces and gifts of the holy Ghost are diuers. 1. Cor. 12.4.
the holy Ghost is sent. Acts 2.2.
the holy Ghost promised to the Apostles. Luke 24.49. Ioh. 14.16 Acts 1.8.
God Giueth the holy Ghost to them that desire him. Luke 11.13.
to goe vnto his fathers, for, to die. Gen. 15.15.
¶ through grace we are saued. Ephes. 2.5.
the Graine of corne that falleth on the ground Ioh. 12.24.
eate of thy neighbours grapes, but beare none away. Deut. 23.24.
the Greekes seeke for wisedome. 1. Cor. 1.22.
Grieue not the holy spirite of God. Ephes. 4.30.
¶ Gyants. Gen. 6.4.
Gyants in the land of Canaan. Numb. 13.34.

H

HAbacuc feedeth Daniel, read the storie of Bel.
Habel murthered by his brother. Gen. 4.8. Heb. 11.4. Mat. 23.35.
Hadad Solomons enemie. 1. King. 11. 14.
Haggai the Prophet. Ezra 5.1.
Hagar, Sarais maid. Gen. 16. and 21.
Ham mocketh his father Noah. Gen. 9.22.
Haman is hanged. Esth 7.9,10.
Hannah the wife of Elkanah and mother of Samuel, 1. Sam. 1. and 2.
Hananiah the false prophet. Ierem. 28.1.
common Hands Mar. 7.2.
the laying on of Hands. Actes 19.6. 1. Tim. 4.14.
Christ sitteth at table with vnwashen Hands Luke 11 38.
none can escape the Hand of God,

Amos 9.2. Deut. 32. 39.
Christ by laying on of Hands healeth the sicke. Luke 4.40.
to stretch the Handes out towards heauen. 1. King 8.22. Exo. 9.22. and 17.11.
the mans Hand, that was dried vp, is healed. Mat. 12.10.
Christ layeth his hands vpon the infants Mat. 19.15.
Hannah nourced her childe. 1. Samuel 1 23.
Of Hanun king of the Ammonites, and of the ill intreatie of Dauids seruants. 2. Sam. 10.4.
Haran the sonne of Terah. Gen. 11.27.
Haraphah of the stocke of gyants. 2. Sam. 21.16.
God whom he will, he maketh Hard hearted. Rom. 9.18.
Nothing is hard to God. Gene. 18. 14.
the Harueſt. Leuit. 19.9.
the Harueſt of the faithfull. Mat. 9.37. Iohn 4.35.
Hazael king ouer Aram. 1. Kin. 19.15. vnto the 2. King. 14.
¶ the Head of the Church, Christ. Ephes. 4.15.
Heare Christ. Deut. 18 18. Matthewe 17.5.
Singleneſſe of Heart. 2. Cor. 12.1. 1. Pet. 1.22.
vncircumciſed Hearts. Ierem. 9.26. Deut. 10.16 out of the which come euill thoughts. Mat. 15.19.
the Lorde ſeeth the heart of man. 1. Sam. 16.7. Rom. 8.27.
the Heart of man is wicked. Gen. 6.5. Deut. 29.19.
Gods lawes written in the Hearts of the faithfull. Heb. 8.10.
the good Heart ſpeaketh good things Mat. 12.35.
the creation of Heauen. Gen. 1.6,7,8.
newe Heauens, and newe earth. 2. Pet. 3.13.
the Heauen ſhut vp becauſe of Gods wrath. Deut. 11.17.
Hebron a citie. Gen. 35.27.
It is comely for a woman to haue long Haire. 1. Cor. 11.15.
not an Haire of them ſhall periſh, that ſuffer for Christ. Luke 21.18.
our Haires be numbred. Matt. 10.30.
Christ is the Heire of all things. Heb. 1.2.
a deſcription of Hel. Iſa. 30.33.
Heman the ſinger. 1. Chro. 6.33.
Henoch the firſt citie. Gen. 4.17.
Henoch the ſonne of Kain. Geneſis 4.17.
Henoch taken vp. Gen. 5.24.
Herbes created. Gen. 1.11.
there muſt be Hereſies, and why. 1. Cor. 11.19.
Hereſies are deedes of the fleſh. Gal. 5.19,20.
Heretikes muſt bee auoided. Titus 3.10.
the Heritage of him that dyeth without man childe. Num. 27.8.
God the Heritage of ỹ Leuites. Deut. 18.2.
an Heritage reſerued for vs in heauen. Matt. 25.34. Gal. 3.17,18. Titus 3.7. 1. Pet. 1.3,4.
Christ calleth Herod a foxe. Luke 13. 32.
Herod killeth the infants. Matthew 2. 16.
the daye of Herods natiuitie. Marke 6.21.
Herods opinion of Christ. Matt. 14.2.
Hezekiah king of Iudah, and his doings. 2. Kings 18. and 19. and 20. Iſai. 36. vnto the 40.
¶ The riuer Hiddekel. Gene. 2.14.
giue the workman his Hire. Leuit. 19. 13. Deut. 24.14,15.
Hiram the king of Tyre, and his doings. 2. Samuel 5.11. and Hiram the cunning workeman. 1. King 7.13.
God commaundeth the Hittites to be deſtroyed vtterly. Deut. 20.17.
¶ Hony in the lions body. Iudg. 14.8.
Honour all men. 1. Pet. 2.17.
giue honour to thy wife as to the weaker veſſell. 1. Pet. 3.7.
giue Honour to whom ye owe honour. Rom. 13.7.
We are ſaued by hope. Rom. 8.24.
Hope maketh not aſhamed. Rom. 5.5.
Hophni the ſonne of Eli. 1. Sam. 2.34. and 4.4.
Horeb a mountaine, called alſo Sinai Deut. 1.2.
God is the Horne of our ſaluation. 2. Sam. 22.3.
Horims chaſed out by the ſonnes of Eſau. Deut. 2.12.
the number of Salomons Horſes. 1. King. 4.26. 2. Chro. 9.25.
Abrahams and Lots Hoſpitalitie. Gen. 18.2. and 19.2.
Vſe Hoſpitalitie. Rom. 12.13. Hebr. 13. 2. 1. Pet. 4.9.
the body of man is called an earthly Houſe. 2. Cor. 5.1.
The Houſe infected with the plague of leproſie. Leuit. 14.34.
The Houſe of God, the houſe of prayer. Iſai. 56.7. Matth. 21.13.
The Houſe of God, the people of Iſrael. Nom. 12.7.
The Houſe of God, the Temple. 2. Sam. 12.20.
¶ Huldah the propheteſſe. 2. Kings 22. 14. 2. Chron. 34.22.
He that Humbleth himſelfe ſhall bee exalted. Matt. 23.12. Phil. 2.8,9. Iam. 4.10.
Humilitie. Prou. 16.19. Matth. 11.29. Luke 14.11. Epheſ. 4.2.
An Hundreth folde is promiſed to them that ſhall forſake that they haue, to follow Christ. Matt. 19.29.
Rulers ouer Hundreths eſtabliſhed by Moſes. Exod. 18.21.
Bleſſed are they that Hunger & thirſt for righteouſneſſe. Mat. 5.6.
Christ is an Hungred. Mat. 4.2.
of Husbands. 1. Cor. 7.11. Epheſ. 5.22.
Huſhai and his doings. 2. Sam. 15.32. and 17.5.
¶ Hypocriſie. Prou. 12.5. and 30.12.
Hypocriſie reproued. Iſa. 58.2.
An Hireling. Iohn 10.12.

I

Iaakob and Eſau abound in riches Gen. 36.7.
Iaakob and his doings. Geneſ. 25. vnto the 50.
Iaakob beloued of God. Rom. 9.13.
Iaakob is accompanied of God, whitherſoeuer he goeth. Gen. 28.15.
Iaakob is called Iſrael. Gen 32.28.
Iaakob wreſtleth wt God. Gen 32.24.
Iabin king of Canaan. Iudg. 4.2.
Iahaziel a prophet. 2. Chro. 20.14.
Iair a iudge in Iſrael. Iudg. 10.3.
Iames ſawe Chriſtes reſurrection. 1. Cor. 15.7.
Iames the brother of Iohn is put to death. Acts 12.2.
Iannes and Iambres reſiſted Moſes. 2. Tim. 3.8.
Iaphet and his ſonnes. Gen. 10.2.
Iaſons aſſurance for receiuing of Paul. Act. 17.9.
¶ Ibzan a iudge in Iſrael. Iudg. 12.8.
¶ Idolaters ought to die, and wherefore. Deut. 17.2. they ſhall not inherite the Kingdome of heauen. 1. Cor 6.9,10.
Idolaters ſlaine by the ſonnes of Leui. Exod. 32.26,27,28.
things conſecrated to Idols. 1. Cor. 8. Acts 15.20.
Idols are but vanitie. 1. Sam. 12.21. 1. King. 16.26. they are abomination. Deut. 7.25 and 27 15.
Idols forbidden. Leuit. 26. 1. deut. 18.9.
¶ Iehoahaz, the ſonne of Iehu the king, and his doings. 2 King 13. 1.
Iehoiachin ſucceedeth Iehoiakim his father. 2 King. 24.8.
Iehoiada the hie prieſt. 2. King. 11.4.
Iehoiakim ſeruant to the King of Babel. 2. King. 24.1.
Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab. 2. King. 10.15.
Iehoram the king of Iudah and his doings. 1 King. 22.50. 2. King. 18.16.
Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab. 2. King. 3.1.
Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah. 1. King 15. 24. 2. King. 3.1.
Iehoſhua the ſonne of Iehozadak. Hag. 1.1.
Iehu a prophet. 1. King. 16.7.
Iehu king of Iſrael, and his doings. 1. King. 19.16. vnto the 2. King. 11.
God is a Ielous God. Exo. 20.5. Deut. 5.9.
The law of Ielouſie. Nom. 5.
Iericho deſtroyed. Ioſh. 2. & 6. buile

vp againe by Hiel. 1.King. 16.34.
Iericho wholy execrable to the Lord. Ioſh. 6.17.
the hand of Ieroboam dryed vp. 1. King. 13.4.
Ieroboam king of Iſrael and his doings 1.King. 11.26 vnto the 15.
the ruine of Ieruſalem. Mat. 23.38.
Ieruſalem built againe. Nehe. 3.1.
Ieruſalem, called alſo Iebuſi. Ioſh. 15. 8. and 18.28.
Gideon called Ierubbaal, and wherefore. Iudg. 6.32.
Ieſus the name of the Meſsias. Mat. 1. 21. Luke 1.31. Phil. 2.10.
vaine Ieſting forbid. Epheſ. 5.4.
Iethro Moſes father in lawe. Exo. 3.1. and 18.1.
the Iewes baptized in Moſes. 1.Cor. 10.2.
the Iewes exerciſed in afflictions. Deut. 8.16.
the Iewes obſtinacie. Iſa. 48.4. Actes 28.27.
the remnant of the Iewes ſhall teturne. Iſa. 10 21.
Iezebel, and her cruell doings. 1.King. 16. & 18. & 19. & 21. 2. King. 9 30.
¶ the Image is a curſe to him that maketh it. Deut 27.15.
mans Imaginations are euill. Gen. 6.5.
¶ we ought not to company with Infidels 2 Cor. 6.14.
Infidels are called the drie tree. Luke 23.31.
Infirmities come vpon vs for our ſinnes. Iohn 5 14.
the Leuites Inheritance. Deut. 10.9.
euery one ſhall beare his owne Iniquitie. Deut. 24.16.
Iniuries ought to be forgotten. Leuit. 19.18.
Innocent as concerning euill, & wiſe vnto that which is good. Rom. 16. 19.
none is Innocent before God. Exod. 34.7.
three things are Inſatiable. Prouerb. 30.15.
wicked Innentions. Deut. 28.20.
Chriſt is our Interceſſor. Rom. 8.34.
¶ Ioab and his doings, from 2. Sam. 2. vnto 1. King. 2.35.
Ioaſh preſerued through the helpe of his aunt Ieboſheba. 2. King. 11.2.
Ioaſh the father of Gideon. Iudges. 6. 29.
Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and Iehoaſh, the ſonne of Iehoahaz. 2. King. 11.2. and 14.8.
Iob an example of patience. Iam. 5.11.
Iochebed the wife of Amram. Exod. 6.20.
Iohanan. Iere. 40. & 41. & 42. & 43.
Iohn Baptiſt exhorteth to repentance. Mat 3.2.
Iohn Baptiſt is buried. Mat 14.12.
Iohn Marke the miniſter of Paul and Barnabas. Actes 12.25.
Ionathan a gouernour of the Iewes. 1. Mac. 9. & 11. & 12.
Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his doings. 1. Sam. 14. and 18 and 19. and 20. and 31.
Ioſeph and his doings, from the 30. of Geneſ. vnto the ende of the booke.
Ioſeph of Arimathea. Mat. 27.57.
Ioſes called Barnabas. Actes 4.36.
the good king Ioſiah, and his doings. 1. King. 13.2. 2. King. 21. 24. and 22.1.
Ioſhua and his doings. Exod. 24.13. and 32.17. Nom. 11.28. and 13. and 14. Deut. 1.38. and throughout his whole booke.
Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal. Iudg. 9.5.
the Iourneys of the children of Iſrael. Nom. 33.
¶ Iphtah, and his doings. Iudges 11 and 12.
¶ Iſaiah the Prophet. 2. King. 19.20. & 20. his viſions. Iſa. 1. & 2. & 6.
Iſhai Dauids father. Ruth 4.22. 1. Sam. 16. 11.
Iſh-boſheth, and his doings. 2. Sam. 2. and 3. and 4.
Iſhmael, and his life. Gene. 16. and 17. and 21. and 25.
why Iacob was called Iſrael. Gene. 32.28.
true Iſraelites, who. Rom. 9.6.8.
carnall Iſrael deſcribed. Hoſ. 9.7.
Iſrael ſinned not of ignorance. Rom. 10.19.
¶ Iubal the inuenter of the harpe. Gen. 4.21.
the Iubile. Leuit. 25.10.
the reſt of Iudah led away to Babel. 2. King. 25.11.
Iudah Leahs ſonne. Gen. 29.35.
of Iudas Maccabeus, reade the booke of Maccabees.
Iudas that betrayed Chriſt. Iohn 18. 2. his repentance. Mat. 27.3. he hanged himſelfe, and braſt in the midſt. Actes 1.18. Mat. 27.5.
the generall Iudgement. Iſa. 2.19. and 26.11. the ſignes that ſhal come before it. Mat. 24.29.
Iudgement for affliction. 1. Pet. 4.17.
Iudgement beginneth at the houſe of God. 1. Pet. 4.17.
Gods iudgementes are a great depth. Pſal. 36.6.
the office of a Iudge. Exo. 18.6.
Speake not euil of Iudges. Exo. 22.28.
What maner of men ought to be Iudges. Exo. 18.21. & 23.2.3.
Iudge not another. Mat. 7.1. & 12.7.
the Iudge of all the world. Geneſ. 18. 25.
a Iudge ought not to haue any reſpect of perſons. Leuit. 19.15.
Iudges are called Gods. Exod. 22.28. Pſal. 82.6.
the Iudges gaue ſentence according to Moſes Lawe Deut. 17.11.
Iuſtified by faith. Rom. 5.1. not by works. Gal. 3.10.
We are iuſtified or condemned by our wordes. Mat. 12.37.
Iuſtified, what it ſignifieth. Tit. 3.4.
Iuſtifies 13.38.39.
¶ Izhak the ſonne of Abraham, and his doings. Gene. 21. vnto the 28.6. and 35.29.

K.

NAtiuitie of Kain, and his doings. Gen. 4.1. to verſe 19.1. Ioh. 3.12.
¶ Keilah a citie, deliuered by Dauid. 1. Sam. 23.1.
God keepeth his as the apple of the eye. Deut. 32.10.
Keturah the wife of Abraham. Gene. 25.1.
the Keys of the kingdome of heauen promiſed. Mat. 16.19. are giuen by Chriſt to his Apoſtles. Ioh. 20.23
¶ man ought to keepe him from all Kinde of euill. 1. Theſſ. 5.22.
the rigour of a King. 1. Sam. 8.11.
what is required in Kings. Deu. 17.15.
what is ỹ honour of Kings. Pro. 25.2.
the Kingdome of Chriſt eternall. Iſa. 9.7. Luke 1.33.
the Kingdome of heauen ſuffreth violence. Mat. 11.12.
the Kingdome of God within vs. Luk. 17.21.
Kiriath-arba a citie, called alſo Hebron. Ioſh. 14.15.
Kiriath-ſepher a citie, called alſo Debir. Ioſh. 15.15.
Paul Kiſſed of the faithfull. Act 20.37.
the holy Kiſſe of Chriſtians. Rom. 16. 16. 2. Cor. 13.12.
¶ God hath not caſt away his people which he knew before. Rom. 11.2
whom God Knewe before, them he ordeined to be like faſhioned vnto the image of his ſonne. Rom 8.29.
to Knowe God & Ieſus Chriſt, whom he hath ſent, is life eternall. Iohn 17.3.
the Knowledge of ſaluatiō. Luk. 1.77.
¶ Kohath and his ſonnes. Exod. 6.18. Ioſh. 21.5.
Korah for his rebellion is ſtriken of God. Nom. 16.
the red Kow. Nom. 19.

L.

LAban the brother of Rebekah, and his doings. Gene. 24.29.
the Labourers are fewe. Mat. 9.37.
man appointed to Labour. Gen. 3.19.
he that doeth not Labour, ought not to eate. 2. Theſſ. 3.10.
Wee ought to liue by our Labours. Prou. 5.15.
We ought to Labour with our hands 1. Theſſ. 4.11.
the Ladder that Iakob ſawe in his dreame. Gen. 28.12.
Chriſt calleth to him them that are Laden. Mat. 11.28.

the paſchal Lambe. Exod. 12. 3.
Ieſus the Lambe of God. Ioh. 1. 29.
Lamech and his two wiues. Gene. 4. 19 and 5. 26.
the Lame from his mothers wombe is healed. Act. 3. 7.
the Laſt ſhalbe the firſt Matt. 19. 30.
woe to them that Laugh, & why. Luk. 6. 25.
the Law a yoke. Act. 15. 10.
the end of the Law, Chriſt. Rom. 10. 4.
by the Law commeth knowledge of ſinne. Rom. 3. 20.
the Law giuen to the lawleſſe. 1. Tim. 1. 9
the Lawe is giuen vnto the people. Exod. 20. Deut. 5.
the Law not giuen for ỹ iuſt. Gal. 5. 18
the Law our ſcholemaſter to bring vs to Chriſt. Gal. 3. 24.
before the Law, ſinne was not counted ſinne. Rom. 5. 13.
the Lawe written in the heart of the faithfull. Hebr. 8. 10.
Lazarus raiſed vp. Ioh. 11. and 12.
Lazarus ſicke. Ioh. 11. 4.
¶ Leah conceiueth. Gen. 29. 32.
purge the olde Leauen. 1. Cor. 5. 7.
Leauen for wicked doctrine. Mat. 16. 6, 12.
the Leper healed by faith. Matt. 8. 2.
the ten Lepers healed. Luke 17 12.
the iudging of Leproſies. Deut. 24. 8. Leuit. 13. and 14.
the law of Lending. Exod. 22. 14.
Lend to the needy. Deut. 15. 8. Matth. 5. 42.
the Letter killeth, and the Spirit giueth life. 2. Cor. 3. 6.
Lenites elected to the miniſtery. Nu. 3. 45.
Leui the ſon of Iaakob. Gen. 29. 34. he ſlaieth the Shechemites. Gen. 34. 25
¶ Paul vſeth not his Libertie. 1. Cor. 9 4. 12.
Liberty giueth not occaſion to the fleſh. Gal. 5. 13.
the Libertie of the Spirit. 2 Cor 3. 17.
the breuitie of mans life. Pſalme 90. Iob 7.
to finde his Life, and to loſe it. Matth. 10. 39.
our Life, Chriſt. Ioh 14. 6 Col. 3. 4.
the Life of man is as the dayes of an hireling Ioh 7. 1.
the Life of man is but a vapour. Iam. 4. 14.
the Life of the fleſh is in the blood. Leuit. 17. 11.
the creation of the Light. Gen. 1. 3.
the Lion of the tribe of Iuda. Reuel. 5. 5.
the fruit of the Lips. Heb. 13. 15.
asthy ſoule Liueth, a kinde of othe. 1. Sam 1. 26.
to Liue in ioy. Eccles 8. 15. and 9 7.
man Liueth by the worde of God. Deut. 8. 3.
¶ Locuſtie Lowes do fill an hundred men. 2. King. 4. 42.
Lois the grandmother of Timothie. 2. Tim. 1. 5.
to Looſe ſinnes. Mat 18. 18. Ioh. 20. 23.
Lot, Abrahams nephew, and his doings. Gen. 11. and 13. and 19. Deu. 2. 9, 19.
Lots wife turned into a pillar of ſalt. Gen. 19. 26. Luke 17. 32.
precepts of Loue. Leo. 3. 28.
the force & power of Loue. 1. Cor. 13.
Loue couereth the multitude of ſins. Prou. 10. 12 1. Pet. 4. 8.
God is Loue 1. Ioh. 4. 16.
God Loued vs firſt 1. Ioh 4. 19.
Loue excelleth faith and hope. 1. Cor. 13. 13.
Loue enuieth not. 1. Cor. 13. 4.
they Loue God that keepe his Commandements. 1. Ioh. 2. 5.
Loue is not prouoked to anger. 1. Cor. 13 5.
Loue is the fulfilling of the Lawe. Rom. 13 8
the Loue of God in our hearts Rom. 5. 5.
in whom the Loue of God is perfite. 1. Iohn 2. 5.
Loue one another Iohn 13. 34.
to Loue the ſtranger as thy ſelfe. Leu. 19 34. to loue thine enemies. Matt. 5. 44.
he that Loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law. Rom. 13 8.
he that Loueth Chriſt, keepeth his Commandements. Iohn 14. 15, 21.
God ſo Loueth the world, that he hath giuen his ſonne, &c. Ioh. 3. 16.
¶ Luke a phyſician. Col 4. 14.
the Lunatike healed. Mat. 17 15.
Luſt is forbidden. Deut. 5. 21. Exo. 20. 17. 1. Cor. 10 6.
the people Luſteth for fleſh, & is puniſhed. Num 11 4, 33.
God cannot Lye. Tit. 1. 2.
he that denieth Chriſt, is a Lyar. 1. Iohn 2. 22.
all men are Lyars. Iſa. 9. 17.
the father of Lyes. Iohn 8. 44.
the Lye of Ananias and his wife. Acts. 5. 3.
Iaakob Lyeth to his father. Gene. 27. 19.
the Prophet Lyeth. 1. King. 13 18.
the Lying ſpirit in the mouth of the prophets. 1. King. 22 23.
Lying to be auoyded. Epheſ. 4. 25.
Lyſias. 1. Macca. 3. 32.

M.

THe word preached to the Macedonians. Acts 16. 10.
Seeke not to Magicians. Leuitic. 19. 31.
Magicians baniſhed out of Iſrael by Saul. 1. Sam. 28. 3.
obey the Magiſtrates. Rom. 13. 1.
Magiſtrates that feare God, Exod. 18. 21. Deut. 1. 13.
the bond Maides of the Iewes. Exod. 21. 7. Leuit. 19. 20. and 25. 44. Deut. 15. 12.
Makkedah, a city taken by Ioſhua. Ioſh. 10. 28.
Malchus, whoſe eare was ſmitten off. Ioh. 18. 10.
he that ceaſeth not from Malice, ſhall periſh 1. Sam. 12. 25.
all things ſubiect to Man. Gen. 1. 26.
the outward Man. 2. Cor. 4. 16.
Man and wife are one fleſh. Gen. 2. 4.
the old Man is crucified with Chriſt. Rom. 6. 6. Col. 3. 9.
Man made according to the image of God. Gen. 1. 26.
Man naturally is the childe of wrath. Epheſ. 2. 3.
the Man of God, for the prophet. 2. Kin. 1. 9. and 8. 11.
Man a meate vnknowen to the children of Iſrael. Exod. 16. 15. Deut. 8. 3. the people lothe to eate it. Num. 11. 6. it ceaſeth to fall from heauen. Ioſh. 5. 12.
Manaſſeh the King of Iudah. 2. King. 21. 1.
Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, and his doings. Gene. 41. 51. and 48. 1. Ioſh. 13. 29 and 14. 4. and 22. 1.
the Mandrakes of Leah. Gene. 30. 14.
Maneh. Ezek. 45. 12.
the Mantil of Eliiah, and of Eliſha. 1. King. 19. 19. 2. King. 2. 13.
Marah, the place of bitter waters. Ex. 15 23.
the praiſe of Mariage. Heb. 13. 4.
of Mariage. 1. Cor. 7.
they that breake the lawes of Mariage, are reproued. Mal. 2. 14.
the inſtitution of Mariage. Gen. 2. 22. and the confirmation thereof. Gen. 9 1.
vnlawfull Mariages. Leuit. 18. 6.
Marriage in Cana. Iohn 2. 1.
the Marriage of Rebekah. Gene. 24. of Tobias. Tob. 7. 13.
they that forbid to Marry, are ſpirits of errour. 1. Tim. 4. 3.
Mary Magdalene and her doings. Mat. 27. 61. Iohn 20. 1.
Mary ſitteth at Chriſts feete. Luke 10. 39.
Mary the ſiſter of Martha. Ioh. 11. 1. and 12. 3. Luke 10. 39. Matt. 26. 7.
Mary the Virgine, and mother of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, according to the fleſh. Luke 1. 31. & 2. 7. Ioh. 2. 3.
Marke, Barnabas ſiſters ſonne. Col 4. 14.
Martha receiueth Chriſt into her houſe. Luke 10. 38. her faith Ioh. 11. 27.
the Martyrdom of the ſeuen brethren and of their mother 2. Macca. 7.
Chriſt our Maſter. Iohn 13. 13. Matth. 23. 8.
Chriſt forbiddeth vs to be called Maſters. Matth. 23. 8 Iam. 3. 1.
the duetie of Maſters towards their ſeruants. Epheſ. 6. 9.

vp againe by Hiel. 1. King. 16.34.
Iericho wholy execrable to the Lord. Ioſh. 6.17.
the hand of Ieroboam dryed vp. 1. King. 13.4.
Ieroboam king of Iſrael and his doings 1. King. 11.26 vnto the 15.
the ruine of Ieruſalem. Mat. 23.38.
Ieruſalem built againe. Nehe. 3.1.
Ieruſalem, called alſo Iebuſi. Ioſh. 15.8. and 18.28.
Gideon called Ierubbaal, and wherefore. Iudg. 6.32.
Ieſus the name of the Meſsias. Mat. 1.21. Luke 1.31. Phil. 2.10.
vaine Ieſting forbid. Epheſ. 5.4.
Iethro Moſes father in lawe. Exo. 3.1. and 18.1.
the Iewes baptized in Moſes. 1. Cor. 10.2.
the Iewes exerciſed in afflictions. Deut. 8.16.
the Iewes obſtinacie. Iſa. 48.4. Actes 28.27.
the remnant of the Iewes ſhall returne. Iſa. 10.21.
Iezebel, and her cruell doings. 1. King. 16. & 18. & 19. & 21. 2. King. 9.30.
¶ the Image is a curſe to him that maketh it. Deut 27.15.
mans Imaginations are euill. Gen. 6.5.
¶ we ought not to company with Infidels. 2 Cor. 6.14.
Infidels are called the drie tree. Luke 23.31.
Infirmities come vpon vs for our ſinnes. Iohn 5.14.
the Leuites Inheritance. Deut. 10.9.
euery one ſhall beare his owne Iniquitie. Deut. 24.16.
Iniuries ought to be forgotten. Leuit. 19.18.
Innocent as concerning euill, & wiſe vnto that which is good. Rom. 16.19.
none is Innocent before God. Exod. 34.7.
three things are Inſatiable. Prouerb. 30.15.
wicked Innentions. Deut. 28.20.
Chriſt is our Interceſſor. Rom. 8.34.
¶ Ioab and his doings, from 2. Sam. 2. vnto 1. King. 2.35.
Ioaſh preſerued through the helpe of his aunt Iehoſheba. 2. King. 11.2.
Ioaſh the father of Gideon. Iudges. 6.29.
Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and Iehoaſh, the ſonne of Iehoahaz. 2. King. 11.2. and 14.8.
Iob an example of patience. Iam. 5.11.
Iochebed the wife of Amram. Exod. 6.20.
Iohanan. Iere. 40. & 41. & 42. & 43.
Iohn Baptiſt exhorteth to repentance. Mat 3.2.
Iohn Baptiſt is buried. Mat 14.12.
Iohn Marke the miniſter of Paul and Barnabas. Actes 12.25.
Ionathan a gouernour of the Iewes. 1. Mac. 9. & 11. & 12.
Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his doings. 1. Sam. 14. and 18 and 19. and 20. and 31.
Ioſeph and his doings, from the 30. of Geneſ. vnto the ende of the booke.
Ioſeph of Arimathea. Mat. 27.57.
Ioſes called Barnabas. Actes 4.36.
the good king Ioſiah, and his doings. 1. King. 13.2. 2. King. 21. 24. and 22.1.
Ioſhua and his doings. Exod. 24.13. and 32.17. Nom. 11.28. and 13. and 14. Deut. 1.38. and throughout his whole booke.
Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal. Iudg. 9.5.
the Iourneys of the children of Iſrael. Nom. 33.
¶ Iphtah, and his doings. Iudges 11 and 12.
¶ Iſaiah the Prophet. 2. King. 19.20. & 20. his viſions. Iſa. 1. & 2. & 6.
Iſhai Dauids father. Ruth 4.22. 1. Sam. 16. 11.
Iſh-boſheth, and his doings. 2. Sam. 2. and 3. and 4.
Iſhmael, and his life. Gene. 16. and 17. and 21. and 25.
why Iacob was called Iſrael. Gene. 32.28.
true Iſraelites, who. Rom. 9.6.8.
carnall Iſrael deſcribed. Hoſ. 9.7.
Iſrael ſinned not of ignorance. Rom. 10.19.
¶ Iubal the inuenter of the harpe. Gen. 4.21.
the Iubile. Leuit. 25.10.
the reſt of Iudah led away to Babel. 2. King. 25.11.
Iudah Leahs ſonne. Gen. 29.35.
of Iudas Maccabeus, reade the bookes of Maccabees.
Iudas that betrayed Chriſt. Iohn 18. 2. his repentance. Mat. 27.3. he hanged himſelfe, and braſt in the mids. Actes 1.18. Mat. 27.5.
the generall Iudgement. Iſa. 2.19. and 26.11. the ſignes that ſhal come before it. Mat. 24.29.
Iudgement for affliction. 1. Pet. 4.17.
Iudgement beginneth at the houſe of God. 1. Pet. 4.17.
Gods iudgementes are a great depth. Pſal. 36.6.
the office of a Iudge. Exo. 18.6.
Speake not euil of Iudges. Exo. 22.28.
What maner of men ought to be Iudges. Exo. 18.21. & 23.2.3.
Iudge not another. Mat. 7.1. & 12.7.
the Iudge of all the world. Geneſ. 18.25.
a Iudge ought not to haue any reſpect of perſons. Leuit. 19.15.
Iudges are called Gods. Exod. 22.28. Pſal. 82.6.
the Iudges gaue ſentence according to Moſes Lawe Deut. 17.11.
Iuſtified by faith. Rom. 5.1. not by works. Gal. 3.10.
We are iuſtified or condemned by our wordes. Mat. 12.37.
Iuſtified, what it ſignifieth. Tit. 3.4.
Iuſtifies 13.38.39.
¶ Izhak the ſonne of Abraham, and his doings. Gene. 21. vnto the 28.6. and 35.29.

K.

NAtiuitie of Kain, and his doings. Gen. 4.1. to verſe 19. 1. Ioh. 3.12.
¶ Keilah a citie, deliuered by Dauid. 1. Sam. 23.1.
God keepeth his as the apple of the eye. Deut. 32.10.
Keturah the wife of Abraham. Gene. 25.1.
the Keys of the kingdome of heauen promiſed. Mat. 16.19. are giuen by Chriſt to his Apoſtles. Ioh. 20.23
¶ man ought to keepe him from all Kinde of euill. 1. Theſſ. 5.22.
the rigour of a King. 1. Sam. 8.11.
what is required in Kings. Deu. 17.15.
what is ỹ honour of Kings. Pro. 25.2.
the Kingdome of Chriſt eternall. Iſa. 9.7. Luke 1.33.
the Kingdome of heauen ſuffereth violence. Mat. 11.12.
the Kingdome of God within vs. Luk. 17.21.
Kiriath-arba a citie, called alſo Hebron. Ioſh. 14.15.
Kiriath-ſepher a citie, called alſo Debir. Ioſh. 15.15.
Paul Kiſſed of the faithfull. Act 20.37.
the holy Kiſſe of Chriſtians. Rom. 16. 16. 2. Cor. 13.12.
¶ God hath not caſt away his people which he knew before. Rom. 11.2
whom God knewe before, them he ordeined to be like faſhioned vnto the image of his ſonne. Rom 8.29.
to Knowe God & Ieſus Chriſt, whom he hath ſent, is life eternall. Iohn 17.3.
the Knowledge of ſaluatiõ. Luk. 1.77.
¶ Kohath and his ſonnes. Exod. 6.18. Ioſh. 21.5.
Korah for his rebellion is ſtriken of God. Nom. 16.
the red Kow. Nom. 19.

L.

LAban the brother of Rebekah, and his doings. Gene. 24.29.
the Labourers are fewe. Mat. 9.37.
man appointed to Labour. Gen. 3.19.
he that doeth not Labour, ought not to eate. 2. Theſſ. 3.10.
Wee ought to liue by our Labours. Prou. 5.15.
We ought to Labour with our hands 1. Theſſ. 4.11.
the Ladder that Iakob ſawe in his dreame. Gen. 28.12.
Chriſt calleth to him them that are Laden. Mat. 11.28.

the paſchal Lambe. Exod. 12. 3.
Ieſus the Lambe of God. Ioh. 1. 29.
Lamech and his two wiues. Gene. 4. 19 and 5. 26.
the Lame from his mothers wombe is healed. Acts. 3. 7.
the Laſt ſhalbe the firſt Matt 19. 30.
woe to them that Laugh, & why. Luk. 6. 25.
the Law a yoke. Acts 15. 10.
the end of the Law, Chriſt. Rom. 10 4.
by the Law commeth knowledge of ſinne. Rom. 3. 20.
the Law giuen to the lawleſſe. 1. Tim. 1. 9
the Lawe is giuen vnto the people. Exod. 20. Deut. 5.
the Law not giuen for ¶ iuſt. Gal. 5. 18
the Law our ſcholemaſter to bring vs to Chriſt. Gal. 3. 24.
before the Law, ſinne was not counted ſinne. Rom. 5. 13.
the Lawe written in the heart of the faithfull. Hebr. 8. 10.
Lazarus raiſed vp. Ioh. 11. and 12.
Lazarus ſicke. Ioh. 11. 4.
¶ Leah conceiueth. Gen. 29. 32.
purge the olde Leauen. 1. Cor. 5. 7.
Leauen for wicked doctrine. Mat. 16. 6, 12.
the Leper healed by faith. Matt. 8. 2.
the ten Lepers healed. Luke 17 12.
the iudging of Leproſies. Deut. 24. 8. Leuit. 13. and 14.
the law of Lending. Exod. 22. 14.
Lend to the needy. Deut. 15. 8. Matth. 5. 42.
the Letter killeth, and the Spirit giueth life. 2. Cor. 3. 6.
Lenites elected to the miniſtery. Nu. 3. 45.
Leui the ſon of Iaakob. Gen. 29. 34. he ſlaieth the Shechemites. Gen. 34. 25
¶ Paul vſeth not his Libertie. 1. Cor. 9 4, 12.
Liberty giueth not occaſion to the fleſh. Gal. 5. 13.
the Libertie of the Spirit. 2 Cor 3. 17.
the breuitie of mans life. Pſalme 90. Iob 7.
to finde his Life, and to loſe it. Matth. 10. 39.
our Life, Chriſt. Ioh. 14. 6 Col. 3. 4.
the Life of man is as the dayes of an hireling Iob 7. 1.
the Life of man is but a vapour. Iam. 4. 14.
the Life of the fleſh is in the blood. Leuit. 17. 11.
the creation of the Light. Gen. 1. 3.
the Lion of the tribe of Iuda. Reuel. 5. 5.
the fruit of the Lips. Heb. 13. 15.
a thy ſoule Liueth, a kinde of othe. 1. Sam 1. 26.
to Liue in ioy. Eccles 8. 15. and 9 7.
man Liueth by the worde of God. Deut. 8. 3.
¶ twentie Loaues do fill an hundred men. 2. King. 4. 42.
Lois the grandmother of Timothie. 2. Tim. 1. 5.
to Looſe ſinnes. Mat 18. 18. Ioh. 20. 23.
Lot, Abrahams neyhew, and his doings. Gen. 11. and 13. and 19. Deu. 2. 9, 19.
Lots wife turned into a pillar of ſalt. Gen. 19. 26. Luke 17. 32.
precepts of Loue. Leu. 3. 28.
the force & power of Loue. 1. Cor. 13.
Loue coueteth the multitude of ſins. Prou. 10. 12. 1. Pet. 4. 8.
God is Loue 1. Ioh. 4. 16.
God Loued vs firſt 1. Ioh 4. 19.
Loue excelleth faith and hope. 1. Cor. 13. 13.
Loue enuieth not. 1. Cor. 13. 4.
they Loue God that keepe his Commandements. 1. Ioh. 2. 5.
Loue is not prouoked to anger. 1. Cor. 13 5.
Loue is the fulfilling of the Lawe. Rom. 13 8
the Loue of God in our hearts Rom. 5. 5.
in whom the Loue of God is perfite. 1. Iohn 2. 5.
Loue one another Iohn 13. 34.
to Loue the ſtranger as thy ſelfe. Leu. 19 34. to loue thine enemies. Matt. 5. 44.
he that Loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law. Rom. 13 8.
he that Loueth Chriſt, keepeth his Commandements. Iohn 14. 15, 21.
God ſo Loueth the world, that he hath giuen his ſonne, &c. Ioh. 3. 16.
¶ Luke a phyſician. Col 4. 14.
the Lunatike healed. Mat. 17 15.
Luſt is forbidden. Deut. 5. 21. Exo. 20. 17. 1. Cor. 10 6.
the people Luſteth for fleſh, & is puniſhed. Num 11 4, 33.
God cannot Lye. Tit. 1. 2.
he that denieth Chriſt, is a Lyar. 1. Iohn 2. 22.
all men are Lyars. Iſa. 9. 17.
the father of Lyes. Iohn 8. 44.
the Lye of Ananias and his wife. Acts. 5. 3.
Iaakob Lyeth to his father. Gene. 27. 19.
the Prophet Lyeth. 1. King. 13 18.
the Lying ſpirit in the mouth of the prophets. 1. King. 22 23.
Lying to be auoyded. Epheſ. 4. 25.
Lyſias. 1. Macca. 3. 32.

M.

THe word preached to the Macedonians. Acts 16. 10.
Seeke not to Magicians. Leuitic. 19. 31.
Magicians baniſhed out of Iſrael by Saul. 1. Sam. 28. 3.
obey the Magiſtrates. Rom. 13. 1.
Magiſtrates that feare God, Exod. 18. 21. Deut. 1. 13.
the bond Maides of the Iewes. Exod. 21. 7. Leuit. 19. 20. and 25. 44. Deut. 15. 12.
Makkedah, a city taken by Ioſhua. Ioſh. 10. 28.
Malchus, whoſe eare was ſmitten off. Ioh. 18. 10.
he that ceaſeth not from Malice, ſhall periſh 1. Sam. 12. 25.
all things ſubiect to Man. Gen. 1. 28.
the outward Man. 2. Cor. 4. 16.
Man and wife are one fleſh. Gen. 2. 4.
the old Man is crucified with Chriſt. Rom. 6. 6. Col. 3. 9.
Man made according to the image of God. Gen. 1. 26.
Man naturally is the childe of wrath. Epheſ. 2. 3.
the Man of God, for the prophet. 2. Kin. 1. 9. and 8. 11.
Man a meate vnknowen to the children of Iſrael. Exod. 16. 15. Deut. 8. 3. the people lothe to eate it. Num. 11. 6. it ceaſeth to fall from heauen. Ioſh. 5. 12.
Manaſſeh the King of Iudah. 2. King. 21. 1.
Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, and his doings. Gene. 41. 51. and 48. 1. Ioſh. 13. 29 and 14. 4. and 22. 1.
the Mandrakes of Leah. Gene. 30. 14.
Maneh. Ezek. 45. 12.
the Mantil of Eliiah, and of Eliſha. 1. King. 19. 19. 2. King. 2. 13.
Marah, the place of bitter waters. Ex. 15 23.
the praiſe of Mariage. Heb. 13. 4.
of Mariage. 1. Cor. 7.
they that breake the lawes of Mariage, are reproued. Mal. 2. 14.
the inſtitution of Mariage. Gen. 2. 22. and the confirmation thereof. Gen. 9 1.
vnlawfull Mariages. Leuit. 18. 6.
Marriage in Cana. Iohn 2. 1.
the Marriage of Rebekah. Gene. 24. of Tobias. Tob. 7. 13.
they that forbid to Marry, are ſpirits of errour. 1. Tim. 4. 3.
Mary Magdalene and her doings. Mat. 27. 61. Iohn 20. 1.
Mary ſitteth at Chriſts feete. Luke 10. 39.
Mary the ſiſter of Martha. Ioh. 11. 1. and 12. 3. Luke 10. 39. Matt. 26. 7.
Mary the Virgine, and mother of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, according to the fleſh. Luke 1. 31. & 2. 7. Ioh. 2. 3.
Marke, Barnabas ſiſters ſonne. Col 4. 14.
Martha receiueth Chriſt into her houſe. Luke 10. 38 her faith Ioh. 11. 27.
the Martyrdom of the ſeuen brethren and of their mother 2. Macca. 7.
Chriſt our Maſter. Iohn 13. 13. Matth. 23. 8.
Chriſt forbiddeth vs to be called Maſters. Matth. 23. 8 Iam. 3. 1.
the duetie of Maſters towards their ſeruants. Epheſ. 6. 9.

Matthew called of Christ. Mat.9.9.
Matthias elected to bee an Apostle. Acts 1.26.
¶ Iust Measures. Leuit.19.36.
Medad & Eldad do prophesie. Num. 11.27.
Christ our Mediatour. 1,Tim.2.5.
Moses the Mediatour of Israel. Deut. 5.5.
Meditate in the word of God day & night. Deu.11.19.Iosh.1.8.
Melchi-zedek. Gen.14.18.Heb.7.1.
mortifie your Members. Col.3.5.
the duty of our Members. Rom.6.19.
Menahem who,& his cruelty.2.King. 15.14.17.
Men ought to loue their wiues.Ephe. 5.25.Prou.5.18.
Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan and his doings. 2.Sam.4.4.and 9.7. and 16.1.
the Gentils receiued to Mercy.Rom. 11.30.
Mercy is praised. Pro.14.21.& 19.17.
Mercy more then sacrifice. Matth 9. 13.
the Mercy of Dauid toward Saul. 1. Sam.24.7.
the Mercy of God thorowout all ages. Luke 1 50.
the forme of the Mercy seat. Exo.25. 17 and 36.34.
Mercy shall be shewed to the mercifull Mat.5.7.Pro 11.25.
shew Mercy with cherefulnesse.Rom. 12.8.
God is Mercifull to those that loue him. Exod.20.6. and 34.7. Deu.5. 10.
God be Mercifull vnto thee, a maner of blessing. Gen.43.29.
Methushael. Gen.4.18.
¶ Michael striueth against the deuill. Iude 9.
Michah an Ephraimite. Iudg.17.
Michaiah the Prophet, & his doings. 1.King.22.8.
Michal the wife of Dauid. 1.Sam. 18. 27.and 25.44.2.Sam.3.13. and 6.16.
Micha the sonne of Mephibosheth. 2. Sam 9,12.
the Midianites are slaine at Gods commandement. Num.25 17.
beginners must be fedde with Milke Heb. 5.12.
the sincere Milke of the word. 1.Pet. 2.2.
Millo buildy Salomon. 1.King.9.24.
the nether and vpper Millstone. Deut. 24.6.
the wicked are deliuered into a lewd Minde. Isa.57.20.Rom.1.28.
the Ministery of the word is the preaching of the same. Acts 20.24
Christ is our Minister. Matth.20.28. Heb.8 2.
against false Ministers. Iere.23.25.
whoso murmureth against the Ministers,murmureth against God.Exo. 16.8.
the Ministers of God, what maner men they ought to be. Leu.21.21.
Ministers ought for their preaching to haue sufficient.Rom.15.27
Ministers that tickle the eares with pleasant fables. 2.Tim.3.6.and 4.3. Titus 1.10,11.
Christ came to Minister vnto. Matth. 20.28.
the Iewes demaund Miracles. Matth. 12.38.
the Lorde prooueth vs by Miracles. Deut.13.3.
hee that by false Miracles deceiueth the people,shal die the death.Deu. 13.5.
Christ by Miracles glorifieth his father. Mat.15.31.
Miriam the sister of Moses, and her doings. Exod.15.20. Numb.12.and 20.1.Deut 24.9.
¶ Moabites Num.21.Deut.2.9.Iudg.3 1.King.11.7.2.King.23.13.
Moab the sonne of Lot. Gen.19 37.
Modesty required in yoong men. Ecclus,32.8,9,10.
offer not thy children to Molech. Leuit.18.21.and 20.2.
Molech the abomination of the Ammonites. 1.King.11.7.
Money deliuered to be kept. Exod. 22.7.
of Money that one hath receiued to keepe.Exo.22.7.Leu.6.4.Deut.24. 10.
the worshippers of the Moone were put to death.Deut.17.3.5.
Mordecai and his doings. Est.4. and 6.13.
the Morians and their ruine.Zeph.2. 12.
Mortifie the members of sinne. Col. 3.5.
the Lord burieth Moses. Deuteron. 34.6.
Moses & the Prophets are the Scripture of the olde Testament. Luke 16.29.
Moses disobeyed of the Israelits.Acts 7.39.
Moles murmureth. Num.11.11.
Moses shall accuse the Iewes.Iohn 5. 45.
the Mote in thy brothers eye. Matth, 7 3.
he that doth not honour his Mother is accursed.Deut.27.16.
the froward Mouth. Pro.4.24.
Mouth is giuen to the man of God. Exod.4.11.
¶ A law for Murther. Num.35.11.
the Murtherer shall die the death.Leuit.24.21.Deut.19.11,12.
he is a Murtherer that hateth his brother.1.Iohn 3.15.
beware that thou Murmure not against God.1.Cor.10.10.
Murmurers consumed with the fire of the Lord. Num.11.1.
the Murmuring Israelites are consumed by the hand of God,Nom.19 41,49.

N

NAaman the leper washeth himselfe in Iorden,and is healed.2. King.5.14.
Nabals vnthankfulnesse.1.Sam.25.
Naboth stoned to death. 1.King. 21. 13.
Nadab & Abihu burnt with fire from the Lord.Leuit.10.2.
Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam.1.Kin. 24.20.
Nahor the father of Terah. Gen.11. 24.
Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab. Num.1.7.
a good Name.Pro.22.1.
the Name of God defiled by swearing.Leuit.19.12.
to take the Name of God in vaine. Exod.20.7.Deut.5.11.
the Name of God was heard of in all places. 1.King.8 42.
women gaue the Names to their children.Gen.29.32,& 30.6.as of Samson.Iudg.13.24.
Naomi the wife of Elimelech. Ruth 1.2.
Naphtali.Iosh.19.32.
Nathanael,a true Israelite.Iohn 1.47.
Nathan the Prophet. 2.Sam. 7.2. 1. King.1.22.
Christ nursed in Nazaret.Mat.2.23.& 13.54.
Nazarites and their law.Num.6.
they of Nazaret despise Christ. Matt. 13.55.
¶ Nebat.1.King.15.1.
Nebuchad-nezzar.2.Kin.24.1.Dan.1. and 2. and 3. and 4.Isa.14.14.Iere. 27.8.
Nehemiah and his doings, read his booke.
euery man in his necessitie is our Neighbour Luke 10.29,37.
a good Neighbour.Pro.27.10.
the birds Nest.Deut.22.6.
Newnesse of life.Rom.6.4.
¶ Nicanor and his doings.1.Mac.7.26
Nicademus.Iohn 3.1.and 19.39.
Nimrod.Gen.10.9.
Niniueh,built vp.Gen.10.11. her destruction is forewarned. Nahum.3. 1.she repenteth.Ionah 3.9.
¶ Noah and his doings.Gen. 5. vnto the 10.
Noah in his drunkennesse is mocked of his sonne.Gen.9 21,22.
Noah the preacher of righteousnesse. 2.Pet.2.5.
Nob a city that Saul destroyed. 1. Sam.22.19.

O

OBadiah hideth the Prophets of God.1.King.18.4.

Obed-edom blessed of the Lord, and why. 2. Sam. 6. 11.
Obed the sonne of Ruth. Ruth. 4. 17.
by Christes Obedience we are made righteous Rom. 5. 19.
Obedient to father and mother. Exo. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16.
Christ became Obedient vnto the death. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 5. 8.
to Obey God rather then men. Acts 4. 19. and 5. 29.
to Obey is better then sacrifice. 1. Sam. 15. 22.
Wee must Obey the voyce of God. Deut. 30. 20.
Oblation for sinne. Nom. 19.
diuers Oblations, reade the booke of Leuiticus.
destruction of the Obstinate. Ezek. 6. 11.
¶Obed the prophet reproueth the Israelites. 2. Chro. 28. 9.
¶Giue no occasion of Offence to thy brother. Rom. 14. 13. 1. Cor. 10. 32.
the disciples Offended at Christ. Iohn 6. 66.
the Pharises offended with Christ. Mat. 15. 12.
Offend not. Mat. 18. 6.
to Offer beasts in sacrifice. Leuit. 1.
Christ was Offred once for vs. Hebr. 7. 27. and 9. 26. and 10. 12.
the pure Offring of the Gentiles. Mal. 1. 11.
¶Og the king of Bashan, and his people conquered. Nom. 21. 33, 35.
¶the praise of Old age. Pro. 16. 31.
the person of the Old man should be honoured. Leuit. 19. 32.
the wild Oline. Rom. 11 17.
Olofernes and his doings, from the 7. of Iudeth vnto the 15.
¶Omri king of Israel. 1. King. 16. 16.
¶Onan is slaine by the Lord, and why. Gen. 38. 9.
Onesiphorus. 2. Tim 1. 16.
Onias the high priest. 2. Mac. 3. and 4.
¶they beleeue that are Ordeined to eternall life. Acts 13. 48.
publike Ordinance. Pro. 16. 11.
vnlawfull Ordinances. Isa. 10.
Oreb is slaine. Iudg. 7. 25.
Organs inuented by whome. Gene. 4. 21.
¶Moses called Oshea, the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua. Nom. 13. 17.
¶an Othe is the end of all strife. Hebr. 6. 16.
Othniel iudged Israel. Iudg 3. 9.
¶the Oxe that goreth man or woman is stoned to death. Exo. 21. 28.
¶ the holy Ointing oyle. Exod. 30. 31.
the Ointing of Christ Dan. 9. 24.
the Ointing of Christ, the holy Ghost. 1. Iohn 2. 27.
the Ointing of Kings. 1. Sam. 9. 16. and 10. 1. and 16. 13.
to Oint the sicke with oyle, Iam. 5. 14.

P

PAtience necessary. Hebr. 10. 36.
the praise of Patience. Pro. 16. 32.
the Patience of Iob. Iob 1. and 2.
God is Patient. Exo. 34. 6. rom. 15. 5.
the Patient. 1. Thess. 5. 14.
the sicke of the Palsie is healed. Mat. 9. 2.
the Parable of the bramble. Iudg. 9. 14 of trees. Iudges 9. 8. of children sitting in the market. Matth. 11. 16. of the vncleane spirit that torneth backe to the house. Matth. 12. 43. of the sower. Matth. 13. 3. of the tares and of the leauen and of the mustard seed. Matt. 13. of the hid treasure. Mat. 13. 44. of the net cast into the sea. Mat. 13. 47. of the Publicane and the Pharise. Luke 18. 6. of two sonnes. Matth. 21. 28. of the fig tree. Mat. 24 32. of the thiefe. Mat. 24. 43. of the talents. Mat. 25. 15 of the Samaritane. Luke. 10. 30. of the yong man that was so rich. Luke 12. 16. of the figge tree that was fruitles. Luke 13. 6. of the prodigall sonne. Luke 15. 11. of him that gaue accounts of his stewardship. Luk. 16. 1. of the widowes importunitie. Luk. 18. 2. of the ten virgins. Matt. 25. 1.
how in olde time was executed the right of Parentage. Ruth. 4. 1, 7.
our Paschall lambe, Christ. 1. Corin. 5. 7.
the Passeouer. Exod. 12. 21.
the day of the Passeouer. Exo. 12. 14. Deut. 16. 1.
Isaiah reproueth the Pastours of his time. Isa. 56. 10.
the Patriarks. Rom. 9. 5.
Paul the minister of the Gentiles. Rom. 15. 19. Galat. 1. 16. 1. Tim. 2. 7. the ambassadour of Iesus Christ. 2. Cor. 5 20. a pharise. Act. 23. 6. a Hebrew. 2. Cor. 11. 22. Phil. 3. 5. an example of life and doctrine. Phil. 3. 17. he fleeth. Act. 14. 6 he is stoned. Act. 14. 19. beaten with roddes. Act. 16. 22. in danger to be drowned in the sea. Acts 27. 14. hee fasteth and prayeth. Acts 14. 23. hee laboureth with his hands. Acts 18 3. & 20. 34. 1. Thes. 2. 9. 2. Thes 3. 8. 1. Cor. 4. 12. he was a tent maker. Acts 18. 3. he speaketh well of his slanderers. 1. Cor. 4. 12. he was no man pleaser. 1. Thes. 2. 4. satan would not suffer him to come to the Thessalonians. 1. Thes. 2. 18. no man assisted him before Nero. 2. Tim. 4. 16.
¶ We are called to Peace. Col. 3. 15.
God is the authour of Peace. 1. Thess. 5. 23.
Peace be vnto you, a salutation of the Iewes. Gen. 43. 23.
Peace makers the children of God. Matth. 5. 9.
sacrifices of Peace offerings. Leuit. 3. 1.
the Peace that Salomon had round about him. 1. King. 4. 24.
Peace to the Churches of Iewry, Galile and Samaria. Act. 9. 31.
haue Peace with all men. Rom. 12. 18
Peace with God to them that are iustified by faith. Rom. 5. 1.
be Peaceable. 1. Thes. 4. 11.
Peleg the sonne of Eber. Gene. 10. 25. and 11. 16.
the lost Penie. Luk. 15. 8.
Peninnah, one of Elkanahs wiues. 1. Sam. 1. 2.
the feast of Pentecost. Exod. 23. 16.
the People of God are a royall priesthood. 1. Pet. 2. 9.
Perath the riuer. Gen. 2. 14.
Paul exhorteth vs to Perfection. Heb. 6. 1.
against Periurie. Leuit. 19. 12.
the Perizzites. Deut. 20. 17. Iudg. 1. 4.
feare not them that Persecute. Matth. 10. 28.
blessed are they that suffer Persecution. Mat. 5. 10.
Persecutions are sent of God, & why Psal. 59. 9, 10, 11.
Persecutions make some to be offended. Mark 4. 17.
Persecution to them that would liue in Iesus Christ. 2. Tim. 3. 12.
Christ exhorteth vs to persevere in him. Iohn 15 4.
Peter and Iohn men vnlearned. Act. 4. 13.
Andrew bringeth Peter to Christ. Ioh. 1. 42. he is called Satan. Mark. 8. 33.
Dauid of three plagues chooseth rather the Pestilence. 2. Sam. 24. 14.
¶ the Pharises and Sadduces, generations of vipers. Matt. 3. 7. serpents. Matth. 23. 33. thieues and robbers. Ioh. 10. 8.
the Pharises deuoure widowes houses. Luke 20. 47.
the Pharises mocke Christ. Luke 16. 14.
Pharez birth. Gene. 38 29. and 46. 12.
Philip is called. Iohn 1. 43. and 14. 8. Acts 8. 26. and 21. 8.
out of whome came the Philistims. Gene. 10. 14. of them reade Iudg 3. and 10. and 13. and 14. and 15. and 16 1. Sam 4. and 5. and 6. and 7. and 13. and 2. Sam. 5. and 21.
beware lest thou be spoyled by Philosophie. Col 2. 8
the Phiales of the Temple. 2. Chron. 4. 11.
Phinehas the sonne of Eli the Priest. 1. Sam. 1. 3. and 2. 17. and 4. 11.
Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest. Exod. 6. 25. he slayeth Zimri and Cozbi. Num. 25. 7, 8.
¶ Pilate and his doings. Iohn 18. 29.
Pilate sinned lesse then Iudas. Iohn 19. 11.
the Pillar conducted the children of Israel. Exod. 13. 21.

the Pillars of the Tabernacle & their faſhion. 1.King.7.15.
Piſhon one of the riuers of Paradiſe. Gen.2.11.
Pithom a citie Exod.1.11.
¶Ieroboam buildeth the high Places, 1. Kings 12. 31. they are throwen downe by Hezekiah, 2.King.18.4.
Plagues ſent vpon the diſobedient, Deut.28.15.
Plagues ſent vpon the Egyptians, Exod.7.vnto the 11.
Plagues to the diſobedient, Deut.28. 22.
Iſrael Planted in the mountaine of his inhetitance.Exo.15.17. 2.Sam. 7.10.
Paul Planted the Corinthians, 1.Cor. 3.6.
men Pleaſers cannot bee ſeruants of Chriſt.Gal.1.10.
¶Pollution that commeth in the night ſeaſon.Deut.21.10.
there ſhall be Poore alwayes, Deut. 15.11.Matth.26.11.
ſhut not thine heart from thy Poore brother,Deut.15.7 Pro.28 27.
he that giueth to the Poore,giueth to Chriſt,Mar.25.40.
Poore in Spirit, Matt.5.3.
the Poore receiue the Goſpel, Matth. 11.5.
Powertie to the diſobedient, Deut.28. 22.
the Poole Bethesda, Iohn 5.2.
if it bee Poſsible, haue peace with all men,Rom.12.18.
Chriſt prayeth that if it were Poſsible that houre might paſſe from him, Mat.14.35
if it were Poſsible, the very elect ſhould be deceiued, Matth. 24.24. Marke 13.22.
if it had bene Poſsible, you would haue giuen to me your eyes, Galat. 4 15.
all things are Poſsible to God, Matth. 19.26.
Ezekiel prepareth a Pot, Ezek.24.3.
the Potter maketh of the clay what he will.Iere. 18.6.
there is no Power but of God, Rom. 13.1.
man by his owne Power is not able to atteine to riches,Deut.8.17. neither doeth he poſſeſſe any thing for his righteouſnes, Deut.9.4.
the mightie Power of God, Iſa. 50. 2.
the Power of God ſhewed in Pharaoh,Exod.9.16.
¶Pray alwayes, Matth.7.7.Luke 18.1. Rom.12.12.Epheſ.6.18.Col.4.2. 1. Tim. 2.8.
Prayer and faſting, Act.13.3. and 14. 23.
Paul deſireth the faithful to Pray for him, Rom.15.30. 2.Cor.1.11.Heb. 13.18.
Pray for Kings, princes, magiſtrates, 1.Tim.2.1,2.
Pray for them that hurt thee, Matth, 5.44.
Pray one for another,Iames 5.16.
Chriſt falling flat vpon his face maketh his Prayer,Matt.26.39.Ioh.17. 1.Luk.22.41. the ſame doeth Paul, act.20.36.
The Prayers of all Saints, Reuelat. 8.3.
Pray with the ſpirit and vnderſtanding, 1.Cor.14.15.
Chriſt Prayeth al the night long.Luk. 6.12.
Moſes Prayeth forty dayes and fortie nights,Deut.9.25.
Chriſt Prayeth for vs, Iohn 16.26.and 17.9,10.he prayeth for Peter, Luke 22.32.
Chriſt Prayeth to the Father for vs, Heb.7.25. and 9.24.
Paul Prayeth without ceaſing,1.Theſ. 1.2. he prayeth in the Temple, Acts 22.17
None can Preach but hee that is ſent, Rom.10.15
Chriſt Preached alwayes openly,Ioh. 18.20
Preachers are Gods labourers, 1.Cor. 39
Preachers ought to beware of vſurped authoritie, 1.Pet.5.3.
Chriſt Preacheth in the ſhippe,Matth. 13.2
We are Predeſtinate according to the purpoſe of God, Epheſ.1.11.
Wee are Predeſtinate to bee adopted in Ieſus Chriſt, Epheſ.1.5
plead not againſt God in his Predeſtination,Rom.9.20
the Preſumption of the Corinthians, 1.Cor.4.6
Chriſt our high Prieſt, Heb.2.17. and 3.1. and 7.15
the office of Prieſts, Leuit.10.6. and 16.2. their couetouſneſſe, Iſai 3. 12.
the high Prieſt, wherefore he was ordeined, Heb.5.1. and 8.3
An exhortation to Princes, Ezek 45.9
wicked Princes, Iob 34.30
Princes are the miniſters of God,Roman.13.4
God leadeth away Princes as a pray, Iob 12.19
againſt thoſe Princes that oppreſſe the poore, Amos 4.1. & 6.1.Zeph. 3.3.
the remembrance of Priſoners, Heb. 13.3.
Chriſt our Prophet. Deut.18.15.
the childe of Promiſe, Rom.9.8
the land of Promiſe, Deu.8.7.
the Promiſes of God are true, Geneſ. 32.10
the promiſe of the Father, the holy Ghoſt,Acts 1.4
to Prophecie, is better then to ſpeake ſtrange tongues, 1.Corinth. 5.14
Propheſie is the gift of God, Rom. 12.6.
the Prophet reprooueth Ieroboam, 1.King.13.2.
Obadiah hid an hundreth Prophets, 1.King.18.4.
Eliiah ſlayeth Baals Prophets, 1.King. 18.40. Iehu deſtroyeth them alſo, 2.King.10.19.25.
the doctrine of falſe Prophets, Ezek. 13.2.and 22.25. Iere.23.9,11.
450. falſe Prophets againſt Eliiah the true and onely Prophet of God, 1.King.18.19.
The ſpirits of Prophets are in the power of the Prophets. 1.Cor. 14. 32.
The falſe Prophet ſhall die the death, Deut. 18.20. and 13 1,5.
Baals Prophets cut themſelues with knines, 1.King.18.28.
The Prophets example to vs of patience. Iames 5.10.
The authoritie of the Prophets of God. Micah.3.8. 2.King.5.8.
The Prophetes did deſire to ſee Chriſt. Matt.13.17.
The Prophets in olde time were called Seers, 1.Sam.9.9.
The ſonnes of the Prophets, poore, 2.King.6.2.they were refreſhed by Eliſha, 2.King.4.43.
Falſe prophets worke miracles, Deut. 13.1. Mat.24 24.
Proſperitie and aduerſitie are of the Lord,Pro.3.33
the Proſperitie of the wicked, Iob 21.7
God reſiſteth the proud, 1. Pet.5.5.
God proueth Abraham,Gen.22.1
God proueth his people, Exod.15.25. and 16.4.
Gods Prouidence towards the wicked,1.Kings 18.1
¶Of Publicanes,Luke 3.12
the Publicanes beleeued in Chriſt, Matth.21.32.they iuſtified God,Luk. 7.29
the Publicane is iuſtified rather then the Phariſe,Luke 18.14
ſharpe Puniſhment purgeth away the euil,Prou.20.30.
the Pure of heart are bleſſed, Matth. 5.8
Chriſt himſelfe hath purged our ſins, Heb.1.3
¶Phygillus turned from Paul, 2.Tim. 1.15
Phyſicians created of God, Ecclus. 38.1

Q

Quailes fall vpon the camp, Exo. 16.13 Num.11.31
Fooliſh Queſtions, 2.Tim.2.23
Auoide fooliſh Queſtions, Titus 3.9
Queſtions and ſtrife of words, 1.Tim. 6.4.

R

RAbbath, a city of ỹ Ammonites. 2.Sam.12.26.
Rahab the harlot, Ioſh.2. and 6.
Rahel Iakobs wife, and her doings. Gen.29.and 30.and 31.and 35.
Firſt and latter Raine. Deut.11.14.
Chriſt raiſed from death, deliuereth vs frō the wrath to come 1.Theſ. 1.10.
to be raiſed vp with Chriſt. Rom.6.4
We ſhalbe raiſed through Chriſt. 2. Cor.4.14.
Ahab and Iehoſhaphat go vp againſt Ramoth Gilead. 1.King.22.29.
Raphael, Tob.5.and 6.and 9. and 12.
the Rauen ſent out of the Arke. Gen. 8.7.
Rauens ſent by the prouiſion of God to feed Eliiah. 1.King.17.6.
¶Folow not thine own Reaſon. Den. 12.8.
the Rebellion of the Iſraelites. Deut. 9.24.and 31.27.
the Rebellion of Korah. Num.16.12.
the Rebellion of the people of Iſrael. Deut.9.22.
Rebekah the wife of Izhak. Gen.22. vnto the 28. Rom.9.10.
What fruite they haue that receiue Chriſt. Iohn 1.12.
Rechabites. Iere.35.2.
Rechab killeth Iſh-boſheth. 2.Sam. 4.5,6.
Reconciled vnto God by Chriſt. Rom.5.14. Col.1.20,21.
Reconcile thee to thy brother. Mat. 5.24.
The day of Reconciliation. Leui.23. 27.
Chriſt our Redeemer. 1. Cor.1.30. mat.10.45.
Redemption by grace. Epheſ.1.7.
Redemption by ỹ blood of Chriſt. 1.Pet.1.19.eph.1.7.Heb.9.12.
A bruiſed Reed. Iſai.42.3. matth.12. 20.
God is our Refuge. 2.Sam.22.3. Pſal. 9.9. iere.16.19.
Cities of Refuge. Ioſh.20.2.
Rehoboam, & his doings. 1.King.11. 43.and 12.and 14.
Wherein pure religiō ſtandeth. Iam. 1.27.
Remiſſion of ſinnes free. Pſalm.32.1. col.1.22.
the renuing of the holy Ghoſt. tit 3.5.
Exhortation to repentance. Act.2.38. and 3.19.and 17.30.and 26.20.
Repentance and conuerſion. Acts 3. 19.
Repentance is the gift of God. Lam. 5.21.
God repenteth. 1.Sam.15 11.
God repenteth that hee had made man. Gen.6.6.
Of the reprobate. Mat.13.13.
the reſurrection of the dead. 1.Cor. 15.12.
A reſt promiſed to them that beare the yoke of Chriſt. Mat.11.29.
Reſt promiſed to the troubled. 2. Theſ.1.7.
a Reſt remaineth for the people of God. Heb.4.9.
to Retaine ſinnes. Iohn 20.23.
Reuben his birth & his doings. Gen. 29.32.and 35.23. & 37.21.and 42. 22.and 49.3,4.
Reuel ỹ Prieſt of Midian. Exod.2.18.
God taketh no Reward. Deut.10 17.
the Reward blindeth the eies. Deut. 16.19.
the Reward is according to ỹ work. 1.Cor.3.8.
the Reward of Abraham, God. Gen. 15.1.
the Reward of ſinne is death. Rom. 6.23.
Rezin the King of Aram. 2.King.16. 5.
¶Woman was made of the Rib of Adam. Gen.2.21.
Wo to the Rich, & why. Luke 6.24. iam.5. 1.tim.6.9.
the couetous Rich man. Eccle.6.2.
Man cannot ſerue God and Riches. Luke 16.13.
the deceitfulnes of Riches. mar.4.19.
¶the Church is founded vpon Chriſt the ſure rocke. Mat.16.18.
water guſhing out of the Rocke Horeb. Exod.17.6.
A propheſie of the Romans. Numb. 24.24.
Chriſt the Roote of Ieſſe. Rom.15.12
Ropes on the head was a ſign of ſubmiſſion. 1.King.20.31.
Anoyd Roaring & curſed ſpeaking. Ephe.4.31.
¶Curſe not the Ruler of the people. Exod.22.28.
Rulers appointed ouer ten, by Moſes. Exod.18.25.
what maner of Rulers GOD requireth. Exod.18.21. deut.1.13.
he that Ruleth, let him rule with diligence. Rom.12.8.

S

THe euerlaſting Sabbath. Eſa.66. 23.
the true obſeruation of the Sabbath. Iſa.56.2.and 58.13.
Sacrifice for ſinne. Heb.5.1.& 8.3.
Sacrifices of Iuſtice. Deut.33.10.
the Sale and the ſeller. Leuit.25.23.
Salomon & his doings. 2.Sam.12.24. vnto the 1.King.12.
euery man ſhall bee Salted with fire. Marke 9.49.
the Salt of the earth, the Apoſtles. Mat.5.13.
Salute no man by the way. Luk.10.4.
Samaria beſieged. 1.King.20. 2.King. 6.19.
Samaia full of idolatry. 2.King.17. 29.
Samſon & his doings. Iudg.13. vnto the 17. Chap.
Samuel and his doings. 1.Sam.1. vnto the 25.Chap.verſe 1.
Sanctifie ỹ Lord God in your hearts. 1.Pet.3.15.
the fourme of the Sanctuarie. Exod. 25.8.
the purging of the Sanctuary. Leuit. 16.16.
Sarah nurſeth her ſonne Izhak. Gen. 21.7.
Sarra the daughter of Raguel. Tob. 3. and 7. and 10.
Satan the god of this world. 2.Cor. 4.4.
the number of them that ſhalbe Saued, is ſmall. Luke 13.25.
Saul king of Iſrael, and his doings, 1. Samuel 9. vnto the ende of the booke.
¶The profit of ỹ Scriptures. 2.Tim. 3.16,17.
the vnderſtanding of the Scriptures is the gift of God. Luke 24.45.
the Scribes ſit in Moſes ſeate. Matth. 23.2.
¶Chriſt the ſeed of Danid. 2.Sam.7. 12.
A Seer, that is, a prophet. 1.Sam.9.11.
the ceremoniall lawe forbiddeth to ſeeth meat on the Sabbath. Exod. 16.23.
to Sell his goods and to giue them, &c. Mat.19.22. Luk.22.33.& 18.22.
the Sepulchre of Chriſt. Mat.27.60.
Sergius Paulus. Act.13.7.
the braſen Serpent ſet vp. Num.21.9. ioh.3.14.brokē in pieces. 2.kin.18.4
of Seruants. Exo.21.2. Deut.15.12.
the Seruant that knoweth the will, &c. Luke 12.47.
the dutie of Seruants. Eph.6.5.
Serue God. Exod.23.25. Heb.12.28. Deut.6.13. Ioſh.24.14.
Serue God with a good heart. Deut. 28.47.
the true Seruice of God. Iſa.1.16,17.
the outward Seruice, that lacketh faith, is reiected. Iſa.43.22.
¶Shalmanaſar the king of Aſſhur. 2. King.18.9.
Shammah alone ſlew many Philiſtims. 2.Sam.23.11.
Shallum killeth Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam. 2.King.15.10.
Shebnah. 2.King.18.18. Iſa..22.15.
the Shechemits are burnt. Iudg.9.45.
Shechem ſlaine. Gen.34.26.
Shem. Gen.5.32.& 10.21.& 11.10.
Shemaiah a Prophet. 1.King.12.22.
Shelah ỹ ſonne of Arpachſhad. Gen. 11.12.
Shelah the ſonne of Iudah. Gen.38.5
loſt Sheepe. Mat.15.24.
the Sheepe of Chriſt heare his voice. Iohn 10.27.
the office of a Shepheard. Eze.33.2.
the good Shepheard, Chriſt, Ioh.10. 11. 1.Pet.5.4.

Christ the Shepheard of the faithfull. Ezek.34.23.
Christes birth declared to the Shepheards. Luke 2.8,9.
false Shepheards. Iere.12.10. and 23.1. Ezek.34.2.
Shepheards ỹ admoniſh not. Eze.3.18
the golden Shields of Salomon. 1. King.10.17. and 14.26.
Shimei his villenie and doings. 2. Sam.16.5. and 19.16.1.King.2.36.
in Shiloh was the tabernacle of the congregation. Ioſh.18.1.Sam.1.14.
Shuah, the father of Iudahs wife. Gen. 38.2.
¶ the ſicke ought to ſend for the elders of the Church. Iames 5.14.
Chriſtes Side is pearced. Ioh.19.34.
a Signe giuen to Hezekiah. 2.Kin.20. 9,10,11.
a Signe giuen to Saul, for a confirmation. 1.Sam.10.2.
feare not ỹ Signes of heauen. Ier.10.2
Signes which ſhall not come before the latter day. Luke 21.25.
Sihon King of Heſhbon giuen into the handes of Iſrael. Deut.2.24.
Simeon and his doings. Gene.29. and 34. and 42. and 46 and 49.
Simon, Iudas Maccabeus brother. 1. Mac.13.14.
Simon the Phariſe. Luke 7.36,40.
Simon the ſorcerer. Act.8.9.
Sinai, a mountaine. Exo.19.1.gal.4.24.
Dauid the ſweete ſinger of Iſrael. 2. Sam.23.1.
Danids fingers. 1.Chro.25.1.
Sing ſpirituall ſongs to the Lorde. Epheſ.5.19.
to ſing with the ſpirit & vnderſtanding. 1.Cor.14.15.
Chriſt hath deliuered vs from Sinne. Luke 1.74.
God onely forgiueth Sinne. Num.14. 18.
the knowledge of Sinne by the law. Rom 3.20.
hee that committeth Sinne, is of the deuill. 1.Ioh.3.8.
hee that committeth Sinne, is the ſeruant of Sinne. Iohn 8.34.
Sinne againſt ỹ holy Ghoſt. Mat.3.29.
by the Sinne of Adam death entred into the world. Rom.5.12.
the Lorde waſheth away our Sinnes. Iſai.44.1.Cor.6.11.
Sinners captiues. Rom.7.2
Chriſt is come to call ſinners. Mat.9. 12,13.
the penitent Sinner ſhall liue. Ezek. 33.11. Deut.30.2,3.
Siſera. Iudges 4.
¶ The Skie red in the morning. Mat. 16.3.
¶ to Sleepe, for, to die. Gene.47.30. Mat.9.24.
he that ſleeth a man, ſhall die the death. Exo.21.12. Leuit.24.17.
¶ the ſmell of Noahs ſacrifice. Gene. 8.21.
what puniſhment he ſhall haue that Smiteth his father, or a woman with childe. Exo.21.15,22,23.
¶ Of the Sodomites. Gen.13. and 14. and 19. Ezek.16.48.
Ioſeph Solde by Gods prouidence. Gene.45.5.
the Solemne feaſts of the Iewes. Exo. 23.14.
Chriſt prayeth in a Solitarie place. Mar.1.35.
the Song of Moſes. Deut.32.1.
the Songs of Salomon, a thouſand & fiue. 1.King.4.32.
the diſobedient Sonne is ſtoned to death. Deut.21.20,21.
Sopater. Actes 20.4.
Sorcerers ought to die the death. Leuit.20.27.
Sorow not aboue meaſure for them that are dead. 1.Theſ.4.13.
Soſthenes. Actes 18.17.
the duetie of Souldiers. Luk.3.14.
Ioſiah tooke away Southſayers. 2. King.23.24.
what man Soweth, that ſhal he reape. Gal.6.7.
¶ Gods prouidence euen vpon the Sparow. Mat.10.29.
euill Speakers ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1.Cor.6.10.
who ſo ſpeaketh, let him Speake the wordes of God. 1.Pet.4.11.
Sobrietie in Speaking. Pro.17.27.
the Spies of the land of promiſe are ſlaine for ſtirring vp the people. Num.14.36.
Spies ſent into Iericho. Ioſhua. 2.1.
ſanctification of the Spirit. 1.Pet.1.2.
the fruite of the Spirit. Gal.5.22.
the wiſedome of the Spirite. Rom.8. 6.
we muſt not beleeue euery Spirite. 1.Iohn 4.1.
lying Spirits. Iſa.19.14.
the Spirit & the fleſh luſt one againſt another. Gal.5.17.
Spirit, for winde. Gen.8.1.
grieue not the holy Spirit of God. Epheſ.4.30.
the Spirit prayeth for vs. Rom.8.26.
Spoyles deuided equally 1.Sam.30.24 Ioſh.22.8.
the Spouſe of Chriſt, the Church. Pſal.45.10.
¶ Paul baptized Stephanas and his familie. 1.Cor.1.16.
Steuen and his death. Actes 6.5.& 7.
Chriſt the corner Stone, is refuſed. Mat.21.42. 1.Pet.2.7. the Stone to ſtumble at. 1.Pet.2.8.
it raineth Stones. Ioſh.10.11.
God loueth the ſtranger. Deut.10.18.
oppreſſe not Strangers. Exod.23.9. Leuit.19.33,34.
Strangers had the tithes giuen them Deut.14.29.
Strangled things forbidden. Gen.9.4
God is our ſtrength. 2.Sam.22.3. Exodus 15.2.
the waters of Striſe. Num.20.13
Striue not with any. Pro.20.3. 2.Tim. 2.23,24.
¶ the elders of Succoth put to death and how. Iudg.8.14,16.
the Sunne and moone for ſignes and for ſeaſons. Gen.1.14.
the Sunne ſtayed at the wordes of Ioſhua. Ioſh.10.12,13.
the Supper of our Lorde with his diſciples. Mat.26.26.
the Supper of the Lorde ought to be done in his remembrance. Luk. 22. 19.
¶ Sweare by the name of the liuing God. Deut.6.13.
Sweare not at all. Mat.5.34.
Sweare not by the name of ſtrange gods. Exod.23.13.
Sweare not in vaine. Deut.5.11. Paul Sweareth. 2.Cor.1.23.
the authoritie of ỹ temporall Sword. Gen.9.6. Rom.13.4,6.

T

THe forme of the Tabernacle. Ex. 26. and 36. and 39.32.
the feaſt of Tabernacles. Leu. 23.34.
Tobias biddeth the godly to his Table. Tob.2.2.
the Tables of Teſtimonie. Exo.32.15.
Tabitha is rayſed vp againe. Act.9.36.
againſt Talebearers. Prou.16.22. and 18.8.
Tamar a widow and her doings. Gen. 38.
Tamar the daughter of Dauid. 2.Sam. 13.1.
¶ Teachers ordeined in the Church. 1.Cor.12.28.
the holy Ghoſt is the Teacher of the faithfull. Iohn 14.26.
the Temple for the body of Chriſt. Iohn 2.21.
the Temple is built vp againe. Hag. 1.14. Ezra 4.1. and 6.14.
the Temple of Salomon. 1. King.6.1. and 8.13.
the Temple of the Lorde is burnt. 2. King.25.9.
Tempt not God. Deut.6.16. Matt.4.7. 1.Cor.10.9.
Terah Abrahams father. Gene.11.27.
Terah dieth in Haran. Gen.11.32.
the deſcription of the old Teſtament. Ioſh.24. Heb.9.
the blood of the Teſtament. Hebr.9 20.
the new Teſtament. Gene 3.15. Heb.8. 8,10. and 10.16. for the remiſſion of ſinnes. Matth.26.28.
¶ Thankeſgiuing becommeth Saints. Epheſ.5.4.
the puniſhment of Theft. Exo.22.1.
Theft forbidden. Exod.20.15.
the Thoughts of mans heart, wicked. Gen.6.5.
followe not the Thoughtes of thine owne heart. Rom.15.39.

Thomas an Apoſtle. Iohn. 11.16. and 20.24.
the ſeed choked with Thornes. Mar. 4.7.
¶ the latter Times. 1. Tim. 4.1.
the diuerſitie of Times. Geneſ. 1. 14. and 18.22.
Times muſt not be obſerued. Gal. 4. 10.
Timotheus. 1. Cor. 4.17.
who line of the Tithes. Deut. 14.29.
the Tithes of ſeedes. 1. Sam. 8.15.
the Tithes of the land are the Lords. Leu. 27.30.
¶ Toi the king of Hamath. 2. Sam. 8.9.
Tola a iudge in Iſrael. Iudg. 10.1.
the fault and vertue of the Tongue. Iam. 3.5. Pro. 12.13. & 13.2. & 14.3.
Reſtraine thy Tongue from euill. 1. Pet. 3.10.
Diuerſitie of Tongues. 1. Cor. 12.28. and 14.2.
Tooth for tooth. Exod. 21.24.
¶ the good Treaſure of the heart. Mat. 12.35.
dry Tree, greene Tree. Luke 13.31.
the good Tree beareth good fruite. Matt. 12.33.
the Tree of life, the Tree of knowledge. Gen. 2.9.
the Tree that maketh the waters ſweete. Exod. 15.25.
Trees created for man. Gen. 1.12. and 2.9, 16.
fruitfull Trees muſt ſtand in time of warre. Deut. 20.19.
the fruitfull Trees three yeeres vncircumciſed. Leuit. 19.23.
Trueth & her commendation. 1. Eſdr. 4.34.
Trumpets of ſiluer Num. 10.2.
Tribulation. Rom. 8.35. Heb. 12.5.
Tribulatiõ bringeth patience. Ro. 5.3.
we muſt by Tribulations enter into the kingdom of heauen. Act. 14.22.
Tribulation to the faithfull. 1. Pet. 4. 12, 13.
pay Tribute. Rom. 13.7.
Chriſt payeth Tribute to the Magiſtrate. Mat. 17.27.
Tryphon. 1. Macc. 13.1, 12.
¶ Tubal-kain the firſt Braſier and Iron ſmith. Gen. 4.22.

V

VAriance, a worke of the fleſh. Gal. 5.20.
the Vaile of the tabernacle. Exod. 26. 23.
the Vaile on Moſes face. Ex. 34.33.35.
¶ Vengeance is forbid. Prou. 20.22. 1. Sam. 11.12. Leu. 19.18. Luke 9.55.
Vengeance pertaineth to God Deut. 32.35. Rom. 12.19. Hebr. 10.30. 1. Theſ. 4.6.
Chriſt is the Veritie. Iohn 14.6.
the Veſſels of the yong men, that is, their bodies. 1. Sam. 21.5.
¶ Noahs Vineyards. Gen. 9.20.
lawes cõcerning Vineyards. Ex. 22.5. Deut. 20.6. and 22.9. and 23.24.
Virgins taken in warre. Num. 31.18.
¶ hearts Vncircumciſed. Leu. 26.41.
Vncleanneſſe ought not once to bee named among chriſtians. Eph. 5.3.
company not with the Vngodly. 1. Cor. 5.11.
an Vnion of the Iewes & Gentiles in Chriſt. Iſa. 19.24.
¶ Vocation of the Iewes and Gentiles. Rom. 15.9.
hearken to the Voyce of the Lorde. Exod. 15.26. Deut. 13.4. and 30.20.
Vowes ought to be performed. Num 30.3. Deut. 23.21.
¶ Vriah the husband of Beth-ſheba. 2. Sam. 11.3.
Vriiah the Prieſt. 2. King. 16.11.
¶ Of Vſurie. Deut. 23.20.
A law againſt Vſurie. Deut. 23.19.
¶ Vzziah otherwiſe called Azariah, the ſonne of Amaziah, King of Iudah. 2. king. 14.21. & 2. Chro. 26.1.

W.

TO Walke with God. Gen. 5.24.
diuerſe cauſes of freedome from Warre. Deut. 20.5.
Warre is ſent for the ſin of the people. 1. king 8.33. Leuit. 26.23, 25.
no man Warreth at his owne coſt. 1. Cor 9.7.
to Watch. Matth. 24.42. and 25.1, 13. 1. Theſſ. 5.2, 6. Col. 4.2.
vncleane Water. Leuit. 11.38.
Water changed into wine. Ioh. 2.8.
the Water of life. Ioh. 4.14. and 7.38.
bitter Waters. Exod. 15.23.
Waters flowing out of the rocke. Exod. 17.6.
the kings Way. Num. 21.22.
to goe the Way of all the earth, for to die. 1. kin. 2.2.
the Way of the Lord is vncorrupt. 2. Sam. 22.31.
the Way of veritie. 2. Pet. 2.2.
¶ The Weake in knowledge eate herbs. Rom. 14.2.
Dauids Weapons againſt Goliath. 1. Sam. 17.40.
the Weapons of the faithfull. 2. Cor. 10.4. Epheſ. 6.11.
Wedding garment. Matth 22.12.
of Weight. Deut. 25.13. Hoſea 12.7.
the feaſt of Weekes. Exod. 34.22.
Well doing commeth of the Lorde. Phil. 1.6. Pro. 16.1 and 20.24.
the Philiſtims fil vp Abrahams Wels. Gen. 26.14.
Iſrael in his Wealth forſooke God. Deut. 32.15.
bleſſed are they that Weepe. Mat. 5. 4. Luke 6.21.
Weepe with them that Weepe. Ro. 12.15.
The viſion of Wheeles. Eze. 15.1.
the viſion of the great Whore. Re. 17.
Whoredom puniſhed by death. Gen. 38.24. Leu. 18.19.
the hire of a Whore ought not to be giuen vp for a vow. Deut. 23.18.
auoid the company of Whores. Pro. 6.24. and 23.27.
¶ Yong Widowes. 1. Tim. 5 11.
the duetie of the Wife. Epheſ. 5. 22. Tit. 2.5.
the praiſe of a vertuous Wife. Prou. 18.22.
the good Wife & the bad. Pro. 12.4.
A prudent Wife is the gift of God. Pro. 19.14.
A contentious Wife is to be auoided. Pro. 21.9.
the Wife not found to be a virgine. Deut. 22.14.
the Wife ought to be careſull for her familie. Tit. 2.5.
the Wife ſuſpect of adulterie. Num. 5.12.
God worketh in vs both the Will & the deed. Phil. 2.13.
to Wil is preſent with vs, but to performe is not. Rom. 7.8.
prieſts may not drinke Wine. Leuit. 10.8.
Wine maketh glad the heart of man. Iudg. 9.12. Pſal. 104.13.
Wiſedome and ſimplicitie required. Matth. 10.16.
the Wiſedome of the fleſh diſobedient to the Law of God. Rom. 8.7. 1. Cor. 1. and 2. and 3.
Chriſt is the Wiſedome of God. Luk. 11.49.
the Wiſdome of God hid in the Goſpel. 1. Cor. 2.7.
what the Wiſedome of this world is with God. 1. Cor. 1.19, 20. and 3.19.
beare no falſe Witneſſe. Exod. 20.16. and 23.1.
the teſtimonie of Witneſſes. Deut. 17.6.
what puniſhment is appointed for falſe Witneſſe bearing Deu. 19.16.
¶ The woman diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood, is healed. Mat. 9.20.
the Woman that hath the bloodie iſſue. Leuit. 15.19.
Let euery Woman haue her husband. 1. Cor. 7.2. Epheſ. 5.12.
the Woman that turneth her husband from the true God, ſhall die the death. Deut. 13.6.
he that ſtriketh a Womã with child. Exod. 21.22.
Women duetie. 1. Cor. 11.6. & 14.34.
Paul preacheth to Women. Act. 16.13.
the Iewes might not marry ſtrange Women. Exo. 34.12, 16. Ezr. 10.3, 4.
Women preſerued in taking of cities. Deut. 20.14.
the elder Women ſhould inſtruct the young to loue their husbands. Tit. 2.3, 4.
againſt Women that diſguiſe themſelues in mens apparel Deu 22.5.
the famine of Gods Word. Am. 8.11.
he that ſinneth not in Word is perfite. Iames 3.2.

Christ is the Word of God. Iohn 1.1.
put nothing to the Worde of God, nor take any thing from it. Deut. 4. 2. and 12.32.
to cast away the Worde of the Lord. 1. Sam. 15.23.
Gods Worde shoulde be layde vp in our heartes. Deut. 6.6 and 11.18. we ought to follow it. Deut. 5.32. wee ought to teache it to our children. Deut. 4.9. and 11.19.
the Worde of God how we ought to handle it. Deut. 6.7.
by thy Words thou shalt be iustified. Mat. 12.37.
the Workeman is woorthie of his meate. Mat. 10.10.
vnfruitfull Workes. Ephe. 5.11.
the Works do witnesse of faith. Phil. 3. Heb. 9.10. 2. Pet. 1.5,7.
Workes of mercie. Matth 25.35,36.
the Workes of darkenesse. Tit. 2.12. and Ephe. 5.11.
the Workes of Gentiles we must auoyde. Ephe. 4.17.
the Workes of God are perfite. Deut. 32.4.
Workers of iniquitie. Mat. 25.41.
Workes of light. Ephe. 5.9.
the Workes that defile a man. Marke 7.20,21,22.
by our Works we are not saued. Rom. 11. & Ephe. 2.8. Tit. 3.5.
the saints shall iudge the Worlde. 1. Cor. 6.2.
Christ prayeth not for the Worlde. Iohn 17.9.
Loue not the Worlde. 1. Iohn 2.15.
the fashion of this Worlde goeth away. 1. Cor. 7.31.
the World made by Christ. Ioh. 1.10.
true Worshippers. Iohn 4.23.
the Worshippers of strange gods are stoned to death. Deuter. 17.5. are deliuered into the handes of spoilers. Iudg. 2.14.
the Worshippers of strange gods shall die the death. Deuter. 10.6.14, 15.
to Worship God in spirit. Iohn 4.23.
Worship God onely. Mat. 4.10.
the Worship of strange gods is forbidden. Exod. 23.13,24.
¶ The Wrath of God on the children of disobedience. Col. 3.6.

Y

THe Ydle are reproued. Prou. 21. 25. and 22.13. and 26.13,14,15
the euils that come of Ydlenes. Pro. 24.30,31.
Ydlenes to be auoided. Prou. 20.13. and 21.25.
¶ The Yeere of Iubile. Leuit. 25.11.
¶ A Yoke of yron for the disobedient. Deut. 28.48.
the duetie of Yong women. Tit. 2.4.
the lustes of Youth are to be auoided. 2. Tim. 2.22.

Z

ZAccheus the Publican. Luke 19.2.
Zachariah the King of Israel. 2. King. 14.29.
Zalmunna and Zebah slaine by Gideon. Iudg. 8.21.
Zamzummim a people. Deute. 2.20.
¶ The Zeale of God against the man that walketh according to ỹ stubbernesse of his heart. Deut. 29.20.
the Zeale of Moses. Exod. 32.26. Of Phinehas. Num. 25.7. Of Eliiah. 1. Kin. 18.40. Of Iehu. 2. King. 10.16.
Zebulun, his genealogie, and his doings. Gen. 30.20. and 46.14. and 49. 13. Deut. 33.18.
Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the priest. 2. Chron. 24.20.
Zechariah the sonne of Berechiah. Zecha. 1.1. Mat. 23.35.
Zedechiah king. 2. Kin. 24.17. & 25. 7. Iere. 52.1. Ezek. 12.13.
Zeeb slaine. Iudg. 7.25.
Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel. Hag. 1.12.
¶ Ziba. 2. Sam. 9.2.
Zidkiiah a false prophet. 1. Ki. 22.11.
Zimri the King of Israel, and his doings. 1. King. 16 9.
Zion the city of Dauid. 2. Sam. 5.7,9. 1. Chron. 11.5.

The end of the Table.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON BY
Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings
most Excellent Maiestie.

ANNO DOM. 1605.

Cum priuilegio.